

XIUZHEN
SHIJI

修真世界 6

方想 著

玩火？有什么人比他更擅长？
哪怕对手实力再强横，
他也从来不愁！



修真世界 点击量过亿

唐家三少
匪我思存
我吃西红柿
夏茗悠
蝴蝶蓝
辰东
乐小米
十四阙
猫腻
天蚕土豆
明晓溪
江南
联袂推荐
修炼·升级
热血·成长
悬疑·搞笑
一个失去记忆
的『问题少年』
全力打造
草根奋斗史！

World of Cultivation

(修真世界)

Volume 06

All Hail Our King

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Story Description:

An unknown disciple from a small sect battling against the strongest in the cultivation world! The long journey working at cultivation, the realization of destiny and the chance to reach the apex of the world.

Some are born great, some achieve greatness and some have greatness thrust upon them. Zuo Mo is a zombie faced low level cultivator in a minor sect of a little world. Ever since he was picked up by the sect leader two years ago, he has no memories of his earlier life except a recurring nightmare. Navigating the rigid class structure and intricacies of the cultivation world, as one of the lowest possible of the lowest class, Zuo Mo's dream is to earn money, and lots of it through being a spiritual plant farmer. A chance occurrence reveals that someone powerful had changed Zuo Mo's features and erased his mind. The money grubbing zombie decides to set out on a journey of cultivation to find out answers. Fate colludes with chance, the drums of war are beating, the ghost of his past is coming... ..

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 454: Financial Crisis

A Gui looked slightly better and this made Zuo Mo very happy.

Right now, the island was so big, Silly Bird, Lil' Pagoda, and the others went crazy in playing. De didn't know where they had run off to and gone to play. There were too many desolate places on the island as the Ren Family's neglectful care of this cloud island allowed weeds and wild grasses grew in many places. There were also those deep caves, some of which were extremely deep. To the point no one knew what it was like inside.

These caves became the playground of Lil' Pagoda and the others as they played happily. Since there was Silly Bird and Tenth Grade keeping watch, Zuo Mo did not worry about any dangers.

He was very busy in this while.

The island was very happy. This group who was getting completely outfitted had smiles on their face. Yet what Zuo Mo hadn't expected was Pu Yao had also come to see him. He asked him if Vermillion Bird Camp was getting new equipment, then why was Guard Camp not getting new equipment?

Zuo Mo stilled at Pu Yao's question and reflexively asked, weren't they cultivating mo skills? What equipment did they need?

And then it was Pu Yao's endless scorn and disdain. Zuo Mo became a country bumpkin with his words. Indignant, Pu Yao then made it out as though he was fighting on behalf of Shu Long and the others. That they were being raised by an evil stepmother, and only he cared for them.

Feeling that he was going to go crazy, Zuo Mo automatically surrendered.

Zuo Mo was informed that the mo cultivated mo skills and did have talismans and weapons. But their talismans and weapons were extremely rare, just one or two items which were called mo weapons! These mo weapons were mostly forged through secret methods from things like

fingernails, hair, and feathers that were naturally shed as they cultivated mo skills, and gradually became “talismans.”

Mo weapons were far less complex than xiuzhe talismans but their power was not minute, because the mo would usually only have one mo weapon in their entire life. The time it spent with them was something xiuzhe could not imagine.

Automatically surrendering, Zuo Mo found a new problem. How was he to forge mo weapons?

Fortunately, Pu Yao did not try to torture him, and said there was a cave on the island with heavy fiendish energy and was a perfect place for forging mo weapons. He only had to give the remains of the fiend soul beasts from the Sealed Extinction battlefield to Guard Camp etc etc.

Without another word, Zuo Mo got Bao Yi to throw everything to Guard Camp before Pu Yao contentedly left.

On the second day, Bao Yi came with a grimace to find Zuo Mo.

“Daren, our financial situation is reaching a dangerous level!” Bao Yi put out a grave expression as though he was not over exaggerating.

Zuo Mo scratched his head and comforted Bao Yi, “It should be okay!”

“There are ling veins on the island but most of them are being used on the ling fields. Everyone’s daily cultivation is based on using the Black Processing Meditation mats again. Each mat requires five pieces of third-grade jingshi every day. Daren, this means that we need to give out ten thousand pieces of third-grade jingshi daily, or twenty pieces of fourth-grade jingshi. Other than this, the island formation consumes about one fourth-grade jingshi a day.”

Each expenditure that Bao Yi said made Zuo Mo’s heart jump.

“But we do not have any income. Daren, up until now, we have not made one jingshi of income. The Kun Lun Battalion talismans we took from the battle cannot be sold right now in consideration of safety. Daren!”

Bao Yi’s old face was so wrinkled it was like a prune. As the

quartermaster, he knew about Zuo Mo's wealth better than anyone but he hadn't expected that Zuo Mo would use an entire sixth-grade jingshi to buy talismans for everyone! In a blink, ninety percent of the jingshi in the stores suddenly disappeared and this caused him to feel unprecedented danger.

"it shouldn't be this serious" Zuo Mo smiled weakly.

"And in this month, Chun Yu Cheng Daren took five hundred pieces of fourth-grade jingshi from me to buy ling beast offspring, and in the following plans, we need to invest approximately five thousand pieces of fourth-grade jingshi. Daren, you agreed to this plan. Shu Long Daren has just taken ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi to buy all kinds of materials, he said you agreed!" Bao Yi's expression was excited.

"Ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi?" Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly became extremely round as though he wanted to eat someone!

Pu Yao, you are too vicious! Ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi in one go! Zuo Mo gritted his teeth!

"Daren didn't agree?" Bao Yi's eyes lit up, wanting to pull up his sleeves and take the jingshi back.

Zuo Mo reacted and hurriedly waved his hands. "No no no! I agreed, I agreed!"

Bao Yi could not disguise his disappointment. "Daren! Not soon from now, we will be in a situation where we cannot feed anyone! The harvest of flowing cloud silk is at least three months away, and Daren, you know that the income from ling fields is basically nothing! Chun Yu Cheng Daren's ling beasts can be profitable but that is at least six months away. In other words, we do not have any short-term income."

When a good person was desperate, their presence was frightening.

Zuo Mo also feel the difficulty of the problem. If they kept spending at this rate, they really could not support it for much longer!

As expected, it was not easy to pretend to be a rich person!

Zuo Mo found, dejectedly, that he had only been a rich man for one day before he was thrown back to his original state!

Make jingshi!

Zuo Mo wanted to cry!

Xu Zheng Wei made a deep sound. He hadn't expected Boss Zuo to throw such a difficult problem to him.

He had been very happy originally when Zuo Mo came to find him. Boss Zuo was very wealthy and was a good person to ally with. It was matching with his intentions of strengthening their relationship, that the other came to him to seek aid. But he hadn't expected Zuo Mo to inquire about where to find ling plant farmers.

This was the method that Zuo Mo had managed to come up with after wringing his mind. What the island had the most of were ling fields. If he could truly use this, then the amount of jingshi that could be made would be substantial. However, ling fields required ling plant farmers. The encounter last time caused Zuo Mo to understand just how deep the waters here were so he came to find Xu Zheng Wei and inquire about the situation of ling plants farmers locally.

After thinking for a moment, Xu Zheng Wei decided to explain the twists and turns in this. So he began by talking about the Tian Family, how they made their wealth through ling farming, their desire for ling plant farmers, and how many ling plant farmers they had recruited.

"Brother Zuo, it's not that this old brother doesn't want to help, but my abilities are limited!" Xu Zheng Wei was slightly regretful.

After hearing this, Zuo Mo finally realized. He finally reacted and spoke, "So it was them behind the incident at the Institute of Ling Plants!"

Xu Zheng Wei remained silent.

Zuo Mo understood and his face instantly darkened. He had been fretful that he couldn't find the culprit. So it had been like this!

He naturally understood the desire of a ling farming family towards ling fields, and also understood how disdainful they were of outside powers, as a local power. He even understood the plan that the Tian Family had!

It would have been fine if you did not provoke me, but since you are seeking death, then don't blame anyone! Zuo Mo smiled coldly inside, his murderous intentions rising.

Xu Zheng Wei felt Zuo Mo's murderousness and shook. He hurriedly urged, "Create wealth in harmony, create wealth in harmony, Brother Zuo, don't be angry! I feel that the Tian Family may not have maliciousness, they just want to lower the price, if Brother Zuo is willing"

Zuo Mo waved his hands and changed the topic, "Is it possible to recruit from nearby cities?"

"This old brother isn't clear about that," Xu Zheng Wei shook his head, "Brother Zuo should go ask Mister Liao Jr. He has a wide network and knows much more than this old brother."

Bidding farewell, Zuo Mo went to Cloud Pavilion, and after asking Liao Qi Chang, he left with disappointment.

Liao Qi Chang told him that it wasn't just the ling plant farmers of Xu Ling City that were hard to recruit, it was hard in the nearby cities as well. In this area, ling plant farmers were resources in demand, and good ling plant farmers were in higher demand. Liao Qi Chang also urged Zuo Mo to sell to the Tian Family or to trade to the Tian Family for a cloud island of the same value.

Was so much ling fields really going to go to waste?

Zuo Mo wasn't willing.

As to Xu Zheng Wei and Liao Qi Chang's ideas of selling to the Tian Island or to trade islands with the Tian Family, Zuo Mo definitely would not agree.

With his vengeful personality, all that was turning in his mind was how to settle the score!

This matter definitely was not finished!

But right now was not the time to focus his attention on the Tian Family. The Tian Family was there and could not run away. He also did not have any evidence, and if they charged up to the door, they would land in a disadvantageous situation.

You were able to scheme against us, so we also have ways to scheme against you!

Zuo Mo decided to throw this problem to Pu Yao. This guy had taken ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi from him without so much as a sound, how could he not work for it? Scheming? Zuo Mo did not believe there was anyone that was more dark and perverse than Pu Yao!

All of Zuo Mo's attention was focused on one matter, making jingshi!

The jingshi flowed as it was spent faster than water!

A few days passed, and his purse lessened by half again. Bao Yi would come complain and cry to him every day and the jingshi in his purse was reaching the danger line. This caused Zuo Mo to feel deep danger!

But he really could not think of a good way to make jingshi. He decided to gather everyone together!

When discussing of fighting and killing, this group of people wouldn't even frown and would charge without regard for their lives.

But when he wanted them to discuss making jingshi, they instantly looked at each other and withered.

Luckily, Master Sun Bao of Golden Crow Camp reminded Zuo Mo, "Daren, we can sell Golden Crow Fire! That definitely should be easy to sell! We can also forge some talismans, or take some orders. Even if we cannot make much, we should still earn something."

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. How did he forget something that was that easy to sell?

Golden Crow Fire was good!

Fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire was definitely a product in demand!

At present, their assets couldn't be considered large but they won't be afraid if others targeted them. Self-protection would not be problem. There were several jindan on the island. As long as a yuanying did not come, the problem would not be large. The problem of selling was even easier, they would sell directly to the Cloud Pavilion.

Just as Zuo Mo was overjoyed, Shang Wei Ming that had been wanting to speak finally opened hesitantly.

“Daren, this subordinate has an idea!”

*

Translator Ramblings: After about half of the story, we return to our starting point of making jingshi. Zuo Mo's budgeting is good, but not good when Pu Yao and other people have free rein.

Chapter 455: Immortal Crossing the Sea[i]

“Speak!” Zuo Mo said. He was calculating on how to best sell Golden Crow Fire. Even though he had saved Shang Wei Ming, he did not put great importance on him, he had only given Shang Wei Ming affairs to manage because he was familiar with the local area.

Shang Wei Ming gathered his courage and spoke, “Daren, since we do not have enough ling plant farmers, why don’t we forge some ling plant talismans? Or even sell some ling plant talismans. This way, we can use all of our ling fields!”

Zuo Mo slapped his head. Right, how had he forgotten this? It seemed that it had been too long since he had worked on ling fields, and his skills had deteriorated! With good ling farming talismans, these ling plant farmers would be able to cultivate a significantly larger amount. Sun Bao and Ji Wei’s eyes lit up. Forging talismans was what they were best at.

Zuo Mo’s mind having been suddenly opened, his thoughts became nimble. Other than talismans, there were also ling beasts skilled in ling plant farming!

By combining talismans and ling beasts they could work together and they could take care of more ling fields!

Shang Wei Ming had not finished speaking. He counted on his fingers as he said, “Since we cannot recruit any ling plant farmers, we can nurture our own! We can start a ling farming class. Right now, the city had many kinds of cultivation classes and the business is booming. On one hand, we can make jingshi, and on the other, we can educate ling plant farmers for our own use, or the production xiuzhe that we need. This is beneficial for the future!”

Zuo Mo dazedly looked at Shang Wei Ming with a heated gaze.

Genius!

He had almost missed such a powerful genius! To be able to think of such a clever idea, what was he except a genius?

Shang Wei Ming's suggestion instantly received everyone's support. They might not have come up with this idea, but they could see its quality at a glance. Snag Wei Ming's idea could accomplish multiple aims and was greatly beneficial to the long-term development of Turtle Island.

Zuo Mo had been worried about not having a way to make jingshi, but he wasn't worried at all now.

He already started to calculate, what did he have the most of? People!

It was perfect for creating cultivation classes!

Wei Sheng's Sword Lecturing Hall, that was a high-end sword xiu cultivation class. The cost would be one piece of fourth-grade jingshi every two hours. What? You think it is too pricy, we don't do discounts!

Xie Shan would also open a sword essence class. He would work with the sword essence formation and provide the service for comprehending sword essence. Oh, sword essence was such a good thing, the price cannot be cheap! What? No money? No money, what are you cultivating sword essence for?

Yi Zheng and Zong Ru would open a dhyana xiu cultivation class. Yi Zheng was from Great Buddha Temple and had great knowledge. Zong Ru's battle experience was high, had an abhinna and his cultivation was in jindan!

A perfect, golden, and luxurious team!

For forging cultivation class, the masters Sun Bao and Ji Wei could take turns with the other people of Golden Crow Camp as assistants. They could also display their Golden Crow Fire and advertise at the same time.

Cheng Shidi would give animal husbandry classes. That guy would probably be unwilling, but since he took ge's jingshi, if he doesn't want to work, hmph, the rest of the money was still in ge's hands!

Of course, he would take the ling plant farmer classes. He was an intermediate level ling plant farmer that had received the summer flower jade medal! The prices could be set to undercut the other classes, and he could get more people.

Bao Yi, he could open a shop and slowly sell the talismans they had accumulated!

The more Zuo Mo thought, the more excited he was. There seemed to be two burning balls of fire in his eyes.

Jingshi is boundless!

“What? Open a cultivation class?” Tian Yong Qing’s face was shocked.

Tian Heng Bo’s face was also strange. “Yes, who knows what they are thinking! Oh, they also opened a ling plant cultivation class!”

“Ling plant cultivation class?” Tian Yong Qing laughed. “They cannot recruit any ling plant farmers so they thought up this method?”

“Haha!” Tian Heng Bo laughed smugly. “What can they do? We recruited all the nearby ling plant farmers. Unless they are willing to go to more distant places, but in that case, even if the person is willing to come, the price will be higher!”

“This group of people is very interesting.” Tian Yong Qing said with a chuckle, “I remember our Tian Family also has a ling plant cultivation class.”

Guessing what his brother meant, Tian Heng Bo smiled cunningly, “Yes, our Tian Family’s ling plant cultivation class, that is the top ranked one of Xu Ling City.”

“Get them to give a good display to these outsiders. If they cannot see our Tian Family’s strength in ling plants, they would not give up!” Tian Yong Qing said.

“Haha! I like to bully people the most!” Tian Heng Bo grinned.

“Is it good if we do this?” Nian Lu was struggling. Beside him, these experts of Sky Peak Platoon that did not flinch when facing mountains of blades and fire all showed insecure expressions.

“What isn’t good?” Lei Peng did not care.

“Those who doesn’t feel this is good only have to stop getting the allowance of jingshi for the Black Processing Meditation mat, and don’t need to go,” Ma Fan said lightly.

The insecure expressions instantly disappeared. Each of them had twisted expressions and suicidal determination.

“Do this!”

“Killllllll!”

“What do we do?” Yi Zheng looked at Zong Ru with desperation. “There is only the two of us as dhyana xiu! We can’t compete!” He wanted to complete what Daren had requested of them well so he could trade for ling dan as soon as possible. Yet, there were only the two of them who were dhayana xiu in the camp, and with limited labour they could not promote their class as well as the others.

Zong Ru thought and then his eyes suddenly lit up. “We’ll go to borrow people!”

“Borrow people?” Yi Zheng’s face was confused.

When the xiuzhe of Xu Ling City woke up that day, they found that the cultivation classes, that already seemed to be everywhere, had increased in number overnight!

Suddenly, many xiuzhe were running around on the roads of Xu Ling City. More than a dozen xiuzhe were all wearing Blue Soul Cold Light Armor, each of them with a bright red flag that had in big characters: “Xie’s Sword Essence Class”.

The troop was extremely organized, the person at the very front like a tower made from metal. He did not wear any armor, his upper half bare, heat evaporating from the steely muscles that were radiating with power!

Almost as though he noticed the number of people, the steely man at

the front waved the red flag in his hands.

They shouted together, “Practicing the sword but not the essence, that is akin to just farting!”

The spectators were shocked.

The large man waved his flag again and the shouts rang out in unison.

“Xie’s Sword Essence Class, if you can’t get sword essence, we will refund it all!”

The rumbling footsteps seemed to rampage across the hearts of the spectators and left behind dazed passersby.

Xu Zheng Wei rose up very early today. It was a rare that he woke up so early. Even though xiuzhe were not affected by age like normal people, time would still leave behind marks on their body no matter how great their cultivation was.

Today, he decided to go visit his nephew.

He was born to a normal family and the only one in his family that had any significant cultivation, a jindan. He had a younger brother that did ran a little business, and with Xu Zheng Wei’s protection his brother’s life did not lack for anything. His brother’s son had pretty good cultivation talent. Just thirteen years old and almost in zhuji, which could be considered outstanding.

He focused a great amount of attention on this nephew and would visit every once in awhile to monitor his cultivation’s progress.

Just outside the door, he saw the street out of the corner of his eye, his step suddenly paused and then his expression froze on his face.

Ten xiuzhe in azure robes were sitting on ten nimbus clouds. The ten nimbus clouds were in a line that slowly floated along the street.

At the very front was that very wealthy Big Boss Zuo who spent jingshi like dirt!

They had managed to use something to write words onto the snowy-white nimbus clouds. Each nimbus cloud had a great big red character that could be seen from a long way off.

Xu Zheng Wei reflexively read along the nimbus cloud and almost spat blood!

“Ling plant cultivation class, includes work placement!”

A troop of fierce big men, yes, truly fierce and big men, each of them were more than one zhang tall!

When such a troop walked on the street, the pressure they produced was suffocating.

Each of their upper half was bare, the muscles were so terrifying they seemed unreal. All of them had proud expressions, their steps were heavy. When the ten people walked together, it rumbled as though a herd of elephants were trampling the ground.

However

“Zong Yi Dhayan Xiu Class, jindan dhyana xiu teaching, and lectures by a core disciples of the deep mountain’s Great Buddha Temple. The abhinna of dhyana xiu, all kinds of world-shaking techniques, are in this class, no regrets if you attend!”

The shouts that rose caused people to be unable to feel any fear at all.

Chun Yu Cheng smugly sat on top of a wood horn rhinoceros. Around him were six hundred ling butterflies of different colors. Everywhere he passed, they caused little children to chase and play.

These ling butterflies flew and formed words of different colors.

“Animal Husbandry Cultivation Class!”

Wei Sheng looked at the structure in front of him and showed a wry

smile.

There was nothing to be said about the structure. This was a small sized yard, classic and elegant. On the door above the main gate was a large sign “Sword Teaching Hall.” The words were average, and at least better than chicken-scratch. What made him want to cry was the words written in the side of the door.

“High-end Sword Cultivation Class, the choice for elite!”

“Listen to the life experiences of a great master, comprehend the deep meanings of the sword!”

“Teacher Wei’s High-End Sword Hall, you are worth it!”

“The best gift for a child, the contribution of a true master, you are welcome to have a trial lesson!”

The people behind Wei Sheng had strange expressions as they looked at each other.

“Has someone registered?” Wei Sheng asked the xiuzhe responsible.

The other shook his head. “No!”

Wei Sheng smiled helplessly and murmured to himself, “It seems that I have to rely on myself!”

He was too lazy to ask the others to erase these slogans. Rising his feet, he walked up the stairs and only stopped when he was far from the door.

Turning, he faced the outside.

Seeing Wei Sheng’s serious face, the Vermillion Bird Camp sword xiu that had come to assist seemed to realize something and closed their mouths.

Boom!

A vast sword essence burst and rose into the sky!

The entire city was astounded!

[i] The original saying is roughly translated as “Sea-crossing Immortal” which means that anyone that can cross the sea is an immortal, and similar to other sayings such as “any cat, whether white or black, who can catch a rat is a good cat.” Zuo Mo like mangling idioms and so the saying is changed to “immortal crossing the sea.”

Chapter 456: Off With A Bang

Famous!

Turtle Island cultivation classes became famous across Xu Ling City.

People crowded around every registration place for the cultivation classes, countless people waving their jingshi in hopes of getting a spot. The Vermillion Bird Camp xiuzhe that had never seen such a spectacle before were rushed and clumsy as they hurried.

The one that was most orderly was Wei Sheng' Sword Teaching Hall. All incomers were respectful as they sincerely presented their jingshi and then found a corner to sit silently after receiving permission to wait for class to start.

Wei Sheng's powerful sword essence shook all of Xu Ling City. Even jindan sword xiu came to register.

The first day passed in a hurry.

The people that thought they could take a rest found to their shock that on the second day the number of people coming to register had exploded. Many people had held doubts the first day, but the skill level of Zong Ru and the others had been shown during their first classes. The xiuzhe that had been wavering hurried in.

The busy scene in front of them seemed unexpected to everyone. Even Zuo Mo felt his scalp prickle.

After a long time, Zuo Mo finally understood the cause.

All the cultivation classes on the market were actually very low in terms of the skills they imparted. What did they have to do if they wanted to learn some substantial spells? Enter a sect. The cultivation classes that were on the market were really just used to get students to enter sects. Sects would have exams when they chose disciples.

So when Zuo Mo and the others opened their cultivation classes, it was like a crane among chickens, and the skills they taught were much higher than other cultivation classes.

The spells and tricks that Zuo Mo and the others passed on in their eyes were just the simple basics, but for the elementary xiuzhe that were stuck outside the doors of the sects, they were profound truths.

In one day, the name of the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes rose greatly. The xiuzhe that attended the first day of classes were excited and passed the news on to their friends. What were they most afraid of when attending cultivation classes? Afraid that they would pay the jingshi but would not learn anything. Now they found that the teachers of these cultivation classes were all powerful. How could these people not go crazy?

Because these cultivation classes came from Turtle Island, everyone called them by the general name of Turtle Island Cultivation Classes.

The beginner cultivators were the largest group and also the group that was paid the least amount of attention. Most of them were not very talented, and it was very hard to even get admitted into a small sect. Most of the time, they survived as hired employees, learning one or two of the most basic spells and had difficulty eking out a living.

No matter what jie, mastering one more spell meant one more hope of finding a job. The more profound the spell, the better the job.

For example, first grade fire spells were the most basic and elementary fire spells. They could only do the most labor-intensive and difficult fire-related work, such as stoking fires. Second-grade fire spells meant they could enter a kitchen and cook some simple ling dishes. Third-grade fire spells meant they could enter specialized medicine houses to treat all kinds of materials.

There were enormous differences between the income of different grades of spells.

But who held all the spells? Those small and large sects. In order to learn these spells, they could only enter these sects in order to learn them. Like the Wu Kong Sword Sect that Zuo Mo was in before. Now, it seemed a tiny sect, but even the second-grade sword scriptures of the sect were things that outer sect disciples had to pay contribution points to view.

Just paying a certain amount of jingshi and being able to learn a pretty good spell, this was fatally attractive to elementary xiuzhe.

Zuo Mo definitely would not have thought that the effect produced by the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes spread at astounding speed in Xu Ling City and even into more distant areas.

Looking at the empty hall, Tian Zhong Zhou showed a puzzled expression.

In a few short days, his cultivation class went from two hundred people to three people!

The last three students looked at each other and silently gathered their things to leave the hall. They had only come with their last hopes. Seeing the Tian cultivation class like this, they instantly understood.

No one was dumb!

The Turtle Island Cultivation Classes were not cheap, but the spells they taught were much more profound than other cultivation classes. In the past, the Tian cultivation class was the oldest and most reputable ling plant cultivation class in Xu Ling City. Yet the students who had attended the Turtle Island ling plant cultivation class never came back after that.

Tian Zhong Zhou looked on woodenly as the last three students left. His mind was dazed.

A few days ago, the upper levels had asked to them to blow away this cultivation class. Tian Zhong Zhou and the others had been full of motivation, each of them using all of their power and were waiting to beat the other down!

In other areas, the Tian Family didn't dare, but in ling plants, who was a match for them in Xu Ling City?

Each teacher of the Tian cultivation class was full of motivation. The stuff that the Turtle Island Cultivation Class had taught on the first day were just tricks in the eyes of Tian Zhong Zhou and the others. It showed

that the other was not as strong as they were so they would put their efforts on those unorthodox methods.

Cultivation class, they were about strength in the end!

Tian Zhong Zhou and the others were full of confidence.

Yet the suddenly change turned everyone dumbstruck.

No one had expected the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes that they thought of as clowns to gain such popularity and become unstoppable! In the span of a few short days, the students of the Tian cultivation classes quickly left.

At the start, Tian Zhong Zhou had thought, these students should never think about coming back to class ever again. Including him, the teachers of the classes had used all their skills. They had never worked so hard before, never been so professional! They hoped to use this method to stem the tide.

Yet they quickly found that all efforts were useless.

The number of students that came everywhere lessened.

Coming out of his thoughts, Tian Zhong Zhou's eyes filled with blood. His hands unconsciously balled together and his discontent erupted!

Why was it like this!

Why!

He suddenly walked out. His face was determined. He was going to see just how evil the other's cultivation class really was!

He wasn't even in the mood to clean up what was on his table and left without a glance back.

He was going to expose the other's tricks in front of the public!

A light drizzle came down as he walked. Tian Zhong Zhou walked quickly and did not detect the pitter-patter of rain against his body.

It was very easy to find the ling plant cultivation class of the Turtle Island. He only need to make a few inquiries and found the general

location. Tian Zhong Zhou was very familiar with Xu Ling City and quickly found the place.

The deep little alley was completely silent.

It seemed these people were not very wealthy. The location of this little alley was not good and it used to be one of the most remote areas where no one would come. Tian Zhong Zhou recovered some of his confidence. Compared to this place, the location of their Tian cultivation class was in the golden stretch of the inner city.

Yet when Tian Zhong Zhou turned the corner to the alley, he seemed to be paralyzed.

People sat on the ground of the long and narrow alley. Their faces were upraised as they listened intently to the sound coming from the end of the alley. The entire alley was filled to the brim but silent. No one was speaking.

Tian Zhong Zhou was astounded!

Suddenly, an unspeakable feeling filled his chest and his lips uncontrollably trembled. His cultivation talent was normal and he did not have much status in the family. Otherwise, he would not have been sent to be the teacher for the ling plant cultivation class.

He had been a teacher of the ling plant cultivation class for ten whole years.

But in his ten years of teaching, he had never seen such a shocking scene!

He didn't have good feelings about the students in his class. These xiuzhe that lived on the lowest level of society always had exhaustion-filled faces, and were never focused. The great majority of them were rough and crude, hard to like. They were the examples of the lowest level of xiuzhe in society, they were without any hint of refinement or beauty or the otherworldliness that came with cultivation.

Yet, it was also this group of people sitting quietly in rapt attention... ..

Tian Zhong Zhou's mind was dazed. The students that were sitting wore serious expressions that were slightly pious. There was no exhaustion or tiredness in their expressions, their focused faces shone with another kind of light.

Tian Zhong Zhou looked dazedly at this group of unfamiliar students.

The voice came from the end of the valley. It was not very loud but very clear. The teacher inside had seemed to predict this scene and had used a sound amplifying talisman.

“The five elements of ling plants have their own wonders. We are going to talk about the water element today. There are many water element spells, but does that mean that all water element spells are suited to ling plants? No. The water element spells that are able to be used on ling plants must have warm and nurturing effects. Today, I am going to talk of a water element spell called [Little Art of Cloud and Rain]. It is not a profound spell, but for us ling plant farmers, it is very useful. Here, I must remind everyone to not always pursue high grade spells. High grade spells are better than low grade spells but the consumption of ling power is also higher. This is likely to cause you to land in the awkward state of not having enough ling power when using it”

After listening for a little while, Tian Zhong Zhou showed shock on his face.

They also taught [Little Art of Cloud and Rain] but only just the most basic variations. The higher level variations were only permitted to be taught after the student entered the Tian Family. Many of the wondrous parts this person talked about were ones that even Tian Zhong Zhou felt were novel. In this little while, he felt as though he had learned greatly!

But he did not feel happy, but disbelieving!

He did not wonder at this person's deep comprehension of spells, but rather that this person would publicly teach such exquisite content!

Was this person crazy?

Did he not know what he was talking about were things no sect would

easily make public?

If he only passed it on to a few people, no one would pay attention to him! But to publicly teach it like this, to so easily pass high grade spells, there was only one result, offending all the sects!

Why were the sects so powerful? Wasn't it because they held the great majority of resources? And spells, that was the most important kind of resource that the sects possessed!

The monopoly sects had over spells was one of the foundations that they used to monopolize in reality. Due to this, in these thousands of years, all the sects and factions maintained this unusual and unspoken agreement.

This guy's conduct intruded onto the profits of all the sects and factions around Xu Ling City!

He really was crazy!

Tian Zhong Zhou shook his head. But looking at the scene in front of him, for some unknown reason, all he felt it was pity.

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is accidentally breaking unspoken norms. I'm not sure of the exact chapter but way back in the beginning, there had been a paragraph on how the "training classes" offered in Dong Fu were not actually very good and just gateways to entering a sect. Well, here's more on how sects keeps knowledge under barriers.

Chapter 457: Devious

Tian Xiao Wei drunkenly walked on the streets as he was returning from drinking ling wine.

Ever since three years ago when he tasted ling wine for the first time, he was enchanted with the taste of ling wine. Every time after he received his wages, he would run to Heavenly Restaurant to have a few cups. He could not afford very good ling wine, and could only drink second-grade ling wine.

He didn't have much interest in cultivation and had been stuck on the second stratum of zhuji for five or so years without any movement.

The night wind blew on his face, the intoxication rose and he was dazed.

Suddenly, two people appeared and walked towards him. Seeing him, they warmly gave their greetings, "Little Brother Wei!"

Tian Xiao Wei felt they were unfamiliar but he still pretended to know them and responded, "Where are you two going?"

"Planning to go drink wine. How about it, Little Brother Wei, go with us!" The other was very enthusiastic. The two people circled him and pulled his arm.

Tian Xiao Wei suddenly felt slight wariness. He wanted to break free but found to his shock that his body could not move!

He wanted to speak but no matter how hard he tried, his mouth could not produce any noise.

His eyes revealed the terror he felt.

He was pinned on both sides by the two and great force was applied to his arms,, and forced to walk outside the city.

"They are seeking death!" When Tian Yong Qing finished hearing Tian Zhong Zhou's report, he said with a smirk, "These short-sighted people are not a problem."

Tian Heng Bo's expression was not so good, "I spoke with Xu Zheng Wei. He didn't say it explicitly but these people do not plan on selling Turtle Island, even trading won't work! I just want to see how they think they can oppose our Tian Family! Bastards! They are shameless!"

"Oppose our Tian Family, they need to have the ability," another elder said with a smile, "Ye brother's battalion rose forty-something ranks, that is really frightening."

Speaking of this, the members of the Tian family all had smiles on their faces.

Among the sound tablets of Cloud Sea Jie, there was a program called Battalion Review. They would regularly review and rank the famous battalions of Cloud Sea Jie and held great authority. The Tian Ye Battalion had risen quickly, and successfully entered the top two hundred, ranked one hundred and ninety two. Due to this, public opinion of the Tian Family's strength had also risen rapidly and they had become the second largest power in Xu Ling City next to Xu Ling Sect.

A powerful battalion was the representation of a faction's power!

However, compared to individual rankings, battalion ranks were much steadier. So when Tian Ye Battalion had suddenly rose quickly, it attracted the attention of many people. The Tian Family instantly felt the change in attitudes of the surrounding factions when they became the second most powerful faction of Xu Ling City.

At this time, the Turtle Island people were such an eyesore in the eyes of the Tian Family!

"We must have Turtle Island!" A cold light flashed through Tian Yong Qing's eyes. "This is too important for our Tian Family! No matter which method we use, we need to have Turtle Island in our hands!"

Everyone stopped breathing to wait for his next words.

"The Turtle Island Cultivation classes has almost forced all other cultivation classes out of business. Ha, an outsider has stolen everyone's business, this is not allowed on the business market!"

“Investigate which families have been damaged the most. We need to let the outsider see our power! Hmph, an outsider, what waves do they think they can make?”

Tian Yong Qing smiled coldly.

Ma Fan carefully laid his stomach against the ground, the presence of his body was concealed. He didn't dare to even breathe.

He was memorizing the surrounding geography and formations.

No one would have expected for him to hide here for three whole days. In these three days, he became very familiar with this area. This was a storehouse for the Tian Family. Just as Zuo Mo's cultivation classes were gaining popularity, he had secretly started an investigation of the Tian Family.

Ma Fan and the others had been there when Daren had been ambushed last time and felt great responsibility.

After that, Ma Fan and the others received a mission to secretly investigate the Tian Family. Shu Long had given them a jade scroll with a variety of concealment and scouting techniques. This was like giving wings to the tigers, the seasoned veterans of Sky Peak Platoon.

They quickly collected information and determined the general situation of the Tian Family.

Want to play in the dark, let's see who is more devious!

Ma Fan muttered inside, he didn't know who was direction the mission this time. In the beginning, everyone thought it was Lil' Miss but they quickly found the style was completely different. Lil' Miss was good at being a battle general, but scheming like this from the shadows was not something Lil' Miss could play with. Was it Daren? But it didn't seem like it. Daren was sometimes wretched but he liked being straightforward much more.

Then who was it?

Such an evil plan, even an old-timer like Ma Fan couldn't help but feel his scalp prickle when he carried it out!

Devious!

It was truly too devious!

Ma Fan refocused. His gaze landed on the storehouse opposite him and paused to calculate the time.

After a while, the door to the storehouse opened and two xiuzhe laughed and chatted as they walked out.

When these people were far away, Ma Fan suddenly moved. Like an arrow, Ma Fan flew out against the ground. Beside him, his fellows moved at the same time.

Having scouted the warehouse for the last several days, Ma Fan and the others knew that no one would guard the storehouse at this time.

Charging to a place about ten zhang from the storehouse, the procession suddenly stopped. Then Ma Fan took out a jade medal and hung it on his waist.

The formation lit up, and so did the jade medal on Ma Fan's waist.

The doors to the storehouse opened.

The interior of the storehouse entered their eyes. Mountains of ling plant farming talismans that were so numerous Ma Fan and the others inhaled sharply. They knew that the Tian Family were renewing a batch of ling plant farming talismans soon but when they saw the talismans with their own eyes, they couldn't help but feel shocked at the great power of the Tian Family.

There were tens of thousands of ling plant farming talismans!

Even though these were only second-grade low level talismans, when this many were piled up, it was still shocking to see.

However, other than this batch of talismans, there were pitifully few other items in the storehouse.

Ma Fan and the others did not hesitate. They all took out little jade bottles and then poured it onto the pile of ling plant farming talismans. Several drops of multicolored medicinal fluid were dripped onto this pile of talismans.

Several balls of thin rainbow mist silently expanded, gradually dispersing until they were invisible.

Ma Fan and the others put away the jade bottles, and then took away the most valuable items. The storehouse instantly became a mess.

After finishing this, the group quickly disappeared.

“What?” Tian Heng Bo was furious. Like a ferocious man-eating tiger, he stared at the storekeepers who had their heads bowed.

The storekeepers all shook with ashen faces.

“Nice! All of you!” Tian Heng Bo said darkly, “People walked right in and took everything! Sixteen storehouses, a whole sixteen storehouses were robbed! If people didn’t know, they would think our Tian Family was a charity! You parcel of pigs!”

Tian Yong Qing’s expression was also ugly. He had never thought that people would dare to rob the Tian Family’s storehouses!

And to rob sixteen of them in one go!

Suppressing the fire in his heart, Tian Yong Qing asked in a dark voice, “What happened? Speak in detail!”

The storekeepers took turns to explain. The more he heard, the colder Tian Yong Qing’s heart was. The Tian Family had sixteen storehouses in Xu Ling City and they were all robbed at the same time! This showed that the other wasn’t just very familiar with the Tian Family, they were also very powerful. In order to rob sixteen storehouses at the same time, they needed a significant number of xiuzhe to act at the same time.

He also learned from these storekeepers that none of them had detected it and only discovered the theft after the fact!

This caused Tian Yong Qing to feel cold!

Tian Yong Qing asked about some of the details but still could not make any heads or tails of it. The other had not left any traces behind.

Sixteen storehouses robbed, the Tian Family had suffered heavy losses. Other than the low-grade ling plant farming talismans that had not been moved, any other talismans that were worth something had been taken away! These storehouses had held vast amounts of the ling plants and grains that the Tian Family had produced. Even though they were not valuable or rare specimens, but the amount was so large the loss was great!

In a rough estimate, the Tian Family's losses this time was valued at minimum ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi!

"Motherf***er! If ye find out who did it! See if ye won't skin them!" Tian Heng Bo gritted out.

Tian Yong Qing also felt pain. The losses they suffered this time was definitely the most serious losses of the past years. In the past, these storehouses had not held valuable items so they had not put great attention on them. Additionally, Xu Ling City's security had always been good and nothing like this had happened before!

"Send someone to investigate secretly who is selling large amounts of ling grasses and grains recently!" Tian Yong Qing resumed his calm. "These things are not jingshi and it is such a large amount, the sale of it is not easy to conceal! Don't search in just our Xu Ling City, send people to look at the surrounding cities."

Tian Heng Bo's eyes lit up. "Big Brother is right! Sixteen storehouses' worth of ling plants and grains is not so easy to sell off!"

"Do not announce it if you find them!" Tian Yong Qing's voice was dark. "It is not so easy to swallow our Tian Family's things!"

Tian Heng Bo ran off with the orders.

Tian Yong Qing looked at the storekeepers and his expression returned to indifference. "Do not lose the remaining ling plant farming talismans!"

The sowing season will start soon and these talismans will be used. If something else happens, I do not need to state the result.”

The storekeepers had white faces and nodded frantically.

Tian Yong Qing knew the strength of the storekeepers would not be enough so he picked up a pen and wrote on the paper. Putting down the pen, his right hand lightly rubbed and the paper became a paper crane that flew up and disappeared quickly.

“There will soon be people coming to help you guard the storehouses,” Tian Yong Qing said as he raised his head. “Move the talismans in the stores back to the family base. Pass this order down and do not delay this!”

“Yes yes yes!” The storekeepers hurriedly nodded.

The good fortune among the misfortune, the other had disregarded the ling plant farming talismans. Otherwise, it would really be troublesome! It had taken them some effort to buy these ling plant farming talismans. The seed sowing was going to start in a few days, and if these ling plant farming talismans had been stolen, it would be very hard to buy such a number of ling plant farming talismans so quickly!

Thinking about recent events, Tian Yong Qing’s head started to hurt.

Before one wave ended, another began!

Chapter 458: Action

“You went out robbing?” Zuo Mo looked at the little mountain of ling plants and grains and felt dizzy.

“Rob?” Pu Yao snorted. “Is just this little bit of stuff is worth robbing?”

Zuo Mo might have had some wealth before but when had he ever seen so much ling grasses and grains? His eyes were bright as he walked around the little mountain, his lips trembling, “How much jingshi would this be!”

Pu Yao was speechless. He suddenly found this slightly embarrassing. His student, the student of an honored Sky Yao was like this! Just this little bit was enough to make the other speechless, so embarrassing! It was very embarrassing! If people knew that his student was so weak

Even Pu Yao who had skin as thick as city walls felt his face burn.

“From the Tian Family?” Zuo Mo’s reaction was not slow. He suddenly looked with enthusiasm at Pu Yao, “Let’s go on a trip again!”

Amidst Wei’s roaring laughter, Pu Yao turned and left with a black face.

Having gotten a great sum of wealth, Zuo Mo felt very good and was not angry. The direction of the cultivation classes was also very good, each cultivation class growing from fifty people per class to two hundred. Adding on that the classes overflowed with students who listened, they were so popular that even Zuo Mo found it hard to believe.

What caused Zuo Mo to feel a headache was that the number was still growing at a rapid rate but the number of teachers was limited. Cheng Shidi had come over to complain to him multiple times that his normal cultivation and livestock raising was affected by the high numbers.

There was only Cheng Shidi for the animal husbandry classes, and for sword cultivation, no one could help with Xie Shan and Eldest Shixiong’s classes. The same was true for Zong Ru and Yi Zheng’s cultivation class as they were the only two dhyana xiu on the island. It was also the same for his ling plant farming class, there was only him.

Seeing so many pleading and hunger, oh no, so many jingshi that was lining up outside the door but could not enter his wallet, that feeling

Really wasn't good!

What to do?

Zuo Mo rubbed his chin and started to think.

The shocking amount of ling grasses and grains caused all of Golden Crow Camp to turn out in smiles. Nothing was liked more by the Golden Crow group other than a large supply of raw materials. Most of them were skilled in forging and were not experts in dan-making or cooking but so what? Each of them had Golden Crow Fire, and there were jade scrolls among their collection. As long as they had the materials, they could naturally practice their skills. Even more, although their fire-manipulation techniques could not be said to be masterful, they were still very practiced.

Many people were interested in learning another processing method.

Zuo Mo did not care about their failures since they had gotten these things for free.

Also, if even half of these ling grasses could be processed in ling dan then the profit would also be astounding.

However, not everyone was happy. The two masters Sun Bao and Ji Wei had furrowed their brows at this moment. Compared to the heartless joy of the young people, the two of them had more pressure.

They knew the state of the island very well. That day, when Daren gathered everyone together to discuss how to make jingshi, they understood their precarious state. In order to use the abundant ling fields on the island, that required ling plant farming talismans. Plant farming talismans were not difficult to make, and the two masters were familiar with the talismans on the market. But if what was used were the ling plant farming talismans from the market, the ling fields on the island would not be completely used.

There was only one way if they wanted to use all the ling fields on the island.

That was to forge enough outstanding ling plant farming talismans, to forge talismans that could replace ling plant farmers!

In simple words, the two masters looked down on the ling plant farming talismans on the market!

“After twenty more days, these mo weapons will gradually take form,” Shu Long’s steady voice echoed in the cave. The cave they had dug was not large. Presently, all of Guard Camp had moved into this deep cave called the Yin Spirit Cave. This cave was extremely heavy with yin energy which became denser the deeper they dug, and was very beneficial for the cultivation of Shu Long and the others.

A Wen looked eagerly at the mo weapons floating in the pool and asked, “Long ge, do you think that the power of the mo weapons is really that great?”

“Wouldn’t you know when it is time?” Shu Long said with a smile. He was very soft towards A Wen.

“Daren really bled this time!” A Wen said in shock, “Just the materials cost ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi! It’s amazing!”

The surface of the inky black pool did not ripple, and if one smelled from a distance, there was the scent of medicine. This was a pool that Shu Long had set up according to the directions of the mysterious daren. As to the effects, he did not have any confidence. When he thought about the jingshi that passed through his hands, he felt a thread of warmth. He was no longer that xiu slave that didn’t understand the value of jingshi any longer. Ten pieces of fifth-grade jingshi, if that was used to buy xiu slaves, it would be a vast number.

Daren was really good to everyone!

Thinking about this and the present Guard Camp, he felt a thread of guilt. Of the entire Guard Camp, other than he and A Wen who could be

considered experts, all others were just average.

Compared to Vermillion Bird Camp, this result was not very good.

To say nothing of the two jindan, Xie Shan and Zong Ru, even Ma Fan, Nian Lu, and Lei Peng were just a step away from jindan.

He definitely had to train this group well!

And not waste Daren's efforts!

As he paced, Shu Long made the decision. He quickly came to the deepest part of the cave. What entered his eyes was a busy scene. He could occasionally see sparks flying and crisp sounds ringing out.

"What is the problem?" Shu Long asked a hardship guard.

The hardship guard showed a grimace. "It is too hard! The deeper we go, the harder it gets. I've dug for half a day, and just gotten a little piece out, there's not much progress!"

Hearing this, Shu Long went forward and punched the stone. He heard a muffled sound and fine cracks appeared around his fist while a few fragments fell. He wiped away the fragments and saw there was a shallow pit on the rock.

So hard! Shu Long was shocked. With the power of his punch, he was only able to make such a small indentation!

He picked up a piece of fragmented rock and grasped it in his hand. He had an expression of realization. The rock had been immersed in this thick yin energy for tens of thousands of years, and was as hard as steel. Gripping it, he could clearly feel the pure yin energy contained inside.

"En, everyone, work harder. This is a good place. When we dig out a bigger cave, everyone can live here for the long term. This place is suited for our cultivation!" Shu Long motivated everyone.

Another hardship guard said, "If you are speaking about cultivation, digging this stuff is the best cultivation!"

Shu Long's mind moved.

The others talked and laughed.

“Haha! That’s right! I’ve dug for a few days, and felt I’ve improved greatly!”

“I assumed that only I had had that feeling. So everyone feels it!”

“That’s nothing strange. The rock is this hard, if we do not use killing essence, we can’t dig. This isn’t digging a hole, this is fighting!”

Hearing this, Shu Long suddenly realized this was a clever way!

Having been bothered that he did not have any ways of helping everyone cultivate, Shu Long’s eyes instantly lit up.

Lu Wei was very happy. He had actually made a breakthrough on his fire spell soon after registering for his class!

He had studied this fire spell for three years and progressed quickly until half a year ago when he could not enter a higher level no matter how hard he practiced. Due to this, he had registered for many classes but there was no effect until he had gone to the present class. Just a few of the teacher’s words had made him feel his vision broadened. After listening for five days, he smoothly broke through to the fourth level of the fire spell.

This teacher was really good!

The teacher looked younger than Lu Wei, and he hadn’t expected the teacher to be so strong! It wasn’t just him, all the students admired the teacher.

The fire spell he cultivated was second-grade, but now that he cultivated it to the fourth level, the value was instantly different.

An even better job was waving its hands at him. Thinking about how his monthly wages would double in the future, Lu Wei was very happy.

He excitedly ran to a ling materials shop. This shop always was hiring year round. Second-grade fourth level was enough for him to enter the ling grass room and become a ling grass fire worker to work in ling grass.

Compared to his dan fire labor in the past, it would be much easier and the wages higher.

Hearing he was coming to apply as a ling grass fire worker, the shopkeeper instantly came out. These days, it was hard to find a good ling grass fire worker. The shopkeeper first got him to show his fire spell and was very satisfied with his second-grade fourth-level strength.

Just as Lu Wei thought the shopkeeper would agree, the shopkeeper suddenly seemed to remember something and asked him, "Where do you attend cultivation class?"

"Copper Alley, the ling plant farming cultivation class of Turtle Island," Lu Wei said with slight pride, "I was part of the first batch!"

Right now, the everyone coveted the spots in the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes to an astonishing degree. Even though Turtle Island Cultivation Classes were generous and did not stop them from listening from outside the class, it was not possible to see the displays of the teacher and the effects of the lessons naturally decreased. So what was occurring was that it was hard to buy a Turtle Island Cultivation Class spot with a thousand jingshi.

"Sorry, we do not hire the students from Turtle Island Cultivation Class," the storekeeper politely gave the order to leave.

Lu Wei instantly was dumbstruck, "Why don't you hire students from Turtle Island Cultivation Class?"

The shopkeeper looked at him and said, "We do not accept you, you can try at other places."

Finishing, the shopkeeper disregarded him and went back inside.

Feeling very angry, Lu Wei went to another store. What he had not expected was that this store also did not accept students from Turtle Island Cultivation Class! Lu Wei did not believe his bad luck. He went to eight shops and none of them accepted students from Turtle Island Cultivation Class!

Lu Wei felt hopeless!

In the afternoon, the news that all shops of Xu Ling City refused to hire those from Turtle Island Cultivation Class spread through Xu Ling City!

Chapter 459: CounterAttack

Reality was stronger than the fortitude of most people.

When all the businesses in Xu Ling City gathered together to restrict students of Turtle Island Cultivation Classes, the attendance rates were heavily affected.

Anyone that was intelligent and could see what was going on. Some students were not afraid and did not care. So what if they could not find a job in Xu Ling City? They could travel to other cities. As long as they cultivated good spells, where couldn't they find a job?

But not every student had such courage and not every person was willing to run to an unfamiliar city and start a new life.

The number of people in Turtle Island Cultivation Class had instantly lessened.

Having been contemplating on how to expand the classes, Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. It had just been a few days, how come it was like this?

He hurriedly sent Shang Wei Ming to investigate. The businesses thought they were extremely strong and did not disguise anything. Shang Wei Ming quickly came back with news. When Zuo Mo learned it was the Tian Family again, he instantly became angry!

We haven't even settled the ambush last time, and you come to challenge us again!

How can this be tolerated?

Zuo Mo had planned on letting Pu Yao torment the Tian Family, but now he rolled up his sleeves and decided to act himself!

Zuo Mo was clueless and couldn't think of good ways to make money, but if he was thinking about doing devious things, Zuo Mo seemed to be shot up with adrenaline and instantly became excited!

Ge really isn't a good person!

Zuo Mo sighed emotionally and then threw himself into the grand

matter of exacting vengeance on the Tian Family. But upon reflection, Zuo Mo felt this was not something bad. With their manpower, expansion of the classes was akin to seeking death. The cultivation classes were much quieter than before but that was only when compared with the explosive increase in attendance. There were many xiuzhe who did not worry about being blocked out and they were overjoyed at having the free spots in class.

Even more importantly, the excited Zuo Mo thought of a wondrous idea.

“Is there something you need?” The person receiving Zuo Mo was a middle-aged man.

“Oh, I want to discuss a partnership with your sect,” Zuo Mo said.

“Partnership?” The middle-aged male’s eyes lit up. Business!

Earth Sound Sect was a small sect. Their most famous product was the large sound tablet formation that could broadcast across the entire city. The male at the front of the store was their sect leader, Yin Ling Zi.

If Yin Ling Zi was not clever and creative the Earth Sound Sect would have died out long ago. Through his efforts the sound tablet program [Earth Sound] was produced in an interesting manner, and had a broad audience in Xu Ling City.

But their present days were not easy. The popularity of their [Earth Sound] program was slowly declining. This caused a great headache for him but he did not have many solutions. Xu Ling City was still a small place, Earth Sound Sect was also a small sect. He could create higher-grade sound tablet formations, but he could not afford it. Also, the expenditure of higher grade sound tablet formations was also astounding.

Yin Ling Zi instantly became warm and had a smile on his face, “Please come in, please come in!”

Zuo Mo’s group walked into Earth Sound Sect, and Yin Ling Zi carefully took out his last bits of ling tea and brewed it.

After sitting down and taking a sip of ling tea, Zuo Mo stated his intentions, “I have come this time in the hope we can use the [Earth Sound] program your sect broadcasts to advertise the products of our island.”

“No problem, no problem!” Yin Ling Zi was overjoyed and still asked out of caution, “What cloud island is your island?”

Zuo Mo smiled. “We are Turtle Island!”

“Turtle Island!” Yin Ling Zi’s expression changed dramatically and thoughts of refusal rose. How could he not know the conflict between Turtle Island and the Tian Family? The Tian Family was the second largest faction in Xu Ling City, ranked under Xu Ling Sect, the depth of its foundation was far bigger than an outsider like Turtle Island!

If they offended the Tian Family, a little sect like Earth Sound Sect’s days would be at an end.

“What? Your sect will not accept this business?” Zuo Mo smiled thinly at Yin Ling Zi.

Yin Ling Zi hadn’t spoke when he saw Zuo Mo casually put something on the table. When he saw what it was, Yin Ling Zi’s eyes could not move away.

Ten pieces of fourth-grade jingshi!

Yin Ling Zi’s eyes instantly became heated as he stared at the ten pieces of fourth-grade jingshi on the table!

For Earth Sound Sect, ten pieces of fourth-grade jingshi was about half of their annual income. Yin Ling Zi knew his sect was in dire straits, it was to the point they were almost destitute, and could barely afford to buy food. If they could not create more revenue, they wouldn’t even have the jingshi to maintain the large sound tablet formation.

Zuo Mo heard the sound of Yin Ling Zi swallowing. Without a second word, he took out another ten pieces of fourth-grade jingshi!

Yin Ling Zi’s breathing became heavy, his eyes instantly filled with blood

and his expression slightly vicious.

Twenty pieces of fourth-grade jingshi!

“This will be the thirty percent deposit.”

Zuo Mo’s words were like a fatal dagger that easily pierced Yin Ling Zi’s wavering defenses.

Yin Ling Zi felt his mind suddenly become blank.

He leapt at the jingshi!

What Tian Family! They can go to hell!

Zhu Zheng’s mood was strange, he had a particular sense of ennui.

His workmates watched him, each gleeful at his misfortune. Just a few days ago, all of them looked at him with completely different gazes. As one of the members of the first batch of students in the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes, he had had shockingly good luck. When the spot for a cultivation class was being auctioned off at a sky-high prices on the black market. While others could only sit in the alleys and listen, he was sitting in the hall and listening to Teacher Cheng’s husbandry class. That was really a great happiness.

Yet what he had never expected was the shopkeeper had quickly found him and told him if he continued to attend the Turtle Island Cultivation Class, he would be fired.

Helpless, he could only leave the cultivation class to keep his work.

The admiring and jealous gazes of the surrounding people instantly became gleeful.

Yet what Zhu Zheng had not expected was that the spells and formations that Teacher Cheng spoke about in class would unconsciously creep into his thoughts. Zhu Zhen had attended many cultivation classes before and Teacher Cheng’s skill would be ranked first. He held admiration for Teacher Cheng. Just those high level spells that Teacher Cheng spoke about casually filled him with motivation.

He seemed to be daydreaming constantly these days and was inattentive with his work. The shopkeeper had scolded him many times over this.

Why was it like this Zhu Zhen really felt bad inside. He felt that the Turtle Island Cultivation Class was very good.

Life had returned to normal. Zhu Zhen knew that the dissatisfaction in his heart would dissipate with time and be worn down.

Everyone worked in the same place and due to the work being repetitive and boring, they would have a sound tablet to listen to when they worked. The shopkeeper had seen that it did not distract them so he had not forbidden it.

Suddenly, the content broadcasted by the sound tablet caused Zhu Zhen to stop what he was doing.

“... .. Due to too many students being unable to enter our island’s cultivation class, we feel great regret and also blame ourselves! Teaching spells is the duty of every one of us xiuzhe. Due to this, we have now produced the Turtle Series jade scrolls, topic ranging from ling plants to animal husbandry, from sword xiu to dhyana xiu, we have made many kinds of detailed and informative jade scrolls. We hope that the students that are unable to attend our cultivation classes due to various reasons can cultivate by themselves through the jade scrolls”

Everyone couldn’t help but stop what they were doing and listen closely. Zhu Zhen’s eyes slowly became bright.

Everyone thought that Turtle Island could do nothing when facing such a powerful alliance of local powers, and could only retreat!

It was unexpected that Turtle Island’s counterattack was so quick, so sharp, and so precise!

Xu Ling City that had just quieted down, but now exploded like a bomb had been set off!

The sound tablet advertised the Turtle Island jade scroll series all day,

the provocative shouts seemed to throw hot oil onto Xu Ling City.

“What? You did not hear it wrong! Nine ninety eight, only nine ninety eight! Not nine thousand nine hundred and ninety eight, or one thousand nine hundred and ninety eight! Nine ninety eight! Nine ninety eight! Just nine ninety eight! You can move the Turtle Island jade scrolls series to your home! This is a special promotion intended to repay students for supporting our Turtle Island Cultivation Classes! Nine hundred and ninety eight pieces of third-grade jingshi, the entire set of Turtle Island jade scrolls series”

“What we are looking at now is the fire spells jade scroll of the Turtle Island series. This jade scroll introduces five kinds of commonly seen second-grade fire spells, and has detailed instructions on every level. The price is one piece of third-grade jingshi. Without a doubt, this is definitely the spell jade scroll with the best value for your money this year! What? You think that second-grade fire spells are too low grade? No problem, here is a third-grade fire spell jade scroll. Heavens, you have not heard it wrong! Third-grade fire spell! Everyone is clear what the price on the market is for this, but for just one hundred pieces of third-grade jingshi and you can possess this”

“Turtle Island jade scroll series, made personally by the masters of the Turtle Island, works that cannot be surpassed!

“Turtle Island Fundamental Spell Commentary, the best commentary jade scroll to learn cultivation on your own! One of the most detailed basic spell commentaries on the market! What should you do when you encounter a problem? Don’t be afraid~! We have the Turtle Island Fundamental Spell Commentary! It will list all kinds of problems you may encounter! It is an example of, ‘with one scroll in hand, the world in hand’”

Xu Ling City exploded!

Completely exploded!

No matter what conflict existed between Turtle Island and the business of Xu Ling City, these students only needed what could help them actually

learn. The effects of the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes had reached a mythical level, and the students that had personally experienced it were extremely confident.

Any xiuzhe with any ambition would always hope they could learn higher level spells.

When the businesses used the power of an alliance to stop them from attending the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes, they were angry inside.

The perceptive ones knew this was Turtle Island's counterattack.

Yah, so you won't hire the students of Turtle Island Cultivation Class, then I will directly sell jade scrolls! You can't check for this! How can you detect where one learned these low-grade spells from? Many cultivation classes teach the same spells!

The advertising seemed to bombard them without exhaustion.

No business would sell them, no problem! The sword xiu that could be seen everywhere on the street wearing fourth-grade Cold Soul Blue Light Armor were selling them!

Two thousand sword xiu in full armor turned to streams that filled almost every corner of Xu Ling City!

They stepped on their sword lights as they murderously passed by every business as though they did not exist. Beside them were buckets of jade scrolls piled up like lettuce.

The businesses shuddered and no one dared to make a sound.

Arrogant!

Too arrogant!

Domineering!

Too domineering!

*

Translator Ramblings: We have made it past the halfway point of all the chapters.

Chapter 460: Experts

“They dare to be so arrogant!” Tian Yong Qing’s gaze was dark. He definitely had not expected this group to be so reckless and heedless. Were they unafraid of offending the other powers in Xu Ling City? They did not fear they would earn the displeasure of Xu Ling Sect?

Where they showing off their martial power?

Yes! They were showing off their martial power!

Two thousand sword xiu entering the city to sell jade scrolls, what was that if not showing off?

Tian Heng Bo was so angry his face was almost twisted together. Tian Yong Qing felt as though he had swallowed a fly. He found to his shock that he didn’t have any good solutions!

Turtle Island dared to send two thousand sword xiu but he did not dare! He believed with Tian Ye Battalion’s power, they could take care of these two thousand sword xiu blink of an eye. But he did not dare to do so. If this kind of large-scale conflict happened in Xu Ling City, that was a challenge to Xu Ling Sect! The Tian Family might be the second most powerful faction in Xu Ling City but if they had to fight against Xu Ling Sect, Tian Yong Qing did not have any confidence in their chances.

If it was not a life or death situation, the Tian Family definitely would not dare to provoke Xu Ling Sect.

But if he allowed the other to keep going, wasn’t that another way of admitting that his side was not as good as the other? This caused Tian Yong Qing and the others to feel uncomfortable, even the business that were in alliance with the Tian Family felt uncomfortable!

The common saying was that the strong dragon could not suppress the local snakehead but they, the local “snakeheads”, had no way of dealing with this group. This was an embarrassment! Everyone had to stay and live in Xu Ling City in the future, where could they show their faces?

“Brother Tian, you have to think of a solution! These outsiders are so

arrogant, they do not even acknowledge us! How dare they! How dare they! We definitely cannot accept this!" the owner of a shop couldn't resist but say furiously.

His words instantly caused a chorus of agreement.

"Yes! How can we let these outsiders step over our heads? If word spread, we would be ashamed to see other people!"

"Too arrogant! If we don't teach them a lesson, they don't know how high the sky is, how thick the earth is!"

"Ha, if I had a say, this kind of people just need a beating!"

Listening to everyone talk, a hint of darkness flashed through Tian Yong Qing's eyes before his expression quickly became normal. He scanned the room with a smile, looking at the people and slowly said, "Bosses, you are right. Then what good ideas do you have so everyone can plan together!"

"Plan what!" A fiery-tempered owner opened, "Didn't they want to have a cultivation class? We go find some experts to sort them out, and I want to see if they still have the face to open a cultivation class!"

"This idea is good"

"Good my ass!" another boss said unconcernedly, "Last time, Gu Xiang Tian, Qing Xu Daoren, and other people worked together, what was the result? Gu Xiang Tian's dead, and Qing Xu Daoren's Thousand Gem Illusory Disk was defeated. We don't even know where he fled to!"

"Yes!" a boss agreed. "That high-end sword essence cultivation class, you know that one? The sword xiu there is very powerful. The sword essence he released that day was frightening! I know a jindan sword xiu who told to me to never provoke this person under any circumstance"

These words caused everyone to start hesitating.

Tian Yong Qing's face gradually darkened, especially when he heard the matter of Gu Xiang Tian being killed and Qing Xu Daoren running away. The fire in his chest shot up. At the side, Tian Heng Bo was going to react but he shook his head, a signal to the other not to act.

Just as everyone was clueless about what to do, Tian Yong Qing smiled slightly and said slowly, "This matter, it is difficult but easy."

Everyone's attention was instantly attracted.

"What solution does Brother Tian have?" a boss asked.

Tian Yong Qing did not hide it. "Actually, in terms of power, Turtle Island is not worth so many of us working together. To say of nothing else, just my Tian Family is enough to destroy it."

Tian Yong Qing's tone was faint but the domineering presence showed.

Every person's hearts shook simultaneously.

Their expressions landed in Tian Yong Qing's eyes. Tian Yong Qing smiled coldly on the inside but did not show it. "However, this Xu Ling City is the place everyone does business, fighting and killing is not good. It is a pity that the other does not accept our good will. Turtle Island probably thinks that they are strong and we are afraid of them."

When he spoke of this, everyone's expressions ease and they nodded.

"Yes! Aren't they in need of a beating?" a boss inserted.

Tian Yong Qing ignored the person who interrupted and continued, "This group does have several experts, jindan, that sword xiu called Wei that Boss Xu just mentioned isn't low in skill." Speaking to this point, Tian Yong Qing suddenly raised his volume, "But."

Everyone became alert. They knew that the meat had come!

"We're just going to watch as they rampage on our territory? Behave without regard? Expert?" Tian Yong Qing said in a disinterested tone, "So what if they are experts? I've never heard of an expert this arrogant! Also, they have experts, do we not have any? Which of the bosses here do not have one or two experts? When did it become that our Xu Ling City is ruled by a few jindan?"

These words struck the hearts of the bosses. Yes, so what if they had experts? If it was a dragon, you still had to coil up for us! So many experts, but all of them had been docile when they came to Xu Ling City.

Tian Yong Qing suddenly turned his face, “Boss Xu, I heard you have a good relationship with Ning Yi?”

That Boss Xu seemed to wake up. Seeing everyone’s gaze land on him, he couldn’t help but feel smug. “It can’t be said to be good, I can just exchange a few words.”

Hearing the name Ning Yi, the expressions of many people changed as a rumble of discussion started.

Ning Yi’s name in Cloud Sea Jie was famous and he was thirty second on the expert rankings of Cloud Sea Jie. This person was battle-hungry, and had a vicious and murderous personality. Of those that fought against him, if they did not die then they were wounded.

Just as everyone was wondering why Tian Yong Qing would mention such a vicious and infamous person, Tian Yong Qing said with a slight smile, “Good, Boss Xu, please pass a few words on for me. The Tian Family is willing to gift thirty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi to invite Mister Ning to battle the sword xiu named Wei.”

Hire Ning Yi?

The boss’s first paled. The Tian Family was very daring!

But then they found this idea was clever. Who was Ning Yi? That was a killing god that did not need a reason to kill! If this kind of person killed someone, no one would suspect them!

Ning Yi had a nickname called “Killing God Yi.”

They were not greenhorns and knew that acting in the open or leaving people to speculate would cause different results. What they were worried about the most was attracting the displeasure of Xu Ling City. But if they used Tian Yong Qing’s idea, Xu Ling City could not catch them or do anything.

Excited, everyone sighed in shock. The Tian Family was really rich. Thirty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi! It was shocking to hear such a great sum!

Even that Ning Yi would be unable to resist such a prize. Thirty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi was thirty thousand pieces of fourth-grade jingshi and would be enough to buy a good fifth-grade talisman.

This idea was an inspiration to the other bosses. Yes, with jingshi, how would they lack experts? The two sides would have to fight to get a sense of the other's strength, but in terms of wealth, how could Turtle Island compare to them? Each person seated here had a thousand jingshi in their pockets. If it was competing on jingshi, they would not falter.

"I know a disciple of Gu Ming Gong. Why don't we gather a gift and invite Gu Ming Gong?"

"Is it Gu Ming Gong who has the name of 'Seal Immortal Gu?' That's great! Add me in! Mister Gu is fifty six on the expert ranking!"

"Add me as well!"

"Haha, this group of outsiders, if we don't kill them, ye won't feel good. I will give five pieces of fifth-grade jingshi!"

Hearing everyone open their wallets, Tian Yong Qing's smile grew and even Tian Heng Bo's brow relaxed. The two exchanged a look and then smiled.

Everyone used their strength and quickly finalized the experts they could find.

"Killing God Yi" Ning Yi, thirty second on the expert ranking of Cloud Sea Jie; "Seal Immortal Gu" Gu Ming Gong, fifty six on the expert ranking of Cloud Sea Jie; "Eastern Cloud Budha" Yuan Xin, sixty on the expert ranking of Cloud Sea Jie!

When they saw this list, everyone became excited.

With such a team, not just a little Turtle Island, even Tian Yong Qing couldn't help but feel wary. Unless the Old Master could successfully break through, otherwise, the Tian Family could not gather enough experts to rival this team! The only thing they could do was use the battalion to drag them down.

“Haha! I don’t believe we can’t kill them this time!”

“This team is too strong! Are we overdoing it?”

“A bit, but they are unlucky to have encountered us! Haha!”

“We need to show them some power. Fighting against us, isn’t that seeking death?”

The bosses roared with laughter and felt good about their plan. Their depressed mood of the past few days was swept away! Thinking about the scene in the future, they felt extremely excited!

Seeing the scene in front of him, Tian Yong Qing’s heart suddenly moved. He said, “No one has seen such a grand modis operandi before!”

“Never! Never!” “Other than us, who can be so grand!” the people said to each other.

“If this matter succeeds, our Xu Ling City is going to be famous! Everyone is going to be famous! Who is more charismatic than us? Who has more skill than us? Who is more powerful than us? Which one in the top one hundred of the expert ranking doesn’t have their eyes in the sky and is revered by many people? But so what? We need to smash them down, smash them down with jingshi!” Tian Yong Qing’s voice was provocative as he waved his arms with an excited expression.

The other people also became excited!

Yes! Who would make such a grand move? So what if they were experts on the expert ranking? They could be smashed down with jingshi!

In this instantly, a feeling of grandness rose in every person seated here!

They did not think highly of the people from Turtle Island. In front of such a team, Turtle Island was like a little insect. Just one little finger was enough to crush it!

Turtle Island, what was that?

Chapter 461: The World Upended

Scenes of laughter and chatting was seen everywhere on Turtle Island.

When the people spoke about what they did this time, all of them were excited, and they were especially satisfied when they thought about the fearful and timid gazes of those business people.

“Ha, you guys don’t know. When those people look at me, it was like they are looking at an ogre!” Lei Peng was proud as he motioned with both hands.

“You look like a ogre.” Nian Lu added in a small voice.

Everyone burst out in laughter, including Lei Peng himself.

In the big hall, Zuo Mo and the others were gathered together with bright eyes.

Waiting for Bao Yi to finish calculating, Zuo Mo couldn’t resist asking, “How much did we sell?”

The smile on Bao Yi’s face was like a chrysanthemum flower blooming, but no one felt it wretched right now instead they looked at it with anticipation. Bao Yi’s voice trembled slightly, “Six six”

“Sixty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi?” Zuo Mo’s grin almost reached his ears.

Sixty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi, that really was a great sum of jingshi. That amount surpassed the total amount of jingshi Zuo Mo had at before! In just a few days, the amount in his pocket had doubled, this was definitely a great harvest!

Everyone had joyful smiles. Sixty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi, that was enough to buy a fifth-grade talisman!

Everyone might have a golden crystal sword each but they didn’t have much jingshi. Especially for a jindan like Xie Shan whose other talismans were lacking except for his fifth-grade golden crystal sword. The Blue Soul Cold Light Armor and the rest were slightly on the low end for a jindan,

like Xie Shan.

Bao Yi's face was flushed red. He had to use all his strength to make his voice steady, "It is six hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi!"

All of the laughter instantly disappeared.

Zuo Mo's eyes were round. "Six hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi?"

An entire set of Turtle Island jade scrolls was nine hundred and ninety eight third-grade jingshi or about two pieces of fourth-grade jingshi. Six hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi was six hundred thousand pieces of fourth-grade jingshi. In this short time period, they had sold three hundred thousand sets of Turtle Island jade scrolls!

Everyone was shocked speechless by this enormous number!

Bao Yi resumed his normal composure at this time. "In this rush, there have been stores from nearby cities that have come to use to purchase the jade scrolls. Our jade scrolls have sold like crazy in this area! Bright Light City, Sea Light City, Cloud Light City, their shops are not influenced by the people from Xu Ling City. They have bought huge numbers. We have spent great effort, all of Vermillion Bird Camp putting down their work to forge jade scrolls in order to fulfilled their demands.

In the silence, Bao Yi's voice was the only one.

"However, our revenue is slowly decreasing. The little jinzhi we put on our jade scrolls have been deconstructed and knockoffs have appeared on the market. This has greatly affected our revenue." Bao Yi was full of regret.

But everyone was still immersed in the great shock of six hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi. No one spoke.

Six hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi!

Zuo Mo felt blank.

Selling jade scrolls was just something he did to oppose the Tian Family and just to annoy them. Getting Vermillion Bird Camp to sell jade scrolls was because there were no shops that were willing to sell his jade scrolls.

He had used this group of extremely bored people as free labor.

What a world this was!

One could make six hundred jingshi like this?

When was jingshi so easy to make?

This was a whole six hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi!

Zuo Mo felt his world was upended!

Yet what he had not expected was that it wasn't just this matter that upended the world for him!

Zuo Mo looked curiously at the completely transformed ling fields. Beside him, the ling plant farmers of the island were also looking around curiously. The masters Ji Wei and Sun Bao were explaining the changes in detail.

“These ling fields have been completely modified to become formation ling fields. According to the attributes of the ling plants, we have designed new formations. Each section of ling fields has a cloud rain formation, and the core of the formation is a piece of fourth-grade water soul crystal. It can release the Little Art of Cloud and Rain to the equivalent of the fifth level. If one wants to release [Little Art of Cloud and Rain] to a higher level, it requires a higher grade water soul crystal.”

Following Master Sun Bao's finger, Zuo Mo saw threads of white mist appear above the ling field. The white mist quickly formed a ball of clouds and silver threaded rain fell onto every corner of the ling field.

Even from far away, Zuo Mo could sense the thick vitality in these rain drops. His eyes lit up. “This is good!”

At his side, more than twenty ling plant farmers gaped with disbelief on their faces. This was the first time they saw a formation that could cast [Little Art of Cloud and Rain]. Their ling plant farming skill was not high but even they could feel the threads of rain were truly Little Art of Cloud and Rain!

There were clear differences between ling plant farming water spells and normal water spells. Normal xiuzhe might be unable to detect it but ling plant farmers definitely could.

Su Bao's face held no pride. He continued to introduce, "The Cloud Rain Formation is the simplest formation and it was the first one we solved. We then resolved the earth formation. According to the [Earth Granary Spell] that summer flower ling plant farmers frequently use, we designed a Earth Granary Formation. At the center of the formation is a piece of fourth-grade brown spotted rock. It later proved to have a great effect and is very good at gathering earth energy. It can reach the skill of the fourth level of [Earth Granary Spell]. But we do not have a lot of brown spotted rock so Daren will need to buy a batch."

Zuo Mo's joy grew. Water and earth spells were the ones most often used on normal ling field. Since these two spells were solved, that meant that ling grasses and grains had the support for basic growth. Wood spells could accelerate the growth of ling grasses and grains while gold spells was mostly used to exterminate insects and disease. Fire spells could gather the essence of the sun and also accelerated growth. But the core spells were the water and earth spells.

In other words, it was possible to plant ling grains and grasses on this section of ling field. Removing the need to cast the water and earth spells, each ling plant farmer could now take care of five hundred mu of ling fields an increase one hundred mu!

The amount of usable ling fields on the island could be multiplied by five!

To Zuo Mo, this was definitely good news!

However, the surprises that the two masters gave Zuo Mo didn't end here. Master Ji Wei continued, "For the wood spell, we used the [Ling Essence Wood Attracting Spell]. This spell is relatively complex so not many ling plant farmers use it, but there is no problem if we use a formation. Also, while the Ling Essence Wood Attracting Formation is complex, it does not use a lot of jingshi. As for the fire spells, it was not

difficult. Daren's Golden Crow Fire Formation is appropriate but it is too strong. We weakened it by merging it with the Glimmer Formation to form a new kind of formation that we have called Golden Crow Glimmer Formation. It is not as powerful, but it is gentle and much more appropriate to use on ling plants."

At this moment, the cloud and rain dissipated, the mist above the ling field disappearing. Threads of golden energy came from the sky and scattered among the ling fields. In a blink, a faint layer of golden light covered the ling grains in the field and looked very ethereal.

Zuo Mo and the others were stunned by the beautiful scenery and unconsciously stopped their breathing.

The two masters Ji Wei and Sun Bao were unaffected by the beautiful scenery. They had seen this scene repetitively during development, and didn't even bat an eyelid, continuing, "If we have to say which spell was the most difficult, it is the gold spell."

"Gold spell?" Zuo Mo reflexively asked. He quickly reacted and couldn't help but frown. Yes, of the ling plant five elements, gold was for killing and it demanded the highest control of ling power and consciousness. Ling plant farmers mostly had gentle personalities and naturally had less of killing energies.

This was also why the number of ling plant farmers skilled in gold spells was pitifully few.

"We recalled something Daren once said," Ji Wei said.

"What did I say?" Zuo Mo was clueless.

"Daren once said ling planting gold spells are like sword xiu, they are used for killing," Ji Wei explained.

Zuo Mo recalled and nodded. "I did say it." He then asked curious, "And then, how did you solve it?"

Truthfully, he was really frightened today. Sun Bao and Ji Wei's designs were full of creativity and showed him a completely new path! Zuo Mo was not a short-sighted person and he was clear of the deep meaning

contained in these formations. The two masters had been very clever in managing the previous four kinds of spells and this made Zuo Mo very curious as to how they had taken care of the difficult gold spell.

“We thought that since they are very similar to sword xiu, why don’t we use sword xiu directly?” Ji Wei asked in response.

Zuo Mo stilled. “Use sword xiu directly?”

“Yes, use sword xiu directly. We have a lot of sword xiu and many who have comprehended sword essence. If we can use all of them, can’t we solve a great part of the problem of lacking ling plant farmers?” Ji Wei showed excitement. “Ling plant farmers can kill those pests, so why can’t sword xiu? We especially asked Teacher Wei. He told us that theoretically, there is no problem and he also demonstrated for us. Through Teacher Wei’s guidance, we designed a completely new formation. Its development was delayed by the matter with the jade scrolls, so we just finished it recently!”

“A completely new formation?” Now even Zuo Mo found it hard to believe. This group of people were becoming increasingly stronger and coming up with strange and novel formations that even he could not think of. What did this have to do with formations?

Master Ji Wei was extremely excited as he spoke rapidly, “We call this great formation the Insect Exterminating Formation. Its core is made from golden crystal sand. There only needs to be a sword xiu who comprehended sword essence inside the formation and it can be used to kill all kinds of pest and diseases. We got some of the brothers from Vermillion Bird Camp to try. The effect is great and there are no blind spots!”

Zuo Mo’s face was dazed. He was dumbstruck.

Ji Wei did not notice the dazed expression on Zuo Mo’s face. He waved his arms and said excitedly, “And this Insect Exterminating Formation even has an added benefit, it can help the sword xiu brothers practice their sword essence and allow them to control their sword essence even better.”

Zuo Mo was frightened as he looked dumbly at the two masters.

The two masters finally noticed the strange expression on Zuo Mo's face. The two exchanged a look. Master Sun Bao broke the silenceopened, "Daren, is everything alright?"

"Alright! Very alright"

Zuo Mo unconsciously murmured. He gazed at the ling fields in front of him and his dazed eyes were blank.

This world was upended!

Chapter 462: Cave Fright

Xu Ling Sect

Lu Zhen's expression was serious. "Ning Yi, Gu Ming Gong, and Yuan Xin, is this information up to date?"

Lu Zhen was the present sect leader of Xu Ling Sect, his cultivation was in the third stratum jindan and he was deeply trusted by the elders of the sect. Under his management, Xu Ling Sect had become more prosperous than before.

"Not up to date but their goal is definitely these three. Supposedly, Yuan Xin has already agreed." The one who spoke was Lu Zheng's shidi Huang Jie. He looked questioningly at Lu Zhen. "Should we stop them?"

Lu Zhen asked instead, "Have we determined the origins of the people from Turtle Island?"

"No," Huang Jie shook his head, "they are very wary. We are afraid of drawing their attention and do not dare to question deeper. We thought about asking Shang Wei Ming but there were no results. That guy's mouth is unusually tight."

"En, they saved his life. It seems Shang Wei Ming is determined to help this group of people." Lu Zhen continued, "You also saw the sword xiu in the city that day, what do you think?"

"Their cultivation is average, all ningmai, but their killing energies are dense and should be a group of well-trained lawless brutes. Among them, the ratio of those who comprehend sword essence is very high." Huang Jie recalled. He thought of the troop of sword xiu that had flew by him, the threads of killing essence coiling around them that had caused his heart to shake.

He refocused and continued, "I heard they have a cultivation class that says it guarantees comprehension of sword essence. Since they dare to give such a boast, they must have some technique that others do not know. They also have a sword xiu expert that is not weak. It is also rare

that he is willing to teach and accept disciples.”

“Who do you favor?” Lu Zhen said with a smile.

Huang Jie said after a moment, “If Tian Yong Qing and them can really invite Ning Yi and the others, seven to three. Tian Yong Qing seven, Turtle Island three. When experts fight, it is not the killing of battalions, it depends on individual power. Ning Yi’s personality isn’t good, but his strength is hard to deal with. In our sect, other than Sect Leader who can fight him, the others cannot do it. Unless the top”

Lu Zhen raised a hand and stopped Huang Jie from continuing. He said, “Do not worry, I have invited Huang Long Zhenren to come visit for a while. With Huang Long Zhenren and I, they would not dare to mess about.”

Huang Jie said with a smile, “I had guessed that Sect Leader would be prepared but didn’t think you would have invited Huang Long Zhenren!”

“I also do not have any other solutions.” Lu Zhen smiled and then his expression became stern again. “The Tian Family has been very lively recently. It seems that the Tian Ye Battalion’s rise in rankings has caused their confidence to inflate!”

“Sect Leader means?”

“Wait for this matter to end. We will strike at the Tian Family so they will don’t lose sight of themselves.”

“Sect Leader is right.”

In a dark cave, a trail of black shadows marched for the deep reaches of the cave.

The one walking at the very front was Lil’ Black, followed by Tenth Grade. Lil’ Pagoda and Lil’ Fire were circling around A Gui. A Gui’s eyes exuded faint purple light that seemed eerie. Silly Bird was last as she held her head high as she slowly walked her bird walk, unaffected by the darkness, she was as proud and at ease as always.

A Gui's situation was growing better by the day, her expressions gradually becoming nimble. Lil' Pagoda and the others always accompanied A Gui. The caves on the island were overgrown with grasses and plants, and became the playground of A Gui and the others who played happily.

Suddenly, Lil' Black that walked at the very front stopped, its two antennae furiously waving.

The battle maniac Tenth Grade was like a cat that had smelt fish, his little face instantly showing excitement. Holding the little black sword, he flew into the darkness.

Many flames erupted on Lil' Fire's body, the bright fire chasing away the darkness and revealed the Lil' Gang.

The Lil' Ones were around A Gui as the purple energy in her eyes wavered.

Tenth Grade's body suddenly flashed and disappeared.

Clink!

A spark suddenly shot out of the air and the sharp sound of collision came into the Lil' Ones' ears.

The flames on Lil' Fire's body wavered and it timidly leaned towards A Gui. Lil' Fire's little feet grabbed onto A Gui's leg and it climbed up into A Gui's head to hide inside her hair.

Lil' Pagoda was daring and unafraid, moving closer in curiosity.

Silly Bird had an idle expression.

Clink clink clink!

Sparks lit up the air and the sharp sounds beat down on the airs.

Using the light of the fire, the Lil' Ones finally saw clearly. So this was a group of black insects!

These black insects were about the same size as Tenth Grade, their bodies shaped like shuttles and they were extremely fast! Their shells were

extremely hard, and created sparks when colliding with the black sword in Tenth Grade's hand but were not damaged!

Having found an opponent, Tenth Grade quickly descended into excitement, his stern face was murderous.

Tenth Grade with his black clothing and black sword was like a black bolt of lightning. In a turn, he had sealed off the advance of these little black insects.

Chirp chirp!

Sounds of the insects sounded.

Clink clink clink!

The sparks from the battle made it seem like a crescent barrier of fire had formed!

The killing energy on Tenth Grade's face grew. He felt the pressure was increasing! The number of little black insects was increasing!

Silly Bird showed a wary expression. It detected danger!

Pia pia pia!

The sparks were bright in the darkness. The Lil' Ones quickly changed expressions. The spark barrier was slowly being pushed towards them!

Tenth Grade's figure moved quicker and quicker, his little face was vicious but the insects were increasing in number and he could not stop their advance!

Lil' Pagoda did not dare to just look on from the side. It released a five colored light that swept towards the insects.

The insects that were swept by Lil' Pagoda's five colored light suddenly froze!

Tenth Grade who felt even more frustrated due to being pressured suddenly exploded and the sword presence grew!

The barrier of sparks suddenly expanded outwards!

Yet what no one had expected was that the spark barrier that just

expanded seemed to have encountered an invisible hand that suddenly pushed it back!

Insects, even more insects!

In the depths of the cave, insects furiously came out like the tide!

The purple light in A Gui's eyes rose. Her right hand waved and a wave of insects that were attacking seemed to encounter a fatal attack, falling down silently! When they landed, their bodies were motionless. They were dead!

A Gui's attack caused the tide of insects to stall.

Opportunity!

The Lil' Ones had followed Zuo Mo for a long time, and their skills at fleeing were even better! Without needing to communicate, their figures retreated in unison, they were so in sync it was as though they were tied together by the same rope.

The insect tide that had paused momentarily lost all restraint and furiously leapt at the Lil' Ones!

The chirping was endless and caused pain in the eardrums!

The Lil' Ones were in sync. Frightened, they ran with all their power. Silly Bird did not have any of the composure of an expert now as she furiously waved her wings and occasionally sneaked a look back, actions which did not affect her speed at all.

The insect wave was following tightly on their behinds. Just as they were going to catch up, the Lil' Ones suddenly sensed everything lit up.

They were out of the cave!

What caused their eyes to widen was that the insects all stopped when they got to the cave entrance. In a flash, the shadow of the cave entrance was crowded with insects. These insects packed together in layer and on top of each other. It was frightening to see.

Using the sunlight, they finally saw the true appearance of these insect. These insects were not black, but a brown color, their bodies flat and

shuttle-shaped. There was a pair of thin gossamer wings on their backs. It may have been because they lived in the dark, that they had extremely tiny eyes that were almost invisible. What was most shocking was their mouth that was filled with sharp fang that caused coldness in those who saw it.

The Lil' Ones were frightened.

They quickly found that these insects did not come out of the cave no matter what. Then they rested their hearts.

The mischievous Lil' Pagoda saw the insects were not willing to come out of the cave and its fear disappeared. It floated to a place only three zhang from the mouth of the cave and twisted its five layered waist at the insects in the cave, making all kinds of funny faces.

The insects at the cave shifted and furiously climbed towards the cave mouth but no matter how they climbed, they would not come out of the cave.

Seeing Lil' Pagoda was fine, Lil' Fire and Lil' Black also came out to taunt the insects before contentedly leaving.

Tenth Grade looked back at the cave entrance crawling with insects before leaving, his always stern face suddenly had a dark smile.

Full of murderousness!

"No problem! We will transport a batch of brown spotted rock and water soul crystal as soon as possible. Because you require a large number, it will probably be around ten days." The shopkeeper of Cloud Pavilion said warmly to Bao Yi.

The shopkeepers from the previous incident had been punished or fired by Liao Qi Chang. This shopkeeper had been moved over from another store. He was very clear on how he had become the storekeeper of Xu Ling City Cloud Pavilion, and the young master had ranked Mister Zuo as third on the list of people to pay special attention to.

Even though this person was not Mister Zuo himself, he was still

cautious. While the King of Hell was easy to see, the little ghosts were difficult to spot, so he did not dare to slight him!

Other than using the fastest possible speed to get the merchandise, he had also given the best discount.

Bao Yi showed a satisfied expression. He knew the market and understood that the delivery speed and prices of the other provided were very satisfactory.

“Thanks, Shopkeeper!” Bao Yi raised his folded hands in thanks. Daren placed great importance on this batch of brown spotted rock and water soul crystal, telling him to order them as fast as possible. Having completed what Daren had given him to do, a rock landed in Bao Yi’s heart.

Before leaving Cloud Pavilion, Bao Yi cast a disguise over his face.

He quickly walked into another shop.

After the businesses in Xu Ling City teamed up against Turtle Island, Bao Yi’s business had entered a stagnant state. He would even have trouble buying things. Other than Cloud Pavilion that continued to work with them, the other shops did not sell them anything, much less buy.

Bao Yi quickly thought of a solution and used disguise arts.

No one would suspect him if he did not use his true appearance as he went shops to make purchases. Many xiuzhe were not willing to use their true appearances and there were many that used disguise arts.

Just like normal, he paid attention to the price of all the merchandise and the discussion in the corner quickly entered his ears.

“Ha, this time, Turtle Island cannot escape!”

Bao Yi’s heart shook and his ears instantly rose up!

Chapter 463: What Strange Thing Is This?

In front of Zuo Mo, there was a black gold paper about three cun that was covered in cryptic golden seal scripts, each the size of tadpoles.

On the top of the black gold paper was a little figure about one chi tall. It was the black gold seal soldier!

Zuo Mo's consciousness was like an oil slick that tightly covered onto this piece of paper. He didn't even dare to blink his eyes. A short while later, his forehead was covered in a fine layer of sweat.

A minuscule line of fire followed his finger and flew onto the seal paper, tracing among the scripts of the paper seal.

Zuo Mo was trying to repair the black gold seal soldier.

Zuo Mo drooled thinking about the black gold seal soldier that seemed unable to die. However, his strike seemed to have damaged the black gold seal soldier. He was now trying out methods to fix the seal soldier. Fortunately, he had managed to find the detailed method and instructions to make the black gold seal soldier in a jade scroll he took from Gu Xiang Tian's body. Zuo Mo had found the solution after trying a few times.

Possessing the Great Day Banded flame, Zuo Mo innately had an advantage in forging.

Gu Xiang Tian was very skilled in making paper seals but he was not a rich person. This could be seen from the pitifully small amount of things left on his body. Zuo Mo had thought he could get a lot of spoils, but there were not many items.

The black gold seal soldier was Gu Xiang Tian's ultimate attack and he had invested the majority of his blood and energy in it. But in Zuo Mo's eyes, the materials were still low quality.

The information Gu Xiang Tian left in the jade scroll also indicated this. Because he could not find several materials at the time, Gu Xiang Tian could only substitute some materials with others of similar attributes. This caused the black gold seal soldier that he forged to be lacking compared to

what he had originally designed, and he had felt great regret.

Gu Xiang Tian lacked materials, but this wasn't a problem for Zuo Mo!

He had received a batch of high-grade materials on the Sealed Extinction battlefield, including an astounding amount of golden crystal sand. The black gold seal soldier needed materials of this kind the most. And among the items Gu Xiang Tian had regretting not being able to obtain were the materials that had intelligence. Zuo Mo had many of those. The totem fragments were piled up like mountains at Bao Yi's place.

As the consciousness and ling power moved, Zuo Mo's body seemed to be pulled by thin invisible threads and uncontrollably trembled violently.

A clear yet strange feeling came.

He had started to become familiar with the changes that merging the three powers had brought and discovered many abilities. When he was controlling fire in forging, what he relied on the most was consciousness and ling power. He could now increase the strength of his consciousness and ling power through controlling the muscles in his body.

Right now, Zuo Mo's three powers could barely be considered united.

The benefits that came with this were easy to see. In terms of purity, he could not compare to xiuzhe that only cultivated ling power, but in terms of endurance battles, other people were lacking compared to him.

The tiny Great Day Banded Flame threads of fire that curved along the seal paper turned to countless little flames. They seemed to be attracted by the black gold seal soldier, slowly leaving the seal paper and entering the black gold seal soldier.

The seal scripts on the body of the black gold seal soldier suddenly lit up as though they were red hot.

Zuo Mo did not dare to relax. The golden crystal sand he had prepared beforehand was thrown at the black gold seal soldier. The black gold seal soldier was like a magnet, it absorbed all the golden crystal sand. At this moment, the fine flames wrapped the black gold seal soldier.

The seal scripts that covered the black gold seal soldier gave off a blinding light. It was like a dazzling sun!

Zuo Mo eyes stung like they were being pricked by needles but he didn't dare to close his eyes. A totem fragment appeared on his hands.

This totem fragment was about the size of his palm and engraved with a simple and old character. Zuo Mo did not know what this character meant. He had asked Wei and Pu Yao, they didn't know either.

But this totem fragment was one of the most outstanding totem fragments he had acquired. Zuo Mo felt that he really bled this time.

He hesitated and threw the totem fragment into the ball of light.

Boom!

The light grew and Zuo Mo felt as though his skin was being pierced by countless steel needles at the same time. He was extremely shocked and hurriedly closed his eyes.

The ball of light changed and flickered as though something was moving inside.

Zuo Mo suddenly found that his consciousness could not enter this ball of light, and he was even more shocked!

What was going on?

Eyes closed, Zuo Mo did not notice that the seal scripts on the seal paper seemed to become alive and creep over towards him.

This transformation continued for twelve whole hours. Zuo Mo did not dare to relax during this twelve hours. Thankful, this ball of light was not interested in his ling power so he did not need to channel ling power into it. He released a breath at this. Ling power was always his shortcoming. Even though his three powers had merged into one and could, to a certain degree, compensate for his ling power, but during forging, he still needed to be frugal.

The light gradually dimmed, and Zuo Mo's heart rose.

But when he saw the appearance of the black gold seal soldier, he was

dumbstruck.

The black gold seal soldier had changed greatly, turning from being black and gold to dark gold all over. All the seal scripts on its body had been hidden away, yet what shocked Zuo Mo was the appearance of the black gold seal soldier—it looked exactly the same as him!

What was going on?

How could it be the exact same as him?

Strange!

Just as Zuo Mo was puzzled, this black gold seal soldier suddenly opened his eyes!

Boom!

Zuo Mo felt his mind ring as though a heavy hammer had struck. A vicious and savage presence with the black gold seal soldier at the center suddenly swept out!

Dizzy, Zuo Mo heard Wei's panicked voice in his mind. "Quick! Offer sacrifice!"

"Offer sacrifice?" Not having recovered from the blow, Zuo Mo was blank.

"Use the Golden Armor Guards!" Wei said without hesitation.

Zuo Mo's mind cleared up. "Golden Armor Guards?" However, he knew that this was not the time for questions, he hurriedly summoned the Golden Armor Guards.

When the large Golden Armor Guards appeared in front of the black gold seal soldier, the black gold seal soldier's eyes lit up. The Golden Armor Guards uncontrollably flew towards the black gold seal soldier and when they flew close, they shrank dramatically.

The next scene caused Zuo Mo to be dumbstruck where he stood.

The black gold seal soldier suddenly opened his mouth, and those miniaturized Golden Armor Guards flew into the mouth of the black gold

seal soldier!

When they had flown over to the mouth of the black gold seal soldier, they were the size of a bean.

The black gold seal soldier swallowed these Golden Armor Guards in one gulp!

Having consumed the Golden Armor Guards, the black gold seal soldier calmed down. The vicious and vast presence quickly retreated and the figure silently floated on top of the seal paper.

Its eyes closed again and slowly landed.

When it landed on the black gold seal paper, it continued to descend. The black gold paper was like a large vortex and slowly absorbed the black gold seal soldier.

Like this, the figure slowly sank into the black gold seal paper.

The light of the black gold seal paper disappeared and it was motionless.

What what was this?

Zuo Mo gaped!

“Using just thirty pieces of fifth-grade jingshi to invite me to kill someone? So I, Ning Yi, is just worth thirty pieces of jingshi!” The disdain on Ning Yi’s face was thick and his tone was extremely unfriendly.

Ning Yi’s eyes were long and narrow, he sat cross-legged, his arms resting on his knees, as he stared coldly at Boss Xu.

Boss Xu’s expression changed, and he couldn’t help but regret his impulse to take on this fatal task. Ning Yi’s personality was fickle and killed people like cutting grass. If the other was discontent, then his little life definitely would not be safe. Listening to Ning Yi’s tone, he was clearly angry. Terror spread in Boss Xu’s heart. He couldn’t help but tremble.

“Daren, have mercyDaren, have mercy this insignificant one was thoughtless this insignificant one was thoughtless”

At this time, a person dressed in azure robes next to Ning Yi said with a slight smile, "Brother Ning, do not argue with these people! They are just insects, killing them will dirty Brother Ning's hands."

Ning Yi's expression eased slightly as he said, "Brother Li, sorry for you to have seen this."

This young person that Ning Yi called Brother Li waved his hand at Boss Xu and said gently, "Leave."

Boss Xu seemed to have been pardoned, crawling and stumbling as he exited the room.

"Does Brother Li have something to say?" Ning Yi asked curiously. He smelt something unusual in the other's actions just now.

"This little brother has something to request of Brother Ning." The youth with the surname Li had an open expression.

Ning Yi naturally was not a stupid person to be able to behave recklessly. He instantly reacted and said in shock, "These people were able to get Brother Li to speak for them?"

The Li-surname youth smiled slightly and did not explain. He said in a warm voice, "I will not hide it, this little brother noticed the Turtle Island people long ago. This group's origins are extremely mysterious and have not revealed anything up until now. However, this group of sword xiu is extraordinary in power. Even the famed battalions of this jie may not win against them, much less normal battalions. Yet no matter how I've investigated, there is nothing to find. Since there is a possibility of a conflict, I will trouble Brother Ning to go meet them."

"Oh, what virtues and abilities does this Turtle Island have that they have enter Brother Li's eyes?" Ning Yi only smiled faintly without any viciousness on his face.

The youth surnamed Li smiled and took out a Bagua mirror.

"This Bagua Energy Mirror is not a very good talisman but has a wondrous attribute. It can calm the heart and focus the mind, resolving bloodthirst. If Brother Ning helps, this Bagua Energy Mirror is Brother

Ning's."

Ning Yi's expression changed slightly. The talisman that he had become famous for was a Blood Fiendish Asura Umbrella. This talisman was powerful but the blood fiendish energy was extremely strong. Over time, his mind would be affected by using it. If he had this Bagua Energy Mirror, it would counteract these effects and be extremely beneficial for his cultivation.

He was slightly suspicious. Why did the other place such importance on Turtle Island?

Was there something else in here?

This Bagua Energy Mirror was good, but if he involved himself in great trouble due to this, then it was not worth it.

Almost as though he detected Ning Yi's doubt, the youth with surname Li said with a smile, "Brother Ning, do not think too much. That group of sword xiu is pretty strong but they are definitely not from Kun Lun. This little brother just wants to see how they are, there are no other intentions."

Having the other expose his thoughts, Ning Yi was not angry. As long as it was not Kun Lun, he did not fear them. He chuckled, "It is Ning Yi's honor to help Brother Li. If that is the case, then we can finalize the deal."

"Brother Ning is virtuous," The youth with surname Li said respectfully and perceptively gave the Bagua Energy Mirror.

Ning Yi caressed the Bagua Energy Mirror, feeling his mind was unspeakably calm and clear. The joy on his face increased.

Chapter 464: Attack First!

“What is this?” Zuo Mo asked Wei as he stared at the black gold seal soldier. Looking at the face that was the exact same as his, he felt unspeakably uncomfortable.

Wei said in a deep voice, “This seems a bit like a totem puppet.”

“Totem puppet?” Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. He moved to look at Wei. “What is that? What is its purpose?”

“The totem of each tribe is the symbol of each tribe. They are extremely powerful but many totems did not like to personally attend to each tribal matter. They would bestow puppets to each tribe that contained some of their power. In the ancient era, totem puppets were numerous. They would be bestowed a power of the totems, but these powers were not as great as the totems themselves! Some totem puppets could function as seeds that the totems left behind for themselves. If the totem is destroyed, these totem puppets can use certain secret methods to reawaken the memories of the totem and become the new totem!”

Pu Yao listened carefully. Even he was not clear about these ancient matters.

Zuo Mo’s mind shifted. Seal soldiers were a method that united seals and puppets. Totem puppets made him think about the totem fragment he had used.

“What is offering sacrifice?” Zuo Mo asked immediately.

“Offering the sacrifice is the most important step of the sacrificial ceremony. It usually is the signal that the ceremony has started.” Wei explained, “When your black gold seal soldier opened its eyes, it made me recall those sacrificial ceremonies. The sacrificial ceremonies of the ancient era usually require offerings. The totem puppets are like wild beasts and are extremely hungry! You did this by accident. As to what your black gold seal soldier can do, you need to explore it yourself. Things related to the totem is too distant even to us!”

The three were silent. He was right. The ancient era was way too archaic to them!

Totem puppet

He always managed to come up with weird stuff, Zuo Mo couldn't help but grimace.

He clearly had forged according to Gu Xiang Tian's jade scroll so why did the black gold seal soldier he made turn out completely different than in the instructions?

Whatever, he'll know after trying it out.

Zuo Mo held the paper seal and channeled the spell according to the method recorded in the jade scroll.

There was no response.

Zuo Mo paused. How could there be no response? He hurriedly took out the jade scroll and closely read it over. It was correct! Zuo Mo suddenly had a bad feeling, could it be

He forced himself to calm and cast the spell again.

Still no response!

The corner of Zuo Mo's eyes jerked. The bad feeling grew and he tried again.

Still no response!

Why wasn't there a response? Had he ruined it? Zuo Mo looked at the paper seal in his hand with an ugly expression! Used so much effort, spent so many good materials, and even caused such a frightening offering of sacrifice, it all made ge feel anticipation, but it is really a failure?

Stupid thing! Zuo Mo was angry due to his embarrassment. Without another word, he whipped the paper seal at the table!

"Born to battle."

A lazy voice that seemed to have just woken up suddenly popped out.

The masculine and intimidating words were soft and without any

strength.

Behind this phrase was a long yawn.

Zuo Mo's face was black as the bottom of a pot, his eyes staring viciously at the black gold seal soldier. The dark gold black gold seal soldier gave a yawn, drool coming out of the corner of his mouth, as he looked with sleepy eyes at Zuo Mo.

"Big Bro, what you want?"

Zuo Mo was frozen where he stood. Pu Yao and Wei were also dumbstruck.

Other than being completely dark gold, this guy's wretched appearance was just the same as Zuo Mo!

Seeing no one reply, the black gold seal soldier gave another long yawn. "Nothing? If there's nothing, I'm going to sleep. So sleepy!" Finishing, he waved a hand at Zuo Mo and disappeared with a pop.

Unfreezing, Zuo Mo felt the impulse to sob and cry. Was this still a seal soldier? That fierce seal soldier that was not afraid of death, where did it go? Wasting so much energy and materials, yet he only got this lazy guy, Zuo Mo felt he was so stupid he could go hit his head against a wall!

The more he thought, the more Zuo Mo missed the black gold seal soldier that was stoic, silent, and ignorant of pain or exhaustion!

Such a good black gold seal soldier!

His luck was terrible!

Among Pu Yao and Wei's sympathetic eyes, Zuo Mo wanted to cry, so regretful his intestines were green.

Zong Ru chanted in a low voice as he gently swung the prayer wheel in his hands. The sutra characters on the prayer wheel up and swirled.

Threads of wish power were like a great grey poison that permeated the Crossed Prayer Wheel.

His Crossed Prayer Wheel used the Nine Turn Sky Earth Disk as the body, the Vajra Gada as the spokes as it was inscribed by the [Attainment Golden Body] scripture that Zong Ru recited every day. The talisman was purified by wish power so the two talismans showed signs of merging together.

Even though it was just a preliminary shape, it already had wonderful powers.

What he needed right now was time to continue to merging it, so this Crossed Prayer Wheel could truly be created. But the present Crossed Prayer Wheel was still the second best talisman in the camp.

The Nine Turn Sky Earth Disk was sixth-grade, and after being processed in all kinds of dhayana methods, it became even more gentle and enigmatic.

Other than teaching, Zong Ru spent all his time on this Crossed Prayer Wheel.

An irritated Zuo Mo was found by a hurried Bao Yi.

Bao Yi, expression panicked, reported the news he had found to Zuo Mo. Shang Wei Ming had also hurried over changed expression when heard the name Ning Yi.

Zuo Mo was not concerned. "They only have this kind of move?"

In his view, this Tian Family was lacking compared to Pu Yao. These kind of little techniques to Zuo Mo who had killed his way out of mountains of corpses really could not stir his interest.

A classic little scuffle!

Shang Wei Ming saw Zuo Mo was not very concerned and instantly became urgent. "Daren, that Ning Yi doesn't bat an eyelid when killing! No one can stop him with his cultivation! He has an extremely powerful talisman called the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella that is extremely domineering, and the blood light it releases is hard to defend against.

Many people have fallen under this umbrella!”

“This powerful?” Zuo Mo stilled. “Even more than the Thousand Gem Illusory Disk?”

Shang Wei Ming hurriedly said, “How can the Thousand Gem Illusory Disk be compared to the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella? The Thousand Gem Illusory Disk could be said to be a powerful talisman in Xu Ling City, but it is nothing in all of Cloud Sea Jie. The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella is famed in all of Cloud Sea Jie. Using this umbrella, Ning Yi had killed more than seventy xiuzhe, even more than ten jindan experts ! The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella is ranked tenth on the jie’s ranking of sixth-grade talismans, and is very powerful!

“This powerful?” Zuo Mo jumped in fright.

Zuo Mo did not have any concept of the talisman ranking but if it was more powerful than that Thousand Gem Illusory Disk, then he found it worthy of attention! When he had been caught in that Thousand Gem Illusory Disk, it had been because he was not on guard, but Zuo Mo had been astounded by the power of the talisman. The power displayed by the Thousand Gem Illusory Disk surpassed all talisman Zuo Mo had ever seen before and caused him to reevaluate the value of talismans. Otherwise, he would not have been willing to spent all of his wealth to outfit everyone.

But he was also clear that the talismans that could be bought on the market and the true top talismans had an insurmountable gap.

In his view, the Thousand Gem Illusory Disk was already a great talisman. If that Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was even more powerful, then it was trouble.

Zuo Mo’s first reaction was first send a group of people to kill Ning Yi on the road. No matter how strong Ning Yi or that Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was, if there was enough people, he would still be killed!

When this idea popped up, it uncontrollably spread in Zuo Mo’s mind. Sitting and waiting for others to come to the door was not Xiao Mo Ge’s style. He wanted himself to always be the first person to attack.

As to whether the news that Bao Yi found was true or not, he didn't even think about it.

The pitiful Ning Yi was still immersed in the joy of having the Bagua Energy Mirror, and was ignorant that a certain someone had given him the label of "enemy."

Quickly setting his target, Zuo Mo started to think if he should fight, what advantages were there in fighting? What disadvantages were there if he did not fight?

In a few moments, Zuo Mo decided to fight!

Attacking first meant having the advantage. The other was in the open and they were in the shadows and could take the initiative. If they could successfully kill Ning Yi, the other two would definitely feel fear. Also, the other would not predict that Zuo Mo would attack first. This kind of sneak attack was very sudden and Zuo Mo's most liked option! Their advantage of numbers could be used. Gang fighting was his best love!

If he did not fight and waited for the others to come to his door, Zuo Mo and the others would be restrained in this Xu Ling City.

With so many benefits, why shouldn't they attack?

The team selection was easy: himself, Wei Sheng, Xie Shang, and Zong Ru. Four jindan against Ning Yi. No matter how powerful that Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was, they should have a possibility of victory. If that really didn't work, then adding Shu Long which would increase the probability of success.

Zuo Mo asked in detail. As expected, Ning Yi was the most powerful of the trio.

He unhesitatingly chose Ning Yi as the target!

The saying was to capture the bandits, first capture the leader!

Tenth Grade gazed at the deep cave with a grave expression. He had been forced back last time! The charging power of the insects inside was

very powerful, and the number of insects far surpassed his imagination.

Recalling the scene that day caused him to feel a thread of fear.

It was this thread of fear that had caused him to feel shame! He was a ling beast that wanted to become tenth-grade, how can he feel fear? The vicious Tenth Grade felt that this had become a demon haunting him. If he could not destroy this monster, he would forever have a weakness!

And Master once said that where one lost face, he had to regain it at that place!

He could not swallow this!

He had to take back his face!

Insects, ye has come back!

Viciousness flashed through Tenth Grade's eyes as he unhesitatingly threw himself into the cave.

*

Translator Ramblings: I feel like all of Zuo Mo's companions/pets represent one aspect of him in some way. Lil' Pagoda is his five elements ... or his desire to consume resources. Lil' Black takes after his good eye for treasure. Tenth Grade has Zuo Mo's stubbornness and Silly Bird has Zuo Mo's protective instincts. The new black gold seal soldier has Zuo Mo's laziness but I don't know what Lil' Fire is ...

Chapter 465: Danger

“Is the information accurate? Why haven’t we even seen a shadow?” Xie Shan muttered lowly. They were hiding in the cloud sea with formations around them. If one did not come close, they were hard to detect.

“What are you in a rush for!” Zuo Mo glared. He also did not have much confidence. The information all relied on one person, since there was only Shang Wei Ming in his command who was familiar with Cloud Sea Jie.

Shang Wei Ming had quickly located one of Ning Yi’s residences. Everyone had thought for a long time, according to the jie map Ning Yi had to pass through this route.

Shang Wei Ming who had been in Bai Yue City discovered that Ning Yi was travelling to Xu Ling City from one of Ning Yi’s servants in these few days.

So Zuo Mo and the others went back to waiting.

They had already been laying in wait for three days but still had not seen Ning Yi’s shadow. Luckily, they all had high cultivations. Other than Xie Shan that muttered, everyone was able to keep their composure. Zong Ru would close his eyes to meditate. His Samadhi skill was increasing by the day and was as unmoving as a mountain. Wei Sheng sat with cross legs and closed eyes, the black sword lying across his legs, his presence idle. Shu Long did not come, having been assigned to stay on the island to guard it. If all the experts left, and people took over their nest, then this matter would really be unprofitable.

Suddenly, a few black dots appeared on the horizon.

Zuo Mo’s eyes were keen and instantly saw the person at the front was Ning Yi!

His mind became alert as he said in a low voice, “He’s come!”

Wei Sheng opened his eyes, his hand on his sword hilt. Zong Ru who opened his eyes at the same time now held the Crossed Prayer Wheel and was slowly waving it. Xie Shan snickered, the Paired Mirage Sword in his

hand.

Zuo Mo carefully looked at the two people next to Ning Yi. They were dressed in servant clothing and should be Ning Yi's servants.

When the procession flew close, Zuo Mo suddenly shouted, "Move!"

The first to attack was Wei Sheng!

His eyes lighting up, the black sword in his hand silently turned as it gently stabbed into empty space!

At the same time, Zong Ru and Xie Shan also acted! One of Zong Ru's hands led, and the characters on the Crossed Prayer Wheel on his right hand lit up one by one. The sutra characters automatically fell off the wheel. They did not dissipate in the air but were like golden characters! These sutra characters flew towards Ning Yi. There were seven golden characters in all, each golden character full of dhayan ling power and shrouded sounds of Buddhist chanting!

Xie Shan's Paired Mirage sword drew out lines of seven colored light energies like the rainbow bridge after rain, beautiful and murderous!

Zuo Mo's Great Day mo physique was completely activated as he shot lightning fast towards Ning Yi!

The killing moves that the four had prepared did not leave anything remaining once they were activated!

Just as Ning Yi's head seemed to be going to leave his body, Ning Yi suddenly laughed, "As expected, Ming Gong is the cleverest!"

Pia!

A ball of light suddenly exploded three zhang in front of Ning Yi!

"This move is not very honest!" A servant next to Ning Yi suddenly shook and revealed his true appearance. He was wearing a bright yellow Buddhist robe, holding a staff as tall as his person!

The rings on his staff clinked, and waves of transparent light were released from those copper rings and shielding the three people within three zhang. Just now, it had been him that had stopped Wei Sheng's

silent blow.

“Ha ha, just little tricks.” The other servant next to Ning Yi also showed his true appearance. Long hair and a while face, dressed as a scholar with a learned presence.

He threw out a ball of Five Color Fog. The Five Color Fog grew with the wind and over the sky! Before Zuo Mo and the others managed to react, they were caught in the fog! The golden characters that lost their target were also taken into the Five Color Fog. Xie Shan’s rainbow sword energies were also swallowed by the Five Element Fog.

Zuo Mo and the others felt the surroundings change, and their expressions changed at the same time!

“Brother Ning, Master Yuan Xin, you can start at your leisure, do not need to hurry. This old man’s Five Element Fog is not specialized for killing and can only drag out the battle.” Gu Ming Gong smiled. His words seemed humble but were proud.

The seven golden characters that lost their target automatically came back to Zong Ru and slowly spun around him.

“Ming Gong ‘s move is powerful!” Ning Yi laughed wildly. “Haha! None of you will escape today! It has been so long since I’ve tasted blood. Now you came to my door, then none of you can escape!”

A Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella suddenly appeared in his hand. The body of the umbrella seemed to be soaked in blood and the thick tang of blood was nauseating! There was the sound of wails coming from inside the umbrella, sobbing and wailing that caused people’s minds to waver and feel fear!

Smelling the blood, an indiscernible thread of dislike flashed through Yuan Xin’s eyes. He did not speak, and only chanted lowly.

The wild laugh of Ning Yi that came from above their heads was like thunder and extremely vicious. Those that did not have enough bravery would have faltered!

Zuo Mo’s expression was grave. The other had prepared beforehand!

The plan they had thought was concealed had been predicted by the other's calculations. In a blink, the initiative had switched sides and they were in a dangerous position!

Ning Yi had not attacked but that Gu Ming Gong and Yuan Xin all showed great power! Yuan Xin wasn't simple, since he was to be able to easily stop Eldest Shixiong's strike.

The five colored fog in front of them was everchanging. Zuo Mo could feel a great formation power flowing within the fog!

This fog was strange!

Zuo Mo had just heard Gu Ming Gong call this the Five Element Fog Shield. Was this five colored fog the one that belonged to the five elements?

If it really was like that, then it really was not good! Zuo Mo's heart continuously sank!

Those that used fog to forge talismans were mostly roaming xiu, because fog was not just divided into many kinds, each fog type had clear five element attributes. It was not easy to gather five kinds of fog of different elements, and it was even harder to forge this five element fog into one!

The fog of different elements was clearly divided and would not easily merge into each other. Two fogs of different elements were not easy to merge together and with the addition of each extra fog, the level of difficulty multiplied! The difficulty of merging fog of five different elements into one talisman was as hard as reaching the heavens!

When Zuo Mo heard what the other called this talisman, he recognized the danger!

He did not have the time to determine where they had slipped up. If they were the least bit careless, they would die here!

Being battle-experienced, Zuo Mo quickly judged the situation. Four against three, they originally had the advantage of numbers but the existence of the Five Element Fog Shield completely took away their advantage of numbers.

Once their advantage disappeared, then they were facing danger! In terms of talismans, they definitely could not compare to Ning Yi's group. In terms of cultivation, it was the same. Ning Yi's trio had become famous long ago, and were at least of the second stratum cultivation while Ning Yi was the peak of third-stratum.

Their side had all been separated and what would follow would be each person's attack on them!

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's mind spun quickly and his hands were not idle. He silently made a seal, and an invisible wind rippled!

It was the [Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash]!

Gu Ming Gong's sound of surprise came from above. "This spell is slightly interesting! But this old man will urge you to not waste your efforts. This old man's Five Element Fog Shield has five elements cycling endlessly and is not some illusion! Be obedient and let me capture you, this old man will let you keep your life!"

The flash wind spread, but the Five Element Fog in the surroundings were not affected!

As expected, it was not an illusion!

Zuo Mo's expression became even uglier!

But he was not demotivated. The Light Void Wing's on his back lightly shook and he suddenly charged!

Yet no matter how he flew, he could not see the end of the five element fog.

"Haha! This old man has already said to not waste effort! The Five Element Fog will create and subdue each other, cycling endlessly and creating its own world! Even if you have heaven-tearing moves, you cannot leave this old man's Five Element Fog Shield!" Gu Ming Gong's smug laughter entered Zuo Mo's ears.

"Hee, Ming Gong, why waste words on them!" Ming Yi's cold voice

inserted, "So boring, these little insects caused the three of us to have to make a trip! Ming Gong, end them. We can finish early, find a place to drink tea, isn't that pleasurable?"

Master Yuan Xin said, "Excellent, excellent!"

Gu Ming Gong laughed brightly, "Both of you have elegant leanings! This old man will show his paltry moves!"

Zuo Mo and the others felt the space tighten around them and the five element fog squeeze them from all directions. At the same time, tendrils of five element fog coiled around them like multi-colored poisonous snakes!

The light fog was like iron chains that were extremely strong and they were unable to move a hair no matter how they struggled!

Even with the Great Day mo physique, Zuo Mo's struggle was ineffective. The more he struggled, the greater the power the five element smoke on his body passed over.

Was today the end?

Tian Heng Bo licked his lips, his eyes narrowed as he showed a cruel smile. He had a fire repressed in his heart at this time. The prey was in front of him, and his heart was filled with the desire to kill.

Behind him were five xiuzhe. They either had cold or idle expressions but without an exception, all of them had murderous presences! These five looked to be experienced people that spent long times on the battlefield. Only old-timers could behave so relaxed before a battle!

All the jindan battle xiu of the Tian Family were here!

Just these six jindan battle xiu were enough to deal with a battalion!

Behind the six were the battle xiu packed in tightly.

Tian Ye Battalion!

It was the first battalion of the Tian Family that had just returned from

the battlefield, Tian Ye Battalion!

The Tian Family really invested greatly this time!

Other than the Tian Ye Battalion, the other two elite battalions of the Tian Family had also been called here!

Tian Yong Qing decided to use the chance to capture the Turtle Island!

Tian Yong Qing had not thought so much to start with yet Gu Ming Gong was outstandingly clever, deducing that Zuo Mo and the others would attempt an ambush on Ning Yi. Tian Yong Qing was also a smart person. His mind spun and instantly understood.

Right now, all the experts of Turtle Island had left, and the island was at its weakest, and had the least number of experts!

How could they miss this one in a thousand chance?

Once they captured the Turtle Island with its abundant ling fields, the Tian Family could instantly multiply its output and have revenue rolling in! If they took the chance of their increased reputation to recruit talents, no one could stop the rise of the Tian Family!

Even Xu Ling Sect could not stop them!

The Turtle Island in front of them was like a beautiful cut of meat that every member of the Tian Family drooled after!

From today, this piece of meat belonged to the Tian Family!

The murderousness in Tian Heng Bo's eyes grew as he shouted, "Kill!"

The black battalion was like a black cloud that pressed towards Turtle Island!

*

Translator Ramblings: It is the first time Zuo Mo and the others have really tried to plan an ambush. They are not very good at this because of how limited their information is.

So the consensus is that Lil' Fire is Zuo Mo's playfulness/innocence/... ... I can see how that works.

Chapter 466: Five Element Fog Shield

Such a powerful talisman!

Zuo Mo felt the fog chains on his body tighten, his breathing became difficult and he could hear the bone-aching creaks coming from his bones.

If the Great Day mo physique was not so strong, this grinding pressure would have ground his flesh and blood into powder!

But the twisting still caused Zuo Mo enormous pain!

He unhesitatingly activated the Flame Seal Armor. The fire red Flame Seal Armor suddenly appeared. It was like igniting oil when the Great Day Banded Flame touched the fog chains. The Great Day Banded Flame grew and covered Zuo Mo's body. He was like a burning ball of fire!

At the same time, a vast sword essence shot out into the sky among the roiling fog!

A burst of Buddhist chants could be heard. Threads of golden light streamed out of the five colored fog that covered the sky, the warm and calm dhanya essence filled the space!

Xie Shan was inside a seven colored round shield. This round shield was extremely beautiful and glittered. When the five colored fog neared, it was possible to hear the pops as the shield was being corroded.

Gu Ming Gong's expression changed slightly. The Five Element Fog Shield was connected to his mind and everything that happened within it was known to him.

These four people were not easy to deal with!

His Five Element Fog Chains had trapped many heroes before yet these four had so easily broken free. He couldn't help but feel wary. Even though the fog chains were the talismans simplest killing move, but he still felt insecure that the four did it so easily.

Ning Yi was also shocked but he was not afraid. He laughed madly and said, "Haha! Not bad, not bad! They have some power! My Blood Fiend

Asura Umbrella lacks powerful souls. The asura is hard to form, and you have come knocking on the door! None of you will escape today!”

The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella in Ning Yi’s hands was made by collecting extremely yin and corrupt blood fiends. The numerous blood fiends in the umbrella were as vast as the sea, countless innocent souls floating within it as though it was hell. If he could capture powerful souls in the umbrella, he could cultivate the soul into an asura and the power of the umbrella would grow exponentially!

If this umbrella was forged to its limits, it could become its own world!

But powerful souls were hard to find, that was until today, when Ning Yi found that these four all had powerful souls that fit the requirements! The was especially true for that sword xiu with the black sword, a soul that strong was extremely rare! The stronger the souls, the more powerful the asura that was forged! If he used this person’s soul to forge the blood fiend asura, he didn’t know how strong it would be!

Ning Yi was overjoyed. If he knew there was such a powerful soul, he would think of ways to kill and capture it, even if he hadn’t been asked to! This was a temptation he could not resist!

He was really lucky today!

Without another word, he leapt at Wei Sheng!

Yuan Xin’s eyes were lightly locked onto that bright golden light. The vast dhyana essence exuded through that light caused shock in him, and also his eyes to become red!

He came from a small sect, and the [Skanda Staff Scripture] was something he had accidentally stumbled on in a cave. He was endowed with great talent, and the [Skanda Staff Scripture] was like adding wings to a tiger. His cultivation increased by the day and he gradually entered the ranks of experts. He had used great effort after becoming jindan to gather all types of materials to forge this Skanda Staff in his hand.

Yet when he saw the other’s pure dhyana essence, he still could not stop

his eyes from turning red!

What the other cultivated was definitely an extremely profound dhyana scripture, one even more profound than his [Skanda Staff Scripture]! He had completely studied the [Skanda Staff Scripture] and it was unable to help him improve any longer! It could help him become jindan but could not help him cultivate into yuanying!

His fingers tightly gripped the Skanda staff. Because he was gripping with too much force, his fingers were white!

No matter what, he had to take this dhyana scripture!

Only better dhyana scriptures could help him become yuanying!

The Skanda Staff in his hand suddenly paused and the copper rings hummed in unison. Among the Buddhist chanting was murderous intent!

A divine light was discernible on Yuan Xin's face as he strode directly at Zong Ru!

As the Flame Seal Armor appeared, Zuo Mo felt the pressure instantly decrease. The Great Day Banded Flame was as powerful as expected and he released a breath.

But he still had no idea how to defeat this Five Element Fog Shield! This Five Element Fog Shield had all five elements, was full of variations, and the other's forging abilities were clearly high so there were likely many hidden abilities that he had not anticipated.

[Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash] was proven to be ineffective which meant that the fog in front of him was not an illusion.

Then what was it?

Suddenly recalling the formation power he had just detected, Zuo Mo shook. Did this Five Element Fog Shield contain formation-like changes?

The more he thought, the more likely it seemed.

The five elements enhanced and subdued each other. In formation, there

were countless methods that used the five elements. The fog was also intangible and could change shape as one willed. In terms of formations, it could add many variations.

If that was the case, then this was really a big headache!

With a slight investigation using his consciousness, Zuo Mo's expression instantly became even uglier. The five types of fog seemed to be mixed together casually but it hid an undecipherable pattern. And the other had used a secret method that caused these five types of fog to remain separate at times, or to merge together in unpredictable changes.

Thinking about how the Great Day Banded Flame had just burned the fog, Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. Maybe he could use the Great Day Banded Flame!

The flame on his body burst out again. He charged towards the thickest part of the fog and heard hissing!

"The flame isn't bad! Pity that you are lacking! It is delusion to think you can defeat my Five Element Fog Shield with just this kind of move!" Gu Ming Gong's cold voice came. He clearly was angry now! He had relaxed his guard momentarily and his Five Element Fog Shield had been slightly damaged. He treasured this talismans and would feel great pain at any bit of damage.

Zuo Mo felt the scenery change and the five color fog around him became red fog! This kind of fog was red like fire and moved like sharks, that smelt blood, furiously rushing at Zuo Mo!

Before he could react, a suction force came and the Great Day Banded Flame began to leave his body!

Zuo Mo was astounded!

The red fog around the Great Day Banded Flame was so thick it was almost tangible. The attractive force had come from the red fog!

Fire Element Fog!

A formation!

Zuo Mo suddenly reacted and took back the Great Day Banded Flame. It had just been a moment, and half of his Great Day Banded Flame was gone! The fire element fog that absorbed the Great Day Banded Flame!

Zuo Mo was both shocked and felt pain in his heart!

Such a powerful fog! Such a powerful formation!

The other was so skilled it surpassed Zuo Mo's imagination. The other was able to set up a fire-absorbing formation with the fog. Otherwise, no matter how powerful the fire element fog was, it could not absorb so much Great Day Banded Flame in such a short amount of time!

He finally tasted the power of the other. As expected of the [Seal Immortal]! Before, Zuo Mo had put all his thoughts on Ning Yi and did not pay any attention on the other two. Now he understood that those with great fame were never insubstantial!

Having rampaged in Blood Sky Metropolis Jie, Zuo Mo had never expected that he would be continuously set back when he entered Cloud Sea jie. This time, he found that he was once again put in a state of life and death, and he found he actually had no solutions. Last time, when he had been caught in the Thousand Gem Illusory Disk, the black gold seal soldier of Gu Xiang Tian had been great trouble for him and he almost died.

Wait!

Black gold seal soldier!

A light flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. But thinking about that guy's wretched and lazy appearance, he felt this idea was unreliable!

But he really had no other solutions that he could think of at this time. The Great Day mo physique was powerful and few were a match, but the opponent's moves were countered and subdued the Great Day mo physique.

Other than this, he still had a killing move, [Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art]. While this move was extremely powerful, it expended a great amount of ling power. If it was not at death's door, he definitely did

not dare to use it!

Without another words, he took out the black gold seal paper and channeled ling power.

No response!

Thinking about the scene last time, the corners of Zuo Mo's eyes jerked. Did this guy have to be hit to come out!

Pia!

He suddenly hit the paper seal on his hand.

"Born to battle."

The lazy and drowsy voice sounded again. The black gold seal soldier appeared in front of Zuo Mo. Looking at the dark golden features that were the same as his, even in such a dangerous situation, Zuo Mo felt his mind turn to a mess!

Heavens, why did he put his hopes on such an unreliable person?

Alright, since called one out, then he would let them all come out!

Without another word, he took out all the beast service cards in his ring, and released them one after one. Cheng Shidi had given them to him but he had never used them before.

Fire-tailed fox, White Lite Butterfly, Black and White Forked-Tailed Sparrow

"You have a lot of knick-knacks." Gu Ming Gong's snort of laughter came from above his head. "Just this trash and you want them to save your life? Haha! Listen to this old man, let me capture you. Do not waste your effort on ineffective struggles, and this old man will keep you alive!"

Gu Ming Gong's voice was friendly and sincere.

Zuo Mo pretended not to hear it, and continuously let out the ling beasts.

After fighting for so long, Zuo Mo had generally gotten the scope of the situation. The other's Five Element Fog Shield was powerful, but only in

the area of formation variations. There was no problem in trapping him, but it would be not be so simple if the other wanted to kill him.

Understanding the situation, he calmed down.

It was pity. If Lil' Pagoda was here, that would be good. These five element fog would be great nutrients for it. He could only think of other ways now.

He hoped that these ling beasts would be enough to have an effect, at least they had numbers

A Ling Beast Army, this idea was pretty good!

Zuo Mo was slightly proud.

His surroundings quickly filled with all kinds of ling beasts that numbered more than two hundred! He had used all the beast service cards that Chun Yu Cheng had given him regardless of the grade!

No one would be like him and release so many ling beasts in one go. The more ling beasts one released, the harder they were the control. Even a beast breeder like Chun Yu Cheng could not control several hundred ling beasts in one go.

But Zuo Mo did not care that much right now. It was possible to see what a level he had been pressured into!

What Zuo Mo did not detect was a gleaming pair of eyes not far from him that was staring at the ling beast army he put such high hopes on!

And there was the sound of gurgling as this one swallowed!

Chapter 467: Strong Offense

The sky was a fiery red as though storm of spells raining down had lit the air on fire.

Tian Heng Bo's expression was comparably ugly to the burning sky. Up until now, they hadn't broken through the island's protective formation!

Thunder roiled within the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation! Lightning occasionally flashed and the silver snakes curved with a frightening presence. But what caused people to feel hopeless was the azure energy that would occasionally appear. They didn't know what those azure energies were but any spell that encountered the azure energy, no matter how powerful, would disappear.

The Tian Family started out as ling plant farmers but they had recruited a seal xiu that was skilled in formations. But that seal xiu's head was covered in sweat and his expression was distraught at this time.

"How much longer?" Tian Heng Bo felt impatient and his voice was murderous.

He had never thought that Turtle Island was really a turtle, one that had retreated into its shell. A shell so hard it could break off people's teeth! They had been stopped right outside the formation! If they could not break through the defense of the formation, it would be a serious blow to their present high morale.

What caused him even more fury was that Tian Ye had sent a message from the rear with the undisguised disdain. Tian Ye's personality was eccentric and had terrible relations with Tian Heng Bo. Tian Heng Bo found it hard to tolerate being laughed at by Tian Ye.

"I ... I don't know!" This female xiu knew Tian Heng Bo's fiery temper. She swallowed hard and tried to explain, "This island has an expert in formations! The Yinyang Thunder Formation has been strengthened, and a lightning wood element has been added. There is also a very strange formation on the island that this subordinate has never seen before. This formation ..."

“In other words, there’s no solution?” Tian Heng Bo stared at the seal xiu with a dark face.

The heart of the seal xiu tightened. He stammered out, “This subordinate ... this subordinate needs two hours, no, four hours”

Woosh!

A energy flashed through the head of the seal xiu and blood streamed out.

“What is the use in keeping you!” Tian Heng Bo’s voice was cold. He did not look at the corpse on the ground, turning and ordering, “All of you, launch an all out assault! Anyone that retreats will be killed without question!”

The people around him shook inside and responded in the affirmative.

Battle xiu flooded in behind them and encircled Turtle Island, preparing their spells together.

Only one troop was stood out, staying motionless. That was Tian Ye Battalion!

Tian Heng Bo felt great hatred towards them but did not show it on his face. He ordered the other two elite battalions to attack at the same time! He resolved that he would take down Turtle Island no matter what! Otherwise, he would not be able to raise his head in front of Tian Ye in the future!

To break a formation, other than deconstructing it, there was another method, a strong attack! In theory, when the attack was strong enough, any formation can be defeated!

In a flash, numerous spells fell down!

Ji Wei looked at the burning sky and praised, “This Meridional Azure Aether Formation is truly strong! Daren is uncanny in ability to be able comprehend such a formation! It is a sect-protecting formation! With this formation, Daren is able to create his own sect.

Sun Bao said simply, "He's a sect unto himself now."

Ji Wei thought. That was true, there wasn't any difference between Daren and a sect right now.

Zuo Mo did not conceal the [Meridional Azure Aether Formation] and everyone in Golden Crow Camp learned it and understood its wonders. But the more they understood, the more they felt how immeasurable Daren was.

Because it was not easy for Zuo Mo to explain the origins of the jade scroll, he told them that he had comprehended it himself. Zuo Mo had just wanted to find an excuse, and hadn't expected to cause everyone's admiration.

They did not know that the [Meridional Azure Aether Formation] had great origins! A formation that Pu Yao had held onto until now, could it be average?

The spells rained down outside but the sky was clear and calm on the island. The formation that was already powerful grew in stronger under Lil' Pagoda's control. Regardless of the bombardment, it was like the rock in the middle of the sea that remained unmovable.

The two of them were not nervous at all. It wasn't just these two, all the xiuzhe of Golden Crow Camp had come to watch the spectacle and did not show any fear.

Because near them, the sword xiu of Vermillion Bird Camp were waiting to attack!

In the dark and cold mountain cave, Shu Long and the others stood around a black pond.

"Should we go out and help?" A Wen couldn't help asking.

"No need, they can deal with it." Shu Long's stern gaze was locked on the mo weapons floating in the pond. Beside him, everyone was anxious, afraid to breathe too harshly.

After a while, the black pond started to bubble as though it was going to boil.

Shu Long's expression became even more grave as he said in a deep voice, "Do you remember the method I just taught you?"

Everyone nodded in unison.

"The mo weapons recognizes their owners, and all have their own good fortune. It is alright if you do not get one this time, but no one shall feel hate or envy!" Shu Long's gaze swept across everyone.

"Ha, Brother Long is becoming more of a nag."

"What's there to hate? We're all brothers!"

"The brothers that obtain mo weapons, you should go out and have a good run. Don't let Vermillion Bird Camp take the attention!"

"That's right! I've been wanting that group of bird-people to know the might of us Guard Camp!"

The competitive relationship between the two camps could be seen from the appellations. The xiuzhe of guard camp called Vermillion Bird Camp the 'Birdy Camp', and Vermillion Bird Camp xiuzhe referred to the Guard Camp as 'Manual Labor Camp'.

Once the words came out, they caused a chorus of agreement and excitement! They were always discontent that Vermillion Bird Camp frequently ranked first.

Shu Long had an imperceptible smile on the corner of his mouth. He usually used this competitive relationship to motivate everyone to cultivate. It seems that the effects were good!

The black pond suddenly quieted. All noise disappeared, and everyone looked at the black pond. The quieted black pond was like a glossy and smooth mirror without any ripples.

At this time, a mo weapon silently floated onto the surface.

A faint but intimidating and pure fiendish energy engulfed the cave without any warning. Every camp guard unconsciously stopped breathing,

their eyes pulled towards the mo weapon.

This was a curved blade. The completely black blade did not have the least bit of sheen. It had an abnormal curvature and seemed to have an unusual power that captivated and held people's gazes.

Mo weapons continuously floated onto the surface. The vicious fiendish energy in the cave increased in strength until it was almost tangible. Shu Long and the others felt this was unspeakably pleasurable. For xiuzhe, this was undoubtedly pure toxic poison, but for them this vicious fiendish energy was like being immersed in a hot spring and extremely comfortable.

No one moved even though their faces were full of excitement. They were waiting for Shu Long's command.

Shu Long shouted, "Start!"

They then eagerly channeled the Hardship Guard. Killing essence filled the cave. Everyone had serious expressions, releasing as much killing essence as they could and were shrouded in tangible killing essence.

The black mist of killing essence seemed to give off an inviting scent. The mo weapons that were inside the black pool were attracted and started to shake. The peaceful black pool was instantly disrupted.

Mo weapons chose their masters.

For all the hardship guards including Shu Long, this was a very novel matter. They didn't even have a general concept of mo weapons but they knew this could make them strong! Make them more powerful!

That was enough!

For these hardship guards that were once slave xiu, following Daren was their own goal in life. Yet they found their combat capabilities was inferior to Vermillion Bird Camp and the effect they could cause with their strength was limited. For this group of people, that lived to follow Zuo Mo, being unable to show their usefulness was even more depressing and uncomfortable than death!

Each of them channeled their mo skill to the max. Their eyes held determination that had gone through hardship.

Ning Yi looked greedily at Wei Sheng. Such an extreme soul! He could smell the purity of this soul, it was so intoxicating!

“A masterpiece of Heaven!” Ning Yi licked his lips, his long and narrow eyes showing undisguised excitement!

Wei Sheng did not speak. He could feel the other’s great power, the terrifying presence and especially the vicious energy coming from the bloody umbrella in the other’s hand that made him feel as though he was in hell.

But he did not waver. He never felt fear because of the strength of an enemy. Not in the past, not now, and would not in the future!

He was Wei Sheng, the one that always went forward Wei Sheng!

He looked without fear at the other. Battle intent in his eyes was like sword essence exploding. Only people that were familiar with him would notice a change, he had entered a battle state!

The black sword in his hand raised and pointed straight at the other.

“Why do you uselessly struggle?” Ning Yi shook his head and smiled slightly as though he was watching a pet play around.

Boom!

Vast sword essence was like the volcano breaking through the last layer of restraints, exploding into the sky!

The space three zhang around Wei Sheng seemed to collapse inwards and showed unnatural curvature.

The more Ning Yi watched, the more he liked it. “Not bad, not bad! A very good seed, good seed! So young and having cultivated sword essence to such a level, you did not waste your soul! An asura wielding the sword, I like this one!”

Suddenly, Ning Yi laughed. “Why should I waste so many words on you?” The mirth at the corner of his lips rose, and his gaze suddenly became vicious. “Die!”

Before the sound landed, the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella in his hand suddenly snapped open and floated over Ning Yi’s head. The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella slowly spun, releasing a red light and shielding Ning Yi in the middle.

A beam of bloody red light that carried a nauseating tang of blood shot at Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng felt a feeling of extreme danger. Without hesitating, the black sword in his hand struck forth!

The space in front of Wei Sheng was torn apart by this strike. There was a black void inside that was unknown!

The blood light was stopped by this strike!

“Not bad!” Ning Yi snorted coldly. “But this is not enough!”

The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella spun faster, the bloody light increasing in strength and the nauseating tang of iron growing. What was even more terrifying was that tear in the space was being slowly pressed closed by the bloody light!

*

Translator Ramblings: The mo weapon is being rushed over here but it will come back.

Chapter 468: Damn It!

Two hundred ling beasts crouched around Zuo Mo. They were extremely quiet and did not make any sounds.

The sound of the black gold seal soldier swallowing was clear to hear.

Zuo Mo's temples throbbed as he turned around with an unfriendly expression. He saw the black gold seal soldier look yearningly at the ling beast with a desirous and greedy gaze. He did not notice that Zuo Mo was staring at him, his dark gold Adam's apple bobbing. He was clearly swallowing rapidly.

Seeing its wretched state, Zuo Mo felt a burning anger!

You wasted so many of ge's good materials! Wasted so much of ge's emotions! Wasted so much of ge's time! Made ge be happy for nothing! You you you! Terrible history! Innumerable crimes!

Just as Zuo Mo's anger was about to erupt, the black gold seal soldier suddenly turned his face around, pointing at the ling beasts and asking weakly, "They look so delicious, can I eat one?"

Eat

Zuo Mo's expression instantly darkened. The corners of his eyes continuously jerked and it was like pouring oil onto the hot anger in his chest. But he suppressed the anger and gritted out, "If you can defeat this Five Element Fog Shield, you can eat all of them! If you can't"

Before he finished speaking, he was interrupted by the cheer of the black gold seal soldier. "Really, really?"

The black gold seal soldier's eyes lit up and the gulping sounds increased in volume. He completely disregarded Zuo Mo's furious gaze, turning his face and suddenly opening his mouth to face the five colored fog. He suddenly sucked in.

Hiss!

A shocking scene occurred!

The five element fog that covered the sky flew straight at the black gold seal soldier's mouth!

His mouth was like a bottomless hole. The five colored fog flooded in furiously like a whale sucking in water!

"You dare!"

Petrified from shock, Zuo Mo heard the shocked and furious shout of Gu Ming Gong come from above his head.

The fog twisted violently but no matter how it changed, it seemed to be caught tightly by a powerful and invisible hand, unable to escape!

Gu Ming Gong's expression changed greatly!

He found that no matter how he channeled the Five Element Fog Shield, he was unable to escape from this strong suction. In a blink, he actually felt that he was losing control of the Five Element Fog Shield!

This ... this was not possible!

Gu Ming Gong's face was ashen and he felt ice cold. His eyes were full of terror and disbelief. He had spent great effort on forging his Five Element Fog Shield, and used a whole decade to forge this talisman! From the day it was forged, it was connected to his mind and was almost a part of his body. There never had been a situation where he could not control it!

When his connection with the Five Element Fog Shield started to disappeared, he was unable to suppress the terror and hopelessness!

Blood climbed into his eyes. He furiously channeled ling power to drag back the Five Element Fog Shield.

Yet everything was futile!

No matter how he channeled ling power, no matter what spells he released, the Five Element Fog Shield was still being sucked at a speed that made him hopeless into the mouth of that ghastly thing!

What was that thing?

He looked with bloodshot eyes at the dark golden black gold seal soldier like a gambler that had just lost everything!

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck as he looked at the space around him that was emptied as though he was dreaming.

This ... this ...

The last thread of Five Element Fog was sucked into the mouth of the black gold seal soldier. His face was twisted as though he had eaten citrus peel. But when he turned around and looked at the ling beasts, he instantly turned into smiles. Without a second word, he opened his mouth and sucked again.

Like dumplings going into the pot, the ling beasts flew one after the last into his mouth!

In a blink, the two hundred ling beasts were cleared out.

The black gold seal soldier showed a contented expression, gave a burp and then a yawn. With drowsy eyes, he waved at Zuo Mo. "Big Bro, I'm so drowsy, going to sleep!"

He disappeared with a snap right after.

Zuo Mo had not recovered from his shock. Everything that just happened gave him a great blow to his confidence. The Five Element Fog Shield was the most powerful talisman he had ever seen, and was even more powerful than the Nine Turn Sky Earth Disk. Adding on that Gu Ming Gong was also very powerful, it was an extremely strong trap, and was not something that the present Zuo Mo could face.

He had realized this before.

The Five Element Fog Shield contained all five elements and was full of transformations. Gu Ming Gong was also skilled in formations and had added many formation transformations so it was even more wondrous!

Zuo Mo was certain that Gu Ming Gong still had many killing moves he had not used yet. How could the Five Element Fog Shield only have just

these few changes?

But

The shock that the black gold seal soldier gave Zuo Mo had not faded. Thinking about the wretched black gold seal soldier, Zuo Mo felt as though he had seen a ghost!

The Five Element Fog Shield was a top sixth-grade talismans!

It had been defeated by this guy in an instant?

Was this a joke?

The entire situation reversed so abruptly it was hard to accept.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Pu Yao and Wei were also greatly shocked by the black gold seal soldier and were robbed of speech momentarily.

"Give me my Five Element Fog Shield!"

Zuo Mo shook at Gu Ming Gong, but he instantly reacted and looked maliciously at Gu Ming Gong. That heart-wrenching cry of fury only drew attention to Gu Ming Gong. Without the Five Element Fog Shield, Gu Ming Gong in Zuo Mo's eyes was a chicken plucked of all feathers!

He also felt a similar feeling that the black gold seal soldier had felt when looking at the ling beasts!

Beautifully fat!

Clang!

The Skanda staff in Yuan Xin's hand accurately struck a golden character. The golden character instantly turned to dots of golden light.

But there was no satisfaction on Yuan Xin's face, only wariness. He had originally assumed that since the other was so young, even with a profound dhyana scripture, the other would not be a match for him.

But in these rounds of fighting, the other was not at a disadvantage in the least.

Yuan Xin's eyes stared at the Crossed Prayer Wheel in Zong Ru's hands, and his pupils couldn't help but contract! His heart was instantly taken over by jealousy. The Skanda staff in his hand was not ordinary but was lacking compared to the other's prayer wheel!

A profound dhyana scripture, a powerful talisman, they are all mine!

With a large shout, Yuan Xin's Skanda staff suddenly exploded with light, the copper rings chimed rapidly.

Circles of golden light flew at Zong Ru!

Zong Ru did not dare to underestimate them. This dhyana xiu had deeper cultivation than him, and should be jindan third stratum. His cultivation was so deep it surpassed Zong Ru's imagination!

The Crossed Prayer Wheel shook slightly, sutra characters lighting up, falling and flying towards the golden circles of light.

Pop pop pop!

When they neared the golden circles of light, the sutra characters could not tolerate the enormous pressure and exploded into light.

The terrifying pressure flooded towards Zong Ru. The other had caught onto his shortcomings, his cultivation, and had decided to use the difference in cultivation to beat him down!

Zong Ru's expression was serious. If the other used this almost-savage and primitive method, he did not have many good solutions.

When the difference in power reached a certain degree, the advantages in other areas could not provide much help.

Zong Ru's days as a jindan were short and he had not even touched the peak of first stratum. Compared to the other's peak of third stratum cultivation, his was greatly lacking.

The two were only two strata apart but the cultivation difference between the two was more than ten times!

It was 'One on the earth, and one in heaven'!

So when Yuan Xin decided to use ling power to defeat him, Zong Ru instantly sank into a dangerous situation. Even though he had a sixth-grade talisman like the crossed Prayer Wheel, he could not stop Yuan Xin's attack!

It was a pity. If he had forged the Crossed Prayer Wheel more to his wishes, he might have been able to stop these rings of light!

Zong Ru sighed inside, put away the Crossed Prayer Wheel and put his palms together!

Boom!

A shadow about three zhang appeared behind him with three heads and six arms, it was the Attainment Golden Body!

The Attainment Buddha opened one palm and grabbed one of the rings of light.

Pia!

The ring of light was crushed and the hand of the Attainment Buddha was also turned to powder!

Yuan Xin's eyes instantly became heated. He looked greedily at the enormous shadow at almost covered Zong Ru. He felt enormous power from this shadow!

If he could also cultivate this dhyana scripture

Unhesitatingly, he poured the ling power in his body into the Skanda staff!

Wei Sheng was very disheveled. It had been a long time since he was pushed so far!

After becoming jindan, his sword essence increased greatly by the day as though every barrier was fragile in front of him. It was today when he encountered Ning Yi that he felt the difference between him and truly powerful experts.

Compared to the three Ren Family Elders, Ning Yi was a xiuzhe of a different level!

In cultivation, Ning Yi's peak of third stratum cultivation was nine times that of Wei Sheng. It was only this small because Wei Sheng's progress was far beyond normal people and he had reached the peak of first stratum in this short period. In terms of talismans, the blood light that Ning Yi's Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella produced was enough to push Wei Sheng back continuously! Even in terms of battle experience, Ning Yi was far beyond Wei Sheng!

From the beginning, Wei Sheng was suppressed on all fields. The sword essence that he was always proud of was completely suppressed by the blood light released by the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella! He didn't know what the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was made out of. It was even able to corrode the void!

Wei Sheng had not had the advantage once!

He didn't even had the chance to attack back. He knew that the other did not use all his might. Otherwise, he would have died already! Was this a game of cat and mouse? He didn't know!

He only had one thought in his mind, sword strike! Sword strike! Sword strike!

Every one of his sword energies was a line of defense! Even though it could only stop the blood light for a minuscule amount of time, but he could only continuously release sword essence. One sword after the next to snatch a bit of time for himself!

The nauseating tang of blood burrowed into his nose as though it was constantly reminding him death was so close!

His ling power was being consumed at shocking speed. Wei Sheng quickly felt the burden!

Ning Yi's eyes floated with insuppressible excitement. The conditions were about right!

Ning Yi did not want to leave any flaw on such a perfect soul. He

purposefully held his power back in order to press Wei Sheng to his limits. A soul at its limits would become more powerful and the asura forged would be stronger!

The time he had dreamt about appeared. Even a vicious person like Ning Yi couldn't help but feel excited.

The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella suddenly brightened with its bloody light!

Already at the end of his strength, the last bit of sword essence in front of Wei Sheng collapsed like fragile glass!

The blood light broke through the last line of defense and struck the black sword in Wei Sheng's hand.

At this time, a change suddenly occurred!

This black sword that came with Wei Sheng from the Sealed Extinction Battlefield seemed to be awoken from its deep slumber!

*

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo got the easy fight but Wei Sheng is the author's pet favorite.

Chapter 469: Abrupt Turnaround

The bloody light released by the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was pulled by the black sword.

In an instant, the black sword, which looked like a horse-chopping sabre, had turned completely red as though it was fresh from the forge!

Countless fine sword essences simultaneously exploded from the hilt of the sword. Unprepared for the change, Wei Sheng's hands were cut up by the large numbers of sword essences. The numerous small wounds had turned his hands into a mess of blood and flesh. Wei Sheng made a muffled grunt. He knew that he definitely could not let go of the sword hilt right now. He didn't let go, and gathered his remaining power to tightly grip the sword hilt!

Large amounts of blood flowed from Wei Sheng's cutup palms. The entire sword hilt was quickly seeped in blood. The scene that followed looked extremely eerie. The sword hilt covered in fresh blood sudden soaked up the blood like a sponge.

Pangs of heart-boring pain burrowed starting at his hands into Wei Sheng's body.

Wei Sheng felt his mind go blank!

With Ning Yi's battle experience he detected something was wrong the moment the black sword changed colours! However, he was only shocked for a moment before recovering his calm. Who didn't have one or two life-saving moves? The difference in power between the Wei Sheng and himself was so great that one or two ultimate moves could not change the outcome.

He did not hesitate in channeling ling power into the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella. The bloody light grew and the tang of blood in the air became even more nauseating. The bloody light that the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella released was yin and corrupt. It was a great toxin for talismans

and flying swords, an unknown number of talismans had been ruined by the umbrella.

One breath, two breaths, three breaths

Time quickly slipped away, ten whole breaths passed but nothing changed at all! Ning Yi's expression became slightly ugly. Under his ling power, the bloody light had become so thick it was appeared to be a bloody waterfall! Yet no matter how intense the bloody light became, that black sword did not react at all. Even Wei Sheng who had been wavering on the brink of collapse was still standing!

A bad feeling rose in Ning Yi's mind. He decided to attack at full power to prevent something unexpected from happening. If the cooked duck managed to flew away, then he would really regret it.

Just at this time, he suddenly looked and saw Wei Sheng's eyes. He couldn't help but freeze.

Wei Sheng's eyes were empty and had no focus or vitality.

Being stared at by such a pair of eyes, even a person as vicious as Ning Yi couldn't help but feel his hairs rise!

Suddenly, Wei Sheng took on an extremely strange posture, his body arched and arm raised like a scorpion that had raised its tail.

Ning Yi's heart suddenly jumped, his expression changing. Not good!

Before he could react, he saw Wei Sheng stab lightly at the empty space between them.

There was no wind, no light, it seemed like a very gentle and weak stab.

Pew!

The blood light that was as thick as a waterfall was effortlessly cut in two by this gentle and weak stab!

The sword presence penetrated the bloody light, striking one of the umbrella ribs!

Pia, the rib that was struck snapped in two!

Ning Yi was both shocked and furious!

Each umbrella rib of the Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was forged from the whale bone, from the yin ling whale that he had delved deep into the cloud sea to hunt. Each bone was as hard as metal and was difficult to damage with flying swords. After being immersed in the Hundred Grievance Blood Fiend for hundreds of days, each of them was strengthened and was unable to be damaged with flying swords!

If his Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was cultivated into its complete form and formed its own world, then these thirteen umbrella ribs would become the pillars that held up this world!

How could such hard umbrella ribs be broken so easily? And by a little youth that was in jindan first stratum with a single sword strike? What Ning Yi found even hard to accept was that youth had just been his prey!

The black sword!

It was the fault of the black sword!

Ning Yi stared hard at the black sword in Wei Sheng's hands, green and white mixing on his face. His eyes carried deep hatred and viciousness but also a deep terror!

The Blood Fiend Asura Umbrella was his life. When this umbrella rib was broken, its power was greatly reduced. Repair was an extremely difficult matter. In the past, he had used all thirteen whale bones of the yin ling whale that had obtained on this umbrella and had not kept even one in reserve! It had been good fortune that he was able to kill the yin ling whale. Where was he going to find the yin ling whale now?

What made his heart bleed even more blood was Wei Sheng's soul. Such a perfect soul was even more valuable than the umbrella rib!

What was the origin of that black sword?

That strike just now had been silent but the black sword strike still gave Ning Yi, a ruthless and vicious individual, a sense of foreboding from the viciousness and fiendishness essence released in that silence.

Wei Sheng's empty pupils stared at Ning Yi.

For some unknown reason, Ning Yi felt unnameable terror.

Suddenly, the black sword in Wei Sheng's hand shook lightly. Ning Yi's pupil suddenly shrank and the fear in him rose. He turned to a ball of bloody light and, without hesitating, disappeared into the horizon!

Turtle Island!

Just you wait!

If I do not avenge myself, I, Ning Yi, will not be able to look at myself!

A moment later, Wei Sheng fell face first like a block of wood and fell unconscious.

The black sword flipped through the air and silently floated next to Wei Sheng.

Even while unconsciousness, Wei Sheng seemed to be supported by an invisible power and did not fall into the cloud sea.

Pia!

The last arm of the Attainment Buddha and a ring of golden light collided together and exploded. The shadow behind Zong Ru was finally unable to withstand the barrage, and after a burst of violent trembling, it disappeared.

Zong Ru's body shook and his face was slightly white.

Yuan Xin laughed viciously. He suddenly breathed, the Skanda Staff in his hand shining as he threw it out!

The Skanda Staff suddenly grew exponentially and like a black shadow, it howled intimidatingly as it smashed towards Zong Ru!

Just as Zong Ru was going to be struck to death, a rainbow sword energy suddenly flew out. The rainbow sword energy was like a soft rainbow coloured ribbon and wrapped around the Skanda Staff in the air!

Xie Shan!

Pew pew pew!

The light released by the Skanda Staff seemed to be slowly corroded and weakened. The size of the Skanda Staff also decreased slowly.

Yuan Xin's expression did not change and still smiled viciously! His Skanda Staff was forged from the yellow copper essence extracted from deep underground. Even though it was lacking compared to that prayer wheel, it was unusually heavy! His throw seemed casual but it was actually extremely famed skill and called the [Skanda Throw]. The presence was heavy, like a mountain pressing down and the other would be unable to escape!

The other wanted to dissipate the power of this staff with that little bit of sword essence? That was a delusion!

Yuan Xin did not look at the Skanda Staff, just stared at Zong Ru and waited for him to be killed. He could then take the jade scroll and the prayer wheel before he would escape the battlefield! With the jade scroll and prayer wheel, that little bit of jingshi he was offered was insignificant!

Once he had these two items, he would immediately find a remote and secret place, go into seclusion to cultivate and break through into yuanying!

Xie Shan saw his sword essence was unable to stop the Skanda Staff. His expression changed. The situation was dangerous he could not attend to anything else. All the ling power in his body was channeled towards the Paired Mirage Swords in his hands!

Xie Shan's cultivation was the highest of the four on their side!

This explosion of ling energy, that did not keep anything back, was extraordinarily powerful!

A handful of multi-colored sword energies appeared in Xie Shan's hands each as thin as silk threads. These sword energies that were in the thousands as they flew at the Skanda Staff. The moment they came into contact with the staff, they suddenly turned soft and wrapped around the staff!

Xie Shan glared angrily and breathed out, "Go away!"

His hand made a grab motion and pulled back!

The sword energies that were in the thousands grew in intensity. In this instant, the seven colored light enshrouded the golden light released by the Skanda Staff!

The Skanda Staff was pulled askew by a thread to the side, brushing by Zong Ru's body and falling into the deep cloud sea underneath.

A thread of shock flashed through Yuan Xin's eyes. He hadn't expected the other was able to save Zong Ru. However, a cold smile came onto his mouth. That sword xiu's figure was wavering and unable to stand steady. He clearly had used up all his ling power to avert that attack. Zong Ru's expression was also pale white, and was also at the end of his strength.

Without a word, with a great step he appeared in front of Zong Ru and reached out a hand to grab Zong Ru.

Pia!

The Blue Soul Cold Light Armor instantly shattered.

Zong Ru struggled to raise an arm and met Yuan Xin's blow.

Crack!

Zong Ru's arm broke. Yuan Xin showed a disdainful expression. In his eyes, Zong Ru was just making his last struggle before death. He prepared the killing move when his expression suddenly changed.

"Wish power!"

Like he was bitten by a poisonous snake, his eyes instantly filled with terror, his voice was hoarse and trembling.

Grey white color was like an enchanting vine that spread to his neck

Zong Ru managed a smile, the blood lotus on his head beautiful and glistening.

Compared to Zong Ru, Wei Sheng and Xie Shan, Zuo Mo's battle was

the extreme opposite and had gone smoothly.

The black gold seal soldier's strange suction had defeated the Five Element Fog Shield that Zuo Mo was helpless against. The balance of victory had started to tilt towards Zuo Mo.

A seal xiu that lost their most powerful talisman was left to a tragic fate when facing the Great Day mo physique, which had shocking speed and power. Especially with Zuo Mo's physical way of fighting. The rapid speed caused Gu Ming Gong to be in a disheveled state. If it wasn't that he had several good talismans on him, he would have been beaten swollen by Zuo Mo.

However, he wasn't much better off right now.

When his last talisman was split in half by Zuo Mo's Midday Blade, his face as ashen

He didn't even have a way to escape. His speed was far slower than Zuo Mo and what made him even more hopeless was that Zuo Mo was in a frenzy, the barrage of attacks didn't give him a chance to breath at all. He didn't have the time to grieve over his Five Element Fog Shield. No matter how good the talisman was, if it was gone, he could forge another one, but if he lost his little life, then he wouldn't have anything!

He only needed a span of five breaths and he could escape!

He had a transportation seal which connected to the transportation formation in his residence. If he used it, he could return to his residence. As a seal xiu, transportation seals were something that they used as life-savers, how could he forget one?

Yet the other didn't even give him a time of five breaths. He used all his moves, feints, swindling, conning to try to drag out the time. But the other didn't reply to his words, only charging and killing as though the other held a great grievance against him.

Gu Ming Gong wanted to cry. The one that lost his talisman was clearly himself, the one disheveled was clearly him, but why did the other still look so furious? But how could he know that as Zuo Mo fought, he recalled the

two hundred ling beasts he lost. The pain Zuo Mo felt was naturally blamed on Gu Ming Gong.

If Gu Ming Gong's cultivation wasn't so much stronger than his opponent, he would not have managed to survive until now!

This person was young but he was experienced, as sly as a fox!

His life would end here today!

His ling power fading, Gu Ming Gong's thoughts ended. At this time, a hand gripped his throat.

Chapter 470: Lil' Miss' Order

"Feng Shixiong is well-informed, do you recognize this formation?" Li Shu looked from a distance at Turtle Island and said quietly.

Beside him was a middle-aged person named Feng Bao. Astonishment showed on his face. "It seems a bit like the Meridional Azure Aether Formation of Azure Sky Sect, is Turtle Island owned by a disciple of Azure Sky Sect?"

"Azure Sky Sect?"

"En, Azure Sky Sky is a powerful seal cultivator sect that is very powerful in Black Night Jie. They do not have many disciples, but they are most skilled in forging and seal-creating so the sect is extremely rich. What is most wondrous about Azure Sky Sect is the sect-protecting formation, called the Meridional Azure Aether Formation. It is extremely powerful," Feng Bai explained.

"Black Night Jie?" Li Shu was slightly shocked, "So far away?"

"En, very very far." Feng Bai nodded.

"Why did they run to Cloud Sea Jie?" Li Shu's brow creased.

"I do not know that." Feng Bai smiled and said, "What is Shidi worried about? According to what I know, the disciples of Azure Sky Sect are skilled in forging and seals, but they are peaceful and rarely enter conflicts against others."

"Then it's strange," Li Shu said as he shook his head. "Shixiong may not know this, while these people from Turtle Island do not cause conflicts, they are not peaceful people. Their moves are vicious and decisive and the battalion they have are clearly veterans that have been on the battlefield. They would be hard to deal with."

"There's something like that?" Feng Bao said in wonder, "Then I wouldn't know. Azure Sky Sect is too distant from us. It would require several years to go and investigate. I had only seen accounts of this formation by coincidence."

Li Shu seemed to be pondering something and did not speak.

Sounds of violent explosions came from Turtle Island occasionally, the lights of all kinds of spells illuminating the sky. The Tian Family's explosive barrage of attacks was still continuing.

Suddenly, Feng Bao made a light sound. "En, the formation has been penetrated?"

Li Shu woke up with shock and looked over. The Tian Family battalions that had been packed in the sky above Turtle Island were flowing furiously towards Turtle Island.

Had the formation of Turtle Island fallen?

"What?" Ma Fan thought that he had heard it wrong. Beside him, Lei Peng, Nian Lu and the others were frozen on their spots.

"Didn't hear clearly? I said you can solve this problem yourselves." Gongsun Cha showed a harmless smile, "You have the ability to solve a battle of this level by yourselves."

Finishing, he shrugged, spread his hands, and looked away at ease.

Ma Fan instantly became frantic. His first response was –Damn it, which dumbass had offended Lil' Miss? Dragging everyone down to feel the pain!

It wasn't the first time something like this occurred. Once someone caused Lil' Miss to show this demonic smile, what would follow would cause the Vermillion Bird Camp to be tormented together. When it was serious, even Guard Camp was unable to avoid the calamity.

"Daren! This is not possible!" Ma Fan lowered his voice and said fawningly, "Without you, we are blind! You are the bright light in the middle of the great sea, our helmsman, only on your hands can we express our greatest power! You are our spine, we can lack anyone but how can we lack you? Even Boss has said you are a Gold Battle General!"

Lil' Miss smiled slightly bashfully as though he was embarrassed at

hearing Ma Fan's undisguised flattery yet Ma Fan and the others instantly had a foreboding feeling.

"Your flattery is slightly sickening but mostly truth." Lil' Miss smiled bashfully.

"Yes yes yes!" The foreboding feeling increased but Ma Fan and the others hurriedly nodded in agreement.

"But I am a Gold Battle General, that Tian Family, at most it is a Silver Battle General, it is worth of my attention." Lil' Miss smiled brightly, his face like a flower and showed two rows of white teeth. "You have stayed with me for this long, if you can't even kill a Silver Battle General, then you might as well cut your own necks."

Lil' Miss smiled prettily again and everyone felt their backs dampen with cold sweat.

"I'm not joking."

So Lil' Miss really wasn't joking!

Stumbling and crawling out of Lil' Miss' place, everyone huddled together and started to discuss.

"No way, Lil' Miss wants to play us to death?" Someone wailed.

"Don't cry, think of a solution! If we really can't kill the Tian Family, ha, wait for it, if we don't cut our own necks, Lil' Miss will hand us the blade. Or he might just snap it, that is also possible!" Hei Zi motioned.

Everyone shuddered in unison. Even a fearless person like Lei Peng was slightly white.

Especially when the scene of Lil' Miss holding a blade as he smiled shyly appeared in their minds. Uncontrollably, they all shook again!

"Brothers! If the Tian Family doesn't die, then we will die!" A brother's face was full of grief and excitement.

"Kill the Tian Family!"

"Kill'em!" "Kill'em!"

Everyone's eyes were red as their voices almost blew off the roof of the building.

When the noise quieted, Lei Peng's voice rumbled, "Old Fan, A Ran, you two have the most ideas, quick, think of something.'

The other people looked at Ma Fan and Wei Ran. In the eyes of everyone, these two were the best at strategizing in Vermillion Bird Camp. Ma Fan had been the core before and with his personality preferred to use his cunning rather than his blade. Wei Ran was not as smart as Ma Fan, but he was a reliable person that was widely trusted.

The first to speak was Wei Ran. He said in a low voice, "It is not enough to complete this with just our Vermillion Bird Camp. Defeating them is easy, but Lil' Miss wants is to kill them. This is slightly difficult. Most importantly, we cannot let any of them escape."

Ma Fan's eyes lit up, "Why don't we use a 'bolt the door to beat the dog' tactic!"

"Bolt the door to beat the dog?"

"We'll let them in and then close the formation of the island. This way, they cannot escape!" Ma Fan's eyes were bright.

"This idea is good!" Wei Ran clapped his hands in excitement.

The other people also showed excitement. All of them had lots of battle experience, but none of them had experienced being in charge before.

Someone quickly added, "Then we have to be careful, if the defeated battle xiu of the Tian Family damages the ling fields of the island..."

"Yes, yes! Lil' Miss is not good to offend, and we can't touch Boss! If Boss comes back and sees serious damage, then we won't have a good outcome either!"

"En en, we need to have enough manpower. It seems that we really have to ask Guard Camp for help."

"Let's do this"

Shu Long caressed the great black halberd in his hand. This great black halberd was even larger than the one he had formed from killing essence, and its shape was simpler. There was only a single spike that was shaped like a bird's head and a dark red blade seemed to have been dyed in fresh blood.

What was most eerie was the design, a blue-grey eye on the head of the halberd. From a distance, it looked like a black crow standing on top of a black stick.

An intoxicated smile floated onto Shu Long's face as he gripped it in his hands. A feeling of intimacy came from the body of the halberd and made him feel as though it was his flesh and blood.

All of the mo weapons in the black pond had used totem fragments. Each mo weapon seemed to be alive and caused each of them to have a unique presence.

But the presence of the mo weapons were not like the intelligent presences of the talismans and flying swords, but were vicious and dark. It was possible to see their viciousness at a glance.

The presence of the black halberd in Shu Long's hands was the most unique. There was no viciousness, just a barely discernable desolate presence.

It may be due to fate that that A Wen received a mo weapon that was identical to the one he had formed from killing essence, it was a dark green spear. The body of the spear was streamlined and etched with complex patterns which made it feel comfortable in the hand. The shape of the green spear was unique. The spear was shaped like a ruler-straight green snake, and the head of the spear reached out of the snake's jaw. The eyes of the snake were eerily open.

All three hundred mo weapons had chosen their masters.

The remaining people could only wait for a future round of forging. At the beginning, people were uncaring because no one had seen mo weapons before but after the mo weapons came out, everyone had jealous eyes!

Each mo weapon was like a piece of art, simple or exquisite, they all caused people's hearts to move!

Shu Long raised his head. He saw every person that received a mo weapon were caressing their mo weapons in intoxication.

Hmm? He smiled imperceptibly and then he hid away his smile under a serious expression.

Just now, Ma Fan had sent a message explaining the situation outside and also describing their plan.

Shu Long did not know why Lil' Miss Daren did not act, but he knew that since Lil' Miss Daren sent down the order, it could not be changed. Lil' Miss Daren rarely directed Guard Camp directly but that did not lessen his authority or legitimacy of his orders.

He did not learn battle tactics from Lil' Miss Daren, and was instead taught by that mysterious person.

He did not have any objections to Ma Fan's plan. This plan was actually very good.

"Okay, clean up and prepare to go! Let them see the power of our Guard Camp!" Shu Long's voice spread into the entire mountain cave.

His voice was full of bravado. Receiving the mo weapons, Guard Camp were like tigers that had wings!

The large formation in front of them had suddenly opened, the fertile Turtle Island was like an inviting female, with legs spread in front of them.

Tian Heng Bo was full of joy. His already bloodshot eyes murderous as he shouted, "Kill!"

The six jindan changed out at the front!

The two battalions behind them seemed full of adrenaline as they furiously howled and charged with vicious expressions. They feared being slower than the others!

The Tian Family was like a flood bursting the dam, unable to be stopped!

Ling fields appeared in the everyone's vision as though they were able to reach out and touch them. Everyone couldn't help but become excited! These ling fields were going to belong to the Tian Family! Possessing Turtle Island, the Tian Family would become even stronger! And the service they provided in this battle would allow them to receive enough benefits!

No one could stop them!

In reality, their breakthrough was unusually smooth. They did not encounter any resistance along the way, no, they did not encounter one person.

Wait!

The corner of Tian Heng Bo's eyes jumped and his expression changed slightly!

They didn't encounter one person? Where were the people?

At this moment, he seemed saw something out of the corner of his eye. He stilled slightly and hurriedly turned around his face. In this moment, his pupils suddenly contracted and the blood drained from his face!

*

Translator Ramblings: I'm pretty sure that one-on-one, Gongsun Cha isn't a match for anyone in Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp ... maybe Golden Crow Camp as well but everyone is still so scared.

Chapter 471: Perfect Execution

The sharp howls were like the wails of ghost that tore through the air.

The hum unique to the three section wave killing charge caused people's scalps to tingle!

The dense pack of sword xiu were like a barrage of arrows that charged out. They struck as quick as lightning!

Tian Heng Bo paled greatly. He opened his mouth and wanted to remind everyone but before he could make a sound, the sword xiu of Turtle Island had reached them.

Bam!

Near by a Tian Family disciple's ling armor shattered into countless pieces, the sword energy flashed across this disciple's neck with its remaining power, like a knife slicing tofu. A head flew into the sky!

Tian Heng Bo even saw the shock on the face of the Tian Family disciple.

Pia pia pia!

Caught off guard, the combat xiu of the Tian Family were struck by the sword lights! The third-grade ling armor they wore was as fragile as paper mache in front of the other's sharp sword energies and shattered, blood to spray everywhere.

In what seemed like a blink of the eye, hundreds of Tian Family disciples were slaughtered by the sword lights!

The troops instantly became chaotic. The other was like a burning blade slicing through butter and created a vast corridor of blood among the ranks of the Tian Family!

In this bloody passage of twenty zhang wide, the blood and flesh of the Tian Family disciples sprayed and they all died standing where they were!

Seeing the Tian Family disciples die in front of him, Tian Heng Bo's eyes filled with blood. The murderousness and viciousness in his chest was like a burning flame.

“Kill them!” He seemed like furious lion that charged first at the sword xiu!

The other five jindan beside him also let out angry shouts at the same time and charged with Tian Heng Bo!

In this chaotic battlefield, the six jindan were like six dazzling suns. The presence they gave off was intimidating and the presence of the six together overtook the Turtle Island sword xiu!

The disciples of the Tian Family roared. Their morale that had been dampened, by the sudden assault by Ma Fan’s group, now rose!

The six jindan were like six sharp arrows that were unstoppable. The other combat xiu followed behind them, forming six streams that leapt at Ma Fan’s group!

The expressions of Ma Fan and the others changed slightly. They hadn’t expected the other to have deployed six jindan! For the present Turtle Island, six jindan was enough to be fatal!

If it was only the six jindan, then he wasn’t afraid. Their strength was enough to grind the jindan to death! But the jindan had so many normal combat xiu as well, and these six jindan were fearlessly charging at the very front, the situation had become troublesome!

Ma Fan and the others knew if they allowed the other jindan to charge like this, the other side would be in a frenzy. Even if they won, their side would be wounded heavily.

But Daren and the others were not here

Wei Ran was the one best at maintaining his composure. Even though the situation was extremely urgent, his voice did not change at all. “Withdraw inwards! Stretch the distance between their forces!”

Everyone was quick-witted, instantly reacting. They did not fight, instead they turned and ran into the island!

Seeing the Turtle Island sword xiu running away, the morale of the Tian Family combat increased and they howled as they chased! The fierce blow

that they had just suffered was forgotten and all of them showed extreme excitement.

One side was furiously feeling, and the other was furiously pursuing!

No one noticed that below them, a pair of eyes that flashed with purple energy and a vicious large bird was watching them!

Ma Fan and the others were exceptionally fast. As the troop that had followed Zuo Mo the longest, retreat and escape was a class they had to take! In the past, when Zuo Mo and the other jindan were present, they would help get rid of the jindan, so Ma Fan and the others did not have many opportunities to face the jindan head on.

Having six jindan on their tail for the first time, they put all of their energy into running!

Their sword lights were even faster than when they had just charged.

But the other was still tightly following behind them especially the six jindan who were quickly closing the distance between them! The six jindan gradually separated from the combat xiu but this distance was not enough. If they turned around and charged now, then they would be entangled in battle with the jindan, and the combat xiu would charge and tear them apart!

“Kill jindan first! All divisions, spread out! Lead them out and circle around, ensure they pull away from all the damned cannon fodder!” Ma Fan gritted out.

The teamwork between these people showed at this time. The entire troop suddenly scattered like a flower blooming!

This time, the Tian Family combat xiu were stunned.

Who do they chase?

Tian Heng Bo's eyes were filled with blood as he chased the people at the very front, they looked like the leaders. Those sword xiu had the highest cultivation of those he saw and should be the leaders of this group!

The jindan beside him hesitated and charged with Tian Heng Bo. Tian Heng Bo was Tian Yong Qing's full-blooded brother, and ensuring Tian Heng Bo's safety was one of their duties.

The Tian Family disciples behind them lacked orders and their ranks instantly became a mess. Many people scattered into small groups to chase the Turtle Island sword xiu that were fleeing.

The sky about Turtle Island instantly became a mess.

"Idiot!" Tian Ye who had not charged into Turtle Island couldn't help but curse.

He wasn't on good terms with Tian Heng Bo. In his eyes, Tian Heng Bo was a brute with courage but had no cunning! What made him the most discontent was that Tian Yong Qing had assigned six jindan to Tian Heng Bo! His battalion only had two jindan. This was something that the prideful Tian Ye could not accept.

After swearing, Tian Ye smiled coldly and did not move.

In reality, from the beginning to now, the enemy troops were undamaged. The seemingly chaotic scene was an illusion that they purposefully orchestrated! Watching the battle up until now, Tian Ye had a preliminary judgement.

This was a troop that was very strong. Their charging strength was extremely strong, they had practiced tactics, and they were high cooperative! They could rival his own battalion!

If there had to be a shortcoming, it was experts! He had not seen any of the experts in this troop, this caused him puzzlement.

Tian Yong Qing did not tell Tian Ye the battle plan. He had sent Tian Heng Bo in hopes he could take the chance to get some service merit.

Yet the development of events was not as smooth as Tian Yong Qing and Tian Heng Bo had expected.

Tian Ye was not in a hurry. In his view, Tian Heng Bo was a jindan and had five jindan protecting him so safety was not a problem. As to losses,

Tian Ye wanted Tian Heng Bo to suffer as many casualties as possible. This could show just how strong he, Tian Ye, was!

With the skill level of this battalion, they most likely had planned follow-up moves.

The xiuzhe following behind Ma Fan and the others decreased. Even three jindan had felt that chasing like this was not as satisfactory as going to kill enemies so they went in search of other targets. These guys were not very powerful, but were very slippery when fleeing.

After chasing for only a few moments, there were only two people left by Tian Heng Bo.

No one noticed the sword xiu that were flying in all directions in the sky drew out long and strange curved paths. And the other end of these paths intersected at a place hidden from view.

It was like the bloomed flower that was closing.

Watching from a distance, Tian Ye seemed to detect something. His brow creased slightly. His eyes suddenly widened and his eyes showed shock!

Heavens, how did they do it?

Those complex curved lines only had one destination! How had they done this in such a complex environment? It was hard to imagine!

But Tian Ye's face quickly changed. Not good!

Tian Heng Bo was in danger!

In his field of vision, Tian Heng Bo was lured by the other continuously closer to the intersection point!

Tian Ye was instantly panicked and shouted, "Advance!"

The xiuzhe of Tian Ye Battalion all paused. Didn't Boss say they were going to wait here? Why were they advancing so suddenly? Tian Heng Bo's side clearly had the advantage!

"Do you not have ears?" Tian Ye shouted angrily!

Everyone seemed to wake up and flew towards Turtle Island.

Seeing Tian Heng Bo rushing nearer to the intersection point, Tian Ye felt great panic! He had conflict with Tian Heng Bo but if Tian Heng Bo died here, and he only looked on, then there would be great trouble when he returned to the clan!

The present leader of the Tian Family was Tian Yong Qing!

It was alright to get Tian Heng Bo to lose face, but to have Tian Heng Bo to lose his life

Yet from when Tian Heng Bo had passed through the formation, Tian Ye Battalion had stayed at the back. When Tian Heng Bo had charged into Turtle Island, Tian Ye Battalion had not moved a step forward.

For the first time of his life, Tian Ye hoped his prediction would not become reality!

Ma Fan and the others raised their speed to the limits, the howling in the ears drowning out all other noise.

They were fleeing for their lives!

Jindan, what was chasing them were jindan! Even if they were half a step into jindan, when they were facing true jindan xiuzhe, they still felt a great pressure!

Fortunately, they were not fighting by themselves

They were familiar with every inch of Turtle Island. The scenes rushing past underneath their feet indicated to them their position and their eyes became bright!

The howling was still in their ears!

Yet at this time, their attention was unprecedentedly focused!

A non-descript little hill passed by their feet. The eyes of Ma Fan's group lit up, all the ling power in their bodies vibrating, their extreme speed increasing slightly!

This was the moment!

Light suddenly rose in the sky above them!

The blinding light caused everything they saw to be a white daze. They forced themselves to tolerate the blinding light, their speed maintained as they continued to fly!

A sword energy the width of a door brushed dangerously past Ma Fan's body and caused his hairs to stand!

This was a signal!

Ma Fan seemed to be suddenly situated inside a storm of enormous sword energies. The hum of sword energies filled his ears! The intimidating sword essences flashed past and he would shake every time!

This was the large sword energies that the three section wave killing charge used to face large scale targets and experts!

Each sword energy was made from the combined power of three sword xiu!

One hundred large sword energies came from all directions and were as packed together as rain as they smashed into an area of three zhang around Tian Heng Bo and the two jindan.

Clang!

One hundred large sword essences with unstoppable presence collided together!

Collision, crumbling, fragmentation, explosion!

A light even brighter than the one before exploded forth. The enormous wave of sound carried countless fragmented sword essences. Everywhere it passed, it caused people's minds to blank just like their vision!

The entire battlefield became deathly silent!

Chapter 472: The Balance Tilts

No matter which side they were on, people were shocked at such a fearsome scene!

This was a perfect operation!

No matter if it was Ma Fan's team that had lured the enemy, or the three hundred sword xiu that had come from all directions and silently executed the ambush, including the coordination where the sword energies passed by with a distance of only a hair's thickness, it could all be called perfect!

When one hundred large sword energies exploded in such a small area, the presence produced was so terrifying that even the two jindan did not manage to respond before being reduced to ash!

Recovering from the enormous explosion, the reaction on the two sides was completely different.

The Tian Family disciples had dazed expressions. The abrupt change was like a punch that struck their head and stunned them! Many people did not know what had happened and those with keen eyes felt their heads ring and turn blank!

What followed were ashen faces!

For Ma Fan and the others, even though this attack was filled with luck and was unable to be repeated, it inspired their morale. Ma Fan and Wei Ran felt their confidence increase. The hint of timidity that was caused by the absence of Lil' Miss also dissipated!

Some of the sword xiu of Vermillion Bird Camp still had disbelief on their faces. The actions they had planned and carried out had successfully ambushed and killed two jindan!

In a battlefield that was small and enclosed, the death of two jindan could change many things.

In this perfect operation, the ambush was the signal for the full scale counterattack from Vermillion Bird Camp!

When the Tian Family disciples still had cluelessness on their faces, the sky full of sword hums were like fatal noises that sounded in unison!

The large Turtle Island gave the Vermillion Bird Camp sword xiu a large battlefield so they could continuously accelerate and charge! One side was confused and puzzled, the other had increased morale, the chaotic battlefield instantly became one-sided.

Sprays of blood erupted, howls and people continuously fell down.

There were Tian Family disciples that resisted but as the conflict between the two side increased, their hearts became chilled!

Hands holding fifth-grade golden crystal sword, wearing fourth-grade Blue Soul Cold Light Armor, the Vermillion Bird Camp sword xiu looked like rich tycoons facing the Tian Family disciples that mostly wore third-grade ling armor! When facing a sword xiu that was outfitted like this, it would cause one to feel helpless from the bottom of their hearts!

If the other's sword strike did not kill them, it would wound them, and they would need to attack three times in a row to possibly cause damage to the enemy! If the difference in talismans between the two sides was not enough to deflate their courage, then the enormous difference in tactics caused their hopelessness to spread.

The Turtle Island sword xiu were like packs of cunning and vicious wolves. They never moved alone, always in groups of three to five. Even if the enemy was one person, they would still surround them in groups of three to five. If they encountered a strong opponent, these fragmented little teams would nimbly gather from all directions and furiously charge!

Their charges were furious and inexhaustible, their sword lights sharp and unstoppable. They were cold and merciless, they were regulated and well-organized, they were trained tactically. They were like demons that were born from the eerie fires of hell and carried the presence of death!

The sky seemed to be dyed red by the sprays of blood that erupted. The criss-crossing cold sword lights were the magnificent flowers when death captured life.

The weak defense of the Tian Family disciples were drown completely in the endless sword lights.

Tian Hao's lips were trembling as his body uncontrollably shook.

The sky full of sword howling was like countless owls croaking. He felt that he would be torn up in the next instant! He wasn't a novice, and was the elite of the battalion, he had seen situations of many sizes.

But he still uncontrollably shook!

He understood that the intimidating howling of the enemy attacks was the result of purposefully loosening their control of ling power, but he still uncontrollably felt fear!

He had never thought there would be a day that he would face such fearsome enemies!

The talismans and flying swords that were worthy of envy and jealousy were not enough to defeat a battle-hardened veterans. He had killed many enemies with more powerful talismans than he had. This group of enemies gathered and scattered suddenly and were hard to predict. Each charge would be decisive. No matter how bad the situation was, or what advantage the enemy had, they would always maintain their little tactical formations. They were like machines that only knew to slaughter, they did not deviate, and did not make one mistake!

There was nothing more frightening than this, or could make Tian Hao feel more hopeless!

He suddenly felt the Tian Family was so stupid. Why had they challenged an enemy that was so much powerful than they were?

The sword lights in the sky grew and brushed through the sky like a comb. No matter how the enemies within the sword lights struggled and resisted, they were like fragile bubbles that popped upon contact.

As the advantage on one side increased, the rhythm of battle would

quickly increase!

Another jindan fell!

From beginning to now, the six jindan were important targets that Vermillion Bird Camp focused on. This jindan had been dragged down by one hundred and fifty Vermillion Bird Camp sword xiu and died due to using up all of his ling power.

Even the three remaining jindan felt their courage flee, much less those Tian Family disciples. In this short period of time, three jindan had died. They had never been through such a desperate battle

It was too frightening!

They were jindan and had more experienced eyes than other combat xiu. The golden flying swords in the hands of the enemy sword xiu was a frightening high degree, and even more powerful than the most outstanding fourth-grade flying swords!

Being even stronger than the most outstanding fourth-grade flying swords, so what grade was it?

Looking at the matching golden flying swords, they didn't dare to think!

Flee!

Losing their courage, the Tian Family disciples ran away in a disorganized manner. They just wanted to leave this fearsome place as fast as possible. They did not put up any resistance because any resistance would affect their speed of escape.

There was only one thought in their minds

—Flee! Flee as fast as possible!

What family laws, what disciple-hood, that was all thrown away at this time.

It was unknown who it started with but at this time, the ranks collapsed like an avalanche! All of the people shouted and then turned and fled for their lives!

The fleeing crowd and the Tian Ye battalion that had rushed over at full power now collided together!

Tian Ye's face suddenly changed!

The combat xiu at the front of the battalion shifted. Those clansmen that were completely in a frenzy charged into their battalion. In the eyes of these Tian Family disciples that had lost their last threads of bravery, if they neared the Tian Family Battalion, they would be able to survive.

The defeated soldiers flooded at Tian Ye Battalion like a tide.

"Do not collide" Tian Ye shouted urgently. His pupils suddenly expanded and his voice stopped abruptly.

Sword light!

All over the horizon!

An angry wave composed from numerous sword lights were tightly following behind this group of fleeing soldiers and were aimed at him!

Tian Ye glared angrily but his brain was still clear as ever. He knew if he hesitated in this moment, the entire troop would be lost. He shouted furiously, "Kill!"

Tian Ye Battalion had gone to Blood Sky Metropolis Jie had had more battle experience than normal battalions. These combat xiu might not bear to do it but they understood if their battle formation became disorganized, then they would all die!

Their eyes were red as they shouted at the top of their lungs, "Kill!"

Those Tian Family disciples never had expected that Tian Ye Battalion would move against them. Unguarded, blood sprayed out and seventy or so Tian Family disciples died instantly!

Tian Ye's move was cruel but it was effective and showed his decisiveness as an exceptional Silver Battle General.

But he did not know that underneath their position, there was another troop waiting for them!

The bright and beautiful sword lights attracted everyone's gaze. The appearance of Shu Long's group was silent and did not attract any attention.

The three hundred hardship guards that had just received no weapons were so silent they were like statues.

Shu Long coldly looked at the sky, his handsome face calm. Shu Long could not be said to be a battle general but he had received Pu Yao's teachings and his eyes were not lacking. Pu Yao had once thought of nurturing Shu Long into a battle general, but the path of yao battle generals and no battle generals were completely different paths.

Only a freak like Zuo Mo could naturally feel the power of others.

However, Shu Long did not lack the knowledge and judgment that a battle general should have. He could see that Ma Fan's group had the advantage. Guard Camp and Vermillion Bird Camp were in a competitive relationship, but that was a deliberate manipulation by Shu Long and Ma Fan. Shu Long had a deep understanding of the combat capabilities of Vermillion Bird Camp. He knew very well when Vermillion Bird Camp held the advantage in battle, then it wasn't far from the end of battle.

So he did not move, and stealthily hid, waiting to give those defeated soldiers a fatal blow.

But when he saw Tian Ye Battalion coming to aid, he changed his mind. In Boss' words, that was a fatter sheep!

Born a sword xiu, Shu Long had endurance other people could not rival. He silently waited for a chance.

Until this moment!

"Kill!"

Shu Long bellowed as the black halberd in his hand stabbed into the sky!

The black mist that surrounded the black halberd formed a three zhang long halberd shadow that howled into the sky!

“Kill!”

Three hundred hardship guards shouted together and attacked with the mo weapons in their hands!

Three hundred black misty shadows of various shapes were three hundred shrieking crows that shot at Tian Ye Battalion in the sky!

The black mist released by the hardship guards merged into one patch that moved relentlessly. It was the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation!

Shu Long’s black halberd shadow was like an enormous nail that pierced into the ranks of Tian Ye Battalion. Pia, a moderate explosion, the halberd exploded and turned to a thick ball of black mist that covered dozens of combat xiu.

The three hundred black shadows that came after exploded at the same time and became thick black mist that covered half of the Tian Ye Battalion combat xiu!

Tian Ye Battalion was preparing for the incoming sword energy attacks. This sudden change caused confusion to spread through the ranks, resulting in chaos.

Tian Ye was both shocked and angry. He was shrouded in the black mist and couldn’t even see his fingers.

So vicious! At this point in battle to use this kind of spell to obscure their vision, they were really vicious!

Shock and angry, he yelled, “All on defense! Prepare to face sword energies!”

Just at this time, the black mist that seemed harmless and only served obscured people’s vision suddenly bared its fangs!

*

Translator Ramblings: Even way back when Zuo Mo finished his fight against the Clear Sky Old Forefather, he noted that he could have technically taken him down with the Vermillion Bird Camp at that time.

This is really a numbers game with tactics at this specific point and level of power between ningmai and jindan. But don't expect this to always be true.

Chapter 473: Fatal Blow

Tian Ye felt the situation was terrible. He didn't know what talisman the black mist had been forged from but it was extremely thick obscuring their vision. In front of him was a black expanse so thick he could not even see his fingers, but he could clearly sense the nervousness of the guards that were next to him.

The attack that followed definitely would be ferocious.

The attack wave constructed from countless sword energies caused him to feel deep worry, even though he had only managed to take a glance. His battalion was strong offensively and weak defensively. The defensive formation they usually practiced, the [Sky Sunflower Guard Formation], was not an outstanding defense formation. He was doubtful about how long the [Sky Sunflower Guard Formation] could hold up under such a strong charge.

He already prepared himself for losing his soldiers, if it wasn't for this black mist

Even though there would still be losses, this situation would lead to many more than he previously expected. He had absolute confidence in his command, yet what shocked him and surprised him was that the Sky Ray Treasure Lens was completely ineffective against this black mist!

The Sky Ray Treasure Lens was the most important talisman on his body and was his only sixth-grade talisman. It could see through illusory spells and techniques, could view things outside a thousand li and could be called a wondrous treasure. The Sky Ray Treasure Lens was the top reason that they had managed to survive in Blood Sky Metropolis Jie.

Yet this talisman that never failed him before was ineffective today. Because of the island formation, he had been unable to view the island from the outside. The Sky Ray Treasure Lens was also non-responsive against this black mist, and had made Tian Ye suspect that it was broken.

This black mist was probably a special talisman!

Tian Ye thought about this but more of his attention was placed on the sword energy wave that was soon to arrive! After roaming in Blood Sky Metropolis Jie for a long time, he had seen many strange talismans, ones stranger than even this, and naturally did not feel great wonder.

Suddenly, a light grunt came from beside him.

However, this did not attract Tian Ye's attention. The howling of the sword energy wave was like thunder in comparison and the entire sky seemed to be trembling from its approach!

Under this terrifying wave of sound, no one paid attention to the occasional grunts that sounded from inside the black mist.

Everyone's nerves were stretched tight, and [Sky Sunflower Guard Formation] was channeled to its maximum!

The first to detect something was not right was Tian Ye. His face suddenly changed! Not good! There was a plot!

The tang of blood was faintly discernable in the black mist seemed to prove his speculation. Unafraid of anything, Tian Ye's face was ashen. His expanded pupils were full of disbelief and also had deep terror!

[Sky Sunflower Guard Formation]! It was [Sky Sunflower Guard Formation] that was telling him!

As the main commander of the battalion, every change in the battle formation would be reported to him. He has just noticed that the power of the [Sky Sunflower Guard Formation] was slightly less than half its usual strength! This discovery almost stopped his breathing, this wasn't possible!

He was not an useless person and he had relied on his actual skills to obtain this position. In just an instant, he understood everything and was dumbstruck!

In this short period, only two-thirds of the combat xiu were left in the [Sky Sunflower Guard Formation]!

How was this possible?

He almost didn't dare to believe this result!

This battalion's members had been handpicked by him. He had taken them to Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie and gone through many hardships to bring them back to Cloud Sea Jie! These subordinates that were unwaveringly loyal to him, he understood them better than anyone. They definitely would not make such a fatal mistake at such a crucial time!

The only possibility was that one third of the combat xiu had been assassinated unknowingly!

He suddenly realized that the black mist wasn't used to just obscure their vision! It hid a murderousness plot!

At this time, one of his personal guards slumped over without any strength.

"A Yong!" Tian Ye shouted in shock. For the first time, he felt terror. The black mist that was almost tangible in front of his eyes seemed to hid a vicious beast that could not be seen and would consume lives at any moment.

Tian Ye's shout did not attract the attention of other combat xiu because of the sword energies!

The howling of the sword energy great wave drowned out everything, like the howling and barks of countless yao beasts. They charged like a tide, furious and bloodthirsty!

Bam bam bam!

Facing this terrifying wave of sword energy, the light of the defensive formation was as fragile as glass and upon contact, it turned to powder in the black mist!

The collapse of the battle formation undoubtedly signaled the fate of this group of combat xiu!

In battles between battalions, when their formation was shattered, especially their defense formation, that meant failure. The talismans on the soldiers bodies were not any different than paper mache in front of the

vast expanse of sword energies!

The combat xiu that lost the protection of the battle formation didn't even have time to wail before they were torn to pieces by the flood of sword energies!

The moment the battle formation shattered, Tian Ye knew that they had lost this battle.

Lost completely!

His terror disappeared, and he showed the rebellious smile he usually had.

Dying under the sword of such an opponent, it was a worthy death!

Flee! Flee! Flee!

The three jindan were like homeless dogs, hating that their parents hadn't given birth to them with a pair of wings. In their frantic retreat none of them displayed the usual composure of a jindan.

They had originally prepared to flee towards the Tian Ye Battalion as it was the top battalion of the Tian Family and was very strong. If they could run there, they should be safe. The three of them were jindan cultivation and Tian Ye would definitely recruit them.

If they could help Tian Ye get some combat service, then they would find it easy to return home. They were different than those others that were recruited from the outside, they were born Tian Family members and their own family members were in the clan. If they were not forced to, then they would not leave the Tian Family.

Who knew the Tian Ye Battalion that they put their high hopes on couldn't even stand up under one encounter and had turned to ash!

The three completely lost of their courage!

That was Tian Ye Battalion! The true top battalion of the Tian Family! A battalion that could rank in all of Cloud Sea Jie!

Ow how could it be destroyed just like that?

Terror was like a powerful poison that spread to every corner of their body and ate at every one of their nerves! There was only one thought in their minds, stay far from this ghastly place! Farther!

They flew furiously!

Yet what they had not expected was that because their speed was much faster than other combat xiu, they were extremely eye-catching and had attracted Lil' Pagoda's attention.

Before, Ma Fan's plan had been to bolt the door and beat the dog. They were to lure the Tian Family into the island, and then close the large formation to destroy all of them on the island. Yet no one had expected Tian Ye Battalion to not advance with the others, and not enter Turtle Island as they had expected. Due to this, Lil' Pagoda still had not received the order to close the island formation.

But when Lil' Paogda saw the three jindan about the escape from the island formation, it became panicked and instantly closed the formation without a word!

In a blink, black clouds appeared in the sky. Thunder roared in the cloud layers, and silver snakes arced. The black clouds came extremely quickly as though it appeared out of everywhere.

The expressions of the three jindan changed dramatically. They were not dumb and understood what the other intended!

To kill them all!

Among the thick black clouds, the curving electric snakes caused their hearts to tremble. The terrifying power was like a storm that blew against the weak mental barriers of the three! Yet the last straw that broke the camel's back was the azure light that was faintly discernable.

The three felt themselves frozen and all of them had hopeless expressions.

When had they ever been pushed to such a hopeless state? After

becoming jindan, failure and setbacks seemed to distance themselves, and they were forever the objects of admiration!

But right now

The hopelessness on the person leading gradually turned to viciousness. His face was twisted, his eyes full of uncaring frenzy as he shouted, "Brothers! Kill one to break even"

His harsh and hopeless voice suddenly stopped, his expression freezing on his face as though he became statue in a flash.

He dropped down from the sky, bam, and hit the ground heavily. There wasn't a thread of life on his body.

Following the fall of their fellow, the jindan seemed to see a ghost.

There was a wooden faced young female and a large bird silently standing near his body. The young female did not have any expression on her face, her eyes empty and without emotion. The large bird beside her was staring with a vicious expression at them!

Was it this seemingly lifeless young female that had just attack?

The found it hard to believe. This young female did not seem to be exceptional in any regard, and they were even unable to feel any ling power vibration from her body.

No one told them the answer!

Endless terror consumed their minds, other than terror their eyes could not hold anything else! The bravery to drag others into death with them was erased by this eerie attack!

This was an eerie place!

Everything was so eerie. Otherwise, why would they have been defeated? Why did Tian Ye Battalion get defeated so quickly? Why did they have to die here? Why was not one person able to escape

Everything was like a nightmare in front of them. Their gazes were scattered and their presences became chaotic.

They heard a clear chirp among their blurriness and it seemed to have a thread of disdain.

What followed was a pain in their chest and then they did not know anything.

Looking at the black clouds that shrouded the entire Turtle Island, Li Shu showed a serious expression.

At his side, Feng Bai's expression was shocked. "Is all of Tian Family going to die here? I hadn't expected that this Turtle Island's strength was so, it isn't bad."

Li Shu did not speak. Feng Shixiong said that Turtle Island wasn't bad but it could be heard from his tone that he was indifferent. This was very normal. Feng Shixiong was just passing through Cloud Sea Jie and did not understand the Tian Family's strength so he would be like this.

But Li Shu understood the Tian Family's strength and deep worry entered his eyes.

*

Translator Ramblings: Li Shu is the person that persuaded Ning Yi to take the job of killing Zuo Mo and the others.

On another note, Tian Ye really got dragged down by his family. He only came because he was ordered to do so and failed because the family patriarch's brother was not a good commander.

Chapter 474: A Visit from Liao Qi Chang

After victory of the battle at Turtle Island, Lil' Miss did not hesitate and instantly retaliated against the Tian Family. Their battalions killed, the remaining Tian Family forces were not a match for Vermillion Bird Camp and quickly collapsed. Even the Old Master Tian that was in seclusion in hopes of breaking through to yuanying had to come out to save them.

Yet Zuo Mo and the others had returned by this time. With all of the experts in attendance, even though Old Master Tian had jindan third stratum cultivation, he could not stop Zuo Mo and the others from ganging up on him and was killed.

The battle that occurred between Turtle Island and the Tian Family astounded all of Xu Ling City. The Tian Family's instantaneous destruction was a great blow to many people, especially those businesses that had allied with the Tian Family to work against Turtle Island. They were terrified and many of them even fled Xu Ling City during the night.

What was worthy of speculation was Xu Ling Sect's attitude. Xu Ling Sect had not reacted to such a significant event, as though they did not notice it had occurred.

Having taken over the Tian Family's territory and ling fields, Turtle Island jumped to become the second power of Xu Ling City and its reputation shot up.

The news that followed after pushed Turtle Island's reputation to even greater heights.

Someone found had Yuan Xin's bones.

Yuan Xin was found on a desolate island. His fleshly body had been destroyed only leaving behind pale white bones. If it was not his personal effects and artifacts that proved he was Yuan Xin, no one would connect this pile of white bones to the top ranked expert of Cloud Sea Jie.

Yuan Xin was dead, Ning Yi and Gu Ming Gong had disappeared.

The businesspeople of Xu Ling City entered a period of unprecedented

terror. The businesses that could escape Xu Ling City all ran, while many the remaining businesses could not leave Xu Ling City, due to various reasons, could only await their fates. The news of the Tian Family, were nightmares that did not allow them to rest at night.

Xu Ling City was full of terror.

At this time Turtle Island was full of joy and cheer.

This battle had been a dangerous one but they had achieved victory in the end. Starting from yesterday, everyone was inventorying the spoils, and all of them couldn't help but smile.

The richness of the harvest this time surpassed everyone's predictions. The Tian Family was very rich, as would be expected of a family with a long history. It dazzled Zuo Mo's eyes and caused him to drool. He finally knew that he had underestimated these local families.

In just jingshi, there were thirty six sixth-grade jinghsi, and the talismans of various types were innumerable. There were two sixth-grade talismans. Other than the Sky Ray Treasure Lens, the other was a rare sixth-grade ling plant talisman, Earth Spirit Matter Conveying Stone. He had taken the Earth Spirit Matter Conveying Stone from the body of the Old Master Tian. He didn't know what this stone was forged from, it could continuously release ling power, and nurture all substances, it was a wondrous treasure!

Even Zuo Mo had never seen such a wondrous talisman before.

There were also many fourth and fifth-grade talismans but they no longer interested Zuo Mo. He gave them as rewards to the members with outstanding accomplishments in battle.

What were the most numerous was the Tian Family's ling fields and ling mines!

The Tian Family had started out as ling plant farmers and even Xu Ling Sect could not compare to them in terms of ling fields. The Tian Family also had the largest number of ling plant farmers. Under the soft and hard

tactics from the Tian Family, these ling plant farmers had signed death contracts. Now that the Tian Family was defeated, they also became Zuo Mo's spoils of battle.

However, Zuo Mo had decided not to reveal the formations on the ling fields of Turtle Island to these ling plant farmers. He wasn't ignorant and understood this method that completely upended the traditional ling farming methods, and would create endless trouble for him if it was revealed. Before he was strong enough, there could only be one outcome.

With so many ling plant farmers, he didn't need to worry at all and only needed to send a few people to supervise the production.

This was a hen that would continuously lay golden eggs.

"Island Master really is powerful!"

Outside the island, Liao Qi Chang's voice passed over the distance.

Zuo Mo leapt into the air and welcomed him. He saw Liao Qi Chang and Xu Zheng Wei come together and raised his folded hands in a greeting, "Mister Liao, Elder Xu, long time no see!"

Xu Zheng Wei hurriedly returned the greeting and his tone held a thread of awe. "Island Master, long time no see!"

If it was said he had just been shocked at the power of Zuo Mo and the others, now he really felt awe. The enormous Tian Family had been turned to dust in the blink of an eye. The power of this Turtle Island wasn't just awe inspiring, it was terrifying!

Liao Qi Chang laughed brightly, "Island Master's fight tactics are uncanny and will be a classic!"

"This is just good luck! Luck!" Zuo Mo pretended to be humble as he spoke, but he still felt proud inside.

Liao Qi Chang shook his head and said, "Luck? Island Master is incorrect! Who can destroy the Tian Family based on luck? Only people with great charisma and skill can do it! Even that battalion ranking can't

stay still. Thirty two, a rank that even the Xu Ling Battalion has never held. It seems the name of Turtle Island is going to spread through the entire Cloud Sea Jie!”

Zuo Mo tried to act humble but he still couldn't help but smile, these were clearly the mannerisms of a lowly person that had accomplished their dream.

However, it had not gone to his head. He hurriedly said, “That doesn't count, doesn't count. What have you come for this time”

He saw Liao Qi Chang say with a smile , “This one has come this time for three matters.”

Zuo Mo replied, “What three matters?”

“The first matter is to congratulate Island Master for your great victory!”

Zuo Mo's expression did not change. He asked, “Many thanks, Mister Liao, then the second matter?”

“The second is about the azure aether. This one has remembered the azure aether matter that Island Master mentioned and has searched around. This one finally found it recently and is delivering it personally, as to not distract Island Master from your affairs.” When Liao Qi Chang finished speaking, he took out a transparent glass bottle. Inside the bottle was a ball of azure substance that was like cloud or mist but not that slowly flowed.

As expected, this was azure aether!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but show joy. The Meridional Azure Aether Formation on the island only lacked the azure aether and it would then be perfect. In the battle this time, the power of the Meridional Azure Aether Formation had showed itself. If it wasn't for the Meridional Azure Aether Formation, and there was only the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation, the enemy would have managed to breakthrough long before Vermillion Bird Camp had fully prepared.

“What is the selling price of this azure aether” Zuo Mo's eyes were burning.

Liao Qi Chang smiled slightly and said, "This is hard to find but its price is not high. This bottle of azure aether is a present for Island Master, it is this one's gift of congratulations for Island Master's victory."

Finishing, he gently handed the glass bottle to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo received it and it disappeared in a flash. There was no shame on his face. "Then many thanks, Brother Liao!"

Liao Qi Chang smiled slightly, "The bottle is Crystal Clean Light bottle, it is a bottle that is good for capturing substances such as clouds, mist and flowing it. So this is for Island Master as well!"

"Many thanks, Brother Liao!" Zuo Mo was slightly moved this time. To say of nothing else, just this mannerism of gifting was not something normal people could afford to do.

"Then the third matter?" Zuo Mo asked proactively. He also knew the other wouldn't give him talismans for no reason. He must have a request for the third matter. As long it was not a difficult matter, he would consent.

"This third matter is this one wants to ask Island Master for mercy," Liao Qi Chang said slowly.

"Mercy? Mercy for what?" Zuo Mo did not understand.

Liao Qi Chang sighed lightly, "When this one heard that some businesses had allied with the Tian Family to scheme against your island, this one knew it was not good. Yet my warnings did not carry weight, and they did not listen to this one's urgings. With Island Master's great victory, they are fearful and cannot rest at night. Originally, this one did not plan on interfering in this matter, one needs to pay their debts, but they have some connections to this one, and have plead to me for days. This one really cannot bear it, and has come with a thick face to ask for a favor from Island Master. Please, spare them!"

Zuo Mo's face turned dark. He hadn't expected Liao Qi Chang to ask for mercy on behalf of those people.

Those businesses had allied with the Tian Family to suppress him from

the beginning. He opened cultivation classes, they tried to stop it by using their power. Then they had a share in hiring Ning Yi, Yuan Xin and Gu Ming Gong.

Zuo Mo was never a generous person. It was the opposite. He was vengeful and would settle his debts, he would repay favors and take revenge! From the beginning, he had noted it down and waited to settle the debts later!

Liao Qi Chang actually was asking for mercy for these people!

Liao Qi Chang knew that this request was one that difficult. Even though the battle between Ning Yi's group and Turtle Island was a mystery, but it was possible to see the life threatening danger involved from the death of Yuan Xin! No one would easily spare those that had almost killed them!

"They are extremely regretful and know it is not possible to escape their crime. Every family is willing to give their leader to Island Master to determine their fate. Also, Island Master, please accept these ten pieces of sixth-grade jingshi. They only hope to preserve some part of their family, Island Master, please spare them!" Liao Qi Chang took out a yellow little bag and handed it to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's expression eased slightly but he did not immediately take the jingshi. He looked at Liao Qi Chang and said, "Those that were responsible for starting this matter need to take responsibility."

Liao Qi Chang understood that Zuo Mo's words were a death sentence for these people. Those clans would definitely deliver the heads of these people for the sake of their families and to calm Turtle Island's anger.

He nodded crisply and said, "Alright!"

Zuo Mo now took the jingshi and said, "This time, I will spare them because of Brother Liao. If they have other thoughts in the future, then do not blame this one for being impolite!"

"That is natural." Liao Qi Chang smiled as he was relieved of a great burden. He hadn't wanted to take this hot potato, but they had slowly

ground down his resolve, so he had forced himself to come. However, the success of this negotiation was also beneficial for him. His reputation among the businesses would grow and no one would openly contend with this businesses.

Zuo Mo was also very content. The ten pieces of sixth-grade jingshi was a great surprise and by executing those responsible, it would intimidated the businesses of Xu Ling City.

This was the best result.

Turtle Island had just swallowed the Tian Family and did not have a stable foundation. Even though he did not know why Xu Ling Sect had not made a sound this time, the other definitely was paying attention in secret. It was not hard to make trouble for those little businesses. But for Zuo Mo and the others that had recently come to Xu Ling City, it was not a wise decision to make enemies everywhere.

Rampaging and charging everywhere was something only a rash person would do. How could the cunning Zuo Mo do such unprofitable business?

Since the other side had given Zuo Mo enough to show their respect, Zuo Mo was naturally willing to take a steps off the stage.

Getting rich without a lifting a finger was the best plan!

After all, the fat piece of meat, the Tian Family, could not be digested in a short period of time.

*

Translator Ramblings: The “Establish in New Territory” arc has now ended. I’m sure it is a great letdown for most of you that there was no epic fight between the Tian yuanying and Zuo Mo’s group but let the wealth of the Tian Family comfort you. On another note, Zuo Mo doesn’t care so much for lower-grade talismans. Maybe this is a sign that he is progressing on his path to recovery from his obsession with jingshi.

Chapter 475: Meridional Azure Aether Formation

Zuo Mo stopped in the air above Turtle Island. Looking down at the enormous island, he couldn't help but feel emotional.

Suddenly, he spread his arms, and gathered all the ling power in his body.

Pia pia pia!

One hundred and eight meridional azure aether spikes shot out of the earth and silently floated around him.

Zuo Mo's expression became serious. He took out the Crystal Clear Light Bottle from his ring, and lightly plucked out the stopper. A ball of azure aether continuously flooded out of the mouth. This azure aether was extraordinarily beautiful. It was cloud-like and mist-like but not either of them with an indigo azure color. When it wafted out, it did not dissipate but floated in the sky and slowly swirled.

Zuo Mo's ten figures flew furiously. Streaks of ling power lights rose and extinguished on his fingertips, the light blooming and profound!

Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly became bright as he shouted, "Ha!"

A streak of light left his hand and entered the azure aether.

The azure aether suddenly froze and then exploded. It turned to one hundred and eight threads of azure smoke and shot into the meridional azure aether spikes. Zuo Mo's expression became even more stern. His right hand moved and a meridional azure aether spike flew in front of him.

Zuo Mo didn't seem to make a move but a thread of Great Day Banded Flame appeared soundlessly in front of him that swallowed that meridional azure aether spike. The azure aether within the spike was stimulated and shifted restlessly, causing even the Great Day Banded Flame to be tinged with azure.

About an hour later, the azure tinge in the Great Day Banded Flame retreated and it became a golden flame once more with differently colored bands.

The meridional azure aether spike once again returned to Zuo Mo's hand. There was a long and narrow azure aether seal on the body of the spike, which now glowed and exuded a faint power.

Zuo Mo showed a satisfied expression on his face. His right hand moved and another spike flew. The refinement process started again.

He forged the spikes one after the other. He would rest when he was tired, and then continue when his ling power was replenished. As he continuously forged, his skill became more practiced and he had a deeper understanding of the azure aether seal that caused his speed to increase.

After three days, the reforging of the one hundred and eight meridional azure aether spikes was completed.

The reforged meridional azure aether spikes floated around him like stars circling the moon. Zuo Mo could faintly feel the unique communication between them. There were six different azure aether seals, each of them with their own power and abilities that floated through Zuo Mo's mind.

He seemed to understand something.

Almost unconsciously, he raised both of his hands.

There seemed to be an invisible string that caused one hundred and eight meridional azure aether spikes to float upward as though they were being pulled.

The azure aether seals on the spokes lit up one by one. When the azure aether seal on the last meridional azure aether spike lit up, an invisible force suddenly surrounded Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo's body shook slightly!

Like the water in the pond was full and about to overflow.

Zuo Mo did not even think as his hands suddenly pressed down on the empty air and shouted, "In!"

Like arrows leaving the bowstring, the one hundred and eight meridional azure aether spikes turned to one hundred and eight dashes of azure light that entered all corners of Turtle Island.

An enormous azure light shell then covered the island like a bowl being placed upside down.

Many xiuzhe were disturbed by the change and flew into the sky. Their attention were all attracted to this thin light shell.

Zuo Mo released a breath as though he was relieved of a great burden. He raised his head to look at the azure light shield above his head. This layer of light was extremely thin and seemed as though it would shatter upon contact like eggshell. Zuo Mo knew that jindan xiuzhe definitely could not break through it and it would hold unless a yuanying xiuzhe attacked. Even then a yuanying xiuzhe would not have an easy time breaking through this thin shell of light.

The defensive power of the Meridional Azure Aether Formation was extremely strong. If he could find better materials, better azure aether, the power of the formation would grow to the point that even yuanying could not break it.

Zuo Mo quickly threw this unrealistic notion to the back of his mind. All the wealth he had, even added together, wouldn't be enough to forge such a set of meridional azure aether spikes.

The shield of light gradually dimmed until it could not be seen. The sky seemed to return to what it was before but Zuo Mo knew that the defensive power of the formation had more than doubled.

Zuo Mo wanted to make his own nest a fort.

Zuo Mo considered whether he should construct a few formation battle watchtowers but then he ended the thought. The power of the formation battle watchtowers were slightly useless to the present Turtle Island. In the past, everyone's skill was not very high, and their enemies were not strong.

But Zuo Mo didn't even remember how many jindan they had

encountered. If conflict occurred, the power of the formation battle watchtower would not be sufficient. Also, their present power was not something that their past could compare to. After experiencing the Sealed Extinction battlefield, with the help of the black processing meditation mat, the formations that originated in mo matrixes, the ling dan and ling foods, as long as Zuo Mo had it, he would not be miserly. Many of the xiuzhe of Vermillion Bird Camp had reached the third stratum of ningmai. Even Golden Crow Camp had many that reached the third stratum.

Becoming jindan was the right path. One normal jindan xiuzhe was equivalent to hundreds of ningmai xiuzhe.

But Zuo Mo didn't have good solutions to aid core formation. Right now with his three powers as one, his ling power's strange stagnant period of no growth had finally been broken.

Of course, with benefit, there came loss. Now the strange cycle of his ling power growth was broken, his mo physique had instead stopped growing. Even if Zuo Mo cultivated his mo physique, what grew was his ling and spiritual power. Zuo Mo suspected that the growth of the mo physique was being limited by his ling and spiritual power, and would only grow once all three had reached the same level.

Due to the pause in his ling power growth in the past, Zuo Mo's present ling power was the lowest in the entire camp, other than when compared to the flower yao. This was a great source of dejection for him.

Zuo Mo had asked Pu Yao and Wei Sheng if there was any ideas about core formation. However, the two did not know, they were not xiuzhe in the end.

Zuo Mo planned on asking Xu Zheng Wei or Liao Qi Chang in the future. If he could hire a few jindan, the power of the camp would go up another level.

Right now, Zuo Mo had other affairs to attend to.

The Earth Spirit Matter Conveying Stone was put at the center of the entire island. This treasure was really wondrous, causing the ling energy of

the entire island to increase instantly. The ling fields were affected the most, and the grades of all the ling fields were increased by a fraction.

Ling fields of higher grades could raise ling plants of higher grades, and could produce ling plants of better quality.

Zuo Mo also moved the high grade ling plants he had found from the Tian Family estate, planted near the Earth Spirit Matter Conveying Stone. One of them was a fifth-grade Fury Maple. Its leaves were as red as fire and the trunk was a dark red. When one walked near, they could clearly feel a wave of heat being exuded from the plant.

It was a rare fire ling plant and each leaf it produced was worth a thousand jingshi. The fruit it produced was called Fire Eye Fruit, and was used to forge fire element talismans.

The other plant was Thousand Finger Guanyin Orchid. This flower was fifth-grade and shaped like the fingers of the Guanyin. If it bloomed, it would have thousands of flowers and was named so. This flower was deeply coveted by dhyana xiu and was greatly beneficial for their Samadhi. It was also the raw material for many ling medicines. The Thousand Flinger Guanyin Orchid would bloom every decade and was extremely rare due to this.

Zuo Mo had been shocked and joyous that the Tian Family had two such rare ling plants. Compared to these two ling plants, the Sonic Lightning Walnut wasn't much.

Old Master Tian had started off dealing in ling pants, and naturally had collected more than these two plants in his collection. There were also many rare fourth-grade plants but they were now all in Zuo Mo's purse now. He had moved the entire ling plant garden to Turtle Island. He dug up all of the Tian Family treasures, even the treasure safes that were hidden deep in the ground had been dug out under the guidance of Lil' Black.

As for the Sky Ray Treasure Lens, Zuo Mo gifted it to Gongsun Shidi. This talisman was suited for battle generals and was akin to giving wings to Lil' Miss.

The richness of the gains this time surpassed his predictions but there were also losses.

Wei Sheng Shixiong and Zong Ru were recuperating from their wounds. Zong Ru's wounds were not too serious but Eldest Shixiong was still unconscious. Zuo Mo was very worried.

Thinking about it now, Ning Yi's power still shook his mind.

Compared to Ning Yi, Old Master Tian wasn't on the same level. Zuo Mo hadn't put great value on talismans in the past, but this battle really called his attention to them. If it wasn't for the surprise performance of the Black Gold Seal Soldier and the black sword in Eldest Shixiong's hands, they would have died back then.

The power that could be expressed by powerful talismans were terrifying!

He finally understood now why so many xiuzhe would furiously pursue talismans!

One didn't feel it in daily life, but when one encountered a true expert, they finally knew what it was to struggle with each step and not have a solution! What caused all this, other than the other's high cultivation, was the talisman on their hands!

One talismans could decide life and death.

They had forged many talismans but there was never a talismans that possessed the terrifying power of the Blood Fiend Asure Umbrella. Zuo Mo felt that they had not invested enough energy in this area.

Truly top talismans were almost always forged by the xiuzhe who used it. People wouldn't sell these kind of talismans, and what could be bought on the market were outstanding, like the Blue Soul Cold Light Armour, but these were not considered top-tier talismans.

Zuo Mo decided to forge a powerful talisman.

Otherwise the dangers of the last incident would occur again.

He thought of a person.

Tied up with the immortal tying chains, Gu Ming Gong's spirits were low. Not eating or drinking for a few days wasn't a big problem for him, but how long was it since he has had to endure such a thing? His mind was blank. Ever since thirty years ago, when his forging and seal-making skills had matured, he had lived a luxurious life. No matter where he went, which person did not greet him with a smiling face?

But right now, he was a prisoner.

He was very clear that the other had not killed him because he probably had an interest in his forging and seal creation skills. If he was of no use, there would only be one outcome for him.

He felt unparalleled terror.

At this moment, with a creak, the door was pushed open.

A young entered his vision, the one that had captured him.

He knew the time to decide his fate had arrived.

*

Translator Ramblings: So Gongsun Cha is definitely in ningmai and at a higher level than Zuo Mo is. The whole package matters but at this point poor Zuo Mo. First his ling power problems, and now his mo physique is stuck in a rut.

The yao will be revisited in this story but not at this exact moment.

Chapter 476: Soul Setting Divine Light

Zuo Mo stared at Gu Ming Gong silently.

The pressure brought by the silence almost caused Gu Ming Gong to suffocate. Endless terror spread through his heart. He felt the other's gaze seemed to be looking at something dead, or a lamb waiting for slaughter!

I don't want to die

What he did not know was that Zuo Mo's silence was not on purpose to pressure him but because he was in heated discussion with Pu Yao and Wei.

"I want him to work for me." In the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo shrugged with a matter-of-fact expression. "But he is a jindan and has a higher cultivation than I do. He's also skilled in formations so it is very dangerous. What suggestions do you have?"

Pu Yao said unconcernedly, "If you only want the forging knowledge in his mind, you can just draw out his soul."

"Draw his soul?" This phrase caused Zuo Mo to shudder uncontrollably.

"Even though it is slightly cruel, it is very effective. If you can draw out his soul, you can quickly possess the knowledge that belongs to him. How about it? Are you moved?" Pu Yao's eerie red pupil narrowed and the slight smile on the corner of his mouth carried a coldness that was unique to him. He continued, "Of course, there is nothing that is perfect in the world. You will receive his memories and comprehensions but it will also affect your mind."

Zuo Mo's hairs rose up when hearing this but he couldn't stop himself from asking, "What are the effects?"

"Usually a personality split, a change in personality, etcetera, who knows? Everyone's played about with the soul for so many years, but no one truly understands," Pu Yao said irresponsibly.

Zuo Mo almost immediately blocked Pu Yao's method. He turned his face. "Wei, do you have any methods?"

Wei thought for a moment and slowly opened, "We can only look in the direction of jinzhi."

"Jinzhi?" Zuo Mo's eyes lit up but then his brow creased. "His cultivation is higher than mine, so I cannot put jinzhi in him. He's also skilled in formations so it might not be able to restrain him."

"I know a type of ancient jinzhi that might work." Wei was very conservative in his words.

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up, "What jinzhi? Tell me!"

Pu Yao also had curiosity on his face. Wei's existence was more ancient than his and he was also curious what kind of strange and wondrous jinzhi Wei could produce.

"I feel we must first discuss payment," Wei said smilingly.

In this moment, Zuo Mo felt Wei's expression was almost the exact same as Pu Yao. His expression instantly crumbled. Pu Yao was a calamity. Whomever stayed with him would be affected. Even this guy's heart was black!

"Seriously!" Zuo Mo wailed.

Wei was not affected and smiled at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo quickly surrendered. "Alright, what payment do you want?"

"Guard Camp cultivates mo skills, it is not suited for Pu, give it to me," Wei said with the same smile.

Pu Yao's eyes instantly narrowed and became as long and cold as a blade, his entire body exuding an extremely dangerous presence.

Wei was not affected by this as though he did not detect the change, "My previous master was a mo, and I understand more about how to cultivate mo skills than Pu. I can get them to grow more quickly. Also, to date Guard Camp hasn't produced even one battle general, this is enough to show that Pu Yao is not suited to teaching Guard Camp."

Pu Yao's expression was unfriendly. His entire person was like a cold blade that was unsheathed, the black robes he was wearing flapping despite the lack of wind as though he would leap and consume his enemy.

For Pu Yao, Guard Camp was something he was used to waste away his time. He didn't find it so important but that did not mean he would allow someone to take it away from him! How could the proud Pu Yao tolerate such a matter happening to him?

The black fire in the sea of consciousness seemed to solidify.

Zuo Mo felt his scalp turn numb. Both of these were people he could not afford to offend!

How had he been pulled into the battle between them?

This was dangerous! Too dangerous for his life!

He didn't dare to make a sound. He suspected that if he showed even the slightest bit of agreement, Pu Yao would tear him to pieces on the spot.

Pu Yao's voice was bone-chillingly cold. "Jinzhi? Who doesn't know jinzhhi? Just one type of jinzhhi and you want Guard Camp? You are delusional! A certain fake gentleman won't teach, I'll teach you! This jinzhhi is called Purple Netherworld Curse"

Wei's faint voice interrupted, "Purple Netherworld Curse can only be cast by Rahula Yao, if there isn't not enough spiritual power, it would backlash on the user."

Pu Yao stilled and his expression became uglier. "Hmph, other than Purple Netherworld Curse, there is the Needle Ghost Curse."

"The Needle Ghost Curse needs thirteen yin bone needles, those aren't easy to find!"

Pu Yao's face became increasingly dark. He suddenly smiled coldly. "Oh, then I want to see what your jinzhhi is."

"So you have agreed?" Wei looked fearlessly at Pu Yao.

Pu Yao said proudly, "With this guy's power, a skill that can be realized at the spot, without any side-effect. If you can do it, so what if I give you

Guard Camp!”

Zuo Mo wanted to say weakly, “Big Brothers, Guard Camp is actually mine”

But intelligence caused him to keep his mouth closed. He couldn’t offend any of these two big bosses!

Suddenly, his mind became alert. Fight! Keep fighting! The more you fight, the more benefits you get! How did the phrase go, the crane and the clam fight, while the fisherman gets the rice[i]

He closed his mouth tightly and didn’t say a word.

“If that’s the case, then I will be disrespectful.” Wei smiled warmly but his words hid needles among the cotton that caused Pu Yao’s face to become a fraction uglier.

“There is nothing in verbal battle. I’m still waiting for your wondrous jinshi to broaden my visions,” Pu Yao said ambiguously.

Wei finally said lightly, “This jinshi is called Soul Setting Divine Light.”

Hearing this name, Pu Yao’s expression suddenly changed. His abruptly opening pupil was full of disbelief. “Soul Setting Divine Light! You actually comprehend Soul Setting Divine Light!”

It was the first time Zuo Mo had seen such an expression on Pu Yao’s face. There was a shock of terror within the amazement and deep disbelief.

Soul Setting Divine Light? What was that?

Zuo Mo’s mind was full of puzzlement. If it could cause Pu Yao to lose his composure, then it must be very powerful.

Wei still had that same gentle smile but at the time, it was full of immeasurability. “I tried to learn it incidentally but I didn’t learn it.”

“Who are you really?” Pu Yao looked hard at Wei. If it wasn’t that they would live and die together and coexist together, he would have not been able to stop himself from attacking!

He suddenly found that he knew pitifully little about Wei's origins. Other than knowing Wei was once the gravestone armor of the former corps commander, he knew mothering else.

"I am Wei.[ii]" Wei smiled as usual, the smile warm as the sunlight of the dawn.

Zuo Mo saw the two's tense face-off and instantly became nervous. Big Brothers, this is an's sea of consciousness, he instantly threw the idea of the fisherman getting the rice to the back of his head and tried to make peace, "Let's talk peacefully, let's talk peacefully. What is this Soul Setting Divine Light? Is it very powerful?"

Wei smiled at him.

Pu Yao said coldly, "If even you didn't learn it, how can you teach him?"

Wei smiled, "My talent is not good, it is normal that I could not learn it."

Pu Yao seemed to hear a joke. "You feel this boy is talented? Even though he is my student, but his talents, hmph hmph, very normal!"

Zuo Mo didn't accept that, and his face suddenly became black!

What? Ge's talents were not good?

"Ge's talents are not good?" Zuo Mo shot back. "How was it that was crying and shouting to take ge as a student? Tsk tsk, burning the bridge after crossing it, eating and wiping clean then saying ge's talent isn't good?"

Pu Yao's old face turned red as he coughed violently.

Wei had a wry smile on his face, "Yes, you can't be that kind of yao. How about you give this student to me?"

"Don't push it." Pu Yao recovered his cold smirk, "I'm not a little child who doesn't know anything! Soul Setting Divine Light is one of the ancient Great Nine Divine Lights, is it easy to cultivate? If he really can learn it, you also have the qualifications to be his teacher. Otherwise, go find a cold place and stay there."

"Alright." Wei nodded without hesitation. He then reached out with his

right hand after speaking. Black mist came out of his right hand and quickly gathered into a black ball. It was possible to see dots of light within the black ball that made it even more mysterious.

Wei smiled at Zuo Mo and the black ball flew towards Zuo Mo and entered his body.

Zuo Mo's mind blank as he froze where he stood.

In this instant, he felt an enormous and heterogeneous flood of mental thoughts swallowing him like an avalanche.

Zuo Mo seemed to be situated in a world of strange light. Everywhere was color. Zuo Mo had never seen such a variety and richness of color before. He thought that the colors in the entire world must be in here.

Light!

These rich colors were all kinds of light!

Some were dim, some were bright, some were vivid in color, others as black as ink

They twisted, changed, were destroyed and created again!

They lived and died in a cycle, changed constantly and were so vast that Zuo Mo could not see the borders.

This was an ocean of light!

There seemed to be a voice above Zuo Mo's head, but no matter how hard he tried to hear, he could not hear it clearly. But if he decided to ignore it, the voice would burrow into his ears again.

There was only him alone in this rainbow world.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Pu Yao's face showed shock again. "Imprint! The imprint of the Soul Setting Divine Light!"

Wei smiled slightly. "It is fortunate it has not dissipated. Otherwise it would be a pity."

Pu Yao remained silent. He was thinking hard in his mind. If it was said

that he had been very shocked that Wei understood how to cultivate the Soul Setting Divine Light, then Wei possessing the imprint of the Soul Setting Divine Light made him even more confident of the guess he had.

The Soul Setting Divine Light was one of the ancient Great Nine Divine Lights. The number of people who had ever succeeded in cultivating it could be counted on the fingers. In the present day, most cultivators wouldn't have even heard of it.

This great skill was famous in the ancient era and definitely had its outstanding aspects.

Since Wei possessed the imprint of the Soul Setting Divine Light, then he should have a direct connection to the great ones that had created this great skill.

Soul Setting Divine Light Soul Setting Divine Light

A bolt of lightning flashed in Pu Yao's mind, and his pupil suddenly widened.

*

[i] The original idiom roughly translates to the crane and the clam fight, the fisherman benefits. It describes a case when two sides fight and is both wounded so that the third side benefits.

[ii] 卫 (Wei) means to guard, or Guardian. Wei's words have a double meaning.

*

Translator Ramblings: Fang Xiang probably hinted this from the start but it probably got lost in the translation somewhat that Wei's name is actually the character for Guard Camp. I could have probably named it Wei Camp but that would have given away the plot too early.

Zuo Mo mangles all idioms, you have to excuse him.

Chapter 477: Danger

Soul Setting Divine Light!

The name would occasionally be referenced in some ancient records. It was said that it was made by the heroes of the Sky Pool Tribe, fantastical in its effects, enormously famed, and was ranked as one of the nine Great Divine Lights.

Pu Yao had never seen the Soul Setting Divine Light and did not know what it looked like or what abilities it had. It wasn't just the Soul Setting Divine Light, he had never seen any of the other divine lights before. The divine lights mostly appeared in the early stages of the ancient era, and then later disappeared from the records.

No one knew why the divine lights had gradually disappeared but this was not a strange occurrence. Throughout history it was the nine Divine Lights the only thing to be lost to time? Many secret methods and wondrous techniques had disappeared over the millennia, each were forever lost in the vast rivers of history.

"Sky Pool Tribe? What are you to Sky Pool Tribe?" Pu Yao stared at Wei.

For the first time today, Wei had a shocked expression. "As expected from the Encyclopedia of Yao Arts, you even know of my Sky Pool Tribe." He then nodded. "You are right, I am from the Sky Pool Tribe."

The amount of information Pu Yao had about the Sky Pool Tribe was pitifully little but within that pitiful amount, it was clear that Sky Pool Tribe had been a tribe with powerful people and had dominated for a time.

The two sank into silence, Pu Yao did not know what to say. His understanding of the Sky Pool Tribe was limited to this, and there was no meaning to knowing that Wei came from the Sky Pool Tribe. Wei seemed to be thinking of something and had a reminiscent expression on his face.

No matter how famed or powerful the tribe was, it could not stand

against the ruthless advance of time. Just like those secret methods and techniques, it also had disappeared in the long river of history.

All kinds of colored dazzling light continuously changed and shifted in front of Zuo Mo, coming near and then jumping far away like swimming fish.

A bright green light swam in front of Zuo Mo. Reflexively, Zuo Mo reached out with a hand.

When the green light came into contact with Zuo Mo's hand, a slender flow burrowed into his mind. This slender flow contained great amounts of information that was hard to comprehend, profound and unpredictable. What was most wondrous was that thread of vitality within it!

This thread of vitality was weak, but the presence was powerful and ancient.

That wasn't right!

There seemed to be a voice in his mind. As though he was possessed, Zuo Mo relaxed his hand and that bright green light disappeared within the ocean of light like a fish.

Zuo Mo shook his head and wanted to clear his mind. This world of light was like a fantasy realm that he did not know what to do with.

Fortunately, he remembered everything that Wei had told him previously.

Soul Setting Divine Light!

He needed to find Soul Setting Divine Light. Was the Soul Setting Divine Light hidden among these lights?

Zuo Mo thought as he searched the lights. He saw a deep red light, and when his mind moved, that deep red light flew towards him. Zuo Mo reached out and touched the red light.

A burning and ferocious energy quickly spread up his arm. Zuo Mo felt as though his body was burning.

For some unknown reason, the feeling of wrongness increased. He released his hand and the red light instantly swam away.

Zuo Mo gradually started to understand. If he thought of any light in his mind, that light would fly into his hand. What he needed to do was to find the Soul Setting Divine Light among these numerous lights.

Zuo Mo's brow creased.

There were more than billions of lights in here. If he was to try them one by one, then it would be like finding a grain of sand in the ocean.

There had to be a way ...

Zuo Mo sank into thought. He did not notice the lights had changed.

"You feel he can comprehend Soul Setting Divine Light?" Pu Yao looked at Wei and asked, "Even if there is the imprint, the difficulty would not be low. You have such confidence in him?"

Wei shook his head and said, "I do not have confidence that he will succeed."

He then said, "The Soul Setting Divine Light is extremely hard to cultivate, and even within the tribe in the past, the number of those who had successfully learned it could be counted on the fingers. The decline of the Sky Pool Tribe was due to the loss of the Soul Setting Divine Light. None of the nine Great Divine Lights are easy to learn. The divine lights have stringent requirements even though we do not know what requirements there are."

"Then why do give him the imprint?" Pu Yao asked.

Wei said calmly, "In the past, its purpose was to leave behind a seed for the tribe. The Sky Pool Tribe has long been gone, and I am just the gravestone armor now. There is no meaning in keeping it. So why can't I give it to him?"

Pu Yao didn't know what to say.

"This isn't our world now," Wei smiled, his voice deep and calm, "the

world belongs to him now.”

“I smell danger from this,” Pu Yao suddenly said.

Wei smiled slightly, “Of course, how can there not be any risk in learning such an ultimate skill?”

Just as Zuo Mo’s brow was creased as he thought about what to do, the light in the surroundings suddenly moved.

Unguarded, Zuo Mo wailed. A red light swept his body. He felt as though he was being boiled in a dan cauldron, the fire burning every inch of muscle, the heart-boring pain came like a tide like a tide, swallowing him.

How long has it been since he felt pain like this?

Ever since he possessed Golden Crow Fire, normal flames could not harm him at all. The Great Day Banded Flame was even more domineering and ferocious providing further protection, a rare flame even among sixth-grade flames. It had been too long since he felt the pain of being burned.

The pain of every part of his soul being burned had almost caused Zuo Mo to lose his consciousness.

At this time, a cold and serene white light fell on his body.

The burning pain suddenly became bone-aching cold like ice blades scraping against his bones. Zuo Mo’s body uncontrollably trembled.

What the mother***ing was going on?

There was only this one question in his blank mind.

“The nine Great Divine Lights all have their wonders. The so-called divine lights are the lights that were born the instant the chaos formed. The Soul Setting Divine Light is one of them,” Wei said conversationally.

Pu Yao was also deeply enticed by the secrets Wei was speaking of. He showed shock and disbelief, “Born accompanying the beginning of chaos!

There are treasures like this?”

“It really is a treasure.” Wei nodded, “The most precious part of the divine lights are related to this. Each thread of divine light contains various amounts of the information about the beginning of everything and the birth of chaos.”

Pu Yao’s pupils suddenly widened as he murmured, “Impossible”

He couldn’t help but show an yearning expression. There were patterns contained in the manifestations of everything in the world, it was the path that the strong always pursued. No matter if it was xiuzhe, yao, or mo, once they had cultivated to a certain stage, their end goals were unusual in its agreement and similarity.

“En, that is the most precious part of the divine light.” Wei did not explain and continued, “But this is also the hardest part of passing on the divine lights. The divine lights were born with the birth of sky and earth, and is hard to understand but it is also powerful. If the cultivator is not careful, they can turn to ash within the divine light.”

Pu Yao’s expression suddenly changed. His blood eye narrowed to a blade as he said harshly, “You want to harm him?”

He had thought there would be a possibility of danger, but hadn’t expected it to be so dangerous!

“Harm him?” Wei smiled faintly, “Just some danger. Remember, you and I are also on the boat, if the boat flips, I also cannot escape.”

Pu Yao’s expression eased slightly. That was right, if Zuo Mo had an accident, Wei couldn’t escape either. Right now, they were three ants on the same branch, no one could escape.

“How much of a grasp of it do you have?” Pu Yao asked in an unfriendly tone.

“No grasp at all.” Wei seemed to not see Pu Yao’s pot-black expression and said, “Right now, his three powers have merged to one, a state which is like those ancient forbearers. If I have to say who is most likely to succeed then it probably is him, even if the chance is small.”

“Your actions are very dangerous! It has taken me into the danger as well!” Pu Yao stared coldly at Wei, looking as though he was going to fight the moment they had a disagreement.

“If the imprint was not used soon, it would have dissipated.” Wei’s voice carried sorrow. He raised his head and gazed at Pu Yao. “If it was you, would you take the gamble?”

Pu Yao was speechless.

Wei was right. If this was him, he would definitely gamble as well! He knew just how valuable this imprint was. If this imprint could be traded, a big sect like Kun Lun would be willing to pay any price!

It was a priceless pressure!

“As the ancient tribes have disappeared, the paths of cultivation have diverged. I do not know if the Soul Setting Divine Light is still usable, but I cannot sit idle and watch as it disappears.” Wei sighed lightly, “This is probably the last of the divine lights in this world.”

Pu Yao was still silent.

“Isn’t it the same with your Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art? Could you bear for it to disappear? Didn’t you think the same when you took him as your student?” Wei looked in the distance as he murmured, “This is not our world anymore, but it was once our world. Would you or I be willing to leave nothing behind?”

Pu Yao remained silent, as before.

Countless lights continuously swept across Zuo Mo’s body.

Zuo Mo felt as though he was floating and sinking in hell, experiencing all kinds of feelings. Each destructive light ray almost destroyed him, and each vital life rays restored him; it was a cycle of life and death. At one moment, he felt at the top of the world, and then in the next felt worse than death.

All kinds and types of light energies, each ray was different in effect and

the taste was naturally different!

Zuo Mo felt as though he was a chicken about to be roasted as he was rolled around in all kinds of spices.

Zuo Mo forgot about the Soul Setting Divine Light along the way.

These damned lights!

Zuo Mo gritted and wanted to cry. He was unable to move at all. These rays of light were not under his control and did not show any of the friendliness there was at the beginning.

What was worse was that no matter what ray was being shined on his body, his mind was always clear. This meant that he had a good “taste” of every ray of light.

No more!

Zuo Mo wanted to shout for aid. There were billions of light rays in here, if he went through all of them

Hell! This was definitely hell!

Save me!

Translator Ramblings: More background on Wei. He has a specific mindset that is important to keep in mind when you compare him to everyone else who is alive. He's moved past getting powerful for his own benefits into how to make sure that he doesn't disappear in history.

Chapter 478: Divine Light

The deep of the cave was a patch of blackness as sparks shot into the air, it was as though the sparks traced the outlines of trees.

The sharp hissing of the insects were piercing to the eardrums, and came in waves like the tide. But this shocking insect wave seemed to be stopped by an invisible barrier when it had reached a certain part of the rock and could not go any further.

Xiuzhe with good eyes would be able to see this invisible barrier was actually a streak of black shadow.

The black shadow was extremely fast and almost hard to catch with the naked eye.

Tenth Grade's little face was covered with sweat.

His figure did not slow down as he forcibly pushed back the insect wave. As his ling power was used up, the suppressed insect wave gradually pushed near the entrance to the cave. Every time this happened, Tenth Grade would gather his energy and push the insect wave back.

The two sides seemed to be playing tug-of-war.

After this continued for four hours, Tenth Grade showed weariness on face.

The corpses of insects had accumulated and packed on the ground. Threads of black energy rose from the bodies of the insects and burrowed into Tenth Grade's body.

Every time this happened, Tenth Grade would become refreshed and his attacks would become stronger.

At an area extremely close to the mouth of the cave, Lil' Black was timidly laying on a piece of rock. Its pair of antennae waved occasionally. If there was the slightest movement, it would rapidly crawl outside the cave entrance.

The Little Ones had gotten the patten. These insects definitely would not

take one step outside the cave. In the beginning few days, the little ones would accompany Tenth Grade into the cave but Lil' Pagoda and Li' Fire quickly got bored and left to play outside. Only Lil' Black was left to stand guard as though he was very loyal.

Of course, loyalty aside, if the situation seemed to be going in a bad direction, Lil' Black would turn and run, not caring for Tenth Grade at all.

Just like this, Tenth Grade made trouble day and night for the insects in the cave.

Xu Ling City seemed to resume its peace. The restless businesspeople could finally rest their hearts.

Everything seemed just like before but everyone understood the sky above Xu Ling City had changed!

The battle between the Tian Family and Turtle Island hadn't just shook Xu Ling City, all of Cloud Sea Jie had been rattled!

When the other factions discovered an unfamiliar battalion had suddenly charged into the ranks of the top fifty, and take the thirty second position, the first thought that occurred in their minds was, who were these people?

The Xu Ling Battalion, the number one battalion of Xu Ling Sect was ranked in the eighties, and the two positions were not on the same level at all.

Even though Xu Ling Sect and Turtle Island had not had any conflict, but the silence of Xu Ling City in this incident became the synonym of retreat in many people's eyes. In the eyes of the local powers of Xu Ling City, the comparison of strength between the two was clear to see at a glance. At the very least, they did not believe that Xu Ling sect could destroy the Tian Family so easily.

The larger powers of Cloud Sea Jie maintained great caution towards this Turtle Island that had risen up.

Looking from the intelligence reports they had gathered, Turtle Island's battalion was outfitted extremely well, with things like the Blue Soul Cold Light Armor. Their equipment was completely of fourth-grade talismans and caused many battalions to drool.

Cloud Sea Jie was not a rich place. But a fourth-grade outfit like this would not be extraordinary and there were many that could buy it. If it was thousands of sets, then only the most powerful factions could afford it.

What really caused jealousy were the unknown golden swords in their hands. Those were talismans above fourth-grade!

Talismans above fourth-grade? Wasn't that fifth-grade?

When did fifth-grade talismans become a part of regular equipment? When they saw this, many people's first response was one of disbelief but the following reports all provided the truthfulness of this information. This instantly caused a great furor.

Fifth-grade talisman!

Fifth-grade talisman was almost another term for jindan. Those that had the purchasing power and could forge fifth-grade talismans were basically all jindan.

There were no ningmai that would go and buy fifth-grade talismans. Even if they could, they would definitely not bring it out unless they were at death's door. Wealth was a crime. Any person with experience understood this.

Fifth-grade talismans were enough to motivate people to kill and steal!

They had never heard of a battalion where every person possessed a fifth-grade talisman!

When the news of the fifth-grade talismans spread, there were many battalions that had devious thoughts but the ranking of thirty-two for Turtle Island Battalion made them wary.

Any battalion that entered the top fifty were not to be easily provoked.

But undoubtedly, many more people started to notice this strange

faction with an unknown name.

However, none of them would ever expect that an enormous alligator had made its way into this remote little pond that was Cloud Sea Jie without a sound.

The divine light was like hell!

All kinds of rays of light swept to and fro on his body. He switched between euphoria and misery. He switched between befuddlement and clarity, and tasted all the experiences of life!

Pu Yao and Wei did not dare to breathe as they stared at Zuo Mo, who was shrouded in the light, with nervous expressions.

Wei might have spoken with openness and bravado, but when it came to his own survival, it would be false to say he was not nervous. Ten whole hours passed, and nothing about Zuo Mo changed. Wei felt slight regret. The divine light was hard to comprehend, no one from the Sky Pool Tribe had been able to comprehend it which was why the imprint had been passed onto him.

Zuo Mo wasn't one from the Sky Pool Tribe

But it was too late to say anything now. He could only pray that Zuo Mo could comprehend the divine light. Otherwise, none of them could escape the divine light.

Suddenly, the lights around Zuo Mo became dim.

In about ten breaths, all light disappeared, and his surroundings quickly became black and a void at a rate visible to the naked eye.

Joy came onto Wei's face but he feared disturbing Zuo Mo and did not dare to breath, the nervousness on his face increasing.

The space one zhang around Zuo Mo completely turned to a void, a bottomless black void.

Within the black void, Zuo Mo suddenly opened his eyes.

Boom!

A vast and authoritative presence swept furiously like a gale!

Pu Yao and Wei made muffled grunts in unison. Their faces were white as they stared in shock at Zuo Mo's eyes.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed with an abnormal light and were like stars in the black void. This pair of eyes did not hold one thread of emotion, like a high up deity looking down at the mortals.

Pu Yao snorted coldly, the light in his bloody eye rising as he moved to retaliate.

At the side, the shock that was on Wei's face was flushed away by excitement and ecstasy.

At this moment, the light in Zuo Mo's eyes disappeared completely and showed their original appearance.

Zuo Mo felt he had had a very long dream. The rays of light in the dream had been so real but when he thought about it, he could not remember them. There was no soreness or pain in his body which was as good as when he started.

"What happened?" he asked with puzzlement.

"Congratulations," Wei said excitedly.

Zuo Mo turned around and couldn't help but pause when he saw Wei. It was the first time he had seen Wei so excited. For some reason, his mood also became better.

"Congratulate me on what?" Zuo Mo couldn't help asking. He furrowed his brow and said puzzled, "I just had a very scary dream."

Even though he couldn't recall it, but the thought of "scary" was deeply rooted in his mind. Thinking about it now, he couldn't help but shudder.

"Right, wasn't I comprehending that Soul Setting Divine Light?" Zuo Mo recalled what happened before and his eyes suddenly widened. He

exclaimed, "Was I just"

"Yes," Wei couldn't disguise the joy on his face, "so congratulations!"

Zuo Mo stilled and asked in response, "I succeeded?"

"You completed the most difficult step!" Wei's tone was excited. "In the past, I had speculated only someone like the ancient ones, with the three powers merged, could comprehend the divine light. I had not expected it to be so!"

Under Wei's guidance, Zuo Mo found the ray of divine light in his body as expected.

But when he found the divine light, he was greatly disappointed. This divine light was as thin as a hair, grey and had none of the dazzling light of a divine light.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but frown. "This is the divine light?"

Wei saw Zuo Mo's expression and knew what this guy was thinking. He wasn't angry and said with a smile, "This is the Soul Setting Divine Light. Don't judge it by its appearance, if you can comprehend its true meaning, its appearance will change. Feel it well, all the wonders of the Soul Setting Divine Light is within it. I cannot teach you the remainder, you need to comprehend on your own."

Zuo Mo was very discontent at Wei's irresponsible attitude. "What about jinzhi? Didn't you say that the Soul Setting Divine Light can make jinzhi? I was aiming for the jinzhi! Wei, it is wrong for you to trick me so, you're making it a habit!"

Wei didn't know to laugh or cry. "Try to recall it, the wonder will naturally occur."

"Hm! There it really is!" Zuo Mo's mind moved and several unfamiliar spells appeared in his mind. He was slightly shocked and carefully inspected these spells. He said, "Good, you didn't con me! Wei, I'm telling you, don't copy Pu and make a habit of tricking me, becoming a villain!"

At the side Pu Yao's face became green.

Wei roared with laughter and his heart felt light. This divine light imprint had been a sickness in Wei's heart. In the past, there had been high hopes for him, the tribe had thought that he would be the person most likely to comprehend the Soul Setting Divine Light in the tribe, so this imprint had been passed onto him. Yet no matter what, he could not comprehend the divine light. When the danger had come, he had sacrificed himself, turning himself into the spirit of the artifact. He was forged into the gravestone armor through a secret method to help the people protect the tribe.

Yet the tribe still was destroyed later on. Personally seeing the last clansmen die, Wei's heart ached.

The gravestone armor had passed through the hands of many strong people. His owners had all been very powerful people but he had never revealed the greatest secret, Soul Setting Divine Light!

Because he knew they could not cultivate it.

But this imprint was like a chain of fate binding his heart. He only felt relieved of the burden today and was unspeakably happy.

The Soul Setting Divine Light that intimidated all of the primitive era once again saw the light of day!

Suddenly, he was full of anticipation towards the future.

Translator Ramblings: The Soul Setting Divine Light is not something that will be completely understood immediately, it takes time. Zuo Mo only needs it to put in jinzhi which is not something that is extremely "high-level" relative to the light itself.

Chapter 479: Triumphant Progress

Frightened out of his wits, Gu Ming Gong did not struggle as Zuo Mo put on the jinzhi. His worries gone, Zuo Mo went with Gu Ming Gong to his home, scalped the inside and out to get a small sum of wealth.

There wasn't any blood in the pitiful Gu Ming Gong's face. In reality, he had not recovered from his shock.

The other's cultivation was clearly not in jindan but was able to put jinzhi on his body. This upended all the conventions he knew. He also did not resist the series of what could be called complex missions that Zuo Mo sent down.

Teaching forging, forging, preparing materials

Gu Ming Gong was an old-timer and had seen everything. He was clear to his situation.

Captives never had the right to bargain. If the other was not desiring his skill in forging, his bones would probably be cold right now. He was not unfamiliar with teaching. Due to his title of "Seal Immortal," many people would frequently come to his home and ask for guidance. As to forging, that was his profession.

However, when he entered Golden Crow Camp for the first time and looked at the densely packed crowd of forging xiuzhe below, he couldn't help but be shocked. Only now did he readjust his judgement of Turtle Island's power. There were only rare factions that could possess such a large number of forging xiuzhe, even the big sects did not have them.

Feeling shock, Gu Ming Gong was shocked again!

When he had taught to a point and told them they could try it out, the crowd below simultaneously showed their Golden Crow Fire.

In a flash, his eyes were dazzled by two thousand Golden Crow Fire flames, and the blood in his body froze.

The spectacular scene in front of him surpassed the limits of his imagination. When was fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire an essential part

of people's equipment? What joke was this?

He muddled through the first class.

He felt that he was an experienced and worldly person but

When he finally managed to recover from the shock from the first class and sorted his emotions out to start his second class, he received another blow!

Many students came with the talismans they had just forged in search of guidance.

Gu Ming Gong instantly felt better. Eager and hard-working students would always be preferred by teachers.

But when he saw several of the talismans that came from the forge, the expression on his face froze.

What formation was this? Hadn't seen it before!

Didn't see this one either!

This one still hadn't seen it before!

Embarrassment! Great embarrassment! The pitiful Gu Ming Gong's face was completely red and he wanted to find a hole to bury himself in. If the teacher was unable to solve a question from a student, he could generously praise the student for being very creative. But if he was unable to solve a number of student problems so early on, then that definitely was very awkward and shameful.

Heavens, Earth, spare me!

He didn't know if they heard the wail in his heart, but the two masters came over to rescue him.

Another muddled class.

However, Gu Ming Gong found the two masters after class and asked them about those unfamiliar and strange formations he had encountered today. He was a smart person. Even though he felt very embarrassed by what happened today, he did not have an avenue of retreat.

If he just retreated the slightest bit, what was waiting for him was a chop.

No one would keep a captive that was useless, especially his exceptionally frugal master.

No matter what, he needed to show his value to the best of his abilities. The more value he showed, the better his situation would be and the further away from death he was.

He was quickly immersed and enchanted by these strange and wondrous formations.

These formations were completely different than any formation he had learned before but they held an unusual attraction that caused him to be greatly obsessed.

And when he saw the true form of these formations, those beautiful yet eerie mo matrixes, he was uncontrollably addicted and unable to pull himself away!

With the addition of Gu Ming Gong, the deconstruction rate of the mo matrix progressed just as fast as the forging skill level of Golden Crow Camp.

The situation of Turtle Island grew increasingly better.

As Ma Fan, Lie Peng, and Nian Lu had completed their core formations successfully, it meant that Turtle Island started to enter the era of jindan. With them, Turtle Island had more than six jindan. The two masters of Golden Crow Camp because of the benefits they had received from communicating and discussing with Gu Ming Gong felt the signs and entered seclusion to aim for jindan.

What was most unexpected was Chun Yu Cheng. When he had been raising ling beasts used for ling plant farming, he coincidentally comprehended a completely new husbandry spell called the [Ten Thousand Beast Body Rearing Spell]. His ling power exploded in a short time and he started his seclusion without a sound.

Guard Camp was in a complete transformation.

Ever since Pu had lost the bet with Wei, Guard Camp that had been once directed by Pu Yao had landed in Wei's hand. In terms of mo cultivation, Pu Yao really wasn't Wei's opponent.

The [Great Day Hardship Guard] that Pu Yao put so much effort to change was taken by Wei. He changed a few places and that caused the power of the scripture to grow. In addition, Wei's greatest accomplishment was to successfully changed Shu Long and A Wen into battle generals.

The methods of mo battle generals were completely different than the other two races. Wei's previous owner was a very powerful mo battle general, yet what was unexpected to everyone was Zuo Mo was the best mo battle general.

Zuo Mo seemed to innately understand how to merge everyone's power together. Shu Long and A Wen were far lacking compared to him in this area. Everyone collectively opposed the idea of Zuo Mo's leading the charge at the front lines. Shu Long and A Wen were furiously cultivating so they could prevent Zuo Mo from being at the front.

Benefiting from the explosion of income on the island, Zuo Mo waved his hand and got all the materials and jingshi that Guard Camp needed to make mo weapons.

The present Guard Camp had exchanged their muskets for cannons.

Wei was feeling very good so naturally Pu Yao was extremely discontent.

The proud Pu could not accept losing Guard Camp! But he stood by his bet and he definitely could not do something as demanding to take it back. In his mind, Guard Camp wasn't anything but he could not let go of losing to Wei.

When Wei changed [Great Day Hardship Guard] and made mo battle general cultivation as his first accomplishments, Pu Yao was furious. In the past, Wei had said with a straight face that he did not understand.

So this guy had nefarious aims long ago!

Knowing he had been tricked, Pu Yao did not show it, but held the hatred inside.

Pu Yao quickly found a solution.

“Go to Ten Finger Prison?” Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled but when he thought it had been a long time since he saw Nan Yue, Cang Ze, Ming Jue Zi, and the others, he happily agreed. “Okay, let’s go see!”

The human and the yao came to Ten Finger Prison.

The Wasteland Beast Chessboard was just like before but there seemed to be less people and it seemed quiet.

Zuo Mo quickly found the trio of Nan Yue, Cang Ze and Ming Jue Zi.

When the three saw Zuo Mo, they were overjoyed and came over to greet him. However, their eyes were more curious about Pu Yao. The strong presence of Pu Yao was really too obvious and made the trio’s hearts shake.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. Pu Yao had shown his true self, this was unlike his usual behaviour. What did this guy want to do?

But pushing aside his puzzlement, he introduced, “This is Pu.”

“Pu Daren, good day!” The three said as they bowed together.

Pu Yao smiled slightly, “Greetings to you three.”

Pu Yao was peerlessly handsome with a thread of evilness. With this slight smile, he was like the rose that bloomed in the dark night, scary but enchanting.

The three had never seen such a smile before and couldn’t help but be stunned. Nan Yue also showed a rare blush.

Zuo Mo felt even more puzzled. Pu Yao wasn’t normal today.

But Zuo Mo quickly threw this thought to the back of his mind and asked how the trio was doing lately.

The three had been doing very well lately, especially in the area of yao

arts where they improved rapidly. In order to increase their ability to help each other, Nan Yue and Ming Jue Zi all moved their clans to the lands of the Grey Clan so they could help and support each other.

The three thought of themselves as the students of Xiao Mo Ge, advancing and moving together. As the trio increased in strength, the strength of their clans also increased. The lands of the Grey Clan was remote and there were no other factions. Their lives were becoming better.

However, the three could not disguise their worries.

Upon closer inquiry, Zuo Mo finally learned that the state of the yao was not very good recently.

After two major corps, Fierce Fire and Ice Frost, were destroyed, Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie truly became a meat-grinder that was soaked in blood everywhere. The three factions continuously fought, continuously changing the territorial boundaries, see-sawing back and forth. The battles were fierce and the losses on the three sides were huge.

Just a few days ago, a troop of xiuzhe had appeared without any warning in the innermost area of the yao territory and caused great damage. Even though this troop was killed in the end, but they had done great damage. They had found after the fact that these xiuzhe had made their way through an unknown chaos rift.

But this incident caused great terror in the yao world. Even though the battle at the front lines had never stopped, for most yao this did not affect their lives. The cruel truth had smashed their naïve thinking into smithereens. They found, in shock, that war was so close to them and could appear next to them at any moment.

What was even more scary was that another small xiuzhe battalion had appeared in another yao jie not long after. It was fortunate that this was a large jie so the troops stationed there were very strong and not a great deal of damage was done.

But this caused the normal yao that were already feeling unsafe to become even more scared.

They could not even guarantee the smallest yao jie had been searched all over. No one knew if there were chaos rifts in the unexplored areas around them, leaving them insecure.

Many families sent out people to search their surroundings and started a web-like search to destroy weaknesses that could exist.

Very quickly, there was a clan that found an extremely hidden chaos rift fifty li from the family base. All the people of the clan were frightened out of their bodies, and moved their clan away that night.

Incidents like this occurred continuously in the recent days and a mood of terror spread.

The three also had the same worries. The area they resided in was remote and no real powers in the area so their living was very easy. Due to this, if xiuzhe really invaded, they also lacked the ability to protect themselves.

After the three finished speaking, Zuo Mo couldn't help but worry for them. Even though Nan Yue and the others were yaomo but they were much closer to Zuo Mo than normal xiuzhe. Naturally, he did not want anything to happen to them.

At this time, Pu Yao's enchanting voice sounded, "I have a solution."

Translator Ramblings: Yao world developments. On another note, I will be off for a long day of flight + waiting time + bus ride. I just had to go for the cheap option and now I can't even change my mind since I paid already. Fifteen hours, yaaaaaaaaaaaaay.

Chapter 480: Wind and Clouds Move

Qinghua Xue had been secretly monitoring Xiao Mo Ge's movements after their battle . But after the war chess match Xiao Mo Ge seemed to have evaporated from the yao world and his location was unknown. Many factions that were interested in Xiao Mo Ge and put in great effort into their search but could not find even a trace.

Who was Xiao Mo Ge?

No one knew. This genius youth that appeared out of nowhere was as dazzling as a meteor and just as mysterious. No one knew where he came from, no one knew who he really was, no one knew where he had learned those high level yao arts that seemed extremely ancient.

He was like an unfathomable riddle.

Among the younger generation of yao, his power was definitely not ranked in the top. Every yao youth could come up with a pile of names that were more powerful than he was. Up to now, he only had a prison-breaking battle, a battle arena, and a war chess matches. Compared to those great geniuses that had gone through hundreds of fights at such a young age, his accomplishments were much dimmer.

But with these three battles, the name of Xiao Mo Ge seemed to have a strange attraction that enchanted many people.

Qinghua Xue who had actually fought against him felt this more than the great majority of people.

She had been secretly paying attention to Xiao Mo Ge. The branch she was part of was a cadet branch of the Blue Flower Family but the power that she could use was not something a normal family could rival. Everyone also knew about the conflict between Xiao Mo Ge and the Blue Flower Family. The attention she paid Xiao Mo Ge did not attract any curiosity in the clan. When Qinghua Zang Shui had any news of Xiao Mo Ge, he would take it to his sister.

But as Xiao Mo Ge's disappearance increased in length, many people

gradually lost their patience, for example Ji Li Yu.

Qinghua Xue was very patient and she did not need to attend to countless matters like Ji Li Yu. She was just the most average young person in the family. No one knew she possessed astounding strength. Only her brother, Qinghua Zang Shui, had guessed a part of it.

She patiently waited for her target to appear.

Her wait was finally repaid. Nan Yue who had a connection to Xiao Mo Ge led her clan to leave! This instantly attracted her attention. She immediately found an excuse to leave the family and secretly followed Nan Yue.

Several accidents in the journey attracted her attention. Nan Yue seemed to have almost detected her a few times. This caused great shock in her. The power that Nan Yue displayed along the journey, especially that powerful yao art, caused Qinghua Xue even greater shock.

It was long an open secret that Xiao Mo Ge possessed great amounts of high-level yao arts. This was also why many speculated that he had a great birth.

She was amazed at the power of the [South Sky Arrow Art] but she did not have the thought to steal it. Her own [Blue Flower] was not lacking compared to the other's yao art.

She secretly arrived with Nan Yue to the base of the Grey Clan. Not long after, Ming Jue Zi's clan also arrived. All the signs caused Qinghua Xue to feel excitement. Xiao Mo Ge must be planning something. Otherwise, why would the three clans gather together?

Time slipped away. The three resided as neighbors and there was not any action.

Qinghua Xue idly waited without any impatience. She found a residence located near the place the three clans were residing. The residents nearby were filled with good will towards this warm and quiet little girl. Some generous aunts would come visit occasionally to help and she felt even happier than she did at home.

This day, she woke up early just like normal.

The residence was by the border of a forest with the building's doorway facing a river. The land of the three clans was on the other side of the river. She could see the other side without even leaving her door.

On the other side of the river, a large group of people were gathered on the empty space beside the river.

Qinghua Xue clearly saw that the leaders were Nan Yue's trio. They seemed to be practicing some kind of battle formation.

Qinghua Xue's eyes lit up. Were they creating a battalion?

Thinking about Xiao Mo Ge's golden battle general status, she didn't find it strange. However, she had watched the three clans for a long time and knew their situation. Of the three clans, the Grey Clan was the strongest but they were just a little clan. Nan Yue's clan only had eleven people while Ming Jue Zi's clan was also a little clan.

It was impossible to make a battalion with these few people but Nan Yue's group were clearly practicing battle formations!

Qinghua Xue didn't know much about battle formations but she could still see the power in it. A daring thought suddenly charged into her mind

—Xiao Mo Ge had returned!

For some reason, excitement suddenly appeared in her usually calm heart!

Zuo Mo did not think much of Pu Yao's great plan. He felt that this was Pu Yao acting out of embarrassment in hopes that he could wash away the shame of Wei taking Guard Camp away from him.

A battalion?

How many people did Nan Yue and the others have? What battalion could they make! Just nonsense!

He could only feel sympathy for Nan Yue and the others. Pu Yao's great

anger would probably vent on this little pitiful group of friends but he didn't plan on stopping this. If Pu Yao's anger moved to him, he couldn't deal with it either! If Pu Yao started to fight Wei again, the person harmed would be him!

If the tenants fought, the property damaged would still be the landlord's!

So Zuo Mo wisely closed his mouth, did not speak and did not oppose.

Nan Yue, wait for ge to get rich, ge will make it up to you guys

So Zuo Mo threw himself back to his cultivation with a mind at peace.

The matters of the island were going smoothly and there was nothing he needed to worry about. He could finally cultivate with a peaceful heart. This was extremely difficult for him.

After the three powers became one, his three powers could change among themselves but there were weak and strong powers. Without a doubt, his mo physique was the most powerful, followed by his consciousness, and his ling power was ranked last.

By now, he finally tasted the trouble that his shortcoming of ling power brought him. The three powers were like a bucket of water made from three plants of wood. How much water this bucket could hold was not decided by the longest plank, but by the shortest.

His pitiful ling power was undoubtedly the shortest wood plank.

If he could not repair this shortest plank, then no matter how much he added to the other two planks, there was no use.

In reality, his mo physique and consciousness had almost stopped growing. Zuo Mo knew that the culprit that had created this situation was his ling power.

The pitiful Zuo Mo held the Black Processing Meditation mat in his right hand, a handful of jingshi in his left as he cultivated ling power day and night in the hopes that he could increase his ling power as soon as possible.

Xu Ling Sect.

“What?” Lu Zhen’s expression changed dramatically. His voice became hoarse. “How did the news leak?”

Huang Jie’s face was ashen, his eyes terrified as he said in a trembling tone, “I don’t know! We’ve been very good at keeping it a secret! The people below never had the chance to interact with the outside”

“Then how did it leak?” Lu Zhen furiously interrupted him. His forehead was filled with beads of sweat, his tendons showing.

“Don’t know don’t know” Huang Jie’s face was as white as paper as he mumbled soullessly.

At this time, a disciple stumbled in.

“Bad news! Bad news! Sect leader! Li San has been killed”

Bam.

Huang Jie’s legs weakened and he sat down on the ground with a hopeless face.

At this moment, Lu Zhen recovered a thread of calm. He knew what was most important at this time was not to make any measures to resolve this but to report to the top immediately!

Zong Ru walked with bare feet and closed eyes on the streets of Xu Ling City like a normal dhyana xiu. The people that recognized him along the way all showed respectful expressions, and silently bowed towards him.

In a short time, Turtle Island had become the faction most respected by low-level xiuzhe in Xu Ling City.

Compared to Xu Ling Sect that ignored everything else, the other factions that tried to oppress them, the friendliness that Turtle Island showed low-level xiuzhe was something they had never seen before.

Of the many Turtle Island Cultivation Classes, Zong Ru was the most diligent.

Dhyana xiu were a very special group among xiuzhe. Their obsession with spreading their dhyana path far surpassed other xiuzhe. Sword xiu only sought the sword and many did not have a successor during their entire lives. They would only leave behind their knowledge to those who were fortunate. Seal xiu were always immersed in the formations and seals, and did not have any interest in taking disciples either. Roaming xiu mostly passed their skills from father to son keeping their skills a family secret.

What dhyana xiu wanted was to spread their skills to everyone. They were more willing to pass what they know.

The [Sky Wave Fist Scripture] that Zong Ru first cultivated had been passed onto him for free from an old dhyana xiu. Even though the cultivation classes required paying fees, but the number of people that came to each class to learn far surpassed the number that were registered.

He never sent them away and only serenely taught.

That serene and calm aura was something even Yi Zheng who came from a famed sect couldn't help but admire.

Even now, Yi Zheng could not understand why this dhyana xiu that did not have orthodox origins was even more powerful than the shixiong from the temple! It wasn't that he was stronger in strength but in the presence of a dhyana xiu!

Zong Ru's lectures were extremely long, and usually spanned multiple days.

The number of dhyana xiu that came to listen increased over time, and many came from other cities to listen.

After class, Zong Ru liked to stroll along the streets. For some reason, whenever he walked among this bustling tide of people, he could feel a strange movement in his heart. This strange feeling attacked his mind as though it wanted to tell him something, so he would do it often.

Strolling quickly became one of his practices.

But today

Zong Ru stopped in his steps.

At the opposite street corner, a group of people with treasure lights laughed and talked heedlessly.

“Ho, this Xu Ling City is pretty prosperous!” The one that spoke was a male dressed in red robes. He looked around furtively and then his eyes suddenly lit up, “That girl isn’t bad!”

“Where?” “Where?”

The other people instantly became excited and crowded over.

“There, that one, do you see, the one in blue armor! Those bones” The red-robed male drooled.

The other people also looked with bright eyes.

“Alright! Don’t make trouble!”

The people that had been drooling instantly withered.

The one that spoke was a middle-aged person. His tone was cold as his gaze slowly swept the surroundings.

What was strange was that his gaze seemed like the black ice at the bottom of the earth. It carried astounding coldness. Everywhere it passed, the temperature dropped and the ice was bone-achingly cold. A puddle rapidly turned to ice.

All the passerby in the surroundings were shocked and scattered in panic.

The middle-aged man’s gaze landed on Zong Ru’s body.

Without any sound, a layer of white frost appeared on Zong Ru’s body, especially his eyebrows that were covered in frost.

His brows suddenly trembled, and the frost fell. Zong Ru slowly opened his eyes.

Translator Ramblings: I made it. I’m tired but I made it. Sorry for any typos in the chapter. Please point them out, I really appreciate all the comments about them and I will get to them eventually.

Chapter 481: Ruins

The two stared at each other.

One was as cold as ice, the other calm and normal.

The middle-aged person showed a serious expression and said coldly, "I hadn't thought to find an expert like Sir here. This one is Ling Wei, Sir, please tell me your name!"

"Zong Ru." Zong Ru calmly bowed in greeting

The two's gazes were still locked together.

Ling Wei suddenly spoke, "We have other matters, farewell." Finishing, he took his group and turned to leave.

Zong Ru stared at the backs of the group thoughtfully.

"Boss, that guy is very powerful?" the red-clothed male asked probingly.

Ling Wei snorted. "Don't provoke that person."

Hearing this, all the others were shocked! Even though Boss had not directly said the other was powerful, it was the first time since they arrived that he had cautioned them so.

The red-clothed male curiously looked back and saw that normal-looking dhyana xiu was still standing silently.

He couldn't see how he was powerful!

He shook his head and pushed his puzzlement to the bottom of his mind. He was arrogant sometimes but he did not lack caution. A person that caused such wariness in boss definitely was not a normal person. Thinking about the goal of the trip this time, he suddenly asked, Boss, is he also"

Ling Wei's expression did not change and his tone was as cold as usual. "If he is, then he is, if he is not, then he is not."

"Then we?"

“First, we find a place to reside.”

Zuo Mo's cultivation was disrupted because many non-local xiuzhe came to Xu Ling City. More accurately, many experts had come.

Experts?

These days, those that could be considered experts were at least jindan xiuzhe. The abnormal situation of many jindan coming into Xu Ling City suddenly instantly aroused everyone's caution.

Supposedly, several fights had broken out already in Xu Ling City. The participants were jindan and there were many casualties and injuries. Even the Turtle Island Cultivation Classes were affected. Many low-level students did not dare to come to class.

For any local power, the peace in the surroundings was something they needed to maintain. Any kind of business required a peaceful environment.

The flood of experts became the problem they had the greatest headache about. These people either were alone or arrived in small groups. Most of them did not have good tempers, and killing people in anger became as common an occurrence as eating. They were a very unpredictable variable in public safety.

However, Zuo Mo had never thought about maintaining the public safety of Xu Ling City. That was something for Xu Ling Sect to look after. But from this unusual situation, he felt an incoming storm.

What had happened?

What could cause so many jindan xiuzhe to run to Xu Ling City? Xu Ling City wasn't a large city and did not have any outstanding products.

Zuo Mo decided to get to the bottom of this matter.

The mood on Turtle Island suddenly became tense. The island-protecting formation was activated again and the cultivation classes were halted.

News continuously came from Xu Ling City.

In a short two days, the number of jindan in Xu Ling City passed one hundred people. This was a number that made everyone feel a chill. One hundred jindan were enough to flatten Xu Ling City!

The jindan were still coming in.

After seven days, the number of jindan in Xu Ling City reached an astonishing five hundred!

The fighting inside Xu Ling City increased. People frequently fought on the streets of the city. The damage caused by fighting between jindan was astonishing. Xu Ling City was damaged all over the place. No one dared to stop them. Low level xiuzhe were as insignificant as dust in front of this kind of battle and no one cared about them.

Large amounts of low level xiuzhe started to flee Xu Ling City.

Many low level xiuzhe, especially the students of Turtle Island Cultivation Class, ran to Turtle Island in hopes of protection. Zuo Mo naturally would not reject free labor that came to his door and took all of them in. He hadn't expected his action to cause a ruckus among low level xiuzhe.

In the eyes of others, low level xiuzhe could be found everywhere and did not hold any value. Who would protect xiuzhe that were worthless?

The reputation of Turtle Island had been very good among low level xiuzhe before this. Hearing that Turtle Island was willing to accept low level xiuzhe, those that were unwilling to leave took their families and ran to Turtle Island.

Zuo Mo accepted these masses well. In any case, Turtle Island was very big and could hold them.

But when Zuo Mo saw Xu Zheng Wei, he couldn't help but pause and hurriedly gave a greeting, "Isn't this Elder Xu? What wind has blown Elder Xu over?"

Xu Zheng Wei's old face blushed. "This old man has come to enter

Island Master's faction!"

Zuo Mo paused again and then said with a smile, "Elder Xu, please don't joke."

It was normal for low level xiuzhe to join him, but Xu Zheng Wei was a jindan and shouldn't have any problems with survival.

"This is no joke." Xu Zheng Wei gave a long sigh. "Ah, Island Master must not know how they have ruined Xu Ling City! Those people have been fighting and killing all day and they don't know how to stop. This old man almost died a few times."

Seeing the fragility of Xu Zheng Wei, Zuo Mo finally learned that the situation was much more serious than he had imagined. He hurriedly said, "Come in, let's talk inside the island."

After he finished speaking, he ushered Xu Zheng Wei into the island.

The fighting inside the city had been very serious. Previously, Shang Wei Ming had been lightly wounded so Zuo Mo got him to return to the island. Therefore up until now, he did not know what these people had come for. Xu Zheng Wei was a jindan and definitely should know a bit regarding this.

As expected, as Zuo Mo inquired closely, the matter slowly floated out of the water.

Someone had heard there was the ruins of an ancient Sun Tribe Shen Hall near Xu Ling City, and was sleeping in the sea near Xu Ling City.

At the start, those that heard the news all snorted at it.

In these days, it would be unusual if stuff like ruins, treasure hoards, and immortal residences did not show up several times in a year. The rumors would be heavily inflated as though they were really real. But after losing many lives, everyone would discover it was a con.

But as the news spread, more details were revealed and gradually attracted the attention of those watching.

When a damaged Sun Tribe mask suddenly appeared in a large auction house, it caused everyone to believe the rumors. Many xiuzhe skilled in forging were invited to certify this damaged ancient mask. When each person returned, they all marveled at the mask without exception.

The ancient presence on it caused every xiuzhe that came into contact with it to feel shock.

Another rumor was also floating on the market. The biggest sect in Xu Ling City, Xu Ling Sect, had been secretly searching for these ruins during these past years. This mask was also one of their spoils but had been leaked onto the market for some reason.

Supposedly, there was a greater power behind Xu Ling Sect, and Xu Ling Sect had been founded just to find and explore these ruins!

All kinds of news quickly spread through the entire Cloud Sea Jie.

For some unknown reason, after Zuo Mo heard Xu Zheng Talk, he instantly felt that the rumors were true! Because Xu Ling Sect's actions were too strange. He had been fighting so fiercely with the Tian Family but Xu Ling Sect had not acted at all. Any local power that was ruling the surroundings definitely would not ignore this unless their attention was not on maintaining their power at all!

Learning the cause of the matter, he finally understood why so many jindan were gathering at Xu Ling City.

"Is there no response from Xu Ling Sect?" Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a question.

"None." Xu Zheng Wei shook his head. "How can they react? With this many jindan! Right now, many people are talking about going to Xu Ling Sect and pressuring Lu Zhen to reveal the location of the ruins."

Zuo Mo thought that it was correct. Xu Ling Sect was not a match for this many jindan. They were most likely seeking aid from the power backing them.

"How many jindan have come?" Zuo Mo asked.

“Probably about half of the jindan of the entire Cloud Sea Jie,” Xu Zheng Wei said, “Any that have any ambition would not give up this chance. Any tribe with the sun as its totem would be a powerful tribe. If they can really get one or two talismans, then they’ve struck it rich.”

Zuo Mo did not speak. People died for wealth, birds for food, this principle did not change over time.

Danger was everywhere under the cloud sea with all kinds of powerful yao beasts. So what if they were jindan, they would also be unable to retreat unharmed. After experiencing the Sealed Extinction battlefield, no one was clearer to the dangers of ancient ruins than Zuo Mo and his group. If the strange corpse, Shi, wasn’t there then it was unknown if they could have walked out of there.

Thinking to this point, he couldn’t help but think of the strange corpse.

Did the strange corpse find his birthplace

As his thoughts turned in his mind, Zuo Mo decided to not participate in this matter. The enormous Turtle Island was rich in its products and he did not have to worry about making a living. He would wait a few months and see if he could buy Water Cloud Embryo to heal A Gui. If he couldn’t buy it, then they would have to make a trip into the cloud sea themselves.

Treasure was good but he would not unnecessarily gamble with his life over it.

Seeing that Zuo Mo was disinterested, Xu Zheng Wei couldn’t help but be puzzled. “Is Island Master uninterested?”

“Too many people, and too little food. Look at the amount of people, there is no place for us,” Zuo Mo said unconcernedly. He then comforted Xu Zheng Wei, “Elder Xu, don’t worry, rest your heart and stay on the island.”

Zuo Mo had interacted with Xu Zheng Wei and knew this was a honest person.

Learning the cause, Zuo Mo closed the formation and buried his head in cultivation. The low level xiuzhe on the island also settled down and the

cultivation classes started again.

After arranging everything and releasing a breath, Zuo Mo suddenly saw Lil' Pagoda fly in front of him.

The chubby Lil' Pagoda's eaves were like round fleshy paws, and increasingly adorable. When it saw Zuo Mo, it seemed to see a savior, its little fleshy paws grabbing on Zuo Mo's clothing.

"Good son, Daddy doesn't have to time to play with you! Go play!" Zuo Mo patted Lil' Pagoda with affection.

Lil' Pagoda was extremely panicked, furiously pulling Zuo Mo's clothing and flying in one direction.

"Don't mess around!" Zuo Mo scolded with laughter. He didn't expect Lil' Pagoda to pull even harder and detected that something was wrong.

His heart suddenly jumped. Had something happened?

Lil' Pagoda saw that Zuo Mo seemed to understand and hurriedly flew forward with Zuo Mo tightly following behind.

Zuo Mo quickly came to the entrance of a cave.

Translator Ramblings: In the great span of things, the last little arc with the Tian Family was just to introduce people to Cloud Sea Jie and the people of Xu Ling City. We're heading into more substantial stuff now.

Chapter 482: Brutish Bird

When Zuo Mo reached the cave entrance, he heard a sharp shriek, and his expression changed.

Silly Bird!

He charged in without hesitation!

Entering the cave, the lighting became dim, but for Zuo Mo it was as though it was lit up by daylight. There was a thick layer of insect corpses on the ground but he did not care to look at them and dashed lightning fast towards the deep reaches of the cave.

A short while later, Zuo Mo saw Silly Bird and his heart relaxed slightly.

Silly Bird was facing off against an enormous insect!

In a corner nearby, Tenth Grade was holding its sword as it furiously panted. It was at the end of its strength.

When Zuo Mo's attention turned from Silly Bird and Tenth Grade to the enormous insect, he couldn't help but inhale sharply. This large insect was shaped like a small hill and wrapped in black armor that looked extremely hard. It had large limbs that were like that of a spider, each was extremely thick and had rows of slightly curved spikes extended outward, making its legs look as though they were covered in teeth. Zuo Mo believed that if even one leg swept its target, it would tear off skin and flesh!

At the end of its legs, hooked bone spikes tightly gripped the ground. In front of these feet, the hard rock was like mud that was easily penetrated.

The two eerie red eyes of the enormous insect stared at Silly Bird. It had a destructive presence that held a thread of decay came from its body.

Zuo Mo had never expected that such a dangerous yao beast was living on his island!

At this time, Silly Bird moved!

In the air, an afterimage flashed across Zuo Mo's vision like lightning, so fast he could not capture it!

Clink!

The sound of metal colliding!

In the darkness, a ball of sparks shot out!

The enormous insect wasn't an average yao beast and was extremely alert. Its two front legs shielded its face and did not show any openings.

The armor on its body was abnormally strong. Silly Bird's claws that could easily penetrate talismans could not do anything to its armor.

Silly Bird was clearly angered by the opponent's hardness. With a long call, her wings suddenly spread, her eyes burning as a red flush came onto the beak like it was dripping with blood!

With a flap of her wings, she was like lightning!

Clink!

An even stronger burst of sparks blossomed in the air!

The enormous insect clearly could not stand against it and was forced half a zhang back, the rock under its feet shattering.

In a killing mood, Silly Bird furiously attacked!

Clink clink clink!

The enormous insect repeatedly fell back, the rock under its feet continuously shattering and being powdered under the repeated blows! Ripples spread outwards with the enormous insect as the center!

The body of the enormous worm continuously sank. Like it was a pillar of wood, it was being hammered into the ground!

It finally showed hints of terror but it was not so easy to escape a berserk Silly Bird! Silly Bird's attacks were like a storm and the enormous insect didn't even have a chance to breathe, much less escape.

If it wasn't for its freakishly strong armor, it would have died long ago.

At the side, Zuo Mo gaped with wide eyes.

He had come with the panicked thought of rescue but at this time, there

was only one thought in his mind, this insect was pitiful!

Of course, he pitied it but definitely would not rescue it!

He was also drooling as he looked at the freakishly strong armor of the insect. An armor that could stand up against such ferocious attacks was definitely a treasure! If he took this armor and made ling armor, he wouldn't even need to dodge normal flying swords.

Treasure, treasure!

At this time, a sudden change happened!

The insect that had been on the defense all this time suddenly opened its mouth and spat out a ball of black energy. Silly Bird was caught unprepared and was hit by the black energy.

Silly Bird's body suddenly froze, she lost control and dropped to the ground!

Dreaming about the ling armor, Zuo Mo hadn't expected the insect to do this. He acted to attack when he saw the situation!

Yet he hadn't expected to see Silly Bird sway like she was drunk as she leapt up from the ground.

Zuo Mo was slightly reassured. It seemed that Silly Bird didn't have a major problem. He looked attentively at the enormous worm. If it showed any signs of ill intent towards Silly Bird, he would attack viciously. But the enormous insect also showed tiredness. That ball of black smoke probably was not something it could release easily.

The enormous insect stared at Zuo Mo and hissed from its mouth as its body retreated.

It wanted to escape!

Zuo Mo instantly judged the insect's intentions. He decided to attack!

How could he let such a treasure slip from his hands?

Suddenly, a high and sharp shriek came from beside him and penetrated his ear. Zuo Mo's expression changed and reflexively covered his ears! The

rock on the cave ceiling started to fall and the fear the enormous insect held grew!

Silly Bird attack again!

Just like before, the enormous insect curled into a ball with its front limbs covering its face.

Just as Silly Bird was going to touch the insect's body, her diving attack suddenly turned into a snatching motion!

Zuo Mo looked with shock as Silly Bird grabbed the enormous worm that was much larger than her, lifting it into the air like a condor grabbing a sheep!

The enormous insect instantly panicked, its six limbs dancing as it hissed.

Zuo Mo seemed to see Silly Bird smile viciously as she carried the enormous insect and then used her body as a pivot to swing the insect!

The enormous insect was like a hammer that left the hand. With a howl, it hit the wall of the cavern!

Dong!

An enormous sound, the cave shuddered and rock rained down!

Zuo Mo had a feeling that the cave was going to collapse!

No matter how hard of armor it had, the enormous insect was left stunned by this smash. It laid down in a pit of shattered rock. This was a pit that had been caused by its collision!

Before it could struggle up, its body suddenly felt light.

It was grabbed into the air again!

Another throw!

Dong!

Rocks hit Zuo Mo's body but he didn't notice them at all. He gaped at this crazy scene in front of him!

In a berserk rage, Silly bird threw the enormous insect over and over and the insect was like a hammer that was swung again and again and then struck the ground, the ceiling, the walls and the stalagmites. If one wasn't seeing it with their own eyes, no one could have thought that there was such terrifying strength in Silly Bird's not-so-powerful looking body!

Zuo Mo shook. At the same time, Tenth Grade that was gaping in the corner also shook.

So scary

... ..

Five hundred and fifty one five hundred and fifty two

... ..

One should offend a villain before offending Silly Bird!

Silly Bird! What kind of silly bird was this? This was clearly a brute bird!

Pia!

The freakishly strong insect body was not freakish enough compared to Silly Bird and was split into five pieces!

Silly Bird finally threw away the insect legs in her claws with satisfaction, raised her bird head and stalked her female bird walk as she left. In the entire process, she didn't even glance at Zuo Mo.

We are generous and won't argue with a brutish bird

It was impossible for non-freakish people to argue!

Zuo Mo went to clean up the insect corpse with great self-awareness.

Pitiful insect, didn't it just spit out a mouthful of black smoke? It was smashed to death! So pitiful!

"Daren! Daren! This is great! This is a wonderful thing!" Gu Ming Gong rubbed his hands as he looked with bright eyes at the five pieces of the insect corpse in front of him excitedly. "This is the first time this subordinate has seen such a large deep granite leaf insect! Is this the

insect queen? Right right right, this is the insect queen!”

Zuo Mo knew that the insect was something good, but he did not recognize it so he brought it to Gu Ming Gong’s for appraised. He believed that with Gu Ming Gong’s knowledge, he would definitely recognize it.

“Deep granite leaf insect?”

“Deep granite leaf insects mostly live in dark and deep caverns. They are extremely reliant on earth energy. Normal deep granite leaf insects are a cun long and each group will have an insect queen. What is most useful about the deep granite leaf insect is its armor! This is the famous black gold leaf armor!”

The excited Gu Ming Gong spoke quickly.

“Each black gold leaf shell is just a bit larger than a willow leaf, it naturally has exceptional defensives. With three hundred pieces, it is possible to forge a black wave leaf armor, that is fifth-grade ling armor!”

Zuo Mo thought of the dense layer of insect corpses in the cave and was instantly excited. So many corpses, there was hundreds of thousands!

Fifth-grade ling armor

Zuo Mo’s mind was blown by this good fortune that had dropped out of the sky!

Gu Ming Gon did not notice Zuo Mo’s expression. He looked with a burning gaze at the five pieces of insect corpse in front of him, his voice filled with disbelieving excitement. “This insect corpse is even better! Using this, this subordinate has the confidence to forge a sixth-grade ling armor which can rank on the talisman rankings! Such a perfect insect queen is almost unbelievable!”

Sixth-grade ling armor that could go rank in the talisman rankings!

Zuo Mo almost fainted. He had never worn sixth-grade ling armor!

A sixth-grade ling armor that could go onto the talisman ranking, would he become jindan just by putting it on

“This expert really has uncanny skill! Even able to dismember the insect

queen, really powerful! Look at this cut, clean and without any hesitation”

Gu Ming Gon’s expression was intoxicated.

Zuo Mo shook and returned to normality.

He thought of a certain brute bird.

On the Yinyang Twin Butterfly, Tenth Grade was completely naked, black energy shrouding his entire body. His eyes were tightly closed and clearly was at an important time.

Threads of black energy continuously came out of his body and entered the black butterfly wing under his feet. What was strange was that the border between black and white was not pushing towards the white wing, but into the black.

Each thread of black energy seemed to be nutrients for the white wing, nurturing it.

Gradually, a light layer of white light appeared on the white wing.

Dots of white light shed off the white wing and floated upwards. When it reached the same height as Tenth Grade, these dots of white light gathered into a ball to become a rice-sized ball of white light.

When the ball formed, the speed it absorbed white light suddenly increased.

The white light on the white wing was quickly absorbed and its body became the same size as Tenth Grade.

Tenth Grade opened its eyes. Looking at the white ball of light, it showed rare joy.

He sat with legs crossed and waited silently.

Translator Ramblings:

Zuo Mo: I’m here, I’m here, watch the Scalping Zombie save you oh didn’t have to fight and there is so much treasure on the ground!

Jingshi!

Chapter 483: Elder Shen!

When Tenth Grade pulled a little person clad in white, who was about the same size as himself, in front of Zuo Mo, Zuo Mo's chin almost dropped to the ground.

"Please, Master, bestow a name!" Tenth Grade said gravely.

Zuo Mo curiously looked at the little person in white. The little person in white seemed slightly embarrassed and hid behind Tenth Grade with a timid gaze. The little person in white was the same size as Tenth Grade, the face as handsome and exquisite but the person in white had softer features than Tenth Grade. Tenth Grade's features were much harsher. This caused the two to have completely different presences, the little person in white gave off the feeling of being sunny while Tenth Grade's presence was cold.

After staring for a while, Zuo Mo still could not figure out if the little person in white was male or female.

Zuo Mo pointed at the little person in white and turned to look at Tenth Grade, "He is your"

"Brother!" Tenth Grade's expression was stern and serious.

Oh, so it was a male, such a pity oh, why do I find it a pity

"Then he is named Sunshine." Zuo Mo's poor imagination meant he really could not think of a better name.

"Sunshine" Tenth Grade tilted his head, his little face serious. He felt this name was pretty good, "Many thanks for the name, Master!"

Sunshine gave a sunny smile.

The two quickly flew off and disappeared to play somewhere else.

Zuo Mo shook his head and continued his plan of getting rich.

In the cave, Gu Ming Gong looked at the insect corpses on the ground and his entire person seemed to be struck by lightning.

“Da Daren” The trembling in his voice was clear, his tongue seemed to be tied as he stammered out a question, “Who killed all of these?”

“Oh, my ling beasts,” Zuo Mo said. He then asked enthusiastically, “Can these insect corpses be used to forge black wave leaf armor?”

Gu Ming Gong was stunned. Killed by ling beasts? Heavens, those were powerful ling beasts!

Deep granite leaf insects were fifth-grade ling beasts! Their hard armor was unable to be damaged by flying swords below fifth-grade! Deep granite leaf insects basically had no weakness. They were not afraid of poison, fire, or cold and they lived in groups which made them extremely difficult to deal with.

He picked up an insect corpse from the ground. This deep granite leaf insect had died long ago, and there wasn't a single mark on the outer shell. But when he opened the outer shell, there seemed to be a sword wound that went through the entire body of flesh.

Such a powerful sword essence!

Such a powerful ling beast!

Gu Ming Gong recovered from his shock. “Yes, it can be forged! It can be forged! This subordinate has never seen so many deep granite leaf insects before, Daren, you may laugh but this subordinate has really had a fright.”

Hearing that the black wave leaf armor could be made, the rock in Zuo Mo's heart landed and his face was joyful.

This could be used for many black wave leaf armors! Maybe each person could get one!

“Daren, have you explored the cave?” Gu Ming Gong suddenly asked.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo thought, was there something else in the cave. He hurriedly asked, “No, what is it?”

Gu Ming Gong explained, “Daren may not know that the deep granite leaf insect has a special characteristic, they like to consume earth metals

to help them strengthen their armor. So deep granite leaf insects usually reside on top of mines. Daren may want to inspect the area. If this mine could be found, it would be of great benefit.”

Hearing this, Zuo Mo’s heart was moved.

For any power, mines were extremely important as it meant they had a steady income. No matter how rich a power was, if it did not have a steady income, this power would not be able to survive for long. Turtle Island had very good conditions, no matter if it was the ling fields, the cold silkworm cave, those were all very constant incomes.

If they could have a mine, that would be the icing on the cake.

Zuo Mo decided to explore the cave, and this incident also reminded him that there were many unexplored caves on the island. There were probably many secrets that he had not found. After he finished exploring this cave, he would definitely explore the entire island.

The cold silkworm cave had not been completely explored, the inside was bone-achingly cold , which made it hard to travel in.

Out of consideration for safety, Zuo Mo did not enter the deeper parts of the deep granite leaf insect cave alone and pulled everyone along to explore it. As expected, they found a vein of rock grain steel.

Rock grain steel was fourth-grade material and widely used in making all kinds of talismans so it was highly expensive.

Rock grain steel vein, tens of thousands of mu of ling fields, cold silkworm cave, Turtle Island was far wealthier than any other sect in Xu Ling City.

But only the few that explored with Zuo Mo knew about the vein. There were many people on the island now and the situation outside was unstable. If the news of this vein was leaked, people would likely immediately attack.

It was better to be low-key in this time.

Xu Ling Sect was disturbed everyday by xiuzhe that furiously inquired to the location of the Sun Shen Hall. Lu Zhen and the others could not escape.

“Ah, when will the top send people!” Huang Jie groaned, his face in a grimace. If it wasn’t that the others were wary of the power behind the two of them, the xiuzhe would have torn the two of them to pieces!

“Soon.” Lu Zhen pretended to be calm.

At this time, the oil lamp on the table suddenly exploded with light, and an authoritative voice sounded inside the room.

“Come forth to welcome!”

Lu Zhen and Huang Jie paused and then both showed overjoyed expressions. They flew out together. Lu Zhen took out a little jade chime and lightly tapped it twice.

The long chime sounded in the entire Xu Ling Sect.

A beat later, countless Xu Ling Sect disciples flew off the mountain with dignified expressions and in organized lines.

The jindan xiuzhe that were all impatiently waiting opened their eyes wide to see what Xu Ling sect was doing. Those that were smarter shifted their expression and thought of the sect supporting Xu Ling Sect. Was the power behind Xu Ling Sect about to show itself?

Countless disciples lined up from Xu Ling Sect all the way to the outside of Xu Ling City. They respectfully stood in two rows soundlessly. The ceremony was so heavy that all the jindan in Xu Ling City became grave.

Lu Zhen and Huang Jie appeared at the very front of the line.

Just as everyone was raising their heads in wait, a line of fire suddenly appeared on the horizon. This line of fire was not evident at the beginning, but in a blink of an eye, it magnified and covered the sun to burn the sky.

The sky that had been blue lost all of its color!

The burning fire swallowed the sky!

The green grass on the ground withered at a visible rate and turned black. The rivers floating on the ground seemed to boil! Streams that were slightly smaller completely dried up.

It seemed like the end of the world!

All the jindan that saw this scene showed shocked expressions, those less brave felt their knees knocking together.

There was only one word in their mind

—yuanying!

Only a yuanying could possess such a presence!

The sky-covering flames seemed to find a vent and rapidly flooded towards Lu Zhen and Huang Jie. When it neared them, it manifested into two people. The one leading was an old person dressed in red robes and a youth was standing beside him.

The sky that had been fiery red became blue again without any smoke.

“Disciple Lu Zhen, greets Elder Shen!”

“Disciple Huang Jie greets Elder Shen!”

Lu Zhen and Huang Jie respectfully knelt on the ground and kowtowed three times. Behind them, all the disciples of Xu Ling Sect knelt on the ground. The spectacle was extremely grand.

Elder Shen’s complexion was rosy and had a mole on his forehead. His gaze was sharp and fiery, and seeing such a scene, he showed a complimentary expression. “Not bad, you have done well. Even though accidents happened this time, but your service is greater than your offense. After this matter, you can return to the sect.”

Lu Zhen and Huang Jie were overjoyed. This had been what they were worried about the most but hearing Elder Sheng’s words, it seemed that the top would not pursue their mistakes this time and allowed them to return to the sect. What they had wished for so long was being fulfilled, the two couldn’t help but cry tears, and bowed again, “Thank Elder for your beneficence!”

“Alright, stand up,” Elder Shen said faintly.

“Yes!” The two finally stood up.

At this time, the young person next to Elder Shen stepped forward and raised his hands in congratulations, “Congratulations, Shidi.”

The two didn’t dare to slack off and hurriedly returned the greeting. “Greetings to Li Shixiong!”

If Ning Yi was here, he would definitely recognize this was the Li Shu who had plotted against Turtle Island with him. In name, Li Shu was the shixiong of Huang Jie and Lu Zhen but his authority was much greater. Once the two returned to the sect, there were many places that they needed to rely on Li Shu so it was naturally they did not dare to offend him.

From beginning to end, none of them even looked at the other xiuzhe in the surroundings, not even out of the corner of their eyes.

Those arrogant and wild jindan were completely silent.

Yuanying xiuzhe definitely could walk wherever they wanted in Cloud Sea Jie!

Those xiuzhe that had ran to Xu Ling Sect to pressure Lu Zhen all had ashen faces. If the other wanted to settle the score, no one would be able to escape. In front of yuanying xiuzhe, they had no power to resist.

Jindan xiuzhe could be defeated by being overwhelmed by a large number of people. On the battlefield, the death rate of jindan xiuzhe was not low which was enough to show their vulnerability.

But against yuanying, this tactic was not effective! If there was a little bit of error, just the slightest opening, it was enough for a yuanying xiuzhe to escape.

Due to this, the fatality rate of yuanying xiuzhe was extremely low on the battlefield.

Only yuanying xiuzhe could kill yuanying!

Thinking about the other’s overwhelmingly destructive presence, no one

could gather any courage.

There had been great speculation about Xu Ling Sect before but no one had expected the person to come was a yuanying! Those people also noticed what Lu Zhen had called this person. Had the power that send this person have other yuanying xiuzhe?

Sects that possessed yuanying xiuzhe were ones people needed to look up to!

What kind of sect could have more than one yuanying?

The chaotic situation stabilized rapidly on the arrival of a yuanying xiuzhe! There were no people fighting on the streets and everyone seemed to become harmonious and polite in an instant.

Xiuzhe started to leave. They felt the hope was small and left.

But many jindan still stayed. They had been chasing shadows before, but as the yuanying came, it only seemed to confirm the truth of the rumor.

If it was not real, why would a yuanying come in person?

Translator Ramblings: Both Sunshine and Tenth Grade are male. If one of them has to be female, it would be Tenth Grade and not Sunshine. Tenth Grade is actually the passive and feminine force if we go by coloring alone.

We finally get to see someone of the yuanying stage. Also, more jingshi!

Chapter 484: Stage of Yuanying

Zuo Mo shoved a Ling Replenishing Dan into his mouth and chewed on it, with a relaxed expression, as though it was popcorn. His hands did not stop, one after the other, the Ling Replenishing Dan that were worth ten pieces of fourth-grade jingshi a piece were repeatedly thrown into his mouth.

There had been a huge amount of materials that they had taken from the Tian Family and from that there had been a large amount that had been forged into ling dan like the Ling Replenishing Dan. Zuo Mo had adequate wealth now and decided to allow everyone to use them to help them increase their cultivation speed. As the boss, Zuo Mo naturally had an unlimited supply. He also found that no matter how much he ate, his body would not feel any discomfort so he ate them as though they were snacks.

Fueled by this feeding frenzy, the ling power in his body continuously increased.

Each Ling Replenishing Dan turned into a stream of gentle ling power once it reached his throat and quickly spread through his organs.

Compared to absorbing ling power from the outside, the ling power in Ling Replenishing Dan was much gentler and purer so it could greatly decrease the amount of time Zuo Mo needed to process and refine it. Normal xiuzhe would have the problem of ling power blockages caused by the impurities, while Zuo Mo did not need to consider this at all. The Great Day mo physique was very powerful and he could tolerate a much greater amount than normal xiuzhe.

There was also a significant portion of the ling power that would automatically turn into spiritual power or be absorbed into the mo physique.

Even so, the rate Zuo Mo's ling power increased was astounding.

Zuo Mo finally understood how the terrifying cultivation of the large sect disciples had formed. It formed from being fed large amounts of

worldly treasures and ling dan!

He was just a little power in a remote jie and he could use so many resources to cultivate. The power that those large sect disciples could command was multiple times larger than his! How could a xiuzhe that cultivated like this not become strong?

Oh, these days were already pretty good.

Zuo Mo reflected on the world idly as he chewed the Ling Replenishing Dan.

Ling Replenishing Dan were not rare on the island. Due to the bounty of materials, everyone's dan making skills had shot up. Even the most difficult ling dan could not stand against supply the abundant materials. The few that were the best at dan-making could make more than three hundred in one frightening go.

He thought about when he had been forging the Golden Crow Dan at Wu Kong Mountain, that really sucked!

A Gui was silent, as usual, next to Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo didn't dare let her to eat anything like the Ling Replenishing Dan. A Gui's body was not well, and extremely powerful substances like the Ling Replenishing Dan was akin to poison to her and could likely cause her body to collapse.

The purple energy in A Gui's body had grown again. Even Pu Yao and Wei could not understand this strange power, much less Zuo Mo who was much less experienced. But since he knew that the purple energy was beneficial to A Gui, Zuo Mo did not concern himself with it.

"I heard that there are three yuanying in Xu Ling City now! Tsk tsk, three yuanying!"

"Three yuanying? Really? Is there even three yuanying in Cloud Sea Jie You're joking!"

"There probably is three, it is a pretty big jie. If there isn't even three, then it is sad."

"So the rumors about the Sun Shen Hall ruins are real?"

“Probably, even yuanying xiuzhe have come, can it be false?”

“We’re so close, if we can’t even get one benefit, then isn’t that a great loss?”

As he listened, Zuo Mo really could not suppress it. He took off the shoe on his foot and threw it at the people who were discussing the most. He cursed, “Idiots! You want jingshi over your life? Be good and follow me, how many good days have we just had?”

At this time, a serene voice inserted into the conversation.

“It seems you are all very idle. Let’s multiply your cultivation duties for today.”

Woosh, everyone’s faces became green! Lil’ Miss!

As expected, Gongsun Lil’ Miss was staring at them from nearby, his eyes flashing with a cold light.

This group instantly scattered.

“These guys are really annoying,” Zuo Mo cursed. “Each of them has their nose pointed at the sky, they really think they are the best in the world!”

“These people are like this after having a few victories.” Gongsun Cha sat down. “I will go and have a heart-to-heart with them.”

Standing at the side, Ma Fan and the others heard the words “heart-to-heart” and their faces paled further even though they were already jindan.

“We need to be careful,” Zuo Mo said in a low voice, “so many experts are gathered here, something is definitely going to happen.”

Gongsun Cha’s heart shook. Even though Shixiong seemed laid-back, he knew that Zuo Mo was more perceptive than any of them. This quality had been proved by past events. Gongsun Cha knew his best qualities, and his shortcomings. He was a pretty good battle general, but he was not as far-sighted as Shixiong.

He nodded. “En, I will arrange for a patrol.”

At this time, a fierce ripple of ling power came from a distance!

Zuo Mo's expression couldn't help but change. He blurted out, "Yuanying!"

Before he finished speaking, he flew into the air. At the same time, Wei Sheng and the others appeared next to him.

Each person looked in shock in the direction of Xu Ling City.

The ling power ripple had come from Xu Ling City!

There was a four hour trip between Turtle Island and Xu Ling City, the distance was not close! But this powerful and domineering ling power ripple was so clear as though it was happening right next to them!

Even Wei Sheng couldn't help but show shock!

How terrifying would the ling power collision be to produce such a strong ling power ripple? How terrifying was the ling power ripple that it could spread to such a distant place?

Yuanying! It had to be yuanying!

Even though none of them had ever seen yuanying before, they were sure! Such a terrifying ling power collision was not something a jindan could produce.

This was the first time everyone directly felt the enormous strength of a yuanying xiuzhe!

Gongsun Cha suddenly took out the Sky Ray Treasure Lens and swiped his hand on the lens. The treasure lens instantly showed the scene at Xu Ling City.

When everyone saw what was on the lens, they all inhaled sharply.

The members which had been restless just before had ashen faces and the restlessness disappeared without a trace.

Xu Ling City which had been full of holes from the fighting between jindan in previous days was like a cake that had been bisected. The half that was near the cloud sea had flown away.

Everyone was familiar with the streets of Xu Ling City and were even able to mentally construct the streets on the other half!

What was eerier was that the entire surface that had been cut was smooth as though it had been cut with a knife and had a glass-like sheen.

Xiuzhe skilled in fire spells were able to recognize this was the glassy layer that would form after something was burned by extremely domineering flames.

The cloud sea had quickly swallowed the half that flew away and disappeared as though nothing had been there before.

There were two indistinct figures facing off in the sky.

Was this yuanying?

This question was in everyone's minds.

After the two faced each other for a moment, they left. One of them glanced in the direction of Zuo Mo and the others. Their hearts suddenly jumped!

The other was warning them!

Fortunately, the other did not show signs of attacking and his figure disappeared from the edge of the lens.

When everyone returned to the island, many people had soulless expressions. The blow that had been dealt to them had been too strong just now. The power that the yuanying had shown was truly terrifying. Xu Ling City was five times the area of Turtle Island. In other words, if a yuanying xiuzhe was willing, they had the power to erase Turtle Island from the cloud sea.

Gongsun Cha bit down on his lips, his face slightly pale. "We are not a match."

This sentence caused him to feel great humiliation. His face flushed red, his eyes showing great shock and unwillingness.

Zuo Mo knew that with Gongsun Cha's pride, saying this meant they didn't even have one-tenth a chance of victory!

He started to understand now. Experts like yuanying were not something that could be faced using tactics but could only be dealt with on a strategic level. They had the power to destroy and travel through the void. They were not people that could be killed by relying numbers.

Zuo Mo forced a smile. “No problem, we won’t enter conflict against yuanying.”

Everyone sank into silence.

They had been so confidence before. Vermillion Bird Camp had won constantly. Even many jindan had died under their charges. They had once presumed that they had become stronger. There had been people undergoing core formation successively, and their confidence had been unprecedentedly high.

At this time, no one had the interest to speak. They finally knew how stupid their confidence was, they were sitting at the bottom of the well!

Any one of the two yuanying xiuzhe in the sky was enough to destroy all of them!

Everyone lost the interest to speak.

Zuo Mo’s sea of consciousness.

Wei said, “It seems that this experience has been a great blow to him.”

Pu Yao was unconcerned. “A setback isn’t a bad thing, just a yuanying.”

“You’re right, just a yuanying.” Wei nodded. He went back to his job of teaching Guard Camp. He had found great amusement from this job.

Just a yuanying.

The news about the battle quickly spread to them.

One of the participants was an elder from Xu Ling Sect named Sheng. The other was the elder of one of the biggest sects in Cloud Sea jie, Elder Yun Hai Sheng. The halving of Xu Ling City had been drawn by the zither

string of Yun Hai Sheng's Cloud Sea Jade Pillar Zither.

In this battle, other than half of Xu Ling City that had been erased, there were more than twenty jindan that did not manage to flee in time, and were either turned to powder under the zither sound attack or to ash in the fierce flames.

This caused many jindan to leave Xu Ling City of their own will after the battle ended. No one dared to go near Xu Ling City again.

The large formation of Xu Ling City was completely destroyed. If they stayed on the island, it would be dangerous if they were attacked by yao beasts.

Yet Xu Ling City's surroundings were only so big, and only had so many cloud islands suited for habitation. There were many jindan xiuzhe that could not find appropriate places and started to fight.

Some jindan started to form groups and tried to use their numbers to get enough benefits.

Quickly, people started to target Turtle Island.

While Turtle Island Battalion was famed in Cloud Sea Jie, but Turtle Island was still an upstart in many people's eyes. They only had one victory and it wasn't anything significant.

Turtle Island's wealth had long been spoken of. This caused many hearts to sway.

Several batches of xiuzhe quickly sneaked near Turtle Island.

All jindan xiuzhe!

The mood suddenly turned tense!

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao and Wei ... still looking down at the common masses.

Chapter 485: Fire Crow Attacking the Formation

“So this is Turtle Island?” The large man at the front looked at the roiling clouds, his eyes flashing. “A good place as rumors say!”

“Yes, yes!” A small-framed xiuzhe with a pinched mouth and round cheeks hurried to agree, “Daren is wise! This island does not expose itself, this location is the best next to Xu Ling Sect.”

He suddenly lowered his voice. “This subordinate used the Hemp Garment Divination Method to divine multiple times and, increasingly, I feel that this Turtle Island is in a good position. It is not far from the ruins so if the ruins appear, we will definitely be able to detect the disturbance here.”

“Oh, are you sure?” The large male who was the leader changed expression for the first time.

“It is accurate from the divination.” The man with the pinched mouth knew he could not put a guarantee on this kind of matter and said cautiously, “However, the ruins were built in the ancient era and there are many uncertain variables so this subordinate does not guarantee it. There have been several groups that have been circling around Turtle Island recently and must also be targeting Turtle Island.”

The large man showed a satisfied expression. “En, you have done well! Hmph! They want to compete with me? They don’t want to live!”

When he spoke the last words, his expression became vicious and full of murderousness.

The pinched-mouth male was touched by the murderousness and his expression changed slightly.

Daren’s murderous intent was unrivaled, no wonder he was called “The Butcher!”

The leading male was a famous expert with the name of the “Butcher”,

Wei Li Tian! Wei Li Tian had become famed twenty years ago, the most merciless and cruel person, and his hands were painted in blood. His ranking was even higher than Ning Yi, in the top ten of Cloud Sea Jie. He also gathered a group of fellows that were also cruel experts, and there were five of them that were in the top one hundred. The other people, though not as famous, all had jindan cultivation.

They travelled the wilds, killing people and taking their treasures, the most famous outlaws of Cloud Sea Jie.

Their numbers were always maintained at forty nine people. Being the fiftieth person meant being eliminated from the group with only one outcome, death!

Forty nine people, all of them jindan, all of them with their unique techniques!

Many powers wanted to destroy them but Wei Li Tian's group wasn't just merciless in their conduct, but also cunning and malicious. There were many battalions that had fallen at their hands, many of them with great fame.

Wei LI Tian knew the advantages and shortcomings of his own troop. He never faced his opponents in open combat, always running around the enemy like a cunning wolf pack, charging when he saw the chance and then biting a piece off!

They had also come this time for the Sun Shen Hall ruins.

Wei Li Tian knew much more about it than other people because he had a xiuzhe in his group that was skilled in divination. Qiu Ling was the weakest of all the people in his group but was one of the most crucial members. This unknown jindan was skilled in all sorts of divination and Wei Li Tian's most trusted assistant.

It had also been Qiu Ling who had persuaded Wei Li Tian. He hadn't just calculated the position of the ruins but also divine many details that people did not know. For example, only xiuzhe with jindan cultivation could enter the ruins. This caused Wei Li Tian's heart to move.

They had forty nine people that were all jindan!

In other words, all of them could enter the ruins!

Other factions could also send in jindan but they would not be as in sync and cooperate as well as Wei Li Tian's group. It could be said that Wei Li Tian had a natural advantage. In terms of collective strength, other than the three yuanying, their group was undoubtedly fourth!

Qiu Ling also divined the origins of this shen hall. It was the the shen temple of a large tribe in the ancient era and contained almost the entire treasure trove of this tribe.

This was a treasure trove almost unimaginable!

Even if he did not compete with the three yuanying, just the little bit of leftovers was enough to satisfy them and they would not need to steal for a few years! If they were lucky, they wouldn't need to worry about their entire lifespan!

As to the danger, people in their profession were always in danger.

They sneaked near Xu Ling City but after seeing that fight between yuanying, even this group of vicious people couldn't help but feel fear and hurriedly left Xu Ling City.

But they did not plan on departing and moved their eyes towards the well-positioned Turtle Island.

"We can't force ourselves in, the island formation isn't ordinary and we might not have enough people to charge though." Wei Li Tian's eyes were keen and instantly saw the exceptional quality of the formation. He turned around and asked a subordinate, "A Xin, do you recognize what formation this is?"

The xiuzhe called A Xin had greyish white eyes that gave people the feeling of darkness and death.

"There is a Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation, this isn't a big problem and not difficult to resolve. But it is hiding another formation, and I have not seen this formation before. It isn't simple, we need to be careful."

When the words were spoken, many people had shocked expressions. A Xin was naturally born with a pair of grey pupils that were able to see through many things. He was from a seal cultivating sect and skilled in all kinds of formations. It was the first time they heard A Xin saw he did not recognize a formation.

Wei Li Tian's expression became serious. He had expected before that this would be a hard bone to chew but he had been confident in having A Xin as the ultimate weapon. He hadn't expected that even A Xin did not recognize it.

This caused him to smell the scent of danger.

He suddenly smiled, "Don't rush. Since so many people are interested in Turtle Island, then we'll let them explore first."

The other people's eyes lit up.

As the xiuzhe increased around Turtle Island, the mood on the island gradually became nervous.

A group of jindan xiuzhe roaming around Turtle Island produced pressure that caused everyone's nervous to tense. This wasn't one or two jindan, but dozens of jindan.

In reality, Zuo Mo and the others did not fear jindan. The island was strong in numbers and weapons, but after the number of jindan surpassed ten people, they started to feel enormous pressure.

A group of jindan was enough to decide the direction of the entire battle in small scale battles!

Battalions could easily defeat one or two jindan, but when the number reached ten, this was a power that was unable to be destroyed unless they were faced by a similar number of jindan!

Everyone rejoiced that Zuo Mo had spent great effort in setting up the formation. It now became the defense that they trusted the most!

The Meridional Azure Aether Formation that had been processed by

azure aether was more than ten times as strong as the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation!

“What movements have these people made?” Zuo Mo asked Gongsun Cha.

Gongsun Cha’s Sky Ray Treasure Lens was extremely effective and they were able to clearly see the situation outside the formation.

“Restless!” Gongsun Cha’s brow creased and a thread of murderousness flashed. Lil’ Miss that had just been dealt a blow by the yuanying xiuzhe instantly felt irritated when a group of flies flew over.

Feeling the coldness in Gongsun Shidi’s words, Zuo Mo laughed soundlessly. Gongsun Shidi was proud and unwilling to admit defeat. Even if the other was yuanying, he was not willing to admit defeat. However, when he thought about it, Zuo Mo felt that he wasn’t much better. Including Eldest Shixiong, even though he didn’t say anything, but he had been even more diligent in his cultivation the past days. He probably also wasn’t giving up.

At this time, an enormous explosion came from the sky!

Boom!

Fire crows charged at the island and activated the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation. Countless silver eels danced and smashed onto the fire crows to crush them into pieces.

Gongsun Cha swiped on the Sky Ray Treasure Lens and saw a daoist holding a gourd. There were blackish red fire crows continuously coming out of the gourd.

There were several people around the daoist that were clearly protecting him.

Gongsun Cha’s face became pot-black as he left without a word.

Those that were familiar with Lil’ Miss knew, Lil Miss was angry!

The sky above Turtle Island.

“Daoist Master’s Black Fire Ling Crows are as extraordinary as expected!” A xiuzhe’s gaze was fixed on the crows as he praised.

He didn’t know what those black fire ling crows were forged from but they were not afraid of lightning! Every time they were stuck by lightning, they would reform and continue to charge within the formation. The lightning would strike it to smithereens, and then it would reform again! The black fire ling crows seemed to be unable to die.

The shocking lightning that had been so intimidatingly thick in the formation became thinner and the sound decreased. The number of black fire ling crows increased and it seemed to become a black patch that was spectacular to see!

The Fire Crow Daoist was extremely proud. He had harvested the black fire from the deep in the earth to forge these black fire ling crows using a secret method over ten years. Today was the first time they were displayed in front of everyone. He had the intentions of amazing everyone.

He suddenly shouted, “Burn!”

The spell on his hands changed, and the fire on the fire crows grew. The black clouds were completely burned away by the fire!

The Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation was so easily defeated!

There were cheers from the surroundings. Many people had shocked gazes and looked on with completely different attitudes towards the Fire Crow Daoist. The Fire Crow Daoist was even more proud and greed floated into his gaze. The news of Turtle Island’s wealth had spread rapidly in the past days. With his defeat of the formation in front, he would probably get some benefits.

Thinking how his purse which had been dusty for many years was finally going to be filled, the Fire Crow Daoist’s face became excited.

“Daoist is a masterful! After the formation is defeated, I will remember your service.” The leading xiuzhe gave the Fire Crow Daoist another push.

The Fire Crow Daoist became alert and said, “Many thanks, Daren! Look at my [Fire Chief Crow]!”

His expression became stern as he started to recite. An invisible ripple spread with him as the center.

The black fire ling crows spiraling in the air seemed to smell something and became restless and violent.

Pia pia pia!

Fire crows exploded into balls of black flame!

The exploding black flames merged into the bodies of the remaining black crows. The black fire ling crows expanded rapidly, their bodies becoming bigger, their claws even sharper with wisps of black smoke. The black feathers became even harder than before, the red patterns on them even brighter and clearer. On the forehead of the fire crows, a thread of black fire slowly pulsed.

The number of fire crows rapidly shrank until only thirty fire crows remained!

But the pressure given off by these thirty fire crows was even greater than the sky full of crows previously!

Ba-dump! Ba-dump! Ba-dump!

As though it was the sound of the heart beating, the flames on the foreheads of the thirty fire crows pulsed simultaneously. The feeling of pressure spread and floated past everyone's minds.

Each person's heart uncontrollably tightened!

Translator Ramblings: Even jindan are poor people

I've been slacking off and listening to audiobooks I think the person who did World of Cultivation stopped recording any new series but there are a lot of really good new series on Ximalaya this year.

Chapter 486: Lil' Fire's

"This Fire Crow Daoist's skill isn't bad!" Wei Li Tian's expression changed slightly as he stared at the black fire ling crows without blinking. He was considering if he should recruit Fire Crow Daoist into his group. With the skill that the Fire Crow Daoist was displaying now, it was enough for him to earn a spot in this group.

A Xin did not speak, his eyes tightly locked on the intimidating fire crows.

The grew pupils were at full force, the fire crows in his eyes turning in balls of pulsing black flames. Each ball of black flame was pulsing at an unique rate and the ling power in the surroundings was flooding towards them!

It was truly frightening!

Yet what was completely opposite of the presence of the fire crows was the abnormal calm of Turtle Island below them.

This was an unusual calm!

There was no movement in the view of his grey pupils. Even the azure light that had been barely discernable before had disappeared now. It was too calm! The other seemed to be ignorant that someone was attacking their formation, not reacting at all.

A Xin widened his eyes and didn't dare to blink in fear he would miss a detail.

For some reason, this unusual calm quickly spread through the crowd. The xiuzhe unconsciously stopped their breathing as though they were waiting for something.

At this time, Fire Crow Daoist cast his spell and shouted, "Go!"

The flames on the foreheads of the fire crows suddenly paused, their eyes glaring as they shot up. Their spread out wings seemed to burn, the feathers turning rapidly to flames as the bright red patterns on the feathers turned to lines of red that mixed within the flame and added a

touch of eeriness.

They suddenly dove down!

The air instantly was filled with fire!

Woosh woosh woosh!

The thirty fire crows were like arrows shot out a bow, giving off a long black tail of fire as though they were meteors coming from the sky!

Just as the fire crows seemed to pass through the formation, the azure light of the formation flashed.

A thin azure shell of light that seemed like an eggshell suddenly appeared.

A Xin's grey pupils were suddenly covered in a layer of grey mist. He almost burst out, this was it!

When he saw the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation, he had found that an almost indiscernible azure light existed. He had perceptively noticed this azure light, that was so easy to be missed, and quickly judged that it was in reality a very powerful formation. But this layer of weak azure light had quickly disappeared as though it was a delusion he had experienced.

But A Xin believed in his judgement and also his grey eyes!

He patiently waited. He knew that if it was a formation, it would definitely appear again. Only now when this thin azure eggshell reappeared, he finally saw its true appearance!

This transformation had occurred extremely fast that most people were unable to react in time. Among many people's exclamations, the first fire crow hit the azure light shell!

Boom!

Like a meteorite from heaven, each fire crow smashed heavily on the azure light shell.

The fire crows were like drumsticks, and the eggshell the drum!

The enormous sounds of collision beat on everyone's hearts. The sound

spread explosively and many people's bodies froze, their expressions changing.

The azure eggshell shook, the fire crows suddenly exploded into countless wisps of flame that spread out.

Dong dong dong!

The rapid sound of collision was like a drumbeat that intimidated with every beat. Transparent air ripples spread and was like blades cutting the flesh where it passed!

No one had expected these small fire crows to be so strong!

This wave of [Fire Chief Crow] caused the spectator's hearts to almost stop beating. Many people finally recovered at this moment and exhaled heavily.

The last ripple spread and it became peaceful again.

The flames that had exploded now spread and covered the entire shell as it burned silently.

The Fire Crow Daoist had not expected the other's formation to be secure. The [Fire Chief Crow] he had such high hopes for had not succeeded. This caused his face to look slightly ugly. However, he was not panicked and a a smirk floated at the corner of his mouth.

The dominance and maliciousness of the [Fire Chief Crow] was not just this

Coming out of their shock, the spectators were puzzled. Why was the Fire Crow Daoist motionless?

If he did not have more powerful moves, then come down. There would naturally be people that would go up!

Why wasn't he willing to come down?

Yet when their gazes landed on the formation on Turtle Island, their pupils suddenly contracted. Those black-red flames that had scattered on the eggshell had not weakened. They were still tightly glued onto the shell of light and were burning silently!

Was it

Many people's eyes lit up.

Zuo Mo raised his head. That wave of [Fire Chief Crow] had also made him jump. Zuo Mo had a move called [Meteor Void Fire] in the past that had been similar to this move, but his move was weak in comparison to [Fire Chief Crow].

As the thirty fire crows dove down, there was a feeling the sky had changed color.

There was countless xiuzhe in the world and all of them had their own secret techniques. This fire crow method appeared normal but on further inspection, it was filled with unpredictable changes. That black fire wasn't normal and if he wasn't careful, the other would succeed in breaking through the formation.

Large amounts of black fire burned right next to the eggshell. Each bloom of fire was not large but they did not extinguish.

Zuo Mo furrowed his brow. He could detect that there were many corrosive powers continuously charging the Meridional Azure Aether Formation. The amount of ling power the Meridional Azure Aether Formation was consuming had increased greatly. Based on this speed, the Meridional Azure Aether Formation would not be defeated, but the jingshi would not be able to support it.

Zuo Mo raised his head and gazed at the black fire burning on the eggshell above his head.

At this time, a red shadow suddenly charged at the shell of light. Zuo Mo focused and was stunned. Lil' Fire! Almost at the same time, Lil' Pagoda took control of the Meridional Azure Aether Formation from Zuo Mo's hands.

What were these two doing!

Zuo Mo's heart jumped and his expression changed slightly. These two

mischievous guys could not be playful at this time!

There was a huge crowd of jindan outside. If the formation was opened now, and the others took the chance to enter the island, then it would all be over! This was different than the attack from the Tian Family last time. There were truly too many jindan, so many that not even the battalions could defeat them.

There was also a large number of low level xiuzhe on the island. They did not have any strength to protect themselves. If the enemy charged it, the outcome would not bear thinking!

Zuo Mo shook!

Yet before he could stop them, what happened stunned him!

Lil' Fire's round and bouncy body was like a sticky rice bun that pasted itself onto the shell of light. Its entire face seemed to be pressed to the inner wall of the shell as it looked yearningly at the flames outside the shell, as though it saw something delicious and was drooling!

Zuo Mo almost thought his eyes were not working. He rubbed his eyes hard and made sure what he saw was not an illusion.

This guy was really drooling!

The following scene once again surpassed Zuo Mo's limits of understanding.

Blocked by the shell of light, Lil' Fire's body rolled and it aimed its butt at the flames on the outside. Puu, a light sound, the flames outside the shell turned to a line of fire that burrowed into the orifice of Lil' Fire's behind.

Zuo Mo grabbed his head with his hands and turned to stone!

Oh, heavens!

What was this!

He suddenly recalled how Lil' Fire would sprout a thin line of fire whenever he would squeeze its round body. When he was bored, Zuo Mo would frequently do this. As he squeezed Lil' Fire's tender and bouncy

body, bursts of flame would erupt and, being interesting, he used it to relieve his boredom.

But now he saw that Lil' Fire's orifice that sprouted fire, was furiously, no, crazily sucking in flames!

Zuo Mo felt his world was crumbling!

The people beside him that had been brimming with murderousness were stunned.

Such a strange scene clearly surpassed the limits of understanding for normal people.

Having absorbed one thread of fire, Lil' Fire gave a happy sigh and then it rolled along on the inner wall of the shell to the next fire.

Everywhere Lil' Fire passed, the flames on the outside turned into lines of fire and entered its orifice. Every time this happened, the formation would ripple lightly. This was because Lil' Pagoda was working together with Lil' Fire, the two were in great sync.

Turtle Island was completely silent.

Zuo Mo and the others below watched with raised faces as though they were rows of statues.

The Fire Crow Daoist's eyes were half-lidded and seemed very confident.

He knew that the other people were also seeing the effects of his talisman. He was patiently waiting. The black fire ling crows had been forged by harvesting the black fire from the depths of the earth. This kind of black fire was called the yin granite fiend fire. He had searched through mountains, continents, and swamps to find this in a deep and poisonous cave. He had really used great effort and spent much thought on forging the talisman.

When this yin granite fiend fire burned, it would attach itself and would not extinguish until what it was burning was ash. It was extremely malicious and specialized in attacking all kinds of space and ling shields.

He had forged one hundred and eight fire crows this time. Since the ruins event happened, he had planned to make his debut and thought of using the situation to become famous.

Up until now, the development of events had not diverged from what he had predicted. The other did not know the power of the yin granite fiend fire and allowed it to keep burning. They were really stupid!

That was good!

It was time for he, the Fire Crow Daoist, to become famous!

The Fire Crow Daoist was full of ambition, waiting for the ling power of the formation to be used up and for them to charge in.

At this time, the small chatter in the surroundings entered his years. Fire Crow Daoist couldn't help but frown. This group of people had cultivated to jindan, how could their composure be so lacking?

When he opened his eyes and his gaze landed on the shell, it was like someone hit him over the head and sparks spun in his eyes!

The shell of light that had been covered in flame just now was completely bald and empty!

Why, why was it like this?

Yin granite fiend fire? Where was the yin granite fiend fire that would not extinguish until it burned all to ash?

He looked dazedly at the mirror-smooth shell of azure light, green and red crossing on his face!

His gourd was completely empty.

He thought about how much hardship he had endured to find that yin granite fiend fire, he thought about the many years he had spent to forge the one hundred and eight black fire ling crows, he thought about his ambitions and becoming famous

But there was only that eggshell of azure light left in his eyes with nothing on it.

Fire Crow Daoist looked dazedly on like this for a moment, and then he suddenly sprayed a mouthful of fresh blood, dropping out of the sky like a rock.

Translator Ramblings: Kudos to the person who guessed last chapter Lil' Fire was going to be involved. Like starfish, Lil' Fire only has one opening. Like master, like pet, Zuo Mo now has a taste of what his elders felt like back at the Sword Test Conference.

Chapter 487: Come!

Having swallowed the yin granite fiend fire, Lil' Fire was like an inflated balloon, its body was now black and red. It slowly flew down from the shell of light at an extremely slow rate, as though it was a fatty that had eaten too much and was moving slowly with a large body.

Lil' Pagoda came out of somewhere and circled Lil' Fire, nudging Lil' Fire and then sitting on Lil' Fire.

"Daren? Isn't Lil' Fire a fire yao beast?" Xie Shan's expression was uncertain.

"Yes." Zuo Mo reflexively nodded.

"Are all fire yao beasts this powerful?" Xie Shan showed admiration. Fire yao beasts were not commonly seen but were not rare. More importantly, it was not expensive. Maybe he could buy a fire yao beast.

He did not know that the black fire was yin granite fiend fire but he had seen the power of the fire crows, and he knew the fire was not ordinary. Even the slowest person knew that Lil' Fire wasn't ordinary based on how Lil' Fire was able to consume all the fire.

Zuo Mo felt slightly stunned and his expression was strange. "I don't know."

Xie Shan rubbed his hands and said yearningly, "Daren, how about getting Cheng Daren to breed a few more, and give each person one!" He turned his face and looked at the slowly flying Lil' Fire, saying heatedly, "Looking at Lil' Fire's figure, it's one that is good at breeding. Why don't we breed a few more"

Lil' Fire's ears were very keen. Hearing this, its round body suddenly froze.

A vision suddenly floated up of it being held captive in the beast pool, a group of little Lil' Fires jumping around it. It uncontrollably shook. The body which had just been tinged black instantly became pitch black.

With a bang, it dropped onto the ground, creating a great bloom of dirt.

It furiously wriggled its ball-like body and fled in panic.

Looking at Lil' Fire's sorry state, Zuo Mo roared in laughter.

His mind returned to the sky and the smile on his face gradually disappeared.

The xiuzhe in the sky showed no intentions of leaving and there were several more groups that were further away.

Do you think that Turtle Island is a fat piece of meat?

Zuo Mo smirked coldly inside.

The death of the Fire Crow Daoist only caused a small furor. Everyone quickly calmed down. Other than those geniuses that came from those large sects, normal jindan had to experience many battles and the were experienced with death.

They were attacking a large island with an island formation, how could there not be any fatalities?

But the problem was that layer of azure shell had not change at all.

"Is there any signs of it weakening?" Wei Li Tian asked A Xin.

"No." A Xin's answer was very decisive. There had been a few moments where the formation had shown slight rippling but he could not grasp what kind of effect this change indicated.

He had never heard of the wonders of this formation.

A Xin started to be suspicious of the origins of this group of people. This large formation was not something a normal sect could possess. Only those ancient sects with long histories could possess something like this.

"Turtle Island's origins are probably not simple, this formation is very powerful!" A Xin decided to state his opinion because the following actions would determine his own life and death.

A Xin never told lies. Wei Li Tian showed a cautious expression. He asked Qiu Ling, "Can you divine their origins?"

Qiu Ling gave a grimace. "This subordinate does not have the power."

Many people only knew that divination could predict the future and detect all kinds of thing but did not understand there were many restrictions. If one wasn't careful, their souls would be destroyed. Also, it wasn't possible to divine everything. The more specific the matter, the harder it was to divine and the greater the price that had to be paid.

Wei Li Tian did not speak. He decided to wait and see.

There was a group of people not far from Wei Li Tian, Leng Wei's group that Zong Ru had encountered in Xu Ling City.

Leng Wei glanced at Wei Li Tian and said in a low voice, "Everyone, be careful. That is Wei Li Tian."

"Butcher Wei Li Tian!"

Some people exclaimed. This name represented death to them.

The red-clothed male showed a rebellious expression and snorted. "So what if it is Wei Li Tian? If he dares come, we can kill him! Boss, can we take down this Turtle Island? Dragging on like this, these groups are like girls!"

Leng Wei shook his head. "Not so simple, this formation is very powerful!"

"Then what? We stand and watch?" the red-robed male said urgently. "That Turtle Island is brimming with wealth. If we can get it, we'll be rich!"

Leng Wei's brow creased. His nephew, Leng Sheng's talents were exceptional and had become a jindan at a young age but he was worried about the other's fiery temper.

As they spoke, another few jindan went forward and started to attack the formation.

At this time, several figures suddenly flew out of the island and caused everyone to stop talking.

“Ha ha! Turtle Island Turtle Island, a bunch of turtles hiding in their shells! What! Finally can’t stand it! Have you come to surrender?” a xiuzhe said smugly, “As long as you surrender and leave immediately, we’ll spare your lives! Otherwise, with so many good heroes and men here, when we defeat your formation, hehe, won’t leave a chicken alive!”

Zuo Mo looked coldly at the surroundings and ignored that person.

At his side, Ma Fan’s expression suddenly changed. He snorted coldly, “Sneaking around!”

Before his voice stopped, the flying sword in his hand twisted in the air. Pew, blood sprayed and a limb shot out of the air. A figure wailed and tripped.

Ma Fan had been the best at concealment in the past. He was the first to detect someone was sneaking near Daren to try to assassinate him so he had been merciless in his attack.

At a distance, Leng Wei and the others expressions changed. “It’s him!”

Their gazes all landed on Zong Ru who was standing beside Zuo Mo. Their encounter at Xu Ling City that day had left a deep impression on them of Zong Ru so when they saw him standing next to Zuo Mo, they were very shocked.

Wei Sheng was on Zuo Mo’s right, Shu Long on Zuo Mo’s left. Zong Ru was next to Wei Sheng and was the second to Zuo Mo’s right.

No matter who it was, none of them had imagined the true master of Turtle Island was this outrageously young youth! Looking at that face that still held a thread of tenderness, everyone found it hard to believe.

Zuo Mo did not speak and displayed great calmness. In that glance, he had judged the situation. There were five groups of people, and what he felt was the greatest threat was that group with forty to fifty people. Zuo Mo was very sensitive to the presence of battle and he saw with a glance that this large group were not friendly.

The other groups were not as high of a threat to him.

Especially this group that was closest to him, there were only five people!

“So it is a little baby whose hair hasn’t all grown out!” Leng Sheng gave a cold snort and had an unconcerned expression. “I had thought it would be a powerful person!”

Leng Wei did not speak. When that sword had cut off the arm, this youth that was outrageously young didn’t even bat an eyelash.

He was too calm! This was a calm that did not fit his age!

At this time, a bellow came from the group of people nearest Zuo Mo. “Such daring! At death’s door and you dare to harm one of ours! You want to die! Brothers, kill this group of children, don’t leave any alive!”

Zuo Mo’s gaze landed on him.

His eyes were cold as he spat one word out, “Kill!”

Before his words finished, Xie Shan, Ma Fan, Lei Peng, Nian Lu and A Wen attacked!

From the beginning, the other side had carefully maintained a distance from Zuo Mo’s group but they had never expected the distance which they thought was extremely safe was enough for Xie Shan and the others!

Xie Shan and the others had long practiced the three section wave killing charge. Short-distance charges were seeped down into their bones and were like an instinct!

Between two points, a straight line was the shortest!

Sword up, power, accelerate, and a charge without any finesse!

Four ruler-straight golden sword lights flashed in everyone’s field of view.

The exception to Guard Camp, A Wen walked a path completely different than the others—he was a Mo Shadow Guard skilled in speed!

With a light saw, the feathers around him shook lightly and his body disappeared in the air like a ghost.

The five people paled, hurriedly activating their ling armor to block this attack!

Pia!

Four heads left necks and flew into the air!

The power of the fifth-grade gold crystal sword was displayed in this kind of charge! The other's ling armor was like paper-mache and did not stop them at all.

There was a bowl-sized bloody hole at the throat of the last person. No one detected how it had formed!

It was like the most practiced butcher treating the lamb on its board, hand up, blade down!

A battle finished in the blink of an eye with one side completely losing.

Many people showed a hint of terror. Such a sharp and decisive attack was out of everyone's expectations!

Shouldn't they be afraid?

Wei Li Tian and Leng Wei's expressions started to become grave. They saw and understood more than average xiuzhe and the shock they received was much greater than normal xiuzhe.

The four sword xiuzhe had made the same move clean and crisp, an attack without any finesse, it had the scent they were familiar with, the scent of a battalion!

The sky above Turtle Island was completely silent!

At this time, a cold smile floated at the corner of Zuo Mo's mouth. He slowly said, "I hadn't expected Turtle Island to receive so many heroes today."

Zuo Mo's voice was not loud, his tone did not change. He seemed to be narrating a very normal matter but with slight disdain.

Yet in this silence, his voice was so clear and echoed in the sky.

At this moment, no one dared to underestimate this outrageously young Island Master any longer!

“You can fight however you want over the ruins! But!”

Zuo Mo’s voice paused, his eyes fierce as he looked at the surroundings. The murderousness on his face was exposed as he slowly breathed out.

“If someone wants to target our Turtle Island, then you are welcome to see if my sword is sharp or not!”

Zuo Mo seemed to be uncaring that there were multiple numbers of jindan around him.

“Such a great tone!” A shout came from a short distance away.

At Zuo Mo’s side, Wei Sheng’s brow creased. He stepped forward and his wrist turned. The black sword that was like a horse-chopping sabre seemed to be pulled out of a non-existent sword sheathe, one that was a void.

The speed he was pulling out the sword was not fast but as the sword rubbed the air, it created a tail of blinding sparks!

A sword hum shook the surroundings!

Wei Sheng dealt a blow.

Translator Ramblings: Let’s have a discussion about pets and working animals and my viewpoint on Zuo Mo as a pet owner.

There is a slight distinction which might put Zuo Mo’s actions into perspective. Working animals are the ones that are domesticated and then perform tasks or have specific duties ie. Transportation, herding sheep, plowing fields, producing milk. Then we have pets which are mostly for companionship and amusement to the owner.

In most Chinese fantasy stories, what we usually have are working animals, because they are expected to fight for the owner in exchange for food, shelter, or an increase in strength, regardless of whether they are called pets or not. In a way, Silly Bird and Lil’ Black started out like this for

their transportation and ling seeking abilities but Zuo Mo hasn't needed those talents recently. For example, he hasn't upgraded Lil' Black's abilities after the two hundred or so chapters. The other pets Zuo Mo have come about due to accidents or good fortune, like Lil' Pagoda and Lil' Fire. Initially, Zuo Mo never expected them to work for him and doesn't demand things of them. That's why, right now, he doesn't seem to be concerned about their cultivation and playing around. He isn't expecting them at present to make him money or fight. There are pet shows in real life but most people do not expect their cats to work for them or make money. He's the one providing them with food, resources and shelter because that is what most people do for their pets. As long as they are happy and fed, Zuo Mo doesn't really need to do much else. He's not neglecting the pets because he does play with them occasionally and they have each other for companionship.

Chapter 488: Wei Sheng's One Strike

The movement of Wei Sheng swinging the sword was filled with the feeling of ease.

The large black sword that was as long as he was tall seemed weightless in his hands. Compared to the killing charge of Ma Fan and his fellows, Wei Sheng's movements held no presence.

Yet everyone's expressions changed dramatically. Even Wei Li Tian and Leng Wei showed fearful expressions!

Their gazes were locked on the black sword in Wei Sheng's hand!

The black sword was like an ink brush and dyed the space it touched with a layer of blackness!

The sky that had been sunny before slowly darkened within everyone's terrified gazes as the sword moved.

Just like that, the sky darkened until night came!

The empty and desolate presence was endless and vast as the ocean, and among this void ocean, the sky full of stars were as bright and glistening as diamonds!

"My Heavens!"

Someone's exclamation was abnormally loud in the silent sky!

The person that had been shouting suddenly stopped. He looked dazedly at the starlight in the sky and was filled with disbelief!

How was this possible

How was this possible!

Flipping day and night, how great did the cultivation and power have to be? The other was clearly a jindan, how could he execute such a powerful move?

Was this an illusion?

But the scene was so real, the sky full of stars which were so close they

could be touched. He could not detect any presence of an illusion. But to turn day and night using just sword essence, how terrifying!

Only those great powers in the legends could have such unnatural skill!

He suddenly had a bad feeling. Turtle Island's power was much stronger than he had imagined! This kind of expert should only exist in the stories!

He did not notice the space around him was soundlessly twisting.

En, what

A feeling of danger suddenly came!

Before he could make any movements, his pupils suddenly expanded and his body froze where he stood!

A bright red and slender line of blood silently appeared on his neck.

Pew!

Blood sprayed from the bloody line and scattered into the night to disappear!

The youth in his field of view that was moving the sword became blurred.

Who was he

With his last suspicion remaining, he lost alertness.

Wei Sheng's expression did not change. He took a step back, his wrist moving with the motion as the black sword slowly pushed back behind his body as though he was pushing it back into that invisible sheathe.

The sword created a string of sparks!

When his wrist stopped moving, the black sword suddenly gave a loud hum full of unwillingness!

The blackness of night visibly faded, decreasing until it disappeared. Sunlight fell down on everyone's bodies but none felt any warmth. That faint and empty sword essence caused them to be unable to absorb one

thread of warmth even now!

There was no sharp killing intent, no bone-aching coldness, even that void was so faint it was hard to detect. The most attracting was that suddenly incoming night and the sky full of stars!

Wei Sheng's sword strike caused many to feel the desire to retreat!

The unwilling hum of the black sword caused people's hearts to tremble. No one knew how that xiuzhe had died. When had the bloody line on his neck appeared?

This was a sword strike that was eerie and uncanny!

Who was he?

Everyone had the same thought. This kind of expert definitely could enter the expert rankings! Why had they never heard anyone mention him?

Some with more active minds and more information suddenly recalled the disappearance of Ning Yi, Gu Ming Gong, and the skeletal remains of Yuan Xin. The details they had missed in the past floated into their mind and they seemed to understand.

Turtle Island had this kind of expert, no wonder!

Zuo Mo was also filled with shock. When Wei Sheng had made his strike, all the hairs on his body had uncontrollably stood on end. Ma Fan and the others gaped. Only Zuo Mo, Shu Long, and Zong Ru could maintain their composure.

Eldest Shixiong was as inhuman as expected!

Every time Eldest Shixiong was wounded, his strength would definitely explode after he healed!

Zuo Mo had originally felt proud at his progression in this past while, but in front of Eldest Shixiong's sword strike that caused the sky and ground to change, his pride instantly disappeared!

Eldest Shixiong had intimidated the entire battlefield. Taking advantage of the silence, Zuo Mo smiled darkly and said with bloodthirst.

“Any that stays within fifty li of Turtle Island after one hour will be considered an enemy of Turtle Island!”

As he spoke, a hourglass appeared in front of him. The sand in the hourglass started to fall down.

Once the words came out, many people's expressions changed and some were indignant. Zuo Mo's tone was as before but the meaning in his words were extremely domineering and held an unquestionable tone!

These people were all ones that had their own fame and reputations. No one had ever dared to give them the order to leave with such a domineering tone!

However, many people chose to leave. The power that Turtle Island displayed far surpassed their expectations. Everyone had only known that Turtle Island Battalion had been skilled, and no one had known that Turtle Island also had many experts.

The crispness of attack from Ma Fan's group of five caused them to feel astonishment. Wei Sheng's uncanny sword strike had completely extinguished the greed in their hearts. They recovered their calmness!

Their goal this time was the ruins. If they were killed at Turtle Island before going into the ruins, that would be very unprofitable!

Wei Li Tian ordered without hesitation, “Retreat!”

The other xiuzhe under his command all showed surprised expressions. They knew just how vicious Boss was. The other had spoken so unreasonably and with such dominance that Boss rationally should not have agreed! No matter how powerful that person with the black sword was, he was only one person. There was nothing to be afraid off!

Only A Xin's expression was unchanged. He didn't seem to be surprised at this outcome at all.

Just as Wei Li Tian ordered a retreat, Leng Wei also ordered unhesitatingly, "Let's go!"

Leng Zhen asked with disbelief, "Go? We're going like this?"

"If you don't want to die, leave!" Leng Wei said faintly.

Leng Sheng jumped up and said, thrusting his neck up. "Boss, this makes us seem cowardly. The other just is scaring us and have scared us way! How will we live in the future!"

"Can you beat the guy with the black sword?" Leng Wei asked in response.

Leng Sheng stopped but he tried to bluster, "Even if I can't, I can hold up for a while."

Leng Wei looked at him and said faintly, "I also cannot win over him. Not just him, the dhyana xiu we encountered that day is as powerful as I am."

"So what? We have so many people!"

"Notice that island Master, you also cannot win against him. Pay attention to that guy in armor next to the Turtle Island Master, you also cannot win." Leng Wei's tone was not polite. "Their battalion has not even come out."

"There are so many people here"

"Do you want to enter the ruins?" Leng Wei interrupted Leng Sheng's quibbling, "If you want to enter the ruins, don't provoke them!"

He turned around and threw back, "Those that do not leave will not enter the ruins."

After almost an hour, there were only a few more than twenty jindan left in the sky. They thought they were powerful enough and did not want to scurry away. However, when they found that only twenty something people remained, their expressions became ugly, especially when they saw the two groups of Wei Li Tian and Leng Wei who were most powerful also

left.

“Time’s up.” Zuo Mo grinned viciously at the people left.

“I want to see who dares to attack!” a xiuzhe said with an excited expression, “When did this sky become owned by Turtle Island”

“Idiot!” Zuo Mo spat out and his body disappeared.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Zuo Mo’s group all disappeared!

These xiuzhe had never thought at Zuo Mo and the others really dared to attack and were unprepared!

It wasn’t just Wei Sheng that had improved!

Zong Ru took out the Crossed Prayer Wheel and slowly turned it. Bright sutra characters floated off the prayer wheel into the sky. As Zong Ru chanted in a low voice, the golden characters slowly floated to a few xiuzhe.

When the sutra characters flew near their target, they seemed to be pinned to the air.

The enemy felt their bodies suddenly feel impossibly heavy and it was hard to even move a finger.

The sutra characters floating in the sky suddenly dropped dots of yellow sand. These tiny gold sand grains contained extremely great power. The smell of Sky Soil suddenly increased in the air.

The Nine Turn Sky Earth Disk had been completely merged into the prayer wheel. Zong Ru had also merged the power of the Nine Turn Sky Earth Disk into the dhyana xiu’s reincarnation illusory realm, calling it the Sky Earth Dhyana Realm. The power increased, and so did its wonders!

Zong Ru used wish power to wash each speck of Sky Earth Sand day and night.

The prayer wheel, a talisman that had never appeared before in any records, gradually transformed as Zong Ru forged it day and night! Even

he was unable to control some of the transformations.

In the last fight, he had comprehended many of the abilities of the [Attainment Golden Body]. It was a sixth-grade dhyana spell and contained many abilities.

As the opponent was pulled into the Sky Earth Dhyana Realm, the other's ling armor experienced three types of power: the Sky Earth, the dhyana presence, and wish power. It instantly shattered and before the xiuzhe could wail, he lost his life.

The sutra characters in the air suddenly lit up like monsters that had just filled their stomachs and returned to the prayer wheel.

Zong Ru chanted lowly and spun the prayer wheel to rid the prayer wheel of the thread of evil energy.

Among the crowd, the most attention-catching was Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo who had been consuming many dan lately had a great increase in his ling power. This caused his level in the other two powers to grow greatly. His speed was like lightning, his power peerless in its dominance. He charged left and right like a human-shaped beast. Everywhere he passed, blood and flesh flew!

The others had come up to his door shouting to fight and to kill. He had been irritated for a long time and did not have any mercy as he fought!

He used all six transformations of the Great Day mo physique in turn!

As he killed, he felt unspeakably comfortable and couldn't help but howl!

He seemed to have plucked an invisible cord and many areas of the skills that had been blurry in the past suddenly became clear as though he could reach out and touch them.

As those it was following the flow, the domineering Midday Blade in his hand suddenly disappeared, his consciousness bloomed and twisted like flowers and scrolls!

Countless yao arts flooded his chest and was almost going to burst out!

At this moment, someone abrupt happened!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is very lucky at times. There are decisions which could be called bad or irrational that he has made but he is very lucky.

Chapter 489: Ambush

A blinding light appeared beside his feet without any warning!

His vision turned completely white and he was unable to see a thing. A dangerous and trembling presence was aimed straight at his brow and his heart jumped. Shocked, his body had almost unconsciously retreated!

Ambush!

Someone was ambushing him!

Damn it! He had not even detected the other's existence!

The shock he felt was indescribable. Zuo Mo had been through hundreds of the fights but this was the first time someone managed to ambush him from right in front!

The Light Void Wings were activated to their maximum power, time seemed to stretch out at this moment, and everything seemed so slow. That thread of intimidating killing energy was like glue. No matter how Zuo Mo dodged or tried to escape, it was tightly following him!

The sharp and bone-chilling killing presence, the strong pressure that seemed to aim straight between his brow caused Zuo Mo's nerves to be tensed to their limits. The Light Void Wings were furiously flapping at a remarkable rate, the air was howling in his ears and carried the exclamations of shock from Wei Sheng and the others, but Zuo Mo did not hear any of this. All of his attention was focused on that point of killing essence that was seemingly tangible!

His ten fingers seemed to be strumming the pipa as a string of blinding lights continuously expanded in front of him!

Little yao arts!

At this crucial moment, what Zuo Mo could choose was only little yao arts!

Simple and instantaneous, this most basic yao arts became Zuo Mo's only choice at the moment.

Bam bam bam!

The sound of breaking was like a drumbeat. That thread of intimidating murderousness was not affected at all! In front of it, the little yao arts were like layers of paper mache, and the dot of black within the sky full of fragmented energies did not change at all.

The dark and cold killing essence made him feel as though he was in a glacier and the blood inside his body seemed frozen.

Terror was like a great poison that spread to every corner of Zuo Mo's body. The god of death was so close to him, the rotten breath of the death god almost breathing onto his face!

Was he going to die?

This thought uncontrollably appeared in his mind.

Time seemed to stop at this moment, everything in the surroundings became silent.

His chaotic consciousness became normal again.

The killing essence was still bone-penetrating, but the terror inside had disappeared. Zuo Mo entered a very strange state. In this moment, his mind was as clear as the water in a lake, the impulse that had accumulated due to the yao arts suddenly erupted like a volcano!

His fingers swiped through the motions as though they were out of his control. Strange paths, strange ling power vibrations, strange feeling, but everything was so natural as though it was water flowing.

Ten dots of light were like ten spinning stars drawing out ten serene blue lights!

Complex yao arts flowed past his mind. The serene blue light that his fingers were producing grew brighter. Zuo Mo's mind was abnormally calm!

The slender yet bright serene blue lights seemed to grow like bean sprouts and climbed onto Zuo Mo's hands.

His hands seemed to be covered in serene blue gloves of light.

When these two hands met in the air, a light that was as blinding as sword energies suddenly exploded from in front of Zuo Mo's chest.

Argh!

A howl of beast suddenly swept past with an ancient presence.

As though there was a wasteland beast looking down authoritatively under a full moon!

Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art!

The ambusher made a light sound. His body was like an earthworm that twisted strangely. The sky full of light suddenly retreated and it turned into a sword light that suddenly increased in speed and shot at Zuo Mo.!

Wei Sheng's heart sank down. His sword strike that had flipped day and night looked easy but in reality, it was his masterpiece. It didn't just contain his recent comprehensions, it had also consumed the greater half of his ling power.

The strength of the ambusher far surpassed his imagination!

Even if his ling power was not used up, he may not be a match for the other if they faced each other in true combat, much less an ambush. This ambusher's sword light was grand but the sword essence was cunning and poisonous. It was not similar to any sword essence he had seen before. The other had comprehension of sword essence that was even higher than Wei Sheng's.

Where had such a powerful enemy come from?

But at this time, he could not attend to anything else. Wei Sheng's black sword pointed at the other, the ling power in his body boiling as it furiously flooded into the black sword!

The ambusher suddenly twisted and bounced away strangely. A dark sword energy had suddenly appeared where he just had been standing as though a cut had been made on the sky.

The ambusher seemed to have detected it a long time ago, and turned his head back with ease to stare at Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng saw a pale white mask, ugly and unmoving, tightly worn on the enemy's face. The pair of eyes within the eye slits were full of dark murderousness!

The other suddenly grinned and the pale white mask was pulled into a strange smile that caused anyone who looked to feel a chill.

Wei Sheng's eyes blurred and he lost track of the other.

But his pupils suddenly contracted. At this time the sword light viciously stabbed into the light in front of Zuo Mo's chest!

A beast's howl that carried an ancient presence suddenly spread outwards with Zuo Mo as the center.

The dust and smoke dissipated, leaving behind a shadow that was like a little mountain, an ancient colossal beast that appeared in everyone's vision. The two lantern-sized eyes were full of dignity.

There was a bright sword energy held in its mouth.

Zuo Mo panted heavily, his hands covered in light one position forward and one back as though he was trying hard to grab onto something. Sweat snaked down his forehead. His eyes were glaring, his hands trembling slightly as though he was using great strength.

That bright sword energy was like a little snake that constantly struggled!

The sword energy gradually dimmed until it disappeared.

The wasteland beast that was like a little mountain crumbled soundlessly and also disappeared.

Seeing Zuo Mo was fine, everyone released a breath. Then they all looked warily at the surroundings to stop that strange sword xiu from making an ambush again.

After a while, there was no movement and Zuo Mo sat down on his behind, only able to pant.

From the moment he was ambushed until now, it was just the span of a blink of an eye, but the danger he experienced was something only Zuo

Mo, who had been targeted on by the sword light, experienced.

The line between life and death!

He was just a hair's width away from death!

Thinking about it now, he still felt fear. A group of xiuzhe suddenly flew up from below and encircled Zuo Mo in the middle. Gongsun Cha had given the order after seeing Zuo Mo ambushed.

Recovered, Zuo Mo forced a smile and said, "Such a powerful sword xiu! We have really met an expert now!"

His smile was even uglier than crying.

Without an exception, everyone else had terrible expressions. If something had happened to Daren just now, they would be unpardonable! But thinking about the sword xiu that wore the pale white mask, everyone's hearts shook!

How he had sneaked in front of Zuo Mo, how he had released that sword energy, how he had left, no one knew! Even Wei Sheng only managed a brief glimpse before the figure blurred and he had lost the other's trace.

From beginning to end, the other had been at great ease.

"Let's return to the island."

Zuo Mo's group instantly returned to Turtle Island and opened the formation as soon as they were back.

Fortunately, the formation had the ability to function as an alarm. If a person did not have a jade disk, they would be unable to enter the island. Otherwise, Zuo Mo would have to worry the assassin would be mixed among the crowd and wormed his way onto the island. Then it would be great trouble!

In the cloud sea about ten li from the island, a figure slowly rose from the cloud sea soundlessly.

A pale white mask looked back at Turtle Island and then slowly sank into the cloud sea.

“Have you found him?” Zuo Mo asked.

Thoughts of the terrifying sword xiu that ambushed him circled Zuo Mo’s mind like a nightmare. He did not know why the other had not continued his ambush. The greater majority of being able to escape alive this time was due to his luck. If he encountered this guy again, Zuo Mo didn’t dare to guarantee that his luck would be this good.

The other was far more powerful than they were. Even Wei Sheng honestly said his strength could not rival the other.

Someone this powerful definitely could not be unknown. Having such a powerful assassin target him, Zuo Mo felt that he wouldn’t be even to get a steady sleep so he decided to get to the bottom of this matter.

Therefore, when Zuo Mo returned to the island, he immediately sent out all his forces to investigate this person. He had paper crane messages with Liao Qi Chang but he had not expected Liao Qi Chang to run to the island in person.

Liao Qi Chang’s expression was very strange. “This guy isn’t not from Cloud Sea Jie!”

“Not from Cloud Sea Jie?” Zuo Mo was slightly astonished.

When Liao Qi Chang received the news that Zuo Mo had been ambushed, he had been greatly shocked. His connection with Turtle Island was relatively intimate and knew much more than regular people. Even Ning Yi and the others had not fared well on their hands, yet there was a person that was able to kill Zuo Mo. How could he not be shocked?

His first thought was, this guy should not be from Cloud Sea Jie.

His thought was quickly proven .The other was not from Cloud Sea Jie as he expected! But when he discovered the other’s origins, he was even more shocked. He felt this was not an ordinary matter and made a trip specifically to Turtle Island.

“According to your narration, this person should be the famous Masked

Assassin. This person is unusually strange and skilled in assassination, he is a very famous assassin. He's not famous in Cloud Sea Jie, but famous in the entire Four Realms!" Liao Qi Chang's tone was slightly nervous.

"This powerful?" Zuo Mo jumped in fright.

"Even more powerful than this!" Liao Qi Chang licked his lips, "He may be a jindan, but what made him famous was that he had successfully assassinated a yuanying, Long Hong, five years ago. This caused him to rank in the top ten of jindan assassins, top ten among all Four Realms jindan assassins! He is seventh now, and he has never failed against a jindan target, including large sect disciples such as from your Kun Lun. You are the first."

Speaking of this, Liao Qi Chang was slightly excited. He did not pay attention to the gaping mouth of Zuo Mo and continued, "You are going to be famous now, even the Masked Assassin was unable to kill you, it would be difficult for you to not become famous! Ning Yi isn't anything, isn't even worthy of holding the other's shoes!"

There was no pride on Zuo Mo's face, and his face was extremely ugly.

Had successfully assassinated a yuanying! My Heavens!

How had he provoked such a great personage!

An assassin ranked seventh in all of Four Realms jindan assassins... ..

Zuo Mo's face was ashen.

Translator Ramblings: A bucket of cold water right after a victory.

The end of last chapter it should have been "something" blame it on my tired brain.

Chapter 490: Apparition

For the remote Cloud Sea Jie, an assassin ranked seventh on the Four Realm Heaven jindan ranking was a great personage among personages. The Four Realm Heaven was truly too enormous, so enormous that no one would pay any attention to the rankings at a usual time. When a truly famous expert suddenly appeared in Cloud Sea Jie, the shock that was produced could be imagined.

It was not outrageous to use truly famous to describe this person. Even though the great majority had never heard the name of the Masked Assassin before, that did not hinder them from understanding the significance of the seventh-ranking jindan assassin in all of Four Realm Heaven.

Even those yuanying xiuzhe, showed shocked expressions that had not appeared for decades when they heard this name.

Since the yuanying were like this, then nothing had to be said more for jindan xiuzhe.

Due to this, the news that the Turtle Island Master managed to stop the ambush of the Masked Assassin quickly spread through all of Cloud Sea Jie. Adding on that it was the first time the Masked Assassin had failed, this added a mysterious halo onto Zuo Mo's body.

It was worth pondering why the Masked Assassin appeared at this time. Had he also come for the Sun Shen Temple ruins?

This caused everyone to increase their attention on the Sun Shen Temple. A ruin that could attract the seventh-ranking jindan assassin, how could it be simple?

Normal people just watched the spectacle and wanted the situation to become as large as possible. Those people that were preparing to enter and explore the ruins were extremely dispirited. The bigger the ruckus about the ruins, the more competitors they had. Thinking about the possibility of encountering the Masked Assassin, many people had thoughts of retreat.

The appearance of the Masked Assassin caused the situation to have a slight change. Even the yuanying xiuzhe that had thought they would have almost certain success couldn't help but feel slightly unconfident. The Masked Assassin was a dangerous person that could kill a yuanying!

The other effect of this matter was related to Zuo Mo. On the expert ranking of Cloud Sea Jie, the ranking of Turtle Island Master rocketed up and charged into the top ten to rank at number five. Wei Sheng also entered the top ten. His astounding sword strike that had reversed day and night caused him to enter the top ten to rank at number nine.

There were no people or animals within a hundred li of Turtle Island.

No one dared to target Turtle Island anymore. Even the three yuanying ordered their subordinates to not provoke Turtle Island. If the battle with the Tian Family could be said to have caused Turtle Island to enter everyone's eyes, then the fight this time caused Turtle Island to jump to becoming one of the most powerful factions in Cloud Sea Jie.

Turtle Island also became the only factions that had two people in the top ten expert ranking.

Right now, Turtle Island's only worry was if the Masked Assassin would return. If the Masked Assassin did not return, there would not be problem, but if the Masked Assassin did not plan to let the matter go, could the Turtle Island Master escape the calamity?

Many people were curious, how did the Turtle Island Master provoke the Masked Assassin?

One was an unknown local faction, the other was a top expert that was famous in Four Realm Heaven. The two did not seem to have a connection at all.

Zuo Mo also could not understand. He almost wrung out his mind but still did not learn anything.

He wasn't happy at all at the increase in his ranking. If it was possible, he would give up his rank if he could not be enemies with the Masked Assassin.

The other's strength far surpassed theirs.

This was the first time Zuo Mo had such a deep understanding of the difference in power with the other. Even when he faced Clear Sky Old Forefather, he had never felt so helpless.

The assassin xiuzhe that walked in the shadows were the enemies that were the hardest to deal with and the most bothersome. They would always strike a fatal blow when you were at your most careless and numb. You had to pay attention at every second to guard against their ambush that could occur at any moment.

"There is no good solution, so you cannot leave the island during this time." Gongsun Cha looked at Zuo Mo.

Facing such an enemy, Lil' Miss also did not have a solution. His methods were not effective.

Zuo Mo grimaced. "We can only do this."

The only thing he rejoiced about was that the Meridional Azure Aether Formation that he had spent so much effort to set up seemed worth the effort now. It became the barrier that Zuo Mo trusted the most. Even if it was the Masked Assassin, unless he had some special talisman, he could not sneak into Turtle Island.

The Meridional Azure Aether Formation was much more secure than Zuo Mo had imagined.

Hidden on Turtle Island, he was safe, but for Zuo Mo, this feeling was terrible and suffocating! Even if the other was the seventh-ranked jindan assassin!

Strongly motivated, Zuo Mo started to fanatically cultivate.

Zuo Mo was not the only one. Wei Sheng and the others started to madly cultivate as well. In these past few years, they had dominated in all their fights. Even though they had not been unstoppable, when had they been suppressed to the point it was so suffocating?

The heated cultivation atmosphere spread on Turtle Island.

At a place about five hundred li from Xu Ling City, the cloud sea started to violently stir. A golden light passed through the cloud sea and pointed at the sky!

The parts of the cloud sea near the pillar of light seemed to boil and stir restlessly.

The golden coloured light grew thicker, and the light even more blinding.

On Turtle Island, everyone was attracted by such a strange scene. An enormous golden pillar of light stood between the sky and the cloud sea as though it was holding up the sky.

Was it going to start?

Zuo Mo gazed at the light pillar and balled his hands.

Cloud Sea Jie exploded!

All of Cloud Sea Jie, in all the corners, people saw this scene. The pillar of light did not dim but grew brighter and thicker. In the span of a few short days, the area that the pillar of light covered reached a radius of one hundred and fifty li.

Everyone was deeply shocked by this colossal golden pillar of light.

Once they flew within a thousand li, they would increasingly feel the enormity of this pillar of light. No matter how powerful the xiuzhe was, they would have a feeling that they were as insignificant as a flea when they flew close.

Countless people departed from all directions towards Xu Ling City like a flood.

The great majority of them had not intended to go into the ruins but to observe this spectacular marvel from the distance!

Yet this enormous golden pillar of light caused the hearts of many

xiuzhe that had not planned to enter the ruins to move. All factions gathered their people to come to Xu Ling City.

The little Xu Ling City was filled with people.

The three yuanying became unusually low-key, and those arrogant and bold jindan put their tails between their legs.

There were too many people!

If they were careless and attracted the anger of the public, even the greatest power could not help them.

Many people tried to go closer to the light pillar but people quickly found that no matter how they tried, they could not get within twenty li of the light pillar. There was an invisible barrier that stopped them from going near.

Some daring people tried to attack it. But all the attacks seemed to dissipate like mud entering the ocean and did not create any disturbance.

“This is really a great party!” Li Shu gazed at the packed crowds, and the excitement on their faces as he sighed.

Lu Zhen was slightly worried and said with self-blame, “This subordinate did not accomplish the task, if the news had not been leaked”

“It would be the same if it had not leaked.” Li Shu comforted in a warm tone. “Look at this light pillar, it cannot be concealed. It is better like this, those that will go naturally will go, and those that won’t will not be moved.”

Lu Zhen hurriedly said, “Daren is right.” He paused slightly and then said carefully, “Daren, should we ask for more people?”

Li Shu shook his head. “No need. The situation inside is complex, more people does not mean it is better. Do not worry, we have the elder. Even more, we have not prepared so many years for nothing.”

Seeing Li Shu’s confidence, Lu Zhen’s heart rested slightly. Upon further thought, he found it was true. With the great power of the sect, they had

started to plan so many years ago, and definitely would have found many of the secrets. There were many elders skilled in divination within the sect yet they only send one elder and Li Shu Shixiong so they should be absolutely confident.

For ruins like this, what was most important was not how powerful one was, but how much information one had.

“Let’s wait five more days.” Li Shu smiled slightly and with deep meaning.

Shu Long’s handsome face seemed slightly dark as he stared at the wall in front of him.

He had actually been unable to do anything last time when Daren had been ambushed, this caused him to feel unprecedented humiliation! In the past, he had focused more on urging others to cultivate and did not obsess over individual strength. In his view, Daren did not lack for experts at his side. No matter if it was Wei Sheng or Zong Ru, they were rare experts.

But last time, Daren had almost died, and he felt great self-recrimination!

In the end, it was just that he wasn’t strong enough!

Returning to the island, he burrowed into the cave and started to furiously cultivate. Even A Wen and the other xiuzhe were furiously cultivating, so much that they did not even go to look at the light pillar outside. They were only cultivating, continuously cultivating!

Yet what Shu Long had not expected was that his cultivation was interrupted.

“What is it?” he asked.

“We cannot dig any further,” a hardship guard stood out and said, “we do not know the reason. A few days ago, the granite suddenly became harder than usual and more difficult to dig. The deeper we dug, the harder it was to dig. Digging to here, we can’t advance at all.”

Shu Long walked in front of the stone wall.

They all lived inside the cave. The yin fiend presence inside the cave was extremely heavy and greatly beneficial for their cultivation. For all of Guard Camp, the previous cave had not been large enough so Shu Long had decided to dig deeper. He later found that the rock had been permeated by the yin friends and the process of digging was also a great help to their cultivation.

So digging holes became one of the daily cultivation tasks of Hardship Camp.

He hadn't expected a problem to occur to their daily cultivation method.

Shu Long tapped the stone wall. He didn't even leave behind a finger mark. He took out his mo weapon and struck hard!

Cling!

Sparks flew!

There wasn't even a trace left on the stone wall.

Shu Long made a sound of surprise and reached out to touch the wall. It was unusually smooth.

He noticed at this moment the stone wall in front of him was unusually smooth and did not look as though it was naturally formed at all.

There was something strange!

Translator Ramblings: I mentioned Zuo Mo's faults and mistakes a few days ago and there are some that really stand out and others that are acceptable. The main one near the beginning would probably be Zuo Mo's rejection of the invitation to another sect. His emotions overruled his greed which is something to admire but at the same time, it seriously hampered his growth. Of course, we don't know what might have happened and he might never have left Sky Moon Jie to become what he is now but the other sect might have offered more resources and definitely more support. On the other hand, Zuo Mo did get Wei Sheng out of Wu Kong Sword Sect so I guess it evens out?

The second flaw or what might be considered a weakness is that Zuo Mo doesn't know how to play the political game. If he did, he might have been able to resolve the mess in Sky Water Jie which ended up with their entire group ending up in great danger. There are benefits out of this, since the author used it as plot development, but Zuo Mo definitely is a fan of strength above all. Zuo Mo's alright when he is making business transactions but he's not very good about looking at the whole picture and having a strategy because he isn't thinking long-term. On the other hand, he has Pu Yao and Wei in the background who are very good at that.

Chapter 491: Rock Wall

Zuo Mo examined the rock wall from top to bottom and occasionally rubbed his palm back and forth on it.

In reality, he was muttering in low voices with the two old geezers, Pu Yao and Wei.

“Do you recognize this? This thing definitely is not natural!” Zuo Mo was like a curious baby. “Whoa, it really is hard!”

This rock wall was dark grey-green and did not look any different than normal soil but no matter if it was a flying sword or a mo weapon, they could not leave a mark behind.

“It seems as though someone has reinforced it with shen power,” Wei hesitated and then said.

Pu Yao’s enchanting voice sounded. He was slightly shocked. “Yes, it is shen power.”

“Shen power?” Zuo Mo was slightly disappointed as he muttered, “I had assumed this was a treasure. Such a big treasure, it would be very valuable! So it is just reinforced with some shen power”

He then asked curiously, “What is shen power? That it’s this powerful!”

“The so-called shen power is the power that ancient warriors used. Do you remember the strange corpse from the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, what he used was shen power. Shen power is different when compared to any present power, and is enormously powerful,” Wei explained patiently.

“If your power can go up another level, you may produce shen power,” Pu Yao suddenly said.

“I? Produce shen power?” Zuo Mo first still and then reacted. “So this shen power is the three powers merged together?”

“Three powers merged together is not shen power. But ling power, spiritual consciousness, and the mo physique are all powers that were derived from shen power. No one actually knows what the ancient shen

power is really like. I had thought to be able to see it from the strange corpse, but his power was traceless and I could not see it.”

Seeing that Pu Yao showed no intentions of speaking, Wei knew that the duty of explaining fell on his shoulders so he could only continue speaking.

“So it is like this.” Zuo Mo seemed to only partially understand. He suddenly paled. “Is there also someone as powerful as the strange corpse behind the rock wall?”

Pu Yao really could not stop himself and said scornfully, “Do you think old monsters like the strange corpse are like common as lettuce on sale at the market? That another one will just easily jump out? The ancient tribes have fallen for an unknown number of years, they are extinct. Just one of them being able to survive until now is great luck!”

“Then why is there shen power here?” Zuo Mo pointed at the wall and asked with innocence.

Pu Yao snorted coldly and said, “Hmph, there are many things that can contain shen power. Ancient shen treasures, ruins that are relatively well-conserved, they can all preserve shen power!”

“Ruins?” Zuo Mo’s eyes lit up. “Would it be the Sun Shen Temple behind this rock wall?”

The news of the Sun Shen Temple had spread out long ago. Also, that enormous golden pillar of light was very close to Turtle Island and they could see it without even raising their heads.

A pillar of light with a radius of one hundred and fifty li was like a colossus that emanated extreme pressure. The light pillar did not extinguish during the day or night. Turtle Island was greatly affected and even their nights were as bright as day.

Even though Zuo Mo had resolved long ago not to enter the fight over benefits, but this strange rock wall made him uncontrollably think of the Sun Shen Temple ruins.

Wei said deeply, “This might be a possibility.”

Zuo Mo's mind became alert. Even though he did not plan on joining the fight, he would not refuse treasure if it was delivered to his door. Also, if the ruins were truly behind the rock wall, that meant that Turtle Island was connected to the ruins. They could secretly enter.

The more Zuo Mo thought, the hotter his blood burned.

Pu Yao said with a cold smirk, "Even if the ruins are behind this wall, you cannot enter. This rock wall is filled with shen power, and is much harder than normal talismans. If you cannot break through the rock wall, how can you enter the ruins?"

Zuo Mo's heart was instantly cooled. After being silent for a moment, he said reluctantly, "Is there no solution at all?"

"There are methods," Wei said gravely.

Like grabbing the last stalk of life-saving grass, Zuo Mo suddenly became alert and said, "What method? Quick, speak!"

Wei looked at him. "You have three powers merged as one, if you progress one more step, you may actually comprehend shen power. If you can comprehend shen power, this rock wall will be an easy matter for you."

"Comprehend shen power? How to comprehend? Quick, tell me!" Zuo Mo stared with begging eyes at Wei.

Pu Yao barked a laugh and said disdainfully, "Ha! Comprehend shen power?"

Wei said with slight helplessness, "This is only a theoretical possibility. Shen power is extremely repels us. I do not know what shen power really is like. If it wasn't that all three powers were derived from shen power, there wouldn't even be a theoretical possibility. As for comprehending shen power, you need to rely on yourself to explore."

"Don't waste your efforts. Use the energy to cultivate," Pu Yao said ambiguously from the side. His body suddenly disappeared as he threw down, "So boring, you guys play on your own."

Seeing the situation, Wei could only shrug and spread his hands in helplessness. “I only know this much.”

Zuo Mo came out of the empty sea of consciousness. Rubbing the mirror-smooth rock wall, his thoughts drifted.

Shen power it sounded so unreliable

But if he succeeded?

Countless rare talismans, countless jingshi and other treasures floated past Zuo Mo’s eyes! Ruins! This was the ruins of a shen temple! An ancient shen temple, how could it not have some talismans?

Thinking about how he didn’t have many acceptable talismans, Zuo Mo instantly felt restless.

Damn it!

He’ll do it!

The worst case was just wasting a few days’ worth of time!

Gritting his teeth, Zuo Mo decided to try. In any case, this was a business without any cost, and he couldn’t lose anything! If the ruins opened and he had not succeeded, he would seal this place and set down a formation to prevent people from entering the island through this way.

Shu Long and the others stared at each other. They found that Daren’s hands were rubbing here and there on the rock wall with a flushed face.

He looks very strange and slightly

Perverted!

Everyone shook in unison and the words flashed across their minds

—so scary!

Two figures suddenly appeared in the empty sea of consciousness.

“It is not good that we are fooling him like this.” Wei was slightly hesitant.

“Fool him? Where did we fool him? Isn’t that shen power? Didn’t the three powers descend from shen power?” Pu Yao had a righteous expression.

“But what if he doesn’t succeed?” Wei halted his words.

“Doesn’t succeed?” Pu Yao rolled his eyes and said irresponsibly. “There is no loss to us.” Pausing, he then said even more irresponsibly, “There’s no loss to him either.”

“That’s true.” Wei was reassured.

The two disappeared at the same time.

Shen power! Damn it! What was shen power?

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth as he repeatedly muttered as though he was possessed.

He had gone over the rock wall thousands of times with his hands and hadn’t found anything. It may have been that he had touched it too much but he felt that the rock wall was much smoother than before and felt like a mirror.

He asked for help from Wei but Wei always had a burdened face. He asked for help from Pu Yao but this guy didn’t help him, and even scorned him to the point that Zuo Mo wanted to bomb him into smithereens.

Ge has principles!

Zuo Mo recited one hundred times and recovered his fighting spirit. He pulled up his sleeves and used the posture of the poison ivy, gluing himself to the wall, for a new round of fighting.

Unless life ends, the battle does not stop!

The winds howls, the river is cold, the hero climbs the wall and never to return... ...[i]

Shen power, shen power, where are you?

Zuo Mo did not discover anything in the entire day.

No matter if he was touching, hitting, or hammering, no matter what he did, the rock wall did not react at all.

This rock wall was also very strange. No matter if Zuo Mo used ling power, spiritual power or the mo physique, the rock wall would produce a strong repellent power that forcibly pushed him aside.

Zuo Mo tried to adjust the three powers, and even tried to use all three at the same time. The rock wall was not as resistant when he did this but the three powers were like mud thrown into the ocean, and did not even cause a ripple.

The rock wall was still that rock wall, unchanged.

Bro, give a response?

Zuo Mo wanted to cry. He felt he was like the mouse pulling the turtle and did not know where to start.

Shu Long felt it would be better for less people to see Daren like this so he hurried everyone else out. Out of consideration for safety, he still arranged for people to stand guard outside to prevent any accidents from happening to Daren. After arranging all this, Shu Long threw himself back into his crazy cultivation.

All of Guard Camp was immersed in this furious cultivation atmosphere. It wasn't just them, Vermillion Bird Camp was also the same. For this, Golden Crow Camp had specially forged all kinds of lingdan that were open to everyone so that each person had a daily ration.

The incident of Zuo Mo's attempted assassination had deeply stimulated every single person on Turtle Island.

If something happened to Daren, the consequences

No one dared to imagine!

Zuo Mo was deathly exhausted after working for a whole day. He and the rock wall seemed to be at odds. The power of the rock wall was not

ferocious or offensive but it greatly expended his three powers. Unknowingly in this struggle, the power inside Zuo Mo had been completely wrung out without a drop left.

When Zuo Mo realized this, he was so tired he didn't even want to move a finger.

Leaning against the rock wall, he fell into a deep sleep.

How long has it been since he slept like a normal person? Zuo Mo couldn't remember. As his power grew, his need for sleep decreased by the day. After cultivating the Great Day mo physique, he didn't even need sleep.

He was in a heavy sleep like a child.

The dark cave was silent and an undetectable light suddenly floated on the rock wall.

The light was extremely weak and carried a slight green as it slowly permeated Zuo Mo's body.

Deep in slumber, Zuo Mo did not detect it.

The speed of the green energy's permeation was not fast and it was soundless.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo's dantian and the space between his brow suddenly lit up. At the same time, his body lit up with a faint golden energy.

At this most crucial time, Zuo Mo's three powers started to cooperate to stop the green energy.

The speed of the green energy's permeation instantly slowed.

The lights on Zuo Mo's body continuously changed. Four kinds of power, four kinds of light, all lit up and dimmed, changing constantly.

There was no pain on his face. He had an infant-like smile on the corner of his mouth and he was in a sweet sleep.

He was having a strange dream.

[i] The actual version of what Zuo Mo says is a quote by Jing Ke and

roughly translates to (from Wikipedia) “The wind blows, the river freezes. The hero fords, never to return!” as Jing Ke attempts to assassinate the King of Qin who later becomes Emperor Qin, the first “emperor.”

Translator Ramblings: Okay, Zuo Mo is being spoonfed plot at this point in time. I’m not ashamed to admit that I really thought before this that it would be a reversion back to farming-and-making money when I first read the story.

Also, Pu Yao and Wei are just here’s a spell, you might die here’s a mo physique, you might die here’s a divine light, your soul might be destroyed in the grand scheme of things, what they are doing now is harmless.

Chapter 492: Greenwood Secret Realm

Zuo Mo was having a very strange dream.

There were endless clouds and water over the remote swamp, the howls of unknown wild beasts sounding among the waist-high grasses, long multi-colored bird with their long tails flying around the high and green forests. The sky suddenly darkened, Zuo Mo raised his head and inhaled sharply. An large and strange looking unidentified bird slowly passed over his head, like a black cloud .

Zuo Mo had never seen such a gigantic bird before. In front of it, the wasteland beast was like a little child. Its spread wings covered the sun and sky, creating darkness and everywhere it passed, it was as though night had come.

He dumbly gaped with an upraised face.

Before he could recover from his shock, a low voice suddenly came from behind him.

“Who are you? Why have you invaded my Greenwood Secret Realm? Leave now, and your life will be spared!”

Zuo Mo jumped in fright and hurriedly turned around. He found that a blurry figure had appeared near him at an unknown time. This person was clearly near him but no matter how he tried, Zuo Mo could not make out his figure. The other’s figure was a blur.

“Greenwood Secret Realm? Where is this place? Who are you? Why am I here?” Zuo Mo asked dazedly.

He still hadn’t managed to react and understand how he had appeared here. He tried to recall but his memories seemed to be blank.

The other did not seem to expect Zuo Mo to ask such a question and was instantly stunned. He said to himself, “Who am I?”

“You don’t even know who you are?” Zuo Mo asked curiously. He suddenly found the other was especially slow.

“Who am I? Who am I” the dark figure recited over and over, his tone slightly panicked. He could not remember.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt the other was pitiful and felt some empathy due to being afflicted with the same predicament himself. His features had been changed and his memories erased so all of his memories before Wu Kong Mountain had disappeared.

“Don’t rush, don’t rush.” Zuo Mo hurriedly comforted the other, “It’s alright if you cannot remember. A man’s name is meaningless in this world.”

The other stopped and seemed to ponder Zuo Mo’s words.

Zuo Mo said in a familiar tone, “Brother, what is this Greenwood Secret Realm? Are you familiar with this place?”

“Of course I am familiar,” the other unconsciously replied, “the Greenwood Secret Realm is the Greenwood Secret Realm, the place that I guard.”

“So this is Brother’s territory!” Zuo Mo’s eyes instantly lit up and he flattered, “No wonder I feel that Big Brother is of such extraordinary bearing. From the presence, you do not seem like the average person! These days, anyone with territory is a great person! Big Brother, you are too strong! Since this is Big Brother’s territory, Big Brother has to cover Little Brother!”

It may have been that he was shaken by Zuo Mo’s words or that he still hadn’t recovered from the conundrum of “who he was” but he paused when facing Zuo Mo’s flattery and then asked dumbly, “What is cover?”

“That is if there is wine, everyone drinks together, and if there is food, everyone eats together,” Zuo Mo said with a thick face. He was not speaking nonsense, he just felt that the other held no enmity towards him. It may have been that the other also had amnesia that Zuo Mo found a thread of intimacy with the other.

This kind of feeling was very rare for Zuo Mo.

The shadow made a sound of acknowledgement without real

understanding. The blurry figure started to clear and Zuo Mo finally saw the other's true features.

A head full of bright green hair that extended to the shoulders, a handsome but thin face, the features were exquisite as though they were carved. The black and shining eyes were as deep as the dark night that stared at Zuo Mo with interest. The clothing he wore was made from countless black-green vines with the leaves as armor that were layered beautifully.

"As expected of Big Brother! So handsome that women will have to use illusory formations!" Zuo Mo gave another piece of flattery. After saying this, he couldn't help but feel a sense of tragedy. Every person around him was extraordinarily handsome and as their boss, there was too much pressure on him!

No wonder it had been such a long time since he had encountered those beautiful women in illusory formations, the ones that increased a person's heartbeat and the flow of blood, it was probably related to this

"Women use illusory formations?" The other had a confused expression. He clearly did not know what Zuo Mo was speaking about.

Zuo Mo did not explain and looked in all directions as he asked curiously, "Big Brother, how did I get here?"

"This is the Greenwood Secret Realm of the Sun Shen Temple, are you here to explore the Sun Shen Temple?"

The other suddenly lost his woodenness, his eyes as sharp as knives that seemed to pierce Zuo Mo's heart.

Zuo Mo shook and his memories came back like a flood. He instantly remembered everything.

"This is the Sun Shen Temple?" Zuo Mo said with bewilderment. "I was clearly studying shen power by touching the rock wall, have I comprehended shen power?"

"Comprehend shen power?" The green-haired male's brow creased, "Shen power is innate, how can there be comprehension?"

“Shen power is innate?” Zuo Mo’s head shook like a rattle drum. “I never heard of anyone born with shen power. It might be that the ancient era is different than the cultivators now. Shen power was lost a long time ago. What we cultivate now is ling power, spiritual consciousness, and mo physique.”

“Shen power is lost?” The green-haired male stilled.

“Tens of thousands of years, it would be strange if it was not lost!” Zuo Mo muttered.

In reality, he didn’t have good feelings regarding ancient things. Even the Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art that was from just a few thousand years ago had tortured him to the point he wanted death, much less an ancient power like the Soul Setting Divine Light.

“Tens of thousands of years so it has been tens of thousands of years” the green-haired male murmured to himself, his expression lost.

“Big Brother, are you alright?” Zuo Mo asked carefully.

The green-haired male did not pay attention to him. A long while later, he gave a long sigh and said, “So the Sun Tribe is also gone.”

Zuo Mo nodded. “Gone a long time ago. There are no tribes now, no totems. I’ve gone to the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, there is a patch of gold crystal sand sea there, it should be the place that a warrior of the Sun Tribe fell. Oh, I also saw the Sun Crystal Seed.”

Zuo Mo recalled the Sun Crystal Seed that he had gotten from the Sealed Extinction Battlefield. After the strange corpse sealed the Sun Crystal Seed, it was like a normal crystal ball.

He only knew this was something good but up until now, he did not know how to use it. The strange corpse only told him this was a good item, but Zuo Mo couldn’t even determine its grade, and didn’t know when he could use it.

Wealth should not be shown. Zuo Mo did not know if the other would be greedy so he didn’t plan on taking it out.

“Sun Crystal Seed ... as strong as the Sun Tribe is, it cannot escape the ravages of time.” The green-haired male sighed and then he suddenly raised his head to look at Zuo Mo with a wry smile. “Even if I take it, your Sun Crystal Seed is useless to me. Do not worry that I will take it.”

Zuo Mo almost choked on air. He was shocked inside, and the next words the green-haired man almost caused his soul to depart.

“A person that has the power to seal the Sun Crystal Seed is very strong!” the green-haired male said lightly.

Even with Zuo Mo’s thick face, he felt unable to bear up with being exposed but what he was shocked even more at was the power of the green-haired male!

The other was even able to examine what was inside his ring. How great was his power!

“No wonder you were able to enter here,” the green-haired-male said to himself, “fate naturally occurs.”

Zuo Mo was confused and couldn’t help but ask, “Big Brother, what are you talking about?”

The green-haired male suddenly raised his head and smiled slightly. “Your luck is pretty good, come inside with me.”

Zuo Mo felt his vision blur and then he was at a different place.

When he looked around, his mouth instantly opened and could not close.

Looking around, he saw endless dense forests. Tree crowns formed a vast ocean of trees. He was able to see ancient yao beasts suddenly appear and disappear among the ocean of trees.

Zuo Mo was on the crown of an enormous tree.

What was strangest was that there were seven suns on the sky above his head that were like seven enormous fireballs hanging on the firmament.

“This is the Greenwood Secret Realm,” the green-haired male said faintly. There was a transparent bubble in his hand and inside it was a

miniature tree ocean.

“Greenwood Secret Realm?” Zuo Mo asked.

“The Sun Tribe was one of the strongest tribes, and their temples were spread across the land. See the seven suns above your head? They symbolize the status of this shen temple, the highest ranked shen temple will have ten suns.”

The green-haired male slowly said, “The shen temple is primarily fire-oriented and so it has gold, wood, water, and earth realms positioned to guard the four cardinal directions of the temple. Each secret realm has a defender, and I am the defender for Greenwood Secret Realm.”

Zuo Mo gaped.

“I’m not some big brother,” the green-haired male said with a bitter smile, “those that guard the secret realms are experts that the Sun Tribe have captured from other tribes. I remember who I am now. I am the sun of the Green Vine tribe, Qing Ling. The realm masters of the three other secret realms are also experts of other tribes.”

Zuo Mo was even more stunned. He finally seemed to understand a bit of how powerful the Sun Tribe had been in the past.

“The Sun tribe has fallen, we will also die.” Qing Ling had an expression of release.

Zuo Mo jumped. “Why is it like this?”

“All of us had jinzhi set into us. The Sun Tribe has fallen, so theoretically, we should have died long ago. But the shen temple was suddenly closed down in the past and was blocked off from the outside world. It also blocked off the power of the jinzhi. Now that the shen temple is going to open and see the light of day again, the power of the jinzhi will not be blocked any longer.

The green-haired male’s tone was nonchalant. Seeing Zuo Mo’s panicked expression, he comforted, “This is a kind of release for us. The shen temple has been closed off for so many years, without the power of the totem, it is a fate worse than death when the jinzhi causes a backlash

every decade.

He did not want to speak more of the topic and said, “You have the Sun Crystal Seed so you should not have any problem inside the shen temple if you do not go to places too dangerous. The Sun Tribe had been dominant for a time and there are countless treasures inside the shen temple. Even though much has been destroyed but there should be some things remaining, this is an opportunity for you.”

“However ,before that, you need shen power.”

These words were like a basin of cold water that poured from head to toe. Zuo Mo’s heart was cold.

Why did it still need shen power

Seeing the expression on Zuo Mo’s face was as though he was going to cry without tears, the green-haired male said with a smile, “You have the Sun Crystal Seed. Helping you will not betray the jinzhi of the shen temple. I can help you think of a way with shen power.”

Zuo Mo’s eyes instantly lit up and he hurriedly said, “What way?”

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo making friends with random people Exhibit A, Pu Yao, Exhibit B, Shi. You ever get the feeling he’s a magnet for antiques?

Chapter 493: Qing Lin

“Elder.”

Lu Shu’s respectful voice came from outside the door.

“Come in.”

The wooden door creaked open without any wind. Li Shu respectfully walked in and first bowed towards Elder Shen.

“What? Looking at A Shu’s face, it seems that you are worried about something.” Elder Shen asked Li Shu with a warm expression. Li Shu was an inner sect disciple and deeply liked by the sect leader so even he had to give him some face.

“I’m not afraid that Elder will laugh. But for some reason, this disciple feels slightly unconfident.” Li Shu grimaced.

He had only taken over this mission in the recent few years but he knew more than Elder Shen. From the moment the location of the ruins had been divined, the sect had sent Lu Zhen and the others to set up Xu Ling Sect. All the signs indicated that the sect wanted the Sun Shen Temple ruins.

He finally learned later that there was a wondrous treasure inside the Sun Shen Temple ruins that was extremely important to the sect. However, he did not know what treasure it was. For this, the sect even sent out a yuanying elder!

In his experience during the many years he had been in the sect, the yuanying elders were all in deep seclusion and only focused on cultivation. It was hard to even get see their face. This was the first time he saw a yuanying elder out on a mission.

It was possible to see from this just how much importance the sect placed on this mission’s success.

If there was any misstep in the mission this time, he naturally would not escape the judgment of “unable to carry out matters.” This would be extremely disadvantageous for his future in the sect. The sect leader paid

great attention to him but in reality, there were many disciples like him.

Elder Shen said with a smile, "A Shu does not need to worry. Before leaving, the sect leader made a special divination and did not see any sudden changes. As for the Masked Assassin, even though he has some small fame but this old man has a slight grasp on the situation. The other two yuanying have pretty good cultivation, but in other matters, they amount to just that."

In his tone, he was extremely disdainful of the two yuanying from Cloud Sea Jie.

The worry on Lu Shu's face decreased greatly. The sect leader's godly divination had never been disproven before. Just yesterday, he had received the sect leader's paper crane. There was only gentle motivation on the paper crane, and nothing else. If there really was change, how could the sect leader not know?

It seemed that he was really worrying too much.

"Elder is right, losing composure like this, this disciple needs more training," Li Shu said.

Elder Shen was not concerned and said with a smile, "A Shu's personality is cautious. Not bad, not bad. When this old man was the same age as A Shu, this one was even less skilled at keeping one's composure. There are four more days until the shen temple opens. A Shu should have a good rest in these days to be in the best condition."

"Yes!" Li Shu responded. The elder's tone was warm but the meaning in the words was still for him to stop thinking nonsense.

There should not be anything that would go wrong in the span of four days.

"I heard you failed?" a middle-aged person with a white face and no beard said with a smile, "That is rare. If this spreads, this person might become famous."

In front of him, the Masked Assassin was wordless like a wooden puppet and the pale white mask was frightening to look at.

“Why did you think of attacking this person? Did you discover something?” the middle-aged male asked with curiosity.

He had jumped in fright when he received the news. He and the Masked Assassin had worked together for a long time and he understood the other well. The Masked Assassin walked in the darkness but was not a murderous person. Other than the targets of assassination, he almost never acted against other people.

He had actually attacked a complete stranger, how could he not be shocked? What was even more shocking was that he had failed!

The middle-aged male’s first response when he heard this was, impossible! Even when the topic had heated up later on, he still did not believe it until now.

The response of the Masked Assassin proved the truth.

“Intuition,” the masked assassin treated words as though they were worth gold and gave the one word answer.

“Intuition?” The middle-aged male was shocked. He had thought of countless possibilities but this was not among them.

“He will affect my target.” The Masked Assassin’s voice was hoarse and unpleasant to hear like the sound of sandpaper rubbing.

“Affect your target?” The middle-aged male was astonished. But as one who was familiar with the other, he instantly understood what the other meant. “You mean that you intuitively feel that he would affect our matter?”

“Yes,” the Masked Assassin responded.

The middle-aged male became silent. He knew that the Masked Assassin had many curious qualities. This was also one of the reasons he never failed.

The Masked Assassin’s intuition felt that the other would affect their

target, this caused the middle-aged person to feel it was fantastical.

But for some reason, the middle-aged male believed slightly in it.

“Should we think of a way to kill him?” the middle-aged male inquired.

“Formation is strong,” the Masked Assassin said.

“Then what?” the middle-aged male asked.

“Don’t know.”

The middle-aged male was speechless..

“This method is very simple, it is applying the Sun Crystal Seed to your body,” Qing Lin explained.

“This thing is useful?” Zuo Mo took out the Sun Crystal Seed. Since the other had found it, there was no reason to keep hiding it.

“Your power is not enough, and cannot take in the Sun Crystal Seed. The person who sealed the Sun Crystal Seed must also have thought this,” Qing Lin continued, “But he probably would not have thought that you would come across a Sun Shen Temple.”

Zuo Mo’s eyes were perked up in fear of missing a word.

“The Sun Crystal Seed is the seed of the Sun Tribe’s totem and used to nurture the totem warriors of their tribe. The totem warriors were strong but they also had great constraints. Since the Sun Tribe is gone now, and so is the belief of the tribe members, there is no totem power, and you cannot become a totem warrior.”

Zuo Mo was instantly greatly disappointed. After all this, this stuff had lost its effect.

Seeing the disappointment on Zuo Mo’s face, Qing Ling couldn’t help smiling, “You may not be able to become a totem warrior, but the Sun Crystal Seed itself is a rare and precious treasure in our world. It naturally has its own extraordinary properties. Do you know how the Sun Crystal Seed forms?”

Zuo Mo finally became spirited again. “How does it form?”

“Each generation of totem warriors from the Sun Tribe would try all they can to go to those primitive worlds, or places of chaos to search for unformed suns. They would first seal them into crystals, and then forge them day and night using the power of belief. Fifty years later, it would become a Sun Crystal Seed.”

Zuo Mo gaped on hearing this.

An unformed sun

Motherf***er, so ge is holding a little sun!

“Each Sun Crystal Seed is a priceless treasure! If the Sun Tribe did not fall and die out, how could this Sun Crystal Seed end up in the hands of someone else?” Speaking of this, Qing Lin became slightly emotional. He shook his head and then said, “Your luck is pretty good to be able to encounter such an object, and also a person that could seal this object. Now you have also encountered a Sun Shen Temple that has not disappeared. Maybe there really is fate.”

Seeing Zuo Mo’s shocked face, Qing Lin grinned. He had a pretty good feeling about Zuo Mo. This person seemed slippery of the tongue and slightly cunning but still had a pure heart.

“The belief power in this Sun Crystal Seed probably has dissipated. If another ten thousand years passes, it may form another sun. In the future, you have to remember not to reveal the fact you possess the Sun Crystal Seed to prevent a calamity from falling on you.”

Hearing this, Zuo Mo nodded furiously.

In the past, he only knew that this object was probably extraordinary, but he did not know how this was useful. After learning this, he finally understood how valuable of a gift the strange corpse had given him!

“Originally, the Sun Crystal Seed needs to be worshipped at the sacrificial altar before it can be absorbed. But the sacrificial altar in the shen temple has been abandoned for a long time. So we have to use a stupid method.”

As Qing Lin spoke, a jade-like water droplet suddenly condensed at his fingertip as he gently poked Zuo Mo's forehead.

Boom!

Zuo Mo felt a coolness spread from his brow and roll downwards.

His entire body was unspeakably comfortable, and his mouth and nose was filled with the scent of fresh flora.

"This Greenvine Mystical Water is your big brother's meeting gift to you," Qing Lin said with a smile. His face was slightly pale. "It is very lacking compared to the Sun Crystal Seed, don't look down at it."

Zuo Mo was very moved. His nose became sore as he made a deep bow and said sincerely, "Big Brother!"

Qing Lin held him up and had a happy expression. "After muddling tens of thousands of years, I have no regrets in this life to encounter a brother again!" He then said, "This drop of Greenvine Mystical Water was a harvest from an old vine that was ten thousand years old. If Brother can absorb it well, it will be of great benefit."

Zuo Mo could only nod dumbly. He suddenly took out a pile of treasures he usually treasured as though they were his life and said, "Big Brother, take a look. If there is something useful, please take it!"

"Oh, Brother has many good things," Qing Lin said with a smile as he flipped through. "This broken arrow is probably the weapon of the totem warrior from the Archer Tribe. This broken bell should be the greatest treasure of the Eastern Water Tribe and is called the Celestial Bell. This black rock is the Nether Ghost Core, the greatest treasure of the Nether Ghost Tribe. It is a pity that this brother can just barely recognize them and I do not know how to use them."

"This is all things I picked up from the Sealed Extinction Battlefield. My friend said that is the place many warriors died," Zuo Mo said. These treasures had all been obtained when Zuo Mo had followed the strange corpse out of the Sealed Extinction Battlefield. They had gone through many places of death similar to the gold crystal sand sea. The strange

corpse didn't have much interest in these objects and gave them all to Zuo Mo.

"So that is the case!" Qing Lin nodded. "The Sealed Extinction Battlefield, as expected of the Battle of Sealed Extinction! The grave of so many warriors"

With a long sigh, Qing Lin pushed the objects in front of Zuo Mo. "This brother accepts Brother's good intentions, but I will not be able to use these things. Brother, keep them on you and remember to not easily show them to others."

Zuo Mo instantly said, "Big Brother, pick a few!"

"There really is no use." Qing Lin pushed the objects back in front of Zuo Mo and said, "This brother does have something to request."

"What? Big Brother, say it!" Zuo Mo said unhesitatingly.

"If Brother has free time in the future, can you go to this place to look. There may be descendants of mine here. If they are lucky and are still alive, Brother, please help look after them for me." Qing Lin pointed again and Zuo Mo felt a jie map appear in his mind.

"Seas turn to mulberry fields, everything probably has changed. Shidi, do not deliberately go looking. If you encounter them, just giving them a helping hand and it is enough," Qing Lin said.

"No problem!" Zuo Mo nodded heavily. He decided inside that he would definitely go to this place to search.

Qing Lin smiled slightly and reached out a hand. "Brother, lend the Sun Crystal Seed to me for use."

Zuo Mo hurriedly gave the Sun Crystal Seed to Qing Lin's hand.

At this time, a bright green light suddenly came from Qing Lin's hand and wrapped around the Sun Crystal Seed, the other end of the light entangling around Zuo Mo!

Translator Ramblings: More history, more plot development, and Isn't a feeling a great reason to want to kill someone?

Chapter 494: Awaken

The bright green light was tender and glistening as its threads burrowed into the Sun Crystal Seed.

The dim Sun Crystal Seed started to violently shake as though there was an ancient beast howling within it.

Qing Lin's expression was grave, his black eyes extremely bright like the stars in the night sky. His green hair moved despite the lack of wind and floated freely.

The Sun Crystal Seed suddenly released a blinding light. Countless sharp golden energies suddenly shot out like swords!

The blinding red light flowed out of the Sun Crystal Seed following the green light and into Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt his mind explode. Countless burning flows that were like lava charged into his mind. A heart-tearing pain came from the bottom of his soul. He didn't even have time to wail before he lost consciousness.

At the other end of the green light, Zuo Mo's eyes were tightly closed, and clearly had fainted. His body floated uncontrollably in the air. The blinding red light shrouded Zuo Mo. It quickly found an opening and burrowed in through Zuo Mo's mouth and nose.

This burst of red light came extremely quickly. In a blink, it burrowed completely into Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo's hair suddenly started burning.

Flames shot out of Zuo Mo's skin and in a blink, he became a person of fire.

At this time, a thread of water suddenly rose from Zuo Mo's dantian to combat the flames. It was the Greenvine Mystical Water that Qing Lin had gifted Zuo Mo.

The unordinary red light rampaged in Zuo Mo's body and had suddenly

encountered an enemy.

But this drop of mystical water was not ordinary either. Qing Lin had harvested it from a ten thousand year old vine. After being nurtured for tens of thousands of years, it was extremely pure. The Sun Crystal Seed was domineering, but since its owner had died tens of thousands of years ago, it was not maintained and was lacking compared to in its past.

With the improvement on one side and the degeneration on the other, the two were evenly matched at the moment.

The Sun Crystal Seed was forged from the embryo of a sun, and was naturally domineering. Even if it had been tens of thousands of years, and it was greatly damaged, this dominance had not disappeared.

Encountering a strong enemy, its dominance was stimulated and its fiery presence was released.

The fire on Zuo Mo's body rose and shot up. A high temperature shockwave of air swept outwards with Zuo Mo as the center.

The enormous tree under their feet turned to dust. Everywhere the wave of air passed, the flora turned to dust and the ground started to melt.

"As expected of the Sun Crystal Seed!" Qing Lin laughed lightly. Looking at Zuo Mo's face, his thoughts suddenly floated away and those distant and blurry memories seemed to gradually become clear in front of him as though they were swept of dust.

Brother

A young and unfamiliar face became clear in his mind.

The distant emotions instantly filled his heart. He turned his face and gazed at Zuo Mo's unconscious face. That young and unfamiliar face in his heart seemed to gradually merge with Zuo Mo's face.

His heart that had not moved for thousands of years seemed to be plucked.

He smiled.

He stretched out his right arm and pointed at the sky.

A shining dot of light suddenly appeared in the sky like a star lighting up!

A slender and straight golden pillar shot down, from the distant horizon, through the endless void of the firmament above their heads, with the glory of tens of thousands of years!

It shot rapidly towards the ground and the ray of light accurately struck the finger Qing Lin had raised up.

Boom!

A light sound that shook the surroundings!

Qing Lin's body shook as though he was struck by lightning. A vast and writhing power suddenly expanded with him as the center!

Pia pia pia!

The enormous trees that were dozens of zhang thick were easily cut down as though they were slender rods. The wave of air was destructive and everywhere it passed, the ground rippled and trees flew.

All of Greenwood Secret Realm was violently shuddering!

Under the pure golden ray of light, Qing Lin's eyes flashed with an unspeakable light like a burning star. That free smile carried contentment and warmth.

He did not tell Zuo Mo that he was the only defender of the four realms that had preserved his intelligence. The other three people's minds had been lost through the thousands of years, and became monsters that only had instinct and murderous intent.

In the entire shen temple, he was the only one that had clarity of mind.

The loneliness of tens of thousands of years, how long it was!

He did not tell Zuo Mo when the Sun Shen Temple finished opening, the guardians of the realm like him would burn like the suns at the end of their lives, burning as never before, burning away their life!

He also did not tell Zuo Mo that in these tens of thousands of years, he

had gone into every corner of the shen temple. The shen temple that only had him left meant that he could use a portion of the power of the shen temple.

Maybe this was fate. He could not stop the shen temple from activating. But this was also fate that he encountered a brother.

Tens of thousands of years ... it was long enough ...

Under the gold light, he smiled slightly!

The shen temple violently trembled, rocks rolling on the abandoned sacrificial altar. The shen scripts that were covered in dust and cobwebs lit up. The serene light started to pulse as well, quickly spreading to every corner of the shen temple. The entire shen temple started to tremble.

After sleeping for tens of thousands of years, the power that once represented the greatest glory of an era was woken from its deep slumber.

Just preparing to rest, Li Shu suddenly felt the ground under his feet tremble and couldn't help but pause.

Earthquake?

Abruptly, he detected a peerlessly dominant presence suddenly explode nearby! This presence was absolutely dominant, the light like the sun in the middle of the day such that people were unable to face it directly.

Li Shu was astounded and hurried out of the room.

When he charged out of the room, the shocking scene in front of him stunned him completely!

"Don't know?" the middle-aged man said urgently, "this time, I have spent a great price to get this piece of information. If I cannot find that treasure, it would be a great loss!"

The Masked Assassin sat woodenly without a word.

The middle-aged male was impatient but he didn't dare to direct his

anger at the Masked Assassin. He had a pained expression. He had originally thought that with the Masked Assassin present, it would be an easy task but this group of people with unknown origins popped up out of nowhere. He could not let it go.

At this time, the ground suddenly shuddered.

“What sort of place is this? They have earthquakes!” In a bad mood, the middle-aged male swore.

Suddenly, a peerlessly domineering presence exploded without warning. The pressure brought with the terrifying power was like an enormous stone on everyone’s chests, pushing them down uncomfortably.

The middle-aged male was greatly shocked. He was just going to ask the Masked Assassin when he found that the Masked Assassin had already disappeared.

He hurriedly charged out of the room. When he saw the figure of the Masked Assassin, he was slightly reassured.

When he directed his gaze towards the direction the power had erupted from, he seemed to be struck by lightning and stunned where he stood!

The enormous light pillar that was one hundred and fifty li in radius was continuously shrinking.

Everyone present had keen eyes, and instantly found it was continuously contracting, no, it was compressing! The golden light was becoming more condensed with every moment and even denser!

The golden light which had been pure became dark gold after being compressed.

The ground was trembling, violently trembling, and the pebbles continuously trembled and were thrown about as if they were jumping.

A deep and muffled sound came from the deep inside earth as though there was a monster howling underneath! Crack, half of a mountain range suddenly crumbled. Some xiuzhe with low cultivation were unable to

escape in time and buried alive.

The xiuzhe all flew into the sky with terror on their faces. In the air, they could see more clearly. The hard ground was like mud at this time, as though there was an invisible hand that was easily molding it.

Everyone's already ugly expressions became even whiter!

In front of such worldly power, their power was so minuscule and insignificant!

Li Shu was disheveled as he flew next to Elder Shen, "Elder, this is"

"Something definitely is happening in the shen hall!" Elder Shen said in a deep voice. He was also astounded inside, but he showed calmness on the outside. "Do not worry, the Sun Tribe had flourished for a time. It would be unusual if there wasn't any disturbance when their shen temple opened."

Hearing this, Li Shu was slightly reassured. He couldn't help but praise, "Elder is right! This presence is intimidating!"

Elder Shen snorted coldly, "Intimidating? The Sun Tribe has died out long ago, and even our sect's great formation might also have such presence! Do not be frightened by these outdated and rotten powers!"

"This disciple understands!" Li Shu said hurriedly. It seemed that his words had caused Elder to be displeased. He hurriedly changed the topic. "Elder, do you think that someone has entered ahead of everyone?"

"Impossible!" Elder Shen shook his head. "The Sun Tribe is extremely closed off to outsiders, and thought of the world to be conquered by them. How can their shen temple allow others to enter? Unless the other is also of the Sun Tribe. But this is basically impossible. After the Battle of Sealed Extinction, all the warriors of the Sun Tribe fell, and they were attacked by the other tribes, and all died out. All of their shen temples were destroyed. This shen temple was able to avoid that fate because, it is very remote and few people knew of it. The other was the head priest at the time saw the situation and closed the shen temple from the inside world and sank it into the ground. Who can live for thousands of years?"

Li Shu was intoxicated on the words. With Elder's few words, he depicted a vast ancient battle!

Suddenly, Elder Shen stopped, his gaze focusing tightly on the pillar of light.

The light pillar was compressed into ten li, fifteen times smaller than before!

It wasn't like a pillar of light now, but a dark crimson and gold pillar that seemed tangible.

Suddenly, the lower end of the pillar started to disappear. No, it wasn't disappearing, it was shrinking upwards.

Those who had keen eyes instantly exclaimed, "It is shrinking inwards!"

Those that were alerted looked closely. As said, the upper end of the pillar was also shrinking towards the middle at an astounding rate.

The scene was extremely strange. It was like a golden rod that had two ends that were shrinking back towards the middle and quickly became short.

Fantastical!

Everyone knew that this gold pillar wasn't something substantial but a pillar of light! How could a pillar of light shrink from both ends?

What was going on?

The following scene caused everyone to lose the ability of speech.

Translator Ramblings: More history.

Chapter 495: Intuition

The golden pillar that connected the earth and sky was shrinking inwards at a visible rate.

The pillar of light grew increasingly shorter, and the color of the gold pillar became increasingly dark, the blinding golden light become a dark crimson gold.

The entire process continued for almost fifteen minutes and the pillar finally shrank into a golden ball—a dark red gold sun hung in the dark sky.

All of Cloud Sea Jie suddenly became silent.

“Sun Shen Temple” Li Shu looked at the sky and murmured.

They were close and the heat made it seem as though they were in a cauldron. He could feel the intimidating presence of the ball of light. Waves of hot air were continuously released from the ball of light. The temperature of the air quickly rose and became burning hot. Everything within his field of view started to warp. The grass on the ground quickly withered at a visible rate, even the endless cloud sea under their feet was swept clean by the burning air and they were able to see an exposed corner of the Sun Shen Temple.

A shen temple from tens of thousands of years ago, after being whittled away by time, it still had such terrifying presence! How great would it have been at its peak?

At this moment, Li Shu’s thoughts wandered.

Elder Shen did not speak and a shocked expression was also on his face. His cultivation was yuanying and he could squeeze into the ranks of the higher classes in the entire Four Realm Heaven. His knowledge was much greater than Li Shu, and with that, he was able to understand what the scene in front of them represented better than Li SHu.

Yearning and heat flashed across his eyes!

Beside the two people, Lu Zhen and the others gaped as they looked in disbelief at the enormous dark red sun in the sky. They were dumbstruck.

Suddenly, Elder Shen said gravely, "You will need to prepare. The movement from the Sun Shen Temple has been so great this time, people should have guessed that it is not long before it opens. At that time, a battle will be unavoidable"

Elder Shen's words pulled Li Shu and the other's back to reality. They hurriedly said together, "Yes!"

Elder Shen looked deeply at the corner of the Sun Shen Temple that was exposed and then disappeared.

Li Shu's gaze unconsciously moved back to the dark gold and red sun. Recovered, he couldn't help but frown. They only learned the time of the activation through divination but hadn't expected that the Sun Shen Temple would make such noise before it activated. This undoubtedly increased the difficulty.

No matter if it was him, or Elder Shen, they would never think that the scene in front of them had nothing to do at all with the activation of the shen temple!

It was a due to certain person getting in first

"Beautiful! So beautiful!" The middle-aged male looked intoxicatedly at the ball of light that seemed like a sun in the sky.

The Masked Assassin did not speak. That pale white and unusual mask seemed to be dyed a dark crimson gold.

"Ah, it is troublesome now!" the middle-aged male suddenly exclaimed. "Such a great spectacle, everyone will know that the shen temple is going to open! It's over, over! I had originally planned for us to sneak in before everyone else reacts, and get the thing. There's nothing to do now!"

The Masked Assassin did not speak.

The middle-aged male's attitude seemed grievous as he nattered on.

The Masked Assassin suddenly interrupted him, "There's people."

"There's people?" The middle-aged male stilled and suddenly reacted. A light flashed across his eyes. "You are saying there's people inside the temple? Someone got in?"

"En."

"Damn it!" The middle-aged male held his head with both hands and couldn't help but curse, "Bastard!"

But he quickly thought of something and the anger on his face dissipated. He said smugly, "Ha! Impossible! The defenses of the shen temple are so strong that it is not something a person can damage. Unless it is a descendant of the Sun Tribe, no one can break through this layer of protection. Ha, I got someone to divine before. The Sun Tribe has died out, not even a hair is left."

The Masked Assassin did not argue and was silent.

Seeing this, the middle-aged person showed a hesitant expression. He knew the Masked Assassin was not one to speak nonsense and couldn't help but inquire, "How do you know that there are people inside?"

Like a puppet, the Masked Assassin indifferently spat out a word, "Intuition."

The middle-aged male felt a cloud move over his head.

The damned intuition!

This person's intuition had always been very accurate!

Zuo Mo slowly woke up.

He found he was leaning on the stone wall and everything was as before he fell asleep.

Had he just had a dream?

Zuo Mo shook his head. Everything that happened in the dream was so clear. He hesitated and then started to inspect his body.

The Greenvine Mystical Water was silently curled up in his body like a tamed pet. At some unknown time, a little sun appeared in his dantian.

The sun was very small, the light released threads of warmth. The warmth followed into his channels and to every part of his body. His entire body was warm and felt unspeakably comfortable.

The three powers that had been tangled up and hard to pick apart in his body had completely merged together and had become a power that he was unfamiliar with.

A thought imprint that contained countless information caused Zuo Mo to understand everything.

Uncontrollably, two lines of hot tears spilled from Zuo Mo's eyes.

Big Brother Qing Lin

That wasn't a dream!

Zuo Mo wiped away his tears, knelt on the ground and kowtowed gravely three times towards the rock wall. Zuo Mo was not too sorrowful, not because he was used to death in this chaotic state of the world but because in the thought imprint that Big Brother Qing Lin had left behind, it was filled with the emotional sentiments of being released. This kind of ending was one that Big Brother Qing Lin wanted, and what he chose.

What Zuo Mo could do was finish Big Brother's last wish. He decided inside that no matter what, he would go and visit Big Brother's homeland.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao and Wei were silent.

A moment later, Wei said, "The Greenvine Tribe is also a very powerful tribe in the history records. This Qing Lin's shen power is immeasurable. He probably was also a great warrior in the past. I hadn't expected that he would be imprisoned in the shen temple for tens of thousands of years."

Pu Yao had once been imprisoned in the Yao Subduing Tower for thousands of years as well and understood the hopelessness. To be able to keep his sanity after being imprisoned for tens of thousands of years in a

closed-off shen temple, even Pu Yao who usually had his nose in the sky couldn't help but feel great admiration.

No matter how powerful one was, they could not stop the power of time. Those experts that were imprisoned in the jinzhi and illusory realms were not killed by the jinzhi or illusions, but by the power of time.

Loneliness and hopelessness were the most effective emotions to form mental demons. Once the mental demons were born, one's mind would gradually be corroded by the demons and the person would become an inhuman monster.

Wei suddenly smiled after reflecting. "This boy's fortune is plentiful."

"Our contribution." Pu Yao unashamedly claimed the achievement as his own. If Zuo Mo was here, he would be jumping in fury.

"Reasonable!" Wei expressed deep agreement but his tone turned. "But it is not easy to say if this is good fortune or calamity."

"Oh?" Pu Yao's bloody pupil narrowed and the flame around his body stilled.

"Shen power might have disappeared for a long time, but there would probably be people who would still recognize it." Wei continued, "Look at what he has, Greenvine Mystical Water and Sun Crystal Seed are two ultimate treasures. If you or I encountered them, we probably could not avoid thinking of taking them, how about others? Any large sect would be moved."

A bloody light flashed through Pu Yao's bloody pupil as he said faintly, "Kill them."

"Is it so easy to kill? You and I are like this now, we cannot directly act!" Wei said with a sigh.

Pu Yao smirked coldly. "You underestimate this boy! Don't look at his unmotivated state, if he really wants to, hmph hmph!"

Wei said with a smile, "You are right, the boy usually muddles through things but can stand up at the crucial time. He is also very slippery. Trying

to benefit from him is not very easy.”

“You don’t need to worry for him.” Pu Yao said unconcernedly. His tone then changed. “Are you interested in shen power?”

Wei gave a smile, “Of course.”

“Go study it?”

“Fits my intentions perfectly!”

The two exchanged a look.

The thought imprint that Big Brother Qing Lin left contained many pieces of information.

He had used the entire power of the Sun Shen temple to help Zuo Mo cultivate to shen power and also unsealed a thread of the seal on the Sun Crystal Seed so that Zuo Mo could use its power yet it would not be able to harm Zuo Mo. This could not count as absorbing the Sun Crystal Seed but it was the limit of what Qing Lin could do.

Other than this, Qing Lin also passed on how to process the Greenvine Mystical Water, and how to use it. He also left behind the [Greenvine] technique of the Greenvine Tribe to Zuo Mo. Qing Lin did however say that Zuo Mo was not suited to cultivating this technique and it could only function as a reference.

Of all this, what was most important to Zuo Mo was the detailed introduction to the Sun Shen Temple, how to enter the Sun Shen Temple, how to solve its formations, and where the talismans were.

With the aid of the Sun Shen Temple’s power, Zuo Mo’s three powers merged into one and became shen power. Adding on the influences from the Sun Crystal Seed, his shen power had a clear leaning, and was very suited to cultivating the methods of the Sun Tribe.

Qing Lin told Zuo Mo he had to find the techniques of the Sun Tribe and gave out several hidden places where the Sun Tribe methods could be stored.

After digesting all this information, Zuo Mo stood up again.

The ling power, spiritual consciousness, and mo physique in his body had completely disappeared and became a strange power.

Was this shen power?

Zuo Mo curiously inspected this completely unique power. Compared to ling power, spiritual consciousness, and the mo physique, shen power was completely different. No matter if it was ling power, spiritual consciousness, or the mo physique, they had their unique circulation pathways. Ling power travelled through channels, the consciousness centered at the brow, and the mo physique moved through sinew and flesh.

Shen power was completely different. It seemed completely aimless, burrowing randomly through Zuo Mo' body.

The feeling that shen power gave Zuo Mo was a muddle. Its use was not as clear as the three powers. It might have been that he was too unfamiliar with it that Zuo Mo felt that shen power was very difficult to control and could not be used as he pleased with the three powers.

Even the weakest of his three powers, ling power was much easier to control than shen power.

Chaotic, unclear, hard to grasp, these were what Zuo Mo felt about shen power. This caused him to feel very awkward. No one liked power that was unclear and uncontrolled.

There was this phrase that was passed among xiuzhe. The strength of a xiuzhe was not how much power he possessed but how much power he could control.

Zuo Mo was a faithful follower of this view.

This new situation caused him to feel unusually awkward.

Translator Ramblings: WanderingGummiOfDoom is so great at editing this out quickly because I went absentminded and I'm so overloaded with things I have to do that I forgot to upload the chapters for editing at a

good time.

Chapter 496: Shen Technique

Zuo Mo did not immediately enter the Sun Shen Temple

It would rare for him to rashly do something even when there was a pile of talismans and jingshi in front of him. In his view, the most unprofitable business in the world would be to lose his little life.

He needed time to digest the thought imprint that big Brother Qing Lin had left him and the strange shen power in his body. With the three powers having disappeared, shen power became the only power that he could rely on. If he entered the temple with a muddled head, he was sure that even his bones wouldn't survive. The Sun Shen Temple was not a peaceful garden. It was the exact opposite, and full of danger. Even if he had the thought imprint that Big Brother Qing Lin left him, it could not guarantee his safety.

Zuo Mo focused his attention on the shen power and quickly had a new discovery.

There was a faint layer of "essence" around his body. It was like a mist that shrouded around Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo couldn't help but think of the space shield that ling beasts had. This thing seemed slightly like the space shield. Starting from fourth-grade, the yao beasts would have a space shield around their body. This was a sign that the yao beast had left behind the lowest grades.

Had he become something similar to yao beasts?

Zuo Mo muttered inside.

The "essence" that was around Zuo Mo was not under Zuo Mo's control. No matter how Zuo Mo tried to control them, they were unaffected. However, they were not useless. Zuo Mo could clearly feel every change in the surroundings.

This was not the same as the perception granted through the use of consciousness. In the area that the consciousness covered, Zuo Mo could detect the flow of energy, such as ling power and the mo physique. But

everything within the range of this “space shield,” even if it was a speck of dust, would register into Zuo Mo’s mind.

Zuo Mo sensitively detected the difference between the two and he had a feeling that he could possibly control this “space shield”!

This feeling caused him to become extremely excited.

The “space shield” was a bonus to his new shen power and the surprises that shen power gave Zuo Mo were even greater.

Power!

Absolute power!

The power of shen power far surpassed any of the three powers!

Zuo Mo was still unable to use shen power, but even so, the magnitude of strength that the shen power had caused Zuo Mo to become excited! When he casually punched the round wall, there was no loud bang, no flying rocks or dirt, Zuo Mo’s right fist seemed to become deeply embedded in the rock like a knife entering tofu!

He pulled out his fist and a deep fist-sized hole was left in the rock.

One zhang!

One complete zhang deep!

If one could cut open the rock, they would find a straight and deep hole that was the diameter of a fist that extended one zhang deep.

Zuo Mo inhaled sharply and then could not disguise the joy on his face!

This punch looked normal but it had an unusual profoundness. The depth of one zhang was enough to show how powerful this one punch was, enough to rival flying swords. The ruler-straight deep hole that went from start to finish meant that the force of this punch was concentrated at one point and had not dissipated at all!

Zuo Mo knew just how frightening this was!

Even with the Great Day mo physique, he was unable to do this.

He look at his hands and then paused.

White, smooth, slender, the palms seemed feminine, were these his palms? No way! Zuo Mo was slightly stunned. He remembered very well that his palms in the past had seemed to be forged from metal and shone with a metallic sheen.

These hands were too feminine! It wasn't just that the skin had changed, but his entire hand was a size smaller than before.

Zuo Mo was slightly discontent.

In comparison, he liked his previous hands that were seemed broad, full of power and masculine.

Had the shen power also changed his appearance?

Thinking about this, Zuo Mo shook and hurriedly took out a gold crystal broadsword from the ring. Using the mirror-smooth surface, he looked at himself.

He first sighed in relief but then his brow creased.

His features had not changed greatly but his figure was much thinner than before. In the past, his body had been balanced but it gave people the feeling of power due to cultivating the Great Day mo physique. Right now, that powerful presence had disappeared, and he was slightly delicate!

Yes, delicate!

Zuo Mo's mood instantly turned bad. He hates little white faces the most!

Actually, from the perspective of appearances, Zuo Mo only became more refined. This did not make him look uglier and gave him a gentlemanly presence.

Of course, that was only before Zuo Mo spoke.

He was a qualified ruffian, an exceptional gangster, but definitely not a well behaved youth.

No matter how discontent Zuo Mo was, he could not control the changes of his body. Did the great ones of the ancient era like this style?

Zuo Mo discontently asked the great ones of the Sun Shen Temple but he decided to not waste time on this painful question.

So feminine!

There were countless talismans waiting in the shen temple for him!

Zuo Mo instantly threw the question of his appearance to the back of his mind, focused and started to explore his shen power.

With this search, he found another unusual occurrence—the Soul Setting Divine Light had burrowed into the shen power.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked but he wasn't too nervous. The Soul Setting Divine Light had just been a thread and was pitifully small. It was the same as shen power, and did not listen to his commands.

These two were of the same streak!

Once he decided to study something, Zuo Mo would usually quickly enter a focused state.

He used all the methods he knew of to experiment with shen power and gradually understood some of the peculiarities. For example, he found if he absorbed ling power, the ling power would be rapidly swallowed by the shen power. If he cultivated the mo physique, it would be the same result. The shen power would actively absorb power from his body. This was also why his present body looked slightly thin.

What was most exciting was that he found he could control ling power.

Zuo Mo found the explanation from the [Greenvine] technique. [Greenvine] was the cultivation technique of the Greenvine Tribe and completely opposite to the Sun Tribe. However, it also cultivated shen power so some basic techniques were not very different.

The control of shen power was extremely complex. Even with basic techniques, it had stringent demands of body, essence and consciousness.

After studying a few basic techniques, a strange feeling grew. Body, essence, consciousness wasn't that the techniques to control the three powers?

Zuo Mo suddenly realized.

He didn't know what shen power was, but shen power was definitely the product of his three powers being merged together. So naturally, how it would be controlled would be using the control techniques of the three powers at the same time.

Thinking this through, Zuo Mo was very motivated.

However, he quickly found the difficulty in doing this was very high. In other words, he had to channel his mo skills, spells, and yao arts at the same time, and the three had to reach a perfect balance melding together before he could control shen power.

It was too difficult!

In just moments, Zuo Mo was soaked in sweat. Without the support of the mo physique, he had returned to his previous weak little body, and his endurance could not be said to be good.

According to the demands on [Greenvine], Zuo Mo clumsily twisted his body like a drunkard, his steps stumbling strangely as he stammered.

“Green vines luminous flower, serene moon a crescent, mountains tall waters clear, harmonious and still ordered and regular”

His eyes were wide as he tried to draw out a strange shape in his mind that was similar to yao arts.

Before he could finish drawing it out, his legs softened. Zuo Mo was unable to control himself and landed on his behind on the ground.

Pant pant pant!

Zuo Mo furiously gasped, his eyes wide.

After resting for a full half-hour, he finally recovered and his eyes became light again.

He finally knew why the use of shen power disappeared!

Such a complex and hard-to-learn thing, it would be strange if it wasn't eliminated. He really could not imagine how those ancient great ones had

managed to produce something this complex.

He did not doubt that the appearance and rise of the three powers was mostly because the people could not cultivate shen power so they divided shen power into three parts. Since they could not cultivate all of it, they would lower the difficulty and only cultivate one of them.

Yet what made him want to cry was that the three powers in his body had all become shen power and the shen power automatically consumed other powers. This meant that even if he started cultivating the three powers again, he could not produce any results.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's face was black. The shen technique he had just practiced was called [Green Flower] and was one of the basic moves in [Greenvine]. Supposedly, children around age ten were able to cultivate it.

Ten years old

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and he flipped through the [Greenvine] technique to search for easier content.

Every type of shen technique would contain content in three areas, divination dance, command, and heavenly sacrifice.

Divination dance was an extremely unique language based on limb movements. Not understanding it Zuo Mo viewed it as dancing around madly.

Command meant orders, curses and acts.

Heavenly sacrifice was to communicate with the world.

Only when the three were in perfect sync could a shen technique be cast.

At long last, his efforts did not fail him. In the last subordinate record, Zuo Mo found the simplest shen technique—[Light Finger].

Zuo Mo chose it for a very simple reason, because its divination dance only required dancing of the fingers. There was nothing else more suited for Zuo Mo because he had not forgotten his practiced finger motions.

As expected, Zuo Mo who had the foundation of finger motions could quickly finish the entire divination dance smoothly. Of course, it really was simple, and only had three movements.

This caused Zuo Mo's confidence to grow.

The command was very simple, only one word.

The hardest was the heavenly sacrifice. Zuo Mo took two whole hours to familiarize himself.

Yet Zuo Mo quickly found that even if he was familiar with all three parts, it was not so simple for them to work together. Losing one or the other would occasionally occur, and the three were unable to reach a perfect meld.

Zuo Mo was not demotivated. Failure was common to him.

He repeatedly practiced.

His sweat flowed down his forehead and his neck. His terrible endurance made him feel the exhaustion he had not felt for a long time but he gritted his teeth and persisted.

His fingers moved rapidly and then pointed at the rock nearby as he shouted, "Break!"

His eyes widened and the heavenly sacrifice was finished in an instant!

The shen power in his body suddenly moved.

Bam!

A muffled sound. Zuo Mo stilled.

Success? Had he succeeded?

When his gaze moved towards the place that had just made the sound, his eyes widened and he was stunned where he stood.

A rock hole with a diameter of one zhang was in front of him.

Zuo Mo unconsciously walked towards the rock hole. The mouth was even bigger than he was tall and dazed him. The walls of the hole was smooth as though they were carved with a knife. The inside was

completely dark and Zuo Mo walked in as though he was possessed.

One zhang, two zhang, three zhang

Twenty zhang, the hole was twenty zhang deep!

Translator Ramblings: I'm not sure if Fang Xiang did it deliberately but he described Zuo Mo crawling over the wall like a vine in a previous chapter and then Zuo Mo ends up meeting someone from the Greenvine Tribe in his dreams right after

Zuo Mo, you have to work for your power dance like a madman, dance like your jingshi depends on it.

Chapter 497: Activation of the Shen Temple

It was impossible to describe the shock Zuo Mo was feeling.

The enormous rock hole that seemed to have been carved with a knife was completely smooth. It surpassed everything that Zuo Mo knew. Before this, Zuo Mo had felt that he was able to understand this power yet he found that its profoundness was much deeper and advanced than he had imagined.

At this time, Zuo Mo suddenly felt his body shake. Pia, something inside his body seemed to explode.

A familiar feeling returned to his body.

Zuo Mo's eyes widened and an expression of disbelief came onto his face.

The exhaustion in his body swept away. He dazedly raised his arm. The familiar Great Day mo physique had returned to his body. His mind moved. As well, his consciousness and ling power had returned to normal.

Was it

A daring idea rose in his mind.

The shock on Zuo Mo's face uncontrollably turned to joy.

Excited, Zuo Mo instantly started to experiment. He quickly proved what he had guessed. For some unknown reason, his shen power could revert back to the three powers and the three powers could merge to become shen power!

What was even more joyous was that he could control this change!

He could not resist and roared with laughter!

The laughter echoed in the cave and even disturbed the hardship guards that were standing guard outside. However, they did not rashly charge in. Even though they did not know what was making Daren so happy, but it

definitely was something good.

When he had achieved shen power before, Zuo Mo had not been this happy. Shen power was unrivaled in its power, but he was more familiar with the three powers, and could not help but feel disappointed at their loss.

Now that he discovered that the three powers and shen power could freely transform into each other, the last bit of hesitation disappeared. If he wanted to use shen power, he would use shen power, if he wanted to use the three powers, he would use the three powers.

However, the three powers that had been deconstructed were slightly changed. His mo physique and consciousness had decreased with different magnitudes, especially his mo physique which had weakened the most. The opposite had happened with his ling power which had increased greatly.

The three powers had become equal.

This change did not disappoint Zuo Mo. Rather he felt overjoyed. The problem of his ling power was one of the main problems he had had a headache about. He was living in the xiuzhe world. If he used the mo physique and yao arts every day, and someone with good eyes detected it, then it would be great trouble!

Ling power was good, it was safe! As for spells he could use, that wasn't a problem. They had won many spells over the course of their battles. As a last resort, he could even go to Pu Yao and nag and bother him, he would eventually get one.

He felt the thick ling power inside his body. He was just a line away from jindan, and the feeling of clarity of his mind made him greatly intoxicated.

Thinking about the shen power of just now, he felt that the three powers were more enjoyable.

However, now with shen power, he had another ultimate technique to protect himself.

Who would scorn themselves for having more techniques?

Even more, it was a shen technique!

Zuo Mo seemed to have been struck dizzy by jingshi that fell from the sky.

After experiencing for a while, Zuo Mo once again went back into his cultivation. He had to familiarize himself with the transformation between the three powers and shen power. This was a killing move, an ultimate move!

As he practiced, he suddenly pondered a question.

When shen power turned to the three powers, the three powers that were obtained were extremely equal. Since that was the case, couldn't he cultivate ling power through cultivating the mo physique?

Once this daring idea jumped into his mind, he became alert.

If he could really do it then it really was

Very profitable!

The three powers were each a system unto themselves and were strongly separated. There were many reasons that Zuo Mo's ling power was a shortcoming, Pu Yao's and Wei's influences caused Zuo Mo to cultivate yao arts and the mo physique but the most important cause was that his talent at cultivating ling power was far less than his talent in the mo physique and yao arts.

Wei Sheng was the opposite and was a genius at cultivating ling power.

The three powers could merge and form shen power, the shen power could transform and divide equally into the three powers.

Didn't that mean that Zuo Mo did not have any cultivation shortcomings?

Zuo Mo tried it and as expected, his idea was realized! However, he quickly calmed down. This matter had advantages and disadvantages.

Even though he did not have any cultivation shortcomings, but if he wanted to improve the same amount as other people, the gains he needed to advance in cultivating was three times that of other people.

This wasn't an insignificant cultivation amount!

Zuo Mo was full of motivation. He was frightened by the triple amount of cultivation. He dreamed about all three of his powers progressing together, stepping on all of his enemies, Zuo Mo felt his body heat up and wanted to start cultivating immediately.

However, he didn't get swept up in the moment and kept some of his intelligence. Cultivation was a long-term effort and there was an enormous treasure hoard waiting for him.

For Zuo Mo, being satisfied was a very simple yet difficult task.

He decided to explore the Sun Shen Temple.

Sitting cross-legged on the ground, he entered the state of cultivation and only stood up again when he had recovered to his best state.

Facing the rock wall, the three powers in his body merged into shen power. His head rang, as though there was a chord plucked right next to his ear. That strange "space shield" returned to his body.

The rock wall that had been blank suddenly became filled with strange characters that were like earthworms.

Zuo Mo didn't recognize any of them.

But that was alright. He reached out an arm and his palm placed on the rock wall.

The golden earthworm characters on the rock wall suddenly lit up. The black and dense rock wall became clear, and Zuo Mo unhesitatingly stepped in.

As Zuo Mo passed through the transparent rock wall, the rock wall resumed its previous appearance.

Passing through the rock wall, Zuo Mo was frightened by the scene in front of him.

He was situated in a stone corridor. The corridor was very large and about six to seven zhang wide. The height was even more astonishing, about twenty zhang tall. Exquisite carvings could be seen on the stone

walls on both sides. Even after tens of thousands of years, there were still many carvings that were undamaged. Among the carvings, the most commonly seen were depictions of the sun.

These sun carvings released warm light and illuminated the corridor as though it was under direct sunlight.

The enormous stone slabs showed weathering in many places due to the passage of time.

But what attracted Zuo Mo's attention was that there were armored soldiers standing along the two sides of the corridor. These armored soldiers wore heavy armor as they stood with their battle-axes. Not far away were many pieces of damaged armor and there were some bones next to the armor.

These soldiers must have been the guards for the Sun Shen Temple. The warriors that were standing guard would have been in this position before they were dead.

Zuo Mo did not worry about these people. After tens of thousands years, they were completely dead.

As expected, when Zuo Mo passed by these armored soldiers, they were motionless.

He looked painfully at the damaged armor that was scattered on the floor. He didn't know what the armor was made from. A portion of them had weathered after thousands of years but they were mostly preserved.

These were not ordinary objects!

However, Zuo Mo remembered what Big Brother Qing Lin told him and did not touch the armored warriors.

The corridor was silent and without a sound. Even though Zuo Mo was daring, he was unconfident and regretted that he had not brought people with him.

A ruckus suddenly came from behind him.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright and hurriedly turned around. He found that a

rock slab from the wall had fallen down, smashed to the ground and caused a cloud of dust to rise.

After this false alarm, Zuo Mo hurriedly gathered his mind and forced himself to depart for the inner parts of the shen temple.

His present position was in the Greenwood Secret Realm, but Qing Lin had passed away so there was no one controlling the Greenwood Secret Realm. It had stopped its activity but that did not mean that this was safe for him. Every tile, every carving in this place could be a trap.

Zuo Mo kept the map that Qing Lin gave him in readied his mind. It was packed with all kinds of warnings and caused Zuo Mo's scalp to tingle. There were many large and small secret realms in the shen temple. If he accidentally became trapped in one of them, he could be lost for his entire lifetime and then die as the shen temple was destroyed.

Zuo Mo became as alert as he could.

The corridors were like a maze. If he didn't have a map, Zuo Mo would not have it so easily.

Zuo Mo stopped moving. In front of him was a lake.

The endless water was as smooth as glass and it was possible to faintly discern mountain peaks in the distance. There were bubbles of various sizes floating on top of the lake among the ethereal mist. These bubbles of various colors changed in the sunlight and were beautiful.

Zuo Mo inhaled sharply, his face serious.

This was the "Bloody Water Secret Realm!"

It was a very dangerous secret realm! The guardian of the Bloody Water Secret Realm was a female called Tu. She had once been a princess of the Benthic Water Tribe. However, that had been far distant in the past and she had lost her sanity, only to become a monster that only knew to kill.

These seemingly beautiful air bubbles were all dangerous. Each bubble was a water secret realm. If one ended up in it, they would be unable to escape Tu.

Qing Lin's imprint also told Zuo Mo honestly that even he was not a match for Tu. Even though everyone's shen power was gradually disappearing, but Tu was still very powerful.

There was definitely no chance if he fought her!

Reviewing and remembering every warning that Big Brother Qing Lin gave him, he made sure he did not miss anything before stepping forward.

Stepping on the lake surface, every step caused ripples to spread outwards. A light wind suddenly formed on the lake surface. The colored bubbles flowed with the wind and floated towards Zuo Mo.

Seeing the air bubbles increase and come closer, Zuo Mo's body became even more nervous.

At this moment, a warm flow suddenly came from his body. The Sun Crystal Seed suddenly flew out of his body, floated above his head, and gave off a warm golden light like a sun. This layer of sunlight was like a golden shield that covered Zuo Mo.

The five-colored bubbles seemed extremely afraid of the golden light and instantly ran far away.

Zuo Mo finally released a breath.

Qing Lin told him that the Sun Crystal Seed in his body was the crux to being able to enter the shen temple.

With the protection of the Sun Crystal Seed, Zuo Mo safely passed through the Bloody Water Secret Realm. He did not encounter Tu. Tu probably had felt the presence of the Sun Crystal Seed and avoided him.

They had lost their minds but the jinzhi inside their bodies were still present so they innately feared the presence of the sun.

The Sun Crystal seed was a true sun, even though it had not fully formed, it still had the purest sun presence. Qing Lin had also used the entire power of the shen temple to open a bit of the Sun Crystal Seed's seal. Even though it was just a thread, it was the purest sun presence and was bright like a star in the night sky.

Passing through the Bloody Water Secret Realm, he came to the sacrificial altar.

The altar in the Sun Shen Temple was extremely large in scale. It was shaped like a sun, its entire structure was golden yellow like it was made from pure gold. It was more than three li in diameter, and had eighteen flights of stairs that were each five li long which spread outwards from the altar to form eighteen sun flame strips.

At the very center of the sacrificial altar, a bright red flame was silently burning.

Zuo Mo climbed onto the altar. Under his feet were dense scripts that formed formations that he could not understand. Maybe it wasn't a formation. It was hard to say if there were formations in that era.

His gaze landed on that thread of red flame in the center of the altar.

That flame was just the size of a finger, its entire body as red as blood as it silently pulsed.

At this moment, the Sun Crystal Seed on top of Zuo Mo's head suddenly hummed, a golden light shooting from the Sun Crystal Seed towards the red flame in the center of the altar.

The red flame suddenly expanded to the height of a person.

Boom!

An invisible ripple spread inside the shen temple with the flame as the center.

The scripts on the floor of the altar started to light up. The red light flowed onto the scripts on the ground as though red blood was being added.

Zuo Mo felt his head ring.

An ancient and desolate horn, the howls of unusual beasts that covered the sky, the figure among the sunlight that seemed like a god

It flowed across his mind and he lost focus.

The sun in the sky above the Sun Shen Temple suddenly released countless red flames that wrapped onto the dark gold sun!

A deep rumble came from the ground as though there were monsters underneath.

The xiuzhe that had been staying near the Sun Shen Temple gaped. Their eyes seemed to be glued to the Sun Shen Temple and were unable to move away.

The Sun Shen Temple of which only a corner could be seen was now being pulled up.

There seemed to be an invisible hand that was forcibly pulling it up.

The cloud sea roiled, the golden light was thousands of zhang!

After being sealed for tens of thousands of years, the shen temple of the once-greatest tribe slowly rose and showed its true appearance.

After the passage of tens of thousands of years, it was enough to turn sea into land, enough for immortals to turn to dust!

The hero that had once dominated the world only had one last gasp left, like an old person that was sick and weak.

But the hero was still the hero. Even if there was only one breath left, he still had the presence that could look down on the world!

Among the great rumble, the Sun Shen Temple was pulled up. The blinding light pierced the sky and the layers of the cloud sea roiled.

The Sun Shen Temple that had disappeared for tens of thousands of years appeared proudly in front of the world with its powers from the ancient era tens of thousands of years ago.

On some of the eighteen enormous golden pillars was a golden crow statue. The golden crows stood silently at the top of the pillars and looked down indifferently at the people. It was unknown if they were inanimate or not.

The enormous pillars seemed to be made from gold. It had flowers, grasses, strange beasts and suns carved on it. The eighteen golden pillars were placed in a zig-zag manner. Light and shadow moved between the pillars and there were layers of light so that one was only able to barely discern the structure of the temple inside it.

The curtain of light was like thin layer of silk that separated the shen temple from the outside.

The mountains around the shen temple were dyed gold by the light and became golden mountains.

Elder Shen and Li Shu who had rushed over due to the disturbance had ugly expressions. Their faces were full of disbelief as they looked at the shen temple. For the first time, Li Shu had a panicked expression.

Was the shen temple being activated how was it possible

How could the sect leader's divination be incorrect?

Wasn't there two more days before the shen temple would open?

Not far away from them, the middle-aged male's face was black.

Impossible how could the shen temple activate prematurely?

Beside him, the Masked Assassin stood woodenly.

At this time, the empty eyes of the golden crows on the tops of the pillars sudden became filled with golden flame. The statue-like golden crows twisted their bodies. Crack bang, crack bang, shattered stone continuously dropped from their bodies.

They had become alive!

Translator Ramblings: Filler chapter

And in addition to my workload, I am officially a part of the winter flu population.

Chapter 498: Golden Crow Sacrifice

The red eyes of the golden crows were like two burning balls of fire. Their inky black wings had criss-crossing golden scripts that appeared blinding and grand. They stood high up on the rock pillars and looked down at the people, their fire-red eyes filled with the indifference and disdain like that of deities.

They seemed to have just woken up from a deep sleep as they lazily flapped their wings as though no one was around.

The spectators had started to rumble. Golden crows, wondrous beasts from the ancient times, were alive right in front of them!

In the ancient era, the golden crow was a beast that represented the sun. The flames it produced were as fiery as the sun and could dissolve the hardest metals. They were so strong that people feared them!

But like the other famed beasts of the ancient era, they disappeared in the long river of time and disappeared from people's views.

At this time, there were ten golden crows appearing in front of them. The blow and shock that they gave the spectators was peerless! Even the yuanying, Elder Shen, couldn't help but gape with his eyes tightly locked onto the ten golden crows.

"Golden crow ... there really are golden crows!" Elder Shen murmured.

Li Shu was so shocked that he was unable to speak. No matter how much importance the sect placed on him, he was just a third-generation disciple. When had he ever seen such a spectacle?

"That's not right!" Elder Shen's eyes suddenly narrowed and he recovered his calmness. "These are not the true bodies of the golden crows!"

Hearing this, Li Shu instantly froze. "Not the true bodies? Then what is it?"

"It should be the souls of the golden crows!" Elder Shen sighed emotionally. "To be able to seal the souls of golden crows to guard the

shen temple, such skill is divine!”

Li Shu realized it. He carefully inspected the ten golden crows. As he expected, he found that the borders of their bodies were slightly blurry but from this distance it was hard to detect if one did not look closely.

“But do not underestimate the souls of golden crows. Their power is not any less than seventh-grade ling beasts. There is also ten of them. If based on brute force, we are not enough even if we have ten lives,” Elder Shen gazed at the golden crows and said to himself.

“Elder, why are the beast soul guardians of the temple suddenly coming out?” Li Shu asked, puzzled. “Has someone moved? Provoked them? But they haven’t attacked”

As he spoke, Li Shu felt something was increasingly wrong and his expression changed dramatically.

Elder Shen’s face also changed.

Lu Zhen was confused and did not understand. But looking at the faces of the two daren, he also knew that something had gone wrong.

At this time, the golden crows that had been perched on the golden pillars suddenly looked at the red sun in the sky. Ten red lines of fire sprouted from the open mouths of the ten golden crows and wrapped around the red sun!

The little sun exploded in brightness and burned fiercely. The air in the surroundings increased in temperature again.

At the same time, the curtains of light between the ten stone pillars of the Sun Shen Temple became bright and the curtains of light covered the entire Sun Shen Temple.

“Haha, I hadn’t thought that we would trip up in such an easy place, someone else has managed to trick us!” Elder Shen’s face was black as he gritted out, “I want to see who has the guts to dare play tricks under this old man’s eyes!”

Li Shu’s expression was also terrible.

The fact that the temple guardian souls had appeared but did not attack anyone meant that it wasn't caused by someone intruding on the defenses of the shen temple. Then there was only one possibility left, someone was controlling the defenses of the shen temple and activated the temple guardian souls!

"Didn't the Sun Tribe die out?" Li Shu refocused and asked.

Sect Leader's divination would not be incorrect. Both he and Elder Shen believed deeply in this. The change in this matter definitely had occurred in these last two days!

What Li Shu voiced was what he was most puzzled by. The Sun Tribe had died out long ago, the sect had been sure of this a long time ago. This was the result of having repeated divinations done. This was also why the sect had targeted the Sun Shen Temple.

The clanspeople of the Sun Shen Tribe had died out and meant that the possibility of having something unexpected happen was not high. Normal people would not be accepted by temples like this.

Yet what they had not expected was that an accident had occurred at the very place they felt the safest.

Elder Shen was experienced and knowledgeable. He calmed down and said coldly, "Don't pay attention to that. We must enter the shen temple immediately before the other completely grasps the shen temple. This is the only chance. These beast spirits will not attack us, they are making a sacrificial ceremony!"

Li Shu froze. Making a sacrifice was a very unfamiliar term for any xiuzhe of the present. His eyes quickly did not show any more shock. Someone was sacrificing using ten golden crow souls!

He turned around his thinking, using ten golden crow souls as a sacrifice ... what did the other want to do?

Elder Shen's expression was dark and showed slight urgency. Before the two people could react, his sleeve twirled around them and the three people disappeared.

At the same time, several lights flashed across the sky at the same time all flying towards the stone pillar. Evidently, Elder Shen was not the only one to think of this.

The lights in the air flew at the curtain of light.

Woosh!

Several xiuzhe did not have the time to wail before they exploded into balls of fire. Several dots of light appeared on the light curtain and then disappeared in the blink of the eye.

Only when one flew near the curtain of light could they truly feel how high the temperature was!

Those that were slightly lacking in cultivation would be swallowed by flames if they just came into contact with the curtain of light. Some others saw the situation and started attacking the stone pillars in hopes that they could avoid the curtain of light. Yet what they had not expected was that the stone pillars were extremely hard and were undamaged no matter how they attacked.

But there were also people that charged into the curtain of light.

Elder Shen took the two people along and turned to a stream of fire that easily passed through the curtain of light.

There was a xiuzhe who wrapped his entire body in a layer of water and easily passed through the light.

Some xiuzhe had swords protecting their body as they passed.

All kinds of moves were used but there was one common quality. All those that could pass through the curtain of light were experts. Some of them were of mysterious origins but the great majority were experts that had been famous for a long time in Cloud Sea Jie.

There were people constantly turning to dust. The heated hearts of the spectators cooled greatly. The greed at one moment could daze their minds but no one would do something such as knowingly rush to their death.

Those that charged at the curtain of light were all people that had absolute confidence in themselves.

Among the crowd, exclamations occasionally occurred.

“It’s Cao Bei, he also came!”

“Look look! That is Hai Wu Ya!”

Expert after expert appearing caused the mood to reach a small climax. Since they knew they could not enter the shen temple, many people gave up and decided to peacefully watch.

This place became the center of Cloud Sea Jie. More than half of the experts had come to attend this magnificent spectacle.

The golden crows continued to shoot flames at the little sun. The fire of the little sun grew, and the heated waves were hard to tolerate. The spectators continuously retreated.

Such presence caused everyone to pale.

Some of the people that felt they had the abilities to enter couldn’t help but hesitate. The presence of the Sun Shen Temple was great, just like the sun, blinding and unable to be looked at. It probably was not so easy to enter.

Some that were more cautious even flew backwards far from the shen temple ruins.

If they lost their lives because of watching this, it was not worth it!

Zuo Mo was also alarmed by the change in front of him.

Truthfully, no matter if it was Qing Lin or the strange corpse, they were not too clear about the value of the Sun Crystal Seed to the Sun Tribe. The Sun Crystal Seed were forged by every totem warrior of the Sun Tribe and was the core inherited item of the Sun Tribe.

Not just this seven-star shen temple, Zuo Mo who possessed the Sun Crystal Seed could easily receive the recognition of even higher-ranked

Sun Shen temple.

How could such an ignorant Zuo Mo truly understand the profoundness in this? He dazedly looked with a puzzled face at the shocking change of the sacrificial altar.

At this moment, something suddenly happened.

A golden pillar that seemed tangible came from the sky and covered Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo felt as though he was soaking in a hot spring. His entire body was warm and comfortable.

Where did this golden light come from?

Zuo Mo didn't know. He did not have time to think. At this time, his mind was in a very special state. The Sun Crystal Seed in his body was unusually active. Threads of golden light and red energy swam from all directions towards the Sun Crystal Seed.

They smelled something familiar.

If Zuo Mo was clear-minded, he would find to his shock that this ray of light that was so solid it seemed tangible came from that little sun at the top of his head.

The Sun Crystal Seed was like a key that opened this sealed storehouse.

Elder Shen raised his head to look at the sky. His expression became even worse and his mood darker.

The little sun above his head had reached a peak in brightness, and was not lacking compared to the true sun in the sky. The figures of the ten golden crows were visibly fading.

Elder Shen knew what was going on.

Someone was manipulating the power of the Sun Shen Temple! No, more accurately, someone was absorbing the power of the Sun Shen Temple!

If he was not seeing it with his own eyes, he definitely would not believe it.

Only those who were descendants of the Sun Tribe could absorb the power of the Sun Shen Temples! No matter how certain he had been before that there were no survivors of the Sun Tribe, reality was in front of him. He had to accept that the sect leader had been wrong in his divination!

Once this conclusion came out, he could not stop the murderousness he felt!

The sect leader placed great importance on this ruin. He had found a clue by accident and after effort on multiple fronts, they had gradually locked onto the position of the ruins. During this time, the sect leader and the other major personages of the sect had expended great effort to divine to finally get this result.

This person who was able to escape so many divinations either had a great treasure or his power was astounding.

If he waited for the other to finish absorbing the power of the Sun Shen Temple, it would be too late!

Elder Shen took a deep breath. His gaze was serious. No matter what, he had to get the Sun Shen Temple!

“Stay carefully behind me,” Elder Shen said in a deep voice. Without another word, he strode forward.

Li Shu’s heart shook and tightly followed behind Elder Shen. Lu Zhen also did not dare to speak and hurriedly followed.

In front of them were endless sand dunes.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is a wrench in the plans of everything.

Chapter 499: Those Daring Die From Bursting

“This is the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm, be careful of what is under your feet.” Elder Shen’s tone was serious as he looked into the distance. It was vast there with endless dunes that stretched without end.

Nothing grew on the endless dunes and it was possible to see a pile of bones occasionally. The entire landscape was unspeakably desolate and lifeless. The air was abnormally hot that even jindan like Li Shu and Lu Zhen felt their mouths dry.

This caused the two to become alarmed. At their cultivation level, they were not affected by water nor fire. How could their mouths feel dry?

“The Overflowing Earth Secret Realm is an earth element secret realm,” Elder Shen said slowly. “Rather than say it is an earth element secret realm, it is more accurate to say it is an earth element cage. The guardian of the realm must be someone skilled in earth element shen power.”

However, a thread of a smile came onto his tightly tensed face. “Fortunately, Sect Leader had foresight.”

As he finished, he took out a little tender and green tree sprout.

The little tree sprout was just a few cun tall, slender and soft. Each leave was just the size of a fingernail. When Elder Shen took out this tree sprout, a cool and clear essence swept Li Shu and Lu Zhen and took away the frantic heat.

Li Shu asked in shock, “Shishu, what is this? How is this so wondrous?”

“A Jade Hook Tree,” Elder Shen replied without turning his head. He then bent down and put the Jade Hook Tree sprout in his hand into the sand dune.

As the tree sprout touched the surface of the sand, its roots rapidly burrowed into the sand down.

The green jade on the dry sand dune was abnormally eye-catching.

“Jade Hook Tree” Li Su murmured. Inside, he was extremely shocked. The Jade Hook Tree was one of the greatest treasures of the sect, and was usually protected in a restricted area of the sect. He hadn’t thought that the sect leader had even let Elder Shen take the Jade Hook Tree for dealing with the ruins.

Jade Hook Tree, emerald green, a upper sixth-grade ling tree, could produce Jade Hook Beads, , and was one of the best wood element beads in the world. It could be used to forge all kinds of wood element talismans. The Jade Hook Tree itself was a very rare and hard-to-obtain forging material.

The most important attribute of the Jade Hook Tree was that it could absorb earth element power to strengthen itself.

As the Jade Hook Tree entered the sand dune, it started to grow furiously. The green spread at an astounding rate towards every corner of the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm.

The heat in the air instantly decreased greatly.

At this time, the sand dune under their feet had started to tremble violently. Countless sand dunes collapsed and the rumble sounded in the earth. In a blink, the patches of green were swallowing the collapsing sand dunes.

Li Shu and Lu Zhen were alarmed. They were almost unable maintain their upright posture. The sand dunes under their feet seemed to have woken up from its slumber.

Elder Shen snorted coldly, his expression unchanging. “This Jade Hook Tree has grown in our sect for nine hundred years. Generations of our sect poured our hearts into caring for this. It can completely transform with just a bit more effort. This encounter is perfect for it.”

Lu Zhen’s face was confused. He did not understand.

Li Shu understood and he became alert. If the Jade Hook Tree was cared for correctly and nurtured constantly with earth element power, it had a chance to become a seventh-grade Celestial Green Jade Hook Tree.

Above seventh grade, it was the divine ranks!

The difference between sixth and seventh grade was the different between earth and sky. Sixth-grade was very rare on the market but it could still be brought. It was impossible to buy seventh-grade materials on the market. When a seventh-grade material came onto the market, it would disappear without a trace in the shortest time.

Materials seventh-grade and above would usually be labeled divine-grade.

Other than its rarity, it had completely different qualities from sixth-grade talismans. Each material seventh-grade and above was a natural talisman!

Talismans forged from seventh-grade materials were also called divine talismans, ultimate treasures every xiuzhe dreamed of.

If the Jade Hook Tree could rise another grade and become the Celestial Green Jade Hook Tree, then the sect would have another divine talisman!

Not just Li Shu, even Elder Shen couldn't help but show desire unconsciously when he said this.

Talismans were easy to obtain, divine talismans were hard to find!

Even if he had stepped into the stage of yuanying a long time ago, it was still the same.

As expected, no matter how loud the sand dunes howled, the green of the Jade Hook Tree was hardy and tensile. It burst out of the sand and quickly spread into the surroundings.

The weak trunk of the tree continuously trembled in the sand and wind, but never broke.

Woosh woosh woosh!

The sand seemed to flow and gather at a place that was rapidly shifting. A sand puppet slowly rose from the sand dunes.

The sand flowed towards the sand puppet from all directions and

wrapped around the sand puppet as though they were snakes. They quickly flowed along the body of the sand puppet.

The body of the sand puppet quickly expanded and in a blink, its body's size surpassed all the sand dunes yet it was still growing.

All of the sand in the secret realm was absorbed by it. The Jade Hook Tree that lost the support of the sand quickly withered. The endless green quickly disappeared like a retreating tide.

There was only one Jade Hook Tree left by Elder Shen's foot.

Looking at the Jade Hook Tree, it was greener than before, Elder Shen felt pity. Just a bit more, and this Jade Hook Tree would have finished its transformation. If he had a Celestial Green Jade Hook Tree, then leaving this secret realm was an easy task.

However, Elder Shen was not worried. The Overflowing Earth Secret Realm was the same as the divination results of the sect leaders and others. This caused him to be full of hope towards defeating the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm.

He had come prepared!

Zuo Mo was so comfortable he wanted to groan.

The warmth that came from his bones flowed slowly through his entire body. He did not feel his power increasing, but felt unspeakably comfortable.

Right, it was unspeakably comfortable.

The warmth slowly disappeared. He woke up from his intoxication and opened his eyes.

If someone was looking, he found find to his shock that Zuo Mo's gaze in the instant he opened his eyes looked very similar to the golden birds on top of the ten pillars.

Cold and empty, looking down at everything.

At the very center of his eyes, a dot of gold glinted and disappeared.

The air around him seemed to condense. Even the erupting flame had froze in place.

The pause was just maintained for the blink of an eye and everything returned to normal. Zuo Mo was still immersed in that unspeakably comfortable feeling and didn't detect anything.

He shook his head and regained his clarity of mind.

This wasn't a warm bed and room suitable for sleeping.

The light of the sacrificial altar dimmed. While the sun in the sky was still burning, Zuo Mo seemed to detect a feeling of exhaustion.

Was his feeling wrong?

He shook his head, turned his face, and looked at the red flame.

A feeling hard to verbalize formed inside. Almost unconsciously, he walked towards the flame at the center of the sacrificial altar. Zuo Mo didn't feel any heat from the burning flames but rather a closeness.

As though he was possessed, Zuo Mo put his hand into the flame.

Boom!

The scenery around him changed. He was situated in a sea of fire with a sun hanging high above his head.

Beside him, flames of fire pulsed. These flames seemed to be reflecting something.

Zuo Mo was shocked but not panicked. When his attention turned to the flame, many scenes uncontrollably floated into his mind.

Falling stone bricks, spiderwebs everywhere, and it was possible to see some people looking around occasionally.

This was

He looked at another few wisps of flame. Several different scenes flowed across his mind. Zuo Mo's strange expression grew.

Zuo Mo hurriedly recalled the warnings that Big Brother Qing Lin had given him, and his strange expression grew even heavier.

The shen temple had recognized him as the master!

This ... this was too fantastical!

Zuo Mo's mind was dazed. He was completely stunned by this large pie that dropped from the sky! He was able to encounter such a fortuitous occurrence?

Haha, there's really nothing that could be done to people with good moral standing!

Zuo Mo roared with laughter and rejoiced!

If this was a descendant of the Sun Tribe, they would be extremely excited and their thoughts would be how to recover the glory of the once-strongest tribe. But the first thought of Zuo Mo that was recognized by the shen temple was...

Treasure!

Treasures of the shen temple!

All of them belong to ge!

Once this idea came out, it could not be suppressed. At the start, Zuo Mo only wanted to mix in with the crowd and get one or two items before running off. Yet now that he was recognized by the shen temple, his appetite had changed.

How could Little Mo Ge tolerate other people taking meat from his bowl?

The situation at all parts of the shen temple appeared before his mind. Recognized by the shen temple, Zuo Mo received the highest level of control of the shen temple. All kinds of shen techniques to control the shen temple was imprinted in his mind.

After browsing for a bit, Zuo Mo who was versed in formations gained a general understanding. Zuo Mo could see the beginning shapes of formations from the shen temple techniques but compared to the present formations, those shapes looked primitive and were almost entirely reliant on numerous sacrificial ceremonies, medical parasites, and beast souls. It

was cryptic and hard to understand.

Zuo Mo didn't plan on studying these things at this time.

Their reasoning was cryptic but as long as he had the shen technique, he could eventually activate them.

Zuo Mo carefully counted the people in the shen temple. There were thirty four in total and they had been transported into different corners of the shen temple. At this time, all of them were carefully exploring their surroundings.

Among these people, Zuo Mo saw the Masked Assassin that almost killed him and several people from Xu Ling Sect

Each person's strength was above average, especially the three yuanying that were even more powerful than the rest. Zuo Mo's heart beat rapidly when he saw this and the pride inside was swept away.

He was walking on a tightrope!

If he was careless and got caught by these people, this group would not hesitate to tear him to pieces!

No! He could not let them know that he had sneaked into the shen temple! Otherwise, there would be endless calamities!

But Zuo Mo would not leave the shen temple at this time even for his life.

He entered the shen temple before the other people, had the aid of Big Brother Qing Lin, and also was recognized by the shen temple. He had a higher starting point than other people! If he missed such a rare chance, he definitely would not get another one!

No matter what, he had to try!

Zuo Mo emboldened his heart, do it!

He suddenly snickered darkly and looked maliciously at the people in the flames.

Stealing from ge? Come on, have a good taste of the warm welcome

from the ancient era!

Following the shen techniques in his mind, he clumsily and crudely channeled shen power, his body twisting like a snake as he produced muffled sounds.

The Sun Shen Temple abruptly trembled fiercely. The shen scripts in the corners of the temple rippled like a wave and started to light up. The carvings all over the shen temple receded as though something was going to come out.

There seemed to be a string connecting sets of bones and armor scattered on the temple grounds. They slowly struggled to stand up.

The golden birds on the pillars whose shapes were now indistinct called out in unison, flapped their wings and burrowed into the little sun.

The shen temple instantly changed!

Translator Ramblings: I have progressed to sore throat, wet coughing, sniffles and muscle soreness. I hope this is one of those one week bugs, I really do. I haven't had the energy to translate for a few days and I fell asleep before posting my weekly chapter for my other series.

On another note, gluttony. Zuo Mo just wants it all.

Chapter 500: Rather Than Miss, Kill Wrongly

The little sun's radiance reached a peak, the blinding light chasing away the dark of night. It seemed like daytime in a radius of five hundred li around the temple.

Just as people were deeply shocked by this scene, the little sun suddenly exploded without warning. Countless streaks of fire, each drew out long tails as they pounded down like a storm of rain.

The entire Sun Shen Temple became covered in this shower of fire.

The crowd couldn't help but exclaim in shock!

The streams of fire were astoundingly powerful. Even looking from a distance, it was possible to feel their destructive and terrifying presence! If they were hit by these flames, not even ashes would be left!

Boom boom boom!

Explosions drummed rapidly as the ground rocked violently. The xiuzhe who were on the ground all escaped into the sky, and at this moment a shock wave hit them. They felt their bodies tighten as though someone pushed them hard. They were unable to stabilize their body. Their expression changed as they tried to control their figures, but like leaves in the wind, they were carried dozens of zhang away!

Shocked, everyone looked at the shen temple and inhaled sharply. The shen temple that had been so bright before was now completely swallowed in the dust. Explosions rang out from within and the dust would not settle!

What ... what happened?

The people looked at each other cluelessly.

Zuo Mo released a long breath. His body felt soft and sore. He had just manipulated the power of the shen temple and the task was enough to

consume all the shen power in his body.

However, when he saw everyone panicking and moving fruitlessly in the flames, he instantly felt good. Especially that Masked Assassin who was in the Aged Gold Secret Realm. He was being chased by a golden figure and was left extremely disheveled. Zuo Mo felt good.

Masked Boy, enjoy this!

Zuo Mo snickered and sprinted off.

After the energy of the temple was used over tens of thousands of years and unable to replenish itself, the power of the shen temple was almost depleted. Many areas had become ineffective due to being abandoned for too long. Zuo Mo had activated the last vestiges of power in the shen temple but he did not dare guarantee that he could trap those people.

Especially the three yuanying. When they attacked, the power was enough to make Zuo Mo's scalp prickle.

The most powerful of the three yuanying was the old man in the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm. He had almost torn apart the entire Overflowing Earth Secret Realm! The person that guarded the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm was called Zhu Gui, and was enormously powerful but this old man was completely subduing him. This old man seemed to be very clear to the defensive setup inside the secret realm and his attacks were extremely specific.

This gave Zuo Mo a strong feeling of danger.

He must find the treasures sealed in the shen temple before he got caught by these people and then secretly escape. Otherwise, it would be a problem of escape, not just getting the treasures.

However, he had his advantages. After being recognized by the shen temple, everything inside the shen temple was imprinted in his mind. He knew exactly where the treasures were hidden.

He did not have any hesitation as he sprinted at full power. Ling dan were pushed into his mouth to replenish his ling power as though they did not cost jingshi. He was hungry like a desert parched after the dry season.

When the medicinal power of the ling dan entered his throat, they turned to threads of ling power, and permeated every part of his body.

The ling power quickly turned to the mo physique and spiritual consciousness in his body. The power inside his body was quickly recovering.

His sprinting speed increased. A short while later, Zuo Mo who recovered his mo physique summoned the Light Void Wings. His speed suddenly increased and he was like a golden bolt of lightning.

The inside of the shen temple was larger than it looked from the outside. Zuo Mo ran for a whole hour before he reached his destination.

In front of him was a door nine zhang tall. The door was forged from copper and was astonishingly thick. At the middle of the door was a bright sun and around the sun, ten golden birds flew with wings stretched.

Excitement showed on Zuo Mo's face.

Elder Shen was extremely rushed.

When the sun in the sky had exploded, his heart had jumped. The worse case scenario had occurred! Descendants of the Sun Tribe! There really were descendants of the Sun Tribe still alive in the world!

If it had just been a speculation before, then what was happening now proved it.

If one wasn't a descendant of the Sun Tribe, they definitely could not control the Sun Shen Temple. Also the other was highly likely to possess the direct bloodline of the Sun tribe!

If this new passed out, it would create a great ruckus!

The descendants of ancient tribes were always targets those from the large sects were extremely wary of. If they were found, they would immediately be eliminated. On this point, Kun Lun and the other sects of Four Realm Heaven had come to a consensus. The bloodlines of the ancients had long disappeared due to this persecution over thousands of

years.

The Sun Tribe, formerly the strongest tribe, was one of those pursued the most. How could a fish have slipped the net?

Seeing the sand puppet reform once again, Elder Shen's expression was dark. This was the sixth time he had dispersed its body.

The guardian of the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm, Zhu Gui, came from the Sand Earth Tribe, one of the nine earth tribes. Even though the sect leader and the others had given him a solution to deal with him, but it was not an easy matter to completely take the other apart quickly. Maybe in the ancient era Zhu Gui had not been a strong individual, but at present, he could definitely enter the top level! Also, this was the Overflowing Secret Realm and Zhu Gui's power could be used to its fullest.

The sect leader told him if he encountered Zhu Gui, he was to scatter the other's body thirteen times and a chance to strike a fatal blow would appear!

But thirteen times

Was there enough time?

The darkness grew over Elder Shen's mind.

The Massed Assassin was extremely disheveled. The person in front of him was hard to damage with flying swords. He had tried very hard and managed to leave behind a wound on the other's body but in the blink of an eye, the other had healed.

"Careful, this guy is from the Silver Ground Tribe!" the middle-aged person shouted from behind him with a face full of urgency.

The two figures in the air were like two streaks of lightning.

"Damn it, so unfortunate!" the middle-aged male couldn't stop himself from swearing, "Someone from the Sun Tribe managed to slip past? Scum! They are scum! They've cleansed for several thousand years, and didn't

manage to do it completely. What a stupid sect, they are all holes!”

As he swore, he felt extremely panicked.

How could he have expected there would truly be Sun Tribe descendants? At the beginning, that rambling guy had patted his chest to promise that there definitely was not any Sun Tribe descendants so he had run over in hopes of profiting.

Based on the guy’s history of never failing, he had believed it, and hired the Masked Assassin to come over. But now there was a Sun Tribe descendant and they were trapped in the Aged Gold Secret Realm.

What was unluckiness?

This was!

The Masked Assassin’s power was great, but it depended on the situation. This kind of face-to-face fighting was the type of fighting that the Masked Assassin was weakest in. The secret realm was also the other’s home territory, and concealment was completely ineffective in the secret realm.

How unlucky were they to have landed in such a predicament!

The middle-aged male wanted to cry!

Zuo Mo’s hand pressed against the copper door. The Sun Crystal Seed suddenly heated up. A warm flow rushed out of the Sun Crystal Seed, and entered the copper door from Zuo Mo’s arm.

The sun script on the copper door suddenly lit up.

The copper doors that had been closed for tens of thousands of years slowly opened. The world behind it slowly revealed itself

Zuo Mo took a deep breath and walked in.

The space behind the door was not large. This was the priest’s hall, the place that the priest usually resided. In the ancient era, due to the requirement for sacrificial ceremonies, the position of a priest was

extremely glorious. Their status was just a step lower than the totem warriors. They also were in charge of the daily life of the tribe so they were extremely powerful.

In every shen temple, the priest hall was the most important area.

Zuo Mo did not linger and walked straight through. There were some primitive and ancient artifacts along the way but Zuo Mo did not stop. These items looked valuable but if he blew lightly, they would turn to dust and disappear. In tens of thousands of years, normal objects could not remain.

Even though the priest was of high status, the decorations of the priest hall did not feel sumptuous and only had normal objects.

Passing through the place the priest normally lived, Zuo Mo came to the deepest part of the priest hall, the sacrifice room.

The sacrifice room was not large and the decorations were unusually simple with a copper table placed in the middle. When Zuo Mo came in, he was attracted by an item on the table.

It was a golden tree leaf.

This tree leaf was the only item in the room that did not have any dust on it. It released a faint golden light that dimmed and brightened in turn like a baby's delicate breathing.

Zuo Mo saw with a glance that it was not ordinary. He was overjoyed and hurriedly picked it up.

The gold light disappeared the moment the tree leaf entered his hand. The entire tree leaf was palm-sized and seemed to be made from gold. However, the patterns on it were life-like and it did not show any marks of craftsmanship.

Zuo Mo had an intuitive feeling that this golden leaf was not man-made but a natural object.

Even an idiot would know that this golden leaf was not ordinary. Time was tight so Zuo Mo did not examine it closely and hurriedly put it into

his ring. He raised his head and glanced at the copper golden crow statues on the table that were covered in dust. Zuo Mo hesitated and then swept them into the ring.

With the attitude that he would not miss any treasure, even if he made some mistakes and took something worthless, Zuo Mo didn't even leave the copper table and put it into the ring.

There were two copper shelves beside the copper desk that was filled with decaying objects. They should have been filled in the past. Zuo Mo did not care for the uncleanness and started to rummage through the debris.

He felt that anything which had not decayed was something good.

Tens of thousands of years was like a butcher's knife. Those that were not good pigs with thick skin could not survive.

He actually did have some success.

A turtle shell with scorch marks, seven sharp beast teeth, and a short wooden rod that was extremely marked up.

Zuo Mo was motivated and placed the two copper shelves into the ring as well.

It was a pity that the door was too large and could not be taken of its hinges... ..

Zuo Mo smacked his lips with regret.

After scanning the surroundings to make sure he did not miss anything, Zuo Mo finally left the sacrifice room.

He searched in his mind and the next target entered Zuo Mo's vision.

—His blood instantly started to boil!

Translator Ramblings: Treasure treasure treasure

Chapter 501: Plough Up The Earth

Avoiding the few dangerous places, Zuo Mo finally found the target he was searching for.

The moment he saw it, he felt as though his heart stopped beating! He stopped breathing and unconsciously slowed his steps as though he was afraid of scaring it away. His eyes showed all kinds of shock and disbelief.

This was a tree.

It was the most beautiful and grandest tree Zuo Mo had ever seen!

It was not very tall, only about the same height as Zuo Mo. The body of three was bright red, even brighter than the most beautiful coral. The body of the tree was smooth as though the most accomplished craftsmen had carefully sanded it down. There weren't any protrusions on the entire tree trunk. Every part of the tree had extremely beautiful curves that were perfect and would cause people to sigh at the wonder of nature.

Zuo Mo's gaze was attracted by the balls of fire on the tree.

Heavens, what was that?

Zuo Mo gaped. He lost all abilities of speech. Once proud of his vast experience, he found that his imagination was so poor.

That wasn't balls of flame, those were clearly miniature little suns!

Each was the size of a fist, round, each one had a layer of orange-red flames shrouding it, they were all small suns. There were ten small suns hanging like this from the tree.

Zuo Mo froze for a moment and unconsciously walked towards the red tree.

A warm presence blew across him. This presence was extremely unique. It seemed to be able to easily permeate the body. Zuo Mo felt that even his bones were warm.

Sun Shen Tree!

Was this the Sun Shen Tree?

Zuo Mo suddenly recalled how Big Brother Qing Lin had especially mentioned this in the thought imprint he had left behind. Looking at the red tree, he felt this name was extremely appropriate.

This was definitely the Sun Shen Tree that Big Brother Qing Lin had mentioned!

Zuo Mo believed without a doubt.

The Sun Shen Tree was the symbol of the Sun Tribe. Whenever they came to a new place, they would plant this tree. The Sun Shen Tree was able to produce Sun Fruits. These Sun Fruits were usually given to the warriors in the tribe with potential to nurture their shen power.

The Sun Fruits would mature after ten years. If they were not picked at maturity, they would form Sun Seeds after forty years and naturally fall off the tree.

Zuo Mo hurriedly bent his head. As expected, there was a thick layer of dark red and hard seeds on the ground. He picked one up and examined it. The body of the seed was dark red and filled with extremely fine golden scripts. It felt like heavy jade and gave off a clear warmth in his hand.

Without a word, Zuo Mo started to furiously sweep Sun Seeds into the ring as though he was insane.

Compared to the Sun Fruit, Sun Seeds were much better. The sun shen power inside was even purer and thicker after being condensed for forty years, and its quality a whole level above Sun Fruit. Other than consuming it to increase shen power, it was also one of the favored weapons of the Sun Tribe warriors.

If it was processed slightly with the sun shen power, it would become the "Crow Thorn" which had intimidated all of the lands.

Many great heroes had fallen under these non-descript Crow Thorns.

Qing Lin had especially mentioned the Sun Shen Tree, and specifically the Sun Seeds. Qing Lin had walked all over the shen temple. He had been unable to enter the priest's hall but he had detected the presence of the Sun Shen Tree.

He had been wounded by a Crow Thorn, captured alive and brought to this place. He knew very well how powerful it was. Since he could feel the presence of the Sun Shen Tree, then it meant that the Sun Shen Tree inside the hall was alive. The tree would produce a batch of Sun Seeds every five decades. After tens of thousands of years, how many Sun Seeds had been produced?

Zuo Mo buried his head to pick Sun Seeds, unwilling to miss even one.

If he missed one of this kind of miraculous object, then he would be stuck by lightning!

After he ploughed through the soil nearby and made sure that he did not miss anything, he finally stood up contentedly. He looked at the ten Sun Fruits hanging on the tree. He took out a jade box, and plucked the Sun Fruits to put them in the box.

After picking the Sun Fruits, he looked at the bare Sun Shen Tree and his mind moved. He moved it, along with the surrounding soil, into his ring.

How could he leave a shen tree to those people?

Even though the Sun Fruit would only form every decade and the Sun Seeds required fifty years to mature, but this kind of shen tree was a rare treasure on its own. Zuo Mo did not know what grade the Sun Tree was, but it definitely was not low.

At the least, it was a shen tree!

Finished moving the Sun Shen tree, Zuo Mo looked around in hopes of finding something he missed. This was the garden of the shen temple and there should have been ling trees planted. He quickly was disappointed. None of the other ling trees in this garden survived other than this Sun Shen Tree. Thinking about it, he understood. The shen temple had been separated from the outside. It would have been difficult just to supply the Sun Shen Tree. They had no extra power to support other shen trees.

However, with Little Mo Ge's personality of plucking feathers from a chicken, his mind turned and he had a new idea.

It was rational to think that such a large garden had not been planted

with only the Sun Shen Tree. It was normal that the other ling trees could not survive. However, the ground that was full of Sun Seeds reminded him that even if the ling trees did not survive, would they leave behind any seeds?

Tens of thousands of years! Something common tens of thousands of years ago might be a treasure now! If those seeds could survive, they definitely were treasures!

This idea motivated him.

Without another word, he started to dig through the dirt.

In the past, he had been a ling farmer! How could plowing the ground be difficult for him?

Zuo Mo was like a human-shaped dirt plough that raked three chi into the ground. Everywhere he passed, the dirt flew!

He did actually get a few items.

A black fruit that was like a rock that was extremely hard and heavy. It was the size of a thumb but several catties heavy. If there wasn't a thread of vitality contained inside, Zuo Mo would be certain it was a piece of rock.

Other than this, Zuo Mo also got a section of half-rotten wood. It was the size of his arm and covered in dirt. When he wiped away the dirt, a unique scent burrowed into Zuo Mo's nose.

Zuo Mo shuddered uncontrollably!

Treasure!

Zuo Mo instantly realized that this piece of wood that seemed rotten was definitely a treasure!

Zuo Mo dug throughout the entire garden.

It was a pity that there wasn't enough time!

Zuo Mo looked with regret at the garden. If there was more time, he would dig ten chi deep!

But even now, Zuo Mo was content. He really had a good harvest!

Zuo Mo paid attention to those people. The yuanying that used fire had defeated the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm and was hurrying in his direction. Zuo Mo shook. There were some minor traps along the way but the other was able to defeat the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm, these obstacles would definitely not be a problem for them.

It was time to leave now. If he stayed longer, it would not be good.

But there was still a place he hadn't gone to. Should he go or not?

Zuo Mo hesitated.

Elder Shen's face was slightly pale. Looking as the sand dunes disappeared like dust, he released a long breath. He was shocked inside.

Zhu Gui's power was less than a tenth of what it had been after tens of thousands of years. The sect leader had divined correctly. With the ultimate treasure of the sect, with his cultivation of yuanying, he had thought he would be able to subdue Zhu Gui. Yet he had almost fallen against Zhu Gui's last struggle before death.

He really could not imagine just how great the power these ancient warriors possessed at their peak!

The sand dunes beneath his feet completely disappeared.

The Overflowing Secret Realm was truly defeated!

There was no joy in Elder Shen's eyes. He felt an extreme sense of urgency. One misstep, and he would get nothing.

Also, the other had been in the shen temple for so long. They definitely would not have ignored the ultimate treasures!

"Go!" He did not wait for his ling power to recover. He picked up Li Shu and Lu Zhen to disappear from his spot.

They occasionally encountered obstacles along the path.

But Elder Shen didn't have any intentions of stopping against the

cannon fodder. Without another word, the fire in his hand would flash and the other would turn into dust.

Compared to how they were delayed in the Overflowing Earth Secret Realm, their progress now was unstoppable!

After flying for a long time, the three reached the copper door. Looking at the open copper door, Elder Shen's expression changed.

When he saw the empty sacrificial room, his face paled even more.

He stomped his feet and flew towards the garden with a dark face.

Even though he had the help of the sect leader's divination, it took him some time to find the garden. When he arrived at the garden and saw the garden that it seemed to have been plowed and was full of holes, blood rose in his throat.

"Ahahahaha!"

"This old man will not have mercy! You cannot escape!"

A wrenching yell echoed in the entire shen temple!

Zuo Mo still decided to go take a look at the Burning Shen Realm. It was not far and there should be enough time.

The Burning Shen Realm was the place that the shen temple used to hold its enemies. Ancient warriors had been very strong and even if they were captured, it was hard to kill them. Due to this, they were usually imprisoned in special cages. Burning Shen Realm was one of those cages.

The Burning Shen Realm was a place that Big Brother Qing Lin had not gone into.

The dark red earth under his feet exuded an astoundingly high temperature. The place was just multiple mu large but gave off a pressuring presence. The Sun Seed Crystal above Zuo Mo's head gave off a faint golden light that covered Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo carefully explored. The power of the shen temple was weak and

the eternal flames of the Burning Shen Realm had been extinguished. Even so, it was not something that Zuo Mo could bear. If it wasn't for the Sun Crystal Seed, Zuo Mo would not be able to enter this place.

The Burning Shen Realm was dark and without a sun. Zuo Mo's vision was compressed and could only see the things two or three zhang ahead of him.

It was completely bare. There was not anything. The high temperature under his feet gave Zuo Mo a feeling that he was walking on fire.

The entire Burning Shen Realm, Zuo Mo felt uncomfortable, the area gave off a strong feeling of pressure and hopelessness. However, he still persisted in walking forward. He had the plan that if he was fast in his actions, it would not take much time. He would have regrets if he did not come.

He quickly reached the end.

Hm!

His pupils suddenly contracted.

Translator Ramblings: I'm imagining Zuo Mo as a mole with huge claws and elongated forearms spinning in the dirt if that makes sense.

I'm also very happy we have passed chapter 500. Thanks for all the comments.

Chapter 502: Extreme Joy To Sorrow”

Zuo Mo carefully advanced.

It was hard to feel safe in this ghastly place. Even though the Burning Shen Realm’s flames had been extinguished for many years, the atmosphere of hopelessness and pressure that had formed over countless years pressed on Zuo Mo’s heart like a rock.

Zuo Mo’s nerves were tightly tensed.

Just now, he had seemed to see something out of the corner of his eye. Under this murderous environment, Zuo Mo’s heart couldn’t help but jump. He wiped the cold sweat off his forehead, and managed to suppress it and calm himself down. This ghastly place! He really could not imagine how the people that had been imprisoned in the Burning Shen Realm had lived and wished for death!

When he walked forward, Zuo Mo finally saw what that pile of things were.

It was a pile of bones. Frightened for nothing, Zuo Mo instantly released a breath.

It was most likely the bones left behind from a person imprisoned in the Burning Shen Realm, one burned to death. Zuo Mo shook his head. It seemed that there wasn’t anything good left in here.

He bent down and started to collect out of habit.

When his hand came into contact with the bones, he instantly felt it was strange. His expression changed as he hurriedly picked up a piece of bone. He held it out in front of himself and started to examine it closely.

This bone should be a bone in the arm. It was not different in size compared than normal bones but when he held it, he felt a clear difference. It was extremely heavy, four to five times as heavy as normal arm bones. The bone was not the stark white of normal bones but a rare dark green. There were threads of dark red patterns on the surface and the bone felt as though it was made from jade.

Zuo Mo picked up another bone and lightly tapped the two of them together.

Ding!

A clear sound.

Without any warning, an invisible wave of sound suddenly exploded and headed at him! Zuo Mo was unable to react in time and felt golden light flash, so bright it blinded him. It was the Sun Crystal Seed above his head that was stimulated and automatically protected its owner.

Alarmed, Zuo Mo almost threw the two bones in his hands away!

Fortunately, his second reaction was also extremely fast and he managed to stop!

When his mood settled, his eyes became eerily green as though he wanted to eat these bones.

Treasure!

Definitely treasure!

Zuo Mo didn't know how many times he shouted these words mentally!

Common! So common!

But he still couldn't help but shout. There was a glow that was called jingshi on his face. He caressed the green jade bones on his hands and was filled with emotion!

Great ones were really great ones. Even the bones of great ones after death were this extraordinary, this powerful!

Zuo Mo carefully picked up the ink jade bones one by one, picking them up gently and putting them down gently. After picking up the ink jade bones on the top, Zuo Mo's gaze was suddenly attracted by an object.

What was that?

His mind alert, Zuo Mo instantly swept away the dirt and dust to pick it up.

A bronze mask!

“Really ugly!” Zuo Mo muttered. The mask was cold in his hand. What was most startling was the two empty eye sockets on the face. The mouth engraved on the mask gaped wildly as though it held viciousness and disdain. It revealed two rows of sharp fangs like that of a wild beast and was biting on a broken arrow. The broken arrow seemed to have been dyed by some unknown material that was red and appeared as though it was dripping blood.

The craftsmanship style was very crude, but it held the flavor of savagery.

This should be a treasure?

Zuo Mo wasn't sure.

Compared to the inky jade bones, the bronze mask did not seem very attention-catching. It seemed to be a normal bronze mask. Zuo Mo was even unable to feel any power ripples from it.

But since it was able to survive for so many years, it should have some value.

In such a heated Burning Shen Realm, the coldness that the mask radiated caused Zuo Mo to feel very comfortable. Without another word, he put the mask on.

A wave of coolness passed over. Zuo Mo felt unspeakably comfortable. His body instantly felt lighter, and the pressure that had been covering his mind seemed to decrease.

Good thing!

Zuo Mo instantly felt affection for this mask.

This wave of coolness was not thick but it seemed to seep into his bones. His mind instantly became clearer. Talismans that could clear the mind were very popular on the market. It wasn't just beneficial for daily cultivation, they were also extremely practical in battle. They could decrease the power of the enemy's illusory spells and could help the wearer cast spells.

This mask was able to subdue the effects of the Burning Shen Realm. Just this one quality was enough for Zuo Mo to hold on to it and not let go.

What kind of place was the Burning Shen Realm?

The effect that normal talismans could have in this place was so small it was insignificant!

Good treasure, good treasure!

Zuo Mo smiled and searched the entire Burning Shen Realm but did not have any more discoveries. The ground of the Burning Shen Temple was as hard as metal. Zuo Mo could only sigh. It would be hard to even leave a mark on the ground, much less dig down.

Content, Zuo Mo did not notice that the power of the shen temple was decreasing at an astounding rate.

The xiuzhe that were fighting noticed immediately. No matter if it was the realm guardians or the traps, their power decreased dramatically!

All of these people were old-timers and instantly understood what had happened.

“The power of the shen temple has weakened!” Li Shu looked at the sky and said lightly.

Elder Shen snorted coldly, his voice carrying deep urgency and murderousness. “He got it!”

Their speed suddenly increased!

At the same time, the Masked Assassin suddenly erupted and defeated the Aged Gold Secret Realm.

At this point, the middle-aged male was urgent and impatient. “Faster, faster! That Sun Tribe descendant got it!”

Without another word, the Masked Assassin picked up the middle-aged male and disappeared as he used his movement method.

In the other places, several groups coincided. However, they maintained a safe distance from each other with their gazes filled with thick enmity. However, they did not fight. Up until now, no one had gained anything.

Everyone had come in search of wealth. Before there was anything profitable appeared, no one would move rashly.

Everyone used their own movement methods to increase their speed, all moving towards the mask.

Along the way, they could see traces that things had been moved. There clearly had been people that reached these places first. This caused everyone's expressions to become terrible.

"Damn it! If ye knows who has these things, ye'll cut off his hands!" one of the people said hatefully.

"Is it those yuanying?" someone asked.

"So what if it is the yuanying? Yuanying means they can take it all? Do they not know the rules? If they eat the meat, they have to leave soup for us!" someone shouted out in discontent.

No one verbally agreed but many had expressions of agreement. Those that were able to enter were famous people on the rankings of Cloud Sea Jie. Many of the top ten had come. Those that did not were either on a distant trip or in seclusion so they were unable to get here in time. Otherwise, they would have definitely come.

These experts usually had their eyes pointed at the sky and were very proud. They all came with great expectations into the shen temple.

But they worked so hard and took such a great risk yet ended up with nothing.

Several places that looked as though they had treasure seemed to have been searched by someone already. In the most exaggerated place, even the soil had been upturned.

This caused many people to stare in shock. What kind of person was

this? Searching for treasure like this? This attitude of turning the earth caused many people to feel deep shock.

But more people had black faces, their eyes flashing with the sparks of anger as blood rushed into their throats. Was there anything more depressing than this?

They could only furiously channel their ling power and did not stop along the way.

If you're lucky, don't let ye catch you!

Otherwise

Spit out everything that you ate!

Everyone's mental thought was unusually similar. These people were extremely outstanding in strength and with their anger boiling, their wrath could be imagined. Adding on that the power of the shen temple had weakened, they were unstoppable on their path!

If one looked from the sky, they could see all the xiuzhe in the Sun Shen Temple was furiously gathering in the direction that Zuo Mo was at.

At the very front was the trio of Elder SHen!

Contented, Zuo Mo came out of the Burning Shen Realm. He had originally went in with the thought of exploring and had not expected to get something. The joy in his heart could be imagined.

Extremely content!

"Bastard! This old man finally found you! Do not run!"

A dark and furious voice suddenly came from behind him. Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically!

Damn it!

This was fatal!

His reaction was extremely rapid. Seeing the situation, he prepared to activate the Light Void Wings to escape but found to his shock that the

three powers in his body had transformed back to shen power!

This suddenly change instantly caused Zuo Mo's soul to fly out!

It did not require a long time for shen power to turn to the three powers, but at this critical time, the delay was fatal!

In this blink, Elder Shen and the other two surrounded him.

Elder Shen felt very good. His gaze landed on the Sun Crystal Seed on top of Zuo Mo's head and his eyes narrowed. He could not stop the greed in his eyes from showing as he said darkly, "So it is the Sun Crystal Seed! I was saying, how could there be Sun descendants. Your luck is pretty good to get such a great treasure!"

Li Shu and Lu Zhen also had excited expressions. They were high on their guard and were wary of letting the other escape. Li Shu was more detail-minded. His gaze landed on the bronze mask on the other's face. For some unknown reason, he felt a thread of fear.

This thread of fear came out of nowhere. He hurriedly focused. With Elder present, the other definitely could not escape!

Elder Shen said lightly, "Be good and give the treasures, I'll spare your life!"

Zuo Mo's heart sank and a bitter smile came onto his mouth!

As expected, people died for wealth, birds died for food!

The pressure of the yuanying was like a mountain. Zuo Mo felt he couldn't breathe as the mountain-like pressure came onto him! What was even worse was that the Sun Crystal Seed shrank back. It did not react at all against the pressure that came at him!

The last life-saving straw was ineffective. Zuo Mo's heart reached rock-bottom.

At this moment, Elder Shen's expression changed.

"Leaving the treasures is a given, but I think that the life doesn't need to be spared." A middle-aged person dressed in Taoist robes slowly appeared in Zuo Mo's vision. His appearance was extremely sudden as it seemed to

be out of thin air.

“I agree with Brother Ye’s words!”

An old person with a bamboo staff came out of the corner.

Zuo Mo’s face was ashen.

Yuanying! Two more yuanying!

Translator Ramblings: The return of Lil’ Cliffy. Also, I feel finally left the bottom of the pit and is slowly recovering. Thanks for all the good wishes.

Chapter 503: Tian Huan

Elder Shen's expression was dark.

He naturally recognized the two people in front of him. The one in the Supreme Polarity robes was called Ge Hai and name of the one holding the bamboo staff was unknown to Elder Shen so he called him the Old Bamboo Staff Man. Both had yuanying cultivation. Their individually their power was not comparable to his but if the two worked together, he wasn't sure what the result could be.

One of them stood on the right and the other on the left, their positions forming triangle. Their intentions to work together was evident.

"What do you two mean? Do you want to be enemies with my Tian Huan?" Elder Shen said faintly. Within his tone, a proudness could not be disguised.

"Tian Huan?"

The two's expression changed slightly. The Old Bamboo Staff Man snorted coldly. "Tian Huan? When did Xu Ling Sect become Tian Huan? Does Sire feel we are easy to fool?"

His words were hard but his tone had unconsciously softened.

Zuo Mo also gaped on hearing this. He naturally knew what Tian Huan was. The reason that the territories of the xiuzhe were called Four Realms was because of Kun Lun, Xuan Kong, Tian Huan, and Xi Xuan. The names of the four realms represented the biggest sects of each region.

Sword xiu of Kun Lun, dhyana xiu of Xuan Kong Temple, seal xiu of Tian Huan, and roaming xiu of the Xi Xuan Alliance.

So when the other two heard Elder Shen call himself one of Tian Huan, their presences instantly weakened and intentions of retreat rose. The four great sects were the largest sects of the xiuzhe world. They were titans that could not be touched. The two of them might be yuanying and could be ranked first and second in Cloud Sea Jie but in front of Tian Huan, they were as minuscule as ants.

However, they did not leave despite the reservations they had. It still needed to be proven if the other was really one of Tian Huan. They would not believe it so easily.

Li Shu snorted coldly and opened his hand. A ring of light made from unique seal scripts floated on his palm.

“You should recognize this.”

Even though he was facing a yuanying xiuzhe, Li Shu was not courteous at all. He was also extremely furious. Things kept on happening on this mission and he was already full of rage. The sect leader had told him to not expose their identities this time. He hadn't thought that they would end up being forced to reveal their identities in the end.

When the two saw the ring of light, their expressions changed greatly.

The ring of light slowly spun in Li Shu's palm. The seal scripts seemed to be connected like chains and formed a ring of light.

This was the sky ring that shook all of Four Realm Heavens!

Every inner sect disciple of Tian Huan would have a sky ring that belonged to them. The sky ring was the proof of their identity and also their understanding of seal formations. The sky ring was a scripture unique to Tian Huan and outsiders were unable to forge it.

Just as Li Shu thought the two would retreat, Ge Hai suddenly said ambiguously, “I had really not expected to see people from Tian Huan. This old man is very fortunate. However, this Cloud Sea Jie is really far, it shouldn't be under Tian Huan's control.”

The thought of retreat decreased in the Old Bamboo Staff Man. So what if it was Tian Huan? No matter how big Tian Huan was, they could not control everything. If they took the secret treasure and then found a hidden place to seclude themselves and cultivate, how could Tian Huan find them?

Elder Shen's expression changed slightly. His first reaction was, did they know of that treasure?

Li Shu also felt this situation was terrible. He also had not expected that the name of Tian Huan would not intimidate these people. This was the first time it had happened to him. Even when he had been interacting with Ning Yi and the others, if he exposed even a bit of his identity, they all fawned warmly over him. Even a person as proud as Ning Yi did as well!

Before he could think of a solution, other people had arrived.

The incomer was Cao Bei, the expert famed in Cloud Sea Jie. Seeing everyone's position, he instantly understood. He respectfully bowed towards Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo Staff Man. "Greetings to Elder Ge, Elder Zhu!"

"Little Cao Bei has also come!" Ge Hai said with a smile.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man also exchanged greetings with Cao Bei.

Cloud Sea Jie was not large and there were just the few that could be called experts. Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo Staff Man were also the only yuanying xiuzhe in Cloud Sea Jie. Their reputation and status were naturally high.

Without a second word, Cao Bei stood on the side of these two people.

Very quickly, the number of xiuzhe that arrived increased.

Those that could enter the shen temple were the top experts of Cloud Sea Jie. None of them were stupid. Looking at the situation, they instantly understood.

Everyone started exchanging greetings and conversing with friendliness.

Elder Shen and Li Shu had black faces. More and more people were joining Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo Staff Man's side. The situation was becoming increasingly disadvantageous to them. Elder Shen started to regret that he had not brought more people along. If one more yuanying had come, he would dare to attack the other side.

If it was one-on-one, these yuanying from little sects would not be a problem.

Right now, the numbers on the other side was increasing and their

courage would grow as well.

Gradually, the situation changed.

There were three camps. Elder Shen's side, Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo Staff Man, and some xiuzhe of unknown origins that were scattered about.

Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo Staff Man had the most power. They were all local xiuzhe of Cloud Sea Jie and knew of each other. With Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo Staff Man as the two yuanying at the front, they were the most united.

The three sides faced off. Zuo Mo was encircled at the center, unable to escape even if he had wings.

Seeing the present situation, Zuo Mo felt it was interesting and the majority of his nervousness disappeared.

Elder Shen said amusedly, "Cloud Sea Jie is really a good place. Everyone is very courageous. However, this old man will put the words down. We will settle the debts of however becomes enemies with my Tian Huan today."

"Tian Huan"

The crowd shifted and many people showed expressions of terror. Those that had sects and groups instantly showed hesitation. They could escape and hide but their sect could not. If they became enemies of Tian Huan, they would bring extinction to their sect.

"Is there proof?"

A voice suddenly sounded in the crowd.

Li Shu's face as cold as he showed his sky ring again.

A xiuzhe came of the group and bowed with folded hands towards the crowd. "This one has a family and will not enter into this affair, farewell!"

Finishing, he left without looking back.

With him as the example, other people started to leave. These people all had sects or families. They did not want to bring calamity to their family

or sect due to a search for treasure.

The number of people on Ge Hai's side which had originally been the strongest instantly decreased. Less than a third remained. The name of Tian Huan was enough to scare the great majority of people. However, the remainder were all lawless brutes. They did not feel terror and showed an excited desire for battle.

Zuo Mo looked with interest at this scene. It wasn't possible to see a big battle like this normally.

Hmm!

His heart suddenly jumped and his body instinctively tensed.

An almost indiscernible ripple came from the depths of the shen temple like a heartbeat.

It was from the direction of the sacrificial altar.

Zuo Mo became alert. He suppressed his joy and gathered his attention. He was like the hunter in the snow waiting patiently for his prey. After about ten breaths, another ripple passed across his mind.

It was the sacrificial altar!

Zuo Mo's heart beat uncontrollably!

Fortunately, he was wearing a bronze mask on his face so no one detected his face change. He forced himself to calm down. He carefully raised his head and glanced at the people around him before he rapidly averted his gaze.

No one else had noticed this ripple!

Zuo Mo thought about how he was recognized by the shen temple. Was it because of this that he could detect this ripple?

What was the meaning in this ripple? Was something changing on the sacrificial altar?

Extremely sensitive to opportunity, Zuo Mo instantly realized that this may be his only chance!

Any change for him who was in a state of certain death was beneficial!

A thread of hope appearing in a situation of certain death made Zuo Mo feel as though his heart was raised up at his throat. At this time, Zuo Mo showed exceptional mental strength. He quickly calmed down and felt that ripple that was disappearing!

Calm! He had to be calm!

Another ten breaths and he once again felt the ripple!

The shen power inside his body suddenly flowed of its own accord.

Was it

Zuo Mo's mind moved. He did not stop it, and followed the ripple coming from the sacrificial altar to allow the shen power to flow slowly.

The flow of shen power was very slow. Zuo Mo did not focus on anything else and memorized the pathways the shen power flowed.

He was motionless like a puppet.

The faceoff was suddenly interrupted by a suddenly attack. Someone suddenly shot out an arrow. That arrow was like a spark thrown into a barrel of gunpowder. The three sides that had been tense acted almost at the same moment.

The situation instantly became extremely chaotic.

Worried that they would cause the collapse of the ruins, the three yuanying were restrained in their attacks. Li Shu, Cao Bei, and the others did not have compunctions and attacked at full power.

Having held back his anger for a long time, Li Shu used a major killing move the moment he attacked.

The skyring in his palm spun. Seal scripts suddenly lit up under everyone's feet. During the time he had presented the skyring, he had stealthily set up formations on the ground.

His move was an extremely beautiful and famed killing move of Tian Huan. It was called "Skyring Shadow." Even Ge Hai and the Old Bamboo

Staff Man who were yuanying did not detect it. It was possible to see from this how powerful the attack was.

The light of the seal scripts filled everyone's visions. Two xiuzhe of Cloud Sea Jie only managed to wail before they were dismembered into multiple pieces by the light.

Ge Hai was furious, "Child has such a vicious heart!"

A black and white yinyang symbol shot at Li Shu.

Shen Wu Hai said coldly, "A minuscule one dares to call glory to themselves!"

A fire pillar stopped the yinyang symbol. Among the fire light, it was possible to see sea scripts flowing. This ball of flame suddenly grew as though it was alive and had opened its mouth to swallow the yinyang symbol.

The bamboo staff in the Old Bamboo Staff Man's hand suddenly turned from green into an inky black that reflected no light at all. Yet the leaves on the end of the bamboo staff were deathly grey and was extremely eerie.

Shen Wu Hai's expression changed as he yelled, "Corpse Sea Bamboo! You dare to forge Corpse Sea Bamboo!"

Hearing the three words "Corpse Sea Bamboo," the expressions of the surrounding xiuzhe changed.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man smiled. He waved the corpse sea bamboo and a ball of black energy flew at Shen Wu Hai.

The black energy was roiling. It was possible to see twisted and blurry faces moving within it and it was frightening to see.

Shen Wu Hai did not dare to underestimate it and shot out a fire light.

The fire and the black energy collided and were mutually destroyed.

Shen Wu Hai's expression became grave. He hadn't expected the other to have a wondrous object like the Corpse Sea Bamboo. This caused his attack to lose out slightly.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man did not dare to be careless. However, he did not feel surprise .How could people that came from Tian Huan be simple?

No matter how fiercely the people fought, Zuo Mo who was at the very center seemed to be at the eye of the storm and it was unusually silent.

The three yuanying stopped all the attacks that targeted Zuo Mo. They all knew that the crux of this battle was between the three of them.

Motionless like a puppet, Zuo Mo did not show any suspicious qualities that would attract their attention.

No one noticed that the pair of eyes on that lowered mask was flashing at this time with an unusual light.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo: I'm invisible, I'm invisible, don't look at ge, don't look at ge.

Chapter 504: Blood Script Bell

The situation was chaotic.

The Corpse Sea Bamboo in the Old Bamboos Staff Man's hand was a great treasure. Every time it was waved black balls of energy were released, each held countless angry souls inside. The rumor was that Corpse Sea Bamboo would only grow in extremely evil places within sea of corpses. The abundant death energy would become its nutrients.

Shen Wu Hai never thought that he would see such a powerful talismans in a little place as Cloud Sea Jie.

His seal fire that could be called masterful wasn't effective against this little Corpse Sea Bamboo. In comparison, Ge Hai's cultivation, while higher than the Old Bamboo Staff Man, was less of a threat to Shen Wu Hai.

Li Shu's cultivation was pretty good. As an inner sect disciple, he might only have jindan cultivation but he had endless tricks. The little skyring changed endlessly.

At the side, Lu Zhen was much more clumsy in comparison. His ling power was greater than Li Shu but no matter if it was the spells he cast or his talismans, they were far lacking compared to Li Shu.

Even so, his power was still a great step above this group of Cloud Sea Jie jindan. He was definitely the third most powerful jindan!

This was the difference between large and small sects.

Any disciple of a large sect could usually rival the sect leaders of small sects. This was because the foundations of those large sects had been accumulated through thousands of years. They had abundant resources, profound spells, astoundingly powerful masters. This meant that their starting points were far higher than normal xiuzhe.

As they really started to fight, Li Shu calmed down.

The battle was not as difficult as he had imagined. Except the surprise of the Corpse Sea Bamboo, he did not feel any pressure due to the skill of the

other xiuzhe. They couldn't compare to the spars in the sect.

He couldn't help but feel a thread of pride.

This caused him to feel even more relaxed and his skill was expressed to its limits. The skyring in his hand rapidly changed. All kinds of formation methods took their turn and flowed.

Those xiuzhe that he was suppressing were filled with shock. Li Shu's strength far surpassed their expectations.

He alone managed to suppress seven jindan.

The constantly changing formations were like the invisible threads that controlled a puppet, exhausting the other's concentration to deal with it.

Li Shu was idle and calm. No nervousness could be seen. His attention was on the entire situation. The Corpse Sea Bamboo was powerful but he was not worried. How could someone who was an elder in the sect just have only this level of strength?

Also, in terms of talismans, how many sects could be spoken of in the same sentence as Tian Huan?

His attention was mostly focused on those xiuzhe of unknown origins. In his view, these people were the unstable factor. They were most likely to bring about an unexpected change.

What reassured him slightly was that this group all fought for themselves.

It seemed he needed to add some power and sort out these people from Cloud Sea Jie as fast as possible. Murderousness flashed through Li Shu's eyes. At some time, a bronze bell appeared in his hand. This bell looked very normal, the yellow bronze body was covered in complex red seal scripts that crossed like the network of blood vessels. It was terrifying to see.

This Blood Script Bell was the talismans his master had bestowed onto him.

The seemingly normal-looking pearwood handle came from a thousand

year bitter pear tree. The body of the bell was forged from thirteen kinds of rare bronze gold. When it was forged, the sound of the bell had rang out for three days among the mountains before ending.

Li Shu usually treasured it. Other than imprinting on it every day, he rarely used it in battle. The other disciples knew that he had a defensive talisman but there were only a rare few that had seen it.

At this time, he wanted to finish the battle quickly which was why he showed this treasure!

At this time, a feeling of danger suddenly rose. A dot of light suddenly exploded in Li Shu's eyes!

The extremely strong feeling of danger caused every hair on Li Shu's body to stand on end.

Expression changing dramatically, Li Shu retreated suddenly. A dash of light shot out of the skyring and shielded his body.

Ping!

Before the formation lit up, it cracked like glass.

Among the flurry of shattered fragments, a serene light burrowed out and appeared in front of Li Shu.

"Masked Assassin!"

For the first time, fear was on Li Shu's face. He suddenly felt a thread of regret. Damn it! How had he forgotten this dangerous guy?

This serene light was like glue. The intimidating cold essence aimed at Li Shu's brow.

At this moment of life and death, Li Shu could not consider anything else. His ling power furiously flooded the Blood Script Bell in his hand.

Ding!

A blood red ripple of energy suddenly spread with the Blood Script Bell as the center!

The dot of light that was rush at him from the front suddenly grew in

brightness when it encountered this bloody light. It gave a ear-piercing howl!

A blurry shadow silently appeared.

This change came extremely suddenly. The xiuzhe in the surroundings were not able to react until this bloody ripple reached them. All of them changed expression.

As the bloody ripple script passed across their bodies, the blood in their faces seemed to drain out.

They were frozen where they stood as though they were wooden puppets. There wasn't a wound on their bodies, but their exposed skin was ashen white and without any blood.

The other xiuzhe paled and jumped out of the battle range far from Li Shu! The power of the Blood Script Bell caused all of them pale.

The only one that did not retreat was the Masked Assassin. He advanced instead. His body was like a blurry ball that could not be caught.

Every time that dot of light came into contact with the bloody light, it would suddenly light up as though there was friction with the air.

What was even harder for people to accept was that the dot of light was extremely domineering. Even Li Shu was suppressed to the point he could not raise his head.

Pia pia pia!

Every time the dot of light came into contact with the blood light, Li Shu's hand that held the Blood Script Bell would shake.

The ghostly figure of the Masked Assassin continuously change position and roamed around in search of an opportunity to make the fatal strike.

This added great pressure to Li Shu. Pulses of vibration came from the bell. He was almost unable to hold onto the bell!

The presence of death was so close, almost breathing on his face.

It was the first time Li Shu was placed in such a dangerous situation. He

gritted his teeth and held the Blood Script Bell in a death grip to try to control the Blood Script Bell.

The Masked Assassin was unusually cunning. He probably had guessed that Li Shu's ling power would be expended extremely quickly to control such a high grade talisman like the Blood Script Bell. So he continuously attacked head on to increase the rate that Li Shu's ling power was up.

Under the storm of the Masked Assassin's attacks, Li Shu wavered.

"Shixiong!" Lu Zhen saw Li Shu was in danger. He did not attend to his own enemy, the blue ring on his hand expanding and shooting at the Masked Assassin.

The ghostly Masked Assassin flashed. A dot of light appeared behind Lu Zhen. The light flashed and then disappeared like an arrow.

Bam!

The ling armor on Lu Zhen's body suddenly exploded. His body shook and he froze where he stood.

There was a bloody hole the size of a bowl in his chest.

"Shidi!" Li Shu glared angrily, sorrowful inside.

The difference in status between Lu Zhen and he was great, and their relationship was normal. However, the other had died to save him. This was a great and unparalleled blow to Li Shu.

A flush of blood suddenly appeared on Li Shu's handsome face.

The skyring suddenly released many lights. Seal scripts flew out of the skyring like a stream of water. These bright seal scripts were so numerous that people felt it was endless.

Li Shu stood solemnly as he shook the Blood Script Bell gently, shouting, "Skyring Blood Chime!"

Those seal scripts floating in the air suddenly froze and formed rings of light in the air. Hundreds of light rings formed an enormous formation. Chimes echoed with ripples of bloody light in this formation!

At this instant, all the rings chimed!

Boom!

Everything inside the formation was completely shattered!

Some xiuzhe were unable to escape and crumbled before even having the time to wail. The xiuzhe that were frozen like wood puppets also disappeared!

An indiscernible muffled grunt, and a dot of light suddenly erupted out of the formation. Right after, a figure suddenly charged out of the formation!

He flashed like a ghost in front of everyone's eyes and then disappeared.

Pia!

The formation of light rings completely crumbled like an avalanche of snow and disappeared into the ring.

A flow of blood came from Li Shu's mouth. His gaze landed on the ground. There was a little puddle of blood there. The corners of his mouth unconsciously jerked, and he was shocked inside.

This Skyring Blood chime was his ultimate move. Even this move was unable to kill the Masked Assassin..

The other was really unfathomable!

Li Shu wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth and smoothed out his ruffled clothing without even looking at the surrounding xiuzhe.

No one dared to move forward.

This move had frightened all these xiuzhe.

Even the Masked Assassin had been wounded by this move. This youth was really powerful!

As expected of a disciple of Tian Huan!

Li Shu's move shocked all of the battlefield. But no one would ever

expect that a strange feeling formed in Zuo Mo's mind, a figure who had his head bent and was dismissed by everyone.

He felt Li Shu's move was very familiar. Wasn't that a stronger version of the [Skyring Moon Chime Formation] that he became famous with? The power of the blood red bell was slightly scary, but those familiar rings of light when combined together in this move was the same as [Skyring Moon Chime Froamtion]!

So the [Skyring Moon Chime Formation] originated from Tian Huan!

Zuo Mo released a sigh and then he twisted his mouth.

Tsk tsk, leftovers of what ge played

But there was not much time left for him to ponder. He knew the Masked Assassin was here from before and was not surprised. At this time, he just desired to know what that indiscernible ripple that came from the sacrificial altar was.

He wanted this fight to be as violent as possible. This way, he would have a chance.

Shen Wu Hai had gotten serious.

He was not affected by Lu Zhen. The death of an outer sect disciple was not worthy of his attention. However, he was furious at the appearance of the Masked Assassin. He had been tangled up with the two old people and Li Shu had almost been killed.

Li Shu was an inner sect disciple!

If an inner sect disciple died in front of him, he didn't even want to know how many criticisms he would hear. Li Shu's channels were wounded. When he returned, the other old guys would complain greatly.

Thinking about this, how could the proud Shen Wu Hai not be angry?

"Just a Corpse Sea Bamboo and you want to stop this old one?" Shen Wu Hai shouted. His ling power expanded, "Taste this old man's Dark Void Fire!"

A clear and colorless flame appeared at the center of his palm.

Boom!

The moment this transparent flame appeared, everyone's hearts trembled!

At this point, Zuo Mo who felt it suddenly opened his eyes!

Editor Ramblings: WanderingGummiOfDoom here. MUAHAHA I HAVE TAKEN OVER, FEAR MY POWER! wyhcwe has run into some computer trouble and until that is fixed I will be posting instead. It does sound like a serious problem, so cross your fingers and wish wyhcwe luck.

Also, turns out based on the last 500 chapters you should be able to guess ZM's origins. I did. Teehee.

Happy New Years.

Chapter 505: Dark Void Fire

Zuo Mo looked in the direction of the sacrificial altar and his thoughts were turbulent.

At this time, no one noticed Zuo Mo's abnormality. Everyone's eyes were locked onto the transparent flame in Shen Wu Hai's hand.

Dark Void Fire!

The clear fire soundlessly burned and pulsed in Shen Wu Hai's hand. The air seemed to suddenly become sticky. An invisible ripple spread out from the flame and with each pulse, the heat could be felt.

Dark Void Fire!

Li Shu was alarmed. Elder Shen was going to go all out!

Shocked, he widened his eyes in fear of missing a detail of the fight. Dark Void Fire was the technique that Elder Shen was famous for. It was well-known in Tian Huan. This thread of Dark Void Fire contained what Elder Shen comprehended from studying seal scripts. It was named a fire but it was not actually within the five elements.

This thread of Dark Void Fire was the size of a pinky, but in reality, it was constructed of three hundred extremely small seal scripts layered together. It was exquisitely crafted.

The rumors were that the Dark Void Fire had reached the peak of seal fires. When Li Shu saw Elder Shen revealed his killing move, he became excited!

The Old Bamboo Staff Man's expression changed. He detected the power the moment the Dark Void Fire appeared.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man's expression became grave. He threw the Corpse Sea Bamboo into the air and chanted. The Corpse Sea Bamboo that was inky black started to melt and became a puddle of black water. A strange smelly odor spread that burrowed into everyone's hearts.

Shen Wu Hai smirked coldly. The thread of Dark Void Fire coiled on his

palm like a transparent snake.

The Dark Void Fire was clear and colorless. If one did not look closely, it would be hard to detect it was there.

Shen Wu Hai's expression was proud but he did not dare to be careless. Wondrous objects like the Corpse Sea Bamboo usually had unexpected abilities. He did not want to trip up on flat ground.

The puddle of black water above the Old Bamboo Staff Man slowly moved. Suddenly, black bamboo shoots grew out of the black water at a visible rate.

The black bamboo grew very quickly. In a blink, it was a half-mu patch of black bamboo. Like a black cloud, it floated above the Old Bamboo Stall Man's head.

The mood suddenly became as heavy as lead.

The pressure produced when two yuanying went all out was a calamity for the surrounding jindan! Even Li Shu did not have the ability to interfere in this high level battle!

The intimidating pressure was suffocating. He felt even his breathing was becoming difficult!

Yuanying! This was yuanying!

Li Shu's gaze was reverent and burning. It was the first time he directly face such a great power. The shock and awe it gave him surpassed his expectations.

He carefully closed his mouth and nose. The strange stench that the Corpse Sea Bamboo exuded had a strong corrosive quality. He raised his foot and stone powder rose into the air. There was a clear footprint on the hard stone brick. Under the corrosive presence of the Corpse Sea Bamboo, the shen temple's hard stone tiles were as soft as bread.

The jindan activated their ling armor to defend against the corrosive presence of the Corpse Sea Bamboo.

If there were ningmai xiuzhe, just the presence of the Corpse Sea

Bamboo would be enough to kill all of them.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man cast a spell. Above his head the leaves on the black bamboo sea started to fall. The black bamboo leaves formed all kinds of black poisonous insects or corpse insects that charged at Shen Wu Hai!

At this time, hair-raising hissing came like the tide!

The people felt the shen temple darken and felt as though it was inescapable.

Shen Wu Hai's expression was grave. He slowly raised his right hand and pushed forward without any finesse!

An enormous clear handprint left his hand and slammed at the black insects.

Pew pew pew!

Under the clear handprint, the black insects exploded like smoke and disappeared.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man snorted coldly. The number of black bamboo leaves falling increased. The number of insects had increased, and were packed together into a tide that completely surrounded Shen Wu Hai.

That clear handprint was unable to stand up by itself under the fearless attacks of the insects. In a blink, the black insects covered the entire handprint. It looked terrifying. The sound of the insects chewing and swallowing caused everyone's scalps to prick and feel shock.

If this was a person, even the bones would be eaten!

There were insects that exploded and disappeared but these insect did not know fear and furiously chewed the enormous hand.

The enormous handprint was becoming visibly smaller.

In a flash, the enormous hand that had been multiple zhang large was chewed to the size of a fist.

A thread of pride passed through the eyes of the Old Bamboo Staff Man.

He had accidentally obtained this Corpse Sea Bamboo. From the day he obtained it, he spent almost all of his time refining it.

In order for the Corpse Sea Bamboo to reach its maximum power, the Old Bamboo Staff Man had used a corpse forging method.

It was strange to say, but after the bamboo formed, this Corpse Sea Bamboo was as green as jade and did not have a hint of death energy. The Old Bamboo Staff Man was of high status in Cloud Sea Jie. It had been many years since he had fought against someone else so the power of the Corpse Sea Bamboo had never been displayed.

That was, until today!

To use it against an elder of Tian Huan to baptize this talisman, it was enough!

A thread of viciousness flashed across this Old Bamboo Staff Man's eyes. If the two people did not die here today, then their own days in the future would only be spent escaping pursuit!

In order to get rid of all future obstacles, he had to kill them!

Murderousness brimming, the Old Bamboo Staff man unhesitatingly pointed at Shen Wu Hai and shouted, "Go!"

A sharp howl sounded in the air. Countless black worms charged at Shen Wu Hai from all directions.

Just as Shen Wu Hai seemed to be swallowed by the black insects, a smile passed at the corner of his lips.

"Good move!"

The enormous palm that was whittled down until it was a fist-sized ball suddenly exploded in dazzlingly light. The black insects on the enormous hand burned up in the clear flame. They were burned to ash before they could make a sound.

A thread of transparent flame once again appeared in everyone's view.

It silently burned in the air.

Under the flame, densely packed seal scripts appeared like an enormous spider web that spread and shrouded everyone.

No one knew when this formation had been set up.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man's expression changed. Even though he did not know what formation this was, he knew he was now at a disadvantage. All of his moves were predicted and had been part of the other's plan.

As he expected, the transparent flame silently pulsed. The formation lit up. Woosh, flames exploded around Shen Wu Hai and the black insects were all consumed by the flames.

In a blink, the tide of battle flipped!

Shen Wu Hai looked around with a proud expression. "With just you lot, and you dare to steal from my Tian Huan? You do not know your limits! Today, this old man will give you a taste of the Dark Void Fire!"

The seal scripts spun. Everyone found that their feet were glued to the ground. No matter how they tried, they were unable to break free!

The Dark Void Fire silently pulsed.

Boom, two threads of flames suddenly shot out under the feet of two xiuzhe and swallowed them.

The flames dissipated and nothing was left where the two people had been.

Shock and hopelessness filled everyone's faces. They used all kinds of methods to struggle but they were all ineffective.

Li Shu's gaze was deeply attracted to the silently pulsing Dark Void Fire. He was filled with reverence and respect. Elder's Dark Void Fire lived up to the rumors! It was an enormous formation but the thing truly effective was the Dark Void Fire, made from three hundred seal scripts!

Li Shu felt greatly reverent about Elder's skill with seal formations. Compared to his Skyring Blood Chime that seemed to make great noise, Elder's move was multiple times more skilled.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man and Ge Hai all had distressed expressions.

The two of them exchanged a look and found intentions of fighting to the death.

The two of them were yuanying and were the only two people among all of these people that could move.

Shen Wu Hai, who had been paying attention to the Old Bamboo Staff Man, felt his heart tighten. This Dark Void Fire Formation was powerful but it was not easy to kill two yuanying at the same time. He had planned on getting rid of these cannon fodder before gathering all his power to deal with these two people.

Yet there was no time for him to regret how things had turned out.

The half-mu of black bamboo above the Old Bamboo Staff Man's head turned back into the Corpse Sea Bamboo. The Old Bamboo Staff Man sliced at his wrist with a fingernail. Blood spurted out. The Corpse Sea Bamboo seemed to drink in all the blood that had poured out.

The Old Bamboo Staff Man instantly seemed to age by two decades and his hair turned completely white.

Ge Hai's expression was grave. He carefully took out a Supreme Polarity Bead that was black and white. This bead was about the size of a pigeon's egg and did not look eye-catching.

But Shen Wu Hai who saw this Supreme Polarity Bead changed expression as he shouted, "Yinyang Null Polarity Bead"

Li Shu's expression turned white.

The Yinyang Null Polarity Bead was a very mysterious treasure. It was unknown who forged it, or why it was forged. It had mysterious origins. In the beginning, this bead was unknown but it had become famous after only one incident.

A sect that possessed three yuanying and sixteen jindan was massacred in one night.

The culprit was just one person.

When news of this incident spread, it shocked all of Four Realm Heaven,

and the Yinyang Null Polarity Bead became famed.

The Yinyang Null Polarity Bead had stringent requirements on who could consume it, the user had to be one above yuanying. It would cause the xiuhe's primal spirit to burn and produce terrifying power so the user could destroy enemies multiple times more powerful than they were. However, the user would die.

This was one of the rare treasures that could cause terror in large sects!

The Corpse Sea Bamboo that drank enough blood was suddenly inserted into the ground. The body of the bamboo started to slowly shift. In the span of a few breaths, it formed something similar to a face.

A short while later, the Corpse Sea Bamboo finished its manifestation.

A monster with a green face and fangs appeared. It stood like a man with long limbs. Its needle-like black hairs which grew from the head continued to the tailbone.

It stood expressionlessly. There were no eyes, only two balls of shifting black energy.

Time seemed to freeze.

Shen Wu Hai was frightened by the Yinyang Null Polarity Bead and the Corpse Sea Bamboo monster.

"Kill him!" the aged Old Bamboo Staff Man pointed at Shen Wu hai and shouted harshly.

Shen Wu Hai prepared to fight. This vicious monster did not look easy.

The Corpse Sea Bamboo monster did not move.

"Quick, kill him!" the Old Bamboo Staff Man couldn't help but shout again.

The Corpse Sea Bamboo monster remained motionless.

At this time, people detected that the Corpse Sea Bamboo monster seemed to be looking at someone

Following the gaze of the Corpse Sea Bamboo monster, everyone found

that his gaze was tightly locked onto the person wearing a mask.

This sudden occurrence caused everyone to freeze.

It was him?

It was him!

Everyone now found that they had neglected this mysterious person wearing the bronze mask from the beginning.

At this moment, Zuo Mo's heart suddenly jumped. He figured it out!

The ripple of the sacrificial altar! He figured it out!

Boom, countless things flooded into his mind!

Unconsciously, amidst everyone's suspicious, puzzled, and speculator gazes, Zuo Mo lifted his arms.

-It was like tens of thousands of years ago.

Translator Ramblings: So much plot armor

Well, fixing the screen isn't worth it so I'm just making do with having actual monitors attached. My laptop really isn't "portable" anymore.

Chapter 506: That Herd of White Lambs!

Dong!

A deep rhythmic sound came from the depths of the shen temple. This sound was very strange and burrowed into people's hearts. Everywhere the sound passed, the flesh and blood of the people as well as their muscles suddenly shook uncontrollably.

Everyone became deathly silent.

All movement, all sound, after this sound arrived had disappeared.

Everyone unconsciously stopped what they were doing and turn their gazes towards the depths of the shen temple. Everyone was frightened by this strange and sudden sound. The three yuanying that were in a life-and-death battle had shocked expressions.

A vast power was carried along with this sound, coming from the shen temple.

Their complexions paled.

This power was vast and burning like rampaging lava, like a violent sea of fire.

Someone suddenly shouted in shock and broke through this deathly silence.

Hearing the shout, everyone turned their faces and they saw a shocking scene.

A golden ray came from above their heads like a golden sword breaking through darkness.

The lights of all the spells and formations being cast were dim in comparison to this ray of golden light. It was so scorching, so dazzling that people could not look at it directly.

Underneath the ray of light, Zuo Mo's arms were spread as though he was going to embrace this ray of light. Bathing in this golden light, there was a layer of gold energy flowing around Zuo Mo's body. Under the

scorching light, the bronze mask was unusually dark and stood as a stark contrast to the light, as though it was a bottomless shadow.

The thick golden light landed on Zuo Mo's spread arms and flowed along his arms as though it was sticky golden liquid.

The golden light gathered at Zuo Mo's fingertips. It slowly gathered, grew, and formed a large drop of golden liquid that finally fell. As the golden liquid left his fingers, the outer layers of the golden liquid continuously dissipated into dots of golden energy that seemed like stars.

Large amounts of golden liquid fell from Zuo Mo's arms and created hundreds of golden streaks of fragmented energy. They were in rows like golden features and beautiful to look at.

Everyone was gaping.

From beginning to end, no one ever looked twice at Zuo Mo who was surrounded other than the first glance when he appeared before them. From every angle, this guy was the fish in the net, the lamb washed and waiting on the chopping block for slaughter. Depending on circumstances the person who raised the knife would be different, but the lamb would still suffer the same fate.

Zuo Mo had been dismissed, everyone had dismissed him.

Only when this ray of light came from the sky did people suddenly realize that this incident was not as simple as they imagined.

Shen Wu Hai was the first to react. He said angrily, "Kill him!"

Dong!

Another sound that shook people's bones interrupted Shen Wu Hai's angry shout. It passed through the layers of protection and struck on the deepest part of their hearts.

The temperature of the shen temple rose dramatically. The air was burning so hot that it seemed the air would burn.

Dong dong dong

The beats followed each other, and accelerated in frequency.

Everyone found to their shock that they seemed to be restrained by an invisible power. No matter how they channeled ling power, they were unable to move a finger. With every beat, their energies and blood would uncontrollably vibrate. After several beats, everyone's energies and blood was roiling, and their faces turned red and black in turn.

Their eyes turned from shock into terror.

Shen Wu Hai never thought such a thing could happen. He deeply regretted not having killed this mask-wearing guy at the beginning, this decision led him to such a desperate situation.

If there had been a thread of doubt before that this mask-wearing guy was a descendant of the Sun Tribe, he was completely sure of the other's identity now.

The beat, the ray of light, the restraining power, they were all powered by the shen temple.

This power was so strong it caused people to feel hopeless!

But Shen Wu Hai was not robbed of hope. He was still struggling. Of all the people, he knew the most about the shen temple. This power was peerless and great, filled with domination, and burned without any disguise.

It was like the burning sun in the sky that people were unable to look at directly.

But Shen Wu Hai was not willing to wait to be captured. This scorching power was hard to resist but under this vast dominance, he detected a thread of burning without regard for consequences.

This shen temple that was reaching its end was burning its last vestiges of power.

As long if he could resist until it finished burning

He would be able to have a thread of a chance!

Just one chance, he was confident he could reverse the situation. Even if the other was a Sun descendant, he didn't believe the other could master

this shen temple.

Because of the requirement for shen power!

Even if he was a Sun descendent, he could not cultivate shen power. At present, there were no more lands with shen power, all methods of cultivating shen power had been lost in the dust of history. Without shen power, he could receive recognition of the shen temple, but he definitely could not control the shen temple.

This was just the last dying struggles of the shen temple.

Shen Wu Hai suddenly calmed down.

His gaze suddenly stopped and his body froze.

The person with the bronze mask suddenly moved. Under the mask hidden in shadow came raw and simple sounds. His body twisted like a snake taking a strange position.

The golden feathers constructed from fragmented golden energies drew out cryptic tracks in the air as Zuo Mo's fingers moved.

An extremely unfamiliar power suddenly spread in waves.

Shen Wu Hai that just calmed down look at Zuo Mo as though he was seeing a ghost.

This ... this ... this ... this ...

Shen power!

This was shen power!

Shen power ... how was it possible ... it was not possible!

Unable to move, Shen Wu Hai's mind was completely blank. This astounding discovery exploded in his mind like lightning on a clear day!

This was his last thought.

A ray of light came from the sky and covered him. He felt his vision turn snow white and then he lost consciousness.

Dozens of rays of light shot down from the shen temple. Every person

was restrained by a ray of light. The xiuzhe that were caught, no matter their cultivation level, had frozen expressions as though they were puppets.

Zuo Mo stopped moving. The golden energy on his body was much dimmer, so weak it seemed it would dissipate.

"Ha ss!"

Hoarse laughter came from behind the mask but it turned into sharp inhales. Zuo Mo jerked his lips with difficulty. He wanted to laugh but every piece of muscle was extremely sore. Even the muscles in his face were very sore. A slight pull and it caused heart-boring pain.

But even if his entire skeleton felt as though it was coming apart, and there was soreness everywhere, it could not diminish the pride and joy he felt.

What could make one happier than turning around the situation from a state of certain death?

Looking at the people in front of him that seemed like statues, Zuo Mo couldn't help but let out a smug yet regretful laugh.

These rays were a defensive power of the shen temple. They could freeze the figures of the enemy and take away their consciousness. It was very powerful. When Zuo Mo felt the ripple from the sacrificial altar, he unconsciously thought about the cryptic things he received from the sacrificial altar. In a desperate situation, Zuo Mo did not have the room to pick, and charged without regard to try to communicate with the sacrificial altar.

He had not expected that he would succeed!

Having made successful contact, Zuo Mo instantly understood why the sacrificial altar was sending ripples.

After being sealed for tens of thousands of years, the shen temple's activation had caused the remaining power to be quickly expended.

The shen temple only had one more thread of power left.

If Zuo Mo had not been involved, this last thread of power would have been used to burn the shen temple to ash. The ripples from the sacrificial altar were the warning signal before the death of the shen temple.

But Zuo Mo who was in successful communication with the sacrificial altar used the last power to strike a fatal blow!

The power of the shen power was unparalleled. Even if it was the last thread, it was not something that Shen Wu Hai and the others could withstand.

These rays of light were called "Golden Crow Restraint Lights" and the most powerful defensive attack of the shen temple. Those that were covered by the Golden Crow Restraint Lights would lose all consciousness and become puppets.

However, the Golden Crow Restraint Lights could not directly kill the enemy. Additionally, the moment the other's body was damaged, they would wake up from the restraint. Yuanying like Shen Wu Hai would be able to kill Zuo Mo in the moment they woke up. The way the Sun Shen Temple usually dealt with enemies that were affected by the Golden Crow Restraint Lights was to throw them into the Burning Shen Realm and leave them to burn alive.

He could not kill these people

Zuo Mo felt slight regret but his eyes turned and he laughed strangely. Of course, inhales of pain could not be avoided.

He suppressed the soreness of his body and came in front of Shen Wu Hai.

Looking at the still Shen Wu Hai, his gaze was greedy and heated. Without hesitating, he started to search Shen Wu Hai's body.

Ling armor, space ring, talismans

The excitement and joy of taking his spoils caused Zuo Mo to forget the pain of his body. With familiar movements, he crisply cleaned out Shen Wu Hai's possessions.

Really cleanly Zuo Mo didn't even leave behind the undergarments.

This cloth was pretty good!

Zuo Mo had keen eyes that instantly lit up.

So sumptuous, so sumptuous!

Woven from fifth-grade Flowing Wind as the base mixed with the feathers of the blood-weeping bird. There were three formations on it, "Nurture," "Strengthen," and "Endurance." He could definitely sell this easily for two hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi.

Two hundred pieces of fifth-grade jingshi!

You can't really blame ge!

Zuo Mo smiled and his hands became even quicker.

If there people were not experts, then they were leaders of local powers. Who among them wasn't rich? Zuo Mo didn't even look closely, but he still stripped them of clothing and armor.

Corpse Sea Bamboo, Yinyang Null Polarity Bead

His movements were extremely quick. It was not the first time he had done this job and his efficiency was naturally high.

Even the pitiful Masked Assassin did not avoid this fate. He had not gone far after being wounded and sneaked back closer to hide in the shadows with the intentions of dealing a fatal blow at the crucial moment.

But the shen temple had identified everyone except Zuo Mo as the enemy. The Masked Assassin had not been able to escape and was trapped in the Golden Crow Restraint Light.

Towards this guy that had almost killed him, Zuo Mo was full of hatred. Without a word, Zuo Mo stripped the other clean and did not leave the other's trademark mask.

A short time later, there was only a pile of naked puppets left in the shen temple. They were left clean like a group of lambs that had been sheared.

"Such a spectacular sight!"

Zuo Mo ran away filled with emotion and pride. The duration of the Golden Crow Restraint Light was not long.

Everyone, goodbye!

Translator Ramblings: Could this have ended up any other way except a looting session?

Chapter 507: First Make Up

When Zuo Mo just returned to Turtle Island from the Greenwood Secret Realm, the Sun Shen Temple collapsed like rotten wood. It created a giant cloud of dust. Yet before the dust settled, burning flames erupted out of the depths of the earth and swallowed the entire shen temple.

The people watching exclaimed in shock.

Shen Wu Hai felt his hand hurt and instantly woke.

Fire? His vision was filled with red. A sea of fire? Why was he in a sea of fire?

He flew into the air clueless. He instinctively escape this sea of fire. He channeled his ling power and flew into the sky.

Midair, he felt his body cool which caused his mind to clear up.

His body felt cool it was a very strange feeling

At this time, woosh, woosh, woosh, figures shot out of the shen temple debris. A dozen shadows appeared next to him.

These people all swayed and their expressions were slightly bewildered.

Shen Wu Hai was stunned where he stood. His expression became strange. Everywhere he looked, he saw white naked flesh. These people were not clothed, not even an inch of cloth.

Wait, that cool feeling

Shen Wu Hai's face turned ashen as he looked down. What entered his field of view was a patch of smooth white skin. His naked body was completely exposed in the air.

His head rang.

The crowd of spectators were deathly silent. Shen Wu Hai swept across them out of the corner of his eyes and could clearly see the shock on their faces.

Countless gazes gathered on his bare-naked body it felt cool

Laughter came like a tide.

Pew!

A mouthful of blood burst out of his throat. His figure wavered and he dropped down towards the sea of fire.

"Elder!"

Li Shu's weak voice came from afar and became blurry in Shen Wu Hai's consciousness.

Zuo Mo was inspecting his spoils of war.

The richness of the harvest this time surpassed his expectations. His grin almost reached his ears. Now that the shen temple was swallowed by fire, it had erased all the traces leading to him. No one would know that the masked person was him.

But before this, there was much work to be done.

Like the mountain of talismans piled up in front of him inside a formation.

Among these talismans, many had imprints left behind. Zuo Mo had made a special formation to block the imprint. If he could not erase the imprints, then these talismans had to be hidden. Otherwise, he would just be waiting for the other people to come find him.

Zuo Mo knew very well just how powerful the people he had offended this time were.

But clearing out the imprint was not a difficult task for Zuo Mo. He had the Great Day Banded Flame, the Greenvine Mystical Water, shen power, these could all erase the imprints.

What he was struggling with was another problem—how to prevent others from finding him.

Supposedly, Tian Huan had many xiuzhe skilled in divination. These people could peek at fate. Tian Huan definitely would not swallow their

anger at having such a major loss. Tian Huan would even take revenge more cruelly to tell other people what the outcome of being enemies with Tian Huan was.

Zuo Mo didn't want to be the chicken that was killed to scare the monkeys. He needed to hide his tracks to prevent any future problems.

Fortunately, he had Pu Yao.

"Disrupt divination?" Pu Yao rubbed his chin. The eye that was exposed slightly narrowed. The lips that were as thin as blades slowly curved like the gleam of a blade.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Yes, yes."

Pu Yao suddenly turned to ask Wei, "What methods do you have?"

Wei glanced at Zuo Mo. "Sacrificial offerings, but it needs at least yuanying level souls."

This wasn't a field Wei was skilled in.

"Yuanying level souls?" Zuo Mo asked hesitantly. He was suspicious that there was a problem with his ears.

"Yes," Wei replied seriously, "I only know this one method."

Zuo Mo unhesitatingly turned to look at Pu Yao. Was he joking, yuanying level souls, even ten of him could not kill a yuanying.

Pu Yao smiled. Zuo Mo suddenly had a bad feeling.

"Very good, I like business deals that only has one supplier. I want a good price." Pu Yao's evil and sharp smile caused Zuo Mo to shudder.

A good price

Zuo Mo said tragically, "State your price!"

"You got pretty good things this time, oh, those bones, pity" Pu Yao was full of regret in his words.

Zuo Mo's heart suddenly jumped. He knew that Pu Yao was speaking of the bones he found in the Burning Shen Realm. He secretly noted it down. So these bones were the best things out of what he got this time! Did this

guy want the ink jade bones? Zuo Mo's heart was insecure but when he heard Pu Yao say "pity," his heart eased slightly.

However, Pu Yao did not continue after "pity." His tone changed, "All of the Sun Fruits, and one hundred Sun Seeds."

Pu Yao looked smilingly at Zuo Mo.

His heart just relaxing, Zuo Mo inhaled sharply and his heart jerked. Pu Yao's cut was really deep this time! It was fine for the Sun Fruits, but those one hundred Sun Seeds were extraordinary in value. Zuo Mo had gotten a good number of Sun Seeds but after this one hundred was paid, then the total amount would shrink greatly.

But Zuo Mo knew that he could not give Pu Yao a chance to give another price, otherwise

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and nodded heard, "Agreed!"

"Refreshing!" Pu Yao stood but no emotion could be seen on his handsome face. He threw a ball of light at Zuo Mo. "Take it."

Zuo Mo took the ball of light, and countless unfamiliar methods flowed into his mind.

He hurriedly left the sea of consciousness and started to study it. At this time, he didn't dare to waste one moment. This was a race against time. The earlier he finished his defenses, the earlier he would escape the danger. If he was late, then no rescue efforts would help.

In the sea of consciousness, Wei suddenly smiled warmly. "Your negotiation was done well. It seems that I need to learn from you."

"You are right." Pu Yao blinked his bloody pupil with an open expression. There wasn't any evilness on his face.

The two exchanged a look and then disappeared separately.

Wasteland Beast Chessboard.

Nan Yue was furiously cultivating. Her eyes were tightly closed, her

expression focused i her hands were placed together as though she was holding an invisible bow. Her [South Sky Arrow Art] had progressed quickly. Her rate of improvement was akin to travelling a thousand li in a day.

The scenery around her constantly changed, and her hands changed positions as well. However, there seemed to be a faint connection between her hands throughout.

Her consciousness was extremely unique and was like invisible water ripples. When the water ripples encountered enemies, they would quickly return with information about the other.

The surrounding scenery that changed was both real and fake.

Nan Yue needed to find the true target hidden among these real and fake yao arts.

It was not the first time she had trained like this. In reality, she was trapped in this illusion almost every day.

Ever since they had been introduced to Teacher Pu for instruction, they would encounter all kinds of strange training. Many people complained. Teacher Pu's training was ever changing but what made people complain was that each type of training was extremely difficult. Teacher Pu's temper was also fickle. If they did not complete the training, their outcome would be very bad. Many people couldn't help but feel anger.

But Nan Yue did not feel any rage.

Teacher Pu was far stronger than any expert she had ever seen. Compared to Teacher Wei, the teachers at the yao art houses were thousands of miles behind. Every cultivation illusion here had been created by Teacher Pu with a wave of the hand. The uncanny yao arts caused everyone to gape in shock.

With this kind of famed teacher guiding them, what else could they hope for?

Nan Yue did not slack off and became even more diligent. She knew just how rare this chance was!

She wasn't the only one. Ming Jue Zi, Cang Ze, and the others all knew this and buried their heads in cultivation in fear of missing this chance. The elders of the Grey Clan also strictly supervised the members of the Grey Clan. Those that did not work hard on their cultivation were disciplined with the clan law.

Selecting at the Wasteland Beast Chessboard as the cultivation area was done out of helplessness. Thankfully, the Wasteland Beast Chessboard was endless. No one noticed the corner they occupied. The number of people that could see through Pu Yao's illusory arts were pitifully few and they would not appear in the Wasteland Beast Chessboard.

Just like usual, Pu Yao appeared in the Wasteland Beast Chessboard.

"Such terrible skill!" He looked down at the yao that were cultivating. His brow furrowed and he was dissatisfied.

He had enough qualifications to give this judgment. When he thought about this, he couldn't help but think of Guard Camp and his mood worsened. Guard Camp wasn't highly skilled in his eyes, but compared to these greenhorns, they were much better.

Right now, Guard Camp was in Wei's hand. Having been tricked, Pu Yao naturally could not accept this so he put his ideas onto Nan Yue and the others. Wei could not enter the Ten Finger Prison so he could not see whatever Pu Yao did here.

Thinking like this, Pu Yao's mood instantly became slightly better.

But when he saw these clumsily people practicing, what were extremely basic yao arts in his eyes, his good mood instantly evaporated.

Pu Yao had been planning to use these guys to form another camp so he had initially trained them in battle formations. However, he quickly found that these people were extremely lacking in skills. With such terrible strength, no matter how much they trained battle formations, they could not catch up to Guard Camp.

So he could only personally teach them yao arts.

Even though the improvement of Nan Yue and the others was

considerable, to Pu Yao who lacked patience, this kind of progression was not enough.

He hadn't expected Zuo Mo to be able to enter the Sun Shen Temple and to obtain so many treasures. He instantly locked on.

Zuo Mo coincidentally came to ask for help so he had gotten his hands on a lot of Sun Fruits and Sun Seeds.

The first moment he saw the Sun Fruits and Sun Seeds, Pu Yao's heart had moved. He recognized these two treasures. They were like the golden souls, and could be taken into the Ten Finger Prison.

"It is really a waste to use them on you lot."

Pu Yao murmured to himself as the Sun Fruits and Sun Seeds in his hand flashed with an enchanting light.

Translator Ramblings: The power of a monopoly, even the Scalping (Stripping) Zombie must bow before the forces of the market.

Chapter 508: Inventory

After erasing all his tracks, Zuo Mo finally released a breath.

It had to be said that Pu Yao really had the moves. According to the methods he traded, Zuo Mo had forged a Nether Mist jade pendant. The Nether Mist jade pendant was the size of a jade scroll and appeared mundane but the cost of the materials was three whole pieces of sixth-grade jingshi.

That was three pieces of sixth-grade jingshi.

Bao Yi's expression had become gloomy at the time and he felt heartache at the decreasing storages. In the next few days, Bao Yi's mood was extremely terrible as the Chief Quartermaster. The people that came to get materials usually got cursed at.

But the Nether Mist jade pendant was truly extraordinary in value. If Zuo Mo was skilled in divination, he would find that everything about him seemed to be shrouded in mist and could not be clearly seen.

With the Nether Mist jade pendant, Zuo Mo's heart relaxed. He finally had the free time and the mood to inventory the things he obtained from the Sun Shen Temple.

As he made an inventory of his gains, Zuo Mo was excited!

The products of this endeavor piled up like mountains. Every object was a rare treasure.

The Sun Seeds made up a the largest portion of his gains. The number of Sun Seeds that accumulated over tens of thousands of years was astounding. Even though Pu Yao had scalped away one hundred, there were still a great many left.

But among this pile of treasures, the three most eye catching were the golden leaf, the Sun Shen Tree, and the inky jade bones.

He didn't know what tree the golden leaf came from. It was entirely golden and made of a weighty material. Every pattern on it was extremely detailed. At the beginning, Zuo Mo thought that this was the leaf of the

Sun Shen Tree. But later when he compared, he found the two were completely different. Tens of thousands of years had passed, but the golden leaf still held a faint vitality and it was a marvel.

Zuo Mo held the golden leaf in his hand. Feeling the faint vitality exuded from the leaf, he couldn't help but marvel.

This golden leaf had been placed in a position of great consideration. From a glance, it could be seen that it wasn't anything normal. Yet when he examined it over and over, he could not identify what was special about it.

His mind shifted and Zuo Mo tried to channel a thread of shen power into the leaf.

Boom!

Numerous thoughts rushed into Zuo Mo's mind like a furious flood.

He seemed to have landed in an endless sky of stars. Countless stars spun around him and pulled at him. The thoughts that originated from the ancient era were like the vast and deep stars. At this moment, he lost himself!

The stars changed, and at the empty part of the dark void, an imperceptible light rose.

The light quickly became brighter. In a blink, the light was like the stars that lit up the deep and black sky. It was beautiful.

But this beauty was only condensed for a brief moment. Then the burning light that tore apart the darkness swallowed Zuo Mo up!

Zuo Mo didn't have to time to close his eyes, yet the piercing pain he imagined did not appear.

A cryptic and primitive song floated out of some unknown place but Zuo Mo felt unspeakably close to it. Even though he could not understand, his restless heart calmed when hearing the distant song. Zuo Mo fell into a trance.

As he listened, Zuo Mo suddenly detected that pitifully weak thread of

shen power in his body started to circulate in his body of its own accord.

Was this

A daring idea appeared in Zuo Mo's mind.

But when his attention slip, the shen power in his body instantly shrunk back like a frightened mouse.

Zuo Mo hurriedly refocused and put his attention back on the song. The shen power inside his body quickly started to circulate again and slowly moved around Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo silently noted down the pathways the shen power circulation took.

This was strange. As expected, this was strange!

The pathways the shen power took to circulate were extremely strange and completely different than the three powers. It did not follow the channels in his body like ling power, nor did it stay in his sea of consciousness like his spiritual consciousness, nor did it become purified between his blood and bone like the mo skills.

The pathways it took included the channels, included the sea of consciousness, as well as his blood and bone, but had innate differences to the mainstream cultivation methods.

Suddenly, a thread of exhaustion rose. The song became even more distant.

Zuo Mo was shocked!

Opening his eyes, the song suddenly stopped. He looked down. The golden leaf in his hand was gradually dimming. Zuo Mo hurriedly examined the golden leaf. He saw that the leaf had dimmed but the thread of vitality on the leaf had not disappeared before he released a breath.

So this was not one-use only!

Good, good!

At this time, Zuo Mo seemed to have learned a bit of this golden leaf's

use. It should be a treasure that the Sun Tribe used in the past to record the cultivation methods. From this function, the golden leaf was similar to jade scrolls. However, Zuo Mo had a feeling. It shouldn't just be a "golden leaf jade scroll," it should have other uses.

Compared to the golden leaf, the use of the Sun Shen Tree was much simpler. However, Zuo Mo was stuck with a problem. What grade was the Sun Shen Tree?

It was at least a great treasure of the Sun Tribe and it was called a shen tree. Even the Sun Seeds it produced were extraordinary. It should be at least seventh-grade!

Zuo Mo unconfidently thought.

However, while he was unable to judge the grade of the Sun Shen Tree, this did not stop him from using its power. The Sun Tribe planted Sun Shen Trees to get more Sun Fruits and Sun Seeds. Zuo Mo naturally did not have the patience to guard the Sun Shen Tree for decades.

The wood of the Sun Shen Tree was likely a great material but its exact uses were unknown.

Zuo Mo also didn't bear to use this ancient shen wood that had lived for tens of thousands of years to forge into talismans. It would be a waste.

After some thought, Zuo Mo quickly had an idea.

He flew into the sky and looked around the island. He suddenly headed towards the south end of the island. Not long in flight, he landed on a little mountain top and entered a cavern.

Entering the cavern, the thick fire element power hit him in the face.

There were five fire element caverns on the island. This was one of them. The air was filled with the smell of sulphur. Zuo Mo had a content expression. This fire cavern was connected with earth fire, and was the best place to plant the Sun Shen Tree.

The Sun Shen Temple was connected to earth fire. If it wasn't for the nurturing earth fire, this Sun Shen Tree would not have been able to live

for so long!

Zuo Mo carefully took out the Sun Shen Tree.

When the Sun Shen Tree's roots touched the lava rock, the roots suddenly twisted like slender snakes and burrowed into the rock. In front of these soft roots the hard granite was easily penetrated as though it was tofu.

A crimson red light spread at a visible rate from the roots towards the body of the tree.

When the red light reached the topmost part of the Sun Shen Tree, there was a light snap and golden flames erupted out of the tree.

A shocking wave of heat spread outwards.

Zuo Mo could not tolerate it and retreated a few steps. The granite under his feet showed signs of melting. He had a grave expression. His body contained both the Great Day Banded Flame and the Sun Crystal Seed. He had extremely high resistance towards all kinds of flames but he felt burdened in the face of this flame. The strength of this flame was shocking.

At this time, Zuo Mo's expression suddenly changed!

Deep beneath his feet, earth fire was furiously heading towards this direction like a flood!

Damn it!

Without a word, he sprinted towards the outside!

Just as Zuo Mo sorrily flew out of the cave and turned around, he inhaled sharply.

The green flora on the mountain were producing green smoke as they popped and turned to ash. The entire little mountain was bright red. Every piece of rock seemed to have been taken out of the kiln just now and could melt at any moment.

Vast fire element power almost erupted through the restraint of the earth surface.

Zuo Mo's expression changed again!

Damn it!

If he waited for this earth fire to erupt, he would not be able to conceal it.

Even though the Sun Shen Temple had been burned away and the xiuzhe that came to Cloud Sea Jie from different places were gradually leaving, but there were still many xiuzhe who had stayed behind.

If the earth fire suddenly burned the sky at Turtle Island, those with intentions could guess that the masked person in the Sun Shen Temple was him!

Zuo Mo was decisive. No matter what, the eruption could not occur!

But even through the eruption had not occurred yet, Zuo Mo could still clearly feel its power at such a distance.

What could he do?

His gaze at sweeping the surroundings, his eyes lit up.

He had set up the island protecting formation with his own hands. There were two large formations. One was the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation, the other was the Meridional Azure Aether Formation.

The Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation had been set up when the Ren Family was here. Even though Zuo Mo had planted the Sonic Lightning Walnut at the core and had increased its strength, it still could not compare to the Meridional Azure Aether Formation.

But at this time, using the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation was a better choice than the Meridional Azure Aether Formation.

Light flowed on Zuo Mo's hands and lights entered the ground in succession.

Everyone on the island was disturbed by the earth fire and started to gather in its direction. However, when they saw Zuo Mo's movements, they instantly understood what was going on and stopped their movements.

Ten minutes later, everyone from Golden Crow Camp had come. Seeing the situation, their expressions became grave. Under the directions of Master Sun Bao and Ji Wei, they quickly prepared to give aid when necessary.

The surroundings were quiet. Everyone quieted their breathing and watched Zuo Mo's actions.

Zuo Mo's hands were moving slowly as though he was pulling something thousands of catties heavy. His expression was extremely serious.

The earth fire in the cavern became even more restless. The granite on the mountaintop started to dissolve. The earth fire could erupt at any moment. The earth fire slowly pulsed. Every time it pulsed, the raging power contained was exposed and caused people's hearts to beat rapidly.

Even Eldest Shixiong Wei Sheng that never lost his composure showed a rare worried expression on his face as his right hand was placed on his sword hilt.

In the sky, Zuo Mo suddenly grabbed at the mountain.

Pew!

A streak of earth fire suddenly shot out of the little mountain like a raging dragon.

Zuo Mo's right hand guided the dragon of fire and it seemed to be forcibly pushed towards the ground. At the same time, Zuo Mo's left hand swiped as he recited.

At this tense moment, Zuo Mo unconsciously used the control method of shen power!

His attention used in three ways!

Pew!

The earth fire was forced back into the ground. Flames flew out. A golden seal script landed from the sky onto the body of the dragon of fire.

The dragon of fire suddenly formed a curving gold seal script line!

Golden Crow Camp was shocked. Just now, they had sighed at the high difficulty of Zuo Mo's move. Even though they tried their best to not make a sound, sharp inhales were clear to hear.

At this time, the earth fire suddenly erupted and advanced following the golden seal line that was produced by the dragon of fire!

Translator Ramblings:

Zuo Mo: Oops, I didn't mean to make a volcano that might destroy my island.

Chapter 509: Inventory II

The brightly burning earth fire continuously sparked as the temperature of Turtle Island quickly increased. Waves of high heat spread into the surroundings.

When the dragon of fire covered the entire red line, the Yingyang Thunder Cloud Formation suddenly activated. Lightning flashed and thunder roared among the cloud layers in an intimidating display.

Just as everyone had released a breath, a bright red cloud of fire suddenly rose out of the little mountain with a muffled bang.

Pia pia pia!

Red clouds rose up from the little mountain and seemed to fly and merge into the cloud layers of the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation.

If one looked from the outside, they would find the thick clouds that never dissipated around Turtle Island were becoming red.

Zuo Mo released a breath and so did the other people. The burning waves of heat disappeared and the temperature of the island slowly returned to normal.

The fire clouds were still being produced.

What Zuo Mo did not know was that after his actions, the Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation was completely transformed. The power of the sonic lightning walnut could not compare to the Sun Shen Tree. Fortunately, thunder and fire were not in conflict so the sonic lightning walnut was not subdued by the Sun Shen Tree. However, the walnut now only made up a very small portion of power in the formation.

Zuo Mo wiped away the sweat from his forehead with lingering fear. From the beginning, he didn't dare to underestimate the power of the Sun Shen Tree but he hadn't thought that he would make such a great mistake. He almost created a great problem.

But they were past it!

Seeing the situation resolved, the people quickly left. No one came over to ask, even Wei Sheng left directly. Zuo Mo would always cause all kinds of situations. People were now used to it. If there was a peaceful period, people couldn't help but wonder how Daren had been so peaceful recently.

The production of the fire clouds slowed but did not stop.

Zuo Mo estimated that the entire process would take several days. Even he did not know what the Yinyang Thunder Formation would look like in the end.

He ended up waiting by the little mountain for the entire process to finish. Bored, he could not resist the temptation and started to inspect his other spoils.

He didn't dare to mess around with the ink jade bones. If he made another ruckus, it wouldn't be enough even if he had another life. However, he found something strange. These ink jade bones were unable to be pieced together into a complete skeleton.

There were three bones missing.

Had he missed one? Zuo Mo was puzzled. He had searched with great care and theoretically, he shouldn't have missed them. Zuo Mo might not know whose bones these were and what they were used for but he had a strong suspicion that these bones, carved from ink black jade, were anything but ordinary.

Zuo Mo quickly threw this riddle to one side and started to inspect his other spoils.

What he got the most of was the Sun Seed from the Sun Shen Temple. Zuo Mo knew they could help him cultivate shen power and also could be forged into "Crow Thorn" which was supposedly extremely powerful. Even Big Brother Qing Lin had been wounded by it, but the problem was Zuo Mo did not know how to use the Sun Seed or how to forge the Crow Thorn.

After flipping for a while, Zuo Mo found to his sorrow that while these

ancient treasures were good, but Zuo Mo had no inkling how to use them.

In comparison to those ancient talismans of the Sun Shen Temple that were not useful, what Shen Wu Hai and the others "gave" Zuo Mo could be used immediately. There were many high-quality talismans. Even Zuo Mo who was used to seeing good talismans brightened up when he saw them.

Jade Hook Tree, Blood Script Bell, Corpse Sea Bamboo

Any one of these if they were sold on to the market would be priceless!

However, what moved Zuo Mo the most was what he had taken from Shen Wu Hai, who was of Yuanying cultivation, and a Tian Huan Elder. These two qualities meant that his wealth was something that the Old Bamboo Staff Man and others could not rival.

Shen Wu Hai did not have any talisman that was below sixth-grade. Even though they were of different types, all of them were very fine. What Shen Wu Hai felt the most pain over losing was his ring. Inside were the treasures and materials that he had scrounged together over many years and with great effort. They all benefited Zuo Mo now.

Of course, Zuo Mo had his own troubles.

These numerous talismans dazzled his eyes but he could not take them out and use them directly. These were dirty. If someone got even a hint of where they came from, it would be a great calamity to him, much less using them in the open! He also did not dare to sell them. There probably were an unknown number of eyes staring at him. Any trace connection to the Sun Shen Temple would be fatal.

Tian Huan was a titan. It only needed to breathe and he would turn to dust.

Could not use them directly, could not sell them, then there was only one solution—forge them all into new talismans.

Such a vast task!

Zuo Mo gazed at the mountain of spoils and grimaced. Did he profit or lose this time after getting in so much trouble?

Just as Cloud Sea Jie's xiuzhe were immersed in the incident of the Sun Shen Temple, in a deep region of the cloud sea, there was a fissure about ten zhang wide. The inside of the fissure was pitch black without any light.

Suddenly, a tall figure stepped out of the fissure.

After a while, other figures successively walked out.

The leading figure suddenly turned.

"I smell the scent of xiuzhe."

Shen Wu Hai crushed the paper crane in his hand with a dark face. Below him, Li Shu hesitated and then carefully asked, "Elder"

Li Shu recognized the paper crane. It was a paper crane unique to the sect. Had the sect given them a punishment sentence? Had they said ugly words? Why was the elder so furious?

Shen Wu Hai was a yuanying in the end and good at keeping his composure. With a long exhale, he recovered his normal composure.

"We're returning!"

"Return?" Li Shu stilled and said with disbelief, "We have not found"

"There is not time to investigate!" Shen Wu Hai was slightly impatient but still relaxed his tone. "The sect leader is urging us to return! Do not ask this old man the reason, this old man does not know!"

Shen Wu Hai's tone was filled with unwillingness. He had tripped up so greatly this time, and under the eyes of so many people.

How could he accept this?

In these days, he had used all the influence and power that Tian Huan had in Cloud Sea Jie to investigate this matter. What almost drove him crazy was that they had not discovered anything even now. There wasn't a trace to found!

How could he be willing to return, when the sect suddenly ordered them to?

However, Shen Wu Hai was slightly puzzled. The upper management of the sect would rarely interfere with missions. It was the first time he had seen such a nonnegotiable order.

Was it that something happened to the sect?

When this thought formed, he erased it. What could happen to the sect? The sect leader had been in his position for over two decades and his position was rock-solid. The other parts of the management occasionally fought for power, but compared to other sects, it was very gentle. They were more willing to immerse themselves into seal scripts.

Even Shen Wu Hai was like this usually. Otherwise, he would not have been able to form the Dark Void Fire.

He always felt that Tian Huan was the best sect in the Four Realm Heavens. Li Shu had the same thought.

As to outside enemies, what was that? Shen Wu Hai had never encountered someone who dared to be enemies with Tian Huan. Even Kun Lun that was called the strongest in fighting had to purchase large amounts of talismans and seals from Tian Huan. The other sects naturally did the same.

So why were they pressing so urgently for them to return?

Shen Wu Hai was confused.

Many people speculated the masked-wearing guy had escaped as far as he could. However, Li Shu and Shen Wu Hai felt that the other might not have even left Cloud Sea Jie. He had already sent people to seal the jie river. Even though this caused discontent in some people, no one dared to provoke an angry Tian Huan elder.

Yet up until now, there was no news of someone breaking through the jie river.

That guy had to be in Cloud Sea Jie!

But

He really was unwilling!

When the last fire cloud rose, the burning red little mountain gradually dimmed and the surrounding temperature decreased. The little mountain quickly returned to normal but the fauna around it had been burned clean so there were only black stones left.

Zuo Mo went into the cavern. The Sun Shen Tree was untouched and looked healthier than before.

Stepping out of the cave, Zuo Mo flew into the sky. He looked over. The colors of the clouds above Turtle Island were like dusk, orange and red, beautiful and spectacular!

The new formation had formed!

The previous Yinyang Thunder Cloud Formation had been completely changed by the earth fire and formed a new formation. Zuo Mo decided to change its name to the [Flowing Fire Cloud Thunder Formation].

The new formation was much stronger than the previous one.

As to that Jade Hook Tree, Zuo Mo planted it into the center of the Meridional Azure Aether Formation. The wood element power that the Jade Hook Wood released would continuously feed the Meridional Azure Aether Formation and greatly increase the power of the large formation.

Zuo Mo buried three Sun Seeds under the Jade Hook Tree. If the Jade Hook Tree could absorb the power inside the Sun Seeds, it could definitely go up a level and form the Celestial Green Jade Hook Tree.

With the protection of these two formations, the present Turtle Island was almost impenetrable.

Zuo Mo's heart which had been in the air all this time lowered greatly. Even if Shen Wu Hai came, it would be impossible for him to force his way into Turtle Island!

Heehee, after ge digests these treasures, cultivates shen power, no one

will know who will win if he encounters Shen Wu Hai again!

Zuo Mo was full of ambition and resolve!

At this time, the sky above his head suddenly darkened.

Zuo Mo made a sound of surprise and raised his head to look. His body suddenly froze!

The sky that had been clear just now seemed to appear as though it was dusk. The sun that had been burning in the sky seemed to be veiled by a layer of black mist and became weak and wavering. The scene looked as though it was the end of the world.

A gust of wind blew past. Zuo Mo couldn't help but shudder. His expression changed again!

This gust of wind was filled with a very powerful yin and cold energy as though it blew from the underworld. Even Zuo Mo couldn't help but shudder in the cold.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, Xie Shan and the others all flew into the sky and appeared next to Zuo Mo. All of them could not disguise their expressions of terror.

What was happening?

Translator Ramblings: What, rest? One chapter is enough, Lil' Cliffy is ready for action!

Chapter 510: Sky-Splitting Calamity

The worldly apparition caused terror in the xiuzhe of Cloud Sea Jie. They quickly received news that similar apparitions had appeared in the nearby jie.

As this news spread, people became insecure.

What did this apparition, that seemed to herald the end of the world, mean?

The doorways of divination xiuzhe were packed with people that came to visit them. The customers were all people who came to inquire what this worldly apparition meant. Cloud Sea Jie did not have any powerful people skilled in divination but almost all the divination xiuzhe reported that this apparition was an inauspicious one. This news caused all people to feel insecure. The effect of this was that the prices of goods on the market skyrocketed.

The rumors quickly dissipated and the truth was revealed.

A small sect called Sky Record Sect was attacked by a strange troop and almost the entire sect had been killed. At the start, this news did not attract much attention but this strange troop quickly advanced and blood was spilled everywhere they passed.

People suddenly discovered to their shock that this was a mo army!

In the beginning, many people snorted at the news. Mo army? Ha! This was too funny! The Cloud Sea Jie was thousands of li from the front lines. What mo army could sneak into Cloud Sea Jie without being detected?

But these people quickly stopped laughing.

Because this mo army was unstoppable. No one was able to stop their advance. The large sects along their warpath all fell under the heels of this mo army. All the xiuzhe that managed to escape lost their courage and only knew to flee for their lives!

They were too powerful!

From when they were discovered, they were like a sharp drill in only three days they advanced six thousand li! The sects and the cities in their way were all uprooted and burned down.

In these short three days, the atmosphere of Cloud Sea Jie changed.

People fought to flee this place in hopes of avoiding this calamity. Yet the news that came from the outside caused them to feel hopeless. There were many jie within Four Realms where these chaos rifts had appeared. Large numbers of mo armies flooded out of these chaos rifts.

No one knew why these chaos rifts appeared, but any xiuzhe with a thread of intelligence understood something.

The sky had changed!

It really changed!

The battle at Blood Sky Metropolis Jie had never stopped but for xiuzhe far from the front lines, the war was just another topic of discussion. But now, the abrupt appearance of the chaos rifts pushed the fighting into their lives, it was a cruel and inescapable bog!

This was a disaster, a Sky-Splitting Calamity!

The fires of war appeared everywhere!

When Zuo Mo learned of this news, he was stunned. Having fought his way out of Blood Sky Metropolis Jie, he knew much better than these normal xiuzhe what these chaos rifts represented.

Lil' Miss, Wei Sheng, Shu Long, Zong Ru

When the people heard the news, they didn't dare to believe their ears.

The silent hall was oppressive to Shang Wei Ming. He timidly looked at the people gathered. "This is what I managed to find out from the outside, it's crazy out there. Should should"

Everyone looked at him. He couldn't help but feel panic. "Should we prepare to leave early?"

He gathered his courage and continued, "Everyone is packing up and

preparing to leave Cloud Sea Jie right now. The mo army is too strong. No one can stop them. There aren't any large sects around. It is very dangerous for us to stay here!"

No one paid him attention. Everyone turned their eyes to Zuo Mo. At these times, the person who always set the direction was Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo thought for a long time before he slowly spoke, "If we leave Cloud Sea Jie, where would we go? The chaos rifts are everywhere, we do not even know how many chaos rifts are still undiscovered. If we move to an unfamiliar place, it is even more disadvantageous for us! We put great effort into Turtle Island and the defenses are very sturdy. Even if we encounter the mo army, we have the chance to fight. We weren't afraid of them in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie, are we going to be afraid of them here?"

The suppressive atmosphere inside the hall instantly swept away. Everyone's morale rose at Zuo Mo's words. Yes, everyone had fought and killed their way out of Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. They hadn't been afraid of the mo military in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie, what was there to be afraid of here?

"We're not afraid! They dare to rampage on top of our head, I say kill them!" Lei Peng's loud voice made people's eardrums hurt. He glared and held his golden crystal broadsword as though he wanted to start immediately.

Nian Lu took over with a slightly soft voice, "Don't be so brutish. Be more gentle, be more gentle. Allow them to feel our friendship and enthusiasm towards yaomo, let's be friends."

"Idiots." Looking at the display of his teammates, Ma Fan spat out.

Zuo Mo looked at Gongsun Cha. There was a smile at the corners of Lil' Miss' mouth that was filled with innocence and bashfulness. However, his eyes were filled with an excited light. Those familiar with him all felt their hearts jump.

Zuo Mo gazed at Shu Long. Shu Long's presence had become even more solemn and heavy in recent days. Standing there, he seemed like a

mountain. He noticed Zuo Mo's gaze. Raising his head, he did not disguise the fighting spirit in his eyes. "Daren, Shu Long requests to battle!"

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Shu Long was steady in personality and his specialty in battle was the defense rather than offense. It was the first time he had seen Shu Long desirous of battle.

"What? Your hand is itching?" Zuo Mo said with a smile.

"This subordinate wants to see what true mo military is like," Shu Long said gravely.

Zuo Mo finally understood. Guard Camp cultivated mo skills and the battle methods of Guard Camp were very close to the mo military. Shu Long probably wanted to see who was stronger, Guard Camp or the mo army. Zuo Mo felt a small headache. Why did this guy also have to get competitive? Was it Wei that had egged him on from the back?

At the side, Shang Wei Ming's mouth was open and could not close. What did they mean killed their way out of Blood Sky Metropolis Jie? Why weren't they afraid? This was the infamous mo army

He found to his shock that he understood pitifully little of Daren and the others.

No one paid attention to him.

After agreement of their thoughts, they quickly and methodically started to act. For this fight, Zuo Mo took out much of the materials he had gotten from the Sun Shen Temple and gave them to Golden Crow Camp to forge into talismans.

Fortunately the stores on the island were filled and they were rich. They did not need to worry about running of supplies.

Like an enormous machine, all of Turtle Island started to furiously turn!

"Which batch is this?"

"The sixth!"

"Is Turtle Island not planning to leave?" Liao Qi Chang was puzzled. At this time, every sect was racing against time to pack up and escape Cloud Sea Jie. Turtle Island's actions became extremely eye-catching.

Xiuzhe continuously flew out of Turtle Island on nimbus clouds and flew away with the wind. In the span of half a day, six groups of xiuzhe had left Turtle Island. Looking at the direction they flew in, it was in the direction of the mo army. All the signs suggested that Turtle Island did not plan on leaving.

Did they plant to fight against the mo army?

When this idea popped out, it frightened him. That was impossible! That was a mo army! And it was also a very powerful mo army!

"No way, isn't that seeking death?" The xiuzhe beside him was disbelieving. "Didn't you hear? Even the Wind Element Sect was defeated! Who can stop them?"

Liao Qi Chang's mood dimmed when he heard this. Wind Element Sect was a large sect that was ranked sixth in Cloud Sea Jie. Even they had not been able to escape the knife of the mo army. The strength of this mo army could be imagined!

Other than Wind Element Sect even Beautiful Water Sect, a sect ranking in the top ten, was defeated. This was another reason why no one had the courage to fight back and only knew to run away.

There was no possibility of victory!

Even the sects that ranked at the top like Wind Element Sect and Beautiful Water Sect had been defeated. These two sects had been very powerful. With the examples in front of them, who would be the egg that tried to smash the rock?

Liao Qi Chang did not speak and only stared at Turtle Island. A while later, another few xiuzhe flew out.

Liao Qi Chang's eyes lit up. He recognized one of them and shouted loudly, "Is it Mister Ma Fan?"

Ma Fan heard the shout and turned to look. Seeing it was Liao Qi Chang, he flew down. He said with a bow, "Boss Liao, you have not left yet?"

"Where can we escape to?" Liao Qi Chang sighed.

Ma Fan's moved and he said, "Boss Liao can probably have a temporary stay on the island. The island is relatively safe."

"Safe? Such a great proclamation!" the xiuzhe next to Liao Qi Chang said with a snort.

Ma Fan stared at the other and was too lazy to respond.

Liao Qi Chang's expression shifted. "You are not planning on leaving?"

Ma Fan laughed lightly, "Just as Boss Liao has said, where can we escape to? Rather than that, we will make a stand here."

"I will give you people some words, don't try to be heroes and overconfident. You feel that your heads are harder than rock," the xiuzhe next to Liao Qi Chang said in a strange tone.

Lei Peng could not resist. His cowbell-sized eyes suddenly widened as his hand lit up as he slapped!

"Shut up!"

The other person reacted quickly. His ling armor lit up.

But Lei Peng's blow was extremely heavy. Without any finesse, it landed on the illuminated ling armor. The person felt a great force pass over and his body uncontrollably fell back.

Crash!

Lei Peng slapped the person onto the ground.

He jumped up of the ground, his face flushed with anger. "You dare to attack me, you don't want to live!"

Hiss.

It was a quiet hiss.

A line of coldness could be felt on his throat. The cold sword edge

pressed tightly against his throat and caused his hairs to stand on end! He did not dare to move at all. Uncontrollable terror flooded him. His legs unconsciously rattled.

"Idiot."

The flying sword returned to Ma Fan's hand. Ma Fan didn't look at the person that was frightened into a daze. He turned and said to Liao Qi Chang, "If Boss Liao goes to the island, Daren will definitely welcome you. We have a mission to complete and will not linger. Farewell!"

Finishing, the three got on their nimbus clouds and disappeared into the sky.

Translator Ramblings: Chaos rifts, the causes of chaos.

Chapter 511: Hope

"Did you hear? Turtle Island is not fleeing!"

"Are they crazy? Are they waiting for their deaths?"

"Waiting for their death? They want to fight against the mo army! These are true men!"

"But can they win? Look at Wind Element Sect and Beautiful Water Sect, there wasn't even one survivor. No matter how powerful Turtle Island is, are they stronger than Wind Element Sect and Beautiful Water Sect?"

"An doesn't know if they are strong or not but an knows everyone is fleeing and only they dare to fight. They are true men, an respects them! No, an has to also participate in this fight. Even if an dies, an will accept it!"

"Don't do stupid things" his friend urged him out of concern.

The news that Turtle Island was preparing to fight was like throwing a pebble into a pool of boiling water. The reactions were laughter, scorn, and indifference. But it also attracted many people's attention. Many Cloud Sea Jie xiuzhe that grew up here were not willing to flee Cloud Sea Jie like this. There were also people like Liao Qi Chang who had many illiquid assets and properties in Cloud Sea Jie so their faction would have a difficult time leaving. At the beginning, everyone was panicking, clueless, and disorganized like a pile of scattered sand. They soon calmed down and found reasons to fight.

When the news that Turtle Island was preparing a resistance spread, they seemed to have found their spines.

Large amounts of xiuzhe flooded from all directions towards Turtle Island. In the span of a few days, an astounding number of xiuzhe gathered near Turtle Island.

When Zuo Mo discovered this situation, he had a great headache. Turtle Island was small in number but they were well-trained. They were familiar with battle formations and directing them was as easy as controlling

limbs. They had great combat capabilities. These xiuzhe that came now were varied in strength and had no training in battle formations. If they were put onto the battlefield, they couldn't even count as roaming warriors.

But if he did not pay attention to them, and someone caused them to stir, they would be a great threat towards Turtle Island.

Liao Qi Chang hurriedly said, "Island Master, morale is useful! Everyone's blood is boiling, Island Master, do not cool their hearts. I see that there are famed ones among them. This is an enormous power. If Island Master can recruit them, after this event, no one will be a rival for Island Master in Cloud Sea Jie!"

Zuo Mo grimaced inside. He did not say what he worried him to Liao Qi Chang. This guy was an amateur in war and couldn't understand.

He thought for a while. The arrival of these people wasn't completely a bad thing. Turtle Island wasn't small in scale but their numbers were too few. The majority of them were also low-level production xiuzhe. The composition of their members was not rational. If they wanted to survive in Cloud Sea Jie, they had to have enough combat xiuzhe. Otherwise, if the people of Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp fell and could not be replenished, then they would only weaken the more they fought.

As long as that chaos rift existed, Cloud Sea Jie was akin to being on the front lines.

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and said, "Get them to come in!"

Compared to Liao Qi Chang's excitement, the other people had serious expressions. They knew that Zuo Mo would have instructions following this statement.

Zuo Mo wasn't courteous and said directly, "Pick the strong ones from these people and set up a another camp, Black Turtle Camp. They are unskilled right now so they need to train in battle formations. Ma Fan, you caused this mess so you will do this."

Ma Fan was filled with regret. Getting him to train this group of

greenhorns was worse than killing him!

At the side, Nian Lu and Lei Peng had expressions of schadenfreude. They would willingly go onto the battlefield to kill enemies rather than interact with a group of greenhorns everyday. They knew very well how difficult it was for Vermillion Bird Camp to go from nothing to something respectable. It definitely was not an easy task to bring a group of ignorant greenhorns to Vermillion Bird Camp's skill level.

Glancing at the duo's expressions, Ma Fan asked Zuo Mo without changing his expression, "Daren, I won't be able to do it by myself. Can I get a few brothers to help?"

Lei Peng and Nian Lu's expressions instantly changed.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and crisply agreed, "Yes!"

This matter was finalized like this.

Bu Si Dong looked at the red fire clouds on top of Turtle Island. His thoughts wandered. He was one of the people in the first group allowed onto Turtle Island. He was born and raised in Cloud Sea Jie and was naturally unwilling to see Cloud Sea Jie become the backyard of the yaomo. When he heard Turtle Island was preparing to have a great battle with the mo army, he ran over in hopes of joining Turtle Island.

But unexpected to him, Turtle Island did not immediately accept anyone. The island-protecting formation was securely closed. Other than xiuzhe that entered and left everyday, no one spoke to them.

He personally saw how Turtle Island had gone from empty to being completely filled. All of the xiuzhe that came here only had one goal: they hoped to join Turtle Island and fight against the mo army.

Yet no one paid attention to the people.

Several fiery-tempered people were so angry they charged at the formation. Then they were burned to ash by the formation. Those beautiful dusky red clouds were fatal.

This scene caused the heads of the surrounding people to calm down.

Another batch of xiuzhe rode on roaring nimbus clouds and headed into the fire clouds. Every time this happened, Bu Si Dong's eyes turned around. This Turtle Island was really rich!

He wasn't the only one to think this. The admiring words of the surrounding people entered his ears. They were not ignorant country bumpkins but every time they saw this, they couldn't resist sighing in praise.

Wearing intermediate fourth-grade Blue Soul Cold Light Armor, ethereal Cloud Wings on their backs, Tiger-Style Flowing Light Boots on their feet, Serene Heart Intelligence Hats on their head, and the nimbus cloud that left trails behind them!

It was a complete set of fourth-grade attire!

With the Cloud Wings, why did they drag nimbus clouds along? Could they be any more wasteful?

Countless people wanted to charge up and strip these people clean. At the beginning, people were envious but they felt that it was acceptable that Turtle Island would outfit their elite with this level of equipment given Turtle Island's strength.

Which power did not have a few hundred elite that were completely loyal?

But they quickly found to their shock that this was their standard equipment. Anyone that came out of there wore this!

Many people cried. These were real tycoons! Their heated hearts were stirred up further to the point that they almost burned themselves.

Bu Si Dong did not lose his calm. He looked around and thought. Turtle Island was still maintaining its silence. He suddenly had a feeling that Turtle Island was not so easy to join. When this thought appeared, it did not demotivate him. It increased his confidence. All of Turtle Island's actions showed how they were different from other factions.

Maybe they could really defeat the mo army?

Bu Si Dong jumped in fright at the thought that popped up.

At this time, the large formation of Turtle Island suddenly opened and the dusky fire clouds split apart. A troop of about two hundred xiuzhe appeared in people's view.

All fourth-grade attire, all golden flying swords, unusually regular!

Sword xiu?

Shocked, people thought inside, so many sword xiu, was Turtle Island a sword cultivating sect?

They did not give people the time to digest this. The Cloud Wings on the back of the leading xiuzhe moved and then the Cloud Wings on the back of the two hundred sword xiu moved in unison. The entire troop disappeared from people's view!

All of them were shocked!

Such quick speed! Such great cooperation!

"They are up over there!" someone shouted in shock.

Everyone raised their heads. They saw the two hundred sword xiu who were like an unsheathed sword at this moment giving off rampant murderousness and battle spirit. They took over the entire sky! They looked down at them, the cold and murderous presence silently pervading!

People suddenly had the feeling they were trapped in dark and cold bog. Any kind of struggle would cause them to move closer to death.

So powerful

Bu Si Dong's eyes were unfocused as he murmured to himself.

Suddenly, his pupils contracted, and his body shook.

In the sky, a cold voice sounded.

"Kill!"

Two hundred people shouted, "Kill!"

The killing essence that took over the sky rained down like a typhoon. The ice cold presence that was omnipresent filled every inch of space like sharp-edged daggers! Bu Si Dong felt as though he was standing in a space filled with sword essence. The howling of the sword essence tearing through the air was like countless wails and caused him to lose any intentions of resisting.

The vast sword essences were like an unstoppable flood that carried killing intent as it came down from the sky!

All of the xiuzhe present paled in front of such a powerful attack and shook!

No one dared to move!

They feared that the tiniest move would cause the other's sword to change direction.

These xiuzhe that were used to fighting one-on-one suddenly discovered, in front of such a tsunami like attack from the battle formation, just how laughable their so-called rich experience was! Individual bravery was as minuscule as an ant in front of such powerful attack.

The sword energies disappeared into the distance. Echoes carried back. Turtle Island's surroundings were deathly silent.

Ma Fan was very satisfied with the effects of the demonstration. But when he recalled how these people had been so scared they didn't even dare to move and how they were going to become his subordinates, he became discontent again.

But he did not show it on his face. He said solemnly, "I come with orders from Daren to set up Black Turtle Camp. Those that are confident in their strength can come try. From today onwards until the time of the battle, Turtle Island is open. Everyone, Turtle Island has strict rules and requirements, take care of yourselves!"

With the lingering effects of that sword strike, no one dared to make a sound.

Ma Fan did not speak more. He turned and led the troop back into Turtle

Island.

Bu Si Dong quickly recovered from his shock. Turtle Island was open? Setting up Black Turtle Camp? He instantly started to think and was overjoyed. Without any hesitation, he flew towards Turtle Island.

He was filled with confidence. Turtle Island's battalions were more powerful than the rumors said!

He didn't know if this kind of battalion could defeat the mo army but he knew this was the battalion of Cloud Sea Jie that had the highest probability of succeeding.

He was very curious. What was Turtle Island really like?

On this day, the news that Turtle Island had opened quickly spread through Cloud Sea Jie. Ma Fan's group attack was also exaggerated to a great degree.

Those scornful still snorted, those feeling afraid still rushed to escape.

Only those that had a glimmer of hope remaining flew day and night towards Turtle Island!

Translator Ramblings: The pains of being a leader ... Also, Ma Fan is really learning from Lil' Miss on being evil.

The other thing is that this war has been foreshadowed for a long time. The first chaos rift was in the first two hundred chapters or so, and stirrings of war were foreshadowed a long time ago. Zuo Mo is just unable to run away any longer. He was able to run in Little Mountain Jie, away from the war in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie and also slipped out of participating in the overall war as part of the yao. But now he really doesn't have a place to flee to considering everywhere can have a chaos rift.

Chapter 512: A Goal

"They are all moving towards a place called Turtle Island. Supposedly, there is a faction there that plans on fighting against us." The vice commander reported emotionlessly.

"Oh," Shi Dong's expression was cold as made a neutral sound. He said lightly, "This is also good. They are all gathering together and it will save us a lot of trouble."

The vice commander did not speak, his eyes were half-lidded as he stood there like a rock. His commander was a daring and outstanding person who did not need looking after.

Shi Dong might have been born a low level mantis mo, but he possessed the rare bloodline of the Sky Mantis. He had the classic tall and slender body of mantis mo. There wasn't a flaw on his carved face. His blue pupils were as pure and clear as icy sapphires and his expression was forever cold and distant.

His mantis blade was a completely different shape than normal mantis blades. It was held at his waist. The blade was narrow and long, almost touched the ground. The curve of the blade was very small and seemed between a sabre and a sword.

Looking at the handsome commander, the vice commander sighed inside. If Daren wasn't born a mantis mo, he probably would have been promoted long ago. Even though Daren did not care, he couldn't help but feel injustice on Daren's behalf.

"Slow the advance," Shi Dong said coldly.

"Yes." The vice commander's thoughts came back. With slight pondering, he understood what Daren intended. Daren wanted to give the other side enough time to gather. This way, they could avoid spending the time searching for these people and get rid of them in one battle.

Daren was really confident!

The large numbers of xiuzhe coming into Turtle Island caused Turtle Island to become bustling and noisy.

Most of the xiuzhe that came were combat xiuzhe, filled with fighting spirit. There were some that were extremely rebellious and were hard to manage. However, when Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, Xie Shan, and the other jindan came out they instantly took care of those disobedient people.

The rebellious people were thrown into the sword formation to experience its torture. The wails that occasionally passed out of the sword formation caused the passersby to uncontrollably tremble.

Turtle Island instantly became orderly.

Every combat xiu that entered Turtle Island would attend the selection for Black Turtle Camp immediately but they quickly comprehended what it meant to be part of a Turtle Island Battalion! The combat xiu that had the bravery to come at this time all had rich combat experience and good strength. In other factions, they could easily become part of the elite battalion. In actuality, many of them had left the elite battalions of other factions to come here and fight.

But these elites came out with dusty faces and dejection after experiencing the first day of qualifications.

They finally tasted the great strength of Turtle Island's battalions!

Strict regulations that they had never ever heard of, the level of training was so high that many people did not last through the first day. Now these xiuzhe understood that the two hundred combat xiu they saw that first day was the standard combat xiu in Turtle Island. Turtle Island did not have a so-called elite battalion.

Corresponding to the high requirements of Black Turtle Camp was the great benefits that many were jealous of.

The first batch of people that were chosen and went through combat formation training would receive a complete fourth-grade outfit. Many people were jealous of the fourth-grade outfits that Vermillion Bird Camp wore. If they could finish the training, they could receive the same outfit.

Where else could they find something as good as this?

Black Turtle Camp was extremely busy.

Zuo Mo took away his gaze. He would not be able to put any hopes on Black Turtle Camp in the short-term. The formation of a battalion required time. The composition of Black Turtle Camp was also extremely varied. There were a mixture of xiuzhe. It took a lot of mental effort to even think of combat formations they could train in.

Fortunately, other than the combat xiu, there were also three silver battle generals. With the help of the three silver battle generals, Ma Fan's burdened lightened greatly. Even so, according to Lil' Miss' estimates, it would take at least one year for Black Turtle Camp to be ready for battle.

"We have found out that there are about three thousand people in this mo army. Their strength isn't bad," Gongsun Cha said unconcernedly.

He probably had been influenced by Pu Yao. It was very difficult for this guy to even say "not bad."

"They have slowed down their advance. They probably want to give us time to gather and then defeat us in one blow." Lil' Miss smiled.

Seeing Lil's Miss' smile, the surrounding people shivered. Lil' Miss was angry!

Some people had smiles of schadenfreude. What yaomo, what monsters, if they provoked Lil' Miss, heeheehee

"How are we going to fight?" Shu Long asked straightforwardly.

Shu Long was clear to his strengths and weaknesses. In terms of scheming, ambushing and trickery, he was far from Lil' Miss' equal. Therefore, he decided not to waste the brainpower.

Lil' Miss said lazily, "Why don't we just charge over? I don't believe they are stronger than Vermillion Bird Camp!"

The lazy words were filled with confidence. Lil' Miss was clearly enraged by the other battle general's intentions.

This insane idea caused Vermillion Bird Camp to rustle excitedly. If it

was other people facing the mo army, they would have mental pressure, but for Vermillion Bird Camp, a mo army was nothing! They had seen the mo armies of Blood Sky Metropolis Jie, they were just that level. Vermillion Bird Camp had completely changed out their outfit, and their strength had grown. Their confidence was at a peak.

Come, come! Face to face, let's have a fight!

Many people wanted to howl!

"No!" Zuo Mo glared at Lil' Miss.

It was not that he did not have the confidence in Vermillion Bird Camp but even if they won through fighting head-on, the fatalities would be astounding. Everyone in Vermillion Bird Camp had followed him for this long, how could he bear for them to fight the other head on?

He could not do unprofitable business!

"We need to get the greatest victory with the smallest amount of fatalities." Zuo Mo's tone was concerned. Seeing that everyone still had opinions, he instantly followed up, "Our goal is to defeat this mo army, not kill them all off. We only have to chase them back into the mo world so we can seal the chaos rift. Do not forget that when we win, we still need to have the strength to take care of Cloud Sea Jie, do we want others to pluck the fruits of our labor?"

Their heated heads finally calmed down. That was right, if they won this fight, Cloud Sea Jie was theirs. If they didn't have enough strength at that point, wasn't that working for others?

"No one believes we have the abilities to defeat the mo army. Right now, all the major factions have fled, and Cloud Sea Jie almost void of other powers. For us, this is a great chance. If we can grasp it, Cloud Sea Jie will be ours in the future!"

The leaders around him listened carefully with excited expression on their faces. Compared to the mo army, taking over Cloud Sea Jie caused more excitement in them.

Zuo Mo said in a deep voice, "Cloud Sea Jie is not bad. This is a very

remote place, and there is almost no influence from the Four Realm Heaven, it is not attention-catching. Right now, the Sky-Splitting Calamity is happening everywhere so they do not have the attention to spare to make trouble for us. For us, this is the best time."

Everyone straightened their spines, and suppressed their excitement. They had roamed around with Zuo Mo this entire time and were extremely desirous of owning a stable territory. Even Wei Sheng who was usually steady couldn't help but nod his head at Zuo Mo's words.

"So this time, our goals are very clear. One, defeat the mo army and seal the chaos rift. Two, take this opportunity to take control of the jie rivers and take over Cloud Sea Jie."

Light flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. His right fist smashed down hard and a thread of dominance showed.

Almost unconsciously, everyone shouted in unison, "Yes!"

Zuo Mo took a breath. Even he had gotten excited at his own words. Calming down, he jumped at his own daring. At the beginning, he did not have this idea. It was only when he saw large amounts of xiuzhe gathering at Turtle Island that this idea had suddenly formed. After thinking for a few days, he had finally made a decision.

Looking around, he found everyone had expression of excitement. All of their moods had transformed. Everyone was filled with energy and fighting spirit. It came from their excited and anticipatory faces.

Zuo Mo suddenly understood.

A clear goal would cause everyone to unite. They were filled with motivation and drive. They would not muddle through like they did in the past few months.

This troop was reborn!

Strangely, Zuo Mo felt some regret and apology. It was only today that he had given everyone a clear goal. He really had not been a good leader.

No one noticed Zuo Mo's guilt. Everyone was immersed in their dreams

of the future.

"Since that's the case, then we will need to modify our plans." Lil' Miss brushed the bangs at his forehead and two balls of red rose on his cheeks. He gave a bashful smile like that of the neighbor's boy. "There are many advantages that we can use. The appearance of the chaos rift was too sudden. I believe that the mo army has not adequately prepared. The reason that they have continuously won is because the local battalions of Cloud Sea Jie are too weak, and also because everyone fears the mo army. They do not have these two advantages against us. Also, we are fighting on home territory while they are battling a long-distance from their base. We have more of an advantage."

Everyone listened carefully. Everyone could feel the rare seriousness in Lil' Miss' voice. It seemed that Lil' Miss was also excited by Daren's words.

"We are more familiar with the environment, this means we can use things like the transportation formations. We can identify the positions of all the transportation formations. This means that we can maneuver behind the enemy and then make a sneak attack."

Lil' Miss continued, "But we need to cut the passage between the other army and the mo world before that. If the other can get reinforcements, this tactic will be disadvantages for us."

Everyone present nodded. Zuo Mo looked at the calm Lil' Miss and couldn't help but sigh. Lil' Miss really had the mannerisms of a great general!

Lil' Miss put up two fingers. "My battle plan is very simple. Send a troop to meet the mo army and then send another troop to ambush the chaos rift and seal the rift. If the rift gets sealed, then we have won half of the battle. That way, the other will only have two choices left. The first is to keep advancing forward, and the other is to fight to return to the mo world. The possibility of them choosing the second is greater. We can set up a battlefield near the chaos rift and attack from front and back. Then they will be finished."

Zuo Mo thought deeply. He felt there wasn't any holes and said

unhesitatingly, "Do it!"

"Yes!" Everyone shouted their acceptance!

Translator Ramblings: No more running away. Zuo Mo has ambitions beyond surviving, finding out his past and making jingshi now.

Chapter 513: When We Made This Decision

"Hey, Lil' Bu!"

A familiar voice came from behind him. Bu Si Dong stopped walking and when he saw the incomer, he showed happiness. He darted forward and threw a punch at the other's shoulder excitedly. "Haha! A Zhe, you didn't leave either! I thought you already left!"

"Leave? And go where?" A Zhe laughed helplessly. His figure was slender and scholarly. There was a star-shaped mark on his forehead. He had grown up with Bu Si Dong from childhood. Even though the two of them had later entered different sects, they had kept in contact.

"You are right!" Bu Si Dong's voice was emotional. He quickly gave a sunny smile. "What are you doing now? Did you find work to do?"

"Constructing the city." A Zhe pointed at the city which was now coming together, "Island Master wants to rebuild Xu Ling City. I'm responsible for a mid-sized defense formation."

"Wow!" Bu Si Dong showed a shocked expression. "You're this strong now? I had thought you were only able to forge second and third grade paper seals."

A Zhe said exasperatedly, "I've lived this many years! Ah, if it wasn't that Sect Leader had wanted to leave Cloud Sea Jie, I wouldn't have left the sect."

"The same with me." Bu Si Dong sighed lightly. Both of them were in low moods. For them, their sects were like a second home. They were naturally reluctant to leave.

"Let's not speak about this!" Bu Si Dong gathered his mind and said proudly, "Right, I've been selected for Black Turtle Camp! Isn't it great?"

"You're that strong?" This time, it was A Zhe's turn to be shocked. "I heard that the selection was very strict. It's over now that an amateur like

you was able to get in. I feel slightly worried about my future."

Bu Si Dong rolled his eyes. "I have to protect people like you in the future, I'm the one that should feel grief!"

"It is your honor, Little Bu!" A Zhe laughed as he patted Bu Si Dong's shoulder. Then he said concernedly, "I heard the training there is very difficult. Do you have enough ling dan? I have some here"

"No need, no need!" Bu Si Dong shook his hand and then said emotionally and in a show-off manner, "In reality, I have never thought there would be a day that I cultivate with such luxury. We get two pieces of third-grade jingshi every day and one Primary Replenishing Dan. We have to finish using it. Every week, we will get a Cleansing Dan to rid ourselves of the impurities and purify the ling power."

A Zhe's mouth was wide open as he stammered, "That that is too luxurious!"

"Motherf***er, I finally know how those large sect disciples cultivate! With such a cultivation method, would they fail? Just absorbing ling power from the jingshi and the medicinal power from the Primary Replenishing Dan would take up half of the day. Then it is battle formation training. If we are the slightest bit incorrect, we can only wait to get punished!" Thinking about the pains of cultivation, Bu Si Dong smacked his lips emotionally.

"Don't complain after benefiting!" A Zhe was full of admiration. "I heard long ago that the island is rolling in wealth. I hadn't thought they would be this wealthy! You really gained greatly!"

"Haha, yes!" Bu Si Dong said with pride. "It is a pity I am not a sword xiu. Turtle Island is best at training sword xiu. You haven't seen Teacher Wei's sword essence, it is uncanny!"

"Oh, work well. In the future, if you make it, then you can protect me." A Zhe's expression was matter-of-fact.

Bu Si Dong thought of a matter and hurriedly said, "A Zhe, you can go try for Golden Crow Camp. That place is filled with xiuzhe skilled in

forging, seals and dan-making. I heard those admitted get Golden Crow Fire!"

"Golden Crow Fire? Fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire?" A Zhe's eyes were wide as though he had saw a ghost.

"Yes!" Bu Si Dong nodded forcefully. "I hear that they teach all kinds of forging methods. All of the ling dan that we use in cultivation are made by Golden Crow Camp. I went with Ma Fan Daren once and there were so many good things there that are just thrown on the floor. They can be seen everywhere, my heart hurt just looking at it!"

"Which direction is Golden Crow Camp?" A Zhe's eyes became bloodshot as he asked.

Bu Si Dong pointed, "Oh, that place over there."

Without another word, he turned and sprinted away.

"At least say farewell" Bu Si Dong stilled and then he muttered.

The people streamed in. Turtle Island was like an enormous magnet that attracted innumerable numbers of xiuzhe. The xiuzhe that were not willing to leave Cloud Sea Jie only had this one chance. Turtle Island quickly was unable to accommodate so many xiuzhe. Adding on that there were many restricted areas on the island that housed things like the Sun Shen Tree. There were too many eyes. If someone recognized it, then it would not be good.

Zuo Mo decided to rebuild Xu Ling City.

Originally, Lil' Miss planned to use Turtle Island as bait to attract the mo military. But looking at the flow of people that was continuously coming in, they had to throw out this idea.

Fortunately Vermillion Bird Camp which had the cloud wings and the nimbus clouds were very mobile and were suited for guerilla combat.

The progress of Xu Ling City was very quick. There was a large amount of manpower. Everyone knew that time was tight and worked hard.

Presently, Zuo Mo was very wealthy. This was the benefit of being the first to stand up against the mo army.

Merchants like Liao Qi Chang who came to Zuo Mo in search of protection naturally were willing to also invest. The businesses that were leaving Cloud Sea Jie would donate the things they were unable to transport to Zuo Mo. It was a favor, one they might be able to use in the future.

When he encountered this kind of situation, Zuo Mo accepted them. What? Not easy to move? No matter, I will get people to move it!

Those with keen eyes gambled on Zuo Mo. Many merchant houses proactively supplied all kinds of aid in the rebuilding of Xu Ling City.

How many of the merchants, that could survive in the cruel market, have poor insight?

Under this kind of situation, Zuo Mo's power quickly grew. A strange prosperity appeared around Turtle Island.

After finalizing their goal, the people under Zuo Mo's command displayed furious battle intent and high morale.

This might be the biggest "business deal" that Zuo Mo ever engaged in. His previous business deals were child's play compared to this business deal. When the fighting started, Zuo Mo perceptively realized that the enormous opportunity contained in the fighting.

Maybe he was really born to do business?

As to what to do after achieving their goal, who knew. Zuo Mo was too lazy to think. This really was a great chance but it was not so simple to grasp it.

Fortunately, everything seemed to be progressing smoothly at present.

But Zuo Mo did not let it go to his head. He judged calmly.

He was clear that this inflation in power was like a pile of bubbles. If they could not defeat the mo army, these bubbles would instantly pop.

Looking at the quiet A Gui, Zuo Mo's restless heart also calmed down.

"A Gui, I'm very sorry. We need to wait for the fighting to finish before we can search for a Water Cloud embryo," he said apologetically.

A Gui sat silently and motionlessly.

The two stared at each other in silence.

"A Gui, who are you?" Gazing at A Gui, Zuo Mo said quietly. A while later, he lowered his head. His expression was slightly depressed. "Who am I?"

Suddenly a hand reached over and grasped Zuo Mo's hand.

Zuo Mo stilled and raised his hand abruptly.

A Gui's face was still as wooden as usual but there was a weak light in the deep reaches of the empty eyes.

A Gui had moved!

This was the first time A Gui moved of her accord after she was wounded.

For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo suddenly felt his heart warm up. This simple move made him feel extremely comfortable and his dejection flew away.

A Gui's hand was very beautiful. Just like her feet, it did not have one flaw.

Other than being slightly cold.

Zuo Mo gripped A Gi's hand back.

"Thank you, A Gui."

"I object!"

"I also object!"

"Daren, you cannot enter into a dangerous situation, this is too dangerous!"

Zuo Mo looked at the excited group. He had predicted this reaction. Wei

Sheng did not speak but it was clear from his expression that he did not agree with Zuo Mo's thoughts. He was not the only one. Lil' Miss, Shu Long, and the others were shaking their heads.

Everyone knew what Zuo Mo's safety meant to their troops. If something happened to Zuo Mo, this group would likely fall apart instantly.

Any suggestion that could cause that situation would receive everyone's opposition.

Gradually, people calmed from their excitement. Their eyes landed on Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo was smiling as usual and did not show an excited expression. Seeing everyone calm down, he slowly opened.

"I've thought deeply about this."

No one spoke. Everyone was waiting for Zuo Mo to keep speaking. After interacting with Daren for so long, they also knew it was extremely difficult to change Daren's mind after he made a decision.

"No one can replace Gongsun Shidi and Vermillion Bird Camp in fighting against the mo military. The battle style of Guard Camp is not suited to guerrilla combat. Shu Long's personality is steady and is skilled in defense rather than offence. This time, Guard Camp's mission is to attack the other's base. I feel that no one is more suited than I am."

Seeing someone open their mouth to speak, Zuo Mo waved his hand and continued.

"As for the danger, do not mention it in the future. We are fighting with our backs against the wall, there is no retreat. Unless we want to return to what we were before," Zuo Mo looked around and said in a deep voice, "Are you willing?"

The audience was completely silent.

Before setting their goal, no one had realized this problem and felt it was nothing. But once they set their goal, it was like poking a hole in the umbrella. No one was willing to go back to their previous muddling days.

"When we made this decision,"

Zuo Mo's gaze slowly swept across everyone. Everyone felt a strong pressure.

"we no longer had the right to fear the consequences!"

Zuo Mo's tone was aloof but these words were like a sharp sword deeply cutting into stone, and engraving themselves into people's hearts!

Translator Ramblings: Another chapter about how things are being set up. I think Fang Xiang likes ramping up the tension too much. Zuo Mo sounds so serious and mature, but then I remember this is also the person a few chapters ago that stripped people of their underwear.

Chapter 514: Thousand Bird Seal

"We have encountered enemy scouts again. This is the seventh group," the vice commander's tone was very calm, "the other has a high opinion of us."

"Oh," Shi Dong made a sound. His posture did not change as he gazed into the distance. His blue eyes were as deep as the ocean.

"Based on the skill level of these scouts, the enemy is not weak," the vice commander continued. "if the other's combat xiu are also at this level, then we will have a tough battle."

"Oh," Shi Dong was unaffected.

"We need to be careful of our retreat path being cut off," the vice commander reminded. "If our retreat is cut off, then we will be left in a dangerous situation."

Shi Dong finally reacted, "Did you inform Ye Ling?"

"Yes," the vice commander nodded and said, "Ye Ling Daren has already spread out the mo grass seeds. In fifteen days, these mo grass seeds will germinate."

"Why was mo sea seed not used?" Shi Dong's tone was calm but the vice commander who was familiar with him could hear the dissatisfaction in his tone.

The vice commander explained, "The mo sea seed is too expensive. We did not have enough time to prepare."

Shi Dong was silent.

Mo grass seed was slower to grow than mo sea seed. If it was mo sea seed, it would form a small mo rearing sea, and it would take at least fifteen days for mo grass seed to form a mo grass sea. Compared to the mo rearing sea, the mo grass sea was a level below in terms of expansion speed and the threat it would pose to enemies.

In Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie, the mo had used vast areas of mo rearing

sea to form a secure defensive line.

Even though Shi Dong felt that the mo sea seed was more effective, he knew that he could not blame Ye Ling for this matter. The chaos rifts had appeared so suddenly. Even he had not expected it. From the time the chaos rift appeared to the time that Shi Dong decided to lead the troops to attack, there was only a brief period of time. It was already very difficult for Ye Ling to have accomplished what he did.

Also, he felt the mo grass sea was enough to secure their base.

Their advance had been so smooth it surpassed Shi Dong's imagination. When he learned of Cloud Sea Jie's position, he understood why this was the case. This was a little place was remote and unattended to.

It lacked powerful sects, did not have unique produce, was poor and desolate, and there were many places that were still unexplored.

The successive victories did not give Shi Dong any pleasure. His opponents were too weak. There was nothing to be proud of in these kinds of victories.

His only hope now was that the unexplored areas under the cloud sea would give him some surprises. Otherwise, taking over such a place could not bring any benefits to his family.

Shi Dong was going to get the vice commander to remind Ye Ling but thinking about Ye Ling's personality and how he never made low-level mistakes, he changed the topic, "Have you found out yet? What products from Cloud Sea Jie are valuable?"

"Looking at the present, it has some seams of ore but there is not a large amount, and the grade is not high." The vice commander looked at Shi Dong and then said, "But Xiao Wo said he felt the presence of mo embryos."

"Mo embryos!" Shi Dong's eyes ignited and for the first time, his tone changed.

"Yes, mo embryos! Even though he does not know what kind of mo embryo it is, but there definitely are some. You also know, Xiao Wo has

never been wrong in this matter before." The vice commander's tone was confident.

An imperceptible trace of joy appeared in Shi Dong's eyes. Xiao Wo was a troop leader under Shi Dong's command and a rare one who cultivated a mo physique. The mo physique that he practiced was called the Nighttide Snail mo physique. This kind of mo physique did not have strong battle abilities, but it had a special ability, an unusually powerful ability to smell.

The vice commander was right. Xiao Wo had never been incorrect in this before!

Mo embryo!

They grew among the flora and wild beasts, and were all kinds of strange shapes. Some lived within wild beasts, other within plants, some were in lifeless areas and appeared like rocks. Even a true mo like Shi Dong found it hard to say what were actually mo embryos.

But this did not stop them from knowing the value of mo embryos.

The greatest use of mo embryos was to cultivate the mo physique. There were all kinds of mo physique and their cultivation methods were as varied and as strange. For example, Shi Dong's Cold Blade mo physique and Xiao Wo's Nighttide Snail mo physique were cultivated through their bloodlines. But more mo physiques were not achieved through bloodlines.

Using mo embryos to cultivate a mo physique was a common method.

This was what the mo embryos were valued for.

If there was mo embryos here

Shi Dong understood. He needed to reassess the value of Cloud Sea Jie!

At this time, Shi Dong suddenly saw one of his scouts race back in a disheveled state. There were some shocking wounds on his body that were seeping blood.

Shi Dong's pupils suddenly contracted!

"Daren, there is a very well-hidden transportation formation here," Gu Ming gong said respectfully, "a merchant house had invited me to build it. Keeping it a secret, the site is very well hidden. This subordinate has put traps into it. If it is destroyed, this subordinate would detect it immediately."

Ever since Zuo Mo had set the Soul Setting Divine Light in him, Gu Ming Gong was extremely obedient. If Zuo Mo told him to go east, he definitely would not go west. At the beginning, he had been extremely cautious and fearful as though he was on thin ice. As time passed, his terror had mostly dissipated. Zuo Mo never limited him on materials and continuously provided rare and valuable materials for him to forge so he quickly immersed himself into forging.

He was unable to get rid of the jinzhi on his body no matter what he did. As time went on, he could only go with the flow.

Fortunately, his days were pretty good. Other than not having freedom, everything else was very good, especially his forging. There was no other place that would give him so many materials to waste.

Zuo Mo had specifically taken him along on this campaign. One part was that Gu Ming gong was a famed jindan expert, and had combat capabilities. The other point was that Gu Ming Gong was very familiar with Cloud Sea Jie. He wasn't just familiar with the local transportation formations, he could make his own transportation formations.

This was a great help to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo might have been provocative and stirring in his words seeming as though he would fight to the death, but inside, he was still very afraid of death.

Under the direction of Gu Ming gong, they quickly entered the underground room of the storehouse. As expected, they found a transportation formation. Gu Ming Gong inspected it to make sure there were not any problems before he activated the transportation formation

Several pieces of fourth-grade jingshi were put into the formation. The formation instantly lit up with light.

For this sneak attack, Zuo Mo really invested greatly. To say of nothing else, just to transport so many people was a shocking expense.

The people stepped after each other into the transportation formation. Streaks of light lit up and then they disappeared.

The other side of the transportation formation were also in a dark underground storehouse. Gu Ming Gong made his way familiarly through the basement and led everyone to exit. Everyone suddenly found that the buildings outside were in complete ruins and the formations were completely damaged.

"Daren, this is Cloud Watching Ridge." Gu Ming Gong's expression was not very good. He clearly was shocked by the hellish scene in front of him.

Fighting between xiuzhe was regular and common as eating, but compared to the horrific scene in front of him, that was just playing house.

Zuo Mo identified Cloud Watching Ridge was the one of the first places that were attacked by the mo.

Even now, they had not found where the chaos rift had appeared. They could only use this crude method and slowly search. Only when they found the chaos rift would they be able to find the other's base. The other's base definitely was not far from the chaos rift.

Looking across the landscape, it was a field of debris.

Compared to Gu Ming Gong's loss of composure, Zuo Mo was much calmer. He had seen scenes bloodier than this.

He turned around and said to Gu Ming Gong, "Let's start."

Gu Ming Gong took out a paper seal and breathed ling power onto it. His left hand moved as he chanted.

Pew!

The paper seal suddenly started to burn and turned into a ball of fire.

Psh-hiss-hiss!

Among the flames, a group of non-descript grey birds flew out. There was a large number of them that flapped their wings to fly in all directions and disappeared in a flash.

Shu Long and the others looked curiously at this scene.

Even Zuo Mo was interested. In terms of variety of skills, it definitely was the seal xiu that stood tallest. Their endless variety of moves would always keep people's eyes on them.

Noticing Zuo Mo's gaze, Gu Ming Gong hurriedly introduced, "Daren, this is the Thousand Bird Seal and most suited for searching. However, it is not easy to make and very pricey."

"It is very practical." Zuo Mo started to consider if he should outfit Guard Camp with seals like this. Other than A Wen, the mo shadow guard who had shocking speed, Guard Camp was very average in speed and unsuited to being scouts.

The Thousand Bird Seals could cover for Guard Camp's shortcoming to a great degree.

But Zuo Mo was not sure if Shu Long and the others could even use paper cranes. Paper cranes required ling power, while Shu Long and the others cultivated mo skills.

He requested a paper seal from Gu Ming Gong and gave it to Shu Long. No matter how Shu Long tried, he was unable to use it.

Zuo Mo could only give up on this tempting idea.

As expected, the heavens were fair. It was not realistic to get all the benefits.

In the past, Guard Camp always followed Vermillion Bird Camp. This was the first time they were fighting so far from the main base. Many problems that they had not encountered before were exposed now.

Zuo Mo was suddenly curious. How did the mo soldiers that were not fast deal with this problem?

He ran to ask Wei.

Wei explained, "The mo have many ways to solve this problem. For example, some mo physiques are shockingly fast or they have unique attributes. These kinds of mo are very powerful as scouts. Some mo armies would raise mo insects. They are extremely fast, and can conceal themselves. It is hard for enemies to detect them."

Zuo Mo understood now. The xiuzhe had xiuzhe moves, yaomo had yaomo moves.

After development through so many years, the systems of yao, mo, and xiu had gradually been perfected. Xiuzhe had geniuses, how could all of the yaomo be stupid? Zuo Mo also learned from Pu Yao and Wei that the internal conflicts of yaomo were much crueler than inner conflicts among xiuzhe. The mo had the fiercest infighting.

Zuo Mo noted down this problem and decided to resolve it when he got back.

They waited for about fifteen minutes when Gu Ming Go who was standing with his eyes closed suddenly shuddered. He opened his eyes abruptly, "Southeast!"

Zuo Mo and the others became alert. Without a word, they flew towards the southeast.

After flying for about four hours, a mountain valley appeared in front of them.

As they flashed past the valley, Zuo Mo's body suddenly froze. Uncontrolled shock came into his eyes!

Translator Ramblings: New characters... ... WanderingGummiofDoom made great cast lists but I've been so busy catching up with work I haven't had the time to post them.

Chapter 515: Dumbstruck Ye Ling.

The black soil stood as a stark contrast, it seemed to have been dyed in ink and was clearly divided from the surrounding soil.

"Mo Grass Sea!"

Wei's reminder came immediately as they spotted it.

"Mo Grass Sea?" Zuo Mo asked in response.

"Our luck is pretty good." Wei explained, "This area has been recently seeded with mo grass seed. However, the mo grass seed has not germinated so I say that our luck is pretty good."

"It is very powerful?"

"It is not powerful but after reaching maturity, the expansion rate of mo grass is astounding. It will spread like a poison and is able to survive on the poorest of soils. Its greatest ability is to absorb the ling power of the area it grows in."

Zuo Mo inhaled sharply.

For xiuzhe, they would face great trouble if there was not any ling power in the air. This meant that the xiuzhe could only expend the ling power inside their body and it could not be easily replenished. If they did not have access to special methods, they could only occasionally replenish their ling power with jingshi. Ling foods and ling dan were more reliable and caused fewer side effects but this would dramatically inflate the cost and difficulty of supplying the troop.

"But Guard Camp cultivates mo skills." Zuo Mo suddenly reacted.

"That is why I said our luck is pretty good." Wei's tone was very calm. "I feel you should have more confidence in Guard Camp. The present Guard Camp is nothing like it was in the past."

A cold snort suddenly sounded in Zuo Mo's mind. It was like the dark and cold hiss of a poisonous snake.

It was Pu Yao.

How could the clever Pu Yao not hear Wei's insult?

Zuo Mo pretended to not hear it. Only when these two were at odds could he, the fisherman, get the rice! If the two worked together, he could not imagine how he would survive his days!

It was lucky that he brought along Guard Camp. If he had brought Vermillion Bird Camp, he would have been at a great disadvantage. The mo grass sea was ineffective against Guard Camp. Zuo Mo's heart rested slightly.

The other was very cautious. This could be understood from the area filled with mo grass sea.

"Did you find the general position of the enemy's base?" Zuo Mo asked Gu Ming Gong.

Gu Ming Gong shook his head. "This patch of black soil is very strange. The Thousand Bird Seal cannot fly over it."

As expected!

This mo grass sea had not finished forming but its effect on draining ling power had started to emerge. The grey birds created from the Thousand Bird Seal were constructed from ling power and would be destroyed in they flew into this area.

But since they found the mo grass sea, then the other's base was definitely in here.

Zuo Mo thought for a moment and then called for A Wen. After speaking in a low tone, A Wen nodded and then his plumed armor fanned out. Woosh, his body disappeared.

A Wen's strength had progressed greatly. He was different from Shu Long and he was training as a lone soldier. His shocking talent caused his rate of improvement to be rapid. Pu Yao and Wei had a rare agreement and praised A Wen's talents.

A Wen quickly returned.

He came back with the enemy base's general location. Just like Zuo Mo

had thought, as the mo grass seed had not matured, the other had not established their camp for long time.

Under A Wen's direction, they silently approached the other's base.

Ye Ling had a head full of maroon hair, and his grey-white eyes looked extremely deep. The wrinkles on his face ran deep. He had an ordinary birth and no special bloodline. He also lacked talent in cultivating mo skills but with his outstanding work ethic, he had found a place in the army.

Even though he was only in charge of the supplies, this was already very good for him and his family.

His working attitude was extremely proactive and industrious. He almost never made mistakes. Over time, he quickly gained a reputation of being capable and trustworthy. Even Shi Dong who had eyes on top of his head was willing to partner up with him.

"Where is Shi Dong Daren now?" he asked.

"At Grey Cloud Sea Continent. The latest reports say that our scouts have come into contact with xiuzhe scouts. Many of our scouts have been wounded," the vice commander hurriedly answered.

Ye Ling was not very shocked. "This is very normal. Xiuzhe are not weak. It would actually be abnormal if they did not react at all to us knocking on their door and killing their people."

"Daren is right."

"We need to be careful and prevent others from ambushing us." Ye Ling's expression was grave as he said, "Have the troops on high alert! There are smart people among xiuzhe, we cannot trip up on flat ground!"

"Yes! Daren!" the vice commander accepted the order.

Suddenly, a howl sounded that almost ruptured Ye Ling's eardrums.

The duo's expressions suddenly changed!

Someone had mounted a sneak attack on their base.

Zuo Mo's face fell.

They had sneaked right up in front of the enemy. If they didn't use this chance to mount a sneak attack, they would be struck by lightning!

Yet he had not expected the other's alertness to be higher than he had predicted. He had avoided the other's scouts but the enemy's defences were extremely thorough and they had been detected anyway.

The thing that caused this was an insect the size of a thumb. It was hidden in the soil and was extremely difficult to attack.

Something in the black soil under their feet seemed to be shifting. It rapidly advanced towards Zuo Mo's group.

Zuo Mo was the first to react. His expression changed slightly, "Black Leech Defense Line!"

Almost in an instant, Guard Camp finished falling into formation.

Vast power came from behind him. The shock and fear inside Zuo Mo quickly disappeared like snow on a hot day. The Great Day mo physique was stimulated and quickly activated.

"Little Mo Kill!"

Thick black mist shrouded Zuo Mo's right hand. He raised his hand and slammed it towards the flow of black leeches heading towards them.

A black shadow of a hand left his hand.

Boom!

The flow of black leeches seemed to strike wall and dispersed into countless smaller flows!

These slender black flows suddenly made a strange turn in the air and shot back towards Zuo Mo like black arrows.

If it was a normal xiuzhe, they would have panicked facing such a sudden change. However, Zuo Mo's group had already seen the power of

the black leech defense line in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie and expected that these black leeches were not easy to destroy.

At the very front of the large formation, Zuo Mo did not panic. He was immersed in an unique feeling.

There seemed to be unseen threads that were spreading out from his body. Each unseen thread connected to a hardship guard. This hardship guard would also have dozens of thin threads that were connected to other hardship guards.

These threads were connecting everyone!

Power flowed through these unseen threads, passing through the layers of connections before they gathered on Zuo Mo's body.

An burst of power tightly wrapped around Zuo Mo. Under the magnification of this power, any normal move would now carry the weight of a mountain.

The Great Day mo physique was unusually active. Every cell in his body seemed to be cheering.

Without thinking, Zuo Mo spread open his fingers and then grasped at the air in the direction of the slender flows of black leeches!

Pia!

The black leeches in the air suddenly exploded and turned to black mist.

Zuo Mo waved his hand. The mist instantly dissipated.

Yet when he saw the now organized mo army in front of him, Zuo Mo's expression instantly became grave.

His alertness had been raised when they encountered the black leech defense line. This was a temporary base yet the other had set up a black leech defense line. To say of nothing else, just the cautiousness of this planning was enough to create a headache for people!

The black leech defense line did not earn a lot of time for the enemy, but using such a brief amount of time, the other had finished their battle preparations!

They were well-trained!

Just this quality was enough for Zuo Mo to not dare to underestimate the enemy.

Ye Ling appeared extremely calm. He had the same heavy gaze as usual, and did not show any panic. This brought his subordinates great bravery and confidence.

Yet what no one knew was that underneath this, Ye Ling was not as calm.

His gaze was locked onto the youth at the front of the enemy formation, and his mind was in turmoil!

He had seen the entire process that the youth used to defeat the black leech defense line. The youth seemed to be very familiar with the black leech defense line and had defeated it with confidence. Ye Ling knew that the black leech defense line, that he had set up, was very thin but he never expected the enemy to defeat it this easily.

The other didn't seem to be affected by the mo grass sea at all!

This was a shock to him. The mo grass sea had not completely formed but its ability to destroy ling power was already present. If xiuzhe entered this area, they would be affected to various degrees.

But the other didn't seem to react at all. He was not the only one. Even the subordinates behind him didn't seem to be under any pressure.

What was even stranger was the shape of the other's formation!

Anyway he looked at it, Ye Ling found it familiar. Wasn't this the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation of us mo?

The Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation wasn't a common thing. Only armies with power would cultivate this domineering and vicious killing formation.

Seeing a group of xiuzhe use the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation of the mo to defeat the black leech defense line of the mo, Ye Ling was almost

dumbstruck where he stood.

All Hail The King! This who was really the mo here!

Zuo Mo took the chance to examine Ye Ling.

"What battle formation are they using?" Zuo Mo secretly asked Wei.

"I don't recognize it. It probably is a new battle formation that came out after our imprisonment." Wei's brow creased as well. He hoped that he could help Zuo Mo gain victory. Only victory could prove that Guard Camp's strength had improved under his guidance.

Could someone like Pu Yao compare to, I, Wei?

A warm sunny smile came back onto Wei's face as he said with a hint of holy piousness.

"Do not worry. With the Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation that I taught as well as your Great Day mo physique, we can flatten them."

Oh, there was really nothing to be done, it was I, Wei, that taught Little Zuo Mo his Great Day mo physique

There was really nothing to be done there was really nothing to be done

Little Pu Pu

The light of I, Wei, will burn you with my radiance... ..

We's smile became even more holier and warmer.

In the Ten Finger Prison, Pu Yao suddenly raised his head. The corner of his eyes twitched. There seemed to be a vast ocean of blood howling and roaring in his bloody eye. Nan Yue and the others trembled. A moment later, Pu Yao's cold voice squeezed out from between his teeth. "One month! If you cannot achieve this in one month, there is a good place waiting for you."

The scalps of Nan Yue and the others prickled as they fled in panic!

Translator Ramblings: Sneak attack fail.

Chapter 516: To Cross Swords

Shi Dong looked coldly at the xiuzhe scouts that were roaming nearby.

Starting from the first day of contact, the fighting between the two side's scouts never stopped. The scouts were the elite of an army. The fighting was short yet fierce, ending in serious wounds if not death.

Shi Dong did not feel surprised. He had spent many years in the military, and his heart was as hard as stone. The conflict between scouts were the prelude to a battle and he had confidence in his men.

These scouts had followed him for many years. Each one of them had been promoted based on their merit and service.

Yet the development of the situation still shocked him greatly.

In three short days, twenty seven elite scouts had been wounded or killed. Even with a rock-solid heart, Shi Dong felt a hint of coldness. The number of wounded and dead spoke to the violence of battle. But pitting their scouts against the enemy scouts, the other had sustained an insignificant number of wounds and fatalities. Shi Dong's gaze grew colder.

Shi Dong understood. They had encountered a great enemy!

However, this did not cause him to feel nervousness and uncertainty. It was the exact opposite. Under his icy expression, the battle intent in his mind was like the hidden turbulence under the thick layer of ice that was slowly rippling.

The vice commander looked at the xiuzhe scouts roaming at the surroundings. Even now, he couldn't quite believe it that his scouts were defeated.

"Does Cloud Sea Jie really have such a powerful battalion?" he murmured to himself in a voice filled with disbelief. At the start when they entered Cloud Sea Jie, they hadn't know anything but as they gathered together information, Cloud Sea Jie became clear in their eyes.

Nothing had mentioned that Cloud Sea Jie had such a powerful

battalion!

The battalions they had defeated before had battalions that ranked in the top ten of Cloud Sea Jie but compared to this mysterious battalion, they weren't even worth mentioning.

Was this battalion the strongest battalion of Cloud Sea Jie, the Na Shan Battalion?

Shi Dong did not speak. There was no meaning in trying to guess the origins of this battalion. In his eyes, there was only victory. He was not concerned at all with the other's name or history.

The enemy scouts had created a dense net. Their scouts could not leave.

Subsequently the amount of information that reached Shi Dong decreased. This feeling was terrible. He seemed to be trapped in quicksand and any struggle was useless.

The other did not seem to be in a hurry to attack. Other than these scouts that stuck to them like glue, the other's primary force did not show themselves.

Suddenly, Shi Dong's mind shifted. He recalled Turtle Island. Was this battalion Turtle Island Battalion?

The information on Turtle Island Battalion was almost nonexistent. There was only scattered mentions in the information they gathered and that was just about a small conflict. Thinking about Turtle Island's recent reputation, and this mysterious battalion that suddenly appeared, Shi Dong instantly made the connection between the two.

So this was how it was

Gazing at the scouts, Shi Dong gripped the mantis blade at his waist tightly!

The other was dragging it out for time!

Yes! The other was trying to make time!

But why were they trying to drag for time? Shi Dong's thought became clearer. The other needed time, they were waiting for something! Were

they waiting for Turtle Island's defenses to be completed?

It was not so simple

This short contact could not be said to be a conflict but Shi Dong could smell the danger level of the other's battle general.

An expert!

The other's aims definitely were not so simple. Also, defending Turtle Island was not a very good idea

Was it

Shi Dong's heart suddenly jumped. He turned around abruptly. "Inquire about Ye Ling's situation! Immediately!"

Frightened by his commanding officer's moves, the vice commander stilled for a moment before reacting. "Yes."

He took out a black insect on his hand and cut his finger. With a flick, a drop of blood entered the forehead of the insect. The insect started to fade in his hand at a visible rate until it disappeared.

Time slowly passed but the insect never came back.

The vice commander's expression changed.

As expected

Shi Dong whose expression did not change had his suspicions confirmed. He had just been speculating on the other's intentions, now he was definitely sure.

"Have we brought along any mo grass seed?" Shi Dong suddenly asked about something completely unconnected.

"Yes!" the vice commander reflexively answered.

Shi Dong gripped the mantis blade at his waist. He raised his head against the wind. The blue cap that represented the Sky Mantis flapped in the wind.

The ocean-like eyes suddenly gave off a sharp light. It was as though he drew out the mantis blade that was sheathed at his waist. His body was

filled with the determination to advance.

"Our target is Turtle Island, advance at full speed!"

The other was not easy to fool.

Gongsun Cha hadn't expected this mo army to suddenly accelerate without warning. It formed a perfect assault battle formation and headed straight for Turtle Island like a sharp blade!

Without a doubt, the enemy battle general had detected his aims. The counter-attack was expected, but it was unusually strong.

The great majority of people in this situation would turn back to act as reinforcements if their retreat was cut off. Yet this mo army did the opposite and advanced at an accelerated rate!

It was a decision filled with bravery!

Even though the two were enemies, Gongsun Cha could not help himself from sighing in praise.

The other was forcing him into a final battle.

If the other reached Turtle Island, even if he could win, the number of fatalities would reach a terrifying number. Turtle Island's defenses were very strong but Turtle Island itself could not hold that many xiuzhe. Xu Ling City had not finished rebuilding, and the defenses were next to nothing.

If this was any other time, Gongsun Cha would not hesitate to use these people to trade for a victory.

But given the situation right now

A ruined Cloud Sea Jie was not of any benefit for them. Even Gongsun Cha, who was only interested in being a battle general, could understand a concept as shallow as this.

Actually, when Zuo Mo had said the words at the time, Lil' Miss had been very surprised. But if there had to be one person that he would

support unconditionally, there was only Zuo Mo.

As to whether Shixiong's decision was correct, the obstacles they faced, and what consequences there were, it was not within the realm of his consideration.

The only thing he would use his mind for, to scheme for, was victory!

"You want a final battle?" Lil' Miss' eyes flashed with an insane light. The shadow formed by the bangs at the front of his face seemed to cover his entire face.

"Then come!"

His mouth unconsciously curved in a smile that was as bashful as usual.

"Can we win?" Bu Si Dong's sweat was running in rivers down his face. The exhaustion caused his voice to gasp.

They had just experienced an abnormally difficult session of training. Almost all the strength in their bodies had been squeezed out.

This really was demonic cultivation!

Before this, no one had ever heard of training like this. They didn't even dare think of this. Even with the great benefits, they were full of groans and complaints. Some people had even planned on running away. But ever since those few that ran away were captured and thrown into the sword formation, the wails that occurred daily caused all of Black Martial Camp to feel their scalps prickle.

Ma Fan had found experts from Golden Crow Camp to set up fifty sword formations that were placed right beside the campsite.

Everyday when they trained, they could clearly hear the inhuman screams coming out of the sword formation.

Everyone settled down.

Bu Si Dong never thought of running away. He didn't have any talent but he could endure hardship. In reality, the potential of a person was greater

than they themselves realized. These people were starting to adjust to this terrifying level of training.

The departure of Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp could be concealed from other people but not from Black Turtle Camp that was adjacent to Vermillion Bird Camp. Everyone knew the counter-attack had started.

When they had the time, they would discuss the situation.

"They probably can." The one who spoke was called Luo Wei. He was a sword xiu and had a natural advantage in the camp. He was also the primary attacker of their small team.

However, Luo Wei's tone did not hold much confidence.

"I want us to be able to participate. Didn't we come just to fight against the mo army? Just hiding here and training everyday, it is so irritating!" Da Ban couldn't help but mutter from the side. He had a pair of conspicuous front teeth. He was unusually proud of them and wouldn't think of using ling power to modify them. Consequently, everyone called him Da Ban.

Luo Wei said without raising his head, "If Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp cannot win, then we aren't even enough for a mouthful. Before, I felt I was strong, now I know how laughable that idea was."

Everyone became silent.

Luo Wei was right. At the beginning, there were many rebellious people but after training for a few days, they finally understood how great the difference was between themselves and Vermillion Bird Camp.

"Who do you think is stronger, Guard Camp or Vermillion Bird Camp?" Bu Si Dong saw everyone was silent and hurriedly said.

"Does it need to be said, of course it is Vermillion Bird Camp!" Da Ban said without thinking.

Everyone's interests were stirred by this topic and spoke up.

"I also feel it is Vermillion Bird Camp."

"Vermillion Bird Camp! Ma Fan Daren is too strong!"

"Those animal from Vermillion Bird Camp are not human!"

All of them supported Vermillion Bird Camp. Compared to Guard Camp that had never showed its face, they had a direct experience with the strength of Vermillion Bird Camp. Some of them even felt that there wasn't a stronger battalion than Vermillion Bird Camp in the world.

Bu Si Dong noticed that Luo Wei did not speak. He couldn't help but ask, "Luo Wei, what do you feel?"

"I don't know," Luo Wei stopped what he was doing, "but I feel that since Guard Camp can rank together with Vermillion Bird Camp, it must have its strengths."

When he spoke, he suddenly recalled when he had seen a person from Guard Camp the other day.

The other person just glanced at him, and he felt all the blood in his body freeze!

This incident had given him a deep impression.

He was preparing to tell everyone about the incident when Ma Fan Daren's serene voice came like a ghost out of the ground.

"You've rested long enough, prepare for the next part of training."

Everyone instantly jumped up as though something had bitten their behinds and sprinted towards the field.

Ma Fan's figure slowly floated out of the air as he looked into the distance.

This really was so troublesome

And he was missing such a spectacular battle

Translator Ramblings: Lots of scene jumps in this chapter Fang Xiang wants to do setup.

Chapter 517: Who Who Is The Mo Here

Ye Ling's position was quartermaster, it was his primary duty, but he was not unfamiliar with battle. In truth, in the mo military, people who could not fight were unable to survive.

The mo respected power. From childhood, they were taught the philosophy of fighting and its unparalleled and ultimate status. Status, wealth, mo skills, the hopes of the clan and others, all of them had to be earned through fighting prowess. This was a long battle that began in youth, a life that was cruel and filled with blood. Those that could survive this battle and achieve something were the elite of the mo.

Ye Ling was that kind of elite. Even if he was just a quartermaster, even if it had been many years since he last fought, this kind of instinct would not degrade.

The other's mo-esque style of fighting shocked him but he quickly recovered his calmness. His years of experience in the military allowed him to face anything calmly.

His preferred position as he commanded differed from Zuo Mo. His position was at the center of the battle formation.

For mo this was a rare position to stand in.

Mo revered directness and brute force. Their battle generals usually stood at the front of the battle formation, as the tip of the blade! This could maximize the amount of strength they gathered from the entire battalion to unleash the strongest attack!

That was where Zuo Mo was standing.

Ye Ling couldn't help but feel slight strangeness. As a true-blooded mo, his position was not like the mo but more similar to the yao and the xiuzhe. The enemy was clearly a xiuzhe but what he used was a conventional mo battle style.

Who really was the mo here?

This absurd thought flashed through his mind.

He quickly refocused his attention. Threads of power responded to him. Everything in the surroundings suddenly became unprecedentedly clear. A feeling of strength grew quickly in his mind!

Such a familiar feeling!

Strangely, he felt emotional. The battle spirit in his blood had remained cold for many years, but now the excitement of his youth was reawakened. His eyes became misty black.

Like a ball of mist, his figure disappeared in the air.

Almost at the same time, every mo soldier under his command had their eyes turn red as though they were dyed in fresh blood.

Silently, murderousness grew!

"[Mist Hand Seat]!" The holy smile on Wei's face suddenly froze and he showed shock.

"What is that?"

Zuo Mo didn't dare to be careless. In a flash, the enemy troop suddenly seemed to inflate. The murderousness made him feel great pressure.

"A very interesting mo skill." Pu Yao's voice suddenly inserted but his tone was full of undisguised schadenfreude. "I and Little Wei encountered this in the past. Tsk tsk, I really miss that time!"

Pu Yao dragged out the sound as he smacked his lips. He really appeared to be reminiscing about the past.

Little Wei

Wei's smile became increasingly forced.

Hearing Pu Yao's words, Zuo Mo suddenly had a bad feeling. "It's very powerful?"

"Powerful?" The corners of Pu Yao's lips rose slightly as he shook his head. "No no no! It isn't powerful, but it is very interesting. Haha"

As though he seemed to recall something, Pu Yao roared with laughter. The laughter that was furious and as sharp as blades echoed in Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness.

Wei's expression became increasingly terrible.

Zuo Mo's bad feeling grew. Had they encountered a difficult enemy!

"I wonder how Ye Ling Daren is right now?" The vice commander was full of worry. "The other has gambled on Ye Ling Daren, and the troop they sent definitely would not be weak"

The vice commander's nagging had caused Shi Dong's patient to finally reach its end. He impatiently interrupted, "You don't need to worry for Ye Ling!"

"But"

Seeing the worry on his vice commander's face, Shi Dong thought and decided to say something. "Do not underestimate Ye Ling. What he cultivates is the [Mist Hand Seat.]"

"Ah!" The vice commander was shocked and his mouth was gaped so wide an egg could be shoved through it. After a long while, his mind refocused. He stammered out a question. "[Mist Hand Sea]? Heavens! Ye Ling Daren actually cultivates [Mist Hand Seat]!"

A military officer that was the quartermaster who cultivated the [Mist Hand Seat,] this was insane!

Shi Dong was silent for a moment. He suddenly said nonsensically, "It is a pity, if only he also cultivated the Mist mo physique"

The vice commander paused again but this time, he understood.

Shi Dong suddenly raised his head. His blue eyes narrowed slightly and his hand went to the mantis blade at his waist.

Looking down from the sky, the entire mo army seemed to stop without any warning. The entire process was carried out like clockwork, in sync and unified without any confusion.

In front of them, a troop was silently floating in the air.

Shi Dong gripped the handle of the mantis blade, his expression was icy and his back straight as he slowly walked towards the front.

With every step, his presence increased. When he reached to the front of the formation, he was like an unsheathed sword, the sharp edges exposed to the air without any reservation.

The mantis blade was unsheathed!

Pointing forward!

When Gongsun Cha saw Shi Dong's action, his lips couldn't help but curl up. Without any warning, his peaceful eyes suddenly began to boil.

The shy and bashful smile suddenly held a thread of craziness and undisguised admiration.

The other dared to advance alone after detecting his intentions and aimed straight at Turtle Island. Just this action was enough to win Lil' Miss' respect.

When the opponent realized Vermillion Bird Camp's advantage in speed, the other advanced at full speed without holding anything in reserve. This action that seemed reckless had greatly weakened Vermillion Bird Camp's advantage of fighting on home ground. It forced Vermillion Bird Camp into an early battle with him.

This was a pretty good opponent!

The wind blew the fine bangs at his forehead. Under the excitement and pleasure of facing a matching opponent, Gongsun Cha's neck turned red.

His consciousness spread like a net.

"Let's start!"

Mist Hand Seat?

Zuo Mo didn't have the time to ask further when Ye Ling had started to attack.

Woosh!

A ball of mist exploded within the mo army and grew rapidly. In a flash, it spread out and covered the sky. Thousands of mo soldiers were quickly swallowed by the grey mist and disappeared without a trace.

The grey mist roiled restlessly as though an enormous monster was moving inside.

Zuo Mo was on his guard. Pu Yao and Wei's reactions right now proved that the enemy was powerful.

But as the battle began, Zuo Mo threw all other thoughts to the back of his head.

He stared at the grey mist as though he was staring at prey. Viciousness shone in Zuo Mo's eyes. Focused on fighting, Zuo Mo did not have any more terror or hesitation.

It might have been the stimulation from Pu Yao and Wei that Zuo Mo's attention was exceedingly focused. The power of the Great Day mo physique was yearning to go inside his body while his ling power and consciousness were circulating on their own.

After cultivating shen power, the connection between the three powers grew closer and moving one would activate and pull everything along.

But Zuo Mo's attention was not on his own body. His attention was focused all behind him!

He seemed to be standing inside a void with two thousand candle flames behind him each was a star.

Every hardship guard was like wisp of candle flame. They pulsed along with the rhythm of his own heart! The two brightest flames should be Shu Long and A Wen. Zuo Mo seemed thoughtful.

Two thousand candle flames pulsed to the same beat.

The threads of power gathered between them.

Power and killing essence was continuously added. Zuo Mo felt his body was like an inflated balloon filled with dark killing intent and destructive power. They continuously beat against his mind.

"Kill!"

Zuo Mo's roar carried a thread of pain as he slapped towards the ball of black mist!

"Kill!"

The hardship guards shouted angrily and attacked at the same time!

The black smoke condensed from killing essence gathered at Zuo Mo's right palm as though it was the rivers flowing into the ocean.

The Day Script on Zuo Mo's right palm suddenly activated.

It wasn't the usual blinding golden light but a terrifying dark red!

Day Script Palm!

Woosh-hiss!

The sharp howl sounded in all directions!

The moment the dark red Day Script left Zuo Mo's hand, it furiously pulled at the air and all the ling power within ten li. The air seemed to be dyed with a layer of red and the temperature of the air shot up.

"Day Script Palm! Great Day mo physique!"

Ye Ling was so shocked he almost shouted. Zuo Mo was completely ignorant of mo skills and mo physiques but as a true-blood mo, Ye Ling was familiar with all kinds of famous mo physiques.

When he saw this dark red Day Script, he almost went insane.

The Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation, standing in the position of that mo would standing, people unaffected by the mo grass seed, these all shocked

him.

But when he saw this Day Script , he completely turned into chaos.

All Hail The King!

Day Script Palm this this really was the Day Script Palm

Great Day mo physique, ranking second in colonel mo physiques!

Day Scrip Palm, one of the six transformations of the Great Day mo physique!

But wasn't the Great Day mo physique something only mo with the highest of bloodlines could cultivate?

When were even xiuzhe able to cultivate the Great Day mo physique?
Was it now fashionable for xiuzhe to cultivate mo physiques?

Who really was the mo here

Wait!

Mo unless the other was mo as well!

Ye Ling was astounded at this daring and crazy idea that popped up. He seemed to be struck by lightning!

Mo!

Yes, the opponent was a mo!

Only mo could cultivate the mo physique. Ye Ling always paid attention to news from the front lines. They had never discovered any xiuzhe that cultivated the mo physique. The only thing similar to the mo physique were the dhyana xiu of the xiuzhe but the two had innate differences.

He was ten thousand percent sure this was the Great Day mo physique, and this Great Day mo physique that had been cultivated to an extremely high level! The cultivation difficulty of the Great Day mo physique was just as famous and terrifying as its ranking among colonel level mo physiques. Its six transformations were even harder to cultivate!

This definitely was not any dhayna technique!

The dark red Day Script pulled at all kinds of energies within ten li!

Even fine black smoke that were like razors were layered by the purest of mo killing essence.

Yes, he had not seen it wrong!

Ye Ling was frightened by his own thinking.

Mo?

A mo that had been lost in xiuzhe territories?

Lost in the xiuzhe world, possessing the highest bloodline, a mo that tried to create a mo army!

Oh, All Hail The King!

Translator Ramblings: Mo culture dump. Mo skills - anyone can cultivate them with hard work, mo physique, something to do with bloodlines. This is why Pu Yao and Wei found it weird Zuo Mo could have a physique.

Chapter 518: All Hail The King!

The dark red Day Script howled as it reached him almost instantaneously.

It really was the Day Script Palm!

At such a crucial time, Ye Ling did not feel any fear from being hit but instead felt extremely excited.

Day Script Palm!

Great Day mo physique!

All Hail The King!

His vision sudden became slightly blurred as a daring and insane idea revolved in his mind. He was extremely excited but his strong mind had been tempered through many battles showed in his unwavering spirit. He tightly gritted his teeth and channeled his mo skill to its limits.

The other's skill in the Day Script Palm was very profound but in his view, the other's battle formation was still slightly lacking.

This was his chance, and the only opportunity he could exploit!

Otherwise, with the Great Day mo physique working with the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation, his Mist Hand Seat and the Skynet Combat Formation had no chance of victory.

In his view, it was logical that a descendant of a noble mo lineage lost in the xiuzhe world to be lacking in their understanding of mo battle formations.

The cultivation of the mo physique could be reached through talent and mo skills but battle formations could only mature through experience in the military.

The grey mist suddenly shot out many thin chains made from grey mist, like tentacles.

They were sharks that smelt blood and furiously flooded towards the intimidating Day Script!

Pia pia pia!

The grey mist tentacles had not even neared the Day Script when they were crushed by the powerful presence of the Day Script and exploded!

As expected of the legendary Great Day mo physique!

Ye Ling's eyes grew bright within the grey mist. Strangely, there was joy on his face.

The grey mist tentacles shot at the Day Script at an even faster rate. The tentacles were densely packed and seemed endless. Explosions rang out but the number of grey mist tentacles were even more numerous as though there was no end to them.

Pia pia pia!

The grey mist from every destroyed tentacle would be dispersed by the Day Script. Looking from afar, it seemed as the Day Script was continuously consuming the grey mist tentacles!

Ye Ling methodically controlled every strand of grey mist.

He quickly started to show tiredness.

He was filled with shock. He found he had underestimated the other's skill in the Great Day mo physique. This was the deep mo layer, this was definitely the Great Day mo physique at the deep mo layer, only then could it have such domineering power!

A Great Day mo physique in the deep mo layer!

Once this idea came into his mind, he couldn't help but shudder!

Such an outstanding mo. In any of the mo jie, he definitely would be a genius unable to be dismissed!

He was so young, so filled with talent, and had such a limitless future!

To be able to create a mo army in the xiuzhe world, he must be stubborn and resilient, determined and persistence. He couldn't dare think of the hardships involved!

All Hail The King!

Heavens, are you trying to make it up to your servant for being unable to cultivate the Mist mo physique, by delivering such a great opportunity in front of me?

All of Ye Ling's composure flew away.

However, he had to first deal with what was in front of him!

Ye Ling forced himself to calm down. He was unable to cultivate the Mist mo physique and he could only withstand this attack through the power of the battle formation.

Sharp howls suddenly rang out from within the grey mist.

Countless crescent-shaped mist blades suddenly flew out of the mist like a tsunami. They drew out strange curves in the air and shot at the Day Script that was incoming!

Looking down from the sky, this scene was spectacular.

Like whips, the grey mist tentacles shot out in ruler-straight lines, shooting out like spears. The deep howling as they cut through the air caused people's minds to waver!

Boom boom boom!

But the Day Script was still unstoppable. No matter if it was the grey mist tentacles or the crescent mist blades, they exploded once they got near!

But even so, the attacks continued each like a thunderous rain drop and managed to push back the Day Script!

The grey mist tentacles and the crescent-shaped mist blades were coming increasingly close to the Day Script.

Within the grey mist, every mo soldier was releasing their own attacks at the fastest possible rate. When each attack was released, it would be shrouded in a layer of grey mist. They did not need to control the direction of the attack, they only had to release attacks at the fastest possible rate.

Boom!

A crescent-shaped mist blade heavily struck the Day Script.

The attacks that came after slammed the Day Script like a storm!

The Day Script finally could not stand up and exploded!

All the energies within ten li pulsed along with this huge explosion!

Among the grey mist were sounds of panting. Every mo soldier had a face full of shock.

This was just the first round of the enemy's attack!

Zuo Mo frowned. The other's battle method was very strange. Was this the so-called Mist Hand Seat? However, this Mist Hand Seat was strange but he did not feel it was powerful. He was not so arrogant to think that he could defeat the other in one blow.

He felt his body was full of energy that could not be used up. He was filled with the desire to fight.

Come on, baby!

He shouted inside.

"He hasn't cultivated the Mist mo physique, no wonder he is so weak." Pu Yao was greatly disappointed. He had felt the other could give Wei a shock but hadn't expected it to be damaged goods. He was full of disappointment.

In a blink, the duo's positions had switched. Wei's pious smile came back on. "Yes, such a pity."

Hearing the exchange between the two, Zuo Mo twisted his lips. The power of the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation filled every corner of his body. His excitement activated the Great Day mo physique to its limits, his excitement caused him to turn into a battle maniac. He was like a lion with bloodshot eyes that wanted to charge and tear the enemy into pieces.

Come on, baby!

Overexcited, a strange blade that seemed to burn in flame appeared in

Zuo Mo's hand!

Vast power flowed through his arm into the Midday Blade in his hand. Woosh, the golden flames suddenly jumped up high. At the same time, the Great Day Banded Flame inside Zuo Mo's body uncontrollably sprouted out.

Shrouded completely in golden flames, Zuo Mo held a blade that was also covered in golden flames!

Zuo Mo was immersed into excitement!

The Midday Blade was raised up high. Behind him, all the hardship guards raised up the mo weapons in their hands. Each mo weapon was shrouded in black mist!

If this strike landed, it could tear apart the sky!

Zuo Mo was like a bloodthirsty lion that stared at the roiling grey mist.

"Sire, please wait a moment!"

Within the mist, a hurried voice suddenly passed out.

Zuo Mo stilled.

A middle-aged person dressed in grey robes walked out of the grey mist. He possessed a pair of grey eyes that looked extremely deep.

He walked along to the front of the formation and bowed to Zuo Mo.

"Sir, I am the commander of this troop. We surrender!"

What! Surrender?

What sort of interjie joke was this?

Zuo Mo felt as though he was having problems with his hearing. Surrender? Hadn't the fight just begun?

The person in front had a respectful expression and was extremely polite. He looked very normal!

Mo military surrendering to xiuzhe?

Was there something wrong with his brain?

The suddenly surrender, or rather, the battle general's polite, respectful and sincere surrender forced every bit of Zuo Mo's burning battle spirit back inside!

"Sir, please allow us to surrender to you. We are willing to swear our allegiance to Daren!" Ye Ling's voice was deep and hoarse, carrying sincerity that even an idiot could detect.

The mo soldiers behind him shifted.

I I I

Forced back, Zuo Mo felt as though something was blocking him from to speaking. In reality, he still held the Midday Blade up ready to strike. It was only his thoughts that seemed to be frozen in wax.

"To surrender to someone that cultivates the Great Day mo physique, this is our honor! Please allow us to follow behind Daren, we are willing to burn our lives for Daren to command. Daren's commands are our honor!"

Ye Ling humbly bowed deeply.

"All Hail The King!"

Hearing the words "Great Day mo physique," the restless mo army suddenly stilled. Immediately after, uncontrolled joy shone on many of their faces.

Moments later, all the mo soldiers bowed and shouted in unison.

"All Hail The King!"

Everyone behind Zuo Mo was stunned by this scene. Even the mature and composed Shu Long looked on with a dazed stare at the mo army and was unable to make a sound. The lively A Wen's mouth was gaping. He looked as though he had seen a ghost.

The worst off was Gu Ming Gong. He was in complete chaos as he murmured to himself, "Illusion this must be an illusion is this a trick? Has Daren sent someone to pretend to be mo? Was this a trick from the start this old man which mother***ing jie is this"

Everyone behind Zuo Mo turned to stone. Even Pu Yao and Wei were

almost driven slightly insane by the scene in front of them.

"Are they really mo? When did the mo become this spineless?" Pu Yao looked at Ye Ling as though he wanted to pluck out Ye Ling's soul and examine it.

"Degeneration! This is degeneration!" Wei howled. He felt discomfort as though he swallowed a fly.

This guy was a neat freak.

But the one feeling the most discomfort was Zuo Mo.

His spirit had never burned like this before, never had such fighting spirit, never had been as impulsive as this

It all stopped and he had to suppress it!

Zuo Mo's frozen face first turned pale and turn red. Energy flowed up, and his face was so red as though blood could start dripping out at any moment.

Big Bro, you're messing with me!

A moment later, Zuo Mo could only wail inside helplessly.

But the other's attitude was sincere, humble, and the tone as well as polite. No matter how suppressed the fighting spirit was, he could not vent it. Face flushed from suppressing it, Zuo Mo could not swallow the breath or breath out. He didn't manage to say a word at all.

The exciting battlefield suddenly sank into a strange silence.

Ye Ling's battalion still maintained their bows motionlessly. They were like a group of statues. Not one mo soldier moved.

A light of unusual determination flashed on everyone's face.

Great Day mo physique!

That was the Great Day mo physique of legend!

Only mo that had the most noble bloodlines and unparalleled talent could cultivate this kind of mo physique! This kind of mo possessed the potential to become king!

Every mo soldier seemed to see the great path shining in front of them!

All Hail The King!

Translator Ramblings: Okay, first clarification, no, Zuo Mo is not of any "royal" bloodline relating to any mo king. Second, Ye Ling is slightly overexcited and working with the knowledge he has which is high bloodline=possibility of being king. He's not exactly Pu Yao and Wei in terms of knowledge and pretty much has no idea of what goes on. Basically, Zuo Mo is not going to magically become king.

Also, a certain gummi has made changes to a certain page. It is an amazing amount of work.

Chapter 519: On The Same Path

Complete silence!

A complete and deathly silence .

Everyone started to recover from the initial shock, especially Shu Long and his group. Even though this incident had occurred so suddenly and was so implausible, it had happened in front of him!

Everyone looked at Zuo Mo. Many people couldn't help but sigh inside—as expected of Daren!

Zuo Mo could not pay attention to them so much. His spirit was suppressed almost to the point of causing an internal injury, it took great effort to calm the energies roiling inside of him.

But as more and more gazes looked at him, he felt he needed to give, oh, display more of the mannerisms of a boss.

He straightened and coughed lightly. In the silence, it was unusually clear. He frightened himself.

Ye Ling and the other's suddenly became alert, their expressions even more respectful.

"I say, this" When Zuo Mo started to speak, the presence of a boss instantly dissipated, "you guys want to pledge allegiance to me?"

"Yes, Daren!" Ye Ling's response was clean and crisp.

"Why?" Zuo Mo asked curiously. His question attracted everyone's attention. Truthfully, no one understood what was going on.

"Daren has the potential to become king," Ye Ling unhesitatingly replied.

Everyone liked hearing flattery. Zuo Mo was not an exception. He instantly gave a smile. "You have pretty good eyes, you managed to find me when I am hiding so deeply?"

Gu Ming Gong who just recovered suddenly had a strange expression. But when he glanced around and saw the seriousness on Shu Long and the other people's faces, he intelligently suppressed his impulse to laugh.

Shu Long, A Wen, and the others threw gazes of praise at Ye Ling. As Zuo Mo's core troop and most loyal subordinates, Guard Camp was completely loyal to Zuo Mo. They originated as xiuzhe slaves. Compared to the old-timers of Vermillion Bird Camp, they were less skilled in the ways of social interaction and did not understand the customs of the xiuzhe world. Their thinking was simpler and even purer.

In their minds, Zuo Mo was the most outstanding, powerful, and wisest Daren in the world!

Even if Zuo Mo told them to jump into a fire pit, they would jump in together without any hesitation.

In their minds, they only existed for Zuo Mo.

Gu Ming Gong felt Ye Ling was only giving platitudes but Shu Long and the others did not think so. To be able to recognize Daren's strength in such a short amount of time, this guy had pretty good eyes!

Unconsciously, Guard Camp's collective opinion of Ye Ling shot up.

Ye Ling's words caused Zuo Mo to float and feel as though he was an immortal. The incident of almost getting internal injury just now was forgotten immediately.

He grinned to the point his eyes were narrow lines. His face bloomed like a flower. "Potential to become king? Ohoh, tell me, slowly, in detail!"

"Yes! Daren!" Ye Ling thought that Zuo Mo was testing his abilities. He collected his thought with the utmost seriousness before he opened, "Daren is young and has cultivated the Great Day mo physique. In all of the mo world, Daren could be called a genius. Situated in such a dangerous place, Daren was able to create such a powerful army and create such a situation. Daren has the signs of being a wise leader that can survive these troubled times. Only Daren who is strong, has talent, a resilient personality, and also one with great foresight, might become king!"

Shu Long and the others nodded and exchanged looks. As they communicated through their eyes, they showed expressions of agreement.

Shrunk in the corner, Gu Ming Gong was gaping. As he looked at the smug Zuo Mo, he felt this was impossible. The person speaking was serious, the person being praised was also serious. There was no flattery, no insincerity. It was terribly sincere and honest conversation.

But

The clever Gu Ming Gong opened his mouth a few times, but could not produce a word.

Oh, it was a pity that Eldest Shixiong and Gongsun Shidi were not present ah, he had forgotten, forgotten, he should have recorded it with a jade scroll.

Extremely happy, Zuo Mo instantly felt regret. This was one of those rare chances to grow face. He wanted everyone to see this.

Finally struggling out of his regret, Zuo Mo smacked his lips with lingering hunger and coughed pretentiously. "Oh, alright! However, we need to be low-key, low-key!"

No wonder Daren was able to survive in the xiuzhe world until now and had even amassed such a group. He really understood the way of concealment!

Ye Ling said with sincere reverence, "Yes, Daren!"

Having heard the flattery and having enjoyed it, Zuo Mo felt that leaving like this was not fair. He thought and then said, "Oh, since you have such sincerity, then from today onwards, you are Grey Camp. Shu Long will temporarily lead the camp, you will be the vice commander."

Ye Ling was overjoyed. "Thank you Daren for bestowing the name!"

"But from today onwards, you have to take note and not reveal your identity as mo," Zuo Mo reminded Ye Ling.

"Yes!" Ye Ling was full of admiration. Daren was extremely meticulous.

He turned his head and spoke a few words. The entire mo army changed their expressions. The mo that could enter the mo military all was of relatively strong strength and changing appearances were not hard for

them. However, the mo sense of beauty was far different than xiuzhe. They preferred more rough and powerful appearances.

Then Ye Long greeted Shu Long.

Shu Long and the others had been xiuzhe slaves and oppressed by xiuzhe for a long time. They did not like xiuzhe but did not have any bad feelings about mo. Ye Ling's words just now had won their good opinion. Shu Long and the others felt as though Ye Ling spoke what they all thought!

A feeling of walking on the same path rose.

Shu Long said solemnly, "I will treat Grey Camp fairly, everyone work hard!"

"Yes!" Ye Ling was full of excitement.

Accidentally recruiting Grey Camp caused Zuo Mo's sneak attack journey to end in a strange manner but in all, he had still accomplished his objectives.

Under the efforts of Guard Camp and Grey Camp, they quickly began setting up a new base at the chaos rift. Compared to the crude base that Ye Ling had, the scale of the new base was astounding.

However, the mo grass sea was still uprooted. This was really too eye-catching.

At this time, Ye Ling suddenly came to find Zuo Mo.

"Daren," Ye Ling said with hesitation.

"What is it?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Daren, please permit me to persuade Shi Dong Daren to surrender!" Ye Ling gritted his teeth and said with determination.

"Shi Dong?" Zuo Mo stilled and then he reacted. "You mean the other mo army?"

"Yes, Daren," Ye Ling hurriedly said, "Shi Dong Daren was this subordinate's previous commander."

"Oh, tell me about him." Zuo Mo's interest was stirred.

"Shi Dong Daren is born from a rare branch of the mantis mo called the Sky Mantis Mo. Shi Dong Daren is the most outstanding battle general this subordinate has ever seen. He is resilient and determined, extremely perceptive in battle. If he was not limited by his birth as a mantis mo, his accomplishments would not be limited to just so!"

"How is he compared to you?" Zuo Mo asked curiously. Ye Ling's Mist Hand Seal had left him a deep impression.

"This subordinate is inferior," Ye Ling said seriously, "this subordinate has always served as Shi Dong Daren's quartermaster."

"So that's how it is" Zuo Mo instantly had the feeling he was making a great profit and hurriedly nodded, "then you can try!"

Ye Ling was overjoyed. "Yes!"

Smoke wafted off Shi Dong's body. His grand cape was not torn and dirtied, his body covered in wounds of various sizes. He also had a tired expression.

Beside him, there were only half of the organized troops that remained and all of them carried wounds.

Shi Dong had not expected the other to be so powerful! Thinking about these nightmarish days of battle, his heart couldn't help but shudder.

The enemy battle general was too powerful!

Other than at the beginning when the two were at a standoff, Shi Dong had been forced to watch as the balance of battle slowly tilted towards the enemy.

A slow yet resolute tilt!

He had tried all the solutions he could think of but was still unable to stop the tilt.

The other had suppressed them completely and did not give them any

faults to use.

He had never thought he would encounter such a terrifying opponent!

Was this the legendary Xue Dong from Kun Lun? Or Tian Huan's Gongye Xiao Rong?

Wasn't this Cloud Sea Jie? Wasn't this a remote little place that Four Realm Heaven disdained to enter?

How could such a peerless battle general be here?

A golden battle general!

Only a golden battle general could suppress him to the point of hopelessness!

Shi Dong was just a step away from becoming a gold battle general. If it wasn't for his mantis mo bloodline, maybe he would be a gold battle general already. Since a very early point in his life, he had rarely encountered a match for himself. He never lacked confidence when directing battle.

But this time.

Looking at the small groups of three and five sword xiu that were nearby in the sky, he bit down on his lips with a pale face.

Just at this moment, a gasp of shock came from his vice commander.

He suddenly turned around his face with a sword-sharp gaze.

But when he saw the black insect in the vice commander's hand, he suddenly froze.

"A good opponent," Lil' Miss' voice was full of praise.

No one dismissed his words. The hardness of this troop far surpassed their expectations. Even though Vermillion Bird Camp had quickly gotten the advantage, the other still withstood their assault.

Even though they could not stop the rising tide, the collapse in moral that people predicted had not occurred.

Even fighting to now with only half of their battalion left, their morale was still shocking steady. If this was a normal battalion, they would have crumbled long ago.

This kind of enemy was worthy of being respected.

Ever since Lil' Miss created his own core scripture, his consciousness expanded rapidly by the day. His last shortcoming disappeared. Lil' Miss who had been strong to start with, had become extremely terrifying, unusually and abnormally terrifying!

The advancement in skill caused by his increase in consciousness could be seen in this battle. From the moment the battle begun, the rhythm of battle was in his hands.

From beginning to end, he didn't give the enemy on chance. Steadily and unrushed, with a method that was almost suffocating, he pressed on the other's space leaving them no room to maneuver.

However, Lil' Miss still had a high opinion of Shi Dong.

If he hadn't had a breakthrough in his consciousness recently, the other would have been significant trouble for him to defeat. If the battle was fought in those conditions, less than one third of Vermillion Bird Camp would remain, and it wouldn't have been zero fatalities like it was now.

The other reason they had such an advantage was the enemy mo army's level was one lower than Vermillion Bird Camp. The investments that Zuo Mo made on Vermillion Bird Camp without any consideration for the cost finally showed their effects.

Lil' Miss was sure that the other had power that was nearing that of a gold battle general.

Of all of Turtle Island, only Gongsun Cha and Zuo Mo had the power to fight against him. Even Shu Long was lacking in comparison.

It was a pity that Shi Dong encountered Gongsun Lil' Miss. The terrifying Lil' Miss that even the renowned Corps Commander Yu Heng had fallen at the feet of!

Such a hardy opponent, Gongsun Cha sighed emotionally and turned to give the order to attack.

"Prepare to attack, let's finish this battle before sunset."

Suddenly, Gongsun Cha's gaze stopped. He saw the enemy battle general leave the battle formation alone. The sword xiu at the front quickly flew back and reported to Gongsun Cha.

"Daren, they are surrendering!"

Translator Ramblings: I won't go so far to say they are fanatical, but Guard Camp has been pretty well indoctrinated. Poor Gu Ming Gong, he's surrounded.

Chapter 520: The Master of Cloud Sea

No one had expected that the battle ended in this kind of manner.

When Lil' Miss received Zuo Mo's paper crane, he did not have any hesitation and led his troops directly towards the Cloud Sea Jie's jie river. No one knew that Turtle Island had achieved victory over the mo army. There were large numbers of xiuzhe gathered at the jie river and were preparing to flee Cloud Sea Jie.

When Lil' Miss appeared with the troops, he instantly caused panic in these xiuzhe. Even the xiuzhe that occupied the gathering points on the jie river assumed that Turtle Island had been defeated. In panic, they instantly abandoned their bases to flee Cloud Sea Jie.

Lil' Miss easily took over the bases on the jie river. There wasn't any conflict involved.

Those xiuzhe that had been running away quickly reacted when they saw Lil' Miss take over the gathering places.

Turtle Island had defeated the mo !

As expected, the news of their victory was quickly proven. Everyone was overjoyed!

At this time, control of Cloud Sea Jie landed completely in Zuo Mo's hands.

They had become the true masters of Cloud Sea Jie.

The xiuzhe that had been planning to escape returned to their homes. Without the mo army threat, who was willing to leave their homeland?

Turtle Island's strength astounded everyone!

At this time, which faction did not know of Zuo Mo's ambitions? But the situation had formed and they could not do a thing. Fight? The other could defeat the mo army. Wouldn't killing them be as easy as waving their hand?

The factions that were not willing to be subordinate to Turtle Island left

Cloud Sea Jie. However, many families that had deep local roots decided to stay in Cloud Sea Jie.

Unexpected to Zuo Mo and Lil' Miss, the great majority of people decided to stay.

Zuo Mo later learned that most of the people in Cloud Sea Jie did not care who ruled them. Turtle Island's strength was also enough to protect them and for them to feel safe.

With the Sky-Splitting Calamity, war was spreading everywhere. These days, the sound tablet continuously broadcasted areas that had become battlefields, which areas had been turned into a patch of scorched earth, or was filled with mountains of corpses. It seemed that within the span of one night, the xiuzhe world really entered a troubled era!

In a troubled era, preserving their lives was enough to satisfy most people.

But for Zuo Mo, this was just the beginning. He was extremely busy every day.

The enormous Cloud Sea Jie was the largest piece of territory he had ever controlled. The responsibilities as master of a jie were novel and puzzling for Zuo Mo, an ignorant country bumpkin with unorthodox origins. The complex matters were piled up like mountains and caused him a headache. He did not know where to start.

Out of helplessness, he could only ask Pu Yao and Wei.

"Hm, now you see, I guessed this would happen long ago." Pu Yao did not reserve his disdain as a scornful smile hung on his face. "This guy is just a country bumpkin. He can manage some business that doesn't require long term investment. But to be a small time landlord, ha, he doesn't have the skill!"

Wei did not pay attention to Pu Yao's disdain. He had a warm and friendly smile on his face. "Did you encounter some trouble?"

Neither of these two were good people!

In all of this, Zuo Mo was clear on this one point. Nothing more needed to be said about Pu Yao. He was an ungenerous person but Wei wasn't much better. He might look harmless and friendly, but his level of danger wasn't any lower than Pu Yao.

He did not respond to Wei.

He had to cause conflict between these two

Zuo Mo's eyes turned and he suddenly asked, "Pu Yao, how is your yao army?"

Pu Yao's expression instantly darkened. The anger in his bloody pupil roiled. Those damned talentless trash, idiots, garbage! Even when he used all his methods, the foundations of these people were too weak and they could not satisfy Pu Yao even now.

"Yao army?" Wei gave an interested smile. No wonder Pu Yao had been absent in this past while. So he had been working on a yao army.

It seemed this guy still held a grudge over him stealing away Guard Camp!

Zuo Mo disregarded Pu Yao's dark expression and said to himself, "No matter how powerful Ten Finger Prison is, it is only the Ten Finger Prison. It cannot solve all training problems."

"Useless words!" Pu Yao's voice was glacial and his expression was unfriendly. He knew that Zuo Mo was right. Ten Finger Prison was very effective but it also had its limitations. It could not replace true combat. At the beginning, Nan Yue and the others had improved quickly, but recently the effects of lacking combat training had started to show. Their rate of advancement had slowed down.

But damn it, was the great Pu Yao Daren someone this boy could laugh at?

It seemed that it had been too long since the boy was straightened out. This guy was becoming outrageous!

Pu Yao was irritated. Just as he was going to punish Zuo Mo, Zuo Mo

suddenly spoke, "I have a good solution."

"Haha!" Pu Yao seemed to have heard a great joke and roared with laughter. He did not disguise his look full of disdain. "You, the country bumpkin, has a solution! This is too funny!"

Immune to Pu Yao's disdain since long ago, Zuo Mo's expression was unconcerned. "You can listen first and then laugh."

Pu Yao's laughter suddenly stopped. He stared hard at Zuo Mo and a moment later, he squeezed out between his teeth, "You better have a solution. Otherwise, hee hee!"

Zuo Mo said solemnly, "Many chaos rifts have appeared in the Sky-Splitting Calamity. These chaos rifts have connected the worlds of yaomo and xiuzhe. It is correct for me to say so."

"Don't waste words!" Pu Yao said coldly.

There was a faint smile on Wei's face. He sat motionlessly and listened carefully.

"The yaomo and xiuzhe territories can be connected through the chaos rifts rather than travelling through Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie like in the past. The distance between the two sides has shortened!"

Just as Pu Yao was running out of patience, Zuo Mo suddenly said, "Maybe we can create a transportation formation and transport Nan Yue and the others over here!"

"Transportation formation?" Pu Yao paused and then had a thoughtful expression. A moment later, he shook his head. "Impossible! We cannot determine their location!"

"You know that some transportation formations are composed of a yin and a yang component. What if we get Nan Yue and the others to set up the yin formation?" Zuo Mo asked in response.

Pu Yao's eyes suddenly lit up. He was an extremely smart person and instantly understood what Zuo Mo was thinking.

These transportation formations were divided up into yin and yang

formations with the two situated in different places. This way, the two formations could still connect and so there would be a passage. If Nan Yue and the others could set up a yin formation in the yao world, a yang formation set up here, that meant

The chaos rifts formed from the Sky-Splitting Calamity were actually natural transportation formations.

Pu Yao quickly thought of the difficulty involved. He shook his head and said, "The transportation formations are too complex. None of the others understand formations."

"We have sun seeds," Zuo Mo said proudly. "The sun seeds can enter the Ten Finger Prison and be taken out. We can engrave the transportation formation onto the sun seed and use the Ten Finger Prison to pass it to Nan Yue. Wouldn't that work?"

"Hm, this idea is interesting!" Pu Yao stilled and then had a pondering expression. A beat later, he said, "We need to try and find out."

Zuo Mo's idea was very daring.

"I can supply sun seeds to you. You can find Gu Ming Gong for the transportation formation. That guy is very clever," Zuo Mo said generously.

"Hmph!" Pu Yao snorted, he did not respond to Zuo Mo. "You only have to assign the daily affairs of Cloud Sea Jie to those local powers and get them to take care of it. If they do it well, reward them. If they don't, they get punished. Gather their powerful xiuzhe and make a battalion with your people as the leaders. Adding on your own battalions, who can rebel?"

Zuo Mo slapped his head and understood.

Pu Yao just used a few words and smoothed everything out, pointing straight at the crux of the matter!

Zuo Mo wasn't stupid. He had been bewildered because he never had experience dealing with these matters before. After being guided today, he instantly understood!

He left the sea of consciousness with excitement.

From beginning to end, there was a faint smile on Wei's face. It was unknown what he was thinking.

Shi Dong looked coldly at Ye Ling.

Ye Ling was unaffected. "Does Shi Dong Daren have any questions?"

"What you say is true?" Shi Dong coldly spat out, his hand on the mantis blade at his waist.

"Completely true!" Ye Ling said sincerely. "All of my subordinates saw Daren's Great Day mo physique. If Shi Dong Daren has any questions, you can ask any one of them."

Shi Dong's expression did not change. "His subordinates are xiuzhe!"

"There are xiuzhe!" Ye Ling corrected the mistake in Shi Dong's words, "Guard Camp, which is the camp that my superior, Shu Long Daren commands, cultivates mo skills. Shi Dong Daren might have heard of the skill, [Hardship Guard]!"

"[Hardship Guard!]" Shi Dong's pupils suddenly contracted. Of course he had heard of this name. This mo skill was something usually cultivated by the guards of mo generals and had an extremely high reputation.

"Yes, it is the [Hardship Guard] that most mo general's guards cultivate," Ye Ling said with a grave expression. "But the [Hardship Guard] that Shu Long Daren and his group cultivate has been modified by a very powerful daren and is based on the Great Day mo physique. It is called [Great Day Hardship Guard]!"

Shi Dong could not stop himself from showing shock.

"A daren that can use the Great Day mo physique to modify [Hardship Guard], could they possibly be xiuzhe?" Ye Ling asked in response.

Shi Dong was silent.

He knew that Ye Ling was correct. Someone that had the ability to use

the Great Day mo physique to modify [Hardship Guard] was a powerful elder who definitely had a profound understanding of mo skills. This kind of powerful person would not likely be a xiuzhe. This didn't just mean they couldn't be xiuzhe, they also could not be yao. There was only one possibility, it was a powerful mo, and an unusually powerful mo!

"Cultivates the Great Day mo physique, has created a mo army, and has a mo elder of immeasurable power, I cannot think of an identity for Daren other than mo." Ye Ling was calm and wise.

Shi Dong was silent for a moment before he asked, "What about those xiuzhe?"

"This is the xiuzhe world! Shi Dong Daren!" Ye Ling reminded Shi Dong. "A purely mo troop cannot survive here. Daren needs xiuzhe!"

Shi Dong gave a bitter smile. He was persuaded.

He sat down dejectedly.

Ye Long looked understandingly at Shi Dong. He said gently, "I know what Shi Dong Daren is feeling. For you, surrendering is hard to accept, but if you look at it from the opposite angle, Shi Dong Daren, isn't this a great opportunity?"

He looked hard at Shi Dong and asked, emphasizing each word, "Shi Dong Daren, how many years has it been since there was a king arose from our Little Savage Jie?"

Shi Dong's body shook. He raised his head, his gaze as sharp as a knife. "You think he can become king?"

"Maybe, maybe not." Ye Ling's tone was indifferent. "But Daren is the mo with the greatest potential to become king that I have ever seen!"

"So you gambled everything?" Shi Dong asked. His tone was filled with disdain.

Ye Ling was unaffected and smiled as usual. "What else do we have? Shi Dong Daren?"

Shi Dong became silent again.

Translator Ramblings: Some days are just not worth getting up for if you knew what was going to happen. Why do people have such a high estimation of their own skills and then not admit their mistakes?

In other news, more comedic banter between Pu Yao and Wei. Zuo Mo has now become a small landlord. Just one jie, not even one percent of the world!

Chapter 521: Followers

Having solved his problems, Zuo Mo could finally release a breath. He was began thinking about finding water cloud embryo for A Gui.

A Gui's recovery was going well. Even though she was still very wooden, she had more reactions.

"In a few days, we can go to search for water cloud embryo. By that time, you will completely recover!" Zuo Mo was very happy. If they found water cloud embryo, he could heal A Gui.

Zuo Mo didn't feel any distaste for A Gui's ugly appearance. A slight smile was on his face.

His hand felt coldness. A cold little hand grabbed his hand.

A Gui was improving by the day. Every time she found Zuo Mo nearby, she would immediately appear next to Zuo Mo. The thing she liked to do the most was hold Zuo Mo's hand.

Zuo Mo allowed her to grip his hand, his other hand rubbing her head. He said with a smile, "When you have healed, Silly Bird and the others will be very happy."

In the corner, the fat Silly Bird was napping with her eyes closed. She didn't respond.

Looking at the bird nest he created out of A Gui's hair, Zuo Mo couldn't help but roar with laughter.

A Gui still stood silently next to Zuo Mo motionlessly.

"Why are you sitting here? Do you have something on your mind?"

Ming Jue Zi's voice came from behind Nan Yue. He walked next to Nan Yue and sat down. In this recent while, everyone was training together. The hellish training and shared hardship had caused their friendships to strengthen.

Just now when cultivating in the Ten Finger Prison, Pu Yao had viciously

scolded Nan Yue. When Nan Yue left the Ten Finger Prison, she had ran out alone. Everyone was worried and sent Ming Jue Zi, who was most skilled in communication, to comfort Nan Yue.

"Am I too dumb?" Nan Yue's tone was melancholic. The rims of her eyes were red and her expression was sad. "I'm always unable to met Pu Daren's expectations."

Even the persistent Nan Yue had been scolded to such a state. Ming Yue Zi was even more afraid of Pu Yao.

"None of us can met Pu Daren's expectations," Ming Jue Zi comforted. "It is not that you are not working hard, it is that Pu Daren's requirements are too high! Really, not even the elites in the top yao art houses can reach what Pu Daren is demanding! It is extremely good that you can do what you have done! Out of all of us, you have improved the quickest!"

Nan Yue's lips were tightly pressed together and she did not speak.

"Pu Daren might be stern but it is for our sake. Look at our present strength. Compared to before, which one of us hasn't multiplied in strength?"

As he spoke, Ming Jue Zi compared his past and present strength and found to his shock that he had improved so much without noticing it!

"I miss Daren." Nan Yue's voice held a sob. "Daren is never like this."

Thinking about the time that Zuo Mo had spent teaching her, Nan Yue missed it.

"Yes, I wonder what Daren is busy with?" Ming Jue Zi sighed as well. He gazed into the distance. "However, doesn't Pu Daren also work with Daren? Everyone is speculating. Pu Daren might be an elder of Daren's clan. I don't know what Daren's lineage is. But for his clan possess such a powerful elder, it might be one of the legendary great families."

"No matter what Daren's identity is, I am Daren's follower! I will forever follow Daren!" Nan Yue's tone was determined.

"En, same with me." Ming Jue Zi retracted his cheer and showed a

serious expression.

Nan Yue suddenly stood up. Her eyes were still red, but her expression became determined again.

"What is it?" Ming Jue Zi was slightly puzzled.

"I am going to cultivate!" Nan Yue said without turning her head.

"I am Daren's follower!"

The figure disappeared with the wind as she threw down the strong oath.

Gu Ming Gong's eyes were swollen like two ripe peaches. He had not rested for ten days and nights. Even a jindan could not tolerate working conditions like this! Anyone who saw his figure right now would not be able to recognize him as the grandmaster of forging and sealing, Gu Ming Gong.

He stared at the sun seed in front of him.

The first time he saw this, Gu Ming Gong had been so excited his body had been trembling. Treasure! Peerless treasure! When he learned that this was the seed produced by the Sun Shen Tree, a pleasure like that of an orgasm had risen in his body.

Oh, heavens!

Sun Shen Tree, the legendary Sun Shen Tree, hadn't it gone extinct a long time ago?

When he learned he would be able to get a few to study, he felt so happy he almost fainted. There was nothing as powerful as legendary materials to a seal xiu skilled in forging.

Then he learned the other person's intentions. They just wanted him to engrave a transportation formation inside the sun seed.

He almost went crazy!

Transportation formation! What he said was a transportation formation!

This kind of priceless treasure was being used for just a transportation formation? He almost threw the other out!

He could not tolerate such frightening waste!

However, the other quickly taught him what the outcome of being uncooperative was.

The great Boss personally ran over to persuade him and motivated him in a meaningful tone before leaving. The pitiful Gu Ming Gong was frightened out of his wits. Even though Boss had not mentioned one word of the Soul Setting Divine Light at all, and did not say what would happen if he did not cooperate, but Gu Ming Gong sank into unprecedented terror.

He didn't dare to slack off in the slightest. So what if it was a waste, he was just the worker

He quickly found that this guy in black clothing, floated around like a ghost all day, was the strictest and most terrifying supervisor in the world.

The situation was also more complex than he had imagined. The sun seed was extremely rare. He had never seen one before, and even the forging records had never mentioned the qualities of the sun seed.

Gu Ming Gong had to start from the beginning.

The sun seed was filled with the domineering sun shenpower. The sun shen power had formed through a long time as the Sun Shen Tree grew, and was extremely domineering. Ling power would be consumed by the sun shen power when it was added and it was impossible to carve a formation inside.

He ran to explain to Pu Yao and was verbally slapped and rebuked by Pu Yao.

Pu Yao's viciousness could him that he only needed a result etc etc.

The pitiful Gu Ming Gong had the desire to ram his head into the wall and commit suicide! It was a pity that when one landed in the hands of a demon, one was even unable to seek death.

Gu Ming Gong that was slapped and could only study even more

ferociously and try everything he could think of.

"Hahahahahaha! I did it! I did it!"

The insane laughter echoed in the room. Woosh, Pu Yao appeared like a ghost. Without a word, he picked up the sun seed with great carefulness.

To Pu Yao, the sun shen power inside the sun seed was akin to a powerful poison.

His consciousness retreated. Pu Yao showed joy and then disappeared soundlessly.

The fighting in the Grey Clan's council meeting had not stopped since the meeting started.

Cang Ze was silent in the corner. He didn't have any right to speak in this place. A hint of impatience flashed indiscernibly through his eyes at the elder's fighting.

He felt those noisy elders had gone senile with age.

Without Daren, would there be the Grey Clan of the present? In the future? In these trouble times, how many of the small clans like the Grey Clan could survive?

Did they still think that this was the safe rear that the fires of war could not reach? Right now, was there still a rear?

Clans without combat capabilities were like a piece of fat meat. No one would hesitate to leap and take a bite.

Pu Daren had been helping everyone train the battalion. The Grey Clan that only thought about protecting themselves were too stupid!

He was Daren's follower!

Cang Ze's spine was straight as he listened expressionlessly to the discussions of the elders.

The Chief Elder noticed Cang Ze's discontentment. His mind shifted and he suddenly spoke, "A Ze, what do you think about moving the clan?"

An elder said discontentedly, "Chief Elder, A Ze is so young, what does he understand"

A cold light flashed through Chief Elder's eyes and he interrupted in a grave voice. "Shut your mouth! A Ze is the future clan leader. When you speak, use your mind!"

The elder retreated with a red face.

Chief Elder was extremely authoritative and influential. Cang Ze was the appointed successor to the Grey Clan so everyone's gaze instantly landed on Cang Ze.

Cang Ze did not shrink back. He did not look at the elders and said directly, "I am Daren's follower. No matter where Daren goes, I will follow!"

Everyone stilled. They finally recalled the matter that A Ze was Xiao Mo Ge's follower.

In the yao world, they put great importance on the oath of a follower. Becoming the follower of someone strong was the dream of many people. Not many would easily go back on their word.

Chief Elder also knew the displeasure A Ze was feeling. He said with a smile, "A Ze, continue."

Cang Ze suddenly swept tall of the elders with his gaze and said gravely, "Elders, are we safe? Is the world safe? Are we strong? Strong enough that no matter what comes, we can protect ourselves?"

The room was silent.

"We do not have a battalion, we do not have battle generals, even with the [Grey Scar Art] we have no ability to protect ourselves. And then? We will be swallowed by other people, our Grey Clan's greatest secret, the [Grey Scar Art] will land in the hands of others. Our enemies would not surrender such a good chance!"

Cang Ze stated this cruel reality without any courtesy.

"Will Daren swallow us? Will Daren need our [Grey Scar Art]? Elders,

did you forget where this [Grey Scar Art] came from?"

"What is safer than being under the command of a peerless battle general that could defeat Corps Commander Yu Heng?"

"This is an honor!"

Heat flashed through Cang Ze's eyes.

All of the elders shifted.

After a moment of silence, the Chief Elder did not disguise the praise on his face and said, "I hadn't expected that our group of old people do not see as clearly as the young one, A Ze."

Those elders that had been objecting to moving the clan all had shamed expressions.

"Sky-Splitting Calamity The Sky-Splitting Calamity!" Chief Elder's heavy sigh echoed in the room. "I don't know how much blood will flow because of this! Everyone, do not dream and be foolishness, troubled times have come!"

Everyone had grave expressions. They digested what Chief Elder was saying.

Chief Elder suddenly stood up. With a serious expression, he said loudly, "In such troubled times, if our Grey Clan is to survive, we need a stronger leader. Due to this, I recommend A Ze as the new clan leader!"

Cang Ze shouted in shock.

Moments later.

"I second this!"

"Seconded!"

"I agree!"

A new era had arrived.

Translator Ramblings: About the Sky-Splitting Calamity vs the chaos rifts, you can think of it as movement of continents vs an earthquake that suddenly jerks the entire continent. Chaos rifts are rare and so most

people do not know much about them. However, the phenomenon that is occurring now means that there is an overabundance of chaos rifts opening in places they were not in before. So if there was one rift per one hundred jie before, maybe there is now one jie in every twenty. Also, these rifts have opened simultaneously. You can imagine the problems that occur now that a lot of people have access to other people's territory and the consequences make this a calamity. Personally, I think of it as a natural disaster that has occurred before, which is why they have a name for it, and records of what had happened in the past.

Also, complete recap of what has happened among the yao.

Chapter 522: Beak Island

When Nan Yue and the others saw Zuo Mo, their expressions were spectacular. Even though they knew that Daren was young, the shock when they saw him with their own eyes far surpassed what they felt in the Ten Finger Prison.

What shocked them even more was that Daren was in the xiuzhe territories! They finally understood why Daren had them change their appearances to look like xiuzhe when they came through the transportation formation.

However, just like Ye Ling, Nan Yue and the others did not have any doubts about Zuo Mo's identity as a yao despite their shock of where they were. A guy that knew all kinds of lost yao arts, successfully completed a prison-breaking battle, and defeated Corps Commander Yu Heng, other than a yao, what could he be?

Xiuzhe? That joke would be so bad

On this point, their thoughts were also the same as Ye Ling. They felt that Daren was definitely a genius from a noble family that was lost in the xiuzhe conquered territories. No wonder no one in the yao world had found Daren!

They finally realized. Daren wasn't in the yao world at all.

Right now, Zuo Mo was truly the master of Clouds Sea Jie in name and power. There were many cloud islands in Cloud Sea Jie and he picked a calm cloud island to settle the Grey Family.

The first day that Nan Yue and the others arrived, Pu Yao immediately started arranging a new training regime for them.

Pu Yao was full of ambition. As one of the top battle generals of the yao world, someone that had once dominated the world, he decided to made Nan Yue and the others in to the best battle generals of the yao world!

He decided to let Wei realize the truth—why Little Wei could only be a gravestone armor, and I, Pu, had been the best battle general once!

The pitiful Nan Yue and others didn't even have the chance to breathe before Pu Yao kicked them into insane training routines. There was a boundary of jinzhi set up around the cloud island. It was a natural demonic training ground.

After Zuo Mo recruited the other powers, Cloud Sea Jie quickly settled down. The ones selected were those with good reputations in Cloud Sea Jie. The only two yuanying that Cloud Sea Jie had seemed to have disappeared from the world after streaking naked in front of the public at the Sun Shen Temple. They hadn't shown up at all when the mo army had invaded this time.

Many people speculated that they had left Cloud Sea Jie long ago. They really had been greatly embarrassed this time. What face did they have to stay in Cloud Sea Jie?

After arranging everything, Zuo Mo decided to enter the Cloud Sea to search for water cloud embryo.

This time, he did not take many people along. The Cloud Sea depths were not suited for large scale battles.

Their group was made up of a guide, Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, A Gui, and the Little Ones. They looked more like a tourist group.

Even though they were few in number, their combat capabilities were amongst the top in Cloud Sea Jie! Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and Zong Ru working together might hold up against a yuanying. Zuo Mo had not planned to take A Gui along but Pu Yao told him that it was most effective to consume the water cloud embryo when it was caught so Zuo Mo decided to take A Gui along.

Silly Bird stalked imperiously and proudly beside A Gui and ignored Zuo Mo. Lil' Pagoda and Lil' Fire were cuddled up in A Gui's embrace. Lil' Black held onto A Gui's hair in a death grip. Tenth Grade and Sunshine appeared to be bodyguards and flew around A Gui.

Zuo Mo felt great exasperation.

In terms of shamelessness and wretchedness, the Little Ones that Zuo

Mo taught truly learned it all.

Zuo Mo didn't have a solution. In any case, taking one or taking all of them along was the same. He changed his way of thinking, they were pretty good fighters.

Nothing needed to be said of Silly Bird, she was the strongest of the Little Ones. Even Zuo Mo didn't have a good measure of her abilities. The next strongest was Tenth Grade. He had made trouble for the insects frequently, and his skill had completely changed. Lil' Pagoda was Zuo Mo's soul-tethered talisman. It played everyday and never did anything productive. It could probably only be used when setting up formations. Zuo Mo had not seen Sunshine fight before. Lil' Black's combat abilities were zero but he was a good helper when finding treasure. Lil' Fire could be used to relieve boredom on the road.

Zuo Mo brought along his group and departed.

The guide was called Kang De. He made a living by hunting water cloud embryos and was very familiar with the depths of the Cloud Sea.

According to Kang De's plans, they first needed to fly to a place called Beak Island and then descend into the Cloud Sea from there. Beak Island was a very famous Cloud Sea port in Cloud Sea Jie. The depths of the Cloud Sea were filled with all kinds of dangers. If one tried entering from a random spot, they frequently did not return.

Beak Island had been used as an entrance to the Cloud Sea for a very long time. That part of the Cloud Sea was very safe and there were no strong beings.

The distance between Turtle Island and Beak Island was extremely far and there were many parts of the trip that did not have transportation formations. Fully prepared, Zuo Mo had taken along the Black Turtle which saved them the pain of having to flying long distances.

Wei Sheng, and Zong Ru were in seclusion everyday. Zuo Mo played with the Little Ones every day and when he had the spare time, he would slowly study the golden leaf he obtained from the Sun Shen Tribe.

He didn't know what secret method had been used to make this golden leaf. The content on it was extremely rich but because it was from the ancient era, there were many areas that were very hard to understand. Zuo Mo's attitude was very good. He was not impatient and only studied it occasionally. Other than the methods to cultivate shen power, he was also interested in the ancient secrets.

For example, he found out from the golden leaf that in the ancient era Cloud Sea Jie had been barren and there were no other tribes living here. This was probably the reason that this shen temple had managed to survive.

What stirred Zuo Mo's interest was that the golden leaf hinted that the shen temple had been searching for something constantly in Cloud Sea Jie but never found it. Zuo Mo finally understood and some of his own questions were resolved.

Big Brother Qin Ling had once said that the level of this shen temple was not ranked low within the Sun Tribe. Shouldn't such a high-ranking shen temple be constructed in a large and populated area? Why did they build it in the remote and barren Cloud Sea Jie?

But the golden leaf did not mention what they were searching for. However, it was certain that they did not find it because the tone of the records was slightly regretful

Zuo Mo never stopped cultivating his shen power but his progress was extremely slow. It was much harder to cultivate shen power compared to the three powers. Fortunately, Zuo Mo was not in a hurry. The only thing that made him slightly dejected was that after the three powers equalized and his ling power had increased, but he was still a thread away from jindan.

If he could break through to jindan, his power would multiple in the span of one night!

His shen power would increase as well, and enter a new realm!

However, Zuo Mo was very content at this time. Shen power, Soul Setting Divine Light, Great Day mo physique, and the Archaic Wasteland

Sacrificial Art, which of these was not powerful and unique? He was able to learn all these, what could he be discontent about?

A person could not be so greedy. Zuo Mo was idle and satisfied.

Half a month later, they finally reached Beak Island.

Zuo Mo looked at the large numbers of xiuzhe on Beak Island and was slightly shocked. "So many people?"

Kang De explained, "This is the best time to search for water cloud embryos and is also when Beak Island is most popular. Whether the yearly harvest is good or not depends on your luck during this time.

"These people are all searching for water cloud embryos?" Zuo Mo was so shocked his chin was almost on the ground.

"The great majority are. The Cloud Sea has other products but this period of time it is most profitable to hunt water cloud embryo." Kang De was clearly very familiar with the present situation.

"High demand, low supply, wouldn't it be difficult for us?" Zuo Mo frowned slightly.

Kang De shook his head. "How can it be so easy to capture a water cloud embryo? Island Master, do not worry. You see many people, but the number that will gain something will be very small. They are also not very strong and cannot go deep into the Cloud Sea. The best quality water cloud embryos are deep in the Cloud Sea."

Zuo Mo's heart was slightly reassured.

Zuo Mo's group had changed their appearances so no one recognized them. But Lil' Pagoda and the others attracted the attention of these xiuzhe. The heat and greed in their eyes caused Zuo Mo to frown slightly.

"Brother, are you selling this fire ling beast? We can negotiate the price!" An eagle-nosed man came over. From nearby, his compatriots looked over.

Lil' Fire jumped in fright and burrowed into A Gui's arms.

Lil' Fire's intelligent response caused this eagle-nosed male's gaze to heat up.

"No." Zuo Mo's face darkened as he walked ahead.

"Hey, don't go." The eagle-nosed male blocked Zuo Mo and said with a smile, "This little brother really wants it and is definitely sincere. Brother, give a price, we can negotiate!"

Kang De suddenly spoke, "He Family Brothers, my daren has said we are not selling, do not keep bothering us."

The eagle-nosed male's eyes narrowed slightly and flashed, "Someone that can identify of this one's origins should be someone familiar. I, He Wei's eyes are stupid. Sir, who are you?"

Kang De smirked coldly, "Don't bother trying to find out my identity. Let me advise you, be good. Otherwise, humph, none of your brothers will be able to escape."

This was slightly troublesome.

He Wei's heart shook. Someone that could identify his origins was definitely someone familiar! The other's tone was so harsh he clearly had a powerful background and didn't need to consider him.

He Wei was experienced and knew when to bow. He smiled and said, "Brother, what are you saying, this little brother came up to ask, and does not have malicious intentions."

He perceptively stepped out of the way.

He watched as Zuo Mo's group left and thought hard, who was this?

His brothers quickly came over. "How is it? Are they not selling?"

"No," He Wei's expression was solemn, "and one of them recognizes us. It definitely is someone familiar but they have changed their appearance."

"Who cares, just steal it. That fire ling beast is definitely very high grade. If we can get it, Second Brother, your strength will multiply!" one of the people said nonchalantly.

"This group's origins are not simple, if they are not rich, they are powerful!" He Wei thought back to the meeting and felt the other was calm and clearly did not think highly of them. He shook his head and said,

"This group might be from a large faction. Let's not cause trouble."

The other people all had unconcerned expressions.

The geography of Beak Island was extremely unique. It appeared as though a bird was opening its mouth facing the sky. The entrance to the Cloud Sea was where the mouth was open.

There was almost no cloud mist at the entrance. Looking down, it was possible to see an endless path that disappeared into the Cloud Sea.

Beak Island was actually a mountain peak that had a section above the Cloud Sea.

"Daren, let's go down."

Kang De said respectfully.

Translator Ramblings: And they finally make progress in finding water cloud embryo.

Chapter 523: Xuan Kong Temple

Zuo Mo and the others did not pay attention to the He Brothers. Even Kang De did not keep them in mind. Beside him was the true master of Cloud Sea Jie. People like the He Brothers were not worth a mention.

As they descended into the Cloud Sea, the light gradually dimmed. The thick Cloud Sea blocked most of the sunlight but this was not as dark as Zuo Mo had imagined. There were many cloud grasses floating in the cloud layers and each released faint light that illuminated the world below the Cloud Sea.

Kang De saw Zuo Mo and the others curiously examining the cloud grasses and hurriedly explained, "This place is a great producer of cloud grasses. The quality is very good, and occasionally, merchants from the outside will come and buy them. However, this is worthless locally."

"What is the use for this?" Zuo Mo asked curiously.

It was the first time he saw cloud grasses. These cloud grasses were shaped like sea grasses, the blades had the thickness of a pinky, completely white, and would release faint light. The individual bushes were about the size of a basket, and it was possible to occasionally see enormous ones that were multiple zhang in area.

"They can be used to forge water element ling dan, but only first grade," Kang De said. "Those that aren't strong wouldn't dare to come down. Those that are strong do not care about these cloud grasses. These cloud grasses reproduce extremely quickly and can be found everywhere."

Zuo Mo understood.

Everyone walked down. This mountain path was misty but the mist was thin.

"Under the Cloud Sea, what is most common is all kinds of cloud beasts. There are many people that come to hunt cloud beasts. Cloud beasts are water-oriented, and many people like them. But to get high-grade ones, they need to go deep into the Cloud Sea."

Zuo Mo asked curiously, "What qualities of the cloud beasts are outstanding?"

"Being of the water element, their most powerful ability is their illusory spells. Since their body is formed from cloud mist, unless one encounters fire spells, other spells cannot inflict major damage." Kang De was clearly familiar with this area and his words flowed without needing to think.

"How long has Old Kang been here?" Wei Sheng asked Kang De.

Kang De couldn't help but sigh. "More than a decade. Actually, there are several other entrances to the Cloud Sea other than this one, but this is the most famous one. Consequently, this place has the most xiuzhe making a living here."

Wei Sheng smiled. He had endured poverty before but his heart was dedicated to the sword. The hardships of life did not leave any mark behind and he naturally did not feel anything. Zuo Mo couldn't help but think back to his time at Wu Kong Mountain when he fought everyday for each piece of jingshi. He instantly felt sympathy.

Seeing Kang De's expression was slightly heavy, Zuo Mo hurriedly changed the topic. He said with a smile, "Those who have not come down definitely could not imagine that the scenery down here is very good!"

The faint cloud mist was like silk. The cloud grasses floating in the Cloud Sea slowly swayed with the Cloud Sea.

"Haha, Daren has good taste. But the scenery later will be even better!" Kang De laughed openly.

As Kang De said, the scenery below was even more beautiful.

After walking for four whole hours, their field of view suddenly broadened. They had passed through the thick Cloud Sea!

The thick Cloud Sea slowly rippled above their heads and countless cloud grasses drooped down from the Cloud Sea. These cloud grasses were extremely large, all of them multiple mu in area. The blades that dangled down were dozens of zhang in length. Looking from afar, the Cloud Sea was a curved ceiling, and the drooping cloud grasses were like densely

packed waterfalls of light. The scenery was spectacular and endless!

"It's so beautiful!" Zuo Mo was astounded.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were also shocked by the spectacular scene in front of them. Lil' Pagoda and the others instantly became excited and flew around A Gui. Lil' Fire was so excited it started to chirp.

Kang De smiled slightly. He was used to the scene in front of him and had become habituated to it a long time ago.

The xiuzhe that walked past them all smiled. Every greenhorn that entered the deep of the Cloud Sea for the first time would have this expression.

There was a constant flow of xiuzhe passing by. Everyone hoped to get something early. The price of the first batch of cloud beasts and water cloud embryo was usually the highest of the year.

At this time, Zong Ru whose eyes had been closed all this time suddenly made a sound and turned his head slightly.

Several dhyana xiu attracted his attention. The leader was one wearing purple dhyana robes. He had white brows and hair, and had an extraordinary mannerism. Behind him were three dhyana xiu in blue robes who were all very young.

These dhyana xiu also noticed Zong Ru. The purple-robed dhyana xiu's eyes flashed. He did not speak but his palms came together as he bowed towards Zong Ru.

Zong Ru's eyes were still closed but a warm smile came onto his face. He also returned the greeting with his palms together.

Noticing Zong Ru's action, Wei Sheng looked over.

The other also noticed Wei Sheng. A thread of shock flashed across the purple-robed dhyana xiu again but his expression did not change. With a harmonious air, he bowed towards Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng did not speak and bowed slightly in acknowledgment.

From beginning to end, the two sides did not speak, but a strange

exchange had occurred between the two sides.

Only when the other had gone far away did Zong Ru and Wei Sheng take their eyes away.

"These people are not simple," Wei Sheng said in a deep voice. "The dhyana xiu in purple robes is very powerful, and possibly a yuanying. Even if he isn't, he isn't far from becoming one."

Zong Ru nodded and agreed, "They should be from one of the great temples. We can ask Yi Zheng. He should know."

Zuo Mo who had been wandering in his thoughts finally focused. Seeing the two acting as though they were facing a great enemy, he couldn't help but inquire. The two narrated what just occurred. Zuo Mo thought and then decided to go ask Yi Zheng.

Kang De hadn't planned on talking but he still couldn't help but say, "Daren the Cloud Sea is thick. Paper cranes and normal flying swords cannot be used here, and cannot deliver messages to the outside."

Zuo Mo waved his hand and said, "No worries, I have my ways."

Zong Ru casted a small illusory spell which projected the appearances of the dhyana xiu. Zuo Mo memorized it and then entered the sea of consciousness. Ha, other people could not use paper cranes but he could go through Pu Yao and pass the message out.

But he hadn't expected Pu Yao to snort when he saw the people and said, "There's no need to ask other people, I know their origins."

Zuo Mo said suspiciously, "You know?"

Pu Yao smirked coldly, "We fought so long in the past, it's impossible for me not to recognize them. They are baldies from Xuan Kong Temple. Ha, you better be careful."

"Xuan Kong Temple?" Zuo Mo almost shouted.

The biggest powers in the xiuzhe world were the four realms, Kun Lun, Tian Huan, Xi Xuan, and Xuan Kong.

Xuan Kong Realm was the holy land of the dhyana xiu, and the

gathering place of all the famed temples in the world. Xuan Kong Temple was also the leader of all the temples in the world! Yi Zheng's Great Buddha Temple might also be one of the ten great temples, but compared to Xuan Kong Temple, there were not in the same class.

"You better not encounter the baldies of Xuan Kong Temple. Otherwise, hee hee" The bloody sea of Pu Yao's red eye roiled.

Zuo Mo was frightened by Pu Yao's vicious expression. He hadn't seen Pu Yao act like this when it was Kun Lun. "Are they more powerful than Kun Lun?"

"More powerful than Kun Lun? Not that powerful," Pu Yao said coldly, "Kun Lun is the top in fighting power, but none are more powerful than the baldies in dragging people down. The baldies are mother***ing fanatics that do not fear death. There was one battle in the past when the baldies wanted to exterminate us 'evil' yaomo and sixty yuanying committed suicide by exploding! If it wasn't laozi that noticed something was wrong, we would have fell for it, and been blasted to pieces."

"Exploded six sixty yuanying" Zuo Mo stammered. He was unable to talk smoothly. This secret piece of information was so shocking he lost the ability to think. Sixty yuanying, sixty yuanying collectively exploding themselves. How crazy would they have to be to do that?

One yuanying from Tian Huan was enough to cause chaos in Cloud Sea Jie , sixty yuanying

When Zuo Mo came out of the sea of consciousness, Zong Ru and Wei Sheng looked at him. They had noticed Zuo Mo's terrible expression long ago.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes and said in a dry voice, "They are from Xuan Kong Temple."

"Xuan Kong Temple?"

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru inhaled sharply. Kang De's expression instantly turned ashen.

Xuan Kong Temple! The leader of all dhyana xiu, one of the four great

sects in the world!

"Why have they come here?" Wei Sheng's sword heart was like stone and he quickly calmed down.

Zong Ru's Samadhi was also extremely high. His mind shook and then he recovered his calmness.

Zuo Mo also recovered his calm. So what if it was Xuan Kong Temple? Hadn't he managed to trick the elder from Tian Huan? He had been frightened by the simultaneous suicide explosion of sixty yuanying that Pu Yao had mentioned.

He turned around his thinking. He was just a little character. They wouldn't give him such a grand treatment.

He suddenly thought of something. He had to tell Guard Camp, Grey Camp, Nan Yue and the others to not show themselves in the short term. If the group of fanatics really caught them, they would definitely try to exterminate and kill yaomo.

Pu Yao was extremely dissatisfied with this action of retreating but he also knew there was no chance of victory if he had Zuo Mo face Xuan Kong Temple at this time.

Wei held a slight smile as he watched Pu Yao and Zuo Mo fight. But from any angle, it seemed that he was laughing at Pu Yao.

After sending out the orders, Zuo Mo saw the terror in Kang De's eyes and his ashen complexion. He hurriedly comforted. "Let's go, don't bother with them. The Cloud Sea is so large, and everyone has their own aims. We won't encounter them."

Kang De's complexion finally improved. He felt that the words were right. He knew just how large the Cloud Sea was. How likely would it be that they encountered each other and competed over the same item?"

However, after this incident, Zuo Mo lost all of his interest. The beautiful and vast scenery instantly became tasteless.

"The Cloud Sea is endless and there are many paths. If it is someone

who is unfamiliar, they would definitely get lost." The cloud over Kang De's mind gradually dissipated. Even though everyone was coming down from Beak Island but the possibility of encountering each other was pitifully small.

Zuo Mo swept the surroundings and suddenly asked, "Why is no one flying?"

Kang De hurriedly explained, "The Cloud Sea is different than other places. It is best not to fly in here. The ling power vibrations can easily attract the attention of many cloud beasts that hide in the cloud layer. At the beginning, many people thought they were powerful and just charged recklessly through but they never came out in the end. After such a long time, no one dared to fly in there."

"So that's why!" Zuo Mo finally understood.

Fortunately, everyone was of deep cultivation. Walking was not a problem.

After walking down for several hours, the cloud layer above their heads that was filled with cloud grasses became further away. Some cloud mist appeared along the road. The cloud mist was extremely unique. It was gathered and did not dissipate. Even when the wind blew past, it did not move at all.

Little paths flickered in and out of view between the cloud mists as though there were complex spider-webs spreading into the cloud mist.

Translator Ramblings: Sometimes, I think that Wei Sheng also fits the stereotype of the monks. Devout, philosophical and uncaring of physical pleasures.

Chapter 524: Omen

Looking at the little path that was leading into the Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo released a breath for some unknown reason. Truthfully, the suddenly appearance of the Xuan Kong Temple's dhyana xiu gave him enormous pressure. Anything that could attract Xu Kong Temple's dhyana xiu was not going to be anything normal. Zuo Mo wasn't interested at all. He just didn't want anything to happen as he tried to heal A Gui.

"There are so many divergent paths, you know all of them?" Zuo Mo asked Kang De in curiosity. There were hundred of these little paths that criss-crossed and confused the eyes.

"Daren don't worry, this subordinate has been hunting here for over a decade and won't walk wrong even with the my eyes closed," Kang De said proudly. He then introduced, "These little paths might look complex, but if one goes through a few times, they can learn them. Starting from here, we will enter the true Cloud Sea. The cloud mist here is not thick, the deeper we go down, the thicker it becomes."

Kang De led the group at the front.

They walked onto a curved little path and quickly disappeared in the Cloud Sea.

"Shishu, are those people suspicious?" Ming Jing asked probingly. Of the three young disciples, his mind was the nimblest and he noticed Shishu's abnormalness.

Pu Yao was correct, these people were dhyana xiu from Xuan Kong Temple. The white-browed purple robed dhyana xiu was called Ding Zhen, and the disciples in blue robes were third-generation disciples. Ding Zhen had come out with these disciples for them to gain experience. Along the way, they had received a message from the sect leader and turned to Cloud Sea Jie.

Ding Zhen nodded, "That dhyana xiu is from an unknown sect, he

actually possesses wish power, it really is rare."

"Wish power?"

The three disciples stammered, their face filled with belief. The dhyana xiu that they had seen didn't appear much older than them. He also did not look special.

Wish power was one of the rarest powers of all the dhyana xiu powers. The three of them were among the top ranks of the young disciples of Xuan Kong Temple and naturally knew what wish power meant.

The number of people Xuan Kong Temple, the greatest temple in the world, who possessed wish power could be counted on the fingers.

"There are always better people, the world outside is filled with hidden dragons and crouching tigers." Ding Zhen glanced at the trio. "Also, that sword xiu's sword essence is so pure and condense that I have only seen such a thing before on a few Kun Lun disciples. If you encounter him, do not be careless."

The other disciple reacted the quickest. "Shishu, could they be disciples from Kun Lun?"

"Not Kun Lun." Ding Zhen shook his head, "The sword essence of Kun Lun does not feel like this."

The expressions of the three disciples relaxed. It was good that it was not Kun Lun. Kun Lun had dominated the top position of the Four Realm Heaven for thousands of years. Even disciples of Xuan Kong Temple were not willing to encounter Kun Lung disciples. The four great sects fought openly and in the shadows, but there were rarely any direct conflicts. All of them were colossal beings. If fighting really started, it could not easily end.

As long as those were not disciples of the other three sects, they didn't feel the need for any consideration. The enemies they were wary of and would treat equally were only disciples of the four great sects, people that were on the same level as themselves.

Seeing the unconcerned expression on the faces of the three disciples,

Ding Zhen shook his head inside. But when he recalled how he had been similarly proud when he was young, he smiled and let it pass.

The disciples of Xuan Kong Temple had the right to be proud.

Along the way, Kang De chatted about all the strange tales and rumors of the Cloud Sea. His oratory skills were not good but he was very experienced and knew many details. Zuo Mo's group listened attentively.

This trip took a day and night before the cloud mist started to become thick enough to obscure their vision. The pure white mist that seemed like cotton almost filled all of their vision. Little paths flickered in and out of the view in this cloud mist. If they were not careful and wandered off into the cloud mist, they would lose their direction. Then it would really be dangerous.

Zuo Mo curiously examined the cloud mist floating in the air. These cloud mist were in the air but they did not float everywhere. These little paths were very fine but there wasn't any mist on the path.

Zuo Mo asked Kang De about this.

Kang De scratched his head. "Daren, this subordinate has never thought about this. This subordinate has been here for over a decade. Even though the cloud mists will change annually, but these little paths rarely change."

"Would there be any dangers here?" Zuo Mo asked.

"There are rarely any dangers in this area. Xiuzhe frequently come through here so cloud beasts and other things have been cleaned out," Kang De said.

As Kang De finished speaking, Zong Ru who was walking in the rear of the group, with his eyes closed, suddenly made a sound and stopped walking.

A cold light flashed through Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng's eyes. They instantly stopped moving and held themselves warily.

Kang De was extremely confused.

"Something is nearing us," Zong Ru said in a low voice.

Zong Ru's Samadhi deepened and his sixth sense was extremely sensitive. Unless Zuo Mo expanded his consciousness, he was not a match for Zong Ru. However, Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng were powerful people. At almost the same moment Zong Ru spoke, they had also detected danger!

Wei Sheng held his black sword in his hand. Zuo Mo's shen power turned into the three powers and was held in waiting.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Several white mist arrows suddenly shot out of the cloud mist with tearing sounds.

Zuo Mo's movement were extremely rapid. His consciousness shifted and several [Ice Mirrors] were cast. Ever since he listened to Kang De speak about the unique qualities of the cloud beasts hears, Zuo Mo felt that yao arts were more suited to the Cloud Sea.

[Ice Mirror] was a kind of little yao art. When Zuo Mo used it, it was so fast people could not catch it.

Bam bam bam!

The ice mirrors shattered and a cold energy spread in the air.

Several white shadows that charged out of the cloud mist instantly froze as their bodies entered the cold energy.

Inside the cold energy were three cloud beasts that were shaped like squirrels. Their body was frozen by the cold energy into ice, and they still maintained their charging position.

They were transparent and glowed like ice statues. Their faint blue eyes were beautiful.

Bam bam bam!

They crashed onto the ground and instantly shattered into a pile of ice.

The ice quickly melted into water, and then dissipated into cloud mist to disappear.

"Cloud mice!" Kang De's expression was shocked as he murmured to himself, "No! No! How can there be cloud mice here?"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo's brow furrowed. "You are saying these things should not appear here?"

Kang De refocused and hurriedly said, "Yes Daren! Cloud mice are very sensitive to the movements of xiuzhe, and usually live deep in the Cloud Sea where there are no people. Also"

He halted.

"Also what?" Zuo Mo asked in a deep voice.

"Cloud mice would rarely attack xiuzhe proactively." Kang De's expression was not well. "Cloud mice are very gentle and their temperament makes them suited to be pets. Female xiuzhe often like them. It is the first time that this subordinate has seen cloud mice attack xiuzhe unprovoked."

"State your point!" Zuo Mo saw Kang De's hesitating and his face darkened.

Kang De gritted his teeth and stated his speculation, "This subordinate thinks that something might have happened deep in the Cloud Sea so these cloud mice are acting"

"I understand. We will be careful and take precautions for our safety." Zuo Mo understood what Kang De meant but he was definitely unwilling to go back like this.

Before departing, he had made the decision to find a water cloud embryo.

This matter did not just concern A Gui, but also his birth and origins. He had a strong feeling that the relationship between he and A Gui was definitely not simple!

Zuo Mo had prepared fully for this trip. He had asked Gu Ming Gong for several transportation seals and he was not afraid of encountering danger.

Seeing Zuo Mo's determined attitude, Kang De could not do a thing. The

other person was his boss.

"Shishu, something's not right." Ming Jing's expression was not well. They had encountered several waves of attack. He felt a thread of uncertainty. Ming Jing had come to the Cloud Sea to hunt cloud beasts before and was not unfamiliar with this place. The unusual situation was clearly a sign of something wrong.

"What is not right?" Ding Zhen asked.

"This disciple has come to the Cloud Sea before. These cloud mice are fearful of people and would never attack xiuzhe first. Right now, they are so restless, this disciples suspects that something under has changed," Ming Jing carefully responded.

"A change?" A light suddenly flashed through Ding Jing's indifferent eyes. He seemed slightly excited as he looked towards the depths of the Cloud Sea.

Ming Jing jumped in fright at Ding Jing Shishu's burning gaze. It was the first time he saw such a gaze from the composed and indifferent Ding Zhen Shishu. Was there

His mind suddenly shifted as he recalled Ding Zhen Shishu having received a message from the sect leader in the middle of their journey. Ding Zhen Shishu immediately had hurried to Cloud Sea Jie by travelling day and night.

Was there something that the sect leaders cared about that was hiding in the depths of the Cloud Sea?

Ding Zhen glanced at Ming Jing. Ming Jing's heart jumped. Shishu's gaze was as sharp as a sword and seemed to pierce to the bottom of his heart.

"Let's go." Ding Zhen's expression became aloof again as he started to walk deeper into the Cloud Sea.

Li Shu's mood was terrible.

The mission of the Sun Shen Temple had failed. Even though the sect leader did not punish him, but thinking about what he had lost, there seemed to be a fire burning inside of him.

The invasion of the mo army and the news that Turtle Island had instantly taken over all of Cloud Sea Jie had also arrived in his ears.

Turtle Island's power shocked him again. To be able to win against a mo army, even a normal mo army, Turtle Island was more powerful than they appeared.

They had disguised themselves so well that he had not discovered their true strength!

It was a pity that the sect had no interest in Cloud Sea Jie after the Sun Shen Temple. Chaos rifts were continuously appearing in the jies governed by Tian Huan. Several small-scale yaomo battalions had been discovered in several jie, and the strength the sect had to spare for minor endeavors had instantly become limited.

This was to the point that the number of battalions sent to the front lines had dramatically decreased. If their homeland was invaded by the yaomo, there would not be any value in guarding the front line.

Jingshi, materials, ling grains, and etc. Every kind of resource supply was having problems. These were all major problems.

Elder Shen was sent to the front lines and Li Shu received orders to go to a place called Tong Yu Jie to assist the local battalion because they had discovered a small yaomo battalion there.

Tong Yu Jie was the producer of the ling jade which was important to Tian Huan. Ling jade was a very important raw material for forging seals. The importance of Tong Yu Jie to Tian Huan did not need to be said.

In comparison, the remote Cloud Sea Jie that did not produce anything significant and wasn't worth a mention.

The Sky-Splitting Calamity had come without any warning and caused

every sect to descend into chaos, and their responses disorganized.

No matter how much Shen Wu Hai and Li Shu wanted to settle their debts, the order had come down and they could only obediently accept the missions.

But, he really was not content

Chapter 525: Cloud Crystal Mist Flow

In the seven days and nights they advanced through the mist, the coldness inside the cloud mist increased. Everyone had to channel ling power to withstand the cold energy. Zuo Mo and the others finally understood why only those jindan and above dared to enter the deepest reaches of the Cloud Sea. This coldness alone was not something those below jindan could withstand.

Zuo Mo had the Great Day Banded Flame and the precious treasure of the Sun Crystal Seed. The coldness did not affect him at all. What shocked him was that the Little Ones, each played happily and were extremely lively. Even Lil' Fire whom he had thought would not be able to persist didn't seem uncomfortable at all in the coldness.

They occasionally encountered some cloud beasts along the way, but fortunately, they did not encounter cloud beasts that were too powerful.

Kang De's expression was full of worry. The abnormality of the Cloud Sea caused him to feel extremely unsafe.

"Daren, the cloud river is up ahead," Kang De's expression lightened. "Past the cloud river, we can find water cloud embryos."

This sentence caused morale to rise and the group accelerated forward.

Soon later, a large river appeared in their field of view, but when their eyes landed on the cloud river, they all stilled.

Kang De suddenly became overjoyed and exclaimed, "Cloud Crystal Mist Flow! How can there be Cloud Crystal Mist Flow at this season?"

There wasn't any cloud mist on the surface of the river yet what was flowing inside the river was not river water, but densely packed ice crystals. These ice crystals were each the size of an egg and were rhomboid. It was clear and transparent, and there was a small ball of cloud mist which slowly flowed inside each rhombus.

When the wide river surface that was tens of li in expanse were filled with this kind of ice crystal, countless rays of lights reflected and was

dazzling.

Zuo Mo raised his hand and an ice crystal flew into Zuo Mo's hand. Strangely, once the ice crystal left the river, it quickly melted into a thread of cloud mist that disappeared into the air.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru had never seen this before and tried to grab the ice crystals as well.

Wei Sheng made a light sound of surprise. "Such heavy coldness!"

Kang De said with a smile, "The cloud mist would condense into a flow of water and gather in the cloud river. Every decade, a cold flow would come. When the coldness invaded the cloud river, it would form the Cloud Crystal Mist Flow. The little ball of cloud mist inside these ice crystals are the purest of cloud essence and is something great for forging! Every time the Cloud Crystal Mist Flow appears, there would be troops of xiuzhe that come here to harvest the cloud essence! We are very fortunate to encounter this!"

Zuo Mo found that many xiuzhe had appeared on the shores of the river. Each person's face was full of joy as they used all the talismans they had to gather cloud essence.

Kang De took out a jade bottle and started to carefully gather cloud essence.

Zuo Mo snickered and said, "We cannot enter a treasure mountain and leave empty-handed!"

Finishing saying this, hundreds of jade bottles and boxes appeared in front of him.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru also started to harvest.

If cloud essence was forged into flying swords, the flying sword would become more nimble and quick. Wei Sheng threw the black sword into the air. The black sword hummed lightly and then suddenly produced a strong suction. Like a whale, it sucked in ice crystals. When the ice crystals left the river, they quickly melted and then the thread of cloud essence was sucked into the black sword before it could dissipate.

Zong Ru activated his Attainment Golden Body. When the enormous golden figure appeared, a faint and authoritative dhyana presence spread. A blurry bottle suddenly appeared in one of the hands of the mountainous golden body. The mouth of the bottle was pointed towards the river and countless ice crystals flowed into the bottle like birds returning to their nest.

In comparison to the other two, Zuo Mo was lacking. Even though his efficiency was high and he filled up all of his jade boxes and bottles, he still was not satisfied.

His eyes turned and then he suddenly thought of the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter]. Didn't this cloud essence belong to the yin? He then tried to cast the spell of the yin bead and motioned at the cloud river.

Bam!

Hundreds of ice crystals in the river suddenly exploded. The threads of cloud essence were like a barrage of rain that shot into Zuo Mo's hands and gathered into a thumb-sized bead. This bead was round and glowing as though it was carved out of crystal. What was most marvelous was that there was a faint cloudy mist floating around it that made it very beautiful.

Zuo Mo saw that this method was workable and he laughed. He became even more motivated.

Lil' Pagoda laboriously flapped its eaves to absorb cloud essence. In Zuo Mo's eyes, the xiuzhe that had forged Lil' Pagoda's was creative, but his method had been very primitive and crude. The reason that Lil' Pagoda was able to reach this level was completely through relying on piles of talismans and rare materials.

Gold, wood, water, fire, earth were the five levels of the pagoda. Zuo Mo had put the sixth-grade Jade Hook Tree on the wood level and Zuo Mo's unique Great Day Banded Flame was on the fire level. The gold level was filled with vast amounts of gold crystal sand. Now they had coincidentally encountered the Cloud Crystal Mist Flow. It was definitely a one in a thousand opportunity.

As the cloud essence continuously flowed into Lil' Pagoda's body, its dim

water level slowly lit up and then exuded faint cloud mist.

The xiuzhe on the river shores were disturbed by the noise going on over at Zuo Mo's side and gave respectful and awed looks.

"Attainment Golden Body!" Ding Zhen's eyes suddenly became bright. The figure behind Zong Ru's back was blurry but it was the dignified golden body. His shock overtook his ability to speak and he was silent for a while.

"Shishu, what is the Attainment Golden Body?" Ming Jing was astounded. What could cause Shishi to lose his composure?

The other two people also stopped what they were doing.

"I hadn't expected that it was the Attainment Golden Body!" Ding Zhen forced a calm smile, "It is a wondrous dhyana scripture. Ever since the thousand year battle, it had disappeared. I had thought it was lost and it is unexpected that a branch has survived. No wonder this boy was able to attain wish power. The successor of [Attainment Golden Body] is as extraordinary as one would expect!"

The three disciples showed expressions of understanding. So this was a lost dhyana scripture.

Ming Zhu who had been silent suddenly spoke, "The other two are also very strong."

Hearing this, Ding Zhen stilled. Of the three disciples, Ming Zhu was the most stoic but he was usually correct in his words. Ding Zhen's gaze finally moved away from the Attainment Golden Body. When it landed on Wei Sheng's black sword, his pupils expanded.

"Such heavy fiendish energy! Such heavy killing intent! There is actually such a vicious weapon in the world!"

When he looked at Wei Sheng, he found that the other's gaze was clear without any maliciousness and his actions were honest. It was possible to see that the killing intent of the sword had not influenced his mind. He

couldn't help but praise, "Such a determined and strong-minded man!"

His gaze moved to Zuo Mo.

He made a sound of surprise and his expression became bewildered. "Strange, there's something strange!"

He said to himself, "He clearly is not in the stage of jindan, so how was he able to reach this place? His hand technique is also very strange, I cannot understand it."

He kept on shaking his head.

When his gaze turned to Lil' Pagoda, his eyes lit up but then he said regretfully, "It is a pity."

The three disciples were confused by his words.

Ding Zhen did not explain and just said, "These three are of extraordinary origins. We need to be extremely careful in our journey this time and not get in conflict with them."

Seeing the unconcerned faces of the three disciples, Ding Zhen's brow furrowed. But when he thought about how they would have him, a yuanying, supporting them, he couldn't help but laugh. He was too cautious.

He did not continue to persuade them and said with a smile, "You may want to harvest some more. It would be difficult to encounter such pure cloud essence in the future. It is a very good gift to give to your shixiong and shidi when you return to your sect."

This time, even Ming Zhu took out a jade bottle and started harvesting.

Of the three, Zong Ru was the first to finish. The bottle became even more defined. It had grown longer and there was a blood red lotus on the surface of the bottle that flickered. The bottle was shrouded in cloud mist as it slowly faded into the golden body.

Zong Ru's palms came together as he stood up and bowed towards the cloud river.

Zuo Mo had also formed hundreds of cloud beads. He had used up all of the ling power inside his body. He stopped, threw a few ling dan into his mouth and sat down cross-legged to recover his ling power.

Lil' Pagoda seemed to be over stuffed as he swayed back into A Gui's arms and laid down with its tummy facing up.

The black sword's absorption of the cloud mist had not decreased.

Wei Sheng stared attentively at the black sword and found to his surprise that the shape of the black sword was slowly changing.

The body of the sword became even narrower, and caused the sword to look longer in comparison. Compared to its previous vicious appearance, it seemed nimbler and more spirited. Despite appearances its length was actually shortening. The long sword which had been the length of a person was now about the same length to Wei Sheng's ribs. The ruler-straight sword was still simple and unadorned, it had a deep black luster that did not give off any light.

The present black sword was still a size larger than normal flying swords but was much more delicate in appearance than in the past. It was as though an ancient wild beast had hidden away its thick claws and teeth to silently settle down.

There wasn't any aura of viciousness or fiendish energy, no killing intent, but for some unknown reason, Wei Sheng's heart was full of a faint joy.

It took two whole hours before the black sword stopped absorbing cloud essence.

The black sword suddenly disappeared and then reappeared in Wei Sheng's hand.

Wei Sheng gripped the hilt of the sword which was the perfect thickness and length for his hand. A smile blossomed on his face.

Kang De had finished before Zong Ru did. He had not expected to encounter the Cloud Crystal Mist Flow and had not prepared. However, he was not greedy and was very satisfied with the surprise.

"Daren, after crossing this cloud river and walking for two more days, we will enter the grounds of harvesting water cloud embryos"

Before Kang De finished speaking, his voice suddenly choked off. Almost at the same time, Zuo Mo and the others looked at the cloud river.

A blue light suddenly flew out of the cloud river, covered in layers of ice crystals, and struck a xiuzhe. The xiuzhe hit was instantly frozen into a statue of ice. He didn't even have the time to scream before he dropped into the cloud river and disappeared!

"Ice Breath Beast!" Kang De's face turned ashen and his voice trembled.

The xiuzhe who were harvesting by the river shore instantly started to panic. Each of them had ashen faces as they turned and tried to escape.

Dozens of blue energies flew out of the river. The xiuzhe that were struck instantly turned to ice sculptures. Even the expressions of their faces were preserved as though they were alive.

This time, even Zuo Mo's group changed expression!

These dozens of xiuzhe were all jindan but were able to withstand one blow of this blue light!

What was even harder to believe was that the ones that were hit were the xiuzhe who had turned in order to escape!

Zuo Mo's heart shook. Such high intelligence!

Suddenly, someone exclaimed in shock, "Heavens! The cloud river is growing!"

As he had said, the layers of ice crystals were growing upwards. They quickly reached the same level as the rivers of the shore and they were still rising!

At this time, several bolts of blue light suddenly shot at Zuo Mo's group!

Face ashen, Kang De's soul almost left his body!

Translator Ramblings: The course to the water embryo is never a smooth one.

Chapter 526: Clear Cloud Python

Kang De was closest to Wei Sheng. Wei Sheng's two thick eyebrows shifted. The slender and straight black sword appeared in his hand, drawing an arc and then a horizontal slash.

A faint black ripple spread.

When the blue light hit the black ripple, it disappeared without a trace.

Zong Ru's eyes were still half-lidded. His expression had not changed but at some time in the brief moment since the start of the attack, his right hand had formed a seal.

Dong!

The Attainment Golden Body suddenly formed behind him, one hand raised high as though it was holding something up. In this instant, a dignified dhyana presence rippled outward and spread with the Attainment Golden Body as the center! Zuo Mo, A Gui and the others were enclosed within it.

When the blue lights came into contact with this intangible ripple, they exploded in the air beautifully like fireworks.

From beginning to end, Zuo Mo had not needed to act.

He stared at the roiling cloud river as though he was thinking of something.

Unlike Zuo Mo's group which remained uninjured, the fatalities and wounds of the other xiuzhe were extremely high. The blue light that the ice breath beasts exhaled was very domineering and normal ling armor could not block it.

If they were hit, they definitely would turn into ice statues.

The xiuzhe that could stop the attack either had great treasures or were very powerful. Zuo Mo's gaze landed on the four Xuan Kong Temple xiuzhe. They were the most-attention catching group.

None of the four moved.

The domineering blue lights seemed to be stopped by an invisible wall ten zhang away from them.

Zuo Mo was intimidated.

The other's move was revealed they were more skilled than their group. He was now one hundred percent sure that the leading dhyana xiu was a yuanying! Those that were not yuanying were not able to resist like this.

Ding Zhen's expression was unchanged but his heart had become slightly clouded. The abnormal change of the cloud river was abnormal.

"It is the ice breath beasts." Ming Jing's expression was not well as he continued, "Fifth-grade cloud beasts, their most powerful move is an ice breath attack. Ling armor below fifth-grade cannot stop it."

"Did they appear previously in this place?" Ding Zhen asked.

"Never," Ming Jing shook his head and responded, "At most third-grade cloud beasts would appear here. Even fourth-grade beasts were extremely rare, much less fifth-grade!"

The expressions of the other two disciples were not well. For them, fifth-grade cloud beasts were targets they had to face seriously. If the beast had the advantage and the benefit of the geography, they would have turned and fled without shishu's help.

Fortunately Shishu was present. For a yuanying xiuzhe, fifth-grade cloud beasts were easily dealt with.

"Shishu, should we save them?" Ming Jing looked at the terrible state on the shores. There was a hint of pity in his eyes as he spoke.

"We have more important things to do, do not stray," Ding Zhen looked towards the other side of the shore and said in a deep voice.

"Shishu, we are to cross the river?" Ming Jing probed. Even though he knew that they had an important mission, there was the cloud crystal mist flow that had appeared out of season and the ice breath beasts that should not have appeared in the cloud river. Everything implied that something

was unusual here.

"En, stay behind me," Ding Zhen said faintly. He swept across Zuo Mo's group and then turned his eyes away.

Ding Zhen stepped out like usual and stepped onto the cloud river. Step by step, he walked as though he was on solid ground, steady and unhurried. The three disciples walked behind him and stepped exactly where he had.

The moment Ding Zhen stepped onto the cloud river, the cloud river suddenly started to boil. Countless cold blue lights shot out of the cloud river and rained down on the quartet.

Ding Zhen's expression was normal and did not change as though he did not see them.

The storm of blue lights created countless fragments of energy as they hit the invisible wall. Ding Zhen and the others were not affected, and seemed to stroll towards the other shore.

The xiuzhe who saw this all inhaled in shock.

"So powerful!" Zuo Mo swallowed. "This guy definitely is not the average yuanying!"

Admiration floated onto Wei Sheng's face. The power that Ding Zhen displayed far surpassed their own. However, the admiration was quickly replaced by motivation. He unconsciously gripped the black sword in his hand.

The black sword that had completely changed in appearance after swallowing great amounts of cloud essence seemed to feel Wei Sheng's battle spirit and lightly vibrated in Wei Sheng's palm.

Wei Sheng felt the slight tremor from the black sword, and lovingly caressed the sword that had become long and narrow.

Kang De had been rescued from the jaws of death. An experienced person, his ashen face gradually became normal again. "Daren is wise. The

ice breath beasts are fifth-grade ling beasts. The ice breath they exhale is glacially cold. Normal ling armor cannot withstand it."

His gaze landed on the ice statues on the shore and couldn't help but feel some grief.

As they spoke, the ice crystals spilled out as the cloud river rose.

"Daren, let's return!" Kang De gathered his courage and urged. His voice was full of terror, "This subordinate has made a living for more than a decade in the cloud sea and has never seen"

Suddenly some of the xiuzhe which had fled successfully stumbled back with terrified faces.

"The Clear Cloud Python! Save us"

Kang De stopped. In this instant, his gaze became stunned.

An enormous snake's head suddenly shot out of the cloud mist and swallowed the xiuzhe who spoke in one gulp! The snake's head was enormous like a mountain that was hundreds of zhang tall. In front of it, xiuzhe were as minuscule as ants in comparison. It was made from the cloud mist, its two eyes grey-white and empty. Just this enormous snake head was enough to scatter some people's minds.

Now even Zuo Mo and the others could not keep their calm. Their expressions changed drastically!

Just the snake's head was so terrifying, so how large would the body of the snake be?

What was even more terrifying was the presence exuded by this enormous figure was almost enough to make them suffocate.

In this instant, Zuo Mo knew that they were not on the same level. Without hesitation, he grabbed A Gui and sprinted towards the cloud river.

"Let's go!"

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were in sync with Zuo Mo. At the border of life and death, Wei Sheng grabbed Kang De who was trembling. Zong Ru

started to move at the same time. Like arrows flying out of the bow, they shot towards the river. Silly Bird who always seemed to most unconcerned had the fastest reaction. With almost abnormal speed, she flew to the front of the group.

Compared with the titanic beast behind them, the ice breath beasts in the river were adorable like pets.

Blue lights flew like rain out of the river and shot at Zuo Mo and the others.

At this time, no one kept anything back. Even Zuo Mo seemed to go crazy, endless yao arts flying off his fingertips.

He dared to guarantee that he had reached a peak state in casting yao arts!

He didn't dare to keep anything back and he didn't even have the time to think as instinct took over his body.

Arrr!

The cloud sea behind him seemed to shake. Terrifying power swept across like a gust of wind! In front of this kind of power, the blue lights of the ice breath beasts were weak like candles in the wind, extinguishing easily!

"Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art!"

At this time, Zuo Mo didn't even look and threw the strongest yao art he knew out behind him!

The wasteland beast appeared!

The lantern-sized red eyes flashed with an eerie light. As the wasteland beast appeared, it destroyed the wave of power that came at them with a swipe!

Compared to the Clear Cloud Python, the wasteland beast was much smaller. However, the wasteland beast stared attentively at the other. Furious battle spirit that was rare to see rose up in its bloody pupils!

The Clear Cloud Python also detected the power of the wasteland beast.

It stared at the wasteland beast as lightning gathered in its empty grey eyes.

The wasteland beast crouched and then leapt at the Clear Cloud Python!

The Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art had drawn out all the power in Zuo Mo's body. If it wasn't that the three powers could be changed into each other, Zuo Mo could not have cast the Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art after casting so many yao arts.

His body suddenly dropped down and just as he was about to fall into the cloud river, he suddenly felt his neck tighten.

It was Silly Bird that had grabbed onto him at this crucial time.

Zuo Mo threw a grateful look at Silly Bird but found to his shock that Silly Bird was rolling her eyes. He instantly became furious!

Zuo Mo's other hand was tightly gripping A Gui.

A Gui's face had not changed at all as though she did not know what a dangerous situation she was in. Zuo Mo couldn't help but reflect that it was not a bad thing to be like A Gui sometimes. Lil' Fire and Lil' Pagoda in A Gui's arms gave off terrified shrieks once in a while.

Grabbing onto two people, Silly Bird was still faster than Wei Sheng and Zong Ru. She kept a secure lead at the front.

The next scene caused Zuo Mo to gape. Silly Bird was extremely nimble even as she dragged the two of them through the rain of blue light. None of the blue lights managed to hit them.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were also dodging but they still had to stop to defend against some of the blue lights.

A true bird would not show their face!

Zuo Mo's mind moved quickly as he marveled. The bird seemed more powerful than he had imagined!

Such a good laborer, how had he forgotten it. Waste, such a waste

As though she detected that Zuo Mo was scheming something, Silly

Bird's body suddenly dropped.

Zuo Mo who had been thinking of how to wring Silly Bird dry suddenly felt his vision turn blue. The surface of the cloud river was less than half a zhang away from him. He was even able to see the ice breath beasts that were hiding under the ice crystals.

Silly Bird's action was clearly a provocative one to the ice breath beasts in the cloud river. Countless blue lights headed for his face, their goal was Zuo Mo!

Zuo Mo's soul almost departed. He watched as blue lights took over his field of view.

Then his neck tightened again and all the blue lights disappeared instantly.

In that instant, Zuo Mo felt that his heart almost stopped breathing.

Zuo Mo instantly reacted and swore, "You dumb bird, fat bird, chubby bird, ge will roast you cough cough hiss!"

Seeing Zuo Mo disheveled in the air, Wei Sheng and Zong Ru had sympathetic expressions. They carefully maintained a distance from the raging Silly Bird.

Compared to the raging Silly Bird, the ice breath beasts couldn't even count as pets!

At this time, a great sound came from behind them.

Affected by the tremor, the cloud river seemed to boil and ice crystals shot out of the water.

Boom!

With a muffled sound, Zuo Mo and the others found that the large cloud river under them seemed to be torn apart by several great forces. It broke apart!

They couldn't help but stop and look back.

Translator Ramblings: Silly Bird Rollercoaster the fastest and

scariest ride you will ever be on!

Chapter 527: Thieving Baldies!

Only half of the Clear Cloud Python's head was left, a portion of the cloud energy had been scattered and swirled inside the cavity. The enormous pain caused it to furiously twist its body. All of the clouds within dozens of li were pulled in and the wind cut past like blades.

Where was the wasteland beast?

Zuo Mo's eyes were wide as he furiously looked around to search for the traces of the wasteland beast but he could not find it anywhere.

For some unknown reason, he felt a wave of sorrow.

Even though he knew that the wasteland beast was a yao beast summoned using the [Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art] and would not truly die, he still felt a thread of grief. In his mind, the wasteland beast was undefeatable. On multiple occasions, it had been the wasteland beast that had saved him at the crucial moment. In his mind, the wasteland beast was like one of his comrades.

Zuo Mo stared hard at the Clear Cloud Python that was still twisting around. In this moment, he hated himself for not being strong enough.

Silly Bird also detected danger and accelerated. The Clear Cloud Python quickly disappeared from Zuo Mo's vision.

A rare thread of trepidation flashed through Ding Zhen's composed eyes. He leaned back to look at the enormous body of the Clear Cloud Python and could not move his gaze away.

Eighth-grade yao beast, was something that even he feared!

Ding Zhen felt a thread of regret. He should not have brought Ming Jing and the other's along. He had not expected the Cloud Sea was so dangerous that it had cloud beasts that were eighth-grade like the Clear Cloud Python. Even he needed to be wary against an eighth-grade yao beast. Ming Jing and the others would not even have a chance to escape. No matter where, eight-grade yao beasts were the top rank of the food

chain and powerful existences that yuanying xiuzhe did not dare to provoke!

This was really fortunate this time. If they had been a bit slower when crossing the river, then it would be dangerous.

However

His gaze was fixed on the people that had just crossed the river, and murderousness flashed through his eyes. He clearly remembered the wavering in his heart the moment the strange beast was summoned. No one knew the shock he felt at that moment. He did not recognize the wasteland beast but the unique desolate and ancient presence on the wasteland beast attracted Ding Zhen's attention the moment it appeared.

The suicide attack of the wasteland beast what had heavily wounded the Clear Cloud Python caused him to reassess the power of the wasteland beast.

The Clear Cloud Python was an eighth-grade yao beast!

A xiuzhe that could possess such a powerful ling beast definitely would not have a simple background.

Ding Zhen didn't even think in the direction of yao arts. There was a distance between the two groups and the river was shrouded in cloud mist so their view was obstructed. Also, all of their attention had been focused on the Clear Cloud Python.

Eighth-grade yao beasts, even Ding Zhen had only ever seen a handful.

It was only when the wasteland beast appeared that they attracted Ding Zhen's attention.

Ding Zhen was considering if he should act against the other. His attitude towards Zuo Mo's group was quickly changing. He did not know Zuo Mo's goal in entering the deep of the Cloud Sea but he felt a direct threat. He also was suspicious that Zuo Mo's group was also going after that thing in the Cloud Sea.

He would not allow anything unexpected to happen on this mission.

But when he met the gazes of Zuo Mo's group, he suppressed the murderousness he felt because their gazes were full of undisguised wariness.

The other was prepared against a him!

Highly experienced old-timers!

Ding Zhen instantly understood. He smiled like usual and nodded towards Zuo Mo's group. He then turned with his three disciples and disappeared into the Cloud Sea.

Crossing the cloud river safely, they could hear the howls of the Clear Cloud Python from across the river. But for some reason, the Clear Cloud Python seemed extremely wary of the river and did not cross it. Moments later, the shouts of the Clear Cloud Python faded.

The cloud river that had been torn into pieces spread everywhere, carrying along the ice crystals

Silly Bird relaxed her claws and Zuo Mo collapsed on the ground. He was almost completely out of energy. Even Wei Sheng had an expression of trepidation on his face. Kang De's expression was stunned. He had not recovered from the situation.

"He intended to kill us just now," Zong Ru suddenly spoke.

Wei Sheng and Zuo Mo stilled. The two exchanged a look and their expressions became grave. They knew just how fantastically sensitive Zong Ru's perception was.

"There is no good baldy in the baldies of Xuan Kong Temple!" Zuo Mo said hatefully.

Wei Sheng laughed.

"Alive I'm still alive am I dreaming" Kang De's voice was trembling as he talked to himself.

Zuo Mo and Silly Bird rolled their eyes at the same time. Their movements were in unison and it could be seen that the two of them were

about the same in virtue.

Wei Sheng patted Kang De's back and comforted him, "It isn't a dream."

Kang De seemed to be crazy. Everyone knew that he had not recovered from the shock of danger just now and were understanding towards his reaction. Zuo Mo shoved a bunch of ling dan into his mouth, crossed his legs and then started to meditate. Wei Sheng and Zong Ru guarded him to prevent any accidents from occurring.

As the ling dan entered his throat, it turned to a wave of heat that spread through his entire body.

Zuo Mo was the only one that dared to consume ling dan in this manner. His channels were larger than normal people, and the paths his ling power took to circulated through his body frequently differed from normal xiu. He did not need to worry about collisions between large streams of ling power.

He manipulated the circulation of shen power according to the methods on the golden leaf.

The circulation of shen power was more complex than any of the three powers, but its effect was also larger than any spell, mo skill or yao art.

Just an hour later, Zuo Mo opened his eyes. He had completely recovered.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru released a breath. If this was any other person, they would definitely be surprised at Zuo Mo's quick recovery rate, but the two did not find it strange. In their view, nothing normal happened to Zuo Mo.

Kang De also gradually became calm but his face was still slightly white.

"What was the big thing just now?"

"It is the Clear Cloud Python." Terror rose in Kang De's eyes as he tried to keep his tone calm. "It is the most powerful cloud beast in the Cloud Sea. From long ago, people have spoken of it but no one had ever seen it with their own eyes. Many people did not believe it, I also did not think it

was real. I hadn't expected it to be true."

"Clear Cloud Python?" Zuo Mo's eyes were thoughtful but he didn't have any memory of it. "What grade?"

"I don't know." Kang De shook his head.

"It should be eighth-grade," Wei Sheng suddenly said.

"No wonder it was so powerful!" Zuo Mo stilled. Then he said with surprise, "No wonder it could defeat the wasteland beast!"

Just as he finished talking, Pu Yao's cold snort sounded in his mind, "My ass!"

Zuo Mo's expression froze.

"Passing the Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art to you is a waste!"

"Ha, the honored wasteland beast was killed by an eighth-grade little fat snake, Teacher, oh Teacher, please do not climb out of your coffin!"

"Shaming you even in Cloud Sea Jie. I actually took on such trash as a student, I should poke out my own eyes!"

"The misfortune of the school!"

"The humiliation of yao world!"

Pu Yao's disdain and mockery was thrown at Zuo Mo him with everything he was able.

Wei suddenly inserted with a smile, "You cannot completely blame Little Mo! The common saying is right, there are no stupid students, just terrible teachers."

A deathly silence, murderousness spread in the sea of consciousness!

"Little Wei, it seems you are seeking death!" Pu Yao was full of murderousness.

"So sorry so sorry, I know, I know, the truth is slightly hurtful." Wei's face was full of innocence and apology but he looked extremely proud.

Bam bam bam bam

The two of them started to fight immediately.

Zuo Mo's face was full of exasperation. These two were really extreme!

He turned towards Kang De. "How far until there are water cloud embryos?"

Kang De thought and then said, "Not too far, about two more days of travel and we can arrive. However"

He halted in speech.

"However what?" Zuo Mo asked.

Kang De gritted his teeth and said, "Daren, this subordinate doesn't dare to guarantee that there will be water cloud embryos there. Something big definitely happened in the Cloud Sea."

"En, this cannot be blamed on you." Zuo Mo waved his hand and then stood up. He said, "We will go immediately to find water cloud embryos."

Zuo Mo decided once they found a water cloud embryo, he would use the transportation seals and get everyone to leave this dangerous place.

Kang De calmly quieted down. He also knew if he secretly ran away, he would not be able to escape the Cloud Sea. If he followed Daren, he would have at least a small guarantee of safety.

The group stood and continued to advance.

After walking for an hour, Kang De's face gradually became ugly. He suddenly stopped walking.

"Daren, the road is not right."

"The road is not right?" Zuo Mo and the other stilled.

"This subordinate is extremely familiar with this route and did not feel it at the beginning but now, this subordinate is certain that the road is not correct! It seems someone has modified it." Kang De's expression was puzzled.

Zuo Mo and the others changed expression.

He closed his eyes and spread out his shen power. When he opened his

eyes, murderousness flashed through his eyes.

"Those damned baldies!"

As he spoke, he suddenly raised his hand. A ball of light suddenly exploded in his hand. Light charged into the surroundings. It was the art used specifically to defeat illusory arts [Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash]!

The Cloud Sea in the surroundings flashed but did not change. Zuo Mo's expression changed.

Another [Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash!]

Only after the third [Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash] did the scenery change.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru had terrible expressions. They had not detected the illusory art that the other had set down at all! Zuo Mo's face was black. He had used [Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash] three times in a row to defeat the illusory spell the other set up. This was enough to show the difference in power between them.

The other's move was extremely evil. It was just a little illusory spell. If they did not detect it, they would fall! If they got lost in the Cloud Sea, they would not come out alive!

Thieving baldies!

Kang De looked around and then his eyes suddenly lit up. "I know where we are!"

Finishing, he hurriedly walked towards the cloud mist on the right.

Zuo Mo and the others quickly followed.

"The Xuan Kong Temple baldies really do want to deal with us," Zuo Mo gritted out.

"Rationally we are not in conflict with them unless they have a target? Are they afraid that we will interfere?" Wei Sheng showed a ponderous expression.

Zuo Mo said with a snicker, "They definitely have something they are

after. Otherwise, why would they come to the Cloud Sea? Something that can attract a yuanying baldy of Xuan Kong Temple definitely would not be a normal treasure! Since they have involved us, hee hee"

He smirked coldly. Originally the two sides were only travelling in the same direction, you search for your treasure, and I'll search for my water cloud embryo. He hadn't expected the other to be so malicious and sneakily to move against them in secret.

Xiao Mo Ge's personality was to settle all scores. There was no reason to slight himself.

So what if they were yuanying? Zuo Mo could not fight him for the treasure but in terms of setting down traps, if Zuo Mo did not have ten thousand ideas, he had at least a few thousand.

Don't let ge encounter you

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and cursed inside.

Translator Ramblings: I think Fang Xiang has something against bald people or a fear of going bald. Also, Pu Yao is a drama queen.

Chapter 528: Cloud Messenger

Kang De lead Zuo Mo and the others out of the mist, as expected from someone who had made a living in the Cloud Sea for over a decade.

However, before they could be happy about leaving the mists, they detected the signs of a battle. It was clear that a fierce battle had just occurred here.

Kang De squatted down and carefully examined the marks left on the ground.

He quickly stood up. His face was slightly pale but relatively calm compared to before. "Daren, it is the cloud messengers!"

"Cloud messengers?" Zuo Mo's face was confused.

Kang De explained, "Cloud messengers are a kind of cloud beast unique to the Cloud Sea. They are fifth-grade and are extremely fast. Their territorial instincts are strong and they react with great enmity towards those who trespass in their territory."

He had a serious expression. "Daren, there were not any cloud messengers here in the past!"

At this time, Zuo Mo felt a strong sense of danger. A streak of flowing light sudden shot out of the cloud mist and appeared in front of Zuo Mo.

At this time, Zuo Mo's hand had just started to rise!

This streak of light came so quickly it was like lightning!

Fortunately, Zuo Mo had been on guard when he saw the marks on the ground. The shen power in his body had turned into the three powers. Zuo Mo was shocked but not panicked. His reaction was extremely rapid. Seeing he did not have the time to raise his arm to block, instead his hand turned over and he slapped up in a backhand!

The bright script appeared!

Day Script Palm!

Pia!

Zuo Mo's Day Script Palm accurately hit the flowing light. The unexpectedly the light did not shatter. The flowing light was like a rebounding ball that used the power of the Day Script Palm to escape. Being thrown back by the strike, it increased in speed and went back into the cloud mist.

Zuo Mo's hairs suddenly stood up. An expression of disbelief was on his face!

The Day Script Palm that had always dominated his enemies was unable to even harm this thing.

This wasn't possible!

The battle occurred in a flash, but Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and the others had keen eyes and saw its appearance.

The cloud messenger was extremely strange in form. Four tentacles came out of a flattened body. Each tentacle had a ball of light at the end which shrouded its body in light. When it flew, its entire body was rotating at high speed, its four tentacles extended out to a point. This caused the space shield to also flatten and appear like a dart.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru's faces changed slightly. They understood just how powerful Zuo Mo's Day Script Palm was. The cloud messenger was able to withstand a full-on blow and not be damaged. Both of them were shocked. The cloud messenger was also lightning fast!

They were xiuzhe with a great amount of battle experience and instantly recognized the danger.

The thick, almost tangible cloud mist was a great hindrance to their vision but for the cloud beasts it was the best camouflage.

The tip of Wei Sheng's black sword rose lightly. Zong Ru's Cross Prayer Wheel appeared in his hand as the two prepared to face a great enemy!

Kang De's heart was also in the air. Cloud messengers were the cloud beasts that xiuzhe who hunted in the Cloud Sea, like himself, dreaded encountering the most. Ice Breath beasts only lived in the cloud river. As long as they did not go near the cloud river, they would not be

encountered. But cloud messengers would be commonly encountered once people went deeper into the Cloud Sea. There were an innumerable number of xiuzhe that had died due to cloud messengers each year.

Even though cloud messengers were only fifth-grade, but with its terrifying speed and in this environment covered in mist, it was impossible to always defend against.

However, cloud messengers rarely left their territories. There hadn't been cloud messengers here before, what was going on with the Cloud Sea this year

Kang De was full of bewilderment.

"Careful, this thing's space shield is strange," Zuo Mo was the first to react and shouted a warning.

Before Zuo Mo finished saying this, countless flowing lights shot out of the cloud mist like a barrage!

The sound was like a vast bell. It was not loud and arousing but it rang out like thunder echoing within the clouds. With Zong Ru as the center, the cloud mist within five li suddenly stopped flowing in this instant.

Abhinna: [Truth Speech]!

Zong Ru's first attack was the killing move he rarely used, the abhinna: [Truth Speech]!

Compared to the time he used it at Nan Sheng Village, the present [Truth Speech] was completely different in terms of power.

The strange space shield of the cloud messengers could not stop Zong Ru's [Truth Speech]. The flowing lights suddenly stilled. Even though they were not completely stopped, but the murderousness intent had dissipated.

Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng and Zong Ru knew each other well. Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng acted at the same time.

What was the cloud mist most afraid of? Fire!

The cloud mist was formed from water moisture. When the sun rose, the

cloud mist would quickly dissipate!

Zuo Mo's control of fire had reached the level comparable to yuanying. He had formed the Great Day Banded Flame from the Great Day mo physique and combined with the Sun Crystal Seed, he had even been bathed in the shen fire back at the Sun Shen Temple. His skill level in controlling fire was something he could dominate jindan xiuzhe with!

Bringing his hands together, the golden flames engulfed his hands. As he spread his hands apart, the flames suddenly spilled out like a golden piece of cloth thrown into the air and covering all of the cloud messengers!

Wei Sheng's coordination with Zong Ru was also exquisite. The black sword swung out in a circle. Intimidating sword essence smashed out like a twister! The thick cloud mist was blown away by the sword essence and instantly cleared out an empty space dozens of zhang in diameter!

Dozens of cloud messengers were instantly exposed.

These cloud messengers were also affected by Zong Ru's Truth Speech but were not visible in the mist. Facing such targets, how could Wei Sheng miss them?

The black void that represented hundreds of years of Wu Kong Sword Sect's history showed its power as Wei Sheng swung his sword! Power that was hard to detect with the naked eye pushed and pulled, and caused the space shield of the cloud messengers to creak.

At the same time, one of Zuo Mo's hands circled as another twisted!

The cloth of flame that had spread and trapped the cloud messengers suddenly tightened!

The cloud messengers gave strong and powerful chirps. They had managed to struggle out of the Truth Speech effects but the domineering Great Day Banded Flame was glued onto their space shields and would not stop burning.

Great Day Banded Flame was a sixth-grade flame!

The cloud messengers were terrified. They furiously struggled in the circle of Great Day Banded Flame and tried to escape!

Yet the tyranny of the Great Day Banded Flame far surpassed their imagination. It tore apart the space shields of the cloud messengers. As the space shields were penetrated, the Great Day Banded Flame started to burn the cloud messengers. The body of the cloud messengers disappeared at a visible rate no matter how they struggled.

In a short span of a few breaths, all of the cloud messengers around Zuo Mo were cleared out!

Wei Sheng was not lacking in comparison. His sword essence had broken through to the peak of sword essence manifestation and was at the door step of "boundary"! This was a level that normally only yuanying sword xiu reached!

The black and empty sword essence was like the endless void, deep and without boundaries.

The space shields of the cloud messengers covered by the sword essence started to corrode and thin at a visible rate until they disappeared. Their bodies also disappeared at the same speed.

The combined attacks of the trio had killed hundreds of cloud messengers. Kang De's eyes were left wide in awe!

Clink clink, many disks the size of a thumb fell from the air. The trio did not move and maintained their defensive state to carefully examine the surroundings.

Looking at the experienced and crisp teamwork between the three, Kang De had a strange feeling. He had this feeling that Daren and the others seemed very familiar with the dangers in the Cloud Sea. With the three working together, hundreds of cloud messengers had turned to dust with the flick of a finger and was a great blow to Kang De's expectations!

The cloud messengers were fifth-grade cloud beasts and did not have a true ranking among the cloud beasts in the Cloud Sea. However, their lightning fast speed, and their numbers had caused countless xiuzhe to die

in the Cloud Sea. Daren and the others were coming into contact for the first time but had found the cloud messenger's weakness in such a short amount of time in order to kill them. Were Daren and the others really entering the Cloud Sea for the first time?

Of course, Kang De did not know that Zuo Mo and the other two had experienced a place far more terrifying than the Cloud Sea. On the Sealed Extinction battlefield, Zuo Mo and the others had long become used to the fiend souls that could appear at any time. The number of fiend souls they killed were innumerable.

"What is that?" Zuo Mo picked up a disk and asked.

The disk was the size of a thumb and the material felt like ivory. It was clean white and warm, the surface covered with natural patterns.

"It is a messenger seal, Daren." Kang De's tone was even more respectful. "Every cloud messenger would form a messenger seal in their body. The messenger seal has naturally forming seal formations. Many seal xiu will buy them. Other than to study the formations, they are good materials to forge cloud-type talismans."

Natural seal formations?

Zuo Mo made a small sound of surprise, he brought the messenger seal in front of his eyes and closely examined it.

He quickly discovered something. These patterns that looked chaotic were actually seal formations. So interesting! Zuo Mo's interest was stirred. It was not the first time he saw a natural formation but every time, they would give him surprises.

Where did the formations of xiuzhe originate?

From nature!

Actually, no matter if it was xiuzhe or yaomo, everyone's cultivation method was different but they all were derived from nature, from the world, from copying and mimicking.

Things that had natural formations were among the best materials for

forging. Zuo Mo instantly knew the value of the messenger seals.

"Ah, such a pity, we are in a hurry this time." Zuo Mo picked up the messenger seals on the ground as he muttered, "They are easy to kill, the materials are good, where else would we find something as profitable as this?"

Cold sweat poured down Kang De's head. Easy to kill? Cloud messengers were easy to kill? The cloud messengers that were the top thing people did not want to encounter had become the most profitable prey to hunt in Daren's mouth. Kang De was speechless, but thinking about how Daren and the others killed hundreds in a brief moment, he chose to close his mouth.

Zuo Mo was planning to get Vermillion Bird Camp to come hunt cloud messengers. This was definitely a good business!

The cloud messengers in the cloud mist might have been scared by the attacks of Zuo Mo's group and not one other cloud messenger ever popped out again.

Zuo Mo picked up the messenger seals on the ground and then started moving again. Finding a water cloud embryo was the most important matter.

Kang De once again led the way.

Zuo Mo could feel that they were continuously descending because the ambient temperature was gradually decreasing. The cloud mist became even thicker, and Zuo Mo suddenly found that the patch of cloud mist were formed from tiny ice droplets.

Kang De's expression became even more grave and his speed slowed down.

Zuo Mo and the others tried to be more aware as they carefully followed behind Kang De. They were prepared to fight at any moment. They may have appeared to kill off all the cloud messengers easily but all of them were wary since the cloud messenger which was just fifth-grade had been able to take Zuo Mo's Day Script Palm and come out undamaged.

Yet even so, an accident still happened!

Translator Ramblings: Weird jellyfish for a weird sea which is more like that of a sky.

Chapter 529: The Mist People

The cloud mist in front of them was a faint blue. If one looked closely, they would find that each ball of mist was composed of countless tiny faint blue ice crystals. These faint blue ice crystals floated in the air and did not fall.

The blue endless mist sea was like an ocean and gave people the feeling of being immeasurable.

"This this" Kang De's face was pale as he gaped. His expression seemed as though he had seen a ghost.

Zuo Mo's heart jumped as he hurriedly asked, "What is it? Is something wrong?"

"This this is ice mist!" Kang De stammered out.

"Ice Mist?" Zuo Mo looked at the vast light blue mist and nodded. This name was pretty accurate. However, looking at Kang De's expression, there definitely was something that was not right. He couldn't help but ask, "What is it? What is wrong?"

Kang De swallowed hard, his face pale as though his face was powdered. "Daren may not know, but the ice mist is only found in one place. That is the Ice Mist Haze territory at the deepest part of the Cloud Sea. How can there be ice mist here?"

Zuo Mo recognized the situation. "You are saying there should not be ice mist here?"

Turning his face, he looked at the vast blue mist sea and shook.

Something definitely unexpected had happened!

He suddenly thought of a question and his expression changed. He hurriedly asked, "What about the road? Would the road"

"Daren, the road is gone!" Kang De's expression was full of terror.

Zuo Mo's heart sank. "Then the water cloud embryos?"

"This subordinate does not know." Kang De shook his head. "This

subordinate has never gone into the Ice Mist Haze territory. There are rarely people that go deep into the Ice Mist Haze territory. It is too dangerous! Daren, look at this ice mist, they are extremely cold. If one does not have a treasure or enough power to protect their body, then just contact with the ice mist is enough to freeze them!"

Wei Sheng raised the black sword, and the tip sank into the ice mist.

A layer of frost quickly spread on the surface of the black mist at a visible rate.

Wei Sheng shook it lightly and the frost on the black sword disappeared. He raised his face and his expression was solemn. "We need to be careful!"

Zuo Mo saw what Wei Sheng had done from beginning to end, if even Wei Sheng felt they needed to be careful then the danger the ice mist posed was clear.

But

Zuo Mo looked at the quiet A Gui beside him, his heart filled with unwillingness. Water cloud embryo! Only a water cloud embryo could heal A Gui!

At this moment, Zuo Mo felt extremely conflicted. No matter what, he needed to find the water cloud embryo but he did not want Wei Sheng and Zong Ru to end up in danger because of him.

Wei Sheng glanced at Zuo Mo and instantly understood Zuo Mo's intentions. He smiled, "Just mere ice mist, Shidi, do not be nervous. Finding the water cloud embryo is important, let's go!"

Turning around, he walked straight into the ice mist!

Zong Ru smiled slightly. "Daren, time is tight!"

Finishing, he walked into the ice mist.

Zuo Mo's heart instantly warmed and he was moved. Seeing this, he did not hesitate and took out a transportation seal. "Your cultivation is too low, return first. This transportation formation will take you straight back to the island."

Kang De had never gone to the Ice Mist Haze territory before and could not act as a guide any further. Kang De was also weak relative to rest of the group and the ice mist was abnormally dangerous. They did not have the attention to spare to protect him so Zuo Mo let him return.

Giving the transportation seal to Kang De, Zuo Mo took A Gui and walked into the ice mist.

Entering the ice mist, he felt the bone-boring coldness come from all directions. Even Zuo Mo, with his powerful body, couldn't help but shudder. Suddenly, a wave of warmth wrapped around him. The Sun Crystal Seed appeared above his head and released fine light that covered Zuo Mo, A Gui, and the Little Ones.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright. The Sun Crystal Seed had always been silent in his body and never moved. Sometimes, he would almost forget the existence of the Sun Crystal Seed. He hadn't thought that the coldness of the ice mist would have stimulated the Sun Crystal Seed out.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru raised their own defenses.

Wei Sheng was covered in thin sword essence. This layer was extremely thin and wrapped around Wei Sheng's body like a membrane. When the ice mist came into contact with this layer of sword essence, it would disappear as though it was swallowed.

Zong Ru held the Crossed Prayer Wheel and slowly turned it. Fine golden sutra characters swam in the surroundings and flicking in and out of view. The strange cold of the ice mist could not break through this seemingly thin barrier of sutra characters.

When Zuo Mo caught up, the three silently took up positions of a triangular formation with Wei Sheng at the front.

"The world is large and has all kinds of wonders!" Wei Sheng said emotionally. "This time, my vision has been broadened by this trip to the Cloud Sea! No wonder so many elders like to travel the world!"

Zuo Mo's head shook like a rattle drum. "If it wasn't for the water cloud embryo, I won't come to this ghastly place! Oh, but the cloud messengers

are good"

Wei Sheng saw Zuo Mo's greedy state and he laughed. A strange feeling rose.

In terms of strength, Shidi could be considered a great genius that rivaled him but his personality was completely different than any young genius he had ever seen. Of the geniuses that he had encountered, like the astounding Lin Qian or the many others, they were either had great intelligence and deep talent or they had persistent hearts. Even he himself had only focused on the sword and nothing else.

But Shidi was far from being considered the peak of intelligence. His personality was lively, he was business-like and greedy for money. He learned all kinds of trades, spells, sword scriptures, seals, formations, forging, he learned a little of all of these, and many strange and weird things that Wei Sheng had never even heard of.

If one saw the things that Shidi learned, he was definitely the classical example of what not to do.

But even so, Shidi's strength had reached a level that was hard to believe.

He didn't understand how Shidi had cultivated the way he did. Wei Sheng shook his head and laughed, throwing the question to the back of his mind.

"Does Shidi recognize the water cloud embryo?" Wei Sheng asked.

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. He had made good preparations.

Wei Sheng rested his heart. He suddenly realized that while Shidi looked unreliable usually but he never made major mistakes. Thinking about this, Wei Sheng was thoughtful.

The further they walked in, the heavier the coldness of the ice mist was. The blue color of the ice mist increased and the ice crystals that formed the ice mist became bigger.

There were still remnants of cloud grasses lingering on the ground. These cloud grasses had been frozen into little ice statues. They would

occasionally see corpses of cloud beasts but they had also been frozen into ice and on their surface was a strange blue layer.

The trio's expressions became solemn. All the traces indicated that when the ice mist arrived, these cloud beasts had not had a chance to escape.

Suddenly, A Gui turned her head but no one noticed. Her empty and wooden eyes stared into the depths of the ice mist, a purple light flashed across her eyes.

Zuo Mo was slightly worried that the sudden appearance of the ice mist would have destroyed all the water cloud embryos.

Suddenly, a wave of rustling noises came from the ice mist. The three instantly showed wary expressions, stopped moving, and went on guard!

A pair of blue eyes appeared in the ice mist.

The trio felt a strong feeling of danger!

Without any hesitation, the black sword in Wei Sheng's hands suddenly sliced forward!

The black and empty sword essence tore apart the ice mist in front of them and exposed the other's true body!

A female whose body glowed like crystal appeared in front of them. She had a pair of deep blue eyes, her hair was a pure snowy white and her chin was sharp it had an uncanny and beautiful resemblance to work of craftsmanship. Her small lips did not hold any blush. Layer upon layer of light blue ice mist spin around her and her body that was bare flickered in and out of view.

When Zuo Mo and the others look down, they were astounded.

Countless blue ice crystals moved on the ground like quicksand. Her lower body was completely made up of this kind of blue ice.

"Mist People!" Pu Yao and Wei's exclamations sounded in Zuo Mo's mind at almost the same time.

Zuo Mo's heart suddenly jumped and he rushed to ask, "What are the Mist People?"

He had a bad feeling. This was the first time that Pu Yao and Wei shouted in shock at the same matter.

"How is it possible?" Wei murmured to himself. The aloofness on his face had disappeared and what replaced it was deep disbelief as though he was seeing a ghost.

Pu Yao's face was not much better. His expression suddenly changed as he shouted, "Quick ,run!"

Run?

Zuo Mo's mind blanked. Not good!

Pu Yao usually looked down on everything. This was the first time Pu Yao did not hesitate in telling him to run!

This would only be one kind of circumstance—the other's strength was such that even Pu Yao was wary!

In a flash, Zuo Mo's mind was abnormally clear. He prepared to call Wei Sheng and Zong Ru to flee when something suddenly changed!

At some unknown time, their legs had been wrapped up in slender flows of ice mist. No matter how they struggled, they were unable to move!

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru instantly detected it and their expressions changed. Yet no matter how they channeled ling power, the slender flows of ice mist did not move at all.

The three had hopeless expressions.

None of the Little Ones were an exception and were firmly tied up as well. Silly Bird that was usually the boss had been tied until she looked like a knot.

The mist person looked indifferently at them. The ice crystals under her body supported her and slowly moved her near them.

Zuo Mo knew that they were finished. The difference in strength was too great, so great that they didn't even have a chance to escape.

"What are the Mist People?" Zuo Mo's expression did not change as he

asked in his sea of consciousness.

Pu Yao and Wei definitely knew.

"An ancient tribe!" Wei's tone could not recover its usual calm. "They are not too famous, but they have endured. It is possible to see traces of their presence in every era. I had not imagined they would have survived until now!"

Pu Yao's expression was complex. He was widely read and knew what the Mist People were.

Everyone had assumed that the ancient tribes had died out long ago. Who could have thought that they would see the lucky survivors of an ancient tribe in the depth of the Cloud Sea!

Pu Yao who had received the elite education of yao knew much more about all kinds of secrets than normal yao. However, about ancient tribes, no matter if it was the xiuzhe world, the mo world, or the yao world, the conclusion was unusually in consensus.

They had died out long ago!

Ancient tribe?

This time, even Zuo Mo was shocked.

A tribe as powerful as the Sun Tribe had died out for tens of thousands of years. An ancient tribe had managed to survive?

Suddenly, the gaze of the mist person landed on Zuo Mo and they walked right up in front of him.

Translator Ramblings: Even more delays in getting water cloud embryo. It's great that A Gui's status isn't time-sensitive.

Chapter 530: Ink Jade Bones

In the deathly silence, there was only the rustling as the mist person moved.

"Hey hey hey, let's talk peacefully, let's talk peacefully." Zuo Mo's heart was shaking but he still pushed a smile on his face. The other's power was unfathomable to him. Of course, it was possible that this patch of ice mist had unusual qualities.

"Give it!" Like her appearance, her voice was unusually icy.

"Give what?" Zuo Mo's face was bewildered, "Give what?"

"I smell the scent of my clansmen on you." The mist person's crystal-like eyes stared at Zuo Mo. Her voice was glacial and emotionless.

"The smell of your clansmen?" Zuo Mo was confused. There was a scent of mist people on his body?

However, out of the corner of his eyes he saw a flash of purple energy in A Gui's eyes. A Gui's body had been gradually recovering, the purple energy that had almost disappeared from her body had seemed to recover some vitality.

Also, the mist person seemed to feel that A Gui was not very strong and the ice mist flows that restrained her were the weakest.

Ever since A Gui had begun somewhat recovering, she had never used her strange power again. But when he saw the purple energy in A Gui's eyes, a thread of hope suddenly rose!

His mind spun furiously as he hurriedly said, "Ah ah ah, is it that I am a mist person? I'm really sorry, my memory has been erased. Ah, am I really a mist person?"

His intention had been to distract and buy time, but when he finished speaking, even he felt it was possible that he really was a mist person. His birth had always been a mystery, so ...

A rare thread of excitement rose in his mind.

"You are not," the mist person coldly replied.

The thread of excitement calmed. What rose was a thread of disappointment.

"Then I do not know."

A thread of puzzlement flashed through the mist person's sapphire eyes. Her head bowed, she sank into thought.

Suddenly, an unique vibration came from his ring. Zuo Mo couldn't help but make a sound of surprise.

The mist person was attracted by Zuo Mo's exclamation and raised her head.

At this time, the ice mist chains on the silent A Gui, suddenly shattered without warning! Pia, the ice mist flows shattered into a light blue icy mist!

A Gui's right hand was slightly raised as her body twisted strangely on the spot. She was like a puppet that was pulled into a strange position as the purple light in her eyes brightened!

There was no sound, no light. The mist person in front of Zuo Mo seemed to be robbed of strength, her body softening as she fainted on the ground.

The ice mist flows around Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng and Zong Ru instantly dissipated.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru seemed to be relieved of a great burden. Their eyes were shocked as they stared at A Gui. A Gui did not detect their stares as though she had not done a thing and stood quietly next to Zuo Mo.

Wei Sheng asked Zuo Mo, "Has A Gui recovered?"

"I don't know." Zuo Mo spread his hand with a grimace.

The shock he was feeling far surpassed Wei Sheng and Zong Ru. It was like a tsunami occurring in his mind. He almost didn't dare to believe his eyes! This was not the first time he saw A Gui fight but before this, Zuo Mo had been like other people, and did not know the method A Gui fought with.

But this time, he recognized it!

Shen power!

What A Gui was using was shen power!

A kind of shen power that was completely different from his sun shen power but it was undoubtedly shen power!

In the past, Zuo Mo had cultivated the three powers but knew nothing about shen power so he hadn't recognized that what A Gui used was shen power. Now that what he was cultivating was shen power, he could immediately see that A Gui was using shen power.

There were no words that could describe the shock Zuo Mo was feeling at this moment. A Gui actually cultivated shen power! At this time, countless questions flooded his mind.

All the clues pointed to the fact that he and A Gui had an unknown connection. It was very probable that she knew of his past. Even the five element glass bead inside his body seemed to have a certain connection to A Gui.

He could cultivate ling power, he was able to cultivate mo physique, he was even able to enter the Ten Finger Prison. These clues that had been ignored in the past suddenly became so clear!

Then there was the Soul Setting Divine Light, and the sun shen power that were also of the same mold!

His birth definitely had a close connection to shen power!

But

Zuo Mo bit down on his lips, his expression changing.

Shen power had disappeared a long time ago!

Suddenly recalling that the Four Realms hunted the descendants of ancient tribes, Zuo Mo unconsciously shuddered!

Then thinking about how someone had changed his appearance and erased his mind, a dark and dangerous presence suddenly rose as though

it was a figure barely discernable in the thick mist.

Was it

Zuo Mo's heart shook and he did not dare to keep thinking.

He remembered all of his questions. He definitely was going to get to the bottom of all of them! His gaze landed on A Gui standing quietly by him and his gaze softened.

The image of A Gui blocking attacks for him with her own body was still clear in his mind, as though it was yesterday.

No matter what, he had to find a water cloud embryo!

Resuming his normal composure, Zuo Mo's gaze became determine again. Wei Sheng and Zong Ru who had been paying attention to Zuo Mo all this time finally released a breath. Seeing the two's expressions, Zuo Mo did not want them to worry and smiled.

At this time, he suddenly recalled the strange vibration that had come from his ring.

He hurriedly started to rummage through his ring.

It was this!

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly contracted!

At some unknown time, the pile of bones in the corner of the ring had become a bright red like burning hot metal!

Ink jade bones!

The strange vibration just now had come from the ink jade bones!

Shocked, Zuo Mo took out all the ink jade bones. As the dark red ink jade bones were taken out, the ice mist that flooded the surroundings suddenly rushed towards the ink jade bones like sharks scenting blood.

This pile of ink jade bones in front of Zuo Mo seemed to be a powerful whirlpool or a bottomless hole that kept on consuming ice mist.

Sss sss sss!

The ice mist that was being pulled in turned to slender flows that howled.

Zuo Mo and the others were amazed.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were alright. Even though they were astounded, they did not know about all the events of the Sun Shen Temple and just thought the ink jade bones were a treasure. Zuo Mo truly jumped in fright. No one knew better than him about the origins of the ink jade bones. That was something he had found in the Burning Shen Realm of the Sun Shen Temple. At that time, he had seen the ink jade bones were of a good color and special quality. He had thought it was a treasure since it was not rotted after tens of thousands of years so he kept them until now.

Thinking about the "presence of clansmen" that the mist person had just mentioned, and then looking at this spectacular scene, Zuo Mo instantly understood. The ink jade bones were most likely an ancestor of the mist person. Then they had been captured by the Sun Shen Temple and jailed in the Burning Shen Realm.

The mist person who had been unconscious suddenly woke up with a moan.

The trio's expressions suddenly changed and they realized that they had forgotten to check if the mist person was dead or alive! It might have been that A Gui had not completely recovered or that the mist person was too strong that this was the first time Zuo Mo had seen someone survive A Gui's attack!

A Gui's eyes were completely dim now and had reverted back to the usual woodenness. She did not react at all to the awakening mist person!

Damn it!

The three were just going to act, especially Zuo Mo. He was preparing to use shen power!

Yet the next scene stunned them!

They could see tears on the mist person's face, they were like the pearls dropping off a broken necklace and fell down. The faint blue teardrops

became faint blue beads once they left her eyes. When they landed on the ground, they caused a clatter.

It was the first time Zuo Mo and the others had seen someone cry like this. All of them were stuck to their spot.

"Tears of a mist person! I don't know how a brat like you can have such good luck!" In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao shook his head and sighed.

"Luck?" Zuo Mo didn't quite understand. Everything that was happening right now did not seem to have a connection with luck.

"The mist people have cold personalities and the majority of them would not cry once in their life. The beads formed from the tears of the mist people are called mist people tears, and was an ultimate water element treasure! Even more importantly, once a mist person cries in front of someone, the person will receive their friendship!"

Pu Yao had great knowledge and described the lore.

"Really?" Zuo Mo didn't quite believe it. If this woman suddenly went crazy, they wouldn't be able to deal with it.

"It is true," Wei said solemnly. His voice carried a strange emotion. He felt a mixture of feelings upon seeing the descendants of ancient tribes.

Zuo Mo finally calmed his racing heart. Pu Yao and Wei usually were at odds. If both sides agreed it was true, then it should be true.

He gave a look to Wei Sheng and Zong Ru to stop them from fighting. The two did not understand but refrained from taking action.

The mist person only cried for a while before stopping.

Standing to the side Zuo Mo didn't know how much ice mist the bones had absorbed. The color of the bones had gone from the burning red to a faint blue. The bones became a wondrous glowing blue, transparent like crystal.

Rustling suddenly sounded in the surroundings. The figures of numerous mist people flickered in and out of the ice mist.

Zuo Mo and the others changed expression!

The mist people came from all directions like the tide, surrounding Zuo Mo's group in the middle

Zuo Mo was furiously replaying that what Pu Yao said, "receiving the friendship of the mist person" and hoping it was true, otherwise

The dense crowd of mist people appearing caused Zuo Mo's scalp to prickle!

The next action of the mist people caused Zuo Mo to be shocked and also sigh in relief! The mist people orderly knelt down like the tide washing over the crowd. There was excitement on all of their faces.

Zuo Mo understood his own weight and knew that the mist people were not kneeling to him. As expected, what they were kneeling to was the pile of crystal bones!

He hurriedly pulled Wei Sheng and Zong Ru to hurry to the side. At this time, it was good to be perceptive.

Crack, crack!

As he moved away wave of strange sounds came from behind Zuo Mo. Turning around Zuo Mo, he was stunned as though he was struck by lightning.

The crystal bones were moving, all of them standing up. One bone flew on top of another bone, and a skeleton gradually formed. There seemed to be an invisible hand that was piecing the bones back together.

A hair-raising fear that was hard to describe rose in Zuo Mo's mind. His hair all stood on end!

Translator Ramblings: No plot progression what so ever as Fang Xiang builds up for this arc. Foundation work is important but it has been a few hundred chapters. I'm not ashamed to admit I got to around this place, and then skipped to the end before coming back to read the whole story.

Chapter 531: The Tribe of Mist People

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were also shocked by the skeleton. Even Silly Bird that was usually proud was unusually obedient the moment—the skeleton was not weak! Of all of them, the only one that showed calm was A Gui.

A Gui silently stood next to Zuo Mo and ignored everything happening in front of her.

The crystal skeleton was transparent. Every piece of bone was like a piece of art. The entire crystal skeleton was exquisitely beautiful. When the last bone attached the skeleton, the entire skeleton suddenly lit up with a blinding blue light. The blue light spread in all directions in ripples. The mist people who were touched by the blinding light were extremely excited.

The ink jade bones that Zuo Mo had picked up from the Burning Shen Realm were not whole. There were three bones missing, the skull, a rib, and a fingerbone.

But there was no imbalance that could be seen from this incomplete crystal skeleton as though it even like this it was complete. Wei Sheng and Zong Ru had terrible expressions. They suddenly had felt that the ocean of ice mist suddenly seemed to come alive!

Zuo Mo also detected the transformation of the ice mist. He was astounded. Shen power!

This was shen power!

The shen power released by the crystal skeleton was unusually gentle, so soft that it was almost impossible to detect. If Zuo Mo was not cultivating shen power, and was far more sensitive to shen power than others, he definitely could not detect it!

Zuo Mo was not very shocked that the skeleton was releasing shen power. He had picked up the skeleton from the Sun Shen Tribe's Burning Shen Realm so the skeleton definitely came from the ancient era. It was

normal for the skeleton to have a connection to shen power. What he was shocked at was that the skeleton also still contained a trace of life!

The shen power released by the skeleton was weak and gentle but Zuo Mo could feel the presence of life contained within it!

Even though this presence of life was very weak, but it was truly life force!

Zuo Mo looked uncertainly at the skeleton. Was this a joke? A skeleton tens of thousands of years old suddenly coming back to life ... this was ridiculous!

Fortunately, the skeleton did not change any further. Its light gradually dimmed.

The mist people that had been prostrated on the ground stood up. Several mist people that seemed to be of advanced age carefully went forward, picked up the skeleton, and disappeared into the ice mist.

A middle-aged mist person walked in front of Zuo Mo and made a strange bow to Zuo Mo's group. "Respected Guests, all future generations of Mist People will remember what you have done for the Mist People Tribe! No matter when, you are our friends!"

Even though Zuo Mo felt slight pain that the ink jade bones had been carried away by the mist people, this also resolved a possible calamity. He hurriedly said, "You are too polite! This was just a coincidence!"

"Speech is unable to express the gratefulness of our clan. Everyone, please, no matter what, come to be guests at our tribe for a few days so that we can act as hosts!" the middle-aged mist person said sincerely.

Zuo Mo was slightly conflicted, "Apologies, we need to search for a water cloud embryo"

The middle-aged mist person looked at A Gui and understood. He then showed a smile and said, "Sire, do not worry. We know many places where water cloud embryos grow." Finishing, he spoke in a low tone to a mist person beside him. The language they spoke was strange and Zuo Mo's group could not understand.

The mist person nodded as he listened and after he bowed respectfully to Zuo Mo's group, he turned and disappeared into the ice mist.

"I have ordered him to harvest water cloud embryos. Water cloud embryos are not rare in this area of the Cloud Sea, but there needs to be great care taken with the method of harvesting that few know off. Although the effects of the water cloud embryo are best when they are just harvested, our clan has some special methods that can maintain its efficacy after being harvested," the middle-aged mist person said to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo instantly had a joyful expression on his face as he thanked the other person, "Many thanks! Many thanks!" Wei Sheng and Zong Ru also had happy expressions. They had travelled for so long and expended such effort, but obtaining their target did not take any effort!

The middle-aged mist person waved his hand and said, "Compared to the boon that Sir has given our clan, this minor matter is nothing."

He ushered Zuo Mo to the side, "Guests, please!"

Zuo Mo's expression suddenly became slightly strange. After hesitating for a moment, he said, "That"

The middle-aged mist person had a puzzled expression. "Sir, please voice any matters you have!"

Zuo Mo's old face was slightly red as he pointed at the mist person tears on the ground. "That can I first pick those up?"

Zuo Mo did not notice that when he said this, the female mist person who had cried suddenly had a slight blush.

The middle-aged person roared with laughter. His hand moved, and those mist person tears flew into his hand. He handed them to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo carefully took them with a wide smile. These mist person tears were good treasures! Things that could receive a judgment of "good treasure" from Pu Yao were definitely unordinary treasures.

Following behind the middle-aged mist person, the bone-achingly cold ice mist seemed to recognize them. It became a serene coolness that was comfortable.

The middle-aged mist person was extremely amiable and conversed while he continuously introduced the mist tribe to their guests. It was fine for Zuo Mo who already knew the history of the mist people, but Wei Sheng and Zong Ru gaped as they listened. The descendants of an ancient tribe that were isolated from the world?

"Then the skeleton is" Zuo Mo asked carefully and curiously. He was slightly worried that this would be a forbidden topic but he could not resist his curiosity.

"It is the totem of our tribe, called Lan!" The middle-aged mist person's eyes flashed with excitement and happiness. He then sighed, "Ever since our clan has moved to this jie tens of thousands of years ago, the totem of our tribe had vanished suddenly soon after. We lost all sense of where it was. Ever since then, the shen power of the mist people weakened gradually so we are only able to live in the depths of the Cloud Sea isolated from the world."

"Totem!" Zuo Mo finally realized. He had many guesses about the skeleton but he had not imagined it was a totem of a tribe.

When the mist people lost their connection to Lan was definitely when the Sun Shen Temple had imprisoned Lan in the Burning Shen Realm.

The Sun Shen Tribe had declined and its last shen temple turned to dust. Yet Lan who they had captured managed to barely survive.

When Zuo Mo spoke of this, everyone couldn't help but sigh.

The middle-aged mist person nodded. "So it was the Sun Shen Tribe, no wonder! Even though we are isolated from the world, there are always one or two of our number that are sent into the ice mist to collect information. I heard that the bloodlines of the ancients have all died out on the outside?"

Looking at the middle-aged mist person's unresigned expression, Zuo

Mo didn't know how to comfort him and could only nod.

The middle-aged mist person was silent. As this news was confirmed, the last bit of hope he had was extinguished. A moment later, he said in puzzlement, "Why have they died out?"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "I don't know, there are probably many reasons." For some reason, he did not want to tell the other about the thousands of years of pursuit and killing Four Realm Heavens did to the descendants of the ancients.

He saw the depressed expression on the face of the middle-aged mist person and comforted, "Now that Lan has been found, the Mist Clan can resume its previous strength, that is just a matter of time."

Hearing this, the middle-aged mist person finally showed a smile. "Yes! As long as Lan is present, our clan can continue!"

He was full of confidence in Lan!

They quickly approached the public gathering area of the mist tribe.

Along the way, an area appeared in front of Zuo Mo's group, it contained blue pools of various sizes. The sizes of these pools were all different and the water was deep blue. Looking around, it seemed like thousands of mirrors. There were blue balls of mist floating on top of some ponds. It was possible to faintly discern the figures of mist people within the mist.

"These are the mist pools of our clan." Seeing Zuo Mo's group show curiosity, the middle-aged mist person explained, "Lan disappeared, we lost our totem and our belief had no place to go, and we were unable to produce shen power. The ancestors spent great effort to create this Mist Pool body cultivation method to help our clan survive until now."

"Powerful!" Zuo Mo praised sincerely. No matter what, any person that could create their own method were very able.

Seeing Zuo Mo and the others, the mist people along the way bowed.

Walking out of the mist pool area, large sections of blue building appeared in everyone's view. These buildings were completely blue as

though they were constructed from crystal and gave off the feeling of transparency. The walls flickered with light. It was this layer of light that blocked off the gazes of people outside and prevented them from seeing inside.

Each building was not large and could only be called a small house. Other than the material that were exquisite in feeling, the style of the buildings were simple and basic. Occasionally, they could see faint wall paintings sketched in faint grey strokes.

There were more mist people here than in the mist pools but Zuo Mo and the others found to their surprise that the strength of the mist people here seemed to be much weaker than the mist people they had originally met.

Zuo Mo suddenly saw an altar out of the corner of his eyes. The skeleton was on top of it.

The sacrificial altar was surrounded by mist people as they worshiped it devoutly.

Zuo Mo found to his shock that the shen power of the skeleton was stronger than just moments ago!

"It is a pity that we have lost Lan for too long. There is no priest in the clan. We can only worship daily and hope that Lan can recover as soon, and is able to protect the clan!" the middle-aged mist person said emotionally.

"It will be very fast." Zuo Mo strangely followed up.

The middle-aged mist person paused and then smiled.

When he finished saying this, Zuo Mo suddenly seemed to feel something. The skeleton on the sacrificial altar seemed to be looking at him! This discovery caused his heart to jump but when he looked closely, the feeling had disappeared.

Zuo Mo smiled. It seemed that he was really too nervous. Lan didn't even have a skull, and no eyes, how could Lan be looking at him?

Shaking his head and smiling, he followed the middle-aged mist person to walk towards the largest building.

"This is the conference room of the clan." The middle-aged mist person was apologetic. "We have been isolated from the outside world for too long and do not have any buildings to receive guests. Everyone, you will have to make do. Please forgive us for our shortcomings!"

Zuo Mo and the others hurriedly said that he was too courteous.

Walking into the conference hall, they found that the inside had clearly been just cleaned. There was a layer of pure white grass laid out on the ground. The table was piled up with all kinds of fruits and foods. Even though it was simple, it made people feel very comfortable.

Stepping on the white carpet, everyone felt a wave of coolness seep into the body and their minds clear up. Their nervousness instantly eased and their tiredness swept away. It was unspeakably comfortable.

A good thing!

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up.

Translator Ramblings: Lan means Mist. Creepy skeleton without a head, Zuo Mo is a magnet for Halloween costumes.

Chapter 532: Bie Han

Xuan Kong Temple.

In the hall, Bie Han was prostrated on the ground. He was not of tall height, his figure thin with hallow cheeks and an ordinary appearance.

"Bie Han, how many years have you been in the temple?" A warm and thick voice came from behind the thick cloth curtains.

"Seventeen years," Bie Han answered after a long moment of silence.

"Seventeen years, time has passed so quickly," the sect leader sighed emotionally. "You are good, I have seen your improvement in these years and is very comforted."

Bie Han was silent.

"In the younger generation, other than Little Zhe, only you are able to become a gold battle general." Heard from behind the cloth, the sect leader's voice seemed to have a strange power and was so warm it permeated the heart.

"Little Zhe has done well in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. I know you can also do well."

Bie Han was silent.

"Your killing energy is too heavy, I am worried about you." The sect leader's words were full of concern. "Having you chant sutras every day was in the hopes that your violent energies can be dissipated. I had always hoped that you would not be required to go into battle, and hadn't expected"

The sect leader sighed.

A moment later, he said serenely.

"Go, your Ding Zhen Shishu will encounter danger in Cloud Sea Jie. Take the battalion to reinforce him. Ask Ding Guang for information. You may leave."

Bie Han was silent. After kowtowing three times, he turned and left.

The large doors of the hall closed without any wind. The hall was pitch black.

A voice suddenly sounded, "Sect Leader, do we really need to send Bie Han? He is a dangerous person!"

"This matter is very important, we cannot be careless."

"Cloud Sea Jie might be an intermediate jie, I've never heard of any powerful factions"

"Tian Huan was just tripped up there. Shen Wu Hai is not among the top powers of of Tian Huan but he had yuanying cultivation."

"But Bie Han"

"He is a knife, a vicious knife. We have to be careful his tendencies do not harm our people, but now that troubled times have come, it is time to use this knife!" the sect leader said peacefully.

The middle-aged mist person noticed that Zuo Mo was interested in the white grass carpet. He introduced, "These are cloud carpets woven from cloud silk grass. Cloud silk grass mostly grown in the deep of the cloud sea and it takes great effort to harvest. But the most difficult step is processing it. It takes several months of effort to process each strand of cloud silk grass."

The trio gaped.

Just now on the road, Zuo Mo finally learned the name of the middle-aged mist person. He was Bing Yao, the clan leader of the mist people. The female mist person who had first encountered Zuo Mo was Bing Yao's daughter, Bing Yue.

Finished speaking, he waved his hand. The cloud carpet instantly shrank to the size of his hand and flew into his palm. He handed the cloud carpet to Zuo Mo and said vigorously, "I was troubled over what gift to give to Little Zuo. Since Little Zuo likes this, then this cloud carpet is Little Zuo's!"

Zuo Mo jumped in fright and waved his hand to refuse it. "No no no !

This one is already grateful that your clan is helping us search for water cloud embryos"

Zuo Mo had just learned the value of this cloud carpet from Bing Yao's description. If one strand of cloud silk grass needed that much effort to process. Zuo Mo didn't dare to accept such a valuable gift.

Pu Yao suddenly shouted urgently from the sea of consciousness, "This is very good, accept it!"

"I know it is good," Zuo Mo responded unconcernedly.

"You know my ass!" Pu Yao couldn't stop himself from cursing. "This can be used to pass tribulations!"

Tribulations?

Zuo Mo's mind shifted but before he could inquire further, he heard Bing Yao say with a smile, "Brother Zuo, do not refuse. This cloud carpet can calm the mind and remove mental barriers. We mist people are born with cold minds, and this is useless to use. Processing the cloud silk grass are what our younger ones use to cultivate Ice Mist. We feel that it is a pity to throw it away so we have woven it into carpets. Also, Brother Zuo has returned Lan back to us, and A Yue has offended you just now, it really is"

Bing Yao's speech caused Bing Yue to blush from behind him.

"This cloud carpet is just a token. No matter what, Brother Zuo has to accept it!" Bing Yao's expression was serious.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo knew that he could not refuse and accepted it. Xiao Mo Ge was usually shamelessly greedy but that was against outsiders. If the other really thought of him as a friend, he couldn't do things so shamelessly.

He was not black-hearted enough

Zuo Mo mockingly self-reflects as he took out the copper mask from the ring. He handed it to Bing Yao. "I found this mask beside Lan. I do not know if this is also something belonging to Big Brother Bing's clan."

Bing Yao took the copper mask and examined it closely for a while. He shook his head and said, "The style does not look like an object of my clan. We will have to ask Lan for sure. If it is of my clan, I will have a thick face and accept it. If it is not, Lan will definitely know its origins and I will return it to Brother Zuo at that time."

Zuo Mo said with a smile, "No matter if it is or not, this is given to Big Brother Bing."

Bing Yao smiled slightly and put away the mask.

Right after, Bing Yao started inquiring to the outside world. They knew some, but what they knew was very general. Zuo Mo spoke of the wars between xiuzhe and yaomo, and then the Sky-Splitting Calamity, and also the fact that he had taken over Cloud Sea Jie.

Bing Yao listened with wide eyes and a gaping mouth. He had never expected the change in the outside world would be so drastic!

However, when he learned that Zuo Mo was the master of Cloud Sea Jie, he had a happy expression. With this, they, the mist people, were in much better circumstances.

Bing Yao patted his chest and said, "If Brother Zuo needs the mist people in the future, do not be courteous!"

Zuo Mo felt very good about this open and generous mist clan leader. He said with a smile, "I only hope that Big Brother Bing does not find me troublesome in the future."

Bing Yao roared with laughter. "I think that Lan would not forgive me."

The two sides chatted for awhile more before Bing Yao bid his leave for Zuo Mo and the others to rest.

"Shidi, what you are cultivating is shen power?" Wei Sheng suddenly asked.

Zuo Mo knew that he could not conceal this any longer and nodded. "En, it is called Sun shen power, an inheritance from the ancient Sun Tribe."

"So you were the one behind the Sun Shen Temple matter!" Wei Sheng

was not stupid and instantly understood. He then asked curiously, "Come, let me try your shen power, I have never seen shen power before."

Zong Ru's face was also turned over. He clearly was also extremely curious as well.

Zuo Mo suddenly moved into a strange posture, his two hands crossing and twisted together, his body leaning slightly towards the right as the tip of his right foot was just touching the ground. An extremely hard and yang power suddenly spread in all directions with him as the epicenter.

Wei Sheng's pupils suddenly contracted. Threads of black energy suddenly floated out of the black sword in his hand as he swung the sword repeatedly in the air. Pia pia pia, explosions occurred at the tip of his sword.

Zong Ru's expression changed and he spun the Crossed Prayer Wheel. The sutra characters that were shrouded in wish power shielded him from the front.

Bam bam bam!

Three sutra characters exploded before they managed to stop this wave of shen power.

Resting his sword, Wei Sheng thought back and said after a moment, "Such a strange power! As expected, it is different than anything else."

Zong Ru was also savouring it. He followed, "Normal spells would have a difficult time stopping it."

Zuo Mo thought and then stated his conclusion. "Shen power can be seen as the product of combining three powers together."

"Three powers?" Wei Sheng's expression changed.

"En, ling power, spiritual consciousness, mo skills." Zuo Mo's words flowed. Wei Sheng Shixiong was a genius. Zong Ru was low-key, but in order to have cultivated wish power, he also did not lack talent. These things might be of great use to him. He used even more care and energy to explain and spoke of everything he had felt and concluded regarding Shen

power. He also told them the basic methods to cultivate shen power.

As to how much inspiration they would get, that depended on their individual luck.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru both sank into deep thought.

The two had already found the edge of power. To them, shen power was akin to opening a window to another world.

There was too much content they needed to digest. Like two wooden puppets, they sat motionlessly and entered a meditative state.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo did not disturb them. He took A Gui and the little ones to sit at the side.

Taking up A Gui's hand, Zuo Mo hurriedly inspected A Gui. Since he knew it was shen power, Zuo Mo's inspection was even more detailed and focused. Even though his understanding of shen power was still very shallow, he still made discoveries.

What he was first sure of was that the purple energy inside A Gui's body was a kind of shen power.

It was a very strange shen power!

Zuo Mo felt that if it was shen power, it definitely would not be normal, but even so, the shen power inside A Gui's body shocked him.

Dark, cold, strange, and able to consume any life!

The moment the Sun shen power came into contact with A Gui's shen power, Zuo Mo felt as though he was suddenly pulled into a deathly silent void. There was no sound, no light, no heat!

It was a void that created hopelessness!

Zuo Mo's mind in that instant was like a candle's flame wavering in the wind and was almost extinguished!

Fortunately, his shen power was much stronger than A Gui's shen power. The Sun shen power was innately extremely hard and yang so this difference had saved Zuo Mo's life.

His shen power was carefully withdrawn from A Gui's body, Zuo Mo looked at A Gui's ugly and wooden face. For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo was in a low mood.

His eyes were full of deep worry.

As his understanding of shen power deepened by the day, Zuo Mo was clear how great the effects of shen power was on people. It wasn't just shen power, the three powers also had effects. Xiuzhe that cultivated fire spells usually had fiery tempers, those that cultivated ice type spells were usually cold and unaffected by emotion.

Such a strange and dark shen power, and the terrifying seal of all six senses, A Gui

Thinking about the manner in which A Gui had used shen power before she had been wounded, Zuo Mo's worries increased.

Zuo Mo had found a long time ago that A Gui's body was in a terrible state. If it was not for this strange power, it probably would not have survived until now. But only today did he understand the terrifying nature of this shen power!

The scene of A Gui shielding him appeared suddenly in his mind.

That hopeless and deathly void, even just one moment in it caused him to shudder. The shen power had also been in A Gui's body all this time

There seemed to be something weighing on Zuo Mo's heart and he felt unspeakably uncomfortable!

Water Cloud Embryo!

If they could find a water cloud embryo, he could definitely heal A Gui. Then he would find a way to heal A Gui's wounds and eliminate this terrifying shen power from A Gui's body!

It was the first time Zuo Mo felt that time was passing by so slowly.

Each day was like a year.

Translator Ramblings: One man's carpet is another man's

treasure. I like how the Sun Shen temple stuff just slipped from his mind and he didn't tell his friends. They also accept it so easily and it is oh Boss/Shidi did something crazy in addition to almost exploding the island. Good, let's get stronger.

Also, Zuo Mo is trying to be nice. He is also controlling the jie that the Mist People live in, so he can stop most of them from leaving and protect them.

Chapter 533: Sin Battalion

Bie Han turned his head back to look at the temple floating in the sky. The tower peaks could be faintly discerned sticking out from the top of the clouds.

By his side, a strange battalion was standing silently.

This battalion was extremely strange. Some of them had cow heads, others horse bodies, some had rhinoceros horns growing out of their foreheads. Any xiuzhe that saw this battalion would be in a for a great show. Mo, these people were all mo!

They were motionless like statues, their eyes dull and a deathly grey-white. Golden seal scripts covered their bodies like beautiful tattoos.

This battalion was one of the most famous battalions of Xuan Kong Temple. It had a strange name—Sin Battalion!

Bie Han turned his gaze away and led at the front. The entire battalion slid past like water.

"Cloud Sea Jie" Bie Han said lightly to himself. The surroundings were completely silent.

In Sin Battalion, there were no vice commanders.

Zuo Mo suppressed the urgency he felt and kept his expression calm as he talked about all kinds of topics with Clan Leader Bing Yao. The young people in the clan liked to crowd around the two of them and listen to the stories. After being kept in isolation for so long, they were full of curiosity about the outside world.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru woke up from their meditation. Both of their presences showed clear changes. Zuo Mo was extremely happy. It seemed that his words had been of some help to them even though he did not know how great of gains they achieved.

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru saw that Zuo Mo was surrounded by many

people, so they went into the corner to keep on pondering about shen power.

Fortunately, Zuo Mo had gone to many places and was comparatively experienced. Otherwise, he would have run out of topics long ago.

No matter what Zuo Mo said, the young mist people listened with great interest.

Suddenly, a figure stumbled in. On his back was an unconscious mist person. Zuo Mo's pupils contracted. This was the individual who had been sent to harvest water cloud embryos that day!

Bing Yao's expression suddenly darkened. With a flash, he appeared in front of the wounded mist person. A blue energy flashed on his hand as he carefully examined the other person.

Then he questioned the mist person who had carried the wounded companion with a stern tone. He was inquiring in great detail but due to the difference in language, Zuo Mo did not understand.

After finishing, Bing Yao raised his head and explained to Zuo Mo, "Someone fought and injured him. People are travelling into the restricted land."

Zuo Mo suddenly recalled the group from Xuan Kong Temple and his heart jumped. He hurriedly asked, "Big Brother Bing, will you allow my fellow to examine this person's injuries?"

Bing Yao nodded and retreated to the side. Zuo Mo indicated for Zong Ru to come forward. Zong Ru put his hand on the injured mist person and then after a few moments, he nodded towards Zuo Mo.

"Has Brother Zuo discovered something?" Seeing this, Bing Yao couldn't resist asking.

Seeing Zong Ru nodded, Zuo Mo instantly understood and explained, "On our way, we encountered four dhyana xiu from Xuan Kong Temple. Based on the injuries of this brother, he was wounded by a dhyana xiu. I speculate that it could be the four dhyana xiu from Xuan Kong Temple."

"Xuan Kong Temple!" Bing Yao's face darkened. In the recent days, Zuo Mo had been introducing the state of the outside world to them. He had a general understanding of what Xuan Kong Temple was.

Bing Yao did not hesitate and said decisively, "No matter what, this clan will fight to the last remaining member and will not allow anyone to enter the restricted lands!"

Finishing, several mist people ran out of the conference hall. Strange howls sounded in all directions.

Hearing the howls, large numbers of mist people warriors gathered like the tide from all directions in the conference hall.

As Bing Yao spoke to them, all of the mist people had murderousness on their faces.

"Brother Zuo, your group can first stay" Bing Yao eased his tone as he turned to Zuo Mo to speak.

"Big Brother Bing is too polite!" Zuo Mo said with a serious expression. "This little brother has been waiting for an opportunity! Big Brother Bing does not know, but this group of thieving baldies have tried to entrap us on our way through the Cloud Sea. I have been thinking about how to get even, and this opportunity has delivered itself! Also, this brother was wounded in the pursuit of finding water cloud embryos for us. There is no honorable rationale for us to stand back and only observe!"

Bing Yao's eyes were filled with an admiring light. He patted Zuo Mo's shoulder heavily. "Good! I will accept you as a brother! Go! Let us go together! Hmph! Xuan Kong Temple!"

"Shishu, the person just now was so strange," Ming Jing said with lingering shock. The blue figure had been like a ghost. If Shishu had not attacked and heavily injured the other, they would not be safe and uninjured now.

Ding Zhen whose expression was usually warm was now extremely dark. He squeezed out through his teeth, "That is a mist person!"

The three disciples were frightened by the viciousness of Ding Zhen's face. A long while later, someone asked carefully, "Shishu, what is the mist person?"

"The remanent bastards of an ancient line!" Ding Zhen noticed the expressions of the three disciples and relaxed his expression. "Remember for the future. If you encounter members of ancient descent lines, report them to the sect!"

The three were stunned by Ding Zhen's stern tone and nodded in compliance.

Ding Zhen suddenly closed his mouth. He had hit that mist person with his attack but had not found the corpse afterwards. He definitely had fellows that helped him escape!

Was it a mist person tribe?

Ding Zhen became alert. If that was true, then this trip was really worth it! Even if he did not find that object, just the discovery of the mist people tribe would be enough for the sect to reward him.

He started to cast a spell and his ling power shifted slightly. A circle of golden light flashed at his fingertips. Ding Zhen opened his eyes and sighed inwardly. The ice mist was slightly strange. He was unable to deliver any message to the outside and back to the sect!

Ding Zhen became wary. These descendant of ancients most likely had a few tricks if they had managed to survive until now.

Xuan Kong Temple was full of experts and the division of responsibilities was extremely fine. Specialized matters were taken care of by specialized people. Ding Zhen had never participated in this kind of mission. Truthfully, if they had not been the closest ones to Cloud Sea Jie, they would not have received this mission.

No matter what, it was most important to finish the mission.

"Be careful, let's go." Ding Zhen said heavily. "The matter this time is strange. If something goes wrong, turn and run. Do not hesitate, understand?"

Ding Zhen was not a person who held power or status in the sect, otherwise, he would not have been sent out on such a low-level mission, taking disciples out to gain experience. It was not that his power was not enough, but that he was not well-liked by the main decision-makers of the sect. He did not want anything to happen to the disciples on his watch.

The protocols of the sect were strict. If there were not any orders, the punishment for fleeing was very heavy.

"Yes, Shishu!" The three hurriedly replied.

Bie Han carefully browsed the information in the jade scroll. This was the fifteenth time.

The information had been gathered by the sect, and included all kinds of information about Turtle Island. Bie Han could see that the sect had not been paying attention to Turtle Island for too long of a time. It should have just started gathering information a few days ago. Otherwise, the information would not be so sparse.

Bie Han knew the power of the sect in gathering intelligence. Given enough time, they could find almost any information that could be imagined.

There was nothing special in the report on Cloud Sea Jie. This was a remote intermediate jie and did not have a significant faction in the past.

The main point of the intelligence report was on this faction called "Turtle Island." This faction was very strong and had defeated a mo army!

Seeing the words "mo army," Bie Han's pupils uncontrollably contracted even though this was the fifteenth time.

The scale of the mo army was unknown but none of the local powers were able to stop them which had caused the entire jie to flee. The situation was only improved when Turtle Island stepped up and said they were going to fight the mo army.

Cloud Sea Jie was remote and did not have many products so it had not

attracted attention in the past. None of the tendrils of the Four Realms had reached this place. One of the most important reasons for this was that Cloud Sea Jie did not have a jie master. Up until now, the jie key of Cloud Sea Jie was still undiscovered. This attracted Bie Han's attention.

The jie key was of crucial importance to every jie. For every person, this meant peerless wealth! Possessing the jie key granted the ability to see the ling veins and ores in the jie. Other than that, the jie key could also control the ling energy of the jie.

Usually, the jie key would be found soon after a jie was discovered. The xiuzhe which flooded in would crazily search for the jie key. It was wealth that could drive people insane.

Strangely, the jie key of Cloud Sea Jie had not been found yet, and the history of xiuzhe residence on Cloud Sea Jie was uncertain but definitely over one thousand years. It was impossible that no one had searched for the jie key during such a long period time. Only by possessing the jie key will one become the true master of Cloud Sea Jie.

Bie Han was speculating to the true intentions of the sect.

The sect leader said that it was to help Ding Zhen but Bie Han did not believe him at all. He knew Ding Zhen's status in the sect. It was a joke that the sect leader would send a battalion just to help Ding Zhen.

Also, they had let him venture out.

After he had gotten his gold battle general jade medal, he had been forced into house arrest and to chant sutras everyday. No one appeared to be guarding the door but Bie Han knew that there were countless pairs of eyes staring at his little yard from the shadows.

There were elders in the sect that said he was bloodthirsty. Thinking about this, he couldn't help but smile coldly.

Jiang Zhe appeared handsome and gentle, but he was not soft when he started to kill. He never heard of any elder calling Jiang Zhe bloodthirsty.

All of this was just because

He suddenly turned his head and looked at the Sin Battalion in front of him. The golden restrictive sutra characters were as blinding as sunlight in his eyes.

A beat later, he took his gaze away and thought deeply without any expression on his face.

The sect had even prepared transportation formations for him to be transported directly into Cloud Sea Jie. The expenditure for this mission was astounding, and it was possible to see how much the sect prioritized this.

To transport directly into Cloud Sea Jie... ..

The sect had sent spies into Cloud Sea Jie a long time ago.

What were they planning.

Only when the light of the transportation formation entered his eyes did he break free of his thoughts.

Several dhyana xiu were standing by the transportation. The one that was the leader stepped forward and said respectfully, "Bie Han Daren, the transportation formation has been prepared. You can depart at any time."

Bie Han did not even look at the other. He walked directly towards the transportation formation expressionlessly.

The Sin Battalion was behind him and silent as though they were dead.

Translator Ramblings: Cloud Sea Jie is a weird weird place. Of course, Zuo Mo doesn't realize it because he went from Sky Moon, rural area where he wasn't strong enough to know too much, to Little Mountain, rural and lawless area, to the ancient battlefield, forgotten rural area, to Bloody Sky Metropolis, frontlines and pretty much lawless.

Chapter 534: Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary

Everyone travelled quickly through the ice mist. The mist people were born living in the ice mist and had methods to freely move within it.

Zuo Mo could see some hints as to what method they used. The mist people beside him formed thin ice mist shield. These rhombus ice mist shields allowed them to skate through the ice mist.

Zuo Mo's mind shifted. He consciously started to mimic the mist people. He was unable to manipulate the ice mist but he had other methods. At the beginning, he failed completely, but as the number of failures increased, Zuo Mo slowly found the method.

At the beginning, he used ling power, but he quickly found that ling power was expended quickly. Then he switched to spiritual consciousness, it was also expended quickly. In the end, he found that shen power was the most effective and its expenditure was almost negligible. However, it was much harder to control shen power than ling power and spiritual consciousness. Zuo Mo could only barely maintain it.

Wei Sheng quickly noticed what Zuo Mo was doing. With a glance, he understood. Wei Sheng was extremely intelligent and his skill in sword essence very high. He was not a jack of all trades like Zuo Mo and quickly grasped the trick. He used the sword essence to form a rhombus shield around him and his speed suddenly increased!

Wei Sheng's display stunned Bing Yao and the others.

Bing Yao suddenly snorted coldly. "In the front, I've found him!"

Ding Zhen suddenly had a feeling of danger. He stopped in his steps, his expression changed abruptly, as he shouted at the trio of disciples, "Quick, run!"

The trio stilled and their faces paled. They were not slow in their

reaction, turning and then running in three different directions!

There were sounds of rustling.

Three blue lights flew out of the ice mist and accurately struck the three disciples. Blue ice mist spread at a visible rate. Their terrified expressions froze on their faces as they turned into ice statues.

Pia pia pia!

The three ice statues smashed to the ground and instantly shattered.

Ding Zhen glared angrily, his eyes bloodshot. However, he did not counter-attack and shot towards the ice mist!

His heart was full of shock. He had to pass this news back to the sect! There was a mist people tribe of such scale!

"Want to run?" Bing Yao's face was full of murderousness. With a cold snort, he pointed at the ice mist.

Hiss hiss!

Two light sounds hissed like poisonous snakes as the the mist shifted.

Two thin strands of ice mist shot towards Ding Zhen. Two burning rays of blue light penetrated Ding Zhen's body in an instant.

Yet Bing Yao's expression suddenly changed slightly.

Ding Zhen's figure slowly faded within the ice mist until it disappeared. What had been penetrated was just his after-image!

"Everyone, step back!" Bing Yao suddenly said.

The mist people retreated like the tide leaving Bing Yao to stand at the front. Zuo Mo and the others also retreated to one side but Zuo Mo was more thoughtful. Zuo Mo and his group retreated to the flanks to prevent the other from running away.

Ding Zhen's figure slowly appeared. He stared tightly at Bing Yao and slowly spoke, "I had not expected to encounter ancient descendants. Ding Zhen is very fortunate!"

Bing Yao was unaffected and said coldly, "Why have you trespassed into

our restricted lands?"

"Restricted lands?" Ding Zhen's eyelids jumped, "So that object is on your hands!"

"That object?" Bing Yao's gaze focused.

"Haha," Ding Zhen smiled faintly, "Do not waste words. I see that all the people here only you are close to me in strength. It will depend solely on Sir's strength if you can keep me here."

Bing Yao did not speak. He spread his arms, his fingers spread wide. Ten blue rays of light dangled from his fingertips like ten blue threads of light.

Ding Zhen's talisman was extremely unique. It was the wooden fish [1] he usually used when chanting. The wooden fish was completely black and covered in miniscule vermilion sutra characters. The wooden mallet was also filled with squiggly sutra characters.

The moment Ding Zhen took out the wooden fish, Zuo Mo and the others changed expression!

Seventh-grade talisman!

This was definitely a seventh-grade talisman!

It was not surprising that Ding Zhen had a seventh-grade talisman. No one would believe that a yuanying xiuzhe from Xuan Kong Temple would not have a seventh-grade talismans. Zuo Mo and the others knew the power of a seventh grade talisman. Zong Ru's prayer wheel was a seventh-grade talisman.

Both were seventh-grade talismans but the power they had in the hands of jindan and yuanying was drastically different. Seventh-grade talismans were the top talismans jindan could use and due to limitations in cultivation, jindan xiuzhe usually could only express twenty percent of a seventh-grade talisman's potential, the great majority could only use one-tenth. Yuanying xiuzhe could use all the potential of a seventh-grade talisman.

The strength of a xiuzhe depended on many factors. Ling power, the

quality of the spell cultivated, the depth of personal understanding, talismans etc, but the chasm in power between yuanying and jindan was one that was uncrossable. No matter in what skill, yuanying xiuzhe had an absolute advantage.

So when he saw the wooden fish that Ding Zhen took out was a seventh-grade talisman, Zuo Mo instantly had a bad feeling.

The destruction that a yuanying xiuzhe pushed to the edge could release

Looking at Ding Zhen that was holding the wooden fish and mallet with a grave expression, Zuo Mo could only hope that Bing Yao would be able to withstand the attack.

Yuanying was still something that made him feel unconfident

Zuo Mo tried to keep his expression calm but Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were full of fighting spirit.

Ding Zhen sat down on the ground as though he was not surrounded. He put the wooden fish next to him, his head bent low and his eyes looked down as he started to drum against the fish and chant.

Bom bom bom!

The sounds from the wooden fish seemed to come from the ancient temples in deep valleys and were just faintly discernable.

The light in the surroundings slowly dimmed. The blueness of the ice mist in their view was consumed by a darkness. Figures seemed to walk out of the darkness and solidify. Those were dhyana xiu half-dressed in monk robes with exposed shoulders. These figures did not seem to see Zuo Mo's group, and bent at their waists. A dot of candle light lit up in empty space.

The dhyana xiu continued to bend down, and ignite candle fires.

The dots of candle fire lit up one after another, swaying like the stars in the sky.

Waves of Buddhist song came from the figures candle lights.

Zuo Mo's face was full of astonishment. Wei Sheng tightly gripped the black sword as excitement pulsed furiously in his eyes. He murmured to himself, "Is this the true [Boundary]?"

"Boundary?" Zuo Mo recovered from his shock. Hearing this, he was stunned. "He's a sword xiu?"

Zuo Mo only knew that Boundary was a high level of sword essence. Eldest Shixiong had reached the edge of comprehending it.

"Not a sword xiu," Wei Sheng's burning gaze did not move as he said gravely, "No matter if it is sword xiu, seal xiu, dhyana xiu, when they cultivate to a certain stage, the paths all merge together with the comprehension of [Boundary]!"

Zong Ru explained at this time, "The dhyana xiu call this the [Great Freedom]." His tone exposed his longing. His comprehension ability was not as high as Wei Sheng. Even though he possessed the rare wish power, his level was not high and he had not reached the stage of [Boundary] yet.

Zuo Mo did not blush at his own ignorance of cultivation. He rubbed his chin and asked, "Is this an illusion? This thieving baldy is skilled in illusory spells, we almost got tricked on the way here!"

"It is not an illusory art." Wei Sheng shook his head and struggled, "I do not know how to explain but he is very powerful. We need to be careful."

"A yuanying thieving baldy is still a yuanying!" Zuo Mo agreed.

"No, that is not what I mean." Wei Sheng shook his head again. "[Boundary] is a dividing line. There is a world of a difference between those who have and have not comprehended it. [Boundary] is related to comprehension but not cultivation. Not all yuanying can comprehend [Boundary]!"

Zuo Mo instantly became nervous. "Eldest Shixiong is saying this thieving baldy is a high level thieving baldy among the yuanying thieving baldies?"

Wei Sheng had a conflicted expression. "No and yes... the implications to our situation are about the same."

"How many rounds can we survive against him?" Zuo Mo decided to ask a very pragmatic question.

"I don't know." Wei Sheng shook his head. "We may not even be able to stand up against one move. Shidi, your" When he said this, Wei Sheng had a wary expression. He instantly halted and then said indistinctly, "That strange I don't understand much of it."

Hearing this, Zuo Mo instantly understood. Even though Wei Sheng did not state it clearly, what he meant was that the possibility they wouldn't last one move was very high. He instantly said weakly, "Why don't we hide behind Big Brother Bing Yao? It seems that Big Brother Bing Yao is very powerful."

Bing Yao was standing in a patch of figures and candlelights without any trace of panic on his face. The ten hair-thin blue rays of light floated in the air. They continuously grew. The other ends of the rays reached deep into the darkness and the end could not be seen.

It was clear this was a battle of a higher level, one that surpassed the abilities of Zuo Mo and the others.

Ding Zhen's light sigh came from the sea of candlelight, "A branch of the ancients is as wondrous as expected! This one's Lantern Light Buddhist Boundary is not completely successful. Powerful!"

The ground under Bing Yao's feet was covered with faint blue ice mist in a radius of one zhang. The blue light that it released was abnormally eye-catching against this black sea of candlelight.

Bing Yao's expression was cold but a hint of admiration flashed through his eyes. "If we were not in the ice mist, I am not a match for you."

His expression suddenly turned stern as the blue light flashed through his eyes. "But right now, die!"

His hands spread, the ten blue strands of light suddenly brightened and flying into the air!

Innumerable blue threads of light swept through the candlelight sea and the dhyana xiu that were igniting candles.

Everywhere the lights passed an extremely cold frost spread in all directions.

The candle lights that were swept by the blue light did not extinguish. They seemed to stop as though they were frozen. The white frost that came after the lights spread onto the surfaces of the flames. The frost then thickened and encased and sealed the candle lights.

The glowing ice crystals were regular cubes. At the center of each cube was a frozen candle light. The light it released refracted within the cube, becoming bright and eerie.

The ice crystals that sealed the candle lights floated in the air like stars.

Ding Zhen's brows moved, his expression becoming even more dignified and authoritative.

The red squiggly sutra characters on the wooden fish and mallet seemed to come alive and slowly move.

Suddenly, a golden sutra character flew out of the mouth of the wooden fish. Then a stream of golden sutra characters flew out of the wooden fish into the air.

In a flash, the sky was filled with gold and glimmering sutra characters!

A sutra character floated past Zong Ru, Eyes closed, Zong Ru's body shuddered violently, and a shocked expression rose on his face!

[1]A wooden fish, Muyu or Mokugyo, is a wooden percussion instrument used by monks during rituals involving the recitation of sutras, mantras, or other Buddhist texts.

Translator Ramblings: Thank you guys for picking out typos. I've been busy the two weeks and I'm going to be super busy in the next two to three.

We get an introduction to a new level of understanding. The footnote came courtesy of your wonderful editor.

Chapter 535: Sneak Attack

The sutra characters were like leaves floating in the wind that scattered into every corner.

These beautiful gold leaves carried the calm presence unique to dhyana xiu and made people unconsciously intoxicated. Zong Ru's expression suddenly changed and he stepped forward. Threads of wish power wrapped onto the Crossed Prayer Wheel and the talisman lit up!

A circle of sutra characters suddenly lit up on the prayer wheel. The faint gold light covered Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng behind him.

Dong!

The sounds of dhyana chanting echoed!

All of the sutra characters suddenly exploded. They turned to slender golden lines that swept through every part of the space!

The ice crystals that had been floating in the air were struck by the gold lights. With crisp sounds, they turned to ice shards! In this time, the space became filled with ice shards. The candle flames that had been sealed in ice suddenly exploded in size. Each of them were the size of a fist and wavered as they floated in the air.

The light shield that Zong Ru had released was unusually fragile in front of these minuscule golden lights!

The two were not on the same level of power. Innate differences were completely revealed now.

The shield of light shattered instantly. Zong Ru gave a muffled grunt and stumbled back multiple steps.

Wei Sheng's expression changed slightly. He held the black sword across his body. A hole suddenly seemed to open in the space in front of him. The golden lights were instantly consumed by this hole!

A imperceptible sound came from Ding Zhen.

He glanced at Wei Sheng with slight surprise. He had a high opinion of

Wei Sheng before but he had never thought that this youth that looked outrageously young had already reached the border of [Boundary]!

Such a genius!

Which sect did he come from how did they end up together with the mist people?

Did this sect dare to publicly break the rules of the Four Realms?

Ding Zhen's praise and puzzlement swept past. In his eyes, Wei Sheng's [Boundary] was crude and weak. Ding Zhen did not hold any real power in the sect, but due to this, he could focus more on cultivation.

Twenty years ago, he had stepped into the doorway of [Boundary] and created his Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary. His exploration and perfecting during these twenty years had caused his Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary to grow significantly.

The sect leader of Xuan Kong Temple was one of the rare few that knew Ding Zhen's true power so even when he knew that Tian Huan's Sheng Wu Hai had been defeated and retreated from Cloud Sea Jie, the sect leader had still believed that Ding Zhen had the power to complete this mission.

The air vibrated as though there was an invisible hand that gathered all the golden hairs of light. It formed an enormous whirlpool that suddenly appeared in front of Wei Sheng.

The hair thin lines entered the hole in front of Wei Sheng.

The hole suddenly shook!

Wei Sheng's expression suddenly changed. Before he could react, the hole exploded with an enormous bang! Wei Sheng's body shook but he did not retreat even one step. A trace of blood dripped out the corner of his mouth. Injured, Wei Sheng did not give up. His burning gaze was locked onto Ding Zhen!

Of determined personality, such a good talent

Ding Zhen couldn't help but praise inside, it was a pity

A thread of sharp light flashed through Ding Zhen's sharp and gentle eyes!

Bing Yao's expression was very ugly. The other's strength clearly surpassed his. The mist people that had lost their totem had struggled to survive for tens of thousands of years in the depths of the cloud sea. Without realizing it, their strength had degraded!

This kind of degradation was made clearer when they faced a top sect like Xuan Kong Temple.

No matter what, they could not let him escape!

Bing Yao knew that if the other escaped, what was waiting for the mist people was gradual extermination. Compared to Xuan Kong Temple, the present mist people tribe was as fragile as a baby.

But we found Lan!

Bing Yao believed the mist people tribe that had found Lan again would become strong just like they were tens of thousands of years ago!

But that required time they definitely could not let this person leave alive!

Bing Yao had never felt such a deep belief before. His pupils became even more transparent and blue as though all impurities had been eliminated. They reflected the burning sea of candlelights.

A faint blue and glacial presence rose from Bing Yao's feet.

Bing Yao closed his eyes, and raised his arms up high. The ten blue threads of light burrowed into the darkness like roots.

Ding Zhen's expression changed slightly. He had not expected the other to go all out so quickly! Bing Yao's resolve caused Ding Zhen's dhyana heart to waver for the first time.

This thread of wavering and hesitation was an extremely fatal weakness!

Bing Yao opened his eyes. A blue light flashed through his pupils. Without any warning the blue threads of light shattered and scattered!

Everywhere the eye looked there were broken fragments of the blue threads of light. They were like rootless willow branches that slowly fell.

Ding Zhen's eyes became extremely wary. His ling power furiously flooded into the wooden hammer in his hand.

Dong dong dong!

With every strike against the wooden fish, the candle lights floating in the air would jump and the flames would grow a fraction bigger.

"Karmic fire!" Zong Ru's face was ashen. He has already been wounded in the previous attack and his voice was hoarse.

Zuo Mo had originally been thinking of how to dodge but Zong Ru and Wei Sheng's injuries caused him to throw his thought of dodging away. New and old grievances gathered. He stared hatefully at Ding Zhe and searched for a chance to attack the other!

When he saw the Karmic Fire pulsing, he smiled darkly.

Playing with fire! Who was more skilled than he was?

Even if the other was an old yuanying monster, he wasn't afraid! His road to prosperity had almost started through playing with fire.

Karmic Fire was an extremely poisonous fire of the dhyana xiu. If one was touched, even their souls would burn to dust. Even yuanying xiuzhe feared it!

But Zuo Mo was not afraid!

The Karmic Fire was powerful but it was a sixth-grade flame, the same level as the Great Day Banded Flame. Even more, he also had the wondrous treasure of the Sun Crystal Seed!

The power difference between himself and the other was great. Even if Zuo Mo was more skilled in controlling fire, he would not have any chance of victory if he directly faced Ding Zhen.

But Zuo Mo was such a dark and cunning person, would he face Ding Zhen openly?

Eldest Shixiong's speculation allowed Zuo Mo to understand the difference in power. Zong Ru and Wei Sheng's wounds after their attacks allowed Zuo Mo to gain a deep understanding of this difference. There was no chance if he charged from the front. He forced down the battle spirit inside and patiently waited for a chance!

He was like a poisonous snake hiding in the dark waiting for the chance to deliver a fatal strike!

When he saw the candle fire that grew explosively reach towards the thread of light, he did not hesitate to act!

His hands spread apart and the Great Day Banded Flame was released without any restraint. The layers of banded flame flowered angrily!

In the darkness, Zuo Mo was instantly swallowed by the Great Day Banded Flame. He seemed to be made from flame with layers of bright flame around him and was extremely eye-catching!

The karmic fire strangely paused for a brief moment!

The karmic fire was an extremely yin fire but the Great Day Banded Flame was an extremely yang flame. When the Great Day Banded Flame was released, the Karmic Fire in the sky was affected!

This was the most basic conflict of yin and yang in the world!

Ding Zhen's Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary had Karmic Fire incorporated in it but that was not its primary focus. He had not spent much time on processing Karmic Fire. Dhyana xiu usually disliked the maliciousness of Karmic Fire, a preference which gave Zuo Mo this opportunity.

The pause was extremely short. But in this extremely brief moment, those blue strands of light slipped past and landed on the ground!

Ding Zhen's expression suddenly changed!

How was this possible!

That guy ... he hadn't detected any abnormality at all!

Ding Zhen almost didn't believe his eyes. He had met Zuo Mo's group a

few times, but every time, his gaze was drawn to Wei Sheng and Zong Ru. He had never spared Zuo Mo a thought. In his eyes, Zuo Mo was so average Ding Zhen wouldn't be able to discover him in the crowd.

But this youth that looked extremely average had suddenly given him a fatal blow!

Such a poisonous personality! He was able to hide for so long. A wave of coldness rose in Ding Zhen's mind but at this time, he did not have the time to look at Zuo Mo. Those fragile-looking blue strands of silk gave him a dangerous feeling!

Such a strong feeling of danger had not appeared for over two decades!

The moment the blue strands landed on the ground, they burrowed underground. Patches of blue sprouts quickly rose out of the ground!

The feeling of danger increased, so strong that Ding Zhen felt as though he was standing at the edge of a cliff. If he wasn't careful, he would fall into an abyss. Ding Zhen started to sweat and his face was pale.

He could clearly feel the blue sprouts breaking through his Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary easily like they were passing through soil!

What what was this?

Innumerable threads entered the ground and grew into blue sprouts! In almost an instant, his Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary was riddled full of holes!

It had been defeated like this

In this moment, Ding Zhen's expression was dazed. Twenty years ago, he comprehended his own [Boundary] and named it Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary. Over the next twenty years, he spent almost all of his time perfecting it.

It became stronger and more complete. He believed that xiuzhe in yuanying could not defeat his Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary!

The Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary that was now full of holes continuously trembled, the candle flames wavering. A thought suddenly

appeared in Ding Zhen's mind, a candle flame flickering in the wind!

He instantly aged, his smooth skin quickly overtaken by wrinkles!

His heart was dead.

The darkness dissipated, the candle flames extinguished, the changing faded. The wooden hammer in Ding Zhen's hand cracked, the wooden fish shattering into dozens of pieces and falling to the ground.

Ding Zhen's gaze suddenly locked onto Zuo Mo.

His gaze suddenly became vicious. A black line that squiggled like an earthworm climbed onto his face and was alarming to see!

It was him! It was him that ruined the Lantern Fire Buddhist Boundary!

Zong Ru's face suddenly changed. "Not good! He has gone insane!"

As the warning was spoken, Ding Zhen disappeared from his spot!

After Bing Yao's attack, his expression was tired. Seeing this, his expression changed but he wasn't even able to move a finger!

Zuo Mo reacted quickly. Before Zong Ru finished speaking, he detected danger. He instinctively prepared to dodge but he suddenly thought about the two behind him

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru were unable to fight. After A Gui had acted against the mist person, she had sank back into silence, and the Little Ones

Blood flooded Zuo Mo's head. He moved forward rather than back!

There was no time to turn shen power into the three powers. He could not worry about such things. Channeling his shen power, his body moved towards Ding Zhen in a strange posture!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo finally gets to show off his fire manipulation skills again.

Chapter 536: Sudden Change!

All of the shen power in his body pushed into his palm, and a layer of faint golden light appeared on Zuo Mo's hand.

In this instant, Zuo Mo had a feeling that he could destroy anything. However, this feeling came quickly and left even quicker.

The awesome power of Ding Zhen came at him without any finesse. The air solidified, and terror gripped Zuo Mo as he strangled and seemed to be suffocated. Time seemed to freeze at this moment. There were dense black lines etched across Ding Zhen's face like spiderwebs, and a vicious and bloodthirsty smile was extremely clear. Zuo Mo's mind was completely blank as he furiously slapped his hands forward!

Boom!

Zuo Mo felt as though he was hit by an rampaging rhinoceros. His vision darkened and he lost consciousness.

His body was powerfully deflected and instantly disappeared into the thick ice mist.

"Die! You will all die!" Ding Zhen was crazy. A golden palm print was visible on the front of his chest. He did not seem to detect it, the presence he exuded shrouded the entire battlefield. The mad Ding Zhen had let his power run berserk while in his death throes!

Everyone watched as Zuo Mo's figure disappeared into the ice mist but they were unable to move their bodies. Silly bird's claws were tightly pierced into the ground, all the feathers on her body standing up as she trembled to resist the pressure of Ding Zhen. She looked unblinkingly in the direction that Zuo Mo had disappeared with bloodshot eyes!

The most powerful of the Little Ones, Silly Bird, had a hard time resisting this pressure and the rest were worse off.

—Except for A Gui.

The moment Zuo Mo disappeared, a purple energy suddenly flashed through A Gui's eyes as she leapt at Zuo Mo!

"Die!" Ding Zhen shouted viciously as he struck out at A Gui's back.

A Gui did not seem to detect him.

Pia!

Ding Zhen's hand struck A Gui's back. A Gui's figure shook but she used this force to increase her speed!

Like an arrow shooting from a bow, she entered the ice mist.

Ding Zhen did not chase her. He roared with insane laughter! Suddenly, a bolt of bright light was released from inside Ding Zhen's body. It was like a sharp gold sword that cut through his body!

Ding Zhen's body froze!

Countless golden lights shot out of his body like he was a hedgehog.

Boom!

An enormous golden ball of light illuminated the entire cloud sea like the rising sun!

Everyone found their visions turned had white and were unable to see anything. The powerful wave rampaged in all directions. The explosion of a yuanying surpassed the power of any talisman.

Every person present was like a fallen leaf that was swept up in the storm. They were unable to steady their bodies and were scattered around.

When the dust settled and the light dissipated, their visions recovered, what they saw was an enormous and deep hole that was over twenty li in diameter. It showed them just how powerful the explosion had been!

The first thing Wei Sheng and the others did after recovering was search for Zuo Mo and A Gui.

The other mist people quickly recovered. It was fortunate that Bing Yao had told the other mist people to retreat at the start. The injuries they received was much less compared to those in the fight, and they now flew within the ice mist to search for Zuo Mo and A Gui.

The Buddhist beads on Bie Han's wrist suddenly lit up, expressionlessly fiddled with the beads as a voice entered his ears.

"In the Dhyana Tower, Ding Zhen's candle flame has extinguished."

The messenger's voice was extremely aloof and without any emotion. After hearing this, there was only silence. Bie Han seemed to only have heard some news unrelated to him and his expression did not change at all.

At his feet, several Xuan Kong Temple outer sect disciples were lying in puddles of blood.

The light of the transportation formation continuously flashed and was eerily reflected by the blood covering the ground.

A short time later, a brawny figure came out of the transportation formation.

When the incomer saw Bie Han, his expression was excited as he dashed forward. "Your Highness!"

If Zuo Mo saw this scene, he would be shocked and recognize this person—Fu Feng! A mysterious person that suddenly appeared in Sky Moon Jie and of unknown origins.

"This subordinate heard that Stars in Daytime had occurred in Sky Moon Jie and assumed it was Your Highness. This subordinate had not expected Your Highness to be at Xuan Kong Temple!" Fu Feng tried to keep his tone calm but it was possible to hear the excitement within!

"It caused great trouble for you." The excitement flashed through Bie Han's eyes and disappeared. He quickly recovered his usual calmness.

"This one cannot accept it ... this one cannot accept it" Fu Feng who was such a big person didn't know where to put his hands and feet.

"Do not come too near to me. There are jinzhi on my body," Bie Han said indifferently. "We need to return as soon as possible. They will receive notice about my escape soon."

"Those damned thieving baldies!" Murderousness filled Fu Feng's eyes.

He then said deferentially to Bie Han. "Your Highness, do not worry, everything has been arranged! We will quickly return home. There is nothing big about the jinzhi of Xuan Kong Temple!"

Fu Feng's tone was filled with pride.

Bie Han turned his head to look at Sin Battalion behind him.

"Your Highness, this is" Fu Feng was slightly puzzled.

"Sin Battalion," Bie Han said indifferently.

Fu Feng's eyes were wide as he looked in disbelief at this silent battalion.

"I'm taking you home," Bie Han said lightly to this silent battalion.

"Bie Han took Sin Battalion and disappeared?" A deep voice came from behind the cloth. Even the stupidest person could hear the thick anger in Sect Leader's voice.

The disciple that was reporting was nervous but he still faithfully narrated the events.

He spoke of how the outer sect disciples guarding of the transportation formations were killed, how they were unable to contact Bie Han through any method, and could not find any trace of Bie Han.

The sect leader behind the cloth sank into silence.

This was a deathly silence. The air inside the hall seemed to become solid and suffocating to this disciple.

The sect leader suddenly spoke, "What about the jinzhi? Didn't he have jinzhi on his body?"

"There was no response from the jinzhi." The disciple was kowtowing on the ground.

"I understand, you can leave." The sect leader's tone became normal again, and the heavy air in the room lightened back to normal.

The disciple released a breath and hurriedly bowed in farewell. When he retreated out of the hall, he found that his back was completely soaked in

sweat.

Inside the hall.

"Investigate Bie Han's identity," the sect leader suddenly said.

"Yes!" a voice answered.

Wei Sheng and the others had terrible complexions.

They had not found Zuo Mo and A Gui after ten days of searching. All of the mist people tribe had been sent out to search every inch of the ground but there was no discovery. Zuo Mo and A Gui seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

Bing Yao's expression was not good. He had not yet recovered from the fight against Ding Zhen.

Looking at Bing Yao, Wei Sheng asked through his teeth, "Is there any news?" Zong Ru and the Little Ones all raised their heads. They had also not healed from their wounds and additionally they could not move as easily as the mist people through the ice mist.

Bing Yao gave a grimace and shook his head. After a moment of silence, he suddenly said, "My clansmen have searched the area within a thousand li and still haven't found anything. I suspect"

"Suspect what?" Wei Sheng's gave focused.

"Suspect they have entered the restricted lands!" Bing Yao gritted out. "They definitely should not have flown out far. There is only one place within a thousand li that has not been searched, the restricted lands!"

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru's heart sank. They recalled how Bing Yao had been willing to sacrifice his life to prevent people from entering the restricted lands.

The two sides became silent at the obvious rise in tensions.

At this time, a disturbance suddenly came from the door.

A mist person lead an unfamiliar man about thirty-years old into the

room. "Clan Leader, he says he is Mister Zuo's messenger."

Wei Sheng and Zong Ru suddenly stood up. Wei Sheng's gaze was sharp as he said gravely, "Who are you? Why do I not know you?"

Wei Sheng's presence was as sharp as a sword. Even though his wounds had not healed, the presence clearly was outside the limits of what the other could endure. Seeing the other's ashen face, Wei Sheng realized that he was too impatient and hurriedly dampened his presence.

The expression of the incomer recovered slightly but his voice was still trembling. "This one ... this one is a good friend of Kang De. A few ... few days ago, I received a message from him. He begged me to come here ... to send a message!"

Then he tremblingly took out a jade scroll and respectfully presented it. Kang De? Hadn't he gone back already?

Wei Sheng took the jade scroll and started to read it. His expression became dazed and then he handed the jade scroll to Zong Ru with a weird expression. When Zong Ru's consciousness entered the jade scroll, his expression also became strange.

"You do this, your illusory spells are better than mine," Wei Sheng said to Zong Ru with a grimace.

Zong Ru's hands flipped and the message appeared in front of everyone.

The one speaking was Lil' Miss. Lil' Miss said they received a message from Zuo Mo saying that he and A Gui were fine but they were unable to come back in the short term etc etc, telling Wei Sheng and Zong Ru to not worry and first go back to Turtle Island to heal.

Everyone exhaled in relief.

Noticing Bing Yao's expression of release, Wei Sheng bowed towards him and said apologetically, "I was very offensive towards Clan Leader just now, Clan Leader, please have tolerance!"

They had seen all the people from the mist people tribe going out and search these past days, and were grateful yet just now, they had almost

started a conflict with Bing Yao over the restricted lands.

Bing Yao said guiltily, "The one who should say sorry is me. I'm ashamed not have to have taken better care of Brother Zuo!"

Receiving a message from Turtle Island, Wei Sheng and Zong Ru's hearts were at rest. The information was definitely true. Kang De had never seen the mist people. If Zuo Mo didn't give him any directions, how could the messenger find this place?

Even though the words inside the jade scroll were general and vague, Wei Sheng and Zong Ru did not think deeply about it. They were very used to anything related to Zuo Mo to be out of the norm.

Since Zuo Mo could pass on this news, it was enough to show that he was in no mortal danger at this time.

This was the news that made them the happiest.

If Wei Sheng and Zong Ru knew Zuo Mo's present situation, they definitely would be worried.

Zuo Mo's skeleton had almost came apart. Every time A Gui took a step, he felt a wave of enormous pain but he did not make a sound. He had spent ten whole days on A Gui's back.

A Gui's situation was very terrible. The vitality in her eyes had disappeared. No matter what Zuo Mo said to her, she did not react at all.

Only when they encountered danger would the purple light in her eyes flare up again.

A Gui stopped walking, put Zuo Mo down and then silently sat down.

"A Gui, do you know what place this is?" Zuo Mo said to himself. He knew that A Gui would not respond but he still asked her.

He wasn't the only one ignorant. Pu Yao didn't know, Wei also did not know. He only knew A Gui had saved him. According to Pu Yao, A Gui had been hit by Ding Zhen in order to save him.

Strangely, Ding Zhen's strike had worsened A Gui's health but had also stimulated the purple energy in her body. It seemed to become even more powerful but Zuo Mo didn't want it to be so powerful. Thinking about the feelings of coldness and death from the purple energy, Zuo Mo did not feel good.

Compared to A Gui, Zuo Mo's state was much worse.

His shen power had dissipated, his ling power, spiritual consciousness, and mo skill tangled together. He was unable to use any power, and even worse, he wasn't even able to move a finger. The only thing he could do was talk. Any time the streams of power inside his body collided against itself, it would cause enormous pain.

Pu Yao and Wei did not have a solution. It was the first time they saw such a strange state.

"Ah, I wonder if Eldest Shixiong and Zong Ru received my message," Zuo Mo said to himself. Then he asked, "Hey Pu Yao, did you really send the message?"

"Stop being bothersome, you asked twenty times already!" Pu Yao's impatient voice echoed in his sea of consciousness.

Done with his harassment, Zuo Mo threw Pu Yao to the side and said to A Gui. "A Gui, your power seems to have recovered. It is so strange, getting injured causes a recovery in your power. A Gui, if we find a water cloud embryo, would you remember the past?"

A Gui was like a wooden puppet and did not react at all.

Zuo Mo continued to chitchat to himself. "What relationship do you think we had? You have helped me so much, your relationship definitely is not a shallow one!"

Zuo Mo spoke to himself as A Gui remained motionless like a statue.

Four hours later, A Gui put Zuo Mo back on her back and continued to walk forward.

"A Gui, why don't you fly? Did you forget how?" On her back, Zuo Mo

started to speak again. "That stupid purple energy. When I cultivate my Sun Shen power to a high level, I will eliminate it!"

A Gui did not respond as she walked forward.

This was a land of death with only rocks and crags spreading out without end. There was no trace of life. They would frequently encounter sand storms. When the sand and stones in the wind hit their bodies, it was enormously painful.

But no matter how strong the wind storm, A Gui would not change her direction or stop walking.

Her small body carried Zuo Mo who was a size larger than her as she walked against the sand storm. She did not seem to know exhaustion and did not speak. Only when she had walked for a day and night would she stop and rest for four hours.

Zuo Mo was pressed against A Gui's neck as he was carried on her back. The enormous pain in his body did not seem to be so painful. No matter how excruciating the pain was, Zuo Mo did not speak. For some reason, he did not want A Gui to hear it, even if he knew that A Gui could not hear it.

Even the stupidest person would know that he and A Gui had more than a passing acquaintance. She was probably someone really close to him.

When she did not use the purple energy, A Gui's strength was the same as the average person.

Her steps were very heavy. For her, it was slightly difficult to move Zuo Mo's weight.

"A Gui, I'm going to tell you a joke, a very funny joke"

Zuo Mo patiently talked to A Gui. She could not hear but for some reason, but still Zuo Mo wanted to talk.

Translator Ramblings: I mistranslated Fu Feng as Bo Feng way back in the beginning. I haven't corrected those chapters yet but just so you guys will remember. It also seemed like Fang Xiang was a very generous person and didn't leave on a cliff hanger. This would have been the perfect place

for one.

Editor's note: Did you forget about Fu Feng? Go visit the cast page! epic win kid

Chapter 537: Shattered Stone

Bing Yao's brow had not relaxed in the past few days. It was hard for him to accept Zuo Mo's disappearance.

He bowed respectfully towards Lan. After the constant worship from the mist people in the last two weeks, Lan's power was gradually recovering. Lan passed on the long-lost Ice Mist Shen power cultivation method to the mist people, the power of the tribe increased daily. The shadow that had hung over the tribe for tens of thousands of years was swept away. Lan received the sincere reverence of all the mist people.

"What question do you have?" Lan's faint yet authoritative voice sounded in Bing Yao's mind.

"Lan, what are the restricted lands?" Bing Yao raised his head and asked.

Lan hadn't thought that Bing Yao would ask this. He remained silent.

"Ever since we moved here, we have guarded the restricted lands for more than ten thousand years. No one ever knew what the restricted lands are or why we guard it." Bing Yao's speaking speed was neither slow nor excited. It was filled with bewilderment.

A moment later, Lan slowly said, "The time has not come."

"Xuan Kong Temple has already discovered this place. They definitely have a goal or they know something," Bing Yao said straightforwardly.

"Become strong as fast as possible." Lan's sigh echoed in the air.

The surroundings sank into silence. No matter how Bing Yao called out, Lan no longer replied.

Disappointment flashed through Bing Yao's eyes but he did not probe more. For him, or rather, for the great majority of the mist people, protecting and disallowing entry to the restricted lands was a tradition they had adhered to for tens of thousands of years. If it wasn't that Zuo Mo might be stranded in the restricted lands, Bing Yao would not think to question this. Even if Ding Zhen had really entered the restricted lands, they would not have followed.

All the signs pointed to the fact that the restricted lands held an unknown secret.

Even something as powerful as Xuan Kong Temple desired this secret. What was inside the restricted lands? In order to become the sect leader Bing Yao had some skill and intelligence. Lan's words had been sparse but he still managed to deduce a lot of information.

To enter the restricted lands, they were not strong enough

Bing Yao's gaze became determined as he left the altar in silence.

They advanced day and night.

Zuo Mo dared to swear that he probably would never have another chance in this life where he would walk so far-that wasn't right-carried so far. A Gui's body was on the verge of falling apart, but seemed to contain astounding power. One day, one night, four hours rest, she did not know exhaustion.

Zuo Mo was like a chatterbox and continued to talk. In the past, he definitely never would have imagined there would be a day when he spoke so much.

Lying on A Gui's back, the bare feet that he had sighed countless times over were trembling and straining with each step. He could clearly feel it. With every step, Zuo Mo's heart shook. An indescribable feeling spread in his heart to the point he felt he wanted to be silent but he knew that he could not be silent. He kept on telling himself he had to do something.

Other than these meaningless words, he could not do anything.

There had never been a time, Zuo Mo had never hoped and wished like this, wished that he could use the shen power that dominated his body to exchange for one thread of ling power. Just one thread of ling power—and he could create a paper crane.

But there wasn't one iota.

"Ah, A Gui, I've found that you are undefeatable, the more you fight, the

stronger you get, the more you are wounded, the stronger you get." Zuo Mo talked in a heartless tone, "Have you been hiding your power in the past? I've always found it strange about why you are so good to me. Did you owe me jingshi in the past? Hey, do you really owing me jingshi"

"This ghastly place doesn't even have any birds pooping here. Did we come to another ancient battlefield? No no no, that was careless of me, I didn't mean to say that! A Gui, you didn't hear a thing"

"We've walked for twenty days and didn't even see a stalk of grass, this is so depressing"

With only Zuo Mo's nattering as company, they walked for another ten days.

When Zuo Mo saw the streak of green on the horizon, Zuo Mo was euphoric.

"A Gui A Gui! Look! Look! There, there! Oh, Heavens, hahahaha, we're saved! We're saved! A Gui! Can you see? Can you see?"

Zuo Mo was extremely excited and his exhales blew up A Gui's hair.

A Gui did not respond and walked forward.

"A Gui, you are a genius! Oh oh oh ! A great genius! Such a great distance and you could find the direction, you are really a genius! Hahahaha, we need to find someone and then heal. Once I recover, I will take you to find a water cloud embryo again, I will"

"You are too excited."

A rough voice came from behind him.

Zuo Mo's voice abruptly halted and his heart shook. The inside of his body was a mess to the point that he didn't even detect someone was so close to him! He was unable to turn his neck and could not see the person behind him.

"I'm very sorry, my body is unwell and I cannot turn my head." Zuo Mo tried to keep his tone normal.

"En?" The other was slightly surprised. A figure flashed in front of Zuo

Mo that said with astonishment, "So sickly! I pity you, little girl, you don't have it easy!"

Zuo Mo finally saw the other's appearance.

The other was of large stature and about twice Zuo Mo's height. His skin was a sandy yellow, and a pair of faintly red eyes were sharp. Zuo Mo's gaze landed on the other's arm. From his wrist to the elbow, it was wrapped in a layer of brown scales.

Mo!

Zuo Mo was so shocked he almost shouted. Had he come to a mo territory?

"He is a lizard mo." In the sea of consciousness, Wei destroyed Zuo Mo's last hopes. However, Wei's tone held a thread of excitement. "Oh, faintly red eyes, he probably has the blood of flame lizards."

"Lizard mo Big Brother, good day!" Zuo Mo wanted to put a smile on his face but his face was paralyzed.

"Hmph, silvery tongued boy, you don't look like a good person." The wariness in the eyes of the lizard mo dissipated. The two in front of him didn't look like a threat at all. His brow suddenly creased. "Where did you come from?"

"The direction we came from." Zuo Mo's tone was joyful. "We walked more than thirty days, I almost went crazy!"

"Thirty days?" A hint of suspicion flashed across the eyes of Uncle Lizard Mo. "You mean you two passed through the Shattered Stone Desert?"

"Shattered Stone Desert?" I don't know. We were exploring some ruins and might have accidentally activated something. As a result, we were transported to this damned place." Zuo Mo found an explanation that seemed extremely reasonable. His paralyzed face was the best disguise.

The last hint of suspicion in the eyes of Uncle Lizard Mo left and he said with a snort, "You look half-dead, and you explore ruins. You are very lucky to not have died in the Gobi Desert."

Zuo Mo's heart eased slightly. This Uncle Lizard Mo's tone was bold but he could hear the friendliness.

"Let's go, I'll count this as doing an act of kindness." Uncle Lizard Mo glanced at A Gui and complimented, "You, Boy, are really fortunate!"

Finishing, he walked at the front.

A Gui seemed to understand and walked behind Uncle Lizard Mo.

"Uncle, what is this place?" Zuo Mo asked familiarly. Anyone that had talked to themselves for thirty days couldn't help but be enthusiastic.

"Shattered Stone Town," Uncle Lizard Mo replied without turning his head.

"Shattered Stone Town uh, what jie does this belong to?" Zuo Mo asked in puzzlement.

"Shattered Stone Jie." Uncle Lizard Mo did not turn his head.

In the sea of consciousness.

"Wei, you were among the mo before. Do you know where Shattered Stone Jie is?" Zuo Mo asked Wei, full of anticipation.

Wei coughed and said, "You know, my masters are usually mo of high status and were nobility, this kind of small place"

"Hahahaha!" Pu Yao's laugh echoed in the sea of consciousness.

We's skin was clearly thicker than the average as he looked at Zuo Mo with composure.

Zuo Mo had lost control of his body but this did not affect his ability to make expressions in the sea of consciousness.

-Disdain!

Yes, it was disdain, disdain as he looked down, deep disdain!

Pu Yao laughed even more freely as the red-black yao fire danced.

"You two, one of you boasts every day you are a sky yao, arrogant and domineering, one of you acts like a seer, ask me! Ask me! Ask me! You

don't even know where Shattered Stone Jie is, how can you not know the answer to such a simple question?" Old and new grievances combining, Zuo Mo pointed at the pair and swore, "I should have seen the truth about you both a long time ago! One used a stupid bead in the past and preyed on my youth and inexperience, telling me how much jingshi I can make with it, but I didn't get any jingshi at all! Now the other comes in. Not even speaking of the rent, you always talk about that oath and that noble status. Ha, a person that doesn't even know Shattered Stone Jie has the qualifications to talk about status?"

Pu Yao's laugh stopped. Wei's smile froze on his face. Even the yao fire stopped pulsing.

After he finished scolding, Zuo Mo instantly felt much better. With a snort, he left the sea of consciousness.

Uncle Lizard Mo was not very powerful and did not cultivate a mo physique. However, his body was strong and he strode forward. He noticed that it took A Gui great effort to walk and stopped. "Hey, Little Girl, let me carry him!"

A Gui did not seem to hear him and continued to walk forward.

Zuo Mo hurriedly apologized to Uncle Lizard Mo, "Uncle, sorry, she cannot hear."

Uncle Lizard Mo's gaze instantly gentled greatly. He seemed to think of something and was slightly inattentive but he quickly raised his head. He walked together with A Gui and snorted, "You two, one sick and the other crippled. You don't stay at home but come out to run around, you don't want to live, right?"

Zuo Mo could only smile weakly. He didn't know how to respond.

"You guys, fine, you won't listen even if I talk." Uncle Lizard Mo shook his head and then said, "You can first stay at my place. Since I live alone, the space isn't used."

Finishing, he didn't listen to Zuo Mo's words of gratefulness and walked forward.

When they reached Shattered Stone Town, Zuo Mo saw some other mo. It could be seen that these mo were respectful towards Uncle Lizard Mo, and their gazes were full of curiosity as they looked at A Gui and Zuo Mo. However, several female mo looked at Zuo Mo with disdain and unfriendliness.

Contrary to what Zuo Mo had imagined, not all of these mo were lizard mo or one type of mo. This seemed to be a place where all kinds of mo lived together.

Shattered Stone Jie, Shattered Stone Town where was this ge was going to shatter soon

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo, it's not those two's fault that you weren't strong enough to defeat Ding Zhen and escape away untouched. Little bit of undeserved blame there.

Chapter 538: Arrangements

Shattered Stone Town was not large and did not have a large population. The climate was extremely dry, because it was at the border of the Gobi Desert. It was also extremely poor and did not produce any specialty products. The survival here was extremely primitive and rural, the only thing in this place that held any value were the Iron Digging Ants. This was a very practical kind of ant that was well-liked by mo that liked playing with insects.

Every year, there would be some mo that would come to search for Iron Digging Ants. Only during these times would Shattered Stone Town seem lively.

However, for the residents of the little town, they did not feel this place was desolate.

Uncle Lizard Mo looked very brawny but he had a very delicate name, An Ya, In reality, Zuo Mo did not feel this elegant name had any connection with the Uncle Lizard Mo.

Uncle An Ya was very friendly. Even though his tone was slightly fierce, he took great care of Zuo Mo and A Gui, especially A Gui. The hints of sorrow that occasionally flashed through Uncle An Ya's eyes as he looked at A Gui caused Zuo Mo to speculate that Uncle An Ya had once had a daughter that was like A Gui.

It could be seen that Uncle An Ya held great authority in Shattered Stone Town. He was responsible for teaching mo skills to the young mo and the idol for many of the youths.

"Notice your footwork. Before you learn to fly, footwork is the only thing you can use!"

"Power! What did I teach you? Gather your power together, it will only be strong then. So soft, do you want A Gui to laugh at you?"

The young mo that heard this blushed.

"Work hard!" Zuo Mo who was lying on A Gui's back shouted. These

young mo blushed even more.

A Gui was just the same as before and unreactive.

The youth of the town quickly accepted Zuo Mo and A Gui. Before they were ground down by the world, youths were always friendly and full of sympathy. In their eyes, Zuo Mo and A Gui were sick and crippled. But their worldly experiences had caused the youth to be filled with yearning and curiosity.

A Gui did not react but Zuo Mo who had become a chatterbox was the example of a friendly person. They were quickly accepted into the group.

In the Gobi Desert, A Gui would put Zuo Mo down to rest after walking for one day and night but strangely, after they came to Shattered Stone Town, she never put Zuo Mo down once. Uncle An Ya had tried a few times to get Zuo Mo down but when he saw A Gui's instinctive wariness, he did not try any longer.

Zuo Mo could only sleep on A Gui's back. However, what made him happy was that, other than being unwilling to put him down, A Gui seemed to be able to hear some of his words.

Like right now, come out to sunbathe, watch the youth cultivate.

The lessons Uncle An Ya was teaching was extremely basic content. Zuo Mo's entire body was paralyzed but his eyes were still working. Uncle An Ya's battle experience should be very high and all of the things he taught were practical. Even Zuo Mo felt he learned a lot just watching.

He had cultivated mo skills before and had even managed to get a mo physique but these fundamental concepts were the part that he lacked. Especially now when he was paralyzed, Zuo Mo would frequently learn many things from listening to Uncle An Ya talk. What was even better was that one day, he found he could move a finger again.

After that, if Uncle An Ya was teaching, he would definitely go to listen. Uncle An Ya did not have any objections as what he taught was not profound content and naturally did not need to keep it a secret.

"Pretty good, Little Dong!" Uncle An Ya complemented, "After a while,

you can awaken your mo matrix."

A boy showed excitement. Dong Zi was the most talented out of this group of youths. He had solid fundamentals and his skill was a notch above the other youths.

However, awaken the mo matrix? Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled.

Fortunately, there was Wei "who had noble status" and knew a bit about this. "Low level mo usually only have low level mo matrixes on their body, and they are not completely developed. They need to awaken the mo matrix through other methods before it can be used."

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked, "There's things like this?"

Pu Yao smirked coldly and said, "The mo care the most about bloodlines because of this. The more noble the bloodline of the mo, the more powerful the mo matrix they would have and naturally the stronger they would be. Hmph, this is a succession method that degrades the most easily."

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a question, "Then can't they just get mo matrixes engraved?"

Wei and Pu Yao stilled.

"Didn't Vermillion Bird Camp have formations engraved before? Since formations are possible, why not mo matrixes? Those formations even originated from the mo matrixes!" Zuo Mo said excitedly.

"You can try," Pu Yao said casually. He was not interested in this question. In the past, he had felt great anticipation about this problem because of his hopes that one day, he could possess his own body. But that was meaningless to him now. He and Wei could not be separated.

Since this was the case, why would he still want to work on the mo matrixes? Was there a place better than this sea of consciousness?

Wei sank into deep thought. Zuo Mo's words were a blow for him. The mo were born with their matrixes and in their view, this was the power that the heavens gave them. No one had ever tried to engrave mo matrixes

before, at least, no one had done it in the eras he had experienced.

Zuo Mo did not pay attention to these two unreliable people. He had many mo matrixes including the Golden Winged Roc which Pu Yao had given him in the past.

He decided to first go see how they activated the mo matrix. He had never seen it before and was very curious.

Also, he had a daring idea.

"Daren, tell us, when is Boss coming back?" Lei Peng smacked his lips and seemed to be thinking of something.

"I don't know," Lil' Miss said without raising his head.

"I wonder what Daren is doing, is there danger?" Lei Peng murmured to himself with a creased brow.

"You are very idle!" Lil' Miss raised his head.

"No, no!" When Lei Peng met Lil' Miss' gaze, his head shook like a rattledrum. "Daren, you don't know, Black Turtle Camp has just started and those greenhorns are so terrible"

"I think you are too idle!" Lil' Miss interrupted Lei Peng. With just a glance, Lei Peng wilted. Lil' Miss said lightly, "Return and tell Ma Fan that I will be inspecting your cultivation progress tomorrow."

"Boss, no way" Lei Peng was on the verge of tears. If he returned and Ma Fan and Nian Lu learned he had caused Lil' Miss to come visit... .. he shook just thinking about it.

Lil' Miss smiled bashfully.

"An's leaving, an's leaving!" Lei Peng stumbled and crawled as he fled.

After Lei Peng left, Lil' Miss moved his gaze and a shadow flashed across. Wei Sheng had passed information back. The one they had fought had been a yuanying xiuzhe from Xuan Kong Temple and the other had died.

Lil' Miss knew that Xuan Kong Temple would not relent after one yuanying and three disciples had died. If they were willing to accept this loss, they would not be Xuan Kong Temple. Dhyana sects were more united than other sects and even more resistant to outsiders. When they encountered foreign enemies, the power they could gather was astounding.

When Lil' Miss received Zuo Mo's message, he prepared to do battle. According to what he knew, there had been a battalion that had already appeared in Cloud Sea Jie but for some reason, the battalion had suddenly disappeared.

The other had arrived through transportation formations and the cost to do that was already astounding. The expenditure for a inter-jie transport was amazing, and the other clearly wasn't crossing just one jie.

Even though they had not found out what power that battalion belonged to, Lil' Miss was sure that it was a battalion from Xuan Kong Temple!

But the other suddenly disappeared and Xuan Kong Temple had not made any more moves against them. Lil' Miss guessed that something important had happened so that Xuan Kong Temple did not have the attention to spare for them right now.

But they would eventually come in the end. Xuan Kong Temple would definitely send a battalion to attack Cloud Sea Jie when they had the resources.

To stop the other from suddenly appearing in Cloud Sea Jie again, Cloud Sea Jie was forbidden from creating private transportation formations. The present transportation formations were under guard but Lil' miss knew that this method was not flawless. If the other did not care about cost, it was not hard to sneak into Cloud Sea Jie and set up a transportation formation.

Did Xuan Kong Temple seem like an entity that cared about cost?

There would definitely be a fight. Lil 'Miss was not worried. He had started as an outsider and fought his way up to his position. He did not fear battle at all. However, no matter how confident he was, when he faced

a titan like Xuan Kong Temple, he could not be at ease.

Fortunately, they would be fighting on home territory.

This was something that Lil' Miss rejoiced about. In this period of time, he had already started to set up. The present Turtle Island wasn't a small faction that just anyone could knead. They had the resources of one jie and Turtle Island, who wasn't weak to start with, quickly transformed. All of Turtle Island was preparing for battle, frantically training and preparing.

So what if it was Xuan Kong Temple?

If they came, he wouldn't let them go without shedding a layer of skin!

A cold light flashed through Lil' Miss' eyes.

However, there were other problems to be solved right now. Even though Shixiong had not said anything specific in the message he sent, the careful Lil' Miss detected the unusualness—Shixiong most likely was in trouble!

There was nothing in the message that said what he was doing now or when he was going to return. The message only said that they were fine now. Shixiong definitely was someone who would realize that Xuan Kong Temple would retaliate. If he was not returning at this time, then something definitely happened. It was either a matter held him up or that he could not return!

Shixiong had transportation seals and he could also set up transportation formations. He had taken all the materials required so even if he was in a mo jie, he should rationally have returned long ago.

This had only been Lil' Miss' guess, but the message Shixiong sent today completely proved Lil' Miss' speculation.

Shixiong wanted him to research where Shattered Stone Jie was.

As he had expected

"Daren, Ye Ling and Shi Dong Daren have come," The shield platoon guard outside the door reported.

Lil' Miss focused. "Invite them in."

Lil' Miss was the most protected person on Turtle Island, and even Zuo Mo's protective detail could not compare. Zuo Mo's personal strength was strong and usually did not need protection, unless he was fighting.

"Daren!"

Ye Ling and Shi Dong bowed.

They were puzzled at suddenly being called over.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo gets to have a taste of mo life while Gongsun Cha gets real work done.

Chapter 539: Support

"Do either of you know Shattered Stone Jie?" Lil' Miss asked directly.

"Shattered Stone Jie?" Ye Ling and Shi Dong exchanged a look and shook their heads.

"Haven't heard of it." "Never heard of it."

Lil' Miss couldn't help but show disappointment.

"Daren, is Shattered Stone Jie part of the mo territories?" Ye Ling who was attentive asked. Shi Dong also looked at Lil' Miss.

Speaking of this, Ye Ling and Shi Dong's attitudes towards Zuo Mo and Lil' Miss were completely different from each other. Ye Ling was completely loyal and followed Zuo Mo faithfully as he felt that Zuo Mo could possibly become the true king. His respect towards Lil' Miss was more the kind of respect towards a commanding officer. On the other hand, Shi Dong felt doubt about Ye Ling's idea that Zuo Mo could become king but he was truly respectful towards Lil' Miss who had defeated him.

"En, go ask around, who knows where Shattered Stone Jie is?" Lil' Miss said after thinking.

The two accepted the order and left.

They quickly came back to report.

"Daren, this subordinate has found it. There is a small jie called Shattered Stone Jie but it is very remote, it does not produce any special products. It is supposedly the territory of someone called Ceng Yi," Ye Ling carefully reported. He was curious. Why was Lil' Miss Daren interested in Shattered Stone Jie?

Did that poor and remote little jie have something of value?

When Ye Ling and Shi Dong privately talked, they both thought that their king's great work should first start from Little Savage Jie.

Little Savage Jie was the jie they had lived in before. With the chaos rift, they could quickly enter Little Savage Jie. More importantly, Little Savage

Jie was completely unprepared at this time. It would not be hard to take down the local powers with Turtle Island's strength.

They had seen Vermillion Bird Camp's terrifying combat capabilities, and according to their observations, the power of Vermillion Bird Camp members was still improving at a terrifying rate. This was something that amazed the two of them. High rates of growth were extremely scary for battalions that had reached that certain level of strength, like Vermillion Bird Camp.

Grey Camp was also progressing at the same rapid rate.

Being able to practice mo skills that they dreamed about made them feel like they were in a fantasy when they held it. Every mo in Grey Camp cultivated as though they were dying of thirst. They did not need to be pressured to train. Every mo was clear about the value of this mo skill.

Shi Dong's brow also furrowed. When he found out where Shattered Stone Jie was, he thought that attacking Shattered Stone Jie was not a good choice.

"Daren, Shattered Stone Jie is of no value to us." Shi Dong was extremely proud and a pure battle general. He stated his thoughts bluntly and directly. This was also one of the important reasons that he had never been promoted.

Ye Ling knew that Shi Dong's action was not good. Just as he was going to speak to help Shi Dong out, he heard Lil' Miss speak.

"Value? Oh, I do not want Shattered Stone Jie." Lil Miss shook his head, "But I need to you go get someone."

Get a person?

Shi Dong had a confused expression but Ye Ling's heart jumped.

Ye Ling thought of King who had not shown himself recently!

Was it

Noticing the shock in Ye Ling's eyes, Lil' Miss smiled slightly. "Your king is in Shattered Stone Jie right now. Out of safety, I feel that we need to

send some people over."

"King is in Shattered Stone Jie!" Shi Dong's eyes were wide in shock. He could not imagine how King had suddenly ran over to Shattered Stone Jie.

"Does King not have any guards?" Ye Ling was frightened.

"Only Miss A Gui." Lil' Miss spread his hands.

Ye Ling jumped like a cat whose tail was stepped on. "No guards! Heavens! How can there not be any guards! No guards, he's the king! How can we let the King enter such a dangerous place alone"

Looking at Ye Ling that was shouting as he waved his hands about, Lil' Miss was astounded.

Up until now, they had never had similar thoughts unless it was to fight on the battlefield. In the eyes of Lil' Miss and the others, Zuo Mo was like a cockroach and possessed great and strong vitality. With his cunning and slippery personality and endless bag of tricks, even if he could not win, escaping wasn't a problem.

Unless it was a special circumstance, people would rarely worry about Zuo Mo's safety.

"Not alone," Lil' Miss added weakly, "there is also A Gui."

"Miss A Gui?" Ye Ling was so furious his eyes were popping out. "Miss A Gui is so gentle and fragile"

A Gui was gentle and fragile Lil' Miss sweated slightly. Looking at Ye Ling that appeared to almost go into a rage, he interrupted, "So, so, I have decided to sent you. I believe you can fulfill this mission perfectly!"

"I, Ye Ling, will use my life to guard my King's glory!"

Ye Ling shouted his oath!

Lil' Miss weakly swallowed. Fanatics were really scary!

Shi Dong suddenly inserted, "Lil' Miss Daren!"

Lil' Miss Daren

The corner of Lil' Miss' eyes twitched and he narrowed his eyes. He

smiled bashfully and appeared harmless.

No one had ever dared to call this "nickname" in front of him never! This damned guy

The pitiful Shi Dong who thought that Lil' Miss' actual name was Lil' Miss because Ma Fan and the others always used that name, had unwittingly stepped on a mine in a very natural fashion.

Even someone as clever as Ye Ling did not detect anything in front of Lil' Miss' gentle smile. How could Shi Dong who had a one-track mind react in time?

He said directly, "If this is the case, this subordinate suggests to first take Little Savage Jie!"

"Little Savage Jie?" Lil' Miss stilled.

"This is the jie we originally lived in, it is a little jie and does not have any strong powers." Shi Dong's words flowed. "Only by taking over Little Savage Jie can we guarantee that our avenue of retreat is not blocked off."

"Shixiong knows transportation formations," Lil' Miss said.

"Daren may not know." This time, it was Ye Ling that spoke. He had been the quartermaster and knew more about this area. "The requirements for these kind of extreme long-distance transportation formations are very stringent and the risk during use is very high. Its greatest weakness is that it will produce extremely strong power vibrations and attract the attention of the jie's strong people."

Lil' Miss' brow furrowed. "Nan Yue and Cang Ze came through the transportation formation."

"That only means that their jie does not have anyone strong to interfere." Calmed down, Ye Ling was a completely different person. "Daren, the mo have a strong sense of territory. Any action that can intrude onto their territory is the same as a provocation to war. These strong people will only need to create a small amount of interference when the transportation formation is at work and the target of the transportation would shift. With a transportation of such an extreme distance, the slightest change would

be the difference between life and death. Xiuzhe and yaomo have fought for so many years and never dared to use such a move before."

"So that is why." Lil' Miss finally understood.

He had an unorthodox education and did not know many things that were common knowledge. Before the Sky-Splitting Calamity, everyone had been fighting at Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. This must have been the reason.

Lil' Miss became silent. If this was the case, taking over Little Savage Jie became extremely important. The chaos rift was the passage into the mo territories and he would only feel assured if it was in their hands.

"We only need Grey Camp and we can sweep Little Savage Jie!" Shi Dong said proudly. He raised his head and looked at Lil' Miss's gaze directly, full of fighting spirit!

The present Grey Camp was multiple times as strong as it was in the past! Shi Dong had been the top battle general in Little Savage Jie before but his battalion had not been one of the top. He had always had to take the most difficult and dangerous missions. All of his subordinates were old soldiers that were experienced but were limited by their talent and their skill, they had reached a peak and could not improve.

The appearance of [Great Day Hardship Guard] was like a key to these people with great experience and took them into a completely new world.

All of them had breakthroughs!

It was due to this that Shi Dong dared to promise such a thing.

Lil' Miss made a decision after a moment of silence. "Good! Shi Dong will go to fight Little Savage Jie and Black Turtle Camp will take over guarding the chaos rift. Ye Ling and Shu Long will pick a small group from Guard Camp and go to Shattered Stone Jie. En, Nan Yue and the others will also go."

The Grey Camp were all mo and there would not be considered outsiders if they suddenly counter-attacked. If it was Vermillion Bird Camp, all of Little Savage Jie would unite together and the matter would

become much more troublesome.

Ye Ling and Shi Dong took their orders.

Lil' Miss' orders were passed down at the fastest possible speed.

All of Turtle Island started to move like enormous cogs in a machine.

Shi Dong was proud but he was not stupid. He knew since he spoke in front of Lil Miss, he had to complete the mission and do well.

What could be called well?

Fast!

The faster the better!

The major powers of Little Savage Jie did not know someone was targeting them.

In secret, the guard on the chaos rift changed. Ma Fan wanted to go to the front lines but they didn't dare to disobey Lil' Miss' orders.

The first to leave was not Shi Dong, but Ye Ling and Shu Long's group. They would first enter Little Savage Jie before it became chaotic and depart for Shattered Stone Jie.

There were not many people in Shu Long's group, only about one hundred people. Under Ye Ling's suggestion, they disguised themselves as a merchant convoy.

Even though they were only one hundred people, but they were the elite. Nan Yue, Cang Ze, Ming Jue Zi were among them, and all the experts of Guard Camp were included. A Wen was present and also five flower yao.

Ye Ling was mo, Nan Yue and the others were yao, Shu Long and A Wen cultivated mo skills, the flower yao also cultivated yao arts.

This group was extremely plausible. The relationship between yao and mo was good and they were in a kind of alliance. The interactions among the common people were even more frequent and it was possible to frequently see yao in the territories of mo.

Guard Camp's mo skill, and the flower slave's yao arts were extremely

profound. There wasn't any hint of a xiuzhe presence on them, and they seemed to be true-blooded yaomo.

Ye Ling had relationships and connections with all levels of society and they passed smoothly into Little Savage Jie

Even now, Little Savage Jie did not know that Shi Dong and Ye Ling had betrayed them. At the beginning, they sent the two in order to test the waters and did not pay much attention. After they defected, Grey Camp had continued to guard the chaos rift so, naturally, no one suspected them.

Looking at the scenery that was completely different than the xiuzhe world, Shu Long and the others were astounded.

Out of worry for Zuo Mo's safety, all of them were burning with impatience and headed towards Shattered Stone Jie at top speed.

But Shattered Stone Jie was too far away, they needed time.

Translator Ramblings: Outside POV. Gongsun Cha is Zuo Mo's second in command and I can just imagine his frustrations if he wasn't so obsessed with fighting and victory. My leader decided to go off exploring again and again and get in trouble I need to rescue him out of.

Chapter 540: Change Position!

Hearing the news that Shu Long and Ye Ling were coming to help him came to Zuo Mo through Pu Yao via the Ten Finger Prison, so Zuo Mo was in even less of a hurry to leave. He decided to stay in Shattered Stone Town to wait for Shu Long and Ye Ling. With his and A Gui's present states, running around was the same as seeking death. It was safer to stay in Shattered Stone Town.

"A Gui, Shu Long and the others will soon come. By that time, we will be safe," Zuo Mo said excitedly to A Gui. He hadn't wanted to tell Lil' Miss and the others because he didn't want them to worry and also because he felt there wasn't any way that they could help him solve this problem even if he told them. He hadn't expected Lil' Miss to actually send people to get them in a long-distance journey.

This was a true long distance journey. He didn't know how many jie they would have to pass through from Cloud Sea Jie to Shattered Stone Jie!

Truthfully, he still didn't know why he had A Gui had suddenly appeared here. Even Pu Yao and Wei didn't know what happened after he lost consciousness, much less A Gui.

Cloud Sea Jie Shattered Stone Jie

Was there a connection between these two? Zuo Mo definitely did not believe this was a coincidence. A transportation formation that could travel such a long distance certainly was not an average transportation formation.

At the beginning, he had thought it was a chaos rift but Pu Yao and Wei rejected this speculation with confidence.

Pu Yao and Wei were not reliable but when the two of them had the same opinion, then it was a reliable conclusion.

Then what was it? Zuo Mo sank into deep thought.

Suddenly, a light flashed through Zuo Mo's mind. All the clues were strung together like pearls in his mind.

He remembered the words on the golden leaf had said that the Sun Tribe had set up a shen temple in Cloud Sea Jie to look for a certain object. Zuo Mo at the beginning had thought that Lan had been imprisoned in the Burning Shen Realm because of the Sun Tribe's war-like nature but looking at it now, this definitely was not a coincidence.

The thieving baldy from Xuan Kong Temple had talked about "that object". It seemed that that guy knew something. Was the "object" that the thieving baldy spoke of and the "object" that the golden leaf mentioned the same one?

The restricted lands of the mist people!

That object was most likely in the restricted grounds of the mist people!

This was why Lan was in the Burning Shen Realm and why the thieving baldies had appeared was explainable.

But why did he and A Gui appear in Shattered Stone Jie? What was the connection between Shattered Stone Jie and the restricted grounds of the mist people? Was "that object" in Shattered Stone Jie?

Zuo Mo shook his head and threw this absurd thought to the back of his mind. In the period of time he had stayed in Uncle An Ya's home, he generally understood the situation of Shattered Stone Jie. Shattered Stone Jie was an average little jie among the many in the mo realm. There was nothing worthy of attention here. What was most plentiful were the sand and rocks of the Gobi Desert.

According to Uncle An Ya, the Gobi Desert was so large it spanned over three quarters of Shattered Stone Jie and was at its most central part. The other mo settlements were mostly like Shattered Stone Town and scattered around the borders of the Gobi Desert.

From every perspective, Shattered Stone Jie was a desolate place, even more lifeless than Cloud Sea Jie. The number of xiuzhe in Cloud Sea Jie was far more than the number of mo living in Shattered Stone Jie.

Then why had he and A Gui been transported here? Was this a coincidence?

Zuo Mo did not understand.

He quickly threw these speculations to the back of his mind. Even if there was treasure, it had nothing to do with him. He was worried about Lil' Miss and the others. Since Shu Long and A Wen were coming, Guard Camp now lacked a leader, and Turtle Island had one less troop that could fight.

Xuan Kong Temple would not remain passive.

He didn't know if Gongsun Shidi would be able to withstand their advances. Fortunately, Xuan Kong Temple was very far from Cloud Sea Jie and they could not sent many battalions over. They were also unable to maintain a long campaign because their primary enemy was yaomo, not him.

If they could stop the first wave, then it would be easy!

He did not speak of his worries. He believed that Gongsun Shidi would think of his.

Alright, he should first take care of himself. This weak and inhuman state was hurtful to look at.

A Gui was probably tired as well

Zuo Mo was lying on A Gui's back and her loose hair covered his face. After so many days of wind and sand, A Gui's hair was so clean there wasn't any dust and carried a heart-shaking black sheen. It felt slightly eerie.

It was a pity he could not see A Gui's face

"Hey, A Gui, can we change the carrying position?" Zuo Mo muttered.

He clearly felt that A Gui stilled. Hm, did A Gui understand?

Zuo Mo was overjoyed and hurriedly said, "A Gui, A Gui, change position, come come come, let's change position"

Before he finished speaking, he felt a great force and he spun.

He finally changed position it had been a few weeks since he was

placed on A Gui's back A Gui, you were great!

Zuo Mo almost cried.

"A Gui, can we change a position again?" Zuo Mo said weakly.

A Gui was motionless and didn't react at all.

Zuo Mo was slightly nervous. His arm, which was in contact with a certain full and soft part of A Gui, tingled. Zuo Mo suddenly thought of the very powerful illusory art that despicable paper crane girl had used on him at Wu Kong Mountain

Was this also an illusory spell?

Such a powerful illusory spell!

Zuo Mo swallowed in difficulty and stammered, "Cough, A Gui, actually, we can change positions you, holding me horizontally like this, I don't have any presence!"

A Gui was motionless.

"Hey, A Zuo A Zuo!" Shouts from Dong Zi and the others came from outside the door. Zuo Mo had been accepted into their group, especially since Zuo Mo would accidentally "teach" them. They became even warmer after that.

Not good, someone was coming!

Zuo Mo panicked.

Oh! The heavens as witness! Ge has never panicked like this! Facing yaomo, yuanying, jindan, worldly treasures, ge has never felt such panic!

Why, why so panicked

Zuo Mo wanted to find a crack in the ground and hide himself.

Pia, the door was pushed open.

"A Zuo A Zuo!" Dong Zi and the others rushed in excitedly but when they saw Zuo Mo, they were stunned where they stood.

Deathly silence.

"Hey hey, what's with your expression?" Zuo Mo's tone was extremely unnatural.

"Whoa, Sister A Gui is so strong! Bridal carry!" A little girl's eyes were bright and admiring as she looked at A Gui.

Bridal carry

Everyone's expressions became strange.

"Cough cough cough, speak, A Gui is very tired today!" Zuo Mo said with forced calm.

"Oh, we wanted to tell you the matrix awakening master has come. Didn't you want to watch?" Dong Zi's expression was very strange. Even such a honest youth as Dong Zi felt that he was embarrassed when he saw a woman holding a man in a bridal carry.

Matrix awakening master!

In the eyes of the mo, activating the mo matrix was done to awaken the sleeping mo matrix so those in this profession were called matrix awakening masters. However, being a matrix awakening master was not a very prestigious profession because only low-level mo needed help to awaken their mo matrixes. They were still deeply respected because they were extremely knowledgeable.

Zuo Mo's mind became alert and he lost all embarrassment. He asked in a hurry, "Where, where?"

There were not many mo in the town. Zuo Mo guessed roughly that there were about fifty thousand people. If this was Xu Ling City, then they wouldn't even fill a corner of the city. Because the location was remote and the land was not bountiful, the mo here were mostly poor. As a result, no mo would target this place and there was no fighting.

When Zuo Mo came onto the street in A Gui's bridal carry, it instantly caused a burst of friendly laughter. The people here liked this strange pair. Zuo Mo who had become a chatterbox was warm and open in their eyes

while A Gui who was silent and determined was greatly liked by those aunties full of maternal love. Everyday, someone would bring some food and attire to Uncle An Ya's home for A Gui and Zuo Mo.

"Little Zuo Zuo, your A Gui is very domineering!

"Bridal carry! Tsk tsk such strong arm power, Little Zuo Zuo, does it feel good to lean there, ha ha!"

"Ohohoh, Elder Sister A Gui is very strong. In the future, I want to carry my man like this, so strong! So moving!"

"I like A Gui, she's so brave, Why hadn't I thought of this move in the past? Time is a butcher's knife! Oh, Little Zuo Zuo must be enjoying this ...
...

Zuo Mo was very embarrassed. If it wasn't that his expression was paralyzed, his face would be completely flushed at now. His finger which was the only part of his body that could move was trembling and shaking like a spring.

Ge ... ge's image was completely ruined! This was all his own fault! Why did ge want to change positions?

Zuo Mo cried on the inside.

A Gui was silent and her expression unchanged. Her steps were not wide. As she carried Zuo Mo, her center of balance was leaning towards the front. She was not strong to being with and it was hard for her to carry him in this position.

Dong Zi and the others were chattering at the side.

Fortunately, no one came to help A Gui. All those of Shattered Stone Town knew that A Gui definitely would not let go of Zuo Mo.

The matrix awakening master was at the center of the town. He was helping a youth awaken his mo matrix. The surroundings were silent and everyone had nervous expressions.

This matrix awakening master was not very old, about thirty or forty. His body was very thin and seemed wispy. He held a long needle about the

length of his forearm and had an expression of concentration as he carefully drew with the needlepoint that was dipped in an unknown black liquid.

It was the first time Zuo Mo was seeing the process of mo matrix awakening. He was filled with curiosity.

The movements of the matrix awakening master was very light and elegant. It had a certain rhythm that caused Zuo Mo to think of dancing. The expression of the matrix awakening master was very focused. Every time he lowered the needle, the black medicine liquid on the tip would drip a black dot on the black of the youth. This extremely minuscule black dot would quickly permeate the skin and disappear.

Zuo Mo's eyes were skilled. After a few seconds, he more-or-less understood the method.

En?

The next movements of the matrix awakening master shocked Zuo Mo!

Translator Ramblings: Little bit of comedy to lighten up the dark depressing being sent somewhere else again without any power part.

Chapter 541: Matrix Awakening Master

An imperceptible light suddenly lit up at the tip of this matrix awakening master's hand. His wrist trembled slightly and the long needle was like a streak of silver light that suddenly entered the skin of the youth!

The youth's body shook slightly as he gave a muffled grunt.

At the same time, the faint mo matrix suddenly appeared. It was not very distinct but the structure of the mo matrix was clear.

The matrix awakening master released a breath and lightly patted the mo matrix. The long needle seemed to be jerked out of the youth's body by an invisible thread. Putting away the long needle, the matrix awakening master stood up and said with a smile, "Pretty good luck, it is a success."

The youth was instantly excited and his parents all released a long breath and gave happy expressions. With the mo matrix awakened, as long as he did not stop cultivating, he would welcome a new rapid period of improvement after a while.

No matter where, strength was the most important assurance, especially in the mo territories.

Dong Zi looked with admiration at that youth. The other's talent was not as high as his, but how high he would go depended on whether the awakening was a success.

Zuo Mo stared thoughtfully at the matrix awakening master's long needle.

When he had seen the long needle enter the body of the youth, he had jumped in fight. But when the mo matrix appeared, he instantly identified the reason.

Zuo Mo had once thoroughly studied mo matrices and had his own understanding about the mo matrices. In his view, the mo matrix was a natural formation formed from the blood, flesh, and body's energies. The complexity of this was much higher than the seal formations of the xiuzhe. Other than the complexity of its structure, there was also an

important cause, the blood, flesh, energy, they were not dead.

The mo had a saying, 'there were no mo matrices that were exactly the same'.

Because the energies and flesh of every mo were not completely the same, the mo matrices were not the same.

After seeing the entire process, he had a directly experience of how to awaken the mo matrix. The matrix awakening masters made a certain repairs to the incomplete mo matrices, no, more accurately, it was an adjustment. They made minor adjustments to the flesh and energies. Even though they could not repair the mo matrix, they could get the mo matrix to be effective to a certain degree.

Therefore 'awakening the mo matrix', this saying was extremely accurate.

As Zuo Mo pondered this, he stared at the long needle in the hand of the matrix awakening master. He was very interested in that needle.

The spectating mo gradually left. There were not unfamiliar with this matter. A group of young mo remained behind and asked the matrix awakening master all kinds of questions. This middle-aged matrix awakening master was very harmonious in personality and patiently answered the questions of the youth.

Zuo Mo listened for a while and instantly had a new opinion of the matrix awakening master. The other was knowledgeable.

"Mister Matrix Awakening Master, may I see your needle?"

Zuo Mo suddenly said. His tone did not seem any different than the other innocent youths that were full of curiosity.

"En?" The matrix awakening master turned his face. When he saw Zuo Mo and A Gui, a teasing expression came onto his face, "Haha, little boy, starting to eat soft rice at such a young age. This is not a good habit!"

Eating soft rice?

Zuo Mo stilled. For some unknown reason, the feeling of fullness and

softness that came from his arm instantly became crystal clear and the tingly feeling

The illusory spell had come again!

So soft was this was this what eating soft rice meant?

Zuo Mo instantly understood.

The taste was actually pretty good

Zuo Mo was dazed but he quickly focused. "Mister, I'm very sorry. I cannot move."

At this time, he was like a harmless youth, and there was not one hint of the presence of the person who had taken over a jie.

"Mister Matrix Awakening Master, A Zuo's body is not well and he cannot move. A Gui cannot hear nor speak," the kind Dong Zi explained to the matrix awakening master.

"Oh!" The middle-aged matrix awakening master showed slight shock. He examined the two of them and said to himself, "Is there a strange ailment, let me see."

He didn't wait for Zuo Mo to respond, walked forward, and grabbed one of Zuo Mo's hands.

Zuo Mo was shocked and instantly regretted his choice to interact. He shouldn't have called attention to himself so early. If the other detected something when inspecting his body, it would be dangerous!

But before he could refuse, the middle-aged matrix awakening master started his inspection with one hand on Zuo Mo's arm.

A warm wave of power followed his finger into Zuo Mo's arm.

This wave of power was instantly dismembered by the rampaging powers that were fighting in Zuo Mo's body!

The middle-aged matrix awakening master's face turned white!

Zuo Mo sighed sorrowfully inside. It was over!

The middle-aged matrix awakening master took back his arm. His face

was ashen. Even though he tried to maintain calmness on his face, Zuo Mo still noticed the barely discernable shock in his eyes.

"What is the result of Sire's inspection?" Zuo Mo's voice was smiling and it sounded like an innocent youth waiting for an answer. Since he had been found out, if he came on strongly, the other would have a harder time determining his true origins.

But in the ears of the middle-aged matrix awakening master, this was like a clap of thunder. This youth that seemed harmless and was held to the chest of this little girl instantly transformed to a dangerous youth hiding in the darkness.

A Gui who was expressionlessly holding Zuo Mo seemed like a personal guard of those high-level mo. The middle-aged matrix awakening master had once seen some high-level mo. They would frequently have one or two of those special existences by their side. Even that cold presence was the same.

These kinds of personal guards usually had great power, they killed people like they were ants, cold and emotionless

Was this youth actually a high-level mo?

Cold sweat instantly floated down his back.

In his eyes, the youth was staring at him sardonically. Even that tone seemed to be teasing.

"Ah ha ha, so sorry, my skill is not very good, and I really haven't seen this ailment before." The middle-aged matrix awakening master laughed. No matter what the other's identity was, and why he had disguised himself like this or if A Zuo was really sick, he decided to not get involved.

After speaking, he turned and prepared to leave.

"Honorable Mister Matrix Awakening Master, you have not let me see your needle," a seemingly innocent voice came from behind him.

The middle-aged matrix awakening master's steps stilled and his expression froze.

The other was not afraid ... it seemed that his speculation was close ... he could not afford to offend someone this dangerous!

Turning around, his face was filled with a harmonious smile, "Aiya, I forgot this, so sorry." Finishing, he took out the long needle.

"Mister Matrix Awakening Master, may I trouble you to put this in my hand? I'm very sorry, I cannot move," Zuo Mo said politely.

The matrix awakening master carefully put the long needle onto Zuo Mo's palm.

Dong Zi and the others had wide eyes. They had seen a mischievous person try to touch the long needle of the matrix awakening master and had been lectured severely by the master. The matrix awakening master was really a kind mo. He probably felt that A Zuo was pitiful so he was treating A Zuo so well!

That was what they thought.

When the long needle entered his hand, Zuo Mo instantly detected the mysteries of this long needle.

"Horizontal silver, Zero Light Black Sand, Iron Horned Rhinoceros Wood, Sunset Water" Zuo Mo murmured as he quickly deciphered the composition of this silver needle.

The matrix awakening master was stunned!

Immersed in his exploration, Zuo Mo did not notice that the long needle in his hand gently lit up.

The middle-aged matrix awakening master's eyes were wide as he stared in disbelief at the silver needle in Zuo Mo's hands that was giving off light. His expression was shocked as though he was seeing a ghost.

This ... this wasn't possible!

Only he could use that silver needle, and only he could activate the power inside!

This youth ...

Zuo Mo did not detect anything at all. The enormous pain inside his body constantly attacked his mind. He needed to be more focused!

"Oh ... this formation, no, mo matrix. I remember now, it is a part of the Blackwater Leech mo matrix, so it can be used like this, interesting ..."

Zuo Mo murmured to himself and did not detect the reactions of the people around him.

The middle-aged matrix awakening master felt his mind was blank. He felt as though he was instantaneously stripped completely naked, with everything on display! He had used secret methods to make his silver needle and the mo matrix inside the silver needle was the core secret of his teacher and the masters before him. It had ... had been so casually revealed and stated by this youth!

Zuo Mo's mo physique was to cultivate the power of his blood and flesh. At this time, his physical power had been scattered and was mixed together with his ling power and spiritual consciousness as it rampaged through his body. The mo matrix on the silver needle instantly attracted the power of blood and flesh inside Zuo Mo's body which was why he could explore the silver needle.

However, his body was in chaos and one thing would pull along something else. This stream of physical power was like a spark that was thrown into a pot of oil and instantly created an inferno.

The chaotic clash of the three powers furiously flowed into the silver needle!

Pia!

The silver needle in Zuo Mo's hand wasn't able to support such a strong power and exploded into a ball of silver smoke.

This explosion frightened everyone, including Zuo Mo.

The middle-aged matrix awakening master stood like a pillar of wood with an ashen face as he looked at Zuo Mo's empty palm. Dong Zi and the others were dumbstruck. They had not understood Zuo Mo's mumble but they had still felt respect—A Zuo's words sounded as though they were

very powerful!

But when the needle exploded in Zuo Mo's hand, the first reaction of Dong Zi and the other's was, uh-oh! A Zuo had ruined the matrix awakening master's silver needle!

"I'm sorry, sorry, to have ruined your silver needle!" Looking at the bloodless face of the middle-aged matrix awakening master, Zuo Mo really felt guilt. It had probably taken the other great effort to get this silver needle and he had ruined it!

He could understand this feeling. If someone had ruined his paper crane, Lil' Yellow, in the past, he would put his life on the line to kill the other!

But right now, he was unable to use his ling power. Otherwise, he could just pay the other. He naturally did not lack this amount of wealth.

At present

The middle-aged matrix awakening master that was stunned, Dong Zi and the others with their nervous expressions and Zuo Mo that did not know what to do stared at each other.

At this time, A Gui did not look so eye-catching.

Translator Ramblings: Oops bad Zuo Mo, don't touch something and go into debt!

Chapter 542: The Declining Situation

"After you go back, work hard!" the corps commander gave Mu Xi her transfer order. She admired Mu Xi greatly.

"Yes! Daren!" Mu Xi bowed back in seriousness.

"Go, don't waste time." The corps commander's expression was calm. "We will be leaving this place soon as well."

"Ah!" Mu Xi was greatly shocked. "Leave here? Are we going to abandon Blood Sky Metropolis Jie?"

"What is the meaning in standing guard here?" the corps commander said calmly.

Mu Xi was silent.

After the Sky-Splitting Calamity began, chaos rifts had appeared everywhere. It created countless passageways to appear between the yao territories and the xiuzhe territories. There was truly no meaning in standing guard at Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie.

A few days ago, Mu Xi received a message from the clan leader hoping that she could return to the clan and protect them.

Immediately after, the transfer order had come and the location of the transfer was her home territory. This surprised her. The clan leader must have done something, but he was not powerful enough to affect this kind of transfer.

Mu Xi was extremely smart and upon some thought, her thoughts cleared up.

The the war had changed at a fundamental level. The yao jies that had chaos rifts were the front lines of battle. The zig-zagging chaos rifts bypassed the buffer zone between yaomo and xiuzhe territories and allowed them to come into direct contact. This also heralded the start of chaotic fighting. The chaos rifts were passageways, the places that had to be fought over. No matter if it was xiuzhe or yaomo, no one would give up the fight over them.

Especially the chaos rifts that appeared in the important locations. If those were taken over, the consequences didn't need thinking about.

Mu Xi could imagine just how fierce and harsh the battle over the chaos rifts would be.

The situation had changed so quickly even the wise elders could not predict the outcome. All the military corps on the front lines were drawn back and transferred to protect the strategic locations. Mu Xi received the news on her way that all the yao art houses had stopped their classes. All the teachers and students were sent to conduct complete searches to make sure that every chaos rift would be found.

The safe rear guard entered an unprecedented chaos. The scent of war spread through the air, the prices shot through the roof, and there were even battalions patrolling the streets in some places.

There was no rear anymore!

On the road back home, Mu Xi was deep in thought.

The elders must have also thought of this so they had agreed to allow a portion of the battle generals to return to their homes. There were too many chaos rifts and the power of the regular corps was not enough to manage them all. Rather than stretching their resources, it was better to unite the local powers of each jie to resist the advances of the xiuzhe.

They, the battle generals who had been allowed to return home, would mount a furious resistance without any urging because it was their home. The Council of Elders could shift more power to the strategic locations that they felt were most important.

Even if the xiuzhe wanted to break through by attacking these less important places, the local resistance would pose a hindrance to them and slow the enemy. This would create a buffer for the regular corps. The Council of Elders used this method to achieve strategic aims.

Mu Xi understood but she wasn't happy at all.

At such a dangerous time, the Council of Elders had abandoned them. This was done out of helplessness. She did not hate the elders because if

she was in their shoes she would also do the same.

But

Determination flashed through her eyes.

No matter what, she had to protect her home!

Lil' Miss carefully browsed the intelligence he received.

After his reading, he sank into deep thought. Moments later, his gaze became clear and a slight smile floated at the corner of his mouth.

It seemed that Xuan Kong Temple would not be coming and making trouble for them any time soon. Large numbers of chaos rifts had appeared in Xuan Kong Realm. Supposedly, many of them were in core regions. The fighting over these chaos rifts was extremely fierce. At this crucial time, Xuan Kong Temple would not send a strong battalion to a place like Cloud Sea Jie.

Xuan Kong Temple was not the only one in a rush, the other three major powers of the Four Realms were not much better off. The chaos rifts that had suddenly appeared caused everyone to sink into chaos.

In comparison, Cloud Sea Jie was calm.

The only worry Lil' Miss had was that there were too many places in Cloud Sea Jie that were unexplored. No one knew how many undiscovered chaos rifts there were here. Originally, Lil' Miss had wanted to copy the other sects and conduct a systematic search but he quickly threw away this unrealistic idea. The Cloud Sea was deep and filled with unknown dangers. If they threw all of themselves in, they wouldn't even make a splash.

Upon further thought, Lil' Miss felt that the interlocking island formations that he was building right now were a more secure plan.

This plan had been suggested by the two masters of Golden Crow Camp. With Lil' Miss' preference to use offense in place of defense, he hadn't been interested in this plan in the beginning. But after further

consideration, he felt it was a very good plan, other than the fact that it was expensive.

He hadn't thought that this plan called "Great Thousand Islands Formation" received strong support from all the factions. They were even willing to pay for the costs themselves. Everyone had been frightened by the mo army that suddenly arrived.

Therefore, the Great Thousand Islands Formation became the Great Ten Thousand Islands Formation. This enormous plan that included almost all the cloud islands in Cloud Sea Jie started like this!

Each cloud island became a node and all of the cloud islands formed an enormous and complex formation that were locked in layers. It was like an enormous spider web. Any enemy that entered this web would be attacked.

Once the great formation was complete, not just one battalion, but if multiple battalions came to their door, Lil' Miss was confident he could force them to retreat.

And the news that Zuo Mo passed on suggested an even more daring idea, asking the mist people to help and search for the ling veins hidden in the Cloud Sea. These ling veins would be used to support the large formation's energy expenditures.

Such a crazy idea!

Or did Shixiong just want to save jingshi?

Lil' Miss couldn't help but shake his head and laugh.

"Pay me one back?" the middle-aged matrix awakening master asked with a depressed face. At the side, Dong Zi had a nervous expression. Whether or not his matrix would be awakened would depend directly on this. He didn't notice that the middle-aged matrix awakening master was using respectful terms of speech.

"Yes! I'm very sorry! However, it will have to be in a few days. You should

be able to see that my current state is not well." Zuo Mo's tone was full of apology. In these past days, Zuo Mo had tried to organize his blood and flesh. The techniques he had stole from Uncle An Ya were extremely practical. After a few days of unrelenting effort, his right hand had gradually recovered feeling.

After a few more days, he should be able to turn his wrist.

The middle-aged matrix awakening master didn't seem to believe him, but at this time, there was no other solution.

"I might need your help," Zuo Mo said after thinking.

"No problem." Since it was relating to his silver needle, the middle-aged matrix awakening master managed to agree.

"Mister Matrix Awakening Master, I have not inquired to how to call you."

"Ka Zhuo."

The news that Zuo Mo had cased Ka Zhuo's silver needle to explode quickly spread through the entire town.

In Uncle An Ya's home.

Uncle An Ya looked sternly at Zuo Mo. "A Zuo, what really happened?"

"Ah, I accidentally damaged Mister Ka Zhuo's silver needle," Zuo Mo said innocently.

"Aren't you unable to move?" Uncle An Ya's brow creased.

"Yes, I had Mister Ka Zhuo put the silver needle into my hand." Zuo Mo felt this explanation could not satisfy Uncle An Ya and he said, "Actually, I'm also a matrix awakening master even though I'm not very skilled."

"You are also a matrix awakening master?" This question moved Uncle An Ya's attention. His face was shocked.

"How else could I damaged Mister Ka Zhuo's silver needle?" Zuo Mo lied his pants off.

"That's true." The pitiful Uncle An Ya was not a match for the cunning

Zuo Mo who deflected him somewhere else.

Uncle An Ya was relieved. He turned around and said to Ka Zhuo, "So sorry, the two children are young. Where is Mister Ka Zhuo's silver needle sold at?"

When Zuo Mo heard that Uncle An Ya was going to repay it on his behalf, his heart warmed and he was moved. He hurriedly opened, "Uncle, don't go to the trouble. I've already negotiated with Mister Ka Zhuo to be his assistant for a few days to repay the silver needle.

Uncle An Ya was not persuaded.

Zuo Mo knew this wasn't good. He was clear that while the silver needle was nothing in his eyes, but for Uncle An Ya, it was an impossible sum. He hurriedly said, "Mister Ka Zhuo said he felt that the needle was not fitting to his hand and had wanted to make a new one for some time. It is also very cheap, otherwise, why would it have broken so easily? It is not made for multiple uses. Mister Ka Zhuo has the materials on him to make a new one at any time. Uncle, you don't understand, don't add to the mess. Mister Ka Zhuo, isn't that right?"

Very cheap? Easy to damage? Could make one at any time?

Ka Zhuo felt pain and fury. He had spent many years to make that silver needle and the materials used up all of his saving!

But ... he glanced at A Gui's cold face out of the corner of his eye. His heart shook. The silver needle was expensive but his little life was more important!

He pushed a smile onto his face. "Yes, yes, it is nothing major. I had been planning on making a new one. Some of A Zuo's ideas are an inspiration to me, I'm the one benefiting!"

Ka Zhuo was crying on the inside.

Uncle An Ya really believed it and an open smile appeared on his face. "That's good, that's good."

He turned around and stared at Zuo Mo for a long moment.

Zuo Mo felt unconfident under the stare and stammered out, "Uncle, what's with your look?"

Uncle An Ya smiled and said with a snicker, "This position isn't bad, enjoy it! Haha!"

Zuo Mo was very embarrassed.

With loud laughter, Uncle An Ya walked out of the room. He needed to supervise the youth in their daily cultivation.

Ka Zhuo released a breath. Good, he hadn't offended this dangerous person just now

Zuo Mo did not go to watch Uncle An Ya's class like usual and continuously asked some questions about mo matrixes.

As a matrix awakening master, Ka Zhuo was widely read. At the beginning, he was not concerned and only explained due to Zuo Mo's identity but as the questions deepened, his expression was taken over by shock and sternness. His responses became slower and he sank into thought.

Was this youth really a matrix awakening master?

Translator Ramblings: We finally get to see what is happening in the wider world as a result of the chaos rifts. Things are not going well anywhere. Zuo Mo bluffs, and bluffs, and bluffs the whole house down!

Chapter 543: Ka Zhuo

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth, and bore the pain caused by the powers bouncing around his body as he tried to recover and reorganize his flesh. His wrist slowly turned, so slow as though it was unmoving. Fortunately, Zuo Mo had enough patience. As he bantered with A Gui, he tried to exercise his pitifully small amount of muscle.

The powers that were rampaging through his body were increasing at an astounding rate. Zuo Mo suspected that if he could not find a solution soon, what waited for his body was an explosion of just like Ka Zhuo's silver needle. Even the strongest mo physique had an upper limit of power that it could withstand.

All the strange signs were ones that Pu Yao and Wei had never seen and did not have a solution for.

Yet the techniques that Zuo Mo secretly learned from Uncle An Ya were very effective. Even though he only move one wrist minutely at this time, but gave him hope.

Ka Zhuo was sitting in a daze to his side in deep thought. He had maintained this posture for a whole night. After Zuo Mo had asked his a pile of questions last night, there were many problems that he had never considered before and he sank into contemplation.

Zuo Mo didn't care about what he had caused. He was more willing to talk to A Gui.

"A Gui, when I completely recover, I will definitely be very powerful, uh-huh, at that time, I'll carry you!"

"Gongsun Shidi has sent a message. He said that Big Brother Bing Yao and the others have found the water cloud embryos. When we return, we can use it directly. Right now, Turtle Island and the mist people are building transportation formations so it won't be long."

"Shi Dong is very strong, and has taken over half of Little Savage Jie. Haha, ge stood up and the aura of dominance rose, woosh, and it attracted

such a powerful battle general. Even Gongsun Shidi said he is not bad. Not bad!"

"I just don't know if Little Savage Jie has jingshi mines, it would be great if they did"

Crack!

The bones in Zuo Mo's wrist suddenly made a sound.

A feeling of smoothness that had been lost for a long time had returned. Zuo Mo stilled and then he was overjoyed. He tried to move his wrist. Nimbleness and smoothness that he had not experienced since so long ago made Zuo Mo want to howl to the sky!

Zuo Mo greedily rotated his wrist. Only after loss would he know the value.

It seemed he hadn't endured his pains for nothing. Even though only one of his hands had recovered, he could now do many things.

This didn't mean that the terrible situation inside his body was changing, but that he could once again control a portion of the power.

"A Gui, look, my hand can move!" Zuo Mo rotated his wrist like he was showing off a treasure.

A Gui didn't react at all.

Zuo Mo was not demotivated. In a good mood, he instantly started to plan. He had never thought of this trip he and A Gui had come on was a vacation. This was the mo realm, an extremely unfamiliar and dangerous place. Even though Shattered Stone Town seemed so calm and peaceful to him, he still did not lose his wariness. He and A Gui currently lacked the power to protect themselves. If they encountered a situation, that would be terrible. Shu Long and the others were still very far from Shattered Stone Jie and could not be depended on in the short term.

What was most important now was recovering some ability to protect himself and then thinking of ways to resolve the problem of the powers running amok through his body.

The recovery of his hand meant that his method was, at least in part, correct. As long as he persisted, the problem of movement would be solved. However, the amount of power in the muscles he could control was limited. This was just the power that he had not detected and did not use. Even if Zuo Mo used all of that power, he would not be a match for Uncle An Ya.

He had to think of another method.

Zuo Mo's eyes gradually became clear. He turned around and looked at Ka Zhuo who was deep in thought. He called, "Mister Ka Zhuo, Mister Ka Zhuo!"

"Aah!" Ka Zhuo blankly turned his head. Moments later, his dazed expression became normal again.

"Mister Ka Zhuo, let's discuss the silver needle," Zuo Mo's words were full of temptation.

"Silver needle? Ah, silver needle!" Ka Zhuo first paused and then he had a nervous expression. "Speak, speak!"

The silver needle was of the utmost importance to Ka Zhuo but Zuo Mo had ruined it. Even though Zuo Mo had kept on saying he would repay with another one, Ka Zhuo didn't really believe him. However, he didn't dare to offend Zuo Mo. Now that Zuo Mo was raising the topic again, Ka Zhuo's heart was up in the air.

"There are two methods." Zuo Mo's tone was smiling.

"The first, I will repay you with one that is exactly the same."

Ka Zhuo instantly had a joyous expression.

"However, you need to wait. You can see that I'm in a bit of trouble right now. I need to first resolve this so you need to have patience."

The joy on Ka Zhuo's face retreated. He recovered his calm and asked, "Then the second choice?"

"The second choice is more complex." A hint of admiration flashed across Zuo Mo's eyes as his tone turned. "I believe that you have

replacement materials, may you take them out and let me see. Maybe we can make a completely new silver needle."

Ka Zhuo shook his head. "Making a matrix awakening needle is not so easy."

"Oh, so they are called matrix awakening needles." Zuo Mo's tone was as usual. "Maybe it is possible but maybe not. I'm only providing a plan, and Mister Ka Zhuo will have to make it himself. I believe that Mister Ka Zhuo will be able to judge if the plan is plausible or not."

Ka Zhuo had a doubtful expression. Could this youth in front of him really design a matrix awakening needle? He suddenly recalled Zuo Mo's series of profound and difficult questions. In his eyes, Zuo Mo instantly became much more mysterious.

"Alright," Ka Zhuo managed. He then took out the materials he had collected.

Chicken-blood stone, Forest Rotten Wood, insect droppings

Zuo Mo recognized the majority of the items but there were some that Zuo Mo did not recognize. After his gaze swept across all of the materials, he already had formed a plan.

He asked Ka Zhuo for pen and paper. Using his right hand that had recovered, he started to draw.

As the lines lengthened under Zuo Mo's pen, shock and joy grew on Ka Zhuo's face. He started tightly at the tip of Zuo Mo's pen and stopped breathing as though he was afraid his breathing would disturb Zuo Mo.

The room instantly became quiet and there was only the sound of the pen brushing against the paper.

Moments later, Zuo Mo stopped. He made a close examination to make sure there were no mistakes before he threw down the pen.

"Alright, it is yours now. This mo matrix is the mo matrix for the Nether Jellyfish. It belongs to the same type as the matrix awakening needle you had before. I think that this should not be a hard task for you. The primary

materials to make this are the Forest Rotten Wood, and then to be soaked in the chicken-blood stone and the insect droppings."

Zuo Mo's voice was slightly tired. The mo matrix for the Nether Jellyfish was not complex but compared to Zuo Mo's pitiful endurance at present, it was not easy.

Ka Zhuo's hand trembled as he held the paper. An abnormal red flush appeared on his face. His gaze was excited and heated as though he was holding a peerless treasure in his hands!

To Ka Zhou, this was truly a treasure!

The content on this paper alone was worth ten matrix awakening needles.

The mo matrix for the Nether Jellyfish was a true colonel level mo matrix! The Blackwater Leech mo matrix in his past needle had just been a captain level mo matrix. The two appeared to only be separated by one level, but the difference was drastic.

Also, his eyes were skilled and he could see that the Nether Jellyfish mo matrix was complete.

If he had doubts about Zuo Mo's identity before this, then he was certain now that this youth, who was unable to move, definitely came from a high birth. Such a complete colonel level mo matrix was something only those high level mo families with noble blood could possess.

If Ka Zhuo went and sold this mo matrix, he could fetch a great price.

Also, the other was able to choose a mo matrix and even the method to making it based on the materials he had on hand, the other's skill in mo matrices

"Ka Zhou was blind and has offended Sire. Sire, please forgive!" Ka Zhuo suddenly made a big bow and said with a sincere expression.

Zuo Mo stilled and then said, "I was wrong first, Mister Ka Zhuo does not have to be like this."

Ka Zhou was unaffected and continued, "Sire's knowledge far surpasses

Ka Zhou! Ka Zhuo laughably thought lowly of you, Ka Zhou should die!"

Zuo Mo didn't know if he wanted to laugh or cry. "What do you want to say?"

"Sire, please take Ka Zhuo as an apprentice!" Ka Zhou said loudly.

"Take you as an apprentice?" Zuo Mo looked at Ka Zhuo that was much older than him and felt strange. He hurriedly said, "No way, no way!"

Nan Yue, Cang Ze and the others were about the same age as Zuo Mo and he had no problems fooling them. But if Ka Zhuo, who was much older than himself, became his student then it would be really strange.

"Please, Daren, accept Ka Zhuo as an apprentice!" Ka Zhuo was not verbally skilled and he only repeated this sentence again.

Zuo Mo had felt that Ka Zhuo was weak and easy to bully before but when an obedient person became stubborn, they were even scarier.

After facing off for a while, Zuo Mo almost went crazy.

"Alright, first make this matrix awakening needle," Zuo Mo said weakly. His endurance was almost at the end, and Ka Zhuo had gone crazy so he was not able to sustain himself.

Ka Zhuo excitedly stood. "Yes, Teacher!"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo grimaced inside. He had accepted someone who could be the age of his uncle to be a student.

The mo were crazy, as expected!

However, when Zuo Mo calmed down and pondered it, he felt that accepting such a student was not a bad thing.

Ka Zhou was a true mo and had gone to many places. He was experienced and the identity of a matrix awakening master could be protection and disguise for him. According to Zuo Mo's knowledge, the status of a matrix awakening master was high among low level mo. Almost no one would oppose a matrix awakening mo. Even mo with power wouldn't offend a matrix awakening master because they were extremely knowledgeable and often skilled in things like healing and

poisons.

This way, his and A Gui's safety would increase.

From this perspective, Zuo Mo felt this wasn't bad.

It seemed that he needed to study the mo matrices. It would not be good if he slipped up and lost this protection.

Since he couldn't take anything else out of his ring, studying mo matrices was a good choice.

Also, he had plenty of mo matrices. They were all ones that Pu Yao had collected over the past few millennia and they now benefited him.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo, you have no credit score in the mo world, no property, no assets unless you rely on your two antiques. But it is good your study of matrices is still paying dividends to you.

Was yesterday's rambling too cheesy? I thought it was funny

Chapter 544: Dong Zi's Choice

Jiang Zhe sighed lightly and an expression of conflict appeared on his face.

On the battlefield below him, the mo were fighting a losing battle. There were mo who continuously fearlessly charged in suicide attacks but in facing a completed battle formation, they were like moths charging into a fire.

Jiang Zhe hadn't expected the fighting to be so violent. Even if he was used to great spectacles, he was still shocked at this sight. He couldn't help but feel a thread of respect towards those crazed mo. Without any doubt, this was an outstanding battalion!

The respect did not cause Jiang Zhe to be soft-hearted. He spoke softly as he commanded, "Central formation, feign a withdraw. Flanks, charge forward in a cross."

The mo discovered that the enemy in front of them had suddenly retreated. They were instantly overjoyed. Was the other unable to withstand their charge any longer? At this time, a battalion suddenly charged in front of the right flank with lightning speed!

The mo who had just relaxed mentally were stunned by the fierce charge. Like a knife through butter, this battalion charged through their ranks.

The formation of the mo was cleaved apart!

The morale that had just rose up instantly sank. What no one noticed was that another battalion had snuck behind their rear.

The panicked mo were almost pierced through in an instant by the second charge.

From the sky, the two battalions cut a perfect cross through the mo.

"They are finished." The woman next to Jiang Zhe stretched lazily as her voluptuous and mature body drew out an attractive curve with this motion. Several of the personal guards around them swallowed. Facing

such a person, even dhyana xiu would not be unaffected.

Jiang Zhe was silent, his long and snowy-white hair blown into the air by the wind. His brow was slender and warm, his body tall, and upright like jade, standing in the air above the fighting. He would always unconsciously attract everyone's gaze, especially his calm and deep eyes, clear without any impurity. Any person that met his stare would be unconsciously attracted.

As one of the most accomplished representatives of Xuan Kong Temple's present generation, no matter where he went, he would attract stares. In Xuan Kong Realm, his reputation and fame surpassed even those great dhyana xiu that had been famed for many years. In the minds of young dhyana xiu, the name Jiang Zhe seemed to hold a magical power.

In Xuan Kong Realm, there was only one person that could rival him, his Shixiong, Nangong Qing Lian.

Unlike Jiang Zhe who was a battle general, Nangong Qin Lian was a pure dhyana xiu. One literary and one martial, but both were outstanding.

"Is there any news of Bie Han?" Jiang Zhe stared off into the distance, his thoughts unknown.

"Not yet. What is it? You miss him?" The female raised an eyebrow with a teasing expression on her face. This beautiful and moving woman was Jiang Zhe's Shijie, Feng Yue, and also his second-in-command.

There was a mole at the corner of Feng Yue's mouth. It did not detract from her beauty and against the contrast of her bright red lips, it was extremely seductive.

"I'm thinking if it is Bie Han leading the other side" Jiang Zhe was not affected by Feng Yue at all and said lightly.

"You can't do it? Or you are worried you would lose?" Feng Yue said heartlessly, "Did you guys in the past, en-hm, have some special feelings?"

Feng Yue specially emphasized "special."

Jiang Zhe was used to Feng Yue Shixiong's teasing style since a long time

ago. He wasn't angry and then he smiled slightly. "Now that you say this, I'm feeling anticipation about fighting against him."

"I just don't know why the sect leader had taken him in. I didn't like him, since the first time I met him. His eyes are too vicious, like a wild beast."

"What about Cloud Sea Jie?" Jiang Zhe deflected the topic.

"Ha, Ding Zhen Shishu's status in the temple isn't high enough, he died for nothing. Hmph, if those other shishu died, would the temple be as indifferent to the situation as they are now?" Feng Yue's brow scrunched as an angry expression rose on her face and her tone became less courteous.

Jiang Zhe coughed lightly. "Originally, Bie Han had been sent to deal with it, but now that Bie Han has betrayed us, and the situation is so chaotic, the temple"

"You don't have to defend those old people. Let's put the ugly stuff first. If you are going to become like them in the future, this sis will go play by herself then." Feng Yue raised an eyebrow, her tone filled with nonchalance.

Jiang Zhe gave a grimace. He didn't know what to do with Feng Yue Shijie.

"After your defensive line stabilizes, I will go take revenge for Ding Zheng Shishu! If you won't go, I will!" Feng Yue suddenly said.

Jiang Zhe who had appeared calm until now suddenly had a dark expression. "Nonsense!"

"Ding Zhen Shishu had mentored me in the past. I have to repay him," Feng Yue said serenely.

Jiang Zhe sighed as well and became silent.

Ka Zhuo looked with intoxication at the matrix awakening needle in his hand. He continuously caressed it and couldn't stop touching it.

The new matrix awakening needle was completely black and the blood

red mo matrix spread over its surface like a spider-web and glimmered eerily.

"Alright, alright, stop looking." Zuo Mo understood Ka Zhuo's feelings but after Ka Zhuo had laughed dumbly like this for a whole morning, he finally could not bear it any longer.

"Yes yes yes, Teacher." Ka Zhuo seemed to wake up and carefully put away the matrix awakening needle.

Uncle An Ya was unable to believe that Zuo Mo had suddenly become Ka Zhuo's teacher but after listening to Zuo Mo's speech about geniuses Uncle An Ya had been mentally spun round and round, he managed to believe it.

However, the side effect of this was that Dong Zi and the others did not dare to treat Zuo Mo like they used to. In front of Zuo Mo, they became constrained and careful. They had to maintain their respect towards the matrix awakening masters. Every youth had been told this repeatedly.

And no one else laughed at A Gui carrying Zuo Mo in a princess carry. People suddenly realized, no wonder A Zuo was so strong, he wasn't a normal mo.

In order to make his matrix awakening master identity more plausible, Zuo Mo started to study the topic of matrix awakening masters seriously. Zuo Mo was skilled in mo matrixes, forging, and seal formations. He managed to understand the craft without expending great effort.

Awakening matrixes was not content of a profound level, and for Zuo Mo, a freak who had seen many high level mo matrixes, if he understood, his understanding of matrix awakening far surpassed the great majority of matrix awakening masters.

Ka Zhuo was filled with respect. The more he was in contact with Teacher, the more he discovered just how vast his Teacher's knowledge was.

This caused Ka Zhuo to faithfully do whatever Zuo Mo instructed.

Having a matrix awakening needle again, Ka Zhuo could awaken Dong

Zi's matrix.

Dong Zi who had waited for a long time was very excited and ran over instantly. The matrix awakening had attracted large numbers of Shattered Stone Town residents. Dong Zi was the most talented youth in this group and most people hoped that Shattered Stone Town could produce a true expert.

Ka Zhuo made a detailed examination of Dong Zi. Everyone stopped breathing in fear of disturbing Ka Zhuo.

Zuo Mo was lying in A Gui's arms and saw the entire process. He understood.

Ka Zhuo was going to start awakening the matrix when Zuo Mo suddenly spoke, "Wait."

Ka Zhuo instantly stopped moving and respectfully came next to Zuo Mo to ask, "Teacher, what orders do you have?"

The mo that were watching in the surroundings shifted slightly.

Even though they had accepted the reality that Zuo Mo had become Ka Zhuo's teacher, when Ka Zhuo called him this in public, it was still caused a strong reaction. Zuo Mo's age was about the same as Dong Zi and the other's, yet this youth had become Ka Zhuo's teacher. Ka Zhou did not reside in Shattered Stone Town but he was famed in Shattered Stone Town.

Dong Zi's talent was really pretty good. According to Wei's observations, Dong Zi should have Alpine Gorilla Blood. Pure Alpine Gorillas were natural warriors with great strength, speed, and bravery.

Zuo Mo had watched Ka Zhou's inspection. He had confirmed that there were remnants of Alpine Gorilla matrix on Dong Zi's body and Wei's guess was proven.

When Zuo Mo had been studying the profession of a matrix awakening master, he found in the last few days that matrix awakening was similar to the matrixes that he had engraved on Lei Peng and the others. However, the mo were skilled in physical power so they used mo matrixes while

xiuzhe used ling power so they used seal formations.

After confirming that Dong Zi had remnants of an Alpine Gorilla matrix on his body, Zuo Mo had a daring idea—could he complete Dong Zi's Alpine Gorilla matrix?

Matrix awakening masters could awaken the mo matrix but that was only bringing out the hidden mo matrix. It was only a minor adjustment and did not repair the mo matrix.

However, to Zuo Mo who had engraved formations before, this idea was daring but was rational.

Zuo Mo was not completely confident and he decided to let Dong Zi make the final decision.

Calling Dong Zi, his parents, Uncle An Ya into the room, Zuo Mo told them his thoughts.

Everyone was stunned. When they heard that Dong Zi had the bloodline of the Alpine Gorilla mo, their faces became disbelieving. Zuo Mo noticed that Dong Zi's gaze showed yearning and excitement.

Ka Zhuo felt that his mind could not fully grasp the concept. Repair the mo matrix? Ka Zhuo gaped. A long time later, he recovered and his expression suddenly became excited. Having been a matrix awakening master for a long time, Ka Zhuo knew what it mean if this daring idea could be realized.

"A Zuo, you cannot joke about this," Uncle An Ya's tone was grave, "how confident are you?"

"Three tenths," Zuo Mo replied with a conservative guess. After having told them this, he realized the risk and felt regret. He hoped that no harm would befall Dong Zi. In this period of time, Dong Zi had been very good to him.

Dong Zi and his parents started discussing in low voices. They quickly made the decision.

Dong Zi inhaled deeply. "A Zuo, I am willing to try this!"

"It is very dangerous, your chance of death is very high," Zuo Mo who now deeply regretted bring this up had started to urge him to reconsider.

"I'm not afraid!" Dong Zi said boldly, "I want to become more powerful, this way, we won't be bullied."

At this time, Dong Zi's father also spoke. He said respectfully, "Mister Zuo, please give Dong Zi this chance! Our family, our Shattered Stone Town needs this chance."

Uncle An Ya sighed deeply and then suddenly looked much older.

Zuo Mo knew that there probably was something going on. He saw that they were extremely resolute and even Uncle An Ya didn't object so after some thought, he agreed, "Alright! But I need several days to prepare."

Including Zuo Mo, no one had considered what kind of legend their decision would create!

Translator Ramblings: Ding Zhen's incident isn't settled yet.

Chapter 545: Shattered Stone Chop

Xuan Kong Temple had conquered the mo controlled territory, Cold Mountain Jie!

This news was quickly spread throughout the Four Realms with the sound tablets. The Four Realms that had been in a state of chaos was lifted by the news. This was the first mo jie that Four Realm Heaven had taken and the news was unexpected. Originally, people had thought the first one would be conquered by Kun Lun or Tian Huan. No one had expected that it would be Xuan Kong Temple.

Xuan Kong Temple was unexpectedly attention-catching in contrast to its usual low-key conduct.

Jiang Zhe who had obtained this victory became one of the most popular battle generals in the Four Realms with this victory!

Dong Zi's entire body was immersed in the black liquid of the medicinal pool. The medicinal fluid gave off a strange fragrance. Ka Zhuo was putting the materials that had been prepared into the medicinal pool one by one.

Shattered Stone Town was remote and poor so there weren't a lot of good materials on hand. Many materials were not available in Shattered Stone Jie, Zuo Mo carefully picked carefully and found some common materials to substitute for the rarer ingredients. Ka Zhuo had then made a trip in order to go purchase these items.

It had to be said that the medicinal fluid that Zuo Mo created was very effective. The medicinal power boiled and dark green mo matrixes appeared on Dong Zi's body, especially his arms that were almost entirely covered by the mo matrix. The mo matrix on his arms was the most detailed and clear, large amounts of hair-thin mo matrixes formed an eerie and complex diagram. Looking from a distance, it looked like tattoos.

"Alpine Gorilla matrix, this is the Alpine Gorilla matrix?" Ka Zhuo

looked with intoxication at the tattoos on Dong Zi's body. As a matrix awakening master, his obsession with mo matrixes was almost an instinct. Even though Zuo Mo had passed the Alpine Gorilla matrix to him, and he was completely familiar with it, but when he saw the real thing, he couldn't help but be enchanted.

Zuo Mo did not speak, as it would disturb Ka Zhuo. He actually admired Ka Zhuo's ability. In the past, Ka Zhuo's education did not include any profound content. The reason that he had the skills he did now was, in part, because of his enthusiasm for mo matrixes.

Turning his gaze to Dong Zi in the medicinal pool, Zuo Mo's expression was relaxed.

"The situation looks pretty good," Zuo Mo said in a small voice in his sea of consciousness.

"It is a pity that the materials are lacking," Wei said faintly. Pu Yao snorted coldly from the side.

Zuo Mo knew that Wei was being extremely conservative in his judgement. The materials were not just a bit lacking. These materials were basically the lowest level of materials, and even so, it had taken all the mo bei that Ka Zhuo had.

"There is no solution for this," Zuo Mo spread his hand and said helplessly.

Zuo Mo's daring idea had received Wei's support. Wei had also guided him in making this medicinal pool. Supposedly, it was a kind of ancient sacrificial ceremony.

Pu Yao gave a cold snort from the side.

"Boy, you better spend some more effort on your body. Otherwise, even we will be affected," Pu Yao said coldly.

Wei was silent. On this, he was on the same side as Pu Yao.

"The situation is much better than before. I can even move my arm now," Zuo Mo purposefully showed off smugly.

"Ha, dying from exploding is a very tragic death." Pu Yao's face was disdainful. "It is useless even if you can move your entire body. Your body right now is like a volcano, the inside which is becoming more and more restless. Either you cool it down, or vent it."

Zuo Mo raised an eyebrow. "What idea do you have?"

Pu Yao was silent for a moment before he said, "If you can vent all of the power outside your body, your life will not be in danger. I know a yao art that can do this."

"And then? Ge will become completely weak?" Zuo Mo twisted his mouth. "Ge won't do that. Ge still has to heal A Gui, has to find ge's history, ge still has many things to do."

"You do not have much time," Pu Yao's tone was emotionless. "Based on the present state inside your body, you cannot support it for a long time."

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed. "How much longer?"

"One month."

The sea of consciousness became deathly silent. None of the three were interested in chatting further.

Zuo Mo sat dazed in A Gui's embrace. He hadn't thought that the situation was this dire, it was worse than he had imagined.

"Teacher, can we begin?" Ka Zhuo's voice interrupted Zuo Mo's thinking.

Zuo Mo refocused and glanced at the medicinal pool. Seeing the water in the medicinal pool was now clear and he could see the bottom, he became alert. "Start."

Ka Zhuo took out the matrix awakening needle that he had made recently. His expression became serious and focused.

Zuo Mo's understanding of mo matrixes far surpassed Ka Zhuo, but in terms of actual practical skill, he could not compare to Ka Zhuo. It was the first time that Ka Zhuo was engraving the Alpine Gorilla matrix but his movements were not raw, flowing with a unique rhythm and extremely elegant.

The process continued for a whole day.

Dong Zi was covered in fine and complex mo matrixes that looked like eerie tattoos.

Ka Zhuo disregarded his tiredness and a thread of nervousness appeared in his eyes. He closed his eyes and twenty breaths later, he opened them, his faint brown eyes were completely still.

The matrix awakening needle on his hand suddenly gave off a serene black energy. The black energy shrouded the matrix awakening needle and made it appear as though Ka Zhuo was holding a black bolt of energy.

The black energy suddenly entered between Dong Zi's brows.

Pain came onto Dong Zi's face and his entire body convulsed violently.

A deep wild roar came from Dong Zi's throat that was filled with pain.

Zuo Mo's heartbeat was raised as he watched Dong Zi roll on the ground. The mo matrix had been engraved and was activated, but the success would determine on whether or not Dong Zi's body could tolerate the complete Alpine Gorilla matrix.

He had to make it

Zuo Mo was cheering for Dong Zi on the inside and extremely nervous.

Threads of black energy seemed to appear out of thin air and enter Dong Zi's mo matrix. Dong Zi rolled even more violently and gave heart-wrenching howls.

But no matter how he rolled, the mo matrix on his body was not affected as all. As it absorbed more and more black energy, the mo matrix gradually became bright.

Dong Zi's breathing was weakening as his body convulsed.

Zuo Mo was staring unblinkingly at the mo matrix, extremely nervous and held his breath.

The mo matrix that lit up gradually dimmed. After a while, it gradually lit up again and then dimmed pulsing as though it was breathing.

After seven to eight rounds of pulsing, the mo matrix no longer become bright again and Dong Zi was motionless on the ground.

The mo matrix dimmed and then gradually became faint, so faint that the naked eye was unable to see it. Dong Zi did not look any different than usual.

Dong Zi's breathing sounded, long and serene as though he was sleeping.

Zuo Mo's heart came back to ground and hurriedly stopped Ka Zhuo that was going forward. "Let him rest, do not disturb him."

Ka Zhuo stilled and then he stammered out a question, "Suc... success?"

"Yes! Success!" Zuo Mo's tone was filled with joy.

After four hours, Dong Zi woke up. He looked around dazedly and then looked at his hands. He asked Zuo Mo in puzzlement, "A Zuo, when are you going to work on me?"

Seeing Dong Zi acting like this, Zuo Mo couldn't help but roar with laughter. "Haha, it's already done!"

"Done?" Dong Zi stilled. He then raised his hands and looked for a while before shaking his head and said, "A Zuo, don't try to fool me, it is the exact same as before!"

Zuo Mo did not explain and said with a smile, "Come, let's go out. Uncle An Ya and the others are definitely waiting impatiently."

It wasn't just Uncle An Ya and Dong Zi's parents that were waiting impatiently. All the residents of the town were filled with curiosity. There hadn't ever been a matrix awakening that had taken such a long time. Dong Zi was the most talented youth in the town, kind and honest, and everyone liked him. They were also full of anticipation about his future.

Seeing Dong Zi walk out, Shattered Stone Town shook.

Everyone came out and surrounded him.

"Dong Zi, show us!"

"Dong Zi, show Auntie how powerful you are now!"

"Big Brother Dong Zi"

Dong Zi had never seen anyone shout and talk to him together like this. He instantly didn't know what to do. Thankfully, the ones that came were people he were familiar with so he was not afraid. Dong Zi was quickly pushed by the flow of people to the training grounds. Uncle An Ya was teaching the other youths in cultivation at this time.

When Uncle Anya saw Dong Zi, he was first overjoyed, but after examining Dong Zi, he couldn't help but have a puzzled expression. Dong Zi looked the same as before. Dong Zi's parents were very excited.

"Dong Zi, it's done?" Uncle An Ya's question was very general. The matter about the repaired mo matrix was shocking, and so it was kept a secret with only Uncle An Ya and Dong Zi's parents knowing the truth of the matter.

Uncle An Ya was highly respected in Shattered Stone Town. When he spoke, the noisy crowd instantly quieted.

Dong Zi scratched his head blankly. "A Zuo said it is done."

Uncle An Ya's expression did not change as he moved to make space. "En, come, try, do you remember the [Shattered Stone Strike] that I taught you?"

[Shattered Stone Strike] was Uncle An Ya's ultimate move and this set of strikes was famous in the area. Uncle An Ya had created it based on the striking method he learned in the military and it was very strong.

"Oh," Dong Zi responded dazedly. In reality, he still didn't understand what was going on.

However, Uncle An Ya had taught him everything he knew. He would obey what Uncle An Ya said without any hesitation.

Zuo Mo was in A Gui's arms and filled with anticipation while Ka Zhuo's face was red from excitement.

Dong Zi's legs were set apart, his arms slightly lowered with his right hand held straight like a blade.

At this time, the blankness on Dong Zi's face had disappeared. His expression was stern, his eyes sharp, his entire person like an unsheathed blade!

Zuo Mo thought, Dong Zi was innocent in personality, and did not have stray thoughts. Just a position and it could be seen he had truly learned from Uncle An Ya.

"Strike!"

A shout, and then his slightly lowered arm moved, his hand like a blade as he chopped forward!

Zuo Mo's eyes were sharp and saw it clearly.

Dong Zi's palm was shaking at a very high frequency! With every shake, there would be a thread of red energy produced from Dong Zi's palm and the red energies would layer together.

When the vibrations reached hundreds of times, the red energy was almost tangible and covered the line of his palm!

Hiss!

The red blade energy left his hand!

Boom!

A ruler-straight gulley stretched forward from Dong Zi's feet, almost twenty zhang before it ended!

The surroundings were completely silent.

Translator Ramblings; Really big advancement here. While Zuo Mo carved formations into people in the past, that was just putting on tattoos. They got an extra bit of ability but what is going on here is different. First, Zuo Mo is modifying what is already within Dong Zi. The consequences for the formations failing is just getting an ugly tattoo but if the matrix awakening fails, then it is loss of power and death. It's the difference between putting higher-grade gasoline in a car and modifying its engine

completely.

Chapter 546: A Daring Idea

Uncle An Ya stared at the twenty zhang long cut in front of Dong Zi. His expression changed rapidly and he was astounded.

Captain level!

Dong Zi's Shattered Stone Strike had reached the skill level of captain level!

Uncle An Ya was captain level himself and was very familiar with this move's power. If he used all his power, he could produce the same effect.

Uncle An Ya knew Dong Zi's strength very well. He was the most talented among the youths of Shattered Stone Town, but he was far from reaching the captain level.

But now captain level!

Uncle An Ya couldn't help but turn to look at Zuo Mo in A Gui's arms. There wasn't any expression on Zuo Mo's face. His gaze was also normal and there didn't seem to be any change.

Wasn't he shocked?

Uncle An Ya almost didn't believe his eyes. However, he had gone into the world and seen more, and he knew more than the people here.

A Zuo's origins were not simple!

Thinking back to it, A Zuo and A Gui had walked out of the Gobi Desert. In the past, he had felt that these two had great luck but thinking carefully now, how could they not have any strength and still managed to survive weeks in the Gobi Desert? How could they be simple people?

Uncle An Ya grimaced inside. It seemed that he was getting old, and actually had misjudged these two young people.

His gaze landed back on Dong Zi. Dong Zi clearly was frightened by his own move. His face was panicked and he didn't know what to do. Uncle An Ya laughed.

Captain level, Dong Zi was in captain level now, his future would be

even brighter. If Shattered Stone Town could produce an expert, then everyone's lives would be much better. Uncle An Ya suddenly felt the heavy burden on his shoulders instantly became lighter.

Uncle An Ya walked next to A Gui and said emotionally, "A Zuo, thank you."

Zuo Mo said with a smile, "Ah, ah, Uncle, don't be courteous, this is something I should do!"

"I hadn't thought that Dong Zi would level up to captain level directly, it really is" Uncle An Ya couldn't keep the wonder out of his tone.

"Captain level?" Hearing this, Zuo Mo paused and then said to himself, "No wonder I felt it was slightly weak, so it is only captain level!"

Finishing, he ran into his sea of consciousness and started to discuss with Wei.

"Alpine Gorilla matrix is a colonel level mo matrix, why is Dong Zi only at the captain level?" Zuo Mo asked Wei.

"The change is a process. The mo matrix will continuously refine his flesh and blood until his body and the matrix truly become one and then his strength can break into colonel level," Wei explained.

Zuo Mo finally understood.

Talking to Wei, Zuo Mo did not notice that Uncle An Ya's expression had froze.

Slightly weak captain level

A beat later, Uncle An Ya refocused. He increasingly felt that Zuo Mo was even more mysterious. Where did A Zuo come from?

Those with captain level strength were unable to enter those elite battalions but definitely had no problem being admitted to those normal battalions. In little places like Shattered Stone Town, people at the captain level were the strongest.

As expected, they came from big places!

Uncle An Ya reflected inside.

"Uncle, Uncle, I'm very strong now, very strong!" Dong Zi charged over excitedly.

"Very powerful?" Zuo Mo heard this and spoke, "Just captain level."

Just captain level

Uncle An Ya perceptively closed his mouth.

"Your body has not been completely tempered, the mo matrix has not merged into your flesh, you do not have a mo physique and the mo skills you practice oh" Zuo Mo finally remembered that the one teaching Dong Zi was Uncle An Ya. Uncle An Ya was right beside him.

Uncle An Ya laughed freely. "A Zuo, don't be polite, Uncle knows his skill, and it really isn't anything." Immediately after, An Ya turned and said sternly to Dong Zi, "Listen carefully to A Zuo, remember everything that A Zuo tells you!"

Uncle An Ya was clear that this was a one-in-a-thousand chance for Dong Zi!

Dong Zi clearly did not understand. He said blankly, "I will listen to A Zuo, he's so strong!"

This boy... but even a stupid mo has stupid good fortune! Uncle An Ya did not state it explicitly. He felt very happy inside and then said, "En, listen carefully to A Zuo. I will first take care of them." Finishing, he pulled Dong Zi's parents away.

"A Zuo, tell me, I'll listen to you!" Dong Zi patted his chest and said in a loud voice.

Zuo Mo looked at Dong Zi's face filled with sincerity and felt a thread of guilt.

Ge is really too evil! Seducing such an innocent youth to nurture him into a strong sidekick

He felt guilt but when the words reached his mouth, it became, "Hm hm, I have a very high-intensity cultivation plan here. If you can finish it, you

might rise to colonel level!"

"Really?" Dong Zi's eyes were bright and filled with desire.

"If you can complete it."

"I will definitely complete it!" Dong Zi said in a loud voice as though he was swearing an oath. His face was filled with determination.

"Such a brave youth!" Wei praised. "You are becoming more and more devious."

Zuo Mo ignored Wei and said, "However, Dong Zi, you have to promise me something."

"Something? A Zuo, speak." Dong Zi asked curiously.

"You can see that my present state is not good and A Gui is very soft and weak. My family has already sent people to get us but they are too far away. They will probably arrive after a long time. During this time, you have to protect A Gui and I." Zuo Mo's tone was serious.

"Of course, you and A Gui are so weak. A Zuo, you might understand a lot but your body is too weak." Dong Zi's face was matter-of-fact. Suddenly, his expression became nervous. "A Zuo, is someone targeting you?"

"Uh, no, this is just in case."

"That's good, that's good!"

Dong Zi becoming captain level caused a ruckus in Shattered Stone Town and Ka Zhuo's reputation had become unrivalled. Countless parents came with their children to find Ka Zhuo and Ka Zhuo was in a sorry state dealing with them.

No one came to bother Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo's sickly looking appearance caused people to not bear to disturb him.

In the sea of consciousness.

"I have an idea," Zuo Mo said seriously, "what if I also engrave a mo

matrix into myself?"

Pu Yao and Wei were shocked by Zuo Mo's idea.

"You are not a mo," Pu Yao was the first to object.

"But I have achieved the Great Day mo physique," Zuo Mo said unhesitatingly.

Pu Yao was silent. He finally remembered that this freak had made it to the Great Da mo physique even though he was not a mo.

"What kind of mo matrix do you want to engrave?" Wei asked gravely.

"My body right now is like a volcano that is about to erupt. The power inside is increasing, and the collisions are becoming more violent. The end result is exploding." Zuo Mo was calm as though he was describing something unrelated to him. His tone was calm and composed. "The best method is to reorganize the powers in my body back to their state from before, but it is too difficult and I do not know where to start. The other way is to strengthen the volcano by making the mountain stronger and harder to break through."

"Interesting! Even though it cannot solve the root problem, we can try," Wei said. "But the effect of low level mo matrixes will not be strong with your present state. Your physical powers are also in chaos so you probably cannot activate high level mo matrixes."

Zuo Mo nodded and said, "Yes, I want to engrave a portion of a mo matrix on my arm. When the mo matrix is engraved, the blood and flesh there would recover. It would be like a strong barrel. I will then try to direct the powers into the barrel. This way, the other parts of my body would not contain these chaotic powers, and can recover more quickly."

He turned around and said to Pu Yao, "You said last time you had a yao art that could guide the powers in the body out? Since it can guided out, then it definitely can be used to guide the powers to my arm."

Pu Yao and Wei sank into deep thought.

But quickly, the two raised their head simultaneously and their eyes

flashed with an excited light.

"The yao art needs to be changed slightly, en, but not by very much."

"The mo matrix has to be strong, but only has to be strong. With this kind of requirement, a mo matrix is easy to find!"

Once the direction was confirmed, the rest of the matter was not very hard for experts like Pu Yao and wei.

Zuo Mo was slightly excited. He finally had hope of bidding farewell to this paralyzed state.

"This is the mo matrix for the Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie, colonel level mo matrix, very suited to you. The mo matrix is not complex. This is a mollusc that lives deep in the sea, each is the size of a fist. Its outer shell is one of the hardest materials in the world and can tolerate shocking amounts of power."

Wei quickly found a suitable mo matrix. The mo matrixes that Pu Yao collected were mostly powerful and great mo matrixes, but in terms of how much he knew, he could not compare to Wei, especially in obscure areas.

"It really isn't complex." Zuo Mo examined it for a long time.

Pu Yao also produced the recipe needed. He had studied mo matrixes for a long time, even longer than Zuo Mo. This was not hard for him.

But when Zuo Mo gave the recipe to Ka Zhuo, Ka Zhuo's expression became strange.

"Is there a problem?" Zuo Mo saw something was not right.

"Teacher, the materials on here" Ka Zhuo said slowly, "are very expensive"

"Very expensive?" Zuo Mo blanked.

"Yes, Teacher, very expensive! Like this, Date Fish Bone Powder, this student has only heard of this, and has never seen it before. This Blood

Gelatin, this student has never seen it before, and it is definitely not sold in most shops" Ka Zhuo stammered out.

Zuo Mo became depressed.

He finally got a plan with some hope but found that his jingshi, oh, mo bei, wasn't enough!

Even more depressing was that it wasn't that Zuo Mo didn't have the wealth, but that he couldn't take the jingshi out!

Was there anything more tragic than this?

Zuo Mo cried inside.

An unfamiliar voice suddenly interrupted Zuo Mo's grieving.

"Hello, Mister Zuo."

The one who spoke had a very deep voice with a unique resonance.

Zuo Mo looked up and examined the person. A tall and proportional figure wrapped in dark green armor. Dark red eyes looked at Zuo Mo without any hint of warmth.

Colonel level!

Zuo Mo instantly discovered the other's strength from the presence the other exuded.

Zuo Mo's heart shook and felt a thread of danger.

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Cliffy makes a comeback.

Chapter 547: Jie Master Ceng Yi

Colonel level.

If this was in the past, Zuo Mo had complete confidence he could destroy the man standing in front of him. At normal strength, he was also colonel level but his Great Day mo physique was ranked second among colonel level physiques and would allow him to dominate mo of the same level. Average mo that were in brigadier level wouldn't be a match for him.

But now, Zuo Mo grimaced. A single colonel was enough to defeat everyone in Shattered Stone Town.

"I hadn't expected to meet a colonel expert in a little place as Shattered Stone Town, it really is my honor." Zuo Mo's tone was light as he said, "Apologies, this one's body has some problems and is unable to move. If there is any offense, Sir, please have tolerance."

The other smiled slightly and said, "No matter, this one has heard long ago about Mister Zuo and knows Mister Zuo is not a normal person. Seeing you today, you are as extraordinary as expected. This one is Chao Yu, and is under the command of Ceng Yi Daren."

His voice was deep and carried an unique resonance.

Heard long ago? Zuo Mo's heart shook. Had the matter with Dong Zi attracted the other's attention?

Seeing Zuo Mo remain silent, Chao Yu was not angry. His dark red eyes stared at Zuo Mo as he said directly, "Which teacher did Mister Zuo have? Matrix awakening masters that can cause their targets to level up through matrix awakenings are very rare."

Zuo Mo did not answer and asked in response, "Does Sir have a matter to ask of me?"

Chao Yu did not pursue the topic and looked meaningfully at Zuo Mo. He said, "It seems that Mister Zuo doesn't have simple origins."

For some reason, Zuo Mo felt this person's words were dark like a cold wind blowing at his back.

Chao Yu smiled and drawled, "This one wants to invite Mister Zuo to be a guest for a few days at Stone City."

Be a guest? Stone City?

Zuo Mo was a clever person and naturally was able to hear the implied threat in the words.

Suddenly, a mo walked over holding an unconscious Ka Zhuo in his hand.

"What are you dragging on for?" the income said discontentedly. He was clearly unsatisfied with Chao Yu's efficiency.

Zuo Mo knew that he was unable to avoid it and said in a deep voice, "I'll go with you!"

Chao Yu laughed unconcernedly and said, "Maybe Mister Zuo will thank us in the future."

Zuo Mo remained silent and only stared coldly at the other.

"What to do? Do you have a solution?" Zuo Mo impatiently asked Pu Yao and Wei in the sea of consciousness. A Gui was lost to the world, her shen power only working occasionally. If the other were provoked it could be disastrous. But he had no ability to fight. Zuo Mo was extremely panicked.

"With your present state, even the best solution is useless," Pu Yao said coldly.

"Wait for a chance!" Wei said calmly, "Since they came to find you, they definitely have something to ask. Before you learn the details of the situation, do not do anything."

Zuo Mo thought and quickly calmed down.

Wei was right, the other clearly had intentions.

"They might have come for the mo matrix." Pu Yao's eye narrowed and murderousness flashed through his bloody pupil. He was clearly discontent. "They are brave to act against me!"

If something happened to Zuo Mo, none of them would end up well.

Acting against Zuo Mo was acting against them.

Zuo Mo felt slightly ashamed. Compared to the two old veterans, his mentality was still slightly tender. However, he was a leader, and after calming down from the initial panic, his mind started to quickly turn.

Those two people were both colonel level. After interacting with Uncle An Ya in these days, Zuo Mo knew the general situation. In Shattered Stone Jie, colonels were in the ranks of experts. It was not a small matter for two colonels to appear together. Chao Yu and the other came in the open and had no intentions of disguising themselves.

Zuo Mo was curled up in A Gui's embrace as he continued to organize his body. Even though the effects could not be immediately seen, it was the only thing he could do now.

Chao Yu and the other had two enormous black bats as steeds. The wingspan was six zhang, and the back was broad enough to hold seven to eight people.

The black bats looked intimidating but they did not fly quickly. When they flew, a ball of black wind enveloped them which blocked the harsh winds.

After flying for two days, a black mountain appeared in Zuo Mo's view.

The entire mountain was as black as ink, the dropoffs steep as it floated in the sky. Zuo Mo noticed that there were layers of wind around the mountain. The wind carried countless shards of rock that formed a belt of shattered rock.

When they flew near the shattered rock belt, sharp howls almost pierced people's eardrums, the wailing causing the hearer's scalp to prickle.

Chao Yu had been paying attention to Zuo Mo the entire journey. He couldn't help but marvel as he saw that Zuo Mo's gaze was still calm right now. In this shattered stone belt, the hard wind cut like blades. As the wind carried shattered rock fragments, if one was pulled in, even the strongest body would be ground into powder.

"Has Mister Zuo seen such a thing at other places?" Chao Yu couldn't

help ask.

"No," Zuo Mo replied indifferently.

It was the first time that Zuo Mo had no agency, he was unable to take the initiative. He was like a fish on the chopping block and could only await for others to act on him. His fighting abilities were zero, his most trusted powers had disappeared. Forced to such a hopeless situation, all of the carelessness, nonchalance, and laziness had disappeared without a trace.

Because there was still A Gui.

Other than his little life, there was still A Gui.

Chatterbox Zuo Mo became silent once again. He wrung out his mind to try to think of anything he could do. He used every second to organize his body even though the actions did not have much meaning.

All of his stray thoughts disappeared. Zuo Mo was focused.

Chao Yu saw that Zuo Mo didn't have the interest in talking so he smiled and closed his mouth.

The two black bats charged into the shattered stone wind belt without any hesitation. A light shield lit up around the bodies of the black bats. The piercing howls instantly disappeared. Zuo Mo felt his vision blur and the scenery change.

The floating black pieces of stone formed a path that appeared in front of them and stretched into the distance.

The black bats flew above the stone path. Soon after, they flew in front of a black palace.

There were two mo guarding the palace gates. One of them saw Chao Yu and his fellow, smiled and said, "You have just returned? Jie Master has almost run out of patience."

Chao Yu grimaced. "We didn't dare to rest for a moment on the road, we didn't even take break to drink water until now."

Zuo Mo's gaze focused slightly. Jie master! Shattered Stone Jie only had

one jie master. Zuo Mo remembered Uncle An Ya had said the jie master of Shattered Stone Jie was called Ceng Yi.

"Don't complain to me," the mo guarding the door laughed and said. He then examined Zuo Mo and tsked, "This little boy is the matrix awakening master you found? Are you sure! He's so sick! This girl is also so ugly!"

Hearing this, murderousness rose inside Zuo Mo.

He looked deeply at the other and memorized the other's appearance.

In the sea of consciousness.

"Zuo Mo's killing energies are much heavier than before," Wei said lightly.

Pu Yao said unconcernedly, "This is good, the boy lacked motivation, and was too content with what he had."

"He treats A Gui very differently," Wei said meaningfully.

"Women are the most effective!" Pu Yao felt slight regret. "If I'd known sooner, I would have shoved a few women towards him before!"

"A Gui isn't bad." Wei seemed to think of something, his tone reminiscing.

"How about shoving a few more women at the boy" Pu Yao spoke to himself.

"This is the matrix awakening master you found?" a man slowly asked.

Zuo Mo examined the jie master of Shattered Stone Jie.

Ceng Yi's figure was not tall nor brawny. His body was actually very thin, a thinness that felt abnormal to Zuo Mo. He was wearing pure white robes. What surprised Zuo Mo the most was that he couldn't feel any killing energy from the other.

Ceng Yi's chin was pointy, his face exquisite. What was most eye-catching was his almond-yellow eyes that were extremely similar to snake

pupils.

But if one underestimated him because of this, they would die a tragic death!

General!

This jie master that looked as though he could be blown away by the wind was the first general mo that Zuo Mo had ever encountered!~

As expected from the master of a jie!

The general rank of mo was equivalent to the yuanying of xiuzhe. Even if Zuo Mo was fully recovered, he would not be a match for Ceng Yi.

"Is he a snake mo?" Zuo Mo asked Wei.

'En, a rare white fanged snake mo!' Wei's tone carried a rare thread of seriousness.

"White fanged snake mo?"

"En, this branch of snake mo is an ancient snake mo. Their succession is a very unique kind of mo physique, the white fang mo physique." Wei talked rapidly, "If they break into general rank, they can cultivate the white fang mo physique. The White Fang mo physique is a general rank mo physique."

Zuo Mo's heart dropped. His Great Day mo physique was a colonel level mo physique which was two ranks lower than the other's White Fang mo physique. Even if Wei didn't say it, Zuo Mo knew that the difference between the two of them was insurmountable.

Now even Pu Yao did not talk. The Great Day mo physique was ranked second in colonel rank. If he encountered normal brigadier level mo physiques, he might have a chance, but facing a general, there was no chance.

"En, we'll think of something else." Zuo Mo recovered his calm.

Pu Yao and Wei exchanged a look and saw the shock in each other's eyes. They hadn't expected that Zuo Mo would still have such motivation and spirit under such a disadvantageous and unbalanced situation.

Chao Yu's voice interrupted the communication between Zuo Mo, Pu Yao and Wei.

"Jie Master! This subordinate encountered Mister Zuo coincidentally in Shattered Stone Town. This subordinate personally saw him awaken the matrix for a youth, and the youth directly level up to captain level."

A burst of conversation instantly rose in the large hall. All the mo had disbelieving expressions. Matrix awakening was common among low level mo but directly leveling up was extremely rare.

Ceng Yi had some surprise on his face. "Oh, you are saying he caused a youth to directly level up to captain level?"

"Hes, this subordinate saw it personally," Chao Yu said respectfully. He then pointed at the unconscious Ka Zhuo and said, "He is called Ka Zhuo, and he is Mister Zuo's student."

"Jie Master, this is Ka Zhuo, this subordinate has seen him before, he is not bad, but this subordinate has never heard of him having a teacher." Among the crowd, a tall mo stood up, "Hmph! I think Chao Yu is just making things up!"

Chao Yu didn't even look at the mo and said, "Jie Master, you can wake Ka Zhuo up and question him personally."

Ceng Yi smiled and lightly waved his hand. "A Yu is a careful person and wouldn't make a mistake."

Finishing, he suddenly stood up and slowly walked in front of Zuo Mo.

Translator Ramblings: Two Lil' Cliffys! Between the three of them, who is the id, ego and superego?

Chapter 548: Incurable

The almond-yellow pupils were clearly harmless but Zuo Mo felt as though their stare was gripping him by the throat and he was unable to breathe.

Was this the difference in their strength? Zuo Mo was shocked.

Just as Zuo Mo was going to suffocate, the restless power inside his body suddenly exploded!

Countless streams rampaged and charged in Zuo Mo's body like a flood.

The invisible pressure pushing down on him disappeared with a pop.

Zuo Mo felt his body lighten. His breathing started again. The powers inside of his body lost their target and gradually calmed.

From beginning to end, Zuo Mo did not move. No one knew of such a violent change inside of his body.

Ceng Yi's eyes were thoughtful and then he smiled slightly. "This one has a favour to ask of Mister Zuo."

Ka Zhuo carefully inspected the unconscious young female on the bed. The features of the young female were similar to Ceng Yi and should be Ceng Yi's daughter or someone close. The young female's features were exquisite, the warm and soft red lips slightly open, the delicate brow slightly creased as though she was enduring pain.

A short time later, Ka Zhuo started to sweat. It had taken him a long time to understand what had happened after he was woke up. After the initial panic, he quickly calmed down. If he encountered something as dangerous as this by himself, he would have started trembling long ago, but since his teacher was behind him, he didn't worry so much.

Zuo Mo's endless bag of tricks had completely persuaded Ka Zhuo. Ka Zhuo even felt that if it was about mo matrixes, there was nothing that would be a problem for Teacher.

As Ka Zhuo continued his inspection, the mo matrix on the young females body gradually floated to the surface.

The ivory white mo matrix was hard to detect on the pale skin if one did not look closely. Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. This was the first time he saw ivory-colored mo matrixes.

"This isn't simple." Wei's expression was grave. "The white fang snake mo's greatest barrier in life is breaking through to general level. If they can, they will form the white fang mo physique, if they fail, they will end up like this. Ivory white mo matrixes is an immature mo matrix."

"An immature mo matrix?" It was the first time Zuo Mo heard this term.

Wei flicked a look at Pu Yao. Pu Yao snorted and then spoke, "The mo matrix on the body is not unchanging. When you reach a new level, the mo matrix on your body will change as well, and becomes more mature, more perfect, this is what maturation is. However, if something happens during the process and the mo matrix's maturation is interrupted, it will become like this."

"So that is how it is!" Zuo Mo's understanding of mo matrixes increased by the day. He instantly understood when Pu Yao pointed it out.

He quickly found this was a troublesome problem.

This kind of problem was not easy to solve.

As expected, Wei said helplessly, "This kind of state, in the mo world, is incurable!"

Pu Yao was also silent. He might study mo matrixes but this kind of state wasn't in the scope of his study.

Zuo Mo felt his head swell.

Ka Zhuo finished his last test and retreated with his forehead full of sweat. He looked hopefully at Zuo Mo. He felt there wasn't anything that could stop Teacher.

"Mister Zuo, how is it?" Ceng Yi asked. His almond-yellow snake pupils looked coldly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo felt his scalp prickle. He knew if he didn't have anything, he would not be able to walk alive out of here today.

"Jie Master is a White Fang Snake mo!" Zuo Mo suddenly said.

"Mister Zuo is knowledgeable." A hint of surprise flashed across Ceng Yi's eyes. White Fang Snake mo was a rare kind of mo and not many people knew of them. Ceng Yi felt some hope that the other was able to recognize it at a glance and the implied skill and knowledge behind it.

"White Fang Snake mo will reach the White Fang mo physique when they enter general level. I had thought it was a rumor and not that it is actually so." As Zuo Mo talked, his mind whirled furiously.

Ka Zhuo's mouth was gaping widely. For him, this was extremely new.

Ceng Yi's eyes narrowed slightly and then he laughed lightly. "Mister Zuo is very knowledgeable, this one feels respect. Then Mister Zuo should have some explanation about Daughter's situation. Mister Zuo, please explain."

Zuo Mo said indifferently, "Honored Miss has failed in the breakthrough, the maturation of her mo physique has been interrupted. Right now, her body is probably in chaos, and her life in danger."

A light flashed across Ceng Yi's eyes. Zuo Mo felt as though Ceng Yi suddenly turn into a giant, the great pressure almost making him unable to breathe.

This time, the chaotic turbulence inside his body did not move.

Ceng Yi instantly realized that this reaction was not beneficial and restrained his presence. Zuo Mo felt his body relax and he could breathe again.

General level and having a mo physique, the power was terrifying!

Zuo Mo was shocked inside. He heard Ceng Yi say in a low voice, "This one has found more than one hundred matrix awakening masters and only Mister Zuo could identify the ailment. This one feels admiration. Since Mister Zuo can correctly diagnose it, then Mister Zuo must have a

solution."

Zuo Mo said through his teeth, "Truthfully, it is the first time this one has seen such a situation. Even though the cause is known, this one doesn't have a good grasp on the solution."

Ceng Yi gave a smile, "Mister Zuo is too modest."

Even though Ceng Yi had a smile on his face, Zuo Mo felt that smile was glacial.

Zuo Mo knew that he could not refuse. His mind whirled furiously and he continued, "This one is not being modest. Even though it is the first time this one has seen such an ailment, but this one has heard that it is incurable from many sources."

"Incurable!" Ceng Yi stilled. A hint of grief shone in his eyes but he quickly recovered.

Zuo Mo's heart shook. This mo's ability to control his emotions was astounding!

"This one believes Mister Zuo would have a way," Ceng Yi said slowly.

Zuo Mo knew the crucial time has come. He said calmly, "This one has some ideas but will only know if they are plausible after trying. However, this one will first say if Jie Master wants this one to do this, you need to have enough patience. Life is important. This one's ideas needs to carry out a lot of experimentation."

Hearing this, Ceng Yi smiled and said, "That is to be expected. I will give the order to fully cooperate with Mister Zuo. However, in order for Mister Zuo to have better results, Mister Zuo will have to temporarily reside in Stone City."

Zuo Mo had expected this. He nodded and said, "Alright."

Ceng Yi was very satisfied with Zuo Mo's perceptiveness. He believed that if Zuo Mo was restricted to this place, Zuo Mo wouldn't dare to play any tricks.

Then Zuo Mo was taken to a nearby compound. There were two

brigadier mo guarding at the door.

Only now did Zuo Mo release a breath.

He had never experienced the power suppression of higher levels on lower levels. If his mind was not this strong, he would have lost his mind facing Ceng Yi.

However, when he thought of the two brigadier mo outside the door, Zuo Mo grimaced. This time, they wouldn't be able to escape.

Even if his power recovered, there wouldn't be any hope.

Ceng Yi had general level strength and the White Fang mo physique, that was enough to suppress Zuo Mo.

His gaze landed on A Gui's expressionless face. For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo suddenly thought of A Gui's beautiful and stunning bare feet that he saw through the strands of hair blown up by the wind.

On the rough rock, the beautiful and exquisite bare feet were flawless and tempting. But this pair of feet trembled from the burden with every step in the wind and sand.

There was no stopping as she carried him step by step.

His line of sight was mostly occluded but these short glimpses made the situation clear.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed. The low mood flew away. He felt full of energy. He was not demotivated by the situation in front of him. He believed he could overcome this obstacle.

A Gui I'll definitely take you and leave here!

Zuo Mo said to himself.

He started to ponder his present situation. Even though he was in a cage, he had a chance to breathe. In the short term, he didn't need to worry about his safety.

This amount of time was enough for him to do something.

Ba La looked at the inventory list and felt great pain. Ever since that strange matrix awakening master came, countless materials had been taken from his place. Ba La was the housekeeper of the Jie Master. Every time, he had to give his permission for these lists. Even though the Jie Master had already ordered him to do his best to satisfy what the other needed, he still felt pain.

However, he didn't dare to do anything about the requests. Everyone knew the love Jie Master had towards Miss. If he provoked the Jie Master because of this, it was a road leading to death.

He gritted his teeth and agreed to hand over the materials.

Ba La understood his master very well. The Jie Master wasn't one that was easily fooled. If that damned matrix awakening master could not save Miss when the time came, he would die terribly!

In the hands of the Jie Master, dying was not an easy matter!

None of the matrix awakening masters that had come before had left alive.

Zuo Mo's little yard was still guarded by two mo. They were only responsible for standing guard and were not concerned with what was happening inside.

"Are you familiar with the mo matrixes I taught you?" Zuo Mo asked Ka Zhuo.

"Familiar." Ka Zhuo nodded.

"Then let's start." Zuo Mo did not chat. Time was extremely important for him.

Ka Zhuo carefully started to engrave the Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie mo matrix on Zuo Mo's right palm. The mo matrix was not complex and Ka Zhuo finished in four hours.

Then Ka Zhuo picked up one of the medicinal fluids that had been prepared. These fluids were made using materials they'd gotten from Ba La with the excuse they were for experiments. Ka Zhuo dipped into the

fluid and started to brush it onto the mo matrix.

A burning feeling came from his palm. Zuo Mo was joyed.

Ka Zhuo used the next medicinal fluid and brushed again and again.

The feeling of burning increased. Zuo Mo felt as though his palm was going to burn to ash, his entire palm was red like liquid metal.

Ka Zhuo took out a vial that glowed with a serene blue light, the last medicinal fluid.

The moment the medicinal fluid touched the mo matrix, a feeling of cool comfort formed. Zuo Mo almost groaned in pleasure.

When the serene blue medicinal fluid touched the mo matrix, it quickly permeated into the mo matrix.

The entire mo matrix quickly became serene blue and covered Zuo Mo's entire palm.

When the medicinal fluid entered the last stroke of the mo matrix, something changed!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo must still have his zombie face ... he can bluff like crazy. Really, he should have become a professional gambler.

Chapter 549: The Mountain Dragon Corps

Shu Long's group encountered trouble.

A group of mo was staring at them with malicious intent. The mo that was leading the group arrogantly shouted, "Listen well to ye, hand over half of your things and mo bei, and ye will allow you to live. If any of you don't give ye face, ye won't be polite."

Shu Long looked towards his more experienced companion, Ye Ling. Before this journey, he had never been to the mo world.

Ye Ling's expression was not good. He pressed his voice low and said, "They are bandits. There probably isn't a ruling faction in this area and making it easy for bandits to control the area."

"Bandits?" Shu Long stilled. "There are bandits in the mo world as well?"

Ye Ling's old face flushed. "A lot." His mood then lifted as he said heatedly, "So we need our king. Only our king can once again establish order!"

Shu Long patted Ye Ling heavily on the shoulder. "You are right!"

Immediately after, Shu Long slowly took out his mo weapon and said sternly, "Daren's light has not reached this place, then we will first proceed for Daren!"

On this trip, the majority of his group were the elite of the elite from Guard Camp. In the past while they had been completely loyal to Zuo Mo, they did not have any goals or dreams. But after Ye Ling appeared, this battle maniac had caused Guard Camp to reassess themselves.

A dreams, a drive, for Guard Camp; people who were once xiu slaves and encountered great hardship, this was akin to the light in a dark world.

They naturally thought of other xiu slaves that were still in terrible situations, that Guard Camp was once enslaved like them.

Every hardship guard believed that only Daren could help more xiu

slaves escape their tragic fates. Since they joined Daren, no matter where they had gone, as long as it was Zuo Mo's territory, there were no xiu slaves.

Silently, Guard Camp started to form their simple dream.

The only one that detected this transformation was Lil' Miss, but Lil' Miss felt that this kind of change was not bad. It was actually good. A battalion with a dream usually possessed astounding combat abilities because they would focus themselves and motivate themselves.

The mo were shocked that Shu Long and the others were planning on fighting back.

"You really have guts! Know who ye is? Ye is from the famous Mountain Dragon Corps! Hmph hmph, dare to resist? Ye will let you know what a massacre is" The leading mo smirked coldly.

Shu Long didn't even blink as his heavy armor formed on his body.

Behind him, the hardship guards manifested their heavy armor. Shu Long held his large halberd in his hand, the beak-like point was red as though it had been soaked in blood.

Shu Long was clear that his talent as a general was average and far from being comparable to Lil' Miss' talent. So no matter what tactic or battle formation that Pu Yao or Wei had trained them in, he would always methodically complete them.

To the strictest and most stringent degree!

Even while travelling normally they maintained a battle formation. Even if they were walking from their camp to the training field, they would maintain their battle formation.

On this long journey, they still maintained their battle formation.

What Pu Yao and Wei demanded of Guard Camp was that they had to be able to activate the battle formation in the span of two breaths. Shu Long felt that he lacked talent and wanted to have even more time to respond to the enemy trained until this was down to half of a breath.

This was a standard that was so high that even Pu Yao and Wei were shocked.

At this time, this high standard was displayed.

Before the other finished speaking, the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation had started to move. The Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation variant that required less than one hundred hardship guards was what they trained the most in.

Threads of black mist left each hardship guard like an arrow and gathered around Shu Long at an astounding rate.

Half a breath!

Shu Long who was shrouded in the black smoke did not hesitate at all. His left foot suddenly stepped forward, as he lunged forward, and the black halberd in his hand suddenly swiped forward!

"Kill!"

The black mist covering his body flooded towards the black halberd. A black energy howled as it flew towards the enemy!

"You dare!" The mo leader was both shocked and furious. He hadn't expected the other to really fight back and Shu Long's move had been so fast that they responded only after the black energy formed.

The black energy was lightning fast!

When it flew in front of this group of mo, the black energy that had been a few chi on the halberd had expanded to twenty zhang in length!

The enormous energy was like a sickle!

It cut down the chaff!

Pew pew pew!

Anyone touched by the black energy was sent flying. Blood and flesh sprayed through the air. They didn't even have the time to shout before they disappeared into the furious howl.

The howls dissipated and the black energy disappeared.

The ground was filled with bloodied bodies and broken limbs. The ground that had encountered the black energy was scorched black and was left completely lifeless.

Everyone was shocked by the scene in front of them.

There was an enormous section of the mo troop that had disappeared. The mo that had been standing in that space before had all disappeared. The remaining mo all had expressions of hopelessness. When the black energy had come at them, the sky in their eyes had become night!

The rising scent of blood was like terror that could not be restrained and completely filled the air. In the history of Mountain Dragon Corps, they had never faced such a fearsome opponent before.

Was this the elite of some battalion?

Even the most stupid person understood they had hit a hard nut this time. The terrible conditions of their fellows made them realize just how vicious this troop of a hundred people was!

Boom!

All the bandits reacted the same. They turned and scattered!

Shu Long who had been preparing to send a second attack stopped. The enemy's weak resolve received their disdain.

"Mountain Dragon Corps no wonder we never heard of them" someone muttered.

Guard Camp's display didn't just shock the enemy but also people on their own side. The flower yao were alright as they had seen Vermillion Bird Camp before and that was a place that was just as freakish as Guard Camp.

But Nan Yue, Cang Ze, and the other yao, as well as Ye Ling were stunned!

No inquiries, no announcements, they didn't even wait for the other to finish speaking, without any warning, as fast as lightning, and so aggressive

This was a vicious battle machine!

Ye Ling was a mo with knowledge and he had seen the Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation before. However, it was the first time he had seen such a oppressive and suffocating Crow Fiend Mo Kill Formation.

As expected of his king's core troops!

He was filled with admiration, and when he thought of his own battalion, he was filled with shame. He resolved that he would definitely learn from Shu Long Daren when he returned. Such a vicious and domineering way of fighting was a great weapon! Only by becoming stronger could his minuscule strength contribute to his king's dominion!

Nan Yue, Cang Ze and the others were even more shocked, their bodies numb.

Pu Yao who still held a grudge over how Guard Camp had been stolen from him kept on instilling in Nan Yue and the other's the belief that Guard Camp were their competitors.

So on the way here, Nan Yue and the others had secretly observed Shu Long's group.

Before this incident, they hadn't found anything special about Shu Long and the other's but the moment Shu Long and the other troop acted, they felt as though a harmless-looking wild beast had suddenly revealed its sharp and vicious fangs, shook off all disguise and revealed its true bloodthirsty nature!

The shock produced by this entire process caused their limbs to become cold and their faces bloodless.

No matter if it was Nan Yue, Cang Ze or Ming Jue Zi, their experiences had been very peaceful. Compared to the hardship guards that had fought and killed their way out, they were like infants.

"So strong" Cang Ze swallowed, his face ashen.

Ming Jue Zi had a grimace, "Daren really found a good competitor for us!"

Nan Yue had remnants of terror on her face but she bit down on her lips and said stubbornly, "We need to work harder!"

They finally understood why Pu Yao was demanded so much of them. All their objections and opinions dissipated in front of the domineering and powerful strength of Shu Long and the others!

They didn't speak, but they each resolved inside to work harder!

Shu Long himself was not that kind of smart person. His response naturally was not so sensitive. Seeing the other choosing to flee, he deactivated the battle formation.

"Let's go, we need to move faster," Shu Long said in a deep voice.

Ye Ling also refocused and nodded. "Yes, it is most important to find our king!"

The troop once again started to travel. They did not think more about this interaction that couldn't even be called a fight. They only hoped that they could reach Shattered Stone Jie as fast as possible.

However, what they hadn't thought about was that this place they were travelling through was truly the land of bandits.

The news that they had defeated the Mountain Dragon Corps was like a pebble that was thrown into the water and caused a whole series of ripples.

The serene blue light on his right palm was blinding and illuminated the entire room.

The blue light was produced by the collisions of the turbulent flows inside his body. This kind of collision was just an instinctive response by the powers in his body and was not a regular and organized collision.

This type of collision was unexpected to Zuo Mo but he was overjoyed about it.

There had to be a process similar to awakening for the engraved mo matrix to start working. Only after awakening will the connection between

the mo matrix and the flesh truly become close.

The irregular flows of power continuously charged at the mo matrix of the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie and so the mo matrix was quickly merging with his body.

The entire process continued for four whole hours before the blue light gradually dimmed and then disappeared.

Zuo Mo felt that his right palm had become hardened to a degree that would have been unimaginable in the past. He felt that if he now used his palm to hit a flying sword, he wouldn't be hurt at all.

This filled Zuo Mo with confidence.

What was left now was to guide the chaotic flows inside his body into this rock-hard palm.

This was the most important step!

Even as strong and resolved as Zuo Mo was mentally, he felt a rare thread of nervousness.

His gaze unconsciously landed on A Gui's face. From his angle, he coincidentally saw A Gui's chin. Zuo Mo suddenly found that the skin at A Gui's chin was smooth and completely different than her face.

This sudden discovery took away Zuo Mo's nervousness.

He laughed.

After laughing, Zuo Mo was in a good mood. He threw away all his stray thoughts and emotions, he looked outside and entered a state of concentration

- come.

Translator Ramblings: Guard Camp vs bandits isn't a fight at all.

Chapter 550: Success!

There were still flows of power colliding and charging inside his body. Three completely different types of power continuously crashed together and what shocked him was that under such collisions, the three powers had continuously grown stronger.

The rate of increase far surpassed Zuo Mo's knowledge.

They seemed to become stronger by the hour. Any kind of cultivation speed compared to this was as slow as a turtle.

If he could have this kind of growth rate when cultivating, how fortunate would it be!

This thought flashed through Zuo Mo's mind before he threw it away. The danger associated with this abnormal growth was enough for any xiuzhe to die multiple times.

If Zuo Mo wasn't cultivating shen power and the three powers were connected, if it wasn't that he had the Soul Setting Divine Light inside his body as the counterbalance, if he didn't have the Greenvine Mystical Water healing his body inside, he would have died a few hundred times already.

Zuo Mo gradually grasped some patterns to the movements of the power. This kind of crazy growth was because the powers were mutually stimulating each other. Right now, the three powers inside his body were like three factions of equal power. Any expansion of one faction would cause the expansion of the other two.

And this kind of growth was at a tricky equilibrium.

It was this tricky equilibrium that was why Zuo Mo's body had not been destroyed. But these rampaging flows of power continuously attacked Zuo Mo's body. This was also the reason that Zuo Mo was unable to move.

Zuo Mo's way of thinking was not complex. He was to guide the chaotic flows into his right hand to lessen the burden on his body and allow his body to recover the ability to move.

But it was not easy to do all this.

Pu Yao had taught the yao art to Zuo Mo but Zuo Mo's consciousness was also scattered and not in his control. Without his consciousness, he was unable to cast the yao art.

What Zuo Mo needed to do now was to control a small part of his consciousness.

This was the most difficult and most important step.

Zuo Mo's only chance would occur during the short period of time the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie formation and his hand's flesh was merging together. The equilibrium in his hand would be broken! The flesh would merge with the mo matrix, and leave behind the ling power and consciousness. What Zuo Mo needed to do was to split the two remaining powers, taking out the ling power that was tangled with the consciousness!

The consciousness that remained would be enough to cast the yao art.

Zuo Mo was like a hunter waiting for an opportunity, patiently waiting for the best time.

Suddenly, the mo matrix gave off a serene blue light. The connection between his hand and the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie had increased, and the physical power among the three powers in his hand was decreasing dramatically.

The balance was broken!

Highly focused, Zuo Mo acted in this instant!

His nimble five fingers on his right hand bloomed, flickering and pointing at a rapid rate!

Finger movements!

The finger movements that he had practiced so much on back at Wu Kong Mountain once again appeared!

"Finger movements?" Pu Yao was slightly surprised. Wei who was nearby was also left surprised. None of them had thought that Zuo Mo would use

finger movements.

But these two were extremely smart and quickly understood. They said at the same time, "This is a good solution!"

Any beginner xiuzhe had a common knowledge that the finger movements were the surface guides and ling power was the core for control. In other words, the finger movements were just an assistive method and ling power control was actually what was effective. But this also meant that there was a special connection between finger movements and ling power.

Since his ling power had gone out of his control, he would use finger movements to guide the ling power.

This was something easy to say, but the number of people who could think of this was pitifully little. Everyone would think that the core controlled the surface, but in the eyes of many people, using the surface to control the core was mostly ineffectual. Even Pu Yao and Wei hadn't thought of this, so when the two of them saw Zuo Mo using this method, they instantly complimented him.

Ka Zhuo gaped with wide eyes. He had never seen such nimble fingers before, and never such fantastical finger movements!

The dancing five fingers smoothly went through the finger movements.

Zuo Mo quickly felt the change in his palm. The ling power that was tangled with his consciousness was affected by the finger movements and gradually broke free as though it was attracted to something else. It flowed out through Zuo Mo's five fingers.

Zuo Mo's fingers gradually lit up. At the beginning, it was a light indiscernible from the light of his palm but as his five fingers moved, it became brighter!

His five fingers were like five bright dots of light that drew out streams of bright light as he moved.

[Little Art of Cloud and Rain]!

The spell that Zuo Mo was most familiar with!

A faint ball of mist slowly spread through the intersection of the bright lights. The mist gradually spread and the flickering fingers danced in and out of view with its streaks of light beautifully through the mist.

Zuo Mo did not have the attention to spare and admire this beautiful scene. His attention was focused because he had to perfectly finish the guiding yao art!

He had to split his mind on two tasks!

The benefits of shen power appeared now. If this was in the past, he definitely did not have the ability to cast a yao art when he was also maintaining a spell.

This yao art that was called "Other Life Art" not difficult but was very obscure. Pu Yao had said proudly that even in his era, there were pitifully few that knew of this yao art.

Zuo Mo found it hard to understand Pu Yao's smugness. He really could not think of anyone who would use this yao art in a situation unlike this one. But in order to protect the stability of his sea of consciousness, he did not voice his thoughts.

At this time, Zuo Mo had thrown these random thoughts to the back of his mind. His consciousness which was disentangled from the ling power had begun merging together again.

Zuo Mo effortlessly cast [Other Life Art]!

The moment the yao art was completed, Zuo Mo's body suddenly shook. The rampaging chaotic flows inside his body completely stopped.

What was going on?

Zuo Mo had a bad feeling. Why did it stop, this was completely different than what they had expected!

Before he could think more, the flows that had stopped then exploded without warning!

Boom!

The chaotic flows present in every part of his body were like sharks that smelt blood and flooded towards Zuo Mo's right hand.

Zuo Mo's body violently shook and he grunted.

The usual collisions of the chaotic flows were extremely painful. But these new crazy collisions were like countless blades sawing back and forth on Zuo Mo's body.

The Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie mo matrix on his right hand was affected and suddenly released a blinding blue light.

The blue light given off this time was brighter than any other time. The entire room became dyed in blue light and Zuo Mo's right hand was like a blinding ball of light.

The blue light was increasing in strength!

It was so bright that Ka Zhuo had to close his eyes. He was shocked inside. As expected of Teacher, this was wondrous! Even though he didn't really understand what Zuo Mo was doing, it did not stop him from marveling at it.

His right hand was like a bottomless hole. As the power flooded in, other than the mo matrix brightening, there wasn't any other response.

As the chaotic flows entered his right hand, the feeling of pain decreased drastically and his paralyzed body quickly recovered its mobility.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed!

Success!

He truly succeeded!

When the last chaotic flow burrowed into Zuo Mo's right hand, Zuo Mo's battered body quickly recovered under the nurturing of the Greenvine Mystical Water.

Such a marvelous Greenvine Mystical Water!

Zuo Mo suppressed his joy and tried to move. His left arm was able to move!

But due to his position, his left hand was placed on A Gui's chest. With this movement, it caused a serious consequence

–So soft!

Zuo Mo's face was red. That he couldn't always eat soft rice!

After warning himself, Zuo Mo carefully got off A Gui. It had been too long since he moved and his movements were clumsy and stiff.

Fortunately, A Gui seemed to understand that he had recovered and did not try to stop him.

The moment his feet landed on the ground, Zuo Mo almost cried!

Success!

His body was completely empty of power, and even his mo physique was unable to be used. But just having recovered his ability to move was enough for him to be ecstatic!

Zuo Mo quickly found an unpredicted situation—the blue light on his hand did not show any signs of dimming.

He quickly understood after thinking. After taking in so much power, these powers would continuously charge at the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie mo matrix. The mo matrix that was being stimulated would naturally light up.

While he understood, Zuo Mo was troubled. Was he going to have to go outside with this ball of light?

After more thought, Zuo Mo found a length of cloth and carefully wrapped up his right hand. After wrapping more than ten layers, the blue light was finally covered.

Without the blinding blue light, Ka Zhuo's vision cleared up. When he saw Zuo Mo standing, he was shocked and stammered, "Teacher, you you have recovered completely?"

Zuo Mo smiled slightly. "Recovered in part."

Then his gaze landed on A Gui and instantly became much gentler. "A Gui, sorry for burdening you!"

A Gui did not react as though she did not hear the words.

Zuo Mo did not care. He said lightly, "I will definitely take you and leave! I will heal you, recover your memories, I want to know your name."

A Gui stood woodenly.

"I can definitely do it!" Lowering his head, Zuo Mo looked at his palm, so resolved as though he was announcing his oath to himself.

He started to exercise his body. A short while later, he found his coordination again.

After achieving this step, he sat down again and started to study his right hand that he had wrapped in many layers.

All of the chaotic power flows had been sucked into his right hand. These chaotic flows had formed a whirlpool.

No matter what kind of power it was, it would always search for balance!

Zuo Mo seemed to understand something.

All of the chaotic flows were compressed in his little hand. The entanglement between the three powers had increased. Having lost the comparatively vast space to rampage, they were more tightly packed and the collisions between them were even more violent. Zuo Mo could feel the powerful strength contained in the collision!

However, he had expected this.

But his next discovery caused his expression to change drastically!

Translator Ramblings: I know that it is super exciting and all for Zuo Mo to figure out his stuff but it must look so boring from the outside. The guy is just staring at a glowing hand.

Chapter 551: Good that Came With the Bad

The power inside his hand was furiously growing at a rate multiple times compared to before!

The power whirlpool seemed to be expanding at a visible rate. The increasing power caused the presence of the whirlpool to become even more terrifying, the ferocity of the power collisions was rapidly increasing. The waves of power pushed outward and caused this compressed whirlpool of power to become even more chaotic.

No wonder Zuo Mo's expression changed. If the rate continued to increase like this, even the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie would not be able to tolerate the power whirlpool inside his hand for very long!

Zuo Mo had never expected that guiding the power flows into his hand would cause their rate of growth to increase so greatly!

This also meant that the time Zuo Mo had left had shrunk dramatically.

Zuo Mo's expression became stern. He reflexively moved his body. He was slightly unaccustomed to this empty body.

Suddenly, he had an idea. If he could pull out and process power from his hand and move it into his body

He did it as he thought about it. He tried to pull out a small amount of power from the power whirlpool in his palm. However, what depressed him was that no matter if he used spells, yao arts, or mo skills, he was unable to obtain one thread of power from the power whirlpool.

The power whirlpool spun at a high speed and all the chaotic power flows were tightly sucked into the power whirlpool.

Zuo Mo was not demotivated. He patiently pondered it.

As he thought, he suddenly found that each of the chaotic flows in the power whirlpool were usually three powers tangled together, and it was very difficult to extract just one power.

Three powers three powers tangled together, wasn't that just shen power?

Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up.

The power whirlpool seemed to suddenly slow down. Those chaotic power flows magnified in front of his eyes and gradually became clear.

When the three powers merged, it was shen power!

Zuo Mo murmured to himself as he stared unblinkingly.

Suddenly, he moved into a strange posture, the beginning position for shen power cultivation that was recorded on the golden leaf. Almost the instant he got into position, a thread of gold light floated out of the power whirlpool.

Zuo Mo's mind was completely clear. Without any pause, he moved through the following positions. Gold threads continued to flow out of the power whirlpool. These threads did not seem to be affected by the suction of the whirlpool at all.

These golden threads were as thin as hair as they slowly floated in the air above the whirlpool. This was shen power.

At this time, the ray of Soul Setting Divine Light inside Zuo Mo's body suddenly lit up.

The shen power threads that were flowing suddenly stopped. With a flash of the divine light, the shen power seemed to be pulled by an unseen force, suddenly breaking out of the attraction to the whirlpool and flowing from the middle of his palm into his arm!

These hair-thin shen power strands quickly merged into Zuo Mo's body when they left his palm.

A feeling of swelling power rose!

It was as though his parched body had suddenly become replenished by the rain. Every bit of his blood and flesh was greedily absorbing these strands of shen power.

The moves that had been raw before seemed to have merged into Zuo

Mo's bones. His movements flowed and felt simple yet enlightened.

Threads of shen power continuously flew out of Zuo Mo's palm into every part of Zuo Mo's body.

The Soul Setting Divine Light dimmed and brightened as though it was the lighthouse guiding the ships in the dark. If Zuo Mo looked carefully at the Soul Setting Divine Light at this time, he would find to his shock that the Soul Setting Divine Light was much brighter than in the past.

"Is he actually a genius?" Wei suddenly said.

His expression was extremely complex. There was shock, disbelief, dazedness, suspicious, but when he said this, his tone was certain.

"Otherwise, why would I take him as a student?" Pu Yao could not disguise the smugness in his expression, but his bloody pupil still exposed his own shock.

"I'm very curious about his origins now," Wei said lightly, "He is able to cultivate the mo physique, able to cultivate yao arts, able to cultivate spells, able to cultivate shen power, able to comprehend the Soul Setting Divine Light, it really is"

Wei almost didn't know how to describe it.

The smugness on Pu Yao's' face retreated and his usual indifference came back. "No matter what his birth is, my student is my student."

"Do not be so nervous." Wei smiled slightly. "I will not have malicious aims on him. This kind of genius will never lack for enemies. I don't need to increase their numbers, I just anticipate it!"

A light flashed through Pu Yao's bloody pupil. "What do you want to do?"

"Do you remember why we were defeated in the past?"

Wei smiled slightly but that smile was without any warmth.

"What? Mountain Dragon Corps is this embarrassing?" an one-eyed mo wolf shouted. His gaze was vicious, his face set in a snarl, scars crisscrossed his face and caused him to appear intimidating.

In this Eminent Mountain Jie, this one-eyed mo wolf's reputation was feared. He wasn't just the leader of the biggest group of bandits, he was also the boss that was most famous in Eminent Mountain Jie.

Eminent Mountain Jie was ruled by bandits. This was a famed home of bandits and the number of bandit groups were in the thousands.

The merchants that passed by didn't dare to travel through this region, and due to the fact there were no large factions in the surroundings, no one came to rid the area of bandits. Over time, Eminent Mountain Jie became a true den of bandits. They raided in all areas and all of the business routes in the surroundings were within their raiding area.

The more daring bandit groups would even travel to raid places further away.

In Eminent Mountain Jie, there was only one kind of mo that could survive, bandits.

Hearing that someone had come to Eminent Mountain Jie to show off, the one-eyed mo wolf couldn't accept it.

"Boss, that group is really strong! They probably aren't from an average battalion. There aren't many of them, about one hundred and so," the subordinate said cautiously. He had not seen the battle personally and all the intelligence he had had been learned from the lucky survivors of Mountain Dragon Corps.

"Mountain Dragon Corps? Those trash!" the one-eyed mo wolf said disdainfully. "They are all cowardly! This kind of trash is an embarrassment to our Eminent Mountain Jie."

The one-eyed mo clearly was talking as though he was the master of the jie.

Viciousness flashed through his eyes as he snarled, "Even those proper battalions do not dare to come to our territory to make trouble! Just a

hundred people, such daring! They really think they are something!"

The subordinate perceptively did not try to urge otherwise. He was clear about his boss' fiery temper. The boss hated matters that lost his face the most. If he was not perceptive, he wouldn't be able to keep his head.

"Go! Tell the other corps, I'll give a space to whoever exterminates this group on the next trip out!" The one-eyed mo wolf narrowed his one eye and said in a deep voice.

The subordinate was filled with sympathy towards this group of people that had charged into Eminent Mountain Jie. They were finished! With Boss throwing this prize out, there wouldn't be a speck of these one hundred people left.

The one-eyed mo wolf was the strongest in Eminent Mountain Jie. Only he dared to attack the highly defended cities. Every time he went out on a city raid, he would come back with great prizes that the other factions were deeply envious of. The rule of the one-eyed mo wolf was that whichever bandit group performed a great service would be allowed to participate in the raids. This was a great business!

These people were really pitiful.

Zuo Mo woke up from his tranquil state. When he opened his eyes, a light flashed across them.

The feeling of being filled with explosive power was so familiar that he almost assumed he had recovered to his peak! He lightly shook his head, pia pia pia, a string of pops occurred from his neck down to his tailbone.

An unprecedented feeling of comfort filled his body.

Zuo Mo's eyes brightened and his joy was hard to disguise. The shen power inside his body had not reached his peak but his present shen power was more pure and condensed than it was in the past!

He tried to turn shen power into the three powers, and there were no hindrances. What made him happier was that at almost the same moment

he thought about it, the shen power had turned into the three powers. The entire process almost didn't have any pause, and was much greater than the process in the past.

The good that came with the bad!

He really got something good this time with the bad!

The three powers that came from the purer shen power was much purer than before. Zuo Mo had a feeling that he was just a thread away from a breakthrough.

This breakthrough wasn't a breakthrough in a single field, but in all areas! Ling power, mo physique, spiritual consciousness, they had all reached the border of a breakthrough.

What made him even happier was that he had a strong confidence he would have a successful breakthrough.

He raised his right hand. The whirlpool of power had shrunk by only a third, and the rate of spinning was slower than before. But it was still growing and not long in the future, it would recover to its previous form.

Zuo Mo suddenly became excited. The whirlpool in his right hand was like a shen power spring that could continuously provide shen power for him. If he persisted in taking shen power from it, his shen power would keep growing.

His rate of improvement would become astounding!

Zuo Mo was filled with confidence. Looking at the wooden A Gui, he couldn't help but go forward and ruffle A Gui's hair. He muttered excitedly, "A Gui, A Gui, I succeeded! I really succeeded!"

A Gui's warm and raven-black long hair was turned into a pitiful bird's nest. However, she did not react and only looked at Zuo Mo.

That pair of dim and grey-white eyes seemed to be shrouded in mist.

Ka Zhuo was gaping. In that instant, the strong pressure that Zuo Mo exuded almost pushed him to the ground.

This this world had changed too quickly

There wasn't anything that could give a person more confidence than power. Having recovered the majority of his strength, Zuo Mo was even more composed and calm. He did not continue to extract shen power. He hadn't completely absorbed the shen power he had just taken. It would probably take two to three days before the process would be complete.

He decided to look at that young female mo.

As to Ceng Yi, a hint of battle spirit flashed across Zuo Mo's calm face. He was going to give the other a great surprise!

So what if he was at the general level!

Translator Ramblings: Sure, having an exploding bomb for a hand is good. Ever think what happens if you can't absorb the power for some reason?

Chapter 552: White Fang Mo Matrix

Murderous intent flashed through A Wen's eyes. He had, long ago, noticed the group of people nearby. It was clear that the group was targeting them and it could be seen that the other had a very low opinion of them. Unrestrained laughter could occasionally be heard from the groups.

One two three four seven!

A Wen counted inside. There were seven groups of mo, each of unknown origins surrounding them. They were clearly being targeted.

Right now, A Wen was not the same naïve youth that relied on only his talent to survive in the arena. He had fought in large scale battles, seen rivers of blood. Both Pu Yao and Wei had great affection for him and his talent, putting great effort into teaching him.

He was the strongest hardship guard in Guard Camp, even stronger than Shu Long!

A the only shadow mo guard his abilities were completely different from the other hardship guards. He had unparalleled speed so he had always acted as the scout.

Even though the troop was only barely more than one hundred people, Shu Long still methodically sent out scouts.

A Wen had quickly discovered these groups of bandits. The other's unrestrained nature caused murderousness to rise but A Wen did not act by himself, instead he reported the information to Shu Long.

"Seven groups of bandits" Shu Long made a thoughtful sound.

"Yes, all the groups have different head counts. The largest is about five to six hundred people, and the smallest is two to three hundred people," A Wen reported in detail, "There are about three thousand people in total."

Hearing this, Ye Ling's expression changed slightly.

Nan Yue, Cang Ze, and the others stared at each other. They were

completely shocked at this news. Three thousand people! When they looked at the hundred or so people around them, they felt a wave of coldness rise.

Three thousand against one hundred. In other words, each one of them had to defeat thirty bandits.

This was a ratio that seemed hopeless!

They suddenly felt great admiration for Shu Long, as his expression was unchanged after hearing the news and there was no trace of panic.

As expected of the leader of Guard Camp, he had the mannerisms of a great general!

"Ye Ling, what do you think?" Shu Long suddenly asked Ye Ling.

Ye Ling's expression had changed but he forced himself to maintain calmness. "Daren what we need to do now is increase our speed and charge out of this jie before they finish surrounding us!"

Shu Long did not nod. He was thinking.

He quickly shook his head and refused Ye Ling's suggestion. "Our speed is not fast. They are bandits and are skilled in quick raids. They have an advantage of speed and there probably are more people waiting for us ahead."

Ye Ling's face was white. Shu Long's analysis was to the point. "Then what do we do?"

"Fight!" Shu Long's eyes were filled with murderousness as he said in a deep voice, "We mustn't just fight, we need to fight them until their forces are crippled! Only then will we have a chance to charge out of this jie."

Everyone, including Ye Ling and Nan Yue, was stunned. One hundred against three thousand, how did Shu Long Daren want them to fight?

Wasn't that just seeking death.

One hundred against three thousand, there wasn't any chance of victory!

Shu Long seemed to know their thoughts and said sternly, "We are a

trained battalion group, they are just a bunch of bandits. No matter how many there are, they are just rabble, there is nothing to fear."

Ye Ling gritted his teeth. "How does Daren want to fight?"

"We will only have one chance. If we cannot destroy them in one strike, and they scatter, we will be harassed the entire way and then be in a reactive position," Shu Long said gravely.

Zuo Mo inspected the mo matrix on the young female's body. Now that he was half recovered, he didn't need Ka Zhuo to help him examine her.

His movements were very slow, and his expression was grave.

When the mo matrix's maturation was interrupted, it actually had caused irreparable damage. The mo matrix on the female's body was unusually complex, the White Fang mo matrix was unique to the White Fang Snake mo. If it had complete maturation, she would enter general level and her mo physique would naturally form.

So young and she had touched the door to the general level. This young female was astoundingly talented.

The White Fang mo matrix was extremely unique. It could absorb power continuously and compress it to become more condensed. When it was cultivated to the extreme, one could compress all the power in the body to a point smaller than the point of a needle. This needle point was so powerful it could penetrate anything. Zuo Mo guessed that it could even penetrate a mature "Domain."

Pu Yao and Wei examined the White Fang mo matrix curiously. None of them had ever seen the White Fang mo matrix before.

"It is slightly interesting. No wonder the White Fang mo matrix ranks sixteenth among the general rank mo physiques," Pu Yao said interestedly. He was an expert in mo matrixes and with a glance, he understood the core fundamentals.

Wei looked at the young lady and then took his gaze away. He wasn't too

interested in mo matrixes but he had not seen this one before. Now that he saw the real thing, he was satisfied.

"Sixteenth among general level mo physiques?" Zuo Mo said in shock.

"En, a very strong mo physique. However what its greatest feature is that if one reaches general level, the mo physique automatically forms!" Pu Yao suddenly said, "How about you get some of this girl's blood. Her blood is probably strange."

Wei who had been silent suddenly opened, "This idea is pretty good. I know some methods of blood sacrifice, maybe you can possess this bloodline as well."

Zuo Mo thought and then shook his head. "No I feel that my Great Day mo physique will soon have a breakthrough, the feeling is very strong."

"That's true. You cultivate the Great Day mo physique. The other mo physiques cannot compare to it in terms of their foundations," Pu Yao nodded and said in agreement.

Wei asked Zuo Mo, "You plan on saving her?"

"Save her?" Zuo Mo shook his head. "I do not have such great ability. This damage caused by the mo matrix has also damaged her blood and flesh. I cannot save her."

Wei became silent.

Zuo Mo did not speak more and continued to examine the mo matrix of this young female.

He didn't have any plans of saving her whatsoever. He couldn't do it, but even if he could, he didn't plan too. He was planning on making trouble for Ceng Yi once he had his breakthrough to get even over the matter of being forced against his will.

He didn't have the habit of showing someone the right side of his face after they slapped the left.

But this White Fang mo matrix was really profound. Even Pu Yao didn't have many general level mo matrixes.

This was a rare chance!

Zuo Mo's fingertip moved along the mo matrix. The unusually profound White Snake mo matrix caused him to sink into an immersed state.

Without knowing it, a thread of shen power was drawn out of his finger.

When his finger traced the mo matrix to the forehead of the young female, something happened!

A great suction force suddenly formed at the forehead of the young female. Zuo Mo's shen power broke free of his control and furiously flooded towards the young female's forehead.

Zuo Mo was astounded!

What was this?

But no matter how hard he tried, the shen power did not listen to his orders and furiously flooded into the forehead of the young female.

Zuo Mo instantly panicked. If this kept on going, wasn't he going to be drained dry?

Zuo Mo who had just recovered half of his strength could not accept a fate of being drained dry again.

In a panic, Zuo Mo's right hand pushed against the young female's body trying to push her away.

Boom!

The mo matrix on the young female's body suddenly lit up. The blinding light broke through the room and a faint shadow of a white snake appeared in the sky!

It could be seen from far away!

"Jie master Ceng, you really will not reconsider it?" the youth in front of Ceng Yi asked coldly.

The youth had two slight bumps on his forehead. This was a trait unique to those with the bloodline of dragons and this trait would only appear in

those that had reached the general level. The youth's face was white as jade, his body tall, but his expression was cold and proud.

His gaze was filled with haughtiness.

There were two mo, one thin and one fat, standing next to the youth. The fat one had a jolly smile on his face and looked extremely welcoming. The thin one had a cold expression and his eyes were half-lidded.

"I do not need to consider it!" Ceng Yi's expression was unreadable. He slowly said, "This one is nothing special as a jie master but it is a free existence. This one will have to reject Marshal Yu's favor!"

At this time, Ceng Yi's expression suddenly changed. At the same moment, the thin one next to the youth suddenly opened his eyes, and the fatty's smile disappeared.

Without any words, all of them flew out of the room at almost the same time.

A building in the distance was giving off great light. Amongst the light, the white shadow of a snake flickered in and out of view.

"Lian'er!" Ceng Yi's expression changed dramatically as he shouted. Before the shout ended, he disappeared.

"Ceng Yi as a White Fang snake mo as expected!" The youth snorted and then joy came onto his face. "This is a good chance! His daughter is at such a crucial moment, he won't dare refuse. Otherwise, hmph hmph, he can't blame us for being vicious!"

Finishing, the trio disappeared.

Zuo Mo had never expected the other's mo matrix to be so strange. He was extremely panicked. When he discovered the light given off by the young female's mo matrix was so bright, he knew it was not good.

How could such a big disturbance not be noticed by Ceng Yi?

Damn it!

This was not a good time to face Ceng Yi but Zuo Mo didn't have the time to regret it. He already detected Ceng Yi's presence. No, there were also three more generals!

Zuo Mo was shocked. Four generals, even if he had a breakthrough, he definitely was not a match!

"Lian'er!" Ceng Yi called out panickedly. His eyes were filled with worry and held none of the cruelty and indifference he usually had.

"Jie Master Ceng, I feel you should consider what I just said," the youth said in a strange tone from behind Ceng Yi.

Ceng Yi was infuriated. "You"

"Ha ha, Jie Master Ceng, this is for your own good," the fat one spoke with a smile, "as long as Jie Master makes a decision, we three are willing to help your daughter mature the mo matrix at the price of expending our own mo skills."

Ceng Yi wavered.

Zuo Mo knew that it was not good. If Ceng Yi really agreed, then the one with the most terrible outcome would definitely be him.

But Zuo Mo didn't have the power to speak at this time. All of the shen power in his body was flowing towards the brow of the young female.

At this time, the suction at the young female's brow suddenly disappeared. Zuo Mo didn't even have the time to be happy before a strange shen power erupted out of the young female's forehead, and flowed into Zuo Mo's body along his finger.

This burst of shen power was extremely strange. When he looked inside his body, he could clearly see that the returning shen power was silvery white.

Once the silvery white shen power entered Zuo Mo's body, it was like a spark that ignited all the remaining shen power in Zuo Mo's body!

Boom!

It felt as though something exploded inside Zuo Mo's head.

Translator Ramblings: Ceng Yi is a good father.

Chapter 553: Fragments

Shu Long made multiple inspections to be certain there were no mistakes before he stopped.

Nan Yue, Cang Ze, and the others were slightly nervous. They were having such a big battle for their first engagement, it would be lying to say they were not nervous. However, Pu Yao's high-intensity training showed its effects. They were nervous but they still managed to maintain their calm.

The mission that Shu Long gave them was very simple. They were to follow up on the hardship guards attack.

On the top of the mountain, there were copper pillars inserted into the ground that were covered in rough and thick engravings, these were totem pillars. Shu Long had made according to Wei's teachings.

The Hardship Guard that had been under Wei's tutelage had completely changed their battle style compared to when they were under Pu Yao.

All of the masters that Wei had been with had all been top level geniuses. This allowed him to have a vast knowledge regarding mo battalions. In his hands, Guard Camp's battle methods had quietly changed. He also added on many ancient tribal combat methods and made the camp even stronger.

Using the totem pillars was one of the methods.

If it wasn't that Zuo Mo had gathered large numbers of totem fragments, they could not have made the totem pillars.

Guard Camp had a natural weakness, speed. In this era where speed was one of the ultimate factors, the clumsy Gurad Camp was innately disadvantaged. Wei did not use any methods to increase Guard Camp's speed, but used other methods to make them an unique heavy-armor battalion!

Ye Ling's heart gradually calmed because he found the entire battalion was well-organized. Even though there was only a hundred people, there

wasn't any nervousness in their expressions. They were like precise instruments, their setup was crisp and efficient.

Such a powerful battalion!

Ye Ling who had seen many battalions before was filled with shock. The hardship guards had ease and calmness on their faces. There was no nervousness, no excitement. They seemed to move as though they were just training!

Shu Long Daren did not give any motivational speech. He only sent down orders like usual as if it was just another day.

This mountain peak was the tallest in the surrounding area. The peak reached into the clouds. The peak itself was a plateau about seventy or so mu.

One hundred and twenty totem pillars were securely embedded into the granite plateau so only half of the pillar was exposed. The hardship guards stood between the totem pillars and a certain kind of combat formation could be made out.

The bandits that had been following them did not understand what was happening so they did not attack immediately. The news about Mountain Dragon Corps had spread through all of Eminent Mountain Jie.

When the large formation was set up, Shu Long's eyes silently burned with heated fighting spirit.

Come!

Zuo Mo's head rang as though something inside had exploded. His mind went blank.

At this time, the young female under his finger made a sound.

Ceng Yi's expression became overjoyed as he unconsciously called, "Lian'er!"

The youth and the other two's expression sank. If they missed this chance, it would not be easy to persuade Ceng Yi. The three of them were

at the general level, but they were still wary of Ceng Yi's White Fang mo physique.

The three exchanged a look, coldness flashing through their eyes as they moved at the same time.

The youth headed straight for Zuo Mo and the young female to try to take the young female as a hostage, while the thin and the fat men leapt at Ceng Yi.

The moment the three moved, Ceng Yi understood their intentions. He shouted furiously, "Die!"

The almond-yellow snake pupils turned grey-white as he charged fearlessly at the two people. His right hand was slightly raised and now shone with a grey-white light!

A small howl seemed to come from hell.

The fat one and the thin one changed expressions. The fat one shouted, and a brown-red mo matrix appeared. Layers of invisible ripples spread out. The thin one's fingers were like claws and flashed with a metallic sheen. His dark green mo matrix crept around his arms like countless branches of ivy.

Hiss!

Ceng Yi's raised right hand came into contact with the invisible ripples. Without any pause, it pierced through like a knife into water!

One layer after another!

The dozens of layers didn't manage to slow down Ceng Yi's grey-white hand at all!

The fat one's expression changed drastically. Ceng Yi's strength far surpassed his expectations. At such a dangerous moment, the thin man's fingers howled like ten sharp knives as it moved to block!

There wasn't any emotion in Ceng Yi's grey-white pupils. They seemed to be lifeless as his right hand continued to push forward without any thought of dodging the thin man's attack.

A vicious look appeared on the thin one's face. His mo skill was ramped up to its limits. The dark green mo matrix suddenly brightened, and the green light drew out a blinding streak in the air!

The two sides crashed together without any finesse-a contest of strength!
Boom!

The blinding green light instantly illuminated the yard. The burning light was piercing to the eyes!

Pah!

A minuscule sound of something breaking occurred in the middle of this blinding ball of light.

The light disappeared without warning. Pain appeared on the face of the thin one. Three of the fingers on his right hand had been broken!

The fat one had a terrified expression but he reacted quickly and shouted loudly, "Stop!"

"Jie Master Ceng, your honored daughter!" the fat one said with his fastest speed in his life.

Ceng Yi's grey-white pupils suddenly moved.

The youth didn't even look at Zuo Mo once. There was only the young female in his eyes! The great sound of the explosion behind his back and the grunt from the fat one caused his nerves to tense.

He knew that his conduct was akin to breaking the peace. With Ceng Yi's temper, if he did not get even, he would not rest!

Ceng Yi was not famed, but the youth would not underestimate him. If Marshal Yu was not occupied and unable to come, it definitely would not be him that had come. Out of caution, he had taken along two general mo, but he had not thought that these two had crumbled so easily when facing Ceng Yi. In one attack, one was forced to retreat and the other was wounded!

The White Fang mo physique lived up to the rumors!

He had the bloodline of dragons, but he had just stepped into general level and definitely was not Ceng Yi's opponent.

The only chance right now was to capture Ceng Yi's daughter!

That unconscious woman!

If he could take her hostage before she woke, she would cause Ceng Yi to become wary, and he could easily get Ceng Yi to bow his head!

He used all his power, his figure was lightning fast. In this moment, his mind was abnormally clear.

When the face of the young female entered his eyes, when that exquisite and beautiful face entered his eyes, in this moment, he almost forgot to breathe!

The long eyelashes flickered lightly, the slightly creased brow as though she was enduring some pain. On this flawless face, it caused one to unconsciously feel tenderness.

A certain part of this proud youth's heart suddenly softened.

The shout from the fat one behind him cause the youth to shake and wake up from his trance. This beautiful and flawless face in front of him had a demonic bewitching power!

The youth suppressed the trembling of his heart. He gritted his teeth and used all his power to grab at the young female.

He was now even closer!

The youth was filled with joy. Success was right in front of him. If he captured the young female, he could turn defeat into victory!

His right hand touched the cheek of the young female, he could even feel the softness from his fingertips

Success!

Suddenly, the young female's long eyelashes fluttered and she slowly opened her eyes.

The young female's eyes were like polished onyx, deep and bottomless.

In that instant, the exquisite and beautiful face seemed to come alive! A beauty that was indescribable and a presence that was breathtaking. But it seemed like a poisonous snake in the dark had silently burrowed into the heart of the youth.

The youth's expression instantly became dazed and his hand unconsciously stopped on the young female's snowy face.

"I am Lian'er."

The young female's serene name was like a wisp that came with the wind.

"Act!" the fat one said panickedly.

The youth did not seem to hear him and remained motionless.

Pew pew pew pew!

Countless shots of blood sprouted out from the youth's body. The youth fell backwards.

The expressions of the thin one and the fat one froze. They looked in disbelief at the scene that they found hard to understand. They had not seen the youth make any movement, did not detect any power vibrations, they hadn't detected anything at all!

They knew the youth's power. He had risen to general level at a young age, and soon, he would be able to awaken his dragon bloodline. His potential was unlimited. Even now, the youth was stronger than the two of them.

He had actually actually died!

They seemed to have seen a ghost. The scene in front of them was too strange, and out of the limits of their understanding!

"I am Lian'er."

The young female said to Zuo Mo. That extremely beautiful face seemed to evoke tenderness.

Zuo Mo did not seem to hear it. He was motionless.

The young female's eyelashes lowered as she closed her eyes. In this instant, countless fragmented scene appeared in front of her mind.

The bead broke.

"... .. Do not forget"

The crisp young female's voice was full of panic and worry.

"... .. Never forget"

The young female seemed to repeatedly warn.

The voice was clearly in front of him but no matter how hard Zuo Mo tried, he could not see the face of the young female clearly. It seemed as though there was a layer of mist occluding his vision. Fragmented scenes flashed through his mind's eye. Every picture was fragmented, and only the young female's voice was clear.

Sorrow and hopelessness corroded Zuo Mo like a spreading mist.

Zuo Mo bit down on his lips. Having gone through many battles, he could see many things from these shattered scenes, blood, killing

The young female's voice came in and out, and was just as fragmented as the visions.

"... .. don't be afraid"

"Young quick, run"

There were even more broken-up sounds that he could not understand.

It seemed like something was blocking Zuo Mo's heart. Indescribable sorrow spread inside.

Suddenly, a scene caused Zuo Mo to shudder!

A young female was carrying a young male as she ran furiously through the woods. Branches continuously scratched and whipped past them. Their clothing was torn and was in pieces. Zuo Mo could even hear the

heavy breathing of the young female and the beads of sweat falling from her face.

Zuo Mo dazedly looked towards the bottom of the scene as though he saw something unbelievable.

-A pair of perfect bare feet stepping over muddy soil, sharp branches as they continued to sprint.

Zuo Mo stared at the running pair of feet and could not move his eyes away.

"Young Master, don't be afraid, I will definitely come find you!"

At this time, Zuo Mo heard a complete sentence in the young female's determined yet young tone.

In this instant, it was as though Zuo Mo had been hit by something, and tears uncontrollably flowed.

Translator Ramblings: Annnnnnnnnnnnnnnnd we finally get there!

Chapter 554: Solution

"Lian'er! Lian'er!" Ceng Yi didn't even look at the thin mo and the fat mo. Looking at Lian'er, his expression was excited. He stepped forward and grabbed Lian'er's hand.

Zuo Mo's finger left Lian'er's brow and her black eyes silently opened. She swept across the soundings, and when she saw A Gui, she paused slightly. When she saw A Gui's bare feet, she had an expression of realization.

She had actually seen the scene inside Zuo Mo's mind. She was also slightly shocked.

Was it ...

"Father!" Her voice was soft and serene.

"Lian'er! You're alright! You are really alright! This is great!" Ceng Yi was extremely excited, and in his eyes, Zuo Mo was akin to empty air.

"He saved me," Ceng Lian'er said serenely.

"Oh oh oh, I will definitely reward him well! He can have whatever he wants!" Ceng Yi nodded repeatedly. He could not suppress the joy on his face but his gaze did not bear to leave his daughter.

The fat one and the thin one silently sneaked away. No one paid attention.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes and the first thing he did was search for A Gui.

When he saw A Gui standing silently at the side a phrase floated up in his mind, "Young Master, don't be afraid, I'll definitely find you". He couldn't help but reach out and rub A Gui's hair.

"A Gui, you found me."

He wanted to smile, but his tears flowed down uncontrollably.

He thought about how A Gui had been covered in wounds when he had

found her. She definitely had been searching for him! He thought about when they were trapped in the Nine Turn Sky Soil Disk, when she had faced the last attack of the Clear Sky Old Forefather, when they had been in the desert walking against the sand and wind as she had carried him, and her panting figure when she carried him through the woods in his memory.

His vision blurred, and A Gui's figure also became blurred. This blurred figure and the young and blurry figure in his fragmented memories merged together.

Did you leave me the Five Element Glass Bead?

What happened? A Gui, who wounded you so?

A Gui took a deep breath. He grabbed A Gui's hand and his expression recovered but there was something else unusual in his gaze.

The release of the seal on the Five Element Glass Bead meant that he had broken through into jindan.

Recalling that silver white shen power, he suddenly turned towards Ceng Lian'er. That woman! His pupils contracted, and Ceng Yi!

"What just happened?" Zuo Mo asked Pu Yao and Wei.

Wei said, "It should be power resonance, a very rare occurrence. It means that the degree of compatibility between your powers is very strong, and are of different orientation."

Zuo Mo knew what power resonance was. This usually occurred when two kinds of powers in perfectly opposite came into contact and was an extremely rare event. The two powers would respond to each other, and this kind of intercourse would greatly aid in the increase of power. No wonder the silver shen power the other had given back didn't cause him any trouble and helped him make a breakthrough.

But he cultivated shen power. The only power that could resonant with his shen power was shen power. This meant the other had to also cultivate shen power!

And it was shen power of the completely opposite orientation!

"Careful, this woman is dangerous," Pu Yao warned Zuo Mo.

Without needing Pu Yao's reminder, Zuo Mo knew the other was dangerous. Up until now, Zuo Mo had only met three people of this era that cultivated shen power. One was he, another was A Gui, and the last was this Ceng Lian'er.

He could not get the measure of this woman.

But he didn't need to, Zuo Mo thought.

After the breakthrough, his thoughts of making trouble for Ceng Yi had temporarily faded and the other had helped in his breakthrough.

What completely occupied Zuo Mo's mind at the moment was A Gui. The memory fragments sealed in the Five Element Glass Bead had caused him great shock.

He just wanted to find a place and calm down.

Without another word, he grabbed A Gui and jumped away. He had heard Ceng Lian'er and Ceng Yi's conversation. He didn't need to worry that Ka Zhuo would get in trouble.

"En?" Ceng Yi raised his head and was slightly surprised. The power that Zuo Mo showed was out of his expectations.

"Let them go." Ceng Lian'er spoke.

"I'll listen to Lian'er! Listen to Lian'er!" Ceng Yi said affectionately and took his gaze away.

"What do these people want to do? What do they mean by standing there?" a bandit asked in puzzlement.

"Haha! They aren't able to run! So they are trying to fight back! Just one word from Boss One-eye, and look at this. Not just one hundred people, even if they are one thousand, they will be defeated."

"You are right, we are using a sword to kill a chicken! I heard the people

from Mountain Dragon Corps retelling about their strength and thought there would be a lot of people. One hundred, it isn't even enough to pick our teeth with!"

"Stop wasting words, just one hundred people, how do we divide them up? We have to be first! There is only one space as a reward!"

"You are right!"

A bunch of bandits charged at the mountain. Their actions caused a chain response. Seeing this, the other bandits unhesitatingly charged.

One hundred people in a formation on the mountain couldn't compare to the three thousand bandits.

The bandits that charged were like a tsunami, covering the ground and the sky!

The suppressed fighting spirit in Shu Long's eyes lost all of its restrains and started to burn.

"Open!"

Black smoke suddenly sprouted out of the one hundred and eight totem pillars.

The black smoke grew with the wind and in a flash, it covered the entire mountain peak like a enormous black cloud.

The rushing bandits charged into the black cloud.

Boom boom boom!

The roiling black smoke was expelled from the totem pillars. They seemed to change constantly as though they were alive. Suddenly, the black smoke around one totem pillar condensed and formed the shape of a person.

A figure made from black smoke appeared above the totem pillar.

[Mo Grinding Disk]!

If a mo golden battle general saw this combat formation, he would exclaim in shock. [Mo Grinding Disk] was one of the strongest battle

formations used to wear down the enemy. It was like a terrifying grinding disk. A battalion that was trapped in it was like a piece of meat thrown into the grinder and would be ground into meat paste.

There had been innumerable xiuzhe that had died in the [Mo Grinding Disk] in the past. But after that thousand year war, the [Mo Grinding Disk] had been lost and the technique never appeared after.

Yet at this time, one of the strongest battle formations, [Mo Grinding Disk], appeared on this little mountain, and there was only one hundred people.

"Kill!"

Inside the thick black smoke, Shu Long's shout echoed in the air like thunder.

The battle formation shifted loudly and spun like a grindstone.

Zuo Mo looked silently at A Gui. A Gui sat beside him with a wooden expression.

When he saw A Gui's wooden expression, Zuo Mo's heart hurt. The shen power inside A Gui's body was too strange, and Zuo Mo couldn't find traces any of A Gui's thoughts and memories. Her mind was completely empty.

Zuo Mo remembered that A Gui had seemed most alive when she had been wounded and had no shen power.

Shen power!

That intimidating coldness and voice caused Zuo Mo's heart to hurt.

"Pu, Wei, what solutions do you have?" Zuo Mo asked.

Pu Yao and Wei were both silent. Zuo Mo knew that this was a hard problem for them. Pu Yao and Wei knew a lot about yao and mo cultivation, but they didn't know much more than he did about shen power.

"It would be good if A Gui could speak," Zuo Mo murmured to himself. If A Gui could speak, then she could tell him everything.

Zuo Mo knew this was a delusion.

He forced himself to calm down and think back to every detail in those fragments. He instantly had many discoveries.

A Gui called him "Young Master." This appellation implied many things. He probably did not have an ordinary birth. A Gui had carried him and fled for their lives. There had also been those fragments filled with blood and slaughter. His family had probably encountered trouble.

Who did it? Why?

Where had A Gui's shen power come from? Who had erased his memories and changed his features?

Countless riddles came at him and almost pressed Zuo Mo to the point of suffocation.

Calm! He had to be calm!

Zuo Mo bit down hard on his lips and tried to maintain his calm. But his bulging tendons exposed the storm inside. A Gui's shen power was the greatest obstacle. This shen power was extremely weird and Zuo Mo could not extract it.

At this time, Pu Yao suddenly said, "Do you remember the Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass that I once mentioned to you?"

Zuo Mo stilled and thought for a while with creased brows before he nodded. "I remember, you said the Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass can help me recover the fragments of my memory."

"Yes. A Gui's memories have been damaged, her soul is wounded, and I suspect that the wounds in her soul are related to the shen power that she cultivates. But if you want to know all this, you do not only have A Gui's memories to repair," Pu Yao said.

Zuo Mo reacted quickly and his eyes lit up. "Yes! There is no need to start with A Gui, we can start with me!"

The more he thought, the more excited Zuo Mo was. "Yes, yes! I should have also experienced those same vents, and there would be shadows left in my mind. If I can recover my memories, I can know all this! I will know what shen power A Gui cultivates, I can think of a way to heal A Gui"

He had closed himself in trying to find a way through A Gui. He had completely forgotten that he should also know!

Thinking back to the time that the sect leader had picked him up at Wu Kong Mountain, it was about the same time that was indicated in the memory fragments were sealed in the Five Element Glass Bead.

"Can the Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass really recover my memories?" Zuo Mo asked urgently.

Wei spoke and proved that Pu Yao was not boasting. "This is a grass that grows in the mo realm. As long as there is one piece of the memory, it can completely reflect and trace back your entire memory. You have so many memory fragments now. If we can find Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass, you should be able to get all of your previous memories!"

"Where is Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass?"

Pu Yao and Wei exchanged a look. Both hesitated.

"Where is it?" Zuo Mo exploded.

Wei slowly opened. "Supposedly, there is Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass in Nether Spring Jie of the Ming Realm."

"Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass Nether Spring Jie!" Zuo Mo murmured, his gaze determined.

Editor brag: Totally want to point out I got half of ZM's past right back in chapter 255. Woot woot!

Translator Ramblings: If you read back, Pu had suggested the silkgrass as a solution but they didn't know the location. I also have to admire WanderingGummi's self-control. He hasn't asked me for any spoilers yet.

Chapter 555: An Unusual Breakthrough

"What did you say?" shouted the one-eyed wolf mo as he suddenly jumped out of his seat wearing an expression of shock.

"Boss! They all died! All of them! No one survived!" His subordinate's face was ashen and bloodless. He had been flailing and stumbling when he charged in and still appeared weak in the knees.

"All dead? Be clearer! How did they all die?" the one-eyed wolf mo quickly recovered his calm and asked calmly.

"The people from all seven groups died! More than three thousand people! Not one ... left alive!" the subordinate stammered. His eyes were thick with terror as though there was something chasing him. He was filled with hopelessness. He said tremblingly, "They ... they, on Black Dragon Peak, they killed everyone!"

"Impossible!" The one-eyed mo wolf was filled with disbelief as he shook his head. "More than three thousand people, how many people do they have? One hundred! One hundred killing three thousand, do you think they are killing chickens?"

"Boss! It's the truth!" The subordinate was almost crying, "You can go to Black Dragon Peak and see! It's corpses everywhere, from the peak to the base of the mountain, all corpses!"

The one-eyed mo wolf suddenly froze. Hearing the subordinate speak like this, he finally believed it! Black Dragon Peak was not far from their base, his subordinate wouldn't easily make a mistake like this, and definitely would not lie to him about a matter like this.

How was it possible? That was three thousand people!

How could one hundred people kill three thousand people, and not one survive?

The one-eyed wolf mo's extremities felt cold, his throat dry. "Did you find any of their corpses?"

"N-no!"

Coldness rose up in the one-eyed wolf mo. How many years had it been, he had become so unfamiliar with the feeling of terror! Yet it was this unfamiliar terror that came like the tide and almost swallowed him.

They had kicked a metal board!

And it was a metal board that was the hardest there could be!

One hundred people were enough to massacre three thousand people, those were the elites of an extraordinary battalion! In the one-eyed wolf mo's career of raiding, he had never seen nor heard of such a powerful battalion.

If it hadn't happened to him, he would definitely not believe it. Right now, he only felt terror. Such a terrifying battalion was something only those enormous factions could possess.

Was this the personal battalion of a mo marshal?

The one-eyed wolf mo tried to maintain his calm but his legs uncontrollably trembled.

Any mo marshal in the entire Hundred Savage was the warlord of an area, marshal was a title that meant power. There were no mo marshals that lived alone except the ones that existed in legend.

He might be able to dominate Eminent Mountain Jie, but in the eyes of those mo marshals, he was a small character who could be killed at any time like an ant. Which mo marshal didn't have many powerful generals, and jie masters under them?

The one-eyed wolf mo looked vicious and arrogant but he was very smart. He never provoked any factions. He could not afford to.

The power represented by a mo marshal... it was an existence he could not afford to provoke!

Damn it! How had he done something so stupid?

The one-eyed wolf mo was full of regret. The only good news was that the other didn't seem to have sustained any serious injuries or fatalities. He was familiar with the mentality of those personages. For those

personages, their time was unusually the most precious. As long as there wasn't great trouble, they were not willing to waste time on ants.

"Where are they?" the one-eyed wolf mo asked in a trembling voice.

"Go-gone!" the subordinate stammered out, "no-no one dared to block them."

The one-eyed wolf mo released a breath. "They are gone, good! Good!"

It was good if these kind of death gods were gone!

Shu Long and the others who only desired to keep travelling did not pay attention to the other bandits. The other bandits were frightened out of their wits. Which one of them dared to continue and harass the caravan? The news that a battalion of one hundred people killed three thousand bandits quickly spread.

Many people expressed their disbelief when they heard the news.

This news only exploded when the mirage of the hellish state of Black Dragon Peak was spread.

Everyone speculated to which faction this terrifying battalion belonged to. One hundred killing three thousand, this amazing result caused the reputation of this mysterious battalion to rise. Because they did not know the name of this battalion, many mo called this the Butcher Battalion.

Shu Long and the others only tried to travel faster. They didn't know that the battle of Black Dragon Peak had attracted the attention of many factions!

However, even if they knew, they would not have cared.

Because they received Zuo Mo's order, to reach Shattered Stone Jie at the fastest speed!

Zuo Mo furiously absorbed shen power from his hand.

The threads of shen power continuously merged into his flesh and blood.

After the breakthrough, Zuo Mo seemed to have broken all the chains holding him back and his cultivation increased at amazing speeds.

It was strange to speak of: Zuo Mo's ling power had finished core formation, his consciousness had formed the yin spirit, but it was his mo physique that was lacking. Zuo Mo could not understand this. Of the three powers, the mo physique was the one he was most familiar and most skilled with. Rationally, the first breakthrough should have been his mo physique.

But Zuo Mo was not in a hurry.

At this time, he was in a stage where his power was steadily increasing. Every time he drew shen power from his palm, he could feel a clear improvement. Zuo Mo did not have the time to cultivate any of the three powers and processed shen power. The palm of his right hand was akin to a bomb that could explode at any moment.

The vast shen power in it was truly enchanting!

Zuo Mo didn't waste one iota of time and threw himself into furious cultivation.

In this time, he had investigated Nether Spring Jie.

Just like the xiuzhe world was called Four Realms, the mo world had another name, the Dark of Hundred Savage. It was divided into two realms, one was Hundred Savage Realm, the other was the Dark Realm. Nether Spring Jie was located at the deepest regions of the Dark Realm, no one knew much about the Dark Realm. They only knew that that was the darkest and most chaotic place of all of Dark of Hundred Savage.

It wasn't easy to even reach that place. One had to pass through the territories of many great factions. The journey would be filled with danger and bandits. In the Dark Realm, there were vicious and savage mo that even those large factions were wary off.

This branch of mo was infamous. They were born as berserkers. They were cruel, bloodthirsty and without any emotion.

Zuo Mo knew if he wanted to eliminate A Gui's shen power, if he

wanted to know everything, if he wanted to find the Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass, he had to become even more powerful!

By himself, his power was not enough, he needed helpers. He decided to wait for Shu Long's group at Shattered Stone Jie. He used all his time to cultivate day and night. He had never been as motivated as he was now!

A Gui was sitting silently beside him.

Just like normal, Zuo Mo started to cultivate, but he quickly detected an unusual shift inside his body.

The Sun Crystal Seed was spinning rapidly, the flames shifting in layers. The Greenvine Mystical Water released faint light that was warm yet cool. What surprised Zuo Mo was the even the Soul Setting Divine Light had become restless like a rainbow fish that swam nimbly without stopping inside his body.

All the signs signaled that something unusual was happening.

Was he having a breakthrough?

Zuo Mo knew, if this was the time, it would require him to be even calmer and maintain a clear mind.

He slowly channeled shen power. The shen power merged into his flesh and blood, turning to the three powers, and then turning back to shen power. It repeated this in an endless cycle.

The mo matrix on his body slowly lit up. The faint gold mo matrix was complex. The mo matrix brightened and dimmed as though it was breathing, but each time it flashed, the intensity of the brightness would increase.

When the golden mo matrix reached a peak brightness, the blinding golden light was piercing.

At this time, the Sun Crystal Seed suddenly released a flood of scorching flame. It was like burning lava that covered the shen power eating at his body. The Greenvine Mystical Water's presence also increased, and the moisture sank into Zuo Mo's blood and flesh. The blood and flesh that

had just been burnt by the Sun Crystal Seed was instantly restored like nothing had happened.

The mo matrix on Zuo Mo's body instantly had new changes.

The golden mo matrix seemed to come alive and move along Zuo Mo's body, transforming!

Gradually, the mo matrix that was extremely packed started to divide into many areas. The mo matrix gathered in these areas, and as it's movement grew slower, ten clear marks formed.

Suddenly, the Sun Crystal Seed inside Zuo Mo's body brightened and released golden light from his chest!

An astounding scene happened.

The ten marks, that were formed by the mo matrix shrinking, had started to move along Zuo Mo's body as though there was an invisible line pulling them. The largest golden mo matrix moved to the center of Zuo Mo's chest as though it was attracted by a magnet.

The light of the Sun Crystal Seed merged with this largest mo matrix. The mo matrix seemed to turn into golden liquid and flowed along Zuo Mo's chest as though a pen was slowly drawing out lines.

At the same time, the other nine mo matrixes lit up.

The blinding mo matrixes connected, and changed. They each became rounder, and the ten pieces of the mo matrix became ten perfect circles like ten small suns!

Ten suns were situated at different parts of Zuo Mo's body!

The ten suns suddenly gave off great light, the dark night so bright it seemed like day, and the stars in the sky losing their light.

At this time, the swimming Soul Setting Divine Light ferociously burrowed into the Sun mo matrix at Zuo Mo's chest. Then, like a needle, it rapidly passed through the other suns!

Ruler-straight lines spread through the ten suns and connected each sun to the other nine. In a blink, there were criss-crossing golden lines on Zuo

Mo's body that connected all ten suns.

Only now did the mo matrix's light seem to be used up.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. His eyes had turned a faint gold, and it was possible to discern criss-crossing golden lines inside his eyes. There was a golden Sun mo matrix on his forehead that appeared extremely domineering.

"This is" Zuo Mo looked dazedly at the Sun mo matrix on his palms.

This Sun mo matrix was similar to the Day Script that appeared when he used Day Script Palm but it was even more complex and beautiful.

Ten suns, the largest was on his chest, the smallest between his bows. There was one each on his hands and feet, one on his stomach and three on his back.

Zuo Mo knew that he definitely had a breakthrough.

But such a strange feeling

Zuo Mo had a strong feeling that his breakthrough was unusual!

What had happened?

Translator Ramblings: Guard Camp has really improved lots.

Chapter 556: Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus

Pu Yao and Wei looked at Zuo Mo like they were looking at a freak.

"What is with your gaze" Zuo Mo was unable to maintain his calm.

"You leveled up." Pu Yao's voice was as cold and indifferent as usual but Zuo Mo who had become familiar with him a long time go could hear the thread of unusualness in his voice.

"I know I levelled up," Zuo Mo muttered. He then asked in anticipation. "What mo physique do I have now? Is it powerful?"

Pu Yao's gaze was very strange.

"Very powerful," the one who spoke was Wei. Wei's expression was also very strange. "Your present mo physique is called Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, a very rare mo physique, one even rarer than the White Fang mo physique."

"This powerful!" Zuo Mo was overjoyed. Then he bent down his neck and said uncertainly, "Are you sure? Wait, isn't the White Fang mo physique a general level mo physique?"

"You have not remembered it wrong." Pu Yao's gaze became even stranger.

Zuo Mo stilled. After a while, he said slowly, "General level? I levelled up to general level?"

Pu Yao and Wei did not speak and only looked at Zuo Mo strangely as though they could observe something from Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo was stunned by the news.

General level!

He had moved into the general level!

This was too fantastical!

His Great Day mo physique had been a colonel level mo physique. Zuo

Mo had thought it had encountered some problem when it hadn't had a breakthrough after all this time. He hadn't expect to actually go past the brigadier level and go straight into general level.

The difference between general level and brigadier level was the difference between yuanying and jindan. There were innate differences.

This was not rational ... this was not rational! Zuo Mo thought dazedly.

"It should be caused by the Sun Crystal Seed."

"And Greenvine Mystical Water and Soul Setting Divine Light!"

"What does Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus rank among the general level mo physiques? I don't quite remember it"

"Third!"

Hearing the discussion between Pu Yao and Wei, especially when he heard that Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was ranked third, he shook and woke up. Zuo Mo grumbled, "Why isn't it second?"

Pu Yao and Wei turned, looking at him as though they were looking at an idiot.

"Great Day mo physique was second in colonel level!" Zuo Mo said righteously. "From second to third, this is a step back!"

"Idiot!" Pu Yao spat out a word.

"A person like this actually could cultivate the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus" Wei's gaze was also as though he was looking at an idiot.

"I just said so, it was definitely because of the Sun crystal Seed. With a treasure like this, even an idiot can possess Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus."

"You are right"

Pu Yao and Wei's disdain-filled discussion passed into his ears. Zuo Mo really could not resist. "Hey hey hey, speak clearer!"

After Pu Yao and Wei's detailed explanation, Zuo Mo had a general

understanding.

The leveling up of mo physiques would not have too much of a correlation with the initial rank. For example, while Great Day mo physique was second among colonel level, but there was more than one path it could level up through. The difference between each of the leveled up mo physiques was large, and Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was the best level up path for Great Day mo physique.

According to Pu Yao and Wei, they felt that the reason he had reached Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was directly connected to the Sun Crystal Seed inside of him, and also the Sun shen power he cultivated. Even the Greenvine Mystical Water and the Soul Setting Divine Light were hugely influential. Otherwise, with Zuo Mo's present power, the best outcome of leveling up would be the Light Manifestation mo physique that ranked seventh in the brigadier level.

After listening carefully, Zuo Mo understood.

However, he did not care if the cause was the Sun Crystal Seed. What he cared about was ranking third in general level!

Having seen the power of the White Fang mo physique that ranked sixteenth in general level, Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus that ranked third should be even stronger!

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus?

Zuo Mo recited inside. His gaze looked unconsciously towards A Gui.

A Gui, I now have the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, I will become even stronger!

Gripping A Gui's hand, Zuo Mo went back to his cultivation.

He didn't want to waste one bit of time.

Ranking third in general level, Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, if he could drag out all the power of such a powerful mo physique, the chances of surviving a trip to the Nether Spring Jie should grow much higher!

Zuo Mo pondered this. .

Watching the furiously cultivating Zuo Mo, Pu Yao and Wei were silent.

"He's working very hard," Wei suddenly said.

Pu Yao looked at Zuo Mo and seemed to be thinking. His bloody pupil was deep and his emotions were complex.

A moment later, he suddenly spoke, "I've decided to help him."

"In which way?" Wei raised his head.

"Using everything I can do." Pu Yao raised his head. "You were right last time, we have to settle our accounts!"

Gongsun Cha laid on the bed and his thoughts wandered as he stared at the ceiling.

Zuo Mo Shixiong had passed information on everything that happened recently back to Turtle Island. There was nothing concealed. Each of them had read all of it.

No one had ever thought that Shixiong's history was so wondrous and so tragic!

Even though they didn't have a complete picture but just the information they had now was enough for them, people who had been through many battles, to smell the thick tang of blood.

Shixiong's present mood was probably

No, he couldn't let Shixiong fight alone, he had to do something!

Gongsun Cha suddenly sat up straight! A moment later, a smile suddenly rose in the clear eyes of the neighbor's boy. In the depths, fighting spirit rose like flowers on the wind.

They had always fought side by side!

The Dark of Hundred Savage it really was a challenge!

His spirit burned and his blood was nearly boiling, but Lil' Miss' mind was unusually calm. He started to ponder how to actualize his intent.

He definitely could come up with the most suitable strategic plan!

"Daren!" The guard outside knocked on the door.

"What is it?" Interrupted, Lil' Miss frowned.

The guard came in and handed Lil' Miss a jade scroll. He reported, "Just now, Wei Sheng Daren came and delivered a jade scroll. He said to give it to Daren."

Eldest Shixiong? Lil' Miss stilled.

He picked up the jade scroll. A moment later, he wore a grimace.

Eldest Shixiong had gone by himself to search for Zuo Mo Shixiong!

"To Gongsun Shidi ... brotherhood and friendship, one needs to remain true, I am unable to stand by and watch ... heart of a sort, can safely strike and be safe ... know that this one's strength is not enough, so I bid farewell! I go to the mo world, using fighting to cultivate, kill mo to temper the sword ... if I am not dead, and reach the Nether Spring ... I will lend the strength of one sword!"

In the jade scroll, Wei Sheng's voice was indifferent and filled with decisiveness.

"Crazy!" Lil' Miss murmured.

Raising his head, his bangs swayed despite the lack of wind. A bashful smile hung on Lil' Miss' face.

"Hah, let's be crazy together!"

Turtle Island's atmosphere suddenly became tense.

The intensity of Vermillion Bird Camp's and Guard Camp's training was increased to unprecedented level. The tense atmosphere allowed everyone to understand, something had happened! It quickly spread in the two camps that Zuo Mo Daren had encountered trouble!

Vermillion Bird Camp and Guard Camp had followed Zuo Mo from Little Mountain Jie and their bond was deep. Hearing that Daren had

encountered trouble, and there were no orders to move out, only orders telling them to train, the group understood that their current strength was not enough to resolve the trouble for Daren.

Without needing any urging, the two camps started to cultivate more furiously.

The large families in Cloud Sea Jie quickly received orders. A new camp, Green Dragon Camp, was going to be set up and was requesting each family to send outstanding disciples to the recruitment. The families with disciples selected would receive more benefits.

This order caused a great wave in Cloud Sea Jie. As the Great Thousand Island Formation expanded day by day, every family knew that Turtle Island's rule of Cloud Sea Jie was unbreakable. Only by responding to Turtle Island's orders would they receive more benefits in the future.

Countless accomplished youths flooded towards Turtle Island.

When Shi Dong received the order, he was slightly puzzled.

His progression speeded far surpassed his own expectations. However, he had not expected that Lil' Miss Daren was still unsatisfied and ordered him to speed up his advance.

Other than this, he was also shocked that Lil' Miss Daren allowed him the right to expand Grey Camp.

Someone major probably happened!

Shi Dong's temper was not the best but he was a smart person. The first he thought of was Zuo Mo Daren.

Zuo Mo Daren that daren that Ye Ling said could become king

He thought for a moment before sending down the order to expand the troops. He then ordered an increase in training intensity.

"Did something happen? Daren!" his subordinate asked suspiciously.

"Zuo Mo Daren might have encountered some trouble," Shi Dong

explained.

"Ah! Our King Daren encountered trouble!" the subordinate paled and asked urgently, "Is it great trouble? Is there danger? Do we need to go reinforce him?"

Shi Dong was surprised by the subordinate's fierce response, "You are very rushed?"

The subordinate stilled and said unhesitatingly, "Of course, that is our king!"

"You feel that he can become king?" Shi Dong asked something that had puzzled him for a long time.

"Definitely!" the subordinate balled his fist and had a serious expression. "We all believe he can!"

"So it's like this" Shi Dong was thoughtful.

The subordinate charged outside without even bowing to Shi Dong. He had to pass along this news as fast as he could!

All hail the king!

"These are the mo matrixes that Daren has sent, as well as some of his own conclusions regarding the topic." Master Sun Bao looked at the people below and said gravely, "During this period of time, everyone will need to put aside all other work, and work on the mo matrixes!"

Everyone nodded but were slightly astounded. It had to be said that while the missions of Golden Crow Camp were difficult and demanding, the atmosphere was free. The two masters generally allowed everyone to explore their own projects and would only gather everyone's power during some special missions.

Had something happened?

Everyone was puzzled.

Master Ji Wei's expression was also very grave. He was handing out jade

scrolls.

"Master, did something happen?" someone asked.

Everyone's gaze gathered on Master Sun Bao.

"Daren encountered some danger," Master Sun Bao said in a deep voice, "and needs our help."

It was deathly silent. A second later, it exploded!

"Daren encountered danger?"

"Damn it! Did the other groups go play and not fulfill their responsibilities? Where is Lil' Miss Daren?"

"Heavens! This isn't true"

These young production xiuzhe were furiously and wanted to charge out.

That was Daren! Daren who all of Golden Crow Camp had sworn an oath to forever follow. No one would forget who had passed on spells and techniques, who had given them Golden Crow Fire, Why they did not have to worry for the clothing on their back, and could even do whatever they wanted. They remembered who gave them all this!

Damn it!

"Shut up!" Master Ji Wei's shout caused everyone to stop talking.

Master Sun Bao didn't have any trace of a smile. There seemed to be fire flickering in his gaze. "Everyone, make use of the time and study the jade scrolls. Inside are the conclusion and studies Daren has relating to the mo matrixes. We need to understand all the problems in the shortest amount of time!"

There seemed to be a fire burning in everyone's eyes.

"And then, we will start engraving mo matrixes!"

"This is a war!"

Translator Ramblings: We are going to get two points of view in the next recent while and both viewpoints are important. So don't skip Gongsun Cha's sections.

Mo are just pokemon in disguise

Chapter 557: Screw Live and Die Together

Zuo Mo did not know about what was happening on Turtle Island.

He forgot himself in his cultivation. In the past, Zuo Mo had not chased after power. He did not have great ambitions, it was enough to have enough power to live well. But right now, he had an almost absurd desire for power. It was clear that both the matter of healing A Gui or investigating his birth, success would be based on one foundation, strength, great strength!

Everyday, he was immersed in cultivation as though he did not know exhaustion. He was waiting for Shu Long and the others to arrive. If his investigation was right, Nether Spring Jie wasn't a place that he could go to alone.

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus.

The physique ranked third in the general level and as expected, it had its unique traits. Wei was familiar with all kinds of mo physiques and this allowed Zuo Mo's cultivation to be extremely focused. In a few short days, Zuo Mo's strength had shot forward and he finally had a comprehensive understanding of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus.

The name Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, alluded to the ten suns on different areas of his body. They looked more like carefully carved tattoos, and not mo matrixes.

The most eye-catching was the sun matrix at the center of Zuo Mo's forehead. The perfect circle was made of complex and beautiful patterns. There was a jagged zig-zagging pattern on the circumference of each deep dark gold sun, representing rays of light.

Zuo Mo's face was not handsome, but when the sun script symbol appeared there, it added a hint of mysteriousness and nobility.

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, each sun represented a source of power. He needed to accumulate power and activate each sun. Each sun contained a transformation. Ten suns, meant ten transformations.

According to Wei, mo that cultivated Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus were rare, and rarer were those that comprehended all ten transformations.

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, each transformation was extremely powerful and domineering. What was even more frightening was that the power of Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus would be used with finesse and technique, and was not just the application of brute force.

But what was most famous about the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was not the ten transformations, but that it had the title of best domain in general level, [Ten Crow Celestial Domain]!

Hearing this, Zuo Mo hungered for it. It was a pity that Wei didn't know how to comprehend [Ten Crow Celestial Domain].

[Domain] was a type of power that was accessible to only those yuanying xiuzhe, general mo, and Rahula yao. Ding Zhen's [Lantern Fire Buddhist Domain] was an example, and Wei Sheng had been able to grasp the beginnings of [Domain] while he was in jindan. Wei Sheng's talents were astounding.

Having seen Ding Zhen's [Lantern Fire Buddhist Domain], Zuo Mo yearned for [Domain].

However, Wei did not speak more about how to comprehend [Domain]. That was something far beyond where Zuo Mo was.

Even though Zuo Mo had obtained Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus due to having a precious treasure in his body, he still lacked comprehension. With his body now in a balanced state, having had a breakthrough in his mo physique, ling power, and consciousness. It was the two powers to first have breakthroughs that were now holding him back. Zuo Mo worked on processing the shen power in his right hand, and then turned it into ling power and spiritual consciousness. He used this method to also strengthen his Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus.

Zuo Mo had originally assumed that this stabilization would take a long time. Unexpectedly, he only needed ten days to raise his ling power to yuanying levels, and his consciousness to yao mansion.

One factor was the abundance of shen power. The increase in the power whirlpool in Zuo Mo's right hand was still accelerating, and the amount of shen power he draw everyday increased. While overjoyed, Zuo Mo was also slightly worried. Based on this speed, the shen power being produced every day would soon surpass the amount he could process.

The other factor was that while his Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was not very stable, it was at the general level, and higher than both jindan and yin spirit. But Zuo Mo had forcefully crossed the boundary between levels by relying on treasures and his understanding of the power was completely different than others at the level.

All paths of power led to the same destination. Even though the mo physique was different compared to ling power and spirit consciousness, there were many places Zuo Mo could study and copy.

Pu Yao and Wei were not shocked by Zuo Mo entering yuanying. In their eyes, this was natural. However, Pu Yao was slightly excited now that Zuo Mo's consciousness formed the yao mansion.

Yao that formed their yao mansion were called Rahula yao and could be counted in the ranks of experts in the yao world.

Zuo Mo's talent in yao arts was actually very good, but compared to the even more amazing mo physique, it was slightly lacking. Leaving Pu Yao to feel that although Zuo Mo was his student, Wei had taken the glory. Now that Zuo Mo had formed his yao mansion, it meant that he could pass more yao arts to Zuo Mo.

Also, Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art was more suited to Rahula yao! However, Pu Yao did not say this. He was busy doing some other things.

Some strange messages appeared in the corners of Ten Finger Prison.

The messages were worded strangely and the sentences incomprehensible. They were also posted in remote places that were not attention-catching. But if those with intentions searched, they would find to their shock that there were similar messages at every level of Ten

Finger Prison.

"Will this work?" Wei asked Pu Yao.

"Don't know." Pu Yao's bloody pupil was deep. "It has been too long. I don't know if they still remember, let's just try."

"I don't know how many of Master's supporters still remain," Wei said calmly, "I have sent out the blood summons."

Pu Yao's eyes flashed with a reckless light, a cold smirk at the corner of his mouth. "No matter how powerful time is, it will leave some remnants behind."

"You plan on having A Zuo inherit all of this?" Wei looked at Pu Yao.

Pu Yao shook his head. "He may not be willing to inherit."

"Our thoughts are the same." Wei nodded.

"However, he needs power." Pu Yao's robes moved despite the lack of wind, his voice became deep. "He doesn't understand himself, and we cannot truly understand him. His enemies most likely are far more powerful than even he imagines, he only has one path."

Wei suddenly gave a small smile. "Very similar to how we were."

Pu Yao's memories were stirred by this, a reminiscing expression in his bloody pupil. He quickly calmed down. "Also, it will not be unprofitable for them to follow him. Families that stood guard for thousands of years and did not give up should return to glory!"

Wei sighed. "I do not know how many still remain."

Pu Yao also became silent. He also did not know.

Zuo Mo suddenly stopped his cultivation. He detected someone was approaching. His body turned towards the people approaching and stood between them and A Gui, shielding A Gui behind him.

Two figures appeared like ghosts nearby.

"It's you!" Zuo Mo's gaze focused and he was shocked inside.

In the night, Ceng Lian'er's exquisite and beautiful features looked more mysterious. Her black opal like eyes held an indescribable light. There was also a woman standing next to her. Looking at her attire, it should be Ceng Lian'er's maid.

She stopped at a distance of five zhang from Zuo Mo.

"You are going to Nether Spring Jie?" the serene voice drifted over with the wind.

Zuo Mo who had not lowered his guard suddenly focused his gaze. He asked in a deep voice, "How do you know?"

"This is Shattered Stone Jie." Ceng Lian'er did not pay attention to Zuo Mo's wariness.

Zuo Mo understood. Most likely, his search for Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass had caught Ceng Yi's attention. This outrageously beautiful woman in front of him gave him a great sense of danger. Even though a part of his breakthrough was owed to this person, and the other's silver shen power had been one of the main causes of his breakthrough.

But he could not get the measure of this woman's power or intentions.

"I cultivate moon shen power." Ceng Lian'er's seductive face became slightly dazed. She raised her face, and the moon above her head brightened slightly. A ray of moonlight fell on her face, illuminating her delicate features.

The long eyelashes, the warm lips, the flawless face, under the illumination of the moon, it seemed to shake the soul.

"Moon shen power?" Zuo Mo finally understood why the other's shen power would have power resonance with his shen power.

"I will go with you to Nether Spring Jie," Ceng Lian'er said serenely.

"You'll go with me to Nether Spring Jie?" Zuo Mo heard this and stopped for a long time before he reacted. He felt it was humorous. "Haha, what are you saying? You are going with me to Nether Spring Jie? Haha."

"Yes," Ceng Lian'er looked at Zuo Mo with her calm eyes.

Zuo Mo heard the determination in the other's voice and his humor receded. He frowned. "This joke isn't funny, I'm not familiar with you."

Ceng Lian'er's voice was extremely pleasing to hear. "Because you cultivate sun shen power, and I cultivate moon shen power."

"Don't understand." Zuo Mo shook his head.

"If we cultivate together, our shen power will grow even more quickly," Ceng Lian'er explained.

Zuo Mo finally understood. "You mean power resonance?"

"It is also called paired cultivation," Ceng Lian'er said lightly, "it is very beneficial to you."

Zuo Mo was not persuaded. "I do not need it."

"Because of your right hand?" A hint of mirth rose in Ceng Lian'er's pupils.

However, Zuo Mo did not find it funny. His heart shook. The other's familiarity with his secrets surpassed his expectations... to even know about the whirlpool of shen power in his hand.

This woman

"I do not have any malicious intentions. The whirlpool in your right hand is growing, and you can only absorb a small amount. When it reaches a certain level, you will lose control of it."

She stared at Zuo Mo and said, "Paired cultivation can solve this problem."

Zuo Mo spread his hands. "Why should I believe you?"

"Because when your shen power awakened me, it left an imprint on my body. If you die, I cannot live," Ceng Lian'er said as though it was nothing. "If I die, your shen power will also crumble."

"Ha! You are a good liar!" Zuo Mo laughed coldly.

"The paired cultivation... when it began it decided our fate. If I channel shen power, you will be able to feel it." As she spoke, the moonlight

around Ceng Lian'er brightened.

Zuo Mo's expression changed drastically. His shen power was moving against his will!

"This is the power resonance you speak of. If you channel shen power, my shen power would also resonate." Ceng Lian'er's words burrowed into Zuo Mo's ear.

Damn it!

"I think that it is much safer to follow you, so that I do not die mysteriously one day without knowing the cause."

Ceng Lian'er didn't look at Zuo Mo as she slowly walked to his side. She sat down, and her maid knelt down next to her. In a blink, a little wooden table appeared, an exquisite tea set, a small stove, and she started to boil tea.

Sea of consciousness.

Zuo Mo urgently asked Pu Yao and Wei, "This woman is truthful?"

The one that explained was Wei. "It is true, the paired cultivators in the ancient era usually lived and died together!"

"Screw live and die together!" Zuo Mo swore with a terrible expression.

"Actually, this isn't a bad thing" Before Wei finished, Zuo Mo angrily turned and left the sea of consciousness.

"Moon shen power?" Pu Yao was thoughtful.

Translator Ramblings: I really want a prequel with Pu Yao and Wei. They have such interesting lives. Is Pu Yao from one of the major clans, which I don't think he is, or was he a "commoner" that was seriously talented and made his own way up to become a sky yao and essentially the battle general of the yaomo? What was Wei's clan like? How many masters did he go through with the gravestone?

Also, the chapter title is a nice pun. It can be interpreted two ways. One is 'screw "live and die together" and the other would be "screw, live and die together."

Chapter 558: Light

Zuo Mo was furious about the situation but Ceng Lian'er didn't even bat an eyelid. She slowly lifted her teacup and elegantly drank. Under her long eyelashes, her bright black eyes were shrouded in the steam.

A Gui sat disaffected by Zuo Mo's body. She was like a puppet, wooden and lifeless.

In front of A Gui, Zuo Mo looked warily at Ceng Lian'er, his brow locked in a frown. He didn't know what to do with this woman that suddenly popped out.

Having recovered his calm, Zuo Mo started to ponder this matter. But no matter which angle he thought about this from, this matter was not anything good for him.

He wasn't interested in something like paired cultivation at all. Yet he had entered what was going to be a long period of attempting high level power increases. He also found it hard to accept that he had to now live and die together with an unfamiliar woman.

Also, if the other encountered danger, it meant that he would also encounter danger. In an instant, his risk of danger had doubled.

The damned paired cultivation!

Zuo Mo felt especially aggrieved when he saw the other's calm state.

Zuo Mo shook his head and decided to not waste any more time on this topic. He started his cultivation again, but out of consideration for safety, he shielded A Gui behind him. Even he didn't notice that he had done this unconsciously.

A faint gold light came out of Zuo Mo's body and was eye-catching in the darkness.

Almost the moment Zuo Mo started channeling shen power, Ceng Lian'er's body shook and faint moon essence shrouded her body.

Zuo Mo instantly detected the change in Ceng Lian'er.

The shen power inside his body was unusually active. The shen power that usually delved into his blood and fixed to his flesh seemed to be drawn out instead. The rate that the power whirlpool in Zuo Mo's right hand was spinning at slowed and the shen power from the whirlpool flowed out of his right hand, and merged with the shen power that floated out of his blood and flesh to circulate around Zuo Mo's body.

Observing the path that the shen power took in circulation, Zuo Mo unconsciously recalled the contents of the gold leaf and a kind of epiphany occurred.

The golden leaf recorded the cultivation method for the sun shen power, but due to the gap in eras, it was hard to understand the contents. Zuo Mo was confused by many parts. Now that shen power was circulating through his body in this novel manner, he seemed to understand many of the cryptic phrases on the golden leaf.

Immersed in the joy of understanding, Zuo Mo completely forgot the flow of time.

The golden light that Zuo Mo released was restrained but Ceng Lian'er's moon essence nearby was so thick it was almost tangible.

The moon moved, the night gradually faded. Dawn silently arrived and the sky started to turn white.

The moment the sun came up out of the horizon, Zuo Mo's body suddenly shook. It gave off blinding golden light as though it was a sun, responding to the sun in the horizon!

Boom!

The Sun Crystal Seed inside Zuo Mo's body suddenly gave off a great amount of flames. The golden flames criss-crossed and wrapped around the Sun Crystal Seed. Following that, a dash of golden liquid charged forward on the path that Zuo Mo's shen power took.

The golden liquid did not move quickly, but was extremely hot and felt as though it was bruning. What shocked Zuo Mo the most was its domineering nature! It was the utmost domineering! As though nothing

could stop it!

As though it was howling, full of dissatisfaction!

Like it had a dream that one day, it could be like the sun that was rising on the horizon, to hang in the sky!

In this moment, strange scene played out in front of him. Inside an empty and black void, a thread of celestial fire formed, and it grew with time, forming a ball of fire. After millions of years, it grew even bigger, so big until it was almost the size of a true sun.

Suddenly, a hand reached into the void, a hand that looked very normal. This hand only grasped lightly, it a terrifying power that never had been experienced before. The hand squeezed from all directions.

The sun's enormous body was forcibly compressed to become the Sun Crystal Seed

For some unknown reason Zuo Mo suddenly understood. He understood its dissatisfaction, the dissatisfaction of not being able to be in the sky!

The burning golden liquid suddenly passed into Zuo Mo's heart. Zuo Mo's body suddenly shuddered and his chest felt as though it was burning. The complex sun mo matrix at his chest slowly lit up.

Boom!

Blinding golden light sprouted from Zuo Mo's chest.

A domineering and vast power filled Zuo Mo's body. In this moment, Zuo Mo had a feeling he looking down on the world. Even those massive mountains and endless deserts were specks under his feet.

This feeling came quickly and passed quickly.

The sun mo matrix at Zuo Mo's chest seemed to come alive and slowly spun. Zuo Mo could clearly feel that the golden liquid turned into a ball of fire when it reached his heart and was spinning endlessly.

A feeling of unprecedented fullness spread through his entire body!

The first sun of Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus had formed!

The moon essence dissipated with the sun, Ceng Lian'er glanced at Zuo Mo. Her face was filled with shock and held none of the ease she had previously! It was as though she was looking at a strange monster!

He had actually had a breakthrough!

Even though she was unable to detect the exact changes inside Zuo Mo's body, she could clearly feel that Zuo Mo's power had reached a whole new level.

The moon shen power inside her body also had grown considerably with the paired cultivation but compared to the other, it was an insignificant increase.

Her face surprised, her black onyx eyes were filled with disbelief.

What she cultivated was moon shen power. Unlike Zuo Mo, she had inherited a complete inheritance. In reality, she had guessed long ago that Zuo Mo's shen power came from a fortuitous encounter. Zuo Mo's shen power cultivation methods had many areas that were irrational and he didn't even know about how they had entered paired cultivation.

But a person like this had had another breakthrough in the span of one night!

In reality, when she had come to Zuo Mo, she had been shocked when she first saw him again. It had just been a few days since she had first seen him, but Zuo Mo's power had clearly increased.

Breaking through the boundary between brigadier and general, her power was also in a period of accelerated growth. She had worked hard on her cultivation in these few days, and her power had leapt ahead. Even when Master had been alive, Master had always praised her outstanding talent and for being the most talented and accomplished disciple of the lineage for more than a thousand years. She had believed in that.

But

Looking at this freakish person, her confidence started to waver.

She looked at Zuo Mo as though she was admiring a great masterpiece.

"How many more days?" Shu Long asked. Behind him, the hardship guards still moved uncompromisingly in their military formation.

"If it all goes smoothly, then ten days!" Ye Ling tried to stay alert but his voice was filled with tiredness.

In these days, they hadn't rested at all. They had moved at the fastest speed that was safe. What was most irritating were the occasional battles along the way. Since the war between xiuzhe and yaomo had begun, security in these areas had declined and bandits could be found everywhere.

When they encountered bandits, Shu Long wasn't soft-hearted. If they encountered any bandits, they would kill all of them.

Later on, Ye Ling thought of an idea. He put up a flag on the caravan with a the character "Guard" written on it. After winning the next few battles, the name of Butcher Guard Camp spread, especially when someone discovered that Shu Long's group was the battalion that had killed three thousand bandits in Eminent Mountain Jie with only one hundred people. This bit of information instantly caused waves.

This also caused bandits to disappear from where Guard Camp was passing by. Even the local factions ignored this terrifying hundred person strong battalion. They definitely did not dare to provoke the caravan.

Luckily, Shu Long and the others moved quickly and did not linger. People paid attention to this and secretly speculated that Guard Camp was probably on a special mission.

Consequently, Guard Camp's travelling speed suddenly increased.

Shu Long was full of praise for Ye Ling's idea. He didn't care at all about getting famous. His mind was completely filled with getting to meet Daren as soon as possible.

"Ten days!"

Everyone's morale rose. This was the longest journey that Guard Camp

had ever taken since it was established. They didn't even know how many jie they had crossed.

Fortunately, Ye Ling had brought along enough mo bei. This meant they could use the blood pools. The blood pools of the mo and the yao doors of the yao, were like the transportation formations of xiuzhe, and similarly there were tolls to be paid.

Otherwise, it would take years to fly to their destination.

Nan Yue, Cang Ze and the others were also exhausted. However, their wills and hearts were more steeled compared to the past. All of them cultivated powerful yao arts to start with, and the fighting had been of great aid to their training. They were completely different people now.

In ten more days, they would be able to see Daren, everyone found themselves filled with energy!

Golden Crow Camp was filled with light but unusually silent.

Xiuzhe were lying askew in the enormous room. The snores were like the beats of a drum. Master Sun Bao was also in a corner and drooling as he slept. Master Ji Wei also was robbed of all dignity, his legs spread on the stairs as he laid with his limbs spread out, his mouth wide as his snores roared.

Each of them were sleeping sweetly. Many people had lingering excitement on their faces.

Not one of them was awake.

They were extremely tired. They hadn't rested for one moment in so many days. When they were tired, they would throw back a ling dan for energy and continue to work! Just by relying on a pile of ling dan, they did not sleep nor rest as they studied the mo matrixes and what Daren had sent back, about engraving, and activating mo matrixes.

Everyone worked as hard as they could. No one complained.

Everyone furiously worked as though they were possessed without any

regard!

Everyone understood that this was a war!

But today, they finally saw the light!

Zong Ru entering seclusion did not attract too much attention. Right now, Turtle Island was unified, everyone was focused on getting stronger. Many people were using seclusion as a method.

He lightly covered the stone slab entrance. The last thread of light that crept through the cracks from the outside disappeared as the cloth settled in front of him.

It was completely dark inside the mountain cave but Zong Ru's mind was unusually calm.

He had told no one else that his seclusion this time was intended as a death seclusion. Death seclusion was an extremely dangerous type of seclusion, death or advancement. In this seclusion, the number of mental demons would be ten times what it usually was. If one was the least bit careless, they would go mad, their minds would collapse.

But Zong Ru didn't feel any terror. As if it was just like usual, he crossed his legs and sat down, chanting sutras like usual.

In the past, he had sworn the Buddha Abandonment Death Wish that he was to use his vajra body to protect Daren.

Right now, Daren had encountered trouble and his strength was such that he could not help Daren.

In the darkness, Zong Ru's expression was calm. There was no hesitation, no fear, only calm—because this was the path he chose, oath he gave.

Translator Ramblings: They are progressing at all fronts. This breakthrough is more like a mental one, he's gaining more comprehension of how to cultivate shen power.

Also, it is my preference that comments remain generally spoiler free. As a result, some of your comments will not show up because I read them

and saw spoilers. It's great that you guys like this story so much you read ahead but I don't want to ruin the experience for readers who haven't.

Chapter 559: Meeting Up

"Shui Yue, how have you been these days?" a friend called out loudly.

"Hah! How has he been? Which one of you have ever seen him go out play?" another friend rolled his eyes and said exasperatedly.

Shui Yue smiled slightly and did not respond.

"Ah, I feel that my question is pretty stupid too." The friend shrugged. "Alright, we're going, we just got something on our hands, and it really would be a waste not to go out and have some fun."

"This guy really wastes his good skill!" The other friend's words were filled with envy and jealousy.

Shui Yue smiled and waved at his friends as they left. He was not tall and his figure was slim. His short hair was messy and soft, and his complexion was slightly pale and caused him to look prim and delicate. The smile on his face was especially endearing. Along the way, many females glanced at him, and some more daring mo females threw seductive looks in his direction.

Suddenly, Shui Yue's expression changed slightly and his steps stilled. His expression quickly recovered and he looked just like usual except that he walked at a slightly faster pace.

When he returned to his home, Shui Yue quickly locked his doors. At this time, a thread of excitement flashed through his eyes.

He spread open his palm. A bright blood coloured dragon had clearly appeared on his skin. The blood dragon's head was raised proudly, that pair of eyes giving off a vicious air as though it could fly out of his hand at any moment.

"It is true! It is actually true!" he said to himself. He was out of his mind in excitement, laughing and crying at the same time.

He recalled both his father and grandfather who had passed away. Their last words had been so similar.

Wait for the blood summons!

He had doubted whether or not the blood summons existed numerous times. Grandfather had waited his entire life and never gotten it, Father had never gotten it either. He did not truly know what the blood summons were. To him, the faint dragon script on his palm was just a memento to remember his father and grandfather by. The blood summons existed only in a tiny part of his mind, a corner that he had long forgotten.

The Water Moon Family, he smiled weakly. When Grandfather had grown old, he would always tell stories about the past glory of the Water Moon Family, but from youth, Shui Yue only listened to them as stories, because he had never feel the glory of the Water Moon Family. None of his friends had ever heard of the Water Moon Family.

As for Water Moon mo skill, it was just slightly better than the average mo skills. Shui Yue who had been very mature from a young age was extremely hard-working and his talent among those of the same age was among the top half. Grandfather had sighed countless times while saying that if Water Moon mo skill was complete, Shui Yue would far surpass his present skill.

When Shui Yue heard this, he would hurriedly try to comfort his grandfather each time, saying that he could still become very strong with the present mo skill.

He never believed that there was a complete Water Moon mo skill, but he understood Father and Grandfather.

Old people would always live in their memories of their past glory.

Not long after Grandfather passed away, Father also passed as well. Shui Yue had started to learn how to make a living for himself. Fortunately, he had worked hard from a young age, and was much stronger than those of his age cohort. As he was composed and willing to work-hard, people gradually stopped underestimating him because of his age.

He was young, but after hunting mo embryos, his battle experience was high.

Starting from a long time ago, he assumed that he would live his life like this.

Until today when the blood summons appeared!

Shui Yue recovered from his daze, his eyes becoming clear again. He stood up and started to pack.

There was no mental struggle, no resistance. He didn't know why. Maybe it was that the stories and reminders from his father and grandfather had leached into his blood in his youth, even if he told himself countless times that the blood summons didn't exist.

For the blood call, his forefathers had struggled and lived.

This youth's pale face was now full of longing.

Ceng Lian'er found it strange. Today, Zuo Mo had not cultivated like he usually did. She smelt something was unusual. In the days since she had come, she had personally seen how crazy Zuo Mo was in his dedication to cultivating. He was crazy, squeezing out every second of time. She had been astounded inside.

He repeated the dull and dry cultivation process over and over as though he did not know exhaustion.

In her eyes, Zuo Mo's manipulation of shen power was very crude and there were still many flaws. It was not as refined as hers, but if the two of them fought to the death, she felt that the one to survive would be Zuo Mo.

He really was a crazy person!

Every time she thought this, she would unconsciously look at A Gui. Those shattered yet heart-shaking visions would silently creep into her mind and cause her heart to tremble.

She casually pondered and observed as though everything had nothing to do with her.

But today, Zuo Mo was acting out of the ordinary!

He wasn't cultivating! This was the first time in the many days she had been here, that she saw him stop his cultivation.

Even though Zuo Mo seemed very calm, Ceng Lian'er perceptively noticed the thread of excitement in his eyes.

Was something about to happen?

At this time, Zuo Mo suddenly stood up.

Almost at the same time, a bunch of little dots appeared in the distant horizon.

Those were

Ceng Lian'er's heart shook slightly as she stared at the little black dots. While her expression was calm, her surprise increased. And her maid, Yan'er's expression showed terror.

A battalion!

Ceng Lian'er's eyes were very sensitive. There was only a hundred people but she could judge, from the organized formation, that this was a battalion, and it was a battalion that was very strong in combat!

A black flag was held at the front of the troop with a large word "Guard" written on it.

This battalion did not move quickly, but the formation was strict and flawless. The shock it brought was enough for Ceng Lian'er to be stunned, the daughter of a jie master who had seen numerous battalions!

The other also noticed the four of them and the troop suddenly turned in their direction.

Like a shark that smelt blood, the entire battalion accelerated without warning. A wild howl started like hundreds of beasts howling as they charged!

Ceng Lian's fist unconsciously tightened within her sleeve. She felt as though an invisible rope was strangling her!

"Miss!" Yan'er's face was ashen, her scream filled with terror. She pulled

hard at Ceng Lian'er's sleeve trying to pull her to escape.

Even though her face was a pale white, Ceng Lian'er did not move at all because she noticed that Zuo Mo was motionless.

Was it ...

An absurd idea rose in her mind.

Boom!

The battalion had arrived. The dust that rose up from their landing was like a wall of earth that had appeared out of nowhere. It rose up and shrouded everyone's view!

Two zhang away, Zuo Mo fearlessly stood in front of the earth wall like a spear.

The wall of dirt dissipated and the true appearance of this battalion was exposed to Ceng Lian'er. The first phrase in Ceng Lian'er's mind was, veterans. This was a troop of just one hundred people, and each person's individual strength wasn't worth anything in her eyes. But when this dusty troop appeared in front of her, she was unable to dismiss their existence.

They seemed to be part of one being, the combat formation was intimidating as though it was a killing machine that was prepared to massacre the enemy at any moment.

"Daren!"

Many people's voices were hoarse but everyone had excitement on their faces. Morale was high as they stared at Zuo Mo, their eyes filled with undisguised admiration and respect.

Looking at their dirt covered uniforms and the exhaustion that could not be hidden, Zuo Mo's nose felt sore. He suppressed it, and a smile bloomed on his face. "Everyone, you must have worked hard!"

"Have everyone rest." Zuo Mo said to Shu Long in a soft voice.

Shu Long was hesitant.

Zuo Mo knew what he was worried about and said directly, "I have

broken through to yuanying!"

Ecstasy appeared on Shu Long's voice and then he nodded, giving the order to rest. When the order was given, everyone immediately sat down where they were.

Zuo Mo walked over and inspected every person to see if there were any hidden wounds. They had completed such an astoundingly long journey with many fights big and small along the way by gritting their teeth and holding their breath. Now that they released it, the exhaustion and suppressed wounds would come up like the tide.

Yan'er's little mouth was wide. Everything that was happening in front of her surpassed her imagination. This battalion was that guy's!

She didn't understand why Miss had to follow this guy. Was it because he had healed and woken Miss up? It was the first time she had seen a man being carried in a princess carry by a woman. Such a weak man

But since Miss had decided to do this, she did not speak. In any case, her duty was only to follow Miss.

This scene stunned her and her mind turned blank.

Ceng Lian'er's gaze was deep. From beginning to end, she did not speak a word and only looked deeply at Zuo Mo.

It was unknown what she was thinking.

"Jie Master! We have identified them, this battalion is Butcher Guard Camp!" Chao Yu reported in haste.

"En?" Ceng Yi caught the thread of fear in Chao Yu's voice and couldn't help but feel slightly shocked. He knew his subordinate well who was usually black-hearted and very daring. It couldn't be anything normal that had caused Chao Yu to lose his composure.

"Butcher Guard Camp" Ceng Yi said amusedly, and then asked, "What is their background?"

"Unknown, they are a battalion that suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

They number just over one hundred people, but some time ago, when they were passing through Eminent Mountain Jie, they were surrounded and attacked by bandits. They massacred three thousand bandits and left unharmed." When he spoke to here, Chao Yu couldn't help but think of the blood scene in the mirage he had obtained, and his expression was slightly ugly.

"Eminent Mountain Jie, the jie of bandits!" Ceng Yi's expression suddenly became grave. "One hundred three thousand unharmed"

He felt deep shock at this news. Eminent Mountain Jie was not far from where they were, and the fame of the jie of bandits was well-known. Even though he did not pay any attention to bandits, but three thousand bandits were not a small number. If the other side had just one hundred people, then it was a very terrifying matter.

If it was his battalion, he couldn't help but shake his head. Unless he personally lead the troop, and took along all of the brigadiers and colonels under his command, he wouldn't obtain such a result.

That youth's face appeared in his mind. He was shocked. This person's background definitely was not simple.

Thinking of his daughter, he grimaced. There was no use in thinking so much. Other than getting onto good terms with the boy, what else could he do?

After a moment of silence, he suddenly said, "Order the Celestial Planet Guard to follow Miss. No matter where Miss goes, they have to follow. Even if Miss tries to get them to leave, they have to follow."

"Celestial Planet Guard!" Chao Yu gaped and was stunned.

Translator Ramblings: Finally arrived

Chapter 560: Departure

Zuo Mo glanced at the guards crowded around Ceng Lian'er and was slightly surprised. There wasn't a large number of guards, but their average skill level was not low. There were seven brigadier mo. The others were colonel, but they were each very close to brigadier level. It was clear that this was an elite force.

Remembering that the other's father was a jie master, Zuo Mo felt this was very normal.

However, the other guarded Ceng Lian'er constantly and didn't even move a step away. It looked as though they would not accept his orders. Zuo Mo did not care. He wanted Ceng Lian'er as far away from him as possible. He was strangely wary of this beautiful woman whose personality he could not understand.

A Gui was much better.

Zuo Mo thought this as his gaze landed on A Gui, softening his expression. However, when he recalled how A Gui had not shown any improvement even after consuming the Water Cloud Embryos, Zuo Mo's mood sank again. The mist people and Turtle Island had set up a transportation formation between Cloud Sea Jie and the mo territories so it was easier to travel through. Shu Long had coincidentally come to reinforce Zuo Mo after the mist people had delivered Water Cloud Embryos to Turtle Island, so he had brought them along. The mist people had special methods to preserve the harvested Water Cloud Embryos and so they would not lose their effectiveness.

But after A Gui used them, there was nothing else except slightly more vitality in her eyes. The shen power inside her body was strange and malicious, almost completely sealing off A Gui's soul. It had consumed the Water Cloud Embryo.

A Gui's shen power actually grew a fraction.

He could not keep dragging this on.

"Have you all recovered?" Zuo Mo asked Shu Long.

"All recovered!" Shu Long's face held joy. "Six hardship guards leveled up and also a flower yao. Additionally, Miss Nan Yue has leveled up."

These hardship guards had been the elite of the elite he had picked from Guard Camp. The journey this time had been dangerous but since they made it through, they benefited greatly from their gains. Zuo Mo had taught Nan Yue the longest, and she was the strongest of the group. Adding on that she was stubborn and hardworking, she had only lacked real combat experience before. This long journey and the hundreds of small and large battles along the way had caused her to quickly break through and cultivate to yin spirit, stepping in the realm of Rahula yao.

Zuo Mo also had a happy expression. Every bit of strength meant they had a better chance.

In Guard Camp, only Shu Long and A Wen had been in brigadier level. Now there were six more. Ye Ling had originally been a brigadier, adding on the flower yao and Nan Yue that leveled up, there were eleven people of at least the brigadier level in Zuo Mo's troop.

There were eleven brigadier, and one general level in a troop of one hundred people. The rest were also experienced fighters. This troop could be called a powerful one.

Shou Ping was observing this famed battalion, Butcher Guard Camp, maybe it was more accurate to call them infamous. As the commander of Celestial Planet Guard, Shou Ping was a silver battle general and Ceng Yi's left and right hand. However, every time, Shou Ping observed this battalion, he couldn't help but feel a part of his soul tremble.

Before this, he had been very confident in the skill level of the troop he commanded. It had been through his hard effort and energy that they had created the present Celestial Planet Guard. Not just in Shattered Stone Jie, even in the nearby jie, Celestial Planet Guard was considered the top battalion.

But with something to compare to, the top battalion in his eyes were like a group of idiots wearing glittering clothing in front of other people.

Previously, he had suspected the truthfulness of the rumors that one hundred had killed three thousand, but after he met this battalion, he didn't doubt the rumors anymore. With a battalion like this, not just three thousand, even five thousand might be possible.

The other's regulations were so strict and they were shockingly well trained.

He had never heard of a battalion maintaining their formation even while at rest. They would each cultivate of their own accord when they had any spare time. It was the complete opposite of himself who had to stand guard every day and supervise Celestial Plant Guard's training.

There were like a pack of insatiable beasts that never knew rest nor exhaustion.

Shou Ping was frightened. He wasn't the only one. The members of Celestial Plant Guard who were usually very proud were frightened. In the beginning, they had been rebellious when Shou Ping told them to not make any trouble. But after two days they had seen Guard Camp's group of crazy people that didn't seem like mo, they didn't have a temper.

They had a kind of killing energy where even a glance caused fear.

But Ceng Lian'er was extremely calm as she cultivated on a regular schedule. She would idly drink tea, and eat pastries as though she was on a sight-seeing tour.

Shou Ping felt admiration for Miss. As expected as the daughter of Daren. In the future, Daren's role might have to be passed onto Miss' hands.

Zuo Mo didn't pay too much attention to the Celestial Planet Guards. His standards had been raised up high by Lil' Miss and the others. He really did not think too highly of Celestial Planet Guard's skill level.

He turned and looked into the distance. That direction was the direction of Shattered Stone Town. He had the considered taking along Ka Zhuo and Dong Zi, but after thinking about it, he ended this notion. One was a simple youth, the other was a matrix awakening master without any skill

to protect himself.

"Depart," Zuo Mo said indifferently.

"Fei Lei, are you really going to leave?" The youths looked yearningly at the other.

Fei Lei reached out his hand covered in scars and rubbed the head of one of the youths. He said with a smile, "I have my fate."

"Fate?" the youths' tender faces were puzzled.

"En, something that I have to do, that is fate." Fei Lei explained with a smile. His body was extremely broad and well-built, his features sharp and weathered. His short dense beard was peppered and his eyes were a faint grey that was unusually deep.

"Will you come back and teach me?" the youth spoke in a stuffed voice.

"No." Fei Lei still smiled as he narrowed his eyes. He showed some hints of age. "You need to work hard on your cultivation, do not slack off. This way, you can enter the battalions early. Everyone, I am leaving."

Finishing, Fei Lei turned and charged forward taking two steps and shot up into the air. His long windbreaker was like the wings of a bat as he flew into the sky.

He did not turn his head.

His deep light grey eyes looked towards the distance, filled the weariness of having seen the world. A burning flame shot out and silently pulsed.

There was a vicious looking blood dragon script on his tightly clasped palm.

The battle horn that had been sealed for thousands of years seemed to have been blown in his ear.

Zuo Mo's jie map had been obtained from Ceng Yi. The collections of the master of a jie was pretty good. Through this jie map, Zuo Mo was

able to easily locate Nether Spring Jie.

This was a journey that was even longer than Shu Long's journey from Little Savage Jie.

Little Savage Jie and Shattered Stone Jie both belonged to Hundred Savage Realm, but Nether Spring Jie belonged to the deepest part of Dark Realm. The distance between them almost crossed the entire mo territories.

The factions along the way were many and their territories criss-crossed. The the majority of faction territories on their journey were not labelled, barely a tenth were.

Zuo Mo understood upon further thought. Ceng Yi was pretty powerful but he clearly had no ambitions to expand. The jie map only labeled the areas near Shattered Stone Jie.

Zuo Mo knew that this was not going to be an easy matter but he had no thoughts of retreat. He also planned on trying to buy Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass along the way.

Fortunately, the mo had the blood pools.

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw a blood pool. The blood pool was like an enormous pond that was filled with a bubbling liquid that appeared similar to fresh blood. However, Zuo Mo knew that the "blood" was not actual blood, but a solution called Crimson Blood Solution. Its composition was extremely complex.

Just like the xiuzhe that were able to set up transportation formations in the xiuzhe territories, the mo that were capable of making Crimson Blood Solutions had high status.

Shu Long and the others were experienced and jumped into the blood pool in an organized manner.

Zuo Mo picked up A Gui and jumped unhesitatingly into the blood pool.

A Gui would only remain unaffected towards one person's actions, Zuo Mo.

When Shou Ping saw this, he stole a look at Miss. Miss appeared unaffected. He couldn't help but release a breath. It seemed that Miss was not attracted to this boy. Then he felt a slight regret. This boy wasn't tall, handsome, or rich, but he was fierce, influential, and strong!

Our mo traditions value fierce men, Miss!

It is the first time Old Shou has seen such a fierce man

Such a pity such a pity

Shou Ping muttered inside as he daydreamed. How powerful would it be if the two married.

However, none of this could be seen from his face. He calmly followed behind Miss into the blood pool.

When he jumped into the blood pool, Zuo Mo felt his vision turn blood red. A strange sweet scent came into his nose. Strangely, the Crimson Blood Solution would not enter his nose like water, but glued onto his skin like a cool membrane.

Suddenly, an enormous suction force came from underneath them.

Before they could struggle, they were pulled down by this force and disappeared.

When the force disappeared, Zuo Mo opened his eyes. He saw Shu Long and the others floating in the Crimson Blood Solution nearby. The blood red Crimson Blood Solution was clear like a red crystal. Zuo Mo could clearly see everyone's figures.

Without any orders or being directed, several of the hardship guards floated up.

Moments later, they signalled that it was safe so everyone floated up.

The blood pool was not always a safe place. It had been alright before the war started. None of the large powers would allow any safety issues to arise at their blood pools. This was related to the stability and infrastructure of their territories, they had maintained their trade routes. However, the war was increasing in intensity, and many places were

restricted. Some blood pools, because they were in areas that lacked a ruler, became places that bandits liked to lie in ambush.

Shu Long had encountered this kind of situation along the road so they were very familiar with the safety measures.

Walking out of the blood pool, what entered their eyes was a desolate scene that caused Zuo Mo to show wariness.

Shou Ping became nervous and signaled the Celestial Planet Guard to instantly encircle Ceng Lian'er.

Shou Ping said in a low voice, "Miss, the situation is not right."

Ceng Lian'er glanced at Zuo Mo and asked, "Not right?"

"En, this subordinate came here a few months ago. Previously, there had been a market here," Shou Ping said in a low voice as he looked around warily.

Shou Ping did not deliberately keep his voice down. Everyone had good hearing and naturally could hear him clearly.

The mood suddenly became tense.

Translator Ramblings: After all that, the water embryo is a dud and we have to keep going.

Chapter 561: The Beginning of War

"This is the intelligence we have gathered, we have identified jies with chaos rifts." Xie Shan's face was tired but his eyes were unusually bright. "There are three jie in total!"

"East Flow Jie, Middle Granary Jie and Cloud Gate Jie."

The enormous mirage showed a gigantic jie map.

Gongsun Cha listened closely, fearful he would miss a detail. Ma Fan, Wei Ran, and the others stood in ordered ranks.

"There hasn't been any action at East Flow Jie's chaos rift. Cloud Gate Jie's chaos rift leads to the yao territories, and Earth Universe Sect in Cloud Gate Jie is very powerful and possess six battalions. They control almost half of Cloud Gate Jie." Xie Shan's intelligence was very detailed as he steamed on. "Our best target is Middle Granary Jie. It isn't just the closest to us, its largest local sect was defeated. They are in chaos. It has been confirmed that the attacks are a mo battalion. It is definitely the mo territories behind the chaos rift. Because there have not been any mo hostages, we are unsure at the moment which jie it is."

"As long as it leads to the mo territories, it is valuable to us." Gongsun Cha caused everyone to sit up in alertness.

He stood up and slowly scanned the crowd. Everyone sat up straight.

"Everyone should know what is going on with Shixiong." Gongsun Cha's tone was very calm but his ruffled bangs could not stop the light of his eyes.

"Our goal is very simple, reinforce Shixiong! But if we enter any mo jie, we will create an endless struggle with the surrounding mo territories."

"But we must reach into the mo territories so we can reinforce Shixiong." Gongsun Cha had clearly thought this through. His rationale was clear. "We can create our own mo battalion using Guard Camp and Shi Dong. These mo battalions can enter the mo territories and then reinforce Shixiong. We can even turn Cloud Sea Jie into a place where yao, mo and

xiuzhe can coexist. This is hard, but not impossible.

Everyone showed thoughtful expressions. After a few moments of thought, they nodded slightly and fighting spirit started to burn in their eyes.

Lil' Miss smiled slightly. The bashful smile of the neighbor's boy appeared. The eyes behind the bangs grew even brighter. His calm tone was filled with an indescribable insanity. "But before this, we need to take over the chaos rift and the territory that can lead into the mo territories! We need more battalions! We need more resources! We need to become stronger!"

Everyone's eyes flashed crazily. They felt as though their blood was burning.

"Are you ready?"

The demonic slight smile and the furious fighting spirit crossed like light and dark on Gongsun Cha's raised face.

"Yes!" Everyone stood up and shouted together.

Gongsun Cha walked next to Middle Granary Jie on the mirage. He turned around, his bashful smile filled with cold fighting spirit.

"The war has begun!"

Shi Dong's progress in Little Savage Jie was extremely quick. Right now, he had taken over all of Little Savage Jie. In the past, he had not been trusted but he had fame in Little Savage Jie. Everyone knew that Shi Dong was a very strong battle general.

So when Shi Dong suddenly returned to fight, other than his former leader that called for his head, no other power said anything. In the mo territories, events like this happened everyday. For those noble families, there were things like glory and honor; but for these little factions, the strongest was king. Whomever had the biggest fist was the leader.

Shi Dong faced off against his former boss. Before he could attack, the

boss' subordinates mutinied. Everyone knew that Shi Dong had not to been fully trusted but the boss, but everyone also knew how strong Shi Dong was. Being former allies they also knew better than other people. To stay alive, they directly surrendered.

After the great victory, Shi Dong dissolved the local battalions according to Lil' Miss' orders and selected the elite ones to replenish Grey Camp,

In a short period of time, Grey Camp had expanded to three times its former size yet he had only picked the top quality mo troops.

However, he also knew that it would take a certain amount of time for this reformed Grey Camp to be battle-ready.

But with [Great Day Hardship Guard] he had enough confidence he could make Grey Camp into a top-rank battalion!

However, he clearly underestimated Turtle Island's strength.

He received Lil' Miss' orders for Grey Camp to send members in a rotation to go to Turtle Island and undergo special training.

Special training?

He was slightly puzzled. What kind of training was special training?

However, these were orders and he knew what his duties were, instantly arranging it.

Zuo Mo did not know that there were countless eyes watching their journey.

The name of Butcher Guard Camp intimidated small forces and attracted the attention of larger forces. Though they were not willing to provoke Guard Camp, it did not stop them from secretly investigating them.

There had clearly been a fierce battle here. The market's ruins and the burnt black soil all pointed to this.

Everyone's nerves were tight. They were not worried about encountering

bandits, but were very worried about encountering large battalions, especially xiuzhe battalions.

It was a dangerous matter for Shou Ping's group to fight against xiuzhe, enemies they were unfamiliar with.

Zuo Mo didn't want to encounter them either because his identity might be exposed. Even though Guard Camp didn't appear any different than mo after Wei's teachings, but those large sects were immeasurable in skill. If he was exposed, it definitely would not be fun.

Those people that exterminated mo would exterminate them as well.

Celestial Planet Guard and Guard Camp carefully kept their guard up. From the way they did this, it was possible to see the difference between the two groups. Every person in Celestial Planet Guard seemed to be anxious fearing they would face great enemies as they moved carefully. Everyone in Guard Camp had calm expressions. Only the light that occasionally flashed through their eyes exposed their wariness.

The skill could be instantly judged!

Shou Ping shook his head inside, and was deeply impacted. He quickly threw all stray thoughts to the back of his mind. Everything in front of him was unusual.

A black shadow suddenly flashed by and entered the ranks of Guard Camp.

So fast!

Shou Ping was shocked. The speed of this scout surpassed all people in Celestial Planet Guard.

"There are two groups fighting up ahead, both mo, the fighting is fierce." A Wen reported the situation that was occurring up ahead.

Zuo Mo's brow creased. This path was one they had to travel, they could not go around it.

"Let's go see."

The troop moved silently and the intense battlefield quickly appeared in front of them.

The sky was in chaotic. A small group of mo were surrounded by numerous mo that had dark green wings on their backs. These dark green mo were grouped together like packs of wolves that scattered and gathered, covering the sky, and howling.

"They are Green Yaksha!" Wei reminded Zuo Mo. "They are extremely fast and not weak offensively, innately cold-blooded and desirous of slaughter. They are most skilled in attrition battles, you have to be careful."

"What weaknesses do they have?" Zuo Mo asked. If Lil' Miss was here, he definitely would not ask this question. Lil' Miss seemed to know all the yaomo.

"They like to fight, are easily angered, and their tempers are not well-regulated." Wei said rapidly, "However, you need to be careful, while normal combat mo are not disciplined, it is easy for battle generals to come out of green yaksha. Those above silver are pretty good, and actually, snake mo also easily produces battle generals."

Zuo Mo's gaze quickly landed on a mo wearing a bright red cape on the battlefield. This person was well-built and extremely brave. He stood with empty hands at the front of the formation. Every time he attacked, it was a ball of fire. If the green yaksha that charged were not careful, they would be burnt into ash at a visible rate.

The fatalities of the defending battalion was high. The reason they had not been defeated yet was mostly due to this large mo.

"Daren, they seem to be protecting someone," Ye Ling said in a low voice. He was experienced and instantly detected it.

Zuo Mo made a sound. He had also noticed this. There were only three hundred people left in this battalion but they were still resisting and protecting an old person.

The fatality rate of the green yaksha was also high but they were in a frenzy, wave after wave battering against the other's battle formation.

With every wave numerous corpses would drop from the sky, but fatalities would also occur in the other's battle formation.

Zuo Mo's expression changed. One side did not care about fatalities, the other side did not retreat a step. The battle was intense and fierce. He had heard Wei and Pu Yao say before that the mo were skilled in battle and that their battles were unusually cruel. Having seen it with his own eyes, it really was so. In comparison, the battles between xiuzhe troops were lacking.

When Shou Ping saw the green yaksha, his expression changed.

Especially when he counted that there were seven to eight hundred green yaksha flying in the air. The green yaksha were not rabble like bandits. Seven to eight hundred yaksha were enough to take down a city.

Thinking about the ruins of the market they had walked past, Shou Ping's heart sank. Had it been these green yaksha that were responsible?

He couldn't help but turn to look at Zuo Mo. He saw the other had an expression of ease without any visible panic. He felt embarrassed inside. He was a battle general but he hadn't seen battle yet; he wasn't comparable to this youth.

Zuo Mo's expression was calm but he was slightly panicked inside. He was not as freakish as Lil' Miss, but his judgement had been honed with practical experience and he was much stronger than average silver battle generals.

The fighting most likely would not finish up in a short period of time.

The large man's side had fewer people but they were resolved and there seemed to be someone directing them. Their defence was very strict. Other than charging at them, the green yaksha didn't seem to have a good solution.

The battle probably would continue through to tomorrow night, Zuo Mo guessed inside.

But what he did not want to encounter such a delay.

The two sides fighting quickly noticed Zuo Mo's group.

An old voice suddenly came from the formation behind the large man. "Which friend is this? This one is Tao Xing from Endless City, please, Friend, give this one a hand in aid. After this battle, this one will give heavy thanks!"

The other was asking for help, but he still maintained his mannerism and there was no panic in his tone.

"Tao Xing!" Shou Ping's pupils suddenly expanded as he exclaimed.

Translator Ramblings: Transportation formations, yao trees, blood pools I think that the trees are the most environmental friendly.

Chapter 562: Business

Tao Xing?

Zuo Mo beckoned at Shou Ping authoritatively, indicating for him to come over. In his eyes, Ceng Lian'er had come to him, so Shou Ping and the Celestial Planet Guard were like the bonus that one got after buying the main product. He felt nothing at ordering the other about.

Shou Ping's tendon pulsed. A youth that wasn't even twenty was ordering him about. If this was any other person, he would have smashed them into pieces! Even if you were a fierce man, even if your subordinates were powerful, even if you had a powerful background, you are not the jie master! But he saw Miss out of the corner of his eyes, and Miss was looking directly at him.

His heart jumped.

... ... I'll endure it!

Shou Ping obediently walked in front of Zuo Mo, "Sir, is there something you need?"

"Who is Tao Xing?" Zuo Mo did not waste words and directly asked.

"The city master of Endless City!" Shou Ping thought and felt that if they encountered any danger, they would not be able to escape so it was best to actually speak seriously of this matter. "Endless City is a very famous and large city in Dark Abyss Jie, which is far from here. Tao Xing is most famous for raising mo embryos. Supposedly, because he had raised dark mo embryo, he was given Endless City by the jie baster of Dark Abyss Jie."

"Mo embryos?" Zuo Mo noticed the flicker of yearning in Ye Ling's eyes. He suddenly recalled that Ye Ling cultivated the Mist Hand Seat and needed mo embryos. Being unable to cultivate a mo physique was one of his regrets.

"Yes! Tao Xing is a true mo embryo grandmaster and very famous." A thread of desire flashed through Shou Ping's eyes but he knew this was just a futile hope so his gaze quickly regained clarity.

Zuo Mo suddenly turned and shouted towards the battlefield, "Tao Xing, do you have mist mo embryo?"

Shou Ping was stunned. All of Celestial Planet Guard was speechless.

A small indiscernible smile appeared on Ceng Lian'er's lips.

"Grandmaster, will they help?" Tang Fei asked worriedly. Even though Tao Xing was the master of Endless City, but he was familiar with his people and liked being called Grandmaster.

Tao Xing was dressed in loose black robes. His face was wizened but his eyes were alert and gave people the feeling he was a scholar. The situation was urgent but his face was calm and indicated no panic.

He smiled slightly, his tone filled with nonchalance. "This is up to the Heavens."

Tang Fei bit down on her lips. She was filled with regret and hate. If she had stopped Grandmaster when they departed, Grandmaster would not be in such danger!

Tao Xing knew what Tang Fei was thinking. He said with a smile, "Do not blame yourself. This matter is not your fault, you have done very well. With just five hundred people you were able to stop one thousand and five hundred green yaksha. When word of this gets out, you will be famous."

Tang Fei was tall and the form fitting armor emphasized her body. The light green hair was up in a simple ponytail. Her right hand was on the mo weapon at her waist as she stood handsomely.

There was no pride on Tang Fei's face. Her fingers were white as she gripped her mo weapon.

Even though she was speaking to City Master, the majority of her attention was on the battlefield. She noticed that Cha Xiong's movement had slowed and instantly felt panic.

Tang Fei knew very well that she was able to stop this one thousand and five hundred green yaksha with five hundred people because Cha Xiong

was a skilled fighter. Otherwise, they would have been defeated long ago.

If Cha Xiong ran out of energy, the balance would quickly tilt.

Suddenly, a voice rang out over the entire battlefield. "Tao Xing, do you have mist mo embryo?"

Tang Fei's eyes widened and her expression froze. She felt unspeakably uncomfortable. She had followed Tao Xing for many years, and seen many times that Grandmaster had asked other people for help. But she had never encountered a situation like this. Each of the personages that Grandmaster asked would usually complete the request without a second word. After the matter was dealt with, the Grandmaster would naturally give his thanks, mostly with mo embryos and the two would establish good relations.

She had never met someone who started out by stating conditions. Comparing this, she couldn't help but have a low opinion.

As expected, those personages were great and prestigious, their mannerisms were not anything that greenhorns could have.

If they saved Grandmaster, would they fear not having mo embryos?

And stating a price at such a crucial time, wasn't this just blackmail? Tang Fei was unhappy and her expression turned dark.

Tao Xing stilled. It was the first time he met such a direct person. However, he was usually open-minded and did not care too much. He said loudly, "Sir, what kind of mist mo embryo do you want?"

This time, it was Zuo Mo's turn to pause. What kind of mist mo embryo? He turned around and asked Ye Ling. "What kind of mist mo embryo do you need?"

The rims of Ye Ling's eyes turned red. When Zuo Mo asked about the mist mo embryos, his heart started beating wildly. When Zuo Mo asked him the direct question, a feeling he had never had before filled him. If Daren asked him to die right now, he would charge unhesitatingly.

My king

His lips trembled as he stammered out, "Ash Phase Mist mo embryo ..."

"Oh, it is Ash Phase Mist mo embryo." Zuo Mo nodded. He turned and shouted, "Old Man, Ash Phase Mist mo embryo!"

Old man!

Tang Fei almost drew the mo weapon at her waist. Her face was full of fury. This was the first time she had encountered someone so disrespectful towards the City Master! She was not the only one. The mo guards around her were also angry.

The Celestial Planet Guard, with Shou Ping as the leader, all looked reverently at Zuo Mo.

Heavens! This person was probably the first one that dared to call Tao Xing Old Man!

Tao Xing chuckled. He felt this person was very interesting. He shouted, "Boy, how many do you want?"

He had originally thought the other would ask a great price. He had not imagined that the other just wanted a Grey Phase Mist mo embryo. This wasn't anything to him. It seemed the other was truly a greenhorn.

He had made a mistake!

Zuo Mo instantly realized that his opening price was too low. He only knew a bit about mo embryos so it was hard to avoid making mistakes. For Zuo Mo who had greediness engraved into his bones, it was harder for him to accept making a mistaken quote than for him to cut off his own flesh. He wanted ask Ye Ling but when he saw the other's teary state, Zuo Mo felt it would be a waste of time to ask. He decided to just go in.

"One hundred!"

Shou Ping almost fell to the ground. Ye Ling's tears froze in his eyes. He opened his mouth and did not know what to say.

Even the green yaksha stilled.

One hundred!

Mo embryos!

When were mo embryos counted in units of one hundred?

Woosh, Tang Fei unsheathed the mo weapon at her waist and prepared to fight to the death. Truthfully, she was more willing to go up and chop up that greenhorn. In her eyes, this person was even more horrid than the ugly green yaksha.

One hundred!

It was Tao Xing's turn to be stunned. He didn't know what to say.

Heavens, one hundred mo embryos. Even if it was the Grey Phase Mist mo embryos that were not high level, this number was outrageous. Mo embryos, these were mo embryos!

Was that person really a mo?

This absurd thought rose in Tao Xin's mind. What he did not know was that his thought was so close to the truth.

"Sorry, I only have three Grey Phase Mist mo embryos with me!" For some reason, when Tao Xing said this, even he felt slightly embarrassed. "Sire, can you consider changing the request to to other mo embryos?"

"Just three" Zuo Mo rubbed his chin and pretended to be deep in thought. He hurriedly asked Pu Yao and Wei. "Quick quick quick, what mo embryos should we get?"

Pu Yao's thin lips were like blades that drew blood with each swipe, "Gold Phase mo embryo, Day mo embryo, Nether Shadow mo embryo, Cold Blade Mantis mo embryo, Hundred Night mo embryo."

Wei had a warm and harmonious smile as he added, "And Nether Water Clear Moon mo embryo, Magnetism mo embryo, Falling Star mo embryo, Flashing Spirit mo embryo."

Zuo Mo repeated without missing a word. His voice spread through the entire battlefield.

The entire battlefield was completely silent. Everyone was shocked by this mo embryo list.

The eyes of all the mo gathered on Zuo Mo. In this moment, Zuo Mo was the center of attention of thousands. Even the green yaksha were gaping as they looked at Zuo Mo like they were seeing a ghost.

The eyes of the green yaksha Leader turned red. If it wasn't an absolute order this time, he wanted to shout, give them to me, give them to me and I will immediately turn around and leave! No, just half, we only want half and we will leave immediately!

He suspected when he returned and reported to his superiors, those daren would also regret not giving him the power to make such a transaction

Tao Xing was like a statue. He was completely stunned.

Oh, Heavens, how could I have had such a stupid thought just now. How could this person not be a mo? A mo that could list so many mo physique names, he had never encountered one like this.

The pitiful Tao Xing was still immersed in the other's familiarity of mo embryos. He had not comprehended the mobei that was represented by this string of mo embryos.

"This is extortion!" Tang Fei shouted, unable to bear it any longer.

Zuo Mo stilled and then said unconcernedly, "This is a transaction done willingly on both sides. It's fine if you are not willing. I do not feel that there is anything more valuable than life. You will not make a loss on this transaction."

All the mo admired Zuo Mo's shamelessness.

Tang Fei was unable to respond. Fire burned in her eyes as she wanted to burn Zuo Mo into dust.

Tao Xing stopped Tang Fei. Even though there was pain on his face, he shouted, "This little brother is right, there is nothing more important than life. Alright, I agree. However, the mo embryos are at Endless City. Sir, you will have to send someone to pick them up."

"Are we going to pass through Dark Abyss Jie?" Zuo Mo asked Shu Long

in a low voice.

Shu Long had been very calm all this time. In reality, other than Ye Ling, Nan Yue and the few others, all of the other people in the troop didn't feel anything. They actually felt that Daren was correct. What was more valuable than life.

Shu Long nodded. "Daren, we will pass through it."

Zuo Mo had a happy expression as he shouted, "Alright, agreed!"

The leader of the green yaksha instantly felt his heart was empty. Endless disappointment filled his body. This almost drove him insane.

So many mo embryos

He suddenly raised his head, his eyes bloody red as he shrieked, "Kill them!"

"Kill them!" All the green yaksha had red eyes and vicious expressions.

A troop of just one hundred dared to dismiss them!

Kill them!

Translator Ramblings: Best bargaining technique, start low, and then multiply by one hundred to throw the other side off.

Chapter 563: Fight!

The majority of the green yaksha dove down at them!

A layer of green light appeared on their spread wings. Their wings tore apart the air like knives, and the howling was like a rising tide.

Their eyes were bloody red, their expressions twisted. The black mo matrixes glowed on their exposed dark green skin.

The green energy gathered at the tips of their wings. When each yaksha flew, it created two blinding streaks of light. The lights of the swarm were like a chaotic storm, bright and intimidating!

Suddenly, they quickly organized into formation with astounding speed. The lights that covered the sky seemed to be compressed together by an invisible hand. They became closely packed together!

The green streaks all rose and intercrossed. They spun around each other and attracted each other, pressing towards the center. The light grew in intensity. Looking from afar, they looked like one being, like an enormous green yaksha that was dozens of zhang long. It was like a falling star that crashed down with great force!

"King Yaksha!" Tang Fei shouted, the blood in her face draining out. As a silver battle general, she was familiar with the ultimate killing move of the Green Yaksha Battalions.

No! This group of green yaksha definitely was not a normal group of bandits. This was a green yaksha battalion!

Untrained green yaksha would not be able to perform King Yaksha. King Yaksha was called the ultimate killing move of a green yaksha battalion. It was an extremely difficult maneuver and demanded high coordination from every green yaksha involved.

Tang Fei tightly gripped her mo weapon. Her blood coloured lips had drained to a pale white. If the other had used King Yaksha during their battle, they would not have managed to survive until now. Tang Fei had a high opinion of herself but she never would think that she would be able

to stop King Yaksha with just five hundred soldiers.

This made her realize that other's goal was to capture Grandmaster alive!

In a blink, Tang Fei understood what the green yaksha were planning. But what was the use in knowing? She had never felt so helpless, never!

King Yaksha!

She wouldn't die a worthless death if it was in the hands of such a battalion, one that could perform King Yaksha.

Tang Fei felt hopeless.

The crossing lights from the green yaksha dazzled the eyes. The green rays of light that were dozens of zhang long almost stole the color from the sun.

Shou Ping's expression changed. He almost shouted at the top of his lungs, "Snake Coil!"

The Celestial Planet Guard's formation suddenly changed. Like a snake, the guard curled up its body. This was the defense formation that the Celestial Planet Guard was most skilled in. But Shou Ping didn't feel any confidence.

That was King Yaksha!

It was one of the most famed ultimate techniques of a green yaksha battalion. It was used as one of the standards to measure the strength of a green yaksha battalion. A battalion that could perform King Yaksha was not an average green yaksha battalion!

Shou Ping's eyes were filled with blood as he bit down hard on his teeth.

Celestial Planet Guard was strong offensively and weak defensively. If this was any other time, he would just charge and fight it out. The Green Yaksha had their King Yaksha, but Celestial Planet Guard had their own ultimate techniques. However, Miss was here! No matter the time and setting, protecting Miss was the most important mission.

Damn it!

He looked urgently towards Miss. However, he found that Miss was looking serenely at Zuo Mo as though she did not see the King Yaksha forming in the air.

Was she

His mind shifted and he abruptly turned his head.

And he saw Zuo Mo raise his left hand.

Zuo Mo's left hand was in a fist, his arm drawn back above his waist, his weight on his back foot, his figure slightly twisted to one side.

The howling in the air seemed to suddenly disappear. A strange feeling rose.

This was Shou Ping's eyes suddenly widened!

Dong!

An invisible ripple reverberated like that of a drum and transferred to every person behind him with Zuo Mo as the center.

Boom-boom !

Dong dong!

Every beat was strong and firm, penetrating to the mind. Everyone's blood and muscles seemed to feel a fatal attraction and pulsed out of their control!

The beats were stirring. With every beat, everyone unconsciously adjusted their power to the rhythm.

Countless ruler-straight dots of light flew from Shu Long and the other Guard Camp members. Like metal attracted to a magnet, they entered Zuo Mo's raised left fist. In a blink, Zuo Mo's left fist was covered in an almost tangible black light.

The Sun Script at the center of Zuo Mo's chest lit up. Threads of golden light extended out of Zuo Mo's left hand and mixed beautifully within the

black energy.

Boom boom boom!

The rhythmic beating speed up like the hurried gallop of a horse. The black energy on Zuo Mo's hand increased. All the hardship guards behind Zuo Mo that were covered in heavy armor vibrated uncontrollably.

Every beat caused them to feel excitement. Their fighting spirit rose like flames in the wind, and burned the blood in their bodies!

The power in their bodies uncontrollably pulsed with Daren's pace as though they were communicating to Daren!

When their fighting spirit reached a peak and their blood boiled, a low voice could be heard from the front of the troop.

"Kill!"

Almost unconsciously, all the fighting spirit, all the trembling, all of it found an opening to vent from and burst out!

Everyone roared with all of their strength!

"Kill!"

Every hardship guard punched out hard!

A hundred thick, almost tangible black energies left their hands.

Once these black energies left the fists of the hardship guards, they seemed to be attracted and flew towards Zuo Mo's fist.

The black energy on Zuo Mo's fist increased over ten times its size. The black energy wrapped around his wrist, wrapped around his arm, and flowed down following the angle of his arm.

With a spark of inspiration, Zuo Mo did not punch d with that shout of "kill" and forced himself to patiently wait.

Until now!

Like it was restrained with heavy chains, Zuo Mo's left hand seemed to take great effort to move as he punched towards the sky!

Time seemed to suddenly slow down. Zuo Mo's actions seemed to be in slow-motion.

The ground underneath him started to tremble. A pebble trembled and was drawn by an attracting force and breaking free of the ground. It slowly rose, and then crumbled under the pressure, turning into dust.

A handful of dust floated upwards. The scene was eerie to see.

Woof!

A deep humming came out of nowhere and slowly grew in intensity. When the soil crumbled, the sound was a roar.

Boom!

Everyone's ears were flooded by this sound.

Time seemed to instantly resume its flow and Zuo Mo's left fist punched out forcefully. The black energy was like a black dragon darting out of a deep abyss. Carrying a deep and domineering killing essence, it crashed into the King Yaksha rushing downwards!

This scene was so domineering almost everyone stopped breathing.

The black and green forces crashed together without any finesse.

Boom!

The opening clash caused an enormous explosion as though it was the climax of the entire battle. Everyone's body was numb. Shocked, they were unable to respond when the terrifying explosions shock wave reached them like a tsunami.

Those that were slow in reacting were blown away. Their faces were draped in terror.

Moments later, they struggled to stand up. But when they raised their heads, their terror froze on their faces as they stood petrified.

A black energy rained down over the battlefield. There were golden threads that glittered among the black energy like the sunlight during the darkest storm, bright and unparalleled.

And that intimidatingly loud group of green yaksha had been erased from the air and didn't leave a trace behind.

The rain of energy that carried dots of golden light added an aura of mystery to the sky.

Even though it was daytime, Tang Fei didn't feel any warmth. Her limbs were cold as though it was the dark of midnight during the coldest day. Her face was as white as paper, even the last bit of blood had drained away.

That scene, just that short instant, spread inside her like a powerful poison.

Four hundred green yaksha. She had great visual acuity and her eyes were almost never wrong. She could see how many green yaksha had rushed at this group of despicable people that appeared.

The four hundred yaksha that were performing the King Yaksha were completely destroyed by a troop of one hundred. Not one was left.

The entire battle amounted to just one exchange.

If other people told her about this, Tang Fei would definitely feel it was a joke, but right now, she couldn't laugh.

No one was able to laugh.

Shou Ping's limbs also felt cold. His face was raised as he looked dazedly at the sky. His expression was frozen and the other Celestial Planet Guards were even worse. They seemed to be soulless. Even an amateur could see the deep terror in their eyes.

Ceng Lian'er had a look in her eyes. She was also very shocked.

However, while the other people were shocked by the hundred man troop, she was shocked by something else.

The remaining three hundred green yaksha's morale completely

crumbled. They scattered as though they were crazy. They were completely robbed of courage, their battalion routed. Many yaksha were flying in unstable patterns and faltered as they fled, as though they would fall over at any moment. There was only terror on their faces. They would probably never forget this battle.

No one laughed at the green yaksha. They believed that no battalion could not crumble under a situation like this.

Even those who were just watching this brief fight had also lost their courage to face this troop.

They looked at Zuo Mo's group as though they were looking at demons that had crawled out of the nine hells of the underworld.

Respect and fear!

This battle imprinted respect and fear into the bones of these people so deep that they would not forget it in this lifetime.

This youth that didn't even look twenty years old was a true demon.

Only those noble and evil mo would have such terrifying power.

The yells of the terrified green yaksha faded into the distance. The enormous battlefield became silent.

The other people were still struggling in their terror while Shu Long and the other's were savoring the attack. Shu Long was full of admiration towards Daren. That move had just been the Little Mo Kill of the Crow Fiend Mo Killing Formation. Daren had just made a small transformation to the attack and the power had increased by more than ten times!

Daren was born to be a battle general!

Zuo Mo did not know what Shu Long was thinking but he was also savoring the move just now. That pause and spark of inspiration.

He felt as though he had touched upon something.

Translator Ramblings: I did really think about it but WanderingGummi pointed out that everyone thinks Zuo Mo is in his early twenties. The timeline is a bit blurry so either less time has passed by since the start of

the story or Zuo Mo got a really good deal on his appearance when his body kept on getting remade.

Chapter 564: New Discovery

General level!

Was this the power of the general level? Zuo Mo thought back to the feeling he just had, that spontaneous pause. The change was not a major one, yet the power had drastically changed. Guiding the influx of power but not immediately attacking with it required a higher level of control. If he had tried this in the past, after the Guard Camp members shouted "kill," he would not have been able to. If the roaring killing essence was not used immediately in an attack, it would have backlashed against him.

Control, this was the power of control, the control made possible at the general level.

He finally understood somewhat why all the mo battle generals were strong people. Gathering the power of tens of thousands into one point, other than astounding coordination, it also required an astounding ability to control oneself. The influx of power would cause those with weak bodies would have exploded long ago.

Just now, he suddenly found a wondrous use of shen power

—shen power could greatly increase the stress tolerance of his body.

For normal mo, this might not be important, but for a mo battle general, this was crucial!

The manipulation of shen power was Zuo Mo's weakness all this time. Both Ceng Lian'er's and A Gui's shen power manipulation was exquisite. It was invisible and impossible to defend against, as well as being amazingly strong. But Zuo Mo could not reach their level. His manipulation of shen power was extremely crude. The gold leaf he obtained was like a book of the Heavens, hard to read and harder to understand. He only used shen power to cultivate his three powers. It was faster to cultivate shen power than the three powers individually.

A Gui could not speak, and Zuo Mo didn't even consider asking Ceng Lian'er for advice. He had decided to explore himself.

Until today!

That pause allowed him to find a completely new channeling method of shen power.

Zuo Mo did not have Eldest Shixiong's persistence and resolve, his periods of hard work were usually done to allow him to slack off in the future, but he was undoubtedly a smart person.

When he found that shen power would be channeled along with his mo physique, he instantly asked himself, could shen power be added into ling power? Could it merge with his spiritual consciousness?

When these thoughts popped up, he became excited!

Having had a good taste, Zuo Mo wanted to start experimenting immediately. However, he could only think about it at the moment. There were affairs to take care of right now.

Right, there was profitable business.

Everyone gradually recovered from the deathly silence and the terror stricken expressions faded. But when their eyes swept across Zuo Mo and the others, they couldn't help but shudder. Celestial Planet Guard silently distanced themselves from Zuo Mo's group. If it wasn't that Miss was here, they would have most likely turned and ran back to Shattered Stone Jie by now. Even Shou Ping started to miss the peaceful environment of Shattered Stone Jie.

However, he noticed that Miss was not shocked by the success of Guard Camp.

"Make some tea," Ceng Lian'er serenely spoke.

Xian'er seemed to wake up from a dream and started to boil water. However, there was still terror on her face and her hands were trembling.

Ceng Lian'er glanced at her. She faintly said, "Let me do it."

Purple Charcoal Stove, Black Mud Pot, a little tea table, a bamboo tea place, a sky blue little pot, white cups, and Ceng Lian'er sitting there with

her layered dress was like the flower blooming in the night. Her movements were elegant, her expression serene. Her seductive face was peerless. She seemed to be at ease as though she was in her own home.

Sitting amongst the disordered battlefield, she was unusually eye-catching.

The members of Celestial Plant Guard stared at each other and then they felt slight embarrassment. Miss was so composed and calm, but they had felt the urge to flee. This was an embarrassment!

The restless Celestial Plant Guard quickly calmed down.

"This subordinate is useless!" Shou Ping admitted his crime with an ashamed expression.

Ceng Lian'er took a light sip, her long eyelashes blurry among the steam. The beautiful face became more ethereal as she said serenely, "It is good for you to see the power of the general level."

"General level!" Shou Ping's eyes widened, his expression disbelieving. "Heavens, he's so young!"

"Starting from today, you will all obey his orders." Ceng Lian'er's voice passed into Shou Ping's ears through the rising steam of the tea.

"This" Shou Ping hesitated. They were Ceng Yi's personal guard yet Miss was telling them to listen to the orders of another person. Shou Ping naturally could not help but feel resistant.

Ceng Lian'er continued to drink tea and her eyes didn't even look up as though the person who spoke wasn't her.

Shou Ping gathered his courage and voiced the puzzlement he felt. "Miss, this subordinate does not understand what Miss wants? This person is of unknown origins and his future vicious and hard to predict"

"You are disobeying?" Ceng Lian'er put down her teacup, her serene voice carrying a ice cold tone.

"This subordinate does not dare!" Shou Ping's broke out in a cold sweat. He knew Miss' temper very well. If he hesitated at all, Miss would execute

him without a second word.

"Go," Ceng Lian'er said lightly as though nothing had happened.

In the span of time that this word was said, Shou Ping's back had been soaked. He couldn't help but sigh inside, Miss had more presence than the Jie Master did at this age.

He didn't dare to inquire further and retreated.

But when he almost reached Guard Camp, he suddenly recalled. What did Miss mean by "go?"

Shou Ping grimaced.

"This one is Tao Xing, many thanks, Little Brother, for your aid," Tao Xing said politely to Zuo Mo. Just now, the power that Zuo Mo had shown shocked him. He was curious who Zuo Mo was. Such a strong youth could not be unknown.

"No need for thanks, this is just business." Zuo Mo waved his hand with an unconcerned expression.

Tang Fei's face turned black. It would have been fine if Zuo Mo didn't mention it. Now that he did, she recalled this person's past actions. It made her furious, the other had blackmailed them! Robbed them using threats! In her eyes, a person who acted so at such a crucial time had terrible conduct.

While she was angry, she suppressed it.

Even now, that astounding attack was still lingering in her mind.

"What should I call Little Brother? Where are you from?" Tao Xing smiled and asked. He was able to accept this. Even though the price caused him some pain, but it was worth it to save his life. Also, now the other would go to Endless City with them so their safety during this journey now had a very good guarantee.

"Just call me A Zuo." Zuo Mo was an old-timer and understood what the other was probing for. He acted as though he did not hear Tao Xing's

second question.

Tao Xing did not care and said with a smile, "A Zuo is so young and has reached general level, your future is limitless!"

On the side, Tang Fei's expression changed. General level! This person with terrible virtues was actually general level! She then had an expression of realization. No wonder this person was so powerful.

Tang Fei's strength was pretty good but she was still brigadier level. Among the mo, brigadier mo were usually silver battle generals, and gold battle generals had to be general level and above.

Was this person a gold battle general? Tang Fei shook her head inside. She felt her thought was too absurd. Such a young gold battle general. That would only appear in the most prestigious of mo noble families.

This person in front of her was unrivalled in greed. What mannerisms of a prestigious upbringing did he have?

"How long until we reach Dark Abyss Jie?" Zuo Mo asked Tao Xing.

Tao Xing thought and said, "About a month or so."

"En, let's keep hurrying along." Zuo Mo clearly did not have any interest in talking and ended the conversation.

Tao Xing was slightly shocked. No matter where he went, he was respected and taken care of. It was the first time that he had encountered someone like Zuo Mo that didn't even have an interest in talking.

A person without manners!

Tang Fei added another criticism of Zuo Mo to her list.

Zuo Mo did notice that there were many eyes observing the battle from the shadows. However, due to the intimidation of Zuo Mo's terrifying attack, those hidden scouts felt fear so they only followed from a distance. They feared that if they approached, the other would crush them to bits.

Immersed in his investigations, Zuo Mo did not detect that the name of

Guard Camp was had gained infamy.

This battle had caused some ruckus when news that they had killed four hundred Green Yaksha with one blow. Facing the King Yaksha and still being able to destroy the enemy with one blow, the strength of the battalion was evident. Intelligence on the leader of Guard Camp was quickly gathered by this group.

All kinds of mirages appeared.

Guard Camp's history was very mysterious. No one knew their origins, nor did they know what faction they belonged to.

But what attracted the attention of most people was Zuo Mo. So young, and in general level, this attracted everyone's attention. Many people speculated on Zuo Mo's background but there were no results.

But Zuo Mo did not know that his business deal had also tempted many of the powers hiding in the shadows.

This really was a great big piece of business!

Zuo Mo did not pay attention to Tao Xing's group. He urgently wanted to test out the ideas in his head. He wanted to go into seclusion.

However, that clearly was not realistic. He could only think as he travelled. He quickly managed to come up with some techniques.

"He is a good mo battle general." Wei had been paying attention to Zuo Mo's experiments. In this period of time, Zuo Mo had asked him numerous times for advice, especially in the area of battle generals. Zuo Mo was not skilled in yao fighting methods but he would rapidly understand the mo battle methods and come up with new ideas that caused Wei to frequently sigh in amazement.

"Hmph!" Pu Yao's expression was displeased. Everyday, he was in the Ten Finger Prison, and tormented the yao battalions. The pitiful Nan Yue, Cang Ze, and others, traveled during the day, and spent all of their remaining time in the Ten Finger Prison. It was extremely hard for them.

However, Nan Yue and the others gritted their teeth and managed to endure. This journey had caused them to understand that there was nothing more important than strength in troubled times.

What depressed Pu Yao was that there was nothing happening in his search of yao while Wei's blood summons had gotten responses.

Damn it!

At this time, Pu Yao abruptly stopped. He suddenly stood up, a light flashing through his bloody pupil as he disappeared.

A yao had responded to the summons!

Translator Ramblings: Since Zuo Mo is technically "yuanying," it is true that his lifespan has expanded. I can't remember the exact number but he definitely gets 200 years of life. Zuo Mo needs to make long term investments ... otherwise, he's not going to have any retirement funds.

Chapter 565: Yao Summons Response

Pu Yao was in a complex mood. He walked very slowly.

Even though he entered the Ten Finger Prison like usual, there seemed to a different power that caused him to feel a rare nervousness. The past few thousands of years were like a vast river that divided the past and present. Some things had blurred in his memory, but some things were as clear as though he had saw them yesterday.

When a rebellious figure entered his vision, his nervous emotions suddenly calmed down.

Thousands of years, the glory had long dissipated and only left behind a sigh.

Already mentally prepared, Pu Yao did not feel demotivated. The light blue crystal that he seemed to recognize caused his thoughts to blur and felt slightly moved.

"You are a child of the Youqin Family?" Pu Yao's tone was indifferent.

The other examined Pu Yao from top to bottom, his voice filled with suspicion. "You left behind the news?"

He was not tall, and there was a irregular blue crystal on his forehead. His eyes were long and narrow, a rebellious smile at the corner of his mouth. The fiery red hair was like a burning ball of flame and gave people the feeling of disobedience.

"Yes, it was me," Pu Yao said indifferently.

"So pretentious!" The youth snorted. "Hey, Old Person, who are you really?"

Old Person?

Pu Yao's eyes narrowed slightly. There had never been a person that dared to call him this. He snorted and without visibly moving, countless chains of light erupted from under the youth and tied him up.

The youth's expression changed slightly but he did not surrender. "Old

Guy, there's no accomplishment in bullying little children!"

"Are you the only one left in the Youqin family?" Pu Yao asked coldly.

"Just ye is left!" The youth widened his eyes and raised his head. "How about it? Don't think that you can pretend in front of ye with some conning yao arts!"

Then he seemed to say to himself, "If I knew this long ago, I wouldn't have listened to the old man. What stupid thing, what daren, is this an evil cult?"

Pu Yao did not seem to hear him. "What is your name?"

"Youqin Lie!" The youth rolled his eyes. The other person's power was beyond his predictions.

"A good name," Pu Yao said expressionlessly. He then asked, "Where are you living now?"

"Jail!" The youth snickered. "A Bei Ge Jail, maximum security, how about it? Very strong!"

"Why are you in jail?" Pu Yao asked.

"Ha, I killed a bastard from a prestigious family, motherf***er, I'll kill his entire family if I see them again!" Youqin Lie said hatefully.

"You have a grudge against him?"

"No!" Youqin Lie's head moved up, his eyes bloodshot and his hair seemed to burn. "Ha, that bastard raped my friend's younger sister. Ye spent three months before finding a chance to kill him!"

"Three months? You are really weak!" Pu Yao smirked coldly.

"You can try!" Youqin Lie looked disdainfully at Pu Yao. "He had at least twenty guards, and has two people guarding the door even when he is doing that thing! Please, it is a prestigious family, the yao arts they cultivate is much stronger than ye's. However, hee hee, got tricked by ye, I almost killed all of them."

Prestigious family! Pu Yao smirked inside and then asked, "You can come

into the Ten Finger Prison from jail?"

"Ha, those idiots, they think putting jinzhi on ye will work, how can they know ye's skills? Getting into Ten Finger Prison is child's play!" Youqin Lie said smugly.

A thread of light flashed through Pu Yao's bloody pupil. He continued, "Has your father has spoken to you of your mission."

"That old man!" Youqin Lie's tone was unconcerned but his rebellious gaze suddenly became warmer. He shook his head. "Hey, it's not that ye wants to miss this, but ye is in jail and cannot help."

"Just escape the prison." Pu Yao said coldly.

"Escape the prison?" Youqin Lie seemed to hear the greatest joke and roared with laughter. "This is A Bei Ge Jail, maximum security prison. Haha, I've never heard of anyone escaping this prison!"

A ball of light suddenly appeared in Pu Yao's hand. He pressed his hand against Youqin Lie's forehead. The ball of light seemed to be soaked up by a sponge and entered Youqin Lie's head.

"Hey, what are you doing?" Youqin Lie's voice held a thread of panic. But his eyes suddenly widened as he said disbelievingly, "This is"

"You have ten days to escape the prison," Pu Yao said coldly.

"If you cannot escape, then die inside it."

Finishing, Pu Yao disappeared.

Youqin Lie didn't seem to hear him. His mouth was wide, his face shocked and his eyes unfocused as though he was possessed.

E De felt his heart was drumming.

He had always lived in Little Savage Jie. After Little Savage Jie changed hands, he entered Shi Dong Daren's battalion due to Shi Dong Daren's reputation. At the start, the days had been pretty good. Even though the cultivation was high intensity, no one complained. The more hardship

they experienced when training, the easier it would be to survive when they fought on the battlefield.

There was nothing to say about Shi Dong Daren's skill. [Great Day Hardship Guard] was a mo skill on a level that they used to dream about and it stirred up everyone's desire to cultivate. There was no need for supervision. Everyone furiously cultivated. On the battlefield, Shi Dong Daren had been undefeated and taken down all of Little Savage Jie.

Everyone was filled with hope about the future.

Yet at this time, they had suddenly received Shi Dong Daren's order. They needed to go to a place called Turtle Island and receive special training.

Special training?

No one had heard this before. He had asked everyone, including the people that had followed Daren for a long time. Special Training? They all shook their heads and spoke of their ignorance on the matter. Everyone desired to go to Turtle Island because the old-timers of the battalion would tell them how great that place was. Most importantly, the king was there.

Yes, right now, everyone knew that Shi Dong Daren and Ye Ling Daren had sworn allegiance to a daren. This daren was called the one that was most likely to become king.

King, for the mo of Little Mountain Jie was a far away term.

But no one doubted Shi Dong Daren and Ye Ling Daren's judgment. Almost everyone believed that they were following a powerful person that could possibly become king!

Turtle Island was completely different than what E De had imagined. This place was filled with xiuzhe.

This mo army that entered Turtle Island for the first time almost turned and ran. Fortunately, everyone later found that Turtle Island didn't just have xiuzhe. There were mo and also yao.

Thinking back to everyone's expressions at that time, E De found it was

humorous. Actually, he hadn't been much better. He quickly found that no matter if it was yaomo or xiuzhe, they could all coexist peacefully here. Even though there would be unfriendly gazes, but no one would fight you just because you were mo.

Only now did E De completely believe in the power of the king!

Before this, no one was able to do this.

As expected of the man that was most likely to become king!

E De quickly started to like this place, and liked the atmosphere. However, as they became familiar with Turtle Island, the special training that had been spoken of for so long finally arrived.

E De carefully entered the room as instructed, and seven to eight pairs of eyes instantly stared at him.

E De instantly became nervous. What made him even more nervous was that these people were all xiuzhe! Even though there was no fighting between yaomo and xiuzhe on Turtle Island, he couldn't help but feel unsafe being stared at by a group of xiuzhe.

"Don't be nervous, a question first, your bloodline?"

"Some of Shell Crocodile mo, but just a little bit," E De hurriedly said.

"Shell Crocodile, not a bad bloodline, colonel level. We can engrave the Shell Crocodile mo matrix for you and awaken the Shell Crocodile blood inside of you to increase your combat strength about two times. Of course, the specific effects will only be seen afterwards. Also, the choice is in your hands." The one who was speaking was Master Sun Bao.

"Engrave a mo matrix?" E De's face was puzzled.

"Do you know matrix awakening masters?"

"Yes."

"A bit more high level than that."

E De finally understood some of this. His heart couldn't help but move. He asked, "I have awakened my mo matrix already? Can I still get a mo

matrix engraved?"

"Yes."

"I'm willing!" E De was afraid the other would withdraw the offer knowing he had already been awakened. He finally understood what special training was.

E De's quick and decisive responsive surprised Sun Bao and the others. They had originally thought that the other would hesitate. They had even prepared a great deal of methods of persuasion but the other didn't even think before agreeing.

Xiuzhe could not understand the desire mo had towards strength.

But since E De agreed, then engraving the mo matrix naturally started.

When they learned that Zuo Mo had encountered danger and needed help, Sun Bao and Ji Wei had started to discuss how they could help Daren. Coincidentally, Zuo Mo had sent back some information on the matrix awakening methods he had learned. The duo's eyes lit up and then found that the mo matrix could help Daren.

Mo were most suited to move in the mo realms.

Therefore, they organized all the power of Golden Crow Camp and started to study the content that Zuo Mo had sent back about mo matrixes.

The present Golden Crow Camp were not the greenhorns of the past. No matter if it was individual strength or collective strength, they had multiplied many times. Adding on that everyone was unprecedentedly united, the entire plan progressed rapidly.

Pu Yao and Wei also helped out in this process.

Zuo Mo had pioneered the process of engraving mo matrixes on Dong Zi. Golden Crow Camp quickly familiarized themselves, and compared to the mo matrix Zuo Mo carved on Dong Zi, Golden Crow Camp had more skill. Their methods were more developed and effective.

But because engraving could not escape the basic requirement of

bloodlines, Guard Camp was temporarily unable to undergo the process. The two masters put their focus on the other mo battalion, Grey Camp.

Lil' Miss approved their mo engraving plan on the spot.

Therefore, there was the special training order.

E De did not hesitate. He never dreamt that something good like this would land on his head. He had once heard that those matrix awakening masters could activate the blood in people's bodies to the greatest extent, but there were no outstanding matrix awakening masters in Little Savage Jie. The effects of E De's matrix awakening had been very terrible.

Otherwise, he believed that he would not just be the strength he had now.

No one had expected that a completely new era had started like this.

In the name of war!

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao really likes the "reach xx level ... or you will be killed." I wonder if this is just how he motivates people to learn or maybe his teacher taught him in this way.

Chapter 566: Bu Heng

"How was it?" Wei asked Pu Yao.

"A boy from the Youqing Family," Pu Yao said indifferently.

"Youqing Family," Wei nodded with a reminiscing expression. "A very powerful family but I think that their tempers are not good."

"The boy is the same." Pu Yao's tone softened greatly. "However, his talent is not bad."

"How do you plan on using him?" Wei asked.

"Let's see if he can pass the test." Pu Yao snorted coldly and suddenly asked, "How are your blood summons?"

"There are two responses," Wei said with a sigh, "It has been too long. The other families probably have died out."

"Two is enough," Pu Yao said indifferently.

"Yes." Wei smiled slightly. "Adding on the boy from the Youqing Family, three of them. It is time for the seed planted thousands of years ago to sprout."

"Trash is just trash! They cannot even accomplish such a small matter!"

In the hall, Bu Heng's cold voice echoed. He ignored the ugly expressions of the other people. He was not tall, but standing there, he was full of pride.

"That is Butcher Guard Camp! One hundred slaughtering three thousand, who can guarantee victory?" a green yaksha stood up and tried to defend.

"Trash do not need reasons," Bu Heng said indifferently. He didn't even look at this green yaksha as though the other was only air.

"What does A Heng think about this?" the clan leader slowly said. His face was dark.

"Regardless of Tao Xing, we must win this fight," Bu Heng did not dodge the gaze of the clan leader and said coldly. "The world is in chaos. Our green yaksha clan is not a strong one, and cannot afford to lose. Even this Guard Camp that popped out of nowhere was easily able to defeat us, sooner or later, we will become prey for other people."

The expressions of the other green yaksha became uglier. They knew that Bu Heng was right. There were many branches of yaksha, and the green yaksha were just one of those. The reason that people were wary of the green yaksha was not because their blood was noble, nor because they were strong, but because of their vicious conduct. People were afraid of being targeted.

"Yes," the clan leader slowly said, "our green yaksha clan is able to grow and prosper due to the fame of our viciousness. No one dares to offend us. If we do not defend our reputation, we will become a weak target in the eyes of other people. Then it will not be far from the day of our destruction."

"Bu Heng, you are the strongest battle general in the clan. This time, you will go! I only have one demand, come back with their heads, except for Tao Xing!" The clan leader's expression was filled with murderousness.

"Yes!" Bu Heng did not waste words. After bowing, he retreated from the hall.

"Bu Heng? Now this is interesting!" Ximen Ning played with the wine cup in his hand and said amusedly. His body was heavily-built, he had large eyes and thick brows. There was a necklace of bones hanging from his neck. He was half-naked and the curves of his muscles prominent, as if carved. People would not doubt that his body contained great power.

"Boss, what about us? Should we act first? Bu Heng has some skill!" one subordinate said urgently.

"Some skill? Your tone is so great!" Ximen Ning laughed. "He's a gold battle general, the strongest battle general of the green yaksha clan. Even in all of Hundred Savage Realm, he can rank in the charts."

"Boss, you are pushing others up and pushing yourself down. Bu Heng is a gold battle general but so are you! The green yaksha is scary to hear, but our Black Ghost Corps is not weka. In terms of rank, our Black Ghost Corps is in front of Heng Battalion," another subordinate inserted. He was called A Qing, deeply trusted by Ximen Ning and his right and left hands.

Ximen Ning smiled and said, "You are interested?"

"Boss, none of us have mo physiques," A Qing said.

Ximin Ning sat up. He was clearly persuaded by A Qing's words. Because there were no mo embryos, his closest subordinates were unable to obtain a mo physique. He said, "Then we have to plan well. Bu Heng is not easy to deal with. There probably are a lot of people targeting this fat piece of meat."

The people below had joyous expressions.

Tang Fei suppressed the displeasure she felt and walked in front of Zuo Mo. She said coldly, "Sir there are people watching us from the shadows."

Surprise flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. He nodded and said, "I know."

Looking at the other's unconcerned expression, for some reason, the fire burning inside Tang Fei erupted but she managed to suppress it. "Sir, I suggest that it is best for us to increase our speed and pass through this area. It is very dangerous here."

"Speed up?" Zuo Mo shook his head. "The speed right now is very good."

It wasn't that Zuo Mo did not want to speed up. For Guard Camp, speed was their weakness. If they sped up, it would drastically increase the energy expenditure of Guard Camp. If they encountered danger, they would be left in a reactive position. Zuo Mo didn't dare to use anything like the nimbus clouds in a mo jie.

Tang Fei finally could not suppress herself from mocking, "I think that Sir, you do not understand the habits of the green yaksha. They will send people to attack again and again, they will not rest. The green yahsha will

send their trump card, Bu Heng!"

"Bu Heng? Who is that? Are they strong?" Zuo Mo asked interestedly. The people around him were unfamiliar with this area. Even Shou Ping was not familiar.

Tang Fei's brow creased. "Sir, do not joke! How can you not know the name of Bu Heng?"

"I don't know." Zuo Mo spread his hands with an innocent expression.

"You!" Tang Fei's brows arched. At this time, a light cough came from behind her. It was Tao Xing. "Lil' Tang, let's talk. Mister Zuo does not understand the situation around here, so you should give an explanation."

Tang Fei had opinions about Zuo Mo but since Tao Xing spoke, she could not do a thing. She said irritably, "Bu Heng, the most famous genius of the Green Yaksha Clan. He didn't just enter general level when he was twenty, he is also a gold battle general."

"General level, gold battle general!" Zuo Mo couldn't help but pay attention. These two phrases allowed him to understand how strong this Bu Heng was.

Did he really not know? Tang Fei saw that Zuo Mo did not seem to pretend and was puzzled. She continued, "Bu Heng's battalion is called the Heng Battalion. It is ranked ninety third of all battalions in Hundred Savage Realm and has never been defeated before!"

"A battalion ranked ninety third in Hundred Savage Realm!" Zuo Mo inhaled sharply and his expression grew grave.

A battalion that ranked ninety third in Hundred Savage Realm was a terrifying ranking. It intimidated Zuo Mo more than the terms of general level and gold battle general.

It had to be said that even Zuo Mo's Vermillion Bird Camp could not rank in the top one hundred of any realm in the Four Realms. Any battalion that could rank in the top one hundred of any realm was an extremely powerful battalion.

Were there only one hundred jie in one realm? The factions were numerous and the number of battalions were just as innumerable. A battalion that could reach the top hundred of thousands of battalions was definitely a powerful existence.

Even though his own strength had grown recently, the power of a battalion was not something that could be defeated by his individual power.

A strong feeling of danger surrounded Zuo Mo.

"What solution do you have?" Zuo Mo asked directly.

"It will be best for us to hurry to Great Peace City." Tang Fei's tone was confident. "No battalion dares to offend Great Peace City."

"Great Peace City?" Zuo Mo's expression was blank.

Tang Fei was extremely depressed. Did this strong person in front of her not know anything? He didn't even know Great Peace City?

"It is a city near us. The biggest primary town in the surrounding nine jie."

"How do we get there?"

"In the direction we are going," Tang Fei said. She reminded, "But we need to speed up."

When Zuo Mo explained why they could not increase their speed, Tang Fei's expression instantly became strange.

In Middle Granary Jie.

Vermillion Bird Camp that had been unstoppable all this time finally met its match. This mo battalion was exceptionally troublesome. After a few hundred rounds of contact, no one had gained the advantage.

The two faced off in the air.

Lil' Miss examined the other battalion. After fighting for a few days, he had a direct understanding of this mo battalion.

The other's formation was not organized but their average strength was very strong. A battalion of not even one thousand people had an average of one brigadier per twenty people. Just this number far surpassed Vermillion Bird Camp. The other's tactics were very nimble and rapid.

This was the strongest battalion that Lil' Miss had ever encountered!

Just like Lil' Miss, the battle general of this battalion was examining Vermillion Bird Camp.

A Zha Ge closely examined this xiuzhe battalion. After he led the battalion across the chaos rift, he had been undefeated and had not expended any effort until he encountered this battalion in front of him.

In the three days of fighting, he hadn't gained any advantage.

This shocked him. The other battalion's average strength was a whole level lower but they were well-matched in combat.

A Zha Ge was clear that this meant he had actually lost.

The other's tactical skill was higher than his. This was the only way they could make up for the lack of strength in the battalion.

A Zha Ge couldn't help but feel respect. He suddenly flew in front of the formation and said loudly, "In these three days, we have had a good fight. Sir's tactics are high-leveled and A Zha Ge feels admiration! May you tell your name so A Zha Ge can remember it!"

A weak-looking youth walked to the front of the battalion. "Turtle Island, Gongsun Cha."

A Zha Ge's face was filled with shock. He hadn't expected the one that was a match for him was such a weak-looking youth!

"As expected, heroes come from those young! A Zha Ge admires you!" A Zha Ge said sincerely. He suddenly said, "A Zha Ge is willing to retreat from this jie and hopes to become friends with Little Brother Gongsun!"

The other's words surprised Gongsun Cha. He did not immediately answer and asked, "How shall we be 'friends'?"

Translator Ramblings: New destination awaits!

Chapter 567: The Seeds Sprouting

E De opened his eyes. The world in front of him was clearer than it had ever been. Feeling the swell of strength inside, a heart-moving feeling rose. His tears rolled down silently.

Power!

This was the flavor of power!

The desire of a mo towards power was almost ingrained in their bones. Power that he had dreamed about flowed inside his body. He had never felt such great power before but he almost immediately understood.

Brigadier level!

This was the power of brigadier level!

The light was so bright, the world was so beautiful, the future was so deserving of anticipation!

Gongsun Cha's expression was dark. He was not in a good mood. It was not a bad result to ally with A Zha Ge but for someone like Lil' Miss that was unusually stubborn about victory, this was not something to be proud of.

The expressions of his soldiers were also terrible. This was the least enjoyable battle that Vermillion Bird Camp had ever fought. The other surpassed them in strength and it had been hard for them to fight. If it hadn't been that Lil' Miss had been higher in tactical ability, they would have been defeated long ago.

This was something hard for the proud Vermillion Bird Camp to accept!

Everyone's eyes flashed with unwillingness as though fire was burning.

When had Vermillion Bird Camp been left in such a sorry state? When had Vermillion Bird Camp dragged down Lil' Miss Daren? When had Vermillion Bird Camp ever been forced to accept an alliance?

Lil' Miss coldly swept everyone and hurried all of them out without any

words.

Calming down, he could finally consider the gains and losses from this alliance.

A Zha Ge did not have any ambitions about Middle Granary Jie and it was clear that A Zha Ge had many other considerations. Gongsun Cha felt that this was the reason that A Zha Ge had formed an alliance with them. A Zha Ge probably felt pressures from other quarters and could not spend too much effort on Middle Granary Jie. Adding on that he found Lil' Miss was harder to defeat than expected, he had decided to offer an alliance.

They had taken over Middle Granary Jie but Gongsun Cha's goal was not Middle Granary Jie but the chaos rift that went from Middle Granary Jie to the mo territories.

This plan had undoubtedly failed. A Zha Ge might have said good words, but if he really sent forces into the mo jie, the other would instantly break the alliance.

It really was a headache. Lil' Miss rubbed his head.

How was Shixiong doing? Did he encounter any trouble?

Only when he encountered truly powerful factions did he learn what he lacked. The smoothness in the past had numbed everyone to reality.

He thought of the numerous brigadiers in the others ranks, and then the jindan of Vermillion Bird Camp. In comparison, the number they had was pitiful.

This was a major difference. This kind of difference was not something that could be made up in a short amount of time. How strong a sect was did not depend on how many experts it had, but what the skill of its disciples were. The former could appear due to fortuitous occurrences, but the other could only be reached through the accumulation of resources and time.

Gongsun Cha did not have any good solutions.

He knew that Vermillion Bird Camp was already working very hard on

their cultivation. Their cultivation methods were not the most outstanding but it was still better than average sects. Adding on the engraved formations, they could take ling power from jingshi and were much better than normal sects. However, when they encountered a truly strong power, he found that their advantages, in front of other people's accumulations of hundreds and even thousands of years, was so weak.

A paper crane suddenly landed in Lil' Miss' palm.

Lil' Miss stilled and opened the paper crane.

His pupils contracted and a rare expression of joy appeared on his face.

Youqin Lie was racing through the night. This was already the third day since he escaped the prison. The jail had definitely discovered that he had left.

However, he was not worried.

He was full of confidence in his yao arts. Even though he had just comprehended the yao arts that Pu Yao gave him, he had spent only one day in order to comprehend them. He then spent three days to secretly break through the jinzhi on his body and used the yao arts to make a realistic illusion before spending a day to find a path to escape.

He only spent five days before successfully breaking out of the jail.

Free, the first thing he went to do was go to Ten Finger Prison to find Pu. He was rebellious but he was a honorable person. Disregarding the last words of his father before death, it had been the yao arts that Pu Yao gave him that helped him escape.

In his view, this was a favor that saved his life.

As to whether or not the other was using him, he did not care.

Since Pu Yao had saved this life, he could give it back to Pu Yao. Youqin Lie's thinking was simple.

He did not hesitate and raced towards a yao art house according to Pu Yao's instructions.

The yao art house in front of him was very normal and there didn't seem to be anything special. Carefully following Pu Yao's directions, he found a stele in a nondescript corner of the yao art house.

He cast a strange yao art. The stele silently cracked and revealed the stone coffin underneath.

Just as Pu Yao had said, the stone coffin was empty.

Youqin Lie felt slightly hesitant but he gathered his resolve and laid down in the stone coffin as Pu Yao had instructed.

At the worst, he would give this life back to the other!

Youqin Lie watched as the stone coffin closed.

The darkness covered him.

Shui Yue's face was covered in dust. He looked very tired from days of travelling. There had been fighting occurring all along the trip. Some were fights between mo, and others between mo and xiuzhe. The bandits that were roaming everywhere made every place dangerous.

If it wasn't that he was very experienced from hunting mo embryos, he would have died long ago.

Did he finally reach his destination?

The dust on his face could not cover this pair of clear and determined eyes. He looked around.

This was a very remote mountain valley. It had been very long since someone had come here. The entire valley was overgrown with a kind of purple vine. Shui Yue was extremely careful. He recognized this purple vine. Its small thorns were extremely poisonous and death was almost instantaneous. No wonder he couldn't even find wild beasts here.

The thick purple vines sealed this little mountain valley into a desolate patch of death.

Excitement appeared on Shui Yue's face but he quickly calmed down.

His rich hunting experienced told him that maintaining calm was the only way to survive until the end.

He reached out and exposed the blood-colored dragon on his palm.

The blood dragon suddenly lit up.

The purple vines in the valley moved as though they were alive. Shui Yue looked curiously at this scene. A short while later, a small path appeared in front of him.

Shui Yue did not hesitate. He walked deep into the mountain valley along the little path. Behind him, the purple vines moved back together and the little path disappeared.

The end of the little path was a hidden cave.

Shui Yue took a deep breath and duck into the mountain cave.

Inside the mountain cave, a pool appeared in front of him. The pool was filled with an inky black liquid that gave off a special fragrance.

"Dad, Grandfather, please be with me!"

Shui Yui said to himself.

Then he jumped into the pool.

In the deep of the desert, Fei Lei looked at the ancient and simple sacrificial altar in front of him. This sacrificial altar that had been buried by the sand for thousands of years finally saw the light of day again.

The ancient patterns on the sacrificial altar seemed to have an unusual power. They seemed to be alive and were responding to something.

Fei Lei dazed out as he stared at the sacrificial altar. He had found this sacrificial altar by following the guidance of the blood summons.

"What is my fate? I'm finally going to learn!"

Fei Lei murmured to himself. His unfocused eyes suddenly became clear and he stepped onto the sacrificial altar without any hesitation.

The sacrificial altar suddenly lit up!

A deep voice murmured as though it came from far in the past. Faint shadows floated above the sacrificial altar and moved around Fei Lei.

Fei Lei's gaze was unfocused and he lost consciousness.

The sacrificial altar rumbled as it moved.

Inside Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Wei's body suddenly shook slightly. Pu Yao also raised his head, the light of his bloody pupil brightening.

"The seeds are starting to sprout!"

An anticipation of waiting for thousands of years echoed in the sea of consciousness.

Zuo Mo sat on the Sandstorm Insect Carpet and looked around curiously. Tens of thousands of little flying worms were woven into a living carpet that supported Zuo Mo as it flew forward at an astounding speed.

Shu Long and the others each rode a great big blue bird.

Tang Fei looked at Zuo Mo who was looking around like a child and felt even more puzzled. When she heard the reason that Zuo Mo could not speed up, she didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Did these people not know there were no steeds?

Out of consideration for safety, Tang Fei paid for the steeds out of her own wallet without another word. She bought a team of blue birds for every member of Guard Camp and almost bought all the blue birds in the local market.

Tang Fei also paid for the Sandstorm Insect Carpet that Zuo Mo wanted. This amount of mobei was insignificant to Endless City. However, she was very puzzled. These people seemed very powerful and didn't seem to be from a small family but how could they be so ignorant to not even know about no steeds?

But unconsciously, Tang Fei's enmity towards Zuo Mo decreased.

In comparison, the Celestial Plant Guards were much better outfitted and summoned their mo steeds.

The Sandstorm Insect Carpet was very large and could hold about ten or so people. Zuo Mo, A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, Yan'er, Tao Xing and Tang Fei were all sitting on the Sandstorm Insect Carpet. Ceng Lian'er took out her tea equipment and started to drink. Tao Xing chucked and also bummed off cups of tea. Tang Fei sat silently at the side.

Zuo Mo studied for a while and quickly grasped the Sandstorm Insect Carpet. These tiny and nimble black insect were very strong and intelligence. They were very interesting. If Chun Yu Cheng Shidi was here, he would be very happy.

When he thought about this, Zuo Mo couldn't help but miss everyone. However, he then smiled. He looked at A Gui, reached out and rubbed A Gui's hair.

"We are approaching Great Peace City, it soon appear in front of us." Tang Fei's words interrupted Zuo Mo's actions.

Zuo Mo raised his head and looked forward. He couldn't help but show shock. An unprecedented city appeared in his view.

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Miss has his first ever tie. In the past, he's won because he was better as a commander and win in spite of his forces being weaker. Now the disparity is such that he can't make up for the shortcomings of his soldiers.

Chapter 568: The Immortal Great Peace

An imposing and vast city floated on top of an endless black sea. The city seemed to be floating on the surface of the sea and stretched out as a thick yellow line across the horizon.

"Let's head down." Tang Fei jumped first off the Sandstorm Insect Carpet. "Flying is not allowed in this area."

Hearing this, everyone dismounted and put away their mounts.

They couldn't help but exclaim at the scenery in front of them. The vast and boundless sea in front of them caused them to feel minuscule.

Walking forward a few steps, Zuo Mo went closer and then said in surprise, "This black sea is not naturally formed?"

"En, it isn't, this black sea is called the Unsullied Sea. At the time, Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming planned to build a city. The heroes of the world gathered, gifts delivered from seven mounts, and forty six mounts, generals that came from all corners of Hundred Savage Realm to personally participate in the construction. After three years of building, they formed this immortal city of great peace." Tao Xing sighed and said, "At the time, there was only a pond by Great Peace City. There was an endless flow of people that came to visit. Every pilgrim that had travelled here would bring along a bottle of rootless water from their homeland to pour into the pond. The pond grew and after two hundred years, it formed a sea. One hundred years ago, two mounts, marshals took this sea and harvested Black Dark Heavy Water from the Nine Nether Ground of the Dark Realm, forged them with secret techniques to form this Unsullied Sea."

Zuo Mo's mouth gaped after hearing this. What kind of person was this Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming that he had such terrifying power. Everyone behind him, including Tang Fei, had astounded expressions.

Zuo Mo had been muddled about the strength levels of mounts in the past, he knew them now. Every mount marshal was a powerful warlord. Any of them was someone strong enough to alter the power structure of the mount world. Even mount generals were lords of a region.

Forty six mo generals that spent three years building a city for this person. If Tao Xing had not said it, Zuo Mo definitely would not believe it.

Tao Xing's expression was devout as he stared at Great Peace City with a thread of pride. "My ancestral master also participated in the construction of Great Peace City."

Zuo Mo finally could not suppress his confusion. He asked, "Who is this Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming? Why does he receive such reverence?"

Tao Xing's expression became reverent. "Us mo's pursuit of power is like an instinct, we will do anything. But there are also some virtuous ones in our history who are not strong but have had unrivalled intelligence. They are able to see through everything and point straight to the mo heart. They are selfless and revered by tens of thousands of mo. Shi Zi Ming's life can be considered a legend. He was found sentient at a very young age and learned better than most people. He himself did not have any martial ability, but his understanding of the core of power is something no one can rival. He roamed all over, and everywhere he went he would give talks to pass what he knew to others without asking anything in return. Those seven mo marshals and forty six mo generals had received his guidance. He resolved countless conflicts and spread his favour all over. He is revered by an innumerable number of people."

Zuo Mo had to admire this person. Able to teach mo marshals and generals, what level was he at?

"Let's walk and talk." Tao Xing looked at everyone's expressions and said with a smile. He walked first towards the Unsullied Sea. When he stepped on to the surface of the Unsullied sea, a black porpoise came out of the water and supported Tao Xing's weight.

Zuo Mo saw this and was very interested. He copied Tao Xing. As expected, another black porpoise supported him.

"These are welcoming porpoises. Everyone, there is no need to be nervous," Tao Xing hurriedly explained.

Everyone stepped onto the surface of the sea and a crowd of porpoises instantly appeared to carry them towards Great Peace City. The black

porpoises occasionally let out happy chirps.

Tang Fei said seriously to Zuo Mo. "No matter how powerful Heng Battalion is, they will not dare to attack in Great Peace City. Up until now, no battalion has dared to fight in Great Peace City. However, you need to be careful. While Great Peace City does not permit battalions to fight, they do not stop individual fights. Because of the mo cultivation teachings that Shi Zi Ming passed down in the past, Great Peace City is a combative one. Those that refuse challenges from other people will be laughed at."

"So it is like that." Zuo Mo nodded. Even though his battalion could not match others, he did not fear other people if it was one-on-one.

Right now, he and Tao Xing were ants on the same string. Their glory and defeat were tied together. Zuo Mo suddenly asked, "Will there be mo marshals?"

"No." Tang Fei's expression was strange.

Did this guy think that the mo marshals were so idle they could lazy about everyday?

She thought inside but she replied seriously, "There will be many general levels. Because the complete contents of what Shi Zi Ming had taught in the past is in the city, many mo generals that are stuck at a bottleneck would come here in search of a breakthrough."

"That's good, that's good." Zuo Mo instantly felt much safer.

Tang Fei did not say anything but she felt extremely awkward. She hadn't expected Zuo Mo to be so confident that he did not care about the other mo generals.

However, she did not have any intentions of urging Zuo Mo to be careful. She wanted Zuo Mo to trip up. Great Peace City was full of strong people. It had been decades since one faction had dominated.

The black porpoises were very fast but even so, they had swam for four whole hours before they reached the gates of Great Peace City.

Arriving at Great Peace City, the tall soaring walls cast a shadow that

covered them like a black cloud. They caused people to feel their own significance. Zuo Mo raised his head. He was uncertain just how tall the walls were.

The porpoise carried Zuo Mo to a group of stone stairs. The stairs moved up towards the gates.

Zuo Mo piggy-backed A Gui and jumped up the stone stairs. The black porpoise chirped happily before diving back down into the Unsullied Sea. The group followed Zuo Mo closely and occasionally sighed, Tang Fei included. It was her first time at Great Peace City.

Stepping up past the stone stairs, the area spread out flat in front of them. A space that was thousands of zhang in radius was flat as though it was cut from one piece of stone. It was extremely smooth and all kinds of complex and beautiful mo matrixes that were carved into the ground were like a grand carpet that spread into the distance. Such vast grandeur astounded everyone. Even Zuo Mo was speechless. Looking at such exquisitely carved mo matrixes, everyone almost didn't bear to step on them.

So grand! Extremely grand!

Sighing as they walked past the city gates, it was as though they walked into a completely different world. A wave of loud noise came at them.

Everyone's heart relaxed. The vast acquisitiveness at the gates almost suffocated them and the familiar scenes in front of them jerked them back to their original world. Their minds relaxed.

The streets were very wide, hundreds of zhang wide and could hold large-scale mo steeds. It was possible to see mo riding mo steeds of all kinds of strange appearances. The mo themselves were also had different appearances. Some had horns, others four legs, some had wings. It dazzled Zuo Mo's eyes and stirred his curiosity.

But Zuo Mo quickly felt scared. In this short amount of time, he had found at least six brigadier mo. Great Peace City was, as said, filled with experts!

Brigadier ranks were the core power of a battalion. Their skill level was directly related to the strength of the battalion. In those more remote jie, brigadiers were even able to rule a small region. Naturally, brigadier level was not something that Zuo Mo would sigh in wonder about, but he had found six brigadiers on the street. Then how great and terrifying was the number of brigadier mo here in the city?

Up until now, he had not noticed even one general rank. But this was enough to raise his wariness.

Tao Xing seemed to noticed Zuo Mo's shock and said in low voice, "Do not be rash. The structure of powers in Great Peace City is very complex. Any mo here could have a great faction behind it. If you offend too many factions, you might not even know how you died. Even though Great Peace City does not permit assassinations, how is it possible to stop something that occurs in the shadows? Do not be rash!"

Tao Xing had lived in Great Peace City for a time when he was young and was familiar with everything. This time, he felt danger when he had been attacked by the green yaksha on the road. Now that he entered Great Peace City, he felt much safer. There were many experts in Great Peace City and also many factions that would be willing to give him face.

The only thing he worried about was Zuo Mo. He had spent a long time in Great Peace City and seen countless youth that had been left bloodied by Great Peace City. These young geniuses were filled with pride and did not know how deep the waters in Great Peace City flowed.

Right now, he was stuck together with Zuo Mo. If Zuo Mo provoked trouble, he would not be able to avoid it. He also owed Zuo Mo a lot of mo embryos.

Thinking about these mo embryos, he wanted to go back to Endless City immediately and pay back his debts as early as possible.

At this moment, a ruckus sounded.

An enormous troop walked proudly at the center of the road. They were all blue dragon rhinoceros that were three zhang in height. Their bodies were covered in thick, shield-like scales. Their steps were extremely heavy

and with every step, the ground trembled.

The entire troop rumbled and caused the ground to shake.

A bald large man sat on top of the blue dragon rhinoceros at the very front. He was extremely well-built and his skin was a strange faint blue that contained black patterns. His face was in a snarl, the small eyes flashing viciously. Sitting on top of the blue dragon rhinoceros, his body sway with the steps of the blue dragon rhinoceros.

Noticing Zuo Mo's gaze, Tao Xing glanced and quickly recognized the other. "It should be the Lan Family from Luo Jie. They are one of the branches of the dragon mo and natural born fighters. The most outstanding of the younger generation is Lan Tian Long and Liang Rong. This one should be Lan Tian Long"

Zuo Mo's eyes narrowed slightly. He was very familiar with Lan Tian Long's presence. General level! This was the first general level he encountered in Great Peace City!

This place was filled with experts. Zuo Mo's heart shuddered. The other did not disguise his presence at all. A vicious and domineering presence spread out without any restraint.

Just that presence was enough for Zuo Mo to judge the other's power was not weaker than his.

Zuo Mo's gaze swept past Lan Tian Long and he looked further away. Suddenly, his pupils shrank and his body froze.

He didn't hear one word of what Tao Xing said next.

Zuo Mo stared hard at the back of a blue dragon rhinoceros, his body as tense as steel!

Translator Ramblings: Mo history in the time after Pu Yao and Wei is an interesting one. Also, Lil' Cliffy is here.

Chapter 569: Lan Tian Long

"The Lan Family is a very old family, their history can be traced back thousands of years. They rule three jie, their conduct is in the open yet strict. They are brave and skilled in battle. However, ever since five hundred years ago, their family has not produced a marshal so their power has declined, that is, until Lan Tian Long and Lan Rong appeared. They are the most accomplished members of this generation and have been labeled as geniuses who are likely to enter marshal level, especially Lan Tian Long. He is extremely strong and was able to establish himself securely in Great Peace City. The presence of the Lan Family has grown as well"

Tao Xing talked about it as though it was a family affair. He had once lived in Great Peace City and was familiar with this ancient family.

On a roll, Tao Xing did not notice Zuo Mo had put down A Gui.

"The prestigious families are all families where marshals have appeared. Those that do not have marshals, even if they are strong now, cannot withstand the power of history. In the eyes of others, they are just the nouveau riche, they do not have strong foundations, and cannot be truly called large clans. In Great Peace City, families that do not have fundamentals are looked down on"

Tao Xing suddenly stopped. His eyes widened, his face full of terror.

Zuo Mo lightly leapt forward under his terrified gaze and landed on the center of the street, blocking the advance of the blue dragon rhinoceros troop.

"En!" Lan Tian Long's eyes narrowed, and a vicious light flashed. He lightly tapped the blue dragon rhinoceros with his foot and the blue dragon rhinoceros stopped.

The entire rhinoceros troop stopped at the same time. The Lan Family mo on the backs of the rhinoceroses looked viciously at Zuo Mo that was blocking their path.

The noisy street quickly quieted. Everyone looked in surprise at Zuo Mo.

Lan Tian Long had been in Great Peace City for more than three years. In these three years, he had had hundreds of large and small battles but rarely lost. The Lan Family had regained prestige the eyes of the public due to this.

In Great Peace City, Lan Tian Long was famous. When everyone noticed that someone had dared to stop Lan Tian Long's rhinoceros troop, they were very shocked.

In a blink, the enormous street emptied.

Shu Long and the others did not move. They did not know what Daren was doing but they were very calm. They were blindly confident in Daren.

Tao Xing opened his mouth, his face shocked. Zuo Mo's suddenly action caused his mind to blank. Tang Fei, Shou Ping and the others changed expression and were terrified.

In the, now, silent and empty street, an enormous rhinoceros troop and a lone figure faced off.

"Ha, it's been awhile since I came to Great Peace City, it seems that everyone doesn't recognize Old Long anymore." Lan Tian Long smiled darkly. His sharp teeth flashed with frightening light under the sunlight. He raised his head and looked down at Zuo Mo. "Boy, you don't want to live?"

"I'm asking for a person from you." Zuo Mo's tone was deep. Those familiar with him would be able to detect the fierce emotions suppressed under his deep voice. The emotions were like the raging flows under the thin layer of ice that rampaged soundlessly!

"Asking for a person?" Lan Tian Long's tone was surprised. He narrowed his eyes, "Which person?"

"The seventh blue dragon rhinoceros, in the cage, the one in the blue robe," Zuo Mo said coldly.

"Oh?" Lan Tian Long glanced over towards the seventh blue dragon rhinoceros. He quickly found the target. A youth inside the cage with unfocused eyes. The youth looked with a puzzled and slightly shocked

gaze at Zuo Mo.

If Wei Sheng was here, he would definitely recognize the youth in the cage

- Luo Li!

Zuo Mo's second shixiong, Luo Li!

Lan Tian Long chuckled, "This little xiuzhe! He's pretty handsome, you want him? Haha."

Crack crack crack, Zuo Mo's hanging fist gave off a string of crackling noises.

His life on Wu Kong Mountain flashed in front of his eyes. Even though he had separated from Wu Kong Sword Sect due to many reasons, he had deep feelings towards Wu Kong Sword Sect. However, he usually hid these attachments deep inside. Now that he saw Luo Li Shixiong in the cage, his mind exploded.

Something happened to Wu Kong Sword Sect! Something had definitely happened to Wu Kong Sword Sect!

Zuo Mo's blood seemed to burn. Fierce murderousness was like a fierce beast freed from its cage that charged at his mind. Every part of his body was trembling, uncontrollably trembling!

How was it possible

How could it be possible!

His eyes filled with blood.

However, Zuo Mo was more accomplished than in the past. He had seen more and experienced more. He took a deep breath and suppressed the turmoil inside. He suddenly raised his head, his bloodshot eyes staring at the other. He slowly spoke, his voice deep and hoarse, emphasizing each word.

"According to the rules of Great Peace City, I challenge you."

Boom, everyone in the surroundings exploded in noise. The rules of

challenge in Great Peace City was if both sides accepted the challenge, then it was alright to kill one's opponent and not get punished. In other words, the challenge must gamble with their own life.

Lan Tian Long's gaze suddenly became extremely vicious. His murderousness spread without restraint. All sounds of discussion suddenly choked off as though someone gripped their necks. The spectators were both scared and excited. Lan Tian Long's almost tangible murderousness rushed at Zuo Mo like furious waves smashing against the shore. Even from far away, a person would be affected.

Tang Fei and Shou Ping's complexions were ashen and bloodless. In front of such raging murderousness, the strength of a brigadier was as minuscule as an ant. Their hearts instantly sank. They could not understand why Zuo Mo would provoke such a scary opponent!

Was he insane?

Tao Xing recovered from his shock at this time, and his face was as white as paper. He felt great regret. Why had he told this person the rules of challenge in Great Peace City just now? He really was an idiot!

Lan Tian Long had not expected the matter would become like this. He was not afraid of battle. How could anyone that came to Great Peace City be afraid of a challenge? However, it depended on what it was for. He felt it was absurd to accept a challenge for a worthless slave.

What made him feel a thread of uncertainty was he detected a twinge of danger.

The youth in front of him looked extremely average but for some reason, he had a premonition of danger like he was being targeted by a poisonous snake.

He had been through hundreds of battles and was extremely experienced. He believed in his intuition. He knew that this intuition was an instinct hardened through battle.

Lan Tian Long narrowed his eyes.

The murderousness grew. Faint blue mist erupted from his body like

steam. In this moment, Lan Tian Long's aura caused even the sun in the sky to lose color.

Suddenly, Lan Tian Long gave a loud roar of laughter and his murderousness disappeared without a trace.

"Such heroic mannerism! Good man! I, Lan Tian Long, like meeting good men like Brother!" Speaking, he waved his hand back, "Come, get that slave!"

A subordinate quickly carried Luo Li over.

"Since Brother likes him, I'll give him to you!" There wasn't any brutality on Lan Tian Long's face, only a face full of sunshine and undisguised admiration. There wasn't any trace of insincerity.

Zuo Mo was surprised. Lan Tian Long seemed to have switched to a completely different personality. His face changed at a fantastical speed. However, Zuo Mo also felt some admiration. Normal people could not change like Lan Tian Long did.

The rumors that he was a brutal killer were not true. This person had a scheming mind and was not a simple-minded person.

"Many thanks, Brother Lan!" Zuo Mo was not a stupid person. Just now, he was fighting with his back to a cliff. He did not have any certainty he would win.

Lan Tian Long smiled widely. "Just a small matter, nothing to speak about. To be able to meet a hero like Brother, it is alright to give them all to you!" Finishing, he took down a metal token from his waist and threw it to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo caught it.

"Brother, if you are free, come to my rundown compound to drink. There's nothing else, but there will be enough liquor to make sure Brother gets drunk!" Among the loud laughter, the rhinoceros troop rumbled as it moved. The voice came from far away and was extremely carefree.

At this time, Zuo Mo really did admire this guy that appeared rough yet

had a deep mind. From beginning to end, he did not ask Zuo Mo's name and his conduct was free.

"I'll definitely visit!" Zuo Mo said in a loud voice.

The street resumed its normal activity. Many people showed admiration. Lan Tian Long's move didn't damage his reputation but allowed people to feel his charisma.

As to Zuo Mo's group, they did not attract too much attention from the people around them, but a lot of attention from those in the shadows.

Zuo Mo helped Luo Li up and turned to the others saying in a deep voice, "Find a quiet place."

Tao Xing and Tang Fei seemed to wake up from a daydream. Releasing a breath, they hurriedly led people to find a place to rest. Right now, they were startled birds. Zuo Mo had ran up and challenged someone without a second word. If this occurred a few more times, they felt they would be frightened to death.

Luo LI suddenly spoke. His voice was dry and hoarse. "Who are you? Why did you save me?"

He had been surprised just now. The other had pointed right at him so the other must know him. But when he carefully inspected Zuo Mo's appearance, he was sure that he had never seen this person before. What was even more unbelievable was that he felt something familiar about this person. But no matter how hard he tried to think, he could not remember who the familiarity reminded him of.

Zuo Mo whispered in a low voice by his ear, "Second Shixiong, I'm Zuo Mo."

Luo Li's body shook, his expression freezing. A moment later, tears poured down.

He finally understood why he felt the other was familiar.

"Do not say anything. We'll find a quiet place and speak later." Zuo Mo's calm voice caused Luo Li to calm down. In this moment, he was very

emotional. The little greedy shidi had grown to such a state!

To Tao Xing who had stayed in Great Peace City before, finding a big compound was naturally easy. As the city master of Endless City, Tao Xing was extremely rich. Without even a change in expression, he rented out a big estate. This estate was so large that it was more than enough to hold everyone.

Guard Camp, Celestial Planet Guard, and Tang Fei's battalion instantly started to set up defenses.

Zuo Mo hurried everyone other than Luo Li and A Gui out. There were too many mysteries that needed to be answered.

What had happened?

Translator Ramblings: And this might be the greatest Lil' Cliffy yet. Well ... some of your guesses got close ... but didn't say who it was from Wu Kong Sword Sect. Also, be glad that today isn't April Fools, otherwise, I might have said that I'm going on hiatus for a week.

Chapter 570: Causes and Consequences

Luo Li's voice was deep as he recollected the events, as though he was sleep-talking.

"The chaos rift appeared and the mo battalions invaded. They came so suddenly we did not have the time to flee. Bright Wave Jie started to gather all the major sects. The ones in charge were some people from Kun Lun and they were very strong. The sect leader and the shishu were all called over and put on the front line!"

Zuo Mo punched the floor and shattered stone flew. His fist became deeply embedded in the flooring. His features were twisted and vicious. Even though everyone had separated, but the shishu had all been good to him and, in their own way, taken care of him. Zuo Mo had command battalions and he knew that the front line was the most dangerous place. It was also where the fighting was most intense. Not many could survive.

There were only two types of people that would be sent to the front lines, one was elite troops, the other was cannon fodder.

"Ever since Eldest Shixiong disappeared from the sword cave, many groups of people from Kun Lun came to ask the sect leader about the sword cave. One time, the argument became intense and Xin Shishu almost drew his sword. After that, our sect's position started to decline in Bright Wave Jie. Other sects started to antagonize us. The disciples started to leave."

Luo Li's gaze was empty and unfocused.

"The sect leader felt very depressed but the other shishu were alright. The disciples from before the expansion did not leave since days would be the same no matter where they spent it. Later on when the nearby sects came to antagonize us, Xin Shishu beat them away. No one cared too much. Was there a place that did not have conflict? It was at this time when the chaos rifts opened and the mo battalion came."

"Kun Lun came and wanted the shishu to go to the front lines. The sect leader did not agree and said that Fourth Shigu was not strong offensively

and wanted her to remain behind. Kun Lun did not agree. They surrounded the sect. Fourth Shigu eventually agreed but requested for the disciples to be kept in the rear. Kun Lun agreed."

Luo Li's expression suddenly became twisted.

"But who knew when the sect leader and others left, Kun Lun's people put jinzhi on us. They said it was to prevent us from betraying them. On the road, we were attacked by a troop of mo. The people from Kun Lun forced us to go to delay the mo, otherwise, they would activate the jinzhi killing us. We could only listen and go, and then the Kun Lun people turned and ran abandoning us. Some of us died and some were wounded, the rest were captured. As a slave, I passed through the hands of several people before this mo."

"Kun Lun!" Zuo Mo squeezed out the two words from his teeth, his eyes bloodshot. He had never thought that Kun Lun would do something this low.

"After Eldest Shixiong disappeared, Sect Leader was very distraught impacted and his hair turned white overnight. From then on, the sect leader started to talk about many things with me. Second Shixiong, Lin Qian always suspected that you were yaomo and mentioned something about Stars in Daytime. The sect leader had heard some rumors and deliberately did not search and have you come back. Sect Leader said, he had picked you up and brought you back, if you really are then it is this was better than handing you over to Kun Lun"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo's tears could not be suppressed anymore and flowed down his cheek. The thread of resentment that had been inside disappeared. Indescribable sorrow and regret welled up.

Luo Li was sobbing.

A moment later, Zuo Mo stopped his sorrow. He raised his head and asked, "What about the other shidi and shimei?"

"I only know that Xiao Guo and Li Shimei are still alive. They were also captured. Shidi, you have to rescue them!" Luo Li grabbed onto Zuo Mo, his grey eyes filled with begging.

Zuo Mo's heart hurt and he unhesitatingly nodded. He said resolutely, "I will definitely rescue them!"

He then asked, "Second Shixiong, do you know who bought them?"

Luo Li lowered his head and thought for a moment before saying, "It is a female mo, she seems to be called Princess Xia."

"Princess Xia" Zuo Mo repeated a few times fearing he would forget.

It seemed he had to go investigate who this Princess Xia was.

Zuo Mo secretly cast a resting spell on Luo Li, causing Luo Li to feel his eyelids become heavy and quickly slipped into sleep. Zuo Mo inspected the wounds inside Luo Li's body and his expression became terrible.

The channels inside Luo Li's body were shattered. It would be extremely difficult to heal such severe wounds.

"Kun Lun!"

Zuo Mo had never hated a sect so much before, never!

Ximen Ning drank his wine and listened to the report from his subordinate.

"Boss, you have great foresight, Guard Camp really entered the Great Peace City!" The subordinate was admiring in his tone.

"Haa haa, there aren't enough people in Guard Camp. If they had some more people, they might fight Bu Heng. This group is not friendly, and their origins definitely are not simple," Ximen Ning said with a slight smile.

"A strong dragon cannot suppress the local snake. Even if they are strong, they can only eat dust," A Qing's voice came.

"Haha, A Qing is right. Their origins will quickly be found. So many mo embryos, we probably are not the only ones interested. That will be fun to see when the time comes," Ximen Ning said with a smile.

"Only when the water is cloudy can we take advantage to steal fish," A

Qing inserted at the perfect time.

Ximen Ning laughed.

"When Guard Camp entered the city, they had a standoff with Lan Tian Long." The subordinate hurriedly narrated the information he had obtained.

"Lan Tian Long!" Ximen Ning's brow creased.

Ximen Ning was very familiar with Lan Tian Long and naturally knew of the other's fiery temper. Lan Tian Long had not fought? This didn't seem like Lan Tian Long's usual style.

The leader of Guard Camp definitely had some special trait. Otherwise, it was not possible to explain Lan Tian Long's course of action.

Was it strength? Or background?

Ximen Ning pondered. It would be exaggerated to say that there was individual's strength that Lan Tian Long would be wary of. He had researched. The leader of Guard Camp was a youth not yet twenty. Could such a young youth be more powerful than Lan Tian Long?

He didn't believe it!

So the only way would be background! Lan Tian Long recognized the background of this person so he purposefully retreated. Ximen Ning felt this was the most plausible. He had fought against Lan Tian Long before and knew while this person had a fiery temper, he wasn't simple-minded as people assumed.

This speculation was supported by many details. For example, the strong Guard Camp was likely be the personal guard the young man's family had sent to protect him.

Background ... what was his background?

At this time, another subordinate came in to report.

"Boss, Bu Heng has entered the city!"

Ximen Ning came out of his thoughts and laughed. "It has been very

long since Great Peace City been so busy!"

"Is there some way to heal him?" Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and Wei.

Pu Yao was silent, Wei did not make a sound.

Zuo Mo instantly felt disappointed. When he agreed to rescue Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng Shijie, he had seen the desire to die in Luo Li Shixiong's eyes. Zuo Mo was clear. Under these circumstances, many people would lose the will to life. Their hearts were dead.

Zuo Mo didn't know how to persuade Luo Li. He could only use the resting spell to temporarily force the other to rest.

Suddenly, Pu Yao spoke. "Maybe there is a solution. However, it is almost the same as death."

"What solution?" Zuo Mo was like a person drowning that grabbed the life-saving reed and hurriedly asked.

Pu Yao slowly spoke, "On the battlefield in the past, I had found an incomplete spell from a xiuzhe. Read it and you will know."

Finished speaking, he threw a ball of light at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo took the ball. After he read it, he finally understood what Pu Yao meant that it was not much different than death.

This was a spell called [Life-Death Lock] that was incomplete. It was very extreme. Saying it was a spell was not accurate. In Zuo Mo's view, this was just a daring theory. The spell was not complex, and was actually very simple.

Enter the path through death!

In this speculative chapter, it assumed that a person's death was a process, like passing through layers of biscuits, one layer after the next. Only when one broke through the last layer was one truly dead.

The person who wrote this assumed that while the upper layers were also death, it was only a fake death. A state of fake death could easily

stimulate the instincts of a person. If one was able to slow down the speed at which they passed through these upper layers of death, and stimulate their potential so that their potential counterbalanced death. This required that the rate their potential increased surpassed the speed they passed through the layers of death, doing so they could totter on the edge of life and death, and completely express a person's complete potential.

After reading this, Zuo Mo had to admire the person who wrote this.

Such a strange idea. It looked so absurd, but the author was able to explain what it meant. This person had also spent great effort to ponder how to stimulate one's potential in the state of death to twist life and death.

It was just as Pu Yao had said. This was not any different than death. The entire chapter was speculative. In the end, even the author did not believe this spell would work and stopped writing.

Consequently, this spell was incomplete.

Zuo Mo also hesitated. From every angle, [Life-Death Lock] was so absurd, but the phrases in the chapter swirled in his mind. They seemed to hold a strange power. Many of the ideas gave him great inspiration.

He had a faint feeling that this [Life-Death Lock] was a wondrous spell.

At this time, Luo Li slowly woke up.

He opened his eyes. When he saw Zuo Mo, he forced a smile. His eyes were grey and empty, lifeless.

Xiuzhe were powerful, but if their heart was dead, their vitality would flow away faster than normal people. Because their heart was the base of all their power.

When Zuo Mo saw Luo Li's eyes, he knew it was not good.

"Shixiong wants to die?" Zuo Mo suddenly said.

Luo Li was surprised but he nodded and said honestly, "I am nothing now, my channels are all broken, my dantian destroyed. Even the best ling medicine cannot heal me. I'm satisfied now that I am able to see Shidi. I

do not have any left to connect me to this world. With this broken body, I will drag down Shidi. I will also feel life is boring and painful. Rather than suffering through that, death is an easy matter."

Zuo Mo stared hard at Luo Li's eyes. He saw Luo Li's expression was the same from beginning to end and knew the other was resolved.

"Shixiong, do you not want revenge against Kun Lun? Do you not want to rescue Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng Shijie?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Shidi, do not" Luo Li grimaced.

"I have a spell here. It is dangerous, but it may be your only hope." At this time, Zuo Mo could only hope for the best and took out a jade scroll, [Life-Death Lock].

Luo Li assumed that Zuo Mo was trying to persuade him but did not bear to reject his goodwill so he took it.

After sweeping a glance, he froze!

Translator Ramblings: About 300 chapters and it finally gets resolved! Foreshadowing for this was there but extremely hard to detect in the chapters.

Chapter 571: Mo Skill Steles

"Princess Xia?" Tao Xing was slightly shocked. "Why have you asked about Princess Xia?"

"Do you know her?" Zuo Mo instantly became alert.

"No." Tao Xing shook his head and said in self-mockery. "I might have some skill in mo embryos, but in the eyes of those truly great personages, I'm just someone that raises mo embryos. To them I'm not any different than a person who raises insects."

Zuo Mo was instantly disappointed but he still hurried to give comfort. "You are still very powerful."

At the side, Tang Fei's expression became strange. It was the first time she had heard someone comfort another person like this. Didn't he know that City Master was just being humble?

Tao Xing laughed and then warned, "Do not provoke Princess Xia. You were very rash today in provoking Lan Tian Long. However, Princess Xia's background is deeper than Lan Tian Long's. Look at how arrogant Lan Tian Long was at the city gates today. If Princess Xia was present, he would be docile."

"Who is Princess Xia?" Zuo Mo was confused, his face puzzled.

"Princess Xia comes from the ancient Anwei family and is much older than the Lan Family. The Anwei Family is one of the oldest families in Hundred Savage Realm. They have the most noble bloodline called the Anwei Bloodline. In history, they have produced sixteen marshal levels. You can imagine the glory of this family."

Tang Fei had a desirous expression. Sixteen marshals, such a powerful existence.

Tao Xing could not stop himself from warning again. "You have to be careful and not offend Princess Xia. The Anwei Family is an enormous entity that is truly at the top of the food chain. Right now, the leader of Anwei Family, Anwei Ming, is a mo marshal. They rule over seventy four

mo jie!"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo was also frightened. One mo marshal ruling seventy four mo jie. A powerful family like this was really scary.

However, when he thought of Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng, Zuo Mo threw all the fear to the back of his head.

"Where is Princess Xia now?" Zuo Mo asked.

"I do not know this." Tao Xing spread his hands. He felt more and more admiration towards Zuo Mo. In his view, even though the other was too direct in his conduct, he was a very good young person.

"Anwei Family" Zuo Mo murmured.

In his consciousness, Pu Yao's voice suddenly piped up. "I have a solution."

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised and looked suspiciously at Pu Yao. "What are you scheming now?"

Pu Yao said with a snicker. "The Anwei Family are old opponents! Hmph hmph, I had wanted to settle the debts from the past. I had not expected them to come to us!"

Murderousness brimmed in the bloody pupil.

Wei also came out and said with a smile. "A Zuo, in the past, we and Anwei Family had a little conflict. Oh, you will help us, right?"

Zuo Mo instantly felt his head swell up. "Can you not fool around at a time like this?"

"Don't you want to save Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng?" Pu Yao snorted coldly. "We know everything about Anwei Family' origins. We will help you find and save Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng, in return you will settle our debts with the Anwei Family."

Zuo Mo turned towards Wei.

Wei nodded crisply. "He is speaking the truth."

Pu Yao and Wei both nodded. This matter seemed reliable.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Alright! You help me, I'll help you!"

However, he was gaping inside. It seemed this Anwei Family had seriously offended these two. More than a thousand years had passed, but they did not forget their grudge. Just how serious had this conflict been?

However, as long as he could rescue Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng, Zuo Mo let the two do what they wanted.

"Oh, Lan Tian Long really did not act?" Bu Heng asked coldly.

"Yes! This one learned this. Lan Tian Long remained peaceful, he even gave the slave to the leader of Guard Camp as well as a token, and he invited the other to his compound to drink," the subordinate replied in great detail.

"It seems that this person is not so simple," Bu Heng murmured to himself and sank into deep thought.

Originally, he had planned to challenge Zuo Mo when he entered Great Peace City and kill the other in the open to wash away the embarrassment on his clan. However, when he heard this news, he immediately realized that the situation was much more complex than he imagined.

Bu Heng was strong but he was more skilled as a battle general. His individual strength was not comparable to Lan Tian Long.

Lan Tian Long had a fiery temper but he was someone with brains. If he did not act in public, then there was something to ponder here.

If it was due to individual power, then it was even more unwise for Bu Heng to challenge the other. If it was any other reason that caused Lan Tian Long's actions, then Bu Heng had to be even more careful.

If the other had a background that even Lan Tian Long had to worry about. Just the slightest carelessness could bring down a calamity that would destroy his clan.

As a gold battle general, Bu Heng was able to see the important connections.

The embarrassment was related to the morale of the soldiers, but offending those ancient families would bring extinction to his clan!

Not even a scrap would remain!

Familiar with history, Bu Heng knew that countless families had perished like that.

Zuo Mo walked along the street, Shu Long and the others a few steps behind him.

"Anwei Family will have a faction established in Great Peace City." Pu Yao's tone was very certain. "That old man was right just now. The Anwei Family is full of talents and has produced many mo marshals. However, Anwei Family has never produced a king! Haa, Anwei Family has always had ambitions and this is the greatest thorn in their side. The desire of each generation of the Anwei Family has towards acquiring mo skills is something other families cannot compare too. They desire too much to have a breakthrough! The Mo Skills Steles placed in Great Peace City contain mo arts that can touch the power of the king level. How could they pass up on that?"

The more Zuo Mo heard, the more he felt that Pu Yao had a special understanding of the Anwei Family.

"This Shi Zi Ming is definitely a influential person to be able to teach mo marshals." Pu Yao who usually had his eyes high up expressed rare respect towards Shi Zi Ming. But then he smirked coldly. "However, it is not so easy to understand what people like him think. Shi Zi Ming's Mo Skill Steles are real, but it is hard to say if visitors can read and understand their contents. When techniques and skills reach that level, it is very hard to describe them using language."

"And then?" Zuo Mo couldn't help but ask.

"The people of Anwei Family are very smart. They cannot understand the steles but there will eventually be someone who can. I suspect that the construction of this Great Peace City was supported by the Anwei Family

from the shadows. If this Great Peace City was built, the Mo Skills Steles were put up, many geniuses will gather and eventually someone would understand them. Ha, what is left to do is very simple. Either they pull the person into their Anwei Family, giving them enough mobei and beauties. If the person doesn't obey, hee hee" Pu Yao laughed coldly.

Zuo Mo's hairs stood up upon hearing this. "Aren't there other people that see this?"

"Probably." Wei continued, "That Shi Zi Ming definitely knew this but he sees clearer than the Anwei Family. He only wants his succession to continue and he definitely did not believe that the Anwei Family would gain complete control because the other families are not stupid. Why have so many factions established themselves in Great Peace City? Because experts and geniuses will be produced here. Which family doesn't need experts and geniuses? Why were there so many mo generals and marshals that helped out with the construction. Were they really repaying Shi Zi Ming out of gratefulness? No, it is because everyone saw the benefits. But this is where Shi Zi Ming was good. I have to admire how he used the powers!"

Hearing this, Wei sighed.

Zuo Mo finally understood. However, after the two exposed this, much of his admiration and reverence of Great Peace City dissipated. But he felt even more interested in Shi Zi Ming.

"We can use this to our advantage." Pu Yao snorted coldly and said, "If you go to the Mo Skills Steles and pretend to be intoxicated for a few days and act as though you have comprehended them, you will naturally attract the attention of all the factions, including the Anwei Family. Then you can throw out the information that you do not have any background. At that time, these factions will come to recruit you. You can make a few challenges to prove your strength. The Anwei Family definitely will not be able to sit still. At that time, they will give you whatever you want, not just Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng!"

"Pu, you are so cunning!" Zuo Mo sighed. He then asked, "But this does

not guarantee that Princess Xia would come. What if they send someone else?"

"They won't," Wei came to explain. "Princess Xia of the Anwei Family is not a name, but a special identity. There will only be one princess in each generation. They hold many duties such as recruiting talents. Their arrival represents the Anwei Family. If you display enough skill, they will definitely come!"

"Do not say it so pleasantly. They are just a socialite,," Pu Yao inserted coldly.

Zuo Mo gaped on hearing this.

"Well, that's true," Wei said and nodded. "Before each generation of princess debuts in society, the family will try to increase her reputation. Making her the object of everyone's attention and surrounding her with geniuses. After a decade of storms, they will choose a powerful family and marry her off. This is a marriage alliance."

Zuo Mo listened to this as though they were matters from a different world. He didn't know what to say.

"Daren, we are at the Mo Skill Steles."

Shu Long's voice interrupted Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo refocused and was instantly attracted by the spectacular scene in front of him.

There were rows of tall sword-like steles carved with clear characters. Even after three hundred years of wind and rain, they were pristine and whole as though they were newly carved. The stone steles formed a dense forest. Every stone stele was carved with characters.

These were the famous Great Peace Mo Skill Steles.

There were many mo studying below each mo skill stele. Some were copying down content. The mo that came here were at least colonel level. Brigadiers could be seen everywhere, and Zuo Mo saw several generals.

Gazing at such a spectacular stele forest, for some unknown reason, Zuo

Mo felt admiration for Shi Zi Ming.

A person that did not have any mo skill to cultivate dared to carve his knowledge of power onto stone steles for the world to read, examine and judge.

The stone steles that pointed up into the sky suddenly became much taller in Zuo Mo's eyes.

The mannerisms of the great ones in the past were so!

Translator Ramblings: Mo politics

Chapter 572: Confidence and Going All Out

"He wanted a servant? The servant is a xiuzhe?" Bie Han asked indifferently.

"Yes, Your Highness," Fu Feng said respectfully. "Lan Tian Long did not accept the challenge to fight and gave the slave to him."

There wasn't any warmth in Bie Han's cold eyes. The golden jinzhi which had been etched all over his body had been completely erased. What replaced them was a snowy-white mo matrix. On the black skin, the exquisite white mo matrix carried an almost unusual seductive beauty.

"Could this person also be a xiuzhe?" Bie Han suddenly asked.

Bo Feng stilled and reflexively shook his head. "Xiuzhe? Probably not. Lan Tian Long would have recognized that."

"Like me, can Lan Tian Long recognize this?" Bie Han shook his head.

"Your Highness, you" Fu Feng hurriedly said.

Bie Han said indifferently, "In the future, do not call me Your Highness."

Bie Han's words called Fu Feng to pale. He hurriedly said, "No! No! Your Highness, your identity is noble"

Bie Han raised a hand and stopped Fu Feng from speaking. His expression was cold. "Father's properties will end up being Elder Brother's. I have spent so many years on the outside and have not seen Father from a very young age. The clan does not like me, and that is normal. I am already satisfied that we have managed to remove the jinzhi from my body."

Thinking about the cold treatment that Bie Han had received in this period of time, Bo Heng was sorrowful. "Your Highness no matter what identity Your Highness has, in Fu Feng's heart, you are still the Little Highness that was in Mistress' arms!"

Bie Han's gaze softened slightly.

A moment later, he suddenly asked, "Fu Feng, you followed my mother for many years, how old am I now?"

"Your Highness is twenty five this year!" Fu Feng had an expression of remembrance. "If Mistress is in heaven and learned that Your Highness has returned home, she would definitely be happy."

"Twenty five." Bie Han murmured. A dazed expression flashed by and his face became cold and indifferent again. "Go tell my brother if he can erase the jinzhi on Sin Battalion, I will make a request to the clan to set up my own household."

"Your Highness, no!" Fu Feng paled dramatically. Setting up one's own household meant leaving the clan. One didn't just lose their place in succession, they would not receive any more help from the family. In the mo territories, this was a very severe punishment.

At this time, his tears flowed. When he thought of the mistress that had passed away long ago, sorrow rose.

"Go." Bie Han's expression was indifferent and he did not speak further.

Looking at Bie Han's cold and stubborn figure, in a flash, it merged with the beautiful figure who had passed. Fu Feng stopped his tears and said firmly, "Yes!"

The contents of the Mo Skill Steles were arranged based on difficulty of their contents, from shallow to deep. There were more people huddled around the steles in the outer regions, and fewer as one went deeper.

Zuo Mo started to pretend to read starting from the first stone stele.

How was he to act as though he was immersed? Uh, how could he appear immersed?

Zuo Mo had been worried but after his first glance, he was unconsciously attracted by the content on the mo skill stele.

The content on this stone stele was very simple and was a rough explanation, but for Zuo Mo who had never received a systematic training

in mo skills cultivation, it filled in his insufficiencies causing many areas that he was lacking in to instantly become clear.

Zuo Mo's starting point was very high. He had cultivated the Great Day mo physique very early on. It was enough to show that his talent was outstanding. But he was very unfamiliar with these basic cultivation practices. When he had been in Shattered Stone Town, he had benefited greatly from Uncle An Ya's teachings. But Uncle An Ya's skill was limited, and what he cultivated was very crude.

But this Shi Zi Ming was really a great genius. There were hundreds of basic cultivation methods he described, and every basic method would have a corresponding description that was worthy of deep thought.

Zuo Mo read stele by stele like he was possessed.

Shu Long stood guard warily at his side.

What no one had expected was that just like how Zuo Mo was enchanted, A Wen was also enchanted.

"I know." Jiang Zhe's tone was calm as though he already knew this information.

The shock and fury that was expected did not appear. The subordinate that was reporting was slightly surprised but he released a breath inside. Jiang Zhe Daren was harmonious usually but when he was angry, he was extremely scary. Everyone was afraid of him.

Feng Yu Daren had suddenly left taking one thousand combat xiu with her. Rationally, Jiang Zhe should not tolerate this kind of conduct.

These thoughts flashed through the mind of this xiuzhe before disappearing. Feng Yue Daren was beloved by them. No one wanted Feng Yue Daren to be punished because of this.

After the subordinate left, Jiang Zhe sighed, worry flashing through his eyes.

A moment later, he suddenly raised his head and shouted, "Someone

come!"

A guard hurried in. "Daren!"

"Have Gao Xuan come see me!" Jiang Zhe's expression was calm.

A tall well-built battle general quickly came in and bowed. "Daren!"

"Take five hundred people from the Jiangzi Battalion and go support Feng Yu."

Gao Xuan was slightly surprised at Jiang Zhe's order. His expression was filled with surprise. Everyone knew that Feng Yue Daren had secretly taken the battalion to take revenge for Ding Zhen Shishu. Originally, everyone thought that Feng Yue Daren would not be able to escape punishment this time. Daren looked easy-going usually, but his adherence to military law was strict and no one dared to break them.

It seemed that Daren also wanted revenge for Ding Zhen Shishu!

Gao Xuan couldn't help but feel excited. He was not eye-catching in the temple and his strength was average, but Ding Zhen Shishu had also once taught him. However, he was not as brave as Feng Yue and did not dare disobey orders.

"Yes!" Gao Xuan said loudly.

"I'm not worried with Feng Yue's skill level," Jiang Zhe's expression was stern. "But her personality is rushed and she likes to be risky. You are much steadier, and you can make up for what she lacks."

Jiang Zhe looked at Gao Xuan and said, 'You do not have much time. You need to quickly fight and resolve it. The battle for Cold Mountain Jie is not finished. I speculate that after some more time, the mo will mount a counter-attack. It is best for you to come back before then.'

"How long?" Gao Xuan said cautiously.

"Do not go take more than two months!" Jiang Zhe said decisively.

Yes!" Gao Xuan said in a deep voice, his expression filled with confidence.

The battalion under Jiang Zhe's command had followed Jiang Zhe for many years. Jiang Zhe had almost gathered all of them from all the major sects. There was one jindan among every twenty people.

The Jiangzi Battlion was one of the core battalions of Xuan Kong Temple.

The battle of Cold Mountain Jie had turned this battalion, that Jiang Zhe had spent so long creating, into an even sharper blade. Due to this battle, Jiangzi Battalion had become famous, and became one of the top four battalions in the Four Realms.

Just these five hundred Jiangzhi Battalion soldiers were enough to give Gao Xuan the confidence he could take over a jie.

Also, the one thousand person battalion that Feng Yue Shijie had taken were not decorative. Their selection was not as stringent as the Jiangzi Battalion but they had also gone through many tests. Each of them were accomplished disciples from the outer sects. In any jie, they were able to become elite. It was just that they were from Xuan Kong Temple and the competition was so fierce that they did qualify for the Jiangzi Battalion.

A Cloud Sea Jie that was an unknown force, how strong could it be?

Even a person as steady as Gao Xuan did not think the other could make any waves. If they were careful and did not fall into traps, the other wouldn't have a chance.

Jiang Zhe finally got a matter off his mind and smiled slightly. "Go, do not waste time."

Gao Xuan saluted Jiang Zhe and turned to leave.

A five hundred person battalion quickly left without a sound.

Lil' Miss had been very busy.

Golden Crow Camp's study of the mo matrixes had been outstanding, especially on those mo with good bloodlines. Their power would frequently increase by a whole level. Little Savage Jie was a small and

remote jie but it still had many colonel level mo. Most of them had some special bloodline. It was not pure, but this wasn't a problem for Golden Crow Camp.

Shi Dong's reputation in Little Savage Jie was not bad, and the benefits he provided was very good. Adding on that the legend about the king quickly spread in Little Savage Jie, it attracted many mo with potential

These mo with potential were quickly delivered to Golden Crow Camp at Turtle Island for mo matrixes to be engraved.

In this short time, there were sixty brigadier level mo!

The insanity of Golden Crow Camp infected Lil' Miss. With unprecedented speed, he started to think of how he could use the strength of these mo to their greatest potential. In the end, he decided to merge these brigadier mo into Vermillion Bird Camp.

Mo battalions were not difficult for him. In reality, he was much more familiar with the soldier types and battalions of yaomo than the types of xiuzhe soldiers and their battalions.

He decided to plan out new tactics. The addition of these brigadier mo caused Vermillion Bird Camp to grow more versatile and even stronger. They had the power to finish even more complex and difficult tactics!

Lil' Miss could not swallow the result of his battle against A Zha Ge.

He was clear if they wanted to help Zuo Shixiong, they had to become stronger!

These brigadier mo were extremely resistant to Vermillion Bird Camp and disdained them, but after Wei Ran led a single troop that was comprised of half jindan and half ningmai to defeat a battalion composed entirely of brigadier mo, these brigadier mo were won over.

Mo emphasized strength the most. The right of speech depended on their strength. If they submitted, they never played tricks. Also, they were not stupid. Even though it was hard for them to accept living together with xiuzhe, as the power of Turtle Island was gradually exposed to them, and Turtle Island treated mo the same as others, they gradually threw

away their opinions.

Most importantly, all the mo believed this was the estate that their king had conquered.

Our king, that was a true mo!

The mo that gradually acclimatized to Turtle Island displayed very good control, their persistence and endurance. The sword xiu of Vermillion Bird Camp felt admiration.

The sword xiu of Vermillion Bird Camp were also unwilling. All of them were working as hard as they could.

Under this kind of atmosphere, a brand new Vermillion Bird Camp with brand new tactics gradually formed.

Translator Ramblings: Lot's of more exciting things going on than Zuo Mo going to stare at what is essentially stone blocks.

Chapter 573: Pang Chen

"Daren, everything has been arranged." The subordinate reported to Bu Heng.

Bu Heng asked, "Who did you find?"

"Pang Chen, general level, he stepped into general level seven years ago and has a wealth of battle experience. His most famous battle was against Qi Diao Yu. He lost after thirty moves, even though he was defeated, it was a glorious battle, and his reputation rose as a result."

"Qi Diao Yu!" Bu Heng's expression shifted. "He really is strong to have fought Qi Diao Yu to thirty moves."

"Yes! After Pan Cheng lost to Qi Diao Yu, he came to the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles in search of a breakthrough. He has stayed in Great Peace City for more than three years, and has had more than twenty major and minor challenges. His strength has improved over this time."

"Not bad, not bad." Bu Heng had a satisfied expression.

A general level that was strong like this could accomplish his goal of probing the unknown youth's abilities.

"Where is that person from Guard Camp?" Bu Heng then asked.

"He's at the Mo Skill Steles," the subordinate instantly responded, "Pang Chen has already gone ahead."

Bu Heng had an expression of anticipation. "Have you sent someone to observe?"

"It has been arranged."

Zuo Mo was deeply concentrated in reading. The content on the stone steles were the most basic of fundamentals and there were few, if any, mo that would read all of it. They would learn these fundamental concepts from a very young age and were extremely familiar with them. But Zuo Mo read all the paragraphs without skipping any, one stone stele after

another.

He did not feel that any of these topics were troublesome. The words that Shi Zi Ming used were simple and easy to understand. The more Zuo Mo read, the clearer his mind was. It was like there had been a painting in his mind shrouded in mist that was now slowly becoming clearer. Many places that he had thought were blank were being added. This painting was becoming more complete.

This was not a strong feeling of pleasure but it still deeply enticed Zuo Mo. That happy feeling of the blanks being filled meant that he was progressing and could not stop his steps.

It was like he was possessed.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao and Wei were also sighing in surprise.

"This Shi Zi Ming is a very powerful person!" A rare expression of shock appeared on Pu Yao's face. Wei understood more about mo cultivation than Pu Yao. Much of the content here, especially some of Shi Zi Ming's explanations seemed to hold a special power that enchanted people and caused them to sigh in wonderment.

"Is this guy really comprehending all of this." Pu Yao was slightly depressed. Zuo Mo's talent in mo cultivation was scary. It was like if a spark was given to him, he could immediately create a sea of flames.

In comparison, Zuo Mo's talent at cultivating the yao arts was not bad, but comparing the two... they were not on the same level. No wonder Pu Yao was slightly depressed.

"En?" Wei suddenly turned his face and said, surprised, "A Wen's talent isn't bad!"

Pu Yao snorted coldly, "Only he has a spark of talent in all of Guard Camp. The rest are just all poor people."

A Wen's talent was the brightest among Guard Camp. His comprehension ability was wondrous and even Shu Long was lacking in comparison. However, Shu Long's methodical and persistent personality

was something people would have to consider when comparing the two. The Mo Skill Steles were in front of him, but Shu Long did not even read one character. He had kept a constant guard by watching the surroundings, and followed closely behind Zuo Mo.

"There's nothing wrong with being poor." Wei's mood was clearly very good. Guard Camp had a good seed in A Wen with his wondrous comprehension and had a reliable leader in Shu Long. Wei was naturally in a good mood.

At this time, a light flashed across Shu Long's eyes. A figure was walking directly towards them.

Shu Long's expression changed slightly as he stared closely at the other. His body unconsciously shifted to a defensive posture.

The other's steps seemed to have a certain mysterious rhythm. Each step seemed to fall on a strange beat. In this moment, Shu Long felt everything else in his view seemed to retreat like the tide. The only thing left in his vision was this male that was walking closer!

Suddenly, a hand was placed on his shoulder. Shu Long's body shook slightly and the parts of his view that had disappeared suddenly recovered. The strange power of the man that was coming towards them disappeared. Shu Long's mind suddenly relaxed.

"Daren!" Shu Long was full of shame.

"It's fine." Zuo Mo patted Shu Long's shoulder and said in a low voice, "Protect A Wen, do not let anyone disturb him."

"Yes." Shu Long bit down on his lips and felt even more ashamed. They encountered an enemy but they needed Daren to defend them. Shu Long, oh Shu Long, was there anything more shameful than this?

He swore inside that he had to work harder and cultivate!

Zuo Mo walked in front of Shu Long, his eyes flashing with a cold light. Truthfully, it was not a pleasing matter to be interrupted when he was reading in pleasure. The other was clearly targeting him and held enmity.

"It seems that even if you do not find people to challenge someone has come to find you." Pu Yao's tone was that of a spectator.

The other stopped in his walk about three zhang away from Zuo Mo and said politely. "This one is Pang Chen, greetings to Brother!"

Pang Chen was in his thirties and his body had an extremely well-balanced build. The muscles exposed was not in bulky, but were well-toned. Each muscle seemed to be wrapped around him like coils of wire. People would not doubt the astounding power contained within.

Zuo Mo looked coldly at the other. They had just arrived in Great Peace City and didn't know anyone in the city. This middle-aged man called Pang Chen had directly approached them and disrupted their comprehension. He clearly did not have any good intentions.

Fortunately, Zuo Mo was only immersed in reading, and was not having an epiphany like A Wen. The state of epiphany was something of luck. If it was disrupted, no one knew when it would be the next time it occurred.

No matter if it was xiuzhe or yaomo, this kind of interruption was something that was almost forbidden.

"Say what you want!" Zuo Mo said coldly. Since the other clearly did not have good intentions, Zuo Mo had no intentions on wasting effort being polite. Also, in Pu Yao's plan, he had to challenge some people to increase his fame. Since someone had come to him, that was good.

Zuo Mo started to push up his sleeves.

Pang Chen was slightly shocked. It was the first time he had seen someone like Zuo Mo.

He suddenly found it was interesting. Did the other not know this was Great Peace City? In Great Peace City, someone that conducted themselves with this kind of attitude would not survive for long. This really was an arrogant greenhorn!

He should finish this quickly.

Pang Chen thought and did not waste words. "This one wants to spar

with Sir."

"Spar? You are challenging me?" Zuo Mo raised an eyebrow.

The mo in the surroundings instantly started to discuss. Pang Chen had been in Great Peace City for more than three years. Anyone who had spent some time in Great Peace City knew of him. People also quickly recognized that Zuo Mo was the person that had challenged Lan Tian Long at the city gates.

The crowd instantly became excited. What people enjoyed the most in Great Peace City were the challenges. In this place, it was very easy to become famous, they just had to challenge others.

Of course, there were unspoken rules about challenges. For example, if an unknown mo challenged a mo that was well-established, the other could completely dismiss the challenge. Otherwise, those experts would not have time to do anything else.

In the words of Great Peace City, those that just arrived in Great Peace City were nobodies. If new people wanted to become famous, there were battle stadiums where they could gain a little fame. Those that won in the battle stadiums would have the chance to challenge the famous warriors.

For example, no one laughed at Lan Tian Long for refusing to fight Zuo Mo when Zuo Mo directly challenged him. They would feel that Zuo Mo was a new person who didn't know anything. Lan Tian Long's actions had people admiring his composure and mannerisms.

But Pang Chen?

Pang Chen was definitely someone of renowned skill in Great Peace City. He was able to withstand thirty moves from Qi Diao Yu. This kind of strength was enough to stun others. And in these years in Great Peace City, he had never lost a challenge. People admired and respected him.

If it wasn't that Pang Chen did not have any intentions of being recruited into a faction, many families would have sent him an invitations already.

But a famous warrior who had been famous for so long challenged a newcomer.

It was not common to see something like this in Great Peace City.

Pang Chen felt slightly discontent at Zuo Mo's gaze. He had been famous for a long time. When had a junior ever looked at him with a gaze like that?

He smiled coldly and exposed his white teeth. "Exactly!"

The crowd instantly became excited. Even the stupidest person could see that something else was causing this challenge but no one cared. They were excited that they could see Pang Chen fight.

A famous warrior!

How long had it been since a famous warrior had fought!

The news that Pang Chen challenged Zuo Mo quickly spread throughout Great Peace City.

Due to the Sky-Splitting Calamity, war rose in all areas, and everyone's attentions turned to the state of the world. Great Peace City had been calm for a long time.

Those families instantly smelled the unusualness of this challenge. Their intelligence gathering was faster and more accurate than the average person. The intelligence about Guard Camp, their conflict with the green yaksha was quickly delivered to their desks.

The name Guard Camp started to enter their eyes starting from this moment.

Connecting this to Bu Heng entering Great Peace City recently, they instantly knew who was behind this. However, the great majority of them just smiled. They felt that Bu Heng was too cautious. He had definitely paid a significant price to have Pang Chen act.

Using Pang Chen to deal with a newcomer, wasn't that bullying?

Many people felt that Bu Heng's reputation was overstated and they were even too lazy to go spectate.

Lan Tian Long was one exception.

When he heard his subordinate report the news, light flashed out of his eyes. He recalled that indiscernible feeling of danger that day. A deep meaningful smile appeared at the corner of his mouth.

Famous warrior... .. Pang Chen

Lan Tian Long unhesitatingly stood and sprinted outside.

"Go! Let's go watch!"

When he flew onto the street, he saw the people moving like the tide.

A famed warrior was fighting. It caused Great Peace City which had been peaceful for too long to finally get busy.

Hearing the people below excitedly discussing Pang Chen's ultimate skills, his famous fights, and the rumors about him, Lan Tian Long suddenly felt great anticipation for this fight.

Translator Ramblings: Enlightenment doesn't come easily to Zuo Mo. First, he needed to learn some math before he actually pretends to solve cold fusion.

Chapter 574: Domineering

Great Peace City, Challenge Stadium

The flood of people flowed in and quickly filled up the majority of stands. There had been people fighting inside but when they heard a famous warrior, Pang Chen, was challenging someone, they instantly cleared the challenge stadium arena.

Zuo Mo's original plan was to beat this dislikeable person until he was on the ground picking up his teeth but no one was allowed to fight near the Mo Skill Steles. Zuo Mo was also worried about interrupting A Wen during his epiphany and agreed to go to the Challenge Stadium.

When he watched as the stands filled up, Zuo Mo recalled attending the Sword Test Conference back at Wu Kong Mountain. This scene was very similar to back then. That was the only combat competition he had ever attended. All the fights since then were battles of life and death. They were harsh and cruel and people would do anything for survival.

He really missed that!

He thought of how he had used formations to defeat his opponents and was scolded by the shishu for embarrassing the sword sect. Thought of the adorable Xiao Guo, thought of Li Ying Feng Shijie. Right, back then, he had relied on Li Ying Feng Shijie. Unconsciously, Zuo Mo's thoughts led him away. Those were hard but very happy days. Those warm scenes of being scolded were like rays of sunlight passing through the wooded canopy and warming the ground. They carried warmth and a slight breeze that filled his heart.

An indescribable longing and sorrow spread in his heart.

Zuo Mo lowered his head. In his vision the ground was distant and blurry. The noise of his surroundings seemed far from him. There was only the sound of his heartbeat and his breathing. The world was silent, there was only his heart's murmurs.

Sect Leader, Shishu, I will definitely rescue Xiao Guo and Li Shijie!

There was no gritting of the teeth, no steely determination. He was so calm there was barely a rise and fall to his breathing as he said these words, as though he was just carrying out a normal matter. There was no burning spirit, no cursing or swearing, this was what how Zuo Mo had said this to himself.

In silence, Zuo Mo raised his right hand and started to unwrap the bandages wrapped around his hand. He did not raise his head to glance at Pang Chen standing on the other side.

A discussion started on the surrounding stands.

"Who is this person? He is so arrogant? Is he a newcomer? He dares to posture in front of Pang Chen. Haha, He really is seeking death!"

"Ahahaha, in any case, it's his death. It's good for him to show off before he dies!"

"So strange, Pang Chen is challenging a newcomer? Just how bored is this person? What is even more ridiculous is that this newcomer agreed! I cannot understand, I cannot understand it!

"What if Pang Chen is defeated"

"Ridiculous! Please, Pang Cheng is a famous warrior! Do you think the name of a famous warrior is worth so little? These newcomers now really do not have good judgment. So young, and he will lose his life."

"But Pang Chen's victory will not be a good one, he is lowering himself"

The stands were not filled. Even though they could see a famous warrior fight, Pang Chen's opponent was undoubtedly too weak in the eyes of the public. These people had just come to see Pang Chen fight. As to winning and losing, there wasn't anything to look at.

"Pang Chen, if you cannot defeat this person within ten moves, don't try courting me anymore!"

A young female suddenly raised her voice from the stands and shouted into the battlefield. This young female had an outstanding appearance

with her bright eyes and her pouting lips that made her seem even more adorable.

The stands instantly exploded.

"Wow wow wow! That is Miss Hua Ning! Now there is something to see now!"

"Haha! I heard long ago that Pang Chen was pursuing Miss Hua Ning. It seems that the rumor is true!"

"Now there is something to see! Ten moves! Miss Hua Ning is really vicious!"

Pang Chen roared in laughter. "Since Little Hua Ning has said it, Pang Chen does not dare to disobey! Ten moves it is!"

This shout was full of bravado and said without any hesitation. The mannerisms and confidence of an expert was displayed! Many mo females showed admiration on the stands. Even though Miss Hua Ning was present, they still shouted and cheered for Pang Chen.

The discussion increased in volume as everyone's interests were stirred up. Compared to the victory that was undoubted, this promise of victory in ten moves was something more entertaining to see. Everyone started to speculate how many moves Pang Chen would need to win. Many people even started placing bets.

Hua Ning was very satisfied with Pang Chen's response, her face excited. The guard beside her also looked with a smile at the stage.

Receiving motivation from a beauty, Pang Chen's morale rose.

Right now, his mind was filled with thoughts of how to win more beautifully. The beauty, Hua Ning, was here. If he did not win beautifully, then he would waste this rare chance to win her favor.

However, when his gaze landed on Zuo Mo, his face suddenly darkened.

The other's head was lowered as he attended to unraveling his bandage. From beginning to end, the person did not look at him.

Anger flickered through Pang Chen's eyes. He had had dozens of battles

in Great Peace City before and no opponent dared to dismiss him like this. He did not take the opportunity to make a sneak attack. He had enough confidence in his own strength.

Originally, he had only accepted money to do this yet the underestimation that Zuo Mo showed completely infuriated him.

He, Pang Chen, was being dismissed by a newcomer!

A feeling that he was being embarrassed rose. Pang Chen took a deep breath, his murderousness rising.

If he could not kill this person, how could he leave an impression on Hua Ning?

The long bandage was unravelled, and the mo matrix on Zuo Mo's right hand slowly was exposed to the eyes of the public. The bright blue light flowed along the mo matrix with a dream glow.

Pang Chen's pupils suddenly shrank!

This was

At this time, Zuo Mo raised his head. The scenes from Wu Kong Sword Sect and the Sword Test Conference retreated like the tide and his vision became clear again.

His expression was cool but that pair of eyes held an unusual determination and resolve, among the faint feeling of sorrow and longing.

The other had come to him, then he would start his plan with this battle!

Zuo Mo's gaze suddenly became hardened. His aura felt like an invisible shroud had been taken off. A shocking presence was like a freed wild beast that shot off his body without any more disguise.

Boom!

The sudden exploding presence was like a tidal wave that spread out in all directions.

The noisy stands suddenly choked on their shouts as though an invisible hand had gripped their throats!

General level!

He was general level!

Pang Chen's eyes widened, shock and disbelief flashing across his face! He had known that Zuo Mo was general level, from green yaksha's intelligence report. He had not paid close attention to this detail. Those that dared to make challenges in Great Peace City were all general levels. He had defeated several general levels. In a place like Great Peace City that was filled with experts, general level wasn't anything special.

Only now, when Zuo Mo released his enormous presence without any restraint did he recognize that the situation was not good!

In the stand, Hua Ning's eyes widened as she looked dazedly at the field. The expressions of the guards around her turned serious.

Such a powerful presence!

"Let's start."

Among the deathly silence, Zuo Mo's cool voice was like the bell announcing death's arrival, and entered everyone's ears.

Before the sound spread, with a lift of his leg, Zuo Mo seemed to appear in front of Pang Chen, leaving behind afterimages.

The serene blue mo matrix drew a twisting ripple like streak of light. The tight fist twisted the air, and carried great presence as it punched straight at Pang Chen's face.

So fast!

An extreme feeling of danger. Pang Chen's hairs stood on end!

Under such an emergency, Pang Chen did not dare to hold anything back. With a bellow, his muscles tensed like a chain that suddenly pulled tight. A brown colored mo matrix suddenly appeared!

Twisting Python mo physique!

His arms seemed to snap and then shake as though they did not have bones!

A brown light left his hand and shot at Zuo Mo's fist. At the same time, a shadow that was hard to notice with the naked eye shot straight at Zuo Mo's lower body like snake hidden in the shadows!

In this opening attack, Pang Chen unhesitatingly used his strongest attacks!

The serene blue mo matrix carried mind-shaking light as it hit the brown light in a contest of strength!

Pang Chen's expression suddenly changed. He abandoned the attack and quickly retreated!

Bam!

The thunderous sound of an explosion sounded as though something had broken through something soft. The brown light exploded into a spray of brown mist!

A serene blue fist continued charging out of the brown mist of light and chased Pang Chen.

Pang Chen's soul almost left his body. That snapping attack had a name called the [Python Twist Flick]. It used softness to dissipate force, and had never failed. Today, it wasn't even able to stop the other for a moment. This meant that the power of the other's punch far surpassed the tolerance of the [Python Twist Flick]!

Pew, at the same time, a gold light flashed on the other's left fist as he blocked the sneak attack.

[Snake Tongue Arrow]!

Even the sharp Snake Tongue Arrow was not able to affect the other at all!

What mo skill was this?

How could it have such terrifying power.

What Zuo Mo used wasn't a mo skill at all, but the [Sky Wave Fist Scripture] that he had given up a long time ago! For the present Zuo Mo, this fist scripture was too low leveled to to display is full power. However,

he had just learned some basic techniques from the Mo Skill Steles. When they flashed through Zuo Mo's mind, he unconsciously adjusted the fist scripture.

The path that the dhyana xiu took was, at the core, not very different than mo skills.

Zuo Mo had the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique that was third ranked in general level. Even though he could not express the full power, but the strength of his physical body was not lacking compared to any general level mo physique! Especially his right hand that was engraved with the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie mo matrix. That was extremely hard and the power of this fist scripture could be completely released.

When Zuo Mo attacked he used [Sky Wave Fist Scripture]'s most powerful killing move, [Sky Glass Wave]! This was the only move that Zuo Mo thought was acceptable out of the entire [Sky Glass Fist Scripture].

However unlike before when the fist energy would leave his hand, Zuo Mo used his strong control to keep the continuously multiplying power inside his right fist to form such a domineering punch!

Even Zuo Mo was surprised at the power of this punch.

But his mind did not relax. His right leg that landed on the ground pushed off again.

The words on the Mo Skill Stele flowed like water across his mind.

The sinews, bones, blood and flesh in his body automatically adjusted as though they were alive. His movements became even more balanced and coordinated, his power even more condensed, and his speed even faster!

Zuo Mo's body imperceptibly shook and the air around him suddenly exploded!

Pia!

The light sound rang out over the entire field. An intangible ripple spread.

Zuo Mo felt his entire body light up as though all the restraints tying him down had been broken.

Lan Tian Long suddenly stood up from where he was on the stands, his face stunned. He looked hard at the ghostly figure on the field.

That was—sonic boom!

Translator Ramblings: Poor Zuo Mo, he has been deprived out of experiencing multiple tournaments and winning prizes. All that free money he is missing out on.

Chapter 575: Kill

Sonic Boom, it referred to the explosion that occurred when the body broke free of the restraints of air.

Technically, this technique was not difficult and even someone in brigadier level could comprehend it, but in reality there were very few mo that comprehended this technique. This was because sonic booms required a solid foundation in the fundamentals and basic techniques. One had to be very balanced and outstanding at controlling every part of their body.

Yet for these people that started cultivating when they were children, there were rarely any that would cultivate the basic mo skills one by one. Every mo skill had their focus and being balanced meant that no one trait was outstanding. For mo that were highly competitive and lived in cruel environments, not many would choose this.

The mo that could achieve sonic booms may not be very strong but they were well rounded and good at controlling their body.

The benefits of the sonic boom could be seen. Breaking free of the restraint of air meant that one's movements could become faster and more nimble. The momentum behind their attacks could be stronger. The mo that could achieve sonic booms had the outstanding ability to balance their body and would have each action under their complete control—for example, Zuo Mo at this time!

His back was slightly arched like a cat about to pounce. His right hand that was drawn back at the side of his body and flashed with a serene blue light. His punch drew out a heart-shaking stream of light!

His movements were clearly lightning fast but every action was clear and crisp, perfectly coordinated. It carried a beauty that was pleasing to the eye.

Pang Chen definitely did not feel any sense of this beauty!

A thin layer of sweat had unconsciously appeared on his forehead. After

blocking just one attack and retreating one step, he felt as though he had fought for a long time and was extremely exhausted.

His resilient mind that he was proud of started showing signs of instability.

All of this was because of the other's strong pressure!

A suffocating pressure that could crumble mountains!

It was just one punch

There was a gigantic battle arena but for some reason, he felt as though he was trapped with nowhere to escape. At the sonic boom just now, his expression changed. It was not the first time he had seen a sonic boom but now... ..

His gaze stared hard at the serene blue light that flowed and flashed in the air!

His body uncontrollably shivered, all the blood inside seemed to freeze, every muscle seemed to disobey. The other's murderousness seemed to wrap around him. No matter where he tried to flee, he would not be able to escape the other.

Time seemed to slow in his eyes. That mind-blowing serene blue light seemed to slow down.

He seemed to already see the result. He would not be able to dodge it! He would be destroyed!

Blood rose in Pang Chen's eyes. He was like a wild beast trapped in a cage and furiously fought back! He was a famous warrior who had fought through numerous battles. Fighting free of the terror, his fighting spirit exploded!

Dead then he will also die!

Pang Chen's expression was twisted. He glared angrily and ignored the streak of flowing light that was heading towards him. He charged forward rather than retreat, leaping directly at Zuo Mo!

The brown mo matrix was like the scales of a python, layer upon layer

that covered Pang Chen's body. They seemed to come alive and wandered all over Pang Chen's body. His body became as flexible as a snake, each muscle like a cord made from numerous thin chains woven together.

Using his left foot as the pivot, his body twisted strangely!

Every piece of muscle tensed and suddenly contracted like a slender iron chain. Shocking power exploded the moment the muscles tensed!

The power was passed on in waves to his right fist!

The brown light seemed to be tangible as it shrouded his right fist. It seemed to be the head of a python, howling and shrieking as it swept the entire field like a galewind!

[Twisting Python Pounce]!

Lan Tian Long's eyes lit up on the stands. His hands dug into the stone handrails but he did not feel it.

Pang Chen's [Twisting Python Pounce] was much stronger than in the past!

All the power in his body gathered in Pang Chen's right fist in this instant. This strange technique of gathering power was extremely powerful in its momentum. Even among Great Peace City that was filled with experts, it was a unique attack!

Just as Lan Tian Long was shocked, a change happened.

The brown ball of light that shrouding Pang Chen's right fist began to crumble from the top like a mold of dirt. The layer outside started to fall off!

A life-like brown python head appeared!

The cold pupils, the triangle-shaped head, the tongue that flickered about. It was still a brown light but it gave people a feeling of being alive!

The eyes of the brown python narrowed slightly. Its great mouth opened and its sharp teeth shot out.

Crack, Lan Tian Long's hand tensed and he ripped a large piece of stone

off the handrails.

Lan Tian Long's eyes did not move away. He felt his blood boil when he saw Zuo Mo's punch and he hadn't expected for Pang Chen to have a breakthrough while standing at the gate of life and death. Seeing this, he wanted to get on the field as well.

Pang Chen was overjoyed. He hadn't thought he would have a breakthrough at such a crucial moment. A power he never felt before swelled up and filled every muscle in his body. He had never felt so powerful before!

He had confidence that anything, no matter what, would turn to dust in front of his punch! Even if it was a mountain!

"Go die!"

The howl of the brown snake was like a furious wave that covered all sound in the battle stadium!

Suddenly, he saw a pair of eyes, a pair of clear and determined eyes!

He stilled slightly.

The serene blue light rippled as it suddenly jumped into his field of view.

This ... this was ...

The other did not dodge, did not hesitate or pause. It was as though the other did not see anything. That fist that was covered in the serene blue mo matrix collided with the python!

Haha! Idiot!

Pang Chen wanted to laugh out loud. He had not imagined the other to be so confident to such a level. Even seeing that he had had a breakthrough, the other still tried to overpower him!

Such an idiot!

Did he not know that the [Twisting Python Pounce] after his breakthrough was ten times as powerful as before!

Ten times!

Such intoxicating power!

Come, have a taste of ten times the power!

Pang Chen's smile suddenly became vicious.

Yet his smile suddenly froze on his face. The scene in front of him seemed to play out in slow motion, delayed and crystal clear. He watched as the brown snake started to crumble, from the teeth, and then turn to dust!

Why was it like this

He did not have the time to think before the python turned to a ball of powder and dissipated. The sharp howl abruptly stopped!

Ten times

The blue light filled every corner of his vision.

Zuo Mo did not take a second look at the pile of blood and flesh. He panted. The punch just now had used up almost all the power in his body. He took a few deep breaths and he recovered some strength. He raised his right fist. The serene blue mo matrix on his hand had diminished in intensity.

Zuo Mo was savoring the feeling of that punch just now.

If it was just pure physical power, the attack definitely would not be so destructive. The moment he came into contact with the other's fist, a thread of shen power inside the right fist suddenly came out. This was what caused such a terrifying [Sky Glass Wave]!

Shen power

Zuo Mo was contemplating this occurrence.

Zuo Mo quickly recovered. The stands were completely silent. Everyone was gaping, their faces pale and had terrified expressions.

Among this death like silence, Zuo Mo walked back to his starting position, back straight, picking up his bandage, and started to rewrap his

hand.

His movements were slow and his expression serious as though no one else was around.

There was no joy from his victory. Even though he had gain understanding on many things from this fight, even though he had successfully completed a step in Pu Yao's plan but if none of this had ever happened, if he was still on Wu Kong Mountain, then how good would that be

This absurd thought flashed in his mind and then disappeared just like the warm memory fragments.

He grimaced inside. His eyes became clear again, and determination set in.

"Hey, what are you called?" On the stands, Hua Ning suddenly shouted loudly. The guards around her instantly became nervous. From Zuo Mo's display just now, they knew he was a very dangerous person.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Just now, he had heard what Hua Ning had said to Pang Chen.

This woman was really heartless!

He couldn't help but glance at Pang Chen on the ground in sympathy. He did not stop to respond and continued to walk back outside. My A Gui is so much better!

Shu Long had an expression of relief and hurried over. He had been very nervous just now.

"Hey hey hey, I asked you a question!" Hua Ning still chased after him.

Zuo Mo was too lazy to pay attention to a girl with such a bad heart. He left.

"You you you" Hua Ning had not expected that someone would ignore her. She instantly burst into tears and her guards hurried to comfort her.

In the stands, Lan Tian Long did not call out to Zuo Mo. However, his

eyes flashed. His intuition that day had not been wrong!

Only when Zuo Mo's figure disappeared from the battle stadium did the deathly silent stands lose all restraint and explode. The roaring crowd made it so that people could not even hear what the person next to them said.

Everyone's expressions turned from an ashen white to an excited red.

The fight just now was brief but it was mind-blowing and unexpected. Everyone was immersed in the fight just now. That unparalleled and domineering punch. The promise of ten moves that Pang Chen had declared, his breakthrough at the cusp of life and death.

The famous warrior Pang Chen had been killed in two moves and his opponent was an unknown newcomer. This fight would shake the entire city!

Feng Yue hurried with her army. She had disobeyed military orders and had secretly taken an army troop with her but she knew what was most important. She had followed Jiang Zhe for a long time and her judgment was not bad. She knew that this period of time was the prelude to a large battle. After a brief respite, the counterattack from the mo would come.

She had to take revenge for Ding Zhen Shishu before the mo retaliated.

So while travelling, she did not rest for one moment. She desired to reach Cloud Sea Jie at the fastest possible speed.

After they crossed this jie river, they would be in Cloud Sea Jie.

"Everyone is tired. There is just a bit of road left. Everyone, put one last effort in. We will rest when we get to Cloud Sea Jie!" Feng Yue motivated the group.

The subordinates could not disguise their exhaustion but they nodded. Feng Yue held great weight among them and they were well-trained. It was difficult to travel fast like this, but there was still a distance until it reached their limits.

"Let's cross the river!" Feng Yue gritted out.

Ding Zhen Shishu, I will definitely get revenge for you!

Translator Ramblings: Trouble just never stops.

Chapter 576: Enemy Invasion

The death of Pang Chen shook all of Great Peace City

This was the first famous warrior death in the last half year!

The chaos rifts caused the fighting between the three factions to quickly intensify. People's attentions naturally were on the increasingly complex state of the world. Many experts had returned to their clans to participate in the war. Great Peace City had been silent for a long time as a result but as the state of some places stabilized, experts, like Lan Tian Long, came back, Great Peace City recovered its usual atmosphere.

Pang Chen had died! The opponent was a newcomer! Two punches!

The mo who had watched the fight in person tried their best to describe the dominance and terrifying nature of the two punches. The promise of ten moves by Pang Chen to Miss Hua Ning became the biggest joke of the challenge.

The mirage of this challenge was a hot seller. The enthusiasm of the Great Peace citizen erupted!

How many years had it been since a newcomer beat a famous warrior?

As the rules were perfected, challenges that crossed levels in status like this were rarer to see. No one was concerned about why Pang Chen had challenged Zuo Mo. They only knew that Pang Chen had died on the hands of a newcomer!

Newcomer!

They quickly found that even now, they did not know what this newcomer was called.

So people started to investigate.

The name of Butcher Guard Camp that killed three thousand bandits with one hundred people, rescued Tao Xing's group on their way, used one attack to defeat the King Yaksha, and caused hundreds of green yaksha to flee

He became even more mysterious!

Now, many factions paid attention this newcomer that had come out of nowhere.

Great Peace City seemed to come alive.

"What? Pang Chen is dead?" Bu Heng's wine cup crumbled to dust in his hands.

"Yes!" The subordinate hurriedly played a mirage.

Bu Heng stared motionlessly at the mirage as though he was paralyzed.

The mirage perfectly captured the entire process. Without any effort, Bu Heng could catch every detail. Even outside the mirage, Bu Heng felt his mind shudder at the other's domineering punch.

"We underestimated him," Bu Hen suddenly said. He straightened his back, and his expression became peaceful again.

He had seen the mirage of Pang Chen and Qi Diao Yu's fight. Qi Diao Yu had not used all of his power, but Pang Chen was definitely one of the top fighters in order to withstand thirty of Qi Diao Yu's moves. Also, Pang Chen had improved over the years, and even had had a breakthrough at the end, but he was still killed by that one punch.

Just who was this person?

The other seemed to have come out of nowhere. Even now, they had not identified the other's origins.

This caused Bu Heng to feel anxious.

Bu Heng was not worried about individual strength. From his angle, while that punch was domineering and mind-shaking, if the other did not have a strong background, he still had many ways of eliminating the other.

This was Great Peace City. This place never lacked for experts!

"A Zha Ge, I heard you lost a while ago?" a large man laughed, his tone

teasing.

A Zha Ge was not angry and said with a smile, "I encountered a very powerful xiuzhe battle general. He isn't just strong. His battalion is clearly much weaker than mine but he was able to fight me to standstill. If our battalions were the same strength, I probably would not be able to win."

"So powerful?" The large man was surprised. "A Zha Ge, you are one of the three great battle generals of our Stellar Rahula Clan. Even you are not a match?"

A Zha Ge grimaced and spread his hands. "I'm really not a match."

The large man's surprise increased. He knew that A Zha Ge would not joke about a matter like this. After a moment of thought, he said, "How do you think Bi Shan compares to him?"

Bi Shan was the head of the three Stellar Rahula Clan battle generals, and he had never lost in his life.

"Not as good." A Zha Ge shook his head.

The large man's expression became serious. "Is he a disciple from the Big Four? Xuan Kong Temple has produced that Jiang Zhe who recently took over Cold Mountain Jie. Many people are rallying together now in preparation to take back Cold Mountain Jie."

"He is not a disciple from the Four Sects. I asked him, they are from Cloud Sea Jie. I detected from his tone that they do not like the Big Four very much." A Zha Ge was an attentive person despite his easy-going nature. "The reason that they attacked Middle Granary Jie seems to be for the chaos rift to this side."

"Do they want to invade the mo territories?" The large man's expression changed slightly. Who could not be on their guard when there was a powerful opponent next to them?

"They don't seem like it." A Zha Ge thought and then said, "From the discussion I had with them, they are not the same as the Big Four, and they do not seem to be hostile to mo. Also, there are not many of them. They would need to take a long time to stabilize Middle Granary Jie. They

seemed to want the chaos rift for a certain goal."

"What do you plan to do?" The large man's expression eased.

"Become allies!" A Zha Ge said crisply. "It would be terrifying to have such a strong battle general as an enemy. It is much better to become friends. It will be worth it even if I have to pay a price."

"En, if he is as strong as you say, this is right," the large man nodded and said.

"How is the progress on Bi Shan and the other's end?" A Zha Ge asked.

"Not very smooth." The large man shook his head, his expression worried. "They encountered trouble. Gongye Xiao Rong's reputation is not as famous as Jiang Zhe, but he is just lacking a major victory. Bi Shan has lost two times already. Fortunately, the losses were not large. Bi Shan is planning on allying with the yao in the area. However, the battle general of that yao battalion is very young, and it is a female!"

"Female? A Zha Ge stilled.

"Yes, she's called Mu Xi. She is from a famous family, the Palace Lake Mu Clan but she is too young. I'm slightly worried." The large man's expression was slightly displeased. He clearly felt discontent that their ally had sent a little girl.

A Zha Ge was also worried but he still comforted, "Palace Lake Wood Clan is a famed family. If they dare to send this little girl, she definitely is extraordinary in some aspect."

"I hope it is so!" The large man grimaced and suddenly said, "What do you think about the state of affairs?"

A Zha Ge smiled. "To use a common saying, a new era has arrived."

"How so?" the large man asked interestedly.

"The Sky-Splitting Calamity has pushed the yaomo and xiuzhe that used to be separated by Blood Sky Metropolis Jie back together. It is unavoidable for yaomo and xiuzhe to mix together." A Zha Ge's expression was extremely serious.

The large man shook his head in disagreement. "We and the xiuzhe have generations of blood and hate between us, how can we mix?"

"As there is more and more contact between yaomo and xiuzhe. The mixing cannot be stopped. There are so many chaos rifts, who can seal them all? This whirlpool will increase in size, no one can escape. We will definitely be fighting now, but there will be a day when everyone gets tired of fighting and will naturally come together," A Zha Ge said with a chuckle.

The large man found it hard to accept what A Zha Ge said. He shook his head and said with a smile, "Your thoughts are always different than everyone else."

"Time would prove everything." A Zha Ge raised an eyebrow.

Turtle Island.

Ma Fan's face almost scrunched into a ball. Looking at the busy campsite, he rubbed his head. He really wanted to complain and say "So troublesome," but when the words reached his mouth, he swallowed them.

Right now, he was the commander of a camp, and he could not be as carefree as before and do as he wished.

Ever since Lil' Miss put Black Turtle Camp into his hands, he put almost all of his mind and heart into it. Like a sponge, he furiously soaked up knowledge about being a battle general and spent all his time on this.

The strength of Black Turtle Camp had continuously increased. As Turtle Island's status in Cloud Sea Jie continued to stabilize, there were greater numbers of young and accomplished people that came to participate. The average strength level was much higher.

Other than an occasional inspection, Lil' Miss did not pay too much attention to Black Turtle Camp. Black Turtle Camp was created entirely based on Ma Fan's thoughts.

The skeleton of Black Turtle Camp was the Sky Peak Platoon and the

other members were local xiuzhe. There were many jindan xiuzhe but in terms of combat ability, they were very lacking compared to the jindan of Vermillion Bird Camp. Even more troublesome was that these xiuzhe were from different families and had different spells and talismans they used. There were dhyana xiu, roaming xiu, and sword xiu.

Ma Fan knew that his battle general skill level was limited so he changed his usual laid-back personality and paid careful attention to details.

Maybe it was because he had been the tactical center before that Ma Fan was most skilled in micro-tactics. All of Black Turtle Camp followed him in this.

He made up teams, one after the next, and designed small-area tactics for all of them.

Black Turtle Camp was like a smorgasbord. The xiuzhe in each team were of different types and each team's tactics were different. At many times, Ma Fan felt that his Black Turtle Camp was like the clothing of a beggar, patched together.

He especially longed for the pleasure of Vermillion Bird Camp's thousand swords moving at once. However, he could only be envious.

Whenever these thoughts occurred, then it was the time that Black Turtle Camp's training increased drastically.

The training intensity of Black Turtle Camp was based on Vermillion Bird Camp's standard. The amount of training was so high that many local xiuzhe complained. However, Ma Fan was a cunning person. If someone wanted to slack off under his eyes, that was akin to seeking death.

The sword formations were like cages dripping with blood as they were set up around the training camp. Wanted to slack off? Then in you go!

Ma Fan did not have a high opinion of Black Turtle Camp but what surprised him was that when Lil' Miss came for an inspection, Lil' Miss had praised him.

When he saw the red eyes of Wei Ran and the others, Ma Fan felt his entire body lightened. Whenever he went back to think about this, Ma Fan's mood would become much better.

However, while Black Turtle Camp had also participated in the fight for Middle Granary Jie, they were still overshadowed by Vermillion Bird Camp. He was not very happy.

This time, Ma Fan had come back to Turtle Island with orders for Black Turtle Camp to engrave formations.

Supposedly, Turtle Island's mo matrixes had had a breakthrough. Golden Crow Camp could engrave even more powerful formations. Lil' Miss who felt that the camp's strength was not enough decided to have Black Turtle Camp go back to get formations engraved.

However, they had to wait for a few days. Golden Crow Camp still had a few mo who had not finished.

Ma Fan was not in a hurry. Returning to Turtle Island, he felt very close to this. However, he still spent his time on the training of Black Turtle Camp. He was continuously correcting and adjusting the problems exposed during the battles of Middle Granary Jie.

Suddenly, a paper crane flew in front of Ma Fan.

Before he even unfolded it, Ma Fan's expression changed. This type of paper crane would only be used for an emergency report!

He unfolded the paper crane.

-Enemy Invasion! Jie river!

Translator Ramblings: Poor Ma Fan, forced skill development. If you want to blame someone, blame your boss with the weird luck.

Chapter 577: Please Call Me Xiao Mo Ge

The report had not come from Lil' Miss Daren but from a town near the jie river.

They had originally been planning to set up the island formation near the town, when a battalion of about a thousand people suddenly appeared. They realized that this battalion was not one from Cloud Sea Jie after the xiuzhe they sent as a messenger had been killed, confirming status as an enemy.

When Ma Fan received the report, he understood the seriousness of the situation. Lil' Miss was in Middle Granary Jie and in Cloud Sea Jie, the only camp that could fight was Black Turtle Camp.

Fortunately, in order to connect the large cloud islands together, the transportation formations inside Cloud Sea Jie were very well-developed. The area near the jie river was also a place greatly protected and the transportation formations were very convenient.

Ma Fan decided to report the news to Lil' Miss Daren as he furiously organized his troops to rush towards the jie river.

After going through several transportation formations, Ma Fan's Black Turtle Camp reached the jie river at their fastest possible speed!

To his surprise, when he arrived, the other side was resting. With a moment of thought, Ma Fan understood. The other probably had travelled a long-distance and needed to recover.

The xiuzhe that had went to meet them had been killed. There was no need to inquire about their intentions.

"Such a powerful battalion!" Nian Lu said in surprise.

Ma Fan's expression was slightly grave. He could also see the extraordinary skill of this battalion, from their outfits equipment and their well-organized troops. They were definitely military.

"What are we afraid of? If we charge, they will fall!" Lei Peng rumbled, his expression unconcerned. Without Lil' Miss' control in Black Turtle

Camp, Lei Peng's bravado had grown.

"Can you see their origins?" Ma Fan asked Nian Lu.

Of the three, Nian Lu was the most detail-oriented and was a very good vice commander.

Nian Lu's eyes narrowed and a moment later, his expression changed slightly. "It is a battalion from Xuan Kong Temple!" The insignia on their bodies flashed with light under the sun. Lil' Miss had expected Xuan Kong Temple to come seek them long ago and paid special attention to intelligence from Xuan Kong Temple.

"Xuan Kong Temple!" Ma Fan's expression couldn't help but change slightly. No wonder he felt the other's troops were extraordinary, a Xuan Kong Temple Battalion.

Having discovered the other's origins, the trio knew there was no way to avoid this fight.

But a battalion from Xuan Kong Temple

Up until now, Black Turtle Camp had never had a large battle. Ma Fan knew without thinking what the result of facing this Xuan Kong Temple battalion was.

Lil' Miss Daren had definitely received the news now. Vermillion Bird Camp was most likely on the way!

What they needed to do was delay them and wait for Vermillion Bird Camp to arrive. Ma Fan didn't even think about facing them in real battle. Cloud Sea Jie was not a large jie, and even the outstanding disciples of local sects were lacking compared to the xiuzhe in the other's battalion.

But no matter what, they could not let the other advance deep into Cloud Sea Jie!

The Great Thousand Island Formation was not yet complete. There was Turtle Island and Golden Crow Camp. If the other charged onto Turtle Island, than Daren's great estate would be ruined! He definitely could not accept this!

Ma Fan looked behind him. Black Turtle Camp had departed just as training for the day had started. They were now just warmed up, and they had arrived using the transportation formations so they had not expended a great amount of energy along the way.

In other words, Black Turtle Camp's energy and alertness were at their peak!

The other might looked disciplined but their expressions could not disguise their tiredness.

Ma Fan gritted his teeth, murderousness flashing through his eyes. This was their best chance! If the other recovered, then it would not be good!

Thinking it through, Ma Fan's expression calmed down. He pulled over Lei Peng. "Lei Zi, you are first, let's charge!"

Lei Peng grinned, his expression excited. He liked these words the best!

As to that Xuan Kong Temple, who was that?

Feng Yue's expression darkened. This battalion had clearly come from another place. The other's quick response almost surpassed her imagination.

She was very knowledgeable and instantly understood Cloud Sea Jie had built a well-developed transportation formation system. She couldn't help but be surprised. Everyone knew the benefits of a transportation formation system, but each transportation formation was a significant expenditure. They also needed xiuzhe skilled in seal formations to build them and creating a system would take a large amount of jingshi. Not everyone would be willing to spend such a great price.

But when her gaze swept this battalion, the anxiety in her heart settled back down.

The other battalion's skill level was very lacking compared to her battalion. She did not feel that this was strange. This was an expected situation. The regular battalions of Xuan Kong Temple were not lacking

compared to the elite battalions of smaller places.

This was what it meant to be a great sect!

Even more, they were one of the great four.

They were like the titans at the top of the food chain. They could idly look down at the beings living below. With just a pinky, they could crush a whole group of little ants.

In the eyes of Feng Yue, Cloud Sea Jie was a little group of ants!

Ants could chew an elephant to death, but not a dragon!

Suddenly, her expression stilled. Disbelief came onto her face. The other battalion was charging at them!

Feng Yue had followed Jiang Zhe through numerous battles. Other than the mo, no battalion had ever attacked them first.

Where these people crazy?

Feng Yue stood up, her eyes becoming icy. She was going to let these ants know that even the spark of anger from a dragon was enough to burn them to the point that not even ash would remain!

The other xiuzhe also stood up. The laughable actions of the other side provoke these proud combat xiu!

Gao Xuan was feeling panicked. He had not expected Feng Yue to be in such a rush. He had sprinted with five hundred people but he still could not catch up to the other.

The reply that Feng Yue had given him was that she would finish the battle as quickly as possible.

Thinking about this, Gao Xuan couldn't help but grimace. He was trying his best to hurry and catch up but the girl was not grateful. However, he did not doubt Feng Yue's confidence. Feng Yue was a better battle general than he was, and the one thousand combat xiu in her command were experienced and had been tempered in battle. Even though they could not

compare to the Jiangzi Battalion, they would dominate in any normal jie.

But he still did not dare to linger and sprinted on.

"Hem hem hem!" Zuo Mo pretentiously coughed.

Everyone, including Tao Xing, Tang Fei and Shou Ping were pulled over. Everyone looked in puzzlement at Zuo Mo. Looking at him, it seemed he had something to announce.

"Starting from today, everyone, call me Xiao Mo Ge!" Zuo Mo bowed.

The people stared at each other and did not understand what Zuo Mo was doing. Tao Xing was the first to react. His eyes lit up. "Is Mister Zuo worried that someone will figure out your background?"

"It is Mister Xiao!" Zuo Mo seriously corrected Tao Xing.

Tang Fei's expression shifted. Inside, she thought, was this guy's background really extraordinary? Otherwise, why would he use an alias?

Zuo Mo's reaction was evidence for Tao Xing's speculation. Tao Xing said unconcernedly, "Even though I feel that this will not work, but if you insist, this isn't a problem."

"Very good!" Zuo Mo clapped and turned to look at the other people.

Tang Fei nodded. "Alright!"

Shou Ping obediently nodded. "Not a problem, Xiao Daren!" After he had been admonished by Ceng Lian'er, Shou Ping became much more obedient.

Zuo Mo automatically ignored Ceng Lian'er. Zuo Mo was not changing his name due to an impulse. The name Zuo Mo would easily catch the attention of Kun Lun. Who would know if there were Kun Lun spies here?

"Even though you are not part of my battalion, I still have to remind you that the challenge this time is not an accident. Someone is acting against us," Zuo Mo said calmly.

Tao Xing nodded. "It is Bu Heng!"

He had stayed in Great Peace City before and knew what went on behind the scenes. He explained, "Bu Heng and his battalion have entered Great Peace City. He should be the culprit this time."

"This guy just won't go away," Zuo Mo muttered. He had completely forgotten how he had killed a few hundred of the other's people. However, when he thought, he instantly became happy.

Bu Heng would not rest and would definitely send more people to test him out.

Wouldn't they be delivering themselves to him?

He wouldn't have to go find time to make challenges.

However, before this, he had to make a few more trips to the Mo Skills Steles. The content on the steles were very useful. What he had comprehended from the Mo Skill Steles had been crucial in dealing the fatal strike to Pang Chen.

This filled him with anticipation about the other content on the Mo Skill Steles.

A Wen had been scolded heavily by Shu Long after his epiphany passed, protecting Daren would be his first responsibility. Thinking how Daren had left someone to guard him so he would not be disturbed during his epiphany, A Wen was both moved and ashamed.

Yet what he had not expected was that Daren had given him an unexpected order. Daren requested that he had to read every mo skill stele.

Even if A Wen was stupid, he understood that Daren's orders were to benefit him. He swore inside he would always follow Daren!

Zuo Mo did not think so much. He was still feeling the longing for the Mo Skill Steles.

Yet what he did not expect was when he walked out of the yard, someone shouted, "He's come out!"

Woosh, a big group of people surrounded him.

Zuo Mo was shocked and almost attacked but he quickly found that while these people were excited, they did not hold enmity.

"Daren! Please accept me as your student!"

"Daren! Please accept me as your student!"

The tide of people crowded around Zuo Mo and cut off all paths of exit. Zuo Mo's face was confused and he clearly did not understand what was going on. Only when Tao Xing came out of the compound, squeezing through the crowd to stand next to him and explain, did Zuo Mo finally understand.

They wanted to become his students!

These people had come in search of a teacher. This was caused by Zuo Mo's victory of Pang Chen.

The crowd was packed and looked extremely spectacular.

After a rough glance, Zuo Mo estimated there were at least one hundred people, all of them looking pleadingly at Zuo Mo.

"Do not agree." Tao Xing said in a low voice by his year, "These people are not strong enough and do not have any potential. If you agree, they will be a burden."

Zuo Mo was silent.

Translator Ramblings: Perfect ready made alias. Before "xiao" was small, while this "xiao" is smile/laugh.

Chapter 578: Qi Diao Yu

Zuo Mo looked back at the pleading eyes. Thinking about his past, he did not feel good about his decision, but he also knew that Tao Xing was right. This was not Cloud Sea Jie. He was surrounded by enemies here, and he would die if he was the least bit careless. At that time, it wouldn't just be risking his life. If he was in trouble, even these people would not have good endings.

Zuo Mo was about to speak.

Suddenly, a strange sound pierced the noisy street from the distance.

It was like a flute but not a flute, the sound was thin as a hair and just barely discernable.

The loud streets instantly quieted. This sound seemed to have a power that could soothe one's mind and unconsciously calm them.

A figure slowly walked in from the direction of the city gate. A little black dot slowly grew into a tall figure.

Snowy-white robes, eyes like lacquer, the black hair feel like a waterfall onto a face that was so beautiful it did not seem like one of a man. There seemed to be an indiscernible power that made one unable to move their gaze. Around this figure several drops of transparent water mischievously condensed and scattered like a school of fish.

That strange and bewitching sound was produced by these water droplets.

When this person walked closer, that feeling of serenity grew stronger.

He walked slowly, his eye looking forwards as though he did not see any other people. His movements were graceful and ethereal like that of an immortal.

The sounds produced by the water droplets were extremely pleasing to hear. The more Zuo Mo listened, the more enchanted he became. Some beautiful memories appeared in his mind's eye. All the worries, all his depression, they all dissipated, A smile unconsciously rose onto his face.

Suddenly, the sun script at Zuo Mo's chest lit up. A slender burning flow of power circulated automatically around his body. Zuo Mo shook. The scene in front of him changed, the pictures shattering. The voice that reached into his mind was still pleasant to hear, but had lost its enchanting power.

Zuo Mo was shocked. The people around him all still had dreamy smiles and caused his hairs to stand on end.

Such a powerful mo sound!

He raised his head and stared hard at the figure. Who was this person?

The other seemed to pause slightly in his footsteps, glancing at Zuo Mo out of the corner of his eyes but he did not stop and continued to walk forward.

The entire street was deathly silent. Everyone had that strange smile on their face.

"Hmph!"

A cold snort which was not loud rang over Great Peace City like a roar of thunder. The faintly discernable mo sound seemed to have been pushed and instantly dissipated. The people who had been bewitched seemed to wake up. Their faces became ashen. They looked in respect and terror at the man in the snowy-white robes.

Tao Xing also woke up. When he saw the white-robed male in the center of the street, his expression changed dramatically. Terror rose on his face as he exclaimed, "Qi Diao Yu!"

Hearing this, Zuo Mo also reacted and hurriedly asked, "Qi Diao Yu?"

"Why has he come to Great Peace City?" Tao Xing murmured to himself with a white face.

Qi Diao Yu's figure had disappeared right as the sound that had enchanted their hearts had also disappeared. The entire street became busy and loud again but there was still a trace of terror that remained on everyone's faces.

"Qi Diao Yu is one of the most famous experts right now. He reached the peak of general level when he was twenty three. In search of a breakthrough, he came to Great Peace City. In the one year he was here, he challenged and defeated many heroes. Then he disappeared. I had not expected him to return to Great Peace City again!" Tao Xing had a reminiscing expression. "That was about three years ago. Now Great Peace City will be busy!"

"So strong!" Zuo Mo sighed. Even he had been caught just now. The other's power was immeasurable.

"He really is powerful. He also came out of nowhere and has a mysterious background. Even now, no one knows what family he belongs to. Pang Chen, the person you killed, became famous because he managed to withstand thirty of Qi Diao Yu's moves before being defeated. You can imagine just how powerful Qi Diao Yu was back then." An expression of respect came onto Tao Xing's face.

"He's even more powerful than before!" Zuo Mo's expression was grave. He did not know how great Qi Diao Yu's power was now, but he believed that if Pang Chen once again fought Qi Diao Yu, he would not survive one move!

Even the pressure that the old thieving baldy Ding Zhen had given Zuo Mo was not as strong as Qi Diao Yu.

Qi Diao Yu had not purposely released that sound. That was just the weak ripples of power leaking out from the water droplets. The after-effects were already so strong. If the other used their full power, how terrifying would it be!

Zuo Mo was not sure how many of the other's moves he would be able to withstand.

This was the strongest mo that Zuo Mo had encountered until now!

"He went to the Mo Skill Steles?" Zuo Mo suddenly said.

"Let's go to the Mo Skills Steles tomorrow," Tao Xing hurriedly said.

Zuo Mo's expression suddenly changed. "Damn it, A Wen is still at the

Mo Skills Steles!" As he spoke, he leapt into the air and sprinted towards the Mo Skills Steles.

He was extremely panicked. A Wen, do not provoke this demon!

At a full sprint, he was extremely fast and in a blink, he reached the Mo Skill Steles. When he arrived, he instantly sighed in relief. Demon Qi's figure had disappeared into the deeper regions of the stele forest. It seemed that his goal should be the Mo Skill Steles at the very end.

A Wen was sitting with a dazed expression under a different stone stele.

This guy was having an epiphany again?

Zuo Mo paused and didn't know to laugh or cry. He then sighed in wonder. A Wen's talent was really outstanding! He had sent the other people to copy the contents of what was on the Mo Skill Steles so everyone would have a copy but up until now, the only one who had an epiphany was A Wen.

Even more shocking was that this was his second epiphany!

Zuo Mo was becoming slightly jealous. He had comprehended a lot from the Mo Skill Steles, but he had not entered the state of epiphany. This guy had entered it two times!

Zuo Mo shook his head and smiled. His anxiety settling down, he started to read once again.

His speed of progression was very fast. Even if he encountered a problem, he would understand after some thought. Right now, he had the strength of a general level, and he could examine the problems from a deeper level of power. He naturally solved these problems easily.

The Mo Skill Steles quickly resumed their normal levels of activity. Qi Diao Yu went into the deepest part of the stele forest and did not affect the people reading on the outer regions. The busy flows of people appeared again.

Zuo Mo's steps gradually slowed. As he went deeper, the content on the stone steles became harder to understand. He needed to slowly think and

ponder over their lessons.

As he went deeper, there were fewer people around him.

Zuo Mo's surprise increased. He found something unique about the Mo Skill Steles.

Starting from the twenty second mo skill stele, the content on the stele was not just limited to mo skills. He found many descriptions on it that were similar to spells and yao arts.

At the beginning, he had thought this was a coincidence but as similarities in the content increased, he found to his shock this was not a coincidence!

Spells, yao arts, mo skills, Zuo Mo had learned all three areas before. Even though his cultivation of spells was not outstanding, he had read many jade scrolls and his fundamental knowledge was deep. As to the yao arts, while they were not as outstanding as his mo skills, he was able to cast the Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art and could be called an expert in the yao world.

This meant that he did not face too many barriers when he reached lessons on these areas, but he couldn't help but feel puzzled.

Had Shi Zi Ming been skilled in the three powers?

As he went deeper, this puzzlement increased. Shi Zi Ming's theories, no matter if it was spells, yao arts, or mo skills, were accurate and profound. Even a freak like Zuo Mo that was skilled in all three felt it was difficult to understand in many places.

Was there really someone in the world that was born knowing this?

At a corner not far from the Mo Skill Steles.

"Which stele he at now?" A pointy-faced man lowered his voice to ask. But his gaze did not leave Zuo Mo who was in front of the stone stele.

"Twenty sixth." His fellow with purple hair and a black face gave an accurate answer.

"Is this guy just looking around," the pointy-faced man said hesitantly. "This speed is slightly fast."

"Slightly fast? It is too fast!" The purple haired man said coldly.

"Yes, to reach and read the twenty sixth mo skill stele, it is not possible!" the pointy-faced man said unconcernedly. "Has he discovered that we are watching him?"

"Who says it is not possible? You forgot that person," the purple haired man said.

"Who?" the pointy-haired man asked.

"The one in there!" The purple-haired man pushed his lips towards the deepest part of the stele forest. "Did you forget what that person did in the past?"

"Hiss!" The pointy-faced man inhaled sharply and his face paled. "How can I forget? In one day and night, comprehended thirty pieces of the stone stele, that speed had been something no one else achieved before and no one else since!"

"It is true that no one did it before him, but it's not certain that there is no one else after him." The purple haired man stared attentively at Zuo Mo and said to himself, "I have a feeling that this Xiao Mo Ge is not an average person."

"You don't think he's just strolling by?" the pointy-faced man said in disbelief.

"No." the purple haired man said, "Notice how long he is spending in front of every stele. The deeper the stele is, the longer he spends on it. He has spent more than two hours in front of this mo skill stele. He is clearly thinking, and not just glancing at the content!"

"Then then isn't he" the pointy-faced man stammered.

"Just like how Qi Diao Yu was in the past!" the purple haired man said the second half of his fellow's sentence. He had been stationed at Great Peace City for more than a decade. His daily task for the family was

extremely dull. It was to observe the mo that were studying at the stone steles.

Normal people would not notice these details but they could estimate many things from these details.

In his eyes, the effects of Zuo Mo's speed in going through the stone steles was more shocking than defeating Pang Chen.

The purple haired man stopped talking. His eyes flashed with a different like as he stared at Zuo Mo that was in deep thought in front of the stele. He had a strong feeling that another powerful person was going to appear in Great Peace City!

Focusing, he said to his fellow, "Quick, report this to the main steward."

The pointy-faced man did not dare to hesitate and disappeared into the shadows.

The purple haired man's eyes suddenly turned in another direction of shadow within the stele forest. Right there, just now, another figure had flashed by. His eyes instantly narrowed. Without thinking, he knew who it was. An old opponent. There were also other observers in the other shadows.

All of them had come!

It seemed that everyone had great expectations for this person!

Translator Ramblings: Sorry to disappoint all of you, Zuo Mo is too pragmatic and the environment is too dangerous.

Chapter 579: Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus

Their battlefield spanned hundreds of li. Blinding balls of light in various colors lit up the sky. The sound of explosions and sharp howls continued constantly.

Sword energies, spells, talismans,, lights of various colors were like rainbows as countless figures in battle formations flashed between the waves of light, chasing, fighting, all kinds of moves.

People were occasionally crushed into dust, or fell from the sky into the Cloud Sea.

This was especially with the fighting between the jindan of both sides where one full-powered attack could create balls of light that were dozens of mu in size. They were like miniature suns. The rampaging wave of air spreading into all directions.

One side wanted to end as soon as possible. The other pressed the offense as their defense. From the beginning, the fighting was at a high intensity level.

Feng Yue quickly felt the pressure of the enemy attack.

They had expected a quick collapse of the other's forces shortly after initial contact. The other was like a glue that stayed on them. The other's strength was not high and their fighting methods were not outstanding. In her view, they were scattered and disorganized.

But such a chaotic troop had fought them here for an hour and were not at a disadvantage.

Why was it like this?

She knew that her combat xiu were exhausted from their trip and knew that the other had more people, but in her view these factors should not have been enough to delay their progress. Their collective strength was a whole level higher, they were better trained, and they had more combat experience. In her experience, they should be cleaning up the battlefield

right now rather than fighting at a standstill.

Feng Yue forced herself to calm down. She felt unused to Jiang Zhe's absence but her training and experience quickly showed itself.

She examined the battlefield.

Lei Peng's eyes were bloodshot from bloodlust. He was the sharpest blade of Black Turtle Camp. That door size gold crystal sword caused all talismans to shatter wherever it passed. In this moment, he seemed undefeatable.

They were like a burning hot rod of metal piercing through a piece of butter.

The two sides had fought to a battle of attrition.

Ma Fan's eyes were not relaxed like usual but were as sharp as an eagle. The situation right now was very beneficial for them. Black Turtle Camp was at full strength and they had the advantage of numbers. Choosing a battle of attrition was very appropriate for them. The longer they managed to drag out the fight, the more beneficial it would be for them.

Black Turtle Camp had just been created. It was fine when the momentum of the fighting was in their favor. But if the other's presence was too strong, their morale, in all likelihood, would crumble.

A chaotic battle like this suited their utilization of micro-tactics.

As expected, after the panic of their first battle passed, Black Turtle Camp quickly adjusted. The tactics that Ma Fan had designed had a clear speciality. That is, each little team's tactic was designed around a core member.

Those that were the core members were either members of Sky Peak Platoon or very experienced combat xiu. As long as the tactical core of each team was not panicked, the entire team would be stabilized.

These cores members did not fail Ma Fan's trust. They quickly steadied their team, their members found their resolve, and they became even

stronger.

On the chaotic battlefield, the xiuzhe of the Black Turtle Camp were becoming more and more at ease.

In the past, the combat xiu of Sky Peak Platoon had been handpicked by Lil' Miss. The great majority of them were in now jindan, and their daily training regimen was much harder than normal combat xiu.

For a very long time in the past, Sky Peak Platoon had been the sharpest knife in Lil' Miss' hand!

Each of them were elite members that had been through many battles. Even when facing the jindan of the other camp, they were not at a disadvantage.

Feng Yui quickly discovered Ma Fan's plan to draw her into a battle of attrition. Her brow creased and she said in a cold voice, "Do not linger in battle! Reorganize for a charge using a battle formation!"

The Xuan Kong Temple combat xiu systematically disengaged from their opponents.

Their speed was extremely fast and the combat xiu of Black Turtle Camp could not keep up. The talismans that Turtle Island combat xiu had were good but that was only in comparison with an average faction. When compared with a great entity like Xuan Kong Temple, they were very lacking.

Feng Yue swept the enemy with a glance. In such a short amount of time, she had lost about a hundred people. Even though the other side's had definitely suffered more losses, she still felt fury.

She had been forced into a standstill against a troop like this. This could not be forgiven!

Feng Yue's eyes turned icy.

The combat xiu gathered around her. Everyone looked at her and waited for her orders.

Feng Yue took a deep breath and raised her right hand.

"Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus Battle Formation!"

The eyes of the combat xiu lit up. They moved closer to each other and their low morale quickly rose.

Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus Battle Formation!

One of the classic battle formations of Xuan Kong Temple which possessed shocking power in its charge!

In the battle over Cold Mountain Jie, The formation that Jiang Zhe had used the most was the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus Battle Formation. Under the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus Battle Formation, even the domineering mo had turned to ash!

The fire lotus was unparalleled!

Each of the four great sects had their own unique battle tactics that formed their own systems. But in terms of offensive charge strength, Kun Lun's Transverse Leap Sword Battle Formation, Tian Huan's Celestial Wheel Battle Formation, Xi Xuan's Flowing Gold Battle Formation, and Xuan Kong Temple's Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus Battle Formation were the strongest!

Red snakes of fire burned and coiled around the arms of every Xuan Kong Temple combat xiu.

The other side was shrinking back. This movement caused them to feel excited.

When Ma Fan saw the other side's combat xiu withdraw from their battles, he knew the other had discovered his intentions. However, he had expected this. He used Lei Peng's charge to push into the other's troops in order to force them into a battle of attrition. As long as the other side's battle general was not stupid, he believed the other would eventually respond to this tactic.

Would a battle general from Xuan Kong Temple be stupid? He did not

believe it.

However, he was slightly shocked at the other's quick response. He knew that the true battle had just begun. The greenhorns of Black Turtle Camp had started to adjust to the rhythm of the battlefield. After this, they would be able to tolerate more pressure and their morale would not crumble so easily.

"They are going to charge. It should be the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus!" Nian Lu's eyes narrowed as he panted lightly. He had been fighting intensely with a jindan just now.

Ma Fan nodded. He also recognized it. Ever since they had learned they would fight against Xuan Kong Temple, they had collected intelligence on the battle tactics of Xuan Kong Temple. Naturally, Ma Fan had read them.

He licked his lips and a cold light flashed through his eyes.

"Have everyone prepare. I hadn't thought that this great gift would be for them. They are really lucky!"

Nian Lu snickered and went back to prepare.

Black Turtle Camp quickly formed a circular formation that looked just the same as the average defensive formation.

"Pay attention! All of you, pay attention!"

"Listen! Do not panic! Just do what we usually practice!"

"Don't look at them, they are trying to scare you, there's nothing big, didn't we just kill a hundred of them just now?"

Every experienced combat xiu was trying to raise the morale of their fellows. They had only ever practiced this battle formation in training and had never used it in real battle.

This battle formation was something that Ma Fan had spent great time and effort to create. His initial goal was to be able to stop the three section wave killing charge of Vermillion Bird Camp. Even though it could theoretically stop it, because he never used it outside of practice, Ma Fan was not very confident.

However, since the other was using an offensive formation, then this battle formation was the most suited to be used against it.

All of this is for you!

Ma Fan stared hard at the other side. His expression when he licked his lips was like a wolf in the middle of a hunt! He was slightly anxious but his expression revealed he was more excited!

At this moment, the other moved!

In the sky, thousands of lines of fire appeared like a storm of fire!

The howls rumbled and the Cloud Sea shook!

The snakes of fire wrapped around the arms of every Xuan Kong Temple combat xiu suddenly grew multiple times. What was most shocking were those jindan xiuzhe. Their right arms were completely enveloped under the burning flames. The color of their fire was deeper than normal combat xiu and the sound caused by their flames was not loud, but extremely deep and stunning to the mind.

They accelerated, accelerated, accelerated!

The roar increased. The terrifying wave of air was like a huge axe that cleaved apart the Cloud Sea under them, forming an stunning sight as the fire cut an expanding wave through the Cloud Sea!

The jindan xiuzhe at the very front had a completely red face. A long tail streaked off the flames on his arms!

His pupils suddenly contracted as he shouted angrily, "Rage!"

His right fist that was pulled behind his body punched forward with all of his power!

"Rage!"

The combat xiu behind him shouted and punched in unison!

Almost a thousand fiery red fist energies left their hands. Like fire dragons charging out of the cage, they howled and leapt forward!

The closer to the rear the fist energies were, the faster the energies were. Starting from the last fiery fist energy, they continued to collide into the flames ahead of them and then into the ones further ahead.

The layers of collisions formed a bigger and bigger fiery fist energy. It was like a flame monster that continuously cannibalized its fellows to grow larger!

In a flash, the fiery fist energies formed into one enormous fireball!

The surface of the fire ball constantly shifted. It was possible to faintly discern an enormous figure that was trailing a long tail of flame.

Inside the ball of fire, the enormous figure grew clearer. Its features sharpened, the flames on the surface melting like ice. A furious face appeared in front of everyone's eyes!

There seemed to be an invisible hand that was sculpting these scorching flames!

Bam!

Like the crack of glass, the flames outside the ball of fire dispersed to sparks and dissipated in the wind.

Among the spray of sparks, an angrily bodhisattva thirty zhang tall shot into the air. His right hand was holding a bright red fire lotus that was multiple times larger than his body. Like a meteor, it shot towards Black Turtle Camp that had shrunk into a circle!

In this moment, the sky seemed to turn red from the burning flames.

The Cloud Sea underneath their feet drastically crumbled.

The angry eyes of the flame lotus bodhisattva were indifferent as though he was staring down at ants.

Ma Fan did not dare to breathe. He stared hard at the charging fire lotus bodhisattva, a crazy expression rising in his eyes.

Suddenly, his pupils expanded. His flying sword which had already been raised sliced down with all his might.

"Kill!"

Translator Ramblings: Giant person of fire!

Chapter 580: Arcing Rainbow Battle Formation

There was a ball of light in each member of Black Turtle Camp's hand. The colors were different and from afar, it seemed that many lanterns of different colors had been lit.

But if one looked closely, they would find to their shock that these lanterns of different colors were arranged in layers, one over the other. There were more than thirty six layers that had formed an irregular curve.

When Ma Fan's shout of "Kill" sounded!

All the xiuzhe in the outermost layer of troops unhesitatingly threw out the balls of light in their hands in unison.

Woo!

An arc of light that was like a rainbow suddenly flew out of the circular formation and headed towards the bodhisattva's fire lotus.

Woo woo woo!

The howls sounded, and the arcs of light fit together in layers. They were densely packed and in a tenth of a breath, thirty six arcs of light were released!

The color of each light arc was different. Thirty six colored arcs of different colors folded over each other and formed an even more varied rainbow!

Arcing Rainbow Battle Formation!

This was the defensive formation that Ma Fan had created for Black Turtle Camp. For this formation, he had spent a great deal of time, spending extreme amounts of effort and made countless trips to Golden Crow Camp!

The moment this blinding rainbow arc formed, unprecedented excitement spread into every fibre of Ma Fan's muscles. His body uncontrollably trembled.

Everyone could not attend to their rest. They unconsciously stopped breathing.

No one would know how much they had suffered to train this battle formation to completion or how much punishment they had endured! Each person, from Ma Fan to the newest combat xiu of the camp had repeatedly practiced!

That blinding beautiful rainbow was just as difficult to form as it was beautiful.

Thirty six arcs of light. If one of them was incorrectly formed, it would mess up the other arcs of light and disperse the light in a burst of fireworks that had no effect.

The bodhisattva seemed to feel danger. It gave a sky-shaking howl, his hands holding up the lotus and smashing it down!

The rainbow was like a wind that swept across the sky and silently appeared in front of the bodhisattva.

The fresh red flame!

The blindingly beautiful rainbow!

The two collided.

The light that was produced pierced the world but none of the jindan xiuzhe blinked. They stared with wide eyes, afraid to miss a single detail!

The first light arc shattered!

The second light arc shattered!

The tenth light arc cracked!

The eleventh light arc cracked!

The eighteen arc of light stopped the fire losuu!

The Rage Lotus Bodhisattva shouted angrily, throwing himself into the fire lotus. The fire lotus exploded!

Breaking the arc of light!

The twenty third arc of light!

The fire lotus seemed to now be planted on this arc of light, as if it was grown there as decoration. No matter now it moved, the arc of light did not budge.

Boom!

The fire lotus suddenly exploded. The blinding red light suddenly lit up in a patch of burning white light. Even the jindan had to close their eyes!

The twenty fourth layer shattered! The twenty fifth layer shattered!

The twenty seventh layer held and did not retreat a sliver. The rampaging waves of hot air flowed along the curved surface of the arcs and vented towards the two sides.

The jindan under Feng Yue's command had pale faces. The strong backlash from their failed attack had instantly wounded them. Some xiuzhe of lower cultivation spat out blood and fell forward. Their teammates hurriedly grabbed hold of them. However, the faces of these xiuzhe were red from overexertion. They clearly would not be able to survive.

But no one cared about this. Everyone was staring at that arc of light that seemed gossamer thin with dazed expressions!

It had been it had been stopped

How, how was it possible

How could the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus be stopped?

Feng Yue looked dazedly at that beautiful rainbow air, her face filled with disbelief. No one knew better than she did the power of the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus. She believed that even the other three great sects could not so easily stop the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus!

This had been stopped

After staring dazedly for a few breaths, Feng Yue suddenly reacted and her face paled. The Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus was powerful, but it had a weakness. It was too fierce. If it was stopped, it easily caused severe

backlash.

But because it was usually unstoppable, this flaw was not usually remembered.

Until now!

This weakness exposed. Feng Yue looked around and felt even worse. About half of the combat xiu were wounded. For the first time, she stared at the other side as though she just met them. She almost bit through her lips.

An unknown battalion, from an unknown jie... ..

Even now, she did not know what the other battalion was called. But a battalion like this had stopped the Bodhisattva's Raging Lotus Battle Formation that shook all of the Four Realms!

She stared hard at the other as though she wanted to imprint them in her mind.

"Hahahaha! I just knew! I just knew! What's there to be afraid of!" Lei Peng's loud voice could be heard from a distance. His expression was tired but he was very excited.

Nian Lu also had a big smile on his face. His handsome face looked now like that of a child.

Excitement was on Ma Fan's face but he could not manage to say a word. He was too excited, really too excited, unprecedentedly excited!

The Arcing Rainbow Battle Formation was his masterpiece!

He knew that he was not an outstanding battle general, but since Lil' Miss Daren had given him control of Black Turtle Camp, he could never fail the other's hopes. The xiuzhe of different types, the various spells, he had used shocking patience to slowly merge them into one.

There were no complex tactics, but an astounding number of micro-tactics.

He might have thought of the Arcing Rainbow Battle Formation but the one who perfected it was Golden Crow Camp.

He knew his own limits.

He knew that Black Turtle Camp, based on their composition, would not be able to fight offensively and dominate like Vermillion Bird Camp; what he had trained Black Turtle Camp for were battles of attrition and defense.

He slowly pulled and pushed this Black Turtle Camp together by the skin of his teeth.

There was nothing that could excite him, the creator, more than having Black Turtle Camp show its power.

But at this time, he suppressed the excitement inside. He observed the other side. When he saw the other side's low morale and wounded xiuzhe, he instantly sighed in relief.

This was the debut battle of the Arcing Rainbow Battle Formation. Everyone, including him, did not hold anything back in reserve. Right now, they were pretty much at the end of their rope.

Fortunately, both sides were close to exhaustion!

The two troops strangely held the standoff.

Both sides had the same plan. They were waiting for the reinforcements from their fellows.

In Ma Fan's mind, Vermillion Bird Camp was invincible. If Vermillion Bird Camp came, they could kill this battalion even if it was double this size. In Feng Yue's mind, Gao Xuan was leading five hundred members of the Jiangzi Battalion, the core battalion of Xuan Kong Temple! Even if the enemy battalion was multiple times this size, five hundred Jiangzi Battalion members could kill them all!

Suddenly, Ma Fan and Feng Yue showed expressions of joy at the same time.

Almost at the same time, two battalions appeared behind their

respective fellows.

Vermillion Bird Camp!

Jiangzi Battalion!

Lil' Miss' gaze swept the battlefield and instantly gleaned a general idea of the situation. He gave Ma Fan a look of praise.

But when his gaze landed on the other battalion, his gaze suddenly turned icy and his smile grew.

When he found that there were only five hundred people in the reinforcements, Lil' Miss' pride came. "Wei Ran!"

"This subordinate is here!" Wei Ran hurriedly said.

"Pick five hundred and go meet them!" Lil' Miss' smile was like a flower, his voice filled with pride and iciness.

"Yes!" Wei Ran's expression was normal as he responded.

A battalion of five hundred people quickly separated out of Vermillion Bird Camp.

When Gao Xuan looked at the unharmed Feng Yue, he instantly sighed in relief. But when he looked closely, he was shocked.

It seemed that Feng Yue had suffered a significant loss!

Their morale was low and almost half of the combat xiu were injured.

Narrowing his eyes, coldness flashed through Gao Xuan's eyes. When had Xuan Kong Temple ever lost so severely?

He did not say anything. The entire troop flowed into position front of Feng Yue's battalion like mercury. His expression was normal and steady as he stared at the other side. There was no change in expression.

But when he noticed a battalion of approximately the same size approach their ranks, his gaze suddenly turned sharp!

Even as composed as he was, he couldn't help but feel slight anger.

When had Jiangzi Battalion been disrespected so?

The Jiangzi Battalion always fought with less against many. They could fly in and out among enemies multiple times their number and they were unstoppable!

When had the enemy used the same number of people to fight Jiangzi Battalion?

Those ignorant had no fear!

Gao Xuan's heart was cold and murderousness spread.

Wei Ran looked calmly at the other side.

He was one of the commanders that had followed Lil' Miss for the longest time. Unlike Ma Fan, he did not show great talent in the beginning, but following Lil' Miss he had learned as he fought in battle, his talent as a battle general was like the jade encased in stone that was gradually exposed.

Lil' Miss' judgment of him was that he had the style of a great general.

Of course, with Lil' Miss' crazy personality, he couldn't help but feel Wei Ran was slightly gentle, but this did not affect Wei Ran's position in Vermillion Bird Camp.

Wei Ran had participated from start to finish in establishing the new tactical plan.

Even though he could not compare to Lil' Miss that understood xiuzhe, yao, and mo, other than Lil' Miss no one understood the new tactics better than he did.

Also

His gaze landed on Ma Fan and he couldn't help but feel a thread of admiration.

For any battle general, being able to create a battalion based on their

own fighting style was an unparalleled temptation.

Wei Ran moved his gaze away.

He looked towards the enemy. He could see that the other's troop was the elite of elite but without knowing it, the fighting spirit burning inside him and boiled his blood.

The fighting spirit in his eyes was no disguised any longer!

This battle, he had to

-win!

Translator Ramblings: Ma Fan has really worked hard. But he isn't the only one that wants to get promoted.

Chapter 581: Shifting Star Sand

Zuo Mo was immersed in reading. Shi Zi Ming was an uncanny genius. He had never cultivated but his knowledge of power was exceptionally accurate. In his descriptions, the fundamentals of each system were clearly described and Zuo Mo gained a lot.

It was the first time that the three power systems were so clear in Zuo Mo's mind. In the past, he had spent a lot of effort training the three powers but had never put them together. The three formed their own systems, and there were many branches in technique to each. Spells, yao arts, mo skills, which one did not have millions of techniques?

Not to mention identifying the roots of all three powers, just identifying the roots of one system was difficult. The variations of each system were like the branching veins of the leaf, there was the primary branch and the secondary branches within that system. Those that could gain perspective and identify the primary branches were the top experts.

And to understand this with all three powers, who could do that?

Looking at the soaring stone steles, Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel as though he was staring at a tall mountain. If this was written by someone unparalleled in strength, Zuo Mo would not be so shocked.

But a mo that did not cultivate any mo skill could see all the profound mysteries. This talent, even three hundred years later, was something that was astounding.

Zuo Mo had the deepest impression of Shi Zi Ming's description of the three powers.

Because he cultivated shen power, the three powers in his body were merged into one and were connected to each other. He already had a slight understanding of the connection between the three.

His understanding was very vague. When he saw Shi Zi Ming's description of the connection, it was like a great bell and he understood many things.

Great joy came from the bottom of his heart.

He stared at the stone tablet, his mind was unusually clear. The three powers inside his body flowed and moved.

It was midnight now. The firmament above his head was filled with a sea of stars.

In the corner, the purple haired man's face was filled with incredulity as he murmured to himself. "The thirty second stele! The thirty second stele

He turned his face to look at the deepest part of the stele forest. He suddenly had a thought. The two people that had advanced the fastest through the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles had appeared at the same time. Was there fate involved?

That year, he had watched as Qi Diao Yu walked into the Mo Skill Steles. Now, there was another youth that broke Qi Diao Yu's record. Many memories surged up and he sighed.

But he knew, this was a night without rest for all the powers of Great Peace City!

No faction would not act to try and recruit such a talented genius!

At this time, a ray of starlight suddenly came down from the sea of stars and landed on Xiao Mo Ge in front of the stone stele!

The ray of light was thick and dots of light sand fell down.

Golden light suddenly came from Xiao Mo Ge's body that flickered like fire. Even from far away, the purple haired man could feel the scorching heat.

The star sand's light was not blinding, but among the shine of the stars, it was pretty to look at.

The golden light was like a whirlpool that continuously pulled in the star sand.

A worldly apparition!

The purple haired man looked in shock at the sky. The vast number of stars were slowly spinning, threads of light forming a ray of light. Such a spectacular scene caused his mind to almost lose control.

An unfamiliar and distant term jumped into his mind—Shifting Star Sand!

In a deep part of the Stele forest, Qi Diao Yu was like an old monk meditating in front of a stone forest. He had maintained this position for more than twelve hours. The indifference on his face had disappeared and what had replaced it was concentration. That proud genius that was unable to be touched had disappeared. Qi Diao Yu at this time was like a normal mo youth, less of the indifference and more of a gentleness.

He suddenly raised his head and his face, one that rarely showed any expression, changed.

A ray of light fell from the vast expanse of stars and landed somewhere nearby in the stele forest.

"Shifting Star Sand"

His eyes lit up and he lightly jumped onto the top of the stone stele. He was instantly able to get a clear view.

It was him!

A thread of surprise flashed across Qi Diao Yu's eyes. He had some impression of Zuo Mo. It was the first one to break free from his sound of enchantment when he had entered the city. It was this youth!

Gazing for a long time, he was silent.

Shifting Star Sand

When Zuo Mo had reached the twenty sixth mo skill stele, all the major factions in Great Peace City had started to secretly pay attention. As time went on and Zuo Mo advanced, every faction's nerves tightened.

When Zuo Mo broke Qi Diao Yu's past record, Great Peace City was deathly silent but the gazes of the major factions all gathered here.

Another peerless genius had appeared!

But when the worldly apparition appeared, the Great Peace City which had been having turbulent underflows instantly turned into chaos.

Countless people flew into the sky and stared in shock at the pillar of light that came from the sky into the stele forest!

A worldly apparition!

The mo that were familiar with this event couldn't help but shouting the unfamiliar words "Shifting Star Sand." Excitement, shock, astonishment, puzzlement mixed on the faces of the mo.

Other than the starlight, the sky above Great Peace City was almost completely black. Almost all the mo flew into the sky.

Lan Tian Long looked at the ray of starlight with a complex expression. He had more avenues of information than normal people and he knew who was causing the worldly apparition.

He suddenly felt relieved that he had retreated at the city gates. Before this, he had the idea of recruiting the other, but when the news that the other had broken Qi Diao Yu's record, he sighed inside. A genius of this level was not one that the Lan Family could recruit.

But when he personally saw Zuo Mo cause the Shifting Star Sands, while shocked, he couldn't help but snicker.

He knew that tomorrow, Great Peace City was going to be busy!

Those factions that wanted to recruit this person, tonight

This really was interesting!

Ye Ling looked at the stars with an excited expression.

All Hail The King!

Even though he always believed that Daren was someone strong that could become the king, when he personally saw Daren cause a worldly apparition, his body uncontrollably trembled!

He raised his head to look at the vast expanse of stars that was slowly spinning with devoutness on his face.

In the compound, everyone was gaping. And Zuo Mo's subordinates all had ecstatic expressions and could not suppress their excitement.

Tao Xing, Tang Fei, and the others were stuck dumb where they were with wide gaping mouths.

But if one had to be said to be the most shocked, it would be Ceng Lian'er. No one knew better than she did what the power Zuo Mo cultivated inside his body was, but

She looked at the ray of starlight that was coming down from the sky with shock in her eyes.

He clearly cultivated Sun Shen Power, how could he attract the power of the stars?

This was not possible!

She had originally thought she had seen through Zuo Mo. She had even seen all of his memory fragments and she also knew of the chaotic power flows inside his body.

The Sun Shen Power was peerless in its dominance!

But this also meant that Sun Shen power strongly rejected other types of power.

How could he cause an apparition of the stars?

The moment that Zuo Mo caused the Shifting Stars Sand, Pu Yao jumped up as though his behind was on fire. And Wei who was usually composed abruptly stood up.

"Shifting Star Sand!"

The two of them exclaimed at the same time.

Pu Yao's bloody pupil was extremely wide as though he was seeing a ghost. The indifference on Wei's face had disappeared to be replaced by shock.

"This is not possible!"

"How is he doing it?"

The two exclaimed again. They exchanged a look and found the disbelief in each other's eyes.

The two raised their faces. In the sea of consciousness, the star sand fell like snow. When a particle of star sand entered their bodies, their figures would grow a sliver more clear.

After a moment of silence, their shock gradually faded from their faces.

Pu Yao suddenly thought of the Stars in Daytime that had appeared in the past. That first worldly apparition had changed Zuo Mo's fate. If it was not for that first Stars in Daytime, Zuo Mo would have never left Wu Kong Sword Sect.

Wei's eyes grew brighter like the stars in night. "He really is a genius!"

Looking at Wei's expression, Pu Yao became wary. He said coldly, "Don't even think about it! Humph, what your set is, in the end, it is just sending him to die!"

Wei's expression suddenly changed as he exclaimed, "Not good! The three seeds!"

Pu Yao stilled and then his expression changed drastically!

The master of the three was Zuo Mo!

The yao art house was empty of people in the deep of night.

In a corner of the yao art house, there was countless dots of star sand that floated like fireflies around the stele.

The stele suddenly produced a suction force and the star sand entered

the stele.

The damaged stele gradually lit up.

A weak presence was like ripples in the water, faintly discernable.

In a deep cave in a mountain valley.

The star sand suddenly travelled through the layers of granite and shrouded the entire black pool. The silent black pool seemed to be awakened from a deep sleep and slowly shifted. Droplets of black liquid continuously broke free of the pool, floated up and accurately caught the star sand like little black insects.

The moving black liquid consumed the star sand and dropped back into the black pool.

As time passed, a layer of serene starlight flashed on the black pond.

In the black pond, a figure slowly floated up.

The serene star light was like a thin membrane that tightly covered the surface of this figure.

A presence like that of the water and the moon filled the cave.

At a sacrificial altar in the desert.

The star sand seemed to be caught by the fierce wind that continuously spun around the sacrificial altar. Dots of star sand entered the sacrificial altar and the patterns of the sacrificial altar started to slowly shift.

The sacrificial altar flashed with light. In this black and remote desert, it was blindingly bright like an enormous star.

At the center of the sacrificial altar, black figures roiled. Threads of starlight flashed in and out. The star light seemed to melt into the black shadows like threads of ice. The black shadows were dyed with a slight layer of star light.

A deep roar came out of the black shadows.

Translator Rambling: Back to Zuo Mo now. Oops he never meant to do that.

Chapter 582: Honing Their Blades

When the stars shifted, they would produce a vast amount of pure star power. This power would turn to star sand and enter the bodies of people. This sand was like the sand that people used to hone blades. Star sand could be used to refine the bodies of these people from the inside to the out to perfect it.

This was the Shifting Star Sands, one of the most famous worldly apparitions. The light of the stars was not as domineering and burning as the light of the sun, nor as soft as the light of the moon. The stars were like sand and were the best power to hone the body.

However, causing this worldly apparition was a matter of chance. In reality, even now, no one understood how to cause a worldly apparition. But everyone knew that if a person caused a worldly apparition during cultivation, they would be an extraordinary person.

Zuo Mo did not know that all of Great Peace City was now exploding in excitement because of him!

He was immersed in a wondrous world.

There seemed to be countless stars slowly moving around him. A power that seemed both familiar and unfamiliar continuously permeated his body.

Zuo Mo recognized it. That was star sand!

Each particle of star sand was extremely hard. With their sharp edges, they slowly advanced and moved in. Zuo Mo felt there seemed to be sandpaper slowly smoothing out his unrefined flesh and blood.

There was no pain, but an indescribably comfortable feeling.

It was intoxicating.

There was a faint smile on Gongsun Cha's face. No one knew what he was thinking.

Everyone beside him had extremely serious faces. They stared at the battlefield and didn't dare to move their eyes away.

Because Wei Ran was losing.

The strength of the other's battle tactics surpassed their imagination. When the dozens of brigadier levels had been merged into Vermillion Bird Camp and they started using the new tactics, everyone had been full of confidence. In the practice spars inside the camp, the power of their new tactics was multiple times as strong as their previous three section wave killing charge!

Many people had been rubbing their hands eagerly, wanting to find A Zha Ge and having another battle.

When Lil' Miss had Wei Ran decided to face the enemy with equal numbers, no one had objected. They knew that Lil' Miss wanted to test the new tactics. Everyone was filled with confidence and anticipation. They believed that Wei Ran would definitely win.

Yet the reality was so cruel.

This little battalion of five hundred was unusually powerful.

At the beginning, the two were evenly matched, but as time went on, the balance slowly tilted and Wei Ran was on the losing end.

What caused their expressions to turn serious was that Wei Ran had not made any mistakes. Even so, his advantage was slowly slipping away. This was occurring at an extremely slow rate, but everyone had experienced hundreds of fights and could see this.

There was still a faint small smile on Lil' Miss' face that was as bashful as that of the neighbor's boy. No one knew what he was thinking.

Feng Yue looked dazedly at the battlefield. She could see that Gao Xuan was slowly gaining the advantage but she was still shocked.

No, it was amazed!

She had been shocked when her Rage Lotus Bodhisattva had been

stopped! But what this scene in front of her gave was shock, was fear!

This was Jiangzhi Battalion!

The battalion that had killed countless mo and just taken over Cold Mountain Jie!

Every Jiangzhi Battalion member had been picked with care. They had outstanding talent, and above-average resolve. The troop had been formed after extremely difficult training. She had seen how this battalion had been created with her own eyes. In her mind, this was the strongest battalion in the world.

The matter had been as she had expected.

This battalion that Jiang Zhe had spent such effort to create came out like a peerless sword that intimidated the world!

The battle of Cold Mountain Jie had pushed this steely battalion to a new level. Even the shishu that came to reinforce them were full of praise. Jiangzi Battalion's status in the sect had continued to rise.

Everyone believed that unless they encountered the core battalions of the other three great sects or the top battalions of the yaomo, Jiangze Battalion could dominate all other battalions!

Yet the scene in front of them made this thought a joke.

Cloud Sea Jie, was not one of the great four, not one of the great ten, not one of the great one hundred. In this xiuzhe world, this Cloud Sea Jie was unranked.

But in this little remote corner, a battalion appeared that could match the Jiangzi Battalion. This was such a terrifying matter.

Feng Yue suddenly realized to her shock just how little they knew of the world!

She raised her head and looked into the distance. Her heart filled with terror when she looked at the majority of enemy troops that were standing there.

If the remainder also joined

Her face became ashen.

Gao Xuan's expression became increasingly grave. He had expected this battalion to be a strong enemy, but he had not expected the other to be so strong as to reach a standstill with him!

The other's fighting method was very strange, and the composition of the battalion was also very strange!

He actually found mo among them. When he first saw them, he had thought his eyes were deceiving him. But the mo skills the other used, their unreasonable charges, caused him to shake.

In the battle of Cold Mountain Jie, he had seen too many mo and was very familiar with them!

This was definitely a mo, and a brigadier mo!

This wasn't one of them, but ten! All of them were brigadier level!

He felt this was extremely absurd. A group of mo participating in a xiuzhe battalion? And it was a group of brigadier mo? What kind of joke was this.

What he felt even more impossible to comprehend was that he couldn't detect any jinzhi on their bodies.

Were these xiuzhe in an alliance with the yaomo?

When this thought appeared, the coldness inside him grew.

It had to be said that Gao Xuan's abilities were very outstanding for Jiang Zhe to put such responsibilities on him. After the initial probing rounds, Gao Xuan had gradually gotten used to the other's strange tactics and started to take back the advantage.

His advantage was increasing, but the other was astoundingly hardy. Even though they were at a disadvantage, they did not panic.

Suddenly, Gao Xuan felt the pressure that the other gave him was slowly increasing. He quickly found that the other's cooperation between tactics

was becoming smoother and more natural, the flaws smaller and the power greater!

Gao Xuan stilled. Thinking back to the rawness of the other's tactics just recently, his heart suddenly sank. He finally understood what the other's intentions were.

The other was using him to test new battle tactics!

"Do you all see and understand?" Lil' Miss' warm voice passed into everyone's ears.

"Yes!" Everyone's heart shook but what was in their eyes was excitement.

As expected, real combat was better than anything else for training. The stronger the other felt, the more they could test their tactics.

This battalion from Xuan Kong Temple was like a hard whetstone that was slowly honing them. When Wei Ran slowly climbed back from his disadvantage, everyone felt their blood slowly started to burn!

This was a battalion from Xuan Kong Temple!

Vermillion Bird Camp had enough to be proud of to force a battalion from the four great sects to such a position!

Lil' Miss smiled faintly. The face like that of the neighbor's boy was filled with bashfulness. He said lightly, "Go, do not like even one escape."

The people responded in unison. Murderousness spread!

Vermillion Bird Camp was like a flood that lost all restraint and advanced!

Jiang Zhe felt unfocused.

He walked out of the room. The night wind blew past his face. He instantly felt his mind clear and laughed silently. Gao Xuan was leading five hundred members of the Jiangzi Battalion. Even though he would not be able to take revenge for Ding Zhen Shishu personally, there definitely

would not be a problem keeping Feng Yue safe in her revenge.

He put his attention was focused on the counterattack from the mo that was coming.

According to the information from the their spies, the mo were allying, and forming an enormous troop to take back Cold Mountain Jie.

Thinking about this, Jiang Zhe's eyes became cold. He had prepared some gifts for the other to come fight them.

He was filled with hope.

Suddenly, a subordinate stumbled as he flew in.

"Da Daren! The dhyana tower, the dhyana tower"

Jiang Zhe's heart jumped and his expression suddenly became cold. He said in a deep voice, "What about the dhyana tower?"

Stimulated by Jiang Zhe's presence, this subordinate's mind suddenly cleared and his words flowed. But his voice was still trembling. "Feng Yue Daren and Gao Xuan Daren's candles have gone out!"

The blood inside Jiang Zhe froze and his limbs felt cold.

Zuo Mo had never felt so comfortable. The star sand continuously honed every piece of muscle, every piece of bone, every one of his tendons. In this tempering process, a portion of the star sand merged into his blood and flesh, causing them to become perfect.

Other than perfect, Zuo Mo could not find a better word to describe it.

The three powers circulated endlessly inside his body. They all had their own systems but they also affected each other. The content of the Mo Skill Steles flowed across his mind.

The circulating three powers were continuously adjusted. They became even more harmonious and gained even more affinity.

Zuo Mo's mind was unusually clear. Each thought was carried out as though every piece of muscle and blood in his body was under his control.

Unprecedented confidence filled every corner of his body.

Zuo Mo quickly found that the star sand that entered his body seemed to be attracted and was gathering towards the Sun mo matrix at the center of his chest.

As Zuo Mo's blood, flesh, bones, and sinews were honed, the speed that the star sand came in increased. In the end, it became streaks of starlight.

These starlight continuously flowed into the Sun mo matrix at the center of Zuo Mo's chest.

Boom!

Zuo Mo felt that the Sun mo matrix at his chest seemed to be broken open. Someone appeared in his mind.

This was

Zuo Mo slowly savored it and did not detect that there was no more star sand entering his body.

A long time later.

A golden light flashed and disappeared from the sun mo matrix at his forehead. He slowly opened his eyes.

When Zuo Mo recovered clarity, the scene in front of him left him dumbstruck where he stood.

Under the vast sky of stars, mo filled the the sky above Great Peace City like an endless black cloud.

But

Why are they all staring at me?

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo does his oops, and Lil' Miss ends it.

Chapter 583: Ripples

Silence.

A deathly silence...

Countless pairs of eyes moved to stare at Zuo Mo who opened his eyes. The enormous Great Peace City was so silent the drop of a pin on the ground could be heard.

The sky was deep and dark, the chilling night wind blew.

Zuo Mo felt slightly uncertain at being stared by so many pairs of eyes. The scene was strangely silent. Zuo Mo, who already did not know what was going on, did not dare to speak rashly.

However, Zuo Mo, who felt uncomfortable at being stared at, really could not suppress it. He coughed. "This... the time isn't early, everyone, go to sleep early."

Finishing, he waved his hand and pulled Shu Long and the others over in a flash to prepare to flee.

These people had such strange expressions

Glancing his eyes across Shu Long and the others, Zuo Mo felt very weird. But at this time, there was no time to think carefully as he sprinted.

The mo along his way automatically moved to give him a path.

The expressions of these people were so strange

Zuo Mo felt even worse. He unconsciously swallowed and didn't dare to stop.

"Mister Xiao Mo Ge, will you be free tomorrow. This one represents the Botelin Family, and sincerely invite Sir to attend the evening party tomorrow night"

In the silent night, this voice was unusually clear. It was like a spark thrown into a pot of hot oil. Great Peace City that had been deathly silent exploded. The representatives from all the other families seemed to wake up and extended branches of friendship.

"Mister Xiao Mo Ge! This one represents the Whirlica Family, this one is wondering if there is the good fortune to invite Mister Xiao Mo Ge to a gathering at the compound"

"This one represents the Almon Family"

"Mister Xiao Mo Ge Auburn Family"

The wave of sounds caused Zuo Mo's mind which had been puzzled in the first place to blank. His expression became even more dazed.

The pitiful Little Mo Ge did not have any of his usual dominance. He was like a frightened lamb that started to sprint even faster!

Even now, he did not understand. What was going on with these people?

What had happened?

Lan Tian Long, who had been watching the spectacle and saw Zuo Mo's sorry state, instantly roared in laughter. He felt the scene occurring in front of him was extremely amusing.

This Xiao Mo Ge was a funny person!

Just like him, many people grinned but more people sank into deep thought. In the night, the lights glowing from their eyes were like bright stars.

Qi Diao Yu's figure was standing on the stone stele like a sword. He stared with a cold gaze at Zuo Mo's figure in thoughtfulness.

As Zuo Mo left, the crowd slowly dissipated but heated discussion filled every corner of Great Peace City. It was a fresh experience for the majority of people to personally see a worldly apparition. They discussed the turning stars, the vast star power, and speculated about Zuo Mo's mo physique

This was a busy night.

If killing Pang Chen had caused Zuo Mo to appear in the view of the public, then the Shifting Star Sand worldly apparition caused everyone to

remember the name of Xiao Mo Ge.

Another genius had appeared!

Jiang Zhe stood in front of the dhyana tower and looked in a daze at two extinguished oil lamps inside the tower.

His warm eyes were full of sorrow and he felt as though someone was carving out his heart. That beautiful figure that always thought herself the big sister and was never polite to him would never be seen again.

Starting from when he decided to create a battalion that belonged to him, Feng Yue had accompanied him and helped him take care of those tedious but necessary matters. After so many years, he was used to having her by his side.

But he would never see her again.

"Daren, the mo alliance army has started to gather," the subordinate reported from outside the door.

Jiang Zhi's fist balled tightly, the joints turning white. His usually warm pupils were as vicious and brutal as a wild beast.

He stared hard at the two extinguished lanterns.

A moment later, he relaxed his fists and the savagery in his eyes disappeared. His gaze became warm again.

"Have everyone start to prepare. We will proceed according to the original plan."

The warm voice was just the same as usual.

The subordinate at the door sighed in relief and his expression became alert as though he found support again. He hurriedly responded, "Yes!"

Hearing the sounds of the subordinate going away, Jiang Zhe raised his eyes and murmured gently.

"It will not be long before I flatten Cloud Sea Jie."

In Cloud Sea Jie, almost no one knew about the battle that had killed Xuan Kong Temple's battalion. Scouts only reported that a battalion had suddenly appeared near the jie river but was quickly exterminated.

This matter did not cause any ripples. Everyone found that it was matter-of-fact.

Even the mo battalions fell at the foot of Lil' Miss Daren, which battalion could stop Vermillion Bird Camp? Right now, Turtle Island's rule of Cloud Sea Jie was rock solid. Even though Turtle Island's forces that remained were not strong, these little factions also did not have great ambitions.

Lil' Miss had not given up his plan of going to reinforce Zuo Mo.

Even though his plan had reached a roadblock when he encountered A Zha Ge, but a person like Lil' Miss that was unusually stubborn of regarding victory would not easily give up.

The state of Middle Granary Jie had stabilized.

As Golden Crow Camp's success with mo matrices and formations increased, they would continue to grow stronger. In this battle, the hate between them and Xuan Kong Temple would only increase. There would not be any possibility that this could be resolved peacefully. However, Gongsun Cha had never thought that there was a possibility of a peaceful resolution.

Would an elephant try to reach a resolution with an ant? That was a joke.

There was insanity flowing in Gongsun Cha's blood. He was not afraid. Fighting against Xuan Kong Temple would only make him excited.

Compared to Xuan Kong Temple, what he cared about more was Zuo Mo Shixiong.

Right now, he was considering if he should fight A Zha Ge again or find another jie had that a chaos rift.

He quickly threw the idea of finding another jie to the back of his mind. This was not very plausible. It was already good fortune to find Middle

Granary Jie.

It was more realistic to go find A Zha Ge.

Lil' Miss decided to first go find A Zha Ge and have a discussion. If that did not work, then he would just fight.

Gongsun Cha, whose mind was full of ideas on how to reach Zuo Mo as fast as possible, forgot that he had just reached an alliance with A Zha Ge not long ago.

What happened in Cloud Sea Jie did not caused a ripple in the Four Realms.

Everyone's gaze was attracted by another string of events.

Kun Lun's Xue Dong had conquered Fortune Wood Jie!

This was the second mo jie the xiuzhe had taken over. Even though it was not as momentous as Jiang Zhe, Kun Lun also displayed their strength to the world.

Just a few days later, two explosive pieces of news appeared.

Tian Huan's Gongye Xiao Rong had taken over Black Rock Jie!

Xi Xuan's Gu Liang Dao conquered North Gauze Jie!

Gongye Xiao Rong was a famed battle general from Tian Huan but the name Gu Liang Dao was unfamiliar to everyone and he appeared out of nowhere.

However, this not did not stop the celebrations of the people of the Four Realms. Everyone was filled with hope about the war now that the four great sects had all advanced. Everyone dreamed that the four great sects could continue their victory over the yaomo after the thousand year war.

The development of the state of affairs appeared natural as people had predicted this.

Zuo Mo gaped as he listened with astonishment to Shu Long and the

others' narration.

Thinking that he had been the cause of that terrifying scene, Zuo Mo felt even worse.

However, Zuo Mo's first response was to run into the sea of consciousness and hurriedly asked Pu Yao and Wei, "Would today affect our plan?"

Pu Yao and Wei did not speak and looked at Zuo Mo as though they were looking at a freak.

Zuo Mo became impatient. "Talk!"

According to their previous plan, Zuo Mo needed to attract the attention of the large families. However, even Zuo Mo felt he had gone overboard with today's display. What he was worried about was that if this affected the plan, he would not be able to attract the arrival of Princess Xia. That would be bad.

"Do not worry." The one who spoke was Pu Yao. Even though his expression was strange, he still spoke, "This display of yours can definitely attract Princess Xia."

"That's good!" Zuo Mo seemed to be relieved of a great burden.

"A Zuo, you are very talented!" Wei said with a smile. These words caused Pu Yao to instantly have a wary expression.

"You only noticed now?" In a good mood, Zuo Mo lazily replied. Then he suddenly looked with a heated gaze at Zuo Mo, his thumb and index finger rubbing together. He asked with begging eyes, "Is there a reward? Such a genius is in front of you, will you not express something?"

Seeing Wei's shocked expression, Zuo Mo felt very disappointed. He looked disdainfully at Wei and muttered, "So this is just empty praise? Ha, are people that only give empty praise in this era? The honored gravestone armor ... such a lowering of status ..."

Finishing, he left without another glance at Wei.

Looking at Wei frozen in his spot, Pu Yao gave a roaring and carefree

laugh.

Coming out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo saw Ceng Lian'er's serene eyes.

"How come you are able to cause a movement in the stars?" Ceng Lian'er's voice seemed to become ethereal in the night.

"Because..." Zuo Mo who had not been rewarded looked at her bewitching face with a serious expression as he said with emphasis, "...I am a genius!"

Finishing, he disregarded Ceng Lian'er's wide eyes and walked towards his rooms.

In reality, even he didn't know why he would cause the Shifting Star Sand.

After being awake for a night, he didn't feel tired at all. He felt as though his body contained endless power. Entering the room, he quickly sank into meditation.

He needed to have a good study of his breakthrough today.

Also, he remembered that something seemed to float out when those starlight charged into the sun mo matrix at the center of his chest.

In meditation, Zuo Mo did not have joy nor sorrow on his face. Every piece of muscle, blood and bone inside his body was perfectly visualized. The completely new three power system was so enchanting.

Countless images flowed across his mind.

He suddenly opened his eyes and his expression seemed slightly excited!

He finally knew what had come into his mind the moment the sun mo matrix had been flooded—the first transformation of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

Translator Ramblings: Genius, ge is a genius, give me jingshi for GENius.

Chapter 584: Low Opinion

Bu Heng's expression was extremely dark.

He had been deeply impacted when he saw Zuo Mo cause the Shifting Stars Sands. More accurately, he had a strong feeling of danger!

It was not a wise course of action to be enemies with a genius that could cause worldly apparitions. However, their grudge was already set in stone. It was too late to peacefully resolve this.

Bu Heng was still calm. The mind of a gold battle general was as strong and hard as stone. Viciousness flashed across his face.

The best way to deal with a genius youth was to kill it in its cradle before they grew up. Genius youths before they became stronger did not have more lives than anyone else.

He decided to personally get in contact with a person.

Zuo Mo flipped through the mountain of invitations but his face fell. "There isn't one from the An Wei Family!"

Not just Anwei Family, there wasn't an invitation from the top families. These were all invitations from small families. Zuo Mo who had been extremely interested and filled with pride seemed to have been hit over the head and felt very depressed.

"Is it because my performance is not eye-catching enough?" Zuo Mo pondered.

"It is not that you are not eye-catching." Pu Yao was experienced and explained. "You have displayed great potential but one, your origins are unknown, and two, you have not been tested in real combat. Pang Chen is a famous warrior but in Great Peace City, he is not ranked. The bigger the family, the more cautious and strict their tests."

Zuo Mo understood. His eyebrow raised, "So they don't feel that I am strong enough?"

"You can understand it this way." There was a careless smile on Pu Yao's face. "You have showed strong potential but if that potential cannot become strength, it is forever potential. The internal competition in those families isn't something you can imagine. They have many youths with potential. What they need are experts, not youths with potential!"

"I understand!" Zuo Mo stood up. "It seems that I need to defeat some strong people before I can attract their attention."

Without another word, he went to find Tao Xing.

Tao Xing's attitude towards Zuo Mo had completely changed now. He had been astounded by the worldly apparition that night. Originally, he had felt somewhat proud because he was a city master. Wherever he went, people respected him. However, that bit of ego had dissipated. Shifting Star Sand, a worldly apparition that only existed in the legends actually occurred in front of him.

Compared to the other, Tao Xing didn't feel that he was really worth something.

Tao Xing's attitude was respectful. "Daren, for what have you found me for?"

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised at Tao Xing's attitude but he did not inquire about it. He asked directly, "Tell me about the experts of Great Peace City."

"The experts of Great Peace City?" Tao Xing paused. Inside, he thought, was this young man going to make a challenge again? In his mind, Zuo Mo was someone that was restless.

But since Zuo Mo asked, Tao Xing decided to give him a good explanation so that Zuo Mo would understand who he could provoke and who he could not.

"There are many experts in Great Peace City and they are all called famous warriors. However, there are ranks among these famous people. Pang Chen who you defeated is only a normal Famous Person, and was unranked. These famous warriors are general level and have mo

physiques. The experts among the famous warrior have a ranking called the Great Peace Mo Ranking. It records the twenty most powerful experts in Great Peace City. The three strongest are Chang Yuan Hao, Yu Shuang and Nanmeng Xue. There are just a step away from marshal rank. Qi Diao Yu is also at this level, but it has been many years since he appeared in Great Peace City so his name is not on the Great Peace Mo Ranking."

Zuo Mo listened carefully.

"The second tier is the fourth to twelfth spots. The experts of this level have been in general level for many years and are experts that have comprehended [Boundary]. The third tier is the thirteenth to the twentieth positions. The experts of this level have not comprehend [Boundary] but if they are not cultivating an unique mo physique, they use a powerful mo skill in order to reach this spot on the Great Peace Mo Ranking. Lan Tian Long is this level. He is eighteenth."

"Under them is the Famous Warrior Ranking. The people on the Great Peace Mo Ranking are not ones that we can challenge. Most of them have come for the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles, and do not attend to outside matters. In comparison ,the changes in the Famous Warrior Rankings is more intense. The possibility of victory is also greater. If you are interested, you can try the Famous Person Rankings."

Tao Xing said probingly to Zuo Mo. If this one had to make a challenge, then it would be best if he went to the Famous Warrior Ranking. It was alright for him to try the Famous Warrior Ranking since he had killed Pang Chen in two moves and Pang Chen's ranking on the Famous Warrior Ranking was not low.

Zuo Mo glanced at him, asking, "What is the twentieth person on the Great Peace Mo Ranking called?"

Tao Xing's face instantly turned ashen, his heart beating rapidly. He said timidly, "Daren, you can start from the Famous Warrior Ranking, this also has many experts"

Famous Warrior Ranking?

Zuo Mo's head shook like a rattle drum. Just by listening to it, he knew

the weight of the Famous Warrior Ranking was not enough. In order to move an ancient family like the An Wei Family which had high standards, if he could not reach the Great Peace Mo Ranking, the other wouldn't even look at him properly.

Thinking about the pile of stupid invitations, Zuo Mo's eyes twitched
-He was being underestimated!

"The twentieth of Great Peace Mo Ranking!" Zuo Mo's attitude was determined.

Tao Xing shrunk back under Zuo Mo's pressuring gaze. He said with a startled heart, "Miao Jun!"

"Miao Jun!" Zuo Mo repeated, his gaze murderous.

Tao Xing looked at Zuo Mo's vicious expression. His legs softened and he sat down on the ground.

A Zha Ge was slightly shocked. Gongsun Cha had come to find him again. He did not know why. The two of them had just entered an alliance. Did Gongsun Cha had some new ideas?

"Brother Gongsun, is there something that you come to find this one with?" A Zha Ge was not afraid and directly asked.

A Zha Ge's straightforward attitude suited Gongsun Cha's appetites. He said seriously, "This one wants Brother A Zha Ge to give up the chaos rift."

A Zha Ge's expression suddenly changed and his eyes darkened. "What does Brother Gongsun mean?"

Gongsun Cha knew that he was the one asking something outrageous but there was no reasoning that could be spoken of in this matter. He was silent for a moment before saying, "This one is compelled by the circumstances. This one is willing to make this up to Brother A Zha Ge in other places."

A Zha Ge smiled coldly. "This one wants to hear the circumstances!"

Gongsun Cha was very honest and narrated the situation. Other than not saying Zuo Mo's name, he did not conceal anything else.

After A Zha Ge heard this, his anger dissipated. He was a person that was attuned to details and he naturally could hear the truthfulness of Gongsun Cha's words.

He still shook his head. "Brother Gongsun is a good friend and this one is moved. However, Orchid Home Jie is an important part of my clan and definitely cannot be given up. If Brother wants to go though, that is fine."

Lil' Miss shook his head. "We will successively send out battalions. We also need more mo experts in order to increase our reinforcements."

A Zha Ge suddenly laughed. "Brother Gongsun is really fantasizing. The yaomo have deep hate with xiuzhe, how can they work for you?"

Gongsun Cha glanced at A Zha Ge, saying, "Brother A Zha Ge, please wait for a moment."

A short while later, a large crowd of mo suddenly appeared in front of Lil' Miss and bowed to him.

A Zha Ge suddenly stood up. He stared at the mo in front of him and almost didn't believe his eyes!

Mo! True mo! What surprised him even more was that they were all brigadier mo! Even within his battalion, these would be elite members.

There were dozens of them in front of him.

"I believe that Brother A Zha Ge can see that they are truly mo and we have not put jinzhi in them." Gongsun Cha's words came.

A Zha Ge stared hard at this mo. He suddenly asked in a deep voice, "Why are you working for xiuzhe?"

E De's brow furrowed. "Who is working for xiu? We are in the service of our king!"

"King!" A Zha Ge almost froze where he stood. He was sure that his smart mind wasn't enough to use today. He saw a group of brigadier mo within a xiuzhe battalion and then these mo were saying they were in the

service of King.

Then what were these xiuzhe?

Just like he did not believe that mo would stay in the service of xiuzhe, he also did not believe that xiuzhe would work for a mo, even if he was King!

E De was very displeased at the other's gaze. However, he still narrated how their King had been lost to the xiuzhe world, how he had cultivated the Great Day mo physique by himself, how he had created a xiuzhe battalion, how he had fought against Ye Ling Daren and received everyone's loyalty.

These absurd words were being spoken by a brigadier mo, and when this was said a she stood with several dozen mo, it became extremely convincing.

But A Zha Ge felt it was incomprehensible. Looking at E De's troops, he was motionless for a long time.

Gongsun Cha glanced over. This was possible!

He hurriedly pulled A Zha Ge to watch Vermillion Bird Camp's new tactics.

A Zha Ge's mind which had been dizzy suddenly cleared up. His eyes widened as he stared hard at this battalion!

He could see that the skeleton of this battalion was still the battalion that he had fought against before but that the brigadier mo had been added.

This was the first battalion he had ever seen that was composed of xiuzhe and mo mixed together. This kind of heterogeneous battalion had extremely unique tactics. Even though he was only seeing the foot of the mountain, he still inhaled sharply.

Such a transformation!

In this short time, this battalion had completely transformed. Their present strength caused A Zha Ge's heart to beat wildly.

His gaze turned to that bashful youth that had the face of an innocent neighbors boy. For some reason, coldness continuously corroded his bravery and was unable to be suppressed. His limbs felt cold.

As one of the three great battle generals of the Stellar Rahula Clan, A Zha Ge never lacked for bravery.

But his face was ashen as though he had just been defeated in a battle.

He knew that if the two fought again, he had no chance of victory.

The faint smile on Gongsun Cha's face was so profound. A Zha Ge did not know what had happened in these days that a battalion could transform so completely!

This youth

He saw the insanity and stubbornness in the depths of Gongsun Cha and suddenly understood -he's a madman!

Translator Ramblings: Oh Zuo Mo, it still isn't enough. You need to pretend harder.

Chapter 585: Gamble

"Yes, he caused the Shifting Star Sands, all of Great Peace City saw it, and he also broke Qi Diao Yu's record. Many families are starting to pay attention to him."

"Continue to monitor the situation."

"Should we make contact? There are many people noticing him"

"Do not worry too much. With his present fame, no major family would offer him a high price. As for those small families, even if they recruit him, it would not be hard for us to pull him over."

"But"

"No one is stupid. The Shifting Star Sands are very powerful and show that he has potential. However, those that are worth us acting are geniuses that can grow and live to become experts."

"Yes, Bu Heng is acting against him... should we make contact?"

"Why should we? You have to understand those that cannot survive are of no value to us."

"Yes"

"Go and help Bu Heng. However, do not leave any clues behind. It is the Shifting Star Sands, you have to give him some special treatment! I feel some anticipation!"

"Yes, this subordinate understands."

"Go."

The Shifting Star Sands worldly manifestation only remained in the minds of the people of Great Peace City for a few days before it was quickly replaced by major news of the Four Realms victories on all fronts.

The power of the Four Great Sects caused both the yao and the mo to become nervous, especially the mo.

The in the battles of Blood Sky Metropolis Jie the yao had suffered heavy casualties but the mo had been largely unharmed and not really felt any pain. However, of the four jie which had been conquered, three belonged to the mo.

A strong feeling of danger seemed to press down on them.

Fortunately, the three jie that were taken were all very far from Great Peace City. But terror and nervousness still uncontrollably spread.

Something like this was not something that could be reversed by one expert unless a king personally acted. But while the mo would have King level experts, the xiuzhe also had people in the dacheng realm.

The fighting between experts of this level were on a strategic level. Unless it was a crucial time, neither side would act as the risks were too high.

As long as there were enough people and resources, a battalion could be reconstructed again in a few years and were naturally restored. But experts of such a high level, if one died, there would not be one to replace them. Not just king, even a mo marshal was very difficult to nurture. This could be seen from how many general levels were stuck at the very edge of marshall level in Great Peace City.

A string of defeats suddenly caused all of Great Peace City to become more solemn.

Everyone lost interest in chatting and were all worried.

"Brother Miao, what do you think?" An extremely elegant mo looked with worry at Miao Jun.

Miao Jun did not have a large figure. He had a square face with sharply defined features that slightly showed his age. His eyes were a crisp green, his figure stocky and he sat there casually but with presence.

Miao Jun thought and then said gravely. "This is not a strange development."

"Not strange?" his friend's interest was stirred by this and he hurriedly

asked, "How is this not strange?"

Miao Jun said in a low voice, "No matter if people verbally agree or not, the xiuzhe are stronger than the yaomo, this is the truth. This is caused by the results of the thousand year war, and no one can change this. In the past, we had the Blood Sky Metropolis Jie as a barrier but now without it to serve as a border we are all mixed together. We lost the buffer between us and now have to face them and fight. At this time, what matters is strength. So it is not strange that we have lost."

"So according to Brother Miao, doesn't this mean that we will definitely lose in the end?" another person asked in disagreement.

"Losing in the beginning is already set in stone, but it is hard to say what is going to happen later on." Miao Jun's tone was calm and his thoughts clear. "The xiuzhe have started to gain victories so they will keep on advancing, and we will keep retreating. Many things will change in this cycle of advances and retreats. The other will be fighting on foreign land, and once the battle lines are drawn out, they will be tired out in maintaining it. We look to be retreating but we have an advantage in fighting on home territory. Also, with the calamity and battles many clans will be destroyed, and we will not have any more places to retreat to. When we are fighting with our backs to the precipice, we will be determined!"

The speech was rational and clear. All of them sighed in agreement.

At this time, Miao Jun's gaze suddenly focused and he shouted in a deep voice, "Which friend has come here, why do you not come forward?"

Clap clap clap!

As Zuo Mo walked in, he clapped. He was not pretending, he truly felt that the other had spoken well. The complex state of matters was simplified by the other into clear and concise points. Just this foresight alone was unusual.

Little Mo Ge was someone that had seen great things!

"Xiao Mo Ge!" Miao Jun's expression was surprised. He was not the only

one. The expressions of the people around him instantly became strange.

Everyone recognized the youth in front of them.

Was this that Xiao Mo Ge that just a while ago had caused the Shifting Star Sands?

Zuo Mo was examining Miao Jun, Miao Jun was also examining Xiao Mo Ge.

Miao Jun had been astounded by the Shifting Star Sands that night, but what he felt more of was admiration. In terms of talent, he and the other people of the Great Peace Mo Rankings did not lack for it. Otherwise, they would not have gotten on the Great Peace Mo Ranking. However, compared to a freak that could have Shifting Star Sand, their presence instantly became dim in the light of that person.

Miao Jun sometimes would think if he could have the Shifting Star Sand once, even if he could not enter marshal level, he would not have a problem comprehending [Boundary].

But no matter how jealous he was, after being shocked for two days, the matter had settled. So when Miao Jun saw Zuo Mo, he was just slightly surprised.

"I had originally come to challenge Brother Miao."

When Zuo Mo spoke, the room instantly became silent. Everyone was shocked by his words.

"But when I heard Brother Miao's speech just now, this one is in great admiration of Brother Miao's foresight and suddenly changed ideas." Zuo Mo spoke smoothly as though he thought himself a very strong person and did not show any timidity.

Miao Jun suddenly felt it was very humorous and asked interestedly, "Oh, how did you change your opinion?"

When he was young, wasn't he also as green as this?

The other people could not suppress their amused expressions, especially when they saw Zuo Mo's serious expression. Some even

laughed. In their eyes, Zuo Mo was a complete greenhorn while Miao Jun was someone who had been famed for a long time.

Right now, the greenhorn was swaying his head and lecturing in front of someone famous, wasn't this funny?

Zuo Mo did not seem to feel the others laughing at him. He said with a serious expression, "I believe that Brother Miao is an exceptional battle general."

Miao Jun was slightly surprised. He would occasionally speak about matters of the world but no one had ever connected him to being a battle general.

It seemed that this youth had very sensitive perception!

Miao Jun's heart shook slightly.

"So I hope that Brother Miao can come help me!" Zuo Mo said with a serious expression.

Everyone's smiles seemed to freeze on their faces. Their eyes were wide as they looked at Zuo Mo, their expressions strange.

A moment later.

"Haha!"

One person finally could not stop himself and slammed the floor in laughter as though he heard the funniest joke in the world. The laughter seemed to be infectious and quickly spread. All the people in the room roared with laughter.

"Haha! He wants to recruit Brother Miao! He actually wants to recruit Brother Miao"

"Hahahaha! Did I hear it right? What day is it today?"

"I'm going to die from laughing!"

A little child actually ran over and serious wanted to recruit Miao Jun. This was the funniest matter in the history of Great Peace City.

Even Miao Jun couldn't help but laugh. "I'm very sorry, my present life is

already very good."

Zuo Mo suddenly said, "You wouldn't even consider it for [Celestial Azure Essence]?"

Miao Jun's smile suddenly froze and he abruptly stood up. "You have [Celestial Azure Essence]?"

He unconsciously stepped forward and grabbed at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo did not dodge. A light flashed in his eyes and his presence was suddenly released!

Luo Li shut himself off in the room.

His complexion had recovered from its previous pale tone. The content of [Life-Death Lock] flashed through his mind. He had spent the last days studying this art that was completely irrational without any rest.

For him, death was not a difficult matter.

Sometimes, it would take more bravery to live than to die.

This bravery might just be a reason or a thread of hope.

Luo Li did not have anything to hesitate about.

His heart that had returned to life was grasping at a hope so small it was almost nonexistent.

Entering the state of death could stimulate the greatest potential of a person. Then it could reconstruct Wo Li, right?

Even if this only allowed him to just see her one last time

Luo Li slowly closed his eyes. He let the darkness take over his world but his lips were curled in a smile.

Zuo Mo's explosive presence was like a tsunami that lost its restraints and flowed in all directions.

Miao Jun's eyes suddenly lit up. They were like suns and unable to be

stared at directly.

The other people changed expression. All laughter was choked off. They panicked fled outside. This presence made them feel suffocated!

The presence that Xiao Mo Ge gave off was not weaker than Miao Jun at all!

"Are you going to come?" Zuo Mo's voice was deep.

Miao Jun smiled coldly. "Depends on whether you have the skill!"

"Defeating you?" Zuo Mo did not dodge Miao Jun's blinding gaze and continued to ask.

"You have [Celestial Azure Essence]?" Miao Jun asked in response.

"Yes!" Zuo Mo was crisp.

Miao Jun's expression changed. He clearly was conflicted inside.

Wei, you are so evil

Zuo Mo thought inside but his expression was proper. "Why don't we have a bet?"

"Bet?" Miao Jun's eyes narrowed.

"Yes, let's have a fight. You lose, then you follow me, you win, the [Celestial Azure Essence] is yours," Zuo Mo threw out the bait.

"How do I know that you have the [Celestial Azure Essence]?" Miao Jun said, unconvinced.

"You can gamble whether or not I have it." Zuo Mo was not affected.

Miao Jun's eyes narrowed even more, and the light grew brighter. He said coldly, "If you lose, I will not let you die so easily."

"When I lose, you will have a lot of time to do as you wish." Zuo Mo said coldly. Inside, he looked with sympathy at Miao Jun.

Wei, you are so devious

As expected, the more of a fortuneteller one was, the worse they were ...

...

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo needs to boost his value.

Chapter 586: A Strong Presence

After their discussion A Zha Ge worriedly returned to the clan did not even have the time to report about this matter with Gongsun Cha before he was stunned by the bad news—Gongye Xiao Rong had taken over Black Stone Jie, Bi Shan and De Lei both were killed in battle.

He almost thought he was hearing it wrong! After asking three times and still getting the same answer, he froze where he stood.

In a flash, only A Zha Ge was left of the three great Stellar Rahula battle generals.

A grieving atmosphere covered all of Orchid Home Jie. Bi Shan and De Lei had been the elite of the Rahula Clan. Now that their entire army had been killed, the Stellar Rahula Clan was greatly impacted.

A Zha Ge who had froze for a long time felt cold, his face was pale.

If Crow Stone Jie was taken over, the other could point their attack at Orchid Home Jie at any time. Crow Stone Jie and Orchid Home Jie had many jie rivers connecting them. It was easy to attack but hard to defend. The other could easily enter Orchid Home Jie. This meant that the enemy could appear at any time.

A grieving A Zha Ge knew that the situation was running out of time. If the battalions of Tian Huan reached Orchid Home Jie, they would not be able to escape in time!

With only A Zha Ge's one battalion left, the Rahula Clan was not the other's match.

"Abandon anything heavy! Retreat from Orchid Home Jie at the fastest speed! Go towards White Stone Jie... .." A Zha Ge's hurried voice echoed.

Before he could finish, the alarmed voice of a scout interrupted A Zha Ge.

"Daren! Enemy scouts have appeared near the jie river!"

A Zha Ge's face instantly turned grey. So fast! Looking at the old, weak,

ill and crippled, A Zha Ge's heart felt cold. Was today the day that the Stellar Rahula Clan would die?

There was no time!

The speed of the weak clan members would not outrun the enemy battalion. What also was hopeless was that Orchid Home Jie was completely flat and had no defensive structures. The other had greater numbers and he could not even delay them for any significant amount of time!

Would he only be able to watch his clanspeople be killed? The hopeless and terrified gazes of his clan people deeply pierced and pained A Zha Ge's heart.

Just as the last thread inside almost faded, he suddenly thought of a person!

A daring idea appeared in his mind.

The time did not allow him to think. At this time, he was like a man drowning that grabbed at a life-saving reed!

He didn't hesitate, turning and flying furiously towards the chaos rift!

Gongsun Cha saw A Zha Ge return not long after he had left. He felt slightly surprised. When he had interacted with A Zha Ge these few times, he had a general understanding of the other's personality. The other was decisive and resolute, someone that would not easily waver.

When A Zha Ge saw Lil' Miss, a conflicted expression came onto his face. But he gritted his teeth and knelt down with a bang. "My Stellar Rahula Clan is willing to serve under our king!"

A Zha Ge's words were very measured. What he submitted to was not Gongsun Cha but the king's service. This way, no one could say anything.

Gongsun Cha was slightly stunned. A Zha Ge's move was too sudden. He didn't believe a domineering presence could shock the other and have them submit. He naturally noticed what meaning the words "submitting to

the king's" service meant. But he did not care. What he wanted was Orchid Home Jie and this chaos rift.

"A Zha Ge is willing to gift Orchid Home Jie and asks for nothing else except for Daren to protect the lineage of my Rahula Clan!" A Zha Ge said sorrowfully.

Gongsun Cha did not immediately respond and asked in curiosity, "What is going on?"

A Zha Ge was pressed for time but he knew if he did not clearly explain, the other definitely would not believe him. He pushed down his urgency and rapidly narrated the situation.

Lil' Miss was a smart person. When he finished listening to the situation, he knew what was going on.

Orchid Home Jie was the best starting place they had found up until now. For this opportunity, Lil' Miss had even fought with A Zha Ge. While Tian Huan's Gongye Xiao Rong was famous, at this time Lil' Miss showed his shocking decisiveness.

He did not hesitate. "Depart!"

Vermillion Bird Camp passed through the chaos rift at full speed and left for Orchid Home Jie.

Flying at full speed, the wind blew across the bangs on Lil' Miss' forehead. The bashful and harmless face was now like a sword that was unsheathed, full of edges and murderousness!

He did not fear Xuan Kong Temple, he also did not fear Tian Huan!

They wanted to take food from his mouth?

No one could do it!

When Vermillion Bird Camp flew into the city of Stellar Rahula, they instantly caused a furor. Gongsun Cha did not hesitate and said to A Zha Ge. "Have them retreat towards the chaos rift!"

A Zha Ge had a moved expression. He knew that Gongsun Cha's words would save many members of his clan. He hurriedly sent a subordinate to

give the order while he led his battalion to follow Vermillion Bird Camp.

Gongsun Cha sent a message to the battalion that was standing guard in Middle Granary Jie and for them to settle these Stellar Rahula Clan members.

At this time, A Zha Ge's scout reported back.

"The Tian Huan battalion has already crossed the jie river!"

A Zha Ge looked at Lil' Miss. Since he had submitted, he would naturally follow Lil' Miss' orders. Looking at the members of his clan that were retreating towards the chaos rift, A Zha Ge was content. Even if he were to die in battle today, he would not have any regrets!

Since Gongsun Cha could tolerate the mo in Vermillion Bird Camp, he could naturally tolerate the Stellar Rahula Clan! Even if Lil' Miss had him launch a suicide attack on the Tian Huan battalion, he would not hesitate.

He looked at Lil' Miss and waited for his order.

A flash of insanity passed through Gongsun Cha's eyes but his expression was indifferent as he said, "Go welcome them!"

Vermillion Bird Camp and A Zha Ge's battalion were like two floods that flew towards the jie river.

Six hours later, they met the Tian Huan battalion.

Gongye Xiao Rong's appearance was extremely average, one that would be hard to find in a crowd of people. He was wearing a nondescript light blue cloth robe. There was no ephemeral presence, no sharp killing energy. He was someone that was extremely plain and not like a cultivator at all.

However, a group of battle generals that flashed with treasure light swarmed around him, and so his plain cloth robe became an unusual contrast.

Yet it was this person that looked average and normal that took over Black Stone Jie and also killed two elite armies of the Stellar Rahula Clan.

In terms of beauty, Gongye Xiao Rong's fighting style was even better than Jiang Zhe taking over Cold Mountain Jie!

"Hm, there are xiuzhe battalions here?" Gongye Xiao Rong was slightly surprised.

He was not the only one. All the battle generals around him had shocked expressions but more of their expressions darkened. In their eyes, Orchid Home Jie was like a mature peach. They had waited for a long time but now someone else had suddenly taken over it. Their mood could be imagined.

"Send someone to ask where they are from," Gongye Xiao Rong said interestedly.

He could see that the Rahula Clan seemed to have surrendered to this xiuzhe battalion. Another battalion had taken over another jie? This was very unexpected. Up until now, only the four great sects had achieved victories. Now a battalion of unknown origins had come out halfway. How could he not be interested?

A combat xiu flew out of the Tian Huan battalion.

This combat xiu's body flashed with all kinds of light and it could be seen from the talismans he had that they were of extraordinary grade. Tian Huan was skilled in seals, formations, and forging. In the field of talismans, they were the top of the four Realms.

Under the shine of the treasure light, the combat xiu seemed of great bearing. Facing the two battalions, he did not show any fear. He looked down and said coldly, "Someone who can make decisions, come out and respond!"

The other's careless tone caused the people around Lil' Miss to become angry. The other was so proud and rude.

Gongsun Cha's bashful face like that of the neighbor's body had a faint smile. That pair of eyes that were as warm as sunlight flashed with killing intent and craziness. "Xie Shan, take his head!"

Xie Shan had been waiting for this. He instantly turned into a sword

light and shot at the other!

He was very fast. A golden sword light suddenly appeared in front of the other!

This combat xiu just felt a dot of golden light suddenly show up in front of him and blinded him. Instantly, a cold sword essence locked onto him and his face immediately changed. He shouted loudly, "You dare"

Panicked, the ling armor of the Tian Huan combat xiu lit up. Countless transparent seal scripts protected him.

The gold light heavily hit the seal scripts!

Bam!

A crisp sound, the Tian Huan combat xiu's expression changed slightly. The ling armor on his body had shattered with one blow! However, what reassured him was that the other's blow had still been stopped!

Yet before he could celebrate, a little tiny golden light flew out of the exploding ball of golden light and flashed directly across his neck!

Like a knife cutting tofu!

The head shot up and blood sprayed out in a pillar!

That tiny golden light flashed and disappeared. Along with the bigger golden light, they returned to Xie Shan's hands.

Everyone finally saw that the flying swords in Xie Shan's hands were a pair of golden flying swords, one big and one small.

Paired Mirage Sword!

The Tian Huan combat xiu were first stunned and then infuriated. The battle formation shifted and many combat xiu wanted to charge immediately out of anger.

The smile on Lil' Miss' face grew, and his tone was as sharp as a blade, "Formation!"

Vermillion Bird Camp's battle formation silently changed. The combat xiu on the two flanks slid back multiple steps and the entire combat

formation changed. Sharp killing intent radiated. It was like a wild beast whose body was arced forward slightly, waiting to pounce in a lightning attack!

The Tian Huan battalion that had been shifting instantly quieted. They were an elite battalion that had been through many battles and were very sensitive to killing intent. They instantly detected the other battalion had locked onto them!

If they continued to be restless, the battle formation would show flaws which the other would immediately attack!

The restless combat xiu instantly calmed down. All of them started to prepare for battle.

Gongye Xiao Rong's face became dark. He narrowed his eyes. Only now did the presence he gave off turn into something that could not be concealed by this plain cloth robe.

A strong feeling of suppression caused Gongye Xiao Rong to feel pressure.

Professionals could detect if others had talent. The other just changed his formation slightly and Gongye Xiao Rong knew he had encountered a strong enemy.

However, he still felt surprised by the other's strong attitude and viciousness!

There was no buffer in the entire process. It was so clean and crisp he smelled the scent of danger.

Who were they?

Translator Ramblings: Both battle generals have compound names so they aren't from the same family. It would be funny if it was "Hey, Cousin!" smile "Fight me."

Chapter 587: Tit for Tat

"This one is Tian Huan's Gongye Xiao Rong," Gongye Xiao Rong smiled and bowed in the direction of Gongsun Cha.

The generals under his commander were all shocked. They had not expected Daren to be the first to show weakness to the other. The enemy had killed their combat xiu in front of them without even asking for a reason yet Daren proactively showed weakness first?

Many people had rebellious expressions.

They were Tian Huan! When had Tian Huan been humiliated so? Yes! This was a humiliation! Almost everyone had prepared to fight, wanting to charge and kill all of them.

None of them had expected Daren to show weakness!

If Gongye Xiao Rong's authority was not as secure as it was, the rebellious battle generals would have started to talk already.

"This one is Gongsun Cha." Lil' Miss still had a sunny smile. In the eyes of the Tian Huan battle generals, this was an extreme eyesore.

Gongsun Cha?

Never heard of this person!

Gongye Xiao Rong thought carefully and was certain that he really had not heard the name before. He noticed the other only gave his name but not his origins. There was something to ponder here.

Also, a battalion like this should not be unknown!

Gongye Xiao Rong's eyes flashed and were meaningful. It was not so easy to form a strong battalion. Gongye Xiao Rong had went through the process of building one and knew very well how difficult it was.

Was there a faction that had targeted a position among the great four from the shadows?

This was the first thought that flashed through his mind. But when he thought, he couldn't help but laugh soundlessly. This thought was

nonsense.

"As expected, heroes come from the youth! Brother Gongsun is so young and in charge of a battalion, Xiao Rong was just whiling away the days in the past." Gongye Xiao Rong had a smile. But then his tone changed. "But why is Brother Gongsun in cahoots with the mo?"

Gongsun Cha's smile was like a flower. His tone was warm but his words were very sharp. "In cahoots with the mo? Brother Gongye's words are strange! This sect has taken over Orchid Home Jie. The Stellar Rahula Clan admires our sect's conduct and is willing to submit, turning from evil towards the right path. Isn't such an action something our generation pursues?"

Then his tone changed. "But your battalion still sent your big army after our sect has taken Orchid Home Jie. Is Tian Huan so unreasonable? Are you bullying little sects like us?"

Lil' Miss smiled as he spoke, sometimes full of gentleness and then his tone turned murderousness. But while he was uttering complete falsehoods, he was extremely composed. At the side A Zha Ge felt cold inside. What take over Orchid Home Jie? In just a few words, Lil' Miss established his position. Truth and falsehood, it was hard for the other to pick out which was which.

A Zha Ge decided he did not want to be enemies with Lil' Miss in this life.

If he had an enemy like this, he probably wouldn't even know how he died.

Gongye Xiao Rong did not know what to say.

Just a step late, and his judgment had made a great mistake. He was not the only one. Even his soldiers really thought that Lil' Miss had really taken over Orchid Home Jie.

But those soldiers did not care. So what if the other got here first? They could take it!

They were yearning to go and wanted to charge. The other was not weak,

but they were full of confidence and completely did not have a good opinion of the enemy.

Gongye Xiao Rong stared at the other. He did not believe what Gongsun Cha said but he could not pick out any holes in the story. As to the problem of the mo, the xiuzhe had always been divided into two sides on the issue. One group wanted to kill all the mo, and not leave any living. The other would allow the mo to submit to them and advocated for gentle treatment.

Both groups had their support in the xiuzhe world so regarding the problem of the mo, Gongye Xiao Rong could not pick any faults.

What he considered was far more than his soldiers.

This war would probably continue for a very long time. Tian Huan was one of the great four and they had to take care of their reputation and image. If they stole whenever they encountered someone weaker than them, how could they ally with other sects?

He did not care about Orchid Home Jie. Orchid Home Jie was easy to attack but hard to defend. In terms of value, it was worth far less than Black Stone Jie.

However

A cold light flashed through Gongye Xiao Rong's eyes.

They had to give something in response to his subordinate being killed!

"However, the one that is killed is one of this one's people. This is still an issue." Gongye Xiao Rong slowly spoke.

"This one expresses deep apology for that, and is willing to pay reparations," Gongsun Cha said with an innocent expression.

Gongye Xiao Rong's soldiers became furious, their eyes sprouting blood.

"There is no need for reparations. Blades are blind. The xiuzhe that go onto the battlefield need to understand they can die on the battlefield. This one's brothers have been proud for many years, and are very competitive upon seeing Brother Gongsun's brothers today. Please,

Brother Gongsun, help me teach my brothers." Finishing, he did not wait for Lil' Miss to speak. He turned around and said, "Di Li, pick fifty brothers and ask for guidance from this Gongsun Daren."

"Yes!" A black faced man stood up and accepted the order.

The smile on Gongsun Cha's face was still the same. "Since Brother Gongye has such interest, this little brother will naturally go along. E De, take your team, go."

E De had an excited expression. He shot out of the ranks and said seriously, "Will not fail Daren's expectations!"

"Relax, relax." Lil' Miss smiled.

But E De's expression was determined. To be able to be picked by Daren at such an important time, Daren's intentions of nurturing him was evident.

No matter what, he had to win!

He stared murderously at the enemy.

Di Li stared back hard at E De.

E De suddenly grinned like a wild beast staring at its prey and bared its sharp teeth!

The challenge stadium was filled with crowds.

The bet and challenge between Zuo Mo and Miao Jun spread through all of Great Peace City like a wind. Countless people flowed towards the challenge stadium.

The challenge stadium in Great Peace City had been set down with jinzhi by the two mo marshals. If people under marshal level fought inside, the backlash would not break through the jinzhi.

General level had the power to upend seas. When the two yuanying had fought in Xu Ling City, all of Xu Ling City had been destroyed. If these general levels could fight where they wished, Great Peace City would have

been turned to ash a long time ago.

Compared to the fight between Zuo Mo and Pang Cheng, this fight attracted more attention. One was a youth that caused the Shifting Star Sand, the other was someone from the Great Peace Mo Ranking. The challenge between these two could naturally attract the eyes of people.

The Great Peace Mo Ranking represented the top twenty experts in Great Peace City. Those that could get onto the ranking had undoubted power. Xiao Mo Ge who had caused the Shifting Star Sands was also seen by the entire city.

A challenge of such significance was something that caused people's blood to boil just thinking about it.

The bet between Miao Ju and Xiao Mo Ge also added light to this significant challenge. Xiao Mo Ge's attention-catching style and his domineering nature did not match his age at all!

More people felt surprised that Xiao Mo Ge had found Miao Jun. Was it because Xiao Mo Ge had such great confidence or did he know something that no one else knew?

But these thoughts were just the footnotes of this challenge. Everyone's gaze was completely drawn to the two people in the field.

Miao Jun did not move at all. His presence was steady and condensed like a great mountain. He stared closely at Zuo Mo but he was not as calm inside as he appeared. When he heard the name [Celestial Azure Essence] from Xiao Mo Ge's mouth, he was unable to keep his composure.

He had never expected to hear these words from the mouth of someone else, especially a youth.

Celestial Azure Essence

Just based on these words, no matter what, he would fight. What he was even more curious about was where Xiao Mo Ge had heard about this, and how had he discovered it?

He found that he was unable to get the measure of this youth.

Zuo Mo did not think too much. Inside, there was only the desire to obtain victory. He did not care about that [Celestial Azure Essence]. That was just bait that Wei threw out. He might admire Miao Jun but he didn't really need the other in his service.

There was only one thing that was essential in his mind, victory!

Zuo Mo's presence continued to increase. The waves of sound quickly distanced themselves. The burning intent to fight was like fire in his eyes.

This was the first time he circulated the three newly changed powers inside his body since the Shifting Star Sands incident.

Endless power came from inside his body. A pleasure he never felt before made him feel so comfortable he almost roared to the sky. Every piece of muscle, every sinew was so lively and so strong!

He did not take off the bandage on his right hand. The Sky Glass Wave was adequate to face Pang Cheng but it was not enough for Miao Jun!

Every piece of muscle in his body was tensed like the string of a bow, the sun mo matrix at the center of his chest suddenly lit up.

The golden mo matrix was like a seed that awakened and quickly spread on the surface of Zuo Mo's body.

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

Miao Jun's expression changed slightly as he exclaimed, "Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!"

The jinzhi in the battlefield were effective against power but did not affect sound. This shout of "Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus" instantly spread through the entire battle stadium.

The stands that had been silencing their breathing and watching in silence suddenly erupted.

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

Who that cultivated in Great Peace City would not know of Ten Crow

Celestial Apparatus?

A mo physique ranked third in general level!

Zuo Mo did not know the significance and weight of a mo physique ranking third in general level. But this was a great blow to those that were truly mo!

Why did Ye Ling think that Zuo Mo could become king when he discovered that Zuo Mo cultivated the Great Day mo physique? That was because there was always a legend among the mo.

Only those with noble blood could cultivate noble mo physiques!

No one had proven this saying but among the mo, especially low level mo, this was something that they all believed in. The Great Day mo physique that was second among colonel mo physiques undoubtedly provide the nobility of Zuo Mo's blood in Ye Ling's eyes.

And Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus that ranked third in general level caused many people's eyes to light up. The experts naturally snorted at the rationale about the noble blood but they were still full of anticipation.

It had been very long since such a powerful mo physique appeared. Everyone was filled with curiosity. What was the power of a mo physique ranked third in general level?

The Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus had a great reputation. Those that came before who cultivated it all were lords of one area. But that was just a legend. Right now, no one had heard of anyone cultivating Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus in the present mo world.

Sonic Boom, Shifting Star Sand, Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, everyone suddenly found that this youth was more eye-catching and brighter than they expected.

Zuo Mo felt the three powers that had been renewed inside his body. They were like three pieces of magnets that simultaneously attracted and repelled each other and maintained a dynamic equilibrium.

When his Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was released without any

restraint, his ling power and consciousness seemed like the shadow that his mo physique cast and continuously permeated his body.

Such a strange feeling!

A strange expression suddenly came onto Zuo Mo's face.

Translator Ramblings: Just to clarify, the Stellar Rahula clan are mo, not yao.

Chapter 588: The Azure Air Kill

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

Many people's eyes brightened. There were not many chances to see a legendary mo physique from such a close distance. There were many mo physiques, but the mo physiques that ranked in the top three of each level were extremely rare and were usually not even seen once every hundred years.

In the stands, some people hurriedly sent messages. They only discovered something so important today. When they returned, they would definitely be lectured.

"He has just achieved it," a black-robed man said in a low voice in the corner.

"Yes, however, Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus is very rare. It has been many years since it appeared!" An ethereal voice came out of a shadow.

The mo in the surroundings did not seem to see there were two people beside them. A mo was loudly talking a few hand-spans away from them but he did not detect that there were two experts right next to him.

"Qi Diao Yu has also come to watch." The black robed man said with a light laugh, "The others also have come. It has been very long since we all got together."

"If he sees you, then no one will be able to peacefully watch this." In the dark shadow, that ethereal voice was slightly teasing.

"Hm!" The black robed man suddenly seemed to detect something, a shocked expression on his face.

"What is it?" the shadow asked.

"Look over there, that beautiful woman in black clothing. She isn't simple." The black robed man indicated with a pursing of the lips. "One beauty and one ugly. It is a very unique combination!"

"En?" The shadow also stilled slightly. "As expected, she is not simple!"

There seems to be a problem with the other woman."

The black robed man seemed to savor it with his eyes. The surprise on his face grew. "Such a strange power!"

The dark shadow suddenly said, "I remember now. These two women were with Xiao Mo Ge. Xiao Mo Ge's origins are probably not simple as well."

The black robed man laughed. "Let's watch, let's watch, this matter isn't our headache!"

"Yes."

Bie Han appeared on the stands. Fu Feng stood behind him but Fu Feng's expression was extremely angry.

"Your Highness, the Eldest Highness has said that he does not have a solution." Fu Feng did not dare to look at Bie Han's expression. He knew the depth of what His Highness felt towards Sin Battalion. Fu Feng had not thought that Eldest Highness would be so ruthless that he was even unaffected by His Highness' promise to set up his own household.

He was very worried that His Highness would not be able to accept the news.

He waited for a response to the news in silence, a deathly silence.

A moment later, Bie Han coldly spoke, "En, let's think of other ways."

His Highness' tones seemed normal and the same as usual but Fu Feng knew just how cruel the matter was to His Highness! He felt extremely sorrowful. If Mistress was still alive, who would dare to be so disrespectful of His Highness!

If the master was humiliated, the subject should die in loyalty. Thinking about the humiliation and pain that His Highness was receiving, Fu Feng's heart twisted.

Bie Han suddenly said, "Uncle Bo, do not worry. This bit of trouble isn't anything. Let's watch the fight."

The tone was still as indifferent as usual but Fu Feng could hear the concern in His Highness' tone. He was even more moved. He did not waste words and secretly decided that he would definitely fulfill His Highness' wish for him.

As Fu Feng thought about this, he unconsciously looked towards the field.

Suddenly, he stilled.

For some reason, he felt as though he knew the youth on the field.

But when he examined that face, he found it was a very unfamiliar face.

But that feeling of familiarity could not be erased!

So strange. Why would he feel familiarity towards Xiao Mo Ge?

Fu Feng was very puzzled.

Ling power and spiritual consciousness continuously permeated deeper into Zuo Mo's body. A cool wave seemed to form inside his body. Yet the domineering flame of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique caused him to feel a layer of fire was flowing on his body.

He did not have the time to slowly experience the changes in his body. He looked attentively at Miao Jun.

Not one opening!

Miao Jun's body was like a great and tall mountain that caused Zuo Mo to feel as though he did not know where to attack!

So strong!

Zuo Mo's heart trembled but the fighting spirit inside did not decrease but increased instead!

A faint layer of gold appeared on his eyes. There were exquisite and complex mo matrixes that floated in his eyes. The sun mo matrix at the center of his chest was like a burning sun that even Zuo Mo felt a burning pain.

The Sun Crystal Seed inside his body was unusually lively. Waves of heat flowed like lava from the Sun Crystal Seed. They circulated once around his body and then entered the Sun mo matrix at his chest.

The burning pain increased but at the same time, a feeling of coolness in the deeper part of his body became even clearer!

It was a conflicting feeling.

The gold in his eyes became more dense and his presence suddenly increased again!

Miao Jun, who had been calm all this time, shifted expression slightly. Xiao Mo Ge was like a ball of burning fire that had increased in ferocity and became even more dangerous!

Miao Jun decided to attack!

The words [Celestial Azure Essence] flashed through his mind. The killing intent in his eyes increased.

A strange azure color quickly spread over his entire body. Having been unmoving as a mountain, Miao Jun suddenly turned into a gust of wind and impossible to catch!

Azure Air mo physique!

His body suddenly disappeared into the air!

Zuo Mo's pupils shrank into pinpoints. He had disappeared, Miao Jun had completely disappeared! He lost all perception of Miao Jun!

"Miao Jun is really vicious. First move is [Azure Air Kill]!" A male that looked similar to Lan Tian Long said with a smile. His body was not as well-built as Lan Tian Long. However, the two was so similar in looks that people could easily recognize his as Lan Tian Long's brother, Lan Liang Rong.

Lan Liang Rong then sighed in praise, "I have to say that Miao Jun's [Azure Air Kill] is really unique. I don't know how he comprehended his move. The Air Azure mo physique is not a very powerful physique. It

probably is the worst mo physique on the Great Peace Mo Rankings!"

Lan Tian Long's eyes did not move away. There was a bit of shock on his face. It was unexpected that Miao Jun would use his ultimate attack right at the start of the fight!

[Azure Air Kill] was the move that made Miao Jun famous. He could completely disappear leaving the enemy bewildered as to how they had died.

An unknown number of experts had fallen under this move. Miao Jun had stepped onto the Great Peace Mo Ranking relying on this [Azure Air Kill]!

Up until now, no one had been able to defeat this move.

So when everyone found that Miao Jun had used his ultimate move from the start, they were stunned.

Lan Tian Long also nodded and praised Miao Jun's ultimate move, "It's true. Even I cannot think of a way to defeat this move."

"One move for every use!" Lan Liang Rong shook his head and smiled, "This is what is not good about watching Miao Jun's fights. If he uses this move, then there is no need to watch."

"Maybe there will be something unexpected today," Lan Tian Long suddenly said. He remembered the faint sense of danger that had appeared that day at the city gates.

Lan Liang Rong was slightly shocked. He turned his face and examined his brother for a while. "It seems you have a high opinion of this Xiao Mo Ge!"

"We will see soon!" Lan Tian Long shook his head and said.

Hearing this, Lan Liang Rong could only curiously look towards Zuo Mo in the field by himself.

Ceng Lian'er stared at Zuo Mo on the field. She carefully maintained her distance with Zuo Mo. Even though there was the jinzhi barrier, the power

resonance between them still existed.

She still did not understand how Zuo Mo was able to cause the Shifting Star Sand that day.

In terms of likelihood, her chances of causing the Shifting Star Sand were much higher than Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo cultivated sun shen power, his mo physique was the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, it was a hard and yang power. It almost was impossible for him to cause Shifting Star Sand!

But the reality was completely the opposite of what she predicted.

She had originally thought that she knew everything about Zuo Mo but found that Zuo Mo was a ball of mystery shrouded in mist.

A Gui silently stood next to Ceng Lian'er. Her expression was still wooden and she was unaffected by anything in the surroundings. Her empty eyes would only star at Zuo Mo.

Ceng Lian'er glanced at A Gui and suddenly recalled the heart-shaking memory fragments in Zuo Mo's mind. Her gaze became even deeper.

"Hey, Miss, is your name?" a young master came over.

Ceng Lian'er had a flawless face, and a seductive glance. She was like an orchid in a mountain valley that stood alone. For these young masters, she was a fatal attraction! A group of young masters crowded over.

Ceng Lian'er seemed to not hear them. Her gaze fixed on Zuo Mo in the field.

"There is nothing to see there. Miao Jun is using his Azure Air Kill, Xiao Mo Ge is definitely dead! So boring. After so many years, Miao Jun still only has this move. I had thought there would be something new, ye has come for nothing," the young master muttered. Then his expression became alert. "But I really need to thank him since I now have the chance to encounter you, Miss!"

Ceng Lian'er ignored him. She stared at the field and she could feel Zuo Mo's predicament!

The enormous battlefield appeared empty. He was the only person standing there!

Miao Jun had completely disappeared into thin air from in front of him.

He used all his skill but still could not find the other. However, a strong sense of danger caused his scalp to prickle. There seemed to be an invisible chain that was wrapped around his neck. If the other wanted to, he could tighten the noose at any moment!

The other was definitely still in the battlefield!

Zuo Mo's right hand suddenly flipped. A string of little yao arts shot out of his hand and flashed past the entire battlefield.

But they did not hit anything at all.

The stands became even hearted and the discussion became hotter. Zuo Mo's little yao arts were just little yao arts but they still astounded many people.

The systems of yao and mo cultivation were completely different. Mo that understood yao arts were very rare.

Xiao Mo Ge actually knew yao arts!

Zuo Mo's little yao arts stunned many people on the stands.

The waves of noise that heightened on the stands did not affected Zuo Mo at all. His nerves were tense and he was secretly on his guard as he searched every inch of space in the battlefield.

The feeling of danger increased like the noose around his neck had already tightened.

Cold sweat dripped down the tip of Zuo Mo's nose.

Translator Ramblings: Fu Feng, your old friend is here to see you

Chapter 589: A Domineering Fire of The First Heavenly Stem

Zuo Mo's eyes were wide as he furiously searched the battlefield. But no matter which method he used, he could not find Miao Jun's figure. However, the strong feeling of danger rose.

Cold sweat soaked Zuo Mo's back. He had not expected that Miao Jun's attack would be so strange and unusual!

Only now did he realize the strength of the Great Peace Mo Ranking!

Miao Jun who was ranked last was already so strong, then the other nineteen would be even stronger than Miao Jun! He had underestimated the people in the world. His recent successive breakthroughs had caused him to overestimate himself. A thread of regret flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes.

However, those distant memories suddenly flashed across his eyes like a tide. Those scenes filled with sunlight and warmth. Xiao Guo's timid and innocent face that was smiling, Li Ying Feng Shijie's valiant figure, they all appeared in his mind.

For some unknown reason, the terror that had taken over his body suddenly subsided greatly.

Courage returned to his body. His eyes became determined again. Fighting spirit filled his sweat-covered face!

Like sunlight breaking through the layers of dark clouds, the smile that rose on his face was just as bright.

"En?" on the stand, the black robed man was slightly shocked. He had seen the change in Xiao Mo Ge's expression and presence.

Had he found a solution to use against Miao Jun?

"Can you guess what method he will use?" the dark shadow asked.

"I do not know!" The black robed male shook his head. "I've never fought against Miao Jun. I also do not know how to defeat his Azure Air Kill."

"Then what would you do?" the dark shadow asked.

"Restrict his opportunities for attack by remaining motionless," the black robed male said without hesitation.

The two did not speak more. Their attention turned back to the battlefield because Xiao Mo Ge had moved!

Zuo Mo slowly retreated back step by step until he reached the edge of the battlefield. If he retreated one more step back, he would leave the battlefield and lose.

He stopped walking and faced towards the empty battlefield. His body crouched like a wild beast about to pounce. His right fist that was covered in bandages was set by his side and his entire body was leaning forward.

This extremely offensive posture had caused all the people on the stands stop breathing. Was Xiao Mo Ge going to attack?

Zuo Mo's eyes were like balls of burning flame. He stared at the empty battlefield, full of determined fighting spirit and motivation. It burned his skin.

His mind was unusually calm.

No matter what Miao Jun had done, he was definitely inside the battlefield!

Since the other could not be found, he would attack until the other was hit!

The flames burning in Zuo Mo's eyes pushed. The furious fighting intent was like a flash of a blade in the air. The cold light appeared and a cold shout shocked the entire stadium. "Kill!"

The sun mo matrix at the center of his chest suddenly sprouted a burning flood of energy!

At the same time, the right fist at his side twisted and punched out at full power like an arrow shooting out of a bow!

At the exact same time, the flood of power that came from the sun mo matrix in his chest flashed like lightning into his fist!

Boom!

It might have been that his fist created enough friction against the air or that flames had shot out of his fist, but the bandages that wrapped around his fist had started to burn. The golden flames fluttered wildly in the high-speed air flow and quickly spread. His arm seemed to be layered in dancing gold flames, the long tongues of flame were flickering wildly!

Hmmm hmmm hmmm!

A deep and trembling roar that seemed to come from deep within the ground.

The rapidly spinning right fist carried the wilding dancing gold flames as it punched out at the empty battlefield!

The first transformation of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus [Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem]!

In the stands, everyone's pupils suddenly expanded. They were unable to look directly at the fist, one that seemed to be a meteor crashing down from the sky with a long tail!

Boom!

A ball of gold light crashed into the center of the battlefield and suddenly exploded. The blinding golden light filled the entire battlefield!

Everyone on the stands felt the earth tremble beneath their feet and were unable to remain standing. The stands were full of shouts but these shouts quickly disappeared—they looked in disbelief at the field.

The dust settled on the battlefield that was now a complete mess. Shattered stone rained down and at the very center of the battlefield, and a sorry figure appeared.

Miao Jun!

The stones continued to rain down. When the last stone landed, the people found to their shock that the flat battlefield had completely disappeared. What replaced it as a scattered layer of stone with blocks one zhang thick!

Miao Jun looked at Zuo Mo who was still in his posture of punching, disbelief on his face. His complexion was ashen. His Azure Air Kill had been defeated by this youth like this!

How was it possible?

How was it possible!

"Such a domineering punch!" Shock flashed through Lan Rong's eyes as he murmured to himself.

Lan Tian Long did not speak. He looked at the battlefield with shock on his face.

"He actually used such a dumb method to defeat Miao Jun's Azure Air Kill!" Lan Rong shook his head as though it was in praise but also in disbelief. "It really is really is"

He stopped. He did not know how to describe it.

"Could you stop this punch?" Lan Tian Long turned his face and suddenly asked.

Lan Rong's expression changed slightly. He closed his eyes and a faint flush came onto his face. A moment later, he opened his eyes and shook his head. "I cannot!"

"Is the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus this strong?" Lan Tian Long stared at Xiao Mo Ge on the field and murmured to himself.

"How can the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus be this powerful?" The black robed male stared at Xiao Mo Ge on the battlefield as if he was seeing a ghost.

"The Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus is not this powerful!" The dark shadow picked up the topic, his tone unusually certain. "He used some other technique! His body is very strong and this should be a benefit of the Shifting Star sands. Adding on that the way he manipulates power is very unique, this punch has been created."

"But this is outrageously domineering." The black robed male found it hard to accept. "I cannot guarantee that I would be able to stop this punch."

"But you are able to prevent him from having a chance to punch," the dark shadow said.

"Of course." The black robed male did not pretend to be humble. However, he was slightly surprised. "But how old is he? Is there anyone so young who can be this talented?"

"The heavens are jealous of geniuses. This may not be good for him," the dark shadow said indifferently.

The black robed male stilled. "You want to act against him? No way!"

"No, but someone wants to." The dark shadow looked into the distance.

The black robed man followed the dark shadows gaze and his eyes focused.

The stands were completely silent. Everyone was stunned by such a powerful punch.

The seemingly normal flooring on the battle stadium was made from the best granite and was extremely hard. In order to make it even stronger, there were many jinzhi placed on it. Even though the surface had become pitted due to the years of challenge, but in general, it was still intact and very flat.

Xiao Mo Ge's punch had smashed the entire battle stadium's flooring!

Just how powerful this fist was!

Even if it was a mountain, he would be able to shatter it!

People stared in shock at the youth in the field that did not seem very strong. All faces were pale and weak in front of such a scene. The enormous challenge stadium was deathly silent.

When they saw Miao Jun use the Azure Air Kill they had thought that

there would not be any meaning in watching this battle. Who would have thought the situation would reverse. People's eyes could not keep up with the quickness the situation changed.

In a flash, the one at a disadvantage was Miao Jun!

Miao Jun's expression was very complex. He stared at Zuo Mo with a changing expression.

It was not that he had never thought that the Azure Air Kill would one day be defeated but he had never thought that it would be such a young person that would defeat it. And in such a crude and savage method!

But when it really did happen, Miao Jun had to complement the other's unique thinking.

In front of such peerlessly domineering power, any concealment technique was like a trap made of paper. It was useless no matter how exquisite it was. Even if his Azure Air Kill had reached the border of Boundary!

There was a helpless smile on Miao Jun's face. Even if it was the completed Azure Air Boundary, it might not be something that could escape unharmed in front of such terrifying and domineering power, much less an Azure Air Kill that was just touching the boundary.

Too strong!

It was so strong it almost surpassed the limits of general level!

Miao Jun could see that this punch had been a great burden to Xiao Mo Ge. This could be seen from Xiao Mo Ge's panting and slightly trembling body.

But when his eyes met Zuo Mo's eyes, he stilled.

The gold energy in that pair of eyes had become much dimmer but what surprised Miao Jun was the burning fighting spirit was even higher than before, burning even more passionately!

Under the bellow-like panting, the burning fighting spirit was so eye-

catching and was unable to be dismissed. Even if he was extremely tired, that dangerous presence did not decrease in strength at all.

No one detected that he had already lost the ability to fight back. Everyone felt that the battle was just starting.

Miao Jun stood up and silently looked at Zuo Mo.

"I admit defeat."

Miao Jun's sudden words caused the entire battle stadium to sink into silence.

But not a moment after the silence, waves of roaring sound seemed to break apart the battle stadium.

How was it possible?

How was it possible!

Zuo Mo was stunned where he stood and looked dazedly at Miao Jun.

Miao Jun looked interestedly at Zuo Mo's expression as though he was not the person who forfeited. He was clearly very smug about the words he said.

"Do not think that you can fool me!"

Zuo Mo's hateful words caused the smugness on Miao Jun's face to freeze.

"You don't believe me?" Miao Jun looked strangely at Zuo Mo.

"Now I believe you." Zuo Mo threw down this phrase and then straightened his posture. He instantly shouted in pain. "It hurts."

He had not used the traditional Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem with that punch but used it with all of his power, including a thread of shen power to create such a terrifying effect.

But this punch was also a great burden on his body that had surpassed his imagination. Right now, there wasn't one part of him that wasn't in pain.

However he won!

Even though he was very surprised that Miao Jun admitted defeat, it was good that he reached the result he wanted. He did not care what Miao Jun thought.

At this time, something suddenly changed.

Translator Ramblings: When all else fails, become the hulk.

Chapter 590: Waiting

A streak of green light flew out of the stands and straight down at Zuo Mo!

At this time, the jinzhi in the battle stadium had been deactivated. Nothing was blocking this green energy. Just as the green energy appeared to strike Zuo Mo, a black figure suddenly appeared in front of him.

The black billowing sleeve was like the hissing tongue of a snake that suddenly flickered and stopped the green energy.

Ceng Lian'er!

Faint murderousness rose on that seductive face. The deep black opal eyes flashed with a strange light.

Bam!

The green energy exploded. The sleeve billowed and then suddenly grew, stopping all the green energy fragments of the explosion.

The sleeve dropped and Ceng Lian'er's eyes flashed across the stands. The deep gaze caused people to feel cold from the bottom of their hearts.

This had occurred without any warning. Ceng Lian'er's movements had been as fast as lightning. Many people had not understood what happened. However, everyone was stunned by such an enchanting woman. Those that noticed her sleeve had stopped the green energy shifted expression.

This woman was very strong!

Ceng Lian'er moved her eyes but did not locate the attacker. Without a word, she grabbed Zuo Mo and A Gui. In a few leaps, they had disappeared.

No one dared to follow.

Black Stone Jie.

Gongye Xiao Rong's expression was black. Beside him, Duo Li's expression was ashamed as though he wanted to find a crack in the earth and bury himself.

Duo Li had been defeated.

The battle generals around them did not dare to even breathe heavily.

Gongye Xiao Rong took a deep breathe. He did not vent his anger. He knew that the defeat could not be blamed on Duo Li. He had seen the entire battle and while the other had been strong, their strength was evenly matched to his side. The reason that Duo Li had been defeated was mostly due to the other's battle tactics.

Strange battle tactics.

When Gongye Xiao Rong thought about it, he couldn't help but feel slight incredulity. That was a kind of battle tactic he had never seen before. It could use the strength of the mo in the battalion to their greatest effect.

A xiuzhe battalion that used tactics based around mo, he had never heard of such a thing!

But these strange tactics was extremely powerful. Duo Li's performance was good but he was quickly picked apart by the other's domineering charge.

Even if it was himself, he did not have the confidence he could beat the other if he was encountering this battle tactic for the first time.

"Reflect well. You guys really have face to be defeated by an unorthodox battalion," Gongye Xiao Rong said coolly.

His subordinates all flushed bright red.

Gongye Xiao Rong glanced at them. "Go down, pay more attention to what is happening on the other side."

The battle generals under his command hurriedly left as though they were being pardoned.

When there was no one left in the room, Gongye Xiao Rong's expression

suddenly darkened.

This time, he really tripped up!

He had not suspected anything when Gongsun Cha said they had just taken Orchid Home Jie. Thinking about it now that he had time to think, the situation was definitely not as Gongsun Cha had claimed. The other's tactics had clearly been trained for a period of time. In other words, those mo had been a part of the battalion for some period of time.

How could mo enter a xiuzhe battalion?

What was strangest was that the tactics of this battalion were designed around a group of mo.

Gongye Xiao Rong was muddled. Was this a xiuzhe faction or a mo faction?

Gongye Xiao Rong did not care about who ruled Orchid Home Jie. That place was extremely easy to attack and unable to be properly defended . For the present Tian Huan, it had no value.

However, when had he, Gongye Xiao Rong, ever lost so?

Thinking about this, he suddenly smiled.

So interesting!

Taking down Orchid Home Jie was a great encouragement to Gongsun Cha. What made him even happier was that the Orchid Hill Jie was at the intersection of Hundred Savage Realm and Dark Realm. Going from here to Dark Realm was very convenient.

According to the jie maps he had obtained, Zuo Mo would go to the Dark Realm by passing through the Orchid Hill Jie.

In other words, right now, Gongsun Cha and the others only had to hold Orchid Home Jie and could wait here for Zuo Mo.

However, Orchid Hill Jie was unable to be properly fortified. Gongsun Cha was extremely decisive. With a wave of his hand, he decided to give

up on the other regions and only set up defenses around the chaos rift.

He concentrated all of his strength around the chaos rift. Anyone that wanted to take over it would have to pay a great price. Also, Golden Crow Camp was hurrying to come. When they got here, this place would be built into a highly defended fort.

The people of the Rahula Clan were all sent towards Middle Granary Jie while A Zha Ge's battalion was settled around the outer perimeter of Vermillion Bird Camp acting as a barrier and meat shield. Lil' Miss did not have any sympathy for them.

A Zha Ge knew this was a hard task but he was smart. Since he had submitted to the other, if he did not integrate into this group now and earn their trust, then his clansmen would not have good days in the future.

So he did not hesitate to carry out any of Lil' Miss' orders.

Scouts from Tian Huan frequently appeared near the jie river but Lil' Miss ignored them. He allowed them to investigate freely. He thought clearly. What was most valuable in Orchid Home Jie was this chaos rift. He would not feel pain if the other places were invaded and taken over.

A short while later, the number of scouts decreased and almost disappeared.

Gongsun Cha realized that Gongye Xiao Rong was planning a new approach.

Mu Xi patrolled the camp repeatedly. Her calm expression affected the combat yao below her. Their morale had not changed greatly after the defeat of their allies.

Of the alliance army, Mu Xi Battalion was the only battalion that survived.

Originally, she was to command the entirety of the allied army, but she had actually received great resistance from Bi Shan and the other generals. She was yao so she was naturally not welcomed as the leader of this allied

army, one that was primarily comprised of mo.

The allied army quickly elected to have Bi Shan as the lead commander and in the following battles, Mu Xi perceptively detected Tian Huan's strategy. It was a pity that Mu Xi was unable to persuade Bi Shan and the others to change their strategy.

Seeing that it could not be stopped, Mu Xi instead found an excuse to delay her battalion's participation for a few days and so they did not land in Tian Huan's ambush. They managed to successfully survive. Mu Xi's astounding perceptiveness earned her the trust of her subordinates and everyone followed her faithfully.

Mu Xi recognized from the troop movements of the Tian Huan battalion that the other did not know about the existence of her battalion.

So she led the battalion to hide in the jie river of Cross pond Jie near Black Stone Jie.

She judged that Gongye Xiao Rong's first choice of attack would be Clear Daybreak Jie and not Cross Pond Jie. She was like a patient hunter and she was just waiting for a chance to take back Black Stone Jie in order to return home!

Suddenly, a scout reported back with an excited expression. "Daren, Tian Huan has moved. As you expected, they went to Clear Daybreak Jie!"

Mu Xi's eyes suddenly lit up. She said in a deep voice, "Gather!"

Such a good chance!

The attack had occurred in public and Ceng Lian'er coming out added on a spectacular brushstroke to Xiao Mo Ge and Miao Jun's fight. The Xiao-Miao fight that had been a hot topic became even more popular.

This challenge was full of wonder.

The peerlessly domineering punch that Xiao Mo Ge used shocked everyone. And Miao Jun's forfeit was something that every person did not understand. The strange green light and the weird Ceng Lian'er caused

even more questions to arise.

Why had they tried to assassinate Xiao Mo Ge?

What was the origins of the beautiful woman next to Xiao Mo Ge? How was her true strength?

Those that cared also noticed that there was an extremely ugly woman next to Xiao Mo Ge as well but Xiao Mo Ge treated this woman much better than the beauty.

These all became topics of discussion.

Zuo Mo was not surprised that Ceng Lian'er had lent a hand. Just based on their paired cultivation, Ceng Lian'er had to save him. However, he was very angry that Ceng Lian'er had taken A Gui to the battle stadium and placed her in danger.

However, Ceng Lian'er ignored him and just drank tea in an easy and relaxed state.

Shu Long charged in. "Daren, Miao Jun has come."

Hearing this, Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. This guy really came?

Truthfully, Zuo Mo was very shocked that Miao Jun had forfeited the match. Even he himself, did not feel that the other really forfeited. He was almost out of strength at that time, and while Miao Jun's Azure Air Kill had been defeated, but he still had power to fight.

The situation was advantageous towards Miao Jun but Miao Jun had forfeited in that situation.

When Miao Jun walked in, he bowed properly to Zuo Mo, "Daren!"

Zuo Mo instantly felt uncomfortable. However, if he didn't take advantage, he wasn't Little Mo Ge. He tested, "You have really decided to work for me?"

"Yes! Daren!" Miao Jun's expression was calm and there was no deception that he could detect.

Zuo Mo thought and then said, "I'm telling you now that I do not have

Celestial Azure Essence."

"This subordinate has guessed this." Miao Jun's expression was still calm. "It is not important if Daren has Celestial Azure Essence or not. This subordinate has admitted defeat, and will follow through with our bet."

His expression was honest as though he was just stating a simple fact.

But Zuo Mo still felt it was slightly strange. But the other's expression did not seem insincere. He could not think of a reason the other submitted no matter how he tried so Zuo Mo decided not to think. "You can find a room and settle in."

"Yes, Daren!" Miao Jun nodded.

What did this person mean? Zuo Mo rubbed his chin. Looking at Miao Jun's figure, he felt puzzled.

Was there someone this strong that was really willing to be someone's subordinate? Zuo Mo did not believe it.

But if the other had some unforeseen goal, Zuo Mo felt there was nothing about him that was worthy of being targeted.

In any case, those that were barefoot were not afraid of those wearing shoes!

Zuo Mo comforted himself.

Shu Long quickly reported back with news.

One of the news items was that Zuo Mo had replaced Miao Jun and entered the Great Peace Mo Rankings and was in the twentieth position. Zuo Mo probably was the youngest genius that had entered the Great Peace Mo Rankings.

The other bit of news was that the princesses of three great families were coming together and would reach Great Peace City a fortnight later!

Princess Xia was among them!

This news caused Great Peace City to explode!

Translator Ramblings: Only moved up one spot ... long way to go!

Chapter 591: Old Acquaintances

"Oooh oooh oooh oooh! Spectacular! As expected of Great Peace City!" The one who spoke had an eye-catching head of orange hair that was flickering like a fire. He looked around as he walked, his face in an astounded expression as he kept on chattering.

His fellow was shrouded in a ball of black smoke that flickered uncertainly.

"Old Black, your wish is being fulfilled! However, I really cannot understand why you admire Shi Zi Ming!" The orange-haired yao twisted his mouth but then he puffed out his chest and hit it three times. He said righteously, "However, brothers have to be loyal, you said to come, and I have come here with you!"

The black smoke yao seemed to not hear the orange-haired yao's words. He looked at the vast and soaring Great Peace City with devoutness on his face.

"Old Black, this is not good of you! Yao have to have resolve. Idolizing a mo, this does not make you seem like you have good taste." The orange-haired yao urged him.

The orange-haired yao's words caused the people that passed by to glare at him but he did not seem to detect it.

The black smoke yao refocused and knew that this wasn't good. He hurriedly changed the topic. "Go, let's go inside and see."

The orange-haired yao's attention was once again attracted by the novel sights on the street and he occasionally shouted and yelled.

The black smoke yao also could not control his excitement. Shi Zi Ming was legendary among the mo and even more there were few people that knew he had once travelled the yao world, and even made a dangerous trip to the xiuzhe world. By coincidence, he had obtained a record left behind by one of Shi Zi Ming's followers.

He and the orange haired yao both cultivated according to these records

but the yao arts that they comprehended were completely different.

The orange-haired yao was not a persistent person and after cultivating it, he threw it to the side. He didn't even know who Shi Zi Ming was. However, the black smoke yao was extremely attentive to the records and followed the clues, he ultimately found the legendary Shi Zi Ming.

He then started to ask around about Shi Zi Ming's history.

Fortunately, there was a lot of inter-mixing between yao and mo and the era of Shi Zi Ming was historically recent. So the black smoke yao learned of Great Peace City and of the Mo Skill Steles.

His biggest wish was to enter Great Peace City to pay his respects to Elder Shi Zi Ming, to study his Mo Skill Steles. Inside those records, the person had mentioned that Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming had once sworn an oath to pass on all the methods he had comprehended to everyone.

When he learned about Great Peace City and the Mo Skill Steles, the black smoke yao started to pay attention.

Recently, the state of affairs was chaotic and the yao art houses had stopped their classes. What was even more unexpected was that a chaos rift had appeared near them and was connected to the mo world. The alliance between yao and mo caused this chaos rift to become a crucial transportation route that was now frequently travelled. The black smoke yao therefore pulled the orange-haired along with him on the long journey to Great Peace City.

"Three princesses are coming! Holy, this is frightening! This is going to be fun! I just wonder how many powerful people are going to come over!"

"Yes, it has been so long since Great Peace City has been so busy. Look at those businesses. Their smiles are almost scary and they are furiously buying inventory!"

"Devastating beauties, the gathering of heroes, it will be a great regret of a lifetime to miss an opportunity like this!"

"Haha, there is also a Xiao Mo Ge that likes to cause trouble! This cannot be a peaceful event!"

"Yes, yes! Xiao Mo Ge has never rested since he arrived, with him present, it will never be boring"

The orange-haired yao that had been looking around suddenly stopped and crowded next to the passer-by that were talking. He abruptly asked, "Xiao Mo Ge is in Great Peace City?"

The passersby glanced at him. "Yes, he has been in Great Peace City for a long time!"

"Haha! That's great! Xiao Mo Ge also came! Fun fun!" The orange-haired yao's eyes lit up, and the bright hair on his head became even more dazzling as though it would burst into fire.

The passer-by immediately became interested. "You know Xiao Mo Ge?"

"We are brothers!" The orange-haired yao slapped his chest and said in a proud and loud voice.

The black smoke yao muttered under his breath. "It would be strange if the other even remembered you."

But the orange-haired yao's hearing was very good. He waved his hand carelessly. "That would not happen, he is a good brother, and loyal!"

The black smoke yao rolled his eyes and muttered, "Idiot."

The orange-haired yao quickly got Xiao Mo Ge's address. As Xiao Mo Ge increased in popularity, all kinds of discussions arose around him. All of the information of him became common knowledge, including the location of the large compound he was staying at.

The black smoke yao did not want to be embarrassed and have the door shut in their faces but he could not convince the orange-haired yao so he could only follow behind the orange-haired yao.

The orange-haired yao quickly arrived at the gates of the large compound.

The guards at the gates glanced at the two people. One guard came forward. "Is there some matter you have come with?"

"We have come to find Xiao Mo Ge!" The orange-haired yao said loudly.

"Go tell him that his brothers have come!"

"Brothers of Daren?" Hearing this, the guard was slightly shocked. He glanced at the two and then said, "Please wait for a moment."

Finishing, he furiously sprinted inside.

"My brothers?" Zuo Mo was confused. When he heard the guard describe the arrival's appearance, he instantly understood and a smile came onto his face. He had good feelings about that orange-haired that spoke of loyalty, liked to fight, liked being the center of attention, and had a great opinion of himself.

In front of the door.

"The peerlessly loyal orange-haired yao!" Zuo Mo's lips unconsciously grinned.

The orange-haired yao liked hearing people compliment his loyalty the most and hearing this, his face bloomed. His orange hair was like a bright ball of flame but he tried to make a serious expression. "Yao need to be loyal! Haha, you are also very good, you have loyalty!"

The black smoke yao curiously observed Xiao Mo Ge from the side. Xiao Mo Ge in the real world was completely different than in Ten Finger Prison. He had even more presence, and even more edges. Also, he was well-guarded.

He finally understood why other people could not find Xiao Mo Ge's identity. Even after he defeated Corps Commander Yu Heng, the origins of Xiao Mo Ge were still a mystery.

So Xiao Mo Ge had been in the mo world!

Zuo Mo exchanged greetings with the black smoke yao, he remembered this best friend of the orange-haired yao.

The two followed Zuo Mo into the compound. The black smoke yao's heart beat rapidly as he saw the well-guarded passageways. The careless orange-haired yao did not detect these things at all. He excitedly boasted about the glorious fights he had been in since last seeing Zuo Mo.

Nan Yue, Cang Ze, and the others quickly came. When the familiar people met, the atmosphere became even rowdier.

The black smoke yao did not speak many words. He was observing from the side. If the news that Xiao Mo Ge was in the mo world passed back into the yao world, it would probably cause a great ruckus.

The other was younger than he had imagined and had become a gold battle general that could shake the world. The snowflake formation that he had used to defeat Corps Commander Yu Heng in the last battle had caused people to study the ancient battle tactics again and caused a great reaction.

Someone with a deep background had once said the higher-ups intended to give Xiao Mo Ge the position of a corps commander. However, they could not find Xiao Mo Ge so the matter was never resolved.

If Xiao Mo Ge truly became a corps commander, he would probably be the youngest corps commander ever!

The black smoke yao shook his head inside. He had to work harder!

He suddenly felt some admiration for the muddle-headed orange haired yao that easily integrated with the group.

This person was undefeatable!

Liang Wei wiped his face. His face was almost numb. He turned around and saw that his subordinates all had tired expressions. A month of concealed travel was an extreme test to any battalion.

However, they were not far from their goal.

"The blood mist has become thin." Liang Wei reached out and pointed, his hoarse voice filled with indescribable excitement.

The combat yao with tired expressions instantly had bright eyes. Everyone knew what this meant. The blood mist becoming thin meant that they were very close to the xiuzhe world.

Ever since the Sky-Splitting Calamity, all kinds of chaos rifts had caused

the Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie to become meaningless. But this terrible endless environment had always been a natural barrier.

No matter if it was xiuzhe or yaomo, they had withdrawn the armies they had once been stationed in Blood Sky Metropolis Jie. The inner areas of the realms became the site of their battles.

The battlefield that had once seen great fighting was empty and desolate, the smoke and fire having faded.

Those defense lines that had been built with such effort and care were empty of people. This place had lost all meaning.

Liang Wei licked his dry lips, his eyes as sharp as a wolf. They had not encountered even one person along the way but they still travelled under concealment to prevent being found by the other's alarm seals and formations.

The strategic meaning of the chaos rifts naturally surpassed Blood Sky Metropolis Jie but the fighting over the chaos rifts were intense. Both sides diverted a great number of troops to these locations. When everyone's gazes were focused on the chaos rifts, Liang Wei targeted the empty Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie

If they could cross Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie and enter the xiuzhe world, it would be like a dragon entering the sea. They could upend the other. Also, if they could capture a chaos rift that lead to the yao world, then this lonely army of theirs would truly come to life!

Many people opposed this risky plan but Liang Wei still decided to carry it out!

They were very close to their goal!

Liang Wei sent an order to rest. He smelt the scent of xiuzhe. This caused his blood to boil.

After the battalion recovered their fighting capability and started to travel again, they travelled for multiple days until the blood mist was so thin it disappeared.

A xiuzhe town appeared on the horizon.

Liang Wei's eyes narrowed. He raised his right hand, killing intent filling his face.

"Kill!"

Wei Sheng slowly advanced. Corpses littered the ground behind him.

He could not remember how many bandit groups he had encountered but if he encountered any, he did not let them go. The black sword in his hand seemed to have drank its fill of fresh blood and now had a dark red hue.

Wei Sheng' gaze was resolute and clear. His body was as upright as a sword, and his tired expression could not reduce his heightened mental state.

He shook his head. The strength of these bandits could not help him to improve. He needed stronger opponents. He hoped that stronger enemies would appear in the future. The black sword in his hand seemed to understand what he thought and gave a clear hum.

The sound rang into the surroundings!

Wei Sheng tenderly caressed the black sword in his hand. The power of the black sword was continuously increasing. It was becoming stronger. The killing essence inside the black sword was like a vicious beast that was slowly being woken up from a deep slumber.

A peerlessly vicious sword was showing its first edge!

Comparing his jie map to the one that he had taken from the corpse of a bandit, Wei Sheng raised his head. He checked his direction and walked forward!

A sword and a figure forward walked together.

Translator Ramblings: Some more points of view in this chapter. Wei Sheng is making his way alone. Liang Wei is a character from past chapters. He is the yao who stayed behind to let the yao army get to the

front lines on time, but then his comrades all got killed.

Chapter 592: Giving A Helping Hand

In the darkness, Ceng Lian'er stood in front of a mo skill stele like a ghost.

The stars above her head were as vast as a sea.

She could feel traces of star power lingering around this mo skill stele. This as the mo skill stele where Zuo Mo had caused the Shifting Star Sands. Her gaze swept across the mo skill stele. She had repeatedly read the content on there but still could not find any clues as to why Zuo Mo could cause the Shifting Star Sand.

Suddenly, Ceng Lian'er turned around.

A male dressed in snowy-white robes silently appeared behind her. It was Qi Diao Yu.

There was a hint of killing intent that suddenly appeared in Qi Diao Yu's eyes. The water droplet that circled around him suddenly shifted and gave off a strange sound.

Ceng Lian'er felt the scenery in her vision change and suddenly became blurry. Her black opal eyes suddenly lit up. A serene light came like a deep night. The black sleeve spread with a strange and invisible ripple.

The water droplet that orbited Qi Diao Yu suddenly stopped making the sound.

"As expected shen power," Qi Diao Yu coolly spoke, a light that was hard to describe flashing through his eyes.

Ceng Lian'er's expression quickly became enchanting, and her beautiful face even more seductive as she breathed softly. "Qi Diao Yu, so your aim is shen power."

"Yes." Qi Diao Yu's eyes flashed. His snowy-white robes moved despite the lack of wind. A thread of yearning appeared on his indifferent face. "When I came here the past, I understood what Shi Zi Ming wanted to speak of was shen power."

"However, he did not state the most important part." Qi Diao Yu said coolly, "I have searched around and have not found any clues. I had not expected to encounter people that cultivated shen power, and three at once!"

Ceng Lian'er's eyes became even more bewitching, her cherry-red lips slightly curved and her voice warm permeated one's mind. "You are really someone that pays attention."

Zing!

The sound was like a sword humming!

A crescent ripple suddenly shot out and accurately hit the water sleeve that had appeared at some unknown time.

The soft water sleeve shook lightly and rippled like water. The crescent shaped ripple was dispersed.

"If the news spread, how many people would be interested? Haven't these families stood guard here waiting for someone to understand shen power?" Qi Diao Yu's voice was indifferent as though he was narrating something that was unrelated to him.

"Yes." Ceng Lian'er's tone was soft and with a thread of laziness. It was like a cat kneading on the heart of a person. "But that has nothing to do with you, Qi Diao Yu. You will not have any connection with this banquet."

Qi Diao Yu's eyes suddenly became cold and his killing intent rose. "But since you have come, I will accept."

Ceng Lian'er smiled seductively. "Then that will depend on if you are strong enough! I like strong men!"

The sound rippled and before it dissipated into the air, Ceng Lian'er's body flashed with a layer of moonlight. Then she quickly became faint at a visible rate in front of Qi Diao Yu.

Ceng Lian'er that almost became transparent blinked her eyes at Qi Diao Yu.

"I'm coming!"

The voice that was filled with seductiveness spread and echoed in the empty air. In front of Qi Diao Yu, Ceng Lian'er slowly disappeared.

Qi Diao Yu's eyes flashed with thoughtfulness.

Zuo Mo did not know that something was happening with Ceng Lian'er in this night but even if he did, he would not care. The other was not his subordinate, and it had nothing to do with him.

After learning that Princess Xia was going to arrive in Great Peace City soon, Zuo Mo's restless heart instantly settled. Every day, if he was not keeping A Gui company, he was immersed in cultivation. The orange-haired yao, the black smoke yao, and A Wen were spending their days at the Mo Skill Steles. It was strange to speak of. The orange-haired yao who was such a careless person was extremely talented at cultivation. He was also extremely interested in the Mo Skill Steles that were mostly focused on mo skills. This caused the black smoke yao to rest some of his worries.

If this guy felt that it was boring, then he would not rest. Then no one would be able to accomplish anything.

It had to be said that the content in the Mo Skill Steles were profound and vast. Shi Zi Ming was a legendary genius and had profound insights on even the most ordinary topics. Every time he studied it, Zuo Mo would obtain something.

Zuo Mo's body that had been tempered by the Shifting Star Sand was unusually powerful. In his hands, many of the detailed methods mentioned on the Mo Skill Steles were executed with shocking power. Zuo Mo had comprehended a lot of the Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem. The Sun Crystal Seed had become unusually active after that and continuously released burning sun essence into Zuo Mo's Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo matrix.

The Sun Crystal Seed had a great preference for Zuo Mo's shen power. Whenever Zuo Mo drew shen power out of his right hand, a part of the

shen power would be swallowed by the Sun Crystal Seed. With every thread of shen power it consumed, the Sun Crystal Seed would spin quicker.

Just like normal, a portion of the shen power was consumed by the Sun Crystal Seed. Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt some shifting!

The surface of the Sun Crystal Seed suddenly erupted in flame. Threads of fire turned into a burning that flowed along the gold threads of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus and suddenly entered a sun mo matrix on Zuo Mo's back!

Boom!

Zuo Mo's body shook and his mind was completely blank.

This flood was like ten thousand rushing horses galloping at once. They followed along the gold threads of the Sun mo matrix and rampaged.

A sun had become bright!

The flood that had not lost any of its momentum followed the golden tracks coming out of this sun and continued to advance.

Another sun became bright!

In a blink, the third and last sun on his back was lit up by the flood!

A moment later, Zuo Mo finally recovered from his daze. He felt that something else had appeared on his back but he could not say what it was.

He made a close examination. The Sun Crystal Seed at the center of his chest's mo matrix was slightly smaller than before but its color was darker. As it spun, it occasionally spat out tongues of flame that looked very powerful.

A break through?

It appeared so, but

Zuo Mo tried to move. The Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique did not appear to change. The second transformation did not activate.

However, Zuo Mo was not impatient. He knew, for the general level,

what was important was not advancing the mo physique but comprehending [Domain]!

[Domain] was the most powerful power that a general level could grasp.

He thought of that thieving baldy's, Ding Zhen, Lantern Fire Buddhist World. That power had been astonishing. Zuo Mo was extremely tempted by the [Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus Domain] that was unique to Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

Advancing the mo physique was a matter of time. His right hand would endlessly provide shen power. If he was given enough time, he would reach it. However, he did not have any ideas about [Domain.]

But he knew this was something he could not force. Just like comprehending sword essence, this required luck and epiphanies.

Zuo Mo could not influence luck but he could always work on his foundation. He hoped that his foundation would become deeper and sturdier so that was why he had studied the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles so hard.

But his cultivation was still disrupted.

Because Shu Long had come back and he had picked up a person.

Shu Long saw Zuo Mo and hurriedly bowed. "Daren!"

A mo was by his feet. His face was completely black and he was only breathing faintly. Seeing this, Zuo Mo hurriedly crouched down to look.

"Daren, I found him when I went looking for A Wen and the others near the Mo Skill Steles. I noticed that he wasn't quite right so I brought him back," Shu Long hurriedly said.

"Hm!" Zuo Mo made a sound of surprise. He pulled aside the sleeve of this mo. What appeared on the arm was a dense layer of golden mo matrixes, no, it was seal matrixes!

These were jinzhi!

The corners of Zuo Mo's eyes twitched. He hurriedly inspected the other body parts of this mo. As expected, they were all covered in jinzhi!

When Zuo Mo took the clothing off the upper half of this mo, the dense layers of jinzhi caused everyone to inhale sharply.

Miao Jun was furious and gritted out, "Who did this? They should be killed!"

"It is jinzhi from Xuan Kong Temple." In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao appeared like a ghost. He said in a cold voice, "Xuan Kong Temple has a very famous battalion called the Sin Battalion. The members are all yaomo that have been captured. They would set jinzhi on these captives, and extract a part of their soul forging them into puppets of slaughter."

Hiss, when Zuo Mo heard Pu Yao's words, for some reason, his scalp prickled.

This was extremely cruel.

Seeing people's eyes gather on him, he repeated what Pu Yao had said. Everyone who heard this changed expression. As a mo, Miao Jun's face was filled with murderousness as he kept on cursing, "Damn it! Damn it!"

"This state is caused by the backlash of the jinzhi." Pu Yao was slightly shocked. "He has stayed away from Xuan Kong Temple for too long. The jinzhi they put on these bodies are in numerous layers and extremely hard to solve. There are many places that are tricky and dangerous. The most common backlash is this here. If they have not taken a certain kind of ling medicine after some time, a backlash would occur. This is one of the methods Xuan Kong Temple uses to keep Sin Battalion under their control."

"The thieving baldies of Xuan Kong Temple! As expected, they are evil!" Zuo Mo said hatefully. He had a deathly hate of Xuan Kong Temple.

Looking closely at the jinzhi on this mo, Zuo Mo could see many things. Right now, his skill in seals and mo matrixes was very deep, especially after he came into contact with mo matrix awakening. He had a much deeper understanding of these now.

"Maybe I can try to save him?" Zuo Mo murmured to himself.

Hearing this, Miao Jun's eyes suddenly lit up and he said gravely, "Please, Daren save his life! This person is definitely an elder of our mo, he has been greatly humiliated by Xuan Kong Temple and cannot escape even in death. How can we, the juniors, sit idly and watch this?"

When the words left his mouth, Zuo Mo regretted it. It was easy to speak of, but hard to do. Not speaking of the mo bei that would be used, it would take great time and mental effort. It really was an unprofitable business.

Seeing the righteous anger on Miao Jun's face, Tao Xing angrily spoke from the side, "Yes! The elders of us are being humiliated so, it really is really is"

Tao Xing was so angry he could not speak. He paused and then said grandly, "Daren, tell me if you need anything, I, Tao Xing, do not have any great ability but do not lack mo bei! In a few more days, the people I have told to deliver the mo embryos will reach Great Peace City. Other than the ones for Daren, I will sell all of the rest! Please, Daren, no matter what, rescue this person! No matter how great the price is, this one is willing!"

Zuo Mo was still focused on Princess Xia and wanted to furiously increase his strength. He did not want to split his attention. However, since they had already said this, and he also felt great sympathy for the mo, he agreed thinking this would also adversely affect Xuan Kong Temple. "Alright!"

Translator Ramblings: Do not lack mo bei Tao Xing, you are asking to be beggared.

Chapter 593: The Sin Battalion's Jinzhi

Bie Han's face was pale.

A member of Sin Battalion had disappeared and they hadn't found them even after searching all night. Sunlight crept in through the window into the silent room and across his body. But he did not feel any warmth at all. Under the sunlight, the lonely figure seemed desolate.

What he had been most worried about had finally occurred!

The time of the jinzhi backlash had come, and once it arrived, Sin Battalion would completely lose control and die, each in a gory explosion. Because he was worried about this, he didn't dare to use Sin Battalion because this would cause a backlash from the jinzhi to occur sooner.

The sunlight could not warm the sorrow he felt inside.

He did not care about the attitudes of his father and brothers, he did not care about the cold treatment he received. He did not care about any of that. The only thing he cared about was Sin Battalion, a group of mo puppets that he had interacted with for more than a decade.

He only had one wish: to take this battalion that was soulless and kill his way back to Xuan Kong Temple!

But he wasn't even able to do that!

Unconsciously, his knuckles turned white as he clenched his fists tighter, he buried his head deep in his arms.

He was a mo, but he did not know any of the mo fighting methods. What he knew, what had been taught to him was what the xiuzhe did. He knew that he was the same as Sin Battalion, something that should not appear in the world, even if the jinzhi on his body were removed.

They were like monsters, monsters that should not appear. Their best ending was to turn into dust in the sunlight and not leave a smidge of dust behind.

He did not care.

The only thing in his heart and in his countless dreams was a vision of him leading Sin Battalion back to Xuan Kong Temple, and torching it, leaving only a sea of flames!

But he could not even do that

He, who only knew xiuzhe fighting methods, was left in difficult straits in the mo world. If he did not have Fu Feng, his situation would be even worse.

He had never hated himself like this, hated his uselessness!

No, there had to be a way!

He suddenly raised his head. The light of his eyes was peerlessly vicious like a wild beast that had no way to escape.

At this time, Fu Feng suddenly charged in.

"Your Highness! Your Highness! I found them! It is Xiao Mo Ge! Xiao Mo Ge's subordinate had picked up our person today at the Mo Skill Steles! Many people saw this!"

Xiao Mo Ge?

Bie Han's gaze softened. He suddenly stood up. "Go! We're going to find Xiao Mo Ge!"

Fu Feng had a hesitant expression.

"What is it?" Bie Han asked.

"Your Highness, it is strange to speak of it. This Xiao Mo Ge is very similar to someone this subordinate saw in the xiuzhe world. Even though his figure and appearance are completely different, but his actions and bearing is very similar," Fu Feng explained.

"En?" Bie Han was slightly surprised.

"This person is called Zuo Mo, a disciple of Wu Kong Sword Sect and he is skilled in formations. This subordinate first saw him at a Sword Test Conference, and then interacted with him at Desolate Wood Reef. He left a deep impression on me. Your Highness will definitely remember how he

had stopped Lan Tian Long at the gates that day and took away a xiuzhe. In here" Fu Feng said hesitantly.

A light suddenly burst into Bie Han's eyes. He murmured, "Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo. Xiao Mo Ge, Xiao Mo Ge Little Mo Ge!"

Fu Feng stilled and then his eyes also lit up. He exclaimed in shock, "It's him! Is it really him?"

"We'll know when we go see."

Bie Han walked outside.

Zuo Mo felt that Miao Jun should be a pretty good battle general but when Miao Jun displayed his battle general abilities, he shocked everyone. He was a gold battle general!

A gold battle general that not many in Great Peace City knew about.

In a spar against Ye Ling, Ye Ling had lost after a few rounds. Shu Long was not a match either but Miao Jun was full of praise. He thought that while Shu Long lacked flexibility in his tactics, he was methodical in his preparations and after more experience, he could be a great general.

But right now, their group was only these hundred or so people. There wasn't much use in having a gold battle general.

Miao Jun spent his time teaching Shu Long. He was a true mo battle general. He was not as versatile as Lil' Miss, but he had solid fundamentals and he was perfect for teaching Shu Long.

After a few lessons, Shu Long gained greatly.

At this time, the orange-haired yao and the black smoke yao came back from the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles. The orange-haired yao looked at Guard Camp that was cultivating and instantly became interested. He crowded over.

After watching for a while, the orange-haired yao was confused. He asked, "Old Miao, who is stronger, you or Xiao Mo Ge?"

It was the first time Miao Jun heard someone call him "Old Miao." He couldn't help but glance over. Inside, he thought the other was someone that was a very open person. He said, "Of course, Daren is stronger."

"I also feel this way." The orange-haired yao nodded. "Xiao Mo Ge even defeated Corps Commander Yu Heng. Even I have to admit he is a genius on the same level as me."

At the side, the black smoke yao rolled his eyes and couldn't help but say, "He is more of a genius than you!"

The orange-haired yao turned around and said to the black smoke yao in a serious tone. "I will not admit this."

Corps Commander Yu Heng? He was unfamiliar with the name, but those that were corps commanders had to have some skill. Miao Jun was very confident in his skill but he was not sure that he could defeat a corps commander.

He instantly became interested. "Oh, I have not heard of this, tell me more."

The orange-haired yao instantly became excited and boasted about all the glorious results that Zuo Mo had achieved in the Ten Finger Prison. However, he was an amateur when it came to strategy and his recounting was full of mistakes. At the side, the black smoke yao could not bear it and constantly corrected him.

The more Miao Jun heard, the more shocked he was, and the more puzzled he was.

The orange-haired yao and the black smoke yao clearly were not lying. Their expressions were serious and they were full of details.

Miao Jun had some knowledge about the Ten Finger Prison of the yao. To be able to defeat a corps commander of a regular corps in war chess. How great the strength!

Definitely the strength of a gold battle general!

But

He had personally experienced Daren's mo skills. If someone said that Daren was a yao, he would not believe it on pain of death. A yao could cultivate Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus? But he suddenly remembered that in Daren's fight against him, he had used little yao arts.

The more Miao Jun thought, the more puzzled he was.

Zuo Mo carefully inspected the jinzhi on the Sin Battalion mo.

"The Sin Battalion is a battalion that existed since long ago. There is a complete set of jinzhi and methods to control them. The battle general for each generation of Sin Battalion is very strong. You need to be careful." Pu Yao gave a rare warning to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo made a sound of acknowledgement and threw himself into studying the interlocking jinzhi.

The jinzhi were set up in a tricky fashion and Zuo Mo found that some of the jinzhi clearly mimicked the style of mo matrixes. However, the mimicry in Zuo Mo's eyes was at a very low level.

Not all the jinzhi on the Sin Battalion mo were harmful. It was actually the opposite. Most of the jinzhi were beneficial and could increase their combat abilities. Zuo Mo's world was broadened by many of the methods and he was greatly inspired.

It could be seen that Xuan Kong Temple had started to study how to engrave formations a long time ago. They had many methods that were very mature and unique.

Zuo Mo became even more excited as he studied. He could copy many of these methods right now.

He already thought of several ways that could perfect the effects of the mo matrixes that he gave to Golden Crow Camp. These would be worth thousands of jingshi.

Gradually, the jinzhi of Xuan Kong Temple were slowly exposed in front of him and peeled off.

But when the core jinzhi appeared in front of him, Zuo Mo inhaled sharply.

The innermost jinzhi was actually connected directly to the soul!

A fantastical method!

Zuo Mo almost did not believe his own eyes. The soul was intangible. The difficulty of connecting the soul to the jinzhi was so high he was stunned where he stood.

But he quickly refocused and his gaze became clear. He started to examine this last jinzhi.

A long time later, he shook his head and stood up again.

It was not possible to solve this last jinzhi and he did not have a solution. The incompleteness of the souls of Sin Battalion were directly related to this jinzhi.

Fortunately, while this jinzhi could not be solved, it was not a damaging jinzhi.

After completely investigating these jinzhi, Zuo Mo could not simply remove those dangerous jinzhi and used an even more daring plan—he was going to use the original jinzhi as a foundation to engrave new mo matrices!

"I heard that there is a great genius that appeared in Great Peace City. He didn't just cause the Shifting Star Sand, he also stepped onto the Great Peace Mo Ranking. It has been so long since such an exceptional person appeared," Princess Xin said with a smile.

Princess Xin was sitting up ruler-straight. Her long and slender neck would make people unconsciously of a swan. In truth, she possessed the noble blood of the Moon Lake Swan Clan. Her figure was tall and her appearance outstanding.

Princess Wan sat silently with a faint smile on her face like she was an exquisite doll. Of the three princesses, she was the youngest, her

personality quiet and bashful.

Princess Xia said with a smile, "Yes, he is called Xiao Mo Ge. There have been people muttering his name into my ear all day. I'm getting callouses just from hearing it. I don't know if he is even that strong."

Princess Xia's skin was fine and white, and her lips warm and seductive. Her eyes were an enchanting pink. Of the three, her looks were undoubtedly the most outstanding and her movements were bewitching.

"Now, even I am curious!" A handsome youth clapped and said with a smile, "It has been very long since someone strong appeared in Great Peace City. In the past, only that Qi Diao Yu could not be considered powerful. The other people are not up to our standards or they are old and have not hope of entering the marshal level."

The youth's tone was grandiose but did not cause people to think he was proud because he had the qualifications to say this.

Shen Yu, the most outstanding expert of the youngest generation of the Shen Family. Supposedly, he had stepped into general level when he was sixteen and was the most likely member of the Shen Family to reach marshal level.

In these years, he had travelled around to challenge famous experts and had never been defeated.

It was only when he encountered Princess Xia that he was enchanted by her becoming her defender. He stood by her side and did not have any complaints.

When he heard Princess Xia praise Xiao Mo Ge, he instantly felt discontent. He decided inside that when the time came, he would definitely challenge Xiao Mo Ge to show Princess Xia who was the true genius.

The pitiful Zuo Mo did not know that a jealous someone was already targeting him.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo needs to be more creative

Chapter 594: Underhanded

"Cheng Shidi!" Gongsun Cha went over and gave Chun Yu Cheng a great hug. Chun Yu Cheng was usually immersed in his own husbandry activities and never left his place. It had been a long time since Gongsun Cha had seen him.

The two of them had followed Zuo Mo all the way from Desolate Wood Reef and their relationship was naturally intimate.

Gongsun Cha had been slightly surprised when he had received Chun Yu Cheng's paper crane. Cheng Shidi wanted to come to the mo world. He said that it was best to raise animals here. Gongsun Cha knew just how interested in animal husbandry Cheng Shidi was and was not surprised. Little Savage Jie was a pretty good place and was almost completely under Shi Dong's control. However, out of consideration of safety, Gongsun Cha felt it would be better to keep Cheng Shidi with him so he had Cheng Shidi come to Orchid Home Jie.

The seal formation fort here had been constructed and with Vermillion Bird Camp standing guard and he himself present, he was not afraid even if Tian Huan came to attack.

Chun Yu Cheng looked around curiously, "This is a mo jie?"

"Yes, it is called Orchid Home Jie, the nearby jie is called Black Stone Jie and has been taken over by Tian Huan. However, we do not interfere in their business and they do not dare to come make trouble," Gongsun Cha introduced casually.

The xiuzhe along the way continuously sent out greetings to them.

"Then do you have mo steeds?" Chun Yu Cheng looked around and then moved his gaze away to ask the main point.

Gongsun Cha had wanted to reminisce about good times and was left with a helpless expression. However, he knew that Cheng Shidi was like this. He had already prepared for this question and called over A Zha Ge.

A Zha Ge was a mo that was born here and was very familiar with mo

steeds. He would be a very good guide.

The Stellar Rahula Clan did have mo steeds that they raised. When they heard Lil' Miss call Chun Yu Cheng by shidi, A Zha Ge instantly understood the status of this youth that looked absentminded and simple. He did not dare to slight the other.

He found all kinds of mo steeds that the people in his battalion used and then gave detailed introductions to all of them.

When he saw the mo steeds, Chun Yu Cheng could not pull himself away. He did not look at Lil' Miss even one more time. Lil' Miss knew his personality and was not angry. After saying a few words to A Zha Ge, he prepared to work on his own things.

Suddenly, a scout hurried over.

Lil' Miss stopped walking. Seeing the expression of the scout, he knew something had happened.

"Daren! Black Stone Jie is being attacked by a yao battalion!"

Black Stone Jie was being attacked by yao!

Lil' Miss suddenly smiled. A few days ago, the Tian Huan battalion had boldly and publicly left Black Stone Jie to go attack somewhere else. Now, someone had come to take their old nest.

He could imagine that Gongye Xiao Rong's expression when he heard the news would be spectacular!

Lil' Miss was slightly interested in this yao battalion that had suddenly appeared. This was mo territory and it was not normal for a yao battalion to appear here. Also, this yao battalion appeared at the perfect time. From every angle, this was a planned and very successful sneak attack.

Gongye Xiao Rong was too careless!

Chun Yu Cheng did not even raised his head. He did not react at all to the news.

A Zha Ge was very shocked. He suddenly remembered something and hurriedly said, "Daren! This subordinate knows the identity of this

battalion!"

"You know?" Gongsun Cha was slightly surprised.

"Daren! There is a chaos rift in Black Stone Jie that leads into the yao world. It is the territory of the Palace Lake Wood Clan. This time, our clan had allied with all the clans to form an allied army to face Gongye Xiao Rong. Of the clans we contacted, we sent an invitation to the Palace Lake Wood Clan. They sent a little girl called Mu Xi. If it is a yao battalion, it could most likely be this one! They have not died yet?" A Zha Ge's face was full of disbelief.

"Palace Lake Wood Clan?" Gongsun Cha murmured and then threw the question to one side.

Suddenly, another scout hurriedly flew in. Before he landed, he said in a rush, "Daren, Tian Huan has suffered a strong attack and sent someone to ask for aid. We stopped their people! They are asking to meet Daren! They say they will repay us after this!"

Gongsun Cha stilled and then felt it was amusing. "Asking us for help? They have really panicked!"

Seeing the scout waiting for his order, he waved his hand. "Say that I am not here."

At the side, A Zha Ge sighed in relief. There was deep hate between the Stellar Rahula Clan and Tian Huan. Inside, he naturally was not willing to go help.

Gongsun Cha murmured to himself, "Tian Huan? I would be more willing to have Black Stone Jie in the hands of the yao!"

A while later, a scout came to report again.

"Daren! Tian Huan has lost Black Stone Jie! The remnants of their people are heading towards us!"

A Zha Ge almost jumped up. "They want to lure the yao battalion over here!"

Gongsun Cha smiled coldly. "There is no need to pay attention to them.

It is good for us to see this yao battalion. They have lost so quickly, this yao battalion is not simple!"

Many hours later, a panicked-looking battalion appeared in the sky. Behind them were the orderly ranks of a yao battalion. They were completely at ease and switched between charging and following at a leisurely pace.

"It's an expert!" Lil' Miss narrowed his eyes. The yao battalion had a good rhythm. They kept up the pressure on the Tian Huan battalion who had to constantly keep their guard up and flee. It would be easy for them to crumble now.

A Zha Ge showed a joyous expression. He could also see the strength of Mu Xi. He wanted this Tian Huan battalion to be completely killed.

When the Tian Huan battalion saw the formation belt on this fortress, they were like people drowning that saw the last life-saving reed and flew over in a rush.

Before they could fly close, the large formations under their feet started to light up.

Hundreds of large formations lit up at the same time and illuminated the entire mountain valley as though it was daytime. Looking down from the sky, these one hundred large scale formations spread from the chaos rift and formed a semicircle that spread for dozens of li. There were seven layers to the formation belt, seven defense lines!

When the yao battalion saw such strong defenses, their troops paused. Charging into this kind of defense line was akin to suicide.

The combat xiu of Tian Huan had shock mixed with fear. How long had it been since they took over and the other was able to silently construct a formation fortress here!

The amount of manpower, materials, and wealth that such an enormous formation belt consumed was humongous!

Which power did Gongsun Cha belong to?

The remnants of the Tian Huan battalion stared at each other. They all saw the deep shock in each other's eyes.

"What to do?" a person hesitantly asked.

"We'll talk after we charge! Do they dare to kill all of us?" another person gritted out.

"If they offend our Tian Huan, they would not have good days in the future! They would not dare! Charge!" someone else agreed.

They quickly reached a consensus and ordered the people to charge at the formation belt. The normal combat xiu did not think so much. The terror on their faces instantly turn to joy. Those formation belts gave them a feeling of safety they never had before.

Many people thought inside, if the sect also built formation belts like this, how could a yao battalion defeat them?

"Do not attack! Do not attack!"

"Sire, if you lend a hand in aid, my Tian Huan will repay you grandly ..."

Looking at the remnants of the battalion that was charging disorderly towards them, Gongsun Cha's eyes suddenly became cold and sharp as a blade. He said in a cold voice, "Kill those that intrude the defensive line!"

Almost as his voice sounded, the formation defense line at the very front suddenly lit up brightly!

The battle generals of the Tian Huan battalion all paled. "Quick, retreat!"

Their exclamations were quickly drowned out in a roaring rain of light.

The blinding rain light was like a swarm of locusts that shot towards the sky from the ground and blocked out the sun!

Pew pew pew!

The combat xiu that had leapt towards the defense line felt their vision turn completely white. An enormous pain came from their bodies and they quickly lost all sensation.

Even in death, their expressions were filled with disbelief.

The other really dared to attack

They were Tian Huan

The battle generals that had sent the order stared with wide eyes in disbelief at the sky that was completely empty. Their eyes filled with blood.

A battle general shouted grievously, "Gongsun Cha! You are so vicious! Tian Huan will not spare you"

On the ground, Gongsun Cha gave a small smile and spat out, "Idiot!"

The formations at the very front lit up again and the enormous ling power vibrations caused people's hearts to beat rapidly.

The battle general saw this. Gritting his teeth, his face was filled with hate as he led the remnants of the battalion to flee in another direction.

"Now we have offended Tian Huan again." Chun Yu Cheng who was disturbed gazed up and said.

"It will be fine once you are used to the idea," Gongsun Cha said casually.

They had become at odds with Gongye Xiao Rong once before this. If one had a score with a large sect like Tian Huan, one could only wait to be destroyed. Except if in Tian Huan's eyes, you were as strong as they were. For example, it restrained itself when it came to the other three great sects.

But Gongsun Cha clearly understood Tian Huan did not think of them as an opponent of equal standing. If they waited for Gongye Xiao Rong to sweep this area clean, he would eventually find the time and energy to sweep them away as well.

Could one tolerate someone else sleeping by their bed?

Rather than that, it was better to go on the offensive first and trip them up slightly. Lil' Miss had great anticipation about how Gongye Xiao Rong would respond next.

Just thinking about it put him in a good mood!

Mu Xi watched the entire process. She couldn't help but show slightly shock and she sank into thought.

This battalion clearly was not from the same faction as Tian Huan. There probably was also enmity between them. The Tian Huan battalion had lured her here with malicious intentions. However, they clearly underestimated how vicious the other side's leader was. Even Mu Xi couldn't help but feel astounded when she saw the formation belts below unleash their powerful attacks.

The danger level of the other instantly skyrocketed in her mind.

One had to be careful to have such a vicious wolf for a neighbor. She carefully inspected the other's formation belts. The setup was nearly perfect and did not have any dead angles. She would need a battalion of at least eight thousand to attack such a formation belt and would have to pay an extremely heavy price.

She sent out a little team to pursue the remnants of the Tian Huan battalion that had fled. The battalion's morale was extremely low. As long as the harassment was kept up, the other would crumble.

What was most important now was not destroying the remnants of the enemy battalion but take control of Black Stone Jie. Originally, she had planned on going back to the yao world but when she saw the conflict between the two factions just now, she changed her mind and decided to hold Black Stone Jie.

Just now, this battalion had openly become enemies with Tian Huan. In other words, they were Tian Huan's enemy. Gongye Xiao Rong would definitely be wary of them and would not dare to attack Black Stone Jie with all of his might.

In such a case, the possibility of holding Black Stone Jie was much higher.

After thinking for a while, she made a decision. She needed to

immediately return to Black Stone Jie and she need reinforcements from her family. Gongye Xiao Rong definitely would have gotten word of this and was most likely coming back.

Time was tight.

Translator Ramblings: Gongsun Cha does not care who you are.

Chapter 595: Smooth Talker

Bu Heng said to the shadowed corner. "You failed."

"The woman next to him is very powerful," an ancient voice passed out from the pitch black corner. His voice paused slightly and then he said, "I will not act again. Both of the women beside him are very powerful!"

Bu Heng was not surprised. He said, "You are afraid."

A moment later, the old voice in the corner said, "Yes, I am afraid."

"Do you know why you cannot get vengeance?" Bu Heng raised an eyebrow with disdain on his face, "Because you try to attend to everything and do not dare to gamble your life to fight."

A cold and dark killing intent tightly restrained Bu Heng. Bu Heng's face turned pale from the killing intent but he did not retreat at all. The mocking smile on his face grew. "Just like right now. You do not dare to kill me because you are afraid of my battalion! You are afraid that my battalion will destroy your family!"

"You are weak, you cannot let go of your revenge but you are also afraid of death. You hope to break into marshal level. If you cannot enter marshal level, you will be a worm crawling in the dark, trying to scrape out a living. Marshal level? Stop dreaming! Which marshal is a weak willed man?" Bu Heng's cold words were like a metal hammer breaking through the ice and shattering the other's mental defenses.

A moment later, the killing intent disappeared without a trace. A tired figure walked out of the corner. The old voice carried deep exhaustion. "You are right, I cannot get to marshal level."

"I can exact your revenge for you," Bu Heng suddenly said.

The other was silent.

"However, in return I want your life." Bu Heng stood up and walked away without another glance back. "When you have thought it through, come find me."

Before Bu Heng reached the door, a hoarse voice came from behind him, "How can you exact my revenge for me?"

Bu Heng stopped and said coldly, "You forget my Heng Battalion. A battalion in the top one hundred of Hundred Savage Realm, can I not get your revenge?"

"What do you want me to do?" the voice came from behind him.

"At an appropriate time, kill him."

"What is an appropriate time?"

"You will know when it is time."

When he finished saying this, Bu Heng opened the door and left without a look back.

"Bu Heng left with his battalion?" Lan Tian Long was slightly shocked.

Lan Rong shrugged. "Maybe he feels that there is no hope. No matter how strong his battalion is, there is no use for it in Great Peace City. As for individual strength, he does not have anyone that can be used against Xiao Mo Ge."

"This does not fit Bu Heng's personality," Lan Tian Long said as he shook his head.

"He's left, and even took his battalion with him." Lang Rong said unconcernedly, "What else can he do?"

"Alright, let's not think about him further." Lan Tian Long did not understand the situation and then threw it to one side. Suddenly, he looked with a smile at Lan Rong. "Don't you like princess Xin? How about it? Are you unable to sleep from anticipation?"

A thread of embarrassment appeared on Lan Rong's face but he quickly recovered. He shook his head, "She will not be attracted to me."

Lan Tian Long became silent. He knew that his brother was right. The Lan Family had some power and the two brothers were exceptional, but in

front of the ocean of suitors for the three princesses, they were not special.

He patted his brother's shoulder and comforted, "There are opportunities everywhere. You have a better appearance than me, and you can definitely win hearts!"

The two brothers exchanged a look and then laughed.

A moment later, the two stopped. Lan Rong said with a smile, "Ha, however, they might not end up well this time. I feel that this Xiao Mo Ge is aiming for these three princesses."

Lan Tian Long thought a moment and then said, "After you mention this, I feel very similarly. He has been so flamboyant in his conduct, so high that he is almost flying. It is so coincidental. The more I think, the more I the same."

"I just don't know which princess he likes. Ha, I wonder which person will be the unlucky one!" Lan Rong had some schadenfreude. "This Xiao Mo Ge is one that does not act according to convention. Those that he targets would probably have a headache! Haha!"

Hearing this, Lan Rong couldn't help but grin.

The departure of Bu Heng and his battalion did not cause great ripples. Everyone felt that Bu Heng did not have any ways to deal with Xiao Mo Ge. Rather than keep fighting, it was better to save face and leave.

Also, as the date of arrival of the three princesses approached, and all of Great Peace City was like a great stove that kept on receiving fuel. People's emotions became heightened and almost all topics of discussion circled around the three princesses.

Bie Han and Fu Feng were waiting silently. Tao Xing and Shu Long were at the side.

They had come to find Zuo Mo and Shu Long had received them but refused to disturb Zuo Mo. When Bie Han heard from Shu Long that Zuo Mo was saving that Sin Battalion mo, he quieted down.

He had enough confidence.

The room door suddenly opened and Zuo Mo came out.

"Zuo Mo!" Fu Feng suddenly said.

Zuo Mo had noticed long ago that there were two unfamiliar presences at the door. When he walked out and heard this name, he clearly stopped. However, when he saw Fu Feng's face, he was very shocked. "Fu Feng!"

The two had interacted multiple times and he had a deep impression of the other.

"How is he?" Bie Han suddenly asked.

Zuo Mo glanced at Bie Han. He did not know the person so he turned towards Fu Feng.

After Fu Feng had the confirmation that Xiao Mo Ge was Zuo Mo, he was slightly excited. When he saw Zuo Mo's inquiring gaze, he made a quick introduction, "This is His Highness Bie Han, the Sin Battalion member that was lost is His Highness' subordinate."

He then explained the past events.

Zuo Mo finally realized and increasingly felt that Xuan Kong Temple was peaceful in appearance but was cruel in their bones. He instantly said in a hateful tone, "Yes! The thieving baldies of Xuan Kong Temple should die!"

When he heard that Bie Han had escaped to the mo world upon being sent to attack Cloud Sea Jie, Zuo Mo couldn't help but roar in laughter.

Fu Feng was slightly puzzled and hurriedly asked. Zuo Mo waved his hand and did not mention that he was the master of Cloud Sea Jie.

Even though he did not receive an answer, Fu Feng's heart relaxed. It seemed that Zuo Mo and Xuan Kong Temple were at odds. The common saying was applicable. The enemy of the enemy was a friend. Adding on their past interactions, they felt even closer.

"How is he?" Bie Han was worried about the Sin Battalion member and couldn't help asking again.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. The Sin Battalion's soul was not complete and was like a mo puppet. In the hands of Xuan Kong Temple, they were expendable. Bie Han was concerned for the Sin Battalion member who had an incomplete soul so Zuo Mo instantly had a better impression of him.

He said with a smile, "You'll know when you go in and see."

As he spoke, he walked into the room first. Bie Han and Fu Feng hurriedly followed after.

When they saw the Sin Battalion member standing silently as a puppet, light flashed through Bie Han's eyes. He did not seem to move but the Sin Battalion member reappeared like a ghost behind his body.

A light came out of Bie Han's eyes, his expression was shocked. "You erased the jinzhi?"

Zuo Mo was very proud. "The problematic jinzhi have to be removed, and I also perfected all the jinzhi. I made them into mo matrixes. This guy's power should have risen two times over! Aren't I strong!"

Bie Han's face was filled with disbelief. His thoughts suddenly moved and the Sin Battalion member started to spin at increasing speed. When his figure was a blur, he was still accelerating!

The entire room was swept up in the gusts of wind. Everyone was caught up in the wind while Zuo Mo and a few others remained nailed to the ground.

Suddenly, the Sin Battalion member stopped moving!

There was no transition between extreme movement and extreme calm. It was so strange it was nauseating.

Bie Han's eyes lit up even more. Zuo Mo's words were not wrong at all. The power of the Sin Battalion member had increased by more than two times! If the entirety of Sin Battalion could improve like this, the battalion would be terrifying!

Bie Han suddenly bowed towards Zuo Mo. "I have something to ask!"

Zuo Mo paused and hurriedly pulled Bie Han up. "Just say it."

"I am sincerely asking Sir to remove the jinzhi from my Sin Battalion brothers and engraving mo matrixes," Bie Han said with a serious expression.

"How many people do you have?" Zuo Mo asked suspiciously.

"Two thousand six hundred and twenty three!" Bie Han said.

Zuo Mo's head swelled up. He hurriedly shook his head. "No way, no way! This is going to tire me to death!"

"Please, sire, agree. No matter the conditions, I am willing to agree to them!" Bie Han said without hesitation.

When Fu Feng heard this, he knew it was bad! He had interacted with Zuo Mo before and this guy had carried the nickname of the Scalping Zombie in the past. Everywhere he passed, he had even dug up the ground for three chi. Would this guy have any reason to give up the opportunity His Highness had delivered up himself like this?

As expected, Zuo Mo who had been seriously refusing just a moment ago immediately started to rub his chin. "Hem hem, friendship and business should be separated. Look at how much energy it takes, this takes great mental effort to solve the layers of jinzhi, and also to use my novel mo matrix method. It has not just solving all weaknesses for your Sin Battalion, it is increasing their power up a level! How difficult this is! Brother Bie, you are a professional, you should definitely understand the difficulty involved in such a task!"

The pitiful Bie Han had never seen something like this before. He was instantly swept up in the speech. Even the experienced Fu Feng's heart was beating rapidly. But he was unable to object because the initiative was in the other's hands. He could only pray the other would not ask a too great of a price.

Zuo Mo's spittle flew as he went on, "More than three thousand members! [1] Such a vast amount of labour! I'm the only one who can do this, I will have to do all the work from beginning to end. But who am I,

Xiao Mo Ge? A general level, gold battle general, genius that caused the Shifting Star Sands, an expert ranked twentieth on the Great Peace Mo Rankings! I ask you, how can my fee be low?"

Tao Xing gaped on hearing this.

The more Bie Han heard, the more insecure he felt. He thought that Zuo Mo was right. He swallowed. "No, no! Go on, go on!"

"Yes! I believe that you who is logical and knowledgeable would understand!" Zuo Mo was very satisfied with Bie Han's cooperation. He paused, and asked, "Do you have many mo bei?"

Bie Han shook his head and obediently answered, "Not much."

Zuo Mo was slightly disappointed and then asked, "Do you have some rare treasures?"

Bie Han shook his head. "No!"

Zuo Mo's face was filled with disappointment as he sighed. He said, "Look, you do not have mo bei, you do not have treasures, then you can only sell yourself. Normally, even signing away your life would be considered a cheap price but Brother Fu and I are old acquaintances, so I will give you a discount. I admire Brother Bie's moral conduct and will give you a further discount. So my friend I will give you the best friendship discount!"

Everyone looked at Zuo Mo and waited for him to name his price.

[1] Fang Xiang changes the number here. He does it again later.

Translator Ramblings: Fu Feng is screaming inside

Chapter 596: Great Peace Treasure Pavilion

Zuo Mo coughed lightly. "I hear that mo have long lifespans"

Hearing this beginning, Fu Feng instantly panicked, "Little Mo Ge, you cannot do this! His Highness"

"One hundred years!" Zuo Mo interrupted Fu Feng.

"Take it or leave it, there is no second offer! As for Xuan Kong Temple, do not worry. I will destroy those thieving baldies sooner or later! I will not stop you from having your revenge."

Zuo Mo's price scared everyone. Tao Xing's face was slightly pale, much less Fu Feng. He was completely white in fright.

Bie Han was silent.

Zuo Mo counted on his fingers. "It is only one hundred years, you will not lose out. Think about it. You are mo, your life is long to begin with, one hundred years, that's a flick of the finger, a brief moment of life! What is that worth? Think about it, this Sin Battalion, other than the things I've already talked about, I have to be responsible for after-sale services, equipping them, and also providing food and shelter, that's a huge expense. Think again, can you really charge into Xuan Kong Temple the way your are now? Not just one Sin Battalion, even if you had ten battalions, you will not manage to make it far. They are one of the great four! Even a hair of their back is thicker than you! Your thinking is very naïve!"

Bie Han was silent. He knew that what Zuo Mo said was correct. No matter how strong he was, he could not destroy Xuan Kong Temple with just Sin Battalion alone. They would not even be able to step onto Xuan Kong Temple. The other had enough battalions to wear him down and also had defensive formations everywhere.

"If you do not care about revenge and are just seeking a way to die, then I have nothing further to say. But if it was me who had such great hate with

Xuan Kong Temple, it would be strange if I don't upend them. I want them to cry when they hear the name of Little Mo Ge, and then I will flatten Xuan Kong Temple and burn it to the ground. Oh, that will be good!"

Bie Han's expression shifted, his fists unconsciously tightened.

"Brother, that is what pleasurable revenge is! What you want to do is called seeking your own death. You are providing Xuan Kong Temple with a benefit, making it so they have one less thing to worry about! That's not how you take revenge, we need to consider strategy, timing, we need to strengthen ourselves, and weaken the other. Even if we cannot destroy them, we have to at least be like a fish bone stuck in their throat and make them uncomfortable, so that they cannot rest in peace!"

Zuo Mo's tone turned.

"Your skill in fighting is pretty good but not in this. However, I can do it!"

Zuo Mo patted his chest loudly, and said with a serious expression, "I am the master of Cloud Sea Jie, I have many armies, and a specialized forging camp. I have xiuzhe, yao, mo in my service. If you work with me for a hundred years, we strengthen our forces, then can't we step on Xuan Kong Temple like stepping on a worm?"

"Brother!" Zuo Mo persuaded. "Just one hundred years, a slight faction of your life. Compared to your deep hatred, what is that worth? Such a profitable transaction!"

"Alright! I agree!" Bie Han suddenly raised his head, his face filled with murderousness. "You are right, I want them to be unable to eat and rest in peace! Each day that we are alive, they will not rest in peace for that day!"

Fu Feng looked dazedly at His Highness. He had not expected His Highness to agree like this. He wanted to cry. What kind of person did not bargain when doing business?

"Great!" Zuo Mo clapped his hand and said to Bie Han with an admiring expression. "A true man has to be decisive like this!"

Tao Xing's face was slightly pale. He was completely frightened by this business deal that occurred right in front of him. One hundred years! Such

light words for one hundred years of servitude!

Now that he thought about it, the mo embryos that he had to pay that day were really a cheap price! He looked in sympathy at Bie Han. Pitiful child, you are so pitiful to have to asked this person for help.

Zuo Mo suddenly turned around and faced Tao Xing. "Old Tao, the materials"

Tao Xing who was in a frightened state almost jumped up. "Ah ah ah ah! Materials oh oh oh, the materials, no problem! I will provide all of it, freely!"

Zuo Mo was very happy and patted Tao Xing's shoulder warmly. "Old Tao, I just knew that you are the one that understands me the best!"

Tao Xing's expression almost froze on his face as he nodded frantically. "This is something that I should do!"

He really was frightened

So scary

In the sea of consciousness.

"One hundred years is too short!" Pu Yao was unsatisfied.

"You should have signed him for a lifetime. He would still agree," Wei said with a smile, "if you will let him have his revenge."

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. "I, Little Mo Ge, care about hold to my morals when doing business."

His tone suddenly changed as he said seriously. "I used shen power."

Pu Yao and Wei simultaneously stilled.

Zuo Mo's face was grave. "The last jinzhi on the Sin Battalion member that was connected to the soul was created with shen power."

"Shen power?" Pu Yao and Wei's expressions became grave.

"Xuan Kong Temple has grasped shen power?" Wei was slightly

surprised.

"I don't know, it should be a kind of shen power that is not fully developed." Zuo Mo thought and then said, "but it definitely is a kind of shen power. I cannot describe it. The ling power I used was consumed and because there was no other way, I was forced to use shen power in order to complete the mo matrix."

Pu Yao's expression recovered as he smiled coldly. "Xuan Kong Temple is not dumb. How can they not have any ambitions for obtaining shen power? It probably isn't just them. The other sects probably are also studying it in secret."

Zuo Mo's mind shifted. "So the truth is that the four great sects pursue the descendants of ancient tribes for shen power?"

"Clearly!" Pu Yao's cold smile remained. "They were not good people before."

"Be careful, do not let anyone else know that you cultivate shen power," Wei said gravely.

"En, don't worry, it is not easy even for me to manipulate this shen power," Zuo Mo said helplessly. However, then his mood went up as he snickered. "However, it is very beneficial for my shen power when I remake the mo matrices for Sin Battalion. Especially those jinzhi. There are many places where I need to use shen power. I can profit and I can also cultivate shen power, I'm really a genius! Haha!"

"Oh, then there less of a loss." Wei said neutrally.

"It is better than nothing." Pu Yao said lazily.

Ceng Lian'er was not in a good mood. It had been a few days since Zuo Mo had cultivated. He was working on the Sin Battalion. If Zuo Mo did not cultivate, she could not use paired cultivation. She had already detected the increase of shen power inside her body had slowed down.

Her teacher had once told her that the cultivation method she used was

not complete and there were many chapters that had been lost. Even though the previous generations had spent great effort to try to repair it, but it still could not reach the effects they hoped for.

There were rarely those of her teacher's lineage that could cultivate shen power.

For example, her teacher's teacher never obtained shen power. There were many details in a profound method like shen power that could not be described in words alone.

She had finally managed to cultivate shen power and found someone to perform paired cultivation with. Her good fortune was many times that of her teacher.

Yet what she felt helpless about was that Zuo Mo was not currently cultivating!

If Zuo Mo did not cultivate, she could not use paired cultivation and her shen power growth was unusually slow. She had tried to copy Zuo Mo and went to read the Mo Skill Steles but she found she was quickly unable to keep reading. The things the Mo Skill Steles talked about were too simple. The final goal of the Mo Skill Stele was shen power but that was just one section of the content and was extremely hidden. There was nothing mentioned about the things past obtaining shen power.

After reading through it, she threw it to the side.

That time, she had only fought briefly with Qi Diao Yu but she felt great wariness of the other's power. Her shen power was still too weak and Qi Diao Yu had managed to discover it. This really was too dangerous.

If the news spread, she would have to run for her life.

In the last few days, she did not leave the residence and stayed inside the courtyard. The compound was heavily guarded and even Qi Diao Yu would not dare to carelessly charge in.

But Zuo Mo actually was not cultivating shen power!

Thinking about this, she was so angry she wanted to throw the teacup in

her hand.

He was not focusing on his actual work!

She decided to think of a solution.

"Public safety is very chaotic recently," Princess Xin's brow creased, "bandits have kept appearing along the way. I heard that there are more bandits gathering to target us."

A youth smiled and said, "Princess, do not worry, with us guarding you, no matter how many they come, we just have a few more opponents to practice against."

Princess Xin did not like the other's frivolous tone. "There may be experts among the bandits."

The youths neither shook their head or smiled. Most of them were strong even among their families and naturally looked down on the bandits.

Princess Xia smiled. "Elder Sister does not need to worry. After a few more days, we will reach Great Peace City and have some peace."

Princess Xin's expression eased slightly. "Younger Sister is right."

There wasn't any battalion that dared to fight in Great Peace City. This was also applicable to the bandits. There had never been any bandits that dared to rampage in Great Peace City.

"Which of you have heard of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" a youth suddenly spoke.

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion? What is that?" The other youths heard this and crowded over.

The youth had a proud expression. "The news that just recently spread. Supposedly, Shi Zi Ming had collected innumerable treasures so he built Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. In the first three years of the Great Peace City, this Great Peace Treasure Pavilion always existed and it was mentioned in many records. But later, due to unknown reasons, the Great

Peace Treasure Pavilion disappeared, and Shi Zi Ming never talked about it again as though it never existed."

All of the people's interests were stirred and they asked, "And then?"

"News spread just a while ago that the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion is going to appear again. We can have a good look when we go this time!"

"Stop gossiping! Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, I've gone to Great Peace City many times and never heard of some Great Peace Treasure Pavilion!"

"That might not be the case! I have seen records about the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, I think on the [Great Peace Travel Records.]"

"I've also read about it!"

"Is there really a Great Peace Treasure Pavilion? We need to go search! If we find it, we'll be rich!"

"Dream on!"

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Princess Xin seemed to think of something and an indecipherable light flashed through her eyes.

Translator Ramblings: One hundred years, going going gone!

Chapter 597: Shen Power Breathing

While people waited for the three princesses to reach Great Peace City, Zuo Mo was in a disheveled state engraving mo matrixes for the Sin Battalion. Helping more than three thousand members of Sin Battalion was like an ocean that he could not see the end of! They were the same mo matrixes that he repeated made and then awakened. After repeating hundreds of them, he knew what to do even if did so with his eyes closed. After doing more than five hundred, he wanted to throw up!

However, he quickly found a miraculous method. He remembered that when he used the Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem, his mo physique would burn while his ling power and spiritual consciousness would continue to permeate into his body.

He had found that when this state was maintained for a while, his shen power would silently enter his head. He would enter a wondrous state where his mind was clear and without any emotion. All of his emotions seemed separate from him while his body and consciousness attained a very terrifying level of control.

In this state, Zuo Mo's every movement was flawless. Even his shen power that he usually struggled to manipulate was able to be manipulated to do tasks of great difficulty.

In this state, Zuo Mo was like the perfect mo puppet and his efficiency was several times higher than previously.

He processed the Sin Battalion members one after the other, sending out of his room with their jinzhi removed. All the people watching were shocked by his speed. They seemed to have a feeling that Zuo Mo was completing the process as easily as drinking water.

In a short span of ten days, Zuo Mo had finished all the work!

More than three thousand Sin Battalion members! He sent them all out of the room!

When Zuo Mo exited from this wondrous state, exhaustion hit him like

the tide and swallowed him in an instant. He felt his vision black out and he fell unconsciousness hitting the ground with a thud.

Shu Long and the others heard the noise inside the room. They paled and pushed open the room. When they went to go examine Zuo Mo, Ceng Lian'er suddenly appeared. "It would be best if you do not touch him!"

Seeing the untrusting gazes of Shu Long and the others. She did not explain and said, "Wait for a moment and you will see."

As expected, just as she finished speaking, faint golden light came out of Zuo Mo's body. This layer of golden light was very faint. If it was not that the light in the room was very dim, this layer of light would be very hard to detect.

The weak light seemed to brighten and dim in turn as though it was breathing.

Shu Long and the others carefully and quietly moved about afraid they would disturb Zuo Mo. After Ceng Lian'er stopped them even the stupidest person understood that what was happening was not a bad thing.

Ceng Lian'er looked at Zuo Mo and a complex expression flashed across her face.

She could not understand why this youth that appeared foolish, and did not possess an inheritance technique as complete as hers was both ahead and advancing faster than her?

Shen power. These two words had buried mountains of bones. How many geniuses had fallen under these two words and never obtained anything?

Even an astounding genius like Qi Diao Yu was stuck outside the entryway and was unable to enter.

Yet Zuo Mo had already reached the level of "Shen Power Breathing!"

Zuo Mo probably did not know what "Shen Power Breathing" was but Ceng Lian'er who had a more complete inheritance knew that "Shen

Power Breathing" was the sign that his shen power had had an initial breakthrough.

There had only been two ancestors in her lineage of teachers that had completed "Shen Power Breathing." This was also why she had received such complete inheritance of knowledge.

She had not yet solved the mystery of the Shifting Star Sands and now he had achieved shen power breathing in front of her.

Ceng Lian'er could not help but feel slightly demotivated. Maybe this youth that did not look very unique contained a monster inside!

It would be good if she could explore his body again. Ceng Lian'er sighed inside. A situation like the previous one would occur once in a thousand years and would not likely appear again.

No one noticed that when the golden layer of light on Zuo Mo's body brightened and dimmed, the light in A Gui's eyes seemed to respond, brightening and dimming in turn.

Suddenly, there was a commotion outside.

Ceng Lian'er hearing was keen. When she focused, the sounds outside flooded into her ears.

"Look!"

"What is that?"

"Heavens! It is the Mo Skill Steles!"

Ceng Lian'er's pupils suddenly contracted. Her figure flashed and she flew into the sky. When she got to a high height and looked in the direction of the Mo Skill Steles, she was instantly stunned freezing where she was.

The soaring steles seemed even more ancient in the night, like statues standing guard in the dark. They stood in rows and formed a forest.

Yet at this time, the black stele forest was releasing faint aura a sea of light.

It brightened and dimmed as though it was breathing.

Many mo furiously flew towards the stele forest. There was joy on their faces, shock, and faint terror. After so many years had past and nothing like this had ever occurred to the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles.

Ceng Lian'er seemed to be suddenly struck by lightning as she abruptly turned her head to look down—in the room below, the light flowing on Zuo Mo's body brightened and dimmed at the same rhythm!

"Finally, we are going to reach Great Peace City." Princess Xia stretched. The light gossamer silk was unable to conceal her fine figure. The exaggerated curves, the lazy and seductive expression on her face. It could cause any man to unconsciously swallow.

Princess Xin smiled slightly. She was used to the scene in front of her. Even she couldn't help but admire Princess Xia's attractiveness sometimes. She said with a light laugh, "Yes, we have travelled for so many days. I just want to find a place to rest for a while. This Smoke Cloud Beast is very good but it is not comfortable enough."

The Smoke Cloud Beast was enormous and light. Its body was like a cloud or mist, and its stomach formed its own world and could hold thousands of people. It had a warm personality. While it was fast when it flew, it was very steady. Due to this, it was widely preferred by the prestigious families.

The young masters that were seated all nodded in agreement. If it wasn't for the three princess here, none of them would be willing to stay inside for this long.

Suddenly, everyone felt their bodies become heavy. One person said with a smile, "We're here, it is starting to descend."

Just at this time, someone suddenly shouted in shock, "Quick, look! All of you, look!"

People heard this exclamation. Surprised, they stood and flew into the sky.

When their gazes turned to Great Peace City, they were all astounded by the scene in front of them.

The Mo Skill Steles that were the most eye-catching structure in the Great Peace City were shrouded in bright white light that pulsed like the breathing of a giant beast.

Gongye Xiao Rong rescued the remnants of the battalion. When he turned and saw the yao battalion that had fled, he did not chase after them.

His face was dark as he listened to his subordinate narrate what had happened. When he heard that Gongsun Cha did not hesitate in attacking them, a thick burst of killing intent flashed through his eyes.

He decided to have the sect investigate where this Gongsun Cha really came from. Thinking about it now, Gongsun Cha did not seem to have any fear of Tian Huan and his attitude could not be said to be friendly but it did not seem to be hateful. After thinking about it, he felt that Gongsun Cha's attitude could be called fearlessness.

It was clear that Gongsun Cha had great confidence in their power. Even facing Tian Huan, they did not have any fear.

This was definitely the attitude of a great faction!

Actually, when he received the news that the yao battalion was attacking Black Stone Jie, he knew that he had made a fatal mistake. This yao battalion had hidden by the side and waited for the best chance for a sneak attack. The leader's skill could not be underestimated.

Gongye Xiao Rong rescued the remnants of the battalions but he did not head for Black Stone Jie. He sent the order to turn around.

His subordinates paled and came to ask why did they not attack Black Stone Jie? Gongye Xiao Rong forcibly suppressed all the questions. He did not explain himself and instead sent an order to travel at the fastest possible speed.

He instantly understood Gongsun Cha's attitude from his response.

The other would not object to attacking him from behind at a crucial moment.

Was this person really a xiuzhe?

Gongye Xiao Rong shook his head and removed all of the stray thoughts from his mind. His eyes became determined again. They only had one road left!

A yao battalion had suddenly crossed Blood Sky Metropolis Jie and charged into the Four Realms.

In a short twenty days, this yao battalion seemed to be invincible and crossed six jie. Before any battalion could react, they suddenly appeared in Ten Thousand Fortune Jie of Xi Xuan Realm.

The chaos rift of Ten Thousand Fortune Jie was connected with the yao realm. The two sides were in a fierce fight for control of the chaos rift.

At such a crucial time the Liang Wei Battalion suddenly appeared a ghost behind the xiuzhe lines and easily took control of the chaos rift!

Ten Thousand Fortune Jie landed in the hands of the yao!

Then Liang Wei left the arrangements for the defense line to his allies and advanced deeper into xiuzhe territory alone. Before the xiuzhe could react, he had defeated four jie. Along the way, he slaughtered everything and everyone, shocking people with his viciousness and ruthlessness! The xiuzhe along the way all fled in panic. In a few short days, the four jie that had been prosperous days before were now empty of all people.

Liang Wei's infamy quickly spread through the world!

And on the same day.

The female battle general, Mu Xi, of the Palace Lake Wood Clan suddenly attacked Black Stone Jie and took over. She also successfully cut off the retreat path between Gongye Xiao Rong and Tian Huan. This meant that Gongye Xiao Rong was now isolated and in a dangerous situation!

In a short span of one day, the winds had suddenly shifted.

In the previous conflicts the yao had been at a disadvantage, but this sudden shift was without warning and Tian Huan and Xi Xuan both suffered great losses.

Xi Xuan lost four jie but that did not harm their core strength. In comparison, Tian Huan's hearts were burning. The loss of Gongye Xiao Rong would be a great loss for them.

In response, Tian Huan immediately put pressure on multiple battle fronts.

When an enormous entity like Tian Huan moved at full power, the forces it could gather was terrifying. In a short six days, it defeated six jie. Six passages suddenly appeared between Tian Huan and the mo realm but each was still very far from Gongye Xiao Rong.

Xi Xuan was also furious about the loss of the four jie. On one front, they sent famous generals to kill Liang Wei Battalion and on the other, they sent supplies and reinforcements to Gu Liang Dao.

Gu Liang Dao, whose forces expanded in power, did not disappoint Xi Xuan. He instantly surrounded the mo that he had been facing and then ambushed the mo battalion reinforcements that had come.

Instantly, all barriers to Gu Liang Dao's advancement disappeared.

Gu Liang Dao Battalion moved in and captured four jie!

The battle situation suddenly reached a climax without anyone prepared for it!

Translator Ramblings: So much happening in the world the thing to remember about Liang Wei vs people like Gu Liang Dao and Gongye Xiao Rong is that Liang Wei is leading the remnants of his forces and what is essentially regular military. The other battle generals are leading better-trained and equipped forces.

What's with the hate for Ceng Lian'er? I'm curious because she hasn't done anything detrimental to Zuo Mo like hampering his cultivation.

Chapter 598: Highest Priority Order

When Zuo Mo woke up, he felt unspeakably comfortable, refreshed and rid of all exhaustion.

"Daren!" Shu Long who had been waiting at the side had a joyous expression.

Zuo Mo smiled. When his gaze landed on A Gui sitting at the side, he showed surprise. He grabbed A Gui's hand and his brow furrowed. The shen power inside A Gui's body had multiplied!

What had happened?

An increase in shen power was good for other people, but for A Gui, it would only restrain her soul even more tightly! Damn it! What had happened? Zuo Mo's expression instantly became terrible. He wanted more than ever for the shen power inside A Gui's body to completely disappear in exchange for her soul's freedom. The iciness of being restrained was the cruelest torture in the world!

"What happened last night?" Zuo Mo asked in a deep voice.

Shu Long was preparing to speak when a serene voice came from behind him. "Shen power breathing."

It was Ceng Lian'er. Zuo Mo stilled. "Shen power breathing? What is that?"

"Every person's body is like a cup of water and shen power is like the salt in the water. When your shen power cultivation reaches a certain level, your body and your shen power would reach an equilibrium and then shen power breathing will occur. That means the your body's potential is unlocked. You achieved shen power breathing last night."

Zuo Mo was confused but he knew that Ceng Lian'er knew much more about shen power than he did. After pondering it for a while, he shook his head and said, "I do feel that I've recovered my energy, but I don't detect any change in my body."

"You just opened the lock, you still need to push open the door," Ceng

Lian'er said serenely.

"What does this have to do with the shen power inside A Gui's body?" Zuo Mo asked.

A strange light flashed through Ceng Lian'er's eyes. She glanced at Zuo Mo and said, "I do not know, but I know that she definitely has a connection to you achieving shen power breathing last night."

Zuo Mo's brow creased even tighter. Suddenly, his hand was tightly gripped. It was A Gui that was holding his hand. Zuo Mo stilled and then showed joy. It had been very long since A Gui had made movements like this, since she had used her shen power outside the mist village. He turned around. A Gui's expression was still wooden but that hand was tightly gripping his hand.

Zuo Mo was instantly put in a good mood.

"Daren, there was a strange situation at the Mo Skill Steles last night, and the three princesses have also reached Great Peace City," Shu Long reported.

Zuo Mo was instantly distracted by the news of the three princesses and automatically dismissed the news about the Mo Skill Steles. He hurriedly asked, "They have already arrived? Remember to go ask where they are staying."

Shu Long was slightly puzzled but he still nodded and noted it down.

Zuo Mo then asked, "How is Ye Ling doing?"

Tao Xing's mo embryos had finally been delivered. He was fearful of being late. The transaction between Zuo Mo and Bie Han scared him half to death. As a result, Zuo Mo was put onto the list of people he would pay off for peace of mind.

Shu Long had a joyous expression again. "His mo embryo processing has been very smooth. He is cultivating. Should I call him over?"

"Do not disturb him." Zuo Mo asked another question "Where is A Wen?"

"He, the orange and black yao, Nan Yue, and the others are all at the Mo Skill Steles." Shu Long said, "Bie Han has been in seclusion as he and Sin Battalion are cultivating."

Zuo Mo nodded. When he had been studying the jinzhi on Sin Battalion, he discovered that Sin Battalion could cultivate. However, the cultivation method was very strange. After he engraved the mo matrices, Bie Han also needed to adjust. For a battle general, any tiny change in the battalion was something that could be crucial to victory.

"How are you processing the mo embryos?" Zuo Mo asked.

Of the mo embryos from Tao Xing, the Day mo embryo was given to Shu Long and the Nether Shadow mo embryo to A Wen.

The other people did not have enough talent and the effects of using mo embryos would not be very good.

"I have been guarding Daren, and A Wen has been at the Mo Skill Steles these days. We did not have the time to use them." Shu Long was slightly embarrassed.

Zuo Mo was moved and said, "Hand the administrative matters to someone else for a few days and focus on processing the mo embryo. As for A Wen, do not disturb him." Even though processing the mo embryo could lead to a short term increase in strength, A Wen was currently enchanted with the Mo Skill Steles. Adding on the epiphanies he had, he should make great gains.

The content on the Mo Skill Steles was detailed and expansive. Once one started to study it, it would be beneficial for the rest of their life. In comparison, the mo embryo boost came fast, but it did not have long-lasting effects as studying the Mo Skill Steles.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised that Nan Yue and the others also went to the Mo Skill Steles but he decided not to interfere in this. Stopping his thought, he also realized that while Pu Yao seemed strict with these people, he was also very attentive. He would not let them go down the wrong path.

If they were not yao, he probably would not be able to keep these mo embryos from Pu Yao.

Right now, Princess Xia had reached Great Peace City. He also had enough people. Zuo Mo's confidence grew!

He decided to go tonight to take a look. If he could directly save Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng, that would be the best.

Miao Jun was directing Tang Fei.

Without the Celestial Azure Essence, the possibility that he could break through to the next level was not high. Even though Azure Air Kill had allowed him to touch the doorway to understanding Domain, it had been many years Azure Air Kill was still stuck as the Azure Air Kill. He had not advanced from this level for many years.

Losing to Zuo Mo this time, he seemed to have let go of something on his mind and he became lighter. His days became easy and idle. He was the most relaxed and leisurely of all the people in the compound.

He did not have any ambitions about cultivation so his other great love started to show. After teaching Shu Long, he quickly found a new target, Tang Fei.

In his eyes, this young female with the ponytail was a piece of raw jade. When Tang Fei learned that Miao Jun was a gold battle general, she was overjoyed and hurriedly asked for guidance. One was willing to teach and the other was willing to learn, the compound quickly became busy.

Miao Jun frequently used the Celestial Plant Guard and the Guard Camp as subjects for demonstrations. Guard Camp was alright with this. Their strict regulations and their persistent attitudes did not make them resistant to training and they learned with all of their attention. On the other hand, Shou Ping's Celestial Planet Guard was worse off. These people that were usually provided with good food and drink were so exhausted by the training that they felt their bones would come apart.

Many people ran over to Shou Ping to complain. Shou Ping could only go

to Ceng Lian'er in search of help. But Ceng Lian'er said lightly, "Other people can manage it, but you cannot? How can my father's Celestial Planet Guard be so useless?"

Shou Ping's face flushed red and he wanted to find a crack in the ground to hide in. He was one of Ceng Yi's closest confidants. When had he been spoken to with such a demeaning tone? Without a sound, he turned and left. Returning to the campsite, he grabbed all the ones that were complaining and beat them up. Instantly, all of Celestial Planet Guard was silenced.

Shou Ping was like a lion released from the cage. He would lead the troops personally in cultivation. Anything that Guard Camp could do, he had to do it as well.

Tang Fei's battalion was not willing to be left behind and also worked hard.

Miao Jun did not feel anything regarding this. He did not consider Celestial Planet Guard was Zuo Mo's troop. There were not many people from Guard Camp and their combat style had already formed. Shu Long was more suited to lead them than he was. Sin Battalion was Bie Han's group. Coming from Xuan Kong Temple, he had the qualifications to lead this famous Sin Battalion. With their compatibility, under Bie Han's command Sin Battalion's strength would be stronger than under Miao Jun. Tang Fei's battalion was the weakest of all the battalions. Even though Tang Fei was willing to give the battalion to Miao Jun to train, Miao Jun was not willing.

This battalion was one that Tang Fei could use to realize her own ideals.

"Teacher, they all say that Xiao Mo Ge is a gold battle general, is it true?" Tang Fei's eyes were wide and filled with curiosity.

Miao Jun thought for a moment and then shook his head in helplessness. "Even now, Daren is someone I cannot understand clearly. I would not find it strange for anything to occur to him."

He looked at Tang Fei's doubtful expression and said with a smile, "I know that you have objections about Daren, but in reality, he is a very

good person. Look at the people in the compound, especially his subordinates, they all trust him greatly and are very loyal! Also, have you noticed that his battalion is different than other battalions?"

"Different?" Tang Fei stilled and sank into thought.

"His battalion has a very unique attitude, they are persistent, and will always pursue becoming stronger." Miao Jun's expression started to turn serious. "You are also a battle general and you should know how difficult it is to influence a battalion to be like this. You should also know just how terrifying a battalion like this will be."

Tang Fei pondered Miao Jun's words.

"You cannot just look at the surface of a person," Miao Jun said meaningfully.

"Haha! Did you hear? Tian Huan lost in front of our formations? So what if it is Tian Huan? Competing against our Golden Crow Camp in formations, they don't want to live!"

"Che, you are celebrating over such a small matter? So useless! It is a pity that the yao battalion did not charge. I wanted to see the power of the formations I set up."

"I'm really not used to being relaxed recently! I wonder how Daren is doing?"

Recently there were fewer and fewer mo that needed to have mo matrices inscribed. Other than the fact they needed to meet the threshold percentage of a bloodline, there was also the problem of loyalty. Shi Dong had only taken over Little Savage Jie recently and his control was not firm.

"Daren is so strong, there definitely isn't a problem! Shu Long and the others have reached Daren, don't worry."

"Ah, I really hope that Daren can come back soon."

"Yes"

Suddenly, Master Ji Wei and Sun Bao appeared in front of everyone.

They all stopped talking and some people's eyes started to turn bright.

The last time the two masters had appeared like this, they had led them in the study of the mo matrices, it had been like a battle. Even though it was unusually hard, it still excited them when they thought back.

It was also this last time that they finally realized the power they possessed!

As the number of mo matrices that needed to be engrave had decreased, they felt restless from the relaxation after the tense times. Many people were dispirited and lazy.

So when the two masters appeared together, their excitement was woken up again. Everyone quieted down and looked at the two masters.

Ji Wei's expression was stern. He did not waste and directly said, "Just now, we received an emergency order from Gongsun Daren!"

Rumbles of noise sounded. People had nervous expressions. Had the state of affairs changed again?

Sun Bao did not stop the discussion below and said in a deep voice, "Please note, this is the highest priority order!"

The crowd instantly quieted and everyone's faces became grave. There was only one circumstance where a highest priority order would be sent out, when the situation was extremely dangerous!

Everyone understood something had happened!

In the silent lecture hall, Sun Bao's deep yet unusually determined voice echoed.

"We need to think of all ways in the shortest amount of time to help Guard Camp increase their combat abilities! All methods are to be considered!"

Master Sun Bao looked around and met each pair of eyes.

"This is not a request, this is an order!"

Translator Ramblings: Thanks for answering my question last chapter ...

... I never really had a strong opinion on Ceng Lian'er so it was really interesting to read what everyone thought. Training, training, experimenting. What does Gongsun Cha want to do?

Chapter 599: Night Visit

Gongsun Cha stared at the jie map, a thread of darkness flashing through his eyes. Everyone else stared at the jie map with similarly terrible expressions.

"We do not have enough battalions," Wei Ran said gravely. "Based on Gu Liang Dao's speed and the path of his advance, our path to Daren will soon be cut off!"

Everyone was silent. What Wei Ran said was what they were most worried about.

Orchid Home Jie was at the border of Hundred Savage Realm and Dark Realm. Theoretically, it was the best meeting point. Zuo Mo could first reach Orchid Home Jie to meet up with everybody before heading to Dark Realm.

Yet no one had expected for Gu Liang Dao to pop out of nowhere. He coincidentally appeared on the path that Zuo Mo would take to Orchid Home Jie. Xi Xuan had been putting in great effort recently, and caused there to be a higher risk that this path would be cut off.

But Lil' Miss did not have enough battalions on his hands. Orchid Home Jie was not safe. With the yao as their neighbours, he needed a strong battalion to defend it. If they lost control of the chaos rift, everyone understood what that meant.

"I have already sent the highest priority order to Golden Crow Camp," Gongsun Cha said gravely. "If it really comes down to it, we will position Black Turtle Camp here, and Vermillion Bird Camp would be responsible for advancing."

The mood inside the hall was pressuring. Gongsun Cha's idea was extremely risky. Black Turtle Camp was strong, but no one knew if they could hold this chaos rift.

The yao battalion in the neighboring Black Stone Jie was strong. Gongye Xiao Rong had disappeared, but if there was a chance, he would definitely

pop out to take a bite.

If Lil' Miss was not here in person, in such serious circumstances, even with Vermillion Bird Camp, no one dared to claim absolute confidence in defending the chaos rift.

But even if Black Turtle Camp could hold this place, it was even more difficult for Vermillion Bird Camp to carve open a path.

Gu Liang Dao's appearance completely disrupted all of Lil' Miss' plans.

If the path was cut off, then there was no meaning to holding Orchid Home Jie. They would need to take a long detour before they could meet up with Zuo Mo. Wei Ran and the others had already calculated this alternative route. If the path was cut off, the nearest point they could meet up with Zuo Mo was one where they had to pass through sixty two jie!

One battalion passing through sixty two jie! Just the number of fights they would encounter was enough to make their scalp feel numb.

In comparison, it was more realistic to fight for control of the path against Gu Liang Dao. Gongsun Cha did not feel any fear towards Gu Liang Dao and Xi Xuan.

But he did not have enough forces in his hands. There was nothing to do if he did not have the manpower. Right now, all these jie needed people standing guard.

Compared to those large sects, their foundations were still too thin.

Lil' Miss stood there silent.

In the night, three figures landed and flashed through the air like three ghosts.

Zuo Mo and A Gui were next to each other with Ceng Lian'er half a step behind. Zuo Mo originally didn't want A Gui to come but A Gui whose shen power had increased seemed to have her own ideas now. She did not make a sound, but she would always stay within a step of Zuo Mo. It was useless no matter what Zuo Mo said to her. Ceng Lian'er following them

left Zuo Mo puzzled but he did not stop her. She was a very good assistant, and since she wanted to follow, he would let her.

Ceng Lian'er was like a wisp of smoke in the night. Her movements were elegant and held a thread of eeriness.

A Gui was like a puppet that was completely void of life. She was completely silent. Her bare feet moved in her usual pace . But there was no flow of air, no sound, and no vibrations.

Zuo Mo's movements were like that of a cat, relaxed and agile. His movements were balanced as though he was sliding through the air.

All three were wearing masks. These were masks that Zuo Mo had just made and did not have any other use except to stop people from seeing their true faces. The three had even changed the shape of their figures. If they did not take off their mask, no one would think it was them.

Looking at the sumptuous palace in front of them, a light flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes.

Xiao Guo! Li Ying Feng!

I'm coming!

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion" Princess Xin sighed lightly. She seemed to be murmuring to herself and that pair of eyes that enchanted countless people showed bewilderment and helplessness. She murmured in light voice, "Is this fate?"

She thought of the shocking scene from last night. At that time, the entire Mo Skill Stele forest had seemed to breathe. She almost cried.

In the corner, a warrior covered in thick armor stood with a sword the size of a door. There was no opening on his entire body. Even his face was securely covered. No one knew of his true features.

Everyone knew that Princess Xin had a heavily armored guard with her, but no one had ever seen him fight. He never spoke and only stood behind Princess Xia with that sword of his as he ignored the suitors.

Princess Xin rubbed the chain ornament on her forehead, something that she never took off, and sighed. Her expression was extremely lonely. She curled up like a cat afraid of the cold.

There was none of the confidence and elegance that she usually had.

Suddenly, the statue-like armored guard suddenly moved with an unusual agility that was not clumsy at all.

He appeared next to the door.

Princess Xin's eyes were wide as she looked at the heavy armor guard in shock. It was the first time she had seen him react so strongly.

What had happened?

"Princess, sleep early." Zhu Ke whose hair and beard were white looked benevolently at Princess Wan as though she was his own grandchild. As Princess Wan was someone he had watched grow up since she was little, she was like his granddaughter.

"Grandpa Zhu, is there really a Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Princess Wan's eyes were wide and her expression curious.

Zhu Ke couldn't help but give a smile. His wrinkle-covered face crinkled. "Does Princess like treasure pavilion?"

"Yes yes! It seems very interesting. Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming is so strong, there must be many treasures." Princess Wan's eyes were full of longing.

"Haha!" Zhu Ke couldn't help but laugh. He affectionately caressed Princess Wan's hair. "If Princess wants it, this old servant will go search and see if there are any when the time comes."

"Really?" Princess Wan exclaimed happily. "That's great! Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, it makes people excited just thinking about it! It is much more interesting than eating with those people!"

"It has been hard for Princess these past few days!" Zhu Ke said caringly.

Princess Wan shook her head. "I can help Daddy like this, it is not a

hardship!"

"Princess is really mature!" Zhu Ke praised. Suddenly, his hand imperceptibly stilled. He said in a gentle voice, "Princess, go to sleep, it is late."

An indistinguishable presence spread. Princess Wan's eyelids became heavy. She yawned and said, "Grandpa Zhu I'm sleeping"

Before she could finish, she entered her dreams. Zhu Ke carefully tucked the blanket around her. When he slowly turned around, a thread of harshness flashed through his eyes.

"Has the matter of the Mo Skill Steles been resolved?" There was no smile on Princess Xia's face like there usually was and her tone was harsh.

"Princess, no!" the subordinate trembled and said.

"You trash!" Princess Xia's face was cold. "How many years has the family stationed you here for? You are unable to solve such a minor matter? And Great Peace Treasure Pavilion! Such a great matter and you did not hear a thing!"

The subordinate did not dare to even breathe. Everyone knew if they argued with the princess now, it would end terribly for them!

"What clues are there about the rumors of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Princess Xia continued to ask severely. "After so many years and no one knows a thing, yet suddenly the whole world knows! There is definitely something going on!"

"This subordinate is useless"

Pia, an incense pot landed on this mo's face and blood instantly flowed. This mo did not dare to move and allowed the blood to drip down his face onto the ground.

"Trash! A group of trash!" Princess Xia panted angrily. Her flushed chest seemed to almost pop out but no one dared to look.

A moment later, Princess Xia's anger settled. She said coldly, "Xiao Mo Ge? If you say you are still not able to tell me anything, then you can die in front of me."

This mo hurriedly said, "This subordinate has made a thorough investigation of Xiao Mo Ge! He first appeared in Shattered Stone Jie. One of the women with him is the daughter of the jie master Ceng Yi. Ceng Yi is a white fang snake mo and has cultivated the White Fang mo physique. He had once refused the invitation of Marshal Yu. He also killed one of Marshal Yu's subordinates. Xiao Mo Ge's subordinates are Guard Camp who came from a very distant place. Right now, their earliest appearance that we have tracked is in Little Savage Jie which is now in the hands of someone called Shi Dong. This person is not very strong but is a pretty good battle general."

Princess Xia showed some interest. The subordinate's investigation was very detailed but it held many strange details. She understood the subordinates well. They might be useless, but if they did not investigate thoroughly, they would not dare to speak.

"What do you think of Xiao Mo Ge?" she suddenly asked.

The subordinate stilled. He hesitated and then gritted out, "This subordinate thinks that Xiao Mo Ge is the most outstanding genius that this subordinate has seen in all these years! He can rank with Qi Diao Yu!"

"Rank with Qi Diao Yu" Princess Xia had an amused expression. She waved her hand and said lazily. "Wipe up the blood and leave!"

"Yes!" The subordinates hurriedly retreated as though they were pardoned.

"What do you think?" Princess Xia suddenly asked. The person the question was directed to was her maid. This maid was about forty years old with an average appearance. There wasn't any presence to her.

The middle-aged maid said, "The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion is real."

"I know!" Princess Xia raised an eyebrow. "And then?"

At this time, the middle-aged maid's expression changed. She turned to

look towards the window.

At this time, a clear voice came from a distance, "Which coward dares to break into the princess' residence in the middle of the night? Come out! Beg for forgiveness from the princesses! Do not dirty ye's hands!"

Translator Ramblings: Poor Lil' Miss having to deal with this entire mess.

Chapter 600: The Intuition of A Woman

Zuo Mo had not thought that he would be discovered even before he popped up.

He gestured to A Gui and Ceng Lian'er to not move and then he slowly walked forward. He did not believe the other had detected A Gui and Ceng Lian'er. Truthfully, if he himself did not know they were there, he would have been unable to detect their presence even if they were beside him.

As expected, Zuo Mo's gamble paid off. He really was the only one that was discovered.

Compared to the other two, he really was lacking!

Zuo Mo felt slightly embarrassed. He was very skilled in single combat and large scale battles, but it seemed that he didn't have enough experience in sneaking around.

Since he was not able to sneak in, then he would have to change his approach and use himself to test the other's forces.

In Zuo Mo's eyes, Princess Xia was his enemy. He understood that he had to learn about his enemy.

"Who are you?" Zuo Mo's voice became unusually hoarse through the mask.

"As expected, a coward! A mouse!" Shen Yu said dismissively. His appearance was handsome, as he stood on the roof; he appeared as a celestial looking down from on high.

In comparison, Zuo Mo who had changed the shape of his body looked wretched. He wore an extremely ugly mask on his face and his voice was grating.

"I admire Princess Xia and have come to make a night visit. Who are you? Why are you stopping me?" Zuo Mo was righteous. However, when combined with his lowly state, he seemed extremely perverted.

"A person like you dares to ask to see Princess Xia!" It would have been

fine if it was any other princess but when Shen Yu heard it was Princess Xia, the one he was in love with, he instantly felt uncomfortable looking at this person. He couldn't help but speak with disdain.

"I'm very ugly but I'm very gentle." Zuo Mo said righteously. Then his voice became strange, "Who are you! Princess Xia decides who she sees, what is the meaning in you stopping me? Are you afraid that Princess will fall in love with me? Hey, Brother, we have to compete fairly"

Bursts of laughter came from the surroundings. Someone even said in an audible voice, "Brother Shen, he is right!"

The Shen Family had some strength, but which one of these young masters did not have a background? There were still some that could rival Shen Yu. However, it was just that no one was as strong as him, so he dominated all of them. Now that they had a chance to throw stones while he was unable to strike back, they would not pass on this chance.

"Hem hem, this virtuous brother, your true heart is known since you took such a great risk and climbed the compound walls this late at night! We need to give him a chance!"

Someone else praised loudly, "Yes, yes! He is ugly but very gentle! Very ugly! Very gentle!"

The crowd continued to jeer. Zuo Mo pretentiously bowed in all directions and said loudly, "Everyone, you are all gentlemen!"

Shen Yu's face turned green.

Zuo Mo was speaking but inside, he was carefully inspecting the surroundings. He discovered several barely discernable presences that gave him a great feeling of danger.

As expected, the guards of the three princesses were outrageously powerful!

Zuo Mo knew that their plan tonight had failed. The guards of the three princesses were stronger than he imagined. What was most depressing was that the three princesses even slept in connecting residences. He clearly had disturbed several experts.

The others were hard on Shen Yu but he was not a stupid person. He knew that one could not win in a verbal contest against hundreds. His expression recovered its calm and a hint of murderousness flashed through his eyes. He said coolly, "The princess is of noble status, and nothing is allowed to happen to her. Since this brother is not willing to introduce yourself, then this one will test you!"

Before he finished speaking, he leapt at Zuo Mo!

"Do not make too much noise, the princess is sleeping." A wizened voice lightly sounded in everyone's ears.

Midair, Shen Yu's presence suddenly decreased.

Behind the mask, Zuo Mo's face changed slightly. This voice that abruptly appeared was not loud. It was actually very soft as though it was a whisper by his ear but caused Zuo Mo to feel cold inside.

However, at the beginning, he had felt several faint presences lock onto him. He knew that experts were present so he was shocked but not panicked.

As for Shen Yu who was currently charging, at him, in Zuo Mo's eyes, he was strong in appearance but weak inside!

Such a stupid thing to become timid during a fight just because of some words. If this was a real fight, this person would already be dead!

Zuo Mo did not have anything to consider because those presences had been locked onto him from the beginning.

Tonight, the other side would not easily let him leave.

Fighting could not be avoided.

So when he saw Shen Yu decrease his power because of the voice, he smiled behind the mask!

But soon, Zuo Mo was unable to smile because he didn't know what move to use!

Actually, both Sky Glass Wave and the Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem were suited to this situation and definitely would break the other's

face! But if he used those moves, it would be equivalent to telling all of Great Peace City that he did it.

If it was yao arts, he could use the Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art, but he remembered that he had used little yao arts when he fought Miao Jun. Zuo Mo was full of regret! There weren't many mo that used yao arts in the first place.

Ling power should he use the [Li Water Sword Scripture]?

Shen power he wasn't A Gui or Ceng Lian'er!

Zuo Mo found to his grief and fury that he did not have any moves to use.

As expected, he had not done enough sneaking around and was inexperienced!

Without another word, Zuo Mo turned and ran.

"You want to run!" Shen Yu smiled coldly. As the others had mocked him, he had been full of rage but he had suppressed it. Now that he found the other did not dare to fight, the rage shot back up.

He suddenly accelerated, his presence locking onto Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo laughed and said loudly, "Princess Xia, I will not give up!"

Finishing, his body suddenly broke free from Shen Yu's grip. Right after, the previously faint presence suddenly increased and the air around Zuo Mo became as strong as iron!

Zuo Mo was prepared and he suddenly used all the power in his body with threads of shen power mixed in. A gold light flashed through his eyes. Like a pickaxe, he smashed against the rock hard barrier of air in front of him.

Bam!

An explosion!

The air around Zuo Mo exploded and in the cloud of white mist, someone seemed to run through.

Shen Yu's expression changed. His right hand struck at empty air. The mist dissipated. There wasn't anything left.

Returning to the compound, Zuo Mo did not have a good expression. Especially when he saw the undisguised mirth in Ceng Lian'er's eyes, he felt even worse.

However, Little Mo Ge was not one that would be defeated by a minor setback like this. Once to try and twice to be familiar, he reviewed what he had learned. His concealing technique was not good enough. Of the three, he was the only one that was discovered. This clearly indicated a problem. Otherwise, he lacked combat moves that could be used while disguised. Otherwise, that person's face would have bloomed into a flower already.

He had also gained a lot today. He was now sure that all the princesses had strong experts with them. This was not unexpected, but it was troublesome for him.

Experts were always willing to serve prestigious families and not battalions.

In reality, there were not many experts in battalions that had reached general level. To reach general level, one had to have an exceptional obsession with cultivation to achieve such a high level. Those people usually did not like strict regulations, such as those battalions followed. Most of the general levels in battalions were battle generals. They were general level but they were not strong in single combat.

It was the same with xiuzhe and yao.

The other reason was that in battle, the death rate of general level was very high. In a conflict between battalions, any general level or yuanying xiuzhe would be targeted first.

However, it was very difficult to nurture a yuanying xiuzhe while battalions were comparatively cheap. Other than a life or death battle, no sect would take the risk and let its yuanying xiuzhe come out to fight.

As to those in marshal level and above, nothing needed to be said about

them.

So, sometimes, it was much more of a headache to encounter experts like this than a powerful battalion.

Zuo Mo had a great headache now.

Those experts stopped any possibility of him sneaking in to investigate. In comparison, Pu Yao and Wei's plan was much more plausible.

Receive the admiration of the princess, get close to the princess, have the princess try to recruit him, and then state his conditions.

His reputation in Great Peace City was known, and he wondered if Princess Xia would admire him.

Pu Yao's method was good but it was too passive. All the initiative was in the hands of Princess Xia. This caused Zuo Mo to feel very discomforted.

Maybe he could use a more proactive method?

Zuo Mo's eyes grew brighter!

"The person just now?" Princess Xia noticed the expression on the middle-aged maid's face and couldn't help asking.

"Very strong!" the middle-aged maid said, "He might have purposefully made himself look ugly. His strength is above average and there is nothing that I could discover.

"Above average?" Princess Xia had an interested expression. "How much above average?"

"We used our presences to lock onto him but he was still able to escape," the middle-aged maid said coolly.

"Then that is really above average." Princess Xia was thoughtful. She suddenly asked, "Is he here for the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?"

"Hard to say," the middle-aged maid said grave, "the matter is very fishy this time. The news spread so suddenly. Someone is working in the shadows."

"Do other people know about the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Princess Xia looked at the middle-aged maid.

"Impossible!" The middle-aged maid said with a cold smile, "I spent so many years to uncover this secret."

"Does Shi Zi Ming have any descendants?" Princess Xia said gravely.

"None." The middle-aged maid shook her head. "My mother served him for many years, and never saw him with any woman."

"He was an old man with a pure heart!" Princess Xia laughed. "I hope that the people of Great Peace City won't be as dull as Shi Zi Ming."

"You are not interested in Xiao Mo Ge?" The middle-aged maid was slightly puzzled.

"The timing of when he appeared is too coincidental." Princess Xia had a smile. "Don't you feel that he seems to be waiting for us? Even though I do not know which one of us is his target, my intuition keeps telling me this."

Translator Ramblings: Lighter chapter after last one. I don't think Zuo Mo has the skill to sneak around and ambush people, remember that time in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie?

Chapter 601: The Intolerant Lil' Miss

Zuo Mo did not know that Princess Xia already had suspicions about him, but even if he did, he did not have an avenue of retreat. Actually, in his mind, there was still one final plan. Bie Han would take Sin Battalion and capture Princess Xia.

This would be the last alternative because he knew if he really did that, it would be the same as poking a hornet's nest. They would then have a difficult time moving about in the mo jie. So Zuo Mo did not want to use such an extreme method. However, if the other methods were not effective, he did not object to using this final hand.

Of course, there was also another reason. Bie Han still needed time to adjust to the new Sin Battalion.

Zuo Mo's mind was completely focused on Princess Xia and did not care about something like the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion.

He decided to be more proactive and hadn't expected an opportunity to come to him.

"Inviting me?" Zuo Mo looked at the invitation in his hand. After scanning through it, he was slightly puzzled. "Who is this Shi Yue Yi?"

"Shi Yue Yi is the present master of Great Peace City!" Tao Xing had an admiring expression when he saw Zuo Mo was puzzled. The fact he had received an invitation from the Master of Great Peace City indicated that Zuo Mo's strength had received acknowledgment from Great Peace City.

"Shi Yue Yi" Zuo Mo murmured and then he suddenly raised his head. "What is the connection between this guy and Shi Zi Ming?"

Tao Xing felt very helpless about Zuo Mo's slow wit. "He is Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming's student. Ever since Grandmaster passed on, he became responsible for managing Great Peace City."

"Shi Zi Ming's student!" Zuo Mo's expression suddenly became respectful. He respected Shi Zi Ming a lot. Even now, he had not finished reading the Mo Skill Steles but just the content he had read so far was

enough for him to benefit greatly. Also, the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles were open to everyone to read. It really lived up to the reputation of the great master to be so generous.

"Shi Yue Yi is like his teacher and has never cultivated a mo skill. However, he is truly a wise person!" Tao Xing showed a respectful expression. "His gaze can penetrate the mists and see the heart of a person. After the grandmaster passed, Great Peace City's reputation did not decline due to Shi Yue Yi's efforts."

Then he warned gravely, "Do not be disrespectful to City Master Shi Yue Yi. You cannot imagine how much he is respected in Great Peace City. If you offend City Master Shi Yue Yi, you will become the enemy of the entire city!"

"This serious?" Zuo Mo was slightly shocked.

"He has helped many people, including the top ranked individuals on the Great Peace Mo Rankings. Every one of them has received his guidance. The experts that have received the generosity of City Master Shi Yue Yi would unconsciously protect him and Great Peace City. For example, Chang Yuan Hao, Yu Shuang, Nanmen Xue, they all stay in Great Peace City with the intentions of helping City Master Shi Yue Yi. Remember the person that broke Qi Diao Yu's mo sound when he entered the city? That was Nanmen Xue!"

Zuo Mo instantly remembered that Qi Diao Yu's mo sound had affected the entire street. However, a single cold snort had broken the mo sound. He had been shocked at Qi Diao Yu's strength and had not thought further. Now that he thought back, he was startled!

As expected of the third ranked on the Great Peace Mo Ranking. The strength of Nanmen Xue was unfathomable!

If Nanmen Xue who was ranked third was already so strong, then how powerful was Chang Yuan Hao and Yu Shuang that were ranked first and second respectively?

Thinking about the three indiscernible presences last night, Zuo Mo felt his head swell. There were so many experts!

The fight with Miao Jun made him understand that anyone that was able to enter the Great Peace Mo Ranking was someone strong. No one was weak. So many experts meant that his plans had many hidden flaws.

Zuo Mo now felt that it wasn't plausible to use Sin Battalion to capture Princess Xia. To say of nothing else, if twenty general level individuals decided to charge at once, there were definitely no battalions that would be able to withstand it.

This was a terrifying power.

Zuo Mo finally saw the power of Great Peace City. When the number of experts reached a certain level, the amount of strength it represented exponentially increased.

Zuo Mo's expression changed. In the past, he had been confident, but now he found that the matter was more troublesome than he had imagined.

Right now, he had to plan one step at a time.

"This is the Ice Mist Mo Embryo, a kind of mo embryo produced in our Cloud Sea Jie. We found this through the mist people." Master Ji Wei pointed at something that looked like a ball of cotton. It was faintly blue and slowly moved on the table.

"The greatest use of the mo embryo is to help mo cultivate their mo physique." Master Jie Wei said slowly and the other people listened to him with concentration.

"The Ice Mist mo embryo is very suited to the mo that can cultivate the Ice Mist mo physique. We have discovered that once a person achieves the mo physique, their strength would multiply. The reason is that the mo embryos have complete mo matrixes. These mo matrixes are transferred to the mo through consumption; the mo matrixes of the mo embryos are absorbed and refined. They would grow alongside the mo matrixes of the user, and form a new set of complete mo matrixes."

"During this time, through the efforts of everyone, we have continuously

analyzed the mo matrix of the mo embryos. We have finally gained some understanding of the mo embryo and mo physique. Mo matrixes are good things, but very rare. Up until now, the ice mist clan has only found three mo matrixes.

"The goal of our next stage is to create objects similar to mo embryos. We do not need them to be as complex as true mo embryos, they only need a few mo matrixes as the core. Also, we need to find mo matrixes which can be outlines for the growth of the mo embryo."

"Form teams of three ! Every three days, we will have a collective discussion session! All raw materials are available for use and we will try to find any materials you require. You can freely test any ideas you have."

Everyone's eyes grew brighter. They felt excited about this goal!

They were not the ignorant country bumpkins of the past. Every person present here was skilled in mo matrixes and seal formations. In any other place, they would be talents that all the factions would fight over.

Of all the camps on Turtle Island, Golden Crow Camp grew in size the slowest. The two masters had strict tests for every xiuzhe that applied to enter Golden Crow Camp. However, Golden Crow Camp's good atmosphere and the benefits that were unimaginably good earned the favor of all production xiuzhe in Cloud Sea Jie.

For them, this was a difficult and enormous challenge.

But here, no one disliked challenges!

Everyone seated here all knew that if they completed this mission, it would be a great upheaval for the entire world!

"Daren! This subordinate is willing to guard Orchid Home Jie!"

Ma Fan ran to Orchid Home Jie and asked.

"Not possible!" Gongsun Cha shook his head without even thinking. If this chaos rift was lost, the consequences were unimaginable. While Black Turtle Camp had performed well in their last battle, Gongsun Cha was

still not reassured.

"Daren! Today, Gu Liang Dao has taken another jie!" Ma Fan's words caused Gongsun Cha's expression to immediately darken. No one had expected that Gu Liang Dao, who only days before had been an unknown name, was so ferocious!

"Daren, this subordinate will guard this place and will not attack. Even though Black Turtle Camp is not as strong as Vermillion Bird Camp, with the formations as defense it will not be easy for others to take this place if we do not leave the formation. Also, with Middle Granary Jie at our back, Black Turtle Camp can receive reinforcements at any time. This subordinate has confidence in fighting a defensive battle!"

Ma Fan's words streamed and he did not retreat. "Also, there is Guard Camp! Even though Shu Long and the strongest members are not present, but there is a significant number of people left. No matter if it is Black Turtle Camp or Guard Camp, they are both battalions skilled in defense. This subordinate does not believe that with these two battalions and the formation defenses, we cannot hold this place!"

Gongsun Cha was slightly persuaded. Ma Fan was right, Shu Long was not here but Guard Camp should not have a problem fighting a defensive battle. With Cloud Sea Jie's present wealth, they might be able to afford a battle of attrition.

Everyone looked at Gongsun Cha. Everyone knew that Gongsun Cha's next orders were crucial for all of Cloud Sea Jie!

Gongsun Cha's gaze landed on the jie map. On the jie map, the jie that Gu Liang Dao had just taken was dyed red.

There were several red jie that had formed a shape. The shape's outline was like the edge of a blade dyed in blood that pointed directly at the faint blue path as though it would cut the path at any moment!

Gu Liang Dao who had come out of nowhere now rivaled Jiang Zhe in reputation. The title of Xi Xuan Tiger General rang over the entire world!

Lil' Miss' gaze suddenly calmed down.

For him, there was nothing more important than Zuo Mo's safety. If the situation was so extreme that it required using the lives of all the people under his command to exchange for Zuo Mo, Gongsun Cha would not hesitate at all.

This was Gongsun Cha: crazy, obsessive, and at times unreasonable! Maybe his actions would be understood by other people or maybe not, he did not care. He only cared about two things: Zuo Mo and victory!

When Zuo Mo was present, Lil' Miss' decisions always looked gentle and harmless.

But when Zuo Mo was not present, Lil' Miss' harsh and intolerant style was reflected in every one of his decisions.

Everyone knew that Lil' Miss had made a decision. They stopped breathing and waited for Lil' Miss' decision.

"Orders!"

Woosh, everyone suddenly stood up.

In their eyes, Lil' Miss had a calm expression. His tone was calm but it was one that could not be disobeyed. He said with a decisiveness that was as sharp as a blade.

"Black Turtle Camp and Guard Camp will hold Orchid Home Jie together, Ma Fan has command. Green Dragon Camp will guard Middle Granary Jie and listen to Ma Fan's orders!"

Ma Fan bowed solemnly to Gongsun Cha and said with a rare expression of graveness, "I will not fail!"

Lil' Miss nodded and did not speak. He turned and looked at the other people.

"Vermillion Bird Camp and A Zha Ge Battalion, immediately gather. We will depart in three days!"

The cold order was full of fighting spirit.

"Yes!" The commanders accepted. Everyone's faces flashed with excitement. Vermillion Bird Camp was a group of battle maniacs to start

with and Gongsun Cha's style was deeply imprinted on this battalion. They were like caged beasts after fighting defensively in the past while. The blood inside them had been restless.

Now that they received the order to depart, the fighting spirit could not be suppressed any longer.

Gongsun Cha suddenly smiled like a blooming flower. The light of his eyes were so bright that no one could look at it directly. The smile at the corner of his mouth was as bashful as ever but the words that came out softly caused everyone's blood to boil!

"We are going to meet Xi Xuan's Tiger General."

Translator Ramblings: Time is of essence.

Chapter 602: The Drunken Little Mo Ge

Inside Great Peace Palace, laughter and conversations could be heard, beauties were plentiful and people filled all the seats! The servants weaved between the crowds of people offering food and drink as they occasionally stopped and paid their respects.

Zuo Mo gazed at the scene in front of him with a dazed face.

The streams of people caused him to feel overwhelmed. A pleasing tune, a tempting fragrance of wine, and a delicious smell of food floated through the air.

He had not expected the busy scene in front of him at all. In his imagination, Shi Yue Yi's banquet should be dignified and elegant, and even slightly solemn. Who had expected it would be like this?

In the eyes of Zuo Mo, this was chaos! Little Mo Ge who could kill his way through the battlefield didn't know how to react when faced with this scene.

"Hey, Brother Xiao Mo Ge!" A familiar voice came from behind him.

Zuo Mo turned to look and instantly had an expression of joy. "Haha, Brother Lan!" The one that had greeted him was Lan Tian Long and his brother Lan Rong was beside him.

"Brother, you didn't come find me to drink! Since we have met today, I won't spare you! We won't leave until we are drunk!" Lan Tian Long laughed vigorously.

Zuo Mo had a pretty good impression of Lan Tian Long. At this time, Lan Tian Long's appearance was a life saver. He said, "Then I will follow Brother Lan around!"

"No problem! In this Great Peace City, this little brother is at least familiar with the people!" Lan Tian Long easily agreed. He then introduced Lan Rong beside him. "This is my younger brother Lan Rong."

Zuo Mo and Lan Rong exchanged greetings. Lan Rong's presence was completely different compared to Lan Tian Long, appearing delicate and

serene.

Lan Rong was filled with curiosity about Zuo Mo. He had been observing Zuo Mo in secret all this time.

With someone leading the way, Zuo Mo felt assured he would not embarrass himself. He followed Lan Tian Long as they chatted about random things. Lan Tian Long was holding a jar of wine in his hand that was about the height of his knee. When he met someone, he would raise the jar of wine, and toss his head back to drink. He did not care about the liquid that wetted his clothing and it seemed full of bravado.

Zuo Mo was charmed when he saw this. He copied Lan Tian Long and held a wine jar as well. He did not refuse anyone that came to him and allowed the alcohol to spill over his body. He felt that this was an unspeakably free and pleasurable manner to enjoy himself.

Lan Tian Long's way of drinking was very unique and it was rare that he encountered someone that drank like him. His interest was stirred and he and Zuo Mo roamed around to find people to drink with!

Lan Rong followed the two with a grimace and occasionally apologized to the people in the surroundings for the two of them.

"I'm telling you, Old Man Shi's wine ... it is all good wine." Lan Tian Long's tongue was starting to twist and slur his words, his eyes were unfocused. One of his hands was on Zuo Mo's shoulder, the other holding the wine jar, as he said indistinctly, "You have to drink more ... if you drink more, then it is profitable ... good wine ..."

"You are ... too right!" Zuo Mo's face was flushed. He pointed a finger and waved it. His head waved along with his finger as he said, "If one does not take the bargain ... then they are a bastard."

"Hahahaha! Good! Come, drink!" Lan Tian Long grabbed the wine jar and gulped down with his head back.

Zuo Mo also grabbed a wine jar and copied Lan Tian Long to drink in large mouthfuls.

When the wine entered his throat, it turned to a wave of heat that rolled

through his chest. He did not know what this wine was made from. Inside Zuo Mo's body, it was like a ball of hot fire that moved restlessly. The Sun Crystal Seed in Zuo Mo's body seemed to be stimulated and furiously spun.

Zuo Mo felt the burning ball of flame in his chest grow and his throat burned with thirst. He wanted to drink more. Uncontrollably, he raised the wine jar and poured into his mouth.

The moment it entered his throat, the liquid was a wave of coolness, but immediately afterward the ball of fire in his body seemed to grow hotter.

Lan Rong looked helplessly at the duo. In the past, it had only been Lan Tian Long that would drink like this, and he had cleaned up the messes countless times. Today, it was two drunkards. The two were drinking so recklessly like this and he could only shake his head.

Shi Yue Yi's Granny Meng Ghost Wine was famous as one of the strongest spirits in the mo world. Looking at the surroundings, everyone only sipped it. Only the two dumbasses in front of him were drinking so violently. Lan Rong knew what his brother was like. But he had not expected that Xiao Mo Ge, who did not look very ferocious, to be so vicious when he drank.

As expected, one could not judge a book by its cover! Lan Rong shook his head.

"Brother Tian Long, after so many years you are still like this?"

A clear voice came.

Lan Rong's face instantly cooled. Without needing to look, he knew who it was. He couldn't help but smile coldly, "Compared to Brother Shen, my brother has enough to be proud of. I heard that last night, under the eyes of everyone, Brother Shen was tricked by a very ugly and very gentle brother? Princess Xia probably saw it? I'm very curious. What did Princess Xia think about it all?"

Lan Rong's retaliation directly hit Shen Yu's weak point. What had occurred last night was a great humiliation for Shen Yu. Everyone had

watched him, and he had allowed the other to escape. This was like using his face to sweep the floor.

Lan Rong did not hesitate in poking at his wound. A hint of murderousness flashed through Shen Yu's eyes.

Shen Yu smiled coldly. "Little Brother Lan Rong's tongue is still as fast and sharp as in the past. But are Brother Lan's moves half as quick?"

Shen Yu suddenly increased his volume. "It is such a good occasion today, how can there be no battle to arouse the spirits? What do you think, Little Brother Lan Rong, should we go up on stage and have a round?"

The noisy hall instantly quieted. Everyone looked over, many of the people had interested expressions on their faces. The Shen Family had always been at odds with the Lan Family. How could Shen Yu miss a chance to damage the other's reputation?

Lan Rong's expression changed slightly. If he showed weakness in public, his and the Lan Family's reputation would be damaged. But Lan Rong knew his own abilities. His strength was not bad, but compared to Shen Yu, he was much weaker. Even Lan Tian Long was slightly weaker than Shen Yu.

But at this time, he could not retreat

Just as he was going to reply, an indistinct voice came from beside him, "Hey, you are that 'very ugly and very gentle'?"

It was Zuo Mo that spoke, he swayed as he stood up. His mind was a complete mess at this point but he felt that Shen Yu seemed slightly familiar, yet being drunk he did not know why he felt displeasure when he saw this person. Just now, he felt that the phrase "very ugly and very gentle" sounded familiar. Dizzy from the drinks, Zuo Mo pushed the label onto someone else. He completely forgot the connection he had to the matter.

The hall that had become completely silent because Shen Yu had challenged Lan Rong, now roared with laughter.

The ones seated where either noble or wealthy and all had methods of

gathering intelligence. The phrase "very ugly and very gentle" from last night had spread through all of Great Peace City. So when they heard Zuo Mo ask Shen Yu this, they laughed without exception.

Shen Yu's expression became the color of a beet. Zuo Mo was exposing his scars in public.

The young masters urged on and whistled. They were happy to see anything that made Shen Yu look bad. Shouts came from the crowd, "Wow, so ugly, so gentle!" "So ugly! So gentle!"

When had Shen Yu been embarrassed like this. His face turned from red to back, viciousness appearing in his brows. Light flashed through his eyes and his tone was icy.

"Sir is?"

Still in a daze, when Zuo Mo heard that the other did not recognize him, he instantly became discontent as he said loudly, "You don't even know me? You still want to live in Great Peace City?" He pulled over Lan Rong and then muttered. "Didn't you say that the drinking party this time is supposed to be very high-end? How can a person like him come in?"

Roars of laughter rose up again. Zuo Mo seemed extremely charming at this time. Many beautiful matrons covered their mouths and laughed. The daring ones coquettishly oogled Zuo Mo's body. The people of Great Peace City recognized Zuo Mo because Shifting Stars Sand was too shocking of an event.

Seeing Shen Yu's almost twisted face, Lan Rong had never found a person so charming before. He felt very good and so happy he almost shouted.

Brother, drink a bit more

He wanted to shove another jar of wine in Zuo Mo's hand.

At this time, Shen Yu actually calmed down. He knew that he had been embarrassed greatly today but

As long as these idiotic people saw his strength, they would naturally

close their mouths and have fearful gazes again! What was something that could cause people to submit other than power?

All of the mockery, in front of power, was so insignificant. With a light blow, it would disappear like bubbles.

A smile came back onto his face. "This one is ignorant and really does not know. Please teach me."

The smile on Lan Rong's face disappeared. He understood Shen Yu very well. Every time Shen Yu had this expression, it meant that he really felt murderousness. He would use any trick to kill the other!

Xiao Mo Ge

He turned and looked worriedly at Xiao Mo Ge.

Zuo Mo's brow rose as he said humorously, "Teach?" He reached out his right hand with the palm up and open.

Lan Rong's expression was puzzled. What did this hand gesture mean?

Shen Yu also did not understand. He was unaffected and said, "This is?"

"You aren't just ugly, you are also stupid." The drunkenness rising, Zuo Mo said impatiently, "Do you understand the rules of the word? If you ask for a lesson, don't you need to pay?"

The hall was completely silent. Everyone present, including Lan Rong, was gaping. They were so shocked by Zuo Mo's unique move they were speechless.

"Fifty mo bei, thank you."

Shen Yu gaped with wide eyes in dumbstruckness. When he reacted, his face became flushed red again. Searching for a few moments, he could not produce anything. Shen Yu had such high status, when had he ever needed to personally bring mo bei along to attend a banquet?

If Little Mo Ge had to identify a type of person he did not like, it would definitely be someone that did not have mo bei. This meant that he could not squeeze anything out of the other.

What was more hateful than this?

"Doesn't even have fifty mo bei" Zuo Mo muttered. He looked with a pair of drunken eyes at Shen Yu which were filled with disdain.

Many people's expression became strange. Zuo Mo's voice was not loud but those seated all had great hearing. They all heard it clearly.

"I will pay for him." A seductive and lazy voice came. Before Zuo Mo finished his comment, a string of mo bei landed on Zuo Mo's hand. Seeing who it was, Shen Yu's expression changed and he was moved by Princess Xia's actions.

Zuo Mo instantly smiled. He tossed the string and then shoved it at Lan Rong. "Remember to buy more of this wine for me."

Finishing, he completely ignored Lan Rong's awkward expression. He turned and said seriously to Shen Yu, "I will only say it once, do not forget it, I am called Xiao Mo Ge!"

A strange look flashed through Princess Xia's eyes and Shen Yu smiled.

Seeing Shen Yu's smile, Zuo Mo also smiled.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's true self shows through the alcohol.

Chapter 603: Granny Meng Ghost Wine

Obtaining this match had taken no effort.

This was the first thought that Shen Yu had. On the road here, he had listened to Princess Xia and the others continuously praise Xiao Mo Ge and had long placed him on the list of people he had to stomp down.

He had not expected this drunkard to be Xiao Mo Ge!

Were the heavens looking favorably upon him?

Shen Yu felt as though his blood was boiling. Due to being too excited, his body actually shook slightly. Under the eyes of the public, in front of Princess Xia, the exhilaration of crushing a genius that could cause the Shifting Star Stand.

Shen Yu's smile was like a predator that had found its prey. He licked his lips, the light deep in his eyes filled with murderousness, bloodthirst, savagery and anticipation!

It made him excited just thinking about it!

"So you are Xiao Mo Ge, do you dare to go up and spar?"

He forcibly suppressed the excitement and urge to fight inside. Like an experienced hunter, he tossed out his lure that had been prepared long before.

Zuo Mo's mind was a blur. The drunkenness roiled in his chest like a ball of fire!

This ball of fire seemed to want to combust in his body. He felt as though each muscle was burning, like firewood soaked in oil!

There seemed to be several fireballs on his chest and back!

So hot! So thirsty!

Shen Yu's figure seemed to be both near and far, clear one moment and blurry the next. Zuo Mo's eyes were drunken and his mind unfocused.

This wine really was strong

"Shen Yu, you really do not have face. You are bullying Xiao Mo Ge while he is drunk! What? You want to play? This one will accompany you!" Lan Rong said coldly.

Today, Xiao Mo Ge had humiliated Shen Yu. If the two fought, Xiao Mo Ge definitely would not end up well. As for himself, while it would be slightly embarrassing, but unless the Shen Family wanted to start a open feud with the Lan Family, Shen Yu would not dare to take his life.

So at this time, Lan Rong unhesitatingly stood up.

A strange smile floated on Shen Yu's face. "Lan Rong, don't think too highly of yourself. This is Xiao Mo Ge's matter, when was it your turn to decide?" He then shouted, "Xiao Mo Ge, do you dare?"

Shen Yu's eyes were dark and cold. People who were drunk were the most impulsive and easiest to provoke. He did not believe that Xiao Mo Ge would be unaffected at this time!

In a daze, Zuo Mo suddenly heard a "Little Mo Ge, do you dare?"

A thread of clarity suddenly returned among the burning fire. So thirsty! So hot! He suddenly raised the wine jar in his hand and gulped down, uncaring of the wine that spilled down his neck.

The cool feeling of the wine sliding across his skin caused him to feel a thread of pleasure!

In one go, he drank the remaining wine. Then he glared at Shen Yu and smashed the wine jar onto the ground.

When Shen Yu saw Zuo Mo drink furiously out of the wine jar, he was overjoyed inside.

When he saw Zuo Mo finish all the remaining wine in one go and stare hatefully at him, he wanted to laugh. He had seen drunkards before. Those that drank would all look like this! They would be clumsy in tongue and move roughly. Such a group of idiots!

He had succeeded!

As expected, he heard Zuo Mo smash the wine jar onto the ground. A shout rang through the entire hall!

"What are we betting?"

Shen Yu's expression froze on his face. This was not the same as he had imagined.

He reflexively asked, "What do you mean betting?"

The surroundings became silent again. Their thinking was just like Shen Yu. They had all thought that Zuo Mo would say "Dare? I dare!" Who knew that Zuo Mo had skipped that and moved on to the gamble.

Those with slow responses did not manage to react.

"Country bumpkin!" Zuo Mo's eyes were filled with disdain. His speech was slurred and drunken. He really looked down at Shen Yu now. No wonder he didn't even have fifty mo bei. He used the last thread of kindness he had and advised Shen Yu, "Without any benefit, it is very stupid to fight!"

Country bumpkin

Tendons bulged in Shen Yu's forehead. He had never been scorned like this by someone right to his face. He saw Lan Rong forcing back a smile out of the corner of his eye. The other was almost unable to hold it, and his expression was twisted strangely.

He could imagine the expressions of the people behind him that were watching

Princess Xia

I will tolerate! Xiao Mo Ge already entered his trap. If he added some more pressure, Xiao Mo Ge would not be able to escape death today!

"What do you want?"

Shen Yu suppressed the anger inside and asked, stopping after each word.

Zuo Mo could still see Princess Xia's face. He remembered that he needed to find this woman for a matter. But what matter was it? He couldn't remember. He hit his head. Fine, it was fine if he did not remember, but he did have something to ask her about. He pointed at Princess Xia and said, "I want her!"

When the three words came out, the entire hall was so silent that the sound of a needle dropping to the ground could be heard.

Everyone was shocked by these three words. Their mouths gaped and their faces were full of disbelief. Who dared to say in front of Princess Xia that he wanted her!

Heavens! This was too impolite! Too impolite!

The young masters that were in love with Princess Xia shifted. Someone swore, "You dare! You dare to be so impolite to Princess Xia, are you tired of living?"

"Don't lose your senses after drinking a few mouthfuls of wine!"

Hearing the enraged words behind his back, Shen Yu had an increasingly smug expression. He spread his hands and acted apologetic.

Zuo Mo finally realized. "So she isn't your woman. No wonder you do not even have fifty mo bei to put down as a starting bet don't bully me for being drunk you think that I am as stupid as you so stupid"

Shen Yu felt his head swell up. He had not expected the development of the matter to progress outside conventional pathways. Also, the anger inside could not be suppressed after Zuo Mo kept on saying he was "so stupid."

An amused look flashed through Princess Xia's eyes. She suddenly spoke, "If you win, I will promise to accompany you for one day."

When the words came out, the people descended into noise.

Shen Yu was overjoyed. It seemed that Princess Xia felt something for him. Otherwise, she would not be lending a helping hand twice in

succession. He decided inside, he would not fail Princess Xia's good intentions!

Zuo Mo could not remember what matter he had to find Princess Xia about. He just felt that his body was intensely burning!

His eyes were red and seemed to be glimmering with blood.

Shen Yu wanted to crush Zuo Mo into powder immediately. He asked in a murderous voice, "Are you satisfied now?"

Zuo Mo felt as though his entire body was filled with flames and a strong viciousness filled his body.

"Come!"

His voice seemed to come through the thick fire and carried an indescribable restlessness.

Shen Yu did not waste words. "To the challenge area!"

As this was the residence of the Great Peace City Master, there naturally was a stadium. Though it was not as large as the stadium outside the palace, the jinzhi placed on it were not lacking.

One was the genius Shen Yu who had been famous for many years and was considered the Shen Family's most outstanding genius in the last two hundred years.

The other was Xiao Mo Ge who had come out of nowhere, caused the Shifting Star Sands, and placed on the Great Peace Mo Ranking.

Adding on Princess Xia's tempting prize, this fight attracted the attention of everyone at the party.

"Should we stop them?" a servant asked.

Shi Yue Yi smiled and waved his hand. "No need, just watch, it is rare to have such a heated atmosphere."

Because Shi Yue Yi never cultivated a mo spell, his face already seemed old. His hair was grey and white and it hung down naturally. The wrinkles on his face were faint but clear. He smiled from beginning to end as

though everything was under his control. What was most attractive about him was his eyes that flashed with an intelligent and wise light. It would cause people to unconsciously submit.

Suddenly, a black robed male, and a dark shadow appeared next to Shi Yue Yi. They sat down without any courtesy and then started to eat and drink. The one in the black robe was Yu Shuang and the dark shadow was Chang Yuan Hao.

"Who does City Master favor?" the black robed male asked Shi Yue Yi.

Shi Yue Yi asked softly, "What about you?"

Yu Shuang thought and then responded, "Shen Yu, the Peacock King mo bloodline of the Shen Family has its unique aspects. Shen Yu has also been in general level for a long time and has the Peacock King mo physique. After so many years, he should have progressed."

Shi Yue Yi turned to look at Chang Yuan Hao in the shadow. Chang Yuan Hao said, "Xiao Mo Ge!"

"Hm!" Yu Shuang was slightly shocked. "You actually favour Xiao Mo Ge? Why?"

"Intuition." Chang Yuan Hao did not stop. The food on the table disappeared at a visible rate into the dark shadow.

"You are not a woman," Yu Shuang said, unconvinced. However, he thought inside, this good friend of his did not speak much but he was usually right.

Shi Yue Yi smiled slightly and said, "Let's watch, I feel great anticipation about the power of the Granny Meng Ghost Wine."

Granny Meng Ghost Wine

Yu Shuang and the dark shadow paused simultaneously.

Yu Shuang asked in a stammer, "How much has he drank?"

Shi Yue Yi had his usual smile. "Sixteen jars."

Yu Shuang gaped, his expression frozen on his face as though he had

seen a ghost.

In the corner, Lan Tian Long who had drunk three jars of Granny Meng Ghost Wine was completely drunk.

Zuo Mo felt his entire body was burning and he was inside a ball of fire. Even the things he saw seemed to twist in the waves of heat.

It really was strong

That country bumpkin

Zuo Mo looked with drunken eyes at Shen Yu. His body was filled with hot fire that was on the verge of overflowing.

Within this terrifying fire, Zuo Mo felt a thread of mad exhilaration.

There seemed to be something that was being dissolved by the flames and flowed out of the fire. This thing flowed into his head. However, his consciousness was almost completely clouded now. He wanted to examine and see what those things were but he could not seem to find the energy.

The murderousness on Shen Yu's face was undisguised now. When they were on the battlefield, the power of life and death would be on his hands.

He didn't just have to win, he had to win beautifully!

Only so, would he leave a deeper impression on Princess Xia.

He slowly walked towards Zuo Mo, step by step, unhurried, and composed. The five colored mo matrix on his body was like feathers that appeared and grew. When the crown of the peacock appeared on his forehead, his eyes were completely icy.

Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head. His blood-filled eyes were like that of a wild beast that flashed with a bloodthirsty light.

He raised his right hand.

Translator Ramblings: So Zuo Mo's not actually a lightweight bargaining skills. Fifty mobei and a promise.

Chapter 604: Peacock Eyespot Domain

As Zuo Mo raised his right hand, the vast fire inside his body flowed like lava. Any kind of collision of the flows of energy would create bright sparks.

A strong pain burned every one of Zuo Mo's nerves.

The world twisted in his vision as though there were waves of heat. Shen Yu's body became unstable.

His position looked extremely strange. His right hand was raised, his body leaning slightly forward as though he was preparing to run. He grinned, raised his right leg and then suddenly stomped on the ground.

Like an arrow leaving the bow, he charged.

His body was off balance as he was leaning forward to the point that he was almost parallel to the ground. His two legs rapidly alternating as he accelerated.

Bang!

On the seventh step, with a sound like that of a whip, a white spherical ball of air suddenly exploded around him.

Sonic boom!

Zuo Mo's body suddenly became blurry.

Other than the screams of some females, many in the audience hardly reacted as they had seen Zuo Mo's fight with Miao Jun. They all knew that Zuo Mo could create a sonic boom, and the sonic boom was not a powerful move. It was only rare because it required a high degree of balance in all aspects.

In reality, many experts were shaking their heads inside. Using such an ordinary and uncreative attacking method was not enough against Shen Yu.

Zuo Mo did not know the thoughts of the audience. He only felt that his body was burning fiercely, and he was going to melt.

His legs moved even more quickly as though he wanted to vent the rampaging flood inside his body. With every step, he used all of his strength. His mind dazed, what was left was only his fighting instincts!

At this time, another clear bang sounded out!

Pia!

A spherical ball of white mist suddenly exploded around Zuo Mo's body!

This was the twelfth step!

There were five steps between the two spherical balls of mist!

Bam bam bam, many chairs fell to the floor. Many people who had been shaking their heads suddenly stood up with shocked expressions.

A second sonic boom!

It was a double sonic boom!

Achieving a sonic boom was very rare already, but a double sonic boom was so rare that it was the first time many people were seeing it. The first sonic boom meant that the body had broken free of the restraint of the air. The second sonic boom came from the body vibrating at such a rapid rate that they caused an implosion of the air around them.

A double sonic boom would form an area of empty space around the person's body.

All movements would be at their fastest and not face any resistance.

Other than needing the balance of their entire body to create a sonic boom, it required a great power in the body in order to form the second.

In other words, every one of Zuo Mo's muscles were quivering at an imperceptible rate.

So hot!

Within the crimson eyes, the scenery that passed seemed to slow down. He could not hear the noise from the outside. The rampaging fire seemed to roar inside and spread across his body.

He was like a wounded wild beast sprinting at full strength!

The mo matrix of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was extremely bright at this moment. The three suns on his back and the sun at his chest were furiously absorbing the hot fire inside his body. But the vast fire seemed to be an endless ocean. Even if the four suns were like four enormous whirlpools and absorbed the hot fire, the raging fire did not lessen.

The Sun Crystal Seed spun even faster.

The entire sea of fire started to become restless, as it sensed a threat from the spinning Sun Crystal Seed!

Boooom!

The restlessness of the fire sea spread to every bone of Zuo Mo's body, every muscle fibre. They vibrated simultaneously!

Suddenly, something indistinct seemed to float out in his mind!

Zuo Mo's eyes widened suddenly like a wild beast.

Shen Yu looked coldly at Xiao Mo Ge that was charging at him. He was surprised at the double sonic boom but was only surprised.

For general level, the ultimate technique was Domain!

With the peacock crown materialized on his forehead, he looked like a legendary king whose authority looked down on the world.

The peacock king mo bloodline was noble just like how the five colored mo matrix on his body was grandiose and brilliant.

At this time, Shen Yu's eyes were cold and dignified. His already handsome face now seemed like a mo god from the legends. The five colored feathers that were extremely beautiful were like a cape or a five colored waterfall that fell from his shoulders onto the ground.

He stood there silently. His presence was so noble that people could not move their gazes away.

All the females in the room could not stop themselves from staring at

the prince-like Shen Yu. Even Princess Xia showed a thread of dazedness. However, she quickly regained her mental clarity and was very shocked.

Shen Yu had always tried to show off in front of her, but he had never used all his ability like he was today!

Shen Yu looked coldly at Zuo Mo that was rushing frantically at him and elegantly raised his right hand.

The bright five colored light was like paint. With him as the center, the colors spread into the surroundings. In a moment, the entire battlefield turned into a multicolored world.

"Domain!"

"He actually reached Domain!"

People seemed to see something that was impossible to believe. If Zuo Mo's double sonic boom had shocked them, then Shen Yu's Domain that he created with a wave of his hand made them suspect that something was wrong with their eyes. Even Chang Yuan Hao and Yu Shuang had surprised expressions.

"It is a pity for Xiao Mo Ge. Shen Yu has cultivated a Domain the young people now really are" Yu Shuang shook his head emotionally.

They had heard the reputation of the genius of Shen Yu a long time ago. People had to sigh and praise him for entering general level in his teens.

But all the praise was so insignificant in front of the multicolored world in front of them.

Domain!

This was a line that separated the experts from the masses, and a dividing line for whether one could level up further.

He was so young yet he had crossed this benchmark. His future was unlimited and he had a great hope of entering marshal level.

Many people were adjusting their judgment of the Shen Family.

Lan Rong's face was ashen as he watched from outside the battlefield.

Shen Yu had actually obtained Domain! Xiao Mo Ge was in danger!

There was no change of expression on Shen Yu's face which was as cold and indifferent like the peacock crown that was on his forehead.

[Peacock Eyespot Domain']

As the other seemed to come closer, Zuo Mo suddenly felt the surroundings became difficult to move as though he had entered a quagmire.

Shen Yu seemed to grow distant in his vision.

The distance between the two increased. In a blink, Shen Yu was a hundred zhang away.

He did not notice that dashes of circular marks like the eyespots on peacock feathers appeared on the ground. They were like strange eyes, or slowly spinning whirlpools.

The sticky feeling caused Zuo Mo to feel unusually uncomfortable.

He was like a wild beast that had charged into a net and was instinctively thrashing about! At this time, something slid across his head and caused him to give a shocking roar. He was like a wounded beast. His body suddenly jumped up, and when he reached the apex, his body shook and became blurry!

At the same time, a burning streak of fire pierced the ground from the sky.

Zuo Mo's fist punched out, causing a long flickering fist of fire to smash into a peacock eyespot on the ground.

Boom!

The ground shook and the eyes instantly shattered into countless flows of color. But quickly, they flowed back together from all directions like water and reformed back into the eyespots.

Shen Yu looked indifferently at Zuo Mo and was not affected.

This kind of damage was ineffective against his [Peacock Eyespot Domain].

When Zuo Mo's fist hit the ground, the sea of fire inside his body suddenly roared. Already savage, Zuo Mo felt very good.

He did not feel the resistance that came from striking with his fist.

He did not hesitate and lifted his fist again. As though he was mad, he punched again and again!

Boom boom boom!

The ground continued to tremble, the eyespots shattering under the punches and then reforming.

Zuo Mo did not seem to realize it. He was immersed in an indescribable feeling of pleasure. With every punch, the fire inside seemed to vent into the ground from his body. Everything in his body seemed to be burning furiously.

In the stands, Yu Shuang could not stop himself. "This guy really is drunk!"

"Sixteen jars of Ghost Wine." Chang Yuan Hao was of few words, but the meaning did not need to be said.

"This guy is a freak as well. He drank sixteen jars of Granny Meng Ghost Wine and can still fight. How come I wasn't this strong when I was young?" Yu Shuang sighed.

"He will give us a surprise." Shen Yue Yi suddenly laughed lightly.

Yu Shuang and Chang Yuan Hao stilled simultaneously. Shi Yue Yi who had always been indifferent seemed to have eyes which were now flashing with another kind of light as he stared at Xiao Mo Ge.

The two exchanged a look and could see the shock in each other's eyes.

City Master never spoke without basis. Did this little guy really have something special?

Both felt some anticipation.

Their gazes moved towards the battlefield landing on Xiao Mo Ge who was punching the ground in rapid succession.

"En?" Chang Yuan Hao seemed to have noticed something.

Hm?" Yu Shuang couldn't help but give a slight sound of surprise.

Zuo Mo furiously punched the ground. He seemed to not know exhaustion and he used full power in every punch. The ground of the battlefield continued to tremble and even the guests in the stands could feel it.

He completely forgot about Shen Yu.

In his eyes, there were only the peacock eye spots that repeatedly shattered and reformed.

The spinning of the Sun Crystal Seed inside his body reached a shocking rate. It gave off threads of magnetism and even the three suns on his back were slowly pulling at the rampaging sea of fire inside Zuo Mo's body.

The thing that appeared in Zuo Mo's mind slowly became clear.

Zuo Mo who had lost the ability to think a long time ago did not think at all. He instinctively changed according to what the thing in his mind said.

He punched again and again!

But without knowing it, each punch had started to vary in minute changes.

The speed that Zuo Mo punched was very quick. It was a storm that was so rapid, people could not catch it.

The tiny changes accumulated under this shocking speed. In a blink, people detected the change in his punches!

Translator Ramblings: Peacocks important animal in Chinese mythology, especially in the Investiture of the Gods. The first peacock, Kong Xuan is a child of the phoenix and extremely powerful. He ate

Siddhartha before he became Buddha and when Siddhartha achieved Buddhahood, Kong Xuan was called "the mother of Buddha" as a Buddha came out of his body. So peacocks noble bloodline.

Actually, based on bloodline alone, I'm not sure who is more noble. In more modern Chinese mythology the peacock is the child of the phoenix which comes before the yao in history. However, Di Qun, the father of the 10 golden crows, was the Emperor of Heaven.

Chapter 605: Peacock King Plume

Shen Yu gazed indifferently at Zuo Mo.

There wasn't any hint of change in his expression. The Peacock Eyespot Domain was full of variations, and using brute force against it would be of no use at all. Smug satisfaction flashed through his indifferent eyes.

Everything within the Peacock Eyespot Domain was within his grasp. He was like a mo god of the ancient era standing on top of the highest of peaks and looking at his enemies who were like minuscule ants beneath him. This feeling was so intoxicating.

Watching as his opponent smash the ground like an idiot, a hint of scorn flashed at Shen Yu's lips.

How about adding to the fire?

A mocking smile hung upon Shen Yu's lips, he raised his right hand again.

Suddenly, his gaze landed on Zuo Mo's right fist, and his smile froze.

What what was that?

Zuo Mo felt as though a sea of fire was roaring inside of him! The entire sea of fire was being agitated and pulled upon. The little Sun Crystal Seed and the other three suns were like an invisible hand that pulled on the entire sea of fire!

The blurry scenes that floated in his mind were like silent murmurs that urged Zuo Mo on.

Savagery and restlessness caused Zuo Mo to be unhesitating with his attacks. He punched down with his right hand like the scene in his mind!

Boom!

A spark formed between his fist and the ground before floating in the air.

None noticed this spark which was the size of a pin.

Even Zuo Mo did not notice. The sea of fire that was shifting inside his body was like a heavy block of wood being hoisted into the air. Every time he punched, the wood would fall down. The feeling was pleasurable and free; it was as though he could smash through anything!

One punch after another!

Dots of sparks flew from his fist and floated in the air. No matter how the waves of air moved, they seemed to be suspended motionlessly in the air.

The sparks increased in number, and soon everyone noticed it!

Still, Zuo Mo did not notice. The three suns on his back seemed to come alive and were revolving at a very slow rate. The golden lines that connected them changed as well.

The fiery pillar smashed into Zuo Mo's right arm every time he punched and stopped when it reached his wrist.

Zuo Mo did not know what this technique this was, but its name suddenly appeared in his mind.

Sun Hammer!

What was that

Zuo Mo was in an unclear state of mind, but he did not care and followed accordingly.

A thread of shen power exploded into sparks when it encountered the pillar of fire!

Drunk, Zuo Mo felt that the power of this technique wasn't satisfying enough. He tried all he could to layer all kinds of power into his fist.

Sky Glass Wave! Shen Power! Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem! Sun Hammer!

Each punch was changing, becoming heavier!

Boom!

The ground shook.

Boom!

The trembling of the earth became even more evident.

Soon after, all the tables and chairs started to rattle . The beautiful matrons on the stands screamed and they could feel the stands vibrating!

No one paid attention to the screams. They all stared closely at the battlefield. They stopped breathing and didn't dare to blink.

The trembling of the earth increased, and the plates on the table clinked.

How heavy was Xiao Mo Ge's fist!

In order to guarantee that those outside the field were not affected, there had been layers of jinzhi set around the battlefield. Yet the vibrations outside the field were so strong. People could not imagine just how powerful Xiao Mo Ge's punches were!

"Such terrifying power." Yu Shuang murmured to himself. His expression changed slightly. "This kind of brute force probably rivals those of the Iron-mountain Elephant Clan."

Shi Yue Yi's gaze was deep and his tone slightly reminiscent. "My master once said that people that could drink more than ten jars of Granny Meng Ghost Wine were all special people."

"Special people?" Chang Yuan Hao instantly grasped the most important part of the sentence.

"My master did not explain what he meant." Shi Yue Yi shook his head. "I've never changed the recipe for this Granny Meng Ghost Wine. I also want to know what kind of person that my master would deem special is like."

When he finished speaking, his tone carried a thread of anticipation and excitement.

Chang Yuan Hao was slightly shocked. The City Master was usually

composed and at ease, as though he was confident no matter the situation. It was the first time he saw such an expression on City Master's face.

Yu Shuang's gaze did not move away from the battlefield. "Now it is time to see how far Shen Yu's Peacock Eyespot Domain has progressed and if he can withstand this."

The three closed their mouths and gazed at the battlefield among the strong vibrations.

Shen Yu's expression changed slightly.

He seemed to be standing on the surface of a drum as someone continued to bang on it. With every beat, the ground trembled and the vibration increased in strength.

The peacock eyespots were still maintaining themselves on the ground, but Shen Yu could feel that they were being shaken and becoming unstable!

What kind of freak was this person?

He almost did not believe his own eyes. The other was able to express such power within the Peacock Eyespot Domain. This guy

Within the Peacock Eyespot Domain, every eyespot was a whirlpool. He had just managed to cultivate the Peacock Eyespot Domain two years ago, but there were already nine hundred and ninety eyespots in his Peacock Eyespot Domain!

With nine hundred and ninety eyespots moving simultaneously, someone weaker would have been torn apart immediately. Even if their body was strong, under the power of nine hundred and ninety peacock eyespots, they would be like a fly that had flown into a spiderweb and would tangle themselves up even as they struggled.

And finally, when the power entangled the enemy till they were unable to move, Shen Yu could easily go in for the kill under the other's terrified gaze.

However

He looked hard at Zuo Mo. For some unknown reason, he felt a wave of coldness. He knew that Xiao Mo Ge felt the effects of the Peacock Eyespot Domain. Xiao Mo Ge's body had visibly paused when he entered the Peacock Eyespot Domain.

Yet, Xiao Mo Ge was raining down punches on the ground like he was mad!

These actions that had seemed extremely idiotic to him, now caused Shen Yu to feel a sense of danger.

He could not just sit and wait!

Shen Yu seemed to wake up and viciousness flashed through his eyes.

He decided to use that move!

Zuo Mo felt unprecedentedly good. The drunkenness rose to his mind and he was even more excited. The peacock eyespot in front of him did not have the time to reform before it was smashed apart again. As Zuo Mo's punches became heavier, the terrifying power spread out and produced wave after wave of rainbow ripples.

So good!

Zuo Mo laughed madly into the air as he continued to punch!

Punching at a rate that was so fast that robbed people of their breath, the strong fire shifted restlessly inside Zuo Mo's body. He was like a person that was dying of thirst and furiously searching for water. What he was trying to find were ways that could get the power of his punches to be stronger.

The more power that came from the collision of the fire, the more shen power would come out of his body!

The mo matrix on Zuo Mo's right fist was blindingly bright and drew out streaks of light in the air as he moved it rapidly.

Now under the blinding streaks of light, no one could see the scattered sparks that floated in the air.

At this time, the peacock eyespots under his feet seemed to be attracted by a magnet and started to gather in one direction.

With his eyes blurred in drunkenness, Zuo Mo stopped moving and watched as the eyespots moved past his foot. He slowly moved his head and looked in the direction the peacock eyespots had disappeared into.

The peacock eyespots on the ground and in the air were gathering on Shen Yu's body.

Shen Yu was completely transformed at this moment. Peacock feathers had crawled up his body and entered his mo matrix. The peacock crown on Shen Yu's forehead seemed to come alive, the wings spreading. In a flash, its spread wings covered Shen Yu's head. It transformed into an exquisite helmet that only showed Shen Yu's eyes; a peacock feather that was about half a chi long appeared in Shen Yu's hand!

Zuo Mo stilled, remembering that he had made a bet with the person in front of him.

But he could not remember what the bet was about.

How could Little Mo Ge lose a bet?

Zuo Mo swayed as he moved to face Shen Yu.

No one dared to underestimate this drunken youth any longer. Every one of his punches seemed to land upon their minds.

However, when Shen Yu's transformation was revealed, especially that five-colored peacock feather, exclamations rang out in the crowd.

"Peacock King Plume!"

Even Yu Shuang could not keep his composure from where he was in the stands. He suddenly stood up and stared hard at the battlefield with a stunned expression. "This guy even managed to cultivate the Peacock King Plume; the Shen Family really produced someone amazing!"

Peacock King Plume, the famed killing move of the Shen Family, and one of the top killing moves even among the many prestigious families of Hundred Savage Realm. There were numerous foes in the history of the Shen Family that had fallen to this move.

The founder of the Shen Family had used this move to kill seventy-nine generals, astounding the world and then founding the Shen Family.

The Peacock King Plume was very powerful, but it was just as difficult to cultivate as it was strong. Even now, the number of those who had cultivated the Peacock King Plume in the Shen Family lineage could be counted on one hand. Those that wanted to cultivate the Peacock King Plume had to have a deep understanding of the Peacock Eyespot Domain.

The difficulty in achieving the Peacock Eyespot Domain was high to start with. There was just a handful of Shen Family descendants that could comprehend the Peacock Eyespot Domain in each generation and even fewer among those that could comprehend the Peacock King Plume.

So when Yu Shuang saw the peacock feather in Shen Yu's hand, the shock he felt could be imagined.

"Incomplete." Chang Yuan Hao suddenly spoke.

"It is enough," Yu Shuang sighed lightly. "He is so young and able to cultivate the Peacock King Plume. That kind of talent is probably not any less than the founder of the Shen Family."

Chang Yuan Hao was silent. Yu Shuang was right.

Shen Yu's talent was so high that it was shocking.

He looked at the swaying and drunken youth. He felt pity inside. This youth was also talented, but he probably had not expected to encounter a genius of the century like Shen Yu.

Such a pity.

Feeling pity, Chang Yuan Hao suddenly looked across Zuo Mo's feet and his gaze focused abruptly.

That was

A single ball of sparks floated silently next to Zuo Mo's feet.

Translator Ramblings: Yeah, Zuo Mo's a bit of a hulk right now high on alcohol with sparkles.

Chapter 606: Reversed Stellar Revolution

A hint of fear flashed through Shen Yu's eyes as he stared at his opponent. For some reason, the Peacock King Plume in his hand was not as reassuring to him as he had expected. The person standing in front of him was struggling with his domain and didn't have the presence of an expert. He was a flailing drunkard that could be found on any street corner.

But this drunkard caused him to feel a hint of fear.

He didn't know why. Was it because those punches just now that had been unusually powerful? Or was it Xiao Mo Ge's mad laughter?

Shen Yu's gaze quickly cleared up. The strong power that came from the Peacock King Plume in his hand completely suppressed the thread of terror.

He laughed lightly. The fear had come without any reason. It should be the other that felt fear.

Just now, Xiao Mo Ge's display should have shocked everyone. However, wasn't that what he wanted? If such a powerful opponent fell under his Peacock King Plume, it would be a great chapter in his legend.

This was a person that could cause the Shifting Star Sands!

Let's end it everything finish!

Shen Yu thought. His eyes flashed with a cold light as he raised his right hand.

The Peacock King Plume turned into a multi-colored light that shot at Xiao Mo Ge!

An expression of pain appeared on Zuo Mo's face.

After the repeated punches, the fire inside his body was like a heavy weight. Each heavy punch caused the fire inside his body to shudder. The fire was suppressed by the Sun Crystal Seed and the power of the Ten

Crow Celestial Apparatus, yet in reality, it was still extremely restless.

He did not feel it when he was punching but after he stopped, the ball of fire expanded into countless streams that entered Zuo Mo's limbs and organs.

In this instant, Zuo Mo felt his head ring. His already muddled mind went blank.

Almost at the same time, the three suns that had been slowly revolving on his back stopped.

A light moved from the sun mo matrix at the center of his chest along the golden lines and quickly through the three suns on his back!

The four suns suddenly gave off a blinding light.

The ball of sparks next to Zuo Mo's feet suddenly lit up. These sparks were like stars. They suddenly became attracted to Zuo Mo's right hand.

Hiss!

It was an extremely light sound.

In a blink, the sun mo matrix on Zuo Mo's right palm abruptly gave off a blinding light. The fifth sun of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus moved!

Boom!

This fifth sun that wasn't any different than the other four activated suns, was causing a string of unexpected occurrences!

It's position was too distinct. Zuo Mo's right hand was where the power whirlpool was contained by the Ten Thousand Layer Iron Cowrie mo matrix!

A burst of savage power furiously followed towards the sun on Zuo Mo's right palm. In a blink, Zuo Mo's sun mo matrix almost burst as it restrained the flows of power which contained a significant amount of shen power.

It suddenly dimmed and a presence that was divergent to the other suns appeared on Zuo Mo's right hand.

Many sparks and dots appeared next to this sun script like the marks of the stars.

The cloud of sparks began to circle around his hands and spin endlessly like a tiny stream of red stars.

The red light suddenly spread outwards from under Zuo Mo and fought back against the darkness of Shen Yu's domain.

"Domain!" An exclamation rang out among the crowd.

This exclamation caused Zuo Mo's mind to shudder. The drunkenness that accompanied the ball of fire seemed to have retreated, and his vision suddenly cleared.

Consequently, he saw a streak of five colored light shooting at him.

In this moment, the feeling of extreme danger caused the hairs on his body to stand on end!

Without even thinking, he raised his right hand.

The handful of sparks that shrouded his palm shot at the streak of light.

Shi Yue Yi suddenly stood up. He looked at the handful of sparks with an excited expression.

At this time, no one was paying attention to him. Everyone was looking closely at the battlefield. They all had a feeling that after this round of attacks, someone would definitely fall!

The speed of the sparks was not fast and in front of the lightning fast Peacock King Plume, it was like a turtle.

The Peacock King Plume shot into the cloud of sparks.

And a stunning scene occurred!

The moment the unstoppable Peacock King Plume came into contact with the sparks, it slowed down. When it was halfway into the sparks, it was as slow as a snail.

Hiss!

A wisp of fire suddenly appeared at the tip of the Peacock King Plume. The fire quickly spread along the Peacock King Plume.

Woosh!

In a blink, the Peacock King Plume turned into a ball of ash and disappeared.

Just at the same moment the first wisp of fire appeared on the Peacock King Plume, Shen Yu's eyes suddenly widened. He was stunned and motionless as though he had been struck by lightning.

No one noticed a wisp of fire appear from under his feet and climb onto his feet.

When Shen Yu noticed this wisp of fire, it was too late. The wisp suddenly grew and engulfed him in a flash. A horrid scream came from inside the flames.

"Ahhh ... Ahhh ..."

The hair-raising scream was suddenly choked off. The fire disappeared and with a pop, there was nothing left in its place.

The handful of sparks flew back and wrapped around Zuo Mo's right hand. It gradually changed form and in the blink of an eye, it appeared like a red bracelet around Zuo Mo's wrist. The bracelet slowly spun around Zuo Mo's right hand. If one looked closely, they would be able to distinguish a scene similar to a revolving red galaxy.

The change came so fast. The entire situation had flipped on its head, and Shen Yu had been turned to ash.

It was deathly silent.

On the stands, Shi Yue Yi had a disbelieving expression as he murmured to himself, "Reversed Stellar Revolution Reversed Stellar Revolution"

Chang Yuan Hao froze when he heard this. A moment later, he slowly said, "Isn't he cultivating Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus? How can he

obtain the Reversed Stellar Revolution?"

"Reversed Stellar Revolution? It isn't possible!" Yu Shuang recovered from his shock. "That is a killing move only those with star-type mo physiques can achieve!"

"I do not know how." Shi Yue Yi quickly recovered his calmness and shook his head as he said, "Usually, those practicing the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus cannot produce the Reversed Stellar Revolution, but that is the Reversed Stellar Revolution. His Reversed Stellar Revolution is not the normal Reversed Stellar Revolution. His stars are crimson red, and clearly have a fire attribute. This deviation should be related to the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus that he cultivates."

"Impossible! Impossible!" Yu Shuang's head shook like a rattledrum. "How can someone with Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus cultivate the Reversed Stellar Revolution? This is absurd!"

If it wasn't the city master that was in front of him, he would have scorned this comment.

"He also caused the Shifting Star Sands," Chang Yuan Hao suddenly said.

"Is it really the Reversed Stellar Revolution?" Yu Shuang stared at the crimson bracelet that was spinning in the air. It was unknown what he was thinking.

Zuo Mo regained clarity of mind and the jinzhi on the battlefield were turned off. Lan Rong excitedly jumped onto the field and threw an arm around Zuo Mo's shoulder. He was so excited he almost couldn't speak coherently. "Brother, you are too powerful! Too powerful! You could even defeat the Peacock King Plume, you really are powerful!"

The surrounding people looked at Zuo Mo with eyes filled with respect and fear.

Any person that could defeat the Peacock King Plume was certainly deserving of this much.

Zuo Mo's face was puzzled. He was muddled about everything that had occurred when he was drunk. He was also slightly surprised at Lan Rong's closeness but he did not push the other away. He asked cluelessly, "What happened? What happened here? Why am I unable to recall anything?"

Lan Rong paused. He stared at Zuo Mo for a long while. Seeing the other did not seem to be faking, he hurriedly narrated what had occurred just now.

When he got to the dangerous and exciting parts, Lan Rong's arms gestured excitedly and he was even more spirited than Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. He did not have any recollection at all. He had killed Shen Yu! The other had comprehended domain and had that Peacock King Plume. The other sounded very strong.

He noticed the crimson bracelet on his wrist. Stopping, his mind inspected the bracelet, and then an indescribable feeling came to him.

"Hey hey hey! Are you dumb from excitement?" Lan Rong saw Zuo Mo was in a daze and hurriedly shouted.

Zuo Mo refocused. He knew that this was not the place to investigate so he moved his mind back and looked around. "Where is Brother Tian Long?"

After this event, the three of them had gone through their own battles and the relationship had naturally changed.

"He is not as good a drinker as you, and is lying down over there in a corner. You are really ferocious. I've never seen anyone drink so much Granny Meng Ghost Wine, and you were even able to kill Shen Yu after that. Monster! Too freakish!"

Lan Rong shook his head as he reflected.

Suddenly, a voice came from behind him.

"You won! Three days later, I will find you and accompany you for a day."

Zuo Mo turned around. What entered his vision was a beautiful, seductive face that held a hint of indolence. That pair of eyes that seemed

to be able to speak, examined Zuo Mo curiously.

Princess Xia!

Zuo Mo suddenly became nervous. Wasn't this his goal?

He forcibly suppressed the impulse to act immediately and forced out a smile. "Princess Xia is one to keep your word! Good! In three days, I will wait for Princess' arrival!"

Princess Xia smiled like a blooming flower. The surroundings seemed to brighten, and the sound of swallowing sounded in the surroundings. This dissipated much of the tension in the air.

"This is a reward you deserve!"

Finished speaking, Princess Xia turned and left.

"Such a beauty!" Lan Rong looked at the back of Princess Xia and couldn't help but praise. However, he quickly had a mischievous smile on his face as he poked Zuo Mo. "Hee hee, don't you feel it difficult to get through these three days?"

Zuo Mo instantly didn't know whether to laugh or cry. Lan Rong was so lively it was almost overboard. However, this feeling was pretty good.

He cooperated. "Three days, it will go by quickly."

Lan Rong's tone suddenly turned serious and he said to Zuo Mo in a low voice. "You need to be careful. You might have defeated Shen Yu in a challenge which is lawful so no one can openly protest. However, the Shen Family placed great importance on Shen Yu and they will not let the matter end here. You have to be careful of them acting from the shadows."

Zuo Mo gratefully patted the other. "Do not worry, I will be careful."

After saving Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng, he would quickly leave. Why would he stay in Great Peace City?

But Lan Rong's reminder was sincere and Zuo Mo could feel that.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo noticed several people walking towards them.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo wins no surprise there. The death

was also pretty anticlimactic.

Chapter 607: "Special"

"Congratulations, congratulations! Little Brother Xiao Mo Ge has stepped onto a new level with this battle, it really is an occasion to celebrate."

The one that spoke was an old man that Zuo Mo did not recognize. Zuo Mo started to act humble when he heard Lan Rong bow and say, "Lan Rong greets City Master!"

City Master! Shi Yue Yi?

The average-looking old man in Zuo Mo's eyes instantly appeared to be more scholarly and deep. As expected, reputation made the person. Zuo Mo felt great admiration towards people that were knowledgeable. This time, he was sincerely humble. "City Master is too generous!"

Shi Yue Yi smiled slightly, the faint wrinkles on his face clear to the eye. He looked at Lan Rong, and said warmly, "You are a child of the Lan Family, right? Not bad, you have some sense of honor."

He turned his face to look at Zuo Mo, introducing, "Let me introduce these two to Little Brother."

"Chang Yuan Hao." A deep voice came from the shadows.

"This one is Yu Shuang." There was a slight smile on Yu Shuang's face. He bowed slightly and was warm and elegant.

Without needing Lan Rong's introduction, he knew who these two were, first and second ranked on the Great Peace Mo Ranking! Even though Xiao Mo Ge was full of confidence in himself, he was still shocked that these two personages had come. He returned a bow. "I am Xiao Mo Ge! Please take care of me!"

At the side, Lan Rong was so excited he wasn't able to speak. He had attended the banquet of the City Master many times but it was the first time he met these three major personages. He felt as though he was dreaming to have been complimented by the City Master.

Shi Yue Yi smiled slightly at Lan Rong. "I'm sorry, we have come to find

Little Brother Xiao to discuss some matters, please accept my apologies!"

Lan Rong seemed to wake up and immediately recovered. He said perceptively, "This junior needs to go search for my Brother! Goodbye, City Master, goodbye, Elders!"

He bowed respectfully and then retreated.

Matters to discuss? Zuo Mo was puzzled. It was the first time he met these three. What was there to discuss?

Shi Yue Yi did not clarify and motioned with a hand. "Little Brother, let us go over there."

"Alright!"

The four of them entered a quiet room. When they entered the room, the noise from the outside instantly disappeared. Zuo Mo noticed that there were jinzhi set up in the room that could prevent eavesdroppers.

"I had not expected Little Brother to cultivate the Reversed Stellar Revolution." The one who spoke first was Shi Yue Yi. With those initial words, he attracted Zuo Mo's attention.

"Reversed Stellar Revolution? This?" Zuo Mo raised his right wrist and the crimson bracelet that slowly spun around.

"Yes." Shi Yue Yi glanced at Zuo Mo. "It appears that Little Brother does not know much about it."

"Yes, I do not understand, City Master, please give me guidance," Zuo Mo said obediently.

Shi Yue Yi smiled slightly. "Reversed Stellar Revolution is a kind of killing move. However, killing moves of this kind are usually only obtained after those with star-type mo physiques comprehend Domain."

"Star type mo physiques?" Zuo Mo shook his head. "I cultivate the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus."

Shi Yue Yi nodded and said, "This is where Little Brother is special. It is true that Little Brother cultivates the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus that is ranked third among general rank physiques, and I also noticed that while

the [Domain] that Little Brother has comprehended has not fully taken form, it is already crimson red. If I am right, Little Brother has already reached the doorway to the [Ten Crow Celestial Domain.]"

"I've reached the doorway to Domain?" This time, it was Zuo Mo's turn to be shocked. His mind shifted and the suns suddenly gave off a strange power. A crimson ring of light appeared under his feet.

"As expected, it is the Ten Crow Celestial Domain!" Yu Shaung couldn't help but speak. "As expected of the top ranked Domain among the general ranks. Even though it has not taken form, it is so strong and domineering."

His voice was filled with admiration.

Zuo Mo felt increasingly puzzled. However, he knew that the other would explain the cause since the other had come to find him.

As he expected, Shi Yue Yi continued. "It is the first time that I saw a situation like Little Brother's. Little Brother, you clearly cultivate the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique, and the Domain you comprehend is the Ten Crow Celestial Domain, how could you cultivate the Reversed Stellar Revolution?"

"Star type mo physique? What is the mo physique you cultivated previously?" Yu Shuang couldn't help but ask.

"Great Day mo physique," Zuo Mo said.

"Second among colonel level mo physiques!" Yu Shuang couldn't help himself. "A strong mo physique as well. And before that?"

"Jade Metal Head."

This time, even Shi Yue Yi was slightly surprised. Yu Shuang looked at Zuo Mo as though he was looking at a freak. "Ranking fifth among captain level, are you from an ancient family?"

"I don't know." Zuo Mo gave an embarrassed grimace. "I know nothing about my birth."

Shi Yue Yi and Yu Shuang both showed slight surprise but they quickly recovered.

"There is also another possible cause." Chang Yuan Hao suddenly spoke from within the shadows.

The three turned their gazes onto him.

"If one cultivates yao arts to a certain level, they can also cultivate the Reversed Stellar Revolution." Chang Yuan Hao's words were a surprise to hear.

Yu Shuang stilled and then slapped his forehead with his palm. "How could I forget that? Stars and yao, star power is one of the powers that yao favor the most. There is probably more yao than mo that have the Reversed Stellar Revolution. Oh, I remember, you seem to know yao arts."

"A bit," Zuo Mo said as he nodded his head. When he had fought against Miao Jun, he had used little yao arts so he openly admitted it.

The gazes of the trio turned strange when they looked at him.

"It seems that this is the cause." Shi Yue Yi nodded and said, "There have been those in the past that cultivate mo and yao together, but I haven't ever heard of anyone that cultivates Reversed Stellar Revolution and the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus together. As expected of what my master said, people that can drink more than ten jars of Granny Meng Ghost Wine are all special people."

"What is your yao art Domain?" Yu Shuang asked curiously.

"Yao art Domain? I do not have one." Zuo Mo shook his head.

"You did not cultivate a yao art Domain, but you comprehended the killing move. This ... this is too ..."

Yu Shuang didn't know what to say. Shi Yue Yi saw his deeply impacted state and comforted. "If your [Thousand Coil Threads] is complete, you can definitely break through to marshal level."

Yu Shuang rolled his eyes and said in a negative tone. "[Ten Crow Celestial Domain] is my bane."

"[Ten Crow Celestial Domain] is everyone's bane." Shi Yue Yi comforted skillfully. "Look at Yuan Hao, he is even worse off than you are. He is

completely subdued by it in every way."

The shadow stilled when he heard this.

Yu Shuang's expression turned from depressed to sunny. He clapped and said with a smile, "Haha! Yes, in any case, anyone else that comes to fight will be worse off."

Zuo Mo listened to Shu Yue Yi and Yu Shuang's conversation. His heart jumped wildly. He was worried the other would decide to kill the threat in its infancy. Then it would be over for him. The two old mo were not people that Shen Yu could compare to. Added that, even now, Zuo Mo did not understand how he had defeated Shen Yu.

Shi Yue Yi saw Zuo Mo's uneasiness and couldn't help but laugh. "I can see that Little Brother doesn't have such intentions. You should reinforce this perception after just having a breakthrough. Little Brother, at your leisure, let us gather in a few days."

Hearing this, Zuo Mo immediately fled as though he was being pardoned.

After Zuo Mo's figure left, the room became quiet again.

"His birth is not simple." The one that spoke first was actually Chang Yuan Hao.

"He's not bad." Yu Shuang said with a smile, "Not a bad boy, I hope that Princess Xia won't tempt him away."

Shi Yue Yi shook his head and said, "Little Xia will probably fail this time."

"Why? Such a young boy, it wouldn't be simple for him to resist the power of Princess Xia." Yu Shuang looked gossipy.

"How long has it been since Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus appeared last?" Shi Yue Yi suddenly asked.

"Very long ago." Yu Shuang wasn't sure. Thinking about what Zuo Mo had said just now, he couldn't help but gape. "Jade Metal Head, Great Day, Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, this is the best evolution path! If this was

made public, how many would be jealous! Even I am jealous hearing that. It is infuriating to compare myself to him!"

Shi Yue Yi automatically ignored Yu Shuang's mutterings. He had a thoughtful expression.

"Is something wrong?" Chang Yuan Hao suddenly spoke.

Shi Yue Yi slowly said, "I am thinking about that specialness that my master talked about. I wonder if the specialness refers to this."

"Of course it refers to this!" Yu Shuang's tone was certain. "If this isn't what's special, then there isn't anything else that is special. This boy is definitely a freak among the freaks, the greatest freak of them all!"

Shi Yue Yi said gravely, "I have always persisted in making the Granny Meng Ghost Wine because of the words that my master said. In my memories, my master rarely used the word 'special' to refer to anyone. Every word that my master said was carefully selected and had its own profound meaning. In these years, I have always pondered what the 'specialness' that my master spoke of referred to."

Shi Yue Yi caused Yu Shuang to quiet down. For everyone in Great Peace City, Shi Zi Ming was like an all-powerful god.

"Since the time has not arrived, let us first observe," Yu Shuang said.

Shi Yue Yi nodded and the three sank into silence.

"Pu, is this really the Reversed Stellar Revolution?" On the road back to the compound, Zuo Mo couldn't resist asking.

"It really is the Reversed Stellar Revolution." Pu Yao's expression was slightly grave. "However, your Reversed Stellar Revolution is not the same as the normal Reversed Stellar Revolution, you have sun shen power inside it."

He then warned, "You should spend some time now on practicing your yao arts. Without a yao art Domain, you will not be able to express much of the power of the Reversed Stellar Revolution."

Wei slowly spoke, "A Zuo, you have just reached the doorway to the Ten Crow Celestial Domain, you cannot let it lie. This is the first ranked Domain of the general level, it is not something that Reversed Stellar Revolution can compare to."

Hearing this, Pu Yao smirked coldly and said, "You are ignorant! You really think that the Ten Crow Celestial Domain is invincible? The Reversed Stellar Revolution is full of variations and this one contains shen power. The Ten Crow Celestial Domain might not be a match."

Wei was not angry and said with a smile, "It cannot be called invincible, but it is not me that gave it the title of the top Domain in general level."

Zuo Mo looked at the duo that was arguing and said helplessly, "Don't you two find it very strange? I practice the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, but what developed was the Reversed Stellar Revolution?"

"Is it strange?" Pu Yao asked in response.

"It's alright." Wei's expression was matter of fact.

Zuo Mo was speechless.

Translator Ramblings: No no no, must keep façade of cool elder spirit up. Also, it was Wei that caused the Stars in Daytime. He set it off to "heal" himself.

Chapter 608: Insider Information

Zuo Mo did not know what effects the events at this banquet had had on all of Great Peace City. When he returned home, he instantly settled down and started to ponder on his [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] and the Reversed Stellar Revolution.

Right now, five of ten suns of his Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique had turned bright. In other words, it meant that half of the suns were lit up. Other than this, he had an unexpected gain in the second transformation of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus: the Sun Hammer. However, what was most attractive to Zuo Mo was the [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] and the Reversed Stellar Revolution.

The Ten Crow Celestial Domain was called the top domain of general level, and unparalleled in its dominance. If he could comprehend it, it meant that he would ascend to the top ranks of general level experts in one leap. However, he quickly discovered that it was not as simple as it seemed. Right now, he had just reached the doorway towards domain, and his own domain had not formed yet.

There was still a long path to walk, but Zuo Mo now had a general notion of what a domain was. There was a profound power between the five suns. This kind of power formed a domain.

These powers were like chaotic streams that had to be slowly organized. When they were better organized and perfected, the domain would also be perfected.

This was something that would take time and there were no shortcuts to take.

What had surprised Zuo Mo the most was the Reversed Stellar Revolution. After he had returned home and examined it in detail, he found the parts of it that were sparks of fire were made from shen power!

Their structure was unique and complex. Zuo Mo wanted to study the structure, but when he reached out with his mind, he felt dizzy. He immediately understood that this was out of his reach at the moment.

Zuo Mo understood that the reason the sparks were powerful was not because they were the Reversed Stellar Revolution but because they contained shen power.

This seemed more like a method of channeling shen power.

He understood little about shen power. He thought about asking Ceng Lian Er but then gave up.

As to the Reversed Stellar Revolution, Zuo Mo had thrown it to the back of his mind. When would he have the time to cultivate a yao art domain? In any case, he did not have the time now!

So Zuo Mo focused on organizing his newly formed Ten Crow Celestial Domain under Pu Yao's icy smile.

Then he thought about how he could inquire about Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng with Princess Xia when he met with her in three days.

For some reason, that woman gave him a feeling she was not an easy one to deal with.

"What do you think of Xiao Mo Ge?" Princess Xin suddenly asked.

"His power is very strange." The sound of the heavy armored guard came from inside the armor.

"Very strange?" Princess Xin did not understand.

"En." The heavy armor guard treasured his words as though they were gold.

Princess Xin's delicate brow furrowed; but even in irritation, Princess Xin was dignified. Her finger unconsciously tapped the tabletop. "In that case, he is a very good choice."

The heavy armor guard was silent.

A moment later, Princess Xin made a decision. "Come in!"

A servant pushed open the door and entered. "Princess!"

"Send someone to deliver an invitation to Mister Xiao Mo Ge to attend

an evening banquet. The time will be in four days," Princess Xin said lightly.

"Yes." The servant acknowledged and left.

Princess Xin suddenly smiled. "A Xia might have some objections about me now."

The heavy armor guard was silent.

Princess Xin's mind wandered as she gazed out of the window.

"Grandpa Zhu, are we inviting Xiao Mo Ge?" Princess Wan asked curiously with wide eyes.

"Yes." Zhu Ke smiled slightly. "His future is limitless, it would be a pity to give up on a talent like this. Also"

He suddenly stopped speaking.

"Oh." Princess Wan nodded, but not in full understanding. She asked with a tilted head, "Then what are we inviting him over to do?"

"Just to eat a meal," Zhu Ke said with a smile.

"Will Elder Sister Xia blame us?" Princess Wan said anxiously.

Zhu Ke said with a smile, "Your Elder Sister Xia is a very strong person. However, her biggest mistake this time is aiming for too much."

"Aiming? What is Elder Sister Xia aiming for?" Princess Wan asked curiously.

"Princess will know when it is time." Zhu Ke put down the pen in his hand. After closely reading over the invitation, he made a satisfied expression. He handed the invitation to a servant that had been waiting at the side as he penned the letter. The servant immediately left upon receiving the invitation.

Adhering to his nomral routine, Zuo Mo went to Luo Li Shixiong's room. Luo Li Shixiong did not have any signs of energy but his body had not

become rigid as was usual for death and was soft as was usual.

Zuo Mo's worries eased slightly. No one had cultivated the Life-Death Lock before, and he had been worried. If it wasn't that Luo Li Shixiong had been seeking death, he never would have taken it out.

A Gui's shen power was increasing rapidly, but what made him happy was that, while the increase in shen power was astounding, the light in A Gui's eyes seemed to be increasing similarly.

Her eyes were more lively than in the past, and she had more responses.

This made Zuo Mo very happy, even happier than when he had the breakthrough.

But when he received the two invitations, he was stunned where he stood.

"Did you hear, Princess Xin and Princess Wan could not resist! They each sent an invitation to Xiao Mo Ge at the same time!"

"Tsk tsk, this time, Xiao Mo Ge has something to posture about! Three princesses extending invitations at the same time, how long has it been since this occurred?"

"Ha, Princess Xin and Princess Wan are not stupid. It would be strange if they did not try to recruit such a powerful person! Also, the matter of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion has made such a ruckus, one more expert is one more bit of power."

"Where did this Xiao Mo Ge really come from"

The sounds on the street all fell into Nanmen Xue's ears. Nanmen Xue had an arm around a beautiful woman as he shook his head and smiled. "This really disrupts one's dreams."

"Please! Right now, the entire city is crazy." The male opposite Nanmen Xue also had a displeased expression. He then smiled strangely and said, "In the past, even Qi Diao Yu did not get this kind of attention!"

Hearing the name Qi Diao Yu, Nanmen Xue glanced at the other. "Do

you not want me to have a good day today?"

The other laughed. "I just think that you have sunk and do not have any spirit. I find it strange, why you didn't try to find trouble with Qi Diao Yu?"

"I'm too lazy to pay attention to him," Nanmen Xue said unconcernedly. He hugged the beauty at his side, kissed her and said with pleasure on his face, "With a beauty in hand, idleness is the best of life. You guys fight and kill all day, don't you find it bothersome?"

"That's true." The other seemed to agree. "In this world, the strong eat the weak. Right now, you are in Great Peace City and no one dares to target you. However, a dragon is not a part of the scenery. You are accompanied by beauties every day, you look to be carefree, but in truth, you must find it boring."

The other did not look at Nanmen Xue and said directly, "Those say, drunken and lying in the lap of a beauty, wake with the power of the world in hand, are you someone to submit?"

Nanmen Xue roared with laughed. "No matter how clever your tongue is, what does it have to do with me?"

The other was not angry and said with a smile, "I heard that Shi Yue Yi has been searching for a person all this time." Then he said meaningfully, "The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion has been sleeping for such a long time, it is time for it to see the light of day again."

Nanmen Xue did not seem to hear it.

"In the past, Brother Nanmen dominated the Little Sparrow Water's twelve jie. With one call, the heroes all submitted. But right now, you have lost your spirit and immersed yourself in drunkenness; you are a completely different person."

Nanmen Xue smiled.

"Other people do not know the reason and laugh at Brother Nanmen for falling off the path. However, I know of Brother Nanmen's love and your unchanging heart!" This male stared at Nanmen Xue, emphasizing each word.

Nanmen Xue's smile suddenly faded, his expression turning cold as his presence locked tightly onto the other!

"You investigated me!"

The light words were like the clang of bells and shot to the bottom of the other's heart. The other felt his blood and energies roil, his breathing becoming difficult. He was shocked. Such terrifying power!

He gritted his teeth and persisted. "Nanmen Xue, do you not want to rescue the person you love?"

Murderousness flashed in Nanmen Xue's eyes as his hand shot up.

"I have Fire Heart Gall!"

The other's words caused Nanmen Xue's expression to suddenly change. He grabbed the other. "Say that again!"

Looking at Nanmen Xue's handsome features that were twisted, and his undisguised murderousness as well as the presence that was securely locked onto him; the other began to suffocate.

He gritted out, "I have Fire Heart Gall!"

Nanmen Xue's hand opened and the male collapsed on the ground. He was unable to climb up and the beauty beside Nanmen Xue was unconscious.

"Name your terms," Nanmen Xue said coldly.

This male panted and his mind was filled with terror as though death was right in front of him.

After panting for a while, this male struggled out, "You have to exchange for it with an item from the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion."

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion? You believe rumors like that," Nanmen Xue said with a cold smile. "I have been in Great Peace City for this long and never heard of a Great Peace Treasure Pavilion before."

"It is true." The male finally managed to struggle back up into a standing position. "You do not need to know where I learned of the information. I'm

also working for someone else."

Nanmen Xue glanced at the other and asked icily, "What do you want?"

"There are three items in the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion." The male recovered and so did his expression. "Right now, we know that there is a stone stele inside."

"Stone stele?" A look flashed through Nanmen Xue's eyes.

"Yes, you have studied the steles of the Great Peace Mo Steles, so you should have already guessed that they are missing one piece!" The male said gravely, "The most important piece. When Shi Zi Ming created the stele forest, he hid the most important piece. Qi Diao Yu is also looking for this stele."

Nanmen Xue was silent. He was starting to believe the other's words.

"Our condition is very simple. Use that stele to trade for the Fire Heart Gall." The male said gravely, "You help us obtain that stele, and the Fire Heart Gall is yours. With the Fire Heart Gall, not just Ten Thousand Year Mystical ice, even the strongest ice energy can be dissipated!"

Nanmen Xue stared at the other. "How can I trust you?"

"Look at this." The other took out an object and flashed it at Nanmen Xue.

Nanmen Xue's pupils shrank into pinpoints.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo finally gets attention

Chapter 609: Princess Xia

"How can we stand by and watch! Everyone, even though Xiao Mo Ge is strong, if we surrender so easily, after this, all three princess will end up in the claws of this man. They will cry for the rest of their lives, just how tragic would it be! We all admire the princesses, how can we stand by and watch?"

A youth talked fervently facing the other youths.

However, while he was fervent, the other people were silent. The fight between Xiao Mo Ge and Shen Yu had stunned them, and planted the seed of terror in their minds.

This person was not demotivated and continued to talk.

"I know what everyone is worried about. This man is vicious and doesn't bat an eye when he kills. If we face him head on, it is easy for us to be defeated. Therefore, we can only use cunning and not brute force."

He stated what everyone thought and the crowd raised their heads.

A voice sounded, "Does Brother Wang have a good solution?"

The person that was so fervently speaking to the crowd was Wang Kun. He was a faithful follower of Princess Xin. When he learned that Princess Xin had invited Xiao Mo Ge, he had been furious. In a blink, Princess Wan had also sent an invitation to Xiao Mo Ge and this group of people exploded.

Shen Yu was dislikable but he only had intentions on Princess Xia. The suitors of the other two princess only watched. Shen Yu had been killed, but an even more vicious competitor had appeared, Xiao Mo Ge, and he had received the favor of all three princesses!

Something like this had never happened before! Never!

But everyone had watched the battle between Shen Yu and Xiao Mo Ge. Even the bravest of them did not have the bravery to openly fight back. Also, Shen Yu had been the strongest of them. Xiao Mo Ge had turned Shen Yu into ashes, and none of them were a match.

So their morale was low until Wang Shen revealed his idea and they raised their heads.

Wang Shen became more excited and said, "Xiao Mo Ge is powerful, and we naturally are not opponents in martial power. However, we have our own advantages. Xiao Mo Ge is just a brutish fighter. Would his fist be enough to break through the sky? We are of noble birth, well mannered and cultured, and have mobei, what does he have? His fists? When did we ever have to fight other people with our own fists?"

These young masters were all smart people and their eyes brightened.

Right!

When were they ever forced into a situation where they had to fight against other people themselves?

They competed in terms of their father's status, wealth, servants, and family prestige, when did they ever compare based on their strengths?

Wang Kun said with a cold smile, "Shen Yu thought too highly of himself. The heir to the Shen Family was stupid he went to fight against Xiao Mo Ge! A body that is worth a thousand gold should not put themselves into danger! We are all worth our weight in gold, very valuable. Isn't it stupid to smash ourselves against trash clay pots?"

"Brother Wang is right!" The people praised. This spoke to their hearts.

"This little brother has just realized this and has come to discuss with everyone," Wang Shen said modestly. His tone changed and he said, "Since we understand our advantage, then it is easy. The three princesses want to recruit Xiao Mo Ge but he is just one expert. However, if all of us unite, the power that we represent is not something that Xiao Mo Ge can compare to. I believe with the intelligence of the three princesses, it will not take them any effort to realize this!"

"Yes, yes!"

"Yes!, What is Xiao Mo Ge, can he compare to us?"

The people started to grumble.

Wang Shen waited for the noise to die down slightly before immediately following up with, "But we cannot just speak and not act, who will believe us? We need to show our muscle. Everyone, return and send letters home! It is easy to find an excuse. Just say that we are pursuing the princess, and the princess is show slight favor. However, there is a strong enemy and we need the family to send strong reinforcements. Everyone should be very skilled at this, and I do not need to waste my energy speaking on the specifics."

When the people heard this, their eyes were aglow.

"Brother Wang is peerless in intelligence! This idea is very good!"

"Brother Wang has a clear plan. This one admires you! And once the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion appears, the old people in the family will not be able to sit still!"

"Yes, even more importantly, we did not lie! Haha!"

A thread of smugness flashed through Wang Shen's eyes. "When the experts from everyone's families gather, I believe that we can exterminate Xiao Mo Ge with a little finger!"

Everyone roared with laughter. When they imagined that scene, they felt extremely good.

Suddenly, someone suggested, "Why don't we ally together and swear to kill Xiao Mo Ge!"

The people agreed.

Wang Shen was overjoyed inside and said gravely. "We are all the young masters of our families, and have come for the princess. Why don't we call ourselves the Gentleman's Flower Protecting Alliance, what does everyone think?"

Everyone nodded. This name was accurate.

With this The Gentleman's Flower Protecting Alliance was formed.

"I need to know your plan," Nanmen Xue said.

"Naturally," the mystery male said, "according to our information, there is a set of conditions to open the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. Even now, we do not know what the conditions are, but Shi Yue Yi should know. Therefore, we have been observing Shi Yue Yi. However, he has Yu Shuang and Chang Yuan Hao with him and increased the difficulty of this task. We have still managed to obtain some information."

"What did you learn?" Nanmen Xue asked in a deep voice.

"Shi Yue Yi seems to be very interested in Xiao Mo Ge."

"That is normal." Nanmen Xue had a scornful smile on his face. "Xiao Mo Ge was able to defeat the Peacock King Plume and there are many people interested in him."

"No!" The mystery male was not angry. He shook his head and said, "Xiao Mo Ge was able to cause the Shifting Star Sands but what most people did not notice was that the place where he caused it was the Mo Skill Steles."

"This does not mean anything," Nanmen Xue said.

"Qi Diao Yu noticed," the mystery male said, "and the woman next to Xiao Mo Ge also noticed. The two met at the stele where Xiao Mo Ge had caused the Shifting Star Sands and had a fight. It is a pity that we were not able to hear what they said."

"So you feel that Xiao Mo Ge is the key to entering the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Nanmen Xue said.

"He is the most likely Shi Yue Yi's target," the mystery male said.

"What do you want me to do?" Nanmen Xue was straightforward.

"You will go challenge Xiao Mo Ge," the mystery male said.

Zuo Mo's brow creased. In the past few days, he had been pondering how to obtain information from Princess Xia about Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng, but even now, he did not have any good ideas. He shook his head. He could only act according to the situation.

When the servant of Princess Xia saw Zuo Mo, they came forward to welcome him and said respectfully, "The princess has been waiting a long time for Sir."

Finishing, the servant led the way.

Following behind the servant, Zuo Mo secretly asked Pu Yao and Wei.

"What solutions do you have?"

Pu Yao said coldly, "It would be best if you do not think of trying to hold her hostage. The An Wei family will have arranged for a very powerful expert to guard every generation of princess."

"Then what?" Zuo Mo asked helplessly.

"Think of a way to move her," Wei suddenly said.

"Move her?" Zuo Mo was stunned by this way of thinking.

Wei did not reply and Zuo Mo looked at Princess Xia.

Princess Xia was lazily reclining on the sedan. There was only a light layer of silk on her body and what was underneath could be barely made out. Her left hand was propping up her chin, her waist and behind drawing out an arousing curve that caused people to uncontrollably swallow.

When had the innocent Little Mo Ge ever seen such a scene. His face immediately turned red and he stopped in his steps.

However, he quickly composed himself and repeated in his mind –This was war!

Raising his head, his eyes imperceptibly flickered across the surroundings. As expected, in the shadows close to the sedan, there was a female attendant standing silently.

Zuo Mo's heart shook. This middle-aged female attendant was most likely the expert that Pu Yao had spoken off. When he paid attention, Zuo Mo noticed that the middle aged attendant did not have any presence. If Zuo Mo's gaze did not see her, then he would have been unable to detect her.

An expert!

Zuo Mo did not dare to move rashly.

"Sit."

The lips parted and soft words that softened one's bones came out.

This was war! Zuo Mo recited to himself as he sat down.

"You are very nervous." Princess Xia looked amusedly at Zuo Mo. The plump and white wrist was propping up an extremely beautiful face whose eyes were full of feeling.

"Hahaha, no no," Zuo Mo laughed. His mind turned furiously. Move her, how could he move her?

Princess Xia smiled and looked interestedly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo did not know what to say and remained silent.

The room suddenly quieted and the atmosphere became awkward.

In his sea of consciousness, Pu Yao and Wei heartlessly bombarded him.

"You need to speak, speak more, form a connection, do you understand?"

"A Zuo, you cannot move women by doing this! You need to speak more."

"So embarrassing! Too embarrassing! How can I have such a student as useless as you? You aren't even able to talk to a woman!" Pu Yao was furious.

"A Zuo, this is a one in a thousand chance!" Wei led on.

"Say what?" Zuo Mo said helplessly.

Pu Yao and Wei's voices stopped.

A moment later, Pu Yao raised his head and said with a furrowed brow, "Weather? Hobbies? Outlook on life? What do women like? Right, Corps Commander was a woman, what did she like?"

Wei also had a pondering expression. "What did Master like the most ... let me think ... wait! I remember!"

"What?" Zuo Mo and Pu Yao spoke at the same time.

"Fighting!" Wei's face was excited. "What Master liked the most was fighting! Fighting, endless fighting! Master once said that only fighting could cause her to become excited, only by fighting would she feel that she is different from the common rouge! Oh, but what is a common rouge?"

"It describes women that are unacceptable." Pu Yao explained with a profound expression.

"Is Princess Xia one of the common rouge?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Of course not!" Pu Yao and Wei answered at the same time.

Zuo Mo immediately realized and nodded vehemently. He said murderously, "I understand!"

Translator Ramblings: AKA the Spoiled Young Masters Alliance. Zuo Mo doesn't know how to talk to women because he seems to treat them like another species.

Chapter 610: Drink Wine

Princess Xia looked at Xiao Mo Ge who had a nervous expression on his face. Surprised, she felt interested. The people around her were all young masters, and which one of them wasn't experienced with women? How long had it been since she had met such a virgin?

Thinking about when she was a child and about the innocent faces around her that did not have fierce desire and thoughts of consuming her. Back when there was only the innocence of childhood, and they were her playmates.

But then, everything changed

A certain soft place in Princess Xia's heart seemed to be lightly touched.

"Are you afraid of me?" she asked lightly.

Zuo Mo who had just opened his eyes and was preparing to utter a challenge had his words forced back by the other's soft words.

His eyes widened. "Afraid of you?" Zuo Mo did not understand why Princess Xia would have such a strange idea. Did Little Mo Ge look like a cowardly person?

"You are not afraid of me, why don't you look at me?"

Princess Xia's words caused Zuo Mo's prepared words of, "Come, let's have a fight!" to be swallowed back.

Zuo Mo found that he could not keep up with the other's thoughts. Oh, why couldn't he look at her?

He opened his eyes wide and then stared at Princess Xia.

So beautiful that this feeling why would he think of swallowing

An illusory spell!

Zuo Mo shook.

Princess Xia saw Zuo Mo's change and couldn't help but burst into

laughter. In that moment, she was very attractive and her smile seemed to light up the room.

Zuo Mo was almost unable to move his eyes away and his breathing rate increased.

Just ... just an illusory spell ... you want to defeat Little Mo Ge ... but ... so powerful ...

"Come taste this Night Draw Wine, this is a famous vintage in the world, and can rival the Granny Meng Ghost Wine. It is a pity that I only have one bottle. After drinking this, you cannot ask for more from me." Princess Xia poured wine for Zuo Mo with a smile. Her skin was as white as snow, and as fine as porcelain. Her body was slightly tilted towards Zuo Mo and the deep valley in front of her chest seemed to have an unusual power that caused people to unconsciously sink into it.

Zuo Mo felt a wave of heat rise from his lower half. His mouth was dry and he had a strange feeling.

Such a powerful illusory spell!

It was even more powerful than the illusory spells that the paper crane girl had cast in Wu Kong Mountains in the past!

Was this her attack?

Determination flashed across Zuo Mo's eyes.

How could a true man not receive the move?

Without another word, Zuo Mo secretly cast a [Bone-Crushing Obscuring Flash] with his left hand as he picked up the Night Draw Wine with his right hand and drank all of it.

When the wine entered his throat, Zuo Mo couldn't help but pause. The taste of this wine was completely different compared to the Granny Meng Ghost Wine. The Granny Meng Ghost Wine was as hot as fire, and burned like a ball of flame when it entered his throat. This Night Draw Wine was cool and light, reaching directly into his mind and making him unspeakably comfortable.

The taste wasn't bad?

The illusory spell hadn't been broken?

Princess Xia laughed lightly, "Your rough gulping is suited to drinking the Granny Meng Ghost Wine but not to the Night Draw Wine. Sip, and let the wine swirl around your mouth before slowly swallowing it. Try it, the feeling of the wine will be different."

Finishing, Princess Xia picked up the wine cup. Her eyes were slightly closed, and her gentle and seductive red lips contrasted against the snowy white porcelain.

Zuo Mo lost focus slightly.

But he quickly raised his alertness and focused. He copied princess Xia and took small sips. When the Night Draw Wine swished a few rounds around his mouth, an unique fragrance spread into his body. In this moment, it was as though he was soaking in cool water, so comfortable that he almost groaned.

"So comfortable!" Princess Xia closed her eyes and said as though she was talking in her sleep, "When I was young, I liked to drink Night Draw Wine the most. Daddy didn't like me drinking so I sneaked into Daddy's wine cellar. One time, I accidentally drank too much and fell asleep in the wine cellar. When Daddy caught me with the goods..."

She poked out her tongue like a child that had been caught doing bad things by her parents.

"... he sealed the wine cellar. Even now, it hasn't been re-opened. Now, no one knows that there is a wine cellar there."

"I really miss the time when Daddy was here."

There seemed to be something flashing through Princess Xia's eyes. She suddenly raised her face and threw back all of the wine.

Putting down the wine cup, her cheeks were blushed and her eyes were dazed.

"What bad things did you do when you were little?"

Zuo Mo could feel the sorrow and longing in Princess Xia's words. It was like when he thought of the sect leader and the shishu. But it was not something that he could state aloud here. Hearing her question, he shook his head, "In childhood? I don't know."

"You don't know?" Princess Xia was surprised by this answer.

"My memory was erased and my appearance has been changed, I don't know anything about my past." Zuo Mo replied truthfully. Originally, he hadn't wanted to say it. While this was something that did not have to be kept a secret, he did not want to casually tell other people. However, Princess Xia's reminiscing seemed sincere to him, so he spoke of it.

"Ah!" princess Xia covered her mouth, her expression shocked. She hadn't expected it to be such a terrifying answer.

"Sorry!" she said, full of apology.

"It's nothing." Zuo Mo shook his head unconcernedly. "In any case, I don't remember it."

"It is not a bad thing to not remember." Princess Xia smiled slightly and then poured a cup for Zuo Mo. "Sometimes, it is cruel to remember."

Zuo Mo drank the wine all in one gulp. Even though it was better to sip it slowly, he liked drinking it in one gulp better. This made him feel it was very exhilarating. Princess Xia's words touched him. He thought of the phrase "do not forget" that frequently appeared in his dreams and a hint of bitterness rose.

"However, it is crueler to forget things what one doesn't want to forget."

Zuo Mo poured a cup for himself and drained it.

Princess Xia stilled. She almost couldn't believe that this was something that this innocent youth said. She slowly pondered this and her thoughts wandered. Her mind wandered in this moment.

Moments later, she smiled brightly and raised her wine cup. "For this phrase, drink!"

Then she copied Zuo Mo to drained the cup in one gulp. When she put

down the wine cup, her cheeks were flushed red, and her eyes blurred. Her appearance was slightly disheveled and it added even more attractiveness.

Her eyes moved and it became a flirtatious look. Princess Xia looked at Zuo Mo and said lightly, "I'm very curious what you have come to find me for?"

Zuo Mo was slightly tipsy at this time and had long thrown Pu Yao and Wei's words to the back of his mind. When he heard Princess Xia's words, he did not avoid it and said directly, "I have come to beg Princess for two people."

"Which two people are worth you coming to make a request?" Princess Xia looked wryly at Zuo Mo.

"Two of my xiuzhe friends. I heard that Princess Xia saved them so I come to request them from Princess." Zuo Mo did not avoid Princess Xia's gaze and said seriously.

"Xiuzhe friends?" Princess Xia was slightly astounded. "I hadn't thought that you actually had xiuzhe friends. Yes, I had picked two female xiuzhe previously, you have good information sources."

The last word carried some flirtatiousness, and the eyes were glimmering.

"I coincidentally saved another friend," Zuo Mo said honestly.

"So you wanted to lure me here?" Princess Xia had amusement on her face when she looked at Zuo Mo.

"Yes." Zuo Mo docilely admitted.

"Are these two female xiuzhe very important to you?" Princess Xia asked.

"Very important," Zuo Mo nodded and said without hesitation.

Princess Xia covered her mouth and giggled, "So you like female xiuzhe. If this news goes public, many female mo's hearts will be heartbroken."

Zuo Mo choked on the words.

"Haha, let's continue." A hint of mischievousness flashed through

Princess Xia's eyes. "I can give them to you but I had planned on using them as maids. Now that I give them to you, what benefit can you give me?"

"Speak!" Zuo Mo's expression was serious. Even though he was greedy in personality and liked to bargain, he did not have any thought of bargaining on this matter.

"Can I first think about it? Have you owe me a favor? When I think of something then, I will tell you?" Princess Xia had a sly expression.

Zuo Mo was startled and then he reacted after a moment. He said cautiously, "After finding them, I planned to leave Great Peace City."

"Leave Great Peace City?" Princess Xia stilled slightly and a hint of disappointment flashed through her eyes. She quickly recovered and said with a smile, "So you have come especially for them."

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded.

"I really don't want to give them to you," Princess Xia said with a light laugh. "It is not very easy to find a good person to drinking with."

But when she saw Zuo Mo's nervous expression, she burst into laughter and said to herself, "It is rare that I am kind, I have to maintain this. Don't worry, don't worry, I will give them to you."

Finishing, she turned and gave orders in a low tone. The middle aged attendant in the corner glanced at Zuo Mo. She did not seem to move but moments later, a servant came in with two other female attendants.

Xiao Guo! Li Ying Feng!

Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly widened. It was hard to control his expression of joy but he suppressed it and did not call out to the two of them.

"Here, from today onwards, they belong to you," Princess Xia said to Zuo Mo with a smile.

Zuo Mo hadn't expected that the matter would proceed so smoothly. Looking at Princess Xia, he gravely bowed. "If Princess thinks of something you need, please request it as long as I have not left Great Peace City!"

Xiao Guo's eyes suddenly widened and became disbelieving. Li Ying Feng looked at Zuo Mo anxiously.

"Then you will owe me for now." Princess Xia's beautiful eyes stared at Zuo Mo as she said with a smile, "I like it best when people owe me. When I think of something, you cannot fail to uphold your word."

"Never!" Zuo Mo said seriously.

"Take your friends and leave, they had significant hardship on the road," Princess Xia said with a light laugh.

Zuo Mo also desired to return. He raised his folded hands to Princess Xia. "Farewell!"

He stood with one hand pulling Xiao Guo and the other pulling Li Ying Feng as he prepared to rise into the air.

Suddenly a bright voice sounded in the sky.

"Where is Xiao Mo Ge? Nanmen Xue asks for a fight!"

Princess Xia looked at Zuo Mo's frozen expression. Her hand covered her mouth as she laughed, "This is not my fault!"

A hint of joy flashed imperceptibly through her eyes.

Translator Ramblings:

Zuo Mo: That was easier than expected!

Three seconds again

Zuo Mo: Not again!

I think what Fang Xiang tried to do is showcase the way that the races are different. With the xiuzhe, it's focused on sects, contribution points, your own skill set. With the yao, it is the education system, the interchange of information and with the mo, what he's trying to do is how warlike they are. There's more to the mo, but at this time, fighting.

Also, we are officially 2/3 of the way through the chapters. Thank you for all your comments and likes. It would be much harder doing this without any support.

Chapter 611: Ambush

Who was Nanmen Xue?

Of course, Zuo Mo knew, the person ranked third on the Great Peace Mo Rankings. After the battle with Shen Yu, Zuo Mo's ranking had shot up. And in a flash, he went from the bottom of the ranking to the seventh rank.

But why would the other challenge him?

This shouldn't be happening!

If the third ranked challenged the seventh ranked, the victory would not be fair and there were no benefits to winning.

Zuo Mo found it bewildering. He walked into the yard and raised his head to see Nanmen Xue with his black robes flapping in the wind.

"You are not going to accept the challenge?" Princess Xia suddenly crowded over. The beautiful face was mischievous.

"This person's mind is faulty." Zuo Mo stared at Nanmen Xue in the air as he muttered, "I did not offend him ... so strange!" He thought and then shook his head, "I won't accept."

"Why do you not accept?" A hint of confusion flashed through Princess Xia's eyes. "If you do not accept, your reputation will drop. People in Great Peace City that do not accept challenges will be laughed at."

"I can't win." Zuo Mo threw up his hands with a helpless expression.

Princess Xia was stunned. It was the first time she had met someone who would admit their weakness in front of her. The other men would try to show off their strength in front of her, show off their wealth, show off all kinds of qualities, each of them like peacocks with their tail feathers spread out.

There was someone who actually admitted in front of her that he could not win ...

"Then ... " After a long while, Princess Xia did not know what to say.

"Let him cool himself up there, the wind is pretty strong." Zuo Mo shook his head and moved his gaze away. He prepared to take Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng to leave.

Princess Xia couldn't help but laugh at these words. The person in front of her didn't have any of his previous seriousness and was like a little hoodlum. Princess Xia's eyes moved as she said, "What if he were to pursue you outside the city?"

Zuo Mo turned around and said with a serious expression, "Actually, I never told you before, but what I am most skilled at is fighting using many against few."

"Fighting with many against few... .." After repeating it once, Princess Xia finally reacted. Her body trembled as she laughed. Pointing at Zuo Mo's nose, she said, "You are a rascal!"

Zuo Mo's eyes accidentally saw the motions at Princess Xia's bosom. It was like he was struck with lightning and he froze immediately where he stood.

Illusory spell it came again was this kind of illusory spell something that was automatically cast?

Princess Xia was a perceptive person and immediately noticed Zuo Mo's state. She was not bashful, and she blinked her eyes at Zuo Mo as she covered her mouth and laughed lightly.

"Hem!" Zuo Mo awkwardly coughed and then said, "Is there a back door? One that I can sneak out of."

Seeing Zuo Mo act like this, Princess Xia felt like laughing. She summoned a servant and said a few words before she said to Zuo Mo, "You can follow her."

"Thank you!" Zuo Mo's words were sincere. He bowed to Princess Xia. Princess Xia was completely different compared to what Pu Yao and Wei had spoken of. He didn't not know how Princess Xia appeared in other people's eyes, but in his eyes, she was a good person. Waving a hand at Princess Xia, he took Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng as he moved away with

the servant.

Watching Zuo Mo's figure disappear, a hint of dispiritedness flashed through Princess Xia's eyes. But it faded in a blink. The smile on her face faded, and her gaze became sharp again. Confidence and ease came back onto her face.

She suddenly glanced at Nanmen Xue in the air and said faintly, "Force him down, it is an eyesore to look at."

The middle aged female attendant was about to act when her expression changed. "Someone has come."

As she finished speaking, a strange demonic sound seemed to burrow out of the deep of the earth. A man dressed in snowy white robes appeared near Nanmen Xue. The crowd that was watching, shifted.

Qi Diao Yu.

Nanmen Xue's gaze slowly became cold. "Qi Diao Yu!"

"I have come to challenge you." Qi Diao Yu's indifferent voice immediately caused a furor.

The sudden appearance of Qi Diao Yu at this time attracted speculations from many people—was he helping out Xiao Mo Ge?

With an icy expression, Nanmen Xue suddenly smiled, "As I expected ..."

Even though the other did not say what was expected, Qi Diao Yu's expression suddenly changed. Not good, he had fallen for a trap! His body suddenly flashed.

Almost at the same time, Nanmen Xue appeared in front and blocked his path.

Nanmen Xue smiled, showing his teeth. "Since Brother Qi wants to challenge me, then let's have a good fight."

The two top experts were at a standoff and the fight could be set off by anything!

Zuo Mo snuck out the back door after following the servant. In order to disguise himself, Zuo Mo put on a little illusory art on his face. He felt grateful to Qi Diao Yu who had appeared. This was a good person!

Just after coming out of the door, he heard Xiao Guo who was under his arm say in a trembling voice, "Shixiong, is it you?"

Zuo Mo stopped walking and lightly rubbed Xiao Guo's head with his hand. "Xiao Guo is really smart."

Xiao Guo couldn't hold it back any longer and started to cry as she hugged Zuo Mo. Like a child, she hugged Zuo Mo tightly, tears and snot flowing down.

Zuo Mo sighed inside as he lightly patted Xiao Guo. Li Ying Feng also reacted at this time, and there was a disbelieving joy on her face. "Zuo Shixiong, are you really Zuo Shixiong?"

Zuo Mo said with a smile, "Li Shijie, I'm still used to you calling me Zuo Shidi."

Li Ying Feng also could not hold it back and cried from joy.

Zuo Mo did not know how to comfort them and could only pat the two of them lightly.

There were not many people on the streets, as all of them were focused on the faceoff between Qi Diao Yu and Nanmen Xue in the air.

Zuo Mo abruptly stopped walking and said lightly, "An enemy is present." He warily scanned the surroundings as he slowly put Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng down. Hearing this, the two immediately stopped crying.

The scenery around him suddenly twisted. The trees on the road seemed to be kneaded into a ball by an invisible hand.

In a flash, the surroundings around the three of them were completely transformed.

Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng had ashen faces. However, they did not make a sound in fear they would disturb Zuo Mo.

Domain!

Zuo Mo's gaze suddenly became icy. This was an ambush that had been planned. By the time he had detected that something was wrong, he had already fallen for the enemy's trap.

They had actually sent an expert that comprehended Domain to ambush him!

A golem of mud slowly rose from the ground. His body was covered in wet mud and only the general shape of a person could be seen.

"Who are you?" Zuo Mo thought of Nanmen Xue who had just challenged him. He felt there was a connection between the two of them. He suddenly said, "So Nanmen Xue has given his allegiance to you people."

"You are actually smart." The other reflexively responded, but he immediately realized that he had fallen for a trap. He smiled darkly. "Your realization has come too late. If you want someone to blame, blame Qi Diao Yu for being too dumb."

"Qi Diao Yu?" Shock flashed through Zuo Mo's mind. How was this matter related to Qi Diao Yu? However, no matter how hard he thought, he could not think what connection he had to Qi Diao Yu.

"Haha, it is useless no matter how much you think about it, submit peacefully." The mud golem smiled darkly.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt his feet become heavy and his body sank down slowly. At some unknown time, the hard ground under his feet became soft mud like that of a bog.

There was a strong attraction force that came from within the bog that pulled the bodies of the three of them downwards.

This was strange!

The strange presence of corrosiveness were in wisps that burrowed into Zuo Mo's body like insects. Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng's expressions were ashen. Their cultivation was too low and they were fragile in front of a Domain.

Zuo Mo plucked the two of them from the bog and put them on his back. With his strength, the mass of the two women was negligible.

But when he did this, his body suddenly sank further.

The bog reached past his calves. The dark and cold presences were like a group of strange and mad insects that continuously burrowed into his body. But the Sun Crystal Seed in Zuo Mo's body would not tolerate its territory being invaded. It immediately sent out a few streams of fire that swept out, clearing out the dark and cold energies.

He had the Sun Crystal Seed and he cultivated the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus. While he could not be invaded by anything evil no matter how Zuo Mo struggled, he could not break free of the force that was pulling him down. Watching as he continued to sink, Zuo Mo could not care for anything else and activated his still incomplete Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

A dash of red light spread from Zuo Mo's feet. Zuo Mo felt his feet lighten and his body rose up slightly.

"Oh, I had assumed that you would use the Reversed Stellar Revolution first, not your incomplete Ten Crow Celestial Domain." The mud golem smiled darkly. "The Ten Crow Celestial Domain is powerful, but that is only after you achieve it. It is naïve to think you can stop me with what it is now."

The bog suddenly spread from under Zuo Mo's feet. In a blink, what Zuo Mo could see was just a bog as vast as the ocean.

The strong force pulling his feet had multiplied. It was like there was a monster hiding under the bog that was pulling him down. The power was so strong that Zuo Mo almost couldn't raise his arm. In a blink, the mud reached his knees.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo had not expected that he wouldn't have any power to fight back!

His gaze landed on the Reversed Stellar Revolution. His mind shifted and the handful of sparks shot at the mud golem.

The mud golem laughed and suddenly entered the bog. His body disappeared and the sparks missed.

"Slightly interesting." The voice came from behind Zuo Mo. The mud golem appeared behind Zuo Mo like a ghost. His tone carried a hint of smugness. "I heard that it was your Reversed Stellar Revolution that defeated the Peacock King Plume? It seems that the Peacock King Plume isn't anything special after all. So disappointing."

Zuo Mo was silent. The handful of sparks turned into a stream of light and shot behind him.

Almost at the same time, a mud golem suddenly rose from the bog in front of him.

"Is this the extent of your abilities?" The mud golem was slightly disappointed. "If this is all you can do, then your life will end here today."

As he finished speaking, one mud golem after another slowly rose up from the bog.

In a flash, there were an endless amount of mud golems.

Translator Ramblings: Fight, no, run.

Chapter 612: The Mud Golem Mo Visitor

Why had the other ambushed him?

This thought flashed through Zuo Mo's mind before disappearing. He closely watched the mud golems that rose from the bog of mud. A strong feeling of danger caused all the hairs on his body to stand on end.

This person's domain was not as bright and colorful as Shen Yu's Peacock Eyespot Domain but Zuo Mo could feel that the other's domain was more complete than Shen Yu's.

This person was more experienced than Shen Yu. From the ambush in the beginning, to even this action, they were not slow or rushed, he controlled the pace of battle.

This was very terrifying!

Expert! A definite expert!

The Reversed Stellar Revolution returned to Zuo Mo's hand. The strong power pulling down on his feet constantly disrupted Zuo Mo's focus.

There was no leverage in the bog. Regardless of how strong Zuo Mo was, he could not use his strength. The mud domain of the ambusher was the perfect counter to Zuo Mo. This was an ambush that had been planned for a long time and the enemy found his weakness.

After this short contact, he landed in a well-planned net.

However, how could he admit defeat so easily?

Waves of heat came from the Reversed Stellar Revolution. The muddy water that flew at him was stopped.

Every spark in the Reversed Stellar Revolution was formed from sun shen power!

The other definitely would not have thought of this.

Zuo Mo smirked coldly and the hand with Reversed Stellar Revolution suddenly pushed into the muddy bog under his feet!

Boom!

The bog under his feet trembled violently, followed by a sudden scream so loud, it almost ruptured Zuo Mo's eardrums. Streams of steam rose up, and his vision was shrouded in white.

The strongest quality of a bog was its flexibility. This was something given to it by water.

Water was the greatest bane of fire, but the opposite was also true. If the fire was strong enough, it could subdue water! Zuo Mo's Reversed Stellar Revolution was made from sun shen power and unparalleled in its fire attribute. There had been many tribal heroes that had been turned to ash under the power of the sun shen power!

When the sparks entered the bog, the domineering fire attribute of sun shen power was completely stimulated.

In a flash, every spark expanded and turned into a ball of fire. Like a flood of fire, the Reversed Stellar Revolution rampaged under the bog. Everywhere it passed, the moisture in the bog dried up. When the dried soil was passed over by the wave of fire, it melted and turned into beads of glass.

If one looked down from the sky, they could see that heat wave was spreading rapidly with Zuo Mo at the epicenter. Everywhere it passed, the mud golems seemed to be paralyzed and immediately lost their moisture as they stood.

The mud golem was stunned and wanted to escape. But the sun shen power was too strong. Before his feet could leave the bog, the sun shen power spread to him.

The mud golem lost moisture in front of Zuo Mo at a visible rate and turned into a statue.

Then the statue started to crumble as though it was weathered by sand. The pieces of mud dropped to the ground and smashed into dust. The speed of crumbling increased and it finally could not stand under its own weight and turned into a pile of dust.

Boom!

On the dry bog, the numerous mud golems seemed to have received an order and collapsed at the same time.

The scene was spectacular.

On Zuo Mo's back, Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng were dumbstruck with wide eyes.

Zuo Shixiong was this powerful

The Reversed Stellar Revolution once again returned to Zuo Mo's hand. Once it back came to him, Zuo Mo found that the color of the Reversed Stellar Revolution was much dimmer than before.

The scenery around them resumed to normal.

The streets were normal. Those that were walking nearby didn't even detect that a battle of life and death had occurred here just now.

There was only a pile of mud specks in front of Zuo Mo. Coincidentally, a gust of wind blew, and the powder was caught up. It dissipated into the air.

He did not have a smug expression. Zuo Mo cautiously inspected the surroundings, and without a word, started to sprint.

Moments later, two figures appeared at where Zuo Mo had been fighting.

"We underestimated him."

"Yes, never thought that even the Mud Golem Mo Guest would not be a match for him. The appearance of Qi Diao Yu has proven our speculation. Xiao Mo Ge is that person."

"Nanmen Xue has been exposed."

"His original use was to be exposed. He can help attract attention from us when we act."

"What do we do now?"

"Do not be impatient. One throws a rock to test the road. As the rock is thrown, there naturally are people that cannot bear the loneliness."

"En."

Zuo Mo sprinted back to the compound without any other trouble.

When he reached the compound and saw Shu Long and the others, he finally sighed in relief. Everyone saw Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng who Zuo Mo was holding and perceptively did not ask.

When they returned to the inner compound, Zuo Mo's mind finally relaxed.

Xiao Guo asked timidly, "Shixiong"

Zuo Mo turned his head and smiled at Xiao Guo. "Were you frightened?"

"A little bit." Xiao Guo timidly nodded. She seemed to have returned to the time of Wu Kong Sword Sect, with that shixiong that kept supporting her having returned to her side. She felt as though she was dreaming. For some reason, the rims of her eyes reddened and her voice went deeper. "Shixiong is very strong"

Li Ying Feng's eyes were also red. The experiences she had were like a nightmare. However, she was trying to be strong and forced it back. She said, "Shixiong, if you have matters at hand, you can attend to them first."

She saw the people in the yard continuously bowing to Zuo Mo. Even though she was filled with surprise, she understood that Zuo Mo was the leader of this group. The ambush on the road just now had been unusual and Zuo Shixiong definitely had matters to take care off.

"You should prepare. We might leave this place immediately," Zuo Mo said gravely. Then he turned and walked towards the outside.

Shu Long saw Zuo Mo come out of the yard and moved towards him. "Daren!"

Zuo Mo asked directly, "Is everyone here?"

Shu Long stilled but then immediately understood. Something had happened. He said after a moment of thought, "A Wen, Nan Yue, Cang Ze, Ming Jue Zi, the black and orange yao are all at the Mo Skill Steles."

"Send someone immediately to call them back," Zuo Mo said gravely. "Have everyone else pack up. When they come back, we will leave here immediately."

"Yes!" Shu Long heard the urgency of the commands. Without another word, he turned and left.

Zuo Mo's face was dark. He had a feeling that a large whirlpool that he could not see was coming closer to him.

The black smoke yao devoutly studied the characters on the stele in front of him. He had an eidetic memory and did not forget what he saw. In these past days, he had visited almost every one of the mo skill steles.

But

His gaze landed on A Wen and Big Orange. A Wen did not pay attention to anything in the environment. His hands subconsciously moved. Even the black smoke yao could feel the hint of profoundness in those normal movements. Big Orange was completely different. He paced in front of the stele like an ant on top of a fire, and then grabbed at his hair. Sometimes, he would talk to the sky. His orange hair now looked like a bird's nest. He could not just hold still. The lightning, hail, and flames that erupted around his body was frightening which caused the mo skill steles around him to be empty.

These two freaks!

The black smoke yao felt great admiration. These two had the best talent out of the group.

He did not know A Wen well, but he felt deep admiration for how Big Orange, someone with such an unusual mind, had great talent. While he admired it, he felt even happier for Big Orange. Truthfully, when he had first found those cultivation notes, he had discovered that Big Orange had

much greater talent than he did. This was also why he had pulled Big Orange along on this journey.

However, the black smoke yao also found that with every mo skill stele imprinted in his mind, he quickly noticed something that was overlooked by all the others. There were some descriptive phrases that would appear on some steles. These phrases were not long, and appeared normal. Some were related to philosophy and others that were hard to understand.

But the black smoke yao was an attentive person. When he found these phrases, he thought of the notes he had found.

Phrases like these had also appeared in the notes. The notes had said that Shi Zi Ming had always been searching for something. He had roamed the three realms of yao, mo and xiu in search of this thing. The followers did not know what Shi Zi Ming was searching for, but he had faithfully copied down what Shi Zi Ming had said.

Those words and the phrases that appeared on the steles were in the same style.

Was there a secret contained in these?

That was the first thought that flashed through the black smoke yao's mind. He felt very excited by this idea. His cultivation talent was not as great as the orange haired yao but his intelligence was outstanding.

These phrases scattered on the steles, that did not attract much attention, were like an unknown secret that deeply attracted him.

He started to organize all the stone steles in his mind. His powerful memory was extremely useful. He quickly picked out those phrases that were unrelated to cultivation from all the stone steles.

Consequently, he quickly found that several of the phrases had appeared in the notes as well.

This result caused the black smoke yao to become even more excited. The time of the notes should have been the time that Shi Zi Ming had been roaming. Shi Zi Ming had said these words during that time he traveled, and Shi Zi Ming had only built Great Peace City many years later.

He had engraved these exact words onto the Mo Skill Steles.

It was not a coincidence!

There definitely was a deeper meaning contained in these phrases that other people did not know!

Thinking about the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion that everyone was talking about, the black smoke yao's mind moved. Were these phrases related to the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?

When he had first heard the rumors, he had researched the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. It had existed at the beginning of Great Peace City, but Shi Zi Ming had eventually sealed it and it gradually faded from people's minds.

Why had Shi Zi Ming sealed the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion? What was really inside the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?

This was a riddle that had never been solved.

When the black smoke yao carefully pondered the phrases he copied from the steles, he seemed to see an almost indiscernible line connecting the puzzle pieces.

Translator Ramblings: Rather than thinking about heat drying out the mud, I keep on thinking about the revolving part of the bracelet and imagining it like a blender

Chapter 613: Conspiracy

Looking at the enemy battalion crumbling in front of him, Gongsun Cha's expression was as calm as usual.

Beside him, a thread of fearful respect flashed through A Zha Ge's eyes. The battalion that was falling apart in front of them was the ninth battalion that they had defeated.

Lil' Miss Daren was really too powerful! He could not describe his respect and reverence of Lil' Miss Daren. A Zha Ge had been one of the three great battle generals of the Rahula Clan and held a high opinion of himself. But after he personally saw Lil' Miss Daren's terrifying control of the battlefield, he was left with deep respect. He never believed that a battle general could be so powerful!

Winning every battle with undefeatable attacks!

All nine battalions had crumbled in engagement round!

Vermillion Bird Camp was like a peerlessly sharp blade. Nothing could stop its advance.

As a battle general that was here due to surrendering, A Zha Ge knew that he needed to do more than other people in order to earn his place in this faction. Right now, he was full of confidence in this faction. He was full of confidence in its strength and vitality. Their battalion's performance would directly affect the well-being of his clansmen. A Zha Ge and his battalion worked very hard.

However, he quickly discovered that Lil' Miss Daren did not think of them as cannon fodder. Whenever they encountered a powerful battalion, Vermillion Bird Camp always charged at the very front.

A Zha Ge was left feeling of grateful.

In the mo realm where the strong ate the weak, surrendered battalions like theirs were usually used at the frontline and given the most dangerous positions. The rate of death was very high, and they received the worst supplies. No one cared about their life or death.

But here, Lil' Miss Daren did not have any negative opinions about them. He frequently took care of them and taught them. They did not need to worry that they would be used as cannon fodder and no one would hate them because they were mo.

Everyone held an account of favours and grievances in their heart.

A Zha He held one, and so did his soldiers. What they could do in reponse was fight as hard as they could.

Even though Vermillion Bird Camp took the lead in the majority of battles, A Zha Ge Battalion also experienced several hard battles. As the state of affairs in the mo world continued to escalate, the skill level of battalions in each area continuously rose. The leader of every faction understood that without a powerful battalion, they would not be able to survive in such chaotic times.

Every battle they experienced was not easy. Compared to Vermillion Bird Camp that was unstoppable, A Zha Ge Battalion had a much harder time. Almost a sixth of the battalion had died.

But the overall strength of the battalion skyrocketed.

Every elite force was forged in countless difficult battles. This was not a lie. After several battles, A Zha Ge Battalion had gained the morale of an elite force. Everyone had steadier presences, and their teamwork rose. The fatality rate decreased drastically. In the battle just now, only nine people had died.

Even though they had only just gone a quarter of the journey, everyone was filled with confidence.

"Rest for the night. We will advance in the morning."

As the sun set, Lil' Miss' orders echoed in the silent battlefield.

"What did you say?" yelled the Sound Fall Jie master, he could be heard from far away.

"Daren! This is true! The East Lu Battalion of East Lu Jie only managed to

resist for one hour!" The subordinate's voice trembled. "This subordinate saw it, it is true!"

"One hour?" The jie master's expression almost froze on his face.

A moment later, he murmured in disbelief, "How is it possible? The strength of East Lu Battalion"

He knew very well that East Lu Battalion was on par with the strongest battalion under his command. This battalion that came out of nowhere was this strong? One hour!

"Daren!" the subordinate hurriedly said, "this battalion of unknown origins did not occupy East Lu Jie!"

"Did not occupy it East Lu Jie?" the jie master focused and was very curious. "Why didn't they take over East Lu Jie?"

"This subordinate also did not understand. According to what this subordinate heard, they did not take over any of the jie that they passed. This subordinate speculates that they are travelling! This subordinate caught some of the survivors from East Lu Battalion and discovered after interrogating them that this battalion had requested for East Lu Battalion to let them pass. They were refused by East Lu Battalion and then they attacked East Lu Battalion!"

"Are they only just passing through?" The jie master felt that this was a joke.

"This subordinate thinks so."

"I don't believe"

"Daren! This battalion has defeated nine battalions along their way! They are so strong they can rank within the top fifty battalion of Hundred Savage Realm! If they want to attack Sound Fall Jie, this subordinate fears" The subordinate did not continue but the words did not have to be spoken.

The jie master hesitated for a while before gritting his teeth and saying, "Allow them to pass, and prepare our forces in case you are wrong. But do

not attack first!"

Zuo Mo's expression was terrible.

A Wen and the others had suddenly disappeared. The people of Guard Camp searched through all of the stele forest and did not find a shadow of A Wen and the others. Having just experienced the ambush, Zuo Mo's first conclusion and reaction was: was someone conspiring against them?

But he quickly shook his head. A Wen's group was six people. If they were attacked, there wasn't any way that it would have gone completely unnoticed. Guard Camp who had gone to search for them had asked the other people in the stele forest. Those people had all nodded and said the group had been there just a while ago. The orange haired yao was too eye-catching to forget.

But no one knew how they had disappeared.

If someone wanted to steal away these six people without any disturbance, it was only possible if the kidnappers were all experts, attacked before they could react, and had attacked with equal numbers was it then possible.

There was no trace of Nan Yue and the others in the Ten Finger Prison.

"Someone is targeting you," Pu Yao said coldly.

"Starting with Nanmen Xue, this string of events is not quite right," Wei followed.

"I'll go find Nanmen Xue!" Zuo Mo thought and then said.

"There is no use." Pu Yao shook his head. "Nanmen Xue is clearly a pawn thrown out as a distraction. He probably acted because of a transaction he made. He probably doesn't know anything at all."

"What solutions do you have?" Zuo Mo suppressed the murderousness inside his chest and asked Pu Yao.

Pu Yao said, "The best way is to remain calm and not do anything."

Wei explained, "If they were really kidnapped, the culprit's true target is you. No matter what aims the other have, they will come find you. You need to wait and be calm."

Zuo Mo thought and then felt the two of them were right. He forced himself to calm down.

He suddenly felt he was very stupid. In terms of scheming, there wasn't anyone more skilled than these two old bandits. What was he doing thinking by himself?

"You say that they are targeting me? Why?" Zuo Mo decided to throw the problem to the two old bandits.

A bloody light danced in Pu Yao's bloody pupil. He felt slightly excited. It had been too long since such an exciting event. His mind worked quickly as he said, "First, it definitely isn't a grudge. The ambusher today did not try and assassinate you, they wanted to capture you alive."

Zuo Mo thought back and immediately found it reasonable. "Yes, after you mention this, I have also noticed it. He did not use a killing move."

"He wanted to capture you but not kill you so the possibility that this was motivated by a grudge is not high. Then it must be that you have something that they want, or they want you to do something."

As expected from old bandits. After a few sentences, Zuo Mo immediately felt his thoughts clear up.

"What do I have? What can I do?"

"You have many things. Like shen power, the Sun Crystal Seed, these are all objects that people would want," Wei said slowly. "There are even more things you can do. For example, seduce Princess Xia!"

"Haha!" Pu Yao heartlessly roared with laughter.

Zuo Mo was slightly angry. "You are in the mood to make a joke at this time?"

"Relax." Wei said with a smile, "The more normal you appear now, the less the other will be able to keep calm."

"You do you mean?" Zuo Mo wasn't able to react.

"Do what you had planned to do before, like the two invitations the princesses sent you. Why don't you go? It is good if you listen to what they say!" Wei urged. "You are not the local snakehead, you do not have any spies. If you want to lure others out, you will have to act as bait. The more people you come into contact with, the more panicked the other will be because they cannot guess what you will think of doing next, and what you plan."

A cold smile rose at the corner of Pu Yao's lip. "What a schemer is most afraid of is not knowing."

With the two old bandits supporting him, Zuo Mo felt reassured.

He did not make any ruckus over the disappearances but he quickly received a letter from Lan Tian Long. The letter said that they were thinking of ways to help him search for his missing subordinates and told him to be careful of his own safety.

Moved, Zuo Mo immediately realized that the entire city probably knew that A Wen and the others had disappeared.

This was not strange. Guard Camp had not concealed themselves when they were searching and had asked many other people. The news would not be able to be concealed.

Princess Xia also quickly sent someone with a letter. The contents were generally the same. It said that she would help ask around for him and tell him if she had news.

Princess Xia's letter caused Pu Yao and Wei to become excited again.

The two said that Princess Xia was pursuing Zuo Mo and urged Zuo Mo to work harder to get this pretty flower.

Inside, Zuo Mo thought that the two old bandits wanted to retaliate against Princess Xia. Also, in his mind, Princess Xia was his friend to whom he also owed her a favor. How could he harm her? He completely

disregarded the suggestions from the two fogies.

The letters from all the families quickly followed. Right now, Xiao Mo Ge was a personage and had a limitless future. There were many that wanted to establish relationships with him.

But there was no information about A Wen and the others at all in these letters. There was also no news from the Ten Finger Prison.

The guard around Zuo Mo's yard became even heavier.

Patiently waiting for news, Zuo Mo cultivated like usual. Suddenly, he felt a strange ripple come from his ring.

En, what was this?

Zuo Mo's mind moved and then immediately, he had a joyful expression.

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Miss has started to travel

Chapter 614: The Awoken Black Gold Seal Soldier

A lazy yawn floated out of the ring.

Then a figure flashed and a dark gold figure appeared in front of Zuo Mo. The black gold seal soldier! The face that was a mirror-image of Zuo Mo's instantly smiled and then he rushed over.

"Big Brow, I'm hungry, is there something to eat?"

Zuo Mo's brow twitched. Eat? This glutton! He had already eaten all two hundred ling beasts in one go and then had slept until now. Once he opened his eyes, what he wanted to do first was eat.

"No!" Zuo Mo's face was stern as he stared with unfriendliness at the glutton in front of him.

The black gold seal soldier suddenly sniffed. His eyes lit up and then his body disappeared.

Wails from mo steeds came from outside the room.

Zuo Mo smacked his forehead with his hand. He looked upwards and was speechless. Little Mo Ge had always been clever and rarely got involved in unprofitable business. However, he tripped up on this glutton.

A ball of wind blew by and the black gold seal soldier appeared in front of Zuo Mo. He licked his lips and said with discontent, "There wasn't much flavor."

Zuo Mo's already unfriendly glance immediately became even more unfriendly.

He decided to have a good talk with the black gold seal soldier. It was best to adjust the incorrect perspectives of a delinquent youth now from just knowing to eat and sleep.

"You want to eat well?" Zuo Mo had a pure smile.

"Of course!" The black gold seal soldier's eyes lit up. "Big Bro, where,

where?"

"If you want to eat well, you have to work hard. Those that work can eat, those that don't work can't, the more you work, the more you can eat." Zuo Mo said with a smile. His expression was very similar to Wei.

Bam bam bam!

The black gold seal soldier beat his chest and it rang out metallically. He said with bravado, "Big Bro, I'll do what you say!"

Good, good, this delinquent youth was not at a level that was unsavable.

Zuo Mo rejoiced inside and his eyes moved. "Do you know how to fight?"

"Born to Battle." The black gold seal soldier paused slightly and then said seriously, "I will fight if there is food, but I will not fight if there is no food. I will fight more if there is more food!"

Zuo Mo's smile froze on his face.

So other than looking the same as him, this guy was as cunning as he was.

Zuo Mo felt a headache.

Just at this time, Ceng Lian'Er suddenly walked in. She saw the black gold seal soldier with his familiar appearance and had a curious expression.

"What is this?" She pointed at the black gold seal soldier and asked Zuo Mo.

"Miss! Please do not use terms casually!" The black gold seal soldier said seriously, "I am not a thing, I am Black Gold. Oh, Big Bro, who is she? This girl is pretty beautifully, Big Bro, your tastes finally leveled up. However, you abandoned A Gui? Big Bro, how can you do that? You abandoned the first wife, I had a wrong opinion of you! As expected of my big bro, a cruel rake, a libertine, I need to learn from you"

Zuo Mo wanted to die.

Other than being a glutton and a sleeper, this was a chatterbox!

Heavens, so many valuable materials wasted on creating him, all of it for nothing, truly no profit at all!

Ceng Lian'er looked with interest at the black gold seal soldier.

The black gold seal soldier had keen eyes and rushed to A Gui's side like a gust of wind when he saw her. "A Gui, A Gui! Big Brother didn't abandon you! I was just saying, Big Bro is such an honorable person, how could he abandon A Gui. A Gui, A Gui, is there something to eat? I'm so hungry!"

A Gui suddenly turned around and walked outside. The black gold seal soldier immediately followed behind her and started to flatter her.

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck.

"He is?" There was a smile at the corner of Ceng Lian'er's mouth. This caused her eyes to become even more alluring.

"A terrible accident." Zuo Mo spread his hands with an expression of distaste.

"There are many xiuzhe that have come to Great Peace City." Ceng Lian'er suddenly said.

"Xiuzhe?" Zuo Mo stilled. After staying for so long in the mo world, even he felt slightly unfamiliar when he heard the word xiuzhe.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes curved slightly as she said, "It is the four great sects. At least twenty people, and some are very strong. Their disguise is very good, no one has discovered them yet."

"The four great?" Zuo Mo was surprised and his expression immediately turned grave. "How come the four have come?"

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion." Ceng Lian'er spat out the four words.

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Zuo Mo didn't quite believe it. What kind of sects were the four great sects. When the Sun Shen Temple in Cloud Sea Jie had opened, only Tian Huan had come. And even then they had sent just one yuanying xiuzhe. For sects like the great four that had a long history, there were very few treasure hoards that they would target.

Zuo Mo didn't quite believe that the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion

would attract the great four.

"I fought against them." When Ceng Lian'er threw the words out, she scared Zuo Mo half to death.

"You're crazy!"

Now he believed it and immediately felt a headache. On this side, A Wen and the others had suddenly disappeared and there were undercurrents swirling in Great Peace City. Now, even the xiuzhe had come to participate. Even as dumb as he was, he knew the situation would become even more complex.

He suddenly thought of a question. "What is in the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion? Why would even the four great sects of the xiuzhe come?"

Ceng Lian'er was silent.

Zuo Mo stared directly at her.

A moment later, she said serenely, "Inside the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, there are three treasures. The other two are unidentified but there is one that many people know of. It is a stele."

"A stele?" There was a disbelieving expression on Zuo Mo's face.

"The most crucial stele of the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles." Ceng Lian'er's eyes were blurry. Her voice was ethereal. "Ever since the ancient era and after the era of shen power, the xiuzhe, yao, and mo have rose to power. Yao arts, mo skills, xiuzhe spells, these three cultivation methods have been the most popular. The method of shen power cultivation has been lost, but as the cultivation realms increased, the experts of the three races found that they encountered a block in their cultivation. They tried many ways to surpass this blockade but they could not break through this barrier."

Zuo Mo listened quietly. Ceng Lian'er's ethereal voice added a faint mysteriousness to these secrets.

"These ancestors traced back to the origins of cultivation for multiple generations and found that the only method of breaking through this

barrier is to cultivate shen power. All three powers are derived from shen power but because of this they are all also incomplete. When the three powers are cultivated to their limits, if one wants to increase further in power, they have to return to shen power. However, the way to cultivate shen power was lost long ago. They started to search for all kinds of shen power inheritances, but they are all unable to be connected with the present cultivation systems. The legends say that Shi Zi Ming found the solution. This mo skill stele records his knowledge but Shi Zi Ming did not dare to release the contents so he sealed it in the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion."

"You also have come for this stele?" Zuo Mo stared at Ceng Lian'er.

"I didn't consider it in the beginning," Ceng Lian'er said serenely, "but since I am here, why not?"

"You already cultivate shen power, what is the use in having that?" Zuo Mo asked in bewilderment.

"My shen power inheritance is more complete than yours but it has also lost sections over generations. This stele is very important to me, and can supplement my [Moon Shen Records.]" Ceng Lian'er looked at Zuo Mo and said, "You are the most talented person I ever saw in cultivating shen power. Other than you, I have never seen anyone perform shen power breathing. However, your understanding of shen power is not as good as mine, even with your talent you are still only knocking on the door of shen power. Only by obtaining this stele can you finally step through the doorway to shen power."

Only now did Zuo Mo understand why the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion was causing so many to be obsessed.

"What does all this have to do with me?" Zuo Mo smirked coldly. "I was pulled in. Don't tell me this is a coincidence."

"It really isn't a coincidence." Ceng Lian'er's gaze was unfocused as she said serenely. "The rumors are that two keys are required to open the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. No one knows what the first key is, but the second key is supposed to be a special person."

"Special person?" Zuo Mo stilled. He had never thought it would be such an absurd reason. He pointed at his nose and didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he said, "Is this special person me?"

"Right now, you are the most likely." Ceng Lian'er's eyes curved with mirth.

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. "Why is it me?"

"Causing Shifting Star Sands at the Mo Skill Steles. You were the first to cause a worldly apparition there." Ceng Lian'er's eyes curled even more. Her flawless face was like a picture. "Shi Yue Yi also seems to have an interest in you. Qi Diao Yu discovered that you cultivate shen power. He also discovered that I and A Gui do too."

It was such an absurd reason.

"There is something else you missed. When you achieved shen power breathing, the Mo Skill Steles responded to you. The city only suspects that you are that person, but I am the only one certain that you are."

Ceng Lian'er looked deeply at Zuo Mo and then disappeared.

Zuo Mo was stunned by Ceng Lian'er's words.

The black gold seal soldier followed behind A Gui and looked around occasionally. He appeared sneaky and his nose moved with hunger on his face.

A Gui did not make a sound as she walked and jumped past the wall, it was as though she was walking on flat ground. She didn't attract any attention as she walked. The black gold seal soldier sneakily followed behind her with excitement and anticipation.

With a few jumps, A Gui led the black gold seal soldier into a yard.

This was the yard of the Celestial Planet Guards.

A Gui suddenly appeared behind a Celestial Planet Guard like a ghost. With a light touch, this Celestial Planet Guard immediately fell unconscious and dropped to the ground.

Then A Gui pushed open the wooden door that this Celestial Planet guard had been guarding. There were all kinds of mo steeds inside. This was the stable where the Celestial Planet Guard kept their mo steeds. The Celestial Planet Guard was the personal guard of Ceng Yi and their outfitted equipment was topnotch. Their mo steeds were not an exception to this. None of the mo steeds were of a low grade.

The black gold seal soldier's eyes immediately lit up and started to drool.

He opened his mouth and sucked. Hundreds of mo steeds were unable to react before they drastically shrank and fell into his mouth like a flood of dumplings. In a blink, the full pens were empty.

The black gold seal soldier burped with a contented expression. He went to fawn over A Gui.

A Gui was the best!

At this moment, the smile on his face suddenly disappeared as he turned around.

Murderousness flashed across the dark gold face that was a replica of Zuo Mo's face.

Someone was sneaking in!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo has created something even greedier... ... or is Black Gold just gluttonous? For some reason, I always imagine the seal soldier talking in a drawl, like he's slightly drunk or too lazy.

Chapter 615: Each With Their Plan

Fei Fei's expression was extremely nervous. The security around this compound was so heavy that he found it hard to imagine. He seemed to have come to a very scary place. There were not many at his cultivation level that could rival his concealment and stealth movement. But even so, he almost fell for some of the traps along the way.

If it wasn't that the woman's intentions were really strange, he would have immediately turned around and left.

His intuition told him that this place was too dangerous!

For the mission this time, the sect had used a hidden chaos rift. This chaos rift had been one that they had originally planned to use for an ambush at a crucial time.

Even with these precautions they had been attacked after just entering Great Peace City. A woman of unknown origins attacked without any warning. This woman was very strong and even with the people from the sect fighting together, they were unable to capture her. She also seemed very certain they didn't dare to make too much of a ruckus.

Had their identities been exposed? Everyone's hearts sank. All of them knew very well what it meant if their identities were exposed in the mo territories.

When that mysterious woman left, Fei Fei hid himself and followed her from afar.

The other was even warier than he had expected and took a winding path to shake of any tail. Fei Fei had almost lost track of her several times. In the end, this woman entered this estate. Fei Fei had originally decided to leave but he had found a flaw in the defenses. He could not resist and sneaked in.

A guard of this calibre was full of holes in his eyes.

But after he entered, he found that the situation inside was the reverse of what he had imagined.

The estate was better protected than he had imaged. That flaw he had seen seemed more like a trap. As he continued inwards, his wish to retreat increased.

At this time, he suddenly saw a woman and a completely dark person walk over.

He hurriedly hid and didn't dare to breathe.

This woman was not like the woman that had attacked them. There weren't any energy ripples coming from her body. The dark gold person beside her seemed to be a mo puppet.

However

Was that really a mo puppet?

The flattery was varied as it came out of the mo puppet's mouth. In the shadows, Fei Fei felt ashamed. If he had this level of skill in the sect, his status in the sect would not be what it was now.

He was shocked as well. It was rare to see such a lifelike mo puppet.

But the next scene caused his jaw to drop.

Hundreds of mo steeds were swallowed up by the mo puppet.

In Fei Fei's eyes, the small mouth of the dark gold mo puppet suddenly became a gaping maw that could consume anything. A mo puppet that swallowed mo steeds probably would also be interested in swallowing xiuzhe. Thinking about how the mo puppet would consume him, Fei Fei trembled.

Suddenly, the dark gold mo puppet turned his face and looked towards the corner he was in.

Fei Fei's mind blanked. He was discovered!

He was very experienced in battle and calmed down. He decisively activated his spell. His body blurred and he appeared on the verge of turning into a ball of mist.

Fei Fei started with his life-saving ultimate technique [Smoke Travel

Spell]!

[Smoke Travel Spell] was a sixth grade spell. It could turn a person's body into a ball of smoke that would dissipate. Once one turned to smoke, they could not attack the enemy but the majority of attacks were ineffective against them. It was a top spell for escaping.

This technique had save Fei Fei an unknown number of times.

So when he detected that the situation was not right, he immediately used the [Smoke Travel Spell]. He could detect the threat from the dark gold mo puppet. If he turned to light smoke, he could return to Shixiong's side. His Smoke Return Pillar was on Shixiong's body.

Yet just as he was about to successfully escape, the mo puppet appeared in front of him.

The black gold seal soldier stared at Fei Fei whose body was becoming faint. His eyes were indifferent without any of the cheer that was just there. He reached out and an ancient character on his palm lit up.

Fei Fei's eyes widened and terror showed on his face.

The black gold seal soldier's hand already pressed onto Fei Fei whose body was blurring and then he quickly moved his palm away.

The bright character was imprinted on Fei Fei's almost transparent body. Fei Fei's body melted at a visible rate like a snowman under a bright sun.

Fei Fei's features twisted as he furiously screamed but he couldn't make any sounds.

The black gold seal soldier looked indifferently at him.

Not five minutes later, Fei Fei completely disappeared.

Clink.

A light sound. It was a ring that dropped to the ground from the smoke.

The black gold seal soldier picked up the ring. The indifference on his face disappeared. He was full of smiles like before as he presented the ring

to A Gui.

“Fei Fei is dead.” A hint of grief flashed through Lin Qian’s eyes but his tone was very cold.

The other people stared at each other with sadness and terror in their eyes. Even though they all knew that the mission this time would be dangerous no one had thought they would lose someone just after arriving in Great Peace City.

Their start was not a good one!

“What that woman used was shen power.” Lin Qian’s expression was calm as he said, “She should have come for the Great Peace Stele as well. Everyone, be careful. Do not expose your identities before the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion appears.”

“Yes!” Everyone answered simultaneously but it was apparent their morale had suffered.

Lin Qian did not look at them and said to himself, “The mission is very hard and dangerous this time. Even I do not have the confidence of victory. But our Kun Lun’s thousands of years of prosperity was won by our forebearers through life and death struggles. Now, the world is uncertain, and these next few decades will determine the next thousand years!”

His gaze landed on the other people and his authority came through in his indifference.

“On matters related to the fate of Kun Lun, how can we retreat?”

Everyone’s expressions steadied. Most of them were born in Kun Lun and had deep feelings towards Kun Lun. Their families were also at Kun Lun and their lives were deeply connected to Kun Lun.

One person said in a deep voice, “Eldest Shixiong is right, even if we die, we will have a place in the Kun Lun’s Sword Home!”

“How can we, the people of Kun Lun, fear those yaomo?”

“At most, it is just another thousand year battle!”

Lin Qian did not speak. Morale rose and everyone’s gazes became more determined. This time, those that were selected were all yuanying experts. All of them had strong sword hearts and their spirits rose.

When the noise faded, Lin Qian said with a small smile, “Even if that person recognized us, that is alright. Great Peace City is a gathering of many mo factions and the complexity of the situation is almost unimaginable. These mo all have their own plans and are suspicious about those around them. There are also people making waves from the shadows to muddy the waters. We are just one of the factors in Great Peace City. Some people will care about our identities, but there are also people that hope we have come to disrupt the situation and provide them with an opportunity.”

Everyone nodded and agreed when they heard this.

“So the plan will not change.”

The Celestial Planet Guard was in a furor. All the mo steeds in the beast pens had disappeared. What was even more crazy was that there wasn’t any signs of fighting near the beast pens.

Shou Ping’s face was black. Someone had come and stolen all the mo steeds. This had actually occurred under his leadership.

Miss hadn’t said anything but Shou Ping was so ashamed he wanted to burrow into a crack in the ground. Nothing had happened to the other yards, only his steeds had been stolen from!

Embarrassing! Too embarrassing!

The Celestial Planet Guard had been at the bottom of the pack in cultivation. How could the proud Shou Ping tolerate something like this happening?

The pitiful Celestial Planet Guards were tormented to death because of a glutton.

But the culprit had forgotten about this matter.

“This is part of your plan?” Nanmen Xue stared coldly at the person in front of him.

This male shook his head. “We did not do this.”

“I do not believe it.” Nanmen Xue said coldly, “Our partnership ends now. I have great doubts about your sincerity.”

The male’s expression was normal. He still shook his head. “We did not do this. We had sent people to capture Xiao Mo Ge, but he killed them. The disappearance of his subordinates has nothing to do with us. We are also investigating but there hasn’t been any clues yet.”

Nanmen Xue stared at the other. Seeing that the other’s expression did not change, he believed that the other had not lied.

“Now all clues point towards me,” Nanmen Xue said coldly. “Don’t tell me you do not have other plans.”

“We do,” the male said gravely. “We are now sure that Xiao Mo Ge is that crucial person. However, we are not the only ones to realize this, the other people probably also have as well.”

Nanmen Xue listened silently and did not speak.

“Right now, everyone is looking at Xiao Mo Ge. As long as we are not targeting Xiao Mo Ge, no one would care about us,” the male said calmly, “the waters of Great Peace City have started to muddy.”

He suddenly smiled. “They are all staring at Xiao Mo Ge so we will go find the other key to Great Peace Treasure Pavilion.”

“You know who has the key?” Nanemn Xue was shocked.

“No.” The male smiled slightly. “We have a few targets.”

Nanmen Xue started at the other and suddenly said, “Is there anything I need to do?”

“Of course!” The male had a satisfied expression. “You are an integral

part of our plan.”

Then he told Nanmen Xue his plan in a lowered voice.

Nanmen Xue’s eyes were bright as he listened and nodded occasionally. The other’s plan was outstanding.

However

When the other finished telling him the plan, Nanmen Xue looked at the other and smiled. “It is an outstanding plan! However, I want the Fire Heart Gall.”

The other’s brow furrowed. “As long as you complete”

Nanmen Xue shook his head. “I want it now.”

The other’s expression changed slightly. “That is not possible!”

“Really?” Nammen Xue smiled and said, “Your plan is so exquisite and detailed. If one part goes wrong, the whole plan falls apart. So many steps are related to me, I am a very important pawn.”

“There is no benefit if you go back on your word! You will regret it!” The other’s face was dark as he gritted out.

“Fire Heart Gall or you lose, choose one.” Nanmen Xue still smiled. “Oh, right, I believe that you can also see that it is not a very easy matter if you want to withdraw from our partnership now.”

The other’s complexion was ashen.

Translator Ramblings: So many people after the same thing. Everyone is greedy.

Chapter 616: Tattletale

Zuo Mo played with the ring, thoughts of murder spreading in his eyes.

Kun Lun!

He hadn't expected that it was Kun Lun!

The ring was given to him by A Gui. While rummaging through it Zuo Mo was shocked to discover that its owner had been a Kun Lun xiuzhe. He asked A Gui and naturally did not receive a response. Only when he asked that glutton, Black Gold, did he understand what had happened.

Kun Lun had come to their doorstep!

Zuo Mo's eyes were dark. Kun Lun was their mortal enemy!

There were a lot of things in the ring, but for the present Little Mo Gei, it wasn't that much wealth.

Kun Lun!

Zuo Mo smirked coldly. Since they had run into Great Peace City, then he couldn't be blamed for informing others of their presence.

Zuo Mo sat in front of Princess Xin.

Princess Xin's and Princess Xia's auras were of completely different. Princess Xia was seductive and attractive, Princess Xin was elegant and understanding.

"Has there been news of your subordinates?"

Princess Xin's first words earned good feelings from Zuo Mo. The concern in her tone caused people to feel her kindness.

"Not yet." Zuo Mo shook his head and thanked her, "Many thanks for the concern."

Princess Xin said seriously, "If there is some place Xin can help, please speak. Xin might be limited in ability but will not refuse if Xin can help."

Hearing the sincerity in the other's tone, Zuo Mo's heart warmed

slightly. "Alright!"

In the sea of consciousness, Wei who was usually calm was filled with disbelief. His expression was as though he had seen a ghost as he exclaimed in shock, "Gravestone Armor!"

Gravestone Armor?

Zuo Mo stilled. A moment later, he suddenly reacted and almost shouted out loud.

But he quickly realized where he was and suppressed the shock in his heart. He asked the other, "Wei, where is the Gravestone Armor?"

There was deep shock in Pu Yao's bloody pupil.

"In the corner, that armored guard, the armor he is wearing is Gravestone Armor!" Wei's voice had lost all sense of calm and had begun to tremble slightly.

Armored guard?

Zuo Mo's gaze immediately moved towards the armored guard in the corner behind Princess Xin.

Gravestone Armor

Princess Xin noticed the thread of unnaturalness on Xiao Mo Ge's face and then watched his gaze move to her guard behind her.

"Does Mister Xiao know Xia?" Princess Xin suddenly asked.

"Xia?" Zuo Mo reflexively answered. He quickly focused and hurriedly shook his head. "No, no."

Princess Xin smiled. "I see that Mister Xiao is very interested in Xia."

Having refocused, Zuo Mo's reaction was quick. He said with a smile, "Yes, heavy armor mo are very rare nowadays."

"Oh." Princess Xin nodded and changed the subject. "Mister Xiao is so young and accomplished so much. You must be from a famed house."

"This will probably disappoint Princess, but even now, this one does not know what family this one comes from," Zuo Mo said helplessly. Almost everyone would ask him this question. He glanced at the guard dressed in Gravestone Armor in the corner and suppressed his curiosity.

Princess Xin was slightly shocked. She saw that Xiao Mo Ge's expression did not seem to be an act.

But this was good news to her. Experts without a family were easier to recruit. She was about to speak when Zuo Mo spoke up first, "Does Princess know of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion that is causing such a fuss recently?"

Princess Xin's back unconsciously straightened. "I've heard of it. Is Mister Xiao also interested in it?"

Zuo Mo grimaced. "It is not that I have an interest in it, but it has an interest in me." Then he counted on his fingertips. "Princess, you have to say there is no reason in this world. I did not provoke anyone, but trouble finds me."

Not waiting for Princess Xin to speak, he started to complain, "I went to Princess Xia's to drink a bit of wine, and then Nanmen Xue chased me there. I managed to sneak away but was ambushed on the road. I almost lost my life. When I just managed to return home, my subordinates disappeared. I still don't know who did it. Not to mention that just yesterday, even people from Kun Lun tried to sneak into my estate!"

Princess Xin finally showed a truly shocked expression. "Kun Lun?"

Zuo Mo's expression was bitter. "Yes, Princess! Kun Lun also came, I don't even know what to say!" His tone changed and he said with righteous fury. "I don't care who has aims on the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, but I am mo, and it is better for this event to benefit us rather than Kun Lun. What is Kun Lun? What rights do they have to target the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?"

"Yes!" Princess Xin's expression was grave. "I hadn't thought that Kun Lun would scheme against the treasure of us mo! They have gone too far!"

"Yes, Princess!" Zuo Mo added on. "The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion is the ultimate treasure that Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming left. Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming is an elder of us mo, what is the rationale in having xiuzhe touch his estate?"

He then said righteously, "I know that everyone is keeping a close eye on me. Even though I do not know the reason, for the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, it is nothing even if I have to make a personal sacrifice. But if I land on the hands of xiuzhe, I will resist to the death!"

Princess Xin hurriedly comforted, "Mister Xiao, do not worry. Great Peace City is the territory of us mo and definitely not somewhere where xiuzhe can step! I think that this is the attitude from everyone in Great Peace City! Mister Xiao, do not be worried. Everyone is on the same side against xiuzhe!"

Beside him, Ceng Lian'er slowly drank tea as though she did not hear. Mirth flashed through her eyes.

"Princess needs to act quickly!" Zuo Mo had a crying expression. "Look at me, I need an escort when I go out now, I'm afraid!"

Princess Xin comforted him some more.

After a while later, Zuo Mo left with Ceng Lian'er.

Princess Xin's gaze landed on Zuo Mo's figure as he walked away. She suddenly spoke, "Xia, he is very interested in you."

"En." Xia's voice came out of the thick armor.

"What do you feel?" Princess Xin asked nonsensically.

Xia was quiet for a moment before speaking, "Truth and lies."

"Just as I thought." Princess Xin smiled slightly. "I just don't know why the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion has landed on this person who is so much like a hoodlum."

Xia was silent and did not respond.

Princess Xin said to herself, "However, this Kun Lun is too daring!"

When she said this, murderousness flashed through her eyes.

"Wei, you said he was wearing Gravestone Armor?" When Zuo Mo left, he immediately asked Wei.

"En." Wei's expression was normal and showed none of his former loss of composure.

"Weren't the Gravestone Armors lost?" Zuo Mo asked curiously, "I had thought that there were no other Gravestone Armors except for you. So there actually are others!"

"I had also thought that there weren't any left." Wei glanced at Zuo Mo. "You need to be careful. The inheritance of the Gravestone Armor is very powerful."

"How powerful?" Zuo Mo thought and then asked.

"The core of the Gravestone Armor is self-sacrifice," Wei said calmly. "Every Gravestone Armor has an armor soul that had once been a sacrifice. In the ancient times, this was one type of sacrificial worship and also the most difficult kind because it used only one sacrifice, the sacrifice of the self. But the benefits it brings is also great. The Gravestone Armor either has great power, or something unique to it. However, its greatest advantage is the armor spirit. Armor spirits can exist for a very long time. Over the ages it will continuously learn, become stronger, and the amount of knowledge that it can pass down would increase."

Zuo Mo was silent. He knew what this meant.

"But every thousand years, there is an ordeal for the Gravestone Armor's armor soul. If they can pass it, they can continue to survive, if they do not, they dissipate," Wei said lightly. "Meaning the armor spirits that have survived until now are all powerful armor spirits. In other words, only very powerful Gravestone Armors still exist."

"Even stronger than you?" Zuo Mo didn't believe it.

"He accepted the Gravestone Armor, you did not." Wei glanced at Zuo

Mo. "In the succession rite, other than knowledge, there is also power granted, the power of the Gravestone Armor! It is greater than you can imagine!"

Pu Yao snorted coldly, "There are always tradeoffs. The power of the succession is not so easy to take. What Gravestone Armor, it is a con that uses easy power as the bait!"

"That is not an incorrect way of putting it," Wei said with a smile. "It is a con, but it is a con that people are willing to enter into."

Seeing the two about to fight, Zuo Mo hurriedly interrupted, "Then how powerful is that person?"

"It is best if you do not provoke him," Pu Yao warned.

"You'll know after trying," Wei said with a smile.

The two completely opposite answers allowed Zuo Mo to immediately understand that the person's power was not something he could match.

He was just curious about the Gravestone Armor. He and Princess Xin were not enemies. Also, Princess Xin was of noble status and it really was normal for her to have a powerful expert.

Thinking about how he had tattled on Kun Lun today, Zuo Mo felt very good.

The matter of Kun Lun targeting Great Peace Treasure Pavilion was something that Zuo Mo thought many people would close their eyes to if no one made it public. But if something was pushed to the open, then every faction would express the same attitude.

After Zuo Mo came out of Princess Xin's residence, he sprinted for Princess Wan's residence. Then he also narrated the matter of Kun Lun there. Princess Wan's response was the same as Princess Xin.

Then Zuo Mo met with Shi Yue Yi and Lan Tian Long.

Very quickly, all the major powers in the city knew that Xiao Mo Ge had been attacked by Kun Lun.

At night, Shi Yue Yi invited the major factions of Great Peace City to

discuss how to deal with Kun Lun.

Kun Lun's reputation was so great that no one in the mo world did not know of them. The major factions, with Shu Yue Yi as the leader, knew that Kun Lun was their greatest enemy right now.

Kun Lun was very powerful, and those they dared to sent to Great Peace City would all be experts.

Great Peace City was full of experts, but the true experts of each faction were not here. Facing an existence as terrible as Kun Lun, no one had the confidence. Everyone firmly believed that if they did not eliminate Kun Lun, no mo faction would be able to benefit from the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion.

Lin Qian would have never thought that Zuo Mo was arranging such a great surprise for them.

Translator Ramblings: The humor of Zuo Mo slandering Kun Lun while he himself isn't mo Also, a new Gravestone Armor! Wei isn't unique.

Chapter 617: Little Landlord

Great Peace Palace

Shi Yue Yi's expression was stern. It was very rare to see such an expression on the normally gentle city master. The atmosphere inside the hall was tense.

"I know that many people have come to the city for the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion and I do not care in whose hands it ends up. My teacher once said that everything is up to fate. However, I never thought that even the sword xiu of Kun Lun would infiltrate into Great Peace City. This is a shock to me."

Shi Yue Yi's voice echoed in the large hall. Everyone had focused expressions and many showed expressions of shock. Shi Yue Yi was Shi Zi Ming's student and technically the successor of Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. So, it was a shock to many to hear him be so indifferent about it.

"Great Peace Treasure Pavilion holds the product of my teacher's life long labor. I believe that no one can accept it ending up in the hands of xiuzhe. I have invited everyone here today to discuss how to eliminate these xiuzhe that have sneaked into Great Peace City. Here, I have to tell everyone that it isn't just Kun Lun that has come into Great Peace City, but all four great sects!"

When the words came out, there was a furor. Everyone had shocked expressions.

"Great Peace City, it is us mo's Great Peace City! Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, it is us mo's Great Peace Treasure Pavilion!"

Shi Yue Yi's words were like steel.

The people agreed and the crowd was furious.

The decision was quickly made that the large factions would eliminate the xiuzhe led by Kun Lun and the one in command would be Princess Xia.

Shi Yue Yi had recommended her and she received support from everyone else. Princess Xia was intelligent and cunning. She herself also

represented the Anwei Family, and was the most suitable commander.

An unprecedented mission quietly started.

They still hadn't received any news about A Wen and the others. This made Zuo Mo very restless.

"Daren, Qi Diao Yu asks for a meeting!" a subordinate reported.

Zuo Mo stilled. Qi Diao Yu? This guy had come to visit him?

He turned to look at Ceng Lian'er. Ceng Lian'er shook her head. "I don't know."

He thought and then said, "Invite him in."

Taking this opportunity, Zuo Mo asked Pu Yao in the sea of consciousness, "Pu, what is this guy coming for?"

"Possibly for an alliance," Pu Yao said gravely. "No matter what, you do not need to worry."

Zuo Mo thought and found that the words were right. Even if Qi Diao Yu wanted to use force, Zuo Mo could completely suppress him while in this compound. With A Gui and Ceng Lian'er, the two assistants present, adding on himself, there were three people. Zuo Mo did not believe they could not defeat Qi Diao Yu.

He glanced at Wei. Ever since Wei saw the gravestone armor last time, he had sunk into silence. Zuo Mo speculated that Wei was thinking of past events. Or maybe he felt something after encountering one of his kind?

Zuo Mo did not know how to comfort Wei.

There was something that Pu Yao was right about. He really didn't have any interest in the gravestone armor. Even though he wasn't clear about what restraints the gravestone armor would place on him, but he was sure that there would be many restraints.

He disliked being restricted.

He quickly saw Qi Diao Yu. It had to be said that Qi Diao Yu had a very good appearance. With his snowy white robes and extraordinary beauty, his presence was stunning.

"Brother Qi hasn't changed at all!" Zuo Mo insincerely gave a greeting.

"I want to make a deal." Qi Diao Yu did not waste a word and headed for the topic.

"What deal?" Zuo Mo also didn't mince words and asked straight out.

Qi Diao Yu looked at Zuo Mo with star-like eyes. He said briskly, "I will help you, and you will give me a copy of the stele inside the treasure pavilion."

Now Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. He looked at the other and asked amusedly, "How do you know that I can enter the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion."

"It is not that you can, but you are the one most likely to," Qi Diao Yu explained.

Zuo Mo understood a bit. He smiled and said, "Then what can you help me with?"

"I can protect your life," Qi Diao Yu said.

Zuo Mo stared at Qi Diao Yu for a moment and then roared with laughter. "Are you joking? Protect me? Can you beat her?" He pointed at Ceng Lian'er who was idly drinking tea by the side. Ceng Lian'er focused on her tea and didn't even blink as though there was only empty air in front of her.

Qi Diao Yu glanced at Ceng Lian'er. "We are evenly matched."

Zuo Mo then pointed at A Gui. "Her?"

A Gui was also unaffected. At the side, the black gold seal soldier, that glutton, lazily opened his eyes, examined Qi Diao Yu and then closed his eyes with a relaxed expression.

Qi Diao Yu's gaze swept the black gold seal soldier. His eyelids flickered. "We will be evenly matched."

"That's it, if you were very powerful, it would be fine if you make such a deal with me. But you don't even have the confidence to beat either of them. Even if I wanted to do business with you, I won't be able to get a good price." Zuo Mo said with an expression of regret. "I already have two experts. If one more is added, it can increase my strength, but won't bring me up another level. Also, it is very hard for me to trust you. You are asking for too much, but giving too little. I, Xiao Mo Ge, won't do such unprofitable business."

"I have information." Qi Diao Yu forced himself to remain calm.

Zuo Mo spread his hands. "But you are not the only one with that information, while I am the only one."

Zuo Mo said the last phrase meaningfully. Originally, he had wanted to take leave of the brewing storm as quickly as possible. He hadn't expected A Wen and the others to disappear and force him to stay in this storm. Ever since he understood he became a key to entering the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, he perceptively recognized the business potential here.

What kind of business was the easiest to profit from? Of course it was the business where you had a monopoly!

Zuo Mo did not have any ambitions about the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. He knew that with so many eyes on them, whoever got the treasures would not be able to live.

But he could take the chance to get rich. For those families, they wouldn't have any trouble paying a price to gain some advantages in this fight.

So Zuo Mo unhesitatingly refused Qi Diao Yu's initial offer.

What kind of joke was this!

If his first transaction was so cheap, then the next customers definitely wouldn't give higher offers.

Zuo Mo seemed to have an instinctive obsession towards the pursuit of profit.

Qi Diao Yu was silent. The reason he had come to find Zuo Mo today was that he detected this fight was becoming more cruel. He was just one person and couldn't affect the overall situation, so he thought of finding Zuo Mo to work together. He hadn't thought that Zuo Mo was more clever than he expected.

There was a gentle and harmless smile on Zuo Mo's face. "When you have a suitable offer, you can come find me."

Qi Diao Yu glanced at Zuo Mo and left without a word.

Zuo Mo smiled as he watched Qi Diao Yu leave.

He knew that the news that Qi Diao Yu came here would spread over Great Peace City very soon.

By that time, there would be even more customers.

He really anticipated it.

Zuo Mo looked at the beautiful Princess Xia in front of him and grimaced. "How come it is you?"

"Why can't it be me?" Princess Xia rolled her eyes. The unconscious flirtatious look would cause people's hearts to speed up.

As Zuo Mo resisted the illusory art, he continued to grimace and said, "I was waiting for the others to come and bleed them for a lot."

Ha, Princess Xia laughed so hard her shoulders curled. Her finger pointed at Zuo Mo. "You are so bad so bad!"

Zuo Mo said with a serious expression. "This is such a good chance. If I miss it, the heavens will strike me with lightning!"

Princess Xia laughed so much her hair dislodged from her hairdo. She panted slightly which added a hint of mature seductiveness. She brushed the hair that had fallen down on her forehead and said with a smile, "Don't you have any ideas about the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?"

"That is a matter for the big landlords to play with, I can't afford to play."

Zuo Mo said with a matter-of-fact expression. "It is not worth it to lose my little life over that."

A strange look flashed through Princess Xia's eyes. "You see it clearly."

Zuo Mo said smugly, "Of course. It would be unprofitable if I don't take the chance to make some more." But then his expression dropped. "But since you came, I cannot do that. I owe you a favor from last time, I can't do that to you."

Princess Xia smiled mischievously. "I can't bear to use the favor for something like this." Then she copied Zuo Mo's tone. "It would be unprofitable!"

Zuo Mo laughed.

"Why did you recommend me?" Princess Xia suddenly asked something completely unrelated.

"Recommend you?" Zuo Mo stilled.

"Don't play dumb," Princess Xia said, "City Master told me that you recommended me to him."

"Oh, that!" Zuo Mo realized. "Because you are very strong!"

He added inside: especially in illusory arts

"Strong?" Princess Xia smiled. "In your mind, I am such a schemer?"

Zuo Mo scratched. "I just felt that you are relatively smart." Then he couldn't help say, "You definitely have to take those Kun Lun people down, don't let them escape."

"With your personality, you wouldn't chase after them like this. It seems that they have offended you greatly, there definitely is something else." Princess Xia looked smilingly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's heart shook. This woman was too smart. He had to be careful!

He could only play dumb.

The two talked about various topics. Princess Xia had extraordinary knowledge. Other than the illusory arts that were automatically cast

which made it difficult, it was very pleasurable to talk with her.

However, Zuo Mo didn't dare to drink this time.

"The Anwei Family is very interested in you." Finishing, she took out a mo weapon and placed it in front of Zuo Mo.

This mo weapon was a short dagger-axe. It was completely red and at the horizontal blade, there was a black eye. It caused the entire weapon to seem eerie.

"This Crow Eye Dagger-Axe was forged from the beak of a black fire crow mo through hundreds of years of refining. It is very powerful and a top notch mo weapon. Your mo skill is fire-type and this is suitable for you. How about it, are you satisfied?"

Zuo Mo picked up the Crow Eye Dagger-axe. Immediately, a vicious and vast presence passed from the dagger-axe to his hand. He couldn't help but exclaim, "A good mo weapon!"

"This is a meeting gift from the Anwei Family, you do not need to return it." Princess Xia blinked her eyes at Zuo Mo and giggled. "With it as a good starting point, don't be kind when you bargain."

Finishing, she waved at Zuo Mo and left.

Zuo Mo was speechless.

Translator Ramblings: Monopoly Zuo Mo can set whatever price he wants.

Chapter 618: Activation

Zuo Mo's business was open.

Ever since Princess Xia's visit, Zuo Mo's estate had become a popular place. The families that thought themselves possessing some power, all offered olive branches to Zuo Mo. All kinds of mo weapons, all kinds of rare treasures, and some families were so generous as to even give jie to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo accepted them all. He was profusely grateful in words but did not mention anything else.

These factions did not mention it either. This was just them feeling out the road. Zuo Mo was something rare but nothing had started at this time. It was not the time for them to truly give their prices.

As to these things, they were nothing to these large and powerful factions.

Inside the estate, the gifts piled up in a mountain. There were many precious treasures but Zuo Mo was not very happy. There was no news yet of A Wen and the others. They seemed to have disappeared into thin air. Zuo Mo had practically asked all the factions in Great Peace City but hadn't found anything.

Luo Li Shidi was still in seclusion. Zuo Mo was very worried about his condition. Sometimes, there would be a thread of life, but most of the time, there wasn't any vitality.

The state of affairs in Great Peace City was complex. Even Zuo Mo could not predict which way it would develop.

He was something rare and desired. In other words, everyone knew him.

There were countless pairs of eyes staring at him openly and from the shadows. With the slightest misstep, he would die. What he was most worried about were A Wen and the others. This mastermind was able to remain so composed and it put great pressure on Zuo Mo.

He could only wait patiently. Other than waiting, there wasn't anything

more he could do. Everyday, he had to suppress the restlessness he felt, be patient, and cultivate.

Yet at this time, an invitation from City Master Shi was delivered to him.

When Zuo Mo arrived at a room hidden deep in the Great Peace Palace, there were already eight people inside.

The people greeted him when they saw him. Right now, everyone in Great Peace City knew that Zuo Mo was a person important to the opening of Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. All the families hoped to develop a closer relationship with him and had friendlier smiles.

Shi Yue Yi, Chang Yuan Hao, Yu Shuang, Princess Xia and the others were among those present.

Moments later, more people came in. About an hour later, the room closed up. Zuo Mo looked around and inhaled in shock. This room contained almost all the important personages in Great Peace City.

What was happening?

Zuo Mo thought inside.

The first to speak was Shi Yue Yi. "I have invited everyone today because we have intelligence on the xiuzhe in Great Peace City."

Then Princess Xia stood and bowed to the crowd. She said, "Those xiuzhe are very well disguised. If it wasn't that they first lost to Mister Xiao, it would really have been difficult to detect them. We secretly sent people to investigate all recent newcomers to the city and finally had a result today. However, there is trouble. Many of them are still hidden, and our investigations have already attracted their attention."

The room was very quiet. The people present were all leaders and naturally could hold their composure.

Princess Xia wasn't timid at all. She was at ease and her seductive eyes now flashed with an intelligent light. "I suspect that xiuzhe sects like Kun Lun probably had spies in Great Peace City a long time ago. Otherwise,

how could there be such a coincidence that they knew that the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion is about to appear?"

"Hmph! These xiuzhe still won't give up on eliminating us mo!" Yu Shuang shorted coldly, his expression frosty.

Princess Xia smiled and brimmed with strong confidence. "Elder Yu is right, and we shall give them a memorable lesson."

"Princess, tell us what arrangements you have. On this matter, there is no reason for us to refuse!" one person shouted.

The others all agreed.

Princess Xia's eyes turned. "This plan requires the support of Mister Xiao in order to proceed."

"Me?" Zuo Mo pointed at his nose and looked dazedly at Princess Xia.

"Yes!" Princess Xia blinked her eyes at him.

"You are not kind to drag me into this!"

Inside Princess Xia's residence, Zuo Mo waved his arms around in displeasure. Princess Xia was smiling in front of him.

"However, aren't you the person with the greatest grievance against Kun Lun? How can this be called pulling you under the water?" Princess Xia said innocently. Mirth flowed deep in her eyes.

Zuo Mo was unable to form words. He had been the one urging this matter. Princess Xia was correct. But this completely disrupted his previous plans. He had originally wanted to help urge this matter forward and strike at Kun Lun using the mo.

But now, it became him going forward to give Kun Lun a blow. How could he remain calm?

Yes, he had a grievance against Kun Lun. But if he went to make trouble for the other before he was strong enough, that was just throwing meat buns at the dogs. Zuo Mo knew just how vicious Kun Lun would be.

Great Peace City was full of experts but no one had the certainty of victory when facing Kun Lun's experts.

The xiuzhe were stronger than the yaomo and Kun Lun was the most powerful sect in the xiuzhe realm. In other words, Kun Lun was the strongest sect in the world. The other three great sects were also terrifying titans. Facing the experts sent by the four great sects, other than having an advantage in numbers and being in their territory, the mo didn't have any other advantages.

This would be a hard battle!

Zuo Mo was able to imagine the ferocity of this battle, he could feel it even in his toes. If he wasn't careful, his little life would end. This was also why he wanted to borrow a blade to kill someone rather than going for it himself.

Yet what he had never expected was that Princess Xia had put the most important step of the plan onto his shoulders.

This almost caused him to spit blood!

If this was someone else, Zuo Mo would want to kill them.

Almost as though she saw Zuo Mo's concerns, Princess Xia comforted, "Do not worry, no one would let you die. You are very valuable right now. You did not see those people. They wanted to shove all their guards at you."

Zuo Mo's expression almost seemed to cry. "Don't force me in like this, I only have one life!"

Princess Xia burst into laughter. "As expected, you are cowardly and afraid of death. Adding on your shamelessness, you cannot be saved!"

"Yes, yes!" Zuo Mo's head bobbed like a chick eating rice. "I'm afraid of death! Very afraid! Princess Daren, please spare me!"

"You truly want to pass upon a chance to capture them all in one go?" Princess Xia looked wryly at Zuo Mo. "For you, I borrowed Xin and Wan's guards. They are all very powerful experts. Even Qi Diao Yu agreed to

help.

Zuo Mo's mind shifted upon hearing this. He thought of Princess Xin's guard, Xia, and Princess Wan's Butler, Zhu Ke. These two were of unfathomable power.

Nothing had to be said more of Qi Diao Yu's power. He was a top power in Great Peace City. Adding on Chang Yuan Hao and Yu Shuang, the team was pretty terrifying and it should be enough to deal with Kun Lun.

If this was another time, it would not be an easy matter to gather so many experts together!

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. "Fine!"

Princess Xia said smilingly, "You really have a deep grudge against Kun Lun!"

Zuo Mo was silent. He had to be even more careful when he spoke to this woman. However, he could feel that Princess Xia did not have malicious intentions so he said honestly, "Yes, deep bloody grudge!"

Princess Xia was a little shocked, before smiling. She said gently, "Then you won't regret it."

"I hope so!" Zuo Mo turned his face around. "How should I start?"

Entering the Great Peace Mo Skill Steles again, for some unknown reason, Zuo Mo felt slightly emotional. This period of time had been like a dream and too many things had happened. He didn't even have the time to sort out his thoughts. The events came one after the next, and he didn't even have a chance to breathe.

How were A Wen and the others now?

Zuo Mo's mind was heavy as he slowly walked between the steles. He was in a dispirited mood. Today, there were many people visiting the Great Peace Mo Steles. Ever since the news of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion had spread, the number of people that were headed towards Great Peace Mo Steles had multiplied. Everyone wanted to find clues to the Great

Peace Treasure Pavilion from these stone steles.

As he thought, without realizing it, Zuo Mo went deep into the stele forest.

There were not many roaming around here. This was the deepest part of the stele forest. Every stele here was cryptic and profound. If one did not reach the stage, it would be indecipherable. Even the people that copied down the Great Peace Mo Steles were too lazy to copy down all the contents here because for most people, they would never need such profound content their entire life.

Ever since having an epiphany here, Zuo Mo had never come to the stele forest again. Walking here today, he started to browse these stone steles.

The content on the stone steles was not unfamiliar to him. He had a complete copy of the Great Peace Mo Stele Writings, and had memorized the content. He did not understand all of it. He was just at the edge of [Domain] and there was still a long way off from reaching the peak of general. A lot of the content was very profound to him.

Seeing the time was still early, he found a random stone stele and started to read phrase by phrase. Unconsciously, he immersed himself.

What this stone stele was talking about was [Domain]. Shi Zi Ming had his own understanding of [Domain]. Zuo Mo seemed to see an old man talking enthusiastically in front of him. His body was so weak and withered that a wind could blow him over, but those eyes were unusually dark and bright.

A moment later, Zuo Mo gradually recovered and everything returned to normal.

The stone stele was silent. Where was the old man?

Zuo Mo laughed. He had been too immersed, so much that he was seeing illusions.

However, when he noticed the darkened sky in the surroundings, he found it was terrible.

Not good!

He had been too focused and forgot what he had come to do!

A round silver ball appeared on his hand. There seemed to be a layer of light flowing around the silver ball. This silver ball was the most important part of the mission this time.

He was about to crush the silver ball on his hand when he saw a row of characters on a stone stele out of the corner of his eye. He froze as though someone cast a body paralysis curse on him.

He stood there motionless!

Translator Ramblings: Poor Zuo Mo, he ended up in the hole he dug for himself.

Chapter 619: "World"

"What is he doing over there?" Lan Rong couldn't help asking.

Lan Tian Long was also slightly confused. He looked at Zuo Mo that was in a daze between the steles and said uncertainly, "Did he drink today?"

"He probably wouldn't have. Such an important event today" Lan Rong's expression was slightly ugly. He suddenly recalled what had happened after Zuo Mo had got drunk at the Great Peace Palace last time and the rest of his words faded.

The two Lan brothers looked at each other with strange expressions.

Behind them, a smile came onto Princess Xia's face. She turned and ordered, "Tell them, pay attention to what is happening."

A servant silently left.

"Xiao Mo Ge is young but he can keep his composure." Yu Shuang couldn't resist praising.

Princess Xia brushed away some locks of hair on her forehead and smiled, "One that isn't composed cannot lure out those xiuzhe. They have come in alone and it is shocking how long they have prepared for this. There probably are many of them in Great Peace City. If we are not careful, our plan will fail."

Yu Shuang smiled and said, "Princess Xia is peerless. Even I would fall for this. City Master Shi is probably stirring them into an uproar right now!"

In Princess Xia's plan, Shi Yue Yi would gather the major factions inside the city today, to discuss how to deal with the xiuzhe. He would make a big furor and gather all the factions inside Great Peace City. However, the true experts would be hidden near the Great Peace Mo Steles.

The bait for the entire plan was Zuo Mo.

Any faction with some power knew that Zuo Mo was a crucial piece of how to get into the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. Even though no one

knew the reason, there were countless eyes that stared at every action Zuo Mo made. The xiuzhe would definitely be paying attention as well.

He quietly appeared at the stele forest and pretended to appear as though he was searching. If these experts did not know Princess Xia's plan beforehand, they would definitely think that Zuo Mo was searching for the entrance to the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. He also lingered for a whole afternoon and had waited long enough for the xiuzhe to gather.

Zuo Mo had a Star Luring Mo Ball. This Star Luring Mo Ball was one personally made by Shi Yue Yi. It only had one use, it could cause one star to fall from the sky. There would be great noise, and the mo matrixes inside the Great Peace Mo Stele would activate at the same time to create an illusion

–The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion was about to appear!

This was the bait to lure the xiuzhe.

Princess Xia gave the xiuzhe a dilemma. If they were slightly hesitant, they would lose the opportunity. Even if the xiuzhe knew this was a trap, would they gamble on it?

This was actually a psychological battle. What Princess Xia gambled was that even though the xiuzhe had sent people in before this, the spies of the xiuzhe would not be able to penetrate the upper ranks of major mo families! Only a few knew of this plan. Those that knew were the leaders of each clan. It was very unlikely for people like this to be spies for the xiuzhe.

They were coming in alone, and without sufficient intelligence. Facing such a realistic trap, there wasn't much room for the xiuzhe to choose.

Princess Xia wanted to use this plan to get all the xiuzhe in one swoop. The place that they were hiding was very hidden and at the edge of the stele forest. This was the place where the Anwei Family usually spied from. For this mission, Princess Xia really paid a great price.

The plan was not complex but all the elders praised it. If it was them, there was a high possibility that they would also be fooled.

"This is because of the support from all the elders.," Princess Xia said with a smile.

Chang Yuan Hao suddenly moved forward a few steps. At the same time, a strange look flashed across Yu Shuang's eyes. "En."

Everyone's gaze moved towards Zuo Mo inside the stele forest.

Qi Diao Yu's expression changed slightly as his eyes lit up. He stared hard at Zuo Mo.

The blurry figure in the distance suddenly emanated an indescribable feeling of danger.

This guy what was going on?

"When consciousness and ling power reach an extreme depth of the body, the world will reappear."

The short phrase placed in the corner of the stele was not eye catching at all. This stone stele was discussing the three powers, and this phrase was not something attention-catching among the text. However, what attracted Zuo Mo's attention was the word "world" in this phrase. This word was in a different writing than all the other stele text as though someone had written it on the stele with a finger.

Zuo Mo had browsed through almost all the mo skill steles. All of the content on the steles had used the same style of writing and were exquisitely carved. If one did not notice the word "world," they would have missed it. Even if one noticed, they would have thought that someone had made a mistake when engraving this stele and then corrected it.

But when Zuo Mo noticed the strangeness of this part, he froze where he stood.

Because he understood this phrase.

"When consciousness and ling power reach an extreme depth of the body"

He had used this technique when he had modified the mo matrixes for

Bie Han's Sin Battalion. When consciousness and ling power reached deep into the body, the world would truly become different. He would enter a wondrous state where he was calm and emotionless.

Truthfully, Zuo Mo did not like this state but this state gave him the feeling of being inhuman. He was like a puppet that did not have life or emotion. He would be precise, but without any spirit.

When "world" was put into this phrase, it caused his mind to shift.

Did this world have another meaning?

Zuo Mo thought for a moment and then decided to try it. He channeled and the suns of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus lit up. His consciousness and ling power continuously moved deeper into his body.

His mind started to become cold, his emotions seemed to be bared in an extreme environment without any warmth.

His eyes became cold and indifferent, his emotions quickly disappearing. A thin layer of gold light appeared but there was also a hint of white.

A new world appeared in front of him.

Countless half-transparent lines criss-crossed between the stone steles. The entire stele forest was like a cage made from countless lines of light.

The stunning scene in front of Zuo Mo did not cause any change in emotions. He moved his head, his eyes were emotionless, as he looked at the surroundings.

A faint handprint appeared on some of the stone steles.

The stone steles which had handprints were the stone steles where the most threads intersected.

He did not pause. He walked in front of a stone stele and pressed his hand on the faint handprint on the stone stele.

An extremely light tremor came to his hand as though there was a tremble very deep in the earth. It was unusually small. If Zuo Mo wasn't in this state, he definitely would not have detected it.

Zuo Mo could accurately capture every ripple. The ripples had an unique rhythm.

In this state, Zuo Mo's mo skill was at its maximum. Without even thinking about it, the muscles in his hands trembled and responded to the stone stele with the same rhythm.

The trembling of the stone stele suddenly stopped. In Zuo Mo's eyes, it suddenly became bright.

Countless streaks of light flowed into the other steles along the half-transparent lines like water flowing outwards.

Zuo Mo's expression was indifferent as he appeared in front of another stone stele which had a handprint.

"Those inside cannot send anything out." A shidi next to Lin Qian shook his head. He tried his best to communicate with "Eyes" but there hadn't been any results.

"Eyes" had been summoned to Great Peace City to discuss how to deal with the xiuzhe. But the Great Peace Palace was blocked off from all communication with the outside. They could not pass any messages out.

"It seems that these mo are not stupid," another shidi said with a smile. He smirked coldly and said, "Trying to redirect our attention so crudely like this, they really underestimate us."

Lin Qian's eyes were suspicious. He suspected this could possibly be a trap. All of their information was supposedly broadcast by Xiao Mo Ge. They had learned that the mysterious woman they had fought with when they entered the city had been Xiao Mo Ge's personal maid. Fei Fei probably lost his life when he entered the other's residence.

No matter from what angle, Xiao Mo Ge had enough reasons to want to deal with them. It wasn't as though it was unlikely for him to plan such a trap.

But what surprised Lin Qian was what happened when he saw Xiao Mo

Ge the first time.

This was the first time he saw Xiao Mo Ge. Even though he had heard this name countless times before. In the report from "Eyes," Xiao Mo Ge was a crucial part of opening the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. He had caused the Shifting Star Sands, defeated Shen Yu who had comprehended the Peacock King Plume, obtained the Reversed Stellar Revolution, reached the edge of Domain, and was a genius youth that had recently attracted attention in Great Peace City.

Lin Qin was the first ranked disciple among the third generation disciples of Kun Lun. He knew more than most people. He noticed that Xiao Mo Ge's name had also appeared in the intelligence reports from the yao. It had also been a youth called Xiao Mo Ge who was a young battle general that defeated gold battle general Corps Commander Yu Heng, completed a prison-breaking battle, and astounded the yao realm.

He suspected that these two were the same person.

If they really were the same person, then it was frightening!

Such a monstrous person would be rare even in Kun Lun which was full of geniuses.

So the moment that he saw Xiao Mo Ge's name from "Eye's" report, Lin Qian decided, no matter what, he had to kill this person. When he thought about the consequences a person with such potential in the yaomo camp would bring, he couldn't restrain his murderousness.

But when he saw Xiao Mo Ge, he was very shocked.

Because he felt a strange sense of familiarity from Xiao Mo Ge.

He was sure he had never seen this face before, but this sense of familiarity was so clear.

He had definitely interacted with Xiao Mo Ge before!

When a person reached cultivation of his level, a wrong feeling would almost never appear. The sword essence he cultivated was profound and he knew that his sword heart would not lie to him.

Yet when he thought it over in his mind, he could not understand where he had seen Xiao Mo Ge before.

It was a pity there was no time. Lin Qian sighed inwardly. If he was meditating, and his sword heart was clear, he would definitely identify the other.

He quickly threw the stray thoughts to the back of his mind. He looked at Zuo Mo with a sword-sharp gaze. Suddenly, his expression changed. In his eyes, Xiao Mo Ge's presence suddenly changed dramatically.

In Lin Qian's eyes, Xiao Mo Ge was like a mo puppet, empty and cold.

This was

Lin Qian was shocked and suspicious.

Then he saw Xiao Mo Ge reach for a stone stele.

A moment later, Lin Qian's expression changed drastically!

There was movement deep within the earth!

Translator Ramblings: Lin Qian has a good memory. When you pretend so hard it becomes true

Chapter 620: Lie Becoming Truth

"This place is quite ghastly!" Ming Jue Zi muttered. They had been trapped for so many days and still hadn't found the exit.

The black smoke yao said with self-recrimination, "It is all my fault! If it wasn't for me"

"Old Black, that's alright, this might be our good fortune." Nan Yue hurriedly comforted the black smoke yao. "There are many people outside that want to come in, they wouldn't expect that we got ahead of them."

Cang Ze added with a smile, "Old Black, think hard. We are putting our hopes on you to find the treasures."

A Wen was slightly worried, "There is no way to enter the Ten Finger Prison from here. Daren would definitely have gone there to look for us."

Everyone was silent.

The orange-haired yao spoke up, "Don't worry, don't worry, he is loyal, he won't abandon us. Worst case, we will find a few more treasures and give him a few."

"Where are there any treasures?" Ming Jue Zi looked around and said dispiritedly. "This place is dark, and I doubt we are even in the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. We've been searching around for so long and still haven't found the exit!"

That day, the black smoke yao had made a discovery and came excitedly to find them. They had gone in search following the clues, and hadn't expected to fall into a maze that was pitch black. The maze was dark and didn't have anything. However, the paths were complex and intercrossed like a spider web. They had been searching for the exit for the past few days but hadn't made any progress.

"We are below the Mo Skill Steles, is there another place here except the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" Cang Ze's expression was puzzled.

"Who knows!" the orange-haired yao said carelessly. "That old man has been dead for so many years!"

"Do not be disrespectful to Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming!" A Wen glared at the orange-haired yao. "We have benefited from him these past days! If not for the grandmaster, where would these mo skill steles come from!"

The orange-haired yao was not angry and muttered, "I didn't say that he wasn't good, but if he is a good person, he should be good to the end. He engraved the mo skill steles, and he should give us some treasures as well. Then he would be a good person! A very good person! Oh, don't worry, I won't take them all."

The other people were used to the orange-haired yao's casual and thoughtless words. Everyone laughed.

The black smoke yao's brow was tightly furrowed. Ever since they had dropped into this pitch black maze, he had been thinking of ways to get out. It was because of him that everyone had ended up in this predicament. Even though no one blamed him, he could not forgive himself.

Fortunately, there weren't any dangers in the maze so they were not very nervous.

Ever since they entered the maze, the black smoke yao had been pondering why there would be a maze under the mo skill steles. He believed that a person like Shi Zi Ming would have his own reasons for doing every single thing.

This maze would definitely have another purpose. If that was the case, it should have an exit.

His spirit consciousness spread out as he carefully searched the surroundings. In such a dark environment, the consciousness was much more useful than the eyes. Suddenly, his consciousness swept a rock and he abruptly stopped moving. "Wait!"

Everyone stopped warily.

"What is it?" Nan Yue asked.

"We passed by this rock yesterday!" The black smoke yao crouched down and picked up a rock by his foot. His tone was unusually certain. "It is this

one, I remember it clearly!"

"Have we been going in circles all this time?" Nan Yue was slightly shocked.

"Very possible." The black smoke yao raised his head to look up. "We might just be wandering in circles below the mo skill steles."

Then he said to himself, "So this is a recursive maze. The path we pick each time is different but we are still going in circles. All paths lead to one, oh, I understand"

He suddenly moved his gaze and said to the orange-haired yao. "Big Orange, hit the ground a few times!"

The orange haired yao immediately became energized. He had been suffocated these past few days. He rolled up his sleeves. "No problem! How big of a hole? How deep? I will show you guys a new yao art that I comprehended recently. It is the best at making holes. If you want a circle, I won't give you a square. If you want three zhang, I won't make it five zhang. Ooh, do you want something slightly more difficult? Flower shape? Too common! Or maybe a portrait?"

Nan Yue and the others were speechless.

But A Wen was excited. "Such a powerful yao art? How about we compete? I recently comprehended some things as well."

The orange-haired yao was excited and hurriedly ran in front of A Wen. "Alright, let's compete! Let's make a portrait!"

"Alright!" A Wen was excited as well.

"Five zhang deep is good." But everyone disregarded the black smoke yao's weak voice. Everyone's attentions were put on these two that were going to make portraits.

Nothing more had to be said about A Wen's talent. The orange-haired yao appeared absent-minded and slightly odd, but his talent in the yao arts was usually unexpected. He could always make some strange and weird yao arts.

"Who do you think will win?" Ming Jue Zi was full of interest.

Nan Yue said, "A Wen."

Cang Ze hesitated and said, "Big Orange!"

Ming Jue Zi looked at the black smoke yao. The black smoke yao said helplessly, "Big Orange."

Ming Jue Zi snickered. "I favor A Wen, two on two!"

The orange-haired yao postured as though he was an expert, hand palm up, he beckoned at A Wen. "Young man, I will not go easy on you! However, Young man, your life will become more complete after losing to this loyal orange-haired yao."

A Wen stared back, not backing down. "Come on! Red haired monster, let me show you what the first expert of Guard Camp is like!"

Looking at Zuo Mo's ghostly figure and indifferent expression, everyone felt danger that could not be pushed away. Every one of them had grave expressions. Those present were all experts and naturally could see the change in Zuo Mo.

Princess Xia's lips were tightly pressed together and her expression changed slightly. Xiao Mo Ge in the distance seemed to have changed into a completely new person that she felt extremely unfamiliar with.

However, she quickly suppressed the stray thoughts in her mind. Xiao Mo Ge was the crucial part of the entire plan. His change would affect the plan hugely. Up until now, Xiao Mo Ge had not used the Star Luring Mo Bead in his hand, and he was moving in ways that people did not understand.

Princess Xia suddenly had a realization, Xiao Mo Ge had found the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion!

Once this thought appeared, her expression became ashen!

Her previous plan had been to create an illusion that the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion was about to appear in order to lure the xiuzhe out. She

had never thought the act would become truth! Once the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion appeared, the entire plan would be full of flaws. The morale of the xiuzhe would be at their highest and their counter-attack would be unusually fierce. On the opposite side, the mo experts would be targeting the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion so they would each have their own plans. The alliance would fall apart.

Under such circumstances, the plan that had been flawless would become a mess!

At that time, this place would become a melee battle. Melee battles were the most advantageous for the xiuzhe!

What worried her even more was Xiao Mo Ge who would be at the center of the melee battle would be placed in the most dangerous situation.

Her expression quickly recovered and she said indifferently, "The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion is about to open. The plan has changed. Everyone, charge in, and keep the xiuzhe out!"

Princess Xia's words caused everyone to shake. They looked in disbelief at Princess Xia. Their attention had been on Xiao Mo Ge's transformation. While they had felt that his actions were slightly strange, no one had connected them to the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion.

Princess Xia's gaze flashed across the pairs of eyes that had started to burn. She combed her hair and smiled, "Everyone, be careful of Xiao Mo Ge's safety. If those xiuzhe want to act against Xiao Mo Ge because they are unable to get the treasures, they might ruin this for all of us and then we won't have anything. He is still useful now, and at such an important time, I hope that the elders present will not hold anything back."

Everyone's gazes met and then moved away.

Yu Shuang stood up and said with a smile, "We need to show something to these xiuzhe. Otherwise, they will think that there are none capable among us mo. They dare to come and go as they wish, do they think this is their backyard?"

The other people also rose.

Chang Yuan Hao and Yu Shuang walked together. The guards led by Xia protected Princess Xin and the guards led by Zhu Ke protected Princess Wan. Qi Diao Yu was moving by himself

In a flash, the alliance fell apart and each camp was clearly divided.

"You have intentions about him? The middle-aged attendant beside Princess Xia suddenly spoke.

Princess Xia glanced at her and asked back, "What do you feel?"

"Then why are you helping him?" The middle-aged attendant stared at Princess Xia and said coldly, "You know very well that if you enter this conflict, you will have nothing to do with him anymore!"

Princess Xia smiled slyly. "Don't you feel that it is to our advantage to direct their attention towards Xiao Mo Ge?"

The middle-aged attendant's expression eased slightly. She said coldly, "Don't do anything stupid."

Princess Xia seemed to not hear it. She raised her head to look at Xiao Mo Ge that was reaching towards a stone stele and suddenly said, "You just couldn't wait."

The middle-aged attendant's expression froze.

The stele in front of him was the last mo skill stele that had a handprint.

The half-transparent thin threads in his vision were as bright as rays of light. Ripples moved along these criss-crossing lines like waves against the shore that came from all directions towards this stone stele.

The moment that Zuo Mo's palm came into contact with this stele, a strong vibration pulsed from the stone stele. Even the ground under his feet seemed to be violently shaking. There seemed to be an ancient being which was suppressed here that seemed to shift.

Zuo Mo's expression was cold and indifferent, void of all expression.

In response to the enormous tremors that came from the stone stele, the muscles on Zuo Mo's plan were quickly vibration at an astounding rate.

At this moment, all light stopped at the simultaneously.

But in the next second, the lights that had paused seemed to be startled away and then redirected towards the stele from all directions!

Boom!

A ray of white light suddenly came out of the stone stele. Like a ruler-straight sword of light, it pierced the sky and entered the void.

The white light was like a burning flame that moved towards all directions. In a flash, all of the mo skill steles released a fierce white light.

The ground was trembling fiercely, all of Great Peace City was trembling!

Great fissures started to appear on the ground around the stele forest. Then the stele forest started to slowly rise.

Boom boom boom!

The stele forest that was covered in rays of light slowly rose. There seemed to be an enormous beast underneath it that was pushing it up.

That blinding ray of white light was like a rope that was pulling the stele forest up!

And beside that ray of light, a cold and indifferent figure gazed down at the ground under the white light.

Translator Ramblings: Poor guys at least they don't have to worry about food?

Chapter 621: One Sword Strike From Lin Qian!

"Start!"

"Start!"

A Wen and the orange haired yao shouted at the same time and moved simultaneously.

A Wen's eyes were widened, the black plumes on his armor stood on end and vibrated in unison. He was slightly crouched, his arms pushed out as though he was about to hug someone, as he breathed and suddenly pushed down.

The ground under his feet soundlessly sank. A deep hole with smooth walls was formed. It was as though there was a diagram on the ground made with a tool, the outline was clear and sharp.

The orange haired yao shouted strangely. Lightning flashed across his body and crackled. His orange hair exploded into a poof. It was hilarious to watch because he was still shaking and swaying his head.

The ground underneath him was crumbling and disappearing at a visible rate underneath his feet. The hole's outline traced out a picture; a picture of woman appeared in front of everyone.

Nan Yue and the others were stunned. They all had admiration in their eyes. These two were clearly a level above the rest of them.

These were two freaks!

When A Wen had acted, they hadn't detected one vibration at all. The outline was so clear, the lines looked as sharp as if cut by a blade. It showed just how stunning A Wen's control of power was.

They found that they understood even less about the orange haired yao's yao art. It had actually caused the dirt to crumble from the inside. Even though it was lightning, it was corrosive and uncanny.

"Hey, youth, you aren't too bad!" The orange haired yao was slightly

shocked.

"Hmph! Next time, I will defeat you!" A Wen said, undaunted.

Under the shocked gazes of everyone else, the two started to compete fiercely again. Each working on their portrait.

"Hm, isn't this A Gui? Young person, so you have been secretly pining for A Gui?" The orange haired yao pointed at the portrait under A Wen's feet as he shouted.

"Idiot! You need to call her A Gui Daren!" A Wen glared angrily and then snorted coldly. "A Gui Daren's beauty isn't something that a common person like you can understand!"

"A Gui is a good girl, but not a beauty." The orange haired yao shook his head and said smugly, "What I drew is a beauty!"

A Wen stared for a long time at the drawing under the orange haired yao's feet. His expression suddenly became slightly strange as he muttered, "Why does your portrait seem a bit like Old Black"

The black smoke yao's body trembled and then he charged over.

The orange haired yao had a smug expression. "Haha, young person, you are right! In the past, Old Black frequently cross dressed in the yao art house, and bewitched many men"

The black smoke yao's eye twitched continuously. What had happened in the past was something he was unwilling to mention. This damned person! He was on the edge of losing his temper. The other people retreated perceptively and looked sympathetically at the black smoke yao.

Just as the black smoke yao was going to explode, there were violent tremors from the ground. Almost everyone was unable to stay standing up.

"Whoa whoa whoa! Did we dig through the maze?" The orange haired yao had an excited expression.

"Idiot!" The other people whose expressions had changed couldn't help but curse at him simultaneously.

The shaking of the ground increased in intensity. A great noise came from deep within the ground like an ancient beast that was waking up from its slumber.

"Damn it! The ground is rising up!" The black smoke yao's expression changed dramatically.

Everyone's expressions abruptly changed!

With the mo appearing, Lin Qian no longer doubt that the stunning scene in front of him was a trap! That ray of light that shot straight into the sky and the vibrations that came with it was enough to show the terrifying power it contained. This power was so strong that even Lin Qian felt his heart tremble slightly. In this moment, he felt some respect for Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming who he had never met before.

In a blink, his gaze became clear again and that ripple in his mind disappeared without a trace. He did not think further on who Xiao Mo Ge was. At this moment, that was not important!

Crack!

The air around him suddenly exploded. The dense sword essence spread into the surroundings without any more concealment! In this moment, he was like a treasure sword that was drawn from its sheathe; no longer concealed its sharp edge!

Around him, every person showed excitement as their fighting spirit rose. The sword essences gave off different colors of light. Each person was like a sword wanting to drink the blood of their enemies!

"Does everyone remember the plan?" Lin Qian looked around and asked.

"Yes!" All of them were solemn.

"This mission is related to the glory and decline of our Kun Lun. We may break our bones and our bodies, but we will not retreat!" Lin Qian's expression was determined. No one could look directly at his burning eyes. He slowly drew out his flying sword.

"Will not retreat!" The group responded in unison with serious expressions. Fanatic flames flashed through their eyes as their flying swords appeared in their hands.

Lin Qian turned around and suddenly raised the flying sword in his hand. He shouted, "For Kun Lun!"

All of his ling power suddenly boiled and his presence rose to a peak. In the night, his sword essence was like a tangible burning flame. Within the darkness, in this land of the mo, he displayed his power without any fear.

Lin Qian's fighting spirit and enthusiasm infected every Kun Lun sword xiu. The fiery passion they felt caused their ling power to boil. All of their terror and timidity disappeared. Fighting spirit burned every inch of their skin and they reflexively shook.

At this moment, for Kun Lun, even if they were to die, they would not frown one bit.

They raised their flying swords in unison and shouted, "For Kun Lun!"

Before the sound dissipated, Lin Qian flew into the sky first. He turned into a sword light that tore the night sky as he shot towards the stele forest that was rising up!

The other people saw this and moved without hesitation!

In this moment, the sword howls were like a tide and the lights were like rain!

The force that the pillar of light gave off as it rose disturbed the air. The turbulence caused Zuo Mo's clothing to flap in the wind.

He looked down.

He saw the mo experts that were flying over, and the blinding sword lights. He saw the experts from the other sects that had sneaked into the city. That pair of emotionless eyes looked indifferently at all of this.

His mo skill had been channeled to an extreme, while his consciousness and ling power were still streaming deep into his body.

This icy world became increasingly clear in front of him.

The rest of the stele forest was continuously rising and the spot he was standing in had started to sink.

The stele in front of him was the entrance to the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion.

"Treasure Pavilion's entrance!"

Someone shouted and this caused a ruckus. The area that was sinking was very small and not even two zhang in radius.

Watching as Zuo Mo slowly sank down, the experts that were rushing forwards felt even more urgent. Even the sword lights from Kun Lun sped up and the howl from the swords increased in volume.

"Take control of the entrance!" Yu Shuang shouted.

The other mo hesitated slightly and then made their decision. They gritted their teeth and leapt at the incoming sword lights.

If Kun Lun gained control of the entrance, no one would be able to enter.

The disciples of the other three great sects moved at the same time, but their presence was lacking compared to Kun Lun. Almost all the mo targeted Kun Lun.

Facing the mo that was charging at him, Lin Qian was fearless. With a clear hum, the sword light grew. The high pitched howl suddenly became low and deep. Like a meteor crashing down from the sky, it smashed towards its enemies.

"Protect Eldest Shixiong!"

The sword xiu that had been following behind Lin Qian suddenly increased in speed. Like a flower blooming, they drew out elegant curves as they moved to intercept the other mo experts.

They did not pay any attention to the enemy in front of Lin Qian.

Everyone had absolute confidence in Eldest Shixiong.

The person in front of Lin Qian was Yu Shuang.

Yu Shuang's pupils contracted into pinpoints. The other did not have any room to retreat, and his sword essence was determined. He shouted, "Come!"

His body was immediately covered in green mo matrixes. The green mo matrixes were unusually beautiful, the lines thin and complex. The entire mo matrix looked like a blooming green flower.

With Yu Shuang as the center, the complex and fine blue flower matrix spread into the surroundings. Bright pink roses bloomed from these green matrixes and it was beautiful to see.

This was Yu Shuang's [Rose Greenery Domain]!

Suddenly, all the roses shook slightly. The petals crumbled soundlessly. In a moment, the pink roses around Yu Shuang turned into a sea of flower petals.

The pink rose petals were torn into pieces and slowly became green at a visible rate.

Woosh!

The green rose petal pieces seemed to be caught in a wind. It turned into a green flower wind that headed towards Lin Qian.

The mo that noticed this all felt their hearts shake.

Yu Shuang's first move was his famed killing move, [Green Flower Rain]!

There was a strange energy field between every green flower petal. The innumerable flowers that appeared in the flurry of petals was the result of the countless fields overlapping on each other. It formed a terrifyingly powerful bog. Once one was trapped inside it, even the strongest power would be restrained by the energy fields. It was like being trapped in a bog. The person would move slower and slower until they were unable to move.

Countless numbers of people had fallen to the [Green Flower Rain].

As Yu Shuang's power increased, and his fame spread, it was rare for

people to see this Green Flower Rain.

So when the mo saw Yu Shuang's [Green Flower Rain], they became excited. The unique and strange power of [Green Flower Rain] was the bane of the sharp sword essences.

They seemed to see this sword xiu being tangled up like an insect in a spider web!

The fighting spirit in Lin Qian's eyes heated up.

The flying sword in his hand seemed to feel his excitement and uncontrollably hummed to respond to its master.

The flying sword in Lin Qian's hand was not an ordinary one. It was the famed sword, Tai'a. The body of the sword was like a clear spring and exceptionally nimble.

Facing the rain of green flowers coming at him, a burning light lit up at the tip of Tai'a. It seemed to be a spark created by Tai'a scraping against the air. What was strange was that the sword did not turn red, but became even clearer and transparent as though it was made of ice.

Lin Qian's left eye was as red as fire, and his right eyes as blue as ice.

Hiss!

Like a sharp blade slicing through cotton cloth.

The resilient and sticky Green Flower Rain was cleaved apart by this single sword blow!

Yu Shuang gave a muffled grunt. His eyes were filled with shock and fear. A thread of blood slipped from the corner of his mouth.

One move! He was defeated in one move by Lin Qian!

Who was this person?

His one strike shook all of the Great Peace City!

Zuo Mo was unaffected, as he slowly sunk into the ground looking indifferently at Lin Qian's stunning blow.

Translator Ramblings: The portraits! Also, Zuo Mo' is slightly out of it.

Chapter 622: Anti Dragon Claw

Lin Qian's single sword strike had intimidated the entire battlefield!

Yu Shuang was ranked second on the Great Peace Mo Ranking. In Hundred Savage Realm, he was a top-ranked expert but he was wounded by a single blow.

Lin Qian was still midair as he held Tai'a. The light at the tip of Tai'a was as bright as the sun. There wasn't any of his usual gentleness. His red and blue eyes were filled with pride, arrogance, and disdain as he slowly glanced over everyone.

His movements were extremely slow but it held a suffocating pressure. No one dared to meet his gaze.

The entire battlefield was silent.

The mo of Great Peace city lost their nerve after seeing Lin Qian's sword strike.

All of the Kun Lun disciples looked with heated gazes at Eldest Shixiong, who in turn was looking down at all present. They felt excited and wanted to roar.

Kun Lun!

We are Kun Lun!

Eldest Shixiong's peerless stature as though he ruled the world was deeply imprinted in their minds.

"I have not asked for Sir's name?" Chang Yuan Hao's voice broke the silence.

Everyone finally woke up from their shock and looked at this youth holding the sword. Even the disciples of the other three sects had ashen complexions as they looked at Lin Qian who was like a god of the sword in the air.

Floating in the air, Lin Qian did not seem to hear this. He descended step by step with his sword drawn, walking as though there were invisible

stairs under his feet. He was at ease but no one dared to block him.

Suddenly, three figures appeared before Lin Qian and stopped him in his steps.

Zhu Ke, Xia, and the middle-aged attendant.

"Ah, these old bones of mine are going to get damaged today!" Zhu Ke said to himself smilingly.

Xia did not say a word but the long spear in his hand suddenly flicked up!

The middle-aged attendant looked at Lin Qian with a dark face.

Lin Qian did not pause. He walked down from the sky as though he didn't see the three at all.

As Zuo Mo's figure slowly sank into the ground, the sound outside was blocked off.

He entered a new world.

Half-transparent threads crossed in the air. Other than these threads, there was nothing else in the surroundings. Some of the threads formed a path that seemed to be made out of spider-webs Zuo Mo's field of vision. Zuo Mo advanced following the path.

With every step, a mo matrix would appear out of the emptiness and support his foot.

The spider-web path spread into the distance and it was possible to see thin threads along the way.

Zuo Mo noticed these thin threads seemed to be gathering in one direction and the same direction as the spider-web path.

As he moved forward, this became even more evident.

Even now, Zuo Mo did not know what these thin threads were, and why he could only see them in this state.

The thin threads increased in density.

Zuo Mo suddenly stopped in his steps. He lifted his head. The scene in front of him cause a ripple even in his present state of mind.

A claw was tangled up by countless threads in the air.

This claw was enormous. It was like a high mountain peak reaching into the clouds. Even looking from a distance, he could feel its peerless enormity!

In front of this enormous claw, Zuo Mo was as minuscule as an ant.

But what truly had caused a stir in Zuo Mo's mind was not the enormity of this enormous claw but that a he had seen this enormous claw before!

"Anti Dragon Claw!"

"This is impossible!"

Wei and Pu Yao's exclamations sounded at the same time.

Zuo Mo had seen this dragon claw before. When Wei he had disguised himself as his previous master he held a claw that was identical to this, except it was smaller then.

"The Anti Dragon Claw had landed in Shi Zi Ming's possession... ..." Pu Yao murmured. He looked dazedly at the mountainous Anti Dragon Claw and a glimmer of tears appeared in his eye.

Many distant scene appeared in front of him. That peerless beautiful face that had changed his entire life was so clear. Even the years which could corrode anything didn't seem to have left any mark on it.

Wei was silent, his face sorrowful and reminiscing.

Zuo Mo suddenly stepped towards the Anti Dragon Claw.

"Stop! Quick, stop!"

"Don't go near it!"

Pu Yao and Wei were frightened by Zuo Mo's action. Their expressions changed and they warned him.

But Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed and didn't hear their shouts. His steps did not falter at all as he continued to walk towards the

mountainous Anti Dragon Claw.

Boom... .. Boom... .. Boom... ..

The rhythmic beating grew clearer until it shook people's minds. As Zuo Mo went closer, the power of the beating increased.

The source was the Anti Dragon Claw. It seemed to have a heart that was continuously beating.

When Zuo Mo walked under the Anti Dragon Claw and raised his head, he truly felt the colossal nature of it. That peerless pressure caused his mind to waver.

But Zuo Mo's eyes were tranquil, cold and indifferent.

It was alive.

When Zuo Mo's hand touched the Anti Dragon Claw, he could clearly feel the terrifying power and strong vitality contained underneath the scales harder than metal, as well as deep unwillingness!

"Don't move it, it is not something you can use now!" Pu Yao's voice was so urgent it changed in pitch.

Zuo Mo did not seem to hear Pu Yao. The half-transparent threads in his vision seemed fragile but securely restrained the Anti Dragon Claw so that it was unable to move at all.

Wei said rapidly, "The Anti Dragon Claw is one of the ten celestial mo weapons, it is not something that you can subdue now. Only marshals are able to subdue them. Master had been a marshal and almost lost her life when subduing this!"

The Anti Dragon Claw seemed to hear Pu Yao and Wei's words. Zuo Mo could feel the claw laughing at him for reaching far beyond his limits. Its heart was beating even more heavily. Vast power spread from it and the thick strands were unable to block off all of it.

he thin threads that reached into the dark void would shake with every pulse, every beat. This power would reach into distant places. However, no matter how strong the Anti Dragon Claw was, it could not break free of

the tens of thousands of slender threads.

Zuo Mo's expression did not change at all.

His upraised face was cold and indifferent, and his eyes were icy.

His gaze landed on a part of the Anti Dragon Claw. Within his vision, that was the place where there was the most threads.

He suddenly flew up and gazed at the layers of thin threads. He suddenly reached out and pushed into this ball of thin threads.

Pu Yao and Wei's faces became ashen!

Suddenly, the Anti Dragon Claw stopped beating. The entire space sank into a silence. All vibrations, all sound, even the light on the thin strands stopped moving.

A moment later, the entire space started to shake violently.

Boom boom boom!

All of the thin threads were violently trembling, every single thread!

In this instant, even the Anti Dragon Claw gave off a nervous vibration!

Suddenly, a legend that Pu Yao had almost forgotten flashed through his mind. A disbelieving look suddenly came out of his eyes as he blurted, "This is"

Boooom!

The space started to crumble.

Lin Qian's hair was disarrayed and the light of the Tai'a sword in his hand was dim.

The three experts had worked together to successfully stop his advance. All three of the experts were unfathomable in their power. They were not famous, but they were the strongest within their respective families.

"You should be proud to be able to force the three of us together." Zhu Ke's tone carried a thread of admiration. Before today, he had never

thought that he would work with the two beside him to attack a young sword xiu that was in his twenties.

It had been more than a decade since he had fought, much less with the other two by his side.

Such a great genius, even he had never seen one like this before.

Kun Lun, as expected of Kun Lun!

So terrifying!

Xia did not speak but his upraised long spear didn't dare to move away from Lin Qian.

The most shocked among them was the middle-aged attendant. Her expression changed constantly and she was shocked. Her mother had served Shi Zi Ming and she had been very knowledgeable from a very young age. After working hard on her cultivation in these years, she had reached the cusp of shen power. She was also just one step away from marshal level.

Even so, she had to work together with other people to subdue this Kun Lun youth.

He really was terrifying!

The other sword xiu were also entangled up. Qi Diao Yu and the others were lacking compared to Lin Qian, but they were evenly matched to the other Kun Lun disciples.

The fighting between the two was extremely intense.

The other three sect disciples also were fighting hard. The mo were on home territory and they had the advantage of numbers. At this time, they were fighting in a fury, and they did not care about fatalities.

There were xiuzhe constantly dying and the situation was becoming increasingly disadvantageous towards them.

Lin Qian appeared disheveled, but his left eye that was completely red

became even more heated as his blue eye became even colder. His usually gentle smile was as sharp as a sword edge.

He had predicted how difficult this trip to the Great Peace was but he had not expected that he would encounter three opponents that were this powerful.

These three people were extremely strong.

The old man's mo physique was also eerie and hard to predict. Even Lin Qian did not recognize it. [Soul Mo Lure] was one of the top mo skills among the mo and supposedly had been passed down from the ancient times.

He was even more shocked by the male in heavy armor. That was gravestone armor!

The middle-aged female had a strange power, and Lin Qian even detected a thread of shen power from her.

These three, any one of them, should be a top expert in the world.

He was meeting three at once!

Fighting three against one!

Lin Qian's fighting spirit burned. He did not have any timidity or fear. The Tai'a sword in his hand seemed to come alive again.

He suddenly raised the Tai'a sword!

The blue Tai'a sword was like a sword of ice as a tiny light lit up at its tip.,

Holding the Tai'a sword, Lin Qian drew with the sword in the air.

The light of the sword drew out streaks of light in the air. They seemed to be lines drawn on paper and did not dissipate.

With every stroke of the Tai'a sword, a roar of thunder would sound.

The three people facing him changed expressions. They recognized the power. All the power in the surroundings were vibrating uncontrollably with the strokes of the Tai'a sword!

They were just about to attack when their bodies froze. They abruptly turned around to look at the stele forest behind them!

In this moment, their faces were filled with shock.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is a bit not there right now. Or he is overpowered by his greed.

Chapter 623: The Dragon Claw Coming Into The World

"Is there really a Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?" the subordinate asked curiously.

"Of course," Bu Heng replied without turning his head. He gazed at the ray of light that reached into the sky and was slightly absent-minded as he thought of other matters.

"Haha! Brother Bu is peerless in your intelligence and has set up a gigantic trap. This little brother has never respected a person but has to say I respect Brother Bu!" The one who spoke was a large man that looked to be in his forties. He had a pair of bright eyes.

"Brother Ming is too complimentary." Bu Heng bowed slightly and said with a smile, "If it wasn't for Brother Ming, this one would not dare to act so dangerously."

"Going with the flow, Brother Bu is a true genius!" Ming Hui clapped his hand and praised, "You have such an elite battalion. If you can take this jie, the power of the Yaksha clan will increase exponentially! The Yaksha clan's prosperity is in sight."

"I do not think so." A beautiful female next to Ming Hui couldn't resist smiling coldly and said, "The world respects the authority of Great Peace. We have already broken unspoken rules by preparing to attack them. If Bu Daren leads the Yaksha clan in taking this territory, people will most likely come to attack you!"

Ming Hui hurriedly said in apology, "Brother Bu, please forgive. This one has spoiled Sister very much. Do not keep her nonsense on your mind."

Bu Heng shook his head. "Brother Ming does not have to be so. Miss Yu Wei is right." He suddenly raised his head and gazed at Great Peace City in the distance. He said lightly, "However, how can there be a perfect solution in such troubled times? If one does not advance and retreats, they will die without a fight."

Ming Yu Wei was startled when Bu Heng said such harsh words in such a light tone.

"If one does not want their clan to have to submit to others, then one needs to have a place of their own. My Green Yaksha clan has roamed for too long, the clanspeople have a hard life, and the branch families mostly live as marauders, living off banditry. Bu's wish is to conquer a place for my clan to rest. These are troubled times, but even if this was a peaceful time, Bu might still fight."

Ming Yu Wei was stunned by the speech while Ming Hui showed admiration. He said with a laugh, "Brother Bu's words are great. A man should be like this in life! However, in my opinion, there is nothing wrong in raiding. It is an exciting life!"

Bu Heng's subordinates looked with respectful and reverent expressions at Bu Heng from behind him.

"This little brother can only envy the freedom of Brother Ming. However, there is nothing to be done about ties to the family. As for the future attacks that Miss Yu Wei speaks about, it is possible, but there is nothing to worry about in the short-term," Bu Heng said confidently. "The major factions that are close to Great Peace are too busy fighting against the xiuzhe now and do not have attention to spare. If Brother Ming cleans up all the traces, and not leave anything behind, no one can find an excuse to attack us. Also, if I have a buffer time, I will definitely be able to create an even stronger battalion!"

The last words were steely and strong confidence was evident.

"This little sister has worried too much! Brother Bu, please forgive my rudeness just now!" Ming Yu Wei suddenly bowed with a serious expression.

Bu Heng hurriedly returned the bow. "Miss Yu Wei is too polite."

"Brother Bu seems to be very familiar with the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion, can you tell us more," Ming Hui said. "I only know that there is a stone stele within it."

Bu Heng said gravely, "I do not know much. It was just coincidence that I learned some things. There are three treasures in the Great Peace Treasure pavilion. I know of one of the others but not of the last."

"What is the other treasure?" Ming Hui was very curious.

Bu Heng slowly said, "Anti Dragon Claw!"

Ming Hui and his sister's expression changed dramatically. Ming Hui exclaimed, "Sky mo weapon Anti Dragon Claw! Impossible!"

A hint of desire flashed across Bu Heng's eyes but it quickly cleared up. "It really is one of the ten great sky mo weapons, the Anti Dragon Claw. I was also very surprised when I learned this. Brother Ming, you must know of the history of the Anti Dragon Claw. While I do not know how Grandmaster Shi Zi Ming obtained it, but since it was hidden for so many years, it seems that even the Grandmaster had been afraid of the inauspicious history of the weapon."

Ming Hui recovered from his shock and said when he heard this, "Inauspiciousness? If a mo weapon is auspicious, is it even a mo weapon? Something used to kill, it is best for it to be inauspicious!"

His gaze was burning hot. "I am even more curious about the last treasure!"

"No matter what, it is Brother Ming's." Bu Heng's expression was normal. "However, Brother Ming, do not let any of them escape."

"Ha, Brother Bu, don't worry. My Ming Bandits have a nasty reputation but we do not break our word." Ming Hui laughed viciously and said, "Those young masters are the top notch fat sheep! As to the three princesses, they can be maids for Sister."

"Brother Ming needs to be careful. The three princesses all have experts with them," Bu Heng reminded.

"Brother Bu, many thanks for the reminder!" Ming Hui said laughingly, "Against an army, the experts are just so. Ha, it wasn't a waste to come, we will definitely make a profit!"

Suddenly, Ming Yu Wei's gaze moved and her expression changed slightly. She pointed at Great Peace City in the distance and shouted in shock, "Look!"

Everyone followed her finger and looked.

Their expressions all changed!

The pillar of light that connected the earth to the sky suddenly disappeared.

At this time, the stele forest was pulled up hundreds of zhang from the ground. Looking from afar, they were like a lonely pillar of stone, but nearby, people unconsciously stopped breathing when they looked at them.

The sides of the stone pillar were smooth as though they had been cut and polished. The black material was as warm as jade. The area taken over by the stele forest was over hundreds of mu and when they were all pulled up, the thick stone pillar covered with exquisite mo matrixes was a wondrous sight!

The black sea outside Great Peace had been restless starting when the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion had come out of the ground, and wailed like ghosts.

Yet at this moment, the sea quieted.

All of Great Peace City sank into a strange silence.

Crack!

A stone stele dropped from above the stone pillars and shattered when it hit the ground.

This was

Everyone had shocked expressions and a strong feeling, it was coming!

Crack! Crack

The stone steles continuously fell down.

Following that was a string of cracks. Countless lines quickly spread across the thick black pillar.

In a blink, the cracks covered all of the stone pillar.

The suddenly changed shocked everyone. They unconsciously stopped fighting and looked at the stone pillar that was about to transform.

Woosh!

It was not a loud sound but it was like a signal. The stone pillar covered in cracks began crumbling apart. Fragments of various sizes came down like a rockslide.

The people close by paled and hurriedly flew into the air to retreat.

As they flew and looked back, their pupils contracted. They couldn't help but stop breathing.

Oh, Heavens!

Above that pile of rock, an enormous dragon claw that was hundreds of zhang large was floating in the air.

The Anti Dragon Claw that was seeing the light of day again seemed unusually excited and the five digits lightly tensed.

Boom!

A vast vicious energy suddenly ripped into the surroundings like a violent tide!

"Careful!"

Zhu Ke and the other two disengaged from Lin Qian and appeared immediately in front of their respective princesses.

Boom!

Light lit up on the bodies of the three as they managed to stop the vicious energy that reached them. Every one of them had a serious expression. The guards around them were blown away by the violent wave of energy like dried grass in the wind.

Lin Qian's expression was shocked as the Tai'a sword was braced in

front of him. When the vicious energy swept past, the Tai'a sword hummed and shook violently!

Qi Diao Yu, Chang Yuan Hao, and the others managed to withstand this vicious energy.

But those that were weaker were wounded if they tried to resist.

After the wave passed, it was completely silent and everyone had ashen faces. This item was so vicious it was shocking. Just its energy was so powerful. How terrifying would it be if it was used at full power?

At this time, the ones that were still standing were either experts from Great Peace City or from the four major sects. But when these experts raised their heads to look at the enormous dragon claw, their minds wavered.

"Anti Dragon Claw!"

Someone shouted and everyone shook. Even Lin Qian couldn't help the expression of shock that appeared on his face. As the eldest disciple of Kun Lun, he naturally knew of this name.

"Anti Dragon Claw" Zhu Ke's gaze became unfocused for a quick moment before he quickly recovered. However, the heat in his eyes could not be disguised.

The other people also had burning gazes.

Anti Dragon Claw, one of the ten great sky mo weapons!

No wonder it was so powerful and vicious!

Sky mo weapon, the strongest mo weapons. Every sky mo weapon was a legend. Of the ten great sky mo weapons, there were only three whose locations were known and the people who possessed them were the strongest in the mo realm.

It was the mo weapon that everyone mo dreamed of!

Wait!

That was

Everyone's gazes focused and landed on the shadow cast by the lower half of the Anti Dragon Claw.

It was Xiao Mo Ge that had just went underground!

One of his hands was touching the Anti Dragon Claw. His eyes were closed as he silently floated in the air. Compared to the enormous size of the Anti Dragon Claw, Xiao Mo Ge was as small as an ant. Adding on that he was in the shadow of the Anti Dragon Claw, no one had initially noticed him.

But when people noticed his existence, their expressions changed.

He was

Lin Qian's expression changed slightly. Even he had felt pressured by the power of that vicious energy but Xiao Mo Ge hadn't reacted at all.

He was trying to claim the Anti Dragon Claw!

When this thought flashed through Lin Qian's mind, the next thought was -stop him!

He still did not remember who Xiao Mo Ge was but his intuition told him this was someone dangerous!

Lin Qian's murderousness was burning but he did not act. He was searching for the stone stele of legend. He did not understand why he felt such strong murderousness towards Xiao Mo Ge but at this moment, the stone stele was more important!

With the stone stele, Kun Lun would find the key to cultivating shen power!

His gaze suddenly focused.

There!

In the pile of stones under the Anti Dragon Claw, there was a small section of a grey and nondescript stone stele showing.

Without hesitation, Lin Qian shot at that stele like lightning.

Also at this time, Zuo Mo's tightly closed eyes opened. That pair of

indifferent and icy eyes reflected everything. He was like a god in the air coldly gazing down at the figure moving so fast it was near impossible to spot.

Translator Ramblings: Take the stele or kill the person take the stele.

Chapter 624: Attack!

The other people present might not have spotted Lin Qian's charge, but Zhu Ke and the two others who had fought against him had been keeping an eye on him.

They were extremely wary of Lin Qian!

When Lin Qian moved, the three moved in tandem.

Murderousness filled their minds. Previously, the situation had been unclear and they had other considerations. Now with the Anti Dragon Claw in the air, the mo skill stele below, the treasure pavilion reappearing, they had no other considerations. Their murderousness could not be suppressed!

Midair, light flowed through the red and blue eyes. His long hair danced in the wind. Lin Qian knew that this was the time when victory was to be decided. He suddenly shouted, "Kun Lun!"

"Kun Lun!"

The sword xiu of Kun Lun responded. Almost at the same time, they threw their flying swords at Lin Qian.

Light rose in the air as the swords flew across the sky.

The seven flying swords had seven different sword essences. Cool and dim, or blinding and bright, or pressuring, or heavy, they were all from Kun Lun. While they were different, they were all passed over to Lin Qian at the same moment the three people moved, the seven sword lights flashed and had gathered in front of Lin Qian.

At some time, Lin Qian had turned around and faced the three people. His expression was grave, his right eye cold as ice, his left burning as fire. The seven sword essences criss-crossed in front of him and formed a seven colored wheel.

His upraised Tai'a sword tip was the center where the seven swords spun.

A dot of light suddenly was emitted from the sword tip!

"Kill!"

A sound came from Lin Qian's tongue. The air in front of him seemed to be heavily impacted and exploded!

The seven swords revolved in counter-clockwise direction like a flower blooming. The seven colored wheel of light expanded to about ten mu in size in a flash. It was like an enormous net that came crashing down on the trio.

Inside the sword wheel, sword essence roiled like the enormous maw of a gaping beast about to consume the people.

Zhu Ke's expression changed slightly as he shouted, "You want to die!"

The middle-aged attendant's gaze was cold and she was clearly angry. Xia's right leg braced against the ground, the long spear raised as his presence increased continuously.

Pew pew!

Two water droplets shot through the chest of a Kun Lun sword xiu and created two blooms of blood. The pupils of this Kun Lun sword xiu suddenly expanded as he dropped down.

Bam, he fell onto the ground like a block of wood. On the face covered by the billowing dust, a slightly difficult smile slowly froze.

Qi Diao Yu's expression changed slightly. He had made a successful sneak attack but he had intended to disturb these Kun Lun sword xiu.

That killing move was clearly a battle formation technique. It was powerful but it required a high level of teamwork. Qi Diao Yu had originally thought that when these sword xiu were threatened, they would recall their flying swords. But this Kun Lun sword xiu would die rather than call his flying sword!

Kun Lun!

For some reason, Qi Diao Yu felt a chill.

Other people saw that in Zuo Mo's hand was on the Anti Dragon Claw but they didn't know that the Anti Dragon Claw was covered in invisible threads. Zuo Mo's hand was among these threads.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness.

Pu dazedly murmured, "Three Thousand Threads of Worry ... there really are Three Thousand Threads of Worry in this world ..."

When Wei heard Pu Yao's words, his body shook. Shock climbed onto his face. He exclaimed, "Three Thousand Threads of Worry!"

Three Thousand Threads of Worry!

Knowing the name of the threads wasn't of any help to Zuo Mo.

The other ends of these threads had originally been tied to those skill steles but now that the stele forest was destroyed and the steles shattered, these thin threads lost their anchors and floated in the air.

They floated in the air like sea grasses and rippled with the wind.

No one noticed their existence except for Zuo Mo.

The area that Zuo Mo had reached into was where the threads were thickest, and the central part of the threads.

He was touching a small bead, no, more accurately, it was a clear ball of something like mist. If it wasn't that his vision was modified by his state, and his hand was directly touching it, he would not have noticed it.

But in his gaze, he could see that it was a bead.

All the slender threads extended from this bead.

When Zuo Mo touched this bead, all the thin threads that floated in the air and wrapped around the Anti Dragon Claw suddenly froze.

The Anti Dragon Claw that had been so vicious and pressuring also froze!

That transparent ball of mist suddenly became burning hot like molten metal. If Zuo Mo was in his usual state, his first reaction would be to

release his grip and throw away the object.

But at this time, in an inhuman state, Zuo Mo was unaffected. It was as though what was being burned was not his hand. He looked coldly at the bead without any change.

The feeling of burning increased. Even though Zuo Mo had superior strength from cultivating the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus, he felt it was slightly burdensome now, and his hand started to tremble.

In his vision, the threads floating and waving in the sky suddenly moved to wrap around him as though they encountered danger.

The thin threads wrapped around the Anti Dragon Claw reflexively tightened. The Anti Dragon Claw started to tremble violently. The vicious Anti Dragon Claw didn't have any power to resist these thin threads.

Facing the incoming threads, Zuo Mo did not dodge and reached out his left hand.

The threads were unusually quick and tightly wrapped around Zuo Mo in a flash.

Zuo Mo finally felt the suppression that the Anti Dragon Claw did. These threads were terrifyingly strong. Once he was tied, he felt as though he was unable to breathe. Even if his Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique was the third ranking mo physique in general level, it was as fragile as paper in front of such power.

At this time, a light suddenly flashed across Zuo Mo's cold and emotionless eyes.

He was an experienced hunter and had patiently waited for a chance. When the chance appeared in front of him, he did not hesitate.

He suddenly acted!

The death of his shidi did not affect Lin Qian at all. But in the depths of his icy right eye, an emotion that was hard to describe flashed and disappeared. His movements did not pause at all. As the sword wheel

moved towards the three that were the greatest threat to him, he had already turned around.

Like a large bird spreading its wings, he charged at the stone stele.

The area in front of him was flat and without any obstructions.

In the sky, the Anti Dragon Claw violently trembled. Xiao Mo Ge seemed to be taming it. Lin Qian forced his murderousness down and still aimed for the stone stele.

With Xiao Mo Ge's present strength, it was akin to death to seek to tame the Anti Dragon Claw. It would be impossible to subdue such a vicious object without being marshal level or having a special method. This was not something that could be solved by talent. Treasures like sky mo weapons had to go through tribulations to form. There were too many chance occurrences required to tame it!

Lin Qian didn't have any thoughts of taming the Anti Dragon Claw.

As to the third treasure of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion in legend, he was curious but it was just curiosity. Up until now, he still hadn't seen it.

However, even if he saw it, he would not act even if it was tempting.

He only had one goal. The mo skill stele.

He was extremely quick. At this time, there were no other people in his field of view. Even with his composure, his heart couldn't help but beat faster. If he could obtain the Great Peace Mo Skill Stele, he had absolute confidence no one could take it from him!

Even if he was the only one left, he had the confidence he could take the stone stele and kill his way back to Kun Lun!

Closer!

Almost in his hand!

Just as a hint of irrepressible joy flashed through Lin Qian's eyes, a figure suddenly shot out of the stone debris.

Lin Qian's pupils contracted!

His reaction was rapid. The Tai'a sword in his right hand stabbed at the figure!

A blinding spark lit up on the sword tip of the Tai'a sword!

A Wen was covered in dust as he climbed out of the rubble. When the maze had suddenly collapsed, they had almost been buried alive. However, they reacted quickly. The moment the maze collapsed, they had cast yao arts to protect themselves.

Otherwise, with the yao's relatively weak bodies, they would have turned to meat paste.

At this time, the benefits of cultivating a mo physique like A Wen did was clear. He fought his way out of the pile of stones relying just on his strong body.

However, the moment he came out and without knowing the situation, a terrifying sword essence locked onto him!

His expression immediately turned pale!

The sword essence was so strong it was almost unimaginable. His soul almost left his body.

But the harsh training of Guard Camp showed their results. His mind was completely blank but his body instinctively reacted.

The armored plumes on his body vibrated in unison as his mo skill was channeled to its maximum. The mo spear in his hand, he instinctively took a step forward, and a text-book stab was completed like lightning.

Without any thinking, he breathed and shouted, "Kill!"

At the tip of the mo spear, a thick black spear energy flashed and shot out of the void just in front of the Tai'a sword!

Under the pile of stone debris, a purple arrow light suddenly flew out. It drew out a rule-straight streak of light in the air and aimed at Lin Qian. It

was Nan Yue's [South Sky Arrow Art]!

A layer of faint green-grey mist that rippled strangely spread towards Lin Qian's feet in a blink. Cang Ze's [Grey Scar Art]!

Both the purple energy and the green-grey mist had a watery tinge that was hard to see with the eye. Ming Jue Zi's [Water Wood Light Art]!

The ground under Lin Qian's feet suddenly crumbled. A strange field suddenly surrounded him. It was like an invisible rope that caught him!

"Haha! A man that can lasso a horse is strong and masculine!" The orange-haired yao's heartless laugh came from the pile of stones.

The black smoke yao did not attack but leapt straight for the stone stele. He knew that he was the weakest but he was extremely smart. He immediately found the best way to disrupt the other's thoughts.

Everyone had been working together for a long time and had built up their teamwork. In this attack, their cooperation and timing had been perfect. And this was the first fight after their power had increased. Every attack contained all of their strength. It was definitely their strongest ever attack!

The killing intent filled the air!

Translator Ramblings: It's funny how one can be having a good day until something happens and it ruins the day completely.

Chapter 625: Assimilation

Surprise flickered across Lin Qian's mind.

He was not threatened by the power of these attacks but what he was surprised at was that the mo skills and yao arts these people cultivated were not normal!

It was just because they were not strong enough yet to express the power of their mo skills and yao arts that he was able to deal with them.

Who were these people?

Lin Qian was slightly shocked but with the stone stele within reach, he did not plan on wasting time on these questions.

The Tai'a sword did not waver as it stabbed forward!

The spear energy, the purple arrow energy, the green-grey ripples, they all seemed to sink into a bog and suddenly slowed down.

The Tai'a sword also shook once.

Pia!

The lights shattered. A Wen and the others were sent flying as though they were hit with hammers!

Lin Qian's body wavered slightly.

His expression changed slightly. When the Tai'a sword had come into contact with the energies, he found that there was a layer of a faint and strange power covering them. Even so, he had the power to defeat them but he hadn't expected that the restraining power that came from under him was acting one wave after another, in the form of three waves!

With the two other waves interfering, he had lost slightly.

His mind shook. He knew that he had underestimated these people. These few were not strong but their teamwork was good. He also had let down his guard after the hard fight just now.

Damn it!

Lin Qian's retaliation was unusually strong. Including the black smoke yao, everyone was thrown far away as though they were hit by charging wild beasts.

Attacking in anger, Lin Qian's attack was very exquisite. Killing them was not as important as getting the stone stele!

But when two figures suddenly appeared in front of him.

Lin Qian's pupils abruptly contracted!

For the first time, he stopped moving.

A strong suction force suddenly formed from the spirit consciousness and ling power inside Zuo Mo's body. The slender threads were immediately pulled into his body without any warning.

There was no change in his cold thinking. Like a puppet, Zuo Mo controlled his body.

There were three treasures in the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion.

When Zuo Mo saw the thin strands covering the Anti Dragon Claw, he realized that these slender threads restraining the Anti Dragon Claw was the third treasure!

In an icy state, Zuo Mo was unusually sensitive.

The stone stele had reminded him that he could only find the "world" in this icy state. When he confirmed that these slender threads were the third treasure, he thought that obtaining these threads would be related to his icy state.

The icy state was produced because his spiritual consciousness and his ling power continuously went into his body. These slender threads definitely had something to do with spiritual consciousness and ling power.

The slender threads continued to burrow into Zuo Mo's body. His thoughts were still calm.

Zuo Mo's daring surpassed Pu Yao and Wei's expectations. They gaped with wide eyes as they looked at Zuo Mo's mad action. They almost didn't believe their eyes. Zuo Mo was slightly fickle but it was rare to see him do such a crazy thing.

Was this the influence of his present state?

The two did not know but their hearts were in the air.

"This guy is crazy!" Pu Yao's voice trembled. It wasn't that he had never seen treasures before. He had been a sky yao. But because he had seen many treasures, he felt that Zuo Mo was insane!

The more powerful the treasure, other than chance encounters, the more strength one needed. The top treasures all had intelligence and chose their masters. Those without strength would not be able to even tolerate the power of the treasure and would die immediately.

Seeing a good treasure and charging up to grab it was the best way of dying immediately.

Thinking how Zuo Mo was just in general rank now, his heart trembled.

"This guy is greedy to the bone! He doesn't want to live!" Pu Yao gritted and shouted. He and Wei were both in Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness. If Zuo Mo died, they would naturally turn to dust with him.

Wei was silent for a moment and then said with a smile, "Don't you feel that he has the mannerisms as Master?"

Pu Yao stilled. That face appeared in front of his eyes. He blinked, and a thread of pain in his heart dissipated. He said coldly, "She was marshal level!"

"The Anti Dragon Claw should not end up in the hands of anyone else." Wei raised his head and murmured as he looked at the enormous Anti Dragon Claw.

The words voiced what Pu Yao thought. He was silent.

"It is definitely impossible for a general to subdue the Anti Dragon Claw," Wei said directly. "I experienced the entire process of Master

subduing the Anti Dragon Claw. With her marshal strength, she still almost lost her life. The key to subduing is on the Three Thousand Threads of Worry!"

Pu Yao was still silent.

Wei raised his head to gaze at the Anti Dragon Claw and said, "Shi Zi Ming is a true genius and found something that is a bane to the Anti Dragon Claw. Three Thousand Threads of Worry, it really is true to the name, even the most brutal power cannot hold against threads of worry!"

Pu Yao said solemnly, "I do not know much about the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. I just know that it is one of the most mysterious yao star cores. There are some rare mentions of it in history but just a few mentions. It is said only those that cultivate both spiritual consciousness and ling power can see it."

Wei nodded. "A Zuo's strategy appears to be correct."

"This boy is filled with strangeness." Pu Yao's tone became normal. After some thought, he suddenly said, "There is a stupid method to taking a yao star core, it is to assimilate it."

Just as his words came out, a light flashed across Zuo Mo's cold eyes.

Assimilation!

At this time, countless thin strands headed into the depths of his body. They were just like Zuo Mo's consciousness and ling power. Following the rush of threads, Zuo Mo suddenly felt a thread of thought that was slightly timid.

The yao star core!

Zuo Mo didn't hesitate and the Soul Setting Divine Light inside his body flowed like a fish along Zuo Mo's arm into the yao star core in Zuo Mo's hand.

The yao star core suddenly froze!

Three Thousand Threads of Worry was suddenly filled with terror and panic. It was like a child that was scared and didn't dare to move. Even the

slender threads that were moving into Zuo Mo's body froze.

The Soul Setting Divine Light pulled the yao star core slowly into Zuo Mo's palm.

"Soul Setting Divine Light" Wei looked dazedly at this scene. The Soul Setting Divine Light's inheritance had always been with him but he had never comprehended it and didn't know that it was so powerful.

Pu Yao was also slightly dumbstruck.

Even the Three Thousand Threads of Worry was so docile in front of it!

The yao star core merged into Zuo Mo's left palm.

When it completely merged into Zuo Mo's palm, Zuo Mo felt all the pressure restraining his body disappear. A handful of slender threads came out of his body and connected to the Anti Dragon Claw.

At the center of the sun script on Zuo Mo's left hand, there was a little star. It would be extremely hard to notice if one did not pay attention.

Zuo Mo was not content. Taking advantage of the chance, he raised his head and his cold gaze swept across the mountainous Anti Dragon Claw.

The Anti Dragon Claw shook!

Zuo Mo had accepted Princess Xia's arrangements but out of consideration of safety, he still decided to bring A Gui and Ceng Lian'er along.

At this most important time, the two appeared.

Ceng Lian'er was dressed in black as she stood. Her gaze was blurred as she said serenely, "Kun Lun sword xiu, why come to our mo territories to steal our treasures?"

A Gui did not speak and looked expressionlessly at Lin Qian.

Lin Qian's expression was grave and he did not seem to hear it. All of his ling power was channeled. The Tai'a sword was held horizontally in front of him. A thread of blue appeared in his right red eye and a flicker of fire

appeared in his blue left eye. His expression was devout.

"Kun Lun!"

As though he used all the power in his body, the shout that came from his chest was forceful.

Ceng Lian'ers onyx eyes suddenly became as bright as stars. Her serene voice was uncertain in the air, "Kun Lun sword xiu, so vicious, are you not afraid of karma?"

Her sleeve seemed to flow weakly towards Lin Qian.

Just as Ceng Lian'er acted, purple energy flashed across A Gui's eyes. Her hand suddenly flicked at Lin Qian.

The moment the two attacked, under the sword wheel, Zhu Ke and the middle-aged attendant's expressions changed. Xia's body shook slightly. None of them had expected the two females with Xiao Mo Ge to be so powerful!

For the first time, they felt wary of Xiao Mo Ge. What was the origin of this youth?

Lin Qian ignored the attack from the two. His gaze focused on the Tai'a sword as he cut down without hesitation!

Under this chop, all the air within ten li seemed to solidify!

In the world, there was only the Tai'a sword!

The power from the three collided in a show of strength.

Boom!

The deep explosion exploded in people's minds.

In this moment, everyone seemed to lose control of their body. Their blood and muscles shook. When the sound dissipated and they recovered, their expressions changed.

On the battlefield, Ceng Lian'ers sleeve had exploded up to her elbows. A large hole that was fifty zhang was under A Gui's feet. Other than the stone stele, everything else had been torn to pieces!

A thread of blood flowed out of Lin Qian's mouth as he stared with his red and blue eyes at the two.

He reached up to wipe the blood from his mouth. With his right hand holding the dimmed Tai'a sword, he said coolly, "I hadn't expected to encounter two experts that cultivate shen power."

When these words came out, all the mo present were shocked.

Shen power! These two females cultivated shen power!

Ceng Lian'er was intimidated. Lin Qian stated the two of them cultivated shen power because he wanted to make them the targets. If the other mo had other desires, the situation would turn to chaos again.

She detected the gazes that had all focused on her. Everyone's gazes became suspicious and hesitant.

This man was really powerful and cunning!

She knew that nothing she could say now could help. Once the seed of suspicion was planted, it could not be killed.

"So Kun Lun sword xiu make a living based on their mouth!" Ceng Lian'er said coolly. Her hands moved into a strange position.

The purple energy in A Gui's eyes increased.

Lin Qian did not fear her and said with a smile, "You might cultivate shen power but it is a pity. One has just started and the other's soul is corroded. You do not qualify to stop me."

At this time, a cold voice suddenly came from the sky.

"Qualifications? What qualifications are needed to kill the people of Kun Lun?"

Translator Ramblings: Three thousand threads of worry ... well, I'm not sure if it is referencing the poem or the fact that people who become monks/nuns cut off their hair to throw away mortal entanglements. Three thousand threads of trouble might be more accurate but it just doesn't seem to have the same gravity.

Also, some of you were right, the light does play a role.

Chapter 626: A Sword Strike and A Block

The one who spoke was Zuo Mo.

One of his hands was pulling the Three Thousand Threads of Worry as his body hung from the Anti Dragon Claw. However, in the eyes of everyone else, his posture was very strange because they could not see the Three Thousand Threads of Worry in his hand.

Everyone on the battlefield turned to look at Zuo Mo.

Even Zhu Ke and the other two inside the sword wheel couldn't help but slow down.

But the one most shocked was Lin Qian. His heart jumped. Had Xiao Mo Ge tamed the Anti Dragon Claw?

Impossible!

Mo weapons like the Anti Dragon Claw were not something that general level mo could tame. However, why didn't the Anti Dragon Claw respond? The Anti Dragon Claw was famed for its savagery and viciousness, how could it tolerate someone close to it?

Lin Qian' expression was normal but he was shocked inside. His murderousness towards Xiao Mo Ge was so strong, even he was surprised about it. But he had forcibly suppressed the murderousness. The stone stele was the priority, and he had thought Xiao Mo Ge would turn to ash under the backlash of the Anti Dragon Claw.

But Xiao Mo Ge was untouched!

This was unexpected to him. He suddenly found that there were too many unexpected occurrences today. The group of people emerging from the pile of rubble was unexpected, the two women who cultivated shen power were unexpected.

Almost everything unexpected was related to Xiao Mo Ge.

Thinking about his thoughts of killing Xiao Mo Ge, Lin Qian grimaced. Had this been Heaven's will?

This thought only flashed through his mind and his eyes lit up again.

The dim Tai'a sword rose again. His blue and red eyes were unfathomably deep. The situation was disadvantageous to him. He was already uncertain he could defeat the two women in front of him. Now add on Xiao Mo Ge!

The sword wheel would not last for much longer, he did not have a lot of time left.

He took a deep breath. At this time, all words were a waste to him. Only two words could awaken his fighting spirits and motivation!

"Kun Lun!"

The light words were full of determination as it echoed.

The other Kun Lun sword xiu changed expression. Eldest Shixiong was going all out!

The dimmed Tai'a sword shook and suddenly released a blinding and burning light. The sparks flew off as the blade moved.

Lin Qian stood up straight. His usually gentle brow was fierce and determined, and his face pale.

He was like an unsheathed sword!

The ground continued to tremble. The vast sword essence was like a lead cloud that weighed down on people. The ground underneath Lin Qian cracked, split and crumbled to form a perfectly round pit. The edges of the round hole was rapidly spreading outwards.

It was unable to be stopped!

At the same time, the Tai'a sword that was like a firework sparkler; it gave off a grievous hum as it melted. A hint of sorrow flashed across Lin Qian's face but his movement did not stop. His sword arm decisively chopped into the air!

The grieving hum of the Tai'a sword echoed through Great Peace City.

The blinding light suddenly expanded and a terrifying sword essence

immediately covered all of Great Peace City!

As though a sun was rising at Great Peace City!

Roar!

A savage and vicious roar was like thunder. The ground shook as though it was being hammered, all of Great Peace City shook. The vast wave of air was like a hard wall that swept outwards. Those that were weak were thrown into the air as though they were hit by something! Even Zhu Ke and the other were almost unable to stay standing. All of them stumbled and had to use all their strength to steady themselves. The blood drained from their faces.

Even they couldn't help but feel fear in the face of such a terrifying sword essence.

The terrifying wave of air that was like a metal wall rolled through Great Peace City.

When the light dissipated and the scene appeared in front of them, all of them had ashen complexions. More than half of the soaring structures in Great Peace City had been cut down.

But when they recovered from their shock, they immediately looked towards the stele forest.

Lin Qian stood upright like a sword.

Between himself and Xiao Mo Ge stood a dragon claw. Near the two, the ground had been erased. Only the ground under Xiao Mo Ge had not disappeared. It was like a slice of cake had been cut from the earth and stretched out behind him.

Zuo Mo used the Anti Dragon Claw to block this blow.

At the crucial moment, he channeled the Three Thousand Threads of Worry and pushed the Anti Dragon Claw in front of him to stop Lin Qian's sword strike!

The Anti Dragon Claw had shrank after enduring this blow and became Zuo Mo's height.

Zhu Ke and the others stared with wide eyes and looked in disbelief at Zuo Mo. Even they didn't dare to touch the power of that blow just now and Xiao Mo Ge had managed to stop it!

Xiao Mo Ge had really tamed the Anti Dragon Claw!

They had no more doubts. If he had not done so, Xiao Mo Ge would not be able to stop the power of that sword strike with his own power!

Lin Qian's strength shocked them but Xiao Mo Ge's display was even more unexpected.

A general level was able to subdue the Anti Dragon Claw. It was absurd to hear but it happened in front of them.

From the moment Xiao Mo Ge had appeared in Great Peace City, a string of impossible events had continued to occur. The worldly apparition Shifting Star Stands, surpassing Qi Diao Yu's record, defeating Shen Yu who had comprehended the [Peacock King Plume], causing the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion to appear, and now subduing the Anti Dragon Claw and blocking that stunning blow.

He was not favored each time but he would always achieve victory.

Xiao Mo Ge seemed like a freak and there seemed to be a group of freaks around him.

This guy

Lin Qian's eyes were stunned and his complexion was ashen white.

He had not expected that Xiao Mo Ge could stop his blow!

He had gambled everything on this blow. At a cost of wounding himself, and the Tai'a sword being destroyed, he had used a secret method to temporarily increase his cultivation in order to use such great power.

He had never fought so hard, never.

In past battles, he had always been untouched and at ease. He had never lost before, he was always full of confidence in himself. From a very long

time ago, he did not participate in the tournaments between the third generation disciples because his strength had even surpassed majority of elders in the sect.

At his age, he stood as one of the most outstanding geniuses in Kun Lun's history.

Even deep in the mo territories, he was not afraid. He had absolute confidence in himself.

The sect leader had also been full of confidence in their mission. Everyone believed that Lin Qian would not have a match below marshal level.

Yet the reality in front of him allowed him to discover that his pride was laughable.

A general rank youth that was younger than him had easily stopped his most powerful sword strike.

Anti Dragon Claw!

Looking at the almost-living dragon claw, for a moment, Lin Qian's eyes were dazed.

The power of the mo weapon?

The Tai'a sword was lacking greatly compared to the Anti Dragon Claw. He knew this well. It was not that Kun Lun did not have better flying swords but the Tai'a sword was the most powerful sword that he could currently use. He did not have enough cultivation for the ancient and great flying swords sealed in the Sword Pavilion.

But this guy who was just general level had tamed the Anti Dragon Claw.

This completely upended his knowledge of the world.

No wonder he felt murderousness towards the other, was this a fated enemy?

Lin Qian smiled. He was not an ordinary person and quickly recovered his calm. But he knew that he did not have any more power to fight. He

had truly failed in his mission.

He quickly recovered his confidence and the red and blue retreated from his eyes. He looked at Zuo Mo and suddenly said in a loud voice, "This one is the first seated disciple of Kun Lun, Lin Qian. Xiao Mo Ge, if you and I ever meet, let us fight again!"

Finishing, Lin Qian turned and walked away.

Pew, the stone stele behind Zuo Mo turned to powder.

Yet at this time, no one dared to speak. Everyone was deeply attracted to this figure of extraordinary presence. Many people showed realization. The first seated disciple of Kun Lun, no wonder he was so extraordinary!

No one dared to stop him.

The remaining Kun Lun sword xiu silently flew next to Lin Qian and formed a defensive perimeter around him.

Everyone in Great Peace City would remember the name Lin Qian.

But then everyone turned to look at Zuo Mo. If it wasn't for Xiao Mo Ge, all of the mo in Great Peace City would have ended up as side-acts to Lin Qian. Many people felt great pity that the Mo Skill Stele had been destroyed but compared to it being stolen by Lin Qian, everyone could accept the present result.

This battle was fated to shake all of the mo territories. They was undoubtedly a minor accompaniment in a battle like this, and it was a humiliation for them.

In the eyes of the world, Xiao Mo Ge who had stopped Lin Qian was the hero of the mo.

This youth that had come out of nowhere and was of unknown origins.

Along with this battle, his name would spread throughout the mo territories!

Yet no one realized that an even greater danger was silently marching towards them.

Zuo Mo was completely void of strength and unable to move. His eyes were filled with shock and fear.

Lin Qian's blow had managed to force himself out of his icy state. If he hadn't used the Three Thousand Threads of Worry to pull the Anti Dragon Claw in front of him at the crucial moment, he wouldn't have been unable to survive.

Terrifying and unparalleled strength!

Even if Zuo Mo had a deep hatred of Kun Lun, he couldn't help but feel terror at Lin Qian's power. He was unable to imagine how this person had cultivated.

He had never underestimated Kun Lun's power but when he truly fought against Kun Lun, he found that Kun Lun's strength was even greater than he had predicted!

Just one Lin Qian was so powerful

He really couldn't imagine it!

Zuo Mo laughed. His thoughts of finding Kun Lun and getting revenge seemed so laughable and out of his reach.

But no matter how laughable and distant it was, so what?

Who made it so that we had a grievance to settle?

Fighting spirit flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes and he became motivated again! His expression suddenly changed and he wailed, "A Gui, A Gui, help me, my feet are trembling, I can't stand up, can't stand up!"

When his gaze casually looked into the sky, he froze.

There was a dense group of black dots in the air like a black cloud coming at a rapid speed.

Zuo Mo's eyes were keen and his expression changed. That was a charging formation!

He suddenly used all the strength he had and shouted at the top of his

lungs, "Shu Long!"

Translator Ramblings: Oops total accident. It was OLD.

Chapter 627: The Ming Bandits

The estate that Shu Long and the others lived in was not left unscathed under Lin Qian's blow and collapsed. But because they had been preparing to leave, all of them were unharmed.

When Zuo Mo's shout howled out, all of Guard Camp suddenly shot into the air like a drawn bow string. With a few jumps, they appeared next to Zuo Mo.

They had finished forming a battle formation in the air. When they landed next to Zuo Mo, they surrounded him in the middle. The movements was so dazzling that all those who noticed this scene had strange looks on their faces.

"Find A Wen and the others!" Zuo Mo asked gravely, "Is everyone else here?"

"All here!" Shu Long nodded reliably. Behind him, several figures flew out and quickly found A Wen and the others.

Zuo Mo noticed Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng among the group and Li Ying Feng was carrying Luo Li on her back. His nerves immediately relaxed. When he saw Bie Han and Sin Battalion, his expression eased further.

But his brow quickly furrowed again.

The black dots in the sky became increasingly clear. The battalion that was flying towards them was astoundingly large. From the scale, it probably had more than ten thousand people!

"Bie Han, prepare to fight!" Zuo Mo lost his politeness at this time and briskly ordered.

Bie Han's cold face remained motionless. He nodded and turned to leave.

"Miss Ceng! Please give the command of the Celestial Planet Guards to me!" Zuo Mo said with a serious expression.

Ceng Lian'er did not waste words and shouted, "Shou Ping!"

"Present!" Shou Ping immediately came out of the ranks. Miss' battle just

now had frightened him half to death and the reveal of Miss' strength had shocked him.

"From now, you will be under Xiao Mo Ge Daren's command. Anyone who disobeys will be executed!" Ceng Lian'er swept Shou Ping with a glance and said in a light tone.

Shou Ping's heart shook and he responded respectfully, "Yes!"

"The Ming Bandits! The Ming Bandits have come!" In the sky, many mo stumbled as they landed. Their faces were ashen and their expressions filled with terror.

"Ming Bandits!"

Great Peace City exploded.

Even Zhu Ke and the others suddenly changed expression.

Zuo Mo saw Tao Xing's bloodless face. His lips were trembling and he was clearly extremely terrified. Zuo Mo asked, "Who are the Ming Bandits?"

Tao Xing's throat was dry and his expression as grey as it could be. "We are definitely going to die now! Ming Bandits Ming Bandits, they are a group of lawless bandits"

"Lawless bandits?" Zuo Mo paused. At his side, some members of the Guard Camp had expressions of scorn. They had killed many bandits on their journey here.

"The strongest bandits!" The one who spoke was Tang Fei. At this moment, this handsome young woman with a ponytail had a trace of fear on her face. "They come like the wind, kill people and are extremely cruel. Their leader is called Ming Hui. This person is an astounding genius. Even though he is young, he is only a step away from marshal level. He has many experts under his command. They are all the elites of the other bandit groups that he has taken over. This person is extremely ambitious and is as sly as a wolf. He is someone no one wants to provoke!"

Zuo Mo understood some of this. After a moment of thought, he said to

Tang Fei, "Starting from now, I'm going to command your battalion!"

Tang Fei opened her mouth but did not speak. Tao Xing heard this and his expression relaxed slightly. He nodded repeatedly and said, "Good good good! Tang Fei, listen well to Daren's orders!"

Tang Fei lowered her head and accepted the order. "Yes!"

At this time, Zuo Mo did not have the attention to spare for Tang Fei's willingness or the lack thereof. The Ming Bandits were coming quick and a hard battle would not be able to be avoided.

Right now, anything he could get was something that he could use.

"Ming Bandits!" The middle-aged attendant's expression changed slightly. She raised her head to look at the incoming black cloud in the sky and gritted through her teeth, "I will take you and break through."

"You can escape. With your strength, you should be able to break out on your own. If you take me, you will not be able to escape." Princess Xia glanced at her.

The middle-aged attendant said lightly, "We have been mistress and servant for so many years. I had my own intentions when I started, but I watched you grow up into a young woman. No matter what, I will not abandon you."

She looked deeply at Princess Xia and said, "You have done enough for the Anwei Family, you do not owe them anymore. If you want to take the opportunity to go into hiding, this may be a good chance."

A thread of warmth flashed across Princess Xia's eyes. With her hand she combed her slightly ruffled hair. "You are giving up?"

"This is probably fate," the middle-aged attendant said lightly. However, her expression seemed to be relieved of a burden.

"You have given up, but I do not want to surrender like this to fate." Princess Xia's smile blossomed and a differently light flashed through her eyes.

The middle-aged attendant showed a hint of shock.

"It is crueler to forget the things that one does not want to forget. Compared to him, I am much luckier." Princess Xia raised her face and her eyes seemed to be shrouded in mist. She murmured to herself, "In these years, I have muddled through and accepted the arrangements of the family. It was not for the Anwei Family, but for Father. Every time, I would think that the Anwei Family was the blood and tears of my father, and I was unable to refuse their requests. Now, I have thought it through. Since I do not want to forget, I will not forget. In the past, I was struggling in my memories and was moved by others like a puppet. When I think about it now, that me was really lacking."

Her beautiful face slowly lit up. She stared into the sky and seemed to say to herself, "I have to become brave. The Anwei Family is the work of my father, and the best way to pay respect to him is to inherit his last wishes and make the Anwei Family prosperous. I need to stand up, and not remain down, I will not be a puppet, I want to become the master of the Anwei Family!"

The middle-aged attendant's gaze softened. She had seen how depressed Princess Xia had become after her father had passed away.

She was silent for a moment before she said, "I will lead you out of here!"

Her tone held determination rare to her.

Princess Xia took her gaze back and smiled mischievously. "I have a way."

"You have a way?" The middle-aged attendant stilled.

"They are surrounding us." Miao Jun's expression was grave.

He was a gold battle general and had a broader view than other people. He quickly noticed the Ming Bandit Battalion that appeared at their flanks and rear. The other was trying to corral them in.

This was the first time that he had seen the legendary Ming Bandits. His

mood was as dark as his expression was. As expected of the Ming Bandits that were publicly recognized as the strongest bandits. From the initial charge to the maneuver to surround them, the transformation of the formation flowed like water. It was shockingly smooth. The troops looked unorganized but the murderousness that came with battle experience caused Miao Jun's heart to tremble.

After seeing this group of terrifying bandits with his own eyes, Miao Jun finally understood why no faction was willing to provoke the Ming Bandits.

Zuo Mo grimaced. He could also see what Miao Jun saw. But his strength was completely drained and he had not recovered. He swept a look across Shu Long and the others. Their expression was normal but everyone had been affected by that sword strike that swept through all of Great Peace City. Their offensive capabilities were also affected.

The Ming Bandit did not form a wall to surround them. Instead they were strategically dispersed maintaining appropriate distances between the groups of troops and did not expose any openings.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo knew that the enemy was an expert!

However, the Ming Bandits did not target Lin Qian's group.

They were those who only bullied the weak!

Zuo Mo cursed them as he threw lingdan into his mouth. He ordered Shu Long and the others to take the time to recover and receive the hard battle that was going to come.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo noticed Princess Xia's group coming over.

"I know you have a way out so I came to side with you." Princess Xia had a mischievous smile.

Zuo Mo grimaced. "What way do I have?"

"Then what do we do?" Princess Xia's brow furrowed as she looked pleadingly at Zuo Mo.

"Even if you look at me, I can't create a way." Zuo Mo's expression was

one of helplessness, but the next words that came from his mouth was completely the opposite. "However, no matter if there is a way or not, we have to fight."

His tone was not resolute, nor arousing but a strong fighting spirit permeated from it.

For some reason, Princess Xia immediately felt reassured. She smiled beautifully. "I will let you take command of my guards. If I really die, it isn't much. We will live and die together!"

"Cough cough cough!" When Miao Jun heard this, he burst into coughing. Princess Xia was a beauty, and he felt he was unable to withstand her presence in that moment.

Zuo Mo was not affected by the "illusory spell." His mind was filled with potential ways of breaking through the encirclement.

He did not refuse Princess Xia's submission. In his mind, Princess Xia was his friend and he also owed her a favor. He thought and then asked, "How many guards do you have?"

"About three hundred."

"Give their command to me." Zuo Mo did not waste words.

"Alright!" Princess Xia agreed without another word.

A hint of admiration flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes at Princess Xia's decisiveness.

Princess Xia's guards were quickly gathered and they were put under Zuo Mo's command. Zuo Mo immediately gave these guards to Miao Jun to lead.

A gold battle general could not be wasted.

The events that occurred after far surpassed Zuo Mo's expectations. It may have been that Bie Han's battalion had the advantage of numbers but many other people came to throw their lot in with him.

Given their familiarity Zuo Mo could understand when the Lan Brothers came to him but he didn't understand why Princess Xin and Princess Wan

also came.

But at this time, he needed more manpower and did not refuse any of them. His request to all of them was the same, hand command of their guards to him. The people also knew the urgency of the situation and cooperated.

Zuo Mo had Miao Jun take command of all these guards.

At this time, the Ming Bandits had finished their encirclement. It was strictly enforced and any mo that tried to break through were killed on the spot.

The pressure created by the army circling the city was suffocating.

Zuo Mo felt extremely urgency. If the Ming Bandits attacked the city at this moment, then they wouldn't have any power to resist. What he could trust the most right now was only Bie Han's Sin Battalion. There weren't enough of Guard Camp's members here. A Wen and the others were lightly wounded and their strength was affected.

Time! They needed time!

Just as Zuo Mo was praying that the Ming Bandits would not attack the city so quickly, woosh, the Ming Bandit battle battalion suddenly pushed forward.

The tangible murderousness filled the air and swept them like an enormous wave. Everyone's expression changed!

Were they about to attack the city?

At this time, something suddenly happened!

Translator Ramblings: It never ends.

Chapter 628: Water Curtain

"We are not far from Gu Liang Dao's forces."

Gongsun Cha was off in a daze as he stared at the jie map.

They had been very fast. The string of hard battles at the start had cause their reputation to spread. The major factions along the way had learned to fear them. Also, with A Zha Ge Battalion at the front and many mo members in Vermillion Bird Camp, no one suspected that they were xiuzhe. The resistance they encountered was much less than Gu Liang Dao.

Also, as the people in front of them moved to clear out the way, the factions further up ahead copied them. As Gongsun Cha's battalion continued to advance, their goal gradually became clear.

The factions all noticed that if Gongsun Cha's battalions continued to advance on this path, there was a high possibility that they would end up fighting Gu Liang Dao!

Was this unknown elite force targeting Gu Liang Dao?

Many people felt excited at this speculation! The power of Gu Liang Dao had caused fear in the mo in this area. Some factions that were daring and were closer to Gu Liang Dao's forces had their entire families flee.

Gu Liang Dao's advance was so persistent it robbed people of hope.

If this elite battalion's target was really Gu Liang Dao

When the mo factions along the way let out the path, they kept a close watch on Gongsun Cha Battalion with anticipation.

It had to be said that Gu Liang Dao was extremely lucky. The entry point he had picked was very good and there were no powerful factions in the area.

Just as everyone felt hopeless, suddenly a powerful battalion appeared and had went on a long journey heading straight for Gu Liang Dao. How could these mo in the area not feel hope?

What really made Gongsun Cha wanted to laugh was that some factions even sent messengers to ask and say that they were willing to offer reinforcements and supplies!

Gongsun Cha also felt wonderment at having becoming the savior that the mo looked towards. He naturally refused them.

But these mo thought that Gongsun Cha had refused because this elite battalion was too proud. They deliberately left out supplies along the road without anyone guarded them and permitted Gongsun Cha and the others to take as they pleased. The factions further along the way copied them in unspoken agreement.

This incorrect speculation didn't just increase the speed of the advance, it also greatly decreased the battalion's exhaustion.

Gongsun Cha's group was like a sharp dagger that flashed through one jie after another.

Until they were almost at the destination!

What they were about to face was Gu Liang Dao's battalion!

Gu Liang Dao might have encountered more resistance but he had more manpower than Lil' Miss. With the colossus that was Xi Xuan behind him, he slowly pushed forward. His method was slow but no one could stop his momentum.

Old Field Jie, this little unknown jie was Lil' Miss' goal this time.

According to the path that Gu Liang Dao's advance was taking, Old Field Jie was to be his next target.

Gongsun Cha raised his head and his gaze swept across his commanders. Even though they had undergone a long journey, did not rest at all along the way, and exhaustion could be seen, their morale was high and they were brimming with fighting spirit!

Xi Xuan's Tiger General Gu Liang Dao!

Gongsun Cha suddenly smiled. That pair of clear eyes like that of the neighbor's boy burned with fire.

The commanders became alert. They knew that the true battle was about to begin.

"We need to win this battle." Lil' Miss' tone was gentle as though he was describing something ordinary but every word caused the people to tremble as though electricity was sparking across their skin. Everyone stopped breathing and stood up straight!

"Only victory!"

The damaged Great Peace City was filled with rubble. The flat ground was now pitted and looked like a ruin.

From the center of Great Peace Palace, a bright mo matrix lit up under Shi Yue Yi's feet.

Shi Yue Yi's wrinkled face carried deep sorrow. Starting slowly greyish-white spread from the roots of his hair and eyebrows turned a dull greyish-white.

He did not speak. The mo matrix that lit up under his feet was like a creeper vine that had woken from a hundred year deep sleep and started to spread into the surroundings.

Soon, all of the Great Peace Palace was as brightly lit by this mo matrix, as though it was day.

The light of the mo matrix did not stop. It spread along the damaged walls, and continued to spread outwards.

The mo matrixes on the streets lit up, the mo matrixes at the corners of walls lit up, the mo matrixes of the buildings lit up.

In a blink, all of Great Peace City was covered in the bright mo matrixes.

People suddenly found to their amazement that every corner of Great Peace City was engraved with mo matrixes!

Zuo Mo also jumped in surprise. He looked at the mo matrixes that almost covered all of Great Peace City and gaped. He could not imagine how they had carved so many mo matrixes when they had constructed the

city.

Such a vast undertaking!

The Ming Bandits in the air were also surprised and scared by this scene. They retreated.

"Teacher!"

Shi Yue Yi cried, the tears falling on the mo matrixes below him. The mo matrixes seemed to hear his sorrow. The light shook and then spread.

He looked at the ruins of Great Peace City, looked at the Ming Bandits at its borders. In a flash, the glorious Great Peace City had reached its end.

His wrinkles became visibly deeper and he was rapidly ageing at a visible rate.

"Teacher, this student is useless!"

The teary eyes suddenly became determined. He raised his arms as though he was about to embrace the sky.

Boom!

The mo matrix light that covered Great Peace City suddenly brightened. The blinding light shot into the sky.

This Great Peace City that Shi Zi Ming had constructed himself opened its eyes like a monster that woke from its slumber.

The black sea surrounding Great Peace City started to rise at an astounding rate. It furiously rippled like there was something shaking deep down.

The black curtain of water quickly rose from the black sea to form an enormous black water shield in the air which covered all of Great Peace City.

The Ming Bandits were shocked by this suddenly retreated. Everyone was experienced and sensitive to danger. This water curtain looked thin but they could smell the scent of danger.

The people inside Great Peace City sighed in relief. Many people even

cheer. At least they were safe for now.

"City Master! City Master!"

The alarmed shout startled everyone. When they looked towards City Master, all of them were stunned.

Shi Yue Yi stood motionless. His entire body was a pale grey-white, he seemed to be made out of rock and was entirely lifeless.

He had turned into a statue!

Princess Xia and the others were frightened by this scene. They covered their mouths with tears in their eyes. Many of the Great Peace City mo started to sob. Shi Yue Yi had been intelligent and gentle, authoritative and was deeply loved by the people of Great Peace City.

Zuo Mo looked deeply at Shi Yue Yi and sighed inside. He had gotten a good feeling from Shi Yue Yi.

But he was not sad. The two had not had a deep relationship and this was not the time to grieve.

He flowed the mo matrix and looked around. He immediately had a grasp on the situation.

Of the people present, he was not the most powerful but he definitely understood the most about mo matrixes.

Shi Zi Ming was as powerful as expected!

Zuo Mo was full of admiration. When he returned, he called everyone over.

"The water curtain will stand for three days." Zuo Mo lowered his voice and everyone's hearts shook.

But the people seated here were not normal people. Even though they were afraid, they still maintained calmness on their faces. For them, this was good. Three days was a precious time to breathe and rest. It was enough for them to recover the strength to fight.

Even though in the eyes of some people, their combined fighting

strength was still nothing in front of the Ming Bandits.

"Everyone, take the time to recover." Zuo Mo turned to Miao Jun, "Miao Jun, spend some time to organize these guards and train them."

Miao Jun wanted to speak.

"Tempering before the fight, even if it isn't sharp, it looks good." Zuo Mo glanced at Miao Jun and then said, "If someone disobeys, execute them!"

"I understand!" Miao Jun nodded and turned to leave.

Zuo Mo called over the Lan Brothers.

Lan Tian Long looked at Zuo Mo and said, "Brother Xiao, if there is something you need us brothers to do, tell us. Even if I have to put my life on the line, it is alright!"

Lan Rong also nodded. "Brother Xiao, speak!"

Zuo Mo said in a low voice, "Three days, we can't just sit around and wait. There are so many people in Great Peace City and they can fight. Even though there is no time to train a battle formation, having more people is useful."

The Lan Brothers were thoughtful.

"We need to recruit more people before everyone else can react. The more people, the better!" Zuo Mo said.

The Lan Brothers were smart people and immediately understood when they heard this. When the other factions started to react, it would not be so easy to recruit people.

The two exchanged a look and nodded in unison, "Alright!"

Finishing, the two did not waste words and silently left.

The three princesses looked at Zuo Mo and felt admiration. When everyone else was dazed and clueless, Xiao Mo Ge had sent out a string of orders. His way of thinking was clear, his attitude decisive and without hesitation.

The people around were infected by Zuo Mo's composure and they

recovered from their panic. Without detecting it, they seemed to have gained some confidence.

Even Zhu Ke and the others looked at Zuo Mo under a new light. They had originally thought that Zuo Mo was only talented in cultivation and hadn't expected that he was also outstanding as a battle general.

Zuo Mo did not know what these people were thinking. He was in a mess on the inside.

Three days!

Three days, what could he do?

Zuo Mo thought hard. The possibility of breaking through just with the manpower he had now was not high.

He had to think of a solution!

"Your Highness!" Fu Feng's expression was worried.

"En?" Bie Han turned his head slightly.

"No matter what, you have to break through!" Fu Feng suddenly said.

Bie Han was silent until he suddenly asked, "Are the Ming Bandits very strong?"

Fu Feng stilled and reflexively answered, "Very strong, they are the strongest bandits!"

"Oh." Bie Han nodded and became silent again.

"Your Highness!" Fu Feng was urgent. "You have to promise this subordinate! No matter what, you have"

Bie Han raised his hand as he turned around, he interrupted Fu Feng's words.

"I will show them why they are only bandits."

Translator Ramblings: Would a person build a city without any defenses at all? Even Zuo Mo's Golden Crow City had defenses.

Chapter 629: Fight!

Zuo Mo stared dazedly at the crowd in front of him.

Looking out, almost half of all the mo in Great Peace City were gathered in front of him. One hundred thousand? Two hundred thousand?

When the numbers reached a certain level, the atmosphere it produced was shocking. Zuo Mo was shocked by this ocean of people in front of him.

"How come there are so many people?" Zuo Mo pulled Lan Tian Long over and asked in a low voice.

Lan Tian Long's expression was slightly smug. "Ha, we were stupid, not many paid attention to us when we first tried to recruit people. Then someone asked if we were in the same group as you, and then I realized why we are failing. So I used your reputation and it became like this!"

"My reputation?" Zuo Mo gaped and was speechless.

"Brother, everyone saw how you stopped Lin Qian's sword strike. Now that the city master is gone, the one with the most reputation is you. Ha, well, everyone believes in you!" Lan Tian Long patted Zuo Mo's shoulder and said seriously, "Brother, everyone's lives are now in your hands. No matter what, try to save as many of them as possible!"

Having reported in, he jumped away.

Looking blankly at the sea of eyes filled with anticipation, Zuo Mo felt his throat getting dry and was at loss at what to do.

He had told Lan Tian Long to call some people over as a way to increase his presence. At an important time, they could also act as cannon fodder.

He had not thought of saving other people.

But now, when he saw the dense sea of people and the faces that were looking at him, for some reason, his heart felt suffocated!

Why was it like this

Zuo Mo lost his concentration.

He was not a saint and he did not uphold the precept of justice nor did he believe he was a hero. He even felt that he was a scoundrel.

He was selfish, greedy, cold hearted. He could do anything for victory, sacrifice people unconnected to him to save his people. He didn't feel any pressure or guilt when he did that.

When the world was like this, who could be responsible for others?

But looking out at the the sea of quiet people, with hopeful eyes and faces covered in dust, he could not bring himself to say those words.

Completely silent.

The crowd was so large that they had to stand on the ruins and at the corners. Some people were alone, some were hugging each other. They were looking up. Tens of thousands of people were looking at Zuo Mo.

They were waiting, waiting for a miracle to occur.

In their minds, Xiao Mo Ge was another term for miracle. On him, the light of miracles repeatedly flashed. People hoped that a miracle would occur, just like in the past.

They were waiting, waiting for Xiao Mo Ge to say something.

Princess Xia and the others looked at the densely packed crowd, and then at the tiny figure in the sky above the crowd. Their expressions were filled with shock.

They were astounded by the scene in front of them.

They had also underestimated Zuo Mo's influence.

"The times create heroes!" Zhu Ke couldn't help but murmur.

No one could take their gaze away from that youth carrying the Anti Dragon Claw on his back.

A strange look flashed through Princess Xia's eyes. She seemed to murmur to herself, "You can always bring hope and bravery to others"

Xiao Mo Ge's figure in the sky suddenly moved.

Everyone unconsciously stopped breathing. They had a feeling that a scene that they would never forget was about to begin.

Zuo Mo moved, and the Anti Dragon Claw on his back also moved.

He faced the gazes of the people and slowly spoke. His voice was hoarse and deep as it passed through the air.

"You have surprised me, I am shocked and speechless. I do not know why you have chosen me. I do not understand."

He shook his head as though he was narrating or speaking to himself.

"You leave me not knowing what to do. Truthfully, it is very rare for that to occur to me. You do not know me, we are not personally connected nor have we interacted before. I'm very shocked that you have chosen to put your trust in me. But I have to tell you I don't have a good solution."

Many people showed disappointment but they were still silent.

"Outside the curtain are the Ming Bandits. You know better than I do how cruel and vicious they are. If I had a battalion of the same scale on my hands, maybe I would have some confidence, but I do not. I am just like all of you; afraid, terrified, and hopeless. I know that the possibility of breaking through is not high. They have never taken hostages. I will die, just like all of you."

Some people started to tremble, some had hopeless expression and some started to cry and sob. The pairs of eyes that had been bright with hope gradually dimmed.

"Yes, they are the Ming Bandits. In front of them, we are weak like newborn lambs. In their eyes, we are newborn lambs. They are waiting for the curtain of water to disappear and then have a full meal. We will definitely die."

Zuo Mo's last sentence was like the call of death. Many people were unable to bear it any longer. They fell to the ground and sobbed.

"We are definitely going to die."

Zuo Mo seemed to repeat this like he was speaking to himself but his words caused many people to raise up their heads and look at the youth in the air.

"But I do not plan to stop resisting. I do not plan on delivering myself under the butcher's knife like a weak lamb, and let them swallow me down. Yes, they are strong! Yes, they are savage! Yes, we don't have any chance at all! Yes, we will die! But so what?"

With the last words, Zuo Mo's tone suddenly became excited. He glared, his expression twisted, the tendons in his neck bulging. He was like a wolf forced to the corner.

"But so what!"

He suddenly increased his volume. His angry shout echoed in Great Peace City like thunder.

Everyone was shocked by his words. They stopped crying, they raised their heads again and they held their breaths.

Zuo Mo's gaze swept across the crowd. His face was twisted and his voice seemed to come from his chest, deep and with all the power he could muster, trembling.

"Yes! But so what! Yes! We don't have a solution but so what! We are too weak, but so what! I don't want to sit here and wait! I don't want to wait to be captured! Other than fighting, do we have any other choice!?"

Zuo Mo looked at them and then shouted harshly, "Do we have any other choice?"

The mo below stopped crying. They wiped away the tears, those on the ground stood up and gripped their mo weapons. They raised their faces. The terror and hopelessness on their faces slowly faded. The light of determination crept onto their faces.

Yes, did they have any other choice?

When people find that they don't have any other choices but to stand and fight, their terror would fade.

"We don't have any other choice! Nothing! I don't know why you have chosen me, I don't know why you believe in me, I don't have a good solution, I don't have a miracle, I can only lead you to do one thing!"

The light in people's eyes grew brighter like there was a flame flashing deep inside.

Zuo Mo's eyes were burning, his features twisted as he forced the words out between his teeth slowly, "To fight!"

"Fight! Continue to fight! A fight that will end in death! A fight that will not end until death! We will fight to declare to those bastards 'so what if they are the Ming Bandits!' So what if they are stronger than us!"

He looked crazy, his tone was crazy, he was like a burning ball of flame that illuminated the surroundings.

Fire burned in the eyes of everyone in the crowd. The fire burned fanatically. They felt that their blood was boiling. Among the hopelessness, an excitement they never had before exploded from deep within their hearts!

"We can still fight! We can still fight! We can still mother***ing fight!"

Zuo Mo suddenly grabbed the Anti Dragon Claw and raised it high up. He shouted angrily, "Fight!"

"Fight!"

What answered him was an exploding volcano, a tsunami of angry shouts, fists raised in the air like a forest of fists!

"Kill'em!" Zuo Mo shouted angrily!

"Kill'em!" Countless voices shouted at the top of their lungs!

The ground was trembling, angry waves formed on the ocean, the most minute power was burning!

"Quick quick quick, faster!"

"One thousand people to a unit, faster!"

"Remember who your unit commander is, what you need to do is follow him. You will attack in whatever direction that he attacks!"

"During the fight, no matter the reason, do not retreat! Even if you are wounded, even if you are about to die! If you retreat, your unit commander will execute you immediately!"

All of Great Peace City became busier than ever before. Everyone was furiously learning, trying their best to learn how to listen to the orders of their commander and go through the most basic training.

The power that the hundred members of Guard Camp could produce in this fight was too small. Zuo Mo decided to use them as the skeleton of their group and made them troop commanders.

One thousand people per troop, this was the largest unit ever.

But even so, there were not enough unit commanders. Zuo Mo had to pick some experienced mo to act as commanders.

Regardless of how chaotic or busy it was, his expression was calm from beginning to end. If he had the time to spare, he would patrol with the Anti Dragon Claw on his back to raise morale.

Even though everything was still a mess, the morale was high.

After realizing their hopes of survival were non-existent, people were not left in terror any more. The residents of Great Peace City had mostly come here for the Mo Skill Steles. They each had some power and backbone. When they realized that they would undoubtedly die, their spirits were aroused.

Since they were going to die, they would pull some down along with them!

Fire burned in their chests.

All of Great Peace City was like a burning furnace that accumulated power under the black curtain of water.

The Ming Bandits were waiting. But they were also waiting!

Translator Ramblings: Sniff, they grow up so quickly.

Chapter 630: The Eve

The third night came.

Great Peace City was silent. People were resting and waiting for tomorrow's battle. Today was the last day the water curtain would remain. During these three days, the Ming Bandits had tried to attack twice but did not break through the curtain of water.

In the darkness, the light of the mo matrixes rippled.

Zuo Mo was not as cheerful as he usually was. His expression was stern and his gaze that flashed occasionally was so sharp, it seemed to penetrate people's hearts.

"What are you thinking about?" Princess Xia's voice came from behind him. She walked next to Zuo Mo and sat down.

"Don't know." Zuo Mo shook his head.

"You have times that you don't know?" Princess Xia was slightly surprised. She smiled and said, "I had thought that you always have a solution, always have confidence!"

Looking at the silent Zuo Mo and a face that seemed thinner due to the labors of these past days, Princess Xia asked probingly, "Do you have any confidence in the battle tomorrow?"

"No," Zuo Mo shook his head, "I asked many people in order to learn how powerful the Ming Bandits really were. Their battalion can rank in the top thirty of Hundred Savage Realm. All of them are lawless killers. Their combat style is vicious and powerful, and they are bloodthirsty. Most importantly, they have many people!"

"Many people?" Princess Xia went along and asked.

"En." Zuo Mo's gaze flashed as he said lightly, "They have twenty thousand people, and of that, about fifty percent are brigadier level and above. More importantly, they have twenty generals."

In these two days, he had spent great effort to get specific intelligence on

the Ming Bandits.

Princess Xia inhaled sharply and her face was slightly pale. She was not a flower vase that was clueless about the world, this number shocked her. More than half were brigadier level or above, that meant there were three thousand brigadier levels. Adding on the twenty general levels, this battalion was terrifying!

The Great Peace City had many experts and if it was a one on one battle, twenty general levels was nothing. But if it was in a battalion with twenty general levels leading three thousand brigadier levels, then the Great Peace City experts who were like a disorderly rabble didn't have any chance at victory.

"After every raid, if a hostage can defeat a member of them, they can join and survive. The members that are defeated would be eliminated, and the only path left to them is to die." Zuo Mo's gaze turned into the darkness as he said calmly, "They used this method to become stronger. Ming Hui is talented, and what he is most talented at is a kind of jinzhi. With this jinzhi, he created and controls this beastly herd of bandits."

The more she heard, the paler Princess Xia got. She had heard of the reputation of the Ming Bandits before, but never thought they would be so powerful!

She forced herself to calm down. "Is there no way at all?"

Zuo Mo's expression was normal as he said, "It is not that we do not have any advantages. We have more experts than they do. They have more general levels but in terms of combat power, they cannot compare to us. If the experts on our side can work together, there may be a chance for a break through."

Princess Xia did not speak. She understood that the situation was worse than she had imagined.

"But while everyone is strong individually, they all have complex histories and relationships, it is hard for them to trust each other. They are wary and if they encounter danger, who will trust their backs to these other people? They will definitely split apart. Unless it is a marshal,

individual power is not useful on a battlefield like this."

Zuo Mo's voice was slightly low. "There are so many people, really beyond my expectations."

"That shows that people trust you deeply," Princess Xia comforted.

Zuo Mo grimaced. "Even though I was nervous before, I thought I had some chance of breaking through. But now, there is no way, I can only fight head on."

"We have more people," Princess Xia said with a forced smile.

"This really is a bunch of rabble. If there was more time, I wouldn't fear these Ming Bandits, it is a pity there is only three days!" Zuo Mo grimaced. "We can only prepare as best as possible and wait for our fates!"

Princess Xia sighed lightly. "I saw that you were composed these last few days and thought you were confident. So you don't have any confidence either!"

"You think that what I said that day was to motivate them?" Zuo Mo shook his head. "I only said what I thought. It's not that I haven't encountered dangerous and near hopeless situations but it is the first time I have encountered such a dangerous situation. There is almost no hope of victory to be seen!"

Princess Xia was silent and the shock on her face disappeared. She suddenly smiled. "Your words are frightening but why do I not feel afraid? Thinking about it, it is because you are not someone that will sit and wait to be captured."

"Of course!" Zuo Mo snickered and murderousness appeared on his face. "I have never had the habit of quietly taking abuse!"

Princess Xia covered her smile as she heard this and then sank into silence.

Zuo Mo was also silent as though he was thinking of something.

"This time, we have aimed too high." Ming Yu Wei's brow was creased. A

hint of worry flashed through her eyes. The Ming Bandits had progressed smoothly these past years, but without a doubt, after this fight, they would be known everywhere.

Ming Hui looked at the black water curtain and his usual bright smile disappeared. His presence was calm and grave and he seemed a completely different person than when he had been speaking to Bu Heng. He smiled slightly and said confidently, "This opportunity is perfect in timing and situation, we have no reason to fail. Even if it is for just the Anti Dragon Claw, we have to do this! If our strength is damaged, there are chances to replenish it, but if we miss this chance, it will be hard to come by one again."

He floated in the air against the wind. His expression was confident as he said proudly, "With the Anti Dragon Claw, my chances of breaking into marshal level would increase greatly. We have lots of manpower and experts. If I can break into marshal level, we have a chance at the world."

Ming Yu Wei felt that her brother's ambitions were too grand. At this time, she did not want to pour cold water on his hopes but she still gritted out, "But after this battle, we will have offended too many factions!"

Ming Hui laughed. "It looks so from the surface but for them, these losses are not fatal. Adding on how sensitive the world's situation is, they do not have the attention to spare on us. Who would dare to offend us? Also, with the Anti Dragon Claw, even those factions that have marshals will not dare to underestimate us."

"The Anti Dragon Claw is just a mo weapon" Ming Yu Wei's brow furrowed.

"It isn't just a mo weapon." Ming Hui shook his head and his expression was full of yearning. "If I had the Anti Dragon Claw, even facing a marshal, I would have a chance."

"But a weapon as vicious as the Anti Dragon Claw can only be subdued by a marshal," Ming Yu Wei asked.

"Yes, a general touching the Anti Dragon Claw would be to seek death. However, I have a solution." Ming Hui smiled mysteriously. "If I did not

have confidence, would I have made such bold moves? This opportunity fell to us because other people are still wary of the reputation of Great Peace City. No one dared to act so it has benefited us."

He then said, "Bu Heng is special. He pushed from the shadows and he expected that I will be unable to refuse the Anti Dragon Claw and the Mo Skill Stele. It is a pity that he has no hopes of breaking into marshal level. Otherwise, the Green Yaksha Clan would probably be completely different."

Ming Yu Wei thought of Bu Heng's conduct and speech. A hint of admiration flashed through her eyes. "Yes, Bu Heng is probably one of the most outstanding individuals that I have met in these recent years. However, from his tone, it seems that he is very wary of Xiao Mo Ge. We should be careful."

"In front of a battalion, a group of so-called experts can't do anything," Ming Hui said unconcernedly.

Ming Yu Wei was just mentioning it and did not keep Xiao Mo Ge on her mind. She had followed her brother for so many years and saw countless geniuses fall under the mo weapons of their battalion.

This was a era of battalions!

Maybe she was worrying too much.

Looking at her confident brother, she felt that she really was too anxious.

This bandit troupe that Brother had worked so hard to develop had never been defeated before.

Great Peace City had many experts but no battalion. The Ming Bandits were well experienced in facing the so-called experts. This time, there were a lot more of the experts but other than the scale, there was nothing different. What she was worried about was that there would be many more fatalities than previously.

Not everyone in Great Peace City had ran over to Zuo Mo's side. There was another group gathered in a corner. They were the Young Master Flower Protecting Alliance. They had gathered with their guards.

"The curtain of water is going to disappear tomorrow." The one who spoke was a young man. His face was ashen.

The other people paled.

"Impossible!"

"Really? Where did you hear it from?"

The people spoke over each other.

"From the other side." Wang Shen continued. His expression was grave. "It will be difficult tomorrow." He suddenly asked, "Where have all your reinforcements travelled to?"

"They should be here soon!"

"Still too early!"

"They will arrive in a week or so!"

At this time, one young master suddenly raised his arm and said, "My uncle sent a message to me three days ago. He said that he might arrive the day after tomorrow."

Wang Shen became alert. "How many people does he have?"

"He has a battalion but I don't know the numbers." This young master said docilely. His surname was Wu and his family background was deep.

Wang Shen couldn't help but show joy. "Great! The Wu Family Battalion is elite and strong. We will be saved!"

Then some of the other young masters reported that the reinforcements their families sent were not far from Great Peace City and that they had mostly sent battalions.

The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion was a fatal temptation for these families. Their determination could be seen from the fact they had sent battalions.

"But what to do tomorrow?" one person suddenly asked. Everyone became silent and turned to look at Wang Shen.

Wang Shen smiled and said, "Did you forget the other side? They have more people and are a bigger target. The Ming Bandits will first pay attention to them. The harder they fight, the more time they buy us." He then said sternly, "Everyone, hide well and do not venture out. If you offend the Ming Bandits, we all die!"

Everyone agreed.

Wang Shen did not forget to increase morale. "After a few days, our battalions will arrive and that will be when both sides will be wounded. That is the best situation for us!"

The morale of the group rose and they all became excited. They discussed how to kill the Ming Bandits and Xiao Mo Ge to win the favor of the three princesses.

No one noticed that two people were discussing in a dark corner.

"What do we do now?" Nanmen Xue asked in a deep voice, "The Mo Skill Stele was destroyed by Lin Qian but that Anti Dragon Claw is not ordinary. I don't believe that Marshal Yu will not be moved."

The other smiled slightly. "You will know when the time comes."

Translator Ramblings: So many people doing their own things

Chapter 631: Charge

When the light of the sun started to peek above the horizon, the silent Great Peace City seemed to awaken from its slumber.

The silence was quickly broken by shouting. The unit commanders were shouting at the top of their lungs, and the drum of footsteps filled the Great Peace City. The expressions on people's faces were quickly changing; from solemn silence to excitement and terror. Some people were trembling but every person gritted their teeth and entered the battle formations based on the short practice they had previously.

The unit commanders made their way back and forth as they tried to rouse the spirits of their soldiers.

Even though they had never practiced a battle formation before, this formation that was made of tens of thousand of people caused every person that was participating to feel excitement!

Even Zuo Mo had never directed so many people before. Tens of thousands of people were divided into formations that were arranged in one corner of Great Peace City.

Both Zuo Mo and Miao Jun knew that while they had lot of people, they could not withstand a charge from the enemy. All of their preparations were for these greenhorns that had never experienced such circumstances to require them to survive the first charge of the enemy.

If they managed to survive the first charge and not scatter, these greenhorns might get accustomed to the atmosphere of the battlefield, and their advantage in numbers would slowly be realized.

However, Zuo Mo grimaced when he looked at these people with terror on their faces. His heart filled with worry.

Taking these greenhorns into a battle to the death against the wolfish Ming Bandits was something that Zuo Mo considered the most unprofitable business he had conducted in his life.

But, Zuo Mo did not regret it.

Since he was going to fight anyway, he would make it a grand one!

Looking over, the little formations were so packed that Zuo Mo felt his scalp prickle. There seemed to be a bone-rattling hot flow in his body.

It wasn't often that anyone would get to command a battle of such scale.

The water curtain was thinning at a visible rate. The noise started to died down. The moment the water curtain finally disappeared, all of Great Peace City became completely silent.

The water curtain shattered with a snap and a mist formed.

The murderous Ming Bandits appeared in people's view. The crowd shifted, and their terrified expressions increased.

When the scenery of Great Peace City appeared in front of the Ming Bandits, the Ming Bandits stilled.

Along the edge of Great Peace City's ruins, small and big battle formations spread out like a dense patchwork that covered over half of Great Peace City.

"Oh, they are planning to fight back!" A vicious smile appeared on Ming Hui's face. "But they want to fight back with such a group of rabble, it really is"

He shook his head as he spoke to himself, as though he did not know what to say. It caused his commanders to laugh around him.

"It's good, it will provide amusement for us. Otherwise, it will be very dull," one of the commanders said loudly, "I heard that there are many personages in there!"

He emphasized "personages" and desirous expression appeared on many people's faces.

Those personages were usually high status and now they were about to cry and groan under the hooves of their steeds. An excitement they never had experienced before began to rise from within. Their expressions became uncontrollably savage.

"I heard that all three princesses are great beauties!" Another

commander licked his slightly dry lips and said with a snicker, "How about it Boss? Give them to us!"

Ming Hui's laughter suddenly stopped. He said in a deep voice, "Yes! Three princesses, will be given to the three with the most merit. It will be up to you to win yourself a beauty!"

Ming Yu Wei frowned slightly but didn't speak.

The other commanders had savage gazes, heated desire and greed exposed without disguise.

"Boss! I will go first!" A man with a hard face jumped out.

He was Bao Xiong, one of the mid-ranked commanders among the Ming Bandits and a very strong individually. If it wasn't that he lacked skill in command, he would definitely have become a gold battle general. However, while he had not become a gold battle general, based on his outstanding individual power, bravery, and bloodthirst, he liked to charge in the first wave. His subordinates were all battle-crazy, brave and vicious. They were one of the most powerful vanguards in the Ming Bandits.

Ming Hui nodded. "Alright! Charge and test them out! Also, Tie Lang, Da Hu, cover their flanks and shield Bao Xiong."

Bao Xiong acknowledged the order with a vicious light flashing in his eyes. He was extremely excited. The other two battle generals also stood up with equal excitement on their faces.

In a few moments, the three battalions had finished their preparations.

There were one thousand people in each troop. Looking down at the densely packed mo below them, they were filled with fighting spirit.

Bao Xiong raised the large axe in his hand and shouted, "Kill!"

Without another word, he led the troop and dove down!

The other two troops were not willing to fall behind. They drew out two crescents as they headed to the two sides of the enormous wall of formations below them.

The Ming Bandits came thunderously, their ear-piercing howls like the wails of ghosts coming to take people's spirits.

The air suddenly seemed to boil.

Bao Xiong Battalion continued to accelerate like a black storm cloud forming and suddenly arriving.

Zoom zoom zoom!

The high howl gradually became deeper. A shock that was hard to describe flashed across people's minds!

Terror uncontrollably spread. The formations on the ground shifted. Most of them had never seen such a terrifying charge before.

"Do not panic! Do not panic!"

"Whoever flees will be killed!"

The unit commands yelled and tried to control the situation. But there were still people that lost control of their emotions, turned and tried to flee.

Pew pew pew!

A drop of water pierced through their chests. Qi Diao Yu who was nearby had a frosty expression and he did not even turn to look.

Anyone that turned to flee did not survive.

The other people immediately ended their own thoughts of escape.

At this moment, the shouts of the unit commanders rose in waves, "Prepare!" "Prepare!"

They seemed to wake up. Looking around as dots of light slowly lit up in the surroundings, they unconsciously followed, The light of the battalion continued to spread.

Bao Xiong enjoyed the feeling of a charge. He was immersed in an extreme excitement, his eyes were completely red as his mo skill continued to gather.

He could see the restlessness below, especially the idiots that turned to run. He couldn't help but show disdain. They were really rabble!

When he neared, he saw the terror on the people's faces, their trembling legs. This caused him to feel great pleasure which flowed through his entire body like lightning.

Truly a herd of white and tender lambs!

He suddenly raised the large axe in his hand. The black axe flickered with a cold light. The roiling black mist shrouded his body, and killing intent was like the light that rose in the dark night!

Almost at the same time, the combat mo behind him raised the mo weapons in their hands.

Balls of white light rose from the battle formations. They were like fish that smelt blood that gathered towards the black axe shrouded in black mist.

The large black axe seemed to have a long five-colored tail as it drew out a dazzling streak in the air!

The distance between the two sides was decreasing quickly!

Seeing the time had arrived, the axe in Bao Xiong's hand suddenly chopped down as he shouted, "Kill!"

"Kill!"

The people behind him howled angrily and struck down with the mo weapons in their hands.

The light suddenly increased!

Countless rays of light formed an enormous five-colored axe energy that was hundreds of zhang long. It came from the sky at the battalion below.

The moment the axe energy formed, hair-raising killing intent suddenly swept towards the ground like a twister!

Seeing the blood drain out of the faces of the people below, Bao Xiong felt unspeakably good.

Just as he was imagining all the people below being destroyed in this blow, the rising shouts interrupted his fantasies.

"Kill!"

"Release!"

Bao Xiong's snarl froze upon his face. His field of view was immediately taken over by a tide of energy!

There wasn't any room to dodge!

A strong feeling of danger made him feel he had dropped into an icy crevasse. His burning blood instantly became icy cold!

Everything in front of him was white, and he could not see anything else. His mind was astounded, how was this possible

"Dodg-"

Before he could shout anymore, he was swallowed by this furious wave of light!

He did not have the time to wail before he lost consciousness.

When a battalion of thirty two thousand people attacked together, when over thirty thousand attacks merged together, the light that was created was as bright as the sun and had caused the entire sky to turn white!

Bao Xiong Battalion were like the dry branches struggling in the flood and was immediately swallowed.

The enormous axe that Bao Xiong Battalion had formed with all their power cut through the angry wave and crashed into the battalions on the ground!

Boom!

An enormous explosion, rock flew everywhere, and an astounding shockwave of air rushed into the surroundings.

A pit that formed was astounding to see among the battle formation, it was like one piece had been erased!

Bao Xiong's blow had struck five battle formations and a battle formation of two thousand people had been completely erased!

They had lost over three thousand people!

And almost at the same moment, the two battalions on the sides acted and the same attacks appeared.

Two enormous explosions!

Two enormous holes appeared on the ground but the two other Ming Bandit battalions were not as strong as Bao Xiong. The damage they caused was much smaller but even so, the wounds and deaths at both locations had reached more than four thousand!

Wails and cries rang out.

Those who had never seen such a scene before, many panicked, especially the battle formations that were closest to the attacks!

Screams seemed to spread among the crowd like a plague. No matter how the unit commanders shouted, it was useless and the troops looked like they were about to break apart.

Zuo Mo was expressionless. A hit of sharpness flashed through his eyes as he waved his hand at the side.

He had predicted this situation before.

"Those that lower army morale, kill!"

"Those that lower army morale, kill!"

The loud shouts rang out over Great Peace City in unison.

In this moment, countless pillars of blood shot up in the battle formations. Hundreds of men that had lost courage and fled were killed where they stood!

Such powerful and bloody tactics immediately stunned every person!

All of Great Peace City was silent, so silent the drop of a pin could be heard.

Many people had ashen faces but no one dared to move. They were quiet

and silent.

Princess Xia and the others had their faces turn white, and their extremities felt cold. None of them had expected Xiao Mo Ge who was usually cheerful and smiling to have such a vicious decisiveness!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo has no use for deserters.

Chapter 632: Weakness

Zuo Mo slowly floated off the ground. His expression was cold, his eyes as sharp as a sword, and he gave off a pressuring aura.

The ashen-faced people unconsciously raised their heads. The blank and terrified gazes gathered on Zuo Mo's body.

"Those that retreat, kill! Those that do not follow orders, kill! Those that lower morale, kill!"

The three "kill" were a gust of cold wind that blew across Great Peace City. The slightly thin figure in the air was reflected in the terrified eyes of the people.

"Hold on to your mo weapons. The following clash will be even more cruel, even more intense, and even more people will die."

Zuo Mo's tone was cool. He did not comfort the crowd, and treated them like his subordinates, having to remind them that the battle was about to begin as though this was a usual affair. The battle was just beginning and what would occur later was even more intense. But for some reason, his words carried an unusual power and caused the terror on the faces of the people to decrease.

In their eyes, Xiao Mo Ge appeared calm and composed, unpanicked. The people here who had lost courage immediately found something to hold onto and gradually calmed.

"Just now, we killed three thousand Ming bandits!"

The crowd shifted. The great majority of people were still anxious but some of the more daring people became excited. Three thousand! The Ming Bandits only had twenty thousand people in total! For them, three thousand could be considered to be a heavy blow.

"They will be afraid, terrified, and angry. The following attacks will be even stronger." Zuo Mo's voice was flat and cool.

More and more people started to understand. Their gazes slowly became bright and the terror was replaced by excitement. They suddenly found

that the Ming Bandits were still made from flesh, they were mortal – they could die!

They suddenly felt that victory was not so impossible.

If a few more clashes like this occurred, wouldn't the Ming Bandits be defeated?

The people who had found hope again had slightly excited expressions.

"Hold on, and we will win!"

Zuo Mo's voice was not arousing, nor sorrowful. His calm yet confident voice echoed above Great Peace City.

The crowd quieted again as they unconsciously gripped the mo weapons in their hands. Everyone's eyes had brightened and they were filled with hope.

Ming Hui's gaze was dark.

He had heard all of Zuo Mo's speech and did not attack again. The other Ming Bandits also showed slight fear. In one exchange, all three thousand bandits had died and not one had manage to escape. They had never encountered something like this before.

Just now, that tsunami-like attack had caused even the sun to appear dim in comparison. The lambs had suddenly showed their fangs and surprised them.

"This person must be Xiao Mo Ge. As expected, he is brave and cunning." Ming Hui looked at the Anti Dragon Claw on Zuo Mo's back, and his pupils contracted.

Ming Yu Wei's face was also astounded but her attention was not on the Anti Dragon Claw but Zuo Mo's words. She had heard Zuo Mo's cool, murderous and calming words, she had seen the terrified people gradually settle down, and their determination to resist grow even stronger.

The collapse of morale they had predicted did not occur.

Such a charismatic person!

"Their battle formation setup is very unique." Suddenly, Ming Yu Wei spoke up with a serious expression. She was the most outstanding battle general of the Ming Bandits. Her judgement always received attention from Ming Hui.

Everyone finally noticed the patchwork of battle formations.

They were all experienced. Before, they had not paid attention. Now that Ming Yu Wei pointed it out and they looked closely, they immediately noticed what was there.

"Xiao Mo Ge is cunning!"

Among the exclamations came sharp inhales.

The Ming Bandits were in the sky and could see the setup below clearly. They finally noticed that Xiao Mo Ge had spent great effort on the arrangement of the battle formations.

The dense patchwork of battle formations was like a hedgehog. No matter which direction they approached from, they would face attacks from at least twenty battle formations.

Even if the other did not have a battalion, did not have a battle general to direct all the power, but a simultaneous attack from over twenty thousand people was enough to cause a headache for any battle general.

A battle through numbers!

This phrase flashed across everyone's minds. The commanders looked at each other and did not know what to do. This wasn't the first time they had encountered a situation like this, but their past experiences told them that any group of civilians, no matter how large, were a herd of lambs when they faced a battalion. If they took a few losses and charged at the enemy, the rabble would scatter and then the enemy would be easy prey.

But what was in front of them was not the same as any of their experiences.

They had lost three thousand people but the enemy had lost seven to

eight thousand. Rationally, the enemy ranks should have started to flee and collapse now!

But they did not flee. Xiao Mo Ge's vicious and decisive act hadn't just stunned all of Great Peace City, but also astounded the Ming Bandits. What surprised them even more was that Xiao Mo Ge had soothed the anxiety and fear of Great Peace City with just a few words.

When had these normal people gained such strong and resilient minds?

Even the Ming Bandits that had killed their way from mountains of corpses could not understand what was occurring in front of them!

Then Ming Yu Wei pointed out what was special about the other's setup. This caused them to all become more wary of Xiao Mo Ge.

"Is there a solution?" Ming Hui spoke. He knew that his younger sister was very smart and always relied on her for battle tactics.

Ming Yu Wei's gaze stared at the enormous battle formation battle under them without a word.

They all knew that she was pondering how to break the formation. They didn't dare to breathe in fear of disturbing her.

A moment later, her eyes suddenly lit up and she said, "This battle formation belt is unique, but it is not invincible!"

Everyone became alert and perked up to listen.

"They have many people, but they are not a true battalion. They do have some cooperation, but when pressured they cannot fight for long. We only need to use the smaller battalions to harass their formation at range and force them to expend their strength. Over time, they wouldn't be able to maintain this. At that moment, we will charge straight at the center. If we can take down Xiao Mo Ge, their ranks will definitely collapse and flee!"

"That is right!"

"Yes, yes! We will dart in and out of range, they won't know whether to fight or not, they will be frustrated!"

"Good method!"

The commanders gave their praise. Ming Hui also showed joy. Ming Yu Wei's plan was directed straight at the other's weakness. While fighting with numbers was effective, but the weakness of the enemy being untrained civilians was something that could not be changed.

"Alright! Let's do this!" Ming Hui ordered.

The commanders were aching to start.

Looking on as the enemy harassed their formation from the edge of their range, and how their attacks kept missing the enemy, many people had ugly expressions.

"The Ming Bandits definitely are not ordinary people!" Princess Xin's expression was terrible.

Princess Xia also showed a thread of worry. "They are forcing us to waste our power."

Almost everyone could see what the Ming Bandits intended. But there was no use in that. No one had a good solution. The Ming Bandits saw their weakness and did not disguise their intentions.

Everyone unconsciously looked at Xiao Mo Ge nearby.

When they saw Xiao Mo Ge had a calm face, their mood immediately calmed down as well.

He would definitely have a way!

Almost at the same time, many people had the same thought.

"We cannot continue like this!" Standing next to Zuo Mo, Zhu Ke couldn't help but speak. Worry floated onto their faces. If this continued, the outer battle formations would not be able to continue and collapse.

Once the collapse began, all of the army would collapse.

If this was a well-trained battalion, the troops could be rotated out, but right now, they only had these greenhorns that had been trained for two

days. If they tried to rotate out at troops this time, it would lead to chaos.

But if they did not switch at this time, collapse was just a matter of time.

Zuo Mo nodded. He didn't speak and indicated to Miao Jun.

Soon, the outermost battle formations slowly moved back, and the battle formations on the inside slowly advanced.

Changing formations for the well-trained battalions was not an easy matter, but for people with two days of training, it was impossible.

Chaos spread.

The Ming Bandits perceptively noticed their chance. They dove down howling. The killing intent flooded the air as they charged!

The battle formations on the outside became even more panicked.

The panic spread. The already unstable battle formations became even more chaotic.

At this time, a Ming Bandit commander's eyes suddenly lit up. His heart beat rapidly! He noticed that at some time, a faintly discernable path of attack appeared in front of him.

The path led straight to Xiao Mo Ge! He then looked at the crowd around Xiao Mo Ge. The princesses and other high status people were among them!

He was so excited he almost stopped breathing. The Heavens had blessed them with a good opportunity!

If he could capture this group, the battle would be finished!

What was in front of him was the fattest piece of meat. If he could swallow it, it would be the biggest accomplishment in this battle.

His gaze burned!

Without another word, he ordered, "Charge there!"

His battalion was well trained and did not hesitate to charge towards where their battle general had pointed!

As the Ming Bandits charged into their battle formations, it caused the people of Great Peace City to be wary the coming attack. But the people closest to the battalion were not a match for these wolfish Ming Bandits

Blood and flesh flew and wails rang out endlessly!

This Ming Bandit Battalion was like a sharp and red hot knife cutting through butter. It immediately penetrated the ranks and went straight at Xiao Mo Ge!

In the air, Ming Hui's eyes suddenly lit up. His cheeks flushed and he pointed at the crack that was growing. He shouted, "Everyone, attack!"

The Ming Bandits who were barely able to hold themselves back immediately complied!

Killing intent filled the sky!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is good at rallying morale but I still find his rally against the Clear Sky Old Forefather the most hilarious.

Chapter 633: Center Formation

"Protect Daren!" Shu Long's angry shout exploded like lightning among the panicked screaming. The other people around Zuo Mo seemed to wake up. They found to their shock that danger had snuck so close to them, and without realizing it, the Ming Bandits had charged and had arrived in front of them!

The Ming Bandits had gotten so close vicious and savage expressions of the Ming Bandits could be clearly seen. They could even see the pulsing muscles on these faces and the trembling whiskers

And that animalistic and bloodthirsty murderousness!

Zhu Ke's head rang and his expression changed. He suddenly reacted and shouted at the top of his lungs, "Protect the Princess!"

The personal guards of each faction sprinted from where they had been. Leaving the formation belt a mess, in disarray with people falling back on every side. People turned and ran like crazy.

These people had been held together by Zuo Mo. Now that the enemy was heading straight for Zuo Mo, their weak cooperation was immediately exposed.

Terror and hopelessness furiously spread throughout their ranks!

The enormous battle formation belt immediately collapsed.

The guards of the princesses uncaringly abandoned all the other people. Their eyes were red as they sprinted to where the princess were! Guard Camp, and Celestial Plant Guard were also sprinting against the fleeing flood of people to fly to where Zuo Mo was!

Princess Xia's face was covered in terror. Her complexion was white. The panicked crowds were running everywhere, the snarls of the Ming Bandits entered her eyes. All she could hear was the sound of killing, shouts and screams!

She was bewildered. How had it come to this?

Her gaze moved around blankly. Her gaze stopped on a thin figure.

Slowly, her eyes became focused and a thread of hope rose in her heart.

As usual his face was still indifferent and wore a cold expression but this time, inside the indifference, she noticed something that made her mind tremble.

He was not panicking.

Zuo Mo stood upright with an indifferent expression as though he did not see what was happening around him.

The Ming Bandits rushed forward extremely quickly. The first battalion that fell had shown the skill of the Ming Bandits. In only a blink, they breached the outer formations and reached the center formation!

Almost all the general levels and important personages were gathered in the center formation.

This Ming Bandit troop seemed to poke the hornet's nest.

The battle immediately reached a high!

Mo that could cultivate to colonel and general level were experienced in battle. When they realized that it was their lives were on the line, the power they could produce was astounding.

They were not as well-trained as the Ming Bandits, nor could they work together like them. But the chaotic situation and the extremely short distance between them made it perfect for them to fight.

Zhu Ke, Xia, and the middle-aged attendant who were all near marshal level were unstoppable in this moment!

Zhu Ke moved like a ghost. Once he entered the Ming Bandit ranks, everywhere he passed, bloody mist sprouted up behind him. Xia was persistent and his steps were as heavy as mountains. No one could stop his advance. The long spear in his hand seemed to weigh three thousand catties. Blood and flesh flew when it came into contact with his spear. The middle-aged attendant formed a claw with her hands and grabbed at the

air. Those Ming Bandits that were targeted were ripped into pieces like puppets and died before they could make a sound.

The other experts were also in a killing furry. Like countless roaming fish, they passed through the formation and engaged in close combat!

Almost eighty percent of the experts on the Great Peace Mo Rankings were here. Yu Shuang had not recovered from his wounds, but Chang Yuan Hao was still healthy. Adding on Qi Diao Yu and the others, this place held the elite of Great Peace City!

In almost a flash, this Ming Bandit troop died. Even its battle general was killed in five moves when Zhu Ke and Xia working together.

This result caused people to cheer and dance.

Ming Hui's expression was normal. In his eyes, these people at the center formation were just fighting within a cage. Those experts were troublesome, but if he was willing to spend the time and effort, he had many ways to deal with them.

Even the strongest expert could not beat overwhelming numbers!

Battle generals focused the attacks of the entire battalion. Even though their attacks were not as varied as individual attacks, they were powerful and not something that an individual person could stop!

Even experts were unable to withstand the charge of a battalion, especially experts that could not work together.

A cold light flashed through Ming Hui's eyes. "Old Tu, Da Hong, go scatter them!"

The two battle generals acknowledged the order. At this time, Great Peace City's battle formation belt had scattered as people fled. The barriers defending the center formation had decreased greatly.

The two had burning gazes. The center formation that had lost its shielding was like a beauty who was undressed and perfectly displayed in front of them.

Looking at the determination and spirit on the faces of their

subordinates, the two didn't feel afraid at all.

They did not feel sorrow about the deaths of their compatriots. It was the opposite. When the battalion had scattered the crowds previously, and expended the power of the experts, it made the situation advantageous to them.

A group that could not work together was delusional to think it could withstand a battalion's charge!

The two exchanged a look and found the fighting spirit in each other's eyes.

"You go left, I'll go right!"

"Alright!"

Without any delay, the two left on their own.

Guard Camp had assembled the quickest even though they were not skilled in speed. Before the charging Ming Bandit battalion had been exterminated, they had finished gathering and stood silently around Zuo Mo.

They were fully alert. The battle just now had not expended their power.

Guard Camp with calm expressions surrounded Zuo Mo, who wore an indifferent expression. People couldn't resist looking again. In the middle of the chaotic battlefield, they were so eye-catching.

"Haha! The Ming Bandits are only worth this much!" In the middle formation, a brawny man couldn't help but say.

"Yes, someone really exaggerated their abilities. What was the use in making such a fuss, I thought that they really had some skill!" Another man who had a hard face said disdainfully with narrowed eyes.

Shu Long and the others glared angrily.

Crack!

The neck of the man who had just spoken suddenly bent at a strange

angle. His eyes were wide, his face like a balloon!

Ceng Lian'er serenely spoke, "I do not like hearing this kind of posturing."

Everyone inhaled and looked in shock at Ceng Lian'er. This mo female had fought Lin Qian head on and her power was deep and hard to predict!

Having finished gathering, the Celestial Planet Guards had slightly ashen faces. Miss' power, skill, and thoughts were all hard to predict.

Zhu Ke was slightly displeased by Ceng Lian'er action. He was about to speak when his sleeve was pulled. Princess Wan was pulling him as she shook her head.

Zhu Ke stilled and became silent.

The center formation became silent.

"They are about to attack."

Suddenly, Xiao Mo Ge's cool voice interrupted this silence.

He seemed to not have noticed the movements behind him. He nodded at Shu Long who immediately understood. Guard Camp started to move.

Zuo Mo then turned and said to Miao Jun, "Go."

Miao Jun did not speak and looked deeply at Zuo Mo before turning. A short while later, the Celestial Planet Guards and Tang Fei Battalion finished gathering.

"Do you need help?" Princess Xia asked worriedly.

Zuo Mo shook his head. "No, be careful, the other is about to attack."

His voice was not loud but everyone heard it clearly. The crowd immediately shifted. They had all seen the power of the Ming Bandit's charge. They might have just killed one thousand of the Ming Bandits, but everyone understood if all of the Ming Bandits all charged, they would be in danger!

Zhu Ke and the others were the strongest among this group, but even an expert of his level could not directly face the charge of a thousand-

member battalion.

Two battalions separated from the the ranks of the Ming Bandits. They even reorganized themselves to guarantee that their charge would be powerful.

At this time, the crowds had not completely dissipated. However, there was no one in one li of the center formation.

This distance was enough for them to prepare a charge!

"Kill!"

The two battle generals shouted angrily. The two battalions were like two floods bursting through the dam!

"Kill!"

The unified shouts of two thousand people shook the surroundings. The sky full of killing intent rushed down at Zuo Mo and the others!

The two battalions worked well together, one on the right and one on the left. The enemy would not know whether to protect the head or the tail.

A howl that was soul-shaking once again filled the air.

At this moment, in the center formation where Zuo Mo was, a ball of grey mist suddenly rose. Almost at the same time, Shu Long and Miao Jun who were in the grey mist shouted at the same time, "Kill!"

"[Mist Hand Seat]!"

The people who were surrounded by the grey mist exclaimed. Even Zhu Ke, Yu Shuang and the others showed astonishment. They were knowledgeable and knew that such a practiced [Mist Hand Seat] would only come from a person with a mo physique!

However, their attention quickly shifted to the incoming collision between the two forces.

Zhu Ke and the others wondered. Xiao Mo Ge seemed to have prepared for this situation beforehand. Had he planned this? But no matter what,

they did not have a chance at a breakthrough.

Did he have something else up his sleeve?

The two Ming Bandit troops clearly had absorbed the lesson of the battalion which had fallen before them. They made a loud ruckus but they held some strength back.

When the grey mist appeared without warning and covered the entire center formation, the two felt slightly wary.

From where Miao Jun was, an enormous blue blade energy broke through the mist and headed for the battalion opposite it!

"Good move!" Da Hong's eyes flashed viciously. He was overjoyed as he attacked.

A faintly red wheel of light flew straight at the blade energy!

Boom!

A great explosion occurred between the two battalions!

The battle generals on both sides had no intentions of holding back. In this moment, they also attacked!

No matter how strong the shock wave from the explosion was, the strange grey mist was not affected at all. Almost at the same time the explosion happened, from the grey mist, countless arm-length blue blade energies shot out like rain.

They zipped through the air and covered the sky.

Going against the air wave of the explosion, the blade energies were affected. Their paths became chaotic and hard to predict!

Da Hong's expression suddenly changed. A phrase suddenly jumped out of his mind. Gold battle general! The other was definitely a gold battle general!

Such a practiced charge was something only a gold battle general could perform!

Translator Ramblings: Untrained, undisciplined fighters.

Chapter 634: Cut Off

Gold battle general!

There were many that saw this attack. Those that were gathered here were the best experts of Great Peace City, who wasn't knowledgeable? But no one had thought it would be Miao Jun. In a flash, people finally recalled Xiao Mo Ge and Miao Jun's battle. In the past, people had only known that Miao Jun had lost to Xiao Mo Ge. Many people had seen the battle in person but no one had thought that Miao Jun was also a gold battle general.

Many people showed expressions of vexation. It had to be said that in this present chaotic state of affairs, a gold battle general was much more valuable than an expert.

There were also many people that had thoughtful expressions. They found to their shock that Xiao Mo Ge had experts among his subordinates, and strong generals! Some other people were pondering had Xiao Mo Ge realized that Miao Jun was a gold battle general back then?

The intense battle quickly caused everyone to suppress their puzzlement and turn back to observe the battlefield.

The ongoing battle was important to them.

Ye Ling's [Mist Hand Seat] covered all of the center formation. With the help of the mo embryo, Ye Ling had managed to cultivate his mo physique. If his Grey Camp was present, his offensive capabilities would be multiple of what it was before. Right now, he could only squander his talents doing what he had.

But the grey mist gave the best concealment to the middle formation.

Including the position where Shu Long was.

Shu Long's Guard Camp was just one hundred people, yet these one hundred people were much stronger than they had been previously. Shu Long had also processed a mo embryo. A Wen, Nan Yue, and the other core members had also exploded in power.

But after Shu Long's shout of "Kill," they became a silent beast hidden in the mist.

Several of the enemy attacks entered the grey mist and didn't even cause a stir.

Under the grey mist, Guard Camp was like a black hole that could swallow everything.

The Ming Bandit commander's expressions became grave. At this time, they had the advantage of offensive capability. They did not fear Xiao Mo Ge and the other fighting back but they feared that there would be ambushes and traps inside the mist.

The waves of attacks were swallowed and didn't cause any response. The damned grey mist made it impossible to see what was happening inside.

Old Tu hesitated slightly before he quickly made a decision. Charge!

He understood Ming Hui very well. Ming Hui appeared as though he was a very relaxed commander, but at such a crucial time, if they did not do their best, Ming Hui would execute them without even a frown.

But Old Tu was careful and not as rash as Bao Xiong. He only had one hundred mo soldiers leave the ranks and leap into the grey mist.

Old Tu's eyes were cold. Even if these one hundred mo soldiers were the elite of his subordinates, his expression didn't change at all.

He stared closely at the grey mist and waited for the moment his subordinates charged into the grey mist.

The other nine hundred people silently waited.

One hundred mo soldiers howled angrily as they charged crazily at the grey mist. Their faces were twisted, madness, hopelessness, and bloodthirst mixed together in their reddened eyes.

It was just one hundred people charging but there was suddenly a suffocating presence.

The grey mist remained strangely quiet.

The strange blue blade energies shrieked as they viciously pierced Da Hong's battalion.

Pew pew pew!

Countless bloody flowers blossomed in the air. The sharp blade energies easily penetrated the bodies of the Ming Bandits.

Wails sounded, and seventy to eighty figures lost control and fell down.

Da Hong's battalion was left missing a piece as though it had been bitten off.

A blue energy suddenly flashed pass Da Hong's face, and caused a small bloody mark. His expression was dark. The other was stronger than he had imagined!

Gold battle general. As expected of a gold battle general!

The other's moves were much more skilled than his. Both sides had attacked at the same time and the other's second attack wave had come so fast that they were unable to react. His subordinates didn't have the time to dodge or fight back before they were hit!

Other than some that had high level mo skills and managed to stop the attack, almost all the other mo soldiers died where they were.

The other's ability as a battle general far surpassed him!

Watching from afar, Ming Hui's eyes moved. These people fighting back were much harder and stronger than he had predicted. When Miao Jun acted, all the commanders in the Ming Bandits changed expression. Ming Yu Wei's expression also became serious. They only had one thought, it was lucky this person did not have many people in his battalion!

If this gold battle general had two to three thousand people in his battalion, then the Ming Bandits would suffer great losses this time.

Fortunately, everyone had clearly saw that Miao Jun only had seven hundred or so people.

Even the cleverest wife could not make a meal without any rice. No matter how strong a gold battle general was, if he did not have a matching battalion, his threat level was much lower.

"Gui San, go help Da Hong." Ming Yu Wei did not hesitate and ordered.

"Yes!" A man with stark features came out and acknowledged.

Everyone finally sighed in relief. Ming Hui's expression cleared up slightly. With a nod, he said, "Da Hong is good on the front lines, and there is nothing more to be said of his individual bravery. However, he is slightly lacking as a battle general. It is normal for him to lose slightly against an expert like this."

The expressions of other people eased when they heard this.

They had also been slightly scared by Xiao Mo Ge's endless bag of tricks, their confidence unconsciously being damaged. Only when Ming Hui said this did they manage to realize it.

Yes, no matter how many tricks the other had, he didn't have an outstanding battalion. With only commanders and no soldiers, he was just struggling for nothing.

"Yes! No matter how many tricks they have, when our army charges, everyone will turn to ashes!" a subordinate shouted.

Everyone's expressions eased and they nodded in agreement.

Just at this time, wails suddenly came from the grey mist. Everyone tensed.

Supported with just his own power, Ye Ling's Mist Hand Seat finally could not tolerate the charge of Old Tu's battalion and crumbled. The scene inside the mist was displayed in front of all the people.

Yet everyone was stunned by this scene!

Countless dismembered limbs were scattered near the center formation. Shu Long's troop had set up a very strange battle formation. At some unknown time, many strange pillars -carved in script had appeared around them.

Old Tu seemed crazy as he charged at the battle formation. However, this battle formation that was just made up of one hundred people was like a meat grinder. No matter the number of people, they would be ground to paste as they charged in.

Bloody mist exploded and then rained to the ground successively.

Under the feet of Shu Long's battle formation, blood flowed like a river and the soil was dyed red. The fishy tang of blood spread. The ground covered in broken and cut limbs made this place seem like hell!

Old Tu had gone crazy due to the scene. He continuously charged the other's battle formation as though he didn't want to live!

Yet the other's battle formation was as steady as rock, unmovable.

Ming Yu Wei's expression really changed this time as she exclaimed, "Mo Grinding Disk!"

She paused and it appeared as though she didn't dare to believe her eyes for three whole breaths! But she was had extraordinary composure and quickly recovered. She shouted harshly, "He Lang, reinforce Old Tu from the side!"

"Yes!" A man with a cold expression affirmed.

Ming Yu Wei suddenly gritted her teeth and raised her head. She said with determination, "Big Brother, we should charge!"

She had a bad feeling.

Ming Hui stilled. The situation was not clear yet. Even he felt slightly scared at the other's endless tricks. His original intention had been for his subordinates to test the waters and after the enemy strategy was clear, then he would crush them in one go.

But he was a ruthless and formidable person. He knew that if his younger sister recommended this, then it really was a pivotal moment. He knew that he was not his younger sister's equal at directing battle and he usually followed what his sister said.

Hearing this, his gaze became stern and murderousness flashed. He

nodded without hesitation and shouted, "Prepare to charge!"

Everyone's hearts shook, and they roared their acknowledgement!

At this moment, Shu Long and Miao Jun's battalions surged with power; unleashing powerful attacks. In that moment, they actually suppressed the Ming Bandits that were now twice their number!

All the Ming Bandit generals paused with disbelief. No matter how many tricks they had, they could not do something like this!

Ming Yu Wei reacted the fastest. "Careful, they are about to flee!"

As expected, the two troops at the center formation dropped everything and charged towards a group of fleeing Great Peace City citizens.

They wanted to use the chaos to escape!

A cold smile floated on Ming Hui's lips. He suddenly shouted, "Kill!"

The Ming Bandits responded and all of them accelerated. Like a thundering flood, they headed to Xiao Mo Ge's group.

The two sides were extremely fast. Ming Hui's fighting spirit boiled and only Xiao Mo Ge was inside his view!

His gaze was tightly focused on the dragon claw shaped object on Xiao Mo Ge's back. The Anti Dragon Claw! Starting from today, the Anti Dragon Claw was his!

With this thought, his body felt heated, and his gaze also burned.

Xiao Mo Ge and the others were also fleeing very quickly and had almost reached the crowd.

They wanted to flee?

A dark and cold smile floated on Ming Hui's mouth. He seemed to not see the panicked crowds along the way and his gaze was closely locked onto Xiao Mo Ge! The Ming Bandits also ignored the crowds that they flew by.

Xiao Mo Ge and the others were clearly slowed down by the speed of the princesses. The distance between them quickly decreased.

The Ming Bandits charged at Xiao Mo Ge and the others with a destructive presence.

Every battle general gave their all at this time. Their gazes were excited as fighting spirit burned. The attacks on their hands were waiting to be let out. When the distance grew closer, their attacks would drown Xiao Mo Ge and the others.

Under such an attack, no one would manage to survive!

Xiao Mo Ge and the others had entered their range of attack but Ming Hui did not give the order to attack. He licked his lips like a cunning wolf waiting for a chance to give a fatal strike.

A bit closer, just a bit more, and their attacks would manage to completely cover all of them!

At this time a vast cold killing essence suddenly covered the Ming Bandits, like the icy wind that rushed upwards from the ground!

This wave came very suddenly without any warning. The killing essence was so cold that in one instant, the Ming Bandits found that a layer of frost had appeared on their bodies.

An enemy attack!

Ming Hui's mind rang out.

"Kill!" The cold voice seemed to be filled with a strange power. Everyone's hearts jumped.

Before the sound dissipated, the unrestrained killing essence was like an exploding volcano that shot at them.

The next scene caused their souls to almost leave their bodies!

Editor note (WanderingGummiOfDoom): So many of you got that there was a trap somewhere, but you were calling it a bit early. Forcing your opponent's move is super helpful in laying a trap.

Translator Ramblings: Ye Ling finally gets to show off ... it's been so long since he was introduced.

Chapter 635: The Blade Unsheathed

Numerous figure suddenly leapt out from the panicked crowded under the Ming Bandits. In a flash, the dark figures covered the sky.

The black shadows were extremely quick. The sound they produced was like a blade slicing through air, humming deeply in waves with a mind-stunning power.

Those that heard it all changed expression and their scalp prickled.

Yet before they could react at all, an enormous wave of power condensed and smashed heavily into the middle of the Ming Bandits' ranks.

Boom!

The shockwaves twisted everything in view.

The middle-section of the Ming Bandits' ranks did not have the time to make a sound when the ripples passed through and their bodies were disintegrated from the attack. The powerful mo physiques of the Ming Bandits turned to ash like a snowman in the sun.

Ming Yu Wei's expression was ashen. A battalion! They had been ambushed by a battalion! The enemy had actually had a battalion!

However, the Ming Bandits were highly experienced, and vicious on top of that. Even though they were surprised at the suddenly appearance of a battalion, they quickly calmed down after the initial panic. The Ming Bandits that were closest to the middle sect unhesitatingly charged forward in hopes they could slow down this battalion. If this attacking battalion was dragged to a stop, then it would definitely die!

From every angle, there was nothing to criticize about the Ming Bandits' response. Only true elite mo with rich combat experience could react so quickly right after being attacked.

But all of the Ming Bandits underestimated the strength of this unknown battalion!

They also underestimated the strength of Bie Han, who led Sin Battalion!

Bie Han's face was icy but his gaze was full of spirit. There was a small flush on his face. He had been waiting too long for this battle!

He had waited from the moment he learned to be a battle general, from the moment he commanded the Sin Battalion, from the moment he was imprisoned on mountain, from the moment he had returned to the mountain territories. From having no place to go, to finding a place. Jiang Zhe, who he had been said to rival, was dominating and was attracting the attention of the world. Jiang Zhe seemed to be the premier battle general of the Four Realms. Yet his own journey was full of setbacks and detours. He met obstacles everywhere he went, and after so much hardship, he had never even had his first battle!

He had waited for far too long!

The large axe in his hand was hungry, and the sword was wailing sorrowfully and discontentedly from the sheathe.

This battle was fated to be renowned throughout the world! The light of an ultimate battle general would shine over the world!

A kind of light called confidence flashed in Bie Han's cold eyes.

The xiuzhe were most skilled in "divination." This was a very broad concept. It included judging and predicting the actions of the enemy, searching for and exploiting weaknesses in the enemy's formation and how to express the full power of their battalion. It was a field that every xiuzhe battle general had to learn. Bie Han who had learned the battle methods of the xiuzhe from his childhood was skilled in this.

But Bie Han's command style was completely different than Jiang Zhe who was of the same sect. Jiang Zhe was balanced in all aspects, meticulous and rarely showed weaknesses. When Bie Han had been at the mountain, everyone who saw him compete would say the same phrase.

"This blade is inauspicious!"

His command style was vicious and harsh. Compounded by his cold personality, he would do anything for victory, including sacrificing his own troops. He was someone that people were wary of.

A mistake, such as underestimating your opponent, was an opportunity that could change the entire battle for a battle general of Bie Han's calibre!

Even now, the Ming Bandits did not understand the skill level of the battle general they were facing and the skill of the battalion.

Just as the Ming Bandits near the middle section started to ready themselves to charge, the next attacks from Sin Battalion arrived.

In Bie Han's hands, Sin Battalion which had undergone an increase in power had demon-like powers. They were like ghosts but their strikes were as impactful as heavy broadswords. The several hundred members of Sin Battalion moved past each other in criss-cross patterns. An extremely strange scene occurred! The Ming Bandits who were about to charge suddenly stared with wide eyes. Several lines of blood criss-crossed on their bodies as though they had been sliced with sharp thin threads.

Pew!

Blood sprayed from the blood lines and turned to a blood mist in the air. The bodies of these Ming Bandits fell apart into seven to eight pieces. Every cut and wound was as smooth as glass!

Even those as cruel as the Ming Bandits were astounded when they saw such a scene and lost their concentration for a moment.

Bie Han was unaffected, and only his eyes were as sharp as a blade. In front of him, all other obstacles were swept away, and the exposed backs of the Ming Bandits appeared in front of him.

All of this happened in just one moment.

Before the dismembered limbs and the bloody mist could land, before anyone could react and move, Bie Han released his long-prepared charge!

The Ming Bandits at the front turned and their faces immediately filled with terror and hopelessness.

Boom!

Like a blade entering flesh, wherever it passed, flesh and bone separated.

The Sin Battalion still cultivated mo skills and the modified jinzhi on

their bodies caused their mo skills to increase greatly. After undergoing Zuo Mo's engraving of new mo matrices, these battle monsters with incomplete souls had become even stronger!

Their speed was extremely fast making their movements hard to predict. When they attacked, their strength was domineering, and also hard to predict.

What was scariest was that they did not hold one shred of fear. They would meticulously and faithfully carry out Bie Han's orders. They did not seem to feel it even when the attacks of the enemy landed on their bodies. Sometimes, they didn't even dodge. They were like a group of monsters.

The experienced Ming Bandits had never seen such a determined charge before!

The Ming Bandits at the front panicked. They tried to fly forward to avoid the charge behind them. Some of the smarter Ming Bandits sprinted in other directions. The formation of the Ming Bandits immediately dissolved.

The Sin Battalion was unstoppable where it passed. Blood and flesh. The power of an individual was as minuscule as an ant in front of the vast power created by a charge like this. Just being brushed lightly was a heavy blow that would cause one to be thrown into the air, their bones completely shattered, and they would be dead where they landed.

This all happened in a flash!

The Ming Bandits in the rear were still charging forward, the middle section of their formation had fled, and in a blink, the Ming Bandits at the front had crumbled as the blood of their companions flowed in rivers.

This change had come too quickly that many people didn't even understand what was happening.

Even the Ming Bandits were stuck dumb by this crazy ambush.

They watched as the Sin Battalion hunted and killed the fleeing Ming Bandits. Sin Battalion never attacked lone Ming Bandits. They would moved around each other as though they were creating a great net. No

matter how Ming Bandits struggled in the net, they would but cut into pieces by this sharp net.

Sin Battalion coldly harvested lives. Dismembered limbs flew in the air as sprays of blood sprouted.

The scene was so bloody it was intimidating. It was so cruel that even the Ming Bandits could not suppress their disgust. Many people started to vomit.

Ming Hui' expression was ashen. He looked in disbelief at this scene in front of him. Just a moment ago, everything had been within his grasp, and the Anti Dragon Claw was right by his hand. In a blink, half of his Ming Bandits were gone.

His gaze was blank and unfocused. The remainder of the battalion were intimidated by the cold presence and unconsciously retreated hundreds of zhang!

How could it be like this?

Ming Yu Wei's expression was ashen as well. Her eyes were terrified as she said in a trembling voice, "Brother, we cannot win against this person!"

Cannot win?

Ming Hui's expression suddenly changed from blank to crazed. He shouted harshly, "Cannot win! What do you mean cannot win! We are the Ming Bandits! We are the invincible Ming Bandits! Sister! I believe in you"

"Brother, it will not work." Ming Yu Wei's voice still trembled slightly but her expression had recovered greatly. She shook her head and said, "I am not a match for him. Since the ambush in the beginning, he had planned this entire string of events. He was still at such ease in such a chaotic situation. He is too scary, I am not a match. Also, this battalion is stronger than ours. This person can rival those famed generals."

"Sister is better than those famous generals"

"Brother, he might be able to step into Glory Hall!"

Hss, the commanders in the surroundings inhaled sharply and each of them had an expression of great shock.

Glory Hall!

The mo territories were not as large as the xiuzhe territories but it was still vast. The Hundred Savage and Nether had as many battle generals as the stars, innumerable. But there was a place that was the holy ground of all battle generals, Glory Hall.

Glory Hall was open to all visitors, and there was an endless stream of people that came to visit. Glory Hall was not vast, it was just a little stone hall that was a few dozen mu in size.

Glory Hall recorded every battle general in the past that could be identified. It was founded by historians. At the start, it was not famed. They carved the name of the strongest battle generals of each generation on the halls of Glory Hall. What really made it famous was that the results of multiple wars were the exactly same as their predictions. As time went on, the successive masters of Glory Hall continued fairly. The names that were carved into Glory Hall underwent even stricter requirements, and all of them were battle generals that were publicly known as the strongest in their generation.

Over time, Glory Hall became the holiest place for battle generals. Many battle generals when they first started to learn how to be a general would dream that, one day, their names would be carved into Glory Hall.

That represented unparalleled achievement and glory!

So the shock that Ming Yu Wei's words caused could be imagined. The last time that Glory Hall had engraved a name had been twenty years ago. Ming Yue Wei thought that this person had a chance to step into Glory Hall. How could they not be shocked?

But they knew Ming Yu Wei very well. She was intelligent and strategic. She was the strongest battle general of the Ming Bandits. Her words were fantastical but half of the group believed.

Ming Hui looked dazedly at his younger sister who had a serious

expression. The fury on his face unconsciously disappeared.

He suddenly raised his hand and slapped himself multiple times.

"Brother!" Ming Yu Wei was frightened by Ming Hui's action. The other commanders all paled greatly.

Ming Hui had hit himself hard, and his face was covered with bright red hand prints. His gaze became calm once again. He looked at the slaughter occurring in the distance and said gravely, "I, Ming Hui, will remember the humiliation of today! Sister, do not be demotivated, so what if he can step into Glory Hall? From childhood, I believed that Sister will definitely enter Glory Hall! I have confidence in you!"

Ming Yu Wei bit her lips. Tears rose in her eyes, and her hands unconsciously balled.

Translator Ramblings: I just imagine a paper shredder whenever someone mentions cutting off limbs.

Chapter 636: A Sudden Appearance

"Today's battle has awakened me! Today, I finally understood that, with these lowly tactics, I cannot create a true army." Ming Hui's gaze was determined as he said, "I will release the jinzhi on your bodies now. If you want to leave, leave at your will! I have decided to remake the battalion, not as bandits, but as the Ming Battalion! If you are willing to stay with this Ming Hui, I will not fail you!"

As he spoke, the commanders shook and their expressions were disbelieving. Ming Hui had released the jinzhi in their bodies just as he said.

Some people raised their hands in a bow towards at Ming Hui before turning and leave. Ming Hui did not stop them. In a blink, there were only about three thousand people left.

The Ming Bandits who found that their jinzhi had been taken off immediately lost the courage to fight and fled.

Ming Yu Wei said in a very low voice, "Brother, it is not good to release the jinzhi at this time"

If the jinzhi were not released, they could buy more time for their escape.

Ming Hui smiled darkly and said in an even lower voice. "Do not worry, I have my own plans. I have been exceptionally kind in not killing the people who left, it will be their fate if they die in the hands of others"

Ming Yu Wei felt a chill rise from her back. Brother seemed to have left them a road to life, but was actually pushing them towards death.

Even if the disorganized Ming Bandits could flee the mysterious battalion, they would not be able to escape the experts of Great Peace City.

"Brother, you are waiting for Bu Heng?" Ming Yu Wei suddenly asked.

Ming Hui smiled coldly. "Not just Bu Heng! This battalion is strong but there are countless others who desire something as great as the Anti Dragon Claw! Bu Hen is a smart person. He obtained the information and

then spread it. From the beginning, he knew that the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion was not something that he could touch."

The coldness in Ming Hui's eyes grew. He snorted coldly, "The chaos will not end as easily as this!"

Finishing, he ordered the battalion to retreat. Ming Yu Wei was silent. She was skilled at being a battle general, but her grasp of grander schemes was not as good as her elder brother.

She didn't know if this defeat was good or bad for Elder Brother

Ming Yu Wei felt slightly worried.

The abrupt collapse of the Ming Bandits was unexpected to everyone.

In a blink, Miao Jun and Shu Long felt the pressure on them lessen. They did not understand what had happened but in order to help Sin Battalion, they had faced enemies numbering multiple times their own. They were exhausted.

Even though the enemy crumbled now, they didn't even have the energy to chase them.

Shu Long and the others sat down and started to recover. Miao Jun also ordered those in his command to rest immediately but his gaze unconsciously looked towards Bie Han in the sky.

Bie Han had stayed for a long length of time in Great Peace City. All the major powers knew of this person, and also that he had a battalion called Sin Battalion under his command. But no one had thought this cold and proud person was so powerful, that this unknown battalion was so terrifying!

Miao Jun had paled when he saw the series of attacks just now.

As a gold battle general, he knew more than others and even he had never seen such a vicious style of fighting before!

Bie Han was definitely at the level of the top battle generals!

When he thought of this, his gaze reflexively landed on Zuo Mo thoughtfully. Shu Long and the others had not concealed anything from Miao Jun and Miao Jun had heard long ago that Xiao Mo Ge Daren also had an invincible battle general called Gongsun Cha and an invincible battalion called Vermillion Bird Camp.

After Miao Jun became familiar with Shu Long's personality, he didn't doubt the ability of Gongsun Lil' Miss.

Adding on Bie Han, Xiao Mo Ge Daren possessed two top tier battle generals!

In the enormous mo territories, the number of factions who were at this level could be counted on the fingers.

Adding on A Gui and Ceng Lian'er with their unfathomable strength, as well as Xiao Mo Ge's own great power, Miao Jun suddenly realized that a faction like this probably qualified to start spreading their own influence in the chaotic and war-torn state of the world.

His gaze flickered as he thought.

Princess Xia and the others gaped with wide eyes. The situation had reversed so suddenly that they could not keep up. Many people still didn't understand what had happened.

Xiao Mo Ge had told them to retreat in this direction and received everyone's consent.

But when the majority of the Ming Bandits locked onto them, they had all paled. They thought that they would not have any way left to escape. But in a blink, Sin Battalion had erupted and cut the Ming Bandits into pieces.

Those with clear minds couldn't help but look at Zuo Mo with a thread of terror.

He had such a powerful battalion in his command but he had managed to keep it a secret. He had gathered the people to set up an enormous

battle formation belt, all for the purpose of misleading the Ming Bandits. In order to create a chance for Sin Battalion to strike a fatal blow, he even threw everyone, including himself, out as bait.

"Such deep cunning!" the middle-aged attendant sighed with suppressed astonishment.

Princess Xia's gaze had not left Zuo Mo's face. When he noticed the hint of shock in Zuo Mo's eyes, she couldn't help but laugh. "Maybe this is an accident."

"An accident?" The middle-aged attendant looked with slight surprise at Princess Xia. Princess Xia who was usually peerless in intelligence seemed to have become dumber. She shook her head and said, "It cannot be a coincident. The actions were all related and the setup perfect in timing and action! We were unknowingly used by him to be bait. This boy might actually reach high heights!"

Princess Xia smiled brightly.

What no one knew was that Zuo Mo's shock wasn't any less than theirs.

Bie Han was so ferocious!

He was dumbstruck!

He had carved the mo matrices for Sin Battalion and knew Sin Battalion's strength. But the power that Sin Battalion had in Bie Han's hand surpassed his predictions.

If he knew that Sin Battalion was so powerful before, did he need to set up so many things?

His initial plan was to continuously weaken the Ming Bandits to give Sin Battalion a chance to carry out an ambush. That would create a short period of chaos. However, the fatal attack would be him leading all the general levels to charge straight into the core of the Ming Bandits and taking down their leader!

He even prepared to take the princesses and the leaders as hostages if

Zhu Ke and the others did not agree.

Yet the changes of the battle completely was out of his expectations. The Sin Battalion led by Bie Han was unstoppable and beat the Ming Bandits into submission!

Zuo Mo grimaced inside. If he knew this before, wouldn't everything have been resolved if he let Bie Han out?

Watching as the danger was resolved, Zuo Mo's tense nerves unconsciously relaxed and he exhaled deeply.

But when he looked at the chaotic crowds, he sighed again.

Truthfully, he had purposefully left an opening in the battle formation belt he had set up because he knew, no matter how many people there were, these normal people who had never been trained could not stop the Ming Bandits.

Of his preparations, some were cruel, some were useless. Many people had died, but they had won in the end.

The majority were able to survive.

"Haha! Brother! I just knew that you could do it!" Lan Tian Long's loud laugh came from behind him. The people behind him also couldn't suppress the expression of happiness.

Zuo Mo turned around. He wanted to smile but wasn't able to.

He didn't feel any great sadness, but there wasn't much joy neither.

Lan Tian Long darted forward to give Zuo Mo a big hug. The other people took turns to come forward and hug him.

Just as one of the people was preparing to hug him, the Anti Dragon Claw on Zuo Mo's back suddenly shook and Zuo Mo was startled.

Almost at the same time, he felt a stirring of danger!

Without thinking, the [Reversed Stellar Revolution] on his hand was thrown forward as he darted back.

An extremely dark and cold black energy brushed past Zuo Mo's chest

from bottom to top. The dark and strange aura caused Zuo Mo's hairs to stand on end.

The ambusher hadn't expected that Zuo Mo could react so quickly after he had relaxed!

The two were very close and he had thought there would be no reason for him to miss at such a close distance. But the other had detected his intentions.

When his attack missed, and before he could escape, the [Reversed Stellar Revolution] appeared in from of him like a spray of sparks.

His expression changed. Could he not recognize the killing move that Xiao Mo Ge had used to defeat the [Peacock King Plume]?

But the two were too close, so close that he didn't have any time to react!

Under his terrified gaze, the Reversed Stellar Revolution turned to sparks and landed on the assassin's body. He didn't even have the time to scream before he was burned into dust!

The sparks returned to Zuo Mo's hand and became a slowly spinning star bracelet again.

Lan Tian Long and the others paled. This had occurred so suddenly. In a flash, the ambusher had been burned to dust!

"He is An Qi Gong, why would he try to assassinate you?" Lan Tian Long reacted and a hint of anger flashed through his eyes. An Qi Gong had clearly intermingled among them in order to take advantage of his relationship with Xiao Mo Ge. Someone had schemed against Old Long! Lan Tian Long suddenly lowered his voice and said, "Do you want me to go investigate?"

In that moment, Zuo Mo had been frightened but at this time, he quickly calmed down. He shook his head. "There's no need."

After a moment of thought, he said to Lan Tian Long, "Go find a few people and help maintain the order. Prevent people from taking advantage of the chaos."

Lan Tian Long said heavily, "Alright! If Old Long finds the person responsible, I'll make him wish for death!"

Finishing, he turned with a dark expression.

Bie Han narrowed his eyes and looked at the remaining three thousand Ming Bandits in front of him. Behind him, Sin Battalion was still harvesting the lives of the Ming Bandits at an astounding rate. A light flashed through his narrowed eyes. He was like a tiger that had been caged for a long time. The brief battle that had just finished could not satisfy him.

However, the Ming Bandits who had fled suddenly ran back in panic.

"Boss! Not good! Not good! Marshal Yu! Marshal Yu has come!"

Marshal Yu!

Marshal Yu!

This name which caused the Ming Bandits to panic caused cheers to rise among the crowd. Many people even cried from joy. The reputation of Marshal Yu was completely the opposite of the Ming Bandits. No matter what, Marshal Yu would not act against them.

Zhu Ke and the others also relaxed. Their families were on good terms with Marshal Yu and there would not be any problems to their own safety.

Only Princess Xia' expression changed slightly and she looked worriedly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's face suddenly darkened. The incoming forces were not an allies!

Murderousness flashed through Ceng Lian'er eyes. When it had been her crucial time of breakthrough, the people that Marshal Yu had sent tried to use her to threaten her father. There was a chance to settle accounts today!

Bie Han did not feel any fear. He was still hungry after the fight with the Ming Bandits. He gaze with narrowed eyes at the horizon, fighting spirit

rampaging through his body!

Don't be too weak!

Translator Ramblings: They just keep on coming.

Chapter 637: Arrival of Marshal Yu

Ma Fan wiped his face and took a look at the packed group of xiuzhe outside. He shook his head. "It seems that they don't plan on leaving in the short term."

The xiuzhe outside was the Tian Huan Battalion that Gongye Xiao Rong was leading. As predicted by Gongsun Cha, they had appeared in Orchid Home Jie and started to attack the chaos rift defended by Black Turtle Camp.

Luckily, Ma Fan had been careful and didn't dare to relax. He had constantly sent out patrols. His caution was useful. The patrols had discovered the enemy and sounded an early alarm.

Ma Fan who received the warning immediately went on full defense.

Due to the worry that they would not be able to hold the chaos rift, the construction of defensive formations had never stopped. Compared to when Lil' Miss had been here, the formation belt was two times larger. Even right before the fighting started, the formation belt was still being expanded.

This caused Ma Fan's confidence to increase.

Truthfully, the fighting had never stopped in Orchid Home Jie. Ma Fan's scouts and the yao scouts would frequently have skirmishes. Overall, though, the two sides were restrained and maintained an unspoken agreement.

When Gongye Xiao Rong saw the ambush did not succeed, he changed to a frontal assault.

But facing such an enormous formation belt, Gongye Xiao Rong didn't have any good solutions. However, Gongye Xiao Rong knew that this chaos rift was their closest path to returning to the xiuzhe realms.

Gongye Xiao Rong's attacks were extremely ferocious and uncaring of fatalities. The fighting was unusually intense, and almost half of the fort's formation belt had been destroyed. Corpses littered the surroundings.

The grand talismans that Tian Huan Battalion had were enormously effective. This allowed them to withstand two rounds of attack.

Ma Fan's Black Turtle Camp had had a difficult time. The fort was almost lost until Guard Camp arrived and steadied the defense line.

Yet these Tian Huan xiuzhe did not know weariness nor cared about the fatalities. They furiously attacked like waves crashing onto the shore.

Ma Fan could not count how many rounds of attack they had fought off.

Almost half of Black Turtle Camp was lost. Ma Fan had to replenish his forces with members of Green Dragon Camp which had been acting as reinforcement to Black Turtle Camp.

The rate of deaths for the greenhorns was extremely high in intense battles like this. Azure Dragon Camp only existed in name now. Those able to survive were all xiuzhe that were able to quickly adapt to battle.

The defense line became even stronger, and everyone started to adjust to fighting of such high intensity.

"There's nothing to be afraid of!" Lei Peng's voice was hoarse and rough but his eyes were even brighter than before. He said nonchalantly, "We can be said to be experienced now. Ha, Tian Huan is just so, we can kill as many as they send!"

"They have no reinforcements, and cannot afford continuous fatalities. We will definitely win this fight. I just wonder what good reward I can get from Lil' Miss Daren." Nian Lu drawled. His handsome face was covered in dust. However, just like Lei Peng, his eyes were unusually bright and he was surrounded by sword essence.

This battle had been hard, but after going through it, all of them had improved greatly.

Nothing could cause someone improve faster than fighting.

Gongye Xiao Rong looked with concentration at the damaged fort expressionlessly.

The other's primary commander had left with their main forces. Technically, this should be a great opportunity. This was the main reason that he decided to attack the fort.

No battle general had a good method of attacking forts like this. Gongye Xiao Rong had been mentally prepared that many people would die but, fighting until now, he was unable to calm down.

The other's hardiness was almost unimaginable!

He had learned Gongsun Cha's strength already. He knew that he was a battle general that rivaled him! But even now, he could not figure out which faction Gongsun Cha belonged to.

When Gongsun Cha left with the main forces, the biggest obstacle for Gongye Xiao Rong had been removed. Even though he knew fatalities would be high in a full-frontal assault like this, he had still been filled with confidence - if he was willing to pay the price, he could take the fort!

Yet this mysterious faction gave him a heavy blow again!

The unknown battle general inside the fort was the hardest battle general that he probably ever met!

This battle general's battalion was not outstanding, and far from being comparable to Gongsun Cha's battalion. Gongye Xiao Rong had not thought much of them, dismissing them as a threat, but this unknown battle general and this unknown battalion had cost his side a heavy price, and he was unable to advance one more step.

They were as steady as rock!

And the detail-oriented Gongye Xiao Rong discovered that the enemy battalion was becoming even more resilient.

After this battle, this unknown battalion would completely transform and become a true elite force.

Their Tian Huan Battalion had become the enemy's whetstone.

There was no hope of victory. If they kept on fighting, the fatalities would only increase.

Gongye Xiao Rong was silent.

He had been talented from childhood and had smoothly advanced even in a large sect like Tian Huan. He had been respected by his fellow disciples and protected by the elders.

He had never thought that he would end up in a situation like this one day.

Defeat after defeat!

Looking at his battalion of which only slightly more than a third remained, looking at the faces that were looking in bewilderment at him, his heart suddenly hurt.

His face was slightly ashen but he knew that everyone was waiting for his decision.

"We will leave!"

He used almost all the strength in his body to say these three words.

When Mu Xi finished listening to the report from her subordinate, she was thoughtful.

"Daren, should we go take that chaos rift? The enemy is tired from fighting. Now that Gongye Xiao Rong has retreated, they would be relaxed and off-guard. This is a good chance!" the subordinate couldn't resist saying.

The successive victories had established and secured Mu Xi's position in the Palace Lake Wood Clan. Right now, she was undoubted as the top ranked battle general of the Palace Lake Wood Clan, and was qualified to decide on the major discussions of the clan.

There had never been one that was so young in the history of the yao able to achieve such a level.

Mu Xi shook her head. "What is the use if we take it? It is already very good that we are able to hold this jie. Do not underestimate the other. They were able to stop Gongye Xiao Rong. It is hard to say for certain but

just in defense, there are probably few that can compare."

Seeing the subordinate's disagreement, she said, "Don't be proud because Gongye Xiao Rong lost a few skirmishes to us. We have never fought Gongye Xiao Rong head on. Gongye Xiao Rong is very strong to have defeated the allied army."

After some thought, she ordered, "We need good relations with this faction. They have great ambitions if they dare to become enemies with Tian Huan. Naturally, they will need allies."

"But they are xiuzhe!"

"You need to see the flow of history. The world is in turmoil, chaos rifts connect xiuzhe, yao, and mo territories. Within the decade, the barriers between xiuzhe, yao, and mo will be broken," Mu Xi said solemnly.

The subordinate wanted to say more, but he acknowledged the order when he saw Mu Xi's stern gaze.

Mu Xi looked at the back of the subordinate as he left with flashing eyes. She knew that she was too young. Even though she had been winning all this time, there were many in the clan that did not accept her.

Maybe she should build her own battalion.

When this thought appeared, the urge was unable to be removed.

The black crowds of people in the horizon seemed to be moving slowly but in a flash, they appeared. The battalion stretched like a cloud silently.

There was indifference on the face of every mo soldier. From a glance, it could be seen that they were experienced mo soldiers. The banners of the clans were raised and flew in the wind. There wasn't any stray sound from the battalion.

In the center of the battalion, an enormous chariot procession was the most eye-catching. Blue silk flew in the wind, and the copper tassels that hung from the eaves of the chariot roof chimed from far away. The four beasts that pulled the chariot were unusually ugly but they were extremely

submissive standing the front of the chariot.

Beside the chariot, four large men with stern expressions had a wooden rack on their shoulders where a blue sword was placed.

As the ranks spread out, a tangible killing essence spread.

Great Peace City was silent. No one dared to speak loudly.

Zuo Mo wasn't frightened by the pomp at all. He looked around. Marshal Yu's battalion was not as large as he imagined and was just about ten thousand people.

This was a much lower number than he imagined.

In his imaginations, the battalion of a marshal should cover the sky. Each marshal usually had more than a hundred jie under their command.

Princess Xia suddenly said in a low voice, "Marshal Yu has been busy expanding his territories and his battalions have been mostly sent out. His own territories haven't been peaceful. But you have to be careful. This Yu Frontier Guard is the most elite battalion that Marshal Yu has. I have no way to help, be careful."

From these sparse words, Zuo Mo understood many things. He could hear the concern in the other's tone and comforted, "That's alright, I have my own measures!"

Princess Xia gritted her teeth and said, "If it cannot be helped, give the Anti Dragon Claw to him."

Zuo Mo's heart felt warm but when he thought of the Three Thousand Threads of Worry that had merged into his body, he grimaced inwardly. The Three Thousand Threes of Worry were wrapped around the Anti Dragon Claw. No matter how he tried, they would not unwind and leave the Anti Dragon Claw.

Even if he wanted to give the Anti Dragon Claw to someone else, he couldn't do it.

"Don't worry, don't worry." Zuo Mo comforted with a smile.

Shu Long and the others had returned to Zuo Mo's side and were on full

alert.

The presence of this battalion intimidated all. Even Ming Hui and the others couldn't help but change expression. The Ming Bandits that he had built had not been afraid of anything but they had just suffered heavy losses. Now, after he personally saw the most elite force of Marshal Yu, he finally felt what true elite was!

His Ming Bandits, in front of this strictly organized battalion, could only be called "bandits"!

He had thought previously that with many people fighting over the Anti Dragon Claw, he would have a chance during the chaos. But when Marshal Yu came with his Yu Frontier Guards, he knew that the Anti Dragon Claw would land in Marshal Yu's hands.

Marshal Yu would probably not let people of terrible reputation like his Ming Bandits escape.

Ming Hui's expression became uncertain.

Translator Ramblings: A sneak peek back to what is going on at "home". Also, the Yu in marshal Yu is for rain.

Chapter 638: Mister Tong

The ferocious presence of the Yu Frontier Guards intimidated everyone.

The chariot with its billowing curtains felt like a great and ancient beast looking down at the world. The commanders surrounded it and the mo soldiers stood in formation like a dense forest. It was a murderous silence and the invisible pressure was like a lead cloud that made the air suffocating.

Zuo Mo' gaze was as sharp as a sword and fearless.

"Present the Anti Dragon Claw to me, and you will be spared death!"

An authoritative voice came from within the chariot. The voice seemed to have a power to reach deep into the mind of a person.

"You will be spared death!"

The Yu Frontier Guards shouted deafeningly in unison. It was like everyone was struck on the head. At the same time, a great wave of murderous intent came like an avalanche that swept the entire region!

Even experts of Zhu Ke's level changed expression. Ming Hui and the others were ashen-faced.

Zuo Mo's gaze was bright and his expression indifferent as though he had not heard that great shout.

Silent. It became deathly silent.

Everyone couldn't help but turn to look at Zuo Mo. Many people had expressions of schadenfreude. The Anti Dragon Claw was a sky mo weapon and a mo weapon that all mo dreamed of. Countless mo were jealous that Zuo Mo had obtained the Anti Dragon Claw.

Right now, Marshal Yu had come in person with the Yu Frontier Guards. No one believed that Xiao Mo Ge could make any more waves.

"Really?" Zuo Mo seemed to say to himself. His voice resonated all around even though it was not loud.

When the word came out, the other people stilled. Then expressions of

disbelief came onto many people's eyes. Was Xiao Mo Ge thinking of resisting?

Resist? Marshal Yu had come in person yet Xiao Mo Ge dared to resist?

Did this person not want to live?

Many members of the Yu Frontier Guard were shocked by Zuo Mo's words as well but soon, their faces filled with anger.

Such daring!

He dared to disobey Marshal Yu!

Marshal Yu did not speak but those under his command could not resist. One person said coldly, "What? Even sparing your insignificant life is because Marshal Yu treasures talent! Be good and present the Anti Dragon Claw, swear your loyalty to Marshal Yu. Someone as lowly as you does not deserve a treasure like the Anti Dragon Claw!"

Anger rose on the faces of Shu Long and the others.

Zuo Mo was unaffected. His lips curled slightly in a disdainful smile as he spat out, "You want to die!"

Everyone was shocked.

Was Xiao Mo Ge mad? He dared to call Marshal Yu's man the one who wanted to die!

Princess Xia paled. She pressed her lips together as her eyes became deeply worried.

Almost at the same time, a purple energy flashed through A Gui's eyes. Her right hand suddenly moved towards that mo.

Crack!

A crisp sound of a bone snapping was eerily clear against the deathly silence.

The eyes of the mo who had just spoken bulged suddenly and his neck tilted at a strange angle. Before he could make a sound, he fell from the sky like a rock.

Hiss!

Sharp inhales sounded. Everyone look in terror at A Gui who was standing next to Zuo Mo. This person who appeared extremely ugly and had been following Xiao Mo Ge all this time but it was rare to see her act. The only time she had fought was when she and Ceng Lian'er had defended Zou Mo from Lin Qian's blow.

But this attack was even more powerful than the strike she blocked from Lin Qian.

Had she not used her full power previously?

Zhu Ke and the others also had uncertain expressions. They were astounded inside.

But what most people found even harder to understand was that Xiao Mo Ge didn't seem to have any fear at all when facing Marshal Hu. He even dared to talk back to Marshal Yu. Did this person have some major power behind him?

This thought flashed through people's minds but then they shook their heads. No matter what support they had, it was useless at the moment.

Marshal Yu had come with ten thousand Yu Frontier Guards. It was useless unless another marshal came with their own personal guard.

The death of their fellow enraged the Yu Frontier Guard. Even the calmest person was unable to maintain their calm.

A large full bearded man stepped out and bowed towards the chariot. He said angrily, "Lord! This subordinate is willing to go and fight this arrogant peon!"

Another person came out and shouted at the same time, "This subordinate is also willing to fight!"

Several others also came out to request to fight.

Zuo Mo's arrogance and A Gui's attack had completely enraged the people of Yu Frontier Guard who usually had their eyes looking at the sky.

"If one really has talent, there is nothing wrong in being proud." Marshal

Yu's voice came from the chariot. "What is not good is when one doesn't have the talent to match their arrogance. This seat has no patience for people like that. Since you have requested to fight, then go. You will be rewarded if you win. If you lose, you will belong under his command."

When the words came out, the commanders stared at each other. They had requested to fight out of indignation, but they were not confident. They were still very wary of A Gui's unfathomable attacks.

But if they were really defeated and had to swear allegiance to Xiao Mo Ge, the consequences would be too severe. Also, they could hear that Master's fondness for talent had been stirred. In the end, Xiao Mo Ge might end up under the command of Master.

They knew Master's fondness for talent. He liked to recruit young talents. If Xiao Mo Ge really had some talent, Master would not care about a few slight offenses.

If they really had to swear allegiance to him, then it would be worse than being killed.

Their gazes unconsciously moved towards a man beside the chariot in a plea for help.

This large man was very tall and had short hair. There was nothing outstanding about his appearance but his gaze was serene and his presence steady. Under the pleading gazes of the crowd, he smiled helplessly. Then he turned and bowed towards the carriage. He said in a respectful voice, "Master, this subordinate feels an itch to see Xiao Mo Ge's skill. Please, Master, allow this subordinate to fight."

"Oh, Mister Tong is rarely interested in the ability of others. Interesting, interesting." Light laughter came from the chariot. This Mister Tong was someone that Marshal Yu trusted highly and so Marshal Yu said, "Then this seat will wait and see."

"Thanks, Master." Mister Tong bowed slightly towards the chariot.

He turned around. Noticing the joy on the faces of the commanders, he shook his head helplessly. He had a good reputation among the

commanders and could not refuse their request for help. When he turned to face Xiao Mo Ge, and saw the Anti Dragon Claw on his back, heat suddenly flashed through his eyes.

He raised his right leg and lightly stepped forward. Under the eyes of everyone present, his figure disappeared as though he was teleporting through space.

Woosh. He appeared out of thin air.

With this light jump, inhales sounded.

One could see the skill of an expert when they acted.

No one had detected any vibrations from the seemingly simple step that Mister Tong took. There were those that cultivated mo eyes among the people present but no one had managed to observe his step.

Zhu Ke, Chang Yuan Hao, and the others changed expression. Only experts who had reached [Domain] could faintly discern that Mister Tong's step was closely related to [Domain].

Zuo Mo's pupils contracted.

He did not understand the mysteries behind this step.

But Zuo Mo did not feel fear as he faced the challenging gaze.

His nerves had been highly tense after the battles of the past few days. The pairs of anticipating eyes were on him. He felt that he was like a rope that was being pulled apart and would snap at any moment. He had silently planned and calculated everything, holding up under the pressure these people placed on him.

He was silent, his mind was tired, he was struggling to remain upright.

But he finally made it through. Actually, ever since the battle with the Ming Bandits started, his mind calmed down and he entered new state.

The test of the past few days was like whetstone that had polished him. However, this time, what was being polished was not his mo physique, but his mind and his heart!

Unknowingly, his mind had completely transformed, become even stronger and resilient!

He did not have any stray thoughts, confusion, or terror. Even if he was facing an enemy he could not get the measure of, his mind was not affected at all.

Zuo Mo's Three Thousand Threads of Worry tightened. He was about to step out when a figure suddenly disappeared like a ghost from beside him.

Ceng Lian'er!

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Ceng Lian'er seemed to be unusually eager for a fight today.

The two faced off in the air.

Mister Tong's step was ethereal and Ceng Lian'er's figure was seductive. Two completely different styles but both were filled with danger.

Mister Tong smiled. "Miss is very good. However, this one wants to fight Xiao Mo Ge, can Miss make way?"

Even though he said it politely, the meaning of his words were clear: you aren't my match, have Xiao Mo Ge come.

Ceng Lian'er stood her ground, her long red dress was like a rose blooming in the air. Her features were exquisite and her gaze dazzling while her presence was misty and ghostly. When the two distinct traits mixed together, it was a beauty that did not seem realistic.

Her opal black eyes were deep. Her lips moved and her voice was as light as smoke, "That is not up to you."

Finishing her statement, her wrists moved and turned slightly. Her long sleeves rippled in waves.

Seriousness came onto Mister Tong's face. He raised his right hand and directed a blow at Ceng Lian'er!

Both had movements that seemed slow and without any killing intent as though they were dancing.

Yet the sky between the combatants suddenly twisted. Then, ripples formed and started to move into the surroundings.

Ceng Lian's gaze became even more blurry. Under her long red dress, the white mo matrix was like flowers upon her beautiful smooth skin as it expanded. Her body was soft and flexible like a snake as she danced to a strange rhythm.

There was no ease on Mister Tong's face. His hair stood up on end, energy brimming from all parts of his body. His right palm seemed to be holding something extremely heavy. The edge of his palm was disappearing at a very slow rate as though his hand was slowly sinking into a void.

The sky which had been rippling in waves suddenly started to boil. The vibrations became even more violent.

Bubbles of various sizes appear out of the thin air.

In a flash, the space between the combatants was filled with these bubbles. The largest of these bubbles were the size of a fist, and the smallest the size of a pinhead. Once they came out, they floated motionlessly in the air.

They were like the most normal bubbles. Under the sunlight, they reflected the world.

Translator Ramblings: I can just see Zuo Mo crying inside. It's not my fault!

Chapter 639: Divine Moon

Moonlight flashed through those bewitching eyes.

Pia!

The bubbles around the two exploded in unison.

Gusts of sharp air rushed out and covered the two.

Yet such powerful gusts were unable to harm the two at all. There seemed to be an invisible barrier two zhang around Mister Tong which stopped the gust. While Ceng Lian'er seemed to be intangible. The gusts easily passed through her. Her figure was like a reflection in the water. It wavered, became blurry and seemed almost unreal.

Mister Tong's gaze focused.

His hand grabbed at Ceng Lian'er

A black palmprint left his hand and turned into a black ball of mist that headed towards Ceng Lian'er. There seemed to be countless monsters howling from within the black mist. The roars filled the air and everyone who heard it felt their hairs stand up.

Ceng Lian'er's gaze was bewitching. Her lips parted slightly and she breathed.

"Moon!"

Her long sleeve moved lightly like silk in water.

The air around her suddenly became dark. A crescent moon floated behind her. This crescent moon was slightly taller than her, and gave off a cool light.

Ceng Lian'er was extremely excited. The divine moon had finally appeared!

The moon shen power succession technique she had inherited was relatively complete but some of the crucial parts had been lost. The heir of each generation had tried to do all they could to perfect the cultivation method but the restoration effects were minute. Even their own

cultivation had progressed at a difficult rate.

Divine Moon, the crux of the later stages of cultivation, had been lost long before.

Now it was restored on Ceng Lian'er's hands.

Ceng Lian'er's talent was outstanding and she had worked hard on her cultivation from a young age. In this period of time, her frequent battles, especially the one with Lin Qian, had benefited her greatly.

The powerful Mister Tong pressured her greatly and was also the cause of her epiphany of the Divine Moon.

"Divine Moon!" A cool voice came from behind the silk curtains. Marshal Yu said, "So Ceng Lian'er cultivates shen power, it was this seat that made a wrong guess."

The commanders around the chariot shook with astonishment on their faces.

Shen power!

So this was shen power!

The crescent moon in the sky seemed to have passed through time from the ancient era!

"Lord!" some of the commanders called.

"Do not let her escape," Marshal Yu quietly commanded.

The middle-aged attendant next to Princess Xia had an unfocused gaze as she murmured to herself, "Divine Moon! So this is what shen power truly is like!"

She had been searching hard for decades and schemed to just reach the edge. Previously, she had detected that Ceng Lian'er cultivated shen power, but when she saw the crescent moon in the sky, her mouth felt bitter.

The Divine Moon's appearance meant that Ceng Lian'er's shen power was finally on the right path!

A look flashed through Princess Xia's eyes and she reflexively looked towards Xiao Mo Ge.

Her eyes flickered. She noticed that Zuo Mo's body imperceptibly shook and his expression change slightly.

Noticing Princess Xia's gaze, Zuo Mo turned around. The two's gazes met.

Princess Xia found a flash of joy in Zuo Mo's eyes.

Bie Han was not interested in the fight ongoing in the sky. For battle generals like him who focused on battle command, struggles through individual power were not interesting. His Sin Battalion was almost all equal in power, and there were no strong experts. Almost all his energy was spent on how to squeeze the most power out of Sin Battalion.

Over a long period of time, this also became a habit, or rather, his combat style.

Regardless of the intensity of the battle in the air, it could not attract his gaze. He constantly swept the Yu Frontier Guards warily like a cunning wolf looking for an opening to attack.

He was not frightened by the Yu Frontier Guards.

Even though his days in the past had been the same as being in prison, Xuan Kong Temple was one of the four great sects. Even the opponents the sect sent against him were on par with Jiang Zhe. Growing up in an environment like this, Bie Han could not fear a battalion he had not even heard of, even if the other's leader was at marshal level.

After decades of being icy and stoic, his heart was as hard as stone.

The other people were intimidated by Marshal Yu's reputation and didn't dare to move. However, Bie Han constantly looked at this enormous battalion in search of a weakness he could use to break through.

His spirit had not calmed down from his battle with the Ming Bandits. He was like a lion that had been caged for too long. He had charged out of

the cage and was yearning to find any fight!

Light flashed in his narrowed eyes.

When he saw a small troop of the Yu Frontier Guards move towards the flank when people were not paying attention, his eyes turned cold.

After a moment of thought, he understood what the other intended—the other was surrounding Ceng Lian'er and preventing her from running away.

Even though this guess was slightly ridiculous because from every angle, it seemed impossible that Ceng Lian'er could escape, Bie Han did not hesitate. His harrowed eyes slowly swept across where the troop was situated and he believed even more in his own judgement.

The movement of this little troupe did not attract anyone's attention. Among the dense ranks, it was hard to detect a change in position. Even if the Yu Frontier Guard battle generals noticed this shift in position, they would soon look elsewhere. In such a large army, the change in position of a thousand people was not something of particular note.

Bie Han's eyes narrowed even more. The killing energy and light in his eyes was almost hidden by his eyelids.

This seemed like a change in position of no value, but Bie Han paid attention.

He quickly calculated the changes that would occur as a result of this little change in position.

Xiuzhe battle generals were the most skilled at divination. As one of the best, Bie Han's divination skill could be called terrifying. In his mind, the motionless Yu Frontier Guards were shifting around.

The movement of the little troop would cause the middle of the army to thin by ten percent.

Noticing the experts near the chariot that were nervously staring at the two fighting in the air, Bie Han seemed to smell prey.

He became slightly excited, but his gaze became even deeper and his

attention even more focused.

He had a strong feeling

—the opportunity was slowly coming towards him!

The fight in the air reached a climax.

Mister Tong's black mist that seemed to be made of numerous monsters howling dissipated quickly under the light of Ceng Lian'er's moon like the heat from boiling water after being poured onto ice.

Mister Tong's expression suddenly changed!

A drop of blood suddenly came out between his brows and flew into his hand.

Even though it was only one drop of blood, his palm looked as though it was covered in blood. This bloodied palm was raised up, and Mister Tong's expression became grave.

"Palm Eye Cliff!"

The sky above Ceng Lian'er darkened. She raised her head to look and saw a cliff hundreds of zhang tall dropping down quickly!

Hiss!

The people below saw it clearly and inhaled.

A mountain that was shaped like a hand had red channels on it like the patterns of a palmprint. What was most frightening was that on the palm there was an enormous bloody eye.

Anyone that was swept by this eye froze and their blood almost solidified!

Even the middle-aged attendant and the others showed some astonishment. They didn't know the powers of this blood eye, but just the presence of the falling mountain was enough to make people feel that they could not win.

"Such a powerful Palm Eye Domain!" Zhu Ke murmured, shocked inside.

The Palm Eye Domain originated from the Palm Eye mo skill. This was a very rare and obscure mo skill. The person would only cultivate one palm and one eye. Even Zhu Ke who was very knowledgeable had only heard rumors. But this unknown Mister Tong had clearly cultivated this extremely obscure mo art to a very deep level. His understanding of [Domain] seemed almost unimaginable.

Even from afar, Zhu Ke felt his heart speed up as he saw that Palm Eye Cliff and its cold presence.

"In the history of the Palm Eye mo skill, there probably isn't anyone who can surpass Mister Tong. This non-descript mo skill has blossomed in his hand, and one has to admire him!" A one-horned mo standing next to the chariot praised .

This person was called Ding Dong. His large body was covered in thick armor. What was most curious was that the armor was growing out of his body.

"Those without persistence cannot do this!" another person praised. This person's eyes were long and narrow, his gaze cold. There was a transparent pair of wings on his back that were as clear as glass. This person was called Qian Qing and was one of the more famous experts in Marshal Yu's command.

"I hope that this woman can manage to survive a while longer," Ding Dong said with a smile, "I really anticipate examining shen power!"

Qian Qing snorted coldly and said, "Shen power is just a myth."

However, the two did not look away. It was rare for Mister Tong to fight, and he was very low-key under Marshal Yu's command. He had very good relations with everyone and there were not many chances to see him fight.

There were many experts in Marshal Yu's command. Even as strong as they were, there was still competition.

The Palm Eye Cliff was Mister Tong's ultimate move. They had only heard the name but never seen it before. Now, they focused their attention

to see its power!

Countless eyes gathered on her, but Ceng Lian'er did not panic.

At some time, the crescent moon had moved in front of her.

Mist blurred her eyes, her long sleeves danced and her serene and ethereal voice flashed across everyone's minds.

"Moon, moon, open!"

The crescent moon spun in a circle around her and then struck at the Palm Eye Cliff that was crashing down.

There was no sound or ripple.

The terrifying Palm Eye Cliff was split open down the middle like tofu!

Mister Tong's expression changed drastically and his hand froze.

"Moon, moon, shatter!"

The crescent moon spun quickly and turned into a flash of light. Ceng Lian'er beautiful figure flickered under the light of the moon.

Countless ruler-straight marks covered the Palm Eye Cliff in a flash.

Mister Tong's face turned from red to white. His pupils expanded in disbelief.

Pew!

Face ashen, Mister Tong sprayed out blood and fell face down from the sky.

At the same time, the Palm Eye Cliff crumbled. The pieces rained down and each cut on every piece was as smooth as a mirror.

The entire battlefield was left silent!

Translator Ramblings: One down, so many more to go.

Chapter 640: The Black Gold Seal Solder VS Qian Qing

The long sleeves blew in the air and rippled in waves. Ceng Lian'er stood serenely.

There wasn't a sound on the battlefield.

The Palm Eye Cliff was defeated as simply as this!?

Everyone's expression was shocked and they were left speechless. Even though they did not personally experience Mister Tong's Palm Eye Cliff, but the cold killing intent and cold presence that radiated off it was felt.

The ones who knew about the Palm Eye mo skill were shocked speechless.

Ceng Lian'er gaze moved around and she smiled under everyone's shocked gaze.

At this time, her beautiful face bleached white. She could not control her body and suddenly dropped out of the sky!

Several figures leapt out of the Yu Frontier Guards. They were extremely fast as they shot towards Ceng Lian'er!

Zuo Mo's eyes gave off a sharp light as he snorted coldly. His figure flashed disappearing from where he was. Almost at the same time, A Gui's body also disappeared.

Bam!

A figure grunted as though he was hit by something heavy and flew away.

A Gui appeared in front of this group of Yu Frontier Guard experts like a ghost. There seemed to be an unspeakable presence on A Gui's wooden and lifeless face. The purple energy in her eyes was clear as she looked indifferently at the experts flying towards her.

Her posture was extremely strange, one foot was placed high and one

was placed low as though she was stepping on a stair.

That pair of flawless feet held an eerie beauty.

The remaining people were intimidated by A Gui's uncanny attack and didn't dare to charge forward.

Zuo Mo grabbed the unconscious Ceng Lian'er. He then sighed a moment later. She was just tired. Even though he didn't have a good impression of Ceng Lian'er, they had known each other for some time. Additionally, Ceng Lian'er was so cooperative and listened to his requests to the extent that he couldn't even complain.

A few strands of the Three Thousand Threads of Worry nimbly wrapped around Ceng Lian'er freeing up both of his hands.

Looking at the people facing A Gui, murderousness boiled in his eyes.

The moment that Ceng Lian'er had her breakthrough, the shen power in his body had been stimulated. It had started to circulate on its own. Many of the things that had been difficult for him to understand flowed easily through his mind and it was a joy.

However, what he hadn't expected was that the change in his shen power had not benefited his shen power, but his mo physique instead!

Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

If his body was completely naked now, people would clearly see that all ten suns on his body were brightly lit up.

The brightest was the sun script between his brows. The dark gold script which was complex and exquisite glimmered like there was gold flowing through it.

With the Anti Dragon Claw on his back, Zuo Mo already gave people the feeling of being domineering. Adding on the blinding Sun script on his forehead, he seemed even more like a god descended to the mortal realm. He was someone that people could not directly stare at.

The active and restless shen power flowed from his right hand into his

body. The ten sun matrices were like whirlpools that continuously absorbed shen power.

Zuo Mo did not know what would result from this change.

Shen power and the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus were silently merging together.

Zuo Mo took a deep breath. This was not the best moment for a breakthrough. That would wait until he finished taking care of these people!

At this time, a ripple suddenly came from his ring.

The black gold seal soldier appeared next to A Gui. He looked around sneakily and drawled, "Born To Battle."

When he saw the mo steeds of the Yu Frontier Guards, his eyes lit up. His expression immediately became excited. He licked his lips and puffed out his chest. He said with a righteous tone, "Sister A Gui, I'll help you!"

A Gui did not turn back to look at him.

The black gold seal soldier had one hand placed on his hip and one hand pointing as he started to swear, "Hey! You insignificant peons, move to the side, don't waste ye's time. Ye has been hungry for a long time cough cough ye's hand has been itching for a long time!"

Qian Qing and Ding Dong were the two in front of A Gui.

The two looked with shock and uncertainty at A Gui. Just now, they had seen their other fellow die to A Gui's sudden attack. A Gui's attack had come without any warning or movement. Just like Ceng Lian'er, it was uncanny and unpredictable.

Was this another person that cultivated shen power?

They two didn't even look at the black gold seal soldier.

Mo puppets existed in the mo territories but most of them were nothing special. Mo puppets couldn't influence a battle at this level. It was much harder to create a mo puppet that could fight against top generals than it was to cultivate to become a top general.

While the black gold seal soldier seemed lively, the two did not place any importance on him.

But clearly, the black gold seal soldier was very displeased with how they dismissed his presence.

The dark face that mirrored Zuo Mo's face bared its teeth viciously. "You dare to dismiss ye? I'll eat you!"

Finishing, he charged at the two!

A figure returned next to the chariot and reported in a low voice, "Mister Tong is dead."

"It really is a pity. Mister Tong was a rare expert to have been able to cultivate the Palm Eye mo skill to such a level." The voice from the chariot was slightly regretful.

"Shen power is as dominant as expected!" This person was called Wu Yu. He was the most powerful expert under Marshal Yu's command and highly trusted.

There were many experts in Marshal Yu's service and there were ten that were called the Ten Yu Frontier Guards. Qian Qing, and Ding Dong were among them. Wu Yu was the first of the Ten Frontier Guards and let them. Mister Tong had ranked sixth out of ten. Qian Qing ranked seventh, Ding Dong fifth. The person that A Gui had killed had been called Song Long and ranked tenth.

The Ten Yu Frontier Guards had an elevated status. Each one of them had been experts that were regional commanders and Marshal Yu had spent great effort to gather them.

"I had not expected that Xiao Mo Ge would also have many experts in his command," Marshal Yu said slowly. "So young, yet so able. As expected, an accomplished youth!"

Wu Yu smiled and said, "When this subordinate was at his age, my time was spent in the pleasure quarters and bars. Compared to Xiao Mo Ge,

that was a total waste."

Hearing Wu Yu speak so roughly, Marshal Yu chuckled. "If Ding Dong and the others hear you say this, wouldn't they be ashamed?"

Wu Yu smiled.

Marshal Yu suddenly said, "You seem to be entering marshal level soon."

Wu Yu grimaced. "The time has not arrived."

Marshal Yu said lightly, "I will make a copy of the shen power for you. It will be up to you if you can break through or not."

"Thanks, Lord!" Wu Yu suddenly became excited. He had been stuck at the peak of general level for a long time but had been unable to find a solution to break through to marshal level. He knew that if he kept on going like this, his chances of a breakthrough to marshal level would decrease.

"Helping you is also helping me. When you are in marshal level, I will be able to relax." The voice inside the chariot held tiredness.

Wu Yu's expression was solemn. "This one will not fail what Lord has given!"

"Qian Qing is about to lose." Marshal Yu was slightly surprised. "Xiao Mo Ge has such a powerful mo puppet?"

Wu Yu stilled and his mind turned back to the battlefield.

Qian Qing had never been in such a sorry state. He had never thought there would be a day when he was being beaten by a mo puppet and by such a large margin!

This mo puppet was extremely strange. When it fought, strange characters would appear on its body. Even Qian Qing who was knowledgeable didn't recognize any of them.

But it was extremely dangerous!

He didn't dare to touch them.

After a few rounds, he was suppressed by the black gold seal soldier.

Qian Qing was of high birth. The bloodline of the Bright Void Cicada Mo gave him unparalleled speed. He was also able to tear apart space at will. [Space Tear] could enable a weak mo to become an expert that killed without a trace.

He would appear out of nowhere and out maneuver his opponent. But no matter how he tore and jumped through space, the black gold seal soldier seemed to be able to predict his movements and those two fists were waiting for him.

Damn it!

He didn't know what the characters on the fists of the black gold seal soldier were. Every time Qian Qing looked at them, he was unable to suppress a thread of terror.

Qian Qing was talented and experienced. He knew what this thread of unknown terror meant.

Only something extremely dangerous could make him instinctively feel danger!

How was it possible?

Wasn't this black guy in front of him a mo puppet?

Had he met a peerless mo puppet?

Qian Qing was both shocked and furious!

However, if he left the battlefield now, his situation would become extremely terrible. His ranking among the Ten Yu Frontier Guards would quickly fall and most importantly, the Lord would lose faith in him.

There was nothing scarier than that!

The bloodline of the Bright Void Cicada Mo was noble but they were no longer had the great numbers of the past. The reason that the clan had prospered in these past few years was because he had managed to find shade under the great tree that was Marshal Yu.

He was a smart person and he understood Lord's like and dislikes very well.

If he died in battle, his family would still receive the care of Marshal Yu and would not fall into decline. If he ran from battle, he would lose everything he possessed now!

In a short moment, Qian Qing made his decision.

He stopped. The wind blew past his face as his panicked eyes calmed down.

[Space Tear] was the talent that all Bright Void Cicada mo experts had, and the most famous ability of the Bright Void Cicada mo clan. He was very familiar with the technique, but this was not his only offensive attack.

Relying on only just [Space Tear] he entered the top ten of the Yu Frontier Guards.

There were not many that knew of the mo physique he cultivated or the [Domain] formed by his mo physique.

This was his secret!

Compared to their current low numbers, the Bright Void Cicada mo had once existed in great numbers and produced many experts. They were natural-born assassins, and served many factions. But in secret, they had gathered mo skills from every place they served.

The experts of each generation would use these mo skills and the Bright Void Cicada mo bloodline as the foundation to create many mo physiques.

These mo physiques were endlessly varied and each had their own attributes.

Even within the Bright Void Cicada mo family, there would rarely be people who would cultivate the same mo physique. Because of the decline of the Bright Void Cicada mo, the mo physiques that the clanspeople cultivated were not kept secret like in the past. But no one knew the mo physique of one person, Qian Qing, the most accomplished

Bright Void Cicada mo of the present!

He hadn't thought that the first time his mo physique was seen in public that it would be to face a mo puppet.

The terror on Qian Qing's face disappeared. What replaced it was strong confidence!

Translator Ramblings: The Black Gold Seal Soldier is Zuo Mo without a filter on his mouth.

Chapter 641: Together

Luo Li seemed to be in a lucid dream.

It was a very strange dream, he knew that he was dreaming, but everything in the real world was so clear. He could hear the breathing of Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng Shimei. He could feel the small molecules floating in the air. He could feel the flows of air from tens of miles away that were almost imperceptible as though they passed next to him. He could feel the vitality hidden inside the ground

His senses felt outside world in such detail with his mind's eye.

Yet what was in front of him was only darkness, a darkness filled with the presence of death.

He was already dead!

This piece of knowledge remained on his mind for an unknown number of days.

At the beginning, he had been immersed in that rich and detailed world. He had explored it, and everything that happened in the surroundings did not escape his "eyes" though he could not see it. But when he gradually mastered this technique, or rather, this unique method, the black deathly dream did not change at all.

He did not forget the reason he was here.

That beautiful figure that haunted his mind entered his dream.

He tried to do all he could to add color to this dream of darkness and death. He created colors that he used to draw out that figure he could not forget.

When the last bit of color entered Wo Li's eyes, the wooden Wo Li suddenly came to life.

The elegant and serene figure was like a lotus bud in bloom. The clear eyes added a hint of murderousness. She looked at Luo Li with a complicated gaze. Her lips moved and she suddenly sang, "I live, thou die,

this is separation!"

Boom!

It was as though something struck Luo Li's head.

The black world started to crumble. He felt his body become transparent as Wo Li's body became tangible. The blackness gathered between the two of them and formed a black chain with one end connected to Luo Li's body and the other to Wo Li's body.

An understanding came to Luo Li and his mind was filled with happiness.

Life-Death Lock, so this was the Life-Death Lock!

No, he felt that the name [Life-Death Lock] was not appropriate. The person who had created this technique had never predicted the changes that would occur in the future.

His mind moved. He suddenly pointed at the black chain and said firmly, "This chain is called [Together]!"

When Wo Li heard this, her body shook slightly. Her cool gaze softened. Shrouded in sword essence, her lips moved again as she sang, "Separated in life and death, two hearts chained together, never to be apart even in reincarnation."

When her words ended, countless complex characters flew out of their bodies and spread along the chain. The characters that came out of Luo Li's body flashed with a black light while the scripts that came out of Wo Li flashed with a white light. The two energies connected in the middle of the chain.

Ding!

The chain shook and suddenly turned bright red. Those metal links transformed into love knots tied from red string that connected the two.

The red string gradually became faint until it disappeared.

But Luo Li could easily feel the red string. He knew that from today onwards, his fate would be forever tied to Wo Li's fate. Even death would

not be able to separate them.

He also knew that he was not a living person any longer.

But joy filled his heart.

It was worth anything to see her again.

The transparent wings on Qian Qing's back vibrated at a rapid rate. Transparent ripples spread into the surroundings with Qian Qing as the center.

When the first wave of ripples came close, Ding Dong who was next to Qian Qing recognized the power and retreated rapidly!

These transparent ripples seemed weak like hair floating in the air.

When the first ripple met the black gold seal soldier, his body suddenly lit up. The formation scripts seemed to be stimulated and floated onto his skin.

The careless smile on the black gold seal soldier's face disappeared and his gaze immediately became cold.

A sound skill!

Those seemingly harmless ripples were an extremely powerful kind of sound attack!

[Cicada Silk Block]!

That was the name of the mo physique he cultivated. Other than himself, no one knew of this. In the bright Void Cicada mo family, sound skilling were a minor technique. However, this [Cicada Silk Block] was extremely powerful. It was very hard to cultivate so there were not many that had successfully done so.

Beside the chariot, Wu Yu was slightly surprised, "Qian Qing actually had a trick like this up his sleeve, it seems that he has some hope of victory."

"The Bright Void Cicada mo bloodline is noble. In the past, it had been

very strong. Even though it has declined greatly, they still have some assets. This sound mo skill isn't bad. It seems that there is still value in nurturing him," Marshal Yu said lightly.

Wu Yu nodded and said, "I will take care of this. This mo puppet is really extraordinary. If Lord can get Xiao Mo Ge into your service, he is worth nine of the guards!"

Marshal Yu was also moved by this but remained slight.

The fighting in the sky was intense.

The ancient character on the black gold seal soldier's palm was very sturdy. The sound skill ripples that were even sharper than flying swords would be fended off by a sweep of his hand.

But the Cicada Silk Block came endlessly from all directions.

Qian Qing was channeling his mo physique to its limits. He did not keep anything back. The transparent wings on his back moved and blurred until it turned into a patch of light.

The Cicada Silk Blocks increased and became even more densely packed.

A strange smile suddenly appeared on the black gold seal soldier's lips.

When this strange smile appeared on a cold and indifferent face, it became even more eerie.

He suddenly puffed out his mouth and inhaled!

Hiss!

Like a whale sucking in water, the Cicada Silk Blocks that filled the air flew into the black gold seal soldier's mouth!

In a blink, all the Cicada Silk Blocks in the air were gone as though someone had diligently cleaned all of them.

Burp!

The black gold seal soldier burped in satisfaction. He grinned, baring his teeth, as he wagged his eyebrows at Qian Qing. "Bro, you got more?"

Qian Qing was left dumbstruck.

Ding Dong hadn't expected that his action of retreating would cause A Gui to attack.

A Gui suddenly appeared like a ghost next to him and started the fight. His reaction was quick. He knew how powerful A Gui was and he pointed towards A Gui.

A crisp green light suddenly shot out of his finger towards A Gui!

A Gui's bare feet stepped on the empty air and her figure suddenly disappeared.

Bam!

Ding Dong seemed to be struck by a heavy hammer. His body shook and he was forced multiple steps backwards.

His expression was ugly. He knew that A Gui would be even more troublesome than the black gold seal soldier but only when they actually fought did he truly understand how difficult A Gui was to deal with.

The other's attacks never showed any warning signs and were strangely powerful.

A crack appeared on a piece of armor on his back.

Ding Dong was a Green Turtle mo from Eastern Sea Jie. The turtle shell he grew was difficult to damage with flying swords and was almost the strongest armor that could be found. It was by relying on this impenetrable armor that he could survive countless battles, grow, and reach the status he had today.

But

He looked at A Gui with terror. A Gui's attack just now had caused a crack to appear on his armor, something which had never cracked before!

Damn it!

Yet A Gui did not show any mercy. Her hands continued to move.

Bam bam bam!

The string of powerful attacks hit Ding Dong like raindrops.

With every blow, Ding Dong's body would shake. After a string of successive attacks, his body flew and shook like dice. No matter which direction he fled in, A Gui's attacks would not miss.

The purple energy in A Gui's eyes was burning as she slapped at the air yet her gaze was not on Ding Dong but on Zuo Mo.

Her gaze was filled with concern!

Zuo Mo detected A Gui's gaze but at this time, he was unable to respond. There was a complete transformation occurring inside his body. Shen power and the mo physique were merging.

Each tiny tendril of power that flowed through his body burned like lava.

The ten sun scripts were like ten suns and gave off astounding power and heat.

What shocked Zuo Mo was that they were slowly revolving in unique paths.

But Zuo Mo did not have the time for admiration and shock because he found the true method to use the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus!

Revolutions!

When the ten suns revolved, a vast and strong power filled his body.

This power was unlike the power of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus he had discovered before. It was both yang and strong, but it was not domineering. It was as vast as the ocean and warm as the sun.

Zuo Mo reflexively channeled the [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] that he was still unfamiliar with. That vast yang power furiously flowed into his [Ten Crow Celestial Domain].

The revolutions of the ten suns suddenly accelerated!

Even more power flowed into the [Ten Crow Celestial Domain].

Zuo Mo seemed to have entered another world. The [Ten Crow Celestial

Domain] quickly inflated like a balloon. When it reached a certain size, it did not grow anymore but the revolutions of the ten suns did not stop. Power was still flowing into the Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

A hint of understanding came.

The sun was domineering in one aspect but its heat created life for all beings.

The sun was the beginning of all life!

When these words appeared in his mind, his body suddenly shook at the same time!

The Ten Crow Celestial Domain that was filled with power transformed again.

Vitality erupted. Green grasses sprouted. They grew at an astounding rate and formed a sea of grass in a blink in front of Zuo Mo. Then, little trees grew out of the grass. They grew up into the sky and formed a dense forest.

Animals started to appear in the forest.

Zuo Mo seemed to gain an understanding. He raised his head and looked at the sky.

There was a sun hanging high up.

But as power flowed in, another sun formed.

A third one, a fourth one

The trees and grasses started to wither, the earth started to crack, and the animals died!

When the tenth sun appeared in the sky.

Fire erupted from the burnt earth. The sky was dark red. Streams of fire flowed and burned, and it seemed like hell!

Ten Crow Celestial Domain, the hell domain!

Note: In Chinese, Luo Li called the chain [Bu Li]. Bu is no, or a negative prefix so the literal translation would be never apart or never separated. It

also fits the pattern with Luo Li, Wo Li, and Bu Li.

Translator Ramblings: So (former) zombie and now a ghost. We just need Wei Sheng here

Chapter 642: Wu Yu

When Bie Han saw Zuo Mo and A Gui move to act, his eyes narrowed into thin blades.

He perceptively realized that the Yu Frontier Guards were unable to control themselves. While their ranks still looked orderly on the surface and unchanged, Bie Han could feel the urges under this calm.

This was an intuition difficult to describe.

Bie Han's mind gradually calmed and his gaze deepened.

When the enemy could not resist from acting, it usually meant an opportunity would appear.

He did not have as much manpower as the enemy and he needed to capitalize on an opportunity.

Wu Yu decided to act.

If he did not act, Qian Qing and Ding Dong would both die on the battlefield. The Ten Yu Frontier Guards had already lost Mister Tong today. If Qian Qing and Ding Dong were also lost, then it really would be a heavy blow.

It was not so easy to recruit experts of this level.

"Miss, have mercy!"

Wu Yu was very fast and suddenly appeared near A Gui to try and rescue Ding Dong.

A Gui and the black gold seal soldier were strong and each had their skills but he did not fear them. He was halfway into marshal level, and could be called a quasi-marshal. He would be considered a top tier expert in the Hundred Savage of the Dark.

When he stepped into the air, a feeling of extreme danger rose.

His heart shuddered and his right hand reflexively struck out from his

side.

Bam!

His hand shook and he had to channel his mo skill to suppress this strange burst of energy.

Was this shen power?

Before he could think further, A Gui's attacks came in succession.

A Gui's hands slapped at the air but did not make a sound or any light. However, Wu Yu felt like a mouse caught in the stare of a cat. His hairs stood on end and there was a feeling of extreme danger on his mind.

Wu Yu recognized the severity of the situation and his expression turned grave. His right eye suddenly lit up and a cool blue light shot out.

The air in front of him became as hard as iron.

Bam!

The air exploded. Cold flows of air gusted out in all directions.

Wu Yu was shocked but his gaze became even hotter. As expected of shen power! His move just now was called [Ice Blue]. It was extremely cold and could even freeze air until it was as hard as iron. If one was caught by it, they would most likely die immediately.

A Gui's attacks were hard to predict and wondrously powerful. He hadn't thought that [Ice Blue] would be defeated so easily!

But even so, Wu Yu was happy. His hopes of stepping into marshal level finally showed hope. If he could comprehend shen power, he would benefit greatly and entering marshal level would only be a matter of time.

Wu Yu was very experienced in battle and his power was great. With Ice Blue blocking the attacks for a moment, he managed to steady himself.

On his back, a pair of pitch black bat wings spread. The edges of his wings were covered in blood red bone spikes. Light flowed like fire. He also held a string of copper coins that were round on the outside and had square holes on the inside. There were seven coins that were strung

together with a black string.

He snickered and threw the copper coins into the air.

"Black Heart Treasure Coins!" Zhu Ke's pupils shrunk and his expression changed slightly.

When the words were spoken, many people immediately changed expression.

The sky mo weapons were the top tier of mo weapon and up until now, there were only twenty articles that qualified for this rank. Some mo weapons were wondrous and powerful. While they were not as mysterious and incomprehensible as the sky mo weapons, they were still top grade mo weapons. The owners of those articles were all powerful people or the lord of a territory. These top tier mo weapons that were ranked just slightly below sky mo weapons were called earth mo weapons. They were treasures that countless people in the mo territories dreamed of.

There were twenty sky mo weapons and one hundred and eight of the earth mo weapons.

The Blackheart Treasure Coins were one of those earth mo weapons.

No one had thought that the common-looking copper coins on Wu Yu's hands were the infamous Blackheart Treasure Coins!

There were seven blackheart treasure coins. No one knew who had made them, but this mo weapon could form its own domain called the Ineffectiveness Domain. Inside this domain, the five elements would be thrown into chaos, even yin and yang would be reversed.

The seven treasure coins that flew into the air suddenly disappeared.

The scene in front of A Gui changed. What was under her feet was the blue sky and above her head was the great earth.

Wu Yu smiled. Shen power was strong but it was direct. In his eyes, shen power lacked transformations. He had ways of dealing with it.

Once the Ineffectiveness Domain formed, even gods would have a hard time escaping.

Yet just then, a crack came from nearby. Wu Yu stopped and then reacted. His expression changed and he had a bad thought.

As expected, when he turned around, he saw Qian Qing with his neck twisted.

The black gold seal soldier snickered at him.

Wu Yu's face darkened. Marshal Yu was here, and they had lost so many people. With so many people as an audience, it would not be good if the news spread. He knew that Lord wanted to recruit Xiao Mo Ge's group, but if it became too ugly, then it would not be beneficial for anyone.

A pity!

This mo puppet was very intelligent to have defeated Qian Qing. It was rare to see mo puppets of this level. However, while he felt regret, Wu Yu did not have any intentions of holding back. He needed someone to make an example of!

This would stop now!

He snorted coldly. The bat wings on his back flapped.

The smile on the black gold seal soldier's face suddenly froze. He seemed to be restrained by something and was unable to move.

No matter how he struggled, he was unable to break free.

The black gold seal soldier panicked and shouted at the top of his lungs, "Big Bro, save me! Save me!"

Wu Yu laughed when he heard this. This mo puppet was really interesting. But his expression turned heavy. "No one can save you!"

He suddenly laughed. He was explaining this to a mo puppet, how stupid!

The black gold seal soldier was like a still pillar of gold, unable to move, and could only shout at the top of his lungs.

Then a slightly hoarse voice came from behind Wu Yu. "Really?"

Wu Yu was startled. Before he could react, the scene in front of him

suddenly changed.

A dark red sky with ten suns suspended high up, a cracked earth desolate and endless as fire erupted from it. There was nothing that lived here. White bones piled up everywhere. A feeling of this being the end of the world rose.

Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

Wu Yu's expression turned stern.

Xiao Mo Ge!

As he expected, a thin figure with the enormous Anti Dragon Claw on his back appeared nearby.

Wu Yu's expression quickly recovered as he examined Zuo Mo curiously. "Oh, you just had a breakthrough? As expected, you are very talented! I noticed that you were at the threshold to completing your Ten Crow Celestial Domain. Now you are able to create this, that wasn't easy!"

He smiled calmly as the black bat wings on his back slowly flapped.

Small flows of air blocked the burning air.

"You are a talented person." Wu Yu said to himself as he flapped his wings. "Young yet having accomplished so much. It is the first time I have seen someone like you."

It seemed to be praise. His expression was filled with disbelief.

"You also cultivate shen power. Something that many people dream of. You are very lucky." He shook his head and said seriously, "But today, you only have one path. Obey and surrender, swear fealty to my Lord. In the future, we will not treat you unfairly. If you persist in resisting, do not blame me for being vicious. Oh, I forgot to tell you, I am also skilled in the secret technique of searching souls."

Wu Yu suddenly smiled lightly. "Isn't it very hard?"

Zuo Mo's body imperceptibly shook.

"This Ten Crow Celestial Domain far surpasses what your power can

support. You are very talented to have comprehended to this level. But it is a pity that your body cannot tolerate it."

Wu Yu said lightly, "I am only giving you this chance because you are talented. If your Ten Crow Celestial Domain is complete, you might be able to restrain me. But right now, you are not a match for me. Surrender, you don't have a chance."

"You really are too mother***ing chatty!" Zuo Mo forced himself to snort. His right hand shook slightly behind his back and he suppressed it.

Wu Yu shook his head. "The smarter the person, the more likely they do not know when to give up."

Finishing, his wings suddenly flapped.

A whirlwind appeared in front of him.

The wind spun rapidly and the pillar of wind became thicker. It started to suck up the sand and stone on the ground. In a blink, this pillar of wind became dozens of zhang tall and was still increasing in size!

Zuo Mo did not speak. The ten suns in the sky slowly revolved.

Boom!

Suddenly, dozens of fire pillars erupted and swallowed Wu Yu.

"It is useless."

Wu Yu's voice came from behind Zuo Mo.

He appeared behind Zuo Mo, untouched by the flames. That pillar of wind also absorbed much of the flames and formed an enormous pillar of wind that was over five li in diameter. It was like a pillar continuously reaching into the sky. Even the suns in the sky lost color in its presence.

Sand and stone moved. The earth shook like dice.

Zuo Mo's expression became uglier but he still put all his power into the revolution of the ten suns.

The suns were burning!

The earth started to melt. The stones started to melt. Lava erupted from

the cracks. In a blink, the lava flowed into countless rivers that crossed each other.

"You disappoint me," Wu Yu said indifferently. Almost at the same time, a cold light flashed across his eyes.

He had discovered Xiao Mo Ge's position.

Ever since Wu Yu stepped into the range of Xiao Mo Ge's domain, Xiao Mo Ge's position had been uncertain. The Ten Crow Celestial Domain was Xiao Mo Ge's domain and his presence had always been hidden well. Wu Yu had been using his speech to disturb the other so he would expose his position.

While his words were easy going, he was actually very wary of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. It was the first ranking domain in general level and it was very powerful. If he faced it head on, even if he won, it would take great effort.

And if he could find Xiao Mo Ge's position, then he would definitely win!

When he discovered Zuo Mo's position, he did not hesitate in attacking. While he had said those words, he did not spare anything and used a killing move!

He did not have any intentions of leaving Xiao Mo Ge alive!

[Bat Sickle!]

Zuo Mo felt his body freeze. His body was restrained by a strong power around him. This power was very strange. No matter how hard he tried, he was unable to break free.

Woosh, Wu Yu suddenly appeared behind Zuo Mo. His bat wings were like two great swords that sliced towards Zuo Mo with green light.

Wu Yu had the confidence that he could cut Zuo Mo in half.

At this time, Zuo Mo did not seem to notice of the danger from behind him. A smile suddenly came onto his face.

Translator Ramblings: A bit of an info dump chapter.

Chapter 643: Deadlock

Wu Yu could not see the smile when it appeared on Zuo Mo's face but for some reason, he had a feeling. His heart jumped. Did Xiao Mo Ge have something up his sleeve?

Yet his wings had already moved at full power. He did not hold anything back in this blow! His pair of wings almost disappeared into the air. Even the howl of movement could not catch up! Even if there was a mountain in front of him, he had the confidence he could cut through it.

Suddenly, great pain came from his wings.

Blood suddenly sprayed from Wu Yu's pair of indestructible wings!

An indescribable pain came from his wings. Wu Yu immediately changed color.

The wings seemed to have been cut up by very thin knives and fell into dozens of pieces in the air!

In the air, dozens of strands that were as thin as hair flickered in and out of view. If it wasn't that there was blood on some of them, Wu Yu would not have detected them at all.

What was this?

Wu Yu felt terror.

But before he could react, his body suddenly became restrained. Countless invisible threads tightly wrapped around him. These invisible thin threads were extremely strong. They started to tighten. Because they were very thin and strong, they were as sharp as knives! Wu Yu's strong physique was forcibly cut open by these tiny strands.

Pew!

Tiny sprays of blood seeped out from all parts of Wu Yu's body. The thin strands sank deeply and terrifyingly into his flesh.

Three Thousand Threads of Worry!

The Three Thousand Threads of Worry could restrain even the Anti

Dragon Claw. Wu Yu didn't have the power to resist them.

The black sickle on Zuo Mo's body had not yet disappeared. He was tightly bound but his smile became even brighter. From the beginning he knew that his chances of success at defeating Wu Yu with just the Ten Crow Celestial Domain was not high.

He put his hopes on the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. The Three Thousand Threads of Worry was something that could subdue something as vicious as the Anti Dragon Claw. It shouldn't have a problem against Wu Yu.

He really had used great effort to bait Wu Yu to come close.

Showing weakness, showing pride

Luckily, the outcome was as he had expected. The Three Thousand Threads of Worry could shift from being tangible and intangible.

The two of them were both restrained but one could not forget that they were still inside Zuo Mo's Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

Zuo Mo had expended great effort to lock down Wu Yu. He did not hesitate and the killing moves came right after.

The ten suns in the sky suddenly spun.

Woosh!

An extremely faint flame suddenly sprouted from under Wu Yu.

A blue light rose on Wu Yu's body that stopped the flame.

Inside the blue energy, Wu Yu's expression was terrifying. His body was soaked in blood. A furiously murderousness flashed through his eyes as he bit his tongue.

The blood on his body suddenly moved as though it was alive. Mo insects the size of a thumb climbed out of his blood.

These mo insects were completely covered in Wu Yu's blood and mo matrices could be seen on them. They quickly moved on Wu Yu's body.

As the blood mo insects moved, a thick layer of blood coloured light was

released from them which shrouded all of Wu Yu's body.

At this time, the blue light could not withstand the faint gold flame and crumbled.

Zuo Mo had a bad feeling. This blood coloured light was very hardy. Even though it hissed as it was being burned and slowly decreased in size, the speed was very slow.

The faint gold flame was one of Zuo Mo's last tricks.

The Sun Crystal Seed was inside his body, and the shen power he cultivated had merged into the Ten Crow Celestial Domain which caused unexpected changes to happen to this Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

The Sun Shen fire was one of those.

Originally, the flame of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain should have been the seventh-grade Golden Crow Feet Fire. The legend had it that the golden crow was covered in fire, and the three wisps on its feet were the most powerful. Those were called the Golden Crow Feet Fire.

But Zuo Mo had an immature sun in his body. This Sun Crystal Seed formed the crux of Zuo Mo's Ten Crow Celestial Domain which caused it to rise in power.

But what really caused this change was Zuo Mo's shen power merging into the mo physique. When the Golden Crow Feet Fire was touched by shen power, it underwent an innate change which caused this newborn fire to be peerless in its dominance.

This kind of fire had never been recorded before so Zuo Mo called it the Sun Shen fire.

The Sun Shen Fire was more domineering than all fires that Zuo Mo had ever seen. If Zuo Mo hadn't formed this fire, he would not dare to touch this fire at all.

The Golden Crow Feet Fire was already seventh-grade. This Sun Shen Fire far surpassed it so it probably was eighth-grade. Even with its uniqueness, it was still being stopped by this layer of bloody light. How

could Zuo Mo not be shocked?

What was this ghastly thing?

Behind the curtain of blood, Wu Yu was even more astonished. These blood mo insects were his ultimate life-saving measure. They were called bat blood insects. He usually fed them with all kinds of poisons, and varieties of bat blood, including his own blood.

These bat blood insects were considered immortal. Unless it was a marshal, normal mo weapons and flames were ineffective against them. These bat blood insects could also travel through space at will and were hard to predict and defend against. If it burrowed into the body of the enemy, it would suck the other's blood and energies.

Wu Yu's cultivation had grown in these years and rarely fought. However, he had carefully raised these bat blood insects.

In this emergency, he released these bat blood insects. But he had not expected that the blood layer formed by the bat blood worms could not stop the advance of Ten Crow Celestial Domain's fire!

His first reaction was, 'this was impossible!'

While the Ten Crow Celestial Domain was the first domain in general level, Xiao Mo Ge definitely had not reached its complete form. The power of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain resided in its ability to channel the power of the world, not in its fire. How could it have such a powerful flame?

What he found even harder to believe was that the thin invisible strands on his body actually restrained the bat blood insects!

All of the bat blood insects were tightly restrained and could not break free and move through space!

Watching as the blood barrier was slowly burned away, his hopelessness grew.

"Someone, come! Quick, help!"

A wail echoed through the Ten Crow Celestial Domain but it could not

pass out of the domain.

Zuo Mo also felt extremely panicked. Right now, all of his power was focused on powering the Sun Shen Power and he did not have any attention to spare. If someone really came to help, then it would not be good!

Ding Dong had stopped and fled once Wu Yu had thrown out the Blackheart Treasure Coins and set up the Ineffectiveness Realm. He had been unable to breathe under A Gui's storm of attacks and he finally managed to calm his mind slightly.

Watching as Wu Yu easily restrained that terrifying and ugly woman, Ding Dong felt excited.

Wu Yu Daren, as expected of the first seat of the Ten Yu Frontier Guards!

His power was really unfathomable!

He felt even more anticipation when he saw Wu Yu Daren easily playing with Xiao Mo Ge inside the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. Due to the fright and humiliation he had received, he wanted to kill this group with his own hands.

Yet he was left gaping at the following events.

In a flash, Wu Yu Daren was heavily wounded and unable to move?

Watching as Wu Yu Daren was swallowed by the flames, Ding Dong was so frightened he almost turned and fled. Fortunately, the blood light that came after stopped the flames.

Ding Dong was a very smart person. He quickly saw that while Xiao Mo Ge's Ten Crow Celestial Domain suppressed Wu Yu Daren, the two were in a deadlock.

A daring thought flashed through his mind.

If he could save Wu Yu Daren, in the future, he could do what he wanted under the command of Marshal Yu! Wu Yu Daren was the first expert in

Marshal Yu's command and the person most trusted.

Finding riches in danger!

When he thought of this, Ding Dong gritted his teeth. He turned and charged towards Zuo Mo.

"Ha, you want to do something sneaky?" The black gold seal soldier had a disdainful expression. Because Wu Yu did not have the attention to spare, he had used a way to break free of the [Bat Sickle] on his body.

He looked at Ding Dong with a malicious smile.

Ding Dong's heart went cold. How could he have forgotten this calamity?

Qian Qing had died by the hands of this strange mo puppet. Even he had been shocked at the power that Qian Qing had concealed. But even so, he had died terribly at the hands of this dark gold mo puppet.

Damn it!

The black gold seal soldier's grin was terrifying in Ding Dong's eyes.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Dozens of figures flew out of the Yu Frontier Guards. They saw that Wu Yu Daren was in danger and came to help.

Shu Long and the others also flew out when they saw this.

The two sides started to fight in the sky.

Shu Long and the others could be considered of above average power in the mo territories, but they had just fought and this was the moment they were most exhausted. At this time, they were just fighting by risking their lives. Adding on that they were skilled in cooperating, they managed to block this wave of attacks.

The intensity of the battle in the air was almost unimaginable.

The other people were watching entranced. Everyone was shocked at the hardness of Xiao Mo Ge's subordinates. They had thought that these

subordinates were tired after a hard battle but they were still unrelenting when facing the famous Yu Frontier Guards.

Where had Xiao Mo Ge recruited such strong subordinates from?

Many people found this hard to comprehend. They had all personally experienced that hard battle against the Ming Bandits. Other than Zhu Ke and a few other powerful people, all of them were tired and completely drained of strength.

Suddenly, a strange sound in the air rang over the entire battlefield.

The Ineffectiveness Domain set up by the Blackheart Treasure Coins was divided in two from the middle as though two enormous hands had ripped it apart. The scenes inside the Ineffectiveness Domain disappeared. With a whine, the seven blackheart treasure coins landed with dimmed lustre on the ground.

A Gui stood silently in the air.

This sudden event immediately changed the situation on the battlefield.

Shu Long's side was naturally cheering while the Yu Frontier Guards had ashen expressions. They had seen how powerful the woman was just now!

The Yu Frontier Guards immediately retreated.

At this time, a sigh sounded across the entire battlefield.

"This marshal is very disappointed in your performance. Does this marshal have to personally fight?"

The Yu Frontier Guards who had been demotivated immediately flushed. Their eyes filled with blood as they moved forward to engage in battle again. The elite soldiers of the Yu Frontier Guards back in the ranks could not stop themselves from entering the fray.

In a blink, the Yu Frontier Guards had the advantage.

Yet just at this time, no one noticed a sharp light flash across Bie Han's eyes.

Translator Ramblings: While Zuo Mo's fight is dangerous, I think that

visually, invisible threads flailing about isn't as spectacular as watching the black gold seal soldier eat everything.

Chapter 644: The Golden Crow Battering Ram

Bie Han had felt that the Yu Frontier Guards showed signs of relaxing and becoming disorganized, now with the rush of seemingly random individuals, the previously strong defense was starting to fall apart.

The elite Yu Frontier Guards that were stirred by Marshal Yu had started to fly out of the ranks.

Empty spaces appeared among the organized ranks. These spaces appeared random and did not seem to be of great weakness to the Yu Frontier Guard's thick ranks. Even Marshal Yu dismissed it. For a troop that was ten thousand strong, the departure of several hundred people did not affect the overall strength of the battalion.

However, Bie Han did not think the same.

The Yu Frontier Guards that had charged out were the elite members. They were not great in number but they were all core members of their little teams. They had a direct effect on the overall combat abilities of the Yu Frontier Guards. This effects of this would be hard to detect normally, but if the troops encountered a strong opponent, it would show.

Looking at the Yu Frontier guards that were flying out, Bie Han suppressed his urges to fight.

The weakness was slowly appearing but there was no change in the core formation of Marshal Yu's troops. Even if he charged in now, he would not be able to threaten the core formation.

He continued to wait patiently.

The Yu Frontier Guards who had been emboldened into battle were astoundingly strong in battle. Shu Long and the others immediately felt the pressure increase.

However, as A Gui and the black gold seal soldier joined the battle, the

pressure on them decreased quickly. Experts like A Gui and the black gold seal soldier could be of great effect in small-scale battles like this.

The two did not have any match. Everywhere they passed, the elite Yu Frontier guards would fall from the sky. They were like ghosts and hard to catch, not giving the enemy a chance to surround them.

But the number of people in the sky increased.

The usually proud Yu Frontier Guards were truly angry now. They crazily flew out of their ranks, and entered the battlefield.

Beside the chariot, a subordinate could not resist urging, "Lord, we need to charge!"

"Charge?" Marshal Yu said slightly.

"Yes!" the subordinate said urgently, "Only one charge would be needed! If this continues, the fatalities will be too high!"

A piece of the sky suddenly became dark red with ten suns fixed at positions inside. They were slowly spinning at an indescribable and profound rhythm. They were like ten magnets that attracted and repelled each other.

Under the ten balls of flame, a figure carrying a dragon claw stood proudly.

Zuo Mo's face was cold and golden scripts flickered through his eyes. A serene gold light lit up from the sun script at his forehead and he appeared like a god descending to mortal realms.

"Kill!"

The voice was like thunder and rang over the entire battlefield.

The dark red sky suddenly expanded and quickly spread outwards from Zuo Mo.

This transformation came so quickly that more than a hundred of the Yu Frontier Guards were unable to react before they were sucked in. The ten suns suddenly released a powerful golden light that criss-crossed on the dark red sky, and flames flowed on the ground below.

Among the golden flows of fire, the brigadier level Yu Frontier Guard wailed and started to burn with a boom. They burned to ashes like dry wood in an instant.

Inside the dark red Ten Crow Celestial Domain, the ten suns started to revolve slowly again.

"Such a powerful Ten Crow Celestial Domain!" Zhu Ke couldn't resist saying in shock.

The [Soul Mo Lure] that he cultivated was one of the top mo skills in the mo world but it focused more on being unpredictable. He could not kill one hundred brigadiers like this.

Ten Crow Celestial Domain, as expected of the first domain in general level!

Unparalleled in its dominance!

This move astounded the entire field!

A brief pause even appeared on the heated battlefield. Everyone was shocked by such a dominating blow.

The Yu Frontier Guards changed expression and unconsciously showed a thread of fear.

Even though there was an enormous gap between brigadier and general, every one of the general levels present were silent and shocked at seeing one move kill a hundred brigadiers.

Zhu Ke and the others were even more astonished. They knew that Zuo Mo's Ten Crow Celestial Domain had been at an elementary level at the start of battle. But now Ten Crow Celestial Domain was domineering and held a vast presence!

Many people were also puzzled. The [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] was very rare and most of them had never seen it before but Xiao Mo Ge's [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] seemed even more powerful than the records of [Ten Crow Celestial Domain]!

Shock and uncertainty mixed on people's faces.

With a long shout, Zuo Mo shot up. When he was several hundred zhang in the air, he suddenly turned and like a spear, he dove down.

The light of the sun shone at his brow. The air rushed past his face and his hair rippled in the wind. But his face was as hard as stone and did not change. The dark red space around him flickered like a flame. However, it spread across the sky like it did before but was closely held against Zuo Mo's body. Those ten domineering and burning suns turned to ten fist-sized golden balls of flame that revolved rhythmically around Zuo Mo's body.

Having just killed Wu Yu, Zuo Mo was at his peak. His mind was completely clear, the [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] seemed to be a part of his body and moved to his thoughts.

Looking at the fierce battlefield under him, fighting spirit burned inside Zuo Mo and rampaged.

The Anti Dragon Claw on his back seemed to detect his raised spirits and vibrated lightly.

A layer of gold overlaid over Zuo Mo's vision.

The air rushing past him cut like knives but he was unaffected.

Looking at the ground coming towards him, he suddenly spread his arms wide!

Boom!

The ten suns revolving around his body sounded at the same time!

They spun rapidly and increased in speed. The dark red space expanded outwards, pulled by the revolutions of the ten suns. In a blink, Zuo Mo seemed to be smashing towards the ground like a ball of furious dark red flames.

The Yu Frontier Guards paled!

Xiao Mo Ge's target was the Yu Frontier Guard ranks!

"Protect the Lord!"

Panicked voices sounded in waves. The Yu Frontier Guards immediately panicked.

The boom in the air seemed to sound inside their minds. The ground under their feet shook. They looked over in shock. The dark red flow that roared had rushed towards them seeming to increase in size.

They almost suffocated from the pressure!

"Hmph!"

A faint sound came from the chariot and a tall figure appeared in front of the Yu Frontier Guards. No one knew how he came to appear there, but when this figure entered the field of view, everyone had the same two words appear on their minds.

Marshal Yu!

Marshal Yu was finally personally taking action!

Faint blue long hair swayed in the wind. His features seemed to be carved from stone. His eyes were a faint blue. There was a faint smile on his lips and he seemed to exude a strange charisma.

This was Marshal Yu!

Having already reached marshal level, he was one of the strongest in the Hundred Savage Realm, someone that countless people revered and respected!

Marshal Yu raised his head and his expression was normal as though that terrifying dark red ball of flame did not exist.

Just as everyone's attention was focused on this great battle, no one noticed that Luo Li who had been lying beside Xiao Guo and Li Ying Feng had silently stood up.

There was a faint smile on the corner of his mouth.

Then his figure started to fade as though he was disappearing into the void.

Beside him, a beautiful figure seemed to materialize.

A peerlessly beautiful face slowly became clear.

She opened her eyes.

Marshal Yu!

Zuo Mo's pupils contracted but at this time, he was at his peak. He did not feel any terror. That great and motionless figure below stimulated his fighting spirit to burn brighter.

Come!

The ten suns moved even faster and Zuo Mo's mind became even clearer.

His eyes were tightly locked onto Marshal Yu and did not move away.

As the distance between them closed, an imperceptible look of shock flashed through Marshal Yu's eyes.

Now was the time!

Zuo Mo's figure seemed to oppose the rules of the world and suddenly came to a complete halt in the air. There was no buffer between the extreme high speed movement and the extreme stillness. His position was extremely strange, his chest and abdomen sucked in, his body bowed like a bow. His spread arms were brought together in front of his body.

"Kill!"

His forehead suddenly lit up. A golden energy rippled across his face.

The golden flames suddenly shrunk into the center like they were grabbed by an invisible hand!

A golden pillar that was about seven zhang thick smashed towards Marshal Yu at an astounding speed. The ten golden crows on the pillar were all at different positions.

The [Golden Crow Battering Ram]!

Unlike the loud noise just now, the golden pillar was silent when it moved as though it was intangible.

Marshal Yu's pupils suddenly contracted. A thread of a smile appeared on his lips. "Good attack!"

He reached out with his right hand and pushed towards the golden pillar descending from the sky!

Hiss!

A strange howl filled the air.

The people on the ground feel a strong suction force come from the sky that caused them to almost trip and fall. All of them jumped in fright and steadied themselves. Air flashed across their bodies and gathered in the sky. They almost thought they were inside a windstorm.

If they were watching from the sky, they could see it more clearly.

The air from a radius of one hundred li around Marshal Yu's raised right hand was gathering. If one looked from afar, they would see it was a great funnel.

The power of one marshal level attack was this powerful!

Zhu Ke and the others had pale faces. They had been shocked by Lin Qian's sword strike but right now, they found that the distance between general and marshal level was unable to be crossed! Compared to Marshal Yu's blow, Lin Qian's sword strike was like a firefly compared to the moon.

There was an innate difference between the two's power!

Those that were less brave felt their knees weaken and almost sank to the ground.

Zuo Mo did not know what other people were thinking. At this moment, his mind was completely clear and unaffected. He also saw the power of Marshal Yu's attack but he wasn't afraid at all. He felt excited! Unusually excited!

Marshal level!

So this was marshal level!

His calm eyes was filled with the light of excitement and determination.

His hands pressed together and mo matrices lit up on the golden pillar. The ten golden crows became even brighter in color and the golden pillar seemed to slow down as though it was moving through water.

Marshal Yu had not thought that Zuo Mo would have transformation to the attack at this time!

He could not disguise his shock this time!

Zuo Mo could not maintain his calm. This was his strongest move. His mind was excited and he could not help but shout soundlessly.

Go, Golden Crow Battering Ram!

Translator Ramblings: WanderingGummiofDoom thinks that Zuo Mo is performing Kamehameha. I really admire the laziness of author some time. Have a character, make a name representing a thing for them, give them traits relating to that name and you've made a character.

Chapter 645: Death Lock Separation Sword

Clang!

A thick deep sound seemed to burst in people's minds. With a deep rumbling, it passed through their bodies and numbed their extremities. The hair on their bodies stood on end.

Time seemed to stop in this moment.

The Golden Crow Battering Ram stopped twenty zhang away from Marshal Yu's head.

Pia, a crack suddenly appeared on the glittering surface of the Golden Crow Battering Ram. Then several more appeared, crack crack crack, cracks quickly spread across the surface of the Golden Crow Battering Ram.

Boom!

The Golden Crow Battering Ram suddenly gave off a blinding light. As it exploded, a domineering and burning presence exploded.

At the same time, a sharp light flashed across Marshal Yu's eyes.

His upraised right hand pushed up again!

The collision of two great powers was like two meteors crashing together. The light was as bright as that of a sun!

The air within hundreds of li roared and raged with turbulent gales.

Everyone staring at the clash only saw a blinding white light. . The thundering explosion caused their ears to ring, and the world seemed silent. However, they could not hear anything clearly. Many people reflexively gaped in horror. Those that were more powerful and skilled forced themselves to calm down. They detected the incoming danger.

A shock wave rushed at them like a steel wall!

Bam bam bam!

The mo that met it first were unable to react before they seemed to be launched with a heavy hammer. They threw up blood as their bodies were thrown back.

The terrifying wave of air was unstoppable. The elite Yu Frontier Guard Forces were like dry branches tossed in the wind and unable to resist at all.

Zhu Ke and the others changed expression. They shielded the princesses as they retreated.

Those that were slower to react and were swept away by the wave of air.

It was alright if they escaped with the momentum of the terrifying power. Some people wanted to use their strength to steady themselves. Cracks sounded. For these people the bones inside their body could not withstand such a strong power and shattered!

It was like the apocalypse had come!

Everyone was stunned. Their minds were shook and their faces ashen.

The power of one attack left all of them were stunned!

No one noticed that a light ethereal figure marched against the gust of air, against the flow of people.

The steely wave of air was like tofu in front of this beautiful figure. It did not cause any obstruction for her. Like a nimble fish, her body shook and she burrowed into the wave of air.

Marshal Yu narrowed his eyes. His right hand that was now placed behind his back was trembling slightly.

He was extremely shocked.

Ever since he had reached marshal level he had not fought, no one dared to. In the Hundred Savage of the Dark, marshal level existences were the apex. Even though he focused more time on other affairs, he had not neglected his own cultivation.

He actually felt a thread of pressure from Xiao Mo Ge's attack!

If it wasn't that his right hand was still uncontrollably trembling, he would not believe this reality.

Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

Was it really that powerful?

He felt uncertain. In front of a marshal, the domain of a general level should not be a threat at all! But why did Xiao Mo Ge's [Ten Crow Celestial Domain] make him feel pressured?

Was it because of shen power?

As the thought flashed through Marshal Yu's mind. His eyes lit up.

It definitely was shen power.

The light and the gusts of air did not affect him at all. He remained motionless in the air like rock. He raised his head to look at the black dot in the sky. A smile came to the corner of his mouth.

Compared to Marshal Yu's barely ruffled appearance, Zuo Mo was left in a much sorrier state after the clash.

Smoke wafted off of him and his clothing was in tatters. Large and small wounds covered his body. The dark red light around him was dim and the ten suns seemed to have lost their glow. The attack just now didn't just drain all of his power, it had caused him significant injuries.

His face was pale and the sun script on his forehead was dim. The light from the other nine sun scripts were also gone. Without the ten suns absorbing the shen power, the shen power was left completely unchecked. It now rampaged through his body.

Zuo Mo forced down the blood that rose to his throat and stared coldly at Marshal Yu.

"You are the only one I have ever seen to have such presence at general level," Marshal Yu said idly. His tone was filled with praise.

Zuo Mo did not speak. It wasn't that he didn't want to, but he was unable to. His body seemed to be boiling right now. The shen power rampaged through his body, and the attack just now had actually caused a crack to appear in the seal on the Sun Crystal Seed.

At the Battlefield of Sealed Extinction, the ancient corpse had said that Zuo Mo wasn't able to absorb the power of the Sun Crystal Seed because it was too powerful, and he would even be wounded so the corpse had sealed the seed's power.

Zuo Mo had never expected the attack just now would cause a crack to appear in the Sun Crystal Seed's seal.

A hot flow that almost melted him slowly escaped from the Sun Crystal Seed. This hot flow was minuscule but once it appeared, the messy shen power inside Zuo Mo's body suddenly quieted.

It was the first time Zuo Mo had ever encountered a situation where his shen power would stop moving. A strange feeling rose.

At this time, an extremely vicious and icy flow suddenly flowed along his back and into his body.

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly and his heart skipped a beat.

Anti Dragon Claw!

Damn it, at such an important time, the rebellious Anti Dragon Claw actually came out to meddle!

The Three Thousand Threads of worry did not move at all. No matter how Zuo Mo tried, it didn't seem to be able to do anything against this icy flow.

Marshal Yu slowly flew up until he was at the same height as Zuo Mo.

He looked wryly at the motionless Zuo Mo and said idly, "What? You only have the power for one attack? It is not realistic to think that you can defeat me with this one attack."

His eyes were sharp and he could see that it was a mess inside Zuo Mo's body. Not just fighting, Zuo Mo didn't even have the power to move a

finger right now.

Marshal Yu smiled faintly. His hand spread and he grasped at Zuo Mo.

The air around Zuo Mo suddenly solidified. Zuo Mo was unable to move.

Having captured the other alive, Marshal Yu was in a much better mood. Xiao Mo Ge cultivated shen power but he was far weaker in terms of power. He only had the power for one attack. Thinking of the gains this time, he disregarded his losses.

With the shen power cultivation method in hand, he would have a chance at a breakthrough. More importantly, with shen power, he would have the hope of breaking into king level!

King Level!

These two words caused his mind to heat up.

He wanted to return immediately and study shen power. But he was a marshal and he had strong self-control, so he repressed the impulse. He smiled and then pulled his hand back.

Zuo Mo's figure flew towards Marshal Yu.

Zuo Mo immediately panicked.

At this time, a serene singing voice seemed to come from the unseen ground.

"Why is life a joy, why is death a sorrow, two hearts separated by yin and yang, bound together by a chain!"

Countless sword lights blossomed. In a flash, there was a sea of them. They seemed to materialize out of nowhere. They budded, bloomed, and then withered at a stunning rate.

A beautiful and cool figure stood like a sword in the sea of flowers.

When Zuo Mo saw the newcomer, he was startled. And then he reacted, it was Wo Li, Luo Li Shidi's sword spirit!

Had Luo Li Shidi woken up?

In this moment, Zuo Mo was filled with joy!

Luo Li's awakening meant that he had comprehended the [Life-Death Lock]!

In the sea of flowers, Wu Li's figure was as cool as a sword but that added to her charisma.

Where was Luo Li Shidi?

Zuo Mo could not see Luo Li anywhere and was slightly puzzled. But then he started to panic. Even if Luo LI Shidi had comprehended the [Life-Death Lock], he definitely was not a match for Marshal Yu.

Damn it!

He was going to suffer great losses in business this time!

Zuo Mo did not have any of the fighting spirit he had previously. He wanted to gather his power to tell Luo Li Shidi to run. But his body did not move. It was completely out of his control and he couldn't make a sound.

Marshal Yu was slightly shocked. "You have some skill."

These beautiful flowers were made from countless sword essences. Layered together, it was like a beautiful sea of flowers.

Flower Sea Sword Domain?

He smiled dismissively. Inside, he pondered the origins of this Xiao Mo Ge. The his subordinates were astounding. But then he realized a thought. Xiao Mo Ge was in his hands. If he did not willingly submit, then he could set a jinzhi in the other. Marshal Yu did not fear that Xiao Mo Ge would rebel.

As to these powerful subordinates of Xiao Mo Ge, they would naturally now belong to him.

When he thought of this, his mood became even better. The sword essence sea in front of him became even more joyful to look at.

Wo Li floated in the middle of the sword sea and looked at Marshal Yu with a cool and clear gaze.

She suddenly closed her eyes and her lips moved. "Life-Death Lock Separation Sword!"

Marshal Yu's heart jumped and a feeling of danger rose.

Pia, a flower suddenly shattered. As the petals fell, a tiny red chain was pulled out of the flower and each of the petals and lengthened.

The sea of flowers shattered.

The red chains criss-crossed and layered over one another. In a flash, countless red chains of varying thickness winded back and forth like a sea of red snakes.

The red chains shot at Marshal Yu at a stunning speed.

What was strangest was that these chains were completely made from sword essence! And this strange sword essence that was not living or dead, nor yin or yang. Even Marshal Yu who had seen many things had never seen such a strange sword essence before!

What sword essence was this?

The underestimation and dismissal that Marshal Yu held before was swept away. His expression became grave.

This sword essence was extremely strange. He had a strong feeling if he came into contact with these sword essences, the outcome would not be good. He could not say why this was. This presence that was not living nor dead, and between yin and yang was a strange existence that seemed to waver between life and death.

He detected danger.

Translator Ramblings: I think Zuo Mo has too many things inside his body right now Pu Yao, Wei, the Sun Crystal Seed, the threads

Chapter 646: Chained Together

It really was strange!

How long had it been since he had felt danger?

Danger, ever since he stepped into marshal level, this word seemed to be unconnected to him. When the presence of danger came at him, even he blanked for a moment.

However, Marshal Yu quickly reacted. With a high hum, a sharp green sword light penetrated the sea of flowers and flew into his hands.

The long green sword was narrow and carved with ancient scripts.

This was not a flying sword that xiuzhe used, but a mo weapon, a mo sword!

With the sword in his hand, all of Marshal Yu's hesitation and uncertainty was swept away. The sword in his hand was called the Green Carp Tongue Sword, and was one of his mo weapons. It was ranked above the Black Heart Treasure Coins.

The Green Carp Tongue Sword had been obtained after he had killed an enemy back when he was a general. At the beginning, its quality was average, and paled in comparison from its power today. He had tried all the ways he could think off, refining it with all kinds of methods available to him. Its power continued to increase, and it jumped into the ranks of earth mo weapons to become one of the most famous mo weapons of the present era.

The Green Carp Tongue Sword was forged from the tongue of a rotten carp mo. The rotten carp mo was a kind of mo that lived deep in the sea. Their strongest organ was their green tongues which were hard and sharp, able to pierce through any object. After their death, the only part that would not rot was their green tongue. That was how the name of their clan came to be.

The Green Carp Tongue Sword slashed at the flower sea split into.

The sky full of red chains decayed when touched by the green light! The

green light flashed, and a deep and black fissure appeared in the sky!

A sword that could rend space!

A dark and rotten presence came from the crack. The flora that still remained on the ground quickly withered.

The sea of flowers quickly wilted and withered. In a flash, the endless sea of flowers became dried and withered branches.

The most important reason the Green Carp Tongue Sword was able to rank among the earth mo weapons was that it could rend apart space. Marshal Yu had found an ancient jinzhi from the remnants of a record. It was able to rend space and connect to Rotten Jie, and the most important material to forge this jinzhi was the tongue of a rotten carp mo.

For an expert like Marshal Yu, once the crux was identified, everything else wasn't a problem to figure out.

The Green Carp Tongue sword was forged according to this method.

The Rotten Jie was a strange land. It wasn't large, but was filled with monsters. What was most famous was the unique miasma there, it had yin and corrosive properties. It was one of the greatest poisons in the world. It was even troublesome for marshals if they came into contact with it. If one was weaker than marshal level, they would be immediately killed.

As the corrosive miasma flooded out of the crack in space, Wo Li's sword essence flower sea quickly withered. Those tiny red chain links quickly melted like snow under the sun.

Wo Li's calm gaze didn't change, as though what was happening was within her predictions.

She bent down to touch the withered flowers, and sang in a clear voice, "Life not life, death not death, my heart will not separate."

The dried flower sea on the ground suddenly started to absorb the rotten miasma. In a flash, it seemed to have taken in nutrients and bloomed again. The flowers that had absorbed the corrosive miasma became even brighter and the red chains that had melted took form again, this time

with rainbow colored marks scattered throughout.

A sweet taste filled the air.

"Interesting!" Marshal Yu said with a change in his expression. In his view, this astounding change was extraordinary.

As a marshal, he had better judgement than other experts. With a glance, he saw that Wo Li's cultivation was a strange one related to life and death. This surprised him. Life and death was one of the most profound and eternal questions. A method with life and death as the core principle was always cryptic and difficult to cultivate. But any method that dared to use the principle of life and death was always a powerful one.

He recognized the danger and became cautious.

The other's presence was very strange. She brimmed with life, but it seemed to have been drawn and transformed from death energy. There were two completely opposite presences, life and death, on her. This strange state meant that he was unable to accurately gauge the other's strength.

Marshal Yu understood. The corrosive miasma would not threaten this mysterious woman, it would only become fertilizer for the sea of flowers. The corrosive miasma was a kind of death energy formed after decaying. The other had the ability to turn life to death, and change death to life.

The sea of flowers rippled and sword essence moved.

Suddenly, many slender chains appeared at Marshal Yu's feet and wrapped tightly around him.

"Hm!" Marshal Yu snorted coldly. The chain around his legs immediately flew apart.

Yet at this time, the sea of flowers started to slowly spin with Wo Li as the center.

The sea of flowers was becoming an enormous whirlpool!

Clank!

The sound of an enormous chain sounded. A great chain slowly rose

from under her feet. With every movement upwards, there was the sound of the chain trembling.

The chain was thicker than an adult arm. It was completely black and covered with red mo matrices.

Marshal Yu's expression was grave and he threw the Green Carp Tongue Sword into the air.

When the Green Carp Tongue Sword flew into the sky, it turned into a slender green carp. Suddenly, a burst of thunder sounded, and electrical snakes danced. Rain droplets poured down.

The curtain of rain covered the world as mist spread.

These droplets of rain seemed gentle, yet the sea of flowers suddenly slowed under the great rain.

Marshal Yu's [Rain Domain of No Return]!

Each rain droplet contained great power, and was so sharp it could penetrate armor. The ground immediately became riddled in holes.

However, while the sea of flowers slowed in its spinning under the Rain Domain of No Return, it was still blooming brightly.

Wo Li looked indifferently at Marshal Yu as the chain slowly rose from behind her back.

If Marshal Yu could enter the sea of flowers, he would find that under Wo Li's feet, at the other end of the sea of flowers, there was a transparent figure, Luo li. He was standing at the other end of the sea of flowers, the chain moving down from his back.

Chained Together.

This move was called [Chained Together]!

Zuo Mo didn't have the time to pay attention to the fight. The situation inside his body was the strangest at this time.

That thread of hot flow from the Sun Crystal Seed immediately

intimidated the shen power that had messed up his body like a king conquering the world. Yet when the dark and vicious energy of the Anti Dragon Claw also burrowed into Zuo Mo's body, it was like a furious lion that leapt over.

The cold and vicious energy of the Anti Dragon Claw did not show weakness and welcomed the confrontation.

It was like a storm. The two powers were evenly matched as they fought.

The Zuo Mo's body became the battlefield for these two presences. For a while, the left side of Zuo Mo's body would be extremely cold while his right side was burning. These two powers were like two monsters inside Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo's shen power didn't dare to move, like a frightened child.

Everywhere they passed, his body would be left extremely damaged. Fortunately, Zuo Mo still had the Greenvine Mystical Water. This droplet of Greenvine Mystical Water was intelligent and it continued to heal Zuo Mo's body.

But the next event caused Zuo Mo's soul to almost fly out of his body.

As though it was stimulated by the Anti Dragon Claw more hot flows came from the Sun Crystal Seed, and in response the Anti Dragon Claw, the peerless mo weapon, did not back off. Threads of cold and vicious energy continued to burrow into his body from his back.

The two sides started to fight intensely again.

Zuo Mo's face was white!

Heavens, if they continued, he wouldn't have enough Greenvine Mystical Water no matter how much he had!

If this continued, his body would definitely be ripped apart by these two presences.

But what Zuo Mo hadn't expected was that the hot flows from the Sun Crystal seed quickly gained the upper hand. It clearly was stronger. Zuo Mo sighed in relief. If the two continued to fight, he would most likely die

quickly.

But the following developments cause Zuo Mo to panic again.

The hot flows of the Sun Crystal Seed that had the upper hand left scorched dust behind in its path. Even the Greenvine Mystical Water was unable to repair it.

Zuo Mo understood. The hot flows from the Sun Crystal Seed were not something his body could tolerate right now. Compared to the present situation, the previous situation when the two sides had been evenly matched was much better.

Little Anti, give a bit more cold energy, a little bit more!

Zuo Mo furiously thought of ways to help. But the cold energy didn't increase, and were being destroyed by the Sun Crystal Seed.

Zuo Mo who had been praying furiously saw this and was enraged.

Useless person!

You couldn't even defeat an immature fireball, you sky mo weapon, sky mo weapon my ass!

Zuo Mo swore inside.

When he thought this, the Anti Dragon Claw on his back suddenly vibrated furiously. It seemed to have heard Zuo Mo's curses. A vast vicious presence that was many times stronger than before furiously charged into Zuo Mo's body as though it was furious!

The Three Thousand Threads Of Worry seemed to detect that this was a crucial time, and had loosened its restraint on the Anti Dragon Claw.

This burst of energy from the Anti Dragon Claw was extremely strong. When it charged into Zuo Mo's body, it scattered the hot flows from the Sun Crystal Seed. Zuo Mo felt the Anti Dragon Claw continue to tremble on his back. Zuo Mo seemed to have a feeling that the Anti Dragon Claw was a brawny large man that was now roaring smugly with laughter.

But Zuo Mo didn't cheer and almost wailed. The presence of the Anti Dragon Claw had scattered the hot flows of the Sun Crystal Seed and was

now rampaging through his body.

The vicious killing intent was now also rapidly destroying his body!

Damn it!

Zuo Mo wanted to cry. Luckily, the Sun Crystal Seed was unable to tolerate defeat and another burning flow of heat came out of the crack and leap towards the vicious energies of the Anti Dragon Claw.

The two forces teetered back and forth. Zuo Mo's body became the battlefield where the two forces fought a tug-of-war.

All kinds of great pain tortured Zuo Mo's nerves but he was unable to move or cry out. In front of these two great vicious things, Zuo Mo was so minuscule he was an infant.

But he did not give up.

Even if it was painful to his bones, he gritted his teeth and maintained his calm to focus his attention.

He knew that if he was to find a way to survive the battle of these two great and viscous forces, he had to be calm!

He didn't remember what time it was, just as Zuo Mo was becoming numb

A chance arrived!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo, oh, Zuo Mo, your body just doesn't want to cooperate with you. Too many treasures is a bad thing.

Chapter 647: Transformation

Nothing could rival the brutal presence of the Anti Dragon Claw, not even the wasteland beast that Zuo Mo could summon using the Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art. But this brutal presence was nothing compared to its power in the past. According to Pu Yao and Wei, the Anti Dragon Claw had been weakened for thousands of years by the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. This caused Zuo Mo to desire and admire what presence the Anti Dragon Claw had in the past.

The brutal energies of the Anti Dragon Claw furiously flooded into Zuo Mo's body.

The Sun Crystal Seed was stimulated by this. A thick, almost tangible, flow of heat poured out from the crack as it slowly advanced.

One was an unparalleled ancient and vicious object, the other was a great treasure of the world, one cold, one hot. When the two forces came into contact, it was like cold water poured into hot oil.

In front of these two terrifying powers, Zuo Mo's steel hard mo physique that was fragile as paper. In a flash, it was covered in holes. If it wasn't for the Greenvine Mystical Water's healing properties, he would have already turned to dust long ago.

But as the battle heated up, the positions of the two sides steadied and they gathered near each of the ten sun matrices on Zuo Mo's body.

These ten sun matrices of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique were naturally attuned to the Sun Crystal Seed and acted as wells where shen power naturally gathered. The Sun Crystal Seed's power flowed into the ten mo matrices as a result.

Taking advantage of this the cold and brutal energies of the Anti Dragon Claw quickly took over all of Zuo Mo's body and started to furiously attack these ten sun mo matrices.

If someone was to touch Zuo Mo's body now, they would find to their shock that his entire body was freezing but the ten sun mo matrices

burned like hot metal.

As the battle intensified, even the shen power in Zuo Mo's sealed right hand was attracted and entered this great battle.

Zuo Mo himself was left extremely weak.

The powers inside his body rampaged out of control. His body was a mess and heavily injured.

Yet at this moment, Zuo Mo found a chance.

There was another power in Zuo Mo's body that he had always forgot—the Soul Setting Divine Light!

This divine light came from Wei's succession. Other than placing jinzhi in Gu Ming Gong, Zuo Mo had never used it again. It was not that Zuo Mo had a low opinion of its power, but the succession of the Soul Setting Divine Light was too ancient and too difficult to understand. Even Wei could not speak of the specifics. The divine light itself was strange and Zuo Mo didn't even know where to begin studying it.

What he had not expected was that the Soul Setting Divine Light slowly emerged out of the Three Thousand Threads of Worry during this moment of great danger. These two terrifying powers, Three Thousand Threads of Worry and the Soul Setting Divine Light, had not destroyed each other. Zuo Mo was not surprised about the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. Something that could restrain the Anti Dragon Claw had to be a treasure on par with the Anti Dragon Claw. This divine light that originated from the dawn of the world also was unaffected. Zuo Mo immediately realized that the Soul Setting Divine Light was a treasure on the same level as the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed!

When the Soul Setting Divine Light burrowed out of the Three Thousand Threads of Worry, it slowly swam like a rainbow fish in Zuo Mo's torn up body.

Forced to desperate straits, Zuo Mo's heart jumped when he discovered the Soul Setting Divine Light.

Opportunity!

Right now, all other powers in his body were completely suppressed by the Sun Crystal Seed and the Anti Dragon Claw so he could not use them. The Three Thousand Threads of Worry were not suppressed but because of the uniqueness of its power, it was of no help in this battle.

The sudden discovery of the Soul Setting Divine Light was akin to a life-saving herb to Zuo Mo!

Zuo Mo immediately controlled his emotions and pushed down the joy and excitement he felt. He thought back to how he had previously activated the Soul Setting Divine Light.

As expected, when his thoughts shifted, the Soul Setting Divine Light immediately stopped where it was.

Zuo Mo was joyed. It seemed that he could control the Soul Setting Divine Light. Given his present helplessness, a power that he could control was what he needed the most! Even if this power was tiny, he would not give it up. A power that he could control meant that he did not have to wait for his fate to be determined by others.

He carefully controlled the Soul Setting Divine Light. Because it had been too long since he had used it, and he wasn't familiar to start with, his control was extremely crude at first. Zuo Mo was not demotivated. He usually seemed to be uncaring, but the more dangerous the moment, the clearer his mind was and the more patience he had.

The conflict between the Sun Crystal Seed and the Anti Dragon Claw reached a white-hot level.

The burning flow that poured out from the Sun Crystal Seed continued to flood into the ten sun mo matrices. The ten sun mo matrices were quickly filled up. They were filled with power like ten balls of flame. Because the power that was added was too strong, the mo matrices were completely awakened. The awakened mo matrix actually concealed its light. The burning heat turned to darkness.

Light and dark, they were twins!

Zuo Mo seemed to understand when he saw this scene!

The power in every sun mo matrix far surpassed the limits of what the mo matrix could tolerate. If there was no outside force that reduced the power, the Sun mo matrix would not be able to tolerate the overflow and would explode. It would only end up in one way for Zuo Mo, dying in an explosion of blood and gore.

Fortunately, there was the Anti Dragon Claw!

The cold and brutal energy of the Anti Dragon Claw surrounded the ten sun matrices from all directions. The stimulated Sun Crystal Seed realized that the sun matrices was a battlefield where it held the advantage. There, held the home ground advantage! If it caused these sun matrices to explode, then it would undoubtedly lose this advantage!

Therefore, the sun matrices were simulated on a path that Zuo Mo never thought about.

—Evolution!

The power of the Sun Crystal Seed flooded every part of the Sun Matrix. The power that was several levels above the sun mo matrix repeatedly cleansed the mo matrix causing it to change.

Like grass sprouting, the complex mo matrix silently grew.

It was the first time Zuo Mo observed the growth of a mo matrix.

The Anti Dragon Claw was also intelligent. It responded to the transformation of the Sun mo matrix.

A layer of frost appeared on Zuo Mo in the areas around the sun matrix. This layer of frost was not white or blue, but a faint grey. A portion of the Anti Dragon Claw's brutal energy started to heal Zuo Mo's almost ground up flesh.

Yet the Anti Dragon Claw's icy power was too brutal. Even if it was trying to heal, it felt like thousands of little icy knives cutting repeatedly into Zuo Mo's flesh.

Zuo Mo endured the heart-boring pain as he carefully controlled the Soul Setting Divine Light. He hid it in a corner and waited patiently for a

chance. He realized that this moment was not the best time to act. The Sun crystal Seed and the Anti Dragon Claw were all accumulating power. The following clash would most likely be even more intense than before.

Zuo Mo's mo physique was sturdy, but in front of something as vicious as the Anti Dragon Claw, it was not enough. Large amounts of blood and flesh disappeared like melting snow in front of the brutal energies. Leaving only the blood and flesh that could absorb the brutal energy.

This led to a process in which Zuo Mo's blood and flesh was completely transformed. The strongest flesh quickly expanded and thrived, the weakest rapidly shrank and died. They continued to struggle in the ocean of brutal energy and gradually stabilized.

No one noticed that a grey mo matrix had appeared inside Zuo Mo's body and it was slowly growing, creeping across his body like ivy. The grey mo matrixes were completely different than the mo matrices he had before. Some dense scales appeared on the edges of the mo matrix. If one looked closely, they would find that these fine scales were extremely similar in color and shape to the scales of the Anti Dragon Claw, but much smaller.

The heavy brutal energy filled the space one zhang around Zuo Mo and seemed to be one with the Anti Dragon Claw.

But outside of this one zhang, the presence of the energy was completely absent. Not allowing anyone present to detect it.

Everyone's gaze was deeply attracted to the battle between Marshal Yu and Wo Li.

"[Chain Together]!"

Wo Li's slender fingers pointed at Marshal Yu. Her cool gaze contained determination and fighting spirit. Under the sea of flowers, Luo Li was reflected. While his body was transparent, there was a smile at the corner of his mouth.

Almost at the same time, the two of them spoke.

Wo Li's voice was cool and as hard as a sword, "Together!"

Luo Li's voice was a murmur and gentle as water, "Together!"

Woosh, A thick chain suddenly flew out from under Wo Li's feet like an ancient snake that shot at marshal Yu.

The air was filled with the sound of the chain clanking. The whole of the flower sea was trembling.

A strange presence that was hard to describe moved into the surroundings as the chain clanked.

This was

Zhu Ke's expression was uncertain.

"This is" the middle-aged attendant exclaimed but she suddenly stopped as her face became completely bloodless.

Xia suddenly raised his head. His breathing was so heavy it could be heard clearly through the thick armor.

This was the presence of life and death!

Marshal Yu's eyes were filled with shock and gravity. This snake-like metal chain was made from two opposing powers, life and death!

If he was not seeing it with his own eyes, he would not believe it!

Life and death, two diametrically opposed powers yet they were merged together so beautifully. It really was fantastical.

What method was this?

Who was that woman?

Countless thoughts flashed through his mind but in a moment, his mind became clear again.

This chain that was woven from life and death was one of the highest powers that he had ever seen. It was so exquisite, so fantastical, it was hard to believe. As a marshal, even Marshal Yu sighed and praised it.

But such an exquisite and creative power still had weaknesses.

It was not condensed enough.

The other should have just comprehended it a short time ago. Even though they had understood to the crux of the ability, they lacked practice and the power was too weak. It was akin to a very powerful seedling. Maybe it would be powerful when it matured, but the seedling that had just germinated was thin and delicate.

Power came from methods, but also from an accumulation of experience.

Compared to this method of life and death that was undoubtedly a top skill, Marshal Yu did not have anything like that. But in terms of accumulation, the other was far lacking.

He had never thought that he would be forced to such a state by such a young woman.

Marshal Yu smiled, full of self-scorn. However, someone that could comprehend such a wondrous method was qualified to be his opponent!

The smile on his face gradually faded away. His expression became solemn and devout as he raised the Green Carp Tongue Sword.

The countless hardship and obstacles on his path of cultivation flashed passed his mind's eye. His mind suddenly broadened!

A figure stood with a sword under a drizzle of rain.

I will let you see the true power of this marshal level's [Rain Domain of No Return]!

Translator Ramblings: A little bit of this, a little bit of that, and ta da, one new body!

Chapter 648: No Return

The feeling of extreme hot and cold mixing together made him want to throw up blood.

But Zuo Mo did not have the time to throw up blood. He was furiously learning how to manipulate the Soul Setting Divine Light. Learning as he went was not something that he wanted to do, but he had no choice at this time. The Soul Setting Divine Light was his lifeboat. Other than this, he had nothing else to respond with.

The Soul Setting Divine Light, the light that accompanied the dawn of the world. It was like a little multicoloured fish, sometimes obedient and sometimes mischievous. Regardless of the urgency Zuo Mo felt, he could only calm down and experience it.

This was a multicoloured world.

All kinds of coloured light were gathered in this extremely slender divine light. The birth of all colours of light when the world had began were included in this little divine light.

It was not of the five elements, nor did it belong to yin or yang, and had nothing to do with yao, mo, and xiuzhe.

When Zuo Mo's mind was immersed in the Soul Setting Divine Light, an ocean of chaotic information followed him. What was most attention-catching was an ancient presence that struck at his mind.

In this moment, he seemed to see the primordial chaos, the dawn of the world.

He knew that this was an illusion. The Soul Setting Divine Light might have a sliver of an ancient presence, but much of it had disappeared after being passed down for so many years. It would be good if just a tenth of a percent remained. Just how much information was at the dawn of the world. Could a divine light hold all that?

But even this one tenth of a percent was precious enough.

The dawn of the world was the beginning of all methods. Just

comprehending a little bit would be of endless benefit. On this, no matter if the person was yao, mo, or xiuzhe, they were all the same.

Zuo Mo did not have any methods of comprehending this presence from the dawn of the world. Even if it was the core of all methods, even if it was the most precious part of the Soul Setting Divine Light.

In such an emergency, wasn't trying to comprehend it just seeking death? The practical Little Mo Ge was furiously pondering the use of the divine light, and how to manipulate the divine light.

Under the threat of death, a person's potential would be more easily uncovered. Zuo Mo actually understood a bit more of the Soul Setting Divine Light that usually was so hard to understand.

The most powerful ability of the Soul Setting Divine Light was "setting." It could "set" everything in the world, and this was the reason for its name. Zuo Mo could not understand the reason, but this was not a time to study the reason. It was fine as long as he knew how to use it.

Zuo Mo used the Soul Setting Divine Light to sweep a tiny bit of the brutal energy of the Anti Dragon Claw. As he had expected, this vicious energy froze where it was.

This caused Zuo Mo's confidence to rise. He tested it on a tiny hot flow from the Sun Crystal Seed. It also was a success.

He suppressed the impulse he felt and patiently waited for an opportunity.

The Soul Setting Divine Light was a wonder, but this fragment of Soul Setting Divine Light was extremely small. Zuo Mo suspected that it would not be able to set a great deal of power. It could only be used at a critical moment, and important place.

The mo matrix was growing and changing. He knew that this was the mo matrix evolving.

Zuo Mo's body was being rapidly changed and strengthened by the two enemy powers even if he was not willing. At this time, Zuo Mo was like an experienced hunter. He had already found the weakness, and right now, he

only had to wait patiently for a chance to deliver a fatal strike.

The evolution of the mo matrix was very fast.

The Sun scripts were completely changed. Ten life-like suns floated on the surface of Zuo Mo's body. They were like suns embedded in Zuo Mo's body, especially the sun at his forehead. It was like a miniature sun that revolved without end. The number of paths between the ten suns had multiplied several times. It was profound and complex as the paths crossed. If someone slightly weaker looked at them, they would find they would become dizzy.

The dense scales that had been near Zuo Mo's mo matrix had disappeared, and the new mo matrix sank under his skin so that it could not be seen. But someone familiar with Zuo Mo would notice that his figure had changed slightly. Zuo Mo's original figure could not be considered to be brawny but muscles were clearly defined. Right now, his figure had become much thinner. Only Zuo Mo knew that his body was multiple times as strong now.

His body had been tempered again. The weak blood and flesh had been eliminated by the vicious energies of the Anti Dragon Claw. Each bone, every sinew, every muscle, was now multiple times stronger than before. The refinement was even more complete than the time with the Shifting Star Sands!

If this had occurred at any other time, Zuo Mo would be smiling so wide his eyes would be squinting but right now, he did not feel any joy.

He suspected that the completion of the refinement meant that the final conflict between the two powers was about to start!

Zuo Mo's guess was correct.

Wind blew and there was a fine drizzle of rain..

The curtain of rain seemed endless and covered thousands of li. The red threads were clear and transparent with a springy presence. There was no darkness, it was warm and unspeakably comfortable.

Under the curtain of rain, those that were weak showed intoxicated expressions. They unconsciously released their mo weapons dropping them on the ground. The sound of the weapons merged into this drizzle and the owners did not realize they had done so.

More and more people released the mo weapons in their hands and became intoxicated in the rain.

The mo skill that Qi Diao Yu was most skilled in was illusory sound. He detected the power of this rain and his expression changed. Unconsciously, the water droplets around him sped up. With a sharp howl, it seemed to break through the curtain of rain.

The curtain of rain was these same droplets but the sound of the drizzle was soft and intoxicating.

The sharp howl seemed to burrow into the sticky water and then disappeared. The three droplets of water seemed to have gotten drunk themselves. They slowed down as they flew until they moved at the speed of a turtle.

Qi Diao Yu's face was ashen. For the first time, he felt helplessness. He didn't have any power to fight back.

"The Rain Domain of No Return" he murmured with a complicated expression. "As expected, there is no return!"

Between the threads of rain, a kind of lazy power unconsciously burrowed into his body.

Qi Diao Yu felt his consciousness seemed to move slower, his body became heavier. It feel very comfortable and he did not wanting to move.

He showed a strange expression of intoxication.

No return, no return!

The moment the curtain of rain appeared, the sound of clanking of the chains imperceptibly paused. Then the chain which had charged towards Marshal Yu, like a dragon, seemed to have entered water. An invisible

power pressured it from all directions.

The metal chain suddenly lit up with a mix of white and black light. The rain shook and the chain sped up.

Marshal Yu smiled slightly and dismissed it.

The curtain of rain did not change but the chain that had just speed up quickly slowed down as though it was now pulling something heavy. The black and white lights quickly faded within the rain curtain.

In a blink, the black and white lights were consumed.

The metal chain that had been so formidable and unstoppable suddenly became slow like a sleeping babe floating in the air.

The sword essence flower sea seemed to slow down until it appeared to have stopped.

Wo Li's cool expression finally changed.

The domain of a marshal!

It was this powerful!

This endless rain in front of her was something that could disrupt even the march of life and death!

In terms of profoundness of power, the Rain Domain of No Return was lacking compared to the metal chain. However, the power disparity was too large! Luo Li had just comprehended the Life and Death Lock. The time was too short. Marshal Yu had went from colonel to brigadier, to general, and then into marshal level. Each step had been set on a firm foundation and the amount of power he had accumulated was almost unimaginable.

When power reached a certain level, it would cause an innate change.

No matter how exquisite the Together chain was, it wasn't a threat to absolute power.

One could defeat ten!

This was a weakness!

No matter how talented they were, they could not take a shortcut on this path of accumulation!

Marshal Yu found their biggest weakness.

He smiled faintly. The other side did have talent to force him to such a point. But, this was the end!

Just at this time, a shocking ripple came from behind him.

His smile froze on his face. Before he could turn around, boom, something seemed to explode behind him. A ripple that almost caused him to lose the urge to fight exploded suddenly from behind him!

He turned back to look in shock.

A bright sun burned in the rain!

Having made their final transformations, the collision between the two powers was intense.

The brutal energies of the Anti Dragon Claw had turned into black serpents that roared as they leapt at the ten suns. The Sun Crystal Seed that was in complete control of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain suddenly released a burning light. The serpents that came close turned to dust!

But there were many of the black serpents that were made from the brutal energies. They continued to move without any care.

The battle suddenly entered the most vicious stage.

This was a full-scale head-on clash of power!

The brutal energies of the serpents charged at the ten suns like a relentless tide. The ten suns moved across Zuo Mo's body. The Sun Crystal Seed had actually activated the Ten Crow Celestial Domain in response!

Boom!

Golden light suddenly came from around Zuo Mo!

It was like sun that suddenly bloomed in the rain!

Before the rain could come near the golden light, it evaporated.

The sun suddenly turned dark.

Marshal Yu reflexively raised his head. He saw the blurry sky that had been covered by the rain was now a dark red as though the sky was aflame.

The entire sky became dark red, and the area was even larger than his curtain of rain!

This was

Suddenly, a dot of light flew out of the golden shield on Xiao Mo Ge's body into the sky. The curtain of rain could not impede the dot of light. It grew as it flew and in a blink, it hung in the sky.

A sun!

Several more dots of light flew from Zuo Mo's body into the sky.

In a flash, ten suns were spread out in the sky.

Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

This was the Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

Marshal Yu almost didn't believe his own eyes. No matter how powerful the Ten Crow Celestial Domain was, it was only the top dog in general level. Compared to marshal domains, it was a whole level below. There was an innate difference in level.

How could the Ten Crow Celestial Domain break through his Rain Domain of No Return?

This was impossible!

Before he could understand everything happening in front of him, an unprecedented feeling of danger rose without any warning.

His heart jumped wildly.

Translator Ramblings: All these chapters are one long extended battle ...

...

Chapter 649: Sun Crystal Seed's Ten Crow Celestial Domain

This feeling of danger came without any warning and approached so fast that Marshal Yu wasn't able to react. In truth, he was unable to react. The pressure that the Ten Crow Celestial Domain gave him was suffocating!

A strange unfamiliar feeling of suffocation!

How long had it been since he felt such pressure? He didn't remember but he was shocked and intimidated by this strange feeling of pressure.

Zuo Mo did not know of Marshal Yu's terror and really did not have the attention to spare. He was walking on a tightrope. If he wasn't careful, one stumble and he would fall to his death. In front of the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed, Marshal Yu wasn't worth a mention.

He truly felt this.

However, Zuo Mo felt surprised that the Sun Crystal Seed had activated the Ten Crow Celestial Domain but he quickly understood. The Sun Crystal Seed most likely had detected the threat of the Anti Dragon Claw and wanted to use the power of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain to fight against the Anti Dragon Claw!

The power level of the Sun Crystal Seed's Ten Crow Celestial Domain far surpassed his own. The Ten Crow Celestial Domain it activated was far more powerful than normal! Every transformation of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain was activated, even the higher-level transformations were activated as the higher-level power filled it.

Zuo Mo watched the entire process and didn't dare to divide his attention at all.

Even if he was in a dangerous situation right now, the scene in front of him attracted his attention. He could see every change in the Ten Crow Celestial Domain with his own eyes. He paid rapt attention to how the Sun Crystal Seed activated the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. If he paid close attention, then he would be able to know all the transformations of the

Ten Crow Celestial Domain. The Sun Crystal Seed was even pointing out the path of progression for the Ten Crow Celestial Domain as well!

Zuo Mo greedily watched the changes of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain under the control of the Sun Crystal Seed.

At this time, the Sun Crystal Seed was the best teacher.

No matter if it was the Sun Crystal Seed or the Anti Dragon Claw, they seemed to have intelligence on level of a person.

The Anti Dragon Claw detected the Sun Crystal Seed's intentions. A vast murderousness immediately filled the space.

The rain drizzle of the Rain Domain of No Return suddenly froze under such a heavy murderousness. The Rain Domain of No Return was as fragile as glass.

Countless little grey wisps of killing essence swam between the frozen raindrops.

Cold and vast, brutal and savage, like a vicious beast baring its fangs and glaring at its prey with its crimson red eyes. It easily tore apart the layers of defenses and charged into people's minds with little to no resistance.

The people affected felt endless terror come as a wave sweeping their legs out from under them and immediately swallowed them.

Bam!

A clear and pleasing shattering sound echoed.

The Rain Domain of No return only lasted for a few breaths under the attack of the Anti Dragon Claw before it collapsed.

Marshal Yu's face paled. The Rain Domain of No Return had been defeated, and he had been wounded by the backlash of power.

His eyes were filled with terror. He looked at the wave of murderousness that seemed to be a great grey monster howling and fell into a daze. Anti Dragon Claw! Was this the true power of the sky mo weapon, the Anti Dragon Claw?

Suddenly, he felt he was so minuscule, as tiny and insignificant as dust.

Ambition, pride, it was like a beautiful bubble that popped. His face was ashen and his eyes dim.

However, he was at marshal level. The murderousness had momentarily stunned him but he had the power to fight back. The mo skill in his body detected danger and started to circulate on its own. His body suddenly shook, his face paling even more, but his calm expression gradually fought its way back from terror. Though there was still shock on his face, his eyes had cleared up.

So risky!

The danger just now had been greater than any of his fights. Marshal Yu looked with lingering fear at Xiao Mo Ge, whose figure was shrouded in golden light in the sky. Inside that blinding ball of golden light was a grey pillar of energy that shot into the sky. That was the Anti Dragon Claw.

Anti Dragon Claw, a sky mo weapon!

Only now did he truly understand the meaning of these six words. He finally understood only those marshal level and above could tame the Anti Dragon Claw.

Marshal Yu suddenly smiled in self-disdain.

Previously, he had thought of how to subduing the Anti Dragon claw. Now, he finally understood how laughable his thoughts were. There were many sayings about the Anti Dragon Claw but everyone believed one: 'only marshal level and above could subdue them'.

But after personally seeing the Anti Dragon Claw, Marshal Yu immediately understood that this saying was not complete.

It was not marshal level or above that could tame them, but above marshal level. Other than the power of a marshal, one also had to have the appropriate mo skill. Something as brutal as the Anti Dragon Claw would only be tamed by those bloodthirsty and battle-hungry.

Otherwise, even if one had the power of a marshal, they would be

shattered by the killing essence of the Anti Dragon Claw.

Understanding this bewilderment flashed across Marshal Yu's mind.

Even he was unable to withstand the killing essence of the Anti Dragon Claw. Theoretically, Xiao Mo Ge should have ground to dust. But Xiao Mo Ge was unharmed in the air. Also, the power contained in the golden light was different but terrifying in the same way. What was that?

Was that another sky mo weapon?

This thought flashed through Marshal Yu's head but he immediately felt it was absurd. It was the greatest of fortunes to encounter one sky mo weapon like the Anti Dragon Claw. How unlikely would it be for someone to possess two at once?

Marshal Yu was the strongest person on the battlefield and his perception was also the strongest of all the people. He quickly found that the target of the Anti Dragon Claw's attack as not him but seemed to be that ball of golden light and the Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

Marshal Yu felt curious and happy, and also a thread of lingering fear.

If the target of the Anti Dragon Claw had been him, then now

This guess caused him to shudder.

Boom boom boom!

The conflict between the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed became even more intense.

The Ten Crow Celestial Domain had reached its strongest state. The great power created by the revolution of the ten suns had formed a golden pillar of fire in the sky and shot at Zuo Mo and the Anti Dragon Claw.

The Anti Dragon Claw that had possession of nine-tenths of Zuo Mo's body did not show weakness. The grey mo matrix appeared again on Zuo Mo's body. A faint grey light suddenly appeared around Zuo Mo and shielded him.

The black shadow of a dragon flickered inside the grey shield of light.

When the pillar of fire came into contact with the grey shield, it struck the surface and was deflected off.

Sparks flew and rained down.

Vrrrom!

The ten suns in the air seemed to be infuriated and the light intensified. Countless streams of dark fire appeared in the dark red sky.

The sky was like a river, and the flames like water!

The golden pillar of light became even brighter. The thick pillar of light started to shrink and condense until it almost solidified!

The croaks of crows suddenly resounded in the sky and out of each sun came a crow shrouded in flame.

When the ten golden crows flew out, they turned into ten streams of light that entered the golden pillar!

It was as though cold water was suddenly poured onto the golden pillar and it froze. Ten golden crows appeared on the pillar in different lifelike positions.

From far away, Marshal Yu's pupils suddenly contracted.

–[Golden Crow Battering Ram]!

He had personally experienced the power of Xiao Mo Ge's move. This move was extremely powerful killing move, that surpassed the power of the general level.

But the golden pillar in front of him felt completely different than the one that Xiao Mo Ge had used.

Pressure!

Yes, it was pressure this time was a suffocating pressure!

The moment the pillar formed, the sky and earth seemed to moving, time seemed to stop, the dust in the air froze, everything seemed to still.

Marshal Yu knew that this was just a feeling. He knew that this was just a phenomenon that appeared because the power was great enough but uncontrolled shock still rose from the deepest part of his mind.

Clang!

The Gold Crow Battering Ram heavily hit the grey shield.

Marshal Yu's body shook from the impact. The sound seemed to explode inside his skull. His mind blanked for a brief moment. Those further away with weaker cultivation immediately sprayed out blood. They were seriously wounded.

Under such a strong attack, the grey shield was unable to withstand it, and exploded.

However, the grey shield did not dissipate immediately. It turned to dozens of grey figures that shot at the Golden Crow Battering Ram.

Howls sounded in the air.

Numerous wisps of grey mist suddenly came out of Zuo Mo's body. When they appeared, they turned into grey shadows that charged towards the Golden Crow Battering Ram. These grey shadows turned into little grey dragons. They howled and roared as they moved along the body of the Golden Crow Battering Ram.

In a blink, many tiny cracks appeared on the surface of the Golden Crow Battering Ram.

The little grey dragons continued to fly out of the grey energy and join in the attack. These little dragons were vicious as they howled and roared. Their bodies were thin and long, they had four limbs, and their heads were triangular-shaped. There were two extremely short horns growing at their foreheads. What was most shocking was that half of their body was a gaping maw and two rows of white teeth that was like two rows of the sharpest knives and chilled people's hearts.

Boom!

The Golden Crow Battering Ram suddenly felt into pieces and released

golden fragments of energy.

Under the dark red sky, the scattered dots of golden energy were beautiful to look at, like fireflies.

An extremely beautiful scene created within extreme danger!

The grey dragons that lost their target roared. Their voices were not loud but they contained a heart-rattling brutality and bloodthirst. Because of their great number, the sound was like a tide and caused listener's scalps to prickle.

Smelling blood, the grey dragons jumped up like towards the ten suns in the air.

The streams of fire that rampaged in the dark red sky seemed to detect danger and headed for the grey dragons.

The sky immediately became the most vicious battlefield.

The flames and the grey dragons continued to collide and destroy each other. Neither side showed any signs of giving up. Grey dragons continued to fly out of the grey mist and the ten suns continued to send off streams of fire.

To the people watching the scene in front of them seemed like the apocalypse.

The Anti Dragon Claw seemed to be discontent with the fight that was at a deadlock. It suddenly shook and a vast and brutal energy flooded into Zuo Mo's body. This brutal wave of energy was stronger than any of the previous surges! If Zuo Mo's body had not been tempered by the Anti Dragon Claw, it would have been destroyed at this moment. But even after being modified by the Anti Dragon Claw's energies, and having formed the grey mo matrix, the grey energy still caused stabbing pains in his body wherever it passed.

When this brutal energy entered Zuo Mo's body, the grey mo matrix on the surface of Zuo Mo's body suddenly brightened.

The mo matrix flashed a strange light and gave people a feeling it

seemed to have come alive!

Zuo Mo endured the pain and did not dare to miss any detail.

He had a strong feeling.

Killing move!

The Anti Dragon Claw was about to use its killing move!

Translator Ramblings: If Zuo Mo could only control what is going on, this battle would be finished a long time ago.

Also, Pu Yao and Wei have been dethroned as the rulers of Zuo Mo's body.

Chapter 650: Rebirth

Zuo Mo's intuition was accurate.

The grey mo matrix on his body flashed with an unusual light that seemed to flow and slide on the surface of his body. A strong wind formed in Zuo Mo's surroundings, the fine gusts of wind were like blades that sheared everything around them. The ground, the stones, the pebbles in the vicinity were turned to dust by the gusts of wind!

In an instant, a hole more than fifty zhang deep appeared in the ground under Zuo Mo's feet.

Zuo Mo's body floated motionlessly in the air.

Then, a single deep roar seemed to come from within the ground.

The roars of the grey dragons previously had been a multitude of fine roars like a tide, and caused people's hairs to stand on end and their scalp to prickle. This roar seemed to be a call from the ancient times, with the weight of time as it sounded from deep within the ground.

For the first time, Zuo Mo's mind was overcome.

For some unknown reason, an indescribable emotion spread through his mind.

He was not the only one. Even Marshal Yu's face shook and he entered a brief daze.

Just as everyone blanked, the mo matrix on Zuo Mo's body quickly changed. A shadow silently floated out of the mo matrix on Zuo Mo's body.

When this blurry shadow appeared, a brutal and vicious presence immediately filled the battlefield. The people who were still unfocused reacted in the most instinctive way, trembling!

Unconsciously trembling! Uncontrollably trembling!

Under this peerlessly brutal energy, their bodies were left cold and they trembled.

Roar!

A wave of anger suddenly exploded and spread through the entire field. Everyone seemed to be hit hard.

The suns in the sky lit up in response to the roar of the shadow. The ten suns revolved in the sky at an extremely slow rate. A great and pure power formed from the revolving suns.

Zuo Mo was the first one to recover. He did not forget that he was dealing with a dangerous situation. If he was the least bit careless, he wouldn't even get a chance to amend the situation.

Every detail of what was happening in his body clearly flashed across his mind. He knew that every detail had a chance of determining his fate, life or death. He needed to find that minuscule chance from all this.

There were many transformations that he had a hard time understanding. Both the Sun Crystal Seed and the Anti Dragon Claw represented power of a higher level, each beyond his knowledge. But he was still memorized it and did not give up.

The terrifying presence released by the blurry shadow caused his soul to tremble instinctively.

Suddenly, he saw a colossal beast. Its rampaging presence and its enormous shadow enveloped his minuscule figure. The strong pressure he felt left him suffocating.

This was

The shadow suddenly broke free of Zuo Mo's body and flew into the sky.

Dragon!

A true dragon!

The blurry figure held the presence of a true dragon. In the moment it flew into the air, the presence of the king of all beasts rippled out wards like a pebble thrown into water.

No one knew that at this time, in this jie, all the animals were prostrated on the ground as they trembled!

But in Zuo Mo's mind, what it gave off was not the energy of a dragon, but a cold and brutal killing essence. It was as though its sharp thick dragon claws dripped with black blood.

The purest of all killing essences!

In this moment, even the Three Thousand Strands of Worry decided to retreat. Other than the thickest few strands, the other strands of worry released the Anti Dragon Claw.

The Anti Dragon Claw that a portion of its restraints had been undone and unhesitatingly displayed its power and brutality!

This dragon shadow moved like a blur of grey lightning and Zuo Mo was unable to see its path clearly.

As the shadow blurred, a sun at it's peak intensity fell from the sky. Streaking through the sky like a comet, it howled as it smashed towards the grey shadow!

Roar!

The grey shadow suddenly roared, the killing energy reaching a peak. Rushing upwards, it fearlessly welcomed the sun's incoming attack!

Pure killing essence was like the sharpest blade essence in the world.

Both sides were peerless in their speed.

Two lights, one gold and one grey, drew across the horizon and collided.

Dong!

An deafening sound. The entire jie shuddered!

There was no explosion, no gust of air, just a terrifying sound of the collision.

Everyone felt the golden light brighten until it was blinding. Their vision went white. But the light quickly faded and their vision recovered. Then they found that flames were raining down.

Every thread of flame was a seed that had been caught in the wind and floated in the air.

But this was just the beginning.

The nine remaining suns in the sky suddenly fell one after another!

Dong dong dong!

With every sound, Zuo Mo's body reflexively shook. Blood seeped out from his nose, eyes, and mouth. No matter if it was the Ten Crow Celestial Domain or the shadow of the dragon, they were connected to him. When the two were fighting like this without any regard the damage they suffered, Zuo Mo's body was collateral damage.

If this was in the past, his body would have been unable to endure the backlash from the fight.

Fortunately, his body had been strengthened, but even so, with every impact, his body suffered a heavy blow. The power inside his body was not under his control but it still existed.

Every impact was soul-rattling, and the entire jie trembled in unison!

Ten times in succession, the Sun Crystal Seed and the Anti Dragon Claw clashed and did not leave anything behind. The magnitude of the backlash that Zuo Mo's body endured reached a shocking intensity.

The grey mo matrix on the surface his body was twisted and tangled in on itself like metal wire.

The rain of fire gathered back into ten suns again. However, they were several times smaller and dimmer than before. They were like ten red beads that entered Zuo Mo's body again.

The earth-shaking collisions surpassed Zuo Mo's knowledge.

In front of such great power, Zuo Mo could not react at all.

However, the battle had not ended. The two, now wounded, returned to the old battlefield back in Zuo Mo's body. The conflict was not as powerful as before but in terms of danger, it was even greater.

The Sun Crystal Seed was much dimmer but it still continued to release hot flows. Zuo Mo discovered that the hot flows released by the Sun Crystal Seed was weaker than before.

The Anti Dragon Claw's presence was also weaker.

Once again, the battlefield was where the ten sun matrices were located.

The power of the two sides weakened as they continued to destroy each other. Zuo Mo found to his joy that the suppression of his power seemed to show signs of weakening.

But the damage his body endured became greater. As the two powers continued to weaken each other, they did not have any power to spare to heal Zuo Mo's body. The Greenvine Mystical Water was still being suppressed. While there was signs of release, it was still unable to move.

Zuo Mo started to feel urgency. He knew that as the two powers weakened, he would regain control of his body, but he was afraid that his body would be damaged beyond repair by that point.

He could not wait until that moment!

As the suppression weakened, Zuo Mo's mind recovered its usual nimbleness. He did not hesitate and made a decision.

He had to do something!

The only card he had left was the Soul Setting Divine Light. At this time, no matter what, he had to try. His body was pushed to the point where it was going to completely collapse.

His first target was one of the sun matrices, the sun matrix at his forehead.

The sun matrix was much dimmer than before, but there was still much of the hot flows of energy from the Sun Crystal Seed inside. The brutal energies of the Anti Dragon Claw outside were continuously attacking this sun matrix.

The power of the two sides collided and shifted as they fought of dominance.

The Soul Setting Divine Light suddenly appeared.

Without any warning, the two powers were suddenly frozen in place. No, set in place. The sun matrix that had been restless just now was strangely

calm.

The following changes were out of Zuo Mo's expectations.

Zuo Mo had observed that the two powers had been colliding and destroying each other. But now the situation seemed slightly different. When the power of the two apparent mortal enemies was set, Zuo Mo discovered that there was a novel power that glittered like the stars that was left around the sun matrix.

This power was not like any power that Zuo Mo knew of.

Compared to the brutality and dominance of the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed, these strange fragments of power were unusually peaceful and gentle. As Zuo Mo's thoughts moved to examine the fragments, they entered Zuo Mo's blood and flesh.

The next change brought joy to Zuo Mo.

These seemingly peaceful and harmless fragments had the strong ability to heal and regenerate. Once they entered Zuo Mo's flesh, the flesh started to miraculously heal.

Yet the healed flesh seemed different than before.

There was no time for Zuo Mo to study it carefully now. There were nine other sun matrices where the battle was raged on.

With his confidence boosted, Zuo Mo urged the Soul Setting Divine Light towards another sun matrix.

The Soul Setting Divine Light was as powerful as expected. Anything that it shined on, regardless of the intensity of the battle, would be immediately set.

Zuo Mo furiously searched for the fragments of power that appeared after the two powers collided. He had them enter his flesh and the effects were great.

As three sun matrices were sealed by the Soul Setting Divine Light, both the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed seemed to have recognized that their control over the situation was quickly unravelling.

The two powers immediately retreated.

Boom!

Zuo Mo's body suddenly shook. He once again had control over his body.

The joy at surviving this hardship rose. In this moment, he had an impulse to cry from joy.

But he quickly calmed his mind. At this time, there were more important things to do.

The strange new power that was floating around the sun matrices!

Zuo Mo greedily merged every drop of this newborn power into his body. He did not waste one bit of it. These dots and particles of power were not strong, and disappeared after being merged with his flesh.

Zuo Mo's body was healing at a visible rate.

His nearly ruined body was restored in a short period of time. No, not as the same as before, but having changed again.

Shen power, ling power, mo skill, spiritual consciousness, these familiar powers once again returned to his body. Strong confidence rose. Power was the basis of confidence. Without power, his confidence was unrooted.

There was nothing more beautiful than this familiar confidence!

At this time, Zuo Mo suddenly noticed unusual movements in the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. From the beginning, the Three Thousand Threads of Worry seemed to have been neutral. It did not participate in the battle between the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed so its movements now were unusually eye-catching.

Hm!

This was

Translator Ramblings: Blame Fang Xiang shall be the new motto.

Chapter 651: When He's Sick, Take His Life!

Several strands of the Three Thousand Strands of Worry suddenly burrowed into the Anti Dragon Claw.

The Anti Dragon Claw shook but the furious struggle and resistance that Zuo Mo had expected from the Anti Dragon Claw did not come. Was it? Zuo Mo suddenly had a realization. The Anti Dragon Claw had exhausted itself in the conflict with the Sun Crystal Seed just now and was in a weakened state!

The following scene seemed to prove Zuo Mo's guess. Pew pew pew, the slender Three Thousand Threads of Worry punctured the Anti Dragon Claw like needles. The Anti Dragon Claw shook but did not resist.

Great opportunity!

For natural born opportunists like Little Mo Ge, if he missed an opportunity like this, then he would not be Little Mo Ge.

With his strength, he didn't know how long it would take him to subdue the Anti Dragon Claw. Previously, he had only managed to hold onto the Anti Dragon Claw by using the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. But holding it and subduing it was not the same. Even though the Anti Dragon Claw could not escape, he could not channel the power of the Anti Dragon Claw.

Right now, this was when the Anti Dragon Claw was weakest and the best opportunity to subdue it.

Take his life when he was sick, this principle was also able to be applied to sky mo weapons. In blink, Zuo Mo threw aside his respect of the Anti Dragon Claw and started to scheme against it. Only now did he find that the Three Thousand Threads of Worry was the most cunning and evil of the three. This guy had pretended to be neutral from the beginning but showed its hand when the Anti Dragon Claw showed weakness!

Very vicious!

But I like it!

Zuo Mo did not wait around watching but reached out as well! Regardless of how the Three Thousand Threads of Worry subdued the Anti Dragon Claw, it could not help him tame this peerless mo weapon. He had to do it himself.

Zuo Mo tried to reach towards the Anti Dragon Claw.

In the moment that his hand touched the Anti Dragon Claw, an extremely brutal energy suddenly burrowed into Zuo Mo's body.

Extreme fury!

He felt the anger of the Anti Dragon Claw. Thunderous roars echoed in his mind intimidatingly!

Zuo Mo was startled but he quickly calmed down. Compared to the vast brutal energies before, this energy was sharp but weaker, leading Zuo Mo to be more certain that the Anti Dragon Claw was in a weakened state. He found to his joy that his newly tempered body did not feel any discomfort when enduring this brutal energy.

This made Zuo Mo overjoyed.

The Anti Dragon Claw also noticed this quickly. Another gust of brutal energy entered Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo's body suddenly froze. This energy seemed the same as the one before, but when it entered Zuo Mo's body, he immediately detected the difference.

Dark and cold!

Extremely dark and cold to the point it almost froze Zuo Mo. At this dangerous moment, Zuo Mo hurriedly activated the Soul Setting Divine Light!

The Soul Setting Divine Light was as wondrous as usual. This extremely cold energy was immediately set.

Zuo Mo finally released a breath.

But this energy was extremely cold and could not be absorbed like the previous brutal energies by Zuo Mo's mo matrix. This cold energy was

extremely pure. Zuo Mo knew his own abilities and that it would not be easy if he wanted to process it with his own power. But if he did not process it, it may lead to great trouble.

An idea sparked. He thought of the remaining sun matrices.

There were still many hot flows from the Sun Crystal Seed inside the sun matrices. Would the hot and cold pair together well? His thoughts moved and Zuo Mo threw the extremely cold energy into a sun matrix.

When this energy was thrown into the sun matrix, it was like cold ice poured into boiling oil and caused a great disturbance.

In moments, the extremely cold energy disappeared and half of the hot flow in the sun script was gone. More of the new power fragments appeared.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. These unfamiliar power fragments were of great benefit to him.

After digesting these power fragments, Zuo Mo continued to focus his attention on the Anti Dragon Claw.

At this time, his hand was tightly gripping the Anti Dragon Claw. This was the first time he touched the Anti Dragon Claw. The dragon claw was covered in icy and hard dragon scales, but the dragon scales where he held the mo weapon were much finer than the scales elsewhere.

More strands of the Three Thousand Strands of Worry burrowed into the Anti Dragon Claw and it trembled even more violently.

At his time, the Anti Dragon Claw grew dim like it had lost all of its light.

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and reached into the Anti Dragon Claw along the Three Thousand Threads of Worry.

Boom!

It was like Zuo Mo's finger had been placed into a glacier. Great cold energies immediately exploded forth and spread into Zuo Mo's body from his finger. Grey frost headed for Zuo Mo at lightning speed.

Not good!

Zuo Mo paled. He suddenly understood, he had been tricked!

The Anti Dragon Claw purposefully pretended to appeared weak to lure him. Such a cunning mo weapon!

Just as the frost was about to cover Zuo Mo immediately, Zuo Mo unhesitatingly threw out his ultimate card—Soul Setting Divine Light!

The Soul Setting Divine Light seemed small but it was unexpectedly powerful,

Gritting his teeth, Zuo Mo released the cold flows towards the three remaining sun matrices. In moments, the cold energy that invaded his body had disappeared but so had the hot flows.

Zuo Mo felt some pity. He finally understood what these hot flows were. They were the base source of the Sun Crystal Seed's power. If he could have processed them, it would have been greatly beneficial for his shen power and the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. It was a pity that the cold flow had been too powerful and he could not withstand it on his own.

Fortunately, the two powers had destroyed each other and created those new power fragments.

After this fright, Zuo Mo became even more cautious. The Anti Dragon Claw was valuable, but if he lost his life trying to tame it, then it would not be worth it!

This cold energy seemed to be the last attack the Anti Dragon Claw had. The Anti Dragon Claw became almost lifeless in Zuo Mo's hand like a withered branch. It was extremely dim and there was none of its awesome presence that it showed before.

Zuo Mo did not encounter any more resistance. His hand reached into the Anti Dragon Claw and easily touched the icy bone at the core.

This bone seemed to be carved from ice. Zuo Mo couldn't help but shudder when he touched it. It was too cold! But Zuo Mo's face showed joy. He knew he had found the crux!

The Three Thousand Threads of Worry seemed to understand that Zuo Mo had tamed the Anti Dragon Claw and shrank back out from the body of the Anti Dragon Claw. This was the first time Zuo Mo saw the Three Thousand Threads of Worry release the Anti Dragon Claw completely.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo's hand was empty. The thick Anti Dragon Claw had disappeared and was replaced by a grey claw bracelet on his wrist.

This bracelet was dim in color and nondescript.

In this moment, Zuo Mo seemed to be dreaming.

He had succeed?

He had really succeed?

A surreal feeling overwhelmed him. Had he subdued the sky mo weapon Anti Dragon Claw like this? Looking at the grey bracelet on his wrist, Zuo Mo's expression was slightly dazed. The entire process had been surprising but the attempt was almost unimaginably easy. It had gone so smoothly that Zuo Mo felt that there had been a problem somewhere along the line.

Zuo Mo quickly found that there really was a problem!

No matter how he called out to it, the grey bracelet did not respond at all. It did not react as though it was dead.

Zuo Mo was stunned. Why was it like this?

The great disparity made him almost throw up blood!

Anti Dragon Claw! Where did my sky mo weapon, Anti Dragon Claw, go?

The bracelet did not move at all and did not shine. No one would connect this dim article to the vicious and peerless Anti Dragon Claw.

Depressed, Zuo Mo quickly sorted out his emotions. Right now, he had not completely escaped the present danger and he could not waste his time on this matter.

He looked around and his gaze immediately landed on Marshal Yu.

Marshal Yu did not look as at ease as he previously had. His face was white and he seemed to be wounded. Thinking about the earth-shaking conflict that had just occurred, Zuo Mo realized that Marshal Yu had probably been suffered a major injury.

Zuo Mo's guess was very accurate.

Marshal Yu had been greatly affected. It could be said that the blow he had received was much greater than others. One reason was because he had been closest to Zuo Mo when the battle had happened so he naturally received more of the collateral damage. The other reason was because he was the strongest person present and had the deepest understanding of power. Higher level powers affected him more than other people.

However, his gaze flickered. He was wounded, but he was not demoralized. He was filled with confidence. He had been affected the most, but he had gained the most!

If he could successfully recover, and could digest all that he comprehended today, his power would definitely go up a level.

Zuo Mo also understood this and his gaze became vicious.

At this time, Marshal Yu had gone through a hard battle and he was wounded. This was when he was weakest. Zuo Mo's own power had actually increased and he was at his strongest.

If he waited for Marshal Yu to heal completely, the other was not someone that he could defeat under normal circumstances. He could not reach marshal level any time soon. Zuo Mo did not know what level Marshal Yu would reach after digesting his comprehensions today.

Zuo Mo was disappointed that he could not use the power of the Anti Dragon Claw but it wasn't as though he didn't have other tricks in his sleeve. Other than Ceng Lian'er who was unable to fight, Wo Li, A Gui and the black gold seal soldier still had most of their power. With him added on, they might have a chance!

This was the best chance to kill Marshal Yu!

No matter what, he had to keep Marshal Yu from leaving! Otherwise,

there would be trouble in the future.

Zuo Mo suddenly showed his viciousness. He gritted his teeth. With a sudden flicker of his body, he dove at Marshal Yu.

"Kill Marshal Yu!"

Almost as his words sounded, A Gui, Wo Li and the others moved!

Bie Han had been far away and not been affected too greatly by the shockwaves. But he still felt nauseous. Fortunately, the nightmarish battle had finished and he recovered.

The fight between the Ten Crow Celestial Domain and the grey dragon had been heart-stopping but even then, Bie Han's gaze had not left the other's ranks.

He noticed that the ranks of the Yu Frontier Guards had been affected and become messy. Innumerable weaknesses appeared clearly in his eyes.

When Zuo Mo shot at Marshal Yu, Bie Han admired Zuo Mo's decisiveness.

Almost at the same time, Sin Battalion silently moved towards the Yu Frontier Guards.

Translator Ramblings: I wonder what level of intelligence the things are at. Like it is just instinct or is it because they don't have mouths that they just can't communicate verbally like Pu Yao and Wei?

Chapter 652: Struggle

Zuo Mo's charge was sudden and Marshal Yu was caught off his guard.

Even if his strength had been affected by his injuries, he was still not someone that Xiao Mo Ge could defeat. Didn't the exchange just now reveal that?

Or did Xiao Mo Ge think that he could be taken down with the aid of the Anti Dragon Claw?

A smile blossomed on Marshal Yu's face. A hint of disdain and derision flashed through his eyes. The Anti Dragon Claw was powerful and the wounds he had received were not light, the power of any weapon was determined by the wielder. He was sure now that while the Anti Dragon Claw was in Xiao Mo Ge's possession, he had not subdued it.

Since it was not subdued, the Anti Dragon Claw was ownerless!

A sharp light flashed through his eyes.

Seeing Zuo Mo and the others leap at him, he was not afraid. With a smirk he activated the Rain Domain of No Return again.

Under the peerless brutal energy of the Anti Dragon Claw, the Rain Domain of No Return was fragile. However, without the suppression of the Anti Dragon Claw, the Rain Domain of No Return was soft but fatal.

The thin strands of rain were gentle and lingered in the air.

Yet Marshal Yu who had focused almost all of his attention on Xiao Mo Ge did not notice that the purple light in A Gui's eyes was much stronger than before.

No one noticed the change.

A Gui had been severely wounded. Her shen power had been suppressed by the Rain Domain of No Return. Then she had been caught in the conflict between the Anti Dragon Claw and the Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

Yet at this time, her expression seemed to suggest she was unaffected. Her snowy-white bare feet did not have a speck of dust on them.

She stood in the air like a ghost. The purple energy in her eyes was so thick it was almost tangible. If Zuo Mo saw this, he would be astounded. The purple light in A Gui's eyes had an additional eerie light, its presence thicker than it had ever been before.

A Gui's expression was indifferent. She glanced at Zuo Mo. In that moment, the indifference on her face melted like the snow.

She quickly turned away and her expression returned to indifference.

Her bare feet silently stepped on the empty air and her figure disappeared.

Zuo Mo did not know of A Gui's transformation. At this time, he only focused on Marshal Yu!

There was not a stray thought in his mind!

Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

When the sky became dark red again, many people reflexively raised their heads. The Ten Crow Celestial Domain that the Sun Crystal Seed had created had been so powerful it frightened them to their core.

However, they quickly found that Zuo Mo's Ten Crow Celestial Domain was not as powerful as it was previously.

In the midst of it all, Marshal Yu became even more confident that the one that had been fighting the Anti Dragon Claw was most likely another great treasure and not Xiao Mo Ge. Having thought this through, a disdainful smile rose on his lips. He did not need to be wary of this Ten Crow Celestial Domain, instead he was angered that Xiao Mo Ge dared to use a general level Ten Crow Celestial Domain against him!

It really was an offence!

The mo had strict ranks. In front of marshal levels, generals were like ants.

Marshal Yu had a great army and his strength as a marshal was enough for him to look down on others. Until now he had gone easy on Zuo Mo because of his fondness for talented individuals. But right now, his heart was filled with murderousness and he did not have any benevolence left!

The Ten Crow Celestial Domain moved.

A golden pillar came from the sky.

[Golden Crow Battering Ram]!

The disdain on Marshal Yu's lips deepened. This Xiao Mo Ge just didn't know what was good for him, he was as dumb as an ox!

This move clearly was not of any threat to him, yet Xiao Mo Ge dared to use this move. It was laughable.

The Green Carp Tongue Sword pointed into the sky. Rain suddenly gathered, spinning, and funneled to a point.

The strands of rain swam and twisted around the Golden Crow Battering Ram.

"Idiot!" Zuo Mo had a similar smile of disdain that flashed across his lips before his expression became focused again.

It was the [Golden Crow Battering Ram] and appeared the same as it did before.

When the swirling rain wrapped around the Golden Crow Battering Ram, a strange field of power surrounded the Golden Crow Battering ram. Immediately, the Golden Crow Battering Ram seemed to have sunk into a bog and slowed down.

There was no panic on Zuo Mo's face, and his eyes lit up.

He huffed lightly and then shouted, "Scatter!"

Boom!

The Golden Crow Battering Ram suddenly exploded!

Countless needle-like golden lights suddenly spread into the

surroundings. The rain that had surrounded the Golden Crow Battering Ram evaporated, and the needles of golden light entered the rain.

Marshal Yu immediately grunted as his body wavered!

He had not expected that Zuo Mo was laying a trap. His expression was both shocked and irritated.

Zuo Mo had seen the entire process of how the Sun Crystal Seed setup the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. He had memorized all of the transformations of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. This was something unimaginable to him in the past. No one could say that they understood the Ten Crow Celestial Domain well. Even Pu Yao and Wei did not know too much about the Ten Crow Celestial Domain, this had meant Zuo Mo needed to explore on his own.

He had not expected that the Sun Crystal Seed would borrow his Ten Crow Celestial Domain and reveal its secrets. The higher level power performed all the transformations of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain and helped even his mo matrix mature to its completion.

This was a benefit to Zuo Mo.

A mature and perfected Ten Crow Celestial Domain. After seeing all the transformations of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain, he knew which direction to cultivate to go up a level.

He still needed time to digest and practice what he had gained today, but undoubtedly, even without the Anti Dragon Claw, Zuo Mo's strength had completely transformed.

He purposefully used the Golden Crow Battering Ram to trick Marshal Yu.

When he saw Marshal Yu's figure sway, he knew he had succeeded! However, he did not feel any pride. This was a difficult battle that had just begun!

Would could a marshal be killed so easy?

If this was a different place and time, Zuo Mo definitely would not

choose a such a suicidal course of action. But he knew that if he did not kill Marshal Yu, all that waited them was endless pursuit. Marshal Yu wasn't just powerful individually, he possessed many powerful battalions. After he recovered, it would just be a matter of time before everyone's died!

Once Zuo Mo made his decision, he did not hesitate one bit.

With the first attack having succeeded, he continued onwards!

Bie Han led Sin Battalion and charged into the enemy formation like a sharp knife.

In his eyes, the weaknesses in the Yu Frontier Guards formation were clear. His charge was determined. All in Sin Battalion were mo with incomplete souls. They did not know fear, did not have emotions. They would systematically carryout all of Bie Han's orders. They were the true killing machines.

Bie Han who was usually reserved was like a fiery blade, boisterous and powerful.

The Yu Frontier Guards had not thought the enemy would dare to charge their formation!

They were caught off guard and immediately suffered a great number of casualties.

The Sin Battalion was like a bolt of lightning that split the Yu Frontier battle formation into two.

If one looked down from the sky right, they could clearly see that the route the Sin Battalion advanced was not straight, but zigzagged.

Bie Han's path when he charged each time was precise. All the points he passed through were weaknesses he had detected!

The Yu Frontier Guards finally woke up from their shock.

Then they found their thick ranks had been divided in two by the enemy! Corpses were littered everywhere, their battle formation was disheveled

mess, the usually proud Yu Frontier Guards were left furious!

When had someone dared to charge at the Yu Frontier Guards?

When had someone else dismissed the battle prowess of the Yu Frontier Guards so?

The foundation of the Yu Frontier Guards showed its depth now. Though Marshal Yu was not present, some general level battle generals started to direct the battalions. The lucky Yu Frontier elite that had survived the earlier battle quickly returned to the ranks. The experts that had been guarding the chariot flew to the very front in the hopes that they would buy some time for the main army to rally.

Yet they underestimated the skill level of battle general they were facing!

A snarl suddenly appeared on Bie Han's icy face.

He felt that his blood was boiling, desire for battle filling his heart. He wanted to howl into the sky.

"Kill!"

A shout thundered across the sky.

Sin Battalion attacked again!

Zuo Mo was extremely cautious about Marshal Yu's Rain Domain of No Return. He chose close-quarter combat.

He was now familiar with the transformations of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain, but one, he had not mastered all of the transformations, and two, the general level Ten Crow Celestial Domain was not a match for the marshal level Rain Domain of No Return. He was not the Sun Crystal Seed and could not bring out such high level power.

Zuo Mo's attitude of fighting to the death infuriated Marshal Yu.

Marshal Yu had been of high status for a long time. It had been many years since someone dared to offend him, and not give into his demands!

He was not afraid of close-quarter combat!

The Green Carp Tongue Sword disappeared from his hand. Without seeming to take a stance, his hand flipped and he made a grabbing motion towards Zuo Mo.

Hiss!

Like the hiss of a snake, an enormous clawed shadow left his hand and flew towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo felt his vision darken. The enormous clawed shadow covered his field of vision. A terrifying gust of wind rushed at him like a snake.

Fighting spirit roiled in Zuo Mo's eyes. He did not dodge. His hands came together and his body straightened towards the clawed shadow.

A golden light shaped like a spike covered Zuo Mo's entire body. Decisively he charged at Marshal Yu's clawed shadow.

[Gold Thread Spike]!

One of the ten transformations of the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus.

The two forces collided in a clash of brute force

Boom!

Zuo Mo vision filled with a blinding light and his body shook. The backlash of power was like being struck by lightning. He couldn't help but grunt. However, his hand was held steady and did not shift.

His vision cleared up. He had charged through the clawed shadow!

Zuo Mo's confidence increased. The golden light brightened and its presence became sharper.

Yet at this time, the black gold seal soldier and A Gui had both sneaked near Marshal Yu.

They had surrounded him!

Marshal Yu did not reveal any panic on his face. He was unaffected as though he did not care about the destruction of his clawed shadow.

He stared at Zuo Mo and suddenly smiled.

Then Zuo Mo felt a strange and extremely powerful suction force pull his body to the side.

This was!

Zuo Mo was startled.

"You really think that a domain of a marshal only has such simple capabilities?"

Thirty zhang around Marshal Yu rain started to come down in a drizzle. Through the drizzling rain, Marshal Yu's disdainful voice clearly passed into Zuo Mo's ears.

The Rain Domain of No Return!

Translator Ramblings: I sometimes think things would be so easy if Zuo Mo hadn't had an accident, came here, and then unlocked the stele. Then I remember Marshal Yu was trying to recruit Ceng Lian'er's father, Qi Diao Yu and the other people still would have come to Great Peace City and well, Zuo Mo's just the (un)lucky person who got dropped into this.

Chapter 653: A Gui's Attack

Rain Domain of No Return!

The smaller Rain Domain of No Return was just thirty zhang in diameter did not span a large range like it had previously. Yet the area it enveloped a strange and powerful repulsive power. This strange power was not large in expanse but it was frighteningly powerful. Zuo Mo had never thought that even with such a fast attack, he was still forced off his mark.

He was surprised that the domain could be used like this.

It really was wondrous!

The reason he had chosen close-quarter combat was so that he could avoid Marshal Yu's Rain Domain of No Return. He hadn't thought that he would end up colliding with the Rain Domain of No Return anyway! Had never expected that Marshal Yu could use the Rain Domain of No Return in close-quarters.

Zuo Mo was too fast. When he was pulled astray by the field of power, he was not able to react in time and could only watch as he darted passed Marshal Yu.

Marshal Yu was prepared and his hand lightly reached towards Zuo Mo.

If his hand landed, Zuo Mo would be seriously injured if not killed! Marshal Yu's movements were mighty and forceful. Just a glancing blow would result in a serious injury.

Facing at a life and death situation, Zuo Mo's response was quick.

Woosh, the space around him suddenly became dark red. A wave of hot air spread into the surroundings.

Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

Zuo Mo used what he had just learned and activated the Ten Crow Celestial Domain!

Marshal Yu laughed coldly. His hand did not shift from its path.

The hand seemed to be weak but Zuo Mo felt his breathing stop in his throat. Little Mo Ge's expression changed drastically. His Ten Crow Celestial Domain was channeled to its limits but he didn't have any confidence he could stop this blow.

At this time, a figure suddenly charged out.

Pia!

A clear sound of a collision rang out and the figure that rushed forward flew backwards.

Marshal Yu's blow was forced slightly astray by this figure. The air pressure of the blow brushed Zuo Mo's body and passed into the empty space behind him. It created a deep hole over twenty zhang in the ground.

It was the black gold seal soldier that was thrown backwards. He bared his teeth and hissed. His expression indicated the pain he felt and the seal scripts on his body became dimmer.

Zuo Mo was calm. He found that while his Ten Crow Celestial Domain was suppressed by Marshal Yu's Rain Domain of No Return, he could still cancel out the strange effects the repulsive field had on him. While Marshal Yu overbearing in his movements and blows, he clearly was not skilled in close physical combat.

This was an opportunity!

Zuo Mo's body twisted. Like a slippery fish, he followed the path the strange field of power flowed in and suddenly appeared below Marshal Yu's right.

His right hand formed a fist that suddenly exploded with blinding golden light and furiously dancing golden flames

[Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem]!

Ten transformations, ranking first in dominance, the first fire! [1]

Marshal Yu snorted coldly. His left arm raised the five fingers of his hand extended towards Zuo .

Bam bam bam bam bam!

Like heavy beats of a drum, five terrifying gusts of air hit Zuo Mo's Fire Fist of the First Heavenly Stem!

Zuo Mo was struck heavily. His body shook and the flames dancing on his right fist were forcibly extinguished. Even more terrifying was that when the five gusts of air hit his fist, one half of his body was left numb and unable to move.

At this time, countless black chains appeared out of the air and burrowed into the Rain Domain of No Return.

Wo Li had attacked!

These chains were like the sharpest of sword essences. In a blink, they pierced the Rain Domain of No Return.

The Rain Domain of No Return had a strange field of power in the thirty zhang it covered but it was too small of an area. It stopped the great majority of the chains but two still managed to pierce through it!

The two chains twisted in strange positions within the Rain Domain of No Return!

Marshal Yu who had been calm until now changed expression!

The twisting chains caused the invisible field of power to appear.

Suddenly, a ghostly figure ran alongside the chain and entered the field of power to silently appear behind Marshal Yu.

A Gui!

Her eyes were filled with purple energy. Her hand pressed in the empty air three cun from Marshal Yu's back!

There was no sound!

Marshal Yu's body suddenly shook.

His expression froze on his face, his eyes filled with disbelief.

Why was it like this?

... ... why was it like this

He stood woodenly.

He wanted to turn around but no matter how hard he tried, his body did not listen to him.

The light in his eyes retreated like the tide and in a blink, the light was gone.

The Yu Frontier Guards had incurred heavy losses!

Bie Han's Sin Battalion harvested life with an indifferent attitude. They did not have pity, feel sympathy, or know exhaustion! They continuously charged at the Yu Frontier Guard's ranks. Even though they were had fewer members, they held the advantage.

They were strong and vicious. They never feared engagements where they were outnumbered. They continuously shifted their positions. Each tactic was unexpected. From the initial charge, they held the advantage.

The Yu Frontier Guards having a very difficult time and were exhausted. They lacked a powerful battle general to lead them.

In Bie Han's eyes, a battalion like this was full of holes to exploit.

If it wasn't for the Yu Frontier Guard's flexibility, they would have crumbled a long time ago. But if this continued, the defeat of the Yu Frontier Guards would just be a matter of time.

"This battle general is too powerful!" Ming Yu Wei was shocked she almost couldn't speak.

She was not the only one, Ming Hui and the others were stunned. At this time, they finally understood just how powerful this battle general they had fought was!

In the beginning, they had thought of taking advantage of the chaos and to attack Sin Battalion from behind.

But after seeing the entire battle, their lips trembled and their limbs felt

cold. They couldn't muster up those thoughts any longer. They saw with their own eyes how Sin Battalion dismembered the Yu Frontier Guards. The comparatively slow responses of the Yu Frontier Guards could not stop the predation by Sin Battalion at all.

At times they were as sly as wolves, and at others as ferocious as tigers.

The battle general of Sin Battalion was unbelievably powerful. His control of the entire battlefield reached a frightening level.

But what shocked people even more was Bie Han's unrelenting style of fighting.

They would aim at the enemy's weakness with strong attacks. A minor weakness would quickly worsen. Then this weakness would become more significant until it affected the entire battle!

And if the enemy managed to surround them, they would find an opening at the most opportune time and fight their way out before turning around and slaughtering the pursuers.

In this short battle, the Yu Frontier Guards had suffered great losses.

Their advantage was slowly growing because the battle formation of the Yu Frontier Guards broke down under their repeated charges!

If they managed to completely destroy the battle formation of the Yu Frontier Guards, then no matter how many people the Yu Frontier Guards had, they would become lambs waiting for slaughter!

It really was powerful!

Ming Hui and the others accepted their loss. They had lost for reason!

The death of Marshal Yu became the straw that broke the camel's back.

Many of the Yu Frontier Guards that were fighting saw Marshal Yu's body fall from the sky and were left dumbstruck. Some had even started to cry.

Terror and hopelessness spread like the plague across the battlefield.

The Yu Frontier Guard's morale had almost been broken by the charges of Sin Battalion had complete collapsed.

Everywhere Sin Battalion passed, blood and flesh flew. Bie Han was like a bloodthirsty blade as he directed Sin Battalion.

The outcome of the battle was set but Bie Han did not relent. He continued to slaughter the Yu Frontier Guards!

He was like a meat grinder on full power.

A killing machine!

There were no words that could describe what everyone felt right now.

They saw the death of Marshal Yu with their own eyes. This was the marshal to died of unnatural causes in hundreds of years!

There was a saying in the mo territories, only marshals could kill marshals. However, they saw a marshal die at the hands of some unknown people. Among them, the most famous was Xiao Mo Ge. While Xiao Mo Ge seemed to have some fame in Great Peace City, but in the entire Hundred Savage of the Dark, he was a nobody compared to Marshal Yu, someone who had been famed for decades.

What was even harder to accept was that there wasn't a marshal among them!

Everyone had believed that Marshal Yu would ultimately win in the end. Even when the Anti Dragon Claw had been dominating, no one thought that Marshal Yu would fall in battle.

But Marshal Yu had died.

Felled by the hand of an unknown female.

That female was the maid standing next to Xiao Mo Ge. No one present even knew her name!

The great Marshal Yu fell to a woman like this.

If they hadn't seen it with their own eyes, no one would have believed it.

Even now, they did not understand why Marshal Yu died.

Zuo Mo panted heavily. His fight with Marshal Yu had been short but it was a dance with death.

Zuo Mo felt very surprised that A Gui had killed Marshal Yu.

But when he saw the burning purple energy in A Gui's eyes, he suddenly understood why she succeeded and his expression changed.

He didn't feel any joy. With a flash, he appeared next to A Gui and grabbed her hand.

What he didn't notice was a thread of warmth flashed through her purple eyes when he grabbed A Gui's hand.

Zuo Mo's heart sank.

The purple energy in A Gui's body was now many times stronger than it had ever been!

This was not good!

The purple energy was a very eerie power. It could make A Gui very powerful but at the same time, it would corrode A Gui's body, destroy her vitality and seal her six senses.

Zuo Mo understood that A Gui had definitely suffered extremely serious injuries in exchange for the victory just now!

The purple energy was unique in that it would become stronger after injury. But even so, it could not be so strong! Zuo Mo looked at A Gui. He knew that something had happened to her just now.

Zuo Mo didn't feel the joy of victory.

The purple energy in A Gui's body was so strong. Her condition would quickly worsen and her connection with the outside world would be completely blocked.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's expression was dark.

A Gui silently stood next to him as he held her hand. Her eyes filled with purple energy were gentle.

Looking around, Zuo Mo knew he finally won!

However, what he did not know that a similarity intense battle was occurring in another place. .

Translator Ramblings: WanderingGummiOfDoom said this was a bit of an anti-climax. But really, this is just the pattern now. Clear Sky Forefather, A Gui. Yuanying from Xuan Kong Temple, A Gui. Marshal Yu, A Gui.

Chapter 654: Gu Liang Dao

Gu Liang Dao looked at the mo battalions who had almost been wiped out and praised, "Brother Gongsun's battalion is peerlessly sharp!"

Gu Liang Dao's figure was tall, his features rough and his voice boomed like a drum. His face was weathered and he didn't look anything like the disciples of the four great sects who lived in comfort. His praise attracted agreement from the commanders around him. They all nodded. These battle generals from Xi Xuan were all subordinates of Gu Liang Dao. They had followed him for a long time, and usually had their eyes up in the sky. But right now, they did not disguise the admiration they felt.

This battalion was qualified to be treated this way.

Gongsun Cha smiled bashfully and said, "Brother Gu is too complimentary. If it was not for Brother Gu's help, we would still be travelling here."

His tone was sincere.

The battalions of Gongsun Cha and Gu Liang Dao had met in Old Field Jie and the two had immediately started to fight. Gu Liang Dao had been shocked by the power of Vermillion Bird Camp and he immediately ordered his battalion to retreat. Even though Vermillion Bird Camp had some mo among their ranks, the great majority of them were sword xiu. Gu Liang Dao had thought that this was a core battalion from Kun Lun and sent someone to inquire.

When he learned that the other was not a Kun Lun battalion, Gu Liang Dao was even more shocked. If he did not see it with his own eyes, he wouldn't believe that any faction other than the four great sects would have such a strong battalion.

Gu Liang Dao appeared rough but he was actually detail-oriented. He immediately began forming a relationship with the unknown faction. A strong battalion, and a top ranked battle general, they were worth the effort to establish amicable relations.

The battalion that Gu Liang Dao led had been undefeated in the mo territories. He hadn't felt any pain at giving this Old Field Jie up to Gongsun Cha if he had to.

When he learned that Gongsun Cha was doing all this to meet up with a single person, Gu Liang Dao was filled with curiosity. Such a powerful battalion, and such a powerful battalion general, their origins would not be simple. Any person that could have them as an escort would not be simple. And when he heard about how Gongsun Cha and the others were travelling through numerous jie and fought innumerable battles in search of his shixiong, he was moved.

After pondering for a few moments, he decided to help Gongsun Cha.

Gongsun Cha hadn't thought that the other would be willing to help him. Seeing the other's sincerity, Gongsun Cha agreed. With Gu Liang Dao as company, their rate of advance accelerated.

The two battalions travelled together and as they continued to fight along the way, their admiration of each other increased. Nothing had to be said of Gu Liang Dao's status. He was the most famous battle general of Xi Xuan, and one of the top battle generals in the world. But he had not thought that Gongsun Cha could rival himself.

Gongsun Cha's style was strange and hard to predict.

After spending time with Gongsun Cha, Gu Liang Dao had gained a better understanding of this person and respect had formed. Gu Liang Dao was an open person and valued friendship highly. Gu Liang Dao came from Xi Xuan but he was not one of the core disciples. He had obtained his present position purely through fighting. Gongsun Cha had never expected that Xi Xuan's Tiger General, famed through the world, was not a core disciple.

Whenever this was mentioned, Gu Liang Dao's subordinates had expressions of rage.

Gongsun Cha felt this was hard to believe. Such a famed battle general yet his sect did not value him. Were the higher-ups of Xi Xuan blind?

Later on he learned that Gu Liang Dao's good friend had died due to the son of one of the higher-ups in the sect. Gu Liang Dao had waited for a chance and heavily injured this disciple. If it wasn't that the matter eventually blew up, that higher-up would have already taken Gu Liang Dao's life. But while he managed to live, he had offended the the majority of the higher-ranking members of the sect. This meant he could not safely stay in the sect so he was sent to Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie.

He had fought many battles of varying scale, all the while the core disciples of the sect had schemed against him but he managed to survive and accumulate achievements. His victories meant that, in public, the sect had to reward him, but in the shadows they colluded against him. They did so by sending him on ever increasingly dangerous missions.

He had, against the odds, miraculously survived and grew even stronger. Because of his openness and the value he placed on friendship, a group had gradually formed around him. The people he attracted were not valued by the sect, but they were talented and skilled.

Gongsun Cha gaped when he heard this. He had never thought that Xi Xuan's Tiger General who seemed to be so honored on the surface was forced into such a bad situation.

Gu Liang Dao did not care about these matters and brushed them away with a smile. While his relationship with the sect's higher-ups was terrible, he was open and willing to help others. This allowed him to make many friends from many places.

Gongsun Cha wondered why Gu Liang Dao did not leave Xi Xuan. With his strength, he would have an easy time no matter where he was. However, Gongsun Cha did not ask. Everyone had core beliefs they held onto and guarded.

With two powerful battalions and two top ranked battle generals, the road forward was smooth. But when they were just about to arrive at Great Peace City, they suddenly encountered a lot of mo. These mo came from different families, and they carried no weapons. The group seemed to be scheming something.

Once battle started, Gu Liang Dao was a completely different person.

Before the mo could react, he sent the order to charge. He was decisive and did not hesitate at all!

Vermillion Bird Camp was not willing to fall behind and also entered the fray.

The battle was one-sided.

Gu Liang Dao and Gongsun Cha even had the time to idly chat.

The battle quickly finished but during the cleanup phase of the battle, when Gongsun Cha heard the terms "Great Peace City," "Xiao Mo Ge," "Great Peace Treasure Pavilion" from the captives, his expression immediately changed.

Especially when he heard that Marshal Yu's Yu Frontier Guard had arrived ahead of them, Gongsun Cha's face almost turned completely white. Even Gu Liang Dao's expression became more serious.

A marshal level!

Gu Liang Dao had interacted with the mo ever since Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. He knew what a marshal level existence represented.

But he still didn't hesitate to accompany Gongsun Cha to Great Peace City!

Feeling urgency, Gongsun Cha headed for Great Peace City at full speed.

But when they arrived at Great Peace City, they saw Bie Han massacring the Yu Frontier Guards.

With the little black dots appearing in the sky, the calm expressions of Great Peace City's populace immediately changed.

Bie Han who had been excited by the slaughter immediately became calm again. He forced down the murderousness he felt and stopped his slaughter. He carefully retreated back to Zuo Mo's side. He narrowed his eyes and stared at the battalions flying over at high speed. His gaze

suddenly focused.

Two battalions!

His skill was high and he immediately recognized that the two battalions flying at them were two elite battalions.

He felt his heart shudder.

He had had a fun time in the fight just now, but he had also expended great energy.

If a conflict occurred, then it would not end well.

Gongsun Cha and Gu Liang Dao had seen Bie Han's almost mad style of fighting. Both of them were surprised. But when Gongsun Cha saw Bie Han fly next to Zuo Mo and set up a perimeter, he immediately understood.

As expected of Shixiong!

Gongsun Cha praised inwardly. When he saw Zuo Mo was safe and unharmed, he immediately released a breath. Then he became excited. He had finally found Shixiong after travelling so far!

When Vermillion Bird Camp saw Zuo Mo, they couldn't help but cheer.

At this time, everyone's tense nerves relaxed.

So these were Xiao Mo Ge's people.

But Princess Xia and the others had expressions of shock and surprise. They had already been shocked at Bie Han's Sin Battalion but now two battalions that were could rival Sin Batatlion had arrived!

What was Xiao Mo Ge's background?

However, once they discovered that the majority of these two battalions were xiuzhe, the crowd shifted again. Was Xiao Mo Ge also a xiuzhe?

The fighting between mo and xiuzhe was an everyday occurrence. The mo had a deep hatred of xiuzhe. If it wasn't for the strength of these two battalions, many people would have attacked already.

When Zhu Ke and the others looked at Zuo Mo, their expressions were

complex.

Only Princess Xia's expression returned to normal after a momentary pause.

The arrival of Vermillion Bird Camp led by Gongsun Cha allowed Shu Long and the others to relax. The suppressed exhaustion crashed into them like a tide and they could only yield to their bodies.

With Gongsun Cha introducing them, Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao met each other and thanked each other for the help.

Gu Liang Dao examined Zuo Mo and was filled with shock. He hadn't thought that Zuo Mo could be so young. When he heard Vermillion Bird Camp's cheers just now, he knew that Zuo Mo was extremely well-liked by these people. It was not easy to accomplish that. Also, observing what he had from this journey alongside Vermillion Bird Camp, he knew just how proud this battalion was.

This person was impressive to have received such affection from Vermillion Bird Camp!

Gu Liang Dao's gaze then landed on Bie Han. At this moment, Bie Han was like sword that had been resheathed. There wasn't any edge to him and it was the exact opposite of his bloodthirsty battle state just now. Detecting Gu Liang Dao's gaze, Bie Han didn't even flick an eyelid and stood silently at the side. The icy blue mo matrix made him appear like an icecube giving off cold air.

Gu Liang Dao suddenly spoke, "Are you Bie Han of Sin Battalion?"

Bie Han stilled. He hadn't thought that the other would recognize him. He nodded. "That's me."

Gu Liang Dao's eyes lit up. He smiled and said pointedly, "The rumors say much about the most accomplished battle generals of Xuan Kong Temple: Jiang Zhe is flexible, and Bie Han is fearless. Seeing you today, the rumors are not false!"

Bie Han frowned. "I am not of Xuan Kong Temple."

Gu Liang Dao wasn't surprised at all and nodded. He said, "I have also heard of the matter of Brother Bie." He couldn't help but glance at Zuo Mo. The news that Bie Han had fled Xuan Kong Temple wasn't a secret among the higher-ups in the xiuzhe world and the information had been spread far. Sin Battalion had always been one of the core battalions of Xuan Kong Temple. The defection and betrayal of a battle general and a core battalion from the four great sects had never happened before.

What he also had never expected was that Bie Han would pledge his allegiance to this unknown Xiao Mo Ge. [1]

"Who are you?" Bie Han hadn't expected the other to know so much about him and was slightly surprised. When he had been in Xuan Kong Temple, he never went out. There were only a rare few that knew so much about him, yet the other had managed to easily identify him.

"Xi Xuan's Gu Liang Dao." Gu Liang Dao smiled.

"I have heard of you." Bie Han nodded and understood. No wonder the other knew of him, he was a disciple of the four great sects. The competition between the four great sects had been ongoing for thousands of years. The factions had a thorough knowledge of their rivals.

"Your days aren't easy, why don't you join us?" Bie Han said directly.

Gu Liang Dao's smile froze on his face.

[1] Fang Xiang refers to Zuo Mo as Zuo Mo here. But from Gu Liang Dao's perspective he should be Xiao Mo Ge. The change is to maintain continuity with the next chapter.

Translator Ramblings: If Zuo Mo's elders had been more biased, and all this stuff never happened, Zuo Mo might have ended up like Gu Liang Dao.

I imagine Gongsun Cha facepalming at Zuo Mo's pseudonym. Really, Shixiong, really?

Editor (WGoD) Ramblings: You addicts couldn't even wait 1 hour.

Wyhcwe had it queued up, so I'll post your fix. Just remember the next time you are jonesing that we own you now. BAHAAHAAHAAHAAHAAHA. No seriously, Wyhcwe works very hard-be patient.

Chapter 655: Relations

Gu Liang Dao had not expected Bie Han to be so direct but he also felt puzzled. Put generously people like Bie Han were proud. They usually looked down on everyone and thought highly of themselves as the center of the world. Gu Liang Dao had only known that Bie Han had led Sin Battalion and left Xuan Kong Temple. But he still felt it incomprehensible that he had decided to follow this youth.

He then looked at Gongsun Cha standing at the side and Vermillion Bird Camp. Zuo Mo already had two top battalions. While this kind of strength could not rival the four great sects, it was much greater than the normal intermediate and small sects.

Puzzlement, shock, confusion, these emotions mixed in his mind.

"With the two of you here, there's no need for me." Gu Liang Dao said with disdain directed at himself. While this was just a courtesy response, it reflected Gu Liang Dao's attitude. He did not know how big Zuo Mo's factions was, but he had two top battle generals. If he joined them, he would only be gilding the lily and it would be difficult for him to earn a position in the inner circle.

His intelligence and cunning were greater than pure battle generals such as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han to have been able to gather such a group of people in such difficult circumstances.

While Bie Han was not skilled in scheming, he was perceptive. When he heard Gu Liang Dao say this, he did not try to persuade any further, and said coolly, "But in the future, Xi Xuan will not be tolerant of you."

The words hit the sore spot in Gu Liang Dao's heart.

While to outsiders he looked to have a great reputation in the xiuzhe world and he was the top battle general from Xi Xuan, the higher-ups from Xian Xuan would not support him. Ultimately he was someone who had been categorized as something to be abandoned. To them he was an eyesore.

The greater his reputation was, the more terrified the Xi Xuan higher-ups became of him.

While the higher-ups were spoke good words on the surface and appeared understanding, Gu Liang Dao knew that it was just to lull him into a false sense of security. Because of this, he was willing to fight in the mo territories which carried great danger rather than return to the sect.

It was most likely that if he returned to the sect, what awaited him was loss of his command.

Gu Liang Dao was someone who was pragmatic. After a moment of silence, he smiled freely and his expression was not disguised at all. He said openly, "The matters of the future will wait until the future. No one can have smooth sailing all the time. It is enough to have gained something from this trip!"

Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha couldn't help but admire this. Even the icy look in Bie Han's eyes melted slightly.

"This little brother heard that a marshal came, is he" Gu Liang Dao had a questioning look in his eyes.

"We accidentally killed him." Zuo Mo tried to keep his face normal and said with slight embarrassment—actually, it had been A Gui that had killed him.

Gu Liang Dao was struck dumb by Zuo Mo's expression and even more so by the words. He stammered out, "Accidentally ki killed"

He was not the only one affected, The commanders around him gaped as though they were seeing ghosts.

"En en en." Zuo Mo nodded repeatedly.

Gu Liang Dao's expression froze for a moment before he said, "Brother Xiao, as expected as expected the youth become heroes!"

He said "as expected" twice. He didn't know what words to use to describe his mood right now. He couldn't see any indications that the other was joking. He also knew that Xiao Mo Ge would not lie to him

about this matter. The event would have just occurred and there were also many people present. He would only need to briefly investigate to find the truth of the matter.

And when he connected this to the scene of Bie Han had been slaughtering mo, this answer seemed reasonable. If it wasn't that the marshal had been killed, would the marshal would have tolerated his battalion being culled like sheep?

All the evidence seemed to indicate that Xiao Mo Ge's words were not false.

But that was a marshal, not a dog, a marshal!

He was equivalent to a fanxu xiuzhe!

Even in Xi Xuan, one of the four great sects of the xiuzhe world, fanxu xiuzhe were rare. They either spent their years in seclusion, or they were out travelling the world. But any fanxu xiuzhe was a strategic power for a sect.

Gu Liang Dao had fought against the mo and he had a deeper understanding of the mo than normal xiuzhe. In the mo world, the marshal level was the top power. They were the mo's strongest battle generals and strongest experts. Each of them was a person that could affect the state of the Hundred Savage Realm.

The fall of any marshal would be news that would cause all of the mo world to shake. This was even more of a bomb than any jie getting taken over.

Zuo Mo suddenly became even more mysterious and unfathomable in his eyes.

Gu Liang Dao kept his calm but the commanders around him couldn't help but become cautious. Up until now, while the four major sects had obtained some gains, the yaomo had not been seriously harmed.

For the mo, the fall of Marshal Yu would be greatest loss up until now!

Gu Liang Dao quickly recovered from his shock. He was filled with

curiosity and puzzlement but he forced these feelings down. It would be impolite to pry so deeply. He changed the topic, "Where is everyone planning to go now?"

"To Nether Springs Jie." Zuo Mo did not conceal this. The other had come to help. No matter what the reason for that was, it was a debt. Also, he could see that Gu Liang Dao was a open-minded and generous person.

"Nether Springs Jie?" Gu Liang Dao was slightly shocked but he did not ask why Zuo Mo and the others were going to Nether Springs Jie. He said after some thought, "Nether Springs Jie is in an extremely deep region of the Nether Realm. It is far away, and there are many powers along the way, it will not be an easy journey!"

Zuo Mo nodded, feeling the same. "Yes."

Gu Liang Dao took something out of his ring and handed it to Zuo Mo. He said with a hint of self-mockery, "While I am just pretending to follow orders, this little brother has to still conquer a few jie in order to satisfy my sect. I cannot go with Brother Xiao. This jie map is something that this little brother gained as a spoil from a fight. It does not belong to my sect. The information about the Hundred Savage Nether Realms and all of its jie are marked on this map, I hope this will be of some help to Brother Xiao."

Zuo Mo's expression changed. The other's expression was sincere. It was a small item but its value was several thousand jingshi and was even more valuable to Zuo Mo!

This person was cunning but open and generous in how he treated people, he really is a hero.

Zuo Mo's expression became stern and he put away the mirth in his expression. He bowed towards Gu Liang Dao. "Many thanks, Big Brother Gu! This little brother's true name is Zuo Mo and I have used the pseudonym Xiao Mo Ge while moving around in the mo territories! Big Brother Gu, call me Xiao Mo!"

Gu Liang Dao laughed and said, "Names are small matters and not worth a mention. Brother, be careful! The mo never lack for vicious people

and have a deep seeded hatred for us xiuzhe. Brother Zuo has to be careful on this journey. You also killed a marshal and your identity as a xiuzhe will now most likely be revealed. Now that you have become well known, the trip will no longer be a peaceful one."

"Big Brother Gu is right." Zuo Mo's expression also became grave.

After the fight today, his identity as a xiuzhe would most likely be unable to be concealed. The interested could be detected from the gazes of the survivors of Great Peace City. Their gazes were complex, filled with hate and gratefulness, but the most common emotion was fear.

He suddenly said, "This little brother has a matter, please, Big Brother Gu, help."

"What is it?" Gu Liang Dao asked directly.

"These mo have some relations to this little brother. Big Brother Gu, please allow them to live." Zuo Mo said.

Gu Liang Dao nodded without thinking. "Alright!"

"Many thanks, Big Brother Gu!" Zuo Mo said gratefully.

Gu Liang Dao shook his head and said, "Do not think of this brother as a bloodthirsty person. Fighting wars is a matter for battalions, what does it have to do with civilians? This brother has not fallen to such a low level. Also, after this Sky-Splitting Calamity, the intermingling of xiuzhe, yao, and mo will not be able to be stopped. The heavens will it. There is no need for unnecessary killing."

A hint of shock flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. This Big Brother Gu of his was a very strong person as he had expected. It wasn't that Zuo Mo hadn't met people who recognized this, but it was not easy for the great four to admit this.

Then they started chatting about other matters.

Gu Liang Dao quickly found that while Zuo Mo was young, his vision of larger events was clear. Even though he had accomplished so much at such a young age, he did not let his ego interfere.

Gu Liang Dao's judgment of the state of affairs was a keen and experienced, something that a beginner like Zuo Mo could not match. Just a few sentences would be enough to enlighten Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo finally understood why Big Brother Gu hadn't died under the pressure of the sect and had grown even more powerful.

The two were very compatible and talked through the night.

When the first thread of sunlight rose from the horizon, they seemed to wake up from a dream.

Everyone knew that this was the time of separation. Zuo Mo and the others had to go to Nether Springs Jie, and Gu Liang Dao and his group had to return back to reinforce their battle lines. They received news that there were enemies harassing their front line.

But the two sides were not picky people. They exchanged methods of contact and bid farewell.

When he saw the figures of Gu Liang Dao and the others disappear, Zuo Mo finally turned his gaze away.

The departure of Gu Liang Dao's group caused the mo survivors of Great Peace City to sigh in relief. When they heard that one of the newcomer battalions had been lead by Gu Liang Dao, they had been frightened half to death. In the eyes of many, Gu Liang Dao was a god of slaughter. They hadn't expected Gu Liang Dao to leave without even looking at them.

Many people speculated that it had been Xiao Mo Ge who had spoken on their behalf.

Their emotions were more complex. Xiao Mo Ge, was a xiuzhe and was their enemy. But if it wasn't for Xiao Mo Ge, the great majority of the people in Great Peace City would have died. Regardless of whether they admitted it aloud, they all knew this inside. Xiao Mo Ge had saved their lives.

But why was a person like this a xiuzhe?

Many people had this conflicted thought.

Zuo Mo did not care. He did not have any bias for or against the mo. He understood the hatred between the mo and the xiuzhe. He could also guess what they were feeling but he did not care.

It did not matter to him whether they felt grateful or hated him. He had done these things not for them, but to stay true to himself.

He did not pay attention to them, and ordered his subordinates to clean up the battlefield.

With Zuo Mo's personality, he naturally would not watch and allow so many of the spoils to slip by him. That wasn't Little Mo Ge's style. Due to Xiao Mo Ge's presence, no one had dared to scavenge the spoils in the night.

At this time, Princess Xia left the crowd.

Translator Ramblings: I feel that Fang Xiang set it up and then forgot the stuff about yao eating souls ... or was that just Pu Yao trying to scare Zuo Mo way back in the beginning? Anyways, while Zuo Mo is sending people to clean the battlefield, is he also taking the corpses? Because this isn't like xiuzhe fights where the body parts aren't valuable ... mo and yao body parts are expensive ... remember Zuo Mo going almost bankrupt way back to get a mo matrix inside himself?

Chapter 656: Gu Liang Dao's choice

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised as he looked at that alluringly beautiful face.

"Are you not afraid of me?" Zuo Mo was puzzled. The other people looked at him with wariness and fear in their eyes, yet Princess Xia approached him as usual.

Princess Xia smiled alluringly, "Why should I be afraid of you? Will you eat me?"

Zuo Mo was left speechless.

Princess Xia's eyes moved and seemed mischievous. "I hadn't thought that you would know Gu Liang Dao! But it is fortunate for us that you know him. Otherwise, this place would even have ruins left. However, you have to be careful. It is not good for your reputation as a mo to be associated with xiuzhe. Which family are you really from? Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus is a very noble bloodline! Are you a descendant of the ancient families?"

Her words were not spoken quietly and she blinked playfully at Zuo Mo.

Listening to Princess Xia's words, many people showed expressions of relief. Princess Xia was right. How could someone that cultivated the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique be a xiuzhe?

They had never heard of a xiuzhe that was able to cultivate the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus mo physique, much less reach the completion stage of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. Thinking about it this way, everyone found the thought that Xiao Mo Ge was a xiuzhe was absurd.

All of the mo present exhaled in relief. Everything would be alright if Xiao Mo Ge was a mo. As to his relations with xiuzhe, while it was something that was frowned upon, no one cared too much.

Look at those xiuzhe, among them was the famed Gu Liang Dao!

They didn't feel that anything was wrong. Xiao Mo Ge was extraordinary as expected, being familiar with other extraordinary people was expected.

The common saying was birds of a feather, flock together. Someone that the Tiger General of Xi Xuan treated so respectfully, how could Xiao Mo Ge be a normal person?

Unconsciously, the terror in their eyes weakened and transformed into respect.

No matter where you were, people would respect the strong.

Zuo Mo's expression froze on his body. He now understood what it meant to make black into white. Princess Xia's silver tongue could make dead people become alive. Her speech was meant to help remove the suspicion people had of him. Even though it could not make everyone believe it. People such as Zhu Ke and a few others still had suspicion in their eyes, it was enough to fool the normal people.

To them the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was absolute proof!

As to the xiuzhe under Xiao Mo Ge's command, those were even easier to explain away. Xiao Mo Ge and Gu Liang Dao had a good relationship, it would therefore be normal to have some xiuzhe under his command. Looking at this battalion, the mo were the primary core!

Looking at Princess Xia smiling as she spoke, Zuo Mo knew that this woman had guessed his identity. However, he was still surprised that she had stepped out to help him.

Zuo Mo smiled but did not speak.

In the eyes of everyone else, his silence and expression caused them to feel even more mystery from him. Xiao Mo Ge's origins were probably extraordinary as Princess Xia had said!

Zuo Mo set up jinzhi and blocked off all sound.

"Thanks!" he said seriously.

Princess Xia smiled beautifully. "How will you thank me?"

Zuo Mo scratched his head. "Speak."

Princess Xia looked deeply at Zuo Mo as though she wanted to say something but when the words reached her mouth, it became, "Where are

you preparing to go next?"

"Nether Springs Jie." Zuo Mo did not conceal it.

"Nether Springs Jie?" Princess Xia had a shocked expression. "That place will not be easy to get to!"

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded.

Looking at the determination on Zuo Mo's face, Princess Xia did not try to persuade him from his journey. She smiled and said, "Remember to visit me if you have the time, don't forget that you still owe me a favor!"

"Yes." Zuo Mo responded with a serious expression.

Detecting the seriousness in Zuo Mo's tone, Princess Xia felt strangely happy. She suddenly asked, "Will you tell me your true name now?"

As expected, she had seen through him

But for some reason, Zuo Mo felt his mind relax. "Zuo Mo!"

"Zuo Mo Zuo Mo" Princess Xia murmured and then she suddenly burst into laughter, "Xiao Mo Ge Xiao Mo Ge, you're really a little hoodlum! Even your fake name is so stylish!"

Looking at Princess Xia arching back as she laughed, Zuo Mo's mouth curled up.

The laughter faded. Calm and a distance separated them.

The two of them knew that after their farewells, it was unknown if or when they would meet again.

Looking at this face that could not be said to be handsome, in this moment, Princess Xia suddenly had an impulse to throw away everything and run away with him to Nether Springs Jie!

This impulse caused her determination to waver but she quickly hid the thought deep inside. She thought of the wish she had made that night and her gaze became determined.

She raised her face and smiled brightly like sunlight. "Hug me goodbye."

Zuo Mo stilled. He opened his arms and lightly embraced this woman

that was so smart and he could not understand.

"Have a peaceful journey."

The murmur was like a breeze. She released her arms and her smile was bright.

As one of the most popular topics in the xiuzhe world at present, Gu Liang Dao's every move attracted attention. In a short few days, the news of Gu Liang Dao's interaction with a mo called Xiao Mo Ge had spread.

The information on this Xiao Mo Ge was quickly discovered.

This Xiao Mo Ge was not an unknown mo!

However, what puzzled people was that this Xiao Mo Ge had first become famous in the yao territories. The prison-breaking battle and defeating Corps Commander Yu Heng. All those events had happened in the Ten Finger Prison. Yet the Xiao Mo Ge in these rumors was mo, and this puzzled many people.

Was this guy a yao or a mo?

Some even suspected that there were two people with the same name but as Xiao Mo Ge's almost unbelievable escapades came to light this suspicion weakened. It was very unlikely that two experts who were both called Xiao Mo Ge had appeared at the same time. And when the xiuzhe thought of the possibility there were two such talented yaomo, they were more willing to believe that it was one person.

Of all the incidents, what was most eye-catching was Xiao Mo Ge had killed Marshal Yu! When many people read this, their first response was that their eyes had seen it wrong. Then, all kinds of information corroborated the accuracy of this news and it caused a great furor.

But what was most controversial was that Gu Liang Dao had helped Xiao Mo Ge.

The rumor that the Tiger General of Xi Xuan was in cahoots with the mo spread and once it did, it caused a wave of discussion. All kinds of insider

information and speculation flew about.

What was even more interesting was that Xi Xuan was silent and did not publicly clarify the situation.

Xi Xuan's attitude caused those speculations to seem to be the truth.

Was Gu Liang Dao truly in cahoots with the mo?

Furious discussion filled the world.

In a matter of days, the great hero of fell off the pedestal and was spat upon by the world.

Gu Liang Dao's face was dark. The development of the situation had surpassed his expectations. In the shadows, there seemed to be a hand moving everything. Actually, he didn't need to guess to know who was doing this. The attitude of the sect told him everything. What he hadn't expected was that the sect would be in such a hurry to act against him during a time of war.

Suddenly, he thought of what Bie Han had said.

He hadn't thought that it would come so quickly.

"Daren, should we make a public statement to clarify?" the subordinate couldn't help but speak.

"Clarify? How to would we clarify?" Gu Liang Dao said coolly.

"Xiao Mo Ge is clearly a xiuzhe"

Gu Liang Dao interrupted his subordinate. "This will make Brother Zuo's situation even more dangerous. He currently needs his identity as a mo." He had felt kinship with Zuo Mo and he was not willing to use this to clear his name. Also, he did not say it, but even if he told them, no one would believe him.

Because the people acting against him were the people from the sect.

This subordinate was panicked. "Daren, we cannot sit around and wait for them to act against us!"

At this time, a guard suddenly ran in with a terrible expression. "Daren, Elder Jin Wu Ming has come!"

The tent went completely silent. All of the commanders had terrible expressions.

"Ask Elder Jin to come in." Gu Liang Dao's expression was normal.

Moments later, a middle-aged person wearing golden clothing with a sharp presence walked in.

Gu Liang Dao stood up and bowed. "Greetings to Elder Jin!"

Elder Jin's old voice was heavy but his tone was slow. "Gu Liang Dao, the sect leader orders you to return to the mountain. Your actions this time were too rash and has brought too much trouble to the sect. When you return to the sect, you will need to give a good explanation. The sect believes that you are innocent, but the damage to the sect's reputation was too great. The sect needs you to cooperate."

Gu Liang Dao was silent while his commanders all had angry expressions.

Elder Jin's wizened tone became even slower. "Liang Dao, there won't be any trouble if you just explain. If it wasn't that the discussion was too fierce, I wouldn't have come to get you. You need to understand the hardships of the sect. Cooperate with the sect and eliminate doubts we have."

Gu Liang Dao shook his head. "Elder, your pardon, the war is a busy time and this disciple does not have the spare time to return to the sect at the moment. Elder, please return to the sect and tell the sect leader that when this war is finished, this disciple will return to the sect and ask for forgiveness."

Elder Jin's gaze suddenly became as sharp as a sword as he shouted angrily, "Gu Liang Dao, you dare to disobey the sect leader!"

"The reality is so, there is nothing I can do," Gu Liang Dao said deeply.

"Good good good!" Elder Jin said three goods and then said coldly, "There

is nothing I can do! If Gu Shidi knew his most beloved disciple was so disobedient, I only wonder what he thinks in the afterworld!"

A deep grief flashed across Gu Liang Dao's eyes. He slowly stood up and looked directly at Elder Jing. "If it was not to repay Master's grace of raising me, would I stay at Xi Xuan? I have fought countless times for the sect, almost died multiple times, and have rendered great service to the sect. I don't owe the sect! If Master knew what the Xi Xuan he had always defended has become like this now"

Gu Liang Dao allowed the tears to fall down his face.

Elder Jing's face turned into a mix of colors as he shouted angrily. "Good good good! You have become proud due to your achievements! You dare to not listen to the orders of the sect leader. This is treason!" He turned looked around and said coldly to the commanders, "Are you all going to follow Gu Liang Dao and betray Xi Xuan?"

"What's the use in such a ruthless sect?"

"We'll betray you!"

"I've long given up on this corrupt sect. This is very good, end it all!"

The commanders stood up one after the next and looked with fury and disdain at Elder Jin.

Elder Jin's old face became ashen and his extremities felt cold.

Over the next few days, Xi Xuan's Tiger General Gu Liang Dao led his battalion in leaving Xi Xuan. The world was left astounded.

Translator Ramblings: It's finally over. People dead, moving on. A Gui needs to be healed.

Gu Liang Dao is really a nice person.

Chapter 657: Tang Battalion

It had been a month since the incident by the time Zuo Mo learned that Gu Liang Dao had left Xi Xuan. Zuo Mo was filled with guilt. From beginning to end, Gu Liang Dao had not stepped forward to defend himself. There was much speculation about Zuo Mo's identity but most of it focused on his identity as a yaomo. He believed this was the reason for Gu Liang Dao's silence.

The two had exchanged imprints. Zuo Mo thought for a moment and then wrote a letter to Gu Liang Dao thanking him for keeping the secret and asking what he could do to help.

A paper crane quickly flew back into Zuo Mo's hand.

Gu Liang Dao's letter was very short. He had just finished a battle when he wrote this letter. In the letter, Gu Liang Dao wrote that he had already sealed the chaos rift connecting to Xi Xian territory and they would no longer receive any supplies in the future. He had taken over fifteen mo jie and was planning to manage them so he could be self-sufficient. Right now, everything was good and there was no immediate worries.

Zuo Mo was relieved after reading this.

Fifteen jie, even if it was only fifteen small jie, was enough to support Gu Liang Dao's battalion. However, these fifteen jie they occupied were mo territories and the mo had a deep hatred of xiuzhe. It would not be simple for Gu Liang Dao to govern these fifteen jie.

However, Gu Liang Dao shouldn't have any problems in the short term.

Zuo Mo decided that after he went to Nether Springs Jie and returned to Cloud Sea Jie, he would set up a transportation formation to Gu Liang Dao's territories. They could then travel freely and help each other.

Zuo Mo threw away his worries about Gu Liang Dao and started to ponder his present situation.

In this past month, they had been travelling at full speed. It had to be said that the name of Xiao Mo Ge was famous in all of the mo territories.

Defeating the Yu Frontier Guards, killing Marshal Yu, having a good friendship with Gu Liang Dao, and so on. This made the name of Xiao Mo Ge an intimidating one.

Zuo Mo had previously thought he should travel in a low-key manner. But there had been too many battles along the way. Seeing this, Zuo Mo decided to announce his presence, relying on the fame of the name Xiao Mo Ge to avoid trouble.

As expected, this move was immediately effective.

Those factions that previously did not know their background immediately shuddered when they learned that the incomers were Xiao Mo Ge's battalion. They even consciously restrained their own battalions. There had been a mo general who hadn't believed that Xiao Mo Ge was as strong as the rumors and wanted to test their skill. In the end, all of his commanders had opposed him, and he had been assassinated in his bedroom that night.

Having raised his banner, Zuo Mo's path could be said to be free of any blockades.

However, Zuo Mo was not happy. While their speed had accelerated, they had exposed their movements to the public.

Where had Xiao Mo Ge reached today?

This was one of the hottest topics of the present mo world. Other problems came with this. At the beginning, they had been deeply afraid of Zuo Mo and the others. However, they quickly found that Xiao Mo Ge was not as brutal and vicious as the rumors said. As long as they did not provoke him, he would not attack. He did not have any interest in their territories.

Many people wanted to establish relations with such a strong and reasonable battalion. Even if they could not form a relationship, it would be good to curry favor. Consequently, many messengers came every day with gifts and invitations for Zuo Mo's group to be guests.

Zuo Mo didn't know whether to cry or laugh. He still accepted the gifts

but he refused all invitations.

Yet what he hadn't expected was that there were large numbers of mo that came due to his reputation with hopes of entering his battalion!

At the beginning, there hadn't been many people, but when the first group of mo who had come had seen the powerful soldiers of Vermillion Bird Camp and Sin Battalion, they had been stunned, and their desire had grown even hotter. When these people spread the mirages, it caused a great wave.

All the large families started to study these inaccurate mirages. The conclusion they reached was the same, a powerful battalion!

Defeating the Ming Bandits and defeating the Yu Frontier Guards; these two battalions had now been ranked high among the many battalions in the Hundred Savage of the Dark. Looking at these mirages, the last bit of doubt disappeared. They suddenly realized. No wonder they could defeat the Ming Bandits and the Yu Frontier Guards!

Mo always ranked themselves based on power. The strong were revered, and many mo that thought themselves more than ordinary furiously rushed over.

Xiao Mo Ge being able to kill Marshal Yu meant that Xiao Mo Ge possessed an ability to fight at a high level. Adding on the two top battalions, he had formed his own group. For those mo which came from minor families but were talented, entering Xiao Mo Ge's battalion was undoubtedly a very good path.

As more and more mo came due to his name, and a long tail of people formed behind Zuo Mo's group. They did not dare to go too close to the battalions but they were not willing to leave. They prepared their own food and followed the battalion.

This was something novel to the mo and it stirred everyone's interest. All kinds of reports spread. Every time Xiao Mo Ge did something, the world would immediately know. This was a very popular topic at meals and during tea with lots to discuss.

All of Hundred Savage Realm was watching the spectacle and Zuo Mo felt frustrated.

"This cannot continue!"

Zuo Mo's expression was one of helplessness. The people around him were giggling. These people were all from grassroots and minor families. While they did not say it, they still felt very good about being famous.

They made faces at each other and smiled deviously.

Other than Bie Han.

Bie Han was of noble birth and had grown up in Xuan Kong Temple. He had become immune to the reverent gazes from others a long time ago. His icy face was eye-catching. However, everyone knew his personality and did not care about his icy face.

"I'm being serious." Zuo Mo said with a serious expression, "We don't know how many spies are mixed with these people. Each of our movements is being monitored. This is very dangerous!"

Everyone put away the mirth on their faces. They had all fought their way out of death on the battlefield and understood the danger more than the average person.

"En, very dangerous." Gongsun Cha smiled bashfully.

Seeing Lil' Miss Daren's smiling face, everyone's heart shook.

"Everyone think of a solution, what would be good?" Zuo Mo had an expression of hardship.

"Kill them all," Bie Han said coolly.

The entire tent was silent. Everyone was frightened by Bie Han's crisp and brisk words.

There were a few among them for whom it was the first time that they were attending a meeting: A Zha Ge, Bie Han, Miao Jun, and Tang Fei. Among them, A Zha Ge was the most cautious. He had decided to follow Gongsun Cha a while ago, but it was the first time he was seeing Zuo Mo. Miao Jun and Tang Fei also chose to remain silent. Only Bie Han had not

done that.

A Zha Ge jumped in fright. Mo were fond of killing, but he had never seen someone with such disregard for life. Miao Jun's pupils shrank. Tang Fei's expression became furious. She was a righteous person and disliked Bie Han who behaved like a serial killer.

Before Tang Fei spoke in opposition, Zuo Mo shook his head. "It is not suitable."

Zuo Mo was not a madman like Bie Han. While he was not soft when fighting an enemy, but he would not be able to do something like killing all these mo that came due to his reputation without a cause.

Gongsun Cha said, "Since they have come for you, then why don't we recruit the outstanding ones. We just have to be careful and not let in spies."

Zuo Mo thought, yes, they were coming to him, why shouldn't he take them? He did not need to worry about the spies mixed within. Pu Yao and Wei could see with a glance those with other intentions.

His gaze swept across everyone's faces. When his gaze landed on Miao Jun, he paused.

There was no question regarding Miao Jun's strength. A gold battle general was a talent no matter what faction he was in. It would be waste if Zuo Mo had him sitting idle all the time. But while Miao Jun had come along, his intentions were unclear. Miao Jun had never disguised this but he did not speak the reveal the reason he followed Zuo Mo. Because of this, Zuo Mo had some hesitations about him.

When his gaze swept across Tang Fei who stood beside Miao Jun, his eyes lit up. This little girl had a strong sense of justice, was stubborn and focused. She would not accept any flaws. Since she had agreed to Tao Xing's suggestion to follow him, she would not ever regret it. Even though she never had a good face for Zuo Mo, she would meticulously finish any orders Zuo Mo gave her. Zuo Mo trusted her.

Before this, she had the skill of a silver battle general. After this period

of being taught by Miao Jun, she had started to have some of a presence of a great battle general.

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a clever idea.

"That's right! If that's so, then let's create a new battalion. Oh, let's call it the Tangzi Battalion. Tang Fei will be the main commander, with Miao Jun as second in command."

Everyone had surprised expressions and they turned to look at Tang Fei. This young girl with her hair in a ponytail was not eye-catching but at this time, she became the focus of the entire group. While not many had seen her skill and were curious about her, no one spoke up against Zuo Mo's decision.

Tang Fei also was surprised but she quickly calmed down. She looked at Zuo Mo and then at Miao Jun. Technically, Miao Jun was more suitable to being the main commander than she was as Miao Jun was much more skilled.

Miao Jun smiled at her. He understood what Zuo Mo thought but this plan suited his own thoughts. While the two sides had not explicitly said this, but in truth, Tang Fei was his student and he liked his student very much.

If this was somewhere else, Tang Fei's strength would be enough to be a main commander but he hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would have so many skilled battle generals!

Nothing had to be said about Gongsun Cha and Bie Han. The two were of the same level as Gu Liang Dao. Miao Jun could only look up to these top battle generals. It really was rare to see two top battle generals in one faction.

It was the first time Miao Jun had met A Zha Ge but he had heard of this name before. Gold battle general, one of the three great battle generals of the Stellar Rahula Clan. He hadn't thought the other would also enter Xiao Mo Ge's service.

One could not forget that Xiao Mo Ge himself was a also gold battle

general!

Even those others such as Shu Long and the people under Gongsun Cha were not lacking compared to Tang Fei. It completely surpassed his imagination just how fierce the competition in this faction was.

Tang Fei was very talented but if she did not gain experience, it was hard to say what she could accomplish in the future. Right now, a political structure had taken form under Xiao Mo Ge and it would not be so easy to become of the main commanders. He understood his student very well. With her personality, since she agreed to follow Zuo Mo, she would not regret it no matter how underutilized she was.

The other who he also taught was Shu Long. He was one of Zuo Mo's inner circle and he did not have to worry about the other's future. Only Tang Fei had been in an awkward position.

He hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would throw out such a plan. He immediately recognized that this was a one in a thousand chance for Tang Fei.

Before Tang Fei could speak, Miao Jun stood unhesitatingly. "Yes, we will not fail!"

Translator Ramblings: The hottest reality show of the moment The Daily Adventures of Xiao Mo Ge!

Chapter 658: The Black Smoke Yao's Memory Piecing Art

The establishment of the Tangzi Battalion went smoothly.

Miao Jun knew what needed to be done and clearly had experience in this area. Many people noticed this and, were curious about his past. Miao Jun's skill wasn't just theoretical, he was experienced, the kind of experiences that could not be obtained by just studying to be a battle general.

Pu Yao had specialized lie-detecting yao arts and quickly identified the spies mixed within the crowd, techniques that broadened Zuo Mo's experiences.

The Tangzi Battalion quickly formed its basic combat structure. The ones that had joined were mostly from small families and had some ability. Following Miao Jun's suggestions, Tang Fei did not recruit a large number of people but picked only the most outstanding.

Compared with the other battalions, the Tangzi Battalion could only be said to be a small battalion of about eight hundred people.

These eight hundred people were picked out from approximately a hundred thousand people.

In terms of average individual power, they were much stronger than Ceng Lian'er's Celestial Planet Guards. Xiao Mo Ge's present reputation was much more attractive to the experts than Ceng Yi's.

What shocked Zuo Mo even more was that more than twenty general level mo had come to join him as well.

This caused Zuo Mo to feel a bout of pride. Ge is now a major figure that could recruit general levels!

There were seven battle generals among the twenty general levels and all of them were silver battle generals. This made Zuo Mo overjoyed. Right now, he did not lack for gold battle generals. Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, Miao

Jun, and A Zha Ge, all of them could act by themselves. Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were top battle generals.

But in a whole battalion, other than a powerful main commander, the intermediate level commanders were also very important. Especially when the battalions grew larger, more and more outstanding intermediate level battle generals were needed. Yet Zuo Mo lacked these intermediate level battle generals.

When the additional manpower was accepted into the combat structure, Zuo Mo's power would undoubtedly go up another level.

The stringent criteria for recruitment quickly spread between people.

The people who had been watching were surprised.

Who did this guy think he was? Even those marshal levels most likely couldn't compare to him! The people who had not passed the selection started to mock and furiously slandered Xiao Mo Ge. They all thought that they had strength, and it would be easy to be selected. However, they had been eliminated and they were filled with discontent.

Xiao Mo Ge was so full of himself and so proud

Zuo Mo did not pay attention to this. Since he had given the Tang Fei and Miao Jun permission to create the battalion, he did not interfere. He would never question the employed, and never employ the questionable [1]. Every commander's style was different, their way of fighting and their way of cultivation. The systematic teamwork that was required would be directed by Gongsun Cha.

Zuo Mo focused his time on his cultivation. He was progressing rapidly. He had benefited greatly from that hard battle against Marshal Yu. He needed a long time to digest these things. But once he did, his power would skyrocket.

Luo Li and Ceng Lian'er were also in the same state.

The purple energy inside A Gui's body was growing daily at an astounding rate. It seemed as though that battle had suddenly opened a door in A Gui's body. Purple energy flooded out and right now, there was

three times more purple energy inside A Gui's body compared to before!

A Gui had become even stronger but Zuo Mo's worries increased.

This strange shen power was a double-edged sword, harming the enemy meant harming oneself. However, Zuo Mo wasn't able to do anything. He could only suppress the urgency inside and focused even more on his cultivation. Maybe when he became stronger he could find the key to resolving the purple energy inside A Gui's body.

His greatest improvement had come from the Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

He had seen every detail of the completed Ten Crow Celestial Domain. Many areas that had been unclear before were now engraved in his mind so his improvement naturally sped up. Right now, he was just one step away from the completed state of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain. Other than his comprehension of the Ten Crow Celestial Domain, there was the great degree of maturation in his mo physique.

The strange fragments of energy that had been formed from the creation and destruction of the Anti Dragon Claw's and Sun Shen Crystal's powers were the most primal power. They had strengthened Zuo Mo in all areas. Mo physique, spiritual consciousness, ling power, even his shen power, all of them had increased greatly.

This was the most wondrous power that Zuo Mo had ever seen but when he thought of it, he found that it really was lucky. Both the Sun Crystal Seed and the Anti Dragon Claw were ultimate treasures of the world. Obtaining one would mean a person had great luck. Having obtained two at once, even Zuo Mo sighed in shock at his own luck.

The mo matrix that had formed with the Anti Dragon Claw had become dim as the Anti Dragon Claw became silent and seemed to have gone into hibernation.

Zuo Mo was slightly disappointed by the slumber of the Anti Dragon Claw. He had originally thought that he could carry this weapon around and dominate in all directions. Now his wish had gone up in smoke. However, it was good that he didn't need to carry such an enormous thing

on his back. In Zuo Mo's sense of beauty, that thing was really ugly!

The Three Thousand Threads of Worry did not change and now became the strongest weapon that Zuo Mo had.

Zuo Mo felt that he really didn't have enough time. There were all types of cultivation he could work on, but each one would take up a large amount of time.

Just as Zuo Mo wanted to cut himself in half to get more work done, the black smoke yao ran over while appearing secretive.

"What is it?" Zuo Mo looked at the other's cunning face and muttered inside, did this guy do something bad again?

Then he felt slightly puzzled. Zuo Mo would feel it was normal if it was the orange-haired yao doing this. But in his mind, the black smoke yao was usually calm, steady, and well behaved!

"Boss, let me show you something." The black smoke yao lowered his voice and looked around.

Had this guy really stolen something?

Zuo Mo felt even more puzzled. He took what the black smoke yao handed over. It was a little paper card with some words written on it. Zuo Mo looked with bewilderment at the black smoke yao and then skimmed through.

When he saw the first phrase, he was stunned where he stood.

There wasn't much content on the paper card and he quickly finished reading it. Zuo Mo finally came out of his daze. Two spots of red made their way onto his cheeks. This expression would only occur in one circumstance -Xiao Mo Ge had struck it rich!

"The stele's text?" Zuo Mo forced himself to be calm but his voice still went off-tune.

"En." The black smoke yao lowered his volume and said carefully, "Boss, you know that I am weak. In order to stop Lin Qian and to create an opportunity for Big Orange and the others, I charged for the stele."

"Then you remembered it?" Zuo Mo's voice was excited.

"It is not so simple." The black smoke yao grimaced. "I have a rare skill that not many know of, I have an eidetic memory. However, I only had a cursory glance as Lin Qian reacted too quickly."

"I recalled this event a while ago, and then I noticed I could recall some of the text on the stele. But it was all very blurry and I had to use [Memory Piecing Art] to slowly piece it together."

"Memory piercing art?" Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. He had never heard of this yao art before.

Pu Yao suddenly spoke, "It is a type of support yao art. It can replay past events in the mind like a puzzle coming together. It has the benefit of improving memory. When one reaches a high level, they will gain an eidetic memory and can browse their memories at any time. However, this kind of yao art is easy to learn but hard to master. It doesn't have any big uses. Only those old researchers would spend energy on things like this."

Zuo Mo was very shocked. So there were yao arts like this.

The black smoke yao was slightly embarrassed. "My talent is average. In order to help my cultivation, I cultivated the [Memory Piecing Art]. My eidetic memory only came about after I started cultivating this."

"But the time has been short and I only got a short glance at the stele's text. My impression is very fuzzy but I still decided to try with the memory piecing art. This is the content that I have pieced together using the memory piecing art. It is not very complete and I'm not sure if the content is accurate."

When he talked about this, the black smoke yao was slightly embarrassed. He had gathered his courage for a long time before he had come to find Zuo Mo. He knew that the stele text was important but what he had pieced together was incomplete, and he didn't even dare to say that it was accurate.

In cultivation methods, the difference of one character could cause a great misunderstanding. He didn't know if this thing he had was accurate

and therefore have any value.

"Boss, just take a look, don't cultivate it!" When the black smoke yao finished saying this, he felt his face flush. Before Zuo Mo could speak, he had run away.

Zuo Mo laughed. This black smoke yao seemed calm usually but he was truly adorable.

His gaze landed quickly on the little card in his hand.

"There are some mistakes but the general parts seem correct." Pu Yao's voice was filled with excitement. "So that is how it is! So that is how it is!"

In comparison, Wei was much calmer. "Not bad!"

The two quickly picked out the mistakes on the paper. Of the two, one was an old yao that was thousands of years old, the other came from an ancient tribe, and their knowledge was not something that Zuo Mo could rival.

As expected, Zuo Mo found that the places in the content where he had felt that it was rough were now much clearer.

Shi Zi Ming had not tried to shroud this in mystery.

The few phrases caused Zuo Mo to see a whole new world.

Almost unconsciously, the shen power in Zuo Mo's body started to move!

This time, there was no delay. When his thought formed, his shen power would follow.

A strange feeling formed!

His spiritual consciousness spread from the dantian in his head, while the dantian in his abdomen was unusually active. Threads of ling power spread happily from his abdomen and flowed endlessly along his channels. The power grew like branches from the main channels and innervated every inch of blood and flesh.

Ling power, spiritual consciousness, and mo physique formed a complex

and gigantic system.

A phrase from the paper card flowed across Zuo Mo's mind and he suddenly had an epiphany.

He finally understood what the key to the loss of shen power was!

The origin of spiritual consciousness was the head. The power was formed from the inside, from the soul and then released. The mo physique was the exact opposite. Power originated from the physical body and the power went from the outside to the inside. Ling power was the bridge between the two. It was formed in the dantian and spread throughout the body by the channels. It permeated the blood and flesh, but also into the soul.

When this system became clear in Zuo Mo's mind, his body suddenly shook.

The three powers began circulated unconsciously. They joined together but they were also clearly divided.

As they continued to circulate, shen power formed.

Zuo Mo's body reached a state of harmony. Each power went about their own duties but they were of one mind, one existence. He felt he was stronger than he had ever been!

His body was like the universe!

Full of life, and immortal!

A strange emotion filled his mind.

It was not the strength of his power, but the harmony of his body and soul was powerful as one!

Editor's notes:

[1] I think this is a reference to famous work, I want to say it is a line spoken by CaoCao in "Romance of the Three Kingdoms".

Also, does anyone think that A Gui's purple energy grows with how strong Zuo Mo gets? He powers up, she gets worse. Clearly a connection.

Translator Ramblings: Yes, you were all correct, how could that knowledge get lost?

Chapter 659: Li Xian Er

"You have worked hard these past few years!" The sect leader's voice was heard from above, the tone was filled with gratification and affection.

The disciples looked at their little shimei standing in the hall like a goddess. Many people had expressions of love but there was also a bit of respect and fear in this love.

Compared to her flighty and mischievousness attitude in the past, the present Li Xian Er looked much more steady and even more beautiful. Once she had only been a playful little girl, now there was maturity, and a presence that was hard to describe.

Looking at the calm and steady figure in the center, many of the disciples couldn't help but feel emotional.

Their little shimei that had been favored for so many years had grown up to become a leader!

There was a faint friendly smile on her face that caused people to feel good. When people were not paying attention, she blinked her eyes playfully at the sect leader and the sect leader returned an affectionate smile from the corner of his mouth.

He was filled with pride. His granddaughter had lived up to his hopes!

However, he quickly hid away the mirth on his lips and said in a stern voice, "I have gathered you all here today to assign missions to each of you."

"Yes!" the disciple said in unison.

"One month ago, Heavy Wood Jie was taken over by the mo. The mo were cunning and sealed off all methods of communication so we didn't discover this until five days ago, when they had took over three nearby jie, including Bright Jing Jie!"

The disciples were astounded, their faces full of disbelief.

They didn't know where Heavy Wood Jie was, but every disciple knew

where Bright Jing Jie was located. Bright Jing Jie was only an intermediate-sized jie but it was an important producer of Tian Huan's jingshi; Including a special kind of jingshi called bright jingshi which was only produced in Heavy Wood Jie. Bright Jing Jie provided large amounts of both jingshi and bright jingshi for Tian Huan, an important resource jie for Tian Huan.

But the noisy hall quickly quieted down.

Tian Huan was one of the four great sect and their disciples were all disciplined. After the initial shock, they quickly recovered their calm.

The sect leader was very satisfied with the performance of the disciples.

"The importance of Bright Jing Jie to us does not need to be stated, I believe that you all know," the sect leader said coolly. "The elders in the sect all have important missions and cannot go. So the mission will be given to you this time. Tian Man!"

"This disciple is here!" Shi Tian Man stood out.

"Do you have the confidence if this matter is handed to you?" the sect leader said.

"I will not fail," Shi Tian Man said seriously.

"En, you can select the personnel and battalions that you want. I only have one condition, take back Bright Jing Jie in a month," the sect leader said coolly.

"This disciple understands!" Shi Tian Man responded with a calm expression and no panic at all.

The sect leader showed a satisfied expression.

"Grandfather!" Li Xian Er shook the sect leader's arm with a pout.

"Alright, alright! If you keep shaking, Grandfather will break apart." The sect leader said with a smile. His eyes were narrowed and he had a relaxed expression. "You have done well. Even your Gui Shishu praised you. Not bad, not bad!"

He said "not bad" twice which showed just how proud he was. Gui Shidi was a strict trainer who did not spare people due to their relationships. It was extremely difficult to earn praise from his mouth. He felt very proud that his granddaughter had received praises from Gui Shidi who was famed for his strictness.

"Haha, of course, look whose granddaughter I am!" Li Xian Er giggled.

The sect leader was very pleased by the flattery but he still pretended to be stern and coughed lightly. "But do not be too proud, you must know ..."

Seeing that her grandfather was about to start lecturing her again, Li Xian Er felt her head about to swell. She hurriedly changed the topic. "Grandfather, you summoned me back with such urgency, is there something important?"

The sect leader was distracted and the smile on his face disappeared. He showed slightly worry. "Your Xiao Rong Shixiong is not in a good situation!"

"What about Xiao Rong Shixiong?" The smile on Li Xian Er's face disappeared and she asked urgently.

"He first suffered a loss to Mu Xi and then again to a person called Gongsun Cha. While his situation is not good, there is no danger temporarily."

"Mu Xi of the Palace Lake Wood Clan?" Li Xian Er's response was quick.

"Yes, I hadn't thought that the Palace Lake Wood Clan would have such an outstanding member in their younger generation!" the sect leader said emotionally.

"Then who is Gongsun Cha?" Li Xian Er's brow furrowed. She tilted her head and looked with an expression of curiosity. At this time, she finally looked as playful as she did in the past.

"This person is not well-known and it isn't known where he came from but he is very strong." The sect leader's expression was grave. "It has been some time since the battle. Gongsun Cha is very mysterious and we only

recently identified which faction he belonged to."

"Which faction?" Li Xian Er blinked her eyes curiously. She was surprised that Mu Xi had defeated Xiao Rong Shixiong but that was within the range of normality. Palace Lake Wood Clan was one of the famed families in the yao world and had a long history of producing outstanding battle generals. But this something Cha was able to defeat Xiao Rong Shixiong as well. She was shocked.

She knew just how strong Xiao Rong Shixiong was. Among the younger disciples in the sect, only Tian Man Shixiong could rival him.

"Xiao Mo Ge!" the sect leader said three words.

Li Xian Er's face was puzzled. "Who is he?"

"This person is very mysterious." The sect leader's expression was grave. "You have just returned and there are some things you do not know. First Xiao Mo Ge and Gu Liang Dao are good friends. Just a while ago, Gu Liang Dao suddenly left Xi Xuan! The cause of this was this Xiao Mo Ge!"

"Ah!" Li Xian Er exclaimed and wasn't able to maintain her calm. Of course she knew who Gu Liang Dao was. Xi Xuan's Tiger General, the undoubted top battle general of the younger generation! Such a person had betrayed their sect!

If it wasn't that the person who was telling her this was her grandfather, she would have had a hard time believing it.

The sect leader seemed to not see his granddaughter's shock and continued. "No one can say what Xiao Mo Ge's background is. Even now, we are uncertain about whether he is a yao or a mo. He had gone into the Ten Finger Prison and activated a prison-breaking battle. This person isn't just strong, he is an outstanding battle general. He defeated Corps Commander Yu Heng of the Regular Corps, a gold battle general!"

Li Xian Er's mouth was open wide. Her face that was usually filled with smiles was full of shock.

The sect leader did not stop and continued, "Xiao Mo Ge then appeared in the mo's Great Peace City."

Li Xian Er recovered and hurriedly asked, "The Great Peace City with the Great Peace Mo Steles?"

"Yes." The sect leader said sternly, "Do you know about the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion?"

"I know." Li Xian ER nodded obediently. "I have read about it in the records."

The sect leader nodded. "We have always had our people in Great Peace City because of the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion. That is also why we know such much about what happened at Great Peace City."

Li Xian Er did not interrupt and listened curiously.

"Xiao Mo Ge suddenly appeared at Great Peace City. When he appeared, he made a flamboyant appearance. He caused the worldly apparition Shifting Star Sands, killed Shen Yu who had comprehended the [Peacock King Plume]. The mo physique he cultivates is the pure [Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus]. When the Great Peace Treasure Pavilion appeared, we also sent people but we hadn't expected Kun Lun to send Lin Qian!"

"Lin Qian!" Li Xian Er jumped in fright. Lin Qian was the eldest disciple of Kun Lun, and undoubtedly the first person of the younger generation!

"Lin Qian is really powerful and managed to intimidate all of the mo. He almost managed to achieve his aim, but at the most crucial moment, Xiao Mo Ge used the Anti Dragon Claw to block his sword strike!"

"Anti Dragon Claw!" Li Xian Er felt slightly dizzy. Each of the sky mo weapons of the mo were famed. Normal xiuzhe may not know of them but how could the core disciples of a major sect be ignorant?

Even the sect leader grimaced. "This boy can be called a freak! With power of a general level, he tamed the sky mo weapon. This has never happened before in the history of the mo. Then when Great Peace City was surrounded by Hundred Savage Realm's strongest bandits, the Ming Bandits, he defeated them. Reports said fighting was extreme and that the battalion that defeated the Ming Bandits is one that you know!"

"A battalion that I know? Which one?" Li Xian Er asked dazedly.

"Xuan Kong Temple's Sin Battalion!"

"Sin Battalion!" Li Xian Er's eyes were dumbstruck. Of course she knew Sin Battalion. The four great sects had exchanges and knew each other very well. The famed Sin Battalion, how could she not know. She murmured, "Isn't the commander of Sin Battalion someone called Bie Han"

"Yes." The sect leader nodded. "You came back late and don't know yet. The first time Bie Han was sent to fight, he took Sin Battalion and betrayed Xuan Kong Temple."

Li Xian Er was completely stunned. Was this Xiao Mo Ge a specialist in getting people to leave and betray their factions? Xuan Kong Temple's Bie Han left, Xi Xuan's Tiger General Gu Liang Dao left, the disciples that betrayed their sects were all core disciples

What kind of power did this guy have?

A hint of curiosity suddenly rose. Once it formed, it couldn't be erased.

Looking at his granddaughter's wide mouth and stunned expression, the sect leader then said, "Then they encountered Marshal Yu who came with ten thousand Yu Frontier Guards. Marshal Yu wanted the Anti Dragon Claw that Xiao Mo Ge had. The two fought. Xiao Mo Ge's group killed Marshal Yu and defeated the Yu Frontier Guards.

Li Xian Er felt that she was completely numb.

He had even killed a marshal. This person could not be described any longer as freakish

"When the battle finished, two battalions came to reinforce him. One was Gongsun Cha, the other was Gu Liang Dao." The sect leader spoke meaningfully, "This was also the reason that Gu Liang Dao left Xi Xuan."

Freak! A definite freak!

Li Xian Er swallowed hard. She had always felt that she was a mischievous person but, today, she discovered that she actually was very good!

This Xiao Mo Ge caused a storm of blood wherever he went. The people he met would betray their sects. Compared to him, she really was obedient and quiet!

She suddenly had an impulse to meet this person, this Xiao Mo Ge who could not settle down and always created a storm!

The sect leader glanced at his granddaughter and showed an imperceptible smile. However, he quickly resumed his solemn expression.

"This time, you have to go on behalf of Grandfather to the mo territories."

Translator Ramblings: Another look at the outside world.

Chapter 660: Destiny

Finally having guidance on how to comprehend shen power, Zuo Mo's control over the shen power inside his body greatly increased.

Zuo Mo had to admire Shi Zi Ming. He was a great person indeed. Having never cultivated any power in his life but he was still able to understand the secrets of power. This kind of talent only appeared once in a thousand years!

Having found the key, Zuo Mo's shen power growth did not increase but his manipulation of shen power reached a whole new level. The power of shen techniques were far more powerful than the other three powers at the same stage. However, the shen power inside Zuo Mo was very weak and shen techniques required a lot of shen power.

The cryptic text on the golden leaf had become much easier to understand. He quickly mastered some of the shen techniques. In the past, when he had used shen techniques his three powers had to be individually moved and coordinated, Zuo Mo had found it difficult. Now when he cast a shen technique, almost as his thought had formed, the three powers would circulate together and the shen technique would form in that instant.

It seemed to flow smoothly and occur naturally.

There wasn't any blockade.

After his success, Zuo Mo's first thought was to share this method with A Gui but he didn't know if A Gui could understand this. The other person he could share this with was Ceng Lian'er but Zuo Mo hesitated. In his mind, Ceng Lian'er's importance could not compare to A Gui. However, she had never retreated from any of his battles and had even been wounded last time. Zuo Mo felt that she could be considered one of his people.

He pulled A Gui and Ceng Lian'er over before starting to talk.

A Gui's face was wooden as though she did not hear it but Ceng Lian'ers

expression was overjoyed. She kept her ears open in fear she would miss a word.

Zuo Mo narrated everything he had experienced before stopping.

But A Gui still looked the same and didn't react at all. Zuo Mo sighed inside and then rubbed A Gui's head. Seeing Ceng Lian'er in a trance, he did not make a sound and left, pulling A Gui along.

Having left, Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a question and called the black smoke yao over.

Zuo Mo said with a serious expression. "The thing you gave me is very useful. Tell me what you want!"

The black smoke yao understood Zuo Mo's meaning. Zuo Mo wanted to thank him. He thought for a moment and then said calmly, "My talent is average but Big Orange's talent is very good. Boss, teach him more!"

Seeing the black smoke yao calmly giving his chance to Big Orange, Zuo Mo was moved. He said with a smile, "Everyone here are brothers. Even if you don't ask that, I won't hide anything from him. This is me thanking you. If you have something you want, or some wish, as long as it is possible!"

The black some yao shook his head calmly. "Boss, you also say that everyone here are brothers. Since we are brothers, isn't this something that should be done? Boss, if you go around thanking us for this and for that, aren't you making us outsiders?"

Zuo Mo stilled at the black smoke yao's words. The black smoke yao had a calm expression that seemed to be full of sincerity in Zuo Mo's eyes. He couldn't help but be moved. He nodded and said, "You are right, I'm treating you like an outsider!"

Zuo Mo decided secretly to find a set of suitable yao arts for the black smoke yao.

If he didn't have any, then he would make one.

While Zuo Mo's present strength had not reached marshal level, his

understanding of power may not be less than that of a marshal. He knew the mysteries of shen power and had experienced even higher-level power. He had an understanding of the quality and direction of power that surpassed his strength.

"Daren, they are going to Nether Springs Jie!" a scout respectfully reported. Xiao Mo Ge's destination wasn't a secret and many knew.

"Nether Springs Jie" Jiang Zhe's eyes flickered across the jie map and quickly landed on a faraway place.

His expression was calm and serene.

The scout lowered his head and didn't dare to breath. Ever since Feng Yue Shijie had been killed, Daren had become even more silent and cold. The commanders' fear of him grew by the day.

"You are dismissed." Jiang Zhe waved his hand.

"Yes!" the scout released a breath and hurriedly responded respectfully before carefully retreating.

After the scout left, Jiang Zhe's eyes did not leave the jie map. A moment later, he seemed to sigh and murmur, "Bie Han"

On the desk beside him, a paper that had crease marks had the newest orders from the sect.

Kill the traitor Bie Han!

Exterminate Sin Battalion!

He was not shocked when he received this order. Xuan Kong Temple's inner core had always been tight knit and the sect leader wouldn't tolerate betrayal. Gu Liang Dao's betrayal had shocked all of the xiuzhe world. Xi Xuan's reputation had been greatly damage. While the betrayal of Sin Battalion had not been spread far and wide like Gu Liang Dao, the higher-ups in the bigger sect all knew.

The sect definitely would not permit Bie Han to live.

In order to kill Bie Han and Sin battalion, large numbers of reinforcements were being funneled towards the mission.

The battalions that had been ordered to come surpassed any of his previous missions. Jiang Zhe felt complicated feelings. Who could have thought that the biggest action of Xuan Kong Temple in the last thousand years was to kill a traitor!

Sin Battalion and Jiangzi Battalion, Bie Han and Jiang Zhe. Two core battalions, two young battle generals that had rivaled each other since childhood. They were about to welcome a destined battle of life and death.

Even people like Jiang Zhe who had a strong mind couldn't help but sigh.

Xiao Mo Ge. This unfamiliar name entered Jiang Zhe's vision. Unbelievable fights, each could almost be called miraculous. Jiang Zhe was filled with curiosity towards Xiao Mo Ge. Even someone as proud as Bie Han had entered his service.

If he didn't have confidence in the abilities of the sect, he would snort at the news.

Bie Han was usually of few words, but when he fought, he was fiery, brutal and bloodthirsty. He would actually swear allegiance to someone else!

However, someone that could kill a marshal level. This strength was enough to stun people.

He shook his head and his gaze landed on another name.

Gongsun Cha.

This name that was unknown had been labeled as "extremely dangerous." His danger level was the same as "Bie Han."

He had to be careful. If this Gongsun Cha really had the same level of skill of Bie Han, then he did not have confidence in this fight.

Jiang Zhe was more willing to believe this was due to the importance the sect placed on this fight.

At the same level as Bie Han. If that was true, then it would be terrifying!

Jiang Zhe threw the stray thoughts to the back of his mind. No matter

how strong his opponents were, this battle could not be avoided! He didn't just have to win, he had to make it beautiful!

Because this battle wasn't just related to the reputation of the sect, it was also needed to intimidate the stupid people that were considering shifting allegiances in the sect! Gu Liang Dao's betrayal of Xi Xuan had had major effects with the factions within the sect. Right now, Xi Xuan was divided and its people were not united.

This kind of matter could not happen to Xuan Kong Temple.

Jiang Zhe was to use reality to tell them there was only one outcome in betraying the sect

-Die without any chance of burial!

Lin Qian was naked as he soaked in a crystal clear pool. There were numerous complex seal scripts that criss-crossed around the border of the pool.

His expression was serene as though he was a sleeping baby.

There were eight or so sword xiu around the pool. Their faces were wizened but when their eyes moved, sharp sword-like lights would flash.

Suddenly, Lin Qian's body gave off a faint light.

The light was not blinding and was comfortable to see.

The old people around the pool shifted with excited expressions on their faces. This warm energy was not like any power they had seen before.

"Shen power! This is shen power!"

"The Heavens bless our Kun Lun!"

"Little Lin Qian is definitely the pillar of our sect!"

Lin Qian slowly opened his eyes from within the pool. The light disappeared from his cool eyes. He did not move but the water in the pool suddenly flooded towards him.

It came in layers and moved like smoke.

In a blink, Lin Qian was dressed and the water in the pool had turned into a blue robe.

"This disciple greets Sect Leader, Shishu!"

Lin Qian respectfully bowed.

"Is it shen power?" a Kun Lu elder couldn't resist asking.

"Yes!" Lin Qian said respectfully. "But it is not complete. This disciple is just mimicking shen power from memory."

"Try and see." The one who spoke was the Kun Lun sect leader. His brow was straight and his eyes had been half-lidded all this time. The pair of eyes were deep, aged and seemed to see through everything.

"Yes!" Lin Qian raised his right hand. Faint blue shen power turned into a flying sword that appeared in his hand.

"It really is shen power! The power is above shen power!" an elder couldn't help but say.

The sect leader came forward and reached out to grip the blue flying sword made from shen power.

Pia pia pia!

Countless blue lights exploded in the sect leader's hand but the sect leader did not seem to be affected and his hand did not move.

Pia!

A sound that was louder than the ones before it. The shen power blue sword suddenly exploded!

The sect leader's hand did not move at all.

The blue energy that had exploded seemed to be imprisoned in his palm, like an invisible cage. The lights flashed but they were unable to break free.

The sect leader only took away his hand after the light faded. He said coolly, "It is more domineering than ling power and about twice as strong. However, if one wants to cultivate shen power, they will have to cultivate

all three powers."

Lin Qian was floored by the sect leader's deduction. As expected of the sect leader. He saw it at a glance. Lin Qian said respectfully, "Yes!"

"All three powers?" the other elders frowned.

Kun Lun had yearned after shen power for a long time, but they had never gotten it. If it wasn't that Lin Qian had fought against Xiao Mo Ge and the others and experienced shen power, they still wouldn't know anything about it. They hadn't expected Lin Qian to have such high comprehension that he could create the initial form of shen power after one battle.

These Kun Lun elders had been at the height of their joy and thought that shen power could be taught widely. But when they heard that the sect leader say that all three powers were required, they all frowned.

In Kun Lun, there were very rarely those that could cultivate three powers together.

In other words, the great majority of disciples were not qualified to cultivate shen power. In this case, the utility of shen power would be deeply underscored.

If a new disciple started training now, they wouldn't know how long it would take until they were able to fight.

The state of affairs was so chaotic now they could not afford to wait.

The sect leader's eyes that seemed to see through everything opened slightly. He looked towards Lin Qian and changed the topic. "Tell us about the impression those people cultivating shen power gave you."

Lin Qian closed his eyes and thought back. Then he opened them. "They cultivate different shen power. Xiao Mo Ge's shen power is domineering and burning, the two women next to him have an eerie and a cold power. That middle-aged woman's shen power is lacking compared to Xiao Mo Ge's trio and is just in its infancy."

The sect leader nodded. "Go down now and rest. The elders and I will

perfect the cultivation method for shen power. Come back and in a few days to try the new method."

Lin Qian was about to leave when the sect leader suddenly called him.

"Go investigate all the records of ancient tribe descendants being killed in the last two hundred years."

Lin Qian stilled and then quickly reacted. "Yes!"

Translator Ramblings: First Kun Lun, now Xuan Kong, with Tian Huan and Xi Xuan getting irritated as well. Zuo Mo just wants to make enemies with all major powers.

These people have all been working on shen power as well so it isn't a surprise other people have shen power. Zuo Mo is a catalyst but people have been studying this before he was alive.

Chapter 661: [No Title]

The orange-haired yao learned the yao arts that Zuo Mo taught on the first try.

The orange-haired yao laughed into the sky. His bright orange hair floated around like a ball of fire. He was very smug. "Things like yao arts cannot satisfy a genius like me!"

A Wen felt this guy was an eyesore no matter how he looked. He said disdainfully, "With just the amount of ability you have, ye can beat your teeth out with just a finger."

The orange-haired yao was furious. "Come come come! Let us fight three hundred rounds. The first one to flee is a dog!"

A Wen glared back angrily. "I'm just afraid you are the son of a turtle!"

Bam bam bam bam!

"They started again!" Nan Yue covered her forehead and said with an expression of helplessness.

"It will be fine once you are accustomed." The black smoke yao did not change expression.

Ming Jue Zi and Cang Ze raised their heads at the same time and looked at each other before lowering their heads to go back, concentrating on their own cultivation.

Zuo Mo had taught them new yao arts but what was most valuable was that he had taught them about the lessons in the Great Peace Mo Steles.

Each of them had been given a copy of the text from the Great Peace Mo Stele. The great skill that Zuo Mo had displayed with all kinds of yao arts had immediately attracted their attention.

There was also a group of flower yao that listened to his lesson with them.

Only A Wen who cultivated mo skills was an aberration. The two who had progressed the most was the orange haired yao and, unexpectedly, the

other was A Wen.

There was nothing to be said of the orange haired yao's improvement. While he was forgetful and easily distracted, his talent was just as unfathomable as his changes in subject.

A Wen was even weirder. Zuo Mo clearly was talking about yao arts but A Wen's mo skills were what improved.

But the two who had improved the most did not like each other. They had to fight a few times each day, especially when Zuo Mo was not present.

However, this time, Zuo Mo caught them in the act.

A Wen stood with lowered eyes in front of Zuo Mo. The orange haired yao continued to make faces at Zuo Mo. The other people had expressions of anticipation. Was Daren going to punish these two people who didn't have bottom lines?

"Hem, why are you two fighting each day?" Zuo Mo asked.

"He is jealous of my astounding talent and handsome face!" the orange haired yao said seriously.

A Wen was furious. "You! Come, let us fight three hundred rounds!"

"Do not run!" The orange haired yao's eyes lit up.

"The first to run is a son of a turtle!"

"You're the son of a turtle!"

"I'll kill you!"

Zuo Mo could only interfere and hold down the two people. However, even restrained the two still glared angrily at each other.

"I have a way for the two of you to decide who is better." Zuo Mo raised his hand.

"What method?"

"One of you cultivates the mo physique, the other yao arts, it is naturally you cannot compare against each other."

"Yes, yes!" The two nodded. They disliked each other but the two were cultivating completely different things so they could not see who was better except by fighting.

"If this is the case, why don't the two of you cultivate the same thing. Then wouldn't it be easy to see who is better?" Zuo Mo baited.

"Haha! Boss is Boss, just as good as I am, able to think of such a good idea!" The orange haired yao laughed.

"Hmph! I want you to accept your loss!" A Wen snorted.

Zuo Mo smiled cunningly, "I have a method here that requires cultivating ling power, spiritual consciousness, and the mo physique together. However, let me tell you first off that it is very difficult to cultivate this method."

"Is it hard, if it isn't hard, then I cannot show my genius!" the orange haired yao said loudly.

"Hmph, the harder the better, this way, a certain someone will finally accept their defeat!" A Wen snorted coldly.

"You idiot, just wait to lick Genius Orange's toes!" the orange haired yao raised his head proudly to gaze at the sky.

"I'll kill you son of a turtle!" A Wen's eyes burned with fire.

"Oh oh oh! You really have spirit! Motivation! Good good! One copy of the method for each of you." Zuo Mo took out two jade scrolls with a smile.

Each of them took one.

Zuo Mo patted the orange haired yao's shoulder. "Big Orange, do not fail the name of a genius!"

"Boss, don't worry!" The orange haired yao had a proud expression. "There isn't any method created yet that can pose a problem to Genius Orange!"

Zuo Mo walked in front of A Wen and patted A Wen's shoulder with a smile. "A Wen, you will have to defend the reputation of Guard Camp!"

"Boss, don't worry! I'll kill the son of a turtle!" A Wen gritted out.

"Crude!" The orange haired yao had a disdainful expression.

"Idiot!" A Wen glared back.

"Work hard!" Zuo Mo smiled as he waved at the two and left.

"This Xiao Mo Ge's battalion is too difficult to enter! I heard that only eight were admitted today!"

"It's normal. Think about it, haven't you seen that they don't lack for people! If it wasn't that there were too many people coming, why would they form a new battalion?"

"Ah, it really is frustrating. Did you see the factions nearby, all of them are jealous. I heard my brother say that they have sent people around to recruit people as well. Ha, even if you don't make it, if you can pass the first round of selection, you don't have to worry about finding your next job. If you can go through two rounds, there will be at least twenty places you can pick with good benefits!"

"Even the best cannot compare to Xiao Mo Ge's battalion. He is so young and able, to even kill a marshal. His future is not something that these little factions can have. Maybe he can becoming king!"

"King? You are exaggerating"

Discussion of Xiao Mo Ge was everywhere in the hotel. As the hottest topic of discussion, there was new news about him everyday. Also, Xiao Mo Ge was just over twenty and had created such a string of miracles. His influence among the younger generation had reach a stunning level.

This was the age when people were most spirited and ambitious. A living role model motivated them.

No one noticed that, in the corner, the dim and muddy eyes of an old person suddenly flashed when he heard that Xiao Mo Ge had killed a marshal.

The old man was bald, his face full of wrinkles, his clothing in rags and

looked very poor.

He finished drinking the poor wine before standing and walking out of the hotel.

He silently walked on the street. When the wind blew by, his figure looked desolate.

"Customer, customer, take a look! The newest mirages about the battle where Xiao Mo Ge killed Marshal Yu. Completely new mirages. Only here. Recorded by those present. You have to watch"

When the shouts of the store on the side entered the old man's eyes, he stopped walking.

"How much?"

"Fifteen mobei!"

"Give me one."

"Alright!"

The old man walked to the corner and played the mirage.

The store was not lying and it was a first hand recording. However, the recorder was not very powerful and the interference from the power released during the fight had been great so the image was not very clear.

The old man watched carefully.

When he saw Zuo Mo and Marshal Yu fight, light flashed across the dull eyes. At this time, the old man was like a vicious weapon with sharp edges and filled with a dangerous presence.

But he quickly noticed his change and recovered his previous state.

But when he saw A Gui, his body shook. Especially when the purple light in A Gui's eyes flashed from within the mirage, the old man became motionless.

Two lines of hot tears suddenly rolled from his dull eyes.

The mirage in front of him shattered into dots of light without any warning.

"A sword xiu?"

A cold voice came from above the large hall and the commanders below shivered.

"Yes!" The person who spoke was prostrated on the ground and didn't dare to move. His expression was terrified as large beads of sweat dripped from his forehead. The drops made clear sounds as they hit the floor.

The commanders looked with sympathy at him.

"A sword xiu dares to move around on my territory. Ha!" The cold voice was emotionless as though it was narrating a simple thing.

The mo that was on the ground sweated even more. The other commanders also changed expression. Anyone could hear that Lord was angered!"

"Good, very good!"

The mo who was on the ground had an ashen face. He suddenly kowtowed furiously. Then he raised his blood-covered face and said with a trembling voice, "This subordinate is useless! I have disappointed Lord! This subordinate will pay for the crime with death and is not angry! This subordinate's child is young. Lord, Brothers, please look after him!"

Finishing, his right hand suddenly hit his own head and his head shattered. His body fell to the floor lifelessly!

The commanders had expression of pain but no one dared to speak. It would be bad to ask for mercy at this time. Lord was brutal but he still cared about those that had been with him for along time.

As expected, the person in the hall was silent for moment before speaking. "Give a spot in the child camp this year to his son. Tell him not to shame the name of his father. Bury him with honors."

"Yes!" The commanders acknowledged.

"I heard that sword xiu said that he did not fear any fight, yes?"

The commanders' hearts shook and they looked at each other. They hadn't thought that even this had reached the ears of their lord and they immediately knew it wasn't good.

They knew Lord's temper. He always wanted to be the best. Since the words the other had said reached Lord's ears, Lord would not be able to tolerate this. If they continued to be silent, everyone was going to end up bad. They exchanged looks.

One battle general stood out and said, "This subordinate requests to fight!"

"This subordinate requests to fight!"

"This subordinate also requests to fight!"

The mo started to come out and request to fight.

"You are not allowed to use battalions. In my territory, I cannot lose face. And if you have to use battalions to deal with a single sword xiu..."

The cold voice echoed in the large hall. Everyone felt bitter inside. If they knew beforehand how the situation would devolve, then they would have already used battalions to already to kill this sword xiu. Then nothing would have happened.

But since Lord had said this, they couldn't do anything.

"I give you five days. If you have not killed that sword xiu, you can end your own lives. You do not have to come see me."

Everyone felt their scalp prickle. The corpse on the ground entered their view. Their expressions changed but they gritted their teeth and acknowledged. "Yes!"

Translator Ramblings: There's the Wei Sheng update. The two poor lab mice your esteemed boss really knows how to motivate you.

Chapter 662: [No Title]

Leaving the hall, everyone had serious expressions.

One of the more reputable clan leaders said, "Everyone, we have no method of retreat. If we cannot complete this task, the Lord will be angry and it will be a calamity to our clans!"

The other people nodded.

"Lord is right. A sword xiu dares to be so arrogant under our eyes, if we left him alive we would have no face left!"

"You are right!"

The people all agreed.

They quickly discussed for the clans to send out the strongest experts of their clan to kill this sword xiu!

No one thought that this battle that was fated to shake the world would be started by their hands.

The youth looked at the person in front of him. He was startled and then shot forward to grab the other's collar. He lowered his voice and cried, "You dared to come back! You aren't afraid of being killed?"

His lowered voice was filled with suppressed excitement.

The newcomer chuckled. "Since I dare to come, I am not afraid."

If someone saw this, they would definitely scream. This person was Gu Liang Dao!

In Xi Xuan! Gu Liang Dao had sneaked back into Xi Xuan. Who could have thought of this?

The white-robed youth released him and set up a jinzhi to stop people from eavesdropping before he smiled. "I forgot that you are actually a detail-minded person and would leave yourself an escape route. You had conquered those mo jie for so long, how could you not do something? You

knew that this day would come."

Gu Liang Dao's smile was slightly bitter.

The youth saw this and couldn't help but sigh inside. He smiled and said, "You are pretty good now, at least you are free and don't need to be ordered around by those young masters. Come, let's drink some tea."

Gu Liang Dao did not speak and drained the cup.

"Come and help me!"

Gu Liang Dao suddenly said in a muffled voice.

The youth holding the teacup suddenly stilled. His expression was unchanged as he said with a smile, "Your situation is not very good right now. While the people under you are loyal, but many of them have families over here. As time progresses, they will change. Also, you only have mo jie under your command and they are not friendly to you xiuzhe."

Gu Liang Dao laughed and there was no fear on his face. "You are right, so you come help me. No one knows your talents better than me. It would be very boring for you to die of old age on this mountain."

The youth suddenly smiled and rose. "Let's go."

Gu Liang Dao stilled.

"What? You have other things to do?" the youth asked.

"Nothing." Gu Liang Dao instinctively answered. Then he laughed. "I spent so much time trying to think of many ways to persuade you but I didn't even use one of them."

The youth shrugged. "I'm just an accountant in Xi Xuan and the amount of jingshi I get every month is pitiful. I don't have any family or relationships. At least, with you, I will get to eat meat."

"Haha!" Gu Liang Dao laughed freely.

Their departure did not attract any attention.

For Xi Xuan, he was just an insignificant person.

Li Xian Er looked around curiously. This was the first time she was in the mo territories. The guards around her were careful and looked warily at the surroundings.

When they saw the group of mo in the distance, they became even more nervous.

A youth flew out of the troop and landed near Li Xian Er.

"Is this Tian Huan's Miss Xian Er?" The mo youth bowed and greeted without any timidity.

"I am Li Xian Er." Li Xian Er came forward and bowed. "Sir is?"

The mo youth's gaze landed on Li Xian Er and immediately showed shock. He said with a smile, "This one is the son of Marshal Di. Miss Xian Er can call me Xi. Xi has come with orders from Marshal Miao to welcome Miss Xian Er."

"Thanks, Master Xi!" Li Xian Er smiled slightly.

"Please!" Xi turned his body slightly and reached out to usher her.

On the road, the two had a good conversation. Xi was a good conversationalist, and easy to talk to. He had exceptional knowledge and it was undoubtedly a pleasure to chat with him.

Li Xian Er glanced at Xi's guards out of the corners of her eyes and was intimidated. These mo guards had heavy killing intent around them and clearly were experienced. This Marshal Di really had considerable power.

She had been very shocked when Grandfather had told her to come see the mo. She had gaped when she learned that Tian Huan had deep relationship with the mo. She had never been so naïve to think that xiuzhe should exterminate yaomo but she had never thought that Tian Huan and the mo had such a close relationship.

Later, she learned that it wasn't just Tian Huan. The other three great sects also had allies among the mo.

Li Xian Er suspected that there would be allies of the sects in the yao world as well.

After the initial shock, Li Xian Er quickly calmed down. It was normal when she thought about it. The four great sects had existed for thousands of years and the mo were not a unified and monolithic group.

Her mission was to be an envoy to the mo on behalf of Tian Huan.

This was the first time that Tian Huan and Marshal Di would meet for the first time.

The troop that welcomed them was very large. Someone of Xi's stature acting as the messenger reflected the importance that Marshal Di placed on Lian Xian Er's group. Li Xian Er looked around excitedly at the novel scenery along the way.

Xi's gaze occasionally landed on Li Xian Er's face and a hint of heat flashed across his eyes.

"This is Xiao Mo Ge's information." Ming Yue Ye's eyes were bright like stars.

Ji Li Yu carefully browsed it.

"He was able to enter the Ten Finger Prison and cultivate the Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus. He should have the blood of both mo and yao. This person is of unknown background and is very powerful. His yao arts and mo skills are very outstanding; he is also a gold battle general."

Ming Yue Ye's voice was clear and pleasing to hear

"What he cultivates is shen power."

Ji Li Yu's expression was shocked. "Shen power? Shen power actually exists?"

"He is not the only one, there are two women with him that also cultivate shen power. We suspect that he is a descendant of an ancient tribe and that he has a complete shen power inheritance."

"Is shen power really that powerful?" Ji Li Yu didn't believe it.

"The three of them together killed a marshal," Ming Yue Ye said lightly.

Ji Li Yu's expression moved.

Ming Yue Ye's beautiful eyes looked at her and she said, "Your mission is to get close to him."

"Get close to him? To steal the method?" Ji LI Yu asked.

"If there is a chance."

Ji Li Yu looked with puzzlement at Ming Yue Ye. It seemed that the other's main target was not the method.

"I think he has a good future." Ming Yue Ye looked into the distance.

"You think he has a good future?" Ji Li Yu's voice was puzzled. She did not understand.

"Maybe he will vie for the world!"

Ming Yue Ye's last four words exploded in Ji Li Yu's ear's like lightning. She looked with an ashen expression at Ming Yue Ye.

"For you, and also for the Ji Family, this person is a very good choice."

Ming Yue Ye looked at her with a smile.

Ji LI Yu's face was pale and her hands and feet felt cold.

"You will thank me."

Ming Yue Ye went close to Ji Li Yu and and whispered..

Zuo Mo and the others had encountered trouble.

There were small groups of scouts that appeared occasionally. It was clear that this was not a sign of friendliness.

Very quickly, the mo that had come to join Zuo Mo disappeared. The factions along the way who had been polite suddenly became hard to talk to. What made it even more difficult were the battalions that came to harass them.

These little battalions were not a threat but they had numbers on their side. They seriously delayed Zuo Mo's travelling speed.

"Someone is targeting us!" Bie Han said coldly.

Gongsun Cha agreed with Bie Han. "Yes, someone is manipulating the situation in secret, and they aren't average people."

An average person would not be able to command so many little factions. Xiao Mo Ge's reputation was at its highest right now, meaning the reputation of this person that could give these little factions the courage to attack them was probably even more frightening.

"Are there any clues?" Zuo Mo asked.

"I caught many scouts but these people don't know," Gongsun Cha shook his head as he said.

"Why is the other targeting us?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Don't know." Gongsun Cha shook his head.

"It seems that we need to start with a few factions." Zuo Mo's expression became icy.

The harassment seemed to be worsening. These little battalions were as bothersome as flies. If they allowed this to continue, they would have a hard time moving forward.

It was very easy to learn the origins of these scouts.

In the night, Bie Han lead Sin Battalion to destroy three local factions.

But unexpectedly, these little factions had seemed to know that there would be a reprisal. The clansmen had moved away and what was left was almost empty ground.

Zuo Mo smelled a conspiracy.

It was the deep of the night. Jiang Zhe's thoughts wandered as he stared at the jie map.

He had maintained this position for a whole day.

"Daren, report. Xiao Mo Ge has encountered harassment from many groups."

Jiang Zhe looked up. He exhaled. He understood that the sect had acted. The sect's power was really unfathomable!

In the message he sent the sect, he stated that he hoped that the sect could buy some time for him.

He needed more time to set up.

Jiang Zhe felt much more relaxed. This battle had been a huge pressure on him. He had fought against Bie Han since childhood and the two were very familiar with each other. He knew how terrifying Bie Han was. They had sparred in the sect but he had never thought there would be a day that he and Bie Han would meet on the battlefield.

There was no retreat from this battle!

He had not thought of escaping but his personality was cautious and he was even more careful against Bie Han. This was a battle that they could not lose.

No matter what, they could not lose!

Facing such astounding pressure, he was still composed. If there was enough time to prepare, he had the confidence to defeat Bie Han!

More time, meant he would be able to make more preparations.

Jiang Zhe stared at the jie map.

After fighting this battle, he would go to Cloud Sea Jie to get revenge for Feng Shijie.

Jiang Zhe said to himself.

Translator Ramblings: So many things going on. Chapter 661-663 has no titles because Fang Xiang had been behind on his update and posted all three together.

Chapter 663: [No Title]

Wei Sheng opened his eyes. His mind had recovered to its best state and he had a feeling that he was at the cusp of a breakthrough.

His clothing was ragged and shredded as though he was a beggar. However, looking at him no one would feel that Wei Sheng was a beggar. He stood with his back straight, head held high, and his presence was like a sharp and oppressive such that no one could look at directly at him.

He stood up, picked up the black sword and walked barefoot out of the valley.

A group of mo had gathered outside the mountain valley. When they saw him, they shifted. Everyone had complicated stares full of terror, hate, admiration, and other various emotions. But no one was disdainful.

This was an enemy that could not be dismissed.

"Who's next?"

Wei Sheng's gaze was determined.

The mo shifted again. This was the fourth day. In these four days, over thirty people had died under the sword of this sword xiu. Up until now, no one had even been able to exchange three blows. The great majority of people hadn't been able to survive the first strike before dying.

He really was terrifying!

So xiuzhe also had people that were like mo gods!

In this moment, everyone's mind stopped and a short silence appeared.

But thinking about the order they had received from their superiors, their hearts shook again.

If they could not kill him, they were all going to die!

Red rose up in these people's eyes. They were like wild beasts forced to the precipice. Someone howled, "Everyone, let's go together!"

Everyone's eyes lit up. Daren had only said they could not use battalions,

but not that they couldn't fight together!

Looking at their numbers and the lonely Wei Sheng, their morale rose! With so many people attacking one person, no matter how powerful the sword xiu was, he could not kill all of them.

"Kill!"

They cheered as they charged at Wei Sheng.

Looking at the noisy mo, Wei Sheng's sword-like gaze did not shake at all. His face seemed to be carved from granite, and completely emotionless. He tightened his grip on the black sword and moved forward!

In his heart, there was only sword essence!

The black sword in his hand seemed to respond to the sword essence in his chest and shook lightly.

It was hungry and wanted to drink fresh blood!

"It probably is a mo marshal behind this," Pu Yao said with a calm expression. He had spent a long time in the mo territories with the Corps Command in the past and was very familiar with the mo.

"Yes." Wei also nodded.

When Pu Yao and Wei agreed on something, it meant that their conclusion was pretty reliable.

But, mo marshal!

Zuo Mo felt pressure at this answer. Any mo marshal was the ruler of an entire region. They might have defeated Marshal Yu but that didn't mean marshal's were easy to deal with. If Marshal Yu's battalions hadn't been busy and unable to come to help, if Marshal Yu had actually fought them seriously, Zuo Mo wouldn't have had a chance at all.

The power that a mo marshal possess was really too great!

Enormous battalions, vast lands, countless experts.

Each mo marshal represented a titan. The power possessed by those top

marshals rivaled the four great sects.

If everything here was being manipulated by a mo marshal, then it really was great trouble!

Zuo Mo knew that Pu Yao and Wei's guess was probably correct.

With his present reputation, unless there was a mo marshal supporting them, these little factions would not dare to fight against him.

When he had clues, it was easier to investigate.

Zuo Mo and the other quickly found out which mo marshal was acting against them.

Marshal Hao, the fifth strongest mo marshal in the Hundred Savage Realm. The mo jie that Zuo Mo's group were in now was very close to the area ruled by Marshal Hao.

Marshal Hao was the most likely suspect!

After investigating, Zuo Mo had a clear understanding of Marshal Hao.

Compared to Marshal Yu, Marshal Hao could be said to be an old marshal. The number of jie he ruled was three times larger than that of Marshal Yu! He had become a marshal hundreds of years before Marshal Yu.

Just the little bit of information that they found was enough for Zuo Mo to end all thoughts of fighting the other.

However, what was puzzling was that if Marshal Yu really had enmity towards them, then they had the power to completely exterminate them. Marshal Hao had more than one hundred battalions under his command. To say of nothing else, just the sheer number would be enough to drown them.

But why did the other only send little battalions to harass them and slow down their speed.

Drag down their speed

What goal did the other have?

Zuo Mo suddenly jumped up.

Was there something waiting up ahead for them?

"Father!" a middle-aged man said respectfully. "According to your orders, Xiao Mo Ge's speed has slowed down."

"Not bad." Marshal Hao had a satisfied expression. His figure was slightly short and stock and he always had a smile on his face. He looked like a normal shopkeeper. He saw the puzzlement on his son's face and said with a smile, "You are puzzled?"

"Yes!" The middle-aged person nodded. "If we really want to slow them, we only need to invite Xiao Mo Ge's group to be guests here. With Father's reputation, they definitely would not refuse. That way, we won't create bad relations with them, and we can still realize our goal. Wouldn't that be better?"

"It is very good you can use your head." Marshal Hao looked at his son and said, "However, you need to look further. What do you feel is a greater danger to us, Xiao Mo Ge or Xuan Kong Temple?"

"Xuan Kong Temple!" The middle-aged man said after thinking. "While they are our allies in secret, they also have the power to vie for the world and is the greater threat to us."

"Right." Marshal Hao smiled coolly. "While Xuan Kong Temple appears to have a good relationship with us now, there will be fighting in the future. Xiao Mo Ge has potential but he has a weak foundation. It will not be easy for him to establish himself."

The middle-aged person was thoughtful.

Marshal Hao then said, "However, while Xiao Mo Ge doesn't have strong support, he still has a strong group of subordinates. In this battle between Xiao Mo Ge and Xuan Kong Temple, it will be Xuan Kong Temple's victory. However, Xiao Mo Ge has a chance to seriously injure Xuan Kong Temple. The best result for us is that Xiao Mo Ge will greatly injure Xuan Kong Temple before dying."

The middle-aged person had an expression of realization. "So Father is using this method to fulfill Xuan Kong Temple's request and also warn Xiao Mo Ge."

"Haha, do not underestimate Xiao Mo Ge. Even I feel jealous of the people he has. Bie Han is a top battle general that can rival Jiang Zhe. They have the ability to make trouble for Xuan Kong Temple!" Marshal Hao smiled darkly. "If Xuan Kong Temple loses too much in this battle, then Xuan Kong Temple's reliance on us will grow and our bargaining position improves!"

"What if Xuan Kong Temple loses?" The middle-aged man instinctively asked. But when the words left his mouth, he felt what he said was a waste of words.

How could Xuan Kong Temple lose? That wasn't possible!

How could Xuan Kong Temple that was even stronger than themselves not be able to take down a Xiao Mo Ge's small forces? That wasn't possible.

Marshal Yu stilled upon hearing this. His expression became strange. He was silent as though he was deep in thought.

The middle-aged person regretted saying his words of garbage but suddenly heard Marshal Yu slowly speak, "If Xuan Kong Temple loses, then it will not be good for them."

The middle-aged man shook his head. "Xuan Kong Temple will not lose. Even if they do, it will not be a heavy blow to them."

"You do not understand." Marshal Hao shook his head with a serious expression. "They must win this battle and they must do it in a beautiful manner! If they truly lose, then Xuan Kong Temple will be in danger. They will have been defeated by their own traitor. The reputation and trust of their top battle general Jiang Zhe will be damaged. Xuan Kong Temple's secret humiliation will become a weakness exposed to the world. At that time, no matter how large Xuan Kong Temple is, it is just a pile of meat to lure in more wolves."

The middle-aged person gaped.

Tang Fei's mind was burdened. She had paid attention to the harassment they had recently faced and she had a strong feeling of danger. But on the surface, she maintained her calm and was even more strict in supervising Tangzi Battalion's cultivation.

The individual skill level of the members of Tangzi Battalion was outstanding and even better than the city guard she had previously led.

But their skills in tactics were terrible. It would take a long time before they could reach a satisfactory level. However, that required time and there were no shortcuts.

Without the tactics binding them together, this was just a group of rabble.

She hoped to shorten the time needed. If a battle really occurred, Tangzi Battalion that were not well trained in their tactics would become a target the enemy would focus on.

"Tang Daren, Daren is asking for you to come."

Tang Fei's heart jumped. She knew that it was a meeting about the enemy harassment that had been occurring. She unhesitatingly went with the colonel to Zuo Mo's tent.

When Tang Fei arrived, almost all the core members in Zuo Mo's service were present.

Zuo Mo's expression was grave. He did not waste words and narrated the results of the investigation as well as his own speculations.

Everyone's expressions became serious.

Gongsun Cha was the first to speak. "If it really is Marshal Hao, then they do not have good intentions to harass us like this. They definitely want us to fight and weaken each other. Their relationship to the enemy up ahead is strange."

"Yes." Bie Han's tone was murderous and the temperature around him

dropped.

Zuo Mo nodded but what he asked was another question. "More importantly, who is up ahead?"

This was the most crucial puzzle piece. If they didn't even know who the enemy was, then they didn't have any chance of victory.

Gongsun Cha stared at the jie map and said, "We are going to Nether Spring Jie. There are many that know this, and the enemy definitely knows. That means that they will only chose to attack us at a location that we have to pass through!"

Gongsun Cha's words attracted everyone's attention. Their gazes all moved to the jie map.

"On the path that we must pass, having had past interactions with us, knowing our strength, and still daring to fight us"

Everyone's gazes moved along the paths on the jie map following Gongsun Cha's words.

Suddenly, everyone's gazes stopped on one place.

Bie Han's breathing suddenly became heavy.

Translator Ramblings: Double-dealing factions so much politics.

Chapter 664: Danger

"It seems that Xuan Kong Temple is determined to exterminate Xiao Mo Ge. However, they really think highly of Xiao Mo Ge!" Xue Dong said with a laugh.

Xue Dong had thick brows and large eyes. His appearance was fine and he had a bloodthirsty presence from battling for long periods of time. He had come to find Lin Qian immediately after he returned from the front lines.

While Lin Qian was the shixiong, Xue Dong was older. The two had a close relationship.

Withdrawing his consciousness from the jade scroll, Lin Qian was slightly distracted. In order to guarantee their victory this time, Xuan Kong Temple had sent out two of their fanxu xiuzhe to kill Xiao Mo Ge. Xuan Kong Temple's action was well concealed but Kun Lun's spy was placed high enough in their ranks that they were able to pass this on.

"What?" Xue Dong sensitively detected Lin Qian's state.

Lin Qian came back and said with a smile, "This Xiao Mo Ge is really an extraordinary person. It is a pity he will die."

"Oh." Xue Dong was slightly shocked. "I'm curious to know more about this person that you think so highly of."

"I fought against him when I went to the mo territories this time. He seems slightly unfathomable." Lin Qian lightly described.

Xue Dong changed expression. He knew how strong Lin Qian was. When Lin Qian said something like this, it meant that their battle had ended in a stalemate.

Lin Qian's brow creased. "This person's origins are very strange. He seems to have both yao and mo blood. Both his yao arts and mo skills are strong and he also cultivates shen power."

"Shen power?" Xue Dong's eyes widened and his face was shocked.

"Yes, I only comprehended shen power because I fought against him this time." Lin Qian thought of something and frown again. "He most likely has a complete inheritance. It would not be good if that lands in the hands of Xuan Kong Temple!"

Kun Lun wasn't the only one that was studying shen power. Any sect that had history had ambitions about this. But in terms of who spent the most effort, it was undoubtedly the four great sects.

Xue Dong's eyes narrowed. "Yes! We cannot have the shen power inheritance land in Xuan Kong Temple's hand. Why don't we send a few people as well?"

"That will not be appropriate!" Lin Qian shook his head and his expression was grave. "Xuan Kong Temple has a legitimate reason to fight. No one can nitpick about their excuse of executing Bie Han. If we send someone, then we will be publicly dissolving our relationship with Xuan Kong Temple."

Xue Dong also frowned. Lin Qian was right. They could not directly send people for this matter.

"We can still notify Xiao Mo Ge and have him hide." Lin Qian felt the matter was slightly troublesome. He had never thought that Xuan Kong Temple would send two fanxu xiuzhe for Xiao Mo Ge.

Fanxu experts were strategic resources. If it was not a matter of life and death to the sect, the sect would not use them.

It seemed that Xuan Kong Temple also understood the importance of this battle for them.

"It is really troublesome this time." Zuo Mo's expression was very ugly. "Xuan Kong Temple really has a high expression of ge. Tsk tsk, fanxu, and two of them!"

The other commanders had terrible expressions.

Zuo Mo received a letter today that said Xuan Kong Temple had sent out

two fanxu experts to assassinate him. Xuan Kong Temple clearly was wary of Zuo Mo after he killed Marshal Yu so they were even willing to use such dishonorable tactics to completely eliminate this threat.

While no one knew who the sender was but everyone understood that this letter was probably true.

Two fanxu. This completely exposed the magnitude of Xuan Kong Temple's great power. To kill a person by sending two fanxu, only the four greats would have the resources to do this.

This was power.

Even with someone notifying him, Zuo Mo and the others had no solutions.

"How about we return to Cloud Sea Jie." Gongsun Cha looked at Zuo Mo with worry in his eyes. Two fanxu would have the ability to cut through their battalion. If they were working with battalions, their power would be even greater.

Zuo Mo grimaced. "Not enough time! I'm afraid that these two fanxu old thieving baldies are not far from us."

Bie Han was silent. He hadn't thought that the sect would actually send two fanxu to kill Zuo Mo. He had been with the sect for many years and knew that experts on fanxu level were the ultimate power for the sect.

Had Xuan Kong Temple felt that they were a threat to the existence of the temple?

He felt slightly conflicted. He desired to fight against Xuan Kong Temple but he knew that the two fanxu were a big trouble.

Zuo Mo's gaze suddenly landed on Bie Han. "How many fanxu does Xuan Kong Temple have?"

Bie Han stilled but quickly reacted. "Five, one left to travel thirty years ago and has not returned. One is still in death seclusion. One was on a mission by the sect leader ten years ago and has not return. There are only these two left."

Zuo Mo's expression eased and he said, "In other words, they can only send these two fanxu."

Thinking, Zuo Mo asked, "If I flee, will these two fanxu meet up with Jiang Zhe?"

Bie Han shook his head. "No."

Zuo Mo was very surprised at the certainty in Bie Han's answer. "Why? If they meet up with Jiang Zhe, wouldn't their chance of victory increase?"

"Fanxu can also die," Bie Han said coolly.

Zuo Mo immediately understood. Yes, while a fanxu was powerful, they could still die. If a powerful battalion did not care about losses, they might be able to kill a fanxu xiuzhe. Xuan Kong Temple did not lack battalions, and would not risk their fanxu experts on the battlefield.

So the mission this time was an assassination.

Zuo Mo also understood why Xuan Kong Temple would send two fanxu. He had killed Marshal Yu. In the eyes of Xuan Kong Temple, he was someone that could threaten fanxu.

Xuan Kong temple could not afford to lose any fanxu.

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. He suddenly found that there might be a chance.

Xuan Kong Temple would not know that someone would have warned him about their assassination mission.

After thinking for a long time, Zuo Mo raised his head and confidence came back to his face. "I have an idea."

Under the ground, Wei Sheng gripped the hilt of the black sword and stopped his breathing. He quickly became like a piece of rock and all signs of life faded from him.

"Damn it, we lost him again!" one person swore.

"Are we going to keep chasing?" another asked weakly with a thread of fear in his voice.

"Of course, if we don't, we will all die!"

"But if we catch up to him, we will also die"

The group became silent.

"No, if this continues, we will all die!"

"Then what do we do?"

"Wait!"

"Wait?"

"Wait for Lord to send out a kill warrant!"

Just as he finished speaking, one person said joyfully, "Kill warrant, the Lord sent out a kill warrant!"

"This time, he's done for!" The person speaking sighed in relief.

"Yes, he's over." The other people also sighed.

When the footsteps vanished, Wei Sheng emerged out of the soil and a hint of confusion flashed through his eyes.

A kill warrant?

He shook his head and didn't think about it. He found a hidden cave, set up some alarm jinzhi and entered meditation.

Ten continuous days of battle had exhausted his ling power and mind, both were on the verge of collapse. If it wasn't that his mentality was as strong as steel, he would have fallen a long time ago.

On the second day, he opened his eyes, and a hint of joy flashed across them.

He had a breakthrough!

After recuperating a few more days in the cave and his energies recovered to peak condition, he stood up. Taking out the jie map jade scroll, he found his bearing and then flew in a direction.

He didn't know what the kill warrant was. He didn't know that that kill warrant was causing a storm in the Hundred Savage Realm.

"What? They suddenly sped up?" Marshal Hao was slightly surprised. "They didn't change their destination?"

"No," the middle-aged man said. "It seems that they have already detected it."

Marshal Hao did not speak. He was deep in thought. A moment later, he raised his head. "It seems that Xiao Mo Ge already knows who their enemy is. Oh, have our people stop the harassment."

"Stop the harassment?" The middle-aged person was surprised. "Isn't that just...?"

"It's nothing." Marshal Hao sneered. "We aren't Xuan Kong Temple's subordinates, we don't need to give them too much face. Xuan Kong Temple probably won't have an easy time in this fight."

The middle-aged man didn't understand why Father would say such a thing.

"Xiao Mo Ge is really daring!" A hint of admiration flashed through Marshal Hao's eyes.

"Why this direction?" Zuo Mo asked in confusion to Pu Yao and Wei.

He, Ceng Lian'er, and A Gui, were furiously flying forward. In order to avoid the scouts along the way, they did not ride mo steeds but flew on their own.

Zuo Mo had designed an extremely daring plan.

He decided to lure the two old fanxu thieving baldies away in a huge circle. Just like how Xuan Kong Temple were not willing to put their fanxu in danger, Zuo Mo was not willing to have these two thieving baldies enter the battlefield and affect their chances of victory.

Zuo Mo was full of confidence in Bie Han and Gongsun Cha. As long as these two old thieving baldies did not attend the battle, Zuo Mo believed they would win.

If Gongsun Cha and Bie Han defeated Jiang Zhe, it would be enough to cause Xuan Kong Temple to descend into chaos.

If he could delay until that time, the two old thieving baldies would no longer have the time to chase him. They would have to go back to steady the sect and his predicament would be resolved.

The crux of this strategy was a race of time.

On his end, the longer that he could drag this out, the more beneficial it would be. The other side with Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, the faster they defeated Jiang Zhe, the safer he would be.

If he had to face the two old fanxu thieving baldies head on, Zuo Mo definitely did not have a chance.

But if he was playing hide-and-seek, Zuo Mo did not fear it. With Pu Yao and Wei present, these two cunning people, Zuo Mo thought that the two old thieving baldies wouldn't stand a chance.

In order to lure the two old thieving baldies to take the bait, Zuo Mo had deliberately left behind a trace of shen power. Last time, the four great sects with Lin Qian as the leader had made such a big ruckus for the Great Peace Mo Stele. Zuo Mo knew that these people had an obsession with shen power.

He hadn't thought that having just stepped out of the camp, Pu Yao and Wei had Zuo Mo flying in this direction.

Zuo Mo muttered inside, there was a conspiracy!

Translator Ramblings: Reunions are always so short. Xuan Kong Temple needs better allies.

Chapter 665: Pu Yao and Wei's Conspiracy

For fanxu xiuzhe, sneaking into the guarded camp was slightly troublesome, but if the other was not on guard, the chance of success was very high.

The other had not been on guard.

The two entered the camp without any resistance.

A moment later, Dai Tao's expression became strange. "He's not here."

Ji Zheng did not show any expression.

Dai Tao's attire was like that of an average xiu. People would find it hard to deduce what kind of xiuzhe he was based on his attire. Ji Zheng was the exact opposite. Bald head, prayer beads, monk robes, he looked like a stereotypical dhynana xiu at first glance. The only thing that would cause people to take notice was that granite and icy face. It didn't have the harmonious air of dhyana xiu. Instead it was cold and murderous, inspiring fear in the onlooker.

Dai Tao was not from Xuan Kong Temple. He was a roaming xiu. In order to break through to fanxu, he had joined Xuan Kong Temple. Xuan Kong Temple's enormous resources and the great and famed collection of records had been of great help to him. He had successfully entered fanxu, and became one of the elders of Xuan Kong Temple.

Ji Zheng was a true disciple of Xuan Kong Temple. His parents had been disciples of Xuan Kong Temple. He had grown up from birth in the temple. Outstandingly talented, he had been one of the disciples that the sect had focused their resources in raising. He himself was a cultivation fanatic and didn't have any interest in other matters. His mind was pure, and his cultivation path could be said to have been a smooth one without facing any major obstacles.

Ji Zheng suddenly turned his head and walked into a corner.

When he stepped onto the grass, that emotionless face changed for the first time. His eyes lit up. "Shen power!"

"Shen power?" Dai Tao paused. When he walked to this place, his expression also changed to shock. "Such pure shen power! Does this boy have a complete shen power inheritance?"

"We chase him!" Ji Zheng said decisively.

Dai Tao hesitated. If they took the chance to kill Bie Han, it would be a destructive blow against the enemy. However, he quickly suppressed this thought. In comparison, Xiao Mo Ge's shen power inheritance was more attractive to him.

Shen power inheritance!

His mind heated slightly. If he was able to obtain the shen power inheritance, maybe he could enter dasheng level!

Dasheng!

The highest level of cultivation and representing the strongest power in the world.

How many years had it been since a dasheng expert appeared!

Dai Tao was actually satisfied with having reached fanxu. However, he understood that without Xuan Kong Temple, he would not have been able to do it. Consequently, he hadn't had any thoughts about the distant dasheng stage. But this shen power inheritance that suddenly appeared now gave him a thread of hope.

Xuan Kong Temple had studied shen power for a long time. Dai Tao was one of the most powerful in the temple and had participated in the process. While Xuan Kong Temple had not produced any results up until now, shen power had been found to be a higher power than ling power.

For normal xiuzhe, this was nothing. The cultivation of ling power itself was already an endeavor vast as the ocean and endless as the sky.

But for xiuzhe like them that had almost reached the top level of the xiuzhe system, it was tempting!

The two quickly disappeared.

Multiple breaths later, a figure slowly formed from empty space near where the two had been. It was Luo Li.

Two hours later.

Xiao Mo Ge's battalions started to mobilize.

Full speed ahead!

"Now tell me why we are going in this direction!" Zuo Mo glowered at Pu Yao and Wei. "Ah-huh, ge isn't so easy to fool! You two lowly cunning, shady, and shameless people. Do not think you can do such unspeakable things behind my back!"

Zuo Mo's speech was both urgent and fast.

However, the two in front of him clearly would not be defeated by words of this degree.

"It is a good thing." Wei smiled harmlessly.

"It is not so easy to avoid fanxu!"

Threat! Pu Yao was definitely threatening him!

However, the thick-skinned and black-hearted Xiao Mo Ge was immune to threats like this. He sneered. "Everyone's on the same both, what's the use in scaring me? You guys can escape if I don't?"

"This time, it really is a good thing." Wei still had a friendly smile.

Zuo Mo glanced at Pu Yao. He wondered inside, this guy hadn't argued with him today, it wasn't normal!

"What?" Zuo Mo responded.

"Actually, in the past, we did leave behind some things." Wei hesitated but still spoke.

Zuo Mo stilled but then his eyes flashed like jingshi. "Whoa whoa whoa! Jingshi? Oh, mobei? Or the legendary thousand year treasure hoard? You

were so strong in the past, the riches you gathered oh oh oh ! Rich rich! Haha"

In the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo danced excitedly.

"Riches" Wei's expression was dazed.

"I knew he would be like this," Pu Yao said expressionlessly.

After being calm for a moment, Pu Yao's tendons visibly bulged up. His forced expression of calm became twisted. There seemed to be an angry fire burning in his bloody pupil that increased. His teeth ground like millstones. He was clearly angry to his limit.

"It isn't riches?" Zuo Mo stopped. His face was full of disappointment as he muttered, "Not riches, that really disappoints me! Ah, you two were famous people in the past, to be poor to this point, tsk tsk"

"Shut up!" Pu Yao's anger that he had been suppressing immediately erupted as he shouted, "You idiot! Dumbass! You stupid idiot that only knows to laze about, eating and waiting to die! Such humiliation! I actually have a student like you! This is such a great humiliation! What do you understand? Ah! The world! We were fighting for the world, dominating in all directions! Our desires, wishes, how can you who only knows money money money understand"

The furious Pu Yao ignited the flames in Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness. The dark red fires filled the sky and Pu Yao was like a furious god.

Zuo Mo's face was puzzled. He looked at Pu Yao in the sky that was pointing down and swearing at him. He murmured unconsciously, "What is this"

The light words caused the flames to completely still and Pu Yao's shouts to be choked off.

Pu Yao was like a deflated ball that flew down without a sound. The fires that burned disappeared.

Pu Yao and Wei abandoned the puzzled Zuo Mo and went to whisper to each other.

Wei said calmly, "I just knew that this occasion would be the rest"

Pu Yao's anger roiled. "A waste of all this. To have encountered such a master without any ambition. They are really pitiful, the most pitiful in history"

Wei hit the target with one sentence. "Ambition? It isn't the first time that he was just eating and waiting for death."

Pu Yao was discontent. "All the things that we had done, so much preparation to leave for"

Wei said calmly, "We do not have any other choices."

Pu Yao gritted. "The great I'm going to die of anger! No! Hmph, how can he benefit without paying a price?"

Wei looked at Pu Yao who was about to go off again and said calmly, "He probably doesn't want this benefit."

Pu Yao seemed to think of something and snickered. "Ha, that isn't up to him."

Wei heard something. "What do you plan on doing?"

Pu Yao didn't answer and asked in response, "What kind of person do you think he is?"

Wei did not hesitate. "Lazy, eats and waits for death, dislikes work, greedy, thick-skinned, and black-hearted."

Pu Yao thought as he asked, "When will he ever actually put effort into doing something?"

Wei said directly, "When there is no other choice and he has to do it."

"Oh, in other words, if we want him to do something, this matter has to leave him no avenue of retreat, no choice left and he has to do it." Pu Yao concluded.

"You mean"

Pu Yao's bloody pupil flashed with an unusual light. "Hee hee... .."

Wei nodded. "Understood."

"How about it?" Pu Yao glanced at Wei.

"Do it." Wei was brisk.

"Are you now unfamiliar with what has to be done?"

"I have to familiarize myself."

"It really makes one's blood boil!"

"En."

Suddenly, Zuo Mo had a bad feeling.

Then he saw Pu Yao and Wei who had been whispering off to the side turn to look at him and grin darkly.

Zuo Mo shuddered.

Were those two planning something else?

Zuo Mo thought. The two had already turned around and did not seem to intent to pay any more attention to him. Zuo Mo suppressed the impulse to ask and left his sea of consciousness.

He would not get any answers. It would be safer to stay away from these two.

Of course, most importantly, it wasn't riches!

After hearing that it wasn't riches, Zuo Mo immediately lost interest in what Pu Yao was talking out. He was very wealthy now: Anti Dragon Claw, Three Thousand Threads of Worry, these two were top treasures. He had also been enriched after killing Marshal Yu's group.

The Black-Hearted Treasure Coins, the Blue Carp Sword, all of them were powerful mo weapons.

There were numerous materials, dozens of mo skills that were all first-tier.

So Zuo Mo didn't have any interest in the property that Pu Yao and Wei spoke of. Also, he knew that the things these two offered were not easy to take.

Right now, he only wanted to go to Nether Springs Jie, investigate his origins, and settle his scores. After doing that, he would manage his own territories, make jingshi and live a carefree existence.

Since he now had an enormous territory that was enough for people to have pretty good days, he had not failed them, Zuo Mo thought happily.

Zuo Mo quickly shrugged off the scenes of the beautiful future and recovered his calmness.

The fight right now was directly related to their future. If they won, they would jump into the position as one of the strongest battalions in the world. No one would easily start a fight with them. They would have an open road and they would push Xuan Kong Temple down into a place where they would not be able to get back up from.

But if they lost

No, they definitely could not lose!

For Xuan Kong Temple, this was a battle they could not lose. For Zuo Mo's group, this was also a battle they could not lose!

This was a battle that they could not retreat from nor avoid!

Zuo Mo became alert and started to ponder if his plans had any weaknesses.

At this time, Zuo Mo was focusing all his effort and gave off endless spirit!

His belly full of black water was not willing to stay hidden.

He had to make some trouble for Xuan Kong Temple!

Translator Ramblings: Some humor to cut into all the tenseness.

Chapter 666: The World Stunned

"Really, what xiuzhe dares to be so arrogant? They have come to our mo territories to show off?"

"It is a sword xiu, a vicious one that has killed more than a thousand people?!"

"More than a thousand? They are just boasting, do you think that killing mo is like killing chickens?"

"You don't understand. For an expert, it is easier to kill people than to kill chickens!"

"Che, even the strongest expert is nothing in front of a battalion."

"True, but think about it. A sword xiu has come to our territories, if we have to mobilize a battalion to deal with just one sword xiu, tell me, isn't it embarrassing?"

"Ah, a little bit. What about our mo experts? Have they all died? How can they let the xiuzhe show off on our land?"

"He won't be able to do it for much longer. The kill order has been sent down. It is really a tragedy about that jie master. He had surrounded the other, yet the other had managed to flee, especially after his subordinates were mostly killed. This guy is a joke now!"

"Haha! He surrounded the other yet let the other run away? This bad? It really is embarrassing! Ha! That sword xiu better not come here, otherwise"

The mo that spoke suddenly stopped. He was looking straight ahead and stood motionless.

"What?" His partner was slightly puzzled and instinctively looked in that direction was well. He was immediately stunned.

A figure holding a sword slowly approached in the horizon.

Wei Sheng looked at the city in front of him. He gripped the black sword in his hand. There was no fear on his face. He ignored the gazes filled with

hatred and enmity as he walked straight towards the city gates.

"Did you hear? That sword xiu has come here! He wants to challenge the experts of this jie in search of a defeat! Tsk tsk, look how dominant his words are, in search of a defeat!"

"Is this guy crazy!"

"Crazy? He's very smart. He made a big fuss and will only fight with you in the open. What, you don't dare to accept this? He has offended everyone with this action but who can swallow the anger if someone challenged them directly? If they cannot defeat this guy in honest open combat, they won't have any face. It would be extremely shameful for anyone to do something from the shadows now. However, this sword xiu won't be able to escape now. He can only keep winning. If he loses, he will die! His courage to force such a situation is admirable!"

"Tsk tsk, this is going to attract attention. I hadn't thought that even xiuzhe would have heroes like this!"

The news that a sword xiu was challenging the mo experts spread like wildfire.

Those who heard it for the first time almost didn't dare to believe the years. The history of hatred between xiuzhe and mo could not be narrated in ten whole days. Now a sword xiu had run into the mo territories and publicly challenged mo experts.

It wasn't that xiuzhe never sneaked into the mo territories but that every person who did so would disguise themselves as mo and be careful in fear they would be discovered.

Something like a person publicly entering the mo territories along and challenging all experts had never happened before.

Mad, arrogant, doesn't have a measure of himself

All kinds of judgments, the most evil curses, they came from the mouths of people. Everyone was waiting to mock him and see how the mo experts

would tear this horrid sword xiu into pieces!

In the first match, the sword xiu won!

The mo watching were slightly shocked.

In the second match, the sword xiu won!

The mo almost didn't believe their eyes.

In The third match. The sword xiu won!

The mo started to quiet.

Ten matches with no defeats. Wei Sheng stood on the stage and gazing down proudly as he gripped his sword. The mo that were below the stage had ashen faces. It was completely silent. No mo had the bravery to get onto the stage.

Wei Sheng became famous!

On the second day, the result of this battle spread into every corner of the Hundred Savage Realm as though it had wings.

Hundred Savage Realm was in a furor.

In the history of the mo, they had never appeared so disheveled.

Facing the gazes of enmity in the surroundings, Wei Sheng's sword heart was unaffected. He knew that this was the start. The further he went, the stronger the experts would be.

However, he had finally escaped the endless pursuit of enemies. He had thought for a long time before deciding on his plan of action, publicly exposing himself in such an attention-catching manner. Wei Sheng was not cunning but he was not a stupid person. He knew that his arrogant actions would infuriate the mo but this was also his goal.

When all gazes of the Hundred Savage Realm gathered on him, those methods in the dark could not be used. The mo would not accept that. There was only one way that would not cause them to lose face, defeating him opening and fairly.

The more influence this matter had, the safer he was. But at the same

time, his opponents would become stronger and he would be in more danger.

However, he did not fear it at all. In his view, the stronger the opponent, the more it could refine his sword essence.

He walked step by step towards Nether Springs Jie, and refined his sword essence.

No matter how far he walked, it was like he always had his back against a precipice.

A situation with no hope!

When Wei Sheng used this kind of decisiveness to challenge all of the mo territories!

How could the world not be stunned?

Zuo Mo, A Gui, and Ceng Lian'er were carefully hiding.

Pu Yao really was skilled in committing devious acts. He had given over several methods to hide and conceal their tracks. Along the way, he had occasionally pointed out to Zuo Mo what they needed to pay attention to. Pu Yao's great experience was completely shown. Zuo Mo suspected that this guy had frequently done things that could not be seen in the light of day.

Zuo Mo and the others constantly changed directions and would purposefully leave behind some marks to confuse their pursuers along the way.

Dai Tao and Ji Zheng were to be pitied for the hardship they encountered. The two had high cultivation but they were not skilled in this field. Dai Tao was a roaming xiu to start but his luck had been good and he had entered an outer sect of Xuan Kong Temple very early on. He usually taught sect disciples. Ji Zheng's experience in this area was almost zero. The number of times he had stepped outside of the gates of Xuan Kong Temple could be counted on the fingers. His experience with the

world was almost nothing.

After Zuo Mo had led them in circles for three days, the two finally understood that cultivation strength could not solve all problems.

The two immediately sent a message back to the sect but the two had not discovered that Zuo Mo knew of their presence. Zuo Mo's actions seemed very suspect but could also mean that he had some secret aim. If there wasn't a secret goal, why would Zuo Mo leave the battalion at this time.

The news that the two of them had come was a well kept secret. Not many knew. In their minds, there was no possibility of this matter having leaked.

When Xuan Kong Temple received the information, they quickly acted.

A middle-aged person that was short and of a lowly appearance stood respectfully in front of the two and didn't dare to even breathe. Behind the middle-aged person were five young disciples. However, these young disciple were slightly excited. These two in front of them were of ancestor level in Xuan Kong Temple. If they served the two well, the elder was happy and might bestow them something that would be enough for them to live off for their entire life.

This kind of chance was something that could not be found by chance!

"What are you called? Are you skilled in tracking?" Dai Tao asked.

"This one is called Hui Bao, and knows some tracking spells." The middle-aged man answered nervously.

Dai Tao saw Hui Bao's nervousness and nodded. "Do you know the mission this time?"

"This one does not know, the sect only said for this one to attend to the instructions of the two elders," Hui Bao carefully answered.

"En, we are pursuing a great criminal of the sect. However, this person is extremely cunning. Your mission is to find him," Dai Tao said.

"Yes!" Hui Bao hurried to acknowledge.

"This place has tracks he left behind. Start here." Finishing, Dao Tai went to the side and closed his eyes to rest.

Hui Bao laid on the ground. He sniffed and then closed his eyes. His right hand suddenly lit up. The light quickly scanned the ground. He took a handful of powder from his Hundred Treasures Pouch. Moments later, the powder disappeared into the air and three pairs of faint footprints appeared on the previously blank ground.

Dai Tao was slightly surprised but he did not interrupt. Hui Bao who had been extremely subservient before seemed to be a completely different person now with a calm expression and confidence.

Hui Bao carefully inspected the footprints and concluded after a few moments, "There are three people, one is male, the other two are female."

Dai Tao thought a moment, and the intelligence dossier the sect had given them before they came to mind. He quickly deduced who the other two women were.

Xiao Mo Ge had two women with him, one with an ugly appearance and one that was beautiful. The ugly one was of mysterious origins but the beautiful one was the daughter of a little jie master in a remote part of the territories.

Dai Tao nodded. This Hui Bao had some skill as expected.

"Do you know which direction then went in?" Dai Tao couldn't resist asking.

"Daren, please wait for a moment." Hui Bao beckoned at a disciple. The disciple hurried forward and handed over a beast service card.

This beast service card was just half the size of a palm and engraved with a small beast.

Moments later, a strange beast appeared, a fluffy furred puppy. What was most attention-catching was its pair of glass like eyes were unusually bright.

Dai Tao's eyes lit up. "Is it a Glass Eyed Canine?"

Glass eyed Caines were just fourth-grade ling beast but it was not easy to raise them. What was most unique about the glass eyed canines were that its eyes were extremely powerful and it could see many things that normal people could not. It was also highly intelligent and liked by hunters. Dai Tao had seen it mentioned before in a record and so recognized it with a glance.

"Daren is wise!" Hui Bao hurriedly flattered.

The glass eyed canine just out of Hui Bao's arms. The glass-like eyes suddenly lit up. It looked around and then suddenly shot in one direction.

"Daren, that direction!" Hui Bao hurriedly shouted. He then chased after the glass eyed canine.

Dai Tao was overjoyed and followed tightly after.

Ji Zheng followed expressionlessly but his movements were not slow.

The two only thought of one thing at this moment, obtaining the shen power inheritance!

Even though they did not communicate, both of them decided that they couldn't have the shen power inheritance land in other people's hands.

At this time, something suddenly happened.

Translator Ramblings: Sometimes I imagine Pu Yao and Wei getting stuck in Wei Sheng rather than Zuo Mo. Well, if Wei Sheng didn't kill them or shut them in his mind. It would be hilarious.

Chapter 667: Nasty

The glass eyed canine running ahead of them suddenly wailed. He faltered and tumbled on the ground.

Hui Bao was shocked and hurried next to the glass eyed canine.

The glass eyed canine was laying lifelessly on the ground. Hui Bao's face immediately turned white and a word flashed through his mind, trap!

The other had set up traps along the road!

Hui Bao immediately felt this was troublesome. People would rarely set up traps when they were trying to escape. Only those experienced, cunning, and malicious experts would be so careful and so nasty.

Expert!

Hui Bao did not make a sound but he straightened. Fighting spirit emanated from his short and low body.

While his status in the temple was not high, he was still very proud of his skills. In these years, he had never failed before.

"What is it?" Dai Tao looked at the glass eyed canine and asked.

"The other has set a trap," Hui Bao said gravely. A hint of pain flashed through his eyes. It was not easy to raise a glass eyed canine and this was his only one.

"A trap?" Dai Tao was shocked. "Do they know that someone is following them?"

"I'm not sure!" Hui Bao shook his head. "The power of a trap like this is not high. They are mostly used against ling beasts. Experienced experts usually will set up traps like this behind them just in case. If they were actually prepared for pursuers, the trap would be more powerful."

Dai Tao understood. What Hui Bao said was rational.

But what he didn't know was that Zuo Mo knew that it would be fanxu xiuzhe that were chasing him. What traps could be effective against fanxu? He gave up on those unrealistic ideas and targeted the ling beasts

that would appear. This was also Pu Yao's suggestion.

Hui Bao's expression was serious as he beckoned to another disciple, "Give me the [Ten Thousand Lure Disk]."

The disciple carefully presented a disk to Hui Bao. The disk was completely black and had been carved from an unknown black stone. It was covered in strange seal scripts.

Hui Bao took the disk, bit his finger and drew a seal script on the disk. His expression was stern as he chanted.

The motionless needle on the disk slowly started to move. Moments later, it stopped and pointed in a direction.

A direction that was the complete opposite of the one before!

As expected of an expert!

Hui Bao's eyes became even brighter.

Xiao Mo Ge and Jiang Zhe, the famed battle general of Xuan Kong Temple, were going to fight to the death!

Such explosive news created a great wave in the Hundred Savage Realm in a flash.

While Jiang Zhe was not as powerful as Gu Liang Dao, he had been the first battle general to defeat and conquer a mo jie. Xiao Mo Ge's fame had skyrocketed up in this past while, defeating the Ming Bandits and the Yu Frontier Guards. He also had a glorious record.

This was truly a match of the strong against the strong.

After the Sky-Splitting Calamity, the xiuzhe camp had successively achieved victories with many battle generals. On the other hand, the mo had been unable to muster an appropriate response. The major factions of mo maintained their silence. They naturally had their own considerations, but for the mo people, they felt shamed. But they could not argue against the truth.

The battle between Xiao Mo Ge and Jiang Zhe immediately attracted the eyes of all of the Hundred Savage Realm.

Xiao Mo Ge's reputation had grown and he was clearly the representative of the new generation of battle generals. However, in the eyes of the public, he still lacked a major victory!

Defeating the Ming Bandits and Marshal Yu was enough to make a splash in the mo territories. But a victory against those outsider was even more important in the eyes of the mo people.

A long sequence of defeats and retreats caused the mo people to have a longing desire for victory!

Almost all of the Hundred Savage of the Dark was hoping that Xiao Mo Ge could defeat Jiang Zhe.

Victory, only victory would count!

The gaze of the Hundred Savage of the Dark gathered on Xiao Mo Ge's battalion.

When the news spread, the route that Xiao Mo Ge's battalion took immediately became free of obstacles. The major factions along the route moved out of the way. They even enthusiastically offered all kinds of help: free supplies, resources to recruit more soldiers

This battle was exaggerated to the point that it became, in many people's eyes, a battle of life and death that could decide the fates of mo and xiuzhe.

After the repeated losses, the desire of the mo toward victory started to burn under the influence of the spark that Zuo Mo threw ut.

Mo innately liked to fight. Their desire to fight was something that xiuzhe found hard to understand.

Many mo warriors rushed in from all directions in hope that they could participate in this battle. The number was tens of times greater than the previous wave that had come.

Multiple mo marshals publicly expressed their support of Xiao Mo Ge.

Intelligence of all kinds flowed and gathered on Gongsun Cha and Bie Han's hands. At the same time, Jiang Zhe who had wanted to focus on preparing for the battle found that the number of scouts in the surroundings had suddenly increased and small-scale skirmishes also increased.

The mo in his surroundings had seen the chance to make things difficult for Xuan Kong Temple. We cannot defeat you, but we could harass you and not give Jiang Zhe the chance to prepare in peace.

Many little factions teamed up and went to harass Jiang Zhe's forces. Many people started to talk about how the xiuzhe had hunted yaomo in Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. They called on the mo to hunt xiu. Some mo even called on yao to ally together to fight Xuan Kong Temple. The Hundred Savage of the Dark was extremely busy.

The affair turned into a wildfire in a flash.

The pressure of Xuan Kong Temple increased greatly.

Zuo Mo, A Gui, and Ceng Lian'er were walking on the street. They had completely changed their appearances and no one could recognize them on the street.

The mirage of Xiao Mo Ge and Marshal Yu's fight had spread through the entire Hundred Savage of the Dark, and it would be trouble if they were recognized.

But at this time, Zuo Mo was feeling smug.

As the mastermind behind this string of events, he naturally felt smug about the situation. He had been the one to spread the news about so-called fight between Xiao Mo Ge and Jiang Zhe.

But he hadn't thought that the mo would react so fiercely and the response was beyond his expectations.

His original intention was to make things difficult for Xuan Kong Temple.

The present situation was very beneficial for Gongsun Cha and the others. They now had popular support, the advantage of home territory. This fight attracted the attention of all mo. No one would dare to act against them in fear of the world's anger.

Just how much support Xiao Mo Ge had could be seen by Marshal Hao's public action, he had been the first to publicly support Xiao Mo Ge!

Even more detailed and accurate jie maps, guides that were willing to fight, those were all advantageous to Gongsun Cha. The mo jie occupied by Jiang Zhe's forces would also rebel when they heard the news. While all this could not overwhelm Jiang Zhe, it would take up a bit of his strength.

An advantage was built up slowly like this.

At this time, no one doubted Xiao Mo Ge's identity. Was it a joke? How could a xiuzhe fight against Jiang Zhe?

Of course he is a mo, a pure male mo, only they would have this daring!

What? He knows yao arts? Yao?

You dare to fight for Xiao ye with us?

You don't want to live?

Hearing this, Zuo Mo smiled. He asked Pu Yao, "Would those two old thieving baldies have lost our trail?"

Thinking about what he had set up along the way, even he felt uncertain. Nasty, too nasty!

Pu Yao's endless tricks really broadened his knowledge.

He was now worried that the two old thieving baldies had lost his trail and would return to make trouble for Gongsun Cha and the others. That would not good. One of the key points of this battle was that he would be able to keep the two old thieving baldies occupied.

"Do not underestimate Xuan Kong Temple." Pu Yao snorted at Zuo Mo's words.

Hui Bao's face was covered in dust and had a terrible expression.

Up until now, he had lost six ling beasts! The number of ling beasts he lost in the past five years was not as many as what he lost in this one day. The other's moves were not mainstream measures. There were some primitive and nasty setups that he could not guard against and he had continuously fallen for.

If he wasn't experienced and unusually sensitive, he would have lost the trail a long time ago.

But even so, he didn't have any confidence.

The other definitely was more experienced than he was. Even more importantly, the other was nastier and more cunning than he was! The other had used uncanny traps, one interlocking with another, and every time, it was different.

If the other's targets were people, he would have died long ago.

In dealing with traps, what people fought with was not just technique but mental strength. Hui Bao knew that he had completely lost on that level.

The only confidence he had was the two elders beside him. The two elders definitely would not watch as he was killed.

Dai Tao's expression was also unwell. He saw Hui Bao's disheveled state. He had actually been pushed into such a panic by a junior. He was not in a good mood. On the other hand, Ji Zheng had been expressionless from beginning to end as though he was not affected by the incidents at all.

Hui Bao suddenly exhaled. His gaze landed on the distant city.

"It's here?" Dai Tao turned to ask Hui Bao.

"Yes! Daren!" Hui bao said respectfully. "They are inside this city. But ..."

"But what?"

"There are many people in the city and it is hard to pinpoint them... ..."
Hui Bao trailed off.

"There is no need for such trouble." Dai Tao smiled. Finishing, he looked towards Ji Zheng. "Please, Shixiong, force them out."

Ji Zheng nodded expressionlessly and suddenly flew into the sky.

He looked down at the city from the sky. People were as small as ants.

Ji Zheng raised a palm upright and shouted clearly, "Muh!"

In this moment, the air within hundreds of li suddenly froze. A terrifying presence pressed down towards the city below.

The entire city seemed to freeze in that moment. People instinctively looked towards the figure in the sky. Terror uncontrollably possessed every corner of their body. Their hands and feet felt cold and their minds were blank.

A dhyana light swept the entire city like a wave.

When the dhyana light lit up, Zuo Mo's expression suddenly changed.

Damn it!

He hadn't expected the other would not care at all and challenge the entire city!

The dhyana light gave him a feeling of extreme danger.

Translator Ramblings: Three minds are better than one.

Chapter 668: Ji Zheng

The dhyana light was soundless and serene like a ripple in the water.

Detecting danger, Zuo Mo shouted, "Scatter!"

Finishing, he shot up and hurriedly flew out of the city. Ceng Lian'er understood and immediately flew in another direction.

Zuo Mo turned around and found A Gui following tightly behind him. He suddenly panicked. "A Gui, we need to run in different directions!"

A Gui did not seem to hear and continued to follow him closely.

Zuo Mo felt both moved and panicked. If they split up, the two would chase after him. A Gui and Ceng Lian'er would then have a chance to escape. But he hadn't thought that A Gui would be so stubborn that she would not listen to his words. That caused his plan to fail completely.

He then saw a smear of red out of the corner of his eye. It was Ceng Lian'er coming back.

Ceng Lian'er was coming back!

Motherf***er!

Zuo Mo was both panicked and angry. These people that did not listen to direction! He felt slightly moved by their loyalty. Zuo Mo was not surprised that A Gui had followed him but Zuo Mo was very surprised that Ceng Lian'er had also turned around. He was the enemy's target. Ceng Lian'er had given up her best chance to escape and chose to fight alongside them. This required great courage.

"All in!"

At this time, any other words were extraneous.

Zuo Mo's spirits rose to a peak. He suddenly grabbed his legs and turned into a ball. He somersaulted in the air and his legs suddenly kicked into the air.

Bam!

It was as though he had pushed against a tangible but invisible block in the air. The wind gusted past him and the sound was explosive and clear.

A thread of pain suddenly appeared on Zuo Mo's face. Even though his physique was stronger now, it could not endure such a high-speed change in momentum.

He had pushed off with enormous force. Using this enormous power, Zuo Mo's body shot out in the opposite direction at an even faster speed to head towards Ji Zheng!

His gaze was tightly locked onto Ji Zheng's eye-catching shiny bald head.

He disliked thieving baldies the most!

Zuo Mo threw away all stray thoughts. Golden light flashed across his body and shen power rippled.

A Gui's body eerily disappeared and then she suddenly appeared in the air next to Zuo Mo.

Ceng Lian'er was like a red gust of smoke. She wavered uncertainly and faint after images formed.

The three's target was Ji Zheng!

It had been a brief moment from the time they had made the decision to run away to the decision to turn back and attack.

In the eyes of Dai Tao and the others, Zuo Mo and the others running away was the normal response. They did not find it strange but when the three suddenly switched to a counter-attack, they were caught off guard.

Xiuzhe of fanxu level were of high status in any sect. They either roamed the world in search of rare and precious things, or they were in seclusion in search of a higher level. If a situation was not forced to the very end, the sect would not rely on such great power, much less in a top sect like Xuan Kong Temple that had so many experts.

It had been decades since the two had fought.

Due to this, they were unprepared for the trio's escape turning suddenly into an attack.

If this was a usual time, facing such a great difference in power, this bit of unpreparedness would not be of any effect.

The two fanxu's minds were not affected by this. Their minds had been hardened and their confidence in their power had been engraved into their bones.

They were overjoyed rather than shocked. If Zuo Mo and the others chose to flee, they could only choose to chase Zuo Mo and the risk the other two escaping. Now the three had decided to stay. In the eyes of these two, it was like moths heading for the flame, seeking death!

Ji Zheng snorted coldly. His upraised hand moved towards his other hand, his palms pressed together in a prayer position.

His expression was solemn as he chanted.

A golden lotus blossomed under his feet. Countless petals fell. A peaceful and serene presence that could permeate people's minds formed and an imperceptible murmur of chanting disturbed people's concentration.

Zuo Mo felt his rippling shen power suddenly stop. Without being conscious of it, his fighting spirit weakened.

He immediately felt fear. The old thieving baldy wasn't simple to have a weapon that could subdue people without a fight!

If this was in the past, Zuo Mo would have been greatly affected by the disturbance of the dhyana chanting. But ever since he comprehended the stele text, his control over his shen power was much greater even if it had not grown by much.

Zuo Mo protected his mind. The pure and burning shen power furiously circulated through his body. When the flower petals that fell came near him, they would explode into fragments!

At the same time, the Soul Setting Divine Light that was sleeping in Zuo Mo's body suddenly spun. Zuo Mo immediately felt his body lighten and his mind relax.

He hadn't thought that the Soul Setting Divine Light would have such a use!

Zuo Mo was overjoyed and his spirits rose!

That bald head in his field of view grew closer. Zuo Mo couldn't help but howl. His arms reached outwards as though to embrace the shiny head. Countless golden lights flashed in the air and flooded towards his hands.

In this moment, a thick and vast golden pillar suddenly formed in Zuo Mo's curved arms at an astounding speed.

On the golden pillar, there were golden crows that seemed to be alive as they cawed and flapped their wings.

Hiss!

A streak of crimson shot up along the golden pillar.

[Golden Crow Battering Ram]!

At the same time, a cool crescent moon formed behind Ceng Lian'er's body. Compared to the small crescent of before, the moon was much broader this time.

The crescent moon pointed directly at Ji Zheng as though it was a blade.

"Moon, moon, strike!"

The purple light in A Gui's eyes grew and her body eerily disappeared into the air.

Ji Zheng's expression changed slightly. The attacks of the three surpassed his expectations. His dhyana heart that was still like that of a deep well detected danger and ripples formed.

But the disturbed dhyana heart immediately calmed.

Ji Zheng looked down as he chanted!

Blinding golden light emanated from his body. In a flash, he was like those intimidating buddhas covered in golden paint.

[Great Authority Vajrapani Dhyana Body]!

At the same time, the sutra characters on his kasaya seemed to come alive. Sounds of countless people chanting came from the kasaya and gathered into a vast ocean of dhyana chanting. Golden characters flooded out of Ji Zheng's body and formed a sea of characters!

Xuan Kong Temple's eighth-grade talisman [Sutra Sea Kasaya]!

Zuo Mo felt his vision blur. The sutra characters around Ji Zheng changed constantly.

But Zuo Mo was experienced in battle. While he was shocked, he was not panicked. The [Golden Crow Battering Ram] did not change direction and headed powerfully towards that golden sea!

Ceng Lian'er immediately understood Zuo Mo's intentions. She controlled the moon crescent to follow behind the Golden Crow Battering Ram and struck!

When the Golden Crow Battering Ram hit the sea of sutra characters, the burning red flow along the pillar suddenly exploded. Everywhere it passed, the sutra characters started to burn as though they were made of paper.

And having overcome the resistance, the Golden Crow Battering Ram smashed down!

Dong!

A deep sound exploded in people's minds. In the hundreds of li, everyone's minds shook. Those that were weaker felt restless and wanted to throw up.

Zuo Mo's Golden Crow Battering Ram was like a great and heavy object that smashed through this sea of sutra characters!

At this time, Ji Zheng suddenly raised his head and opened his eyes. It was like a Buddha opening his eyes, without joy nor sorrow, the aura of authority as great as the ocean. His hands moved apart and slowly slapped towards the Golden Crown Battering Ram coming towards him.

The unstoppable Golden Crow Battering Ram was stopped by this

seemingly normal movement!

The palm that seemed to be smelted from golden liquid stopped that enormous Golden Crow Battering Ram completely.

This all happened in a flash. Dai Tao hadn't thought that the trio's attacks would all be focused on Ji Zheng. But he did not panic. He had absolute confidence in Ji Zheng's strength. Ji Zheng Shixiong usually was secluded and only thought of dhynana cultivation. Outsiders would not know but as another fanxu of Xuan Kong temple, Dai Tao knew Ji Zheng Shixiong's strength better than other people.

Ji Zheng Shixiong was stronger than he was!

Ji Zheng Shixiong that was raised in Xuan Kong Temple had a sturdier foundation from when he began cultivating. His accumulation at each level was much better. When this reached fanxu, this advantage became evident.

Dai Tao always held some admiration about this.

Looking at Xiao Mo Ge's group concentrating their attacks on Ji Zheng Shixiong, he was not panicked and smiled coldly inside. They were seeking their own deaths!

"Shen power! Is only so!" A thread of disappointment flashed across Ji Zheng's eyes.

This Golden Crow Battering Ram was powerful but it was far from the power that he thought it would have. Was the power of shen power only so much?

If that was the case, then this shen power did not live up to its reputation

Just as this thought formed in Ji Zheng's mind, his eyes suddenly flickered. A cool light flashed along the Golden Crow Battering Ram and suddenly struck right in front of him.

The light had been following tightly behind the Golden Crow Battering Ram and was hidden from view, concealed by the blinding golden light.

Ji Zheng's dhyana heart was steady and when his thoughts shifted, he was able to respond.

A handful of grey mist suddenly flew out of the beads hanging on his chest. When the cool moon light struck the grey mist, it suddenly stilled. Among the grey mist, the cool crescent moon essence was left motionless.

Eighth-grade talisman [Mortal Thought Bead]!

This string of beads was forged from the common thoughts that he had excised from his mind through cultivation of his dhyana heart. It was connected to his mind and had great abilities. When he sat and chanted everyday over decades, he would stroke them to prove his heart.

Dai Tao looked interestedly at the fight between the two sides and showed no intentions of joining in. Up until now, Ji Zheng Shixiong was at ease and the enemy had not managed to truly threaten him.

Ji Zheng Shixiong was usually proud. He was at the peak of his interest in fighting. If Dai Tao joined in, it would displease Ji Zheng.

Suddenly, the motionless Golden Crow Battering Ram started to shatter.

Black crows suddenly flapped their wings and flew out of the Golden Crow Battering Ram.

These completely black crows had wisps of flame on their toes. Their eyes were dark red, and there were three thin golden feathers on their foreheads that trembled slightly.

Their wings spread and their dark red eyes were locked onto Ji Zheng.

For some reason Ji Zheng suddenly felt slightly anxious.

His attention was completely absorbed by these black crows and did not notice the strange dance like movements that Zuo Mo was making at this time.

From his vantage point Dai Tao could see the strange movements Zuo Mo was making. His arms were dancing like snakes, his body moving in a strange rhythm. These movements seemed senseless, but for some unknown reason, Dai Tao felt a chill rise from his feet.

His expression changed and he blurted out.

"Shixiong, careful!"

Translator Ramblings: Three on two. Zuo Mo's side has numbers, Xuan Kong Temple has the power and experience.

Chapter 669: Shen Technique!

Shen technique!

A term that was so ancient that people had almost forgot it. A term that had suddenly come into Dai Tao's mind. His face immediately turned pale white.

The black crows' dark red eyes flashed with eerie light. They seemed to be looking down from on high, their expressions indifferent as though they were gazing at ants.

The moment Dai Tao met the eyes of the black crows, his mind turned completely blank.

A desolate, cold, and vast presence came at him. His mind was actually stolen for a moment.

Zuo Mo's expression was focused and his eyes completely void of emotion. This was the first time he was using a shen technique and it took all of the shen power in his body.

From the beginning, he knew that the Ten Crow Celestial Domain would not be an actual threat to fanxu xiuzhe.

He was counting on the shen technique.

The shen techniques that had been lost by the passage of time had astounding power. Compared to the complex and exquisite methods of the three major systems at this time, shen techniques could be called simple. But this word 'simple' only applied to Zuo Mo now that he had finally set foot into the doorway to shen power. Before he had comprehended the Great Peace Mo Stele, he had never successfully completed a shen technique.

But after comprehending it, the manipulation of shen power came naturally.

The ancient shen techniques were simple and ancient but held great power. Even in this era where cultivation was so developed, it was enough for the top xiuzhe to feel jealousy.

The power of shen techniques originated from shen power.

Zuo Mo had two shen power inheritances. One was the Greenvine Tribe's inheritance that Qing Lin had given him. The other was the Sun Tribe's shen power inheritance. Zuo Mo had studied the shen power inheritance of the Sun Tribe.

The Ten Crow Celestial Domain and the sun shen power could be used together. After the fight against Marshal Yu, Zuo Mo had spent a lot of effort to merge shen power into the transformations of his Ten Crow Celestial Domain.

With his present amount of shen power, he could not use shen power to fight a full battle like the totems in the ancient era.

Even using the most elementary shen techniques, the shen power inside him would be quickly used up.

For the present Zuo Mo, the shen techniques were his trump card!

Ji Zheng hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would use a killing move immediately.

Because when one looked at the situation, Ji Zheng was the one at a disadvantage. However, after the fight against Marshal Yu, Zuo Mo understood the great gap between him and fanxu or marshals.

If it hadn't been for the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed acting up during that fight, he definitely did not qualify to fight against Marshal Yu. He had advanced greatly in the period of time since, but there was still a large gap between him and a fanxu, much less fanxu like Ji Zheng who had been at this level for so many years.

Zuo Mo had judged his own abilities correctly from the start.

His strategy was effective!

Shen technique, [Crow Eye]!

The legends said in the ancient Sun Tribe, what they liked to raise the most were black fire crows with red eyes. These fire crows were vicious and wary, and when they flew, it was like an arrow. Their wings would cut

the air causing a high pitched and piercing sound. The sound acted as an alarm for the tribe.

The ten black crows in the air suddenly spread their wings and the light in their dark red eyes brightened. An extremely dissonant sound pierced the eardrums and penetrated people's heads.

Under the strange piercing sound, the ling power around him uncontrollably froze for a moment!

Ji Zheng's expression on that golden face finally changed.

After entering fanxu, the ling power inside his body had become one with him and he had rid himself of all mortal thoughts. His dhyana heart was clear and open without any distractions. He had almost reached the limit of dhyana cultivation. Even if he was swarmed by ten thousand ghosts and had to enter the cycle of rebirth, the ling power inside his body would not separate at all from his physical body and mind.

In such a case, how could his ling power go out of control?

While Ji Zheng's mind was stunned, the ten black crows in the air suddenly flapped their wings and dove down at Ji Zheng.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Balls of dark red flames suddenly appeared from their toes and quickly covered their bodies. The three slender golden feathers on their foreheads dropped off and floated around them.

The ten dark red streams of light were like ten arrowheads pointing directly at Ji Zheng.

Shen technique!

Ji Zheng's pupils suddenly contracted. When he realized what this was, the ten flows of dark red light almost reached him!

The eerie dark red of the black crows' eyes captured people's minds and caused a chill to run through their minds.

A feeling of danger that almost consumed him caused every thread of ling power in Ji Zheng's body to respond unconsciously.

The power of a fanxu finally was shown at the moment of death!

The [Mortal Thought Beads] that had been hanging from Ji Zheng's neck exploded. Grey mist fell down towards the ten dark red streams of fire.

At this moment of life and death, Ji Zheng did not hesitate to sacrifice the treasure he had forged through many decades!

When the first flowing fire black crow blurred, into the grey mist, it seemed to land in a bog and its speed quickly decreased.

Pew pew pew!

The ten crows all entered the grey mist.

When the grey mist came into contact with the flames around the crows, it was like adding cold water to boiling oil and exploded!

Pia pia pia!

The force from the rattle and pops, like that of fireworks, rushed towards people so quickly they couldn't breathe.

The grey mist immediately disappeared.

Ji Zheng's expression was grave but without any pain. His eyes were bright as his hands moved. In a moment, he went from the angrily glaring vajrapani to a venerable one holding a flower!

His brow was gentle, his smile as warm as the spring wind. The murderousness immediately dissipated.

The lotus flower in his hand was tender and beautiful.

Petals fell off the flower and floated towards those fast-approaching black crows.

But these seemingly slow flower petals managed to stop these black crows.

At this time, the cool moon essence that had been motionless, as if it had been waiting, broke free of the heavily damaged grey mist without any warning and shot at Ji Zheng.

This came in a flash!

The slowly revolving sea of sutra characters around Ji Zheng suddenly formed a wave of sutra characters that stopped this cool moon essence.

Almost at the same time, a light flashed through Ceng Lian'er's eyes.

Under the crescent moon, her long sleeves danced!

Pia, the moon essence that had been stopped by the sutra characters suddenly exploded!

The cool moon essence started from within the sutra character sea and spread at a rapid rate!

In a moment, the sutra character sea was covered in frost!

[Moon Frost Essence]!

Shen technique!

Another shen technique!

Ji Zheng's heart jumped and his expression changed again.

How was it possible?

How was it possible!

When Zuo Mo had cast his shen technique, Ji Zheng had been shocked but was able to face it calmly. But when he discovered that Ceng Lian'er could also use shen techniques, he was completely stunned.

How was it possible!

While the four great sects were still trying to recover shen power, there were two people here that were able to use shen techniques!

What he didn't know was that Ceng Lian'er's shen power inheritance was more complete than Zuo Mo's. After restoring the most important part, Ceng Lian'er's Moon Shen power inheritance was complete.

She also had cultivated shen techniques!

His mind became unfocused, Ji Zheng showed a weakness!

The frost was like a poison that infected the sutra characters. All of the sutra characters were destroyed and became countless cool moon

energies.

The [Sutra Sea Kasaya] that Ji Zheng wore also dimmed. It became as grey as withered leaves and slowly crumbled.

In an instant, two eighth-grade treasures were lost but Ji Zheng could not attend to them.

At this crucial moment, a five colored treasure wheel appeared and managed to stop the moon frost. On the treasure wheel, five colors cycled endlessly as it stopped the frost essence. This was Dai Tao coming to the rescue in time.

Eighth-grade talisman [Five Element Manifestation Wheel]!

This talisman had been originally crafted when Dai Tao had still been a roaming xiu. After he entered Xuan Kong Temple, he studied the sutras and reforged it.

The treasure wheels had five colors that belonged to the five elements. There was a different venerable one within each of the elements.

The Five Element Manifestation Wheel stopped the frost essence. The five elements circulated and dissipated the power of the moon frost.

Ji Zheng relaxed slightly. If they could endure the enemy's attack, they could take back the initiative! He had never expected that they could cultivate shen techniques. Caught off guard, he had been unprepared. But now, countless records flashed across his mind.

Shen techniques were dominant but they also require great expenditure of shen power. The other would not have the endurance.

Wait

An eerie shadow suddenly flashed across Ji Zheng's mind. He was alarmed. There was one other person

Not good!

Suddenly, a strange power silently entered his body from his back!

Ji Zheng's expression changed!

Dai Tao's expression also changed!

A Gui appeared behind Ji Zheng like a ghost. Purple energy was visible on her right palm as she pressed it to his back.

From the beginning when A Gui had disappeared, she had not appeared until now. Only appearing to deliver a fatal attack.

Ji Zheng's body shook and the golden color on his face faded at a visible rate.

At this time, the flower petals stopping the black crow burned up and turned to ash.

There were three black crows left!

Red light flashed through the three black crows. They turned into three streams of light that accurately hit Ji Zheng who had lost the protection of the sutra sea.

Ji Zheng's body abruptly started to burn. No one noticed that the nine slender golden feathers around the black crows entered Ji Zheng's body like needles.

"Shixiong!" Dai Tao frantically shouted.

After the successful attack, Zuo Mo did not linger and shouted, "Run!"

Before he finished, a hand appeared behind his neck. A Gui had appeared like a ghost behind him and grabbed his neck.

He felt his eyes blur and then found someone beside him. Ceng Lian'er was grabbed by the neck like he was by A Gui's other hand.

Ceng Lian'er's face was slightly pale. Using that shen technique had taken all of her power.

The two smiled at each other.

Detecting the sincerity in Zuo Mo's smile, an emotion that was not there in the past, Ceng Lian'er felt happier.

Boom!

An intimidating ling power vibration came from behind them.

Shocked, Zuo Mo turned to look back.

A faint Buddha figure that was hundreds of zhang tall appeared where they had been.

The authoritative Buddha glittered with golden light. A vast ling power vibration caused Zuo Mo's expression to change drastically!

That Buddha figure stared at Zuo Mo with an indifferent gaze.

Zuo Mo felt his heart seize. Suddenly, A Gui increased in speed. The purple energy flashed and Zuo Mo finally felt the pressure decrease.

Ji Zheng was covered by the Buddha figure. The golden feathers that had entered his body were forced out and turned to powder. The Buddha's figure also disappeared. Ji Zheng's complexion was pale. Looking at the rock that had shattered into multiple pieces and lost all light, aftering having been unaffected by losing so many other talismans, he finally showed pain for the first time.

The ultimate treasure of Xuan Kong Temple, Buddha Relic, had saved his life.

He suddenly raised his head and said to Dai Tao, "Do not give chase."

Dai Tao was shocked. While Ji Zheng Shixiong was injured, the enemy had no power to fight back. Even if he was alone, he could capture the three.

Ji Zheng said coolly, "The shen power that last woman cultivates is famed."

Translator Ramblings: Minor defeat for Xuan Kong Temple. I wonder what animal represents Zuo Mo best ... the golden crows are because he cultivates sun shen power, a turtle?

Chapter 670: Twenty Six Years Ago

A Gui was extremely fast.

But what surprised Zuo Mo was that the two old thieving bandits did not chase after them. The last attack by the Buddha manifestation had scared Little Mo Ge to the point his little heart stopped beating. It had also killed the little bit of hope that he felt.

If they managed to kill one, then escaping would be much easier.

Even when Zuo Mo thought of it now, their attacks had been flawless. No matter if it was individual performance or their teamwork, it was the best they could do. But that cold-faced old thieving baldy was so powerful it almost surpassed the imagination and he was even harder to deal with than Marshal Yu.

The three of them were much stronger than when they had fought Marshal Yu. He and Ceng Lian'er had both used a shen technique, and A Gui's ambush had been wondrous. But even so, the three of them working together could not finish off the cold-faced old thieving baldy.

The old thieving baldy's great talismans were much more powerful than Marshal Yu's.

The great wealth of Xuan Kong Temple could be seen.

Zuo Mo had become used to seeing the dominance that came with incontestable power. But this battle reminded Zuo Mo of the importance of talismans.

Thinking about the endless chase that would be coming, Zuo Mo decided. Wasn't it just competing with riches? While we aren't as wealthy as Xuan Kong Temple, we are not poor!

He started to search his ring.

Zuo Mo had to say after digging around that he did have a lot of good things.

The broken arrow from the Archer Tribe, the fragments of Eastern

Water Tribe's treasure, Heaven Summoning Bell, the Nether Ghost Core of the Nether Ghost Tribe, the golden leaf, the Jade Hook Tree, the Yinyang Null Polarity Bead, the Corpse Sea Bamboo, the tears of the Mist People, the Black-heart Treasure Coins, the Green Carp Tongue Sword

Zuo Mo's confidence increased and he immediately felt his spine straighten.

The spring wind blew, the battle drums beat, who's afraid of who's talismans?

Having found a safe place, A Gui stopped fleeing. Zuo Mo carefully set up jinzhi and hid their traces. The three began meditating to recover their energy. Four hours later, Zuo Mo was the first to recover. His right hand could constantly provide shen power. At this time, the small amount of shen power it provided greatly increased his recovery speed.

After a while, A Gui and Ceng Lian'er also opened their eyes.

Zuo Mo took out all kinds of materials, talismans, and mo weapons, and arranged them in rows.

"See what can be used, pick what you want."

Ceng Lian'er's exquisite face showed shock. The ground was covered in materials, talismans, and mo weapons that all gave off different lights. It dazzled the eyes. The cave's walls reflected rainbow light.

A Gui grabbed the Nether Ghost Core and the Corpse Sea Bamboo. Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. He hadn't thought that A Gui would pick these two. Even Qing Lin hadn't known how to use the Nether Ghost Core. The Corpse Sea Bamboo was an extremely dark talisman.

Ceng Lian'er was not polite and picked the Green Carp Tongue Sword and some blood thunder beads. The blood thunder beads had been taken from Wu Yu's personal items and there were sixteen beads.

Unlike the xiuzhe who would usually possess all kinds of talismans, mo would usually only have one or two mo weapons. But when Zuo Mo saw the blood thunder beads, his eyes lit up. He reached out a hand. "Give me a blood thunder bead."

Ceng Lian'er handed a blood thunder bead as he requested.

The blood thunder bead was about the size of a thumb, the colour of wine-red, its surface reflective but the bead was translucent. A line of silver slowly curving over the surface of the bead as though it was alive and gave people a feeling of extreme evilness.

Feeling the blood thunder bead in his hand, Zuo Mo managed to discern the general method to make these beads. In the extremely yin blood pools, plant thunder plasma, after five years, blood thunder beads would be produced. It was not easy to obtain blood thunder beads and they were extremely valuable. General level mo would do almost anything to obtain a few to use as life saving measures.

Some of the content from the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter] floated into Zuo Mo's mind. His thoughts shifted, his hand flipped, and a thread of fire appeared in the middle of his palm.

The Sun Shen Fire immediately wrapped around the blood thunder bead.

Zuo Mo's hands moved and all kinds of spells flowed into the fire.

Moments later, the new blood thunder bead flew into Zuo Mo's hand. The new bead was slightly smaller than before, the silver line was even brighter, and there were dots of gold energy on the bead.

"Let's call this bead the Gold Star Silver Thread Bead." Zuo Mo threw the bead over to Ceng Lian'er and then focused on reforging the other fifteen blood thunder beads.

The [Yin Fire Bead Chapter] was a method that Zuo Mo had gotten from Pu Yao a long time ago, and was extremely familiar with the contents. As a xiuzhe, he was skilled in forging, after his time in the Ten Finger Prison, he became skilled in yao arts. His pure Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus was enough for him to dominate in body cultivation. He was also skilled in mo matrices. Without realizing it, Zuo Mo could be said to be "learned in the methods of all three territories."

Even though his strength could not enter the ranks in the three fields, Zuo Mo could definitely be called a freak in terms of how many different

things he learned.

What Zuo Mo did wouldn't be permitted in large sects. People had limited energy and time, so if what they learned was varied and unfocused, it would be hard to accomplish anything in the future. Due to this, after sect disciples went through the initial recruitment tests, the sect would send experienced elders to give them suggestions which area to focus on. From then on, the disciple would focus on only one field.

How could Zuo Mo learn so many tricks? The two old spirits each wanted to pull him into their own camps.

If he hadn't stumbled on to shen power, Zuo Mo would truly have been lost in the heterogeneous mix of skills. The three major systems were each unto themselves, with thousands of methods, and each with their own wonders.

But Zuo Mo managed to obtain the shen power inheritance. He comprehended the shen power. The three powers started to merge and he ended up with new shen power! A new system formed like this.

This caused Zuo Mo to look at the heterogeneous mix of content from a higher level and merge them into a single system.

So when Zuo Mo saw the blood thunder bead, he thought of the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter]. If this was any other person, they would have probably ponder for a long time about how to use yao forging methods to forge mo beads. But Zuo Mo didn't hesitate at all. He felt this was natural and there were no obstacles.

From very early on, his understanding of cultivation had been diverted far from the orthodox.

The [Yin Fire Bead Chapter] naturally had its own uniqueness in order to have been famed for a time. The yin fire beads that Zuo Mo had forged before had become something he kept up his sleeve. But under Zuo Mo's present understanding and unorthodox methods, this spell that had passed from thousands of years ago was completely transformed.

If the great mind that created the [Yin Fire Bead Chapter] knew that his

spell was changed into something strange like this, he would probably cry from under the ground and climb back up.

For someone that only thought of practical benefits like Zuo Mo, tradition was nothing.

As long as the [Gold Star Silver Thread Bead] was powerful enough, then it was enough!

After forging the fifteen [Gold Star Silver Thread Bead], Zuo Mo looked towards the talismans and mo weapons covering the ground. A Gui and Ceng Lian'er had both picked a few things but what should he pick?

The broken arrow of the Archer Tribe? That was a good item. The Archer Tribe had been a powerful tribe that was able to threaten the dominant Sun Tribe. This broken arrow wasn't ordinary,

The golden leaf also had methods of using shen power to make items but after pondering it for a moment, Zuo Mo gave up. The reason was simple, he did not have enough shen power.

With his pitifully small amount of shen power, it was delusion to think he could melt and reforge a treasure like the broken arrow.

Another item with the same problem was the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. While Zuo Mo had pulled it into his body and they could be said to have listen to his orders, but Zuo Mo could not do a thing at the moment. Ever since the Anti Dragon Claw became a bracelet, the Three Thousand Threads of Worry seemed to have entered a deep sleep. No matter how Zuo Mo called to it, there was no response.

Little Mo Ge cried inside. After fighting for thousands of years, did you fall in love?

The Jade Hook Wood was a sixth-grade item and it required just a bit of nurturing before it could turn into the Celestial Green Jade Hook Wood. If this was a normal time, sixth-grade was definitely a good item, but it would not be enough to face fanxu. The Yinyang Null Polarity Bead's drawback was that the user would die after using it. It was something to used to die along with the enemy.

After looking around, Zuo Mo's gaze finally ended on the Black-hearted Treasure Coins.

The Black-heart Treasure Coins, one of the one hundred and eight earth mo weapons. They could become their own domain where yin and yang were reversed, and the five elements were mixed.

For any other person, it was a top mo weapon!

But for Zuo Mo who had the Anti Dragon Claw and the Sun Crystal Seed, he was not satisfied with the power of the Black-heart Treasure Coins.

But what if he reforge it?

When this thought appeared, it could not be erased. In this moment, Zuo Mo made a decision, do it! At most, this 'subpar' weapon would be ruined! The rich Little Mo Ge folded his legs and started to fiddle.

Xuan Kong temple.

The sect leader's harmonious face was dark. The entire hall had a suffocating atmosphere. The elders looked at each other and knew that something bad had probably happened.

"Everyone should already know about the fight with Xiao Mo Ge," the sect leader slowly drawled.

The elders were silent and nodded. Some with nimbler minds felt their hearts jump. Had Jiang Zhe lost?

"This upcoming battle is not insignificant. We have asked Elder Ji Zheng and Elder Dai Tao to go into the mo territories to bring back Xiao Mo Ge's head."

When these words were spoken, the elders were shocked. They hadn't thought that the sect would be so heavy in their action. Two fanxu elders, this battle was as good as finished!

After the shock, all of them showed joy.

The sect leader's expression returned to normal. Seeing the joy on the people's faces, he said coolly, "Elder Ji Zheng was injured fighting with Xiao Mo Ge."

The words were like lightning on a clear day. The entire place was silent and everyone was stunned.

Elder Ji Zheng was wounded?

"Does everyone still remember the events of twenty six years ago?" Suddenly, the sect leader seemed to speak of something completely unrelated.

"Twenty six years ago"

Suddenly, multiple elders changed expression.

"The one that wounded Elder Ji Zheng was the little girl from back then," the sect leader said indifferently.

This stirred memories for many people, and even more changed expression.

"Has she achieved" an elder couldn't help but ask with slight terror on his face.

"She wounded Elder Ji Zheng," the sect leader said coolly.

The elders became silent again and the terror on their faces increased.

"Elder, no matter if it is this fight, or against the little girl, we cannot lose." The sect leader's half-lidded eyes brightened and that harmonious and kind face became twisted. "What slipped from our hands in the past, this time, we have to take it back!"

Everyone thought of the past events. Their terrified faces suddenly became excited.

"No matter what we have to do, we cannot lose this time! We cannot give anyone else a chance!" The sect leader stood up with heat in his eyes.

"Victory or defeat, it will all be decided in this one move!"

The elders had excited expressions, their gazes burning and greedy. They

stood and responded in unison, "By the sect leader's orders!"

All of Xuan Kong Temple was filled with killing intent.

Translator Ramblings: I feel like this is the third or fourth time that Zuo Mo encounters something, remembers that tools are of great help and then goes on a forging spree.

Chapter 671: Creation of the Talisman

Bie Han's eyes were dry and burned like fire.

They had sprinted for ten days at top speed!

Not drinking and eating during this time, and not resting for more than four hours a day, his body was pushed to its limits but his mind was unbelievably excited.

Zuo Mo's actions had been very successful. The mo had continued to join them in the hopes of participating in this battle against the xiuzhe. But those that were most useful to Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were those mo that were familiar with Cold Mountain Jie. They had lived in the area for a long time and were familiar with the terrain like the back of their hands.

Especially the guide with him right now, someone who had told them of this secret and hidden path.

This path traversed caverns hidden deep within the earth, ten li below the surface. There were countless caverns that spanned tens of thousands of li and were interconnected like spiderwebs. They were filled with dark and cold energy, earth fire, beasts, and were extremely dangerous. If someone unfamiliar with the tunnels ventured into them, then they would most likely become lost and die in there.

But their risk was worth it. Hidden deep within the caverns was a chaos rift unknown to the majority of people, one that led to an underground cavern in Cold Mountain Jie.

Bie Han and Gongsun Cha both understood the value of this hidden path. They had deep admiration for what Zuo Mo had done. What had originally seemed to just be propaganda and was carried out without any technique had increased the chance of their victory.

Cold Mountain Jie was the mo jie that Jiang Zhe had first conquered and right now functioned as the central forward base for Xuan Kong Temple's invasion. There were large amounts of supplies stored there but most

importantly was the chaos rift that led to Xuan Kong Temple.

Gongye Xiao Rong's fortunes had immediately changed when Mu Xi closed the chaos rift that lead to Xuan Kong Temple, leaving Gongye Xiao Rong a homeless dog.

The chaos rift was of the utmost importance!

Especially when one was attacking deep into the mo territories. If the chaos rift was lost, it meant losing their path home.

Compared to Gongye Xiao Rong's prideful actions, Jiang Zhe was more cautious. How could he ignore such an important place? He had set up layers of seal formations at the jie rivers of Cold Mountain Jie and made Cold Mountain Jie impenetrable.

Before this revelation, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han had never considered of attacking Cold Mountain Jie.

With the small amount of forces they had, the best choice was to search for openings as they moved. Trying to attack such a well-fortified position was the same as seeking death.

Gongye Xiao Rong had had so many people but facing Ma Fan who only defended and did not strike out from his base, Gongye Xiao Rong couldn't do a thing and left in defeat. Any battalion wouldn't have any good ways to deal with a fort that was sealed off and had complete defensive seal formations.

Presented with such a good chance, if they could not grab it, then Gongsun Cha was not Gongsun Cha, and Bie Han was not Bie Han!

Originally, the two had planned for Bie Han to attract Jiang Zhe's attention while Gongsun Cha sneaked to Cold Mountain Jie but after discussion, they decided that this fatal blow would be delivered by Bie Han. One reason was because of the hate between Bie Han and Xuan Kong Temple, another was that Bie Han knew more about the battle generals of Xuan Kong Temple than Gongsun Cha.

Bie Han knew how strong Jiang Zhe was. He warned Gongsun Cha that they could not change how fast they were travelling. Jiang Zhe was

extremely perceptive. If Gongsun Cha delayed the movement of the troops, Jiang Zhe would definitely detect it.

Gongsun Cha kept a steady pace as Bie Han suggested.

On Bie Han's side, they moved at full speed.

Even Bie Han felt exhausted down to his bones after advancing at a forced march for so long. But when he thought of the hardship he had endured under Xuan Kong Temple over the years, and the state of the wooden and unresponsive Sin Battalion members, his exhausted body was revitalized and the thoughts supported him to keep advancing.

"It's this cavern!" the guide said joyfully. He was extremely excited. He felt his entire body was tremble at the thought of being able to participate in this battle and deal the decisive blow.

"Go!" Bie Han spat out with a heated expression.

The guide looked with respect at Bie Han. In order to not attract any attention, they did not use mo steeds. After marching for a few days, his endurance had all been used up. Sin Battalion had carried him for the rest of the trip.

This battalion was like mo puppets. They did not know exhaustion, too scary!

But when he thought of the battle that was coming, he couldn't help but feel his spirits rise.

He led Bie Han's Sin Battalion through winding twists and turns as they quickly disappeared into the rift in the valley.

Slicing through the air!

Any mo that saw Xiao Mo Ge's Battalion would think these four words. The organized battle formation and the almost tangible killing energy left deep impressions on people.

Especially when this battalion was moving at full speed, the hums and shrills when they moved caused people's scalps to prickle.

When this terrifying battalion started to accelerate, the flood of sound immediately informed people that this battle that was watched by the world would start at any moment.

No faction along the way delayed them. They were silently watching and waiting for this battle to begin.

Jiang Zhe looked at the information the scout had sent and sighed lightly. "They have come so fast!"

In Jiang Zhe's view, this was because Bie Han had detected their intentions to delay them. Advancing at full speed was to not allow Jiang Zhe enough time to prepare. But Jiang Zhe was not nervous. He had already finished his preparations.

These additional preparations were just to increase their chance of victory against Bie Han.

But in a battle against someone like Bie Han, there were too many uncontrollable factors. These preparations might not be used. He was only repairing the opening in their defences. They had taken over many of the mo jie and Bie Han had many targets to choose from.

He knew that his fellow disciples that were guarding the other jie were not Bie Han's match. Of the entire defense line, only he could stop Bie Han.

That was also his strategy. He would face Bie Han and leave Gongsun Cha to the others of his sect. If he could stop Bie Han, the others could work together to take down Gongsun Cha and then turn around to surround Sin Battalion.

Jiang Zhe knew of Bie han's temper. Bie Han definitely would not give up a chance to face him!

Suddenly, a golden paper crane flew into his hand.

Jiang Zhe's heart jumped. The golden paper crane represented the most urgent order of the sect. Had something happened in the sect?

He opened the paper crane and read the lines inside. His brow furrowed.

When he saw the name of Ji Zhen Shishuzu, [i] Jiang Zhe's surprise could not be suppressed and it was as though a tsunami formed inside of him! Two fanxu experts, and now another batch of experts were about to enter Cold Mountain Jie!

What had happened?

But Jiang Zhe also had a bad feeling. For any sect, it was dangerous for all of their elite forces to leave the sect and not leave anyone for defence.

While he did not believe that anyone would dare to act against the sect, but he innately resisted a risky action like this that did not leave any room to spare.

But he was not the sect leader!

He smiled helplessly and tried to explain to himself, if it isn't an extremely important matter, the sect leader would not be so impulsive!

But

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn. The Black Heart Treasure Coins in his hand were completely transformed. The Black Heart Treasure Coins had square openings that seemed to be filled with blood. It would be more accurate to call them the Red-Heart Treasure Coins now.

The seven Red Heart Treasure Coins were scattered on a turtle shell.

Originally, Zuo Mo had not thought of this turtle shell that had been thrown into a corner of his ring. When he had been reforging the Black Heart Treasure Coins, he had felt that the talisman's abilities were wondrous but they lacked the power to deal a fatal blow.

Zuo Mo looked down on the Black Heart Treasure Coin for this weakness. Since he was going to reforge it, he naturally had to take the chance this so he searched for suitable materials in the ring.

When his gaze landed on this turtle shell, his eyes lit up.

The turtle shell gave off extremely weak shen power vibrations. This was something Zuo Mo had previously had a hard time detecting but now Zuo

Mo immediately detected the extraordinary nature of the turtle shell. The thread of shen power was extremely weak but it was pure.

After thinking for a while, he remembered that he had gotten this turtle shell when he had been looting the Sun Shen Temple. He hurriedly went to the gold leave to search for the origins of this turtle shell and was given a fright. This was the turtle shell that the Sun Crystal Tribe used for divination during ceremonies. It had been the turtle shell of the Sea Turtle Tribe's totem. After the Sun Tribe had destroyed the Sea Turtle Tribe and their totem, this turtle shell had been given to the shen temple. .

The only damage on it were scorch marks caused by the shen fire of the sacrificial altar. Even though tens of thousands of years had passed, this turtle shell was otherwise undamaged. The Sea Turtle Tribe cultivated water-type shen power and after being forged in shen fire for countless years, the sun shen power had permeated every bit of it.

Water and fire had merged together in an unique fashion.

If he could have seen this strange method of fire and water together, Zuo Mo's [Li Water Sword Scripture] would have advanced several grades!

Each treasure coin was now blue with red on the inside, each textured with the pattern of the turtle shell. They dotted the turtle shell. The scorch marks on the turtle shell had disappeared and the shell itself had become as white as jade without any flaw.

Inside the turtle shell was a shallow puddle of crystal clear water that was like a mirror.

The tears of the mist people had been used here.

What was most unique was that there was a ring of sparks around each turtle coin. They were a miniaturized version of the Reversed Stellar Revolution.

Each of the turtle coins had a ring of sparks that revolved prettily on the surface of the turtle shell.

This was the first top tier talisman that Zuo Mo had gained!

It was not suitable to categorize this talisman using the normal grade ranking system. With the earth mo weapon as the starting point, the holy relict of an ancient tribe as the foundation, with yao arts used as adornment, with the mist people's tears as the lake, and forged using the forging methods of the xiuzhe. A talisman like this surpassed everything that Zuo Mo knew.

The moment that the talisman took form, Zuo Mo felt joyed.

At this time, black cloud gathered over head and lightning flashed.

Lightning struck down and the mountain above Zuo Mo's head turned to powder.

Another bolt of lightning came at Zuo Mo. A turtle coin suddenly flew from the water on top of Zuo Mo's head. A suction force suddenly came from the red square hole.

The lightning immediately entered the square hole.

The turtle coin did not move at all, as though the lightning had just been an illusion.

The black clouds overhead seemed to be infuriated. Lightning roared and came down towards the turtle coin above Zuo Mo's head.

As the thunder roared, the tortoiseshell patterns on the turtle shell slowly turned silver.

They were absorbing the lightning!

[i] 师叔祖: ancestral shishu, most likely of several generations,

Translator Ramblings: Fang Xiang likes the unresolved cliffhanger, to the disappointment of WanderingGummiOfDoom. He does have a plan, so it's not as if he put all those clues in because he didn't know where he was going, he just wants to string readers along as far as I can tell. Also, real life rarely is an info dump.

Chapter 672: Return and Kill

Ji Zheng opened his eyes. His pale face had finally recovered some colour. The power of the lingdan circulated in his body. He had not wasted these few days of rest. However, he knew that the injury would not heal in this little time. The destructive ability of the shen techniques surpassed his imagination. Even when he thought of it now, he felt a thread of fear. If it wasn't for the Buddha Relic, it was very likely he would have died.

Shen power, as expected of shen power!

The events of the past suddenly floated into his mind. He couldn't help but sigh lightly.

But his dhyana heart was strong and knew of the importance of this information to the sect so the stray thoughts disappeared.

He turned and asked Hui Bao, "Can we catch them?"

Hui Bao said cautiously, "This one will try!"

The fight from ten days ago had frightened him half to death. He had not thought the fanxu level shishizu would be wounded. The power of the enemy was this unimaginable. He did not understand why such a powerful expert would still spend time and effort on learning unorthodox skills like concealment and fleeing.

Ji Zheng knew that Hui Bao did not have a full grasp of the situation and did not lecture him. He nodded. "Try your best."

After the elders of the sect came, even if Xiao Mo Ge could run to the ends of the world, they would have ways of finding him.

At this time, the black clouds that were gathering in the distance disturbed them.

"Someone is forging talismans?" Dai Tao looked at the inky black clouds in the distance and the dancing lightning with shock. Such a powerful presence meant that this talisman would be extraordinary.

Ji Zheng raised his head to look. "It's them!"

Having fought against Zuo Mo, Ji Zheng immediately detected that familiar presence.

The direction where the black clouds were gathering was the same as where Xiao Mo Ge and the others had fled.

"This guy is so daring!" Dai Tao showed anger. He hadn't thought that Xiao Mo Ge hadn't just stayed rather than fled, and even had the gall to forge talismans near them!

So daring!

So daring!

Dai Tao was so angry he was trembling. It was the first time he had seen someone so arrogant. He didn't even try to flee when being chased by two fanxu and was publicly forging talismans nearby.

Talismans?

Under the pressure of absolute power, even the top talismans were of no use, much less talismans that were forged in a hurry. In his eyes, this was Xiao Mo Ge underestimating them!

Dai Tao turned to look at Ji Zheng.

Ji Zheng could see the Dai Tao's fury. His face was still as unaffected as granite. "Let's go see."

Dai Tao flew off first without another word.

Ji Zheng did not speak and followed closely behind. The two were wary of the trio but not afraid. In their view, Xiao Mo Ge and his group were able to wound Ji Zheng was just because the two of them had been careless.

If they were serious, Xiao Mo Ge's group wouldn't have had any chance at all!

Dai Tao held a low opinion of Ji Zheng requesting more support from the sect. He did not think that Xiao Mo Ge could escape from their hands. Ji Zheng was wounded but Dai Tao who thought that he had seen what Xiao Mo Ge's group could do, he did not fear them.

If it wasn't that this was a great matter

Dai Tao actually did not want to attract too much attention. He was in fanxu but he wasn't from Xuan Kong Temple. The people in the sect could have their own thoughts about him. But, Xiao Mo Ge's dismissive attitude completely infuriated him.

If Little Mo Ge knew Dai Tao's thoughts, he would feel he was unjustly blamed.

When the last bolt of lightning entered the turtle coin, the clouds in the sky dissipated. The blue sky was clear and was left without any of the killing energy from just moments ago.

The turtle coin flew back into the pond. The seven turtle coins floated and moved on the surface of the water, creating sparks.

Having seen the shocking forging process, Ceng Lian'er looked curiously at the turtle coin talisman in Zuo Mo's hand and asked, "What talisman is this?"

Zuo Mo remembered that he hadn't given it a name. After some thought, he decided. "Oh, it's called the Little Mo Treasure Cup!"

He did not have to expend any effort to give such a simple and descriptive name. It could also satisfy his little sense of pride.

Ceng Lian'er's surprise and anticipation was completely destroyed by this name.

Neither Zuo Mo or Ceng Lian'er would think of how much amazement [Xiao Mo Treasure Cup] would cause the world. Few people would ever learn of this name, its true name of [Little Mo Treasure Cup.]

The cheerful Zuo Mo did not know that the name he had just given the talisman would be changed by people in the future.

At this time, he was filled with joy and confidence. While he had not tested the power of the Little Mo Treasure Cup, he knew it would be extraordinary. However, the feeling of being connected to Little Mo

Treasure Cup caused him to think of Lil' Pagoda and lowered his mood.

But he quickly sorted out his emotions.

"Let's go back and kill them!" Zuo Mo raised his head and said something frightening.

A Gui naturally would not object but unexpectedly, Ceng Lian'er did not object.

The cunning and clever Little Mo Ge naturally would not seek his own death. He had his own plans. While he had not seen the result of the battle that day, seeing that the enemy had not made a move these past few days, Zuo Mo immediately realized that Ji Zheng was wounded, and it was not a light injury.

Otherwise, they would not have remained silent in these last ten days.

Ji Zheng's injury caused Zuo Mo's thoughts to become active. The three of them had recovered, and a powerful talisman had been forged. It could be called their strongest moment. The enemy was at their weakest and this was a good chance.

While the result of the battle ten days ago was caused by the other underestimating them, it also showed that the three of them had a chance.

Zuo Mo knew as time went on and Ji Zheng's wounds healed their situation would turn for the worse!

If they retaliated now, while it was risky, there was also an opportunity!

A Gui would listen to Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er did not object so the three turned back towards Ji Zheng to kill.

But after they had flown out only a short distance, they saw Dai Tao's group.

Dai Tao's eyes were keen. When he saw the trio, he first froze and then became furious. If he had felt that Xiao Mo Ge had dismissed them by forging talismans rather than fleeing, then Dai Tao was so angry he could only smile as he saw Xiao Mo Ge had returned!

When had fanxu xiuzhe been underestimated so?

Without another word, he sped up and shot towards the trio. He was going to make the three understand the anger of a fanxu could burn anything!

The Five Element Manifestation Wheel came out!

"Xuan Kong Temple is still like this. They would make a fuss over any little matter." Xue Dong's tone was slightly mocking. In this time, Xuan Kong Temple had attracted the gaze of the entire xiuzhe world. The battle between Xiao Mo Ge and Jiang Zhe was also watched in the xiuzhe world.

However, what Xue Dong was talking about was not that.

Kun Lun's spies were high in the ranks and Xuan Kong Temple did not intend to conceal the matter so Kun Lun had received the information quickly.

"I know a bit about this." Lin Qian felt slightly heavy. He had previously reviewed the cases of ancient tribe descendants being exterminated in the last few hundred years, and knew more than Xue Dong.

Xue Dong turned in curiosity. Lin Qian was about to speak when a disciple sudden came in. "Eldest Shixiong, the sect leader is looking for you!"

Xue Dong immediately understood that the matter was not as simple as he thought.

Lin Qian nodded at Xue Dong before leaving with this disciple

When he stepped into the large hall, Lin Qian stopped breathing. Inside the large hall, almost all the sect elders were present. Even the elders that had not shown themselves for many years were in attendance.

It was the first time Lin Qian had seen a scene like this in his lifetime.

The gazes of the elders landed on Lin Qian's person as he entered. Many elders gave small smiles of acknowledgement. Lin Qian was humble, talented, and well-liked by the elders. Everyone understood the next sect leader would definitely be Lin Qian.

These elders had great status, but their descendants and disciples would need to rely on Lin Qian's care. No one was willing to be at odds with Lin Qian.

The sect leader seemed to know that Lin Qian had arrived though his eyes were closed. His strong eyebrows twitched and he opened his eyes. He said slowly, "Everyone knows the situation. I have called everyone here to discuss Kun Lun sect's stance on this issue."

The sect leader's authority in Kun Lun was unquestionable.

In front of the sect leader, those rebellious elders didn't dare to breathe loudly.

Moments later, an elder started the discussion, "In the past, our reputation was left in disgrace and we didn't obtain a thing. Our development of shen power has been pretty good and if we spend some more time, we will definitely learn some mysteries of shen power"

An elder objected at this time, "Shen power has developed but it is not something we can complete in a day. Right now, we are searching blindly and only have limited examples. If we can obtain"

The two were like sparks that were thrown into a barrel of dynamite. The hall descended into noise.

The sect leader kept his eyes down and half-lidded. He allowed everyone to argue as though he had fallen asleep.

Gradually, the camps between the crowd became clear. The majority of elders supported interfering in Xuan Kong Temple's affair.

Seeing the clear attitudes, they closed their mouths. The hall became silent again.

Only after the group finished did the sect leader seem to wake up and open his eyes. He said coolly, "Since you have reached a consensus, then do this. However, we cannot copy Xuan Kong Temple. We will only send one fanxu elder, and five yuanying elders. It would be good to bring along more disciples. If young people do not get experience, they cannot become accomplished."

"By the sect leader's order!" The elders bowed.

The way the sect leader handled the discussion and made a decision today had broadened Lin Qian's vision. The sect leader had only said two sentences today but no one was able to object.

Lin Qian seemed to understand.

After the meeting ended, the sect leader did not find Lin Qian for a private discussion. It looked like a minor meeting but Lin Qian had learned a lot. A sect leader needed to unite the benefits of the majority and not use his status to force others.

Having just walked out, Lin Qian saw a person hurry over.

Lin Qian stopped walking. The incomer was the vice hall master Zhong Bao of Listening Wind Hall. He definitely had news. Listening Wind Hall was the intelligence division of Kun Lun. It held a reputation and status in the xiuzhe world as one of the best intelligence groups. The number of tentacles it had in all areas of the three territories far surpassed people's imaginations.

"What is it?" Lin Qian asked.

Zhong Bao respectfully reported, "It is about Wei Sheng."

"Wei Sheng!" Lin Qian's eyes flickered. A figure that was as determined and steely as a sword appeared in his mind. His eyes brightened!

Translator Ramblings: How to confuse the enemy, stop running when being chased and do something that appears to not be of any use. Also, Ku

Chapter 673: Do Not Touch

Ceng Lian'er was the first to act against the quick Five Element Manifestation Wheel.

With one toss, she threw out three Gold Star Silver Thread Beads!

The thumb-sized Golden Star Silver Thread Beads transformed into balls of blood when they left her hand. The sticky blood twisted as it flew through the air and a strong tang of blood immediately filled the area. Inside the each ball of blood, there was blood coloured lightning that floated and flickered and little golden flame lotuses.

Dai Tai snorted coldly and his eyes became more murderous.

In his eyes, he wouldn't need any power to deal with a few Blood Thunder Beads.

Dhyana spells were the natural bane of blood type mo skills. While Dai Tao was not a traditionally trained Xuan Kong Temple disciple, but he had been with the temple very long and almost all the temple records in the were available to him. How could he not know dhyana spells?

He chanted solemnly as his hands moved to activate a dhyana spell.

The shadowy figure of a buddha flew out of the Five Element Manifestation Wheel and took form. She was dressed in white robes, a red mole between her brows, and held a willow branch, as she descended her feet landed on a white lotus. She smiled and lifted the willow branch in her hand. Several drops of dew from the willow branch flew into a ball of blood.

The blood ball roiled violently like a furious wild beast and continued flying forward.

Dai Tao was slightly shocked. It had not been defeated?

The white buddha raised the willow branch in her hand again. Several more drops of dew flowed along the tender branch and shot off towards the balls of blood.

Boom-oom-oom!

The balls of blood hadn't dissolved like Dai Tao had expected, instead the three balls of blood in the air exploded!

Caught off guard, Dai Tao was immediately swallowed by the bloody mist.

Boom boom boom!

The lightning balls that floated inside the wave of blood flew towards Dai Tao like sharks that had smelled blood. The lightning balls exploded in the air and formed an electrical net that went to envelope him. Those nondescript little golden flames were masked by the blinding light of the lightning.

The fast beating of thunder in the blood mist sounded like fireworks.

Dai Tao was left extremely disheveled.

But lightning of this degree was unable to harm him. But the sheer amount of plasma lightning had surprised him. He hurriedly moved, the Five Element Manifestation Wheel and released a light that covered him. While the lightning caused the light shield to shake, it was unable to cause him actual harm.

Such an embarrassment!

Dai Tao's face was flushed red. A fanxu was forced to such a degree by a general level, such a humiliation! And the other hadn't even used shen power!

The angry Dai Tao directed the white-robed Buddha to deflect the lightning.

Counter-attack! He had to retaliate!

He decided that he would not hold back and immediately use a killing move, not giving them any chance at all!

Yet Dai Tao did not notice those hidden little lotus flowers of flame until the flowers of fire had actually burned through the light shield cast by the Five Element Manifestation Wheel!

Dai Tao's expression froze on his face.

How was it possible?

The Five Element Manifestation Wheel was an eighth-grade talisman!
What kind of fire was this?

Gritting his teeth, the Five Element Manifestation Wheel above Dai Tao's head moved again. A dignifiedly figure of a buddha appeared, this time they were sitting on a red lotus. The red lotus Buddha pointed, and all of the gold flames flew towards the red lotus under him like birds returning to the nest.

In a blink, the red lotus was covered in the gold flames.

Such a malicious flame!

Dai Tao immediately discovered that these gold flames were difficult to absorb. His red lotus buddha had the ability to absorb all kinds of fire but this time, it was unable to absorb the gold flames.

Was this shen fire?

When the thought appeared in his mind, his pupils contracted. These silent gold flames should be shen fire!

Dai Tao felt as though he was going to go crazy soon!

The two buddhas summoned by the Five Element Manifestation Wheel were unable to defeat the other's blood thunder beads.

The enemy was more difficult to handle than he had imagined. Dai Tao calmed down after encountering such a hindrance. It seemed that Ji Zheng Shixiong's injury had not been an accident. These three were stronger than he had expected. If he was careless, he might actually lose.

He held his hand up into the air.

The Five Element Manifestation Wheel slowly spun and under the five colored light, the flames and lightning lights suddenly stilled. The five colored light flowed, the flames and lightning immediately divided, one into two, two into four

They became smaller and smaller until they shattered and disappeared.

Zuo Mo had not hoped that he could defeat Dai Tao with three Gold Star Silver Thread Beads. While Dai Tao was still feeling troubled by the Sun Shen Fire, the second wave of attack by the trio arrived!

The second to attack was A Gui. Purple energy flashed through her eyes and she slammed her hand towards Dai Tao.

At this time, the five colored light of the Five Element Manifestation Wheel was covering Dai Tao.

The five colored lights moved constantly. A Gui's blow which never had never missed was deflected and brushed against the five colored pillar of light. It shot off and entered the ground below Dai Tao, silently creating a ten zhang hole.

Dai Tao's expression was calm but he was astounded inside. While A Gui's blow had been deflected, his Five Element Manifestation Realm still shook.

At this time, he did not dare to be careless. His Five Element Manifestation Wheel was being pushed to its limits. Within the five colored pillar of light, five buddhas of different colors gradually appeared and slowly moved with the pillar of light.

The trio felt a strong suction force come from the Five Element Manifestation Wheel. A sticky power was furiously pulling them towards the five colored light.

The air seemed to become solidified and the three seemed to be trapped in a bog.

When a fanxu xiuzhe attacked at full power, the trio immediately felt the pressure increase, pressure that came from all directions and was unable to be blocked.

That time they had fought Ji Zheng, Ji Zheng had been the reactive party the entire time and was suppressed by the three. Ji Zheng's attention had been focused on how to resolve the three's attacks.

But Dai Tao had rapidly calmed down from his rage and attacked at full power, the three immediately felt the difference.

Terrifying pressure came from all directions and caused them to feel it was inescapable.

Absolute power!

Zuo Mo quickly reacted and knew that this could not continue. The power in the air around them was increasing. If they did not act, in the end, just the twisting power in the air would tear them to pieces!

Taking a deep breath, Zuo Mo brought out the Little Mo Treasure Cup.

His expression was solemn and when he was about to attempt to activate it, the shen power inside his body suddenly flooded uncontrollably into the Little Mo Treasure Cup. Zuo Mo's mind went blank from surprise.

Ding!

A turtle coin on the shell suddenly became bright.

It jumped off the water's surface, turned into a silver light, and flew towards Dai Tao's figure inside the five colored pillar of light.

"Good attack!" Dai Tao's hairs suddenly stood on end. Without even thinking, he shouted and channeled the ling power in his body to its limits.

The Five Element Manifestation Wheel above his head suddenly accelerated in its rotation. The space within ten li of this place started to twist!

The buddhas within the pillar were all chanting, each took up different positions and expressions: glaring angrily, smiling, dignified, or solemn ...

Numerous bright sutra characters floated on the surface of the pillar of light.

The silver light was like a silver arrow.

The silver arrow did not seem to be affected by the twisting of space. In

the moment it touched the surface of the pillar, all of the sutra characters turned bright. The five buddhas acted at the same time and singing rang out over the land!

Yet this silver light seemed to have shot into glass.

Cling!

The clear sound was unusually dissonant when heard with the buddhist song.

The song suddenly stopped.

The silver light that entered the pillar seemed to have entered sticky glue and drastically slowed down.

Dai Tao finally saw that this silver light was a treasure coin that was round on the outside, and square on the inside, covered in silver etchings.

Sparks would come out of the treasure coin and then extinguish within the pillar of light.

Strange!

Dai Tao's expression changed. The sparks were being destroyed but the pillar of light from the Five Element Manifestation Wheel was also dimming. At this time, the clear water inside the cup that Zuo Mo held shook slightly and it rippled.

As the ripple travelled through the air it caused the five colored pillar of light rippled as though it was water. The buddhas within the pillar of light wavered and showed signs of instability.

Dai Tao's heart jumped!

In an instant, the ripples had caused their positions to be reversed.

What kind of talisman was this?

A hint of terror flashed through Dai Tao's eyes.

Ji Zheng who had been at the back changed expression. Not good!

If terror rose in Dai Tao's mind it would disrupt his dhyana heart, and would create a weakness in the pillar of light. Ji Zheng had not thought

that the power of these three would have increased so much in just ten days. He finally realized that they had still underestimated the three!

Ji Zheng disregarded the wounds on his body. A gold colour rose on his face. His fingers flickered and pointed towards the turtle coin in the pillar of light.

Boom!

This minute action caused a great thunderous sound!

[Dhyana Sound Thunder Finger]!

Yet the moment a weakness appeared in Dai Tao's mind, the turtle coin in the pillar of light disappeared.

Dai Tao's right arm suddenly exploded.

The bright lightning immediately covered Dai Tao.

Almost at the same time that the terrifying power brushed against Dai Tao's body it had collided with a nearby mountain peak. The little mountain exploded.

Zuo Mo woke up from his stupor. The shen power inside his body had all been wrung out. He suddenly thought of an object and shoved a Sun seed into his mouth. Immediately, the pure and burning shen power turned into a flow into his body.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. The Sun Fruit seed was as powerful as expected!

He was about to activate the Little Mo Treasure Cup when his expression changed drastically and he shouted, "Run!"

The three were in sync and before he finished shouting, A Gui and Ceng Lian'er had retreated dozens of zhang.

"I will kill you! I will kill you!"

Dai Tao shouted madly. What came from behind them was a tsunami of terrifying ling power vibrations!

Rocks and rivers floated up into the air, leaving gravity and ground behind.

Zuo Mo sprinted as he glanced back. Dai Tai's entire body was burnt black and gave off black smoke. His hair was loose and his right shoulder was a mangled mess of blood and flesh. But at this time, Dai Tai's eyes were full of murderousness!

He raised his left hand. Astounding ling power continued to gather towards his left hand!

The terrifying ling power vibrations were like a wall of wind. The terrifying power that induced hopelessness continued to gather.

Zuo Mo's scalp felt numb .He hated that he didn't have two more legs. All the power he had, including his shen power, was used to flee for his life!

A Gui and Ceng Lian'er also recognized the danger and furiously flew forward!

Zuo Mo flew so hard that his tendons bulged and his face was twisted.

The behind of a fanxu should not be touched! Should not be touched!

Translator Ramblings: That last line

Chapter 674: Wei Sheng's Sword Oath

"Shidi!" Ji Zheng's shout was like spring thunder. He used a secret Xuan Kong Temple technique, [Nirvana Shout]. Ji Zheng had seen something was not right. Dai Tao was not originally from Xuan Kong Temple and his foundation was much weaker compared to Ji Zheng. His dhyana heart was not as stable, and if Ji Zheng had allowed him to lose control any further, his mind would be damaged. It would definitely cause a permanent weakness and he would have greater difficulty progressing in his cultivation in the future.

The enraged Dai Tao's figure suddenly stilled. His bloodshot eyes recovered some clarity.

Moments later, Dai Tao became completely calm and the blood in his eyes retreated.

"Many thanks, Shixiong!" Dai Tao said gratefully. If he had fallen to his mental demon then, then it would cause great trouble in the future.

Ji Zheng shook his head. "We are of the same sect, there's no need to be polite."

His gaze turned in the direction the three had disappeared into. His tone was unprecedentedly grave. "These three are powerful and each of them is almost comparable to a fanxu. They work together well, are cunning, and also have a great treasure. They will not be easy to deal with."

Dai Tao felt fear. "That talisman Xiao Mo Ge had was very powerful! My Five Element Manifestation Wheel could not stop it at all!"

That turtle coin had passed through his body, disappeared into the distance, and returned to the treasure cup.

Dai Tao was an unlucky one. With his history as a roaming xiu, his Five Element Manifestation Wheel was based in the five elements. If he had encountered another talisman, it would definitely not have been this unfavorable. The seven turtle coins had been made using the Black-heart Treasure Coins, which already had the ability to reverse yinyang and the

five elements and was a bane of the Five Element Manifestation Wheel, a natural counter.

Ji Zheng nodded. "It really is a great treasure."

Dai Tao grimaced. "Our boat upturned in shallow water this time. We have been pushed so far by these three younger ones."

Ji Zheng did not feel anything and said solemnly, "It is just the strength of shen power. I have gained some understanding of shen power after fighting these few days."

Dai Tao paused and then he pondered it. He said, "After Shixiong mentioned this, I feel that shen power is not as incomprehensible as before but I still lacks understanding about several key parts. If we can solve them, then it will naturally come."

Dai Tao's tone was slightly excited. The fight these past days had allowed him to experience the power of shen power. It was stronger than ling power.

Those that could enter fanxu were all extremely intelligent. The four great sects had studied shen power for thousands of years, and they had accumulated far more than what normal sect disciples could imagine.

After fighting with Zuo Mo several times, both had begun to grasp a few things.

Their low morale suddenly rose. If they could comprehend shen power, any price was worth it. They had spent a long time at the fanxu level and every bit of progression was difficult. If they could comprehend shen power, their strength would skyrocket.

There was nothing more attractive than this.

"But we are both wounded and our power is hampered." Ji Zheng's tone was calm.

Dai Tao gritted, "Those three are too cunning! However, after all the sect elders arrive, they won't be able to escape!"

"There may not be enough time." A hint of worry flashed across Ji

Zheng's eyes.

"Why does Shixiong say this?" Dai Tao stilled.

"The effects of that past incident was significant and the other three sects will not ignore this incident," Ji Zheng said gravely. "I'm afraid that their people have already started to move."

"Then" Dai Tao was astounded. If the other three also came in, the situation would immediately become complex.

"We cannot wait for the sect elders," Ji Zheng said decisively. "Even if our cultivations will be affected, we cannot let these three escape."

Dai Tao thought for a moment and then suddenly said, "I have an idea."

Seeing Ji Zheng turn to look at him, Dai Tao said, "These three are troublesome, but if we are careful, they will not be able to injure us."

Dai Tao's words were right. Ji Zheng did not speak and waited for his next words.

"What we want is just the method of shen power cultivation. If that's the case, then why don't we spar with them?" Dai Tao said what he thought.

"Spar?" Ji Zheng stilled.

"Every day we challenge them to battle, do not aim to win or lose. Using fighting to comprehend shen power and comprehend it before the other sects arrive. That way, even if our sect is not the winner in the end, we will already understand the mysteries of shen power." Dai Tao had an excited expression.

When he thought about comprehending shen power, his heart burned hotter.

Ji Zheng was silent for a moment before raising his head. "Good!"

Dai Tao's suggestion was plausible.

The two were both people that were extremely confident in themselves. They were confident they could comprehend shen power.

The two exchanged a look and chased in the direction that Zuo Mo and

the others had disappeared in.

Almost all the people of the mo territories were interested in the xui-zhe-mo battle that was about to occur. The attention that Wei Sheng received was reduced compared to before.

However, Wei Sheng seemed to not have heard the news. He still cultivated diligently everyday and in his spare time, he would continue to challenge mo experts.

While the mo did not like Wei Sheng and everyone wanted a mo expert to tear him to pieces, he was not harassed in any way.

Wei Sheng used his sword to win the respect of mo.

In the eyes of mo, only a honest victory would be a victory against such a honorable and respected opponent.

Many businesses even came forward. They were willing to provide Wei Sheng with the best rooms and the best food. Every place that Wei Sheng stayed would quickly become famous. This was all about mobei!

If Little Mo Ge was here, he would definitely take the chance to make it rich. Was it so easy to win Eldest Shixiong's patronage? There should be a few auctions so that he could wring out every last mobei!

Of course, Wei Sheng did not have such entrepreneurial abilities. In truth, if it was not for the convenience, he would have rather stayed in the empty and vast mountain valleys.

The evening came. There was a challenge in three days. His opponent was a famed expert in this jie.

Wei Sheng was meditating with his legs folded up in the lotus position, the black sword by his side. There was no joy or sorrow on his face. He almost never relaxed. Almost every drip and drop of time was used on his cultivation as though he was a diligent dhyana xiu.

Suddenly, Wei Sheng opened his eyes in the dark.

"Since you have come, why hide?" Wei Sheng said coolly.

"As expected of Brother Wei Sheng that even Eldest Shixiong praises!" A figure appeared in a ripple from the space in front of Wei Sheng.

The newcomer was a woman dressed in silk and feathers. Her eyes were bright, her teeth white but Wei Sheng's gaze landed on a little row of swords at her waist.

Wei Sheng's gaze focused. "Kun Lun!"

The female bowed. "Kun Lun's Da Ling Feng greets Brother Wei Sheng! Brother Wei Sheng is peerless in courage and this female admires you for entering the mo territories and winning."

Wei Sheng's expression became normal. "Why has Miss Da come to see me?"

There was a small smile on Da Ling Feng's face. "Your sect is related to the fall of Bright Wave Jie. Brother Wei, please come with me to explain the misunderstanding."

Bright Wave Jie had fallen!

Wei Sheng's heart shook but after all the fighting in this recent while, his sword heart had become even stronger. There was no expression on his face. "Oh, you should speak to the sect leader regarding matters of the sect. Why did Miss Da come so far to ask Wei?"

When he said this, Wei Sheng realized, his eyes lit up and became as sharp as a sword. He looked directly at Da Ling Feng, "Are the sect leader and the shishu no longer present?"

Da Ling Feng shook her head. "This female does not know of that. Brother Wei will naturally know when you return to the sect with me."

Wei Sheng was not as cunning as Zuo Mo but he was not stupid. He was not sure about Wu Kong Sword Sect but in a few seconds, he had completely understood why Da Ling Feng was here. There was only one possibility when Kun Lun would come to the mo territories to "invite" him back!

The sect had split from Kun Lun!

Thinking about what Da Ling Feng had just said, Bright Wave Jie had fallen, was it

Sect Leader, Shibo, Shishu they most likely

Wei Sheng's body shook. A wave of sorrow and grief rose. His eyes immediately turned red.

What did their sect have to do with the fall of Bright Wave Jie? These words gave off a thick scent of conspiracy. Kun Lun's enmity was evident! Wei Sheng understood that Da Ling Feng had not come to "invite" him but capture him.

Wei Sheng slowly stood. His reddened eyes stared at Da Ling Feng. His voice was hoarse as he said, emphasizing each word.

"If my sect's elders met misfortune because of Kun Lun then I, Wei Sheng, swear by the sword to destroy Kun Lun!"

The great sorrow mixed with hatred hit Da Ling Feng's mind like a hammer. Da Ling Feng's presence was stolen, her face paled, and she reflexively took a step back.

But she immediately reacted and raged, "Wei Sheng, you dare! Dare to slight my Kun Lun! It seems that you have been secretly colluding with the yao!"

Colluding with the yaomo!

That was Kun Lun's excuse

Wei Sheng's sorrow increased.

Da Ling Feng's eyes were dismissive as she said proudly, "My Kun Lun is a righteous and good sect, is it one that a lowly fighter like you can slander? Hmph! Don't think that because you can show off in the mo territories that you can challenge my Kun Lun. Today, I will let you see why my Kun Lun"

Da Ling Feng's words suddenly stopped.

Because the edge of Wei Sheng's sword was against her throat.

While she was speaking, Wei Sheng's void sword essence had permeated the entire room. Every inch of space was under the control of his void sword essence.

Da Ling Feng's body was paralyzed and her face was ashen. There was only one thought in her mind.

He actually attacked her!

He dared to actually attack!

He dared to attack Kun Lun!

The iciness and brutality of the black sword caused her hairs to stand on end and fear to move.

"I usually do not like to fight women." Wei Sheng's deep voice echoed in the room.

Da Ling Feng relaxed slightly. A hand suddenly removed the row of little swords at her waist.

"For people like you to use the sword, it is a humiliation to the sword."

The bone-aching coldness at her neck disappeared. Da Ling Feng relaxed. Before she could speak, an extremely thin sword essence burrowed into her body. This sword essence was extremely strange. Once it entered her body, it disappeared.

Her face suddenly turned white. Her ling power seemed to have suddenly disappeared.

Her mind blanked.

Her cultivation had been destroyed!

"Return and tell Lin Qian that I will come find him."

In the darkness, Da Ling Feng could not see Wei Sheng's face but every one of Wei Sheng's words were clear on her mind as though they were carved by his sword.

Da Ling Feng stumbled into the darkness.

In the room, Wei Sheng gripped the black sword until his fingers turned

white.

The tears could not be suppressed and continued to flow.

Translator Ramblings: Wei Sheng finally learns about Wu Kong Sword Sect. I can't believe he left without any contact method, but he's been progressing well on his own path.

Chapter 675: "Disheveled"

Zuo Mo felt it was strange.

The two old thieving baldies kept coming to challenge, no, they were fanxu experts, you could not use the term challenge for fights with little fish like Zuo Mo.

The two old thieving baldies became glue and would not let them rest. They would fight three to five rounds every day, it was as though Zuo Mo owed them mo bei.

Zuo Mo did not know what these two old thieving baldies intended but this was also to his own aims. His goal was to lure the two old thieving baldies away to create opportunities for Gongsun Cha and Bie Han. Zuo Mo had been worried that these two would not fall for it and return to help Jiang Zhe.

Since they wanted to fight, then he would oblige!

The more he fought, the stranger Zuo Mo felt. He found free time and went into the sea of consciousness to as Pu Yao.

"They want to use you to comprehend shen power." With how cunning Pu Yao was, he saw the two's intentions with a glance.

Zuo Mo finally realized and then laughed darkly.

Little Mo Ge didn't just know shen power. Of the trio, only A Gui was limited to shen power. Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er both knew mo skills, and if this was any other time, they would not dare to use mo skills to face the two fanxu thieving baldies. However, at present, the enemy was wounded and their power was reduced. They could manage it.

For a greedy person like Little Mo that would wring out benefits even when there weren't any. Little Mo Ge wouldn't be Little Mo Ge If he didn't take advantage of those that came to him!

Heavenly, where would he go to find two fanxu to spar with him for free!

If he pass on such a good opportunity, he would be struck by lightning!

Therefore, Ji Zheng and Dai Tao quickly found that the number of times Xiao Mo Ge came to challenge them increased.

The two were overjoyed. Of the trio, Xiao Mo Ge's shen power was the strongest and the purest. Fight? The two accepted happily.

But they quickly detected something was wrong.

Both Ceng Lian'er and Xiao Mo Ge did not use shen power no matter what happened. It would have been okay if that was just it. Those that were in fanxu did not lack patience.

The two quickly changed their strategy and started to drag out the fights.

After you finish are using your mo skills, I don't believe you won't use shen power!

Consequently, a tragedy occurred.

After fighting for an hour, and seeing Xiao Mo Ge's Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus showed signs of fatigue, the two were slightly tired but they were filled with joy.

Boy! You're done! Shen power, let it out!

Then Little Mo Ge showed them two rows of his snowy white teeth.

Yao arts!

From little yao arts to [Little Thousand Leaf Hands] to the [Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art]. He seemed to fire off fireworks that dazzled the duo. He even brought out his half-learned [South Sky Arrow Art] and [Grey Scar Art] for a spin.

The two suddenly seemed to remember that the sect's dossier on Xiao Mo Ge had said this guy knew some yao arts.

However, was this really considered only knowing some?

The two were unprepared. Zuo Mo took advantage of this rare moment and he outperformed himself. He continued for several hours until he used almost all the yao arts he knew before he stopped.

Even though the two were fanxu, they had started to pant!

Dai Tao wiped the sweat off his forehead and said breathily, "Keep him here, we cannot let him escape, otherwise, all that effort would be for nothing!"

Ji Zheng's breathing was heavy. He was intending to nod when Xiao Mo Ge unexpectedly charged again.

The two forced themselves to be alert and was filled with anticipation!

Shen power!

Was it about to start?

Zuo Mo threw out a handful of yin fire beads and then it was followed by a dozen [Sky Glass Wave], then sound type spells that came like the rain.

The two were completely stunned!

Then Xiao Mo Ge drew a flying sword from somewhere and started to perform sword scriptures. Holy, there was also sword essence!

Ji Zheng and Dai Tao were completely stupefied. Their eyes were dazed and unfocused.

They could understand him knowing yao arts. In the minds of xiuzhe, yao and mo were one and the same. It was not strange for a mo to know yao arts. But when did mo know xiuzhe spells? From dhyana xiu to seal xiu to sword xiu, and even more exaggerated, sword essence!

A pure sword essence!

Are you a spy from Kun Lun?

At the start, Zuo Mo had been slightly rusty and clumsy. It had been too long since he used a flying sword. But he quickly familiarized himself and the, now, unfamiliar sword scriptures he had used floated into his mind.

With Zuo Mo's present knowledge and experience, of course it was different when he thought of these spells again.

The power of [Li Water Sword Scripture] skyrocketed. On a high, Zuo Mo forgot himself. At the start, he still followed the moves, and then he

started to move as he pleased.

[Li Water Sword Scripture] was just a third-grade sword scripture, and no matter what, it could not threaten fanxu. But as Zuo Mo swung as he wished, it surpassed the limits of [Li Water Sword Scripture]. His sword essence changed and became even deeper.

Yet no matter how Zuo Mo transformed, his cultivation of sword scriptures was too shallow and he could not advance and comprehend much in a day. The pressure he could put on the duo was limited.

He could not pose a real danger to Ji Zheng and Dai Tao, but they also could not threaten Zuo Mo.

The two felt this was a torture. They almost counted the seconds as they forced themselves to endure.

As the power of Zuo Mo's spells weakened, and his ling power showed clear signs of being drained, the two almost cried from joy.

Without needed to talk, the two went forward in preparing to keep Xiao Mo Ge here. If you don't use shen power, what do you use?

Little Mo Ge showed his snowy-white teeth in a grin again. At the same time, he threw a Sun seed into his mouth!

A rush of shen power circulated in his body. The shen power quickly turned into the three powers!

Before, it would take Zuo Mo time to turn shen power into the three powers but as his understanding of shen power had increased, this process became so brief it was almost instant.

His three powers became full again!

Little Mo Ge attacked again.

Again!

Li Xian Er finished looking at the paper crane that the sect had sent and great waves formed inside.

Much of the content on the paper cranes was astounding. Li Xian Er could be said to have experienced much but the contents of the paper crane still brought her great shock. At the end of the message, Grandfather had used a very stern tone to tell her to take the people with her. She alone was responsible for catching Xiao Mo Ge and his group, at any cost.

She had enough people. In order to protect her on this trip, Grandfather had selected elite guards. While there were no fanxu, there were many yuanying.

She knew the importance of this matter to Tian Huan so she immediately made a decision.

"You have to leave?" Xi was extremely shocked. He did not disguise the strong reluctance on his face.

"Yes, because of a very important matter. My apologies! Please bid farewell to Marshal Di on my behalf, I thank Marshal Di's for his great hospitality these recent days." Li Xian Er's expression was sincere. "Also, thank you to, Big Brother Xi, without Big Brother Xi taking this little sister to play, this little sister would have been unable to see much of the scenery. Big Brother Xi, if you have spare time in the future, remember to come visit Tian Huan and this little sister will also have a chance to enjoy being the guide."

Xi was disappointed but he quickly recovered. A warm smile came back to his face. "I will definitely visit in the future. Sister Xian Er, are you returning to Tian Huan?"

Li Xian Er shook her head. "This matter is in the mo territories."

Xi's eyes lit up. "Oh, mo territories? Then this brother has to take responsibility! The present mo territories are chaotic and unsafe. Sister Xian Er, give this one a chance to enjoy acting as protector!"

Xi's tone was half serious and half joking.

Li Xian Er pondered this and then said with a wide smile, "Then this

little sister will thank Big Brother Xi. As long as it doesn't disrupt Big Brother Xi's work!"

"I don't have any work!" Xi smiled and said.

Seeing Li Xian Er was in a hurry, Xi did not dither. He reported this to Marshal Di. Marshal Di did not stop him and picked several experts to go along which caused Xi great joy.

"Idiot!" Lin Qian showed rare anger. His expression was dark. The disciples in the surroundings did not dare to breathe.

"Why did you act on your own rather than wait for orders from the sect?" Lin Qian's tone was murderous and his eyes as sharp as a sword. "And using such a stupid method! Do you not have brains? You startled him, stupid!"

The disciples trembled, especially the disciple that was responsible for the matters in the mo territories now had an ashen face. It was the first time they had seen Eldest Shixiong so angry. Eldest Shixiong was usually gentlemanly and warm to others, and almost never spoke heavily. This time, he was extremely angry!

Da Ling Feng's face was ashen white, her eyes filled with terror and hopelessness.

She had originally wanted to return the sect to cry and ask for help. But who knew that when she returned, Eldest Shixiong gave her a scolding. She looked dazedly at the eldest shixiong she revered and couldn't believe her eyes.

Lin Qian was unaffected by the terror and hopelessness in Da Ling Feng's eyes. He said coldly, "Tell me everything that happened and do not hide anything."

Da Ling Feng trembled and narrated everything, even the message that Wei Sheng had told her to tell Lin Qian. Lin Qian asked about a few details but she was unable to answer them.

After hearing this, Lin Qian did not speak and reached out to touch Da Ling Feng's wrist.

Moments later, he stood and ordered, "Send her to Han Shigu and ask Han Shigu to see if there are any solutions."

At this time, Da Ling Feng who was on the verge of a breakdown started to cry. The disciples in the surroundings all were sad.

Two disciples carried Da Ling Feng away. Lin Qian looked around and said loudly, "I know that some of you think I was unsympathetic but listen well. We must treat the orders of the sect with the utmost attention. I will pursue anyone that disobeys orders and acts on their own!"

The disciples all shook. "Yes!"

After the disciples left, Xue Dong couldn't help but shake his head. "Stupid to the utmost! Extremely stupid! This group is used to being arrogant. I hadn't thought that they would also be the same when they went out into the world. Did she think that she was in Kun Lun Realm!"

Lin Qian grimaced. "It has been peaceful for too long. It is expected that the sect has become proud."

"That's true." Xue Dong clearly had no interest to discuss this matter deeply. He then asked, "You seem to be very wary of that Wei Sheng!"

"Not very, extremely wary!" Lin Qian corrected seriously.

Xue Dong was slightly surprised. "I really am interested in seeing this person you respect so much. Xiao Mo Ge and Wei Sheng, two strong people have appeared. This world is more and more interesting!"

Lin Qian's expression was grave. "Wei Sheng cannot be left alive!"

Xue Dong jumped in fright and asked in surprise. "You don't have to exaggerate!"

"I have a feeling that if Wei Sheng does not die, he will become a great threat to our Kun Lun." Lin Qian's eyes were murderous as he said, "I do not want to leave loose ends."

Xue Dong tsked. "It is a pity that there will be one less thing that I want

to see. Because of you people, this world is becoming less interesting."

"Being bored is better than losing your life." Lin Qian glanced at Xue Dong and said.

Translator Ramblings: A quick review of all the things Zuo Mo learned and mastered on his journey of life. Kun Lun is arrogant, they have well-deserved pride in their status as a superpower for the last millennia and more. At the very least, Lin Qian and some others has their heads on right.

Chapter 676: Cunning Killing Move

Gongsun Cha looked at the battalion in the distance and smiled like usual. Beside him, the gazes of the other commanders were not as friendly and their expressions were murderous.

Jiang Zhe!

This name had become famed in the world. If this was any other person, they would be nervous and intimidated as though it was a great enemy. But Gongsun Cha did not feel very much. The only thought that Gongsun Cha could connect to Jiang Zhe was Feng Yue's battalion, that Xuan Kong battalion they had killed many battles ago.

In his eyes, Xuan Kong Temple had been their enemy since long ago. The difference of facing Feng Yue or Jiang Zhe was not large. In any case, they were people he had to defeat. Even though he knew that the enemy would be hard to defeat, he was not nervous.

Unlike other battle generals his journey of growth was marred in blood and death, a cruel history of battle!

Little Miss who had created a path of survival with slaughter had a steel will under that bashful appearance.

There was only excitement.

That excitement of being able to find a equal to fight with rippled through his body.

In this fight, what kind of surprise will his opponent give him?

In the eyes that were as clear as that of a neighbor's boy, a eerie light that was called insanity flashed.

The defense line that Jiang Zhe had set up was almost perfect. While some places appeared rush, the entire defensive line had been established. Even the incomplete parts looked more like traps than openings. They did not affect the overall state at all.

Of course, absolute perfection did not really exist in the world.

Both Jiang Zhe and Gongsun Cha knew this.

Gongsun Cha knew his advantages and disadvantages. They had low manpower but their mobility was high. Vermillion Bird Camp's equipment had always been the best of all those under Zuo Mo's command.

Jiang Zhe had more people and a secure defense line, but the defense line was vast. This meant that their forces were spread thin and that Gongsun Cha had many places to target for an attack.

Jiang Zhe was strong but the battle generals under him were likely less capable. How well they could follow Jiang Zhe's plan was something that had to be tested.

Also, Jiang Zhe had a great disadvantage. They were fighting on enemy territory. The unfamiliar environment and the rebellious mo were all factors that were enough to be fatal.

The hidden road to Cold Mountain Jie was just example of this!

Gongsun Cha did not object to using the same advantage twice.

He did not hurry to attack but started to search for guides that were familiar with the local terrain.

Jiang Zhe listened to the reports from his subordinates with an unchanging expression.

Ever since the enemy had orchestrated the wave of attacks from the shadows, Jiang Zhe knew that this fight would be harder than he had imagined. The mastermind had caught their greatest weakness, and it was a weakness that could not be avoided.

If there was ten more years, this weakness would not exist.

But there was no maybes in war.

He did not agree with the enmity Xuan Kong Temple held towards the mo but he did not have any power to speak against this. While he had status in the sect, his status was not enough for him to influence the

decision of the sect on a question like this.

What he could do was fulfill his duties.

"Send the order down, every battalion has to hold their position and not act without orders." Jiang Zhe ordered without hesitation.

Regardless of whether if the other was purposefully misleading them or if things were really as they appeared, Jiang Zhe would not change because he had confidence in the defense line he had set up.

When Jiang Zhe had been setting up the defense line, many of Xuan Kong Temple had opposed it. It was hard for them to accept acting defensively. What did the great Xuan Kong Temple acting defensively against a little mo faction? While they had Bie Han and Sin Battalion, Jiang Zhe and the Jiangzi Battalion should still be stronger.

But Jiang Zhe still persisted in setting up a defense line.

Fortunately, Jiang Zhe had a reputation and status that was unrivaled here on the frontline. No one would disobey his orders. While they did not understand, all of the battalions had complied with Jiang Zhe's orders to the letter.

Gongsun Cha publicly recruiting guides did not cause them any shock and panic.

When planning this defense line, they had gone over the plans repeatedly any areas that could be problematic had been reinforced. They didn't miss any hidden places.

They believed that this defense line did not have any weakness.

This battle that attracted the attention of all did not begin with a fierce collision like people had expected and was slightly silent.

Zuo Mo repeatedly teased the two fanxu experts. He was low, cunning, shameless and not polite in the slightest.

After a few times, Ji Zheng and Dai Tao realized that the other had detected their intentions.

The two discussed and then still continued to follow the three. But they had given up on their thoughts of comprehending shen power through battle and were waiting for the reinforcements from the sect.

Once the sect experts arrived, they would be enough to capture these three damned people at once!

The two decided that if the trio landed in their hands, they would retaliate for this humiliation by giving these three the internal injuries. The same ones that they had almost suffered these past days, especially that thrice-damned Xiao Mo Ge!

They did not focus on sparring and started to slack off on responding to Zuo Mo's teasing.

Yet what they didn't know was that Zuo Mo had already started to scheme against them.

Fanxu were terrifying but two injured fanxu, in the eyes of a toad like Zuo Mo, were swans with broken wings. After teasing them repeatedly, he had gotten a general understanding of the two.

Toads that did not want to eat swans were not good toads. A toad that would pass on a swan with broken wings was not a toad but an idiot.

Zuo Mo had been scheming inside all this time.

If they could kill one, the other one would definitely flee. The danger would be resolved and Zuo Mo was moved just thinking about the riches one fanxu would have.

Zuo Mo's teasing was also intentional. He was like an experienced hunter repeating his actions that were not dangerous to numb the other.

His plan had been successful up until now. Ji Zheng and Dai Tao were clearly not as wary as they had been.

Just like usual, Zuo Mo started his daily teasing.

The one that responded to fight was Ji Zheng. However, he was not motivated as he had been a few days ago. Because he had been acting as a sparring partner in these recent days, his injuries had been suppressed but

he hadn't recovered.

Ji Zheng was just going along. As long as Xiao Mo Ge did not use shen power, the other three powers were not of any danger to him.

Would Xiao Mo Ge use shen power?

No!

He had given up a long time ago.

Once they fought, Ji Zheng's mind shook. His dull eyes suddenly lit up. Shen power!

Having been tormented greatly, Ji Zheng almost cried from joy!

The heavens had eyes!

Overjoyed, Ji Zheng focused. He did not keep anything back. Changing from his slacking attitude, he attacked first.

Shen power as expected!

Xiao Mo Ge seemed to be fighting at full power and brimmed with shen power.

Ji Zheng did not feel fear and was overjoyed. He only paid attention to Xiao Mo Ge's powerful talisman. If Xiao Mo Ge would take out that powerful talisman, he would immediately move far away.

He was wary of Zuo Mo's Little Mo Treasure Cup. Without the little Mo Treasure Cup, Xiao Mo Ge was just a tiger without claws and not a threat.

The fighting was intense.

One side had fanxu cultivation. He was wounded but his movements were still imbued with power. The other side had domineering shen power. While his cultivation was lower, but with the wondrously powerful shen power, he was evenly matched to Ji Zheng.

Dai Tao was both shocked and happy.

He was shocked that Xiao Mo Ge had changed what he usually did. Was there something else going on? He was joyed because if Xiao Mo Ge used shen power, then their previous plans could possibly succeed!

But before he could think, an eerie figure flashed. Dai Tao was startled and got on his guard.

A Gui!

Dai Tao could recognize danger. This ugly woman had a strange shen power and was also a target of the sect. Dai Tao's mind moved. If he could capture her

Xiao Mo Ge had a powerful talisman. Dai Tao did not feel he had any hopes of capturing him. This woman had a strange shen power, but she did not show any powerful talismans. Dai Tao felt that he had some chance of success!

His thoughts moving, he unhesitatingly moved towards her.

The two immediately fell into a fierce fight.

A Gui's shen power was eerie and hard to predict. Unfamiliar with this, Dai Tao almost suffered a great loss in the first clash but using the Five Element Manifestation Wheel, he quickly steadied himself. As he became familiar with this strange shen power, the power of the Five Element Manifestation Wheel started to show.

He started to gain the advantage.

At the beginning, Dai Tao kept a part of his attention focused on Ceng Lian'er but as the battle progressed, he had to focus all his attention on facing A Gui. Otherwise, if he was the least bit careless, danger could appear.

While A Gui's shen power was strange, he could still gain understanding from it.

Ji Zheng had completely forgotten himself in the fight. After anticipating for so many days, he finally saw value in battle. The excitement and joy he felt could be imagined. His desire towards shen power caused him to focus.

He didn't even detect that A Gui and Dai Tao were fighting.

His attention was focused on each of Zuo Mo's blows.

Every collision with shen power would increase his understanding. How long has it been since he had a feeling of a new comprehension since he had stepped into fanxu?

He didn't remember!

But this beautiful feeling was so intoxicating that he did not want to stop and he forgot himself in the ecstasy.

He wanted this battle to never end.

Yet at this time, a feeling of extreme danger suddenly rose. In this moment, all the hairs on his body stood at end!

A streak of silver light flew to his nose. He wasn't able to react at all.

He could clearly feel the intimidating presence of that silver light. It was like a pin had pierced his nose and created pain!

The silver light filled his vision!

An extremely thin wound appeared on Ji Zheng's forehead.

And then exploding lightning covered his entire head.

Nearby, Ceng Lian'er held the Little Mo Treasure Cup. Her face was ashen, her body wavering, her shen power used up.

Translator Ramblings: Enjoying yourself in a battle and on the verge of an epiphany dead.

Chapter 677: Seeds of Conspiracy

Shui Yue was nervous.

He had hunted beasts for a living since his youth and his mind had been trained, but at this moment, his heart could not help but beat furiously.

He was many times as stronger than before but this did not give him any assurances because what he faced was authority, intangible but powerful!

"Who are you?" The guard looked warily at him. The fingers of the other guard were spread. If Shui Yue showed any enmity, he would be killed immediately on the spot.

Shui Yue's experience was completely displayed. His furiously beating heart slowed. His expression appeared calm and reassured. He reached out a hand. "I come from Silver Catalpa Cavern, this is the token, please report my arrival."

The guard examined Shui Yue with a suspicious glance. The guard did not feel any untruth from Shui Yue's calm and delicate appearance. He took the token and inspected it. When he felt there was no danger, he nodded at Shui Yue. "Wait here."

Finishing, he turned and entered the hall.

Shui Yue was extremely nervous. He knew that the so-called token was just faked and had been made from a piece of silver thread wood. While Daren's plan was intricate and detailed, there were too many places that were fantastical.

Shui Yue did not doubt Daren. The blood summons could explain everything. He himself was one of the fantastical parts, specifically it was the vast power in his body and the sea of knowledge in his mind. The knowledge was vast and varied, including many ancient secrets. However, what it contained the most of were techniques used to interact with people.

This was the wealth that the ancestors had left.

The blood summon represented an enormous plan. This plan was so

great that even he, having grown in power and knowledge, needed to spend a large amount of time to understand it.

When he read the plan from beginning to end, he was completely won over by this daring and unorthodox plan.

Large numbers of techniques used for scheming had been shoved into his mind. But compared to the plan laid out in front of him those great tales of conspiracies were not worth a mention.

A grandmaster schemer!

This was definitely a plan made by a great schemer!

This enormity of the plan exposed the great ambitions of the daren that he served. He suddenly recalled how his grandfather had always liked to mention things like "the past glory of the family." Maybe Grandfather's wish could be realized.

This thought flashed through Shui Yue's mind.

An innately calm person, Shui Yue started to examine this plan in more detail. The more he studied, the more he felt that the great schemer in the shadows was unfathomable. He found that many parts of the plan were related to the knowledge that was provided to him. That grandmaster schemer clearly had considered every aspect.

He repeatedly pondered every detail and memorized the entire plan. He speculated on all the accidents that could occur and how he should respond.

Closing his eyes, Shui Yue tried to erase the nervousness inside. He told himself that with his present strength, even if a problem occurred, he could fight his way out.

When he opened his eyes again, his eyes were once again completely calm.

A while later, the guard jogged back with an expression that was more respectful. "Please come in, Daren is waiting in the main hall for you!"

The main hall meant the greatest of receptions.

Shui Yue politely nodded in acknowledgement and followed the guard towards the main hall.

It seemed that this mo general did have a connection to the Silver Catalpa Cavern. Otherwise, he would not be so nervous. The Silver Catalpa Calver was an ancient inheritance ground. As time passed, there were very few that knew of it.

Shui Yue had secretly investigated this mo general but the information he had gathered was not clear. But in the plan, the mo skill the mo general practiced and even his daily habits were listed in detail.

Shui Yue increasingly felt the great power of the daren behind him. If he did not have great power, how could he do all this?

"Investigate this person." Hard at work, Wei threw a name over to Pu Yao.

Unusually Pu Yao did not protest. He took a glance and turned to enter the Ten Finger Prison.

Entering the Ten Finger Prison, Pu Yao familiarly entered the tenth prison with a few hops. The core of the Ten Finger Prison, the restricted lands of the elders!

This was an area that was restricted to elders. The elders that were scattered across the major yao jie would come here to regularly meet and discuss all kinds of problems. The orders that decided the fate of all yao would frequently be made here and then be sent to the major yao jie.

Pu Yao seemed to not see the numerous and varied jinzhi; he floated past them like a wisp of smoke.

He quickly entered a black restricted area.

The black restricted area was covered with terrifying jinzhi.

This was the location of the intelligence division, the Shadow Pavilion, that was under the direct command of the Council of Elders. There was an astounding amount of intelligence gathered here. Every day, the Shadow

Pavilion members that were scattered all over would send the intelligence they thought was valuable to this place. The intelligence would then be filtered, categorized, and archived.

Pu Yao strolled through the corridors as though he was wandering through his own backyard.

He quickly sneaked into a storage. After taking a few glances, he quickly found the intelligence he needed.

The Dark Pavilion had eyes everywhere. The intelligence here was not limited to the yao but contained dossiers on the mo and xiuzhe. Any person famous from the three races would have a file here.

Without wasting any effort, Pu Yao found the intelligence he needed and disappeared.

Returning to the sea of consciousness, he gave the intelligence he obtained to Wei.

The two then had a heated discussion.

"This is too dangerous"

"But if we place our bets right, the profit would be unimaginable"

Shui Yue's speculation about the mastermind was generally correct but his only mistake was that the daring plan was not made by one but two grandmaster schemers.

Fei Lei travelled over mountains and water. His face was weathered. There were more than one hundred young people behind him dressed in worn clothing.

In comparison of the others, his mission was much simpler. He received a list with some clans and their general living location.

The mission the blood summon had given him was very simple. He was to find these clans and convince them to join him and form a battalion. The battalion's name would be the King's Horn!

The name of this battalion caused Fei Lei's heart to beat wildly. Was the daren who sent the blood summons a king?

The King's Horn!

Fei Lei was not as clever as Shui Yue but he was a reliable person. The inheritance he received included mo skills and knowledge on battle generals. He also had experience in training battalions and this was why Pu Yao and Wei had given him this mission.

He went searching based on the list and the surprise he felt increased.

He didn't know how the daren behind him had found these clans. These clans all had terrible living conditions. Some of the clans only had twenty to thirty people left. After coming into contact with them, Fei Lei was even more astonished. All of these clans possessed a long history and had been great once upon a time.

Fei Lei knew what this meant.

Noble bloodlines!

While these clans mostly had declined due to losing their mo skill inheritances, the blood that flowed within them had not changed. If they could find their mo skill inheritances, they could once again step onto the world's stage.

Thinking about this. Fei Lei's heart moved again because the blood summons had also given him countless mo skills inheritances!

The King's Horn!

Fei Lei's turned towards the young people that were dressed in varied attired, some looked like beggars. He suddenly felt great anticipation.

Under their dirty and young appearances, the awakening of the noble bloodlines

The King's Horn would blow away the dust of time, and the past glory of their bloodlines would come once again!

"What? You're crazy!" Youqing Lie's rebellious face was full of fury as he pointed at Pu Yao's nose and cursed. "Ye just got out of the jail, and you want ye to go back? Ye tells you, ye won't do it!"

Just as he finished speaking, Youqing Lie's body suddenly tightened and he was unable to move.

Youqing Lie strained his neck upwards and continued to curse loudly, "If you have skill, kill ye! Don't think ye will go back to the jail!"

"Kill you?" An eerie light flashed across Pu Yao's bloody pupil. His thin blade-like lips curved slightly. "How can I let you off so easily? You know, I have many ways that to make you unable to live and unable to die."

Youqing Lie stopped talking.

He knew this.

He had inherited all kinds of eerie yao arts related to stealth, concealment, and assassination. Among these yao arts were many torture methods that could make people beg for death. Even he could do them now.

Pu Yao looked down at him coldly. "Your personality is really not suited to moving in the dark. It is a pity that you are the only yao left so the benefits fall to you. That's fine with me, but if you ruin my plan, I will take back what I have given you -with interest."

Pu Yao's icy words caused Youqing Lie to tremble. He knew what the interest was—his life.

Having received the inheritance, he knew just how cruel and ruthless the people that moved in the darkness were.

"What's the benefit in going to a crappy place like jail?" Youqing Lie's throat felt dry. He retreated.

"You have to change your way of thinking." Pu Yao's bloody pupil was bottomless. He said in a slightly mocking tone, "For a commander of the dark, jail is where talented individuals gather. There are conmen, schemers, butchers, swindlers, cheats, each full of talent!"

"Those are bad people!" Youqing Lie couldn't help but say.

"Are you a good person? You were also in jail. It is not important if they are good or bad. What is most important is that they are all enemies of the Council of Elders." Pu Yao tone was cold. "You better familiarize yourself with the rules of darkness as soon as possible. What I need is a commander of the darkness. If you cannot do it, I will switch to someone else. As regretful as the lost time would be, I lack patience."

"You want me to recruit them?" Youqing Lie was not stupid and quickly reacted.

"Recruit? Haha!" Pu Yao seemed to have heard something humorous and laughed loudly.

"What's there to laugh at?" Youqing Lie was angry and embarrassed.

"Those people cannot be recruited." Pu Yao's bloody pupil narrowed and he looked at Youqing Lie. He said meaningfully, "This is a test for you, good luck!"

Finishing, Youqing Lie felt his vision turn dark and he was forcibly ejected from the Ten Finger Prison.

He just wanted to curse aloud when the door was suddenly kicked open. A group of people rushed in and forced him to the floor.

"Stay still! You have been captured!"

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Pu Yao's expression was displeased. He murmured to himself, "Calling yourself ye in front of me, you don't want to live!"

He couldn't help but think of another person that frequently did this but he was one who he could not do anything against. His displeasure increased. He immediately decided to increase the tasks related to Youqing Lie's mission.

Editor's note: I know you. Ya you. The one reading this. Don't even comment "Who are those people again?"

I know you.

Fei Lei

- First appears in chapter 560, he leaves his home to respond to the Wei's blood summons. He is described as an older uncle-like figure, he is teaching children in a village when he receives the blood summons.

Shui Yue

- Mo from the Water Moon Family. First appearing in chapter 559, he receives a blood summons from Wei. He is an experienced hunter, but has lived an impoverished life.

Youqin Lie

- The sole surviving member of the Youqin Family. First appearing in chapter 565, he responds to Pu Yao's summons. He is described as having an irregular blue crystal on his forehead, eyes long and narrow, and fiery red hair. He escapes a yao prison, A Bei Ge Jail, with Pu's technique and decides to repay Pu.

Translator Ramblings: WanderingGummiOfDoom is very considerate, I just let people puzzle it out. This chapter is a casual reminder that Pu Yao and Wei have their own lives

Chapter 678: Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus

Both Ji Zheng and Dai Tao hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would secretly give the Little Mo Treasure Cup to Ceng Lian'er. While the Little Mo Treasure Cup did not have as astounding of power in Ceng Lian'er's hands as it did in Zuo Mo's, it was still enough to deliver a fatal blow when Ji Zheng had let his guard down.

If the news of this spread, Little Mo Treasure Cup would be elevated into the top level of talismans in the world after this fight!

The shock that Ji Zheng's death gave Xuan Kong Temple was peerless.

When they received the news, the elders of Xuan Kong Temple were still on their way. They almost collectively lost the power of speech. Almost none of them believed that this was true.

A fanxu elder could die?

Many elders had blank expressions when they heard the news. In their minds, Elder Ji Zheng was like a god! Many more elders started to waver. While the enemy was only three people, this mission had become more dangerous than it had been in the past!

Of course, the one that had suffered the greatest blow was Dai Tao. He had lost all courage, turned and ran from the scene. This was an instinctive response. It could be seen from this how strong the terror he felt was.

Ji Zheng's death surpassed Xuan Kong Temple's expectations and caused the Xuan Kong temple elders to not know what to do.

This was the first fanxu xiuzhe's death in nearly twenty years.

Coincidentally, the most recent death of a marshal in twenty years in the mo territories had also been caused by Zuo Mo. This was also a Xuan Kong Temple elder of the four great sects.

News of Ji Zheng's death quickly spread to all the sects through all kinds

of avenues and created a great wave.

Some of the sects that had been yearning to join the fray quickly changed tactics and recalled the experts they had sent towards the mo territories. While the loss of a fanxu expert to a large sect like Xuan Kong Temple was painful, it would not lead to their immediate collapse. But for sects outside the four great sects, this kind of loss was enough to wound them to the bone.

And reality proved that fanxu were not as powerful as people had imagined. They could also be killed!

The fanxu experts that had lived in luxury for a long time needed time to adjust to the chaotic world.

The name of Xiao Mo Ge once again entered people's ears. However, this time, the name contained intimidation it did not have before.

Killing a marshal might be a lucky circumstance, but if he killed a fanxu as well then no one would doubt his strength.

For Zuo Mo, this risk had been a successful gamble!

He had won!

The gains this time were plentiful as he had expected. Ji Zheng was wealthy. While he did not have many talismans, there were rare materials that had Zuo Mo's eyes lighting up!

Seventeen Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads!

The Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads were forged using a special method unique to dhyana xiu sects. The beads were formed by the power of incense fire. These seventeen ling wish beads were translucent and pure. He didn't know how many years worth of incense had they had been treated with. Only a great sect like Xuan Kong Temple could produce such high level Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads.

The power of incense fire was similar to wish power. However, the beads were not used for cultivation. It was actually an extremely rare dhyana material.

Based on the number of beads, Zuo Mo speculated that Ji Zheng had wanted to obtain eighteen to make a bracelet. If this bracelet could be completed, it would be a top tier talisman. Zuo Mo did not understand the Incense Fire Ling Wish Bead well. Each of the Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads were given in tribute by the sects under Xuan Kong Temple. Each bead had experienced five hundred years of incense fire. The quality was high and rare. It was only because Ji Zheng had been waiting on the last one that he hadn't forged his talisman and his plans ended up benefitting Zuo Mo.

However, the forging of Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads required special methods that Zuo Mo was not suited to using. Zuo Mo decided to leave them to Zong Ru, who had wish power and making it more appropriate for him to forge these. It would be even better than talismans using ling power.

The next treasure was more wondrous. There seemed to be a crimson red lotus growing on top of a rotating black piece of wood.

"Nether's Rotten Reincarnation Lotus!" Pu Yao's exclamation sounded in Zuo Mo's mind.

Hearing Pu Yao's shout, Zuo Mo became alert. Something that Pu Yao would exclaim about would not be an average treasure. He hurried to ask, "What lotus?"

"This is the Nether's Rotten Reincarnation Lotus!" Pu Yao repeated. His gaze was tightly locked on the tender lotus fire and his tone was filled with shock and wonder. "The rumors say that there are organisms that grow in the Ten Thousand Wasteland in the deepest reaches of the Nether Realm. The Reincarnation Lotus is the most valuable material grown in the region. It uses the most corrosive poison as nutrients, and it gives birth to the purest and most miraculous thing."

Zuo Mo felt tempted hearing about it. "Then what is the use in such a thing?"

Pu Yao smirked coldly and said, "The best use for dhyana xiu is to preserve their mind during reincarnation. That old thieving baldy

definitely planned to use it like that."

"Reincarnation!" Zuo Mo sighed. He was slightly disappointed. It meant that this could not be used now.

"You do not know the wonders of reincarnation. If someone knows that you possess such an object, your life is over. All those decrepit antiques will come make trouble for you. You can use it to trade for any talisman you want. You can have them do anything you want. Of course, they can also just kill you and steal the treasure."

Zuo Mo jumped in fright, "It is that powerful?"

So this is that valuable! His mind started to move. He was considering what treasure he could trade with this.

Pu Yao then said, "It is not just for reincarnation. This is a rare object that xiuzhe, yao, and mo can all use. Also"

Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao that seemed reluctant to speak. "And what?"

"And it has a wondrous effect." Pu Yao glanced at Zuo Mo. "It can nurture the soul. It is the tiny bit of vitality that forms in a place of extreme death and corrosion. Nothing can compare to its effects on nurturing the soul!"

"Nurturing the soul?" Zuo Mo immediately stilled.

"Yes." Pu Yao closed his mouth.

A smile slowly started to form on the corner of Zuo Mo's mouth and continue to grow. He was like a child that received his most beloved wish. "Then this is something A Gui can use?"

"Yes." Pu Yao said in a certain tone. "While it is the first time I have seen this and I am not entirely sure what its effect are, it is something that will be of great help to A Gui."

"Great! Great!" Zuo Mo suddenly became excited. He suddenly thought of a problem and hurriedly asked, "Is there anything special method used to consume it?"

"Just eat it," Pu Yao said.

Zuo Mo licked his lips. Suddenly, he felt nervous. He turned his face to look at A Gui. At this time, he was not in the mood to inspect his other gains. Those treasures that were worth ten thousand jingshi were not things that could hold his gaze at the moment.

A Gui looked silently at him. Like usual, those wooden and grey pupils did not avoid Zuo Mo's gaze.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt pain in his heart.

That fragmented scene and this calm and wooden face flashed through his mind.

He suddenly understood.

He wasn't just doing this for an answer.

With his left hand, he grabbed A Gui's hand tightly. He plucked the reincarnation lotus and moved it next to A Gui's lips.

The reincarnation lotus turned into a green energy and burrowed into A Gui's mouth.

Within his hand, A Gui's hand shook.

Luo Da was slightly nervous. Xiao Mo Ge's battalion had suddenly disappeared. Thinking to how Xiao Mo Ge's battalion had been publicly searching for guides previously, a thought uncontrollably rose in Luo Da's mind.

Had they truly found a secret path?

Originally, it was not his responsibility to worry about such matters. With Jiang Zhe Daren in command of the entire situation, he just had to listen to orders. But the region in which Xiao Mo Ge's battalions had disappeared was very close to the defense line that he was in charge of.

How could he not have his heart in the air?

He had already sent the information to Jiang Zhe Daren, but up until now, Jiang Zhe Daren had just ordered him to continue to maintain his

position.

Out of caution, he sent out several groups of scouts. But the scouts seemed to disappear and not one had returned.

Without any scouts and left ignorant of the situation outside, Luo Dai's worry increased.

Other than battles of coincidence caused by outside factors, there would rarely be final battles where the main battalions on both sides would battle when a conflict first started. The two sides would test each other and it would usually start with groups of scouts.

The fighting between battalion elites was much crueler and intense.

Jiang Zhe did not hesitate in sending out large numbers of scouts. He needed intelligence, he needed to know Bie Han's movements.

It had been too long since he fought against Bie Han. He did not know what kind of changes Bie Han had gone through in this time. However, there was something else. The importance he placed on Bie Han surpassed anyone else.

Those elders in the sect all said that Bie Han was dangerous, but no one understood how terrifying Bie Han actually was, only Jiang Zhe did!

He also knew of Bie Han's hate for Xuan Kong Temple.

The two had competed from a young age and were evenly matched. However, Jiang Zhe had been allowed to take sole command of a battalion ever since the age of ten. Later on, he was allowed to form his own battalion, the Jiangze Battalion.

On the other side, Bie Han was forced to copy sutras in the desolate mountain valley. It was supposed to wear away his viciousness. In a break with convention the sect leader had allowed him to take command of Sin Battalion, but it was only after Bie Han had publicly fought him to a stalemate. In the eyes of other disciples, command of Sin Battalion was a punishment.

Sin Battalion was famous but no disciple was willing to be isolated so, to interact all day with a group of silent and unresponsive puppets.

Later, as Bie Han's identity as a mo was made public, Jiang Zhe finally understood why the sect leader and others treated Bie Han so poorly. But he also knew that Bie Han's hate of Xuan Kong Temple reached deep into his bones.

Jiang Zhe decided that no matter what, he had to kill Bie Han in this fight.

He could not sit by and watch as a person as dangerous as Bie Han become the greatest threat to Xuan Kong Temple!

Five hundred elite scouts appeared on front of Jiang Zhe. They formed ten little teams.

Jiang Zhe only had one order for them. Hunt the other's scouts and kill them at any price.

He knew that not many of these five hundred would come back alive. Their expressions were calm and at ease. They did not feel any fear about the upcoming dangerous battles.

They were truly elite.

The fight between scouts meant that this battle that was fated to cause a great number of casualties had formally started!

Translator Ramblings: 香火 or "fragrant fire" has multiple meanings. One refers to the worship of the Buddha/deity by believers, and the second meaning is the incense and candles used during rituals. Since this is a fantasy novel and there hasn't been any mention of worshipers, I'm going with a literal incense fire.

Chapter 679: A Gui!

Time seemed to suddenly slow. In Zuo Mo's eyes, the streak of light that was the Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus was extremely slow. Bam bam bam, the sound of his heartbeat echoed in his ears.

Zuo Mo had never been as nervous as this. He watched A Gui closely.

Suddenly, A Gui gave off purple light. The dark and strange shen power suddenly exploded.

Zuo Mo's body shook and he reflexively grabbed A Gui's hand. His shen power shook and deflected A Gui's shen power. This movement was instinctive and did not come from his mind.

The bright purple light entered Zuo Mo's eyes and the scene in front of him changed.

In an endless void.

A young girl was sitting silently in the void. Seven purple chains covered her body, each with the thickness of an arm, and extended into the void.

The young girl was dressed in a white and ethereal robe. There was no pain in her expression as she sat silently.

Zuo Mo's mind shook as he recognized her, A Gui!

While it was the first time he saw that beautiful and unblemished face, Zuo Mo still recognized A Gui at a glance.

The black waterfall of hair fell to her shoulders, and her trimmed bangs gave her a hint of handsomeness. A delicate and beautiful face, long eyelashes, her face was slightly pale but there was no sorrow or pain. She sat silently and only her pursed lips made people feel her concentration and determination.

Zuo Mo seemed to be struck by lightning!

That fragmented scene in his mind resurfaced, a figure sprinting while carrying him on her back immediately became clear.

The panicked breathing of the young female and her rushed steps filled

Zuo Mo's mind.

A Gui!

This was A Gui!

"A Gui! A Gui!" Zuo Mo shouted with all his strength.

The young female under the purple chains did not respond at all.

"It is useless," Wei said.

"Wei! What is this? What is this?" Zuo Mo in his panic had found a life-saver and hurriedly asked Wei for help.

A rare sorrowful expression came onto Wei's face. "This is the Undying Shen Punishment."

"Undying Shen Punishment?" Zuo Mo's body shook. For some reason, his heart hurt fiercely.

"The cruelest shen punishment." Wei's tone was sorrowful. "The mind and soul of the punished becomes the source of shen power and creates undying shen power. The undying shen power will continue to corrode the body of the one being punished and cause their vitality to fade. In turn, the damaged body will create more shen power the more it is injured, making it even stronger. It is a cruel punishment as the undying shen power will tear the soul of the one punished from their body, and imprison it in the unconscious void. There, all six senses are sealed, there is no light, no sound, no smell, nothing. The soul will be left to endure in the unconscious void, isolation is the greatest punishment."

Zuo Mo's mind rang out. He suddenly thought of the coldness and emptiness of the shen power inside A Gui's body. His body uncontrollably trembled, his limbs cold. Enormous pain twisted his heart.

Undying Shen Punishment

His voice was trembling, the fury and hate in his voice was unable to be disguised. "Who who was the mother***er! Who dares to punish A Gui!"

At the end of the shouting, his voice was a shriek. His anger exploded.

The blood in his body ignited, and the burning pain tore at every inch of his skin.

"It is herself." Wei sighed lightly.

It was as though a basin of cold water was poured over Zuo Mo's head. He froze where he was.

"There are no flames of hate on her body. If she was unwilling, the endless void would create flames of hate. The flames of hate will not damage her soul but would cause her to feel endless pain." Wei looked at the young girl sitting silently in the middle of the chains and said with a sigh, "The seven purple chains are the undying shen power."

It was herself it was herself

Zuo Mo couldn't hear anything else. His mind was filled with these three words.

The shadows of the forest, those two bare feet running in the mud, the trembling young shoulders of the girl, the determined and harsh breathing, the panicked shouts

Tears took over Zuo Mo's vision.

Bie Han silently returned to the cave.

Cold Mountain Jie was heavily guarded but because it was the rear, Bie Han had found an opening.

No one had thought that Bie Han would sneak into such a heavily guarded Cold Mountain Jie. Due to that, the messenger seals of Cold Mountain Jie were not the special ciphered seals used at the front lines, but the messenger seals that were commonly used inside Xuan Kong Temple.

Bie Han easily disguised himself as a Xuan Kong Temple disciple without any effort and sneaked in. Familiar with the setup of Xuan Kong Temple, Bie Han quickly found the intelligence he needed.

But the arrival of the elder corps disrupted all of his setup.

The members of the elder corps were all yuanying and above, and almost all of them were at the peak of yuanying. They might not understand how to work together like a battalion, but their combined strength was enough to destroy Sin Battalion several times over.

Fortunately, he learned that the elder corps had other matters to deal with and were just passing through.

But out of consideration for safety, Bie Han carefully retreated back to the cavern deep in the ground. He didn't even dare to venture out to scout for information for fear of being discovered.

His disguises in front of those elders amounted to nothing.

His furious fighting spirit cooled. Bie Han and his Sin Battalion waited for the arrival of spring like hibernating snakes.

Cold Mountain Jie!

The elders had received news that Elder Ji Zheng had died stopped their journey at Cold Mountain Jie. Ji Zheng's death was a fatal blow to their morale.

What to do now became the biggest problem for Xuan Kong Temple.

Worry filled the faces of the elders. The present situation of Xuan Kong Temple was not good.

Of the four great sects, the one worst off was undoubtedly Xi Xuan. Gu Liang Dao's betrayal had a larger effect on Xi Xuan than their upper ranks had predicted. The situation had quickly become uncontrollable. Outsiders could only speculate about Gu Liang Dao, but among the Xi Xuan disciples, everyone knew what the situation was. This had also caused the great majority of disciples to feel demotivated. Even a disciple who had won such great merit for the sect was treated this way, how could their hearts not feel cold?

It was appropriate to describe Xi Xuan as being abandoned by all close to it now.

But the second worse off was undoubtedly Xuan Kong Temple. Bie Han was not as famous as Xi Xuan's Gu Liang Dao, but his escape still caused people's hearts to move. But because there was still the outstanding Jiang Zhe, people's hearts were moved but nothing else did. But now Ji Zheng's death was a heavy blow to Xuan Kong Temple. The worth of a fanxu expert could not be calculated in jingshi.

Xuan Kong Temple was on a dangerous cliff. If Jiang Zhe won this battle, they might be able to overcome this obstacle, but if Jiang Zhe lost

The elders did not dare to imagine what would happen.

The grim situation caused the elders of Xuan Kong Temple to form two camps. One side thought that the elders should help Jiang Zhe first achieve victory, as a loss would shake the very foundation of Xuan Kong Temple. The other camp wanted to kill Xiao Mo Ge.

The ones that were in support of killing Xiao Mo Ge had very good reasons to do so. They thought that, by killing Xiao Mo Ge, it would get revenge for Elder Ji Zheng and also reestablish Xuan Kong Temple's authority. The shen power inheritance that they would obtain would allow Xuan Kong Temple an opportunity to develop again.

Most importantly, they were ahead of the other three sects in this mission and the probability of success was very high. They could accept some losses.

If they passed on such a good opportunity, it would not appear again.

They were full of confidence in Jiang Zhe. Jiang Zhe was going to fight a defensive battle and he had the advantage of numbers. Would Jiang Zhe lose? That was worrying too much!

The arguing was intense. The elders in this corps made up almost half of the elders of Xuan Kong Temple, and was the most powerful battle force in Xuan Kong Temple. Their choices would directly determine Xuan Kong Temple's direction.

Everyone knew that they must make a decision quickly, regardless of what it was.

The end result was a compromise. The elder corps would leave ten elders to help Jiang Zhe and guarantee the victory in this fight. The remaining elders would continue to pursue Xiao Mo Ge.

Dots of light suddenly appeared in the void. They were like snowflakes that were attracted towards A Gui, who was imprisoned in the purple chains. They flew towards A Gui and then into her body.

"The Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus!"

In his sorrow, Zuo Mo suddenly saw this and hope rose inside.

Pu Yao had praised the Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus to the heavens. Zuo Mo had high hopes for it.

Thinking about what A Gui had suffered, Zuo Mo felt extremely uncomfortable and wanted to smash the chains to pieces.

The silent A Gui seemed to detect the change. She suddenly raised her head and opened her eyes.

Zuo Mo could not describe his feeling when he saw those clear eyes. It was like the most precious treasure in the world being unveiled in front of him.

Under the purple chains, A Gui suddenly stood up.

She focused on the dots of light appearing out of the void in front of her. She raised her hand, palm up, and watched as the light merged into her palm. There were threads of pure vitality contained in the threads of coolness.

A flush of colour returned to her pale face. That pure vitality nurtured her soul.

She knew that her body had found Young Master. Before swearing the Undying Shen Punishment, she had left the tiniest bit of her consciousness. That tiny consciousness formed the deepest instinct of her body.

Find the Young Master.

The Unconscious Void sealed everything but a few years ago, she suddenly had a feeling. At that time, she knew, her body had found Young Master!

From then on, her heart had settled. The Unconscious Void which sealed off everything did not seem to be such a hardship. In these years, the only thing she did was use her soul to nurture the undying shen power.

This was the only way she could help Young Master.

Her expended soul was quickly recovering.

"Young Master"

She suddenly stood. That pair of clearly eyes searched in the darkness.

Even though she could not see anything.

Translator Ramblings: A step in the right direction.

Chapter 680: The Competitive Pair

In the surrounding area several Xuan Kong Temple scouts were roaming around they warily searched for traces of enemies.

"Can we act now?" The orange haired yao turned as he asked Shu Long.

"Shut up!" A Wen hissed out from between his teeth. He glared angrily at the orange haired yao.

This idiot actually spoke at this time! He was really untrained!

Shu Long looked with slight helplessness at the pleading orange haired yao. He shook his head and said quietly, "Wait a bit longer."

"Still waiting" the orange haired yao muttered with a twist to his mouth.

Shu Long said patiently, "They have not entered our range of attack. This is not advantageous for our ambush."

The orange haired yao completely disregarded A Wen's disdainful look. He said with puzzlement, "Why do we need to ambush them?"

A Wen really could not stop himself. "Idiot, it is easier to win in an ambush!"

The orange haired yao oohed and realized. "Ah, I understand. You are afraid you won't win."

"You won't win!" A Wen exploded like a cat whose tail had been stepped on.

"If you can win, then why use an ambush?" The orange-haired yao looked strangely at A Wen with an expression of "You are so weird."

"What do you know! This is tactics!" A Wen felt faint from his anger with the orange haired yao.

"You are just afraid you won't win!" The orange haired yao said in an assured tone. He looked sideways at A Wen.

When A Wen met the orange haired yao's strange gaze, blood rushed to

his head. "Come on then, let's fight!"

The people in the surroundings looked at the two fools acting up at this time.

The orange haired yao shook his head furiously.

"Seem you're afraid!" A Wen's expression was disdainful.

The orange haired yao shook his head again. "I will not fight against people that are afraid they can't beat the enemy."

A Wen was furious. "You"

Shu Long felt exasperated. He decided that he wouldn't lead any team with these two again. Looking at the scouts it was clear they had noticed the noises and were moving in this direction, Shu Long said helplessly, "Then fight!"

"Yes, with a genius like me here, there is no need for an ambush." The orange haired yao was smug. He charged first at the scouts.

"Idiot" The furious A Wen gritted his teeth. He shot out like an arrow.

The two charged, flying at the front like angry arrows.

The other people saw this and also charged out.

The scouts of Xuan Kong Temple were the elite members of each battalion. They were strictly trained from childhood and had rich battle experience. This group had worked together for more than five years and had great teamwork.

They did not panic and quickly formed a battle formation. The chanting of dhyana xiu caused lights to appear on their bodies.

The dazzling sutra characters spun around their bodies. Their expressions were calm and at ease.

The leader of the team looked at the enemy charging at them and a hint of dismissiveness flashed through his eyes. They were experienced, he had

great battle training and quickly judged the enemy. While they looked to have a ferocious aura, they were not in sync and their teamwork was terrible.

Was this Bie Han's team?

The leader felt relieved. It had to be said that while Bie Han was not famous outside of the sect, but everyone in Xuan Kong temple knew of him and the famous Sin Battalion. It was like there was a rock on their chests, so heavy they could not breathe. Bie Han was a battle general on the same level as Jiang Zhe!

This group that was charging over was not Sin Battalion. They were probably Bie Han's cannon fodder.

He suddenly recalled there was another battle general with Bie Han called Gongsun something. He did not remember the name of that person clearly. He did not remember most people's names, but that was of no significance to the leader.

The distance between them decreased.

The leader shouted, "Animitta!"

The lights on their bodies spun rapidly and a strange power formed.

The orange haired yao and A Wen felt countless lights collapse towards the center of the enemy formation, spinning and forming a multi-colored whirlpool. The whirlpool created a strong force that pulled them to fly towards the whirlpool.

"Whoa whoa whoa, what is that? I've never seen it before! Fireworks? It really is pretty! You have some skill! It is a pity that you encountered this genius, let this genius show you what is the truth of battle" He furiously sprouted words and his orange fire-like hair flowed in the wind.

"Shut up! You idiot!" Nearby, A Wen could not stop himself from cursing.

The orange-haired yao turned his face to A Wen and said seriously, "You

will never be able to understand the thoughts of geniuses. This is why you cannot become a genius." He turned away after saying this and he smugly said towards the Xuan Kong Temple xiuzhe. "Mortals, tremble!"

"Shut up!" Tendons bulged in A Wen's forehead and his expression became more vicious.

The two argued but their actions were also extremely fast.

A layer of faint white flame floated out of the orange haired yaos body. The color of the flames was very light, almost transparent. His expression was exaggerated, waving, his arms spread apart as his mouth moved constantly.

There was a layer of black fire around A Wen's body that was as black as ink. It pulsed at an unique rhythm. This layer of black flame was thicker and deeper than the killing essence he previously had. It did not have any presence as as though it was harmless.

"The genius' genius attack, the genius' invincible body fire bullet!" The orange haired yao shot forward like a cannonball with his white flames, a long tail of fire streaking behind him as he charged towards the enemy's formation!

"Kill!" A Wen suddenly shouted and stabbed with his spear! His movements were smooth and filled with beauty. The black flames on his body suddenly flowed into the black spear. A silent black energy formed at the tip of the spear and entered the middle of the whirlpool.

Stupid!

The leader sneered. It was too idiotic for the two to think they could defeat the formation!

But his smile quickly froze on his face.

Boom!

All of the dhyana xiu shook. All the lights and sutra characters on their bodies were shattered and turned to dots of light!

How was it possible!

The leader paled. The battle formation had been defeated!

The two enemy opponents had directly defeated their battle formation. Were the two yuanying?

But at this time, there was no time for him to think. His instinct formed from many years of battle allowed him to counterattack the situation quickly. With an angry howl, a sutra character appeared on his forehead. His expression was stern and dignified as his palms pressed together and then pushed forward.

Golden palm prints left his hand and immediately turned into two enormous golden hands that slammed towards the two people in the air.

The two hands became bigger and bigger until they covered the orange haired yao and A Wen.

[Imposing Light Palm]!

The sutra character at his forehead glowing even brighter, but his brow became dotted with grey and white.

"Leader!" a Xuan Kong Temple scout called in grief. The [Imposing Light Palm] was a skill beyond the Leader's ability. This attack was forcefully used by expending at least ten years of his life force.

The other scouts all showed sorrow but they knew that this was not the time to grieve. No matter what, they could not waste Leader's sacrifice.

All kinds of fist energy, staff shadows, talismans, sutra characters erupted like a volcano.

Their gazes were locked on Shu Long and the others behind the two enemies at the front. They had to keep Shu Long and the others from helping.

Then they saw the remaining enemy scouts stop in unison without any intentions of forcing their way forward.

Some of those with quicker reactions couldn't help but feel strange. But then they were full of disdain. As expected, these were untrained troops!

When their teammates needed reinforcements, they didn't even have the bravery to charge forward.

It was a pity that Leader had

[Imposing Light Palm] was one of the ultimate skills of dhyana xiu. It was extremely powerful but also demanded highly of the user's cultivation. Only those in yuanying could correctly perform it. Leader was a jindan and had used his lifespan to do so. Everyone believed that the two would not be able to escape.

The lights in the sky were dim in comparison to the two enormous hands.

Bam!

The two hands in the air seemed to pop like bubbles and turned into dots of light.

The orange haired yao's expression was dazed. He was slightly dizzy. The transparent flames around his body were slightly dimmer as he murmured unconsciously, "Hm, slightly dizzy"

A Wen's complexion was slightly pale and there were some wounds on his body. However, his glacial stare was murderous as he stared at the Xuan Kong Temple team leader.

Almost all of the Xuan Kong Temple scouts were stunned in this moment!

The two were unharmed!

Shu Long and the others did not have any intentions of going forward.

"I just knew it would be like this," Ming Jue Zi said with a helpless expression.

"It's great! We can relax." Cang Ze twisted his mouth.

"It is not very good" Nan Yue had wanted to practice her yao arts .

Listening to the words of the people around him, Shu Long's decision to

lead a different team was reinforced.

At this time, the yells of the orange haired yao rang out over the entire battlefield.

"Hey hey hey, don't steal what's mine"

Answering him was A Wen's angry shout. "Kill!"

"Kill!" "Kill!" "Kill!" "Kill!"

"Mine!" "Mine!" "Mine!"

Nan Yue and the other started to chat on the side.

"Who's going to win this time?" Ming Jue Zi glanced and then asked.

"Tie." Cang Ze answered without even looking.

"Tie." Nan Yue looked towards the battlefield in admiration of the two's fighting.

"Tie." The black smoke yao's voice came out of the black smoke.

Ming Jue Zi sighed. "I also feel it is a tie. However, don't you feel this is boring?"

Everyone exchanged looks.

"Switch teams," Cang Ze said.

"Switch teams." Nan Yue had an expression of agreement.

"Switch teams." The black smoke yao's depressed voice came from the black smoke.

Shu Long who had been silent at the side could not resist. "Switch teams!"

Everyone's tone was crisp but they couldn't help but show some admiration in their eyes. The orange haired yao and A Wen were outstanding. After the two of them started to cultivate shen power, they had progressed so quickly it was astounding.

No matter what the two were doing, they competed.

Since a few battles ago, there had been no chance for the others to fight

when they encountered small scouting teams like this one. The two of them took over the entire battle and there was no chance of anyone else to attack.

The two's powers had started to become difficult for the others to understand.

Both the orange haired yao's translucent flame and A Wen's midnight black flame were both unfamiliar and strange powers in the eyes of everyone else. They were completely different than the three powers and was slightly similar to Daren.

While they admired the two, their fighting spirit also increased.

Everyone hoped to refine their strength through battle, not to be bystanders.

A battle like this was only a small corner of the entire battlefield.

The fighting in other areas was even more intense.

The intensity of the battle was not outside of Jiang Zhe's expectations. What surprised him was that, in such intense fighting, they were the ones losing!

Translator Ramblings: If Zuo Mo had them do team evaluations everyone will give A Wen and the orange-haired yao terrible marks in everything but effectiveness.

Chapter 681: Zuo Mo's Transformation

Sitting on the rock, Zuo Mo's was expressionless and his eyes were vacant. He stared off into the distance as A Gui sat silently by his side.

Ceng Lian'er did not know what had happened, but she had once shared those fragmented memories with Zuo Mo, but she could guess after watching Zuo Mo feed A Gui the Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus.

She did not make a sound.

Zuo Mo had been like this for three days.

Over these three days, he did not move. It was as though he a wooden statue.

In his sea of consciousness.

"How can I rescue A Gui?" Zuo Mo looked expressionlessly at Pu Yao and Wei.

"I don't know. The Undying Shen Punishment was the cruelest punishment in the ancient era. I have not heard of anyone ever breaking the shen punishment." Wei sighed. At the side, Pu Yao was silent as well.

Zuo Mo became silent again. However, this time, he did not remain silent for long. He raised his face and a light flickered in his eyes, like a candle in raging winds but refused to succumb.

He murmured hoarsely to himself and the words echoed in his sea of consciousness.

"At its core, the Undying Shen Punishment is a kind of shen power."

"Since it is shen power, there definitely is a solution! If I cannot unlock it now, it is because I understand too little about it. My understanding of shen power is too weak. As long as I continue to grow stronger, become strong enough; as long as my understanding of shen power deepens, I can search for clues. I won't give up; I will never give up; I will definitely find the solution."

"Even if no one has broken it before, I will."

The hoarse voice was not fierce, not spirited, not angry. Zuo Mo's tone was indifferent as though he was talking about something unimportant. But within the calm, each word was as stern and determined as it was being engraved into steel.

The flames on Pu Yao's body suddenly exploded. The eerie flames reflected on his eerie face. His thin blade-like lips curved in an eerie smile. "Such a difficult matter really makes one's blood boil. Oh, it is great to use this to pay rent."

Wei's expression was solemn but his eyes were as bright as stars. "The truth of the gravestone armor is to protect! Wei cannot stand idly by and watch A Gui's sacrifice!"

Zuo Mo looked at the duo. A warmth hard to voice flowed inside.

The hundred and thousands of words he felt turned into one word when they reached his mouth.

A dot of light appeared in Zuo Mo's unfocused eyes. His statue-like body suddenly shook. At the side, Ceng Lian'er noticed immediately. The worry in her eyes decreased greatly and she unconsciously showed slight joy.

Having refocused, Zuo Mo noticed the worry and concern in Ceng Lian'er's eyes. He said, "I'm fine, do not worry."

"That's good." Ceng Lian'er sighed in relief.

The intelligent Ceng Lian'er perceptively detected the change in Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo turned his face and looked at A Gui beside him. His eyes became even more determined.

A Gui, I will definitely rescue you!

No matter what!

Over the next few days Ceng Lian'er saw the rapid changes in Zuo Mo's habits.

Cultivation! Furious cultivation!

Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed as he cultivated fanatically. He wasn't willing to waste even a speck of time. Ceng Lian'er had never seen someone cultivate like this. Every time she wanted to urge him to rest, she swallowed her words when she met Zuo Mo's steely gaze.

Every bit of time was so valuable in Zuo Mo's eyes.

Every bit of waste time meant that A Gui had to endure more of that great torture. Zuo Mo's heart hurt.

Pu Yao seemed to have become a completely different person. He brought out all the yao arts, spells and mo skills he collected. Wei also brought out all kinds of ancient sacrificial methods.

Most of the shen power inheritances had been lost over time and it was hard to see the connections. However, the three major systems originated from shen power. While each focused on different aspects, they were developed from the same source.

Pu Yao and Wei thought of a method -reconstruction!

Reconstruct shen power from the three powers!

This was a crude and stupid method but it was a very plausible method, especially since Zuo Mo now had a large part of that Great Peace Mo Stele text which was one of the key points.

Zuo Mo's sun shen power cultivation was not low, but there were many details that were still unclear. This reconstruction process had clarified many of the details.

But Zuo Mo felt that this wasn't enough.

There were too many parts missing to this ancient power that made it hard to understand. What he studied wasn't limited to just sun shen power, but included even greenvine shen power. But the writing was from too long ago, and there was a great barrier between the people now and those ancient records.

Zuo Mo was not skilled in the ancient writing.

Fortunately, Wei was from an ancient tribe. Wei had been from final years of that era, as those ancient tribes declined, but he was still of great help to Zuo Mo.

As the three of them worked together, some of the basic patterns of shen power were clarified.

The division of cultivation levels for shen power was not as complex as the three powers and was much simpler.

Celestial, Earth, Morthal, they represented the three levels of shen power. In ancient times, all of the totem warriors were celestial level. They could move mountains, overturn seas, and destroy stars with their movements. For example, the Sun Crystal Seed inside Zuo Mo's body was something only those heaven level totem warriors could seal.

But as they organized, Zuo Mo and the others also found some interesting things.

According to this division of power, in Wei's era, those powerful totem warriors were earth level. The degradation of shen power was evident in that era.

The ancient era was undoubtedly the era that shen power was strongest. Wei's era was at the end of the shen power era. It was the time that shen power was gradually being destroyed and the three powers started to replace shen power as the mainstream.

Why did shen power degrade?

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of that suffocating Sealed Extinction Battlefield. Was it that too many totem warriors had fallen in that great battle leading to the degradation of shen power?

And that mysterious Shi. Only now did Zuo Mo start to understand the great power of the other. He probably had been a totem warrior.

However, Zuo Mo did not plan on wasting time on uncovering history.

His time was so precious. Any drop of time had to be invested in becoming stronger!

Zuo Mo felt he had never had such a clear goal in life!

Every drop of sweat would not fall for nothing.

Zuo Mo could clearly feel the shen power in his body becoming stronger, especially after he had organized the knowledge of the two shen techniques. His improvement with shen power was clear, but it was clear he had just entered the preliminary stages of mortal level.

The long and distant path did not scare Zuo Mo, who now had a clear goal.

Zuo Mo's rapid improvement of shen power slowed. This was to be expected. He had only cultivated shen power for a short amount of time and he had not accumulated much. After organizing what he knew, he had understood many details and many of the places he had been stuck at had opened. His shen power had increased due to this, but after this burst of improvement the growth of his shen power could only improve through a process of accumulation.

But Zuo Mo was not satisfied.

"Fighting?" Pu Yao's eyes flashed with surprise. Zuo Mo never feared fighting before, but he was not one that liked fighting. It was rare for him to have a desire to fight.

"En." Zuo Mo nodded. His expression was calm. "Fighting can cause my progress to become faster!"

Wei's brow creased slightly. "It is very dangerous."

As they sorted out shen power and understood more, they knew that shen power in mortal level was not of great advantage against the three powers in the later stages. Only when one stepped into earth level could they completely suppress the three powers in the later stages.

In other words, with Zuo Mo's present shen power skill, his chances of victory against a yuanying was high, but if he encountered a fanxu it would be dangerous.

A Gui's shen power was slightly stronger than Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er

was the weakest of the three.

"There will always be danger." Zuo Mo's expression was calm but his expression was determined. "But fighting will allow me to grow more quickly. Also, even though it is difficult for us to comprehend shen power, why don't we search for comprehension in battle?"

"Search for comprehension in battle?"

Pu Yao and Wei stilled.

"The three powers are different from shen power, but they are all derived from shen power at the core. That means then there must be patterns to the way the power is used. Rather than taking stabs in the dark like we are doing now, it would be better to search through battle. Since it is power, it would be more evident during battle."

Zuo Mo said seriously.

Pu Yao and Wei had thoughtful expressions.

Moments later, Wei nodded. "Theoretically it is true, but too dangerous."

Pu Yao smiled strangely. "This method is interesting! Are you planning on using Xuan Kong Temple?"

Zuo Mo did not find it strange that Pu Yao could guess his thoughts. Spirit burned in his eyes. "Of those two old thieving baldies, one is dead, the other is injured. Xuan Kong Temple will not give up. I speculate that they will definitely send more people and they aren't far from here. Bie Han said that Xuan Kong Temple only has two fanxu now. So the people that they have sent this time would be primarily yuanying. We might have a chance."

Pu Yao snickered darkly. "They definitely will not expect that you dare to look for a fight."

"En, there is also an additional benefit. We can help relieve the pressure on Gongsun Shidi and Bie Han."

"That is a good idea." Even Wei was persuaded by Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo told his idea to Ceng Lian'er. His original intention was to urge

Ceng Lian'er to leave. Escalating this war with more battle was a dangerous course of action. In his view, Ceng Lian'er did not have to accompany them in this.

Ceng Lian'er fluffed her hair. Her serene eyes did not avoid Zuo Mo's gaze. "I stay with you both."

Zuo Mo was shocked. So he had talked so much for nothing.

"What you say is true, it will be dangerous. However, the world knows that I cultivate shen power. If I am alone, I will definitely be captured and forced to give up the shen power inheritance. Father's power is not enough to protect me," Ceng Lian'er looked at Zuo Mo calmly and said.

Zuo Mo was stunned.

Ceng Lian'er was right. The fact that she cultivated shen power was no longer a secret. There were countless pairs of eyes watching her. If she left, she most likely would immediately fall into the hands of someone else.

Her only hope of survival was to stay with them to the end.

Only by staying with Zuo Mo could she reduce the number of people scheming for her shen power inheritance.

No matter how dangerous it was, she had no other choice.

There wasn't any terror in Ceng Lian'er's eyes. Her eyes were a deep unfathomable black that made it hard for people to guess her thoughts.

"If that's the case, then let's fight together!"

Zuo Mo looked at her and said seriously.

A thread of a smile blossomed at the corner of Ceng Lian'er's mouth. It was like a beautiful flowering blossoming in the darkness.

Translator Ramblings: Both the cast list and the table of contents have been updated ...

Zuo Mo's goal has been updated once again.

V1. Find his past.

V2. Help A Gui by finding water cloud embryo,

V2.1. Help A Gui by finding Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

V2.1.2 Help A Gui by defeating the Undying Shen power.

Such a long way to go.

Chapter 682: God-Killing Blood Sword

Wei Sheng walked along the street as the people around him gazed on in awe. Wei Sheng was famed in the mo territories. Up until now, he had not lost once.

There had been over twenty experts that had fallen to his sword.

Many of them were famous and were lords of an area. After his successive victories, Wei Sheng had become famous.

He has started by challenging others but was now challenged by others. This change had only taken him a few months.

The mo did not have too much of a negative attitude towards Wei Sheng. He was quiet, speaking few words, and determined. He also was not pretentious and was frugal. He was obsessed with the pursuit of power, and his passion and devotion to the sword was admirable. Also, he was an honest person. While he had defeated more than twenty experts, it was rare that people died by his sword.

In the eyes of the proud mo, Wei Sheng had almost all the attributes that mo revered.

Even the mo found it difficult to feel dislike for such a person. Many mo sighed inside. It would be wonderful if such a person was born a mo.

He was also so strong!

Having defeated twenty general level experts, many people speculated that he would not have a match below marshal level.

Would it really take a marshal to beat him?

However, many people felt that this was not interesting. Which marshal did not have great power and authority? They were each busy fighting to expanding their holdings. Who had the free time to fight against a sword xiu?

Maybe Wei Sheng's strength was almost close to marshal level, but even if it was just a sliver away, this kind of difference was unable to be crossed.

The gazes of the leaders were mostly looking at the battle between Jiang Zhe and Xiao Mo Ge. In their view, an expert like Wei Sheng was worthy of praise. But as long as he did not become a fanxu, he would not have any true influence on the state of affairs. However, the results of Xiao Mo Ge's battle would directly affect the state of the world.

If Xiao Mo Ge won, his reputation would grow, and he would become the first among the new generation of mo generals. Additionally, the decline of Xuan Kong Temple would not be able to be prevented.

If Xuan Kong Temple won, the mo would suffer another loss on the battlefield. Jiang Zhe's reputation would grow, Xuan Kong Temple would become even stronger, and Xiao Mo Ge would not have any place to hide.

The attention this battle received was far greater than Wei Sheng's matches.

Wei Sheng was not affected. These factors were never ones that he paid attention to. He stepped onto the battle stage like usual and waited for the arrival of his opponents.

He sat down in lotus position with the black sword floating next to him.

He did not know who his opponent today was. He had never searched for information on any of his opponents. That was meaningless for him. He was trying to refine his sword essence, and was not fighting to win. Pure victory was not of value to him.

His mind was like a void and a little black sword was within it. If one looked closely, they would find that it was a miniature black sword. However, unlike the savagery and bloodthirst of the black sword, this little black sword had the beginnings of majesty.

The sword was like the endless void!

Vast, deep, and boundless!

Void sword essence!

His void sword essence had already surpassed any of Wu Kong Sword Sect's forebearers, and reached an unprecedented height. The sixth-grade

sword scripture was transforming in his hands.

Suddenly, the little black sword shook lightly.

A faint, almost imperceptible, void sword essence rippled into the surroundings.

Everything nearby appeared in Wei Sheng's mind.

Among the densely packed crowd, one person was extremely clear.

This person was spying on him!

The little black sword was connected to Wei Sheng's mind. It seemed to detect something and shook urgently.

Sword essence!

This person was a sword xiu and also a Kun Lun sword xiu!

This person's eyes were filled with imperceptible enmity but what caused the little black sword to react so was the faint Kun Lun sword presence that he carried. It could not be detected with the naked eye, but in the void of the sword, it was eye-catching.

Wei Sheng knew long ago that Kun Lun would not give up.

But Kun Lun probably had not expected that he would also not give up.

Wei Sheng suddenly opened his eyes. A harsh light flashed across his determined eyes.

Since they had come, then they should not think of leaving!

Wei Sheng stood. The black sword seemed to respond and flashed into his hand.

The mo below the stage were all astounded. It was the first time that they had seen Wei Sheng perform any other actions before a fight. In the past matches, before the opponent came, Wei Sheng would sit motionlessly like a rock with his eyes closed.

What did he want to do?

The mo all showed puzzled expressions.

At this time, they heard Wei Sheng's clear shout ring in their ears.

"Kun Lun sword xiu, when did you become people that hide in the shadows?"

Wei Sheng's black sword pointed towards the Kun Lun sword xiu in the crowd.

Kun Lun sword xiu!

The mo below the stage were astounded.

The two words Kun Lun had brought endless pain towards the mo in thousands of years.

In the direction Wei Sheng was pointing people parted like the tide, revealing the Kun Lun sword xiu among the crowd.

His figure was average and so was his appearance. He did not show any differences compared to the average mo and if he was a part of the crowd, he would quickly fade away.

The Kun Lun sword xiu did not move. Wei Sheng's sword essence had locked onto him.

"I'm very curious how you found me?"

His voice was dry, hoarse, and ugly to hear. There wasn't any presence on him as though he was a normal person. However, his words confirmed his identity.

"My sword recognizes you."

Wei Sheng said coolly.

Just as he finished speaking, the space between him and the Kun Lun sword xiu had turned into a patch of endless void.

"They say that Wu Kong Sword Sect had a sixth-grade sword scripture called the Void Sword Scripture. I hadn't expected that you are able to elevate it. If your sect leader and shishu heard of this in the grave, they would feel gratified," the Kun Lun sword xiu smiled and said to himself.

Wei Sheng's body shook.

His steely gaze gradually became pained. His grip on the black sword tightened, his knuckles turned white and trembled slightly.

The endless void shook and showed signs of instability.

There was a faint smile on the face of the Kun Lun sword xiu. He slowly walked forward as though he was taking a stroll.

"It is a pity that you were not able to see them one last time. Even your fellow disciples ended up in the hands of mo and become their prisoners. It really causes one to feel pity that Wu Kong Sword Sect was destroyed after existing for several hundred years."

Wei Sheng was silent. However, the blood in his face retreated as the other spoke.

The Kun Lun sword xiu looked wryly at Wei Sheng. In the intelligence report, Wei Sheng had a resilient and hardy personality but he cared greatly for his sect, this was his greatest weakness!

Sword essence was eternal and could exist for thousands of lifetimes. Emotions were just common things. If one's sword essence was infected by their emotions, they would never be able to reach the peak.

Such a pity for this good man!

There was still a smile on the Kun Lun sword xiu's face. However, his eyes were filled with ice and emotionlessness.

A transparent little sword that was as thin as a cicada's wings appeared in his hands.

Just as he was about to act, he suddenly became alarmed. His icy eyes suddenly changed.

In front of him, Wei Sheng's presence suddenly changed.

An ancient and desolate presence filled with deep grief flooded from the endless void and turned into threads that entered the black sword in his hand.

The black sword suddenly hummed!

It was like the howl of ancient wasteland beasts. The savagery and vicious presence filled the air. The thick tang of blood came from the sword and merged into the black void in the surroundings.

Almost in a flash, the dark void became tinged with dark red.

Wei Sheng's body trembled violently. His face was ashen as though all the blood in his body had been drained. But his hand that held the black sword was like rock and didn't move a sliver.

The Kun Lun sword xiu suddenly raised his head. He saw an mountainous blood coloured sword floating behind Wei Sheng.

Streams of blood dripped. The savage and bloody presence caused his sword heart to instinctively tremble.

This was

Wei Sheng's slightly red eyes became deep red, then dark red until they became black.

The same deep black like the previous void.

The killing essence and the tang of blood seemed to disappear. The enormous blood sword behind Wei Sheng also disappeared as if it was just a mirage.

However, the blood tinged void in the surroundings informed people that the scene just now had not been an illusion.

The Kun Lun sword xiu's mouth was wide as he looked behind Wei Sheng. It was as though he had seen a ghost.

"God-Killing Blood Sword how is it possible"

He murmured to himself with an ashen expression.

Wei Sheng's expression returned to normal. The black sword in his mind was completely red, and the surrounding void was also dyed red. In the void was a little tiny infant sitting in lotus position on the blood sword. It seemed to be similar to Wei Sheng in features.

Yuanying!

At this time, he broke through to yuanying!

Wei Sheng's sword essence level was always above his cultivation level. Even the mo that he had defeated enver had thought that the person they faced was just a jindan sword xiu.

Today, when he suddenly heard the terrible news about the sect leader and the shishu, he had felt grief and fury. This caused a resonance with the black sword in his soul. The vast killing essence in the black sword had instantly broke through the barrier inside his body.

Previously, he had had a bad feeling about the sect, but there had not been any actual news about the sect leader and the others. He had held some hope. But now that the other had confirmed his suspicions, in great grief Wei Sheng lost the last restraints and calm that he had. The last barrier between him and the black sword was also broken.

The long accumulation and the comprehensions he gained at the border of life and death allowed him to have a successful breakthrough.

The Kun Lun sword xiu wanted Wei Sheng's mind to show weakness but he had never thought that this would become an opportunity for Wei Sheng to break through.

"God-Killing Blood Sword, so that is what you are called."

Wei Sheng lightly caressed the black sword in his hand and murmured to himself. The black sword felt the sorrow inside Wei Sheng and the killing essence grew. It violently trembled, the sword producing threads of blood that ran along the blade. In a few moments, the sword was streaked with blood.

The blood on the sword seemed to have an unique presence.

If Zuo Mo was here, he would instantly recognize this presence was shen power! Pure shen power!

The threads of blood were the blood of totem warriors. The blood that the sword had drank tens of thousands of years ago!

The Kun Lun sword xiu's mind finally cleared up but his face became

even paler. He was being completely suppressed by Wei Sheng!

The red void in the surroundings was like an enormous clamp that gripped him.

Impossible!

Even if it was the God-Killing Blood Sword, it could not be so powerful!

Was it

A terrifying thought flashed through his mind.

At this time, Wei Sheng raised his head.

In this moment, the Kun Lun sword xiu, Wei Sheng, and the red void in the surroundings had merged into one.

As expected he had a breakthrough!

"Master and the Shishu in Heaven, under my Void Sword Domain, this disciple Wei Sheng offers the blood of Kun Lun as tribute!"

These were the last words that the Kun Lun sword xiu heard.

Translator Ramblings: Wei Sheng's a vampire.

The thing with the heaven/celestial and the morthal typos were all me. WanderingGummiOfDoom finished editing, I was reading it over, and then I realized "person" didn't sound as good as mortal and heaven was weird and celestial fit bitter.

Chapter 683: Explanations of Shen Power

Ceng Lian'er had stared at the ball of light in Zuo Mo's hand for a long time before she couldn't resist speaking, "Why do you cultivate spells?"

Since a few days ago, Zuo Mo suddenly started to cultivate spells. While Ceng Lian'er did not know much about spells, but she knew that with Zuo Mo's personality that he would not do useless things.

To go from cultivating shen power to suddenly cultivating ling power, she found this very strange.

Zuo Mo was sweating and it seemed that it took him great effort. However, he did not stop and spoke as he worked, "The three powers are each branches of shen power. Cultivating the three powers can help us advance our shen power."

Ceng Lian'er's expression was puzzled.

She had the inheritance from the Moon Tribe and her understanding of shen power was completely different than Zuo Mo's.

Zuo Mo did not explain how he arrived at this conclusion but Pu Yao and Wei had found that there was evidence to support this conclusion. It could not be explained in a sentence or two.

But he still added, "The disappearance of shen power should have another cause other than just the loss of the inheritances."

Ceng Lian'er's eyes suddenly lit up. "What other reason?"

The disappearance of shen power had always been a mystery. Up until now, no one had been able to explain it. That era was too distant in the past, and there were few records on the matter that had survived the march of time. Most of these were not specific in their wording. The shen power was stronger than the three powers. A Gui, Zuo Mo, and Ceng Lian'er were only in the early stages of mortal level and, when they coordinated, could kill fanxu xiuzhe. The advantages could be seen.

But the powerful shen power had still disappeared and the three powers which were not as powerful had developed and their use had spread until

it became the mainstream method. This was something hard for people to understand. No matter if it was xiuzhe, yao, or mo, their pursuit of power was the same.

When Ceng Lian'er heard that Zuo Mo might have found the reason, she became alert.

"Belief." Zuo Mo said. He didn't mess up the spell on his hand.

"Belief" Ceng Lian'er stilled.

"The warriors of the ancient tribes have another identity. They are the totems of their tribes, they are thought of as the gods of their tribes. They are entities that the tribes sacrifice to and worship. That is why ancient tribes have temples. And now, no matter if it is xiuzhe, or yaomo, we do not have totems nor temples."

Ceng Lian'er contemplated this idea.

"In other words, cultivating shen power now is not the same as in the past. We have the inheritances, but we cannot be like the entities of the past and become totem warriors. We cannot receive the belief and ceremonial sacrifices of other people. However, we can work on the three powers. The three powers are not as strong as shen power but their cultivation systems are stricter and they developed from shen power so they are of great help to cultivating shen power."

As Zuo Mo spoke, the light on his hand showed signs of instability and he hurriedly shifted his focus back.

Ceng Lian'er was intelligent and the inheritance she received from the Moon Tribe was complete. After some thought, she understood that what Zuo Mo said was correct. In the Moon Shen Power inheritance she had, much of the content was related to temples. In the past, she had not thought of this. Now, when she thought of Zuo Mo's explanation, she realized.

The temple was for gathering belief.

"Can you teach me yao arts and spells?" Ceng Lian'er suddenly said.

Zuo Mo stopped. He hadn't thought that Ceng Lian'er would ask this. It had to be said that for an actual mo, it was a difficult matter to learn spells and yao arts from the start.

He looked at Ceng Lian'er. "It is slightly difficult to start from the beginning."

Ceng Lian'er smiled. "At the very least, it won't be as difficult as cultivating shen power."

Zuo Mo was left speechless. Yes, she was right. The cultivation of the three powers would not be as difficult as cultivating shen power. He did not refuse her. After some thought, he took out two jade scrolls. "Your mo physique is very good. This [Jade Bone Spell] uses ling power to refine the bones and will be of help to your mo physique. This [Nether Jail Bone Sacrificial Art] is also suited to you. You might try to practice this."

Previously, Pu Yao had given Zuo Mo all of the spells and yao arts he had collected. Wei's previous master had been a battle maniac and challenged numerous people when she had been young leading Wei to have a deep understanding in mo skills, and all kinds of mo skill styles. Wei had not held anything back.

Those skills that could attract Pu Yao and Wei's interest were not average things. Other than cultivation, Zuo Mo had spent these days reading the spells, yao arts, and mo skills. While they were lacking greatly compared to shen techniques, because they were not as powerful as shen pechniques, their demands on the control and use of power was finer.

Start from the three powers. This was the result of Zuo Mo, Pu Yao and Wei's discussion on reconstruction.

They all thought that the path the present shen power had to take was completely different than in the era of the ancient tribes.

Once this direction was confirmed, Zuo Mo burrowed into the "Pu Wei Record Pavilion", something that could rival those record halls of the four great sects.

He only slept for four hours each day and spent the rest of his time

reading or cultivating. Pu Yao and Wei had helped him design an extremely intense cultivation plan. This cultivation plan detailed everything down to ten minute blocks, and was so strict it was like a forging report.

Zuo Mo was perfectly carrying out this cultivation plan.

Whenever he was so tired he wanted to die Zuo Mo's would look towards A Gui, sitting silently beside him, and he would be filled with strength.

He had never been so focused or worked so hard.

Even Pu Yao and Wei were secretly surprised inside. The cultivation plan they had designed only existed in theory. When they had designed it, they had not thought that Zuo Mo would manage to carry it out.

But when Zuo Mo had perfectly finished the first phase, it gave them a scare.

The Little Mo Ge they saw before them was so unfamiliar they were astounded.

Day after day, Zuo Mo's cultivation still diligently followed the cultivation plan designed by the two.

Even though Pu Yao and Wei were left shocked to the point they didn't know what to say, this was still not enough in Zuo Mo's eyes.

The progress was too slow!

Pu Yao and Wei both thought that the present rate of improvement was at the limit unless there was outside simulation. They were definitely at the forefront when it came to the study of shen power.

If regular methods were useless, then he would use extreme methods.

For example, fighting.

Zuo Mo was waiting for the other people in Xuan Kong Temple to arrive. The enormous Xuan Kong Temple would not give up on such a good chance to obtain shen power. From how Xuan Kong Temple was willing to send out two fanxu, it could be seen that Xuan Kong Temple wanted to

capture them.

Zuo Mo suddenly stopped the spell and his expression changed slightly.

They had come!

One, two, three

Thirty people, each of them yuanying!

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. Xuan Kong Temple had such a high opinion of him!

Such a grand and enormous group did not scare him. He felt his blood boil, fighting spirit filling his chest. He wanted to immediately have a fight against the crowd of thieving baldies.

He quickly calmed down. A strategy was required to win against thirty Xuan Kong Temple yuanying.

A moment later, Ceng Lian'er stopped cultivating and looked at Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo did not speak and nodded at her. Ceng Lian'er understood and moved into the air. Zuo Mo grabbed A Gui and also jumped to fly.

"They are over there!"

The elders of Xuan Kong Temple immediately spotted the trio and pursed them.

But the Xuan Kong Temple eldest found quickly that the three were even faster than they were. In a blink, there was only an extremely thin white mark in the sky and no sign of the trio.

"Such speed!"

Many elders praised. Such speed. It could even compare to the Kun Lun sword xiu.

A widely-read elder had an astounded expression. "This is [Sky Mark]!"

"[Sky Mark]!"

Many elders stilled. They seemed to have heard this name before but they did not remember it clearly.

"It is from before the thousand year battle, the secret skill of Air Travel Sect!"

This elder's explanation immediately stirred people's memories. However, not every elder had an interest in the sects from before the thousand year war. One elder said, "Old Lin, explain in more detail."

Old Lin did not refuse and said, "The Air Travel Sect was an intermediate sect before the thousand year war. They had two powerful spells, one called the [Air Kill Spell] the other [Sky Mark]. [Sky Mark] was the top flying spell at the time. When one flies using it, there will be an extremely thin mark left in the sky so it is called Sky mark. When it was used together with the treacherous [Air Kill Spell], it became famous. However, all of Air Travel Sect had died in the thousand year war. Is this Xiao Mo Ge a descendant of Air Travel Sect?"

When he reached the end, Old Lin was slightly puzzled.

"This boy's history is strange. Elder Dai Tao said that he cultivates all three ways, that appears to be true. However, we do not need to waste effort on this. When he capture him, all will be revealed," an elder said with a snort.

"Elder Pang is right!"

The other elders nodded.

It could be seen that Elder Pang held authority among the elders. He turned his head and said, "Elder Xu, Elder Wu, Elder Hao, you three are the fastest in the sect. Please go first. Once you catch up to him, do not fight him head on, just follow behind him and message us the position. This boy is cunning. Be careful."

The three elders nodded. They did not speak more and moved into the air.

As expected of the three who were skilled in flying spells, with their flying talismans, they immediately turned into three different colored lights and disappeared into the horizon.

The other elders put out their flying talismans, lotuses, lucky clouds, or

ling beasts, each using something different.

Xuan Kong Temple was not skilled in flying but as one of the four greats, all of the elders were wealthy. The talismans and ling beasts they used were extraordinary, lights flashing and astounding in presence.

Zuo Mo's spell really had been [Sky Mark].

When he had first came up with the plan, he had planned every detail. His gamble meant his growth had to be quick in order to survive the fighting, the risk did not need to be stated. If he lost, there would not be a chance to regret it.

What was crucial to this battle was speed. If Xuan Kong Temple's elders surrounded him, he was dead.

The flying talismans he had were greatly lacking compared to the elders of Xuan Kong Temple. Therefore, when he found [Sky Mark] among the spells that Pu Yao collected, he immediately started to practice it.

[Sky Mark] was peerlessly quick, as expected of a flying spell that was at the top three thousand years ago.

Enjoying the pleasure of high speed flying, Zuo Mo had started the next step in his plan.

Thieving baldies, enjoy ge's welcome!

Translator Ramblings: Same name, different thing, I can't see Zuo Mo being worshiped. He'll rather worship jingshi.

Chapter 684: Ambush

"Here."

The three stopped. Streaks of light flew out of Zuo Mo's hands and entered the ground. They soundlessly melted into the ground.

Zuo Mo had a satisfied expression. The three flew ahead a bit further and then turned around waiting for the other to arrive.

Soon after, the three dots of light in the distance grew larger and suddenly stopped near the three.

The three elders looked warily at the trio. They had learned from Elder Dai Tao that these three were powerful. Normal yuanying were not a match for them. Even Elder Ji Zheng had died at their hands.

The three did not go further forward and moved into defense positions. In any case, their mission was to follow the trio, and to prevent them from escaping.

A cold light flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. He shot towards the three of them first.

"Kill!"

Ceng Lian'er and A Gui almost disappeared into the air at the same time.

The three elders were shocked. They turned and moved to escape. But unexpectedly several lights appeared under their feet.

Not good!

There was a trap!

The three elder's expression changed dramatically. The lights layered together and almost took up all of their vision. Seal formations! Even if they did not look down, the three could judge from the light that the other had used seal formations. A seal formation of such scale that it would rival the protective shield of a small lsect.

Xiao Mo Ge was skilled in seal formations!

This discovery caused the three to shudder in fear. It was not a secret that Xiao Mo Ge was skilled in the skills of yao, mo, and xiu. However, the three were still shocked that he was this skilled in seal formations. The field of seal formations was profound and complex. It was such an enormous field that even dedicated seal xiu had a hard time cultivating it. How could it be something that yaomo could learn?

But the skill in formations that Xiao Mo Ge showed was not something to be underestimated.

If Xiao Mo Ge had already secretly set up the trap ahead of time and waited for them to run into the net, then their fates were not looking good!

If Xiao Mo Ge had just set it up now, then Xiao Mo Ge's skill in seal formations was even more terrifying!

No matter which case it was, it did not bode well for them.

But there was no time to ponder this now. It was most important to escape the trap first.

The figures of the three elders exploded with light. Sutra characters lit up on the body of one of the elders. The sutra characters turned into a wheel of light in the air to pressed towards the seal formation!

The golden lotus lit up under the feet of another elder. In a blink, countless golden lotuses emerged out of the ground. They spread outwards at an astounding place. When the golden lotuses touched the seal formation's light shield, the golden lotuses started to grow and creep along the shell of light.

The third elder tossed out a string of amber colored Buddhist beads. When the Buddhist beads landed on the ground, it turned into eight buddhas that were twenty five meters tall. Their expressions were different as they shielded him at the center. Three of the buddhas charged forward.

In a blink, the three elders used all they could in hope they could break out of the seal formation as fast as possible.

Zuo Mo knew that the seal formation would not manage to withstand their barrage.

These seal formations were formation disks that he had forged using the materials he had on hand in the last few days. The grade of the materials he had used were high so the formation disks were powerful. But in front of full-powered attacks from three yuanying Xuan Kong Temple elders, they were nothing.

However, Zuo Mo had not hoped that these roughly made formation disks could trap three yuanying elders. His aim was accomplished when they were delayed for a few moments.

Zuo Mo felt surprised when the three elders attacked the formation at the same time. He suddenly understood the three were extremely wary of them!

In front of the three elder's full-powered attacks, Zuo Mo's formation disks turned to dust like paper mache.

Boom!

The ground underneath the elder's feet exploded. The layers of light from the formation all disappeared.

Before the three elders could celebrate, two figures suddenly appeared in front of them.

A Gui and Ceng Lian'er!

Adding on Zuo Mo who was still behind the three, a triangle formed, surrounding them.

However, the three naturally were of extraordinary strength to have become elders.

The sutra characters around the elder at the front suddenly merged into his body. A layer of liquid gold seemed to have been painted onto his body as he rapidly grew larger, stopping only when he was ten meters tall.

[Skanda Golden Body]!

A golden staff appeared on his hand, and he was magnificent to look at.

A cold snort sounded like thunder. He raised the dhyana staff and smashed towards A Gui.

The copper rings on the tip of the staff were suddenly shrouded in fire. There seemed to be countless angry souls wailing inside this fire that caused people's minds to shake. This was the Avici Hell Fire!

A bamboo staff appeared on A Gui's hand. This was the Corpse Sea Bamboo. However, the corpse sea bamboo she held was slightly different than before. The Nether Ghost Core had been embedded on the third joint of the bamboo staff. It appeared like an eerie eye. This Nether Ghost Core came from the Nether Ghost Tribe. Zuo Mo did not know how to use it, and hadn't expected that it would be useful in A Gui's hands.

As shen power was channeled in, the Nether Ghost Core immediately lit up eerily. A Gui waved the bamboo staff.

A monster with a green face and fangs appeared in front of A Gui. It seemed to be a hybrid of ape and human, and had claws on its feet and hands. What was most eye catching was the line of hard spikes that jutted out from the back of its head all the way down to its tailbone. Its eyes gave off eerie purple energy.

When this great monster appeared, it immediately howled into the sky. A vast and vicious energy exploded outwards into the surroundings, like a volcano!

The flora on the ground under its feet withered into ashes at a visible rate.

The Avici Hell Fire that was crashing towards A Gui rippled. The monster reached out and grabbed the head of the staff.

It allowed the Avici Hell Fire to burn its hand and did not seem to feel the fire.

Purple light suddenly flashed in its eyes. The Avici Hell Fire at the head of the staff suddenly turned into a stream of fire and was absorbed into its palm! A red fire script appeared at its right arm at the same time.

The majestic elder changed expression!

Such a powerful being!

He had naturally recognized the Corpse Sea Bamboo that A Gui' had. The Corpse Sea Bamboo could nurture vicious beings but it could not create one so vicious. It definitely had to be the eye that was giving off the purple energy!

His guess was right. If the Old Bamboo Staff Man was here, he would definitely not recognize his Corpse Sea Bamboo. The Nether Ghost Core came from the Nether Ghost Tribe and it was a perfect pairing with the Corpse Sea Bamboo. Under the power of A Gui's Undying shen power, there were new changes.

This monster did not look much different than in the past, but its power had multiplied!

Ceng Lian'er was evenly matched against the other elder. Her movements were hard to predict, and the moon shen power's transformations were profound. The other's dhyana skills were strong, and his talismans extraordinary. At this time, no one was able to defeat the other.

Zuo Mo was also fighting against the enemy.

He did not use the Little Mo Treasure Cup. Such a good chance to fight was something that could not be requested.

For him, victory alone had no meaning. The mountainous obstacle in front of him was not something that even a fanxu could move aside.

Resolving the Undying Shen Punishment, this goal was enough to make other people feel hopeless.

Zuo Mo did not stray in his thoughts. He was extremely focused and threw himself into the fight.

All Shen power was one kind of power in the end.

Only fighting would allow him to detect every change in shen power.

He did not use shen techniques, the Little Mo Treasure Cup, mo skills, yao arts, or spells. He just used pure shen power to face the Xuan Kong

Temple elder in front of him.

In front of these buddhas twenty five meters tall, Zuo Mo was minuscule.

His figure seemed as though it could be drowned by these enormous figures at any moment.

What he used was the simplest method of attack. His shen power channeled into his fist and he punched.

Every punch that connected with the buddhas, those enormous figures would shake.

This was the power of shen power!

It was the first time that Zuo Mo used shen power like this.

An unprecedented expression flowed across his mind.

The three powers inside his body were like three flexible but separate chains of power. With every one of his blows, the three chains would twist together and form a thicker and more powerful chain!

Comprehension flowed across his mind.

"Master!" Lin Qian respectfully bowed.

Kun Lun Sect Leader's snowy white brows were down. He appeared to be resting with his eyes closed but then said, "I heard that you seem to be focused on the matter with Wei Sheng?"

Lin Qian's heart shook slightly. He bowed his head and said, "Yes. Wei Sheng is of determined personality and is devoted to the sword. He will become a great enemy of our Kun Lun in the future."

"Hmph!"

The sect leader's displeased cold snort was like a heavy hammer that smashed against Lin Qian's mind.

Lin Qian's head went even lower.

"You have your priorities in the wrong order!" The sect leader slowly opened his eyes. His eyes were like a vast ocean filled with sword essence. He said indifferently, "You are the eldest disciple of Kun Lun, yet you panic over a little sect disciple from an unknown sect. You have to remember you are the future sect leader. You are Kun Lun. You are a mountain that they will never be able to ascend, and will always look up to!"

"Yes!" Lin Qian responded in a low voice.

The sect leader's tone eased. "I know that you are taking care of most of the matters of the sect. It has been hard for you."

Lin Qian shook his head. "This is this disciple's duty."

"This is what I want to tell you. We are Kun Lun, sword xiu. The sect leaders must always be the strongest members of the sect! Put everything else aside and focus on your cultivation. You are wary of Wei Sheng because you do not have enough confidence in your own strength. If you are strong enough, wouldn't Wei Sheng be an ant in your eyes?"

The sect leader looked at Lin Qian and said, emphasizing each word, "Remember, this world is ruled by the sword!"

Lin Qian's body shook. "This disciple will remember!"

"Go to the Sword Pavilion to find your Wei Shishu. Starting from today you will train under him. You will only leave the Sword Pavilion when your shen power enters earth level."

Lin Qian suddenly raised his head, his face filled with disbelief. "Shen power? Is it"

The sect leader glanced at Lin Qian and said coolly, "Yes, our sect's shen methodology has taken shape. While some details still need to be perfected, it can be practiced. You were the one that contributed the most in this matter, so you are the first to cultivate it. Other than you, all of the elders will start to practice it in order to perfect this shen methodology together. When it is completely perfected, the other core disciples will cultivate it."

Lin Qian was so shocked by the new the he was left speechless.

The sect leader saw Lin Qian's dazed expression and showed a small smile. He liked this disciple very much and couldn't resist reminding, "Do not spread news of this matter but work hard."

His voice suddenly became ethereal as though it was coming from very far away.

"After this, it will be the era of shen power."

Translator Ramblings: Lin Qian has a good teacher.

Chapter 685: Becoming Better

Tian Huan.

Countless lights suddenly appeared inside a deep cave behind the mountains. The lights contained great power. The moment that they formed, all of Tian Huan was disturbed.

An old and slightly mad voice echoed out of the cave.

"Haha! Shen glyph! This old man finally succeeded! This old man finally succeeded! Ancient shen glyph. Haha, no, in the future, it will be called the Tian Huan shen glyph!"

The mad laughter of the person that was speaking to himself caused the Tian Huan elders that had flew over to be stunned where they stood.

But in the next moment, ecstasy rose onto their faces.

Shen glyph!

Every disciple of Tian Huan, who had started by using seal formations, knew the meaning of these two words!

Shen power flowed through his entire body. Zuo Mo's gaze was pure and clear.

In his sea of consciousness, Pu Yao paid close attention to every change of shen power inside Zuo Mo's body. All of these changes were recorded. Pu Yao's rich experience and vast knowledge would help prevent Zuo Mo from making many mistakes, but what was most important was that Pu Yao was a sky yao. His terrifying ability to create simulations from the torturous sea of yao spells meant that he could help Zuo Mo perfect his shen power cultivation quickly.

Shen power was much more complex than yao arts and the work to reconstruct the method was unprecedentedly vast and complex. Even Pu Yao did not have any spare time for other matters and was forced to leave all of those conspiracy matters to Wei.

Pu Yao and Wei were not in disagreement about this division of labour. Their opinions were unusually in agreement.

In their view, there had to be a pattern that connected the three powers to shen power, a pattern that could be used to evolve into shen power. That was because the development of the three powers had reached a peak a long time ago. No matter if one was yao, mo, or xiuzhe, their pursuit of power was not different; the final stages of each power were highly similar.

From the general trend, the arrival of the era of shen power was inevitable.

The shen power that would develop would be very different from the shen power of the ancient era. While the two had the same name, the shen power of the present would be reconstructed from the three powers.

Therefore, in Pu Yao's view, the one that managed to stay ahead of the others would have the greatest advantage in this era of shen power.

Zuo Mo's luck was unspeakably good. Even Pu Yao and Wei sighed about it.

But they could not just rest on their laurels. The inheritance of the Sun Tribe was able to dominate the ancient world but there were great differences between the ancient world and the present world. This inheritance was just a crude beginning, and there was still a great distance until it developed into a perfected cultivation method.

For Zuo Mo, the content that Pu Yao was considering was too far in the future.

Resolving the Undying Shen power was his only goal.

"Alright, finish the battle," Pu Yao said to Zuo Mo. There were numerous bright lines spinning furiously in the ball of light in front of him. If a normal person looked for a bit too long at the ball of light, they would feel dizzy.

Each moving light represented a recording of a certain trait of shen power.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo did not hesitate and immediately took out the Little Mo Treasure Cup.

Clink!

The treasure coin immediately penetrated through the chest of the Xuan Kong Temple elder and created a spurt of blood.

Zuo Mo's shen power was completely used up but, having experienced this before, he did not panic. He threw a sun seed into his mouth. When the sun seed entered his mouth, it turned into a warm flow and shen power filled his body again.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup was powerful, but it consumed a great amount of shen power. The Little Mo Treasure Cup surpassed the limits of normal talismans. It could only be activated by shen power. It probably could be said to be the first shen power talisman in the world.

The monster that A Gui had summon was extremely powerful. But what surprised Zuo Mo was by was that the shen power from this human-ape hybrid that wasn't weak at all!

The monster's body was as hard as steel and unable to be damaged by flying swords. The spells of dhyana xiu were not as effective as it should have been against monster. Theoretically, the spells of dhyana xiu were most effect against dark and evil monsters. Zuo Mo felt that shen power might be the reason that the spells were not effective.

The monster was unusually valiant, charging at the front, and A Gui's figure was unpredictable. The Undying shen power killed people silently. The enemy was dodging right and left. If A Gui quickly found a weakness and then she only needed one attack!

Of the three, the one having the hardest time was Ceng Lian'er.

She had the advantage. However, the other's talismans were endless and their cultivation was higher. Her shen techniques were powerful but it took time to use them. She had destroyed a few of the enemy's talismans but hadn't wounded the other.

But she was smart. When she saw she could not do anything, she

stopped using shen power. She managed to keep the enemy suppressed and didn't give them the chance to run away.

When this elder saw Zuo Mo and A Gui leap at him, a shocked expression came onto his face.

Pew.

The one who had delivered the killing blow was A Gui.

The Undying shen power had sealed A Gui's soul but her fighting instinct was the most terrifying in the trio.

The three did not linger. They cleaned the corpses of the valuables and turned to leave.

A while later, when the elder corpse of Xuan Kong Temple arrived, they saw the three stripped corpses on the ground and their expressions were extremely ugly.

"Here, here, here, here"

Pu Yao pointed out seven things in one go. In front of him, Zuo Mo's expression was focused and serious. The places that Pu Yao had pointed out where the areas that needed to be redeveloped and practiced again.

These seven places were the result of Pu Yao spending three days studying the battle and modeling shen power.

Even in Pu Yao's time, he was not the most powerful sky yao. However, with the name of [Encyclopedia of Yao Arts], no one could rival his ability to understand and analyse yao arts.

After working for three days, he showed signs of tiredness. However, the light in his eyes showed that he was extremely excited at this time.

Perfecting shen methodology was something extremely difficult that there were only a rare few in the world who could do it.

A new era was about to sprout from his hand. Oh oh oh, what was more exciting than this?

Such great work!

Maybe he could leave behind a great mark on history!

He thought about his teacher having told him go to the First Yao Art House to leave behind his name. Compared to what he was doing now, that wasn't worth a mention.

He started to dream what great nickname would appear in front of his name.

Oh, the father of new shen methodology. This nickname wasn't bad!

However, when his gaze landed on Zuo Mo's focused face, he immediately refocused. He coughed lightly and continued, "Try out the changes in these seven places. I based the changes off some methods from spells and yao arts. From the models, it should increase efficiency by about three percent and would decrease the activation delay by five percent."

Zuo Mo carefully noted down the seven places that had been improved. A few percent of improvement seemed to be a very small number but Zuo Mo knew that the accumulation of these tiny numbers over time would be astounding.

"You are still in the preliminary stages of mortal level. Accumulating shen power is the most important thing. There is no source of belief now, the increase in shen power will need to come from advancing the three powers. The greater your cultivation in the three powers are, the more shen power you will get every day. What is most important here is balance. How much shen power you can produce is decided by your lowest cultivation."

Pu Yao snickered. His expression was smug. "There aren't many freaks are like you? Who cultivates three powers? For ones like Kun Lun, even if they now understand what shen power is, they need to start from the beginning in cultivating the three powers. Also, your right hand is a great boon of fortune."

Then his expression turned stern. "However, do not slack off. A great sect like Kun Lun had all kinds of methods once they understand the

design. The resources they can invest are great!"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "I will not slack off even one day until I resolve the Undying Shen Punishment."

Pu Yao stilled. After a moment of silence, he looked at Zuo Mo and nodded. He said, "That is good. You are someone with a foundation now. You might want to have the people at Cloud Sea Jie start to cultivate the other powers and prepare for cultivating shen power in the future."

Zuo Mo said, "You are right."

He had been cultivating shen power for a while and increasingly felt that shen power was much more powerful than the three powers. While it was more difficult to practice, the difficulty was being resolved gradually.

Now, Zuo Mo could clearly feel that shen power was something that other people could cultivate.

"Give me all the spells, yao arts, and mo skills you two have collected. 'Pu Wei Library' Access will be divided according to their service." Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and Wei.

Pu Yao said carelessly. "Alright."

Right now, Pu Yao was only interested in shen power. He did place any importance on what he had collected over the years. Maybe by doing this he could collect a copy of the Moon shen power inheritance.

Wei nodded and said, "Alright."

Zuo Mo gave a smile. With Pu Yao and Wei's collection, Cloud Sea Jie's power would skyrocket in the short time. Also, with that, Cloud Sea Jie's foundation would become more secure. The reason that the large sects had survived for thousands of years and not fallen was because, other than possessing a great amount of resources they had numerous spell inheritances.

Adding on shen power in the future, Cloud Sea Jie would grow stronger.

Having reached an agreement with Pu Yao and Wei, the remaining matters could be handled by Pu Yao through the Ten Finger Prison. He did

not have to worry as he cultivated.

Coming out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo did not immediately cultivate. He still had to face the Xuan Kong Temple elder corps behind him. In his eyes, the enormous elder corps was a group of sparring partners. With every one that he killed, his shen power would grow.

The situation for the elder corps was very bad.

Xiao Mo Ge was clearly more cunning than they had imagined. The death of the three elders reminded them that while the other was unable to face their combined might, the enemy had the power to kill them individually.

Possessing astounding speed, great individual power, cunning, and devious. From every angle, Xiao Mo Ge seemed to be the one in the role of the hunter.

The elder corps was already starting to regret this mission.

Translator Ramblings: There's more than one way to achieve shen power. Think of it as radiation, there's light, the gamma rays, the infrared and others. Zuo Mo's shen power is all three powers together but it's not the only way.

Chapter 686: The Mo Gods Emerge, The World Is Left Astounded

"Oh." A tall, large mo suddenly turned. There were two sickle shaped red marks on his thin face. His faint blue eyes were slightly narrowed as he sat on a throne carved with exquisite designs.

There was a smile on his face, but no one was able to feel any warmth from it.

"Xuan Kong Temple is really a failure, even now, they have not reached the gate to shen power yet they dare to target our mo. Have the xiuzhe declined so much in the thousand years?"

His smile became slightly disdainful and cold.

"It is probably because they were the winners in that war." A voice came from the corner. The one that spoke was covered in thick armor. His body was brawny and there was a horn growing out of his forehead. He was imposing and his voice was deep and thick.

"There is no way around it, we were the losers, losers will also scheme to take back what was lost in the past."

A mo youth that was lying in midair had an unconcerned expression as he spoke. As he spoke, he threw a bloody red grape into his mouth. He was relaxed and said unclearly, "Don't think about sending me, ah've been in a lazy mood, don't want to go anywhere, sweep, ah just want to sweep ..."

The mo sitting on the throne had an exasperated expression and could only turn to the horned mo in the corner.

"I will go." The rhinoceros mo said with a grave expression. "This year is coincidentally the two hundredth year of the shen temple's founding. I can use those people as a sacrifice, the shen temple will grow in authority and will be able to attract more clans. It is time to show our shen temple to the world!"

More belief meant more shen power.

"That's right." The mo sitting on the throne narrowed his eyes and said with a light laugh. "Since the others are not willing to act, then let the era of shen power start with us."

The brawny figure disappeared.

Jiang Zhe had been defeated!

The news spread as though it had wings, flying to every corner of the three realms. If it Bie Han's sneak attack of Cold Mountain Jie was a dagger shoved into Jiang Zhe's soft belly, then Gongsun Cha had accurately grabbed Jiang Zhe's weaknesses and tore at Jiang Zhe until he bleed to death.

Learning that his retreat had been cut off, Jiang Zhe had tried to lead his main forces to break out of the encirclement.

But Gongsun Cha did not give Jiang Zhe any chances to retreat peacefully. Some people said that Gongsun Cha was like a cunning wolf that tightly clung to Jiang Zhe's battalion. Whenever he saw a chance, he would leap and take a bite.

All the people who saw the battle described it like this.

In their eyes, Gongsun Cha's forces were sharp demonic blades. They would be hidden. But every time they appeared, they would slice off a thin layer of flesh from Jiang Zhe's battalions and draw blood. It would cause the enemy to feel great pain yet each cut was not fatal.

Jiang Zhe's battalions gradually grew weaker.

The disadvantage of fighting in foreign territory was completely apparent now. No mo along the way would help Jiang Zhe. Actually it was the opposite. Small mo troops along the way would attack any Xuan Kong Temple xiuzhe that had fallen behind. They weren't even afraid to attack small battalions.

Jiang Zhe's forces seemed to have landed in an endless bog. There were

also terrifying demonic blades hidden in this horrific bog.

Eventually Jiang Zhe died by Bie Han's hand.

This battle that was enough to change the world's state of affairs finally ended now. The effects of this event were still deeply affecting the world.

Yet no one had expected after just one day, the world's attention was attracted by another matter.

Something called the Mo Shen Temple had suddenly appeared.

A mo god of the Mo Shen Temple with seven mo temple guards had killed the twenty seven Xuan Kong Temple elders.

But even more astounding was that this mo god immediately announced that he would sacrifice these twenty seven Xuan Kong Temple elders would be sacrificed to the shen temple.

Then this mo god announced that Black Cloud Jie was under the protection of the shen temple. Any action that would cause fighting in Black Cloud Jie would be taken as a provocation and a challenge to the Mo God Temple.

All of the world was shocked speechless by the Mo God that had appeared out of nowhere.

Their first response was to suspect the truthfulness about death of the twenty seven Xuan Kong Temple elders. However, the mirages of the twenty seven elder's corpses and their talismans were made public by the Mo Shen Temple.

People now discovered that this was true.

Xuan Kong Temple was finished!

While they still had fanxu elders, they had lost Jiang Zhe, their main battalions, and their elder corps were destroyed. No one could save it from the fate of death.

Those with any sense of logic would be able to conclude this. However, no one paid attention to Xuan Kong Temple now. Losers would always be immediately forgotten by people. Even if it was a colossus like the four

greats, when it crashed to the ground, people would reminiscence about how great it had been. They would say that while things had changed, people were the same and such. But in a blink, their gazes would gather on the victors. The losers would become a footnote in history to memorialize the strength of the winners. And the past identity as one of the four greats would just cause this contrast to become even grander and eye-catching.

Everyone was deeply astounded by the Mo God Temple.

Twenty seven Xuan Kong Temple elders. Such a grand group was one that no factions in the mo realms would guarantee that they could defeat.

All killed by the Mo Gods of Mo Shen Temple!

There was a lot of information in these last two words.

Normal people might have been astounded by the power that the Mo Shen Temple displayed. But among the major factions, their attention was on last two words–

– Shen temple!

They knew very well what the phrase that had been lost in time meant.

Shen power!

It definitely was shen power that allowed the Mo Shen Temple to kill all twenty seven Xuan Kong Temple elders.

All of them believed this.

No matter if it was yao, mo, or xiuzhe, any sect or clan that had some history desired shen power. However, up until now, they had not heard of anyone that found the way to cultivating shen power. The Great Peace Treasure Pavilion had been hotly contested and what people wanted was that nameless mo stele said to be the key to shen power.

The attraction of shen power could be seen.

Shen temple, so the crux of shen power was at the shen temple!

Many mo suddenly realized.

As more and more intelligence about the Mo Shen Temple was gathered, people found to their shock that the Mo Shen Temple had existed for two hundred years in the remote Black Cloud Jie. Even in Black Cloud Jie, there were not many that knew of the shen temple.

Before this, who knew the name of Black Cloud Jie?

Having worked for two hundred years before suddenly walking onto the world's stage. There were many questions behind all this.

After the sacrificial ceremony, the Mo Shen Temple suddenly announced that the recruits of the mo shen guard that passed the exams were able to learn shen power.

These words were like throwing a spark into a pot of boiling oil.

Shen power!

The Mo Shen Temple announced for the first time that they had mastered the method to cultivate shen power.

Black Cloud Jie immediately became a new holy ground. Countless mo seemed to be possessed as they moved towards Black Cloud Jie.

This was just the beginning.

Very quickly, the defense lines of the xiuzhe almost all moved back. Almost overnight, the xiuzhe who had held the advantage all this time had lost all of their power. The positions of the two sides flipped and this increased the reputation of the Mo Shen Temple.

A sorrowful mood spread among the xiuzhe.

Shen power, the mo had found the way to cultivate shen power!

Pu Yao's dream about being the "Father of New Shen power" was destroyed. The Mo Shen Temple had started two hundred years already. Even Wei praised their determination and endurance.

Zuo Mo had seen the fight between the mo god and the elder corps with his own eyes and saw the strength of that mo god.

He really was too powerful!

Zuo Mo suspected the other had earth level shen power.

Few understood better than Zuo Mo what earth level shen power meant. When shen power reached earth level, it would change to something that the three powers could not match.

Even if one was a marshal, they would not have any power to fight back in front of earth level shen power.

He had seen how the mo god had easily killed the twenty seven Xuan Kong Temple elders. The talismans and spells that hit the mo god were like smoke and could not harm him. Zuo Mo's hands and feet felt cold.

When the mo god had glanced in his direction before leaving, he almost suffocated.

In that moment, his mind was completely blank.

He gradually recovered long after the mo god had disappeared.

A chill ran from his feet to his scalp. All the hairs on his body were standing up.

So terrifying!

Was this earth level shen power?

It was terrifying!

Even Pu Yao was silent for a long time. That kind of power surpassed his imagination. The other clearly was further along than they were. This caused Pu Yao to feel demotivated and dispirited.

Yet what Pu Yao hadn't expected that when Zuo Mo recovered from his initial shock, the first thing he did was to start cultivating shen power like usual.

Pu Yao couldn't help but say, "They are using the shen temple!"

"Oh." Zuo Mo did not stop and continued to cultivate.

"Their method is more effective than ours. They have recreated belief, their cultivation speed is faster than ours," Pu Yao continued.

"Oh." Zuo Mo did not show any intentions of stopping.

"Oh? Can you be normal? Their method is simpler and more effective than ours, they"

Zuo Mo stopped what he was doing and interrupted Pu Yao, "No matter how good their method is, it is not suited for me. I cannot make a shen temple. We are on a different paths so we will continue on ours. It is not important who is better."

"Not important?" Pu Yao widened his eyes as though he heard something incomprehensible.

"I do not cultivate shen power to defeat them." Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and said to himself, "I am doing it for A Gui, to release A Gui from the Undying Shen Punishment, and for myself."

Pu Yao stilled.

"Also, seeing his power fills me with confidence. Earth level is so powerful. When I reach earth level, I might be able to release A Gui's Undying Shen Punishment!" Zuo Mo's eyes were as bright as stars. He unconsciously tightened his fists.

Zuo Mo suddenly turned his face, his smile sunny.

"Also, I believe that the shen methodology that you, Pu, has perfected will not be lacking to any one else's! You are Pu!"

Translator Ramblings: For those of you who wondered about the yaomo, here are the mo with their own shen power.

Chapter 687: The Hero and the Beauty

After the string of events, the Mo Shen Temple quieted down but the effects of its appearance on the world had not stopped at all. The present state of affairs became even more unpredictable. Even those that studied the situation did not dare to guarantee they could grasp the direction matters would develop.

However, this did not have too much to do with Zuo Mo.

He was heading towards Nether Spring Jie. Since he already learned that A Gui's soul was being restrained by the Undying Shen Punishment, Zuo Mo still hoped that the Reverse Shadow Spirit Silkgrass would provide some him some clues.

However, this time, Zuo Mo planned for Gongsun Cha and Bie Han to return to Cloud Sea Jie.

In the past, Zuo Mo's individual strength was not enough so he had to get the aid of the battalions. But now his shen power had developed, he also had A Gui and Ceng Lian'er who were also strong. Even if they were facing marshals, they had the ability to fight and it was not a problem to flee.

Also, the collapse of Xuan Kong Temple and the appearance of the Mo Shen Temple caused Zuo Mo to have a feeling they were at a turning point of the era.

This was a chance for Cloud Sea Jie.

Xuan Kong Temple, one of the four greats, had been defeated at the front lines and lost its experts. Its decline could not be stopped. However, its enormous body was the richest banquet and caused countless factions to drool.

For a very long time, the xiuzhe world would be in a turbulent state. The old equilibrium had been broken, and a new equilibrium will only start forming from fighting and rivers of blood. Zuo Mo hoped that Cloud Sea Jie would be able to get a share of this great banquet.

The present Cloud Sea Jie possessed two powerful battalions and the [Pu Wei Library]. What it lacked was resources.

This was not apparent because Cloud Sea Jie was always on the defensive and it was hidden. But there would be a day that Cloud Sea Jie would come to prominence and the enemies they would face then would be titans like Kun Lun. The resources the two sides would be able to move would not be on the same level.

Their enmity with Kun Lun could not be resolved.

Other than this, Cloud Sea Jie needed to establish deeper foundations.

This meant that Cloud Sea Jie needed to expand its territory. Only by expansion could it possess more resources and establish itself.

In Zuo Mo's view, this was the best opportunity for an expansion.

Once the new equilibrium was formed, expansion would antagonize all of the surrounding factions. The best way was to take advantage of the chaos. If they missed such a great opportunity, it would never come again. With a terrifying enemy like Kun Lun, if they did not strengthen themselves early, then they might not even qualify for a final battle.

In Zuo Mo's view, resolving the Undying Shen power for A Gui, and solving the riddle of his origins were his personal matters.

As the leader of Cloud Sea Jie, he could not allow his personal matters to affect the future of Cloud Sea Jie and lose the best chance to develop. The present him had enough strength to reach Nether Springs Jie.

So he ordered Gongsun Cha and Bie Han to return to Cloud Sea Jie.

Gongsun Cha and Bie Han had strongly opposed this but Zuo Mo did not waver at all. Out of helplessness, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han could only lead their battalions back to Cloud Sea Jie and prepare for the expansion.

However, Gongsun Cha told Zuo Mo before he returned that Wei Sheng had entered the mo territories with only his sword in order to help Zuo Mo. He was going to use battle to refine his sword essence. Before this

moment, Gongsun Cha and the others had concealed this matter from Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck upon hearing this.

His chest was filled with warmth, but more was the worry for Eldest Shixiong. The danger of a sword xiu moving in the mo territories alone was scalp-numbing to think about.

Zuo Mo immediately listened for word about a sword xiu that was in the mo territories.

He hadn't expected that he would obtain the information without any effort. Wei Sheng's name had been spread far and wide. There were details about each of his fights. Zuo Mo was overjoyed. He hadn't thought that Eldest Shixiong would have made such a great reputation for himself in the mo territories. He wasn't just undefeated, he had won the respect of the mo. When he had been searching for news, he found that all the mo spoke with reverence and respect when they talked about Wei Sheng. The declarations the major personages gave also showed this.

Zuo Mo immediately stopped worrying.

He had absolute confidence in Wei Sheng. Unless a marshal came, no one would be able to defeat Eldest Shixiong in a fight unless they did something underhanded.

But then the report of Eldest Shixiong killing a Kun Lun assassin caused murderousness to boil inside Zuo Mo's chest.

Kun Lun!

Zuo Mo quickly calmed down. Xuan Kong Temple was about to crumble. Kun Lun would not let such a chance past. At this time, Kun Lun definitely would not focus their attention on Eldest Shixiong.

Thinking about this, Zuo Mo took out a snowy piece of paper. This was fifth-grade natural snow paper. It was one of the top types of paper. Zuo Mo carefully drew out seal formations on this paper. The seal formation that he was drawing was completely different and more complex than the normal seal formations on messenger paper cranes. A while later, Zuo Mo

put down the brush. His fingers moved and spells shot into the paper crane.

Only now did Zuo Mo show a satisfied expression. He blew at the paper crane. The paper crane seemed to be folded by an invisible hand and took form.

Once the paper crane formed, it disappeared.

It was as though a rock lifted off Zuo Mo's chest. Zuo Mo naturally had an imprint from Eldest Shixiong. However, there was such a great distance that normal paper cranes could not reach him. Therefore, he forged this sixth-grade paper crane. The other reason was that the contents of the paper crane were extremely important. Zuo Mo had written down the shen methodology that he had been perfecting recently into the paper crane.

The shen power system was about to replace the three powers and become the newest and highest power system.

With Shixiong's personality, he would not make a shen temple. Therefore, he could only walk the same path as Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo felt some anticipation about what Eldest Shixiong, that focused on the sword, would become when he cultivated shen power.

However, Zuo Mo had warned Eldest Shixiong not to expose the fact that he was cultivating shen power. The appearance of the Mo Shen Temple had made shen power the most attractive thing at the moment. If people knew that Eldest Shixiong had a shen methodology, those marshals would not continue to sit still.

When the paper crane disappeared, the last thread of worry in Zuo Mo's mind disappeared with it.

He, with A Gui and Ceng Lian'er, changed their appearances. They departed for Nether Springs Jie.

Ji Li Yu's expression was dejected. Her thoughts wandered as she looked

at the sky.

Qing Hua Xue was sitting thoughtfully in the corner. She knew of Ji Li Yu's unwillingness. This was not hard to understand. Ji Li Yu had become famous very early on, and the Ji Family was a powerful family. In these years, she had become the fantasy lover for countless youths. While Ming Yue Ye's order could not be disobeyed, she still was unwilling.

However, Ji Li Yu cultivated the [Charm Clothing] and was the most suitable person.

The importance that Ming Yue Ye placed on this matter far surpassed other people's expectations. Other than Ji Li Yu, there were more than thirty people that had come along. These beauties were of different kinds, seductive, dignified, elegant, friendly, it was enough to dazzle the eyes.

The Blue Flower Family had also been selected.

Qinghua Xue was from a branch family of the Blue Flower Family and had an outstanding appearance. She was extremely suitable. Her elder brother had opposed it strongly but she had agreed because she heard the target of this mission was Xiao Mo Ge.

These three words seemed to have an unusual attraction towards her and would always unconsciously attract her mind.

Of the group, Ji Li Yu was undoubtedly the brightest pearl. The other beauties lost color under her light. Qinghua Xue calmly stayed in the corner. She did not attract attention and secretly observed this group.

The creator of this plan was Ming Yue Ye, but without the support of the council of elders, the Ji Family would not have made such a great sacrifice as to send Ji Li Yu.

Qinghua Xue was intelligent and had great perception. She felt that the goal of this mission was not as simple as the rumors said.

The leader of the guards for this group was Feng Xin Zi. This man gave her great pressure. She needed to be very careful in order for him not to discover her actual strength. The other experts were only just slightly weaker than Feng Xin Zi.

What surprised Qinghua Xue was that the group did not disguise their journey. They made a fuss along the way. Ji Li Yu's charisma worked on both yao and mo. Her natural seductiveness caused the [Charm Clothing] to be used to its limits. Seductiveness formed as she moved.

Ji Li Yu's talent in music was extremely high and she immediately won over the hearts of countless mo.

There was great mixing between yao and mo. Ji Li Yu was one of the most famous beauties among the yao and her popularity in the mo territories was not low. When she appeared in the vision of the people, they found that she was even more beautiful than the rumors. Countless mo was enchanted by her. They accompanied and protected the group. Even the three princesses' limelight could not compare.

Ji Li Yu unintentionally stated the goal of their mission in public. It was Xiao Mo Ge who was extremely well-known at this time. She seemed to be admiring and loving in her tone.

Xiao Mo Ge's prison-breaking battle and his interactions with Ji Li Yu were quickly dug up. People found to their surprise that Xiao Mo Ge and Ji Li Yu had entanglements before.

Many people realized. So this was how it was!

In the past, with that astounding battle, Xiao Mo Ge had completely won over Miss Ji li Yu's proud heart. In these years, Miss Ji Li Yu had thought of him day and night, unable to sleep, and tortured by love. She finally gathered her courage and came to the mo territories to search for Xiao Mo Ge

Rumors like this quickly spread through the mo territories and sounded extremely convincing.

The people who spread this had expressions of certainty and those that listened were interested.

Xiao Mo Ge was, expected, a good male mo!

Only a peerless beauty like Ji Li Yu could pair with such a heroic youth like Xiao Mo Ge.

The rumors spread wider and wider and convinced many people. Busybodies even started to search for Xiao Mo Ge's tracks.

Naturally, no one found Zuo Mo that had changed his appearance.

But when he heard the rumors, he didn't know to laugh or cry. He almost didn't remember the name Ji Li Yu. When he finally thought of it, he shook his head.

He didn't have any good impressions of that woman.

He quickly threw this matter to the back of his mind. Other than cultivating, what they did everyday was travel.

He only had one goal, Nether Springs Jie!

Translator Ramblings: As per your editor, Ji Li Yu is One Mole.

Also, in terms of shen power and how fast it appeared, they popped up before in the story. For example, that jade pendant Wei Sheng had and that transportation formation that moved him into the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, those were all ancient artifacts related to shen power. Wu Kong Sword Sect's sword scripture and sword essence most likely originated from the presence of shen power. Shi Zi Ming also figured out a part or all of shen power a few hundred years ago but he couldn't cultivate it himself.

Chapter 688: Rock

In order to spend more time cultivating, Zuo Mo and the others chose to ride a large mo steed.

Fully grown Sky Sharks were about nine hundred zhang long. Their bodies were strong and was able to resist the harsh wind in the sky. In some regions, it was also used as a combat unit. Its vicious personality made it suited for battle. It was a mo beast that lived in the sky, the void, and the chaotic turbulence. There were rarely things that were a threat for them.

Its enormous body meant that the inside of its body was large enough to be used as accommodations. It was a good choice for long journeys.

Zuo Mo did not lack money so they had rented a whole courtyard to themselves.

Rather than say it was a yard, it was a residence made from three little houses. In order to make it easy for travellers to cultivate, there were blood pools that were used for cultivating mo physiques inside the yard.

It was a pity that the blood pool was not of any use to Zuo Mo now. He only hoped that no one would disturb him.

If Ceng Lian'er was alone, she definitely would not cultivate so madly. However, she was alongside Zuo Mo. Whenever Zuo Mo started to cultivate sun shen power, the energies in her body would uncontrollably move and her moon shen power would also circulate. She had to follow Zuo Mo's rhythm in cultivating or risk suffering side-effects.

Only at this time did she truly understand how freakish Zuo Mo was.

He seemed to never know exhaustion. He used any time he had to cultivate. It was fortunate that Zuo Mo had many things he needed to practice such as the three powers so it gave her time to breathe, but even so she still felt that she couldn't keep up.

Yet when she finally had a day of rest and inspected herself, she found to her shock that in a few short days her shen power had grown by a tenth!

In this whole day of rest, she was immersed in deep shock.

Her deep eyes were full of emotion.

Zuo Mo did not have the time to dwell on his emotions. He squeezed everything he could out of his time. He needed to face each battle with all of his power.

Zuo Mo panted, his body was soaked with sweat. His fingers that dangled at his side were convulsing.

He had just finished practicing high difficulty finger movements. The ling power he had was almost completely used up. Right now, he was able to control the change between shen power and the three powers.

Of the three powers, his weakest was ling power and this was the main focus of his practice.

In the cultivation plan that Pu Yao had given him, the practice of spells was a very important part.

[Bowstring Finger Spell] [Five Element Communication] [Mist Raindrop Sword Scripture] [Hundred Dhyana Sutra Records]

All of these spells focused on transformation. Zuo Mo had originally thought that his finger motions were pretty good, but when he saw the requirements for the [Bowstring Finger Spell], his scalp turned numb and his face went ashen.

Cultivating this each time was alike being tortured.

But Zuo Mo managed to persist. His ling power had grown greatly and become even more pure, easier to control, and more powerful.

Even though it was still far from satisfying Pu Yao, Zuo Mo still felt a clear improvement, especially in the advance of his shen power.

His shen power became more malleable and directing it was like moving a part of his body. Some blurry details seemed to resolve themselves and he could now unconsciously carry out some actions.

Zuo Mo, Pu Yao, and Wei were all very motivated. This quick advancement showed that their thoughts were in the right direction.

In exploring unknown cultivation, what was most important was direction. If the direction was wrong and ran counter to the answer, the consequences were not just detrimental but could easily cause injury. If the general direction was right, then the details was just a matter of hard work and experience.

After about ten breaths, Zuo Mo's breathing finally recovered. The sweat on his face disappeared. Zuo Mo's recovery abilities were very strong due to his powerful mo physique. This was an important reason that he had managed to persist.

Turning his face, he saw A Gui sitting silently beside him. Zuo Mo's gaze became much gentler.

At this time, a ruckus sounded outside the door.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but frown.

It had to be said that the mo's sound blocking techniques were lacking compared to the xiuzhe. The use of mo matrices was far behind seal scripts, and there were not many that understood the use of mo matrices.

Zuo Mo's gaze flickered to the room on the left. His gaze focused. Ceng Lian'er was at an crucial time in her cultivation!

The sound outside did not show signs of quieting down and became even louder.

Zuo Mo sent a sound-blocking spell towards Ceng Lian'ers room and then stood to walk out.

Opening the gates, he saw a circle of people outside.

"I said that I'm not selling to you!" The youth that was speaking had an angry expression as he tightly gripped a stone in his hand.

"Hahaha, you won't sell? Ye doesn't have the patience to quibble with you. Even if you don't want to sell it, you have to!" The one who poke was a youth dressed grandly. His expression was proud as he played with a short staff in his hand. The short staff was inlaid with all kinds of precious stones and it could be seen to be extremely valuable at a glance.

There was a group of guards surrounding the youth that was selling stones with maliciousness in their eyes.

Zuo Mo did not have any sense of justice. If this was another time, he wouldn't even look twice. But now, Ceng Lian'er was at a crucial juncture. It would be troublesome if she was disturbed now.

When his gaze flashed across the stone, Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly shrank.

The stone was about the size of a basket, completely blue, and threaded with lines of blood red. It seemed slightly eerie.

That stone was interesting!

He felt a ripple of shen power from it. This was extremely weak. If it wasn't that Zuo Mo's shen power had become purer recently, he probably would have had a difficult time detecting it.

This was the first time Zuo Mo had encountered something that contained natural shen power. Was there things that contained shen power like how jingshi contained ling power?

At this time, a guard said darkly, "Buddy, for one stupid stone, we're giving you twenty thousand mobei! Know your limits, if you anger our master, you won't get even one mobei!"

The youth with the stone had a flushed face. "I only said I'll trade, not sell, I'm only trading for mo weapons! Brigadier mo weapon!"

"Brigadier mo weapon? Ha, you're dreaming! You dare to ask so much of ye, you don't want to live" the young master snorted coldly.

At this time, a voice suddenly interrupted. "I'll trade with you."

Everyone immediately quieted.

The stone-selling youth was not very excited. He looked suspiciously. "Brigadier mo weapon, only brigadier mo weapons!"

This person was dressed normally and was not attention catching. A

person like this did not look like one that would have a brigadier mo weapon. Even the lowest of the brigadier mo weapons cost over thirty thousand mobei on the market.

Zuo Mo did not waste words and took out several mo weapons.

"This black sickle is brigadier level, it is formed from killing energy. With every person killed, the killing energy will increase. When the killing energy accumulates to a certain level, it can form fiendish souls. This Heaven Azure Dagger-Ax is brigadier level. It is as light as a feather, suited to fast attacks. It can rip through the void. This blood fiend axe is one hundred and eighty thousand catties heavy. It is suited to power-type mo physiques. When it is swung, an axe fiend will form. Which one do you want?"

When Zuo Mo introduced each mo weapon, he would wave it and show it. He had many mo weapons. They were all taken from the mo experts that he had defeated before.

The crowd around immediately shifted. Many people's eyes became burning hot. Even the guards were moved. All of them had expressions of greed.

Each of these three brigadier level mo weapons were all fine ones that were above fifty thousand mobei. The three articles together were one hundred and fifty thousand mobei. The shock they gave could be imagined.

The stone-selling youth stilled. From when he got the stone, he wanted to trade for a brigadier mo weapon but it had been over half a year, and he still hadn't managed to trade for one. At many times, he had thought that his price was too high. When there were really three mo weapons in front of him, he didn't know what to do.

Seeing the other dumbstruck, Zuo Mo could only remind the other, "Which one do you want?"

The stone-selling youth seemed to wake up and rushed out, "I want the Sky Azure Dagger-Axe!"

Zuo Mo did not waste words. He waved his hand and the Sky Azure Dagger-Axe flew in front of the youth. With a wave of his hand, that stone came out of the youth's arms and flew into his hands.

"Where did you get the stone?" Zuo Mo asked.

"The deep abyss of Hundred Energy Jie." The youth hugged the Sky Azure Dagger-axe after saying this with an excited expression.

A brigadier level mo weapon! It really was a brigadier level mo weapon!

Having gotten the mo weapon of his dreams, the youth felt as though he was dreaming.

Hundred Energy Jie!

Zuo Mo knew the name. It was one of the jie on the way to Nether Spring Jie. He had remembered all of them and this Hundred Energy Jie was among them.

At this time, a dark voice sounded.

"Young Master, this one remembers that the compound was robbed a few days ago and lost many mo weapons. This Sky Azure Dagger-axe is among them!"

The one that spoke was one of the young master's guards. His eyes showed greed that he wasn't able to disguise.

The furious young master immediately understood and snorted coldly. "No wonder I find these mo weapons so familiar, they are from my compound! Come, capture this thief!"

The guards immediately surrounded Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's expression was calm but he was slightly surprised. He hadn't thought that he would encounter such an absurd matter. At this time, he detected movement from the yard. Ceng Lian'er had finished cultivating.

Zuo Mo immediately lost the last qualm he had.

He grinned and showed snowy-white teeth. He smiled and said, "A few days ago, some thieves sneaked into my residence, and stole many things

from me. So it was you!"

The guards had shocked expressions. They had done things like planting evidence and accusing others many times but it was the first time they were accused.

Before they could react, the figure in front of them disappeared.

A guard was hit with a slap on his face before he could react. Pia. His body seemed to be hit by a rampaging rhinoceros and was sent flying. He fell to the ground unconscious.

Zuo Mo's control of the three powers in his body had increased and so had his control of his mo physique.

His figure flashed and he appeared like a ghost in front of another guard. His left hand shook and the shadow of his hand was like whip that accurately hit that shocked face.

Another figure was sent flying!

Zuo Mo's figure was lightning fast.

In a flash, none of the guards were left standing. The entire area was silent. Everyone was shocked by the chaotic attacks.

The young master's face was as white as paper. "I I am from Horizontal Jie's Ji Family You you"

"Do you know ye's nickname?" Zuo Mo walked towards the young master.

"What what name?" The young master was like a frightened rabbit.

"Scalping Zombie!" Zuo Mo snarled

Ooh!

The young master fainted from too much fear.

The other really had no resistance to fear. Zuo Mo shook his head. He walked next to the young master and, with practiced motions, stripped them of their possessions.

Scalping always made him feel good.

Translator Ramblings: Ceng Lian'er gets pulled along into all this
none of this is her fault. And now she's running for her life.

Chapter 689: Shen Crystal

In truth, Zuo Mo did not find the things these people had particularly valuable. What he wanted was to re-experience that feeling from his days at Wu Kong Mountain. Of course, he had to pretentiously sigh over the passing of time. He had once been satisfied for a long time by a few jingshi. That pure joy had become a beautiful memory long ago.

Zuo Mo prepared to leave but someone called him.

"Daren, is that Blood Fiend Axe for sale?"

A man stepped out of the crowd and looked heatedly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo stopped walking and turned around. He examined the other and immediately understood. This person was a brigadier and was perfectly suited for the mo weapon. The mo weapons that Zuo Mo had were mostly taken from the elite members under Marshal Yu's command. They were mostly mo weapons that the general levels had wielded and were of extraordinary quality for brigadier level mo weapons.

Zuo Mo did not have much use for these brigadier level mo weapons but he also had lots of mobei. Therefore, he said, "Trade only."

The other immediately had an expression of difficulty, but when he saw the rock in Zuo Mo's hand, he was inspired. Maybe this daren liked strange things?

He had went to been to places. While he didn't have treasures, he had several strange articles.

He took out everything he had and put them in front of him. He said respectfully, "Daren, all this one has is here."

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised by the other's briskness. This person's reaction was quick.

While he admired the other, with Little Mo Ge's caution in doing business, he naturally examined the articles in front of him seriously.

The man was not rich and the pile of items were almost all fragments of

things. There wasn't one complete mo weapon. Zuo Mo's eyes, however, suddenly lit up.

A piece of broken sword that was rusted all over.

When he touched the broken sword fragment, the shen power inside was stimulated.

An ancient item!

Zuo Mo immediately understood. He picked up the broken sword. Unexpectedly, the sword was light as though it was a feather. There was something here! No wonder the man had kept it with him. The man had not recognized the origins of this item, but just the weight of the item would have been enough to pique his curiosity.

"I'll trade for this."

Zuo Mo did not hesitate. He waved his hand. The Blood Fiend Axe turned into a streak of red light that embedded itself in the ground in front of the man.

The man was overjoyed. "Many thanks, Daren!"

After saying this, he was afraid Zuo Mo would regret the trade. He hurriedly picked up the Blood Fiend Axe, put away everything, and disappeared. He had picked up the broken sword by chance. Other than being unexpectedly light, it wasn't special at all. In the beginning, he had searched for people to examine it, but other than marveling at its light weight, no one was able to identify it.

It really was worth it to use a useless broken sword to him to trade for a brigadier mo weapon!

With this mo weapon, his power would skyrocket!

The other people saw the man had used a rusty broken sword to trade for a fine brigadier level mo weapon. Their eyes turned red.

"Daren, Daren, please look here, do you have anything you want?"

"Daren, look here!"

They took out what they had and hoped that Zuo Mo would trade for one of their items. Then they could also trade for a brigadier level mo weapon. There wasn't another place with bargains like this!

An unknown stone, a rusty broken sword, these were actually traded for two high quality brigadier level mo weapons.

The other passengers on the Sky Shark heard the news and all ran in this direction.

How could they miss such a good event?

Such a noisy affair naturally disturbed the guards on the Sky Shark. The price of riding the Sky Shark wasn't low so there was a full guard on board for security on the trip.

But when they arrived, they coincidentally saw the heated scene.

The price to travel on a sky shark was high and consequently, the guests here definitely had some wealth. They quickly found that this daren was not interested in the things that they thought were pretty good. It was usually a knick-knack of unknown origins that easily attracted his favor.

After some more people successfully traded for mo weapons, the crowd immediately became even more restless.

It seemed that this daren had strange taste.

Zuo Mo had a whole bunch of brigadier level mo weapons on him. Since he had no use for them, it was worth it to trade them for useful things. Also, Little Mo Ge had good eyes, and knew the ways of doing business. Of course he only profited and did not lose.

When the leader of the guards walked over, he saw the scene of the trades. There seemed to be an endless number of mo weapons behind that guest, each was of extraordinary quality.

Even though he had entered general level a long time ago and brigadier level mo weapons were not of great use to him, he still pondered if he should trade for one or two. It would be a great present to give to his juniors. The next few mo weapons traded away were all of outstanding

quality. No wonder even the guards were moved.

Fortunately the leader of the guards did not forget his duties. He forced down his impulse. What he needed to do was to maintain order and prevent chaos.

"Boss, there!" a subordinate suddenly shouted.

The leader of the guards stilled and turned his face. Following the finger of his subordinate, he saw the almost naked people lying on the ground. Wait, wasn't that Young Master Ji?

The leader of the guards broke out in a cold sweat.

It was over!

He had a deep understanding of Young Master Ji's arrogance. However, the Ji Family of the Horizontal Jie was powerful and protective. Other people did not dare to resist. But Young Master Ji was stripped so cleanly

The leader of the guard did not plan on thinking further about what would happen next. Inside, he grimaced. This had occurred on his sky shark and he would most likely be affected as well.

However, he did not immediately try to get justice for Young Master Ji. He was experienced and he knew that if the person who dared to act so against Young Master Ji of Horizontal Jie and his people was either powerful or had his own backing. No matter which, they would not be someone he could offend.

But it was not good for Young Master Ji's group to be left lying naked in the street. Gritting his teeth, he said, "Put clothing over them."

Some shark guards took off their outer robe and put them over the bodies of the Ji Family members.

Seeing no one step out, the leader of the guards sighed in relief. Putting clothes on Young Master Ji was a test of this daren's intentions. No one stopped him so he said, "Help them back to their own rooms."

No one paid attention to the movements of the shark guards. Everyone

was excitedly attempting to trade with Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo of course detected it, but he ignored it. For him, this was just a small punishment. If the other still did not recognize what was good for him and came back to look for trouble, he did not mind giving that Horizontal Jie Ji Family a memorable lesson.

The shark guard leader quickly learned of what had happened and his gaze as he looked at Zuo Mo became respectful and awed.

Zuo Mo's business was quickly finished.

His eyes were skilled and his consciousness swept across the items almost as soon as other people took them out. He immediately spotted if there was anything he was interested in.

Today, he had obtained some good things. He was in a good mood.

However, it was not worth it to waste his cultivation time for these things. He stopped his transactions and returned to his yard, ignoring the calls of the other passengers behind him.

The shark guard leader opened his mouth but did not say anything in the end.

Returning to the yard, Zuo Mo immediately set up a large number of jinzhi.

Then he took out the stone streaked with blood. He raised his head and said to Ceng Lian'er who was looking at him with a curious expression, "Give me the Green Carp Tongue Sword to use."

Ceng Liane'r handed over the Green Carp Sword.

Zuo Mo held the Green Carp Tongue Sword and started to strike at the surface of the stone.

The stone was cut piece by piece like a piece of dough. Ceng Lian'er had a shocked expression. As the stone became smaller, her surprise increased. A Gui felt shen power and unconsciously moved closer to inspect the stone.

Shen power!

This stone actually contained shen power!

Zuo Mo's cutting movements became slower, and it was evident that it was taking effort to wield the Green Carp Sword in his hand. As he continued to slice off layers, the concentration of shen power contained in the rock layers became denser. The stone also became stronger. Zuo Mo had to channel shen power in order to continue to slice off layers.

As he cut deeper, the blood color became more apparent.

Zuo Mo cut off the last piece of the surface. A pure and clear red cube appeared in front of the trio.

Shen crystal!

In that moment, Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er stopped breathing at the same time.

The shen crystal was about the size of a walnut. It was completely red, clear and glowing, beautiful. What was even more enchanting was that the wave of shen power it exuded was pure and gentle. It filled the entire yard. If not for the jinzhi that Zuo Mo had cast before, everyone on the Sky Shark would have been alerted to this wave of shen power.

"There are actually shen crystals in this world" Zuo Mo murmured to himself. His expression was grave. He naturally knew what this meant.

In the xiuzhe world, jingshi mines were the core of the income for every sect. It was the most important resource of all resources, and the life of every sect.

A crack had been opened in the gates to the shen power era. At the time, the value in the discovery of shen crystals was peerless!

Holding the shen crystal in his hand, Zuo Mo's shen power seemed to be simulated. It became unprecedentedly active. Almost as his mind moved, a thread of shen power came out of the shen crystal and burrowed into Zuo Mo's body along his palm.

When this shen power entered Zuo Mo's body, it immediately merged with the shen power inside Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo felt refreshed and

comfortable.

The light of the shen crystal in his hand dimmed slightly.

As expected, then shen crystal could help him cultivate shen power!

Zuo Mo suddenly opened his eyes, the light in his eyes bright. He handed the shen crystal to Ceng Lian'er. Moments later, Ceng Lian'er's expression changed.

Ceng Lian'er's shen power was of a completely opposite attribute to his but she could also use the shen crystal. This showed that the shen crystal's shen power did not have any attribute.

This would be of great aid to shen power cultivation of any kind.

If he had the help of shen crystals, his cultivation would be even faster. If he could find enough shen crystals, then his cultivation speed would multiply!

This meant that the time he needed to advance would be greatly decreased.

A Gui's Undying Shen Power!

Almost without hesitation, Zuo Mo made his decision.

"We need to go to the abyss of Hundred Energy Jie!"

Translator Ramblings: A rival for Zuo Mo's love of jingshi!

Chapter 690: The Gravestone Oath

"They really are trash!" Anger flashed through the eyes of the middle-aged person. "They have lost the face of the Ji Family! If he wasn't my son, humph!"

The last word was spat out murderously. The temperature in the room suddenly dropped.

Ji Heng, the present patriarch of the Ji Family. He was not the eldest son of his family but his marshal level power had allowed him to become the patriarch without any opposition. In the decades that he had been the patriarch, the power of Horizontal Jie's Ji Family had expanded quickly.

"Young Master has five general level guards. This person having defeated them in a flash is not weak." The one who spoke was a middle-aged man with a goatee. He was Ji Xi, a member of the Ji Family's branch family. However, he had the position of chief steward and was deeply trusted by Ji Heng.

"Have A Heng go and pick up that trash. Every time he goes out, he embarrasses us! After he returns, throw him into the Deep Mo Hole," Ji Heng said coolly.

Ji Xi's heart shook. The Deep Mo Hole was the cruelest training ground the Ji Family had. It was filled with demonic monsters and it had been many years since someone dared to go down. Being sent there had now become a form of punishment in the clan. Those that had committed great wrongs were thrown in there. If they were able to come out of there alive, they were spared their death sentence.

"Young Master is slightly proud, but he has not committed any major mistakes" Ji Xi couldn't help but urge. He knew that if Young Master was thrown into the Deep Mo Hole, he wouldn't be able to come out alive with his power.

Ji Heng smiled coldly, his white teeth cruel. "If he cannot climb out, he is not qualified to be my son."

Ji Xi was silent. He knew that Master had already made his decision and any further attempts at persuading him was futile.

Ji Heng did not look at Ji Xi and said to himself. "As to that person who acted against us, have A Heng take care of him."

Ji Xi nodded to indicated his understanding. He changed the topic. "Master, we haven't heard any news from the people we sent to the Mo Shen Temple. They most likely have all died."

A shadow flashed through Ji Heng's eyes. He sneered coldly and said, "The Mo Shen Temple does have some skill to have formed shen power. Is there any news of Xiao Mo Ge?"

The Mo Shen Temple gave him great pressure. Marshal level had only days ago been the greatest power in the mo territories but now they were not.

The Mo Shen Temple was now the strongest existence!

"No." Ji Xi shook his head. "He seems to have suddenly disappeared. According to our investigation, the elder corps of Xuan Kong Temple came to capture Xiao Mo Ge. Three of the elders died in the hands of Xiao Mo Ge's group. The Mo Shen Temple's people appeared along the way. Strangely, Mo Shen Temple and Xiao Mo Ge did not have a conflict."

Ji Heng had a thoughtful expression. A moment later, he raised his head. "Pay attention to Xiao Mo Ge. His shen power is not as powerful as the Mo Shen Temple but he does not have a shen temple, he should be cultivating it some other way."

"Yes!" Ji Xi responded and then left the room.

Ji Heng sank into deep thought. Moments later, he suddenly rose, left the room, and flew into the air.

A short while later, he came to a well-concealed valley. The surroundings were heavily guarded.

He was very familiar with this place. Entering the mountain valley, there

was a shen temple.

While the shen temple was still incomplete, but there was a sacrificial altar and the main temple. It could be seen that the shen temple hadn't been constructed recently. It was at least a decade old. He slowly walked to the center of the sacrificial altar and spread his arms. A strange feeling rose.

No one knew that ten years ago, he had started to study shen power.

But ten years had passed, and progress had been slow. Shen power was a sensitive matter. Out of consideration for secrecy, he had never publicized the shen temple.

The sudden appearance of the Mo Shen Temple was a great blow for him.

So belief was the most important thing!

A hint of decisiveness flashed across his eyes.

As he continued to cultivate, Zuo Mo's spell skill level rose rapidly. His ling power was the weakest of the three powers. Every improvement in that would directly increase Zuo Mo's skill at controlling shen power.

According to Pu Yao's new categorization method, his mo physique skill level barely reached first-class, his yao arts were second-class, and his spell skill level, even after his furious cultivation spree, had just reached third-class.

Pu Yao judged that Zuo Mo's shen power control was third-class. The most important cause was that his skill with spells was dragging him down.

There was someone to compare to. That rhinoceros mo god. Pu Yao's judgement of him was earth level in power, first-class in technique!

It could be seen just how great the difference between them was. It wasn't just the difference in shen power, even the difference in technique was great.

However, Zuo Mo was not dispirited. He was filled with fighting spirit.

The shen power inside his body was growing everyday, and his technique was growing better by the day. His right hand could endlessly provide him with shen power as though he had a natural shen crystal inside his body. This was an advantage that no one else had.

As for techniques, Pu Yao had already made a list for him. If he could master those frightening spells, he believed that he could conquer shen power.

In Pu Yao's model, if Zuo Mo's shen power methodology could reach first-class, and his shen power level reached intermediate mortal level, or if his methodology was second-class and his shen power was late mortal level, he would be able to match a marshal level without the Little Mo Treasure Cup.

Zuo Mo did not have any interest in marshal level.

But he was enchanted with the study of shen power methodology. It would allow him to more easily discover the mysteries of shen power and could help him understand the underlying principles of shen power.

For other people, fighting was the most important.

But for Zuo Mo, what he needed to discover was the essence of shen power.

If he could understand the principles of shen power then he would have a way to resolve the Undying Shen Punishment.

When a certain technique was practiced to a very high level, its power could allow you to hold an advantageous position in battle. This was the common saying "one novel move to make a living." Once one had several of these moves, the chances of victory would greatly increase.

But if you wanted to discover the roots of power, you needed to understand as many methods of use as possible. Each method represented utilization of a certain quality of that power.

The more qualities of the power you mastered, the closer you were to the

true essence of the power.

This path he chose was the more difficult path.

Also, the practice of methodology was something that one could not take a short-cut with. It was completely a labor of effort. One had to tirelessly practice it over and over until it became instinct.

Only then would this method, or rather, this quality of power become something that you understood at a fundamental level rather than just cursory understanding.

This was what Zuo Mo was pursuing. His right hand that could continuously form shen power enabled him to invest more time into the dull and vast practice of methods.

Zuo Mo had finished using the shen crystal. He made a general estimate. The shen power contained in the shen crystal was about twenty days worth of shen power produced by Zuo Mo's right hand. This amount was significant.

Undoubtedly, if he could possess enough shen crystals, it would greatly increase the progress of his shen power cultivation.

There was still a while before reaching Hundred Energy Jie. He decided to temporarily put this matter aside until he reached there.

He had carefully recorded what he had experienced in during his study. Then he passed these reflections back to Cloud Sea Jie through Pu Yao. These reflections would be organized and then added to the Pu Wei Library.

Zuo Mo did not hide anything on how to cultivate shen power. He did not have the time to go back to Cloud Sea Jie so he could only use this method to make a minor contribution to Cloud Sea Jie.

But Zuo Mo had never thought that this action, one he felt minor, would directly push Cloud Sea Jie into the era of shen power.

Pu Wei Library had a strict entrance policy. Those that were able to enter at the present were those that had followed him for a long time. Zuo Mo's

subordinates had a nearly blind trust in him. The cultivation reflections among the great number of jade scrolls were always the most welcome content.

In the present Cloud Sea Jie, cultivating three powers at the same time was a new fad.

Due to their isolated location, they did not have much information coming in from the outside world. However, their trust in Zuo Mo allowed them to unhesitatingly choose to cultivate the three powers.

Zuo Mo did not know of all this.

In the sea of consciousness, the three were in discussion.

"Progress is too slow." Pu Yao frowned. He was not satisfied with Zuo Mo's progress. "Based on this speed, it would take at least five years for your spells to reach first-class alone! You also have to elevate your yao arts to first-class."

Zuo Mo also didn't know what to do. His talent on spells was the weakest of the three powers. He had diligently followed Pu Yao's cultivation plan but Pu Yao was still dissatisfied with his rate of progress. The difficulty of moving from third-class to second-class was far great difficulty, and moving from second to first class was multiple times more difficult than that.

Pu Yao also didn't have a solution. Zuo Mo was hardworking almost beyond Pu Yao's imagination, but his lack of skill and talent in spells was almost beyond Pu Yao's imagination. Zuo Mo was, however, unusually outstanding in the mo skills and yao arts.

Damn it, spells were about to become Zuo Mo's shortcoming!

Pu Yao's expression was slightly ugly. If Zuo Mo's spell skill level really wasted too much time, then it meant that the path that he had modeled had a fatal weakness.

At this time, Wei suddenly spoke, "Maybe you can try the Gravestone Oath."

"Gravestone Oath?" Zuo Mo stilled. "What is that?"

He hadn't thought that Pu Yao who usually looked down on Wei and had repeatedly objected to this to say, "Maybe you can try it."

Zuo Mo looked in confusion at the duo.

Wei slowly spoke, "The Gravestone Oath is a method of using the Gravestone Armor."

"Gravestone Armor?" Zuo Mo's expression was blank. He could not connect the topic at hand to the Gravestone Armor.

"The use of the Gravestone Armor is actually a kind of self-sacrifice. In essence, it is a trade. Sacrifice oneself in trade for power to protect." Wei's expression was solemn and carried an indescribable devoutness.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright. "You are saying for me to turn into the Gravestone Armor?"

"It can be said to be something like that, but also not." Wei said calmly, "In the past, in order to obtain the power for me to protect my tribe, I chose to make the greatest sacrifice in order to gain the greatest amount of power. But you do not need this kind of power. Similarly, you do not have make such a large sacrifice. This is the rule of the gravestone."

Zuo Mo seemed to understand slightly.

"The Gravestone Oath is frequently used by the inheritors of the Gravestone Armor. In order to pursue greater cultivation, they would frequently swear certain directed oaths."

Zuo Mo inquired, "You mean that I need to accept your inheritance?"

Translator Ramblings: Going away on a trip starting tomorrow. Nothing will be impacted except that I will have less time to look at comments and reply.

Chapter 691: Bu Zhou City

"The power to protect comes at a price," Wei said meaningfully. His deep gaze flashed with a light that was stubborn and determined.

Zuo Mo stilled, looking away, he thought of A Gui.

In terms of protection, there was probably none that was more determined than A Gui's protection. But at the same time, there was no protection that carried such a cruel price.

Was this what it meant to protect someone?

Zuo Mo's thoughts swirled.

Wei did not speak. Pu Yao also maintained his silence. There was only the crackling of the eerie flames in the sea of consciousness.

Moments later, Zuo Mo looked up and grinned to show an unconcerned smile. "You want to frighten me? Ha! From every angle, this seems to be a profitable business, why wouldn't I do it? Tell me, tell me, how do I do this?"

Wei looked deeply at Zuo Mo. "You are sure."

"So chatty, it is best to be quick. Ge is in a hurry to cultivate. Can you afford to waste ge's time?" Zuo Mo glared.

Wei smiled. "It is very simple."

As he finished saying this, the gravestone in Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness suddenly shattered into pieces. It turned to black energy that became snakes that burrowed into Zuo Mo's body.

Then the black energy formed into a little gravestone inside Zuo Mo's body.

There were many complex grey patterns on the surface of the new formed gravestone. If one did not look closely, it would be hard to detect them.

In this moment, Zuo Mo seemed to understand something.

"To abide by your ceremony, to execute your wishes, to swear your oath, will you?"

An ancient voice echoed in Zuo Mo's mind. This scene summoned many memories. But Zuo Mo immediately detected a difference. Hm, the lines were not right!

He remembered the first time it had been "To abide by my ceremony, to execute my wishes, to swear my oath." How come it changed?

But Zuo Mo did not hesitate for long. When he made his decision, his mind was filled with Wei's words, the power to protect comes at a price.

Taking a deep breath, the uncaring smile on Zuo Mo's face faded. His expression became solemn and he said, "I'm willing!"

When the words escaped his lips, the complex patterns on the surface of the gravestone suddenly lit up like a web of light.

Zuo Mo's mind blanked.

Moments later, when he recovered from his daze and his eyes refocused, his first action was to touch his chest.

A strange feeling came.

When the gravestone had entered his heart in the past, it had felt rootless and intangible. But now, while the gravestone was still the gravestone, it seemed to have grown many roots in his heart.

"This is it?" Zuo Mo asked Wei in puzzlement.

Wei's expression was slightly tired. But he still smiled and said, "Yes, you did not require much so the price you paid was not large. From now on, the effect of practicing your spells will be three times what it was before, and the price you need to pay is"

"En?" Zuo Mo looked at Wei.

"It is" Wei trailed off.

The tendons in Zuo Mo's forehead started to throb.

"It is" Wei was smiling.

"It is your mom!" Zuo Mo erupted. His temples throbbed as he howled angrily at Wei's face.

Wei had a faint smile as he calmly waved a finger. His expression was dignified. "Not my mom."

Zuo Mo almost went crazy. "I will kill you! I will kill you!"

The most crucial information being withheld left Zuo Mo's anger burning. If the heavens bestowed a metal rod to him right now, he would skewer this horrid person and burn him over a fire! Also, he would put on enough hot chili!

Wei looked at Zuo Mo with a smile. That smile, that expression, it was like there was "come beg me, come beg me" written on his face.

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. To deal with a lowly person like this, it seemed he had to use his ultimate move!

The anger on Zuo Mo's face faded as he said darkly, "Wei, we should calculate rent. You have lived here a long time, but you haven't paid rent! Right, ge only accepts jingshi and no other currency. Also, don't think of using spells, mo skills, or other things to make up your debt, ge only wants jingshi!"

Wei's smile froze on his face.

Pu Yao who had been watching silently stepped back and hid in the flames. It would not be good to appear in front of Zuo Mo at this time.

If the city gates were burning, it would still affect the fish in the moats.

Rent was a great problem

"Oh, that, actually, your gravestone oath is very simple. There will be a day in every month that you will lose all power until your shen power can resolve the Undying Shen Power. How about it, this price isn't too great, I had to work hard to obtain this for you. Choosing gravestone oaths is a highly technical matter and demands great experience, it isn't something normal people"

Wei nattered on as though he had done great favor by completing a hard

task.

"Humph!" Zuo Mo snorted coldly. He turned and then swaggered out of the sea of consciousness.

Behind him, Wei wiped away his cold sweat. As expected, it was easy to forget himself

Pu Yao stepped out of the flames with an expression of scorn.

Coming out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo was thinking.

Losing all of his abilities for one day of the month in exchange for three times the effect when practicing spells, this was a very profitable transaction. However, this was a hidden weakness. If he encountered danger on the day that he lost all of his powers, then it was over for him.

It seemed that he needed to make preparations.

While this created a hidden weaknesses, Zuo Mo was still very satisfied with the gravestone oath. Three times the effect meant that his training time could shrink by two thirds.

In the yard, Zuo Mo started to practice spells.

He was using the [Bowstring Finger Spell]. This was a very complex and profound finger spell that was primarily based on finger movements. It belonged to a sect from before the thousand year war, and it was the sect's founding spell. There were pitifully few high level finger spells in the present. There were only some crude spells such as the [Little Art of Cloud and Rain] that used finger movements.

Xiuzhe currently believed that when the control of ling power reacted a certain level, they could leave behind finger movements.

Theoretically, this was completely correct.

But this finger spell was completely different. Its intentions was to use finger movements to allow xiuzhe with low cultivation to use higher level spells.

From the moment he started to practice the finger spell, Zuo Mo immediately detected differences.

His ling power seemed to have become more sensitive. Some parts that he did not understand before were much clearer. After practicing a few times, Zuo Mo's finger movements became smoother and unlike the clumsiness of the past.

As expected, it was effective!

Zuo Mo became alert. Cultivating ling power had always been a painful matter for him. Zuo Mo was enchanted with the ease when he cultivated mo skills and yao arts. But today, the pain had flown away. Zuo Mo finally found that familiar yet unfamiliar feeling of ease.

After practicing furiously for twelve hours, Zuo Mo had not slowed down, still hungry for more.

This feeling was great!

Based on this speed, Zuo Mo had enough confidence that he could raise his spell level to first-class in a short amount of time.

He suddenly felt the Sky Shark descending.

Someone knocked on the door.

Zuo Mo's consciousness spread and he saw the person who came. It was the leader of the sky shark guards.

He waved his hand and the door opened on its own.

"Honored Daren, our shark has reached Bu Zhou City. According to the original schedule, we will stay here for three days. If Daren finds staying on board boring, you may want to go explore," the leader said respectfully.

There were ways to inform all guests but the shark guard leader still decided to make the trip personally to show respect.

Someone as strong as this was qualified to receive this respect.

Zuo Mo nodded. "I understand."

The guard leader saw this and did not talk any more. He bowed and then left.

"I have heard that Bu Zhou City produces White Ridge Snake Bones. It is

of use to me," Ceng Lian'er suddenly spoke up.

"White Ridge Snake Bones?" Zuo Mo's reaction was quick. "Your mo physique?"

"En." Ceng Lian'er nodded and explained. "A secret of our White Fang Clan. I learned from my father. The White Ridge Snake Bones can improve our White Fang mo physique. However, the White Ridge Snake Bones are only produced in a few places, Bu Zhou City being one of them."

Hearing this, Zuo Mo nodded and said, "Let's go and see. I hope that you have enough luck to find some this time."

Ceng Lian'er smiled. While she had changed her appearance to a normal one, this smile was still filled with beauty.

"A Heng, you have to help me kill him!" The young master of the Ji family gritted out. He had never been humiliated so. Being beaten and stripped naked had actually happened to him. Whenever he thought of what had happened that day, he wanted to find a crack in the ground and bury himself.

It was too embarrassing!

A Heng was not tall. His body was thin, his skin dark, his hair short and bristly. He was dressed in short robes and looked like a manual laborer without any presence of an expert.

But a person like this was an existence that people in the Ji Family feared.

A Heng looked with slightly pity at the Young Master. This idiot didn't know what fate was awaiting him when he returned. However, he did not show any disrespect on the surface. He laughed lightly. "Young Master, do not worry. It is not so easy for someone to get away with shaming our Ji Family."

The Ji Family young master had an excited expression. "Haha, right! I will want to be present that day. I want to personally see how this guy will die!"

When he finished, his tone was bloodthirsty and hateful.

A Heng smiled dismissively. In his eyes, this kind of cruelty was just an expression of being useless.

"He's exiting the sky shark now," a subordinate reported.

Suddenly, a light flashed across A Heng's eyes. He stood and walked outside.

The young master of the Ji Family seemed to become excited. His eyes were red as he hurried behind A Heng.

A Heng did not pay attention the young master. His body moved like lightning towards the place his subordinate had reported. People along the way were alarmed and moved aside.

Almost at the same time, Zuo Mo seemed to feel something. However, his gaze moved towards the other side of the street. His expression couldn't help but show a thread of shock.

Hm, that was

Translator Ramblings: What Zuo Mo swore here is a lower-level version of what he was offered way back in the beginning of the story. So not his entire soul and life.

Chapter 692: Feng Xin Zi

Yao!

An enormous group of yao were slowly heading in this direction. It was common to see yao in the mo territories, but it was rare to see such a large group of yao. There were also many high level mo guards around the group. Zuo Mo muttered inside, was this a yao envoy?

The society structure of the yao and mo were completely different.

The yao had many large clans, but the Council of Elders were the highest power of the yao. Among the mo, the fractions divided everything up, heroes leading their families to rule over an area.

It was the first time Zuo Mo had seen a group of yao receive such a level of welcome. Bu Zhou City was part of the land of the Tang Family. The Tang Family's most famous expert, Tang Chen, ruled multiple jie with his marshal level power. The Tang Family was also a family with a long history. It could be traced back to the thousand year war.

The Tang Family's style was a peaceful one, and they paid attention to the development of their lands. Due to this, they were respected by the people.

Was the Tang Family going to ally with the yao?

This thought flashed through Zuo Mo's mind but he quickly threw it to the back of his mind. The Tang Family allying with the yao had nothing to do with him. He was just making a short stop in Bu Zhou City and naturally would not worry too much about this matter.

At this time, a sharp presence filled the entire street around him.

Zuo Mo raised his head in surprise. Had someone recognized them?

His upper body did not move as he pulled A Gui. They both seemed to slide backwards like he was on ice. His movements were relaxed and free. Ceng Lian'er followed silently behind him. Her movements seemed more ethereal and eerie. There seemed to be a shadow moving constantly.

"Hm!" A hint of shock flashed across A Heng's face.

The other's movement was unusually smooth. They were able to immediately break free of his lock. It was rare for him to encounter such an event.

But then he snorted. His body suddenly became blurred and divided into six copies. The copies turned to six grey shadows that leapt at the trio from different directions.

It was the first time that Zuo Mo had encountered such a unique mo physique and he couldn't help but feel slight interest.

His hand opened slightly, and his five fingers danced at a unique rhythm. A strong suction formed at his palm. One of the grey shadows was trapped by the suction force and was immediately became unable to move.

[Collection Art] was not a high level yao art but it had other abilities when used in this situation.

Zuo Mo's mo skills were first class, his yao arts second class, and his spells third-class. His spells were too weak to face enemies. His mo skills were the best and was enough to win this fight but he would lose a chance to train. The gains received from battle was more effective and clearer than usual practice.

His yao arts could be used to fight and also needed to be improved. It was perfect to use now.

Seeing Zuo Mo unexpectedly use yao arts, Ceng Lian'er immediately understood and perceptively did not act. A Gui also seemed to understand the situation. She silently allowed Zuo Mo to pull her and did not attack.

For Zuo Mo, it took almost no thought for a low level yao art like [Collection Art] to form.

The grey shadow that he had caught seemed to be made from a ball of mist. Its figure was very similar to that person but the features were blurry. While they were lightning fast, Zuo Mo found that their movements were still slightly stiff.

Seeing the [Collection Art] was effective, Zuo Mo's fingers moved. A few more Collection Arts locked onto the other grey shadows.

Once Zuo Mo's [Collection Art] appeared, A Heng frowned. Yao!

If this was any other situation, he would not have any misgivings and would directly kill the other. However, the news of Ji Li Yu's group arriving in mo territory was a hot topic. Old news such as the alliance of yao and mo were once again mentioned.

The mo were close to the yao, and it was common for the two races to marry. However, compared to the frequently interchange between the people, the attitudes of the governments were not so harmonious. It was just because the two had a common enemy that they could stand on the same side regarding major issues. Of course, this was also related to the fact that the mo were made up of many fractions and lacked a true king.

But the furor caused by Ji Li Yu's group caused the relationship between yao and mo to once again be in the public spotlight. A Heng immediately felt wary at the sudden appearance of a yao expert at such a sensitive time.

The Ji Family and the Tang Family were usually at peace. The two even encouraged marriages between the families. However, it was frowned upon to kill people in another's jie. If one wasn't careful, it was possible to strain relations between the two sides.

In this span of time, the other grey figures had charged. Their movements were slightly stiff but the murderousness they gave off was not false.

At this time, Zuo Mo's other hand rose and drew out a circle.

A silver blinding hoop of light!

Hiss-crack!

The grey shadows seemed to hit a wall of lightning. Countless electrical arcs released, and lightning snakes walked. The lightning immediately swallowed the grey shadows and did not leave anything behind.

A Heng's pupils suddenly contracted. Such a powerful yao art!

"Hm! [Sky Pole Lightning Hoop]!"

A bright voice suddenly spoke. A Heng's heart shook even more. He hadn't even detected this person coming so close. He turned his face and when the other's appearance entered his field of view, he was shocked again, yao!

"Who are you?" The incomer asked as he looked at Zuo Mo with curiosity, "They say that the Sky Pole Lightning Hoop had been lost long ago. I hadn't thought that someone would still know it. So interesting."

Zuo Mo raised his eyes to look at the other and was astounded inside. This person had been silent when approaching, like a ghost. If it wasn't that Zuo Mo's sixth sense was much stronger than the average person, he would have had a difficult time detecting them.

This person was not old. His clothing was tasteful and it could be seen at a glance that he had status. The other had a sunny smile and seemed friendly.

However, Zuo Mo did not answer. While the other looked harmonious, Zuo Mo could feel a thread of a chilling presence from the other. This presence was extremely faint and hidden deeply. However, Zuo Mo's sixth sense was above normal. He was unusually sensitive to dangerous presences. This cold presence gave him an extreme feeling of danger. It was like a snake coiled in the darkness, cold and cruel.

Also, this kind of cold cruelty was hidden in that sunny and warm smile. It caused Zuo Mo's hairs to stand up.

"Sir is?" A Heng showed a smile as he looked thoughtfully at the other.

"I am Feng Xin Zi." The youth smiled.

A Heng's expression changed. "So Sir is Feng Xin Zi, my apologies for my manners! I hear that among the younger generation, Brother Feng is a leader!"

His heart was filled with helplessness. The more he didn't want to

encounter something, he encountered it. Feng Xin Zi was the guard leader of Ji Li Yu's group and also an expert among the yao. His power was unfathomable and A Heng did not have any confidence he would win in a fight.

Feng Xin Zi smiled and said, "Minuscule abilities like mine cannot be seen in public. What are you two fighting about, how about everyone take a step back for my sake?"

A Heng's face was smiling. "Since Brother Feng said this, this little brother is no problems."

At this time, Zuo Mo saw the Ji Family young master hurrying over and understood what had happened. An imperceptible smile came to the corner of his mouth. "This one doesn't have any objections."

Feng Xin Zi was overjoyed. "Great! Why don't I have a drink with you two, since we have resolved matters peacefully?"

The Ji Family young master was about to speak when A Heng glanced at him. His cold gaze caused the young master's curses to shrink back into his mouth. A smile once again hung on A Heng's face. "Naturally."

Feng Xin Zi turned to look at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo shook his head. "My apologies, this one still has matters and not the time. Please pardon me."

Finishing, he left with A Gui and Ceng Lian'er.

Feng Xin Zi's gaze immediately darkened. A Heng saw this, and an imperceptible smile flashed across his lips before disappearing. "Brother Feng, let's go and drink until we are drunk!"

A sunny smile came back onto Feng Xin Zi's smile. "Alright!"

Feng Xin Zi. Zuo Mo was sure that he had heard this name somewhere. But no matter how hard he thought about it, he could not remember.

He gave up, but he was sure that Feng Xin Zi was extremely powerful. Zuo Mo noticed that Feng Xin Zi had come from that yao group. Right now, Zuo Mo only wanted to cultivate and not get dragged into other

matters. Consequently, he had not hesitated in refusing Feng Xin Zi's invitation.

"Let's go and see where we can buy White Ridge Snake Bones," Zuo Mo pushed his thoughts aside and said to Ceng Lian'er.

Zuo Mo's group went into a few shops and did not have any discoveries. A kind-hearted storekeeper told them honestly that what they sold would not reach the level of the White Ridge Snake Bones and suggested for them to go the Rare Articles Hall to look.

The three followed the shopkeeper's suggestion and went to the Rare Articles Hall.

The entrance to the Rare Articles Hall was normal and almost in disrepair. It seemed like an average little store and did not show any of the presence of the best store in Bu Zhou City.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er exchanged a look. Both of them were slightly surprised.

But since they had come, Zuo Mo decided to go in to look. When they stepped across the doorway, the scene in front of them changed.

Mo weapons of strange shapes hung in the void in front of them. Each mo weapon had a completely different presence, some warm, some explosive, some cold

These mo weapons of various styles were arranged in parallel to form a staircase made completely of mo weapons.

Stepping on the stairs, they could clearly feel the unique presence of the mo weapons under their feet. This feeling was extremely strange.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but sigh in shock. Such extravagance.

Each of these mo weapons were general level mo weapons. Any of them, if put on the market, would be good things. But in this place, they were just used as stairs for people to step on.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes immediately lit up. With this staircase, it could be seen just how powerful Rare Articles Hall was.

When they walked to the end of the staircase, an old person was already waiting there.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo needs to stop using lost arts. They arouse too much interest.

Chapter 693: A Complete Set of White Ridge Snake Bones

"Welcome, please, are you here to sell or purchase treasures?" the old person asked respectfully.

Zuo Mo nodded and said directly, "Does your store have White Ridge Snake Bones?"

"White Ridge Snake Bones?" A hint of surprise flashed across the unclear eyes of the old person. He raised his head and said, "Our store does have White Ridge Snake Bones. Please come with me."

Finishing, he turned and walked inside.

The trio followed behind the old man. The ceiling above their head was like the night sky. Light streaked across like meteors, reflecting on mo matrices. There were mo weapons floating in the sky above them like innumerable stars.

Threads of various colors fell from the mo weapons and swayed like a sea of grass.

Zuo Mo's thoughts shifted. He reached out a hand to grab a green thread in front of him. When his hand touched the thread of light, one of the mo weapons above his head lit up and then it appeared in Zuo Mo's palm.

Ceng Lian'er was extremely interested. She pulled on a silver thread of light. A pair of sickles appeared in her hands.

The old person did not hurry them and explained with a smile. "This is the Mo Weapon Firmament of the store. The mo weapons you are holding are not the real ones, but the presence is the exact same as the real article. You can examine them at your leisure. If you want one of them, you only need to pay the corresponding mobei and it will fly into your hands."

Zuo Mo was skilled in mo matrices. After standing and observing the Mo Weapon Firmament for a while, he had a general understanding of the mechanism. He smiled slightly and opened his hand. The mo weapon in

his hand turned into a light that flew into the firmament above them.

He naturally did not have a desire for the mo weapons here.

A short time later, the old person took the trio to an elegant tea room. In the tea room, a white-faced and beardless middle-aged mo was idly drinking tea.

The middle-aged mo saw the trio and showed a smile. He motioned with his hand. "Please sit."

Then he filled three cups and handed them over. A pleasing fragrance spread in the tea room. The old person had an intoxicated expression. Seeing this, the middle-aged mo also handed the old person a cup.

The old person was overjoyed and carefully took the teacup. He said hurriedly, "Many thanks, Chief Steward!"

Ceng Lian'er suddenly spoke, "A pretty good tea, stone sprout."

The middle-aged mo showed surprise and joy. "I hadn't thought that Miss is also enjoys tea like me! Greetings!"

Ceng Lian'er took a sip. After savouring it for a moment, she said serenely, "I hear that your store has White Ridge Snake Bones?"

The middle-aged mo gave a small smile. "Yes, this small store has a complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones."

"Complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones?" Ceng Lian'er was unable to keep her composure or disguise her joy. The White Ridge Snake Bones were hard to find, and a complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones was much rarer.

The middle-aged mo smiled slightly and said, "Yes, this set of White Ridge Snake Bones is complete and flawless. Truthfully, it is the first time the store has encountered such a perfect set of White Ridge Snake Bones since it was founded."

"Name your price," Little Mo Ge said with bravado.

"Trade only." The middle-aged mo took a sip of tea before saying. "Materials of the same level. If it is a mo weapon, it has to be an earth mo

weapon."

Earth mo weapon!

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. A earth mo weapon was just one level below sky mo weapon. In all of the mo territories, there were just one hundred and eight of those. Ceng Lian'er's Green Cicada Sword and the previous Black-hearted Treasure Coins had all been earth mo weapons.

Zuo Mo had forged the Black-hearted Treasure Coins into the Little Mo Treasure Cup. If they brought out the Green Cicada Sword, it would undoubtedly expose their identities.

Ceng Lian'er put down the teacup without changing her expression. She shook her head and said, "It is too expensive."

"It is very expensive," the middle-aged mo nodded his head and said, "but it is worth this price."

Ceng Lian'er was silent. The other was right. A complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones was also a priceless treasure.

She stood and said to Zuo Mo. "Let's go."

Little Mo Ge didn't stand. He turned towards the middle-aged mo. "Does your store want earth mo weapons, or earth level mo weapons?"

The middle-aged mo was slightly surprised. He understood what Little Mo Ge was saying. Did the other have mo weapons that could match earth mo weapons?

There were one hundred and eight earth mo weapons and all of them had been observed and their characteristics recorded. It was possible to find information on everyone.

Mo weapons that could rival earth mo weapons.

Had some mo weapon grandmaster made a new work recently?

The middle-aged mo was puzzled but he still said with a smile, "If the level of the mo weapon can reach the level of an earth mo weapon, it is possible."

An earth level mo weapon that was not among the ranking of earth mo weapons could undoubtedly be sold for a higher price.

No one wanted their mo weapon to be one that other people knew everything about.

Zuo Mo stood. "Alright, we will return after a few days."

Seeing the certainty on Zuo Mo's face, the middle-aged mo felt some trust. He stood to see them off. "This one will respectfully wait for your visit."

Leaving the Rare Artifacts Hall, the trio walked on the street.

Ceng Lian'er serenely spoke, "Other than the Green Cicada Sword, we do not have any other earth mo weapons."

"We'll just forge one." Zuo Mo's words were filled with great confidence.

"Forge one?" Ceng Lian'er was astonished.

She had not expected such words.

Zuo Mo had not been joking.

For a person who was knowledgeable in mo matrices, skilled in forging, that possessed the Sun Shen Fire, and was wealthy, it was not very difficult to forge a mo weapon.

However, Zuo Mo would have to do all he could to make an earth mo weapon. But it wasn't that Zuo Mo didn't have any confidence. He had studied the Black-heart Treasure Coins and the Green Carp Tongue Sword.

Naturally, they could not trade the Green Carp Tongue Sword. All of the mo territories knew that Marshal Yu had died by Zuo Mo's hand. If this thing was made public, it would definitely draw a tsunami of attention.

The next problem was that Zuo Mo needed to forge an earth mo weapon using the materials he had on hand.

He had a lot of good things. As the quality of materials increased, their uses became more general. In terms of low level materials, talismans and

mo weapons used completely different materials. But when it came to the higher grades, the two overlapped.

Zuo Mo had a lot of high level materials, especially what he had taken from Ji Zheng's body. Those were all top materials.

Zuo Mo also had an advantage. He had large numbers of general level mo weapons. In that fight against Marshal Yu, almost all the general level mo under Marshal Yu's command had been killed. Their mo weapons naturally landed in Zuo Mo's hand. Other than the mo weapons he had given his soldiers, Zuo Mo still had a large number of mo weapons.

These remaining mo weapons were not of great use to the present Zuo Mo. He didn't lack mobei at this time so there was no point in selling them. Also, the materials that he had to use now were all precious treasures that almost couldn't be bought with mobei.

Zuo Mo's idea was based on these mo weapons.

Before the thousand year war, there had been many mo weapon forging methods but that were now lost. In Wei's words, it was called "craftsmanship." Wei was experienced and the ultimate authority in this area. He could trace any kind of mo weapon forging method back to the ancient era.

Ever since Zuo Mo took the gravestone oath, Wei's attitude was so good it was frightening. He was completely different from his previous half-living state. After enjoying the meticulous concern, Zuo Mo quickly found a nightmare had begun.

–Wei was actually a chatterbox!

Heavens! After knowing this guy for so long, Zuo Mo only now found that Wei was a chatterbox. Even Pu Yao, who ghosts and monsters avoided, chose the path of avoidance when facing the maddening nattering.

Zuo Mo finally understood what it was like to be haunted.

"A Zuo, you want to use the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship? This idea is good. However, I'm not sure about many of the details. It has been too

long. You need to try it yourself. Oh, I remember. I've never introduced the history of the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship to you. Aiyaya, I've actually missed such an important matter. I'm old, my memory is failing. Oh oh oh, speaking of the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship, I have to start from thirty five thousand years ago. At that time"

Zuo Mo felt as though a bunch of flies were buzzing around him.

So terrifying!

"Stop!" Zuo Mo yelled at Wei.

Wei immediately closed his mouth. His eyes were wide and his expression innocent.

Zuo Mo reflexively rubbed his head. He knew that ever since he had sworn the gravestone oath, there was a connection between him and wei. All of Wei's hidden personality was now exposed.

Calmed down, Zuo Mo started to think.

He did plan on using the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship. This was the best choice at the moment. The Weapon Layering Craftsmanship was to layer many mo weapons to forge one mo weapon. Zuo Mo had learned of craftsmanship methods that had been lost after the thousand year war from Wei.

The quality of the mo weapons he had was very good. If he used the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship, and he was lucky, he might obtain an earth mo weapon.

However, while Wei had done some mo weapon forging, he was not a proper mo weapon forger. Zuo Mo had to explore many things by himself.

Fortunately, there were mo weapon pools in Bu Zhou City specifically for forging mo weapons.

The forging of talismans mostly used fire, so what resulted were all kinds of cauldrons.

Forging mo weapons occurred in mo weapon pools.

Bu Zhou City had an Underground Nether River that was very suitable

for forging mo weapons. Most of the mo weapon pools were constructed by the Underground Nether River.

The Underground Nether River was silent. It was about twenty li wide and spectacular to see. The river water of the Underground Nether River was as sticky as glue, black yet clear, and silent as it flowed.

When one walked along the river, there were mo weapon pools of various sizes along the banks that seemed to stretch out endlessly.

There were also countless caverns that had been dug out along the banks. People frequently used mo skills to guide the water into their caves. The lower the cave was, the more mo weapon pool water there was, and the better the quality. It was also more expensive. The caverns higher up were much cheaper and it required people to get their own water.

There were two kinds of mo weapon pools here. One kind was the mo weapon pools owned by the local prominent families. These mo weapon pools were not open to the outside and were private property of these families. The other kind of mo weapon pools were open to everyone. Anyone that could pay the mobei could use them. These mo weapon pools were managed by the Tang Family.

An old male mo came up. He was wearing the insignia of the Tang Family.

"Is there something you need?"

"I need a mo weapon pool," Zuo Mo said.

"What quality?" the other asked.

"The highest quality," Zuo Mo said without hesitation.

The old man was slightly surprised. The highest quality mo weapon pools wasn't just very expensive to use, the water was turbulent and abundant. If one did not have enough power, they would not be able to control the power.

Was this person a famous mo weapon master?

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is going to add to his repertoire of skills. I

keep on imagining a feathered gravestone I know that Wei's male but that image just doesn't leave.

Chapter 694: Weapon Layering

Craftsmanship

"He rented a mo weapon pool?" The chief steward was slightly surprised. The trio that visited the other day had attracted his interest and he had ordered his subordinates to pay attention to their movements.

"Yes, they rented the Heaven tier mo weapon pool." The subordinate had investigated thoroughly and hurried back to report.

"Heaven tier!" The middle-aged mo stilled. Of course he knew what this meant. Only those with some skill would dare to rent a heaven tier mo weapon pool. As the highest grade of mo weapon pool in Bu Zhou City, it was expensive to rent. The volume of water was astounding, and it was so difficult to control that almost nobody used it.

Was there a mo weapon master among them?

The face of the average-looking youth flashed across the mind of the middle-aged mo but he suddenly realized that, no matter how hard he thought back, he could not remember the details of the youth's appearance. The other two females were also so ordinary that he could not remember them.

He was experienced and he immediately realized the trio had probably disguised themselves.

But his thoughts did not linger on the question. There were many people in these chaotic times that did not like others knowing their identities. Those with power always had their own eccentricities. What he cared about were mo weapon masters, especially powerful mo weapon masters. Any strong mo weapon master meant an endless and steady profit for a business.

Mo weapon masters were a kind of resource, and a powerful mo weapon master was a resource that had to be fought over.

Thinking about the youth's cool and confident expression, the middle-aged mo's heart reflexively jumped.

Earth level mo weapon!

If he could really forge one

The mind of the middle-aged mo which he always prided himself on being unaffected by anything was immediately disturbed.

"Pay close attention, I need to know all the details! Do not be afraid of spending money, understand?" It was rare that the middle-aged mo tone was so serious.

"Yes! This subordinate understands!"

In Zuo Mo's view, of the three great cultivation systems, for forging, he had to admit that the xiuzhe far surpassed the other two races. Seal scripts were a vast and complex field that yao and mo could not compare to.

In comparison, while mo matrices were their own system, they were not as well-developed as seal scripts. But even so, those in the mo territories that understood mo matrices were considered well-learned and were few in number.

This was related to the attitude of mo towards their mo weapons.

The forging methods of mo weapons were usually simple and crude but there was something that the xiuzhe could not rival them in, materials. The materials that were used in mo weapons were usually a part of the mo themselves, for example, a feather, or nails. So while mo weapons were crudely made, but after being tempered daily and affinity granted by having come from a part of the owner's body, they were as a literal extension of their own bodies.

However, those were just average mo weapons.

Top level mo weapons such as the earth mo weapons were not so easy to make.

Of the one hundred and eight earth mo weapons, other than the extremely rare few that had been forged by the user, the great majority were forged by mo weapon masters.

For mo weapon masters, forging an earth level mo weapon was the

highest goal of their lifetime. The makers of the twelve sky mo weapons were the most accomplished mo weapon masters of their era, and the best mo weapon masters in mo history. Each of their names represented a legend.

In Zuo Mo's view, forging earth level mo weapons were not a very difficult matter. He only needed the necessary materials. Even if he didn't have any, he could still accomplish it through unorthodox methods such as using weapon layering. But the creation of sky mo weapons was out of the range of his abilities.

There were many mo weapon masters gathered around the mo weapon pools of Bu Zhou City. Many people stayed here for many years to forge mo weapons. This city quarter had, long ago, developed into an area for mo weapon masters and provided a large group of residents a way to make a living. Meaning it was possible to buy most common materials from these suppliers.

This saved Zuo Mo a lot of time.

After spending two million mo bei on all kinds of materials, Zuo Mo had finished his preparations.

The monthly rent for the heaven tier mo weapon pool was about five hundred thousand mo bei. In other words, without even starting, Zuo Mo had paid two and a half million in mobei. The wealthy Zuo Mo did not feel anything regarding the expense.

Two and a half million mo bei was just the price of an above average general level mo weapon.

He had a whole pile of general level mo weapons in his ring. This relatively small expenditure was not enough to make him feel pain.

But while he did not feel pain, it did not mean that other people did not feel pain. The mo weapon masters around the Underground Nether River quickly learned that there was someone who had come and spent two million on materials in one go.

When they heard that this person had also rented the heaven tier mo

weapon pool, it attracted their attention.

There were two guesses about this person. Either this person was a wastrel or he was someone accomplished!

Zuo Mo did not have the idle time to listen to the gossip. His time was tight. The sky shark would only stay here for a few days.

If he didn't have the weapon layering craftsmanship up his sleeve, and that the complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones being so important to Ceng Lian'er, Zuo Mo definitely would not waste his time on this.

But since he had started, he would naturally do his best!

'Waste' was not a word in Little Mo Ge's vocabulary.

Ceng Lian'er and A Gui stood guard outside the mo weapon pool to prevent others from disturbing Zuo Mo.

The heaven tier mo weapon pool was about half a mu large. The thick and black pool water flowed in from the Underground Nether River and formed a natural whirlpool in the pool. The whirlpool spun at a stunning speed like thousands of horses racing. A thick, dark, and cold presence emanated from it. Those with slightly weaker constitutions would feel cold all over, and would suffer internal injuries if exposed for long periods of time.

But Zuo Mo's mo physique was yang and domineering so he didn't feel any discomfort at all.

He made a circle around the mo weapon pool and nodded in satisfaction. The riverwater of the Underground Nether River was pure and yin in attribute. There were large amounts of mo matrices set up around the heaven tier mo weapon pool. The vast amount of water would be able to completely wash and temper the materials.

When he thought of this, Zuo Mo added many new mo matrices on the foundation of the original mo matrices. The roaring whirlpool suddenly became quiet. However, the center of the whirlpool deepened and ripples spread from the center of the whirlpool.

Zuo Mo started to throw materials into the mo weapon pool.

The black yet clear water started to become opaque. The whirlpool seemed to be able to swallow everything. The materials he threw in disappeared without a trace.

When the last article was thrown into the water, the pool water actually became a dark red.

The dark red whirlpool was like an enormous blood eye continuously spinning and would cause people to focus their attention on it.

Zuo Mo closed his eyes. A general level mo weapon appeared on his hand. This was a copper spear that flashed with a blue light that would shock people's souls.

Zuo Mo threw the little copper spear into the dark red whirlpool.

Eleven general level mo weapons were thrown in a stream into the mo weapon pool. The dark red whirlpool became even more red until it became the color of blood.

When the last general level mo weapon was thrown into the mo weapon pool, the moving whirlpool suddenly stopped.

Zuo Mo did not dare to be careless. Multicolored lights flashed on his hands. As his fingers changed, lights shot into the mo weapon pool.

If xiuzhe skilled in forging saw this, they would gape at everything that was happening here!

Zuo Mo was actually using the methods of talisman forging!

Yes, Zuo Mo was using the methods for forging talismans. However, what he used was different from the average talisman forging methods. The lights that lit up on his hands were not spells but mo matrices!

In other words, he was using methods of seal formations on mo matrices.

This took twelve hours.

Even a person as resilient as Zuo Mo showed slight exhaustion.

Twelve hours passed.

Pop-splish, pop-splish!

The blood like mo weapon pool seemed to be boiling and bubbles surfaced and popped.

Zuo Mo's attention was focused and he did not dare to relax at all. The blood red mo weapon pool by his feet was quickly becoming orange, and he could see the mo weapons at the bottom of the pool. However, each mo weapon was now a size smaller than it had been before while the light they gave off was even brighter than before. After the cleansing and tempering of the mo weapon pool, all of the impurities had been washed away and they were even higher in quality.

The bright mo matrices flowed on the surface of these objects.

Zuo Mo released a breath. Up until now, he had not made a mistake.

There were twelve general level mo weapons in the pool. They stood upright in the water.

Zuo Mo did not immediately start the next step but instead sat down in the lotus position to meditate.

Six hours later, he opened his eyes. The exhaustion on his face had disappeared. His eyes flashed. He had recovered to his peak condition.

He suddenly raised his hands.

One of the mo weapons at the bottom of the mo weapon pool shook. An extremely minuscule ripple appeared on the smooth mirror-like surface of the pool.

That mo weapon slowly melted. One hour later, it had turned into a pile of metal liquid with countless mo matrices flowing on the surface.

Then another mo weapon flew over. This metal liquid seemed to come alive and wrapped around the incoming mo weapon. Then the bright red metal water seemed to slowly and persistently swallow the other mo weapon like a monster.

A hour later, the metal water was twice as big and the mo matrices on its

surface had turned brighter and even more complex.

Then it started to consume another mo weapon!

Time slowly flowed by like this.

The pool water of the mo weapon pool slowly became clear and glittering. Any small speck of water seemed to be attracted by an invisible force. It rose up from the mo weapon pool.

Then, mist started to form on top of the pool. The mist seemed to be alive and started to merge together.

The combined mist ball slowly danced on top of the pool like a dragon.

It became more and more nimble and its presence continued to increase.

What Zuo Mo did not know was that an astounding transformation was happening to the Underground Nether River outside of his mo weapon pool.

Mo weapon master after mo weapon master continued to fly out of their mo weapon pools. There were numerous mo weapon masters that were floating above the banks of the Underground Nether River.

They were staring in shock at the vast surface of the Underground Nether River!

Translator Ramblings: Even Zuo Mo's products are greedy.

Editor's note: 9. Get it right or I hold the next one ransom. It looks like I interrupted wyhcwe's routine when we chatted so the scheduling got messed up. But, 9.

Chapter 695: The Presence of Earth Level

Mo Weapon

Streaks of blood coloured water rose in the vast and serene surface of the river. In a flash, the clear black color was completely overtaken by blood red. The calm surface also became restless and turbulent as though there was a terrifying monster hidden underneath surface of the river. The waves that rose gradually became higher and higher, and crashed against the shores.

The mo weapon masters floating above the river had never seen the Underground Nether River like this. All of them had panicked expressions.

"Look! Over there!"

Suddenly, a mo weapon master with keen eyes pointed at a mo weapon pool and shouted in shock. He attracted the attention of everyone else. They all turned to look in the direction eh was pointing.

Hiss!

Simultaneous inhales sounded above the river.

Thick black clouds had gathered above a mo weapon pool. The Underground Nether River was thirty li under the ground. How could clouds form from the forging?

But the thick clouds truly appeared in front of them.

Boom-om-om!

Suddenly, deep thunder sounded from within the clouds.

The mo weapon masters above the river stared at each other. There was nothing dangerous from the sound of the thunder but they all knew what this meant. Tales of it had been passed down from a long time ago that when a great mo weapon appeared, it would cause a worldly apparition.

What was happening right now was undoubtedly

"It's the heaven tier pool! It's the heaven tier pool!" another mo weapon

master shouted.

"It's him!"

"So it's him!"

The mo weapon masters all descended into noise. That mysterious person who had spent two and a half million mo bei and rented the heaven tier mo weapon pool. He had been the topic of discussion before. How could they not be shocked when they saw that the mo weapon pool was causing all this noise was the heaven tier pool?

Boom-om-om!

The roars of thunder became more frequent. It was possible to see lightning flash among the thick cloud layer.

At this time, beads of blood slowly rose from the Underground Nether Pool. Each blood bead was glowing and perfect.

It was extremely stunning to see the dense layer of blood beads floating above the vast surface of the river. These blood beads were of various sizes but all of them were perfectly round. Detail-minded mo weapon masters immediately noticed that as the beads of blood rose, the Underground Nether River that had become blood-colored was recovering its original color.

Gradually the surface of the river recovered to its usual calm until there was no tinge of blood in the water.

These blood beads

Just as everyone was both puzzled and shocked, the blood beads floating above the river suddenly flew together towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

Almost at the same time, a great blinding bolt of lightning lit up the cloud and illuminated the Underground Nether River.

An unforgettable scene fell into everyone's field of view. In this moment, they unconsciously stopped breathing.

The sky full of blood beads drew out bright bloody arrows in the air!

The bloody arrows were like water and carved up the air above the river!

All of the blood arrows pointed towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool!

There were so many it stole their breath!

When the last blood bead entered the heaven tier mo weapon pool, a blood colored pillar of light thrust through the clouds like a sword.

Boom-om-om!

The earth seemed to be trembling and vibrating violently.

All of them gaped at this blood colored light pierced the sky like a sword dozens of zhang thick.

Heavens!

The sword of light actually thrust through the rock and pierced the sky above their heads!

Thirty li! That pool was thirty li under the ground!

The spectacular soul-shaking scene caused all of the Underground Nether Pool to lose their power of speech and become completely silent.

And at this time, Bu Zhou City was in a furor.

The enormous blood colored sword of light suddenly erupted from the earth and charged into the clouds. It could be seen from far away.

Only someone that was blind could not see it.

Ji Li Yu looked at Feng Xin Zi who appeared idle and relaxed. She said coolly, "You seem to have free time. What, you didn't go out to drink today?"

Feng Xin Zi roared with laughter. "I have to rest occasionally."

"Just don't forget our mission." Ji Li Yu smiled coldly. "We still haven't found Xiao Mo Ge yet!"

"Don't be impatient." Feng Xin Zi waved his hand.

"Don't be impatient?" Ji Li Yu's voice suddenly rose. Anger showed on her peerlessly beautiful face. "You're telling me not to be impatient? How many days has it been? Didn't the intelligence say that Xiao Mo Ge is definitely taking this route? How come we haven't encountered him until now?"

Feng Xin Zi felt a slight headache. He knew that Ji Li Yu disliked this mission very much. He could only comfort, "There is no use in being impatient. This is the mo territories, not the yao realms."

"So we are just waiting like this?" Ji Li Yu looked hard to Feng Xin Zi and said.

Feng Xin Zi was slightly displeased but did not show it in his expression. "It would be best if you had a solution."

"What about those three? Weren't you suspicious of them?" Ji Li Yu changed the topic.

Feng Xin Zi did suspect that Zuo Mo's trio was Xiao Mo Ge's group. While the appearance was different, but the two women traveled with the man and fit the descriptions. That day, Zuo Mo had also used yao arts. Feng Xin Zi knew that Xiao Mo Ge was skilled in yao arts. Was a person that could beat a prison-breaking battle someone that could only be described as "skilled in yao arts?"

How could Feng Xin Zi not suspect someone that fit the description so well at such a critical time?

Yet what had happened later surprised Feng Xin Zi.

The trio first went to the Rare Artifacts Hall and then to the Underground Nether River. Feng Xin Zi even knew that they had rented the heaven tier mo weapon pool and spent two and a half million mo bei.

All the signs indicated that this person was a mo weapon master, and a skilled one at that.

Feng Xin Zi was slightly depressed but did not show it. "He is a probable suspect. His yao art skill is very high. While he is making mo weapons, it might be a kind of disguise."

"Disguise?" Ji Li Yu snorted. "Why does he have to disguise himself?"

Feng Xin Zi was silent.

This was also something that Feng Xin Zi did not understand. Xiao Mo Ge had a great reputation in the mo territories and had two top level generals in his command. The mo territories factions didn't dare to offend him and even the Council of Elder's opinion was that Xiao Mo Ge's faction was one of the strongest.

In a situation like this, Xiao Mo Ge didn't need to hide himself. No one would dare to provoke him.

Just at this time, a vast and intimidating presence suddenly shot into the sky suddenly.

Feng Xin Zi's expression changed slightly. Such a powerful presence. His mind moved and his figure disappeared!

In the next moment, he appeared in the sky. He saw the straight pillar of blood light that pierced the sky and inhaled suddenly. His eyes even became dazed for a brief moment.

Earth mo weapon!

These three words flashed through his mind.

Feng Xin Zi was one of the most accomplished geniuses among the younger yao generation. He had been educated by an orthodox yao art house and his knowledge was something that the average yao did not have. Without any hesitation, he judged the origin of this terrifying presence!

Only earth mo weapons could have such a terrifying presence!

He had once heard that Xiao Mo Ge had a sky mo weapon, the infamous Anti Dragon Claw. However, that was just a rumor and he had not seen it with his own eyes. But he had experienced the presence of an earth mo weapon before. The unique presence of an earth mo weapon that filled the air and seemed to take over the world was suffocating.

Earth mo weapon, it really was an earth mo weapon!

Had someone forged an earth mo weapon?

Feng Xin Zi looked in disbelief at the blood colored pillar of light that connected earth and sky.

When the bloody pillar of light erupted out of the earth, the expression of the middle-aged mo that was idly drinking tea inside the Rare Artifacts Hall changed. His body suddenly disappeared from his spot.

"Earth mo weapon!"

When he saw the bloody pillar of light that thrust into the sky, he shouted in shock.

From his experience of interacting with countless mo weapons, he recognized it at first glance of the bloody pillar of light. He was thoroughly familiar with all one hundred and eight earth mo weapons. While he had not seen them all in person, he knew the unique traits and presence of each earth mo weapon.

The strange presence given off by this thick blood colored pillar of light was completely different than any earth mo weapon he knew of.

He had lived for twenty years in Bu Zhou City and was familiar with everything here. When he noticed the position of the bloody pillar of light, he immediately stilled.

Wasn't it the Underground Nether River there?

Suddenly, he thought of that normal looking youth with that confident expression. A thought flashed through his mind. He gaped with an expression of disbelief.

Had had that guy really forged an earth level mo weapon?

As the masters of Bu Zhou City, the Tang Family was also alerted.

That bloody pillar of light was truly too eye-catching, too stunning! Almost all the experts of the Tang Family flew into the air. Each person

paled in shock when they saw the spectacular color of blood.

"Earth mo weapon! Such a presence can only be an earth mo weapon!" A Tang Family elder was so excited his lips were trembling. "Is there an earth mo weapon buried under our Tang Family land?"

"Someone has forged an earth mo weapon!" Tang Chen suddenly spoke. His figure was tall and broad but his eyes were long and narrow. His eyes were bright as he narrowed them.

"Forged an earth mo weapon?"

All of the Tang Family elders were shocked.

The Tang Family were not country bumpkins. The Tang Family had their own earth mo weapon, [Fire Rain Meteor Hammer] ranked forty first! This great mo weapon was owned by the family patriarch Tang Chen. In Tang Chen's most famous battle, he had used the [Fire Rain Meteor Hammer] to defeat the famed patriarch of the Ma Family, Ma Yuan Qi who had also been marshal level.

It had been that battle that established Tang Chen's fame. It was also that battle that had caused the great Ma Family to quickly decline. They had almost died out now.

No one knew better than they did the value of an earth mo weapon!

Earth mo weapons were the weapons most suited to marshals. Only earth mo weapons could completely tolerate the terrifying power of a marshal!

One hundred and eight earth mo weapons existed, although this number did not refer to all the mo weapons that still existed, but from the past to present. These were all the earth mo weapons that had ever existed. Many of the one hundred and eight had disappeared a long time ago. No one knew where they were. Right now, there were just about twenty or so that people knew of.

Sky mo weapons were things of myths and legends, and many people even though they were fanciful tales.

Earth mo weapons were the best mo weapons that almost all the mo recognized!

Someone had actually created an earth mo weapon!

Everyone's eyes turned covetous.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo, you suck at remaining low-key and incognito. Your record of ambush attacks is like 10% success rate or lower. You are just not made for sneaking around.

Chapter 696: Sky Snake Ten

Manifestation Pike

The appearance of the blood colored pillar of light lasted for an hour.

Bu Zhou City was completely overturned. It was possible to see the eye-catching pillar of light from any corner of the city. The pillar of light that reached into the sky, and the terrifying presence it emanated all showed the power of its source!

The great majority people suspected that it was a mo weapon appearing. Only the most well-informed people knew that someone had created an earth level mo weapon!

This news was much more of a shock than the previous guess and more valuable!

A mo weapon master that could forge an earth level mo weapon was definitely among the top mo weapon masters of this era. Every one of them had a significant position in the mo territories, and they were targets that all the factions pursued with all of their power.

Earth mo weapons were in practice the top level of mo weapons. The sky mo weapons might be more powerful, but that did not mean that the craftsmanship techniques were more advanced, but that there was a difference in the materials used.

Take the Anti-Dragon Claw as an example. The Anti Dragon Claw was made from the foreclaw of a vicious dragon. This dragon was savage and vicious, and had killed innumerable number of people. Supposedly, its foreclaw had turned red because it had been dyed in the blood of its victims. But this was not enough to make it possible to forge it into a sky mo weapon. What caused it to qualify to become a sky mo weapon was that in the dragon's final battle, this foreclaw had penetrated the heart of another powerful dragon.

A mo weapon master had coincidentally passed by and cut down this foreclaw. When they had done this, the other dragon's heart had been

hanging from the foreclaw. Supposedly, this heart had been beating at that time.

That had created the materials for the Anti-Dragon Claw.

Putting aside the requirement of rare materials seen once in a millennium, earth mo weapons were the peak of mo weapons.

Each earth mo weapon forged represented the true and great skill of a mo weapon master.

They were truly grandmasters. Grandmaster, this great and honored appellation.

Their value was not because they might be able to forge a second earth mo weapon. In truth, the great majority of grandmaster were never able to forge a second earth mo weapon. However, they were still respected and the targets of every faction.

That was because they could greatly increase the skill of other mo weapon masters.

This kind of improvement was decisive and fundament to any faction.

Therefore, Bu Zhou City was in a frenzy!

Ceng Lian'er was standing guard by the door. She was filled with shock. That stunning blood colored pillar of light had astounded everyone at the Underground Nether River and also caused her to gape in shock.

Earth mo weapon!

He had actually forged an earth mo weapon!

Up until now, Ceng Lian'er's expression was slightly dazed. This was an earth mo weapon! She possessed the Green Carp Tongue Sword. She was not skilled with swords so she had been surprised when Zuo Mo had given the Green Carp Tongue Sword to her so easily. She treasured the Green Carp Tongue Sword.

Because this was an earth mo weapon!

Only one hundred and eight earth mo weapons had ever existed in the mo territories!

When she heard the quote from the Rare Artifacts Hall, she had given up. It was not because the complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones was not worth so much but because it was too expensive.

The value of an earth mo weapon could not be accounted for using mo bei because there had never been an earth mo weapon on the market.

When the pillar of light had erupted, her mind turned blank.

She looked with slight admiration at A Gui. From beginning to end, A Gui had been unusually calm. The noise hadn't caused her expression to change at all.

Suddenly, A Gui suddenly raised her head. Her lifeless eyes suddenly lit up with purple energy.

Ceng Lian'er paused but she reacted quickly. A sharp light flashed across her eyes as she shouted, "Come out!"

A figure appeared like a ghost.

"Haha, the little girl is very strong"

Before the other finished speaking, A Gui's figure disappeared from her spot. She did not hesitate to attack.

Ceng Lian'er grimaced. A Gui had attacked too quickly! While she was pretty, she was not a hesitant person. Her eyes flashed and she attacked as well!

They had been together for some time. She knew that A Gui was very sensitive to enmity. If the other had attacked immediately, she definitely had detected the other's enmity!

However, she did not forget that they could not expose their identities. She did not use shen power but mo skills.

Her mo skills were not weak, and had improved greatly after cultivating with Zuo Mo in recent days.

Her right hand raised slightly. White mo matrices appeared on her arm like tattoos. They quickly covered her entire arm. Her fingers were slightly spread as she grabbed at the other.

Hiss!

A thin but sharp sound of the air breaking was like the hisses of a group of snakes that caused hairs to stand on end.

The air rippled.

White shadows lashed out like coiled white snakes.

The enemy clearly was wary of these white shadows. His figure twisted strangely in the air and he managed to break free of these shadows.

But before he could rejoice, he felt a strong feeling of danger. His expression changed slightly. His arms were suddenly shrouded in green light. His body twisted like a braid and his arms went behind his back.

Snap!

A small sound of a crash. However, it was like he was whipped. His body shook, and an astounding power pierced through the green light on his hand.

Before he could react, his vision blurred and his body smashed into the ground!

The instant of enormous pain caused his mind to turn blank.

An unknown amount of time later, he recovered from his daze. His bones felt like they were about to fall apart and he had no strength.

They hadn't killed him!

This caused his mind to scatter and be filled with disbelief. The other's attack was strong, and unpredictable. He hadn't even managed to survive one move before he lost the ability to fight.

When he thought of this, his face flushed. He had always been proud of his own strength, and had never thought

He struggled to climb out of the hole. The attack had crushed him into

the ground.

If his mo physique was not strong, he would have died just now.

Ceng Lian'er looked with interest at the other. She had stopped attacking because A Gui had stepped back. This surprised her. A Gui was usually as wooden as a puppet but when she started to kill, she never had mercy.

It was rare to see her not kill the enemy. Had the other's enmity disappeared?

Since A Gui had moved back, she was happy to do the same. She knew of Zuo Mo's intentions. It would be a troublesome matter to kill someone here.

This male here was slightly interesting.

Zuo Mo looked at the mo weapon on his hand with excitement.

This was a long pike. More accurately, this was a double-bladed pike. The body of the pike seemed to be made from multicolored snakes winding around each other. The body of the snakes were clearly divided into different color patterns. If one counted closely, they would find ten completely different colors and patterns on the pike. There was a spot of red in the middle of the snake heads that was extremely eye-catching. What was most unique was the two snake heads at the ends could become ten different weapons.

Zuo Mo had used ten different mo weapons. These ten transformations were the true expression of Zuo Mo's skill.

The Weapon Layering Craftsmanship could forge earth mo weapons but their original attributes would be erase. However, Zuo Mo had melded together some seal script and mo matrix techniques to successfully keep the unique traits of the ten mo weapons.

He decided to name this the [Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike]

The Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike was the first earth level mo

weapon that he had forged. There hadn't been any flaws in the entire process. It was so perfect it surpassed his expectations. The power of the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike also surpassed his predictions.

Even among the earth mo weapons, the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike was higher quality.

For a moment, he could not bear to sell it.

But Zuo Mo quickly calmed down. He shook his head and laughed. He had gained greatly in this process. He hadn't just learned the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship, he had gained an even greater understanding of forging mo weapons. He also had many new understandings of mo matrices. In the future, he would be able to forge even more powerful mo weapons.

Also, he had peerless weapons like the Anti Dragon Claw and the Three Thousand Threads of Worry. He was coveting everything, and may, as a result, lose everything.

After thinking, he reorganized what he learned and passed the information back to Cloud Sea Jie through Pu Yao. This was habit he had now developed. Whenever he had new understandings, he would organize them and share them with Golden Crow Camp.

He only wanted to make his paltry contribution to Cloud Sea Jie.

After doing all this, he walked out of the mo weapon pool with the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike.

When he walked out, he saw Hua Ru Hai who was furiously trying to ingratiate himself with Ceng Lian'er.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes lit up when she saw Zuo Mo. A figure flashed out of the corner of the eye. It was A Gui suddenly appearing beside Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo lovingly rubbed A Gui's head and said gently, "A Gui worked hard."

A Gui's expression was wooden.

Zuo Mo turned to look at Ceng Lian'er and Hua Ru Hai with a

questioning gaze.

"This guy was sneaking around, we found him." Ceng Lian'er gave a small smile. Her gaze lingered on the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike.

Zuo Mo handed the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike to her.

When it entered her hand, Ceng Lian'er uncontrollably burst out, "Earth mo weapon!"

She had the Green Carp Tongue Sword and was familiar with earth mo weapons. When this entered her hand, she made an accurate estimate. While she knew that it would be an earth mo weapon from the apparition alone, but she still felt excited when she saw it. She waved it a few times and praised, "A good mo weapon! What is its name?"

Hua Ru Hai looked with bright eyes at the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike in Ceng Lian'er's hand. He was almost drooling.

"Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike," Zuo Mo said with a smile. His body relaxed.

"A good name!" Ceng Lian'er smiled and handed the mo weapon to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo suddenly detected countless gazes gathered on him and was slightly surprised. He raised his head and saw there were many people floating in the air above the Underground Nether River and the surrounding mo weapon pools.

This was

Before he could react, the entire sky exploded.

These people suddenly flew madly in his direction. They fought to be first with excited expressions, shouts coming like a tsunami.

"Grandmaster! Grandmaster!"

"Grandmaster, accept me! Accept me as a student!"

The scene became chaotic.

Translator Ramblings: Success. It's good to know Zuo Mo can curb his

greed if necessary. I can't remember when he has done it when his life was not on the line.

Chapter 697: The Domineering Tang Chen

Zuo Mo was used to scenes like this.

He did not speak and only gave a small smile. A short time later, the noisy crowd quickly quieted. The mo weapon masters looked in reverence and respect at Zuo Mo.

At this time, silence was more effective than speech.

But he still felt a small headache. He would only stay in Bu Zhou City for a short while and forging the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Piek was just to trade for the White Ridge Snake Bones for Ceng Lian'er. He hadn't thought that forging an earth mo weapon would create such a ruckus.

The reason that he had changed his appearance was because he did not want to draw attention to himself and he could reach Nether Springs Jie as fast as possible.

It would not be easy to leave after making such a spectacle.

These mo weapon masters that were looking him with fear and reverence were just a small problem. It would not be so easy to get rid of the prestigious families of Bu Zhou City. Zuo Mo had experienced the conduct of the prestigious families before.

If he revealed his identity, the other would not dare to do anything, but that way, his tracks would be exposed. What would occur would be endless trouble. It was not a secret that he had shen power. If people had doubted that shen power existed before, the mo gods that had killed the Xuan Kong Temple corps had displayed the great force of shen power.

Being in possession of a great treasure was a crime.

Zuo Mo knew this. The trio was not weak. If they secretly moved, they would not encounter any great trouble. The only strong enemies they would likely encounter would be lone experts. If their tracks were exposed, there would be prestigious clans that would use all of the power at this

disposal to try to get the shen power inheritance from him.

It definitely would not be a good idea to reveal his identity.

Calming down, Zuo Mo's mind started to turn furiously. He pushed his voice low to say to Ceng Lian'er. "How many people know of the use of the White Ridge Snake Bones?"

Ceng Lian'er stilled but she was smart and immediately understood what Zuo Mo meant. She replied in an imperceptible voice, "Few. Even in the clan only my father and I know."

Zuo Mo was slightly relieved. Their only possible flaw was the White Ridge Snake Bones. If other people knew the use of the White Ridge Snake Bones for the White Fang Snake mo, it would be easy to suspect their identities. It was not a secret that he had a female companion that was a White Fang Snake mo.

He could only deal with the events as they came.

Zuo Mo decided as he smiled as usual.

Suddenly, the crowd behind shifted.

"Congratulations! Congratulations! I had not thought that Honored Sir would actually forge an earth level mo weapon!" The middle-aged mo had a joyous expression and there was a group of guards behind him.

Zuo Mo hadn't expected the chief steward of the Rare Artifacts Hall to come directly to the mo weapon pool. He was slightly surprised but his expression did not change. He said coolly, "All due to Sir's good luck, everything proceeded smoothly. This earth mo weapon is called the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike, it can turn into ten different mo weapons, each with their own abilities."

Finishing, he took out the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike and performed some of the transformations.

The mo weapon masters in the surroundings had never seen a true earth level mo weapon before. They stretched out their necks, their eyes wide in fear they would miss a single detail. When they saw the ten

transformations of the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike, they gave gasps of shock.

The middle-aged mo's gaze was burning hot as he started at the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Spear in Zuo Mo's hand. He wanted to take it immediately. As the main steward of Rare Artifacts Hall, he had better judgement than normal people. He had also touched a true earth mo weapon before.

With just a glance, he realized that this Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike was better than the earth mo weapon he had touched in the past.

His gaze became even hotter. However, he was a smart person. He said with a smile, "I have brought the White Ridge Snake Bones."

According to Little Mo Ge's personality, he would not be himself if he did not take the chance to profit enormously. However, this time, he was in a hurry to leave so he did not haggle. He nodded. "It is yours."

The joy on the middle-aged mo's face increased.

The complete set of White Ridge Snake Bones appeared in front of Zuo Mo. Sighs of shock rose in the surroundings again. It was extremely rare to see such a perfect set of White Ridge Snake Bones.

"Please wait!" A voice suddenly interrupted. It was Hua Ru Hai. The urgency on his face had disappeared and was replaced by calmness. "This one is Hua Ru Hai of North Bay's Hua family. I wish to purchase this earth mo weapon"

Before he finished speaking, Zuo Mo grabbed the White Ridge Snake Bones and shoved the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike into the hand of the middle-aged mo. Hua Ru Hai's expression froze on his face.

Was something wrong with this person's heard? Did he not understand this was chance to raise the price?

Hua Ru Hai's blood rushed to his head and he glared angrily at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo ignored him. With the White Ridge Snake Bones in his hand, he gave a look to Ceng Lian'er. He grabbed A Gui's hand and quickly

proceeded to leave.

The middle-aged mo was still immersed in the joy of obtaining the earth level mo weapon and did not notice the actions of the trio.

"Valued Guests, you leave in such a hurry. My Tang Family has not treated you properly, and slighted such valued guests. This is our crime. This one is Tang Chen and ask for forgiveness from you!"

A deep and pleasant voice echoed in everyone's ears. The noisy scene suddenly became silent. Everyone had speculated that the Tang Family would not stop and watch with a mo weapon grandmaster represent, but when Tang Chen asked for forgiveness, it caused everyone to be speechless.

Then sound spread in a wave.

Tang Chen was the present patriarch of the Tang Family. He rarely was seen in public. They hadn't thought that he would personally come. This really was giving a great honor to this grandmaster!

Zuo Mo's expression was the same but he grimaced. Now it would not be easy to leave.

The other was polite in speech but his position perfectly blocked off their path. Zuo Mo stopped walking and then casually bowed. He said, "I do not dare to accept this. We have matters to attend to and are in a hurry to travel. Mister Tang, please forgive us."

Tang Chen smiled when he heard this. He drawled, "Grandmaster is too polite. Please tell us what the matter is. The Tang Family will be honoured to serve Grandmaster. It is the good fortune of Bu Zhou City that Grandmaster has come here. Please, Grandmaster, stay for a few days, and let us act as good hosts."

As expected, a difficult person!

Zuo Mo cursed this Tang Chen a few hundred times. He wanted to take out Little Mo Treasure Cup and let it go. It seemed from Tang Chen's posture that Zuo Mo definitely would not be able to leave today. The other most likely would force them to stay.

Zuo Mo's mind moved rapidly and decided to pretend to agree. Later, he would find a chance to sneak away.

Having decided this, he pretended to be reluctant and replied, "Then we will disturb Patriarch Tang for a few days."

Tang Chen gave a satisfied smile. "Grandmaster, please!"

Tang Chen's gaze swept across the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike in the hand of the Rare Artifact Hall Chief Steward. He praised, "A good earth mo weapon!"

The middle-aged mo did not avoid Tang Chen's gaze. He smiled calmly and said, "The mo weapon is good, the grandmaster is even better."

Tang Chen naturally understood the other's double meaning but pretended not to hear it. He smiled slightly and said, "The Tang Family coincidentally needs an earth mo weapon, please, state a price."

His tone was cool but an aura of dominance formed.

The middle-aged mo was not frightened and said slyly, "This one does not dare to overstep this one's authority. If Daren wants to ask about the price, this one will report to the owner."

"You're pretty good." Tang Chen turned and left after saying this.

Zuo Mo showed a thoughtful expression.

It seemed that the support behind this Rare Artifacts Hall wasn't weak.

The trio were set up in one compound. This was a very large compound in a great environment. It had all the equipment needed and there were more than a hundreds of servants. There was only the trio living in this enormous compound.

The compound was heavily guard on the outside. There were more than twenty of the Tang Family elite general level and above acting as guards and sentries. There also many mo matrices set up in the surroundings. It was impossible to set up seal formations like transportation formations.

This caused Zuo Mo to grimace. The other was clearly more experienced. After "inviting" them to the Tang Family, they were put under house arrest. The present situation was no different than house arrest even though the other did not restrict their movement.

Zuo Mo had also learned the domineering style of this Tang Family patriarch.

It was impossible to sneak away without being detected while under such heavy guard. If they tried to force their way, then all of their secrets would be exposed and the Tang Family would pay any price to keep them here.

There was great apology and guilt on Ceng Lian'er's face. "If it wasn't for the White Ridge Snake Bones"

Zuo Mo shook his head and interrupted her. "This isn't your fault. Who would think that the earth level mo weapon would cause such a great disturbance."

Zuo Mo looked at A Gui and felt urgency. If they were trapped here, when would they be able to reach Nether Springs Jie.

At this time, his mind suddenly moved.

He thought of a great idea.

"He is going to forge earth mo weapons?" Tang Chen asked gravely.

"Yes! He said that he wants to forge a new earth mo weapon." The subordinate's tone was filled with joyful surprise.

"Earth mo weapon!" Tang Chen's expression changed but then he frowned. He naturally knew of the difficulty in forging an earth mo weapon. This grandmaster had just finished forging an earth mo weapon and now wanted to forge a second one. He felt incredulous at this.

Any earth mo weapon could be said to be the masterpiece of a mo weapon master's life.

The great majority of mo weapon grandmasters only ever forged one

earth mo weapon and those that had forged two could be counted on the fingers. He had never heard of one that had forged three.

Tang Chen had not captured Zuo Mo forcibly because of the earth mo weapon but was in hope that he would be willing to help take the role of the teacher for the Mo Weapon Camp.

Bu Zhou City was rich in resources, but the skill level of the mo weapon masters was not high. If the level of these mo weapon masters could be increased, the resources could be turned into an endless flow of fine mo weapons. The Tang Family's power would increase another level in a short period of time.

Had he gotten new ideas from forging the earth mo weapon last time?

While he did not believe that Zuo Mo could forge a second earth mo weapon, Tang Cheng was naturally happy for Zuo Mo to throw himself into the forging of mo weapons.

"En, cooperate fully with him," Tang Chen said without hesitation. "Satisfy his needs to the best of our abilities."

"Yes!" The subordinate acknowledges. However, his expression turned strange. "But Grandmaster had a strange request"

"Strange request " Tang Chen stilled.

Translator Ramblings: I'm not quite sure but is this the first time Zuo Mo is being honored for his forging skills? By people other than his subordinates.

Chapter 698: The Unexpected Guest

Bu Zhou City, Tang Wen Hall.

This was Bu Zhou City's grandest banquet in the past few years. It was popular and filled with people. There were many beauties, the fragrance of wine spread around the air, and those that were conversing would exchange greetings with smiles.

Anyone of slight fame in and around Bu Zhou City had received an invitation from the Tang Family. There were famed experts from surrounding towns that had rushed over.

Other than the Tang Family's unrivaled power in this area, many people had come for another person, Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai[1]. It was not strange for a grandmaster that had just forged an earth level mo weapon to be pursued to this degree.

Then they heard that it had been Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai's request to hold this banquet, many people had thoughts about the situation.

While the Tang Family had forcefully stolen Grandmaster away, many people still desired to meet him and form friendly relationships, especially the experts that were strong and lacked mo weapons. They were like flies that smelt meat and all ran over.

Feng Xin Zi had a sunny smile on his face. He had refused the advances of countless beautiful young female mo. He was holding a cup of wine as he sat beside Ji Li Yu.

"You were wrong." Ji Li Yu's tone was slightly mocking. "He's the new mo weapon grandmaster."

Feng Xin Zi shrugged his shoulders. "Maybe Xiao Mo Ge also knows to forge mo weapons/"

While he teased this, inside, he did not believe his own words. Xiao Mo Ge was a genius. Even Feng Xin Zi who was called a genius by others had to admit the other's astounding talent. But even the most talented person could not be good in all areas. Mo weapon creation was a profound and

cryptic field. In order to have accomplishments in this area, one needed to accumulate skill and experience. The former was related to talent, and the latter to time.

"Also, don't you feel it is strange? A mo weapon master that can make an earth mo weapon should have at least some fame and reputation before this, but no one has heard of his name before?" Feng Xin Zi looked at Zuo Mo in the distance and said to himself.

"There are many people who leap into fame from obscurity. There is nothing strange about that." Ji Li Yu's tone was dismissive.

"Maybe." Feng Xin Zi did not continue on the topic.

One person forced their way over and said enthusiastically, "Ha, I am so fortunate to encounter such a beautiful miss today! Miss who is so beautiful that my heart has almost stopped beating, can you tell me your name?"

Ji Li Yu felt slight disdain but she did not show it in her expression. She smiled brightly. "Shouldn't you introduce yourself first before asking for someone's name?"

Ji Li Yu was devastatingly beautiful to start with. When she did not smile, she was the brightest jewel at the banquet. When she smiled, the entire banquet hall seemed to light up. The nearby guests were dumbstruck.

The young person who stepped forward to speak with her was also stunned. After a while, he recovered. His expression was intoxicated. He appeared as though he would be willing to die if Ji Li Yu told him to do so.

"Oh oh oh! I should die for this! I was so impolite. Heavens, this is unforgivable! Please forgive my rudeness, I am Hua Ru Hai from the South Bay's Hua Family. It is a little place, a little place."

Hua Ru Hai smiled fawningly. Shocked inhales sounded in the surroundings. South Bay Hua Family was a faction that rivaled the Tang Family.

"I am very happy to meet you, Mister Hua Ru Hai! I am Ji Li Yu of the

yao!" Ji Li Yu's smile blossomed and drew the eyes of the males present.

"Happy, happy, truly happy!" Hua Ru Hai was so excited he could not speak rationally.

"Has Mister Hua Ru Hai also come for Grandmaster?" Ji Li Yu asked curiously.

Hua Ru Hai nodded repeatedly. "Yes, yes, I was coincidentally around the mo weapon pool when Grandmaster completed forging the mo weapon. I saw with my own eyes the worldly apparition when the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike was created."

"Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike?"

"Yes, it is an outstanding earth mo weapon, and can change into ten different mo weapons. It is the first time I have seen such a wondrous earth mo weapon. It is a pity it ended up in the hands of Rare Artifacts Hall. It will not be easy to buy it from them." Hua Ru Hai shook his head and said with regret.

Ji Li Yu suddenly said, "Grandmaster is really young. Are all mo weapon masters so young?"

Hua Ru Hai smiled and said, "Actually, I was stunned when I met the Grandmaster for the first time. I hadn't expected him to be about the same age as me. However, people at the grandmaster level are probably not the same as us mere mortals."

"That is true." Ji Li Yu smiled faintly. Her gaze turned to the mo weapon placed at the center of the large hall. "That is the Sky Snake Ten Manifestations Pike?"

"En!" Hua Ru Hai looked with intoxication at the Sky Snake Ten Manifestations Pike and murmured, "Perfect! It is absolutely perfect! I haven't ever heard of this level of craftsmanship. It is great!"

Ji Li Yu stared at the Sky Snake Ten Manifestations Pike. An intimidating yet almost imperceptible presence emanated from the pike and shrouded the entire hall. It would occasionally cause sighs of awe.

"It really is a perfect masterpiece," the chief steward of Rare Artifacts Hall praised.

"Many thanks to you for your support!" Zuo Mo offered his thanks to the other. He had sold the Sky Snake Ten Manifestations Pike to the Rare Artifacts hall already. They had only brought it out for display because it was Zuo Mo's request.

"It is nothing," the middle-aged mo smiled and said. Then he said subtly, "No matter the occasion, Rare Artifacts Hall is a friend of Grandmaster."

He had felt great shock when he had received Zuo Mo's request but he quickly made his decision. While he did not know what the Grandmaster's intentions were, it was undoubtedly the best choice to build a good relationship with the other.

Zuo Mo raised the winecup in his hand and toasted the other. "Please!"

"Please!" The middle-aged mo responded with a raise of his glass in satisfaction. It was not common to have a grandmaster owe you a favor.

There was an imperceptible smile on Tang Chen's face. Suddenly, a servant said a few words in a low voice by his ear and he nodded.

He suddenly stood and raised both of his hands. He said in a loud voice, "Everyone!"

The hall immediately quieted down. All gazes turned to focus on Tang Chen. Tang Chen had absolute authority in Bu Zhou City. Just a few of his words could have great effects on Bu Zhou City.

Tang Chen had a big smile. "Today is really a good day, with friends filling the seats, and honored guests that have come."

Just as he was speaking, a procession walked in from the door to the hall. The one leading the way was a youth with a faint smile on his face. His handsome face was filled with confidence as he walked with his head high at the front.

The crowd unconsciously made way for him.

"Uncle Tang!" The youth bowed towards Tang Chen.

Tang Chen laughed and said, "Come here, come here, let Uncle have a look at you. Heroes really come from youth! I really admire A Di for having such a son!"

A Di? Low discussion rose in the crowd. Everyone was speculating who this A Di was.

"Father frequently mentions you, but there has been many matters. He feels very guilty for being unable to visit Uncle Tang these years," Gongzi Xi said respectfully. [2]

"Oh!" A reminiscing expression came onto Tang Chen's face. He said emotionally, "The years have passed so quickly!"

He then laughed. "It is not good to be too emotional on such a good day." Finishing, he turned to face the hall with a hand on the youth. He said in a loud voice, "Everyone, let me introduce you. This is Marshal Di's son, and my nephew, Xi!"

The crowd exploded.

Everyone knew who Marshal Di was. Oh, of course this meant every other than Zuo Mo. Marshal Di was much more famous than Tang Chen and was one of the most famous marshals in the mo territories.

Many people had uncertain expressions. While Tang Chen's authority in Bu Zhou City was unrivalled, the Tang Family was usually low-key and seemed content to be in their area without any ambitions to vie for the world.

Due to this, many people thought of the Tang Family as just a strong local faction. However, Marshal Di was one of the competitors fighting for domination of the world and one of the strongest marshals.

Because of the difference in status of the families, many people were surprised the son of Marshal Di was so respectful towards Tang Chen. To even bow like a junior suggested that the two marshals had a close relationship.

Xi's arrival caused the entire banquet to have a turbulent underflow. Many people thought inside that they needed to reassess the strength of the Tang Family.

This included the Ji Family.

In the corner, A Heng's eyes flashed and he was uncertain. The Tang Family had been a faction that the Ji Family had been trying form relations with for a long time. The Ji Family had even hoped that they could use a marriage to ally the two families together.

He immediately detected something unusual nearby when Marshal Di's son Xi had arrived.

The young master of the Ji Family looked with hate and viciousness at Zuo Mo.

Refocusing, A Heng noticed the expression of his young master and frowned inwardly. The newly arrived Gongzi Xi appeared handsome and accomplished, his family's young master in comparison was not acceptable to be seen in public. A Heng shook his head inside.

That Xiao Yun Hai was an honored guest of the Tang Family now. They did not have any more chances to act. Not speaking of how they wanted to form an alliance with the Tang Family, even if they did not care about how the Tang Family felt, they could not act against a valued guest of the Tang Family while in Bu Zhou City.

He reminded, "Young Master, you cannot be rash!"

"So this will be the end of it?" the young master gritted his teeth and his voice seemed to bellow out from his chest.

A Heng said coolly. "Master will not be happy if you offend the Tang Family."

The Ji Family young master's face paled. When he thought of his father's anger, a chill rose from the bottom of his feet. All of his anger immediately disappeared.

After A Heng reminded him of this, he didn't look at his young master again but focused on Gongzi Xi. He decided to stay a while longer and find out why Gongzi Xi had suddenly come to Bu Zhou City.

The Tang Family was low-key but their strength could not be underestimated. They would be of great aid to any family they allied with.

A Heng knew that the Horizontal Jie's Ji Family did not have as much influence compared to Marshal Di. However, he hadn't expected that Tang Chen had concealed this relationship so deeply. They had investigated for so long and hadn't even heard a hint of it.

The Ji Family had started to try to ally with the Tang Family from a very long time ago. Tang Chen's attitude had always been ambiguous. So this was the reason behind it.

No matter what, he could not let the Tang Family and Marshal Di form an alliance.

A cold light flashed across A Heng's eyes.

With the arrival of the new guests, no one noticed the two people from the Ji Family in the corner.

Tang Chen's gaze flashed across Gongzi Xi's retinue. When his gaze landed on Li Xian'er, he was slightly surprised. However, he did not change expression and brought Gongzi Xi in front of Zuo Mo.

"Virtuous nephew, come, this is Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai! Grandmaster has just forged an earth mo weapon, the Sky Snake Ten Manifestations Pike, it is extraordinarily powerful!"

At this time, the corner of Zuo Mo's eye imperceptibly twitched.

[1] This is another pun based on similar sounds and different characters. Yun Hai as in Cloud Sea, and Xiao being the surname.

[2] The naming convention here seems to follow that of Ancient China. "Gongzi" means the "son of a lord" which later turned to mean "gentleman." So Xi is the name, and Gongzi is like a honorific.

Translator Ramblings: You all thought Zuo Mo's naming sense improved?

Chapter 699: Zuo Mo's Goal

His gaze unconsciously moved, and swept across Gongzi Xi's group. His gaze suddenly stopped on a female.

For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo had an eerie sense of familiarity.

This female

Zuo Mo dared to guarantee that he had definitely never seen this female before. He wasn't able to identify anything familiar about her. This included her appearance, her speech and presence. They were all very unfamiliar and Zuo Mo was sure that he had never seen her before.

But that eerie sense of familiarity haunted his mind and could not be swept away.

It really was strange.

Zuo Mo suppressed the strange feeling he had. His expression was normal as he gave a small smile and exchanged greetings with Gongzi Xi. "I'm very happy to meet you."

Gongzi Xi also had a smile. "On the way here, I heard that Grandmaster had forged an earth mo weapon. Xi itches to see it, and has travelled day and night. This journey was not a waste after meeting Grandmaster!"

Tang Chen pretended to be angry. "So Virtuous Nephew has not come to see this old man, this old man thought too highly of himself!"

The people around laughed when they heard this.

Tang Chen also had a small smile as he said, "You and Grandmaster are of similar age, and must be able to converse better. Virtuous Nephew, you should ask for guidance from Grandmaster, you will definitely benefit."

"Uncle is right," Gongzi Xi said respectfully.

Zuo Mo smiled. "Patriarch Tang is too complimentary." He felt strange. This Tang Chen seemed to treat Gongzi Xi like his own nephew. The relationship between the two families was not simple.

Gongzi Xi's gaze turned to the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike in the

middle of the large hall. He couldn't resist saying, "This is Grandmaster's new work?"

"This is called the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike," the middle-aged mo elegantly took over. "Does Master Xi want to try?"

"I can?" Xi showed joy.

"Of course!" The middle-aged mo made an ushering motion. "Our hall received the favor of Grandmaster and this Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike. Master can do as you please."

Even a blind person could see that the middle-aged mo was showing goodwill to Gongzi Xi.

Gongzi Xi's expression was excited and he was desiring to try.

Li Xian'er secretly examined Zuo Mo. She was unusually sensitive. Zuo Mo had done his best to make his gaze appear casual, but Li Xian'er still detected Zuo Mo's attention focused on her.

Her appearance had been disguised. While she still looked pretty, it was several levels below her true appearance. Which of the servants around Gongzi Xi were not beautiful due to his position? Theoretically, she should be very non-descript and mediocre among the group.

She hadn't thought that Tang Chen and Xiao Yun Hai would notice her.

However, she was very curious about Xiao Yun Hai.

It was not common to see such a young mo weapon grandmaster. Being from Tian Huan, Li Xian'er had seen many kinds of geniuses, but there were only just a rare few that were so accomplished at such an age.

As though he noticed her gaze, the young grandmaster gave a small smile at her.

This guy was slightly strange!

Li Xian'er thought inside.

Qinghua Xue looked closely at Zuo Mo within the crowd. Her eyes were as bright as stars and she was struggling to keep her calm.

It was him!

Yes, it was him!

Qinghua Xue could not suppress the excitement inside.

Almost at first glance, she had recognized Zuo Mo. While the appearance and the name were unfamiliar, Qinghua Xue's eyes had not missed his familiar patterns of speech and movement. She was too familiar with Xiao Mo Ge. She hadn't just fought against him, she had collected almost all the mirages on the market concerning him.

This was him!

Xiao Mo Ge!

The gathering that would have normally found unpleasant and noisy was so beautiful right now. Qinghua Xue's eyes did not move away one bit.

"What are you looking at?" one of her fellows poked her. Her friend was called Ning Xin'er. She was the most beautiful female of the cadet branch of the Ning Family, and due to this, she had been selected.

Qinghua Xue seemed to wake up. Her face was aflame.

"Oh, you like Xiao Yun Hai?" Ning Xin'er teased her. "While he doesn't look handsome, his future is unlimited as he was able to become a grandmaster at such a young age. Haha, if you can get him, the Qinghua Family probably would be overjoyed."

Qinghua Xue quickly recovered her calm. She slanted a look at Ning Xin'er and said pointedly, "Weren't you pining after Xiao Mo Ge?"

"Xiao Mo Ge?" Ning Xin'er said self-mockingly. "I want him. However, with the yao's greatest beauty standing at the front, we can just rest our hearts and act as secondary characters."

The words were tinged with jealousy and some disappointment.

Qinghua xue was silent. She could understand Ning Xin'er's feelings. Of

the group of people that had come, there was no one other than her that had been willing. In front of Ji Li Yu, all of them lost in comparison. Everyone felt that if Xiao Mo Ge was going to fall in love, it would be with Ji Li Yu. They were from the cadet branches of their families, but they had many suitors, including sons of main branches. Who was willing to travel thousands of miles to act as accompaniment?

"I feel that Xiao Mo Ge might not fall in love with Miss Ji," Qinghua Xue suddenly said.

"Maybe." Ning Xin'er twisted her mouth. "If he doesn't fall in love with the most beautiful woman, then there is no hope for us."

Qinghua Xue was silent.

Ning Xin'er tilted her head and suddenly became excited. "This Xiao Yun Hai is a good target. I feel that the higher-ups will definitely agree to recruit a mo weapon master of such potential on our side. Nice, nice!"

"They you can go try." Qinghua Xue said sardonically.

"No, he isn't handsome enough." Ning Xin'er pouted. "But that Gongzi Xi is both generous and has presence! His family background is also very good!"

Qinghua Xue smiled upon hearing this.

At this time, Xiao Yun Hai suddenly spoke up, "Everyone."

The entire place quieted. People looked over curiously. Everyone present was filled with curiosity about this newly titled mo weapon grandmaster, especially since he was so young.

Xiao Yun Hai had a small smile on his face without any timidity. His voice was clear and loud.

"First, I would like to thank Patriarch Tang for agreeing to my unreasonable request and hosting such a grand banquet for me. I also must thank the Rare Artifact Hall for their support with today's event. I won't waste words. This time, I have invited everyone because I have something to ask!"

"Grandmaster, please say. If our Rare Artifact Hall can do it, we will not refuse." There was an elegant smile on the middle-aged mo's face. His voice was not loud but could be heard over the entire hall.

Displeasure flashed across Tang Chen's eyes. He was very displeased that Rare Artifacts Hall had taken this opportunity before him. He knew that this was Xiao Yun Hai's retaliation for being forced to come to the Tang Family.

Grandmasters, it was normal for them to have a temper.

The smile on his face remained the same. "Grandmaster, please say it. The Tang Family is not some prestigious family, but there are not many things that we cannot do."

His words were said indifferently but the dominance showed. The other people had planned on saying a few words but then perceptively closed their mouths.

The entire place was unusually silent.

Zuo Mo was not affected at all. He looked around solemnly. "This one needs something called the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. One plant can be traded for an earth mo weapon."

Woosh!

The crowd exploded!

Someone couldn't resist asking, "Grandmaster, you are serious?"

Zuo Mo said without hesitation. "Yes!"

"Is the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike for trade?" someone else couldn't resist asking, "Wasn't it sold to the Rare Artifacts Hall?"

The middle-aged mo also had a surprised expression. He had expected that Xiao Yun Hai would have a goal but he had not expected that to be publicly announcing that he was buying Reversal Shadow Soul Silkgrass. The price he gave was also an earth mo weapon.

He knew of the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. However, it was produced in Nether Spring Jie. While the production of it was not high, it

was not so rare. This price was one that no one would be able to resist. He immediately decided that he would send an order to search for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass the moment he left the venue.

When he heard people ask about the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike, his reaction was quick. "Rare Artifacts Hall is willing to put the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike as a guarantee."

An earth mo weapon was valuable, but it was definitely not a loss to use an earth mo weapon to trade for the friendship of a grandmaster!

Zuo Mo was very surprised. He nodded at the middle-aged mo with a friendly gaze.

The middle-aged mo immediately felt good, especially when he noticed that Tang Chen beside him had a black face. He was proud of how beautiful his move had been. Tang Chen was too overbearing in his action. Was something wrong with this person's brains to force a grandmaster of unlimited potential? The middle-aged mo looked down on this.

But he stilled at Xiao Yun Hai's next words.

"Thanks for Rare Artifact Hall's support, but I have already sold this mo weapon to Rare Artifact Hall. This belongs to Rare Artifacts Hall, how can this one trade using that."

Zuo Mo's expression was confident as he looked around. His voice was not loud but it stunned the entire place. Each word was filled with power.

"Three days later, I will start to forge another earth mo weapon!"

Zuo Mo's expression was determined.

"If my luck is good, and I forge an earth mo weapon, I will leave the article at Rare Artifact Hall. Anyone can trade for this mo weapon with a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass! I will trouble your hall for this!"

The middle-age mo's mouth was open, his expression stunned. He quickly reacted and nodded hurriedly, "No problem, no problem!"

Tang Chen's expression was dark. He had been completely unprepared

for the bomb that Xiao Yun Hai had thrown out.

But he quickly recovered. The corners of his mouth were smiling and full of disdain.

As expected, this was the rashness of a young person!

He had a little bit of accomplishment and he didn't know his own limit anymore. Did he really think that he could achieve anything?

However, this was beneficial for the Tang Family. He wanted to see how Xiao Yun Hai would clean up this mess when he could not forge an earth mo weapon!

At Bu Zhou City, no one except the Tang Family could help him! Not even Rare Artifacts Hall!

Tang Chen's gaze was dark and cold.

Everyone was stunned where they stood. Zuo Mo's words had caused them to lose the ability of speech.

Forge an earth mo weapon? What joke was this? What did he think an earth mo weapon was? He could make one whenever he felt like it?

Xiao Yun Hai was crazy!

Translator Ramblings: Too many aliases and secret identities in this chapter.

Chapter 700: Old and Cunning

An earth mo weapon! Xiao Yun Hai!

This was the hottest topic of the moment, all of the mo territories were paying attention to the news. Theoretically, while earth mo weapons were rare and valuable, it was not enough to create such a great wave. But the extravagant promise that Xiao Yun Hai had thrown out was too astounding.

They did not know Xiao Yun Hai's exact age but he definitely was among the ranks of the youngest mo weapon grandmasters. His future could be said to be unlimited. Yet a mo weapon grandmaster of such potential had suddenly stated that he would trade an earth mo weapon for a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. The entire mo territories were scorched by the bomb.

Some were dismissive and snorted. The majority of people considered this a joke, and were simply watching the dubious spectacle.

While shen power was starting to appear in their visions, and mo skills were not considered the top tier of the powers now, earth mo weapons were still one of the strongest weapons. Their limited number, the difficulty of creating them, the great power they contained, were all reasons it was valuable.

Before Xiao Yun Hai, no mo weapon grandmaster dared to announce that he would definitely forge another earth mo weapon.

In the history of the mo, the number of earth mo weapons never surpassed two hundred articles.

But someone had suddenly ran out and stated that he was able to forge earth mo weapons again. Even if he was a mo weapon master that had just become a grandmaster, it caused shock among the mo.

The Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was valuable, but its value could not rival earth mo weapons. Its rarity was just because it was produced in Nether Spring Jie, the location was far and it was difficult to harvest.

But this wasn't a problem to those prestigious families and large businesses that had far reaching influence.

However, the great majority of people only maintained the attitude of spectators. They didn't believe at all that Xiao Yun Hai would be able to forge another earth mo weapon.

However a small number of factions started to search for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass with the aim of establishing friendly relations with the grandmaster. They didn't have any hopes about the earth mo weapon. In their view, while the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was valuable, it was still profitable if one used it to create relations with a mo weapon grandmaster.

Events like this were undoubted ones that people liked to see and hear about.

People were all waiting to see the young person who had just become a grandmaster and didn't know his own limits make a joke of himself. Some even started to take bets on whether Xiao Yun Hai could forge a new earth mo weapon.

It had been so long since there had been such an entertaining event. The people of the mo territories were extremely interested.

Such an interesting even!

In the study.

"Virtuous Nephew, what do you think?" Tang Chen asked Gongzi Xi in interest.

Gongzi Xi had a thoughtful expression. He grimaced and shook his head. "This nephew doesn't know. This Xiao Yun Hai is too hard to predict, he actually promised this in public, it really really"

He didn't know how to describe it.

Tang Chen gave a smile. "Virtuous Nephew, do not be thrown by this. He must have disliked the treatment he received in these days and is not

willing to stay in the tang Family. He purposefully acted in public to attract people's gazes."

"But if he doesn't have any confidence, would he dare to say this?" Gongzi Xi's expression was puzzled.

"It is a terrible move made in panic," Tang Chen said coolly. "Young people are always rash. This event is beneficial for us. This boy doesn't know his limits, but he does have some true skill. If we are able to use him, he would be of great benefit."

"Uncle is right," Gongzi Xi nodded and said.

Tang Chen did not linger on this subject and changed the topic. "I noticed that some of the people in your group do not look like mo."

Seeing the wry expression on Tang Chen's face, Gongzi Xi flushed slightly and reported the truth. "Uncle may not know. They are the envoys from Tian Huan."

Tang Chen's expression changed. "Your father plans to ally with Tian Huan?"

"Yes." Gongzi Xi nodded and said.

Tang Chen was silently for a moment before speaking, "It is good for you two families to ally together based on Tian Huan's power. One should always establish relations with those far away and attack those close by. Your two families do not have any conflicts of interest, and it is beneficial for both sides for you to help each other in secret. However, the two sides are far from each other. If there is alliance, it must be marriage!"

As he spoke, Tang Chen smiled. "That female's identity must not be simple."

Gongzi Xi said, "She is the granddaughter of Tian Huan's sect leader!"

Tang Chen nodded. "The families are matched in status! I see that you seem to like her. I will send a letter to your father and speak of this matter on your behalf."

Gongzi Xi was overjoyed and made a deep bow. "Nephew thanks Uncle!"

Tang Chen held Gongzi Xi up. "You father and I's relationship was forged through life and death experiences, I think of you as my own nephew. There is no need for these courtesies." Then his tone became stern. "There is something you need to remind your father."

Gongzi Xi hurriedly said, "Uncle, please speak."

After a moment of silence, Tang Chen said gravely, "Your father must already know about the Mo Shen Temple. I see that your father is busy organizing his faction. If this was the past, this is the right choice, but it is not appropriate now."

Gongzi Xi had a pondering expression. "Uncle means to pay more attention to shen power?"

"Yes!" Tang Chen nodded. "You have also seen the power of shen power. This is a power even stronger than mo skill, ling power, and yao arts. One mo god was enough to destroy all of Xuan Kong Temple's elder corps. This kind of strategic power is enough to change the state of world. Do you know how many military corps Xuan Kong Temple's elder corps is equal to?"

Without giving Gongzi Xi the time to think, Tang Chen continued to speak.

"You cannot fall behind at this time! The person who walks at the front in this field has the advantage. The Mo Shen Temple the greatest enemy of everyone."

Gongzi Xi was not a wastrel. While he was a rake, he understood matters of war. He agreed with Tang Chen but he grimaced, "It is not that Father doesn't want, but he has not been able to get a foot in the door. Nephew knows that Father has already started to build a shen temple but the effect is not very good."

"The Mo Shen Temple had hid and developed for two hundred years. Of course it is not simple," Tang Chen said, "you make want to find a breakthrough in another place."

Gongzi Xi was intelligence. After a moment of thought, he understood.

"Uncle speaks of Xiao Mo Ge?"

"Yes!" Tang Chen praised. "Xiao Mo Ge's trio all have shen power inheritances. While they are not weak, they are lacking in comparison to the Mo Shen Temple. If we gather our power, it is very likely we will gain what we desire."

"Xiao Mo Ge is a ghost and there is no trace of him now." Gongzi Xi looked at Tang Chen. When he noticed the imperceptible smile at the corner of Tang Chen's mouth, his body trembled, "Unless"

Tang chen had a proud expression. "I have been keeping an eye on Xiao Mo Ge all this time. A while ago, the trio suddenly disappeared. I went to Yanmen Ocean to beg Great Shaman Sang Ming Yu to divine. The Great Shaman owed me a favor in the past, and used five years of his life force to divine. He learned that the trio is near Bu Zhou City."

Gongzi Xi's eyes immediately lit up. "Near Bu Zhou City!"

"Yes, at the start, I suspected Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge. He has two female servants with fit with the description of Xiao Mo Ge. However, I had never heard that Xiao Mo Ge knows how to forge mo weapons, much less earth mo weapons. I purposefully was domineering in my conduct, one reason was to test him. But from his response, he doesn't seem to be the one."

Gongzi Xi listened carefully in fear he would miss a detail. He thought back to Xiao Yun Hai's actions and he agreed with Uncle's judgment. That Xiao Yun Hai didn't have the presence of a hero. While he was also powerful, his actions were rash. He was far from the uncanny Xiao Mo Ge.

Tang Chen's gaze was deep. "While he isn't Xiao Mo Ge, he is suitable to be bait. I heard that the Anti Dragon Claw Xiao Mo Ge obtained seemed to be heavily damaged. Xiao Yun Hai is a mo weapon grandmaster and one of the most likely to be able to fix the Anti Dragon Claw. If Xiao Mo Ge knows of this, he definitely would not miss this chance. I had been thinking of how to spread the news. I hadn't expected Xiao Yun Hai to attract so much attention and help us."

Gongzi Xi had an admiring expression. "No wonder Uncle is supporting

Xiao Yun Hai. Uncle is wise and cunning. You really are the oriole behind the mantis stalking the cicada!"

Tang Chen's expression was normal. "We only need to focus on Xiao Yun Hai and wait! However, when Xiao Mo Ge shows up, we need enough experts in order to trap him."

Gongzi Xi knew this was a rare opportunity and nodded without hesitation. "Uncle, don't worry. I will send a message right now. Uncle Qin and Uncle Zhong are both present!"

Tang Chen's expression became relieved. "I won't worry if Old Qin and Old Zhong can come. This matter is a great secret. Virtuous Nephew, you cannot speak of this to anyone, including your future Tian Huan wife."

The last words were teasing.

Gongzi Xi's face turned red but then he became serious. "Uncle, do not worry. Nephew knows the importance of this and will not mention a word of it."

Tang Chen nodded. "I have spoken to you for so long. Go, don't let Tian Huan's little princess wait for too long."

Unlike the other people that were waiting to see Xiao Yun Hai become a joke, Qinghua Xue was full of confidence in Zuo Mo. Only she knew that Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge. With her understanding of Xiao Mo Ge, if Xiao Mo Ge dared to say the words, he had great confidence in the matter.

Returning from the banquet, Qinghua Xue completely calmed down and descended into her thoughts.

She had found Xiao Mo Ge, then what should she do next?

Get close to him?

But how to get close to him?

Qinghua Xue was frustrated.

No one would have thought that Zuo Mo who had just announced that he would trade earth mo weapons for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was being troubled by a completely unrelated matter.

That average looking female and that strange feeling of familiarity.

Zuo Mo trusted his sixth sense highly. He knew this eerie feeling of familiarity would not appear without cause.

He definitely had had some interaction with this person.

But no matter how hard he thought, he could not find any information related to this female.

In the sea of consciousness, the three discussed this matter. However, Pu Yao and Wei were sure they had never seen this female before.

It really was strange

At this time, Zuo Mo's body froze. A daring thought appeared. Once this thought appeared, it took over every corner of his body.

Even Pu Yao and Wei didn't have an impression of her. Then this female definitely appeared before he encountered Pu Yao and Wei.

Could it be

She appeared before his memories had been erased and his features changed?

Translator Ramblings: Being used as bait for yourself

Chapter 701: The City Market

When Zuo Mo thought about how the average looking woman could have possibly been from before when his memories had been erased and his appearance changed, his mind could not remain calm.

Because he was going to start forging mo weapons three days later, the Tang Family's "protection" eased off greatly. Other than a few guards, Zuo Mo only had A Gui with him most of the time.

Zuo Mo was someone all of Bu Zhou City knew, especially when he had announced in such a flamboyant fashion that he was about to forge mo weapons. He was the population topic of discussion.

Consequently, when Zuo Mo walked on the street, people continued to greet him. Of course, there were also people that were pointing at him in secret.

Zuo Mo's mind was full of his own thoughts.

Maybe he could find a chance to probe this woman's origins?

Suddenly, a guard said, "Daren, this is the biggest materials market in Bu Zhou City. However, the majority of the items here are normal materials." He was puzzled. It was mostly low level mo weapon masters that came to these markets for normal materials. They did not have enough mobei to buy rare and expensive materials.

Good mo weapons usually required good materials.

Even the best mo weapon master could not forge an earth mo weapon with normal materials. He felt very puzzled when Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai had requested for them to take him to visit a market for normal materials. In his view, what the Grandmaster needed was the top kind of materials. Didn't he want to forge earth mo weapons?

But the higher-ups had ordered for them to unconditionally cooperate with Grandmaster's request if it was possible.

Zuo Mo's stray thoughts faded. He nodded. "Let's go in."

When they walked into the market, a wave of noise came at them. The stalls were organized neatly with large amounts of materials on display. The sound of bargaining, arguing, and cursing filled the air. It was possible to see the flushed faces everywhere.

The guard couldn't help but freeze. As one of the best among the Tang Family guards, the places he visited were usually elegant ones. It had been a long time since he had come to such a dirty and chaotic place.

He glanced at Grandmaster out of the corner of his eyes. He saw that Grandmaster's expression was composed and without any unease.

In reality, Zuo Mo wasn't just at ease, he was slightly excited when he saw such a familiar scene. His stray thoughts were thrown away.

It was like he was fired up, his eyes red, and his fighting spirit rose.

The surroundings were filled with the sound of bargaining! Again! Bargain bargain bargain!

"One hundred and eighty mobei? Are you joking? The quality is normal, oh, and there are three flaws. The quality can only be considered above average, you dare to ask for one hundred and eighty mobei? One hundred? Don't joke, I'll give you eighty at most"

"Fifteen mobei, I want one hundred, are you going to sell? No? Let's go!"

"I just said so. You still make a profit, don't think that I don't know"

The guard leader gaped. Grandmaster was invincible as he bargained his way down. He felt that everything that was happening in front of him was incomprehensible. A great grandmaster was arguing furiously with other people for just a few mobei, this this this

Shouldn't grandmasters sit in the private rooms, drink the best wine, and elegantly pick the treasures surrounded by beautiful females?

Zuo Mo forgot himself in bargaining and felt great pleasure.

But gradually, he found the situation wasn't quite right.

"Ten mobei, sell?"

"Sell sell sell!"

Zuo Mo looked with puzzlement at the shop owner. The shop owner's expression was excited as though he wanted to sell immediately. This wasn't right, ten mobei was definitely just above cost. He had given the other one mobei above. He hadn't expected the shop owner to agree immediately. Something was strange!

Was there something wrong with the wares?

Zuo Mo flipped it over and inspected it for a long time. He was even more puzzled. There were no problems!

Suppressing the bewilderment he felt, he took two hundred of the material. His gaze landed on another kind of material. "Will you sell for seven mobei?"

"Sell sell sell!" The shop owner nodded repeatedly.

Zuo Mo raised his head and couldn't help but curse, "How can you do business like this? Sell for seven mobei? Are you crazy? This costs at least ten mobei, is something wrong with your head?"

The shop owner nodded with a dumb smile.

Zuo Mo stilled. Was this person really stupid? He raised his head and the excitement quickly receded. He immediately discovered the strangeness in the surroundings. The noisy market was silent.

What was this

Zuo Mo hurriedly looked around. When he saw everyone's gazes were on him, he understood. Cough cough cough, he hurriedly raised his head and puffed out his chest. He pointed at the things he had bought and said to the guard, "Oh, put these away."

"Yes!" The guard leader's face was burning. Today was really a great embarrassment! He raised his head and glanced at Grandmaster. Grandmaster's expression was normal as though nothing had happened. As expected of Grandmaster, his face was thicker than normal people!

Suddenly, a middle-aged person walked forward with an excited

expression. "Respected Grandmaster! Welcome! We feel honored by your arrival!"

"Hello hello!" Zuo Mo smiled.

"Please give us a list for what Grandmaster requires. We do not have anything good, but the quality of our low-level materials is not bad!" the middle-aged person said respectfully.

Zuo Mo had come because he needed to use low-level materials. He had prepared a list before coming but hadn't expected that he would use it at this time. While he could not experience the pleasure of bargaining, it would save him effort. Zuo Mo handed the list to the middle-aged person.

The middle-aged person seemed to have a reputation here. He handed the list to the servant behind him and the servant went away to gather materials.

"Does Grandmaster need assistants?" the middle-aged person inquired.

The guard leader spoke in displeasure, "Are you qualified to be Grandmaster's assistant? Hmph!"

The mo weapon masters in the surroundings were silent. While the guard leader's words were harsh and not easy to hear, but it was the truth. The mo weapon masters that were in this place were not very good.

But Zuo Mo was moved. "If they have talent, they may be able to learn from me."

His words were pretentious but the effect was excellent.

The mo weapon masters in the surroundings became excited. Many of them had desirous expression. Even the middle-aged person was slightly excited. But he was experienced and did not lose his calm. "How do we judge for the talent that Grandmaster speaks of?"

After thinking, Zuo Mo said, "Use mo weapons, the grade doesn't matter, just let me have a look."

The guard leader felt disdain but he could not speak now, otherwise his actions would mean not giving Grandmaster face. The mo weapon

masters here were not good ones. The mo weapon masters at Bu Zhou City who had talent were almost all part of the Tang Family.

These toads wanted to eat the meat of a swan?

They were delusional!

He didn't understand. Grandmaster actually agreed to such a boring and meaningless matter?

There were countless mo weapon masters in the Tang Family that wanted to be Grandmaster's assistant. While this grandmaster liked to boast, he was still a grandmaster!

He could not understand Zuo Mo's way of thinking.

A pile of mo weapons were quickly laid out and presented in front of Zuo Mo. The guard leader took a glance and then snorted. There wasn't even a single colonel level mo weapon here.

Zuo Mo ignored the sneer of the guard leader. His gaze swept across the mo weapons.

His gaze suddenly stopped on a dagger mo weapon.

He took out the dagger, raised it up and asked, "Who made this mo weapon?"

A youth with a slightly pale complexion walked out of the crowd. His face was flushed and he was excited. "Grandmaster, I made it!"

Zuo Mo then asked him a few questions. The youth responded smoothly and Zuo Mo confirmed that he was the one to forge the dagger.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Starting today, you are my assistant."

Gasp!

The people around shouted in shock. Disbelief and joy floated into the youth's face. The middle-aged person was also very excited. He went forward and hugged the youth. Then he said solemnly, "Sproutling, be good and learn from Grandmaster!"

His fellows came up to congratulate him. Everyone knew that this

opportunity would alter Sproutling's fate.

The guard leader's face was not very good. He hadn't thought that Grandmaster would really select an assistant from here. As a guard of the Tang Family, he naturally put the Tang Family first. There were so many Tang Family mo weapon masters waiting for the opportunity but an outsider had gotten there first. While it was not his mistake, he could not escape being connected to this.

"Grandmaster, shouldn't this" he couldn't help but speak.

Zuo Mo's expression darkened. "Do I need to report my actions to you?"

Hearing this, the guard leader's heart jumped and he hurriedly said, "Grandmaster is joking, this one doesn't dare. But Grandmaster is of high status, and your safety should be prioritized. This person is unknown"

Sproutling's face paled.

Zuo Mo impatiently interrupted the guard leader. "I have my own way of conduct!"

The guard leader gritted his teeth and persisted. "If something happens to Grandmaster, and the patriarch assigns blame, this one"

"A Gui, throw him out," Zuo Mo said coolly.

A Gui who had been silently standing next to Zuo Mo suddenly disappeared.

The guard leader was shocked .Before he could react, his neck was gripped and he wasn't able to use his own strength. Woosh, he flew out of the market. He smashed onto the ground, and wasn't able to get up for a while.

The faces of the other guards changed. They were about to move but when they saw that A Gui didn't seem to have moved at all, their faces were ashen white. Their fighting spirit that had just started to burn immediately disappeared.

A Gui's undying shen power had a great qualities. It had no color and was extremely deceptive.

"What's your name?" Zuo Mo asked Sproutling in a gentle gone.

Sproutling gathered his courage. "Grandmaster, I don't have a name, they all call me Bean Sprout or Sproutling."

"No name, your parents?" Zuo Mo asked.

"They are dead." Sproutling said in a low voice.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. He suddenly thought of himself and felt emotional. But he quickly raised his head and patted Sproutling's thin shoulder. "Your way of thinking is good but there are some mistakes. Is there a small mo weapon pool here?"

The middle-aged person knew that Zuo Mo was going to teach Sproutling and was overjoyed. He hurriedly said, "Yes yes yes!"

Zuo Mo looked at the mo weapon masters in the surroundings with desire on their faces and smiled. "You can all come watch."

All of the mo weapon masters cheered!

Zuo Mo definitely would not have thought that his accidental action would

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo can't stand seeing other people deliberately not making a profit.

Chapter 702: The Snow of the Blue Flower

The little mo pool in the market was low grade and usually used by the low level mo weapon masters who were short on money. Naturally, the results were never very good.

The middle-aged person was slightly embarrassed, and all the mo weapon masters all had expressions of embarrassment. It really was lowering Grandmaster's status to have him use such a low grade mo weapon pool.

It was not acceptable, but they did not have any better mo weapon pools. They looked uncertainly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo did not care. He looked at the mo weapon pool and then moved his gaze away.

He turned around and faced the crowd with the dagger that Sproutling had made in his hand.

"The concept behind this dagger is very interesting. It has three primary materials, White Wood Bone, Ice Blue Stone, and Concerted Shine Crystal."

Everyone perked their ears up and focused in fear of missing a single a word.

"I believe that everyone knows these three materials. Most people would use the White Wood Bone as the base material, the Ice Blue Stone to give it the trait of iciness, and then use the Concerted Shine Crystal in order to merge the two together."

Some of the mo weapon masters nodded. This was the basic method, and even the most ignorant mo weapon master knew it. They were curious. The more basic the materials were, the harder it was to do something new with it. They could not think how these three basic materials could be put together any other way.

"But Sproutling's thinking is unorthodox. He used the Concerted Shine Crystal as the base, and then used the white wood bone and the ice blue

stone as materials to strengthen it."

Gasps rang out. Everyone felt this recipe was impossible and unconventional.

"Speaking from the view of traditional mo weapon forging, this is completely against the rules. The Concerted Shine Crystal is a very good low level material but it is not a material that can act as the base for a weapon because it is too soft."

The mo weapon masters almost unconsciously nodded.

"As a result, Sproutling treated the Concerted Shine Crystal with the sap of the Fragrant Leaf Tree to merge Gold Thread Amber, and hardened Concerted Shine Crystal after the White Wood Bone and Ice Blue Stone was merged."

Some mo weapon masters had thoughtful expressions.

"This is a creative idea." Zuo Mo's words caused Bean Sprout to flush. Bean Sprout knew just how terribly his dagger was made.

Zuo Mo changed subject. "But in order to finish this line of creative thought, good forging technique is required. White Wood Bone is rarely used as a base and people will rarely remember that it has a trait, [Wood Thread]."

The entire crowd was silent, and everyone had expressions of respect. If people had a thread of doubt about Zuo Mo's skill due to the rumors before this, then the doubt now disappeared.

Even the basic materials in Grandmaster's mouth had all kinds of transformations.

"In the eyes of many people, [Wood Thread] is a trait that isn't useful, but if it is used well, it will have unusual effects."

Finishing his analysis, he started to throw materials towards the mo weapon pool.

With each item, he would say the name of the material, and then explain why he was using this material as well as the details that one needed to

pay attention to. The mo weapon masters didn't dare to make a sound. They were like Zuo Mo's students and listened with a tinge of devoutness.

Low level mo weapon masters did not have any status in society. Their income was low, and making a living was difficult. Their skill was crude which meant they were unable to make fine mo weapons. Their income was limited which in turn caused them to lose the possibility of improving.

They knew just how rare this chance was.

A grandmaster was giving them a lecture. This was the only and the most important class in their life.

Their gazes as they looked at Zuo Mo were filled with sincere respect and gratefulness.

They memorized Zuo Mo's practiced skill and the contents he spoke casually off. The usually noisy market was completely silent. Zuo Mo's voice was the only sound that echoed.

All of the shop owners did not make a sound. They knew the difficulties of these low level mo masters. Many of them were friends.

They did not understand deep principles, but they were infected by this devoutness, yearning and passion.

In this moment, in this place that only recognized mo bei, there was no low and high status of society.

Afterwards a completely new style of mo weapon masters would form from here.

They preferred simple and practical materials. They aimed to be creative, they were enthusiastic about the spread of mo weapon skills.

They had a special name, they were the Market Mo Weapon Masters.

"Those damned bastards!" The guard leader gritted his teeth. A Gui was never light handed when she attacked. While he wasn't wounded, he was left disheveled and there was a large green bruise on his face.

He quickly noticed the burning gazes in the surroundings and wanted to find a crack in the ground to hide in.

One of the guard leaders of the Tang Family was left in such a sorry state!

At this time, a familiar, grave and murderousness voice sounded. "Old Three, what happened?"

Head!

He climbed up from the ground with embarrassment. "Head!"

"What happened?" Boss's face was murderousness and his gaze vicious. He was sitting on top of his mo steed that seemed to be a small mountain. The steed's four limbs seemed to be made from iron, the long tail spiked. There was an arm-thick horn at its forehead that flashed with a blue light.

This was a Sword Tail Blue Hone Rhinoceros. It was vicious and battle-hungry, a powerful offensive mo steed.

"The Grandmaster"

Head immediately understood and his face abruptly changed. His eyes flashed with a cold light as he said, "Even a grandmaster doesn't qualify to run rampant on our Tang Family's land."

He had disliked Xiao Yun Hai's proud attitude a long time ago. The Tang Family treated him as an honored guest yet he was so proud! Even if he might be punished by the patriarch today, he would teach that person who did not know his limits whose land he was on.

"Big Brother, be careful of that servant of his!" the guard leader gritted out.

"Yes, I will cripple her," Head said coolly.

When he finished speaking, he picked up a long spear hanging from the mo steed. He looked towards the depth of the market. Xiao Yun Hai's voice was coming faintly from it. It was unusually silent inside. He did not care. He had absolute confidence in his own power.

He nudged the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros under his body. With

every step, the ground trembled slightly.

Clip-boom, clip-boom!

The head of the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros started to lower. The blue horn flashed with a soul-shaking light. A low howl came from its mouth. Its heavy breathing showed that it was gathering its strength.

The Head had a secure grip on the long spear in his hand. His cold face seemed to be carved from stone.

The battle spirit that came from the mo steed under him caused his eyes to rapidly turn red.

The icy feeling from the long spear in his hand removed the last stray thought in his mind.

Qinghua Xue was enchanted as she listened. There was a knowing smile on her lips.

Actually, she didn't understand what Zuo Mo was saying at all. For a yao, mo weapon forging was so cryptic it was like trying to read the heavens. But she could feel the unique atmosphere of the market. She did not realize that there was a respectful expression on her face.

The Xiao Mo Ge in front of her was so unfamiliar. It was unlike the Xiao Mo Ge that Qinghua Xue had seen in the mirages. There was natural and indescribable presence emanating from his body.

She had been paying attention to Zuo Mo all this time. Zuo Mo had not concealed his tracks and she had quickly followed him as he left the Tang manor.

Ning Xin'er couldn't help but tease. But had agreed to help cover her for. They were not like Ji Li Yu who could come and go as she wished.

Qinghua Xue had seen the entire course of events.

She had never thought that Xiao Mo Ge would pay attention to the lowest level of mo weapon masters. Compared to the strict class structure of the mo, the yao were slightly better but even for the yao no grandmaster

would be like this.

Definitely not.

The grandmasters were of great status, far above these mo weapon masters of the lowest class. But such a scene was happening in front of her, and the reason was Xiao Mo Ge that she had been searching all this time.

When her gaze swept across the respect and devoutness on the faces of these low level mo weapon masters, she suddenly was moved.

For some unknown reason.

An enormous figure suddenly blocked the entrance to the market.

A strong killing energy was like a cold and snowy wind that blew in. The temperature inside the market immediately dropped.

"Hmph!"

A cold snort exploded like thunder. The mo weapon masters that had weak mo skills changed expression in unison.

Qinghua Zue's pupils suddenly contracted.

An enormous figure charged like a strong wind.

Qinghua Xue's body reacted immediately. Like a blue bolt of lightning, she suddenly appeared in front of the other's path.

When she blocked the other, she suddenly realized what she had done.

"Unrelated people, move!"

The thunderous and furious howl, along with the roar of the wind and the rumble of the ground shaking echoed through the entire market.

Several serene blue flowers floated up from her hand.

[Blue Flower]!

What was she doing?

Having suddenly realized this, Qinghua Xue's face burned but at this time, she did not have the attention to question her reaction.

While she was from a branch family, she possessed the greatest talent among the youngest generation of the Qinghua Family. All of this was displayed now. In the eyes of everyone else, Qinghua Xue's gaze was as sharp as a sword. At this time, she was like an unsheathed sword.

She was fearless!

She had discovered her weakness in the fight against Zuo Mo. Her talent was outstanding, but she had lacked combat experience. She had strength, but there was not much of it she could express. But now, after resolving that, her power had skyrocketed.

The present her was not the same as in the past!

The moment the blue flowers floated up, she detected a pause from Xiao Mo Ge behind her. While that pause was imperceptible, it caused her fighting spirit to rise to the peak.

All of her terror and timidity disappeared.

In this moment, she only had one thought, she was going to show her power in front of Xiao Mo Ge!

Show all of it!

Translator Ramblings: This is a more positive method of dealing with defeat, get better and don't try to kill the one that defeated you.

Just remember that Qinghua Xue literally means Blue Flower Snow, hence the chapter name.

Chapter 703: Interference

The beautiful yet fragile blue flowers caused the leader of the Tang Family guards to feel a trembling in his heart.

He immediately threw away all of his underestimation and condescension. His narrowed eyes were now full of wariness.

Who was this woman?

The blue flowers floating in his view brimmed with hidden killing intent.

The head's gaze turned grave. His legs squeezed, and the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros under him accelerated in response. Its enormous body was like an arrow leaving the bow. It left afterimages in the air, and the deep roar immediately disappeared.

A point of blinding cold light seemed to come out of the air, and quickly spread among the blue flowers.

The space around the blue flowers seemed to solidify. The point of blinding cold energy was like a whirlpool that sucked countless blue flowers towards the dot like moths to a flame.

[Something from Nothingness Spear]!

The head's stone-like cold face appeared after the point of cold energy faded.

He detected the power of the blue flowers and his first move was a killing move!

A light flashed across Zuo Mo who was beside the mo weapon pool. He was shocked inside. This strike contained laws of [Domain]. With just this strike, this person could be counted among the ranks of experts.

"It's [Something from Nothingness Spear!]" Wei was slightly surprised.

"Such a strange name," Zuo Mo couldn't resist saying.

Wei chatted, "The [Something from Nothingness Spear] is the peak work for spear type mo skills. Ever since it was created, it was one of the most powerful spear type mo skills. However, it is extremely difficult to

cultivate. I had thought it was lost, and had not expected to see it today."

Zuo Mo found it easy to multi-task.

He had no difficulty splitting his attention when forging a low level mo weapon. Most of his attention was on the two people fighting. He recognized Qinghua Xue. He had a deep impression of her from that fight against in the Ten Finger Prison. Pu Yao and Wei also recognized her.

"This girl seems much stronger than last time!" Pu Yao was slightly shocked.

"It is definitely because our strong little Mo Mo stole her heart. She worked hard, and see, she chased him all the way to the mo territories! Such a good girl!" Wei was like a gossiping old woman.

Zuo Mo was so disgusted by that "little Mo Mo" he almost ruined the mo weapon in the mo weapon pool.

He was furious. "Wei, I said that you aren't allowed to call me Little Mo Mo!"

Pu Yao nodded and said, "This girl's [Blue Flower] is pretty good. However, is there something wrong with the minds of the Qinghua Family? They have let such a talent out without any protection? Aren't they afraid that something will happen?"

"Maybe she sneaked out of her home and has come in search of our Little Mo Mo" Wei inserted.

Zuo Mo gritted through his teeth, "Wei, I said not to call me Little Mo Mo"

At this time, Pu Yao rubbed his chin and said seriously, "A Zuo, how about you seduce her? Recruit her. Give me half a year, I definitely can create an expert."

Zuo Mo realized that it was a dead end to talk to these two heartless people.

He decided to ignore the two scoundrels and put his attention on the fight occurring.

The space around the two fighting was now twisting and crumbling. That point of cold energy was as bright as a star. The blue flowers flew towards the dot of cold energy as though they were being sucked into a whirlpool.

Qinghua Xue felt slight shock at the other's spear thrust but she didn't feel any fear. Her mind was focused.

She spread her arms. Her straight back, her full chest, her tight waist and pert behind formed a soul-stealing curving figure.

In this moment, the painting seemed to be set. A beautiful curve, a young face with the eyes slightly closed, one had to sigh at the wonder of creation. Qinghua Xue had a small confident smile on her face that was tinged with piousness. It was like the last stroke that made the drawing come to life.

Her long and white fingers were wrapped in threads of blue energy.

Zing!

A high metallic sound spread across the entire field. The cold energy lit up and the blue flowers that were pulled in were torn into pieces.

Qinghua Xue opened her eyes at this moment!

Each of her eyes had a blue flower floating in them. The two blue flowers slowly spun.

Blue sprouts suddenly appeared on her hands. These sprout grew at an astounding rate. In a blink, the blue vines almost completely took over the space between the two fighters.

When these blue vines were furiously grown, the head had a strong feeling of danger. When they had just came into contact, he did not know what these blue flowers were. However, when he destroyed these dangerous blue flowers, he knew that these were yao arts.

This fragile female in front of him was a yao!

The head immediately started to hesitate. Such a powerful yao was

definitely part of the yao envoy. The patriarch had ordered them not to offend the yao envoys!

This yao envoy was the first one that the government of the yao had sent in the last decade. Behind them was the highest authority of the yao, the council of elders.

This caused the head to have second thoughts yet when he found that the surrounding space was almost completely taken over by the blue vines, his expression changed. All of his hesitations were thrown away. The strong murderousness from the young woman caused his hairs to stand on end.

Such a vicious girl!

The other was trying to kill him!

Experienced in battle, the head immediately understood that if he did not fight with his full power, his life would probably end here. The Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros under him also detected danger and gave a low growl.

The head patted the restless Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros and it immediately calmed down. In his field of view, the packed blue vines were like an enormous cage. The blue flowers were blossoming on the vine and the number was astounding.

[Domain]!

The other was a yao expert that had also comprehended [Domain]!

The head bowed his body slightly and tightened his grip on the long spear.

"Hm, A Zuo, this is a bit like your yao art cages!" Pu Yao was the first to discover this.

Wei was immediately excited. "Proof! Proof! This is proof! Little Mo Mo, she clearly has been in love with you for a long time!"

Zuo Mo was also slightly surprised. Qinghua Xue's blue flower cage was

very similar to the yao art cages he had once used in the Ten Finger Prison. This similarity wasn't just in shape, but in many crucial parts of its structure.

However, Zuo Mo snorted at Wei's clearly one-sided thinking.

It most likely was that the other was not willing to accept her past defeat. She had searched for his mirages to search for his weakness and incorporated what she learned in her own style!

Zuo Mo felt that his line of thinking was more reliable.

The other had stopped this attack for him probably with the intention that she could have a fair battle with him after!

While the other's powerful blue flowers had grown in power and caused Zuo Mo's blood to heat slightly, when he thought of the trouble that would be caused if his identity was exposed, Zuo Mo's fighting spirit quickly disappeared.

It really was troublesome!

Zuo Mo started to ponder another important question. Had this woman recognized him already?

She definitely had! For some reason, Zuo Mo had this strong feeling. Maybe it was Qinghua Xue's strong fighting spirit that stimulated him. He had a high confidence that the other had recognized him!

Damn it!

When Zuo Mo realized this, he had a headache. He had to think of what to do next.

What to do about it?

"Sacrifice yourself! Little Mo Mo!" Wei excitedly suggested.

"Sacrifice yourself! A Zuo!" Pu Yao was serious. But then dark snickered echoed in the sea of consciousness.

Zuo Mo had no more hopes for these two.

Suddenly, a voice interrupted Zuo Mo's thoughts.

"Fighting and killing is not good, if there is time, everyone should drink together!"

A cold wind energy suddenly appeared in front of Qinghua Xue and the head.

This wind appeared suddenly without any warning. A thread of shock flickered through Qinghua Xue's eyes. She didn't even know how the wind that broken through her [Blue Flower Cage].

The head that had just been about to attack suddenly froze. He could not suppressed the shock in his eyes. The wind was at his side but he hadn't detected it at all!

Unfathomable power!

The beautiful [Blue Flower Cage] shattered into fragments of energy. Qinghua Xue released her yao art. The restless Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros was docile and the head's terrifying presence had disappeared.

A figure slowly walked out. It was Feng Xin Zi.

When she found that the person was Feng Xin Zi, Qinghua Xue's expression recovered as though nothing had happened. She went forward and bowed, "Daren."

"It seems that the Blue Flower Family made a wrong judgment." Feng Xin Zi smiled and said, "I remember that you are from a branch family."

"Yes, Daren," Qinghua Xue replied with an indifferent expression.

"Good, good." Feng Xin Zi nodded and then said coolly, "No matter what ideas you have, since you are a member of the envoys, you have to consider and not make trouble for everyone."

"Daren is right, Xue was rash," Qinghua Xue said apologetically.

Feng Xin Zi saw her good attitude and nodded. He turned and said to the head, "This one's subordinate is young and ignorant to offend Sire. Sire, please have tolerance!"

The head looked deeply at Feng Xin Zi, who had a gentle smile on his face without any unease.

Then he left without a word.

When the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros left the market, the mo weapon masters in the market finally relaxed. They had been at Bu Zhou City for a long time and knew how bad the temper of the Tang Family Head guard was. Killing was a simple matter for him. Even the guards of the Tang Family feared their head and that they would be killed if they angered him.

The gazes of the mo weapon masters landed on Feng Xin Zi, all of them with respect and awe, especially the women. Some even have infatuated eyes.

Feng Xin Zi's appearance was handsome, and his smile friendly. He had a sunny aura, and his power great. No matter where, this kind of person would shine like the sun.

Feng Xin Zi looked in interest at the mo weapon pool as though he had never seen a mo weapon being forged before.

When another figure walked out, the crowd immediately shifted.

When the peerlessly beautiful Ji Li Yu arrived, all the light of the market seemed to gather on her. She walked next to Feng Xin Zi and thoughtfully glanced at the indifferent Qinghua Xue before moving her gaze to Zuo Mo.

Something strange suddenly was occurring at the mo weapon pool.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo doesn't like this new nickname

Chapter 704: Take Into Control

The black pool water gradually became clear. It was possible to see to the bottom. There wasn't any impurity.

A blue dagger silently laid at the bottom of the pool. The surrounding mo weapon masters stretched out their necks in hope they could see the newly forged mo weapon. Everyone was very curious what the low-level materials could do in the hands of a mo weapon grandmaster.

Zuo Mo's hand shook slightly. The dagger suddenly flew out of the pool and landed in his hand.

People found to their shock that there was an extremely thin grey shadow at the end of the dagger that was difficult to see with the naked eye. The smarter people immediately thought of the trait of the white wood bone that was easily missed - [Wood Thread]!

Zuo Mo had perfectly and carefully modified all the details of the dagger. The mo matrices on the surface of the dagger were exquisite and elegant. The dagger was as thin as a piece of paper. It was covered in blue mo matrices which made it seem like a work of art rather than a weapon to kill.

Zuo Mo did not use mo matrices of high level. These low level materials could not tolerate high level mo matrices. The mo weapon masters present almost all recognized every mo matrix on the dagger but Zuo Mo had spent some effort on choosing and matching the mo matrices.

The unique trait of the ice blue stone was completely expressed and gave the dagger the attribute of "ice." However, Zuo Mo used a mo matrix that would conceal its energy to hide the "ice". When the dagger left the user's hand, it wouldn't be possible to detect any icy presence.

The white wood bone increased the dagger's flexibility. Its [Wood Thread] trait was the attribute that Zuo Mo had strengthened the most. The strong [Wood Threads] were treated with shadow fluid to make it even stronger and harder to detect.

The Concerted Shine Crystal was a material that was usually used during changes. It was used as the base to make the base even more suitable for transformation. The main body of the base was covered in shadow mo matrices that could cause it to turn to shadow. Zuo Mo had set down armor breaking mo matrices at the blade edge of the dagger. The armor breaking mo matrices and the ice mo matrices were connected, and they would touch the hand together. The mo matrix at the handle of the dagger was called [Interlink]. It could increase the synchronization between the mo weapon and the user.

When this dagger passed among the hands of the mo weapon masters, everyone was stunned by this work.

Brigadier level mo weapon!

This was a mo weapon suited for assassination. If it was sold at any auction, it could easily be sold for two million mobei yet the cost of the materials was just six hundred mobei.

As expected of the grandmaster!

These mo weapon masters were completely stunned by Zuo Mo's ability to turn trash into treasure. Low level materials just worth six hundred mobei was able to forge a brigadier level mo weapon that was over two million mobei in value. Such skill was uncanny!

Yet they were able to understand the entire process and Zuo Mo had not hidden any of his thoughts. They even recognized the mo matrices, but they would still be unable to make one.

Even some intermediate and high level mo weapon masters would not be able to put so many mo matrices on the little dagger, much less these low level mo weapon masters.

But this little mo weapon gave them great inspiration. Zuo Mo's way of thinking and his use of mo matrices were different than the traditional mo weapon masters.

"Good mo weapon!" Ji Li Yu suddenly gave a compliment. Her voice was soft and pleasing to hear.

"Miss Ji is too complimentary." Zuo Mo nodded politely at the other. He still remembered Tang Chen's introduction at the banquet.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao asked Zuo Mo, "Do you still remember her?"

"Have we met before?" Zuo Mo stilled and asked.

"Then why do you remember the Qinghua Family female?" Pu Yao asked.

"Because of love!" Wei came over to say.

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. "Of course I remember her after fighting her."

Pu Yao was slightly excited. "Just like me in the past, not enchanted by beauty"

Wei interrupted with a sympathetic expression. "Now I know why you still yearned after Boss, and can't forget her after thousands of years. How hard did Boss beat you up in the past! Haha!"

Pu Yao's expression froze on his face, and quickly became twisted

These two were really lively now!

Zuo Mo came out of the sea of consciousness. However, he didn't have any impression of Ji Li Yu.

Ji Li Yu was slightly discontent. From the start, this Xiao Yun Hai didn't seem to have any patience for her. Even if she took the initiative, the other still had an indifferent wooden face. She questioned, did this person even have any other expression?

Her beauty that never failed didn't seem to have any use on him. Ji Li Yu was very perceptive. While Zuo Mo did not say anything to Qinghua Xue but she detected that Zuo Mo had more of an interest in Qinghua Xue than in her!

She was not in a good mood. While she did not feel that Xiao Yun Hai was great, and there was nothing about him that attracted her, the other's dismissal of her stirred her desire to win.

Did that Qinghua Xue qualify to steal the limelight from her?

"This mo weapon is very beautiful, can Mister give it to Li Yu?" Ji Li Yu controlled her performance to the perfect degree and looked hopefully at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo almost said, "Two million mobei, thanks for your patronage," but managed to react. He forced a smile, and said, "My apologies, this mo weapon is an example for the public and will be placed at the market."

"That really is a regret!" Ji Li Yu's enchanting smile did not fade. "Does Mister Xiao have time tonight?"

"Very sorry, this one has other matters to attend to tonight." Zuo Mo shook his head and refused directly.

Disappointment finally appeared on Ji Li Yu's face. Her brow creased and she looked pitifully at Zuo Mo. The surrounding people all had expressions of conflict. They all felt that Grandmaster treating Ji Li Yu like this was cruel. They didn't dare to speak up because of Grandmaster's high status. If this was any other person, they would have rushed in to beat the person up.

Zuo Mo's mo skill was high and his mind strong. Unless it was against freaks like Eldest Shixiong, Zuo Mo thought he would not be weaker than anyone.

Ji Li Yu's [Charm Clothing] had negligible effects on Zuo Mo.

Ji Li Yu was now actually slightly angry. She had almost never begged like this, and hadn't thought that she would encounter resistance today.

The proud Ji Li Yu said coldly, "Then this one will not delay Grandmaster!"

Finished, she turned to leave. Feng Xin Zi had a grimace on his face as he raised his hand in farewell to Zuo Mo. "Grandmaster, do not be angry, her temper is like this. This one will bid farewell, if there is time, let's go drinking together."

Then he turned to say to Qinghua Xue, "There is nothing going on recently. If you are interest in mo weapons, why don't you assist Grandmaster. You have to listen to Grandmaster's orders."

Qinghua Xue's expression was not too surprised or joyed. She coolly bowed and said, "Yes."

Feng Xin Zi looked deeply at Qinghua Xue. For the first time, he felt as though he could not see through this little girl from the branch family of the Blue Flower Family.

This was not a woman that would follow the herd.

However, it fit into Feng Xin Zi's aims that she was interested in Xiao Yun Hai. Feng Xin Zi had been frustrated over being unable to get close to Xiao Yun Hai. While there were no clues that Xiao Yun Hai and Xiao Mo Ge were related, Feng Xin Zi had a feeling that the two definitely had a connection.

When Zuo Mo heard Feng Xin Zi's words, he frowned.

In his view, Qinghua Xue was big trouble. This person who knew his identity was a bomb that could explode at any time.

He hadn't expected Feng Xin Zi to have her follow him around. He was just about to speak but Feng Xin Zi did not give him a chance to speak and disappeared.

"Qinghua Xue greets Grandmaster. Grandmaster, please tell me if there is something to be done," Qinghua Xue said with a faint smile. For some unknown reason, she felt as though the dark clouds had dissipated, and the sun was so bright!

Qinghua Xue, ... so she was called Qinghua Xue!

The more he looked at her, the more Zuo Mo felt that the words "The scheme was successful" was written on her face. He immediately had a headache.

But he could not kill her!

"What do you think we should do?" Zuo Mo could only find Pu Yao and Wei to discuss.

"Sacrifice yourself, Little Mo Mo! This will take care of everything!" Wei said determinedly.

If Zuo Mo had a knife in his hand, he would throw it towards Wei.

"Hm, A Zuo, you have to think of a way to get her on your side!" Pu Yao said seriously.

"It seems that we have to first discuss the problem of rent!" Zuo Mo gritted his teeth.

Wei immediately slipped away. Pu Yao's expression froze but then he said with concern as though nothing had happened, "You know that it is very likely she will expose you. The best way to deal with such a threat is to kill such a dangerous woman. Dead people cannot speak. However, you cannot do this now, but you can go for the alternative. Bring her on your side, let her say within your control, this will lower the risk that you will be exposed!"

This seemed reasonable!

Zuo Mo thought. He had to admit that Pu Yao's words were reasonable.

"Then how can I get her on my side?" Zuo Mo asked.

Pu Yao thought and said, "Two ways, I see that Qinghua Xue has intentions of coming to your side, this shouldn't be a big problem. However, you have to consider the yao envoy. She is a member of the envoy and you need the agreement of the envoy."

"The agreement of the envoy?" Zuo Mo felt the matter was far more troublesome than he had imagined. He was full of regret. Why did he fight Qinghua Xue in the past?

"On the surface, the leader of the envoy is Ji Li Yu but I think the true commander is Feng Xin Zi!" Pu Yao said solemnly. "You have to be careful, this person is cunning, and powerful. He is not easy to deal with."

"We'll deal with Feng Xin Zi later." Zuo Mo also felt that Feng Xin Zi would be difficult to deal with. He decided to put this problem to the side and asked a more practical question. "What can I do to get her completely in my control?"

"Have her look after your daily matters." Pu Yao darkly said.

This idea was pretty good

"Looking at Qinghua Xue that was waiting for him to speak, Zuo Mo threw away his thoughts of getting her as far away as possible. His tone changed, "Then from today, you can take of my daily matters. Bean Sprout is responsible for the duties related for mo weapon forging."

A smile appeared at the corner of Qinghua Xue's mouth. "Many thanks, Grandmaster!"

Bean Sprout also bowed. "I will definitely work hard!"

He had to get her in his control!

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and reminded himself!

Translator Ramblings: I don't think Zuo Mo knows what Pu Yao and Wei are implying

Chapter 705: All Sides

Feng Xin Zi listened to the sound of dishes being smashed inside the room and smiled dismissively before turning and leaving.

In his eyes, Ji Li Yu might be beautiful, but she was proud like a peacock displaying himself. Other than those few grand feathers, her intelligence was not enough to rival her beauty. In comparison, Feng Xin Zi admired Qinghua Xue's coldness and composure more.

He was not sure if it was a good move to arrange for Qinghua Xue to be with Xiao Yun Hai.

He couldn't see through this girl.

If he hadn't seen the fight with his own eyes, Feng Xin Zi definitely would have never expected that the silent Qinghua Xue would possess such great power. Feng Xin Zi who had always prided himself on his eyes had to admit that his judgment had been wrong this time.

However, he did not worry that Qinghua Xue would do anything stupid. The Blue Flower Family had some political power, but they could not oppose the Council of Elders. Qinghua Xue would not disregard the rest of the Blue Flower Family.

He actually hoped that Qinghua Xue would give an even better performance. The yao did not need a mo weapon grandmaster, but if they had one, the council of elders would undoubtedly have a bargaining chip on their side during negotiations with the mo. This would be a very effective bargaining chip as it had a fatal attraction to any mo faction.

Feng Xin Zi entered the Ten Finger Prison like usual.

When he saw Ming Yue Ye's back, he unconsciously lightened his steps. It was her peerlessly beautiful figure that caused Feng Xin Zi to willingly serve her.

Ming Yue Yi turned around. That heavenly beautiful face entered Feng Xin Zi's vision. Feng Xin Zi's heart imperceptibly quickened.

"Thank you." Ming Yue Ye smiled slightly.

Feng Xin Zi tried to let himself relax. He said teasingly, "It's actually relaxing. We have good food and beautiful women on this journey. It would have been wonderful if my journey in the past were so comfortable."

Ming Yue Ye's lips curved slightly as a smile flashed. Her finger flickered and a ball of light left her hand.

"Oh, it seems that there have been new developments." Feng Xin Zi muttered as he received the ball of light. The information flowed across his mind.

Moments later, his expression became surprised. "Xiao Mo Ge is at Bu Zhou City? This is confirmed?"

"Confirmed." Ming Yue Ye nodded and was unusually sure.

Feng Xin Zi did not ask any more questions. Ming Yue Ye Daren was sure. Then this was definitely true. He continued to read. When he saw the next line, he exclaimed in shock. "Xiao Yun Hai?"

"Yes, we have not discovered Xiao Yun Hai's origins now, but his identity as a mo weapon grandmaster can be used. If Xiao Mo Ge is at Bu Zhou City, he would definitely find Xiao Yun Hai to repair the Anti Dragon Claw. The Anti Dragon Claw is a sky mo weapon. If there is even the slightest possibility of repairing it, there is no reason that Xiao Mo Ge would pass up this chance."

When Ming Yue Ye spoke of these matters, she would give off an intimidating and authoritative presence. Her eyes were as bright as stars.

Some people were born to be leaders.

Countless experts had submitted to Ming Yue Ye's powerful presence. There were already rumors in the higher levels that it was likely she would replace the Chief Elder and become the next leader of the council of elders.

Her intelligence had won the praise of the great majority of elders. No one in her generation could compare to her.

"Speaking of this, I have just become interested with Xiao Yun Hai today," Feng Xin Zi said solemnly.

"Oh, how is this person?" Ming Yue Ye's beautiful eyes flashed in interest.

"I cannot see through him," Feng Xin Zi said with a smile, "Li Yu was rejected by him. However, what was really surprising today was the girl from the Blue Flower Family."

"Blue Flower Family? I remember she is called Qinghua Xue." Ming Yue Ye had an eidetic memory and quickly found a match after some thought.

"Yes, her. I really felt ashamed, even I made a wrong judgement regarding her. This female is secretive, and her [Blue Flower] is definitely the strongest of the younger generation of the Blue Flower Family. I speculate that the Blue Flower Family also have not realized her potential. Otherwise, they definitely would not have sent her on this trip." Feng Xin Zi had an expression of self-mockery.

"I was the one who failed to fulfill my duties and did not discover this before." Ming Yue Ye honestly admitted her mistake.

"Who could have thought of this? She was hidden very well. If it wasn't that she fought today, I wouldn't have seen it." Feng Xin Zi hurriedly said, "This female is daring and careful, calm and composed. However, she seems to have good feelings towards Xiao Yun Hai and tried to do all she could to get near him. I had her follow Xiao Yun Hai for now. This may be a blessing in disguise."

"You need to pay more attention to Xiao Yun Hai. I suspect that Tang Chen may also know that Xiao Yun Hai is the best way to find Xiao Mo Ge," Ming Yue Ye warned. "Your safety is first, do not pursue Xiao Mo Ge too hard. The Mo Shen Temple has given up great inspiration. We have some hints of understanding shen power. When you return, there should be results."

Feng Xin Zi's heart warmed but it was overtaken by joy.
"Congratulations, Daren!"

He knew that Ming Yue Ye had an extremely secretive team of powerful elders who did not care for politics. The goal of this small team was to solve the mysteries of shen power. It seemed now that there were tangible developments.

This was a deed that no one could shake!

Ming Yue Ye who now had the mysteries of shen power had another strong bargaining chip on her side. This greatly increased the chance of her coming to power.

Feng Xin Zi decided inside that even if he had to kidnap Xiao Mo Ge and bring him back to the yao, he would do it.

As though she could read Feng Xin Zi's mind, Ming Yue Ye said with a smile, "Do not feel urgent, the situation is very advantageous to us. The Mo Shen Temple is powerful, but their cultivation method has flaws."

"Ah!" Feng Xin Zi was shocked but then he had a realization. "I was wondering why they didn't take the chance to expand after killing the elders of Xuan Kong temple. So it is because their cultivation method has flaws! No wonder!"

Ming Yue Ye's eyes flashed. She was like the crescent moon in the sky whose light caused the surrounding stars to lose color.

"Our cultivation method will not have this kind of flaw."

Ming Yue Ye's voice was filled with unquestionable confidence.

"We have time!"

Li Xian Er's expression was filled with shock. The paper crane in her hand seemed to burn her hand.

A long time later, her shock slowly faded. She recovered her usual calm. A thread of fire came out of her hand and swallowed the paper crane.

Watching as the paper crane in her hand turn to ash, Li Xian Er's mind was not as calm as her expression.

It was just that the news that paper crane had delivered was too astonishing!

Kun Lun had already mastered shen power!

This was a great blow to her. When Xiao Mo Ge had used shen power, everyone had marveled as spectators. However, when the mo gods had massacred the elder corps of Xuan Kong Temple, people were shocked, and also realized a new era had arrived.

But when she learned that Kun Lun had already obtained shen power, Li Xian Er felt as though there was a sword pointed at her back. She could clearly feel the cold bite.

Only three of Tian Huan's shen glyphs had been solved.

The stable equilibrium of the Four Realms had turned to only Kun Lun and Tian Huan with the collapse of Xuan Kong Temple and the decline of Xi Xuan.

Always in history, an equilibrium could only be reached with three factions or more. If there were two factions, there was only one result, one would eventually swallow the other.

What was terrible was that Kun Lun was one step ahead!

Grandpa's paper crane had been full of worry. He told her to do all she could to find a complete shen power inheritance.

Tian Huan was retreating on almost all fronts, all of their power put into the comprehension of shen scripts.

Shen power inheritance!

Li Xian Er took a deep breath. Her mind was filled with these three words. The first thing she thought about was Xiao Mo Ge. She did not dare to provoke the Mo Shen Temple. They had easily killed the elite of Xuan Kong Temple, and they would be able to do the same to Tian Huan.

Up until now, the three people that everyone knew who had shen power inheritances were all related to Xiao Mo Ge.

Where did this damned Xiao Mo Ge run to?

Zuo Mo hid under the eaves and watched Li Xian Er in her room. His mind became alert. The other was a xiuzhe!

While he had felt that the other's presence was one that he had once knew, he had never thought the other was a xiuzhe. It had to be said that Li Xian Er's disguise was very good. Because Zuo Mo had not even thought about the possibility of xiuzhe, he hadn't detected her at all.

However, the flame in Li Xian Er's hand had revealed her identity.

Tian Huan?

Zuo Mo was even more puzzled.

Had he had some entanglement with Tian Huan before his memories had been erased and his appearance changed?

Zuo Mo shook his head. He felt that this was not as likely as Tian Huan using some secret method to spy on him. He and Tian Huan had been on bad terms for a long time. Maybe this girl had been hidden in some corner as an observer during his conflict against Tian Huan.

That fight in the Sun Shen Temple had been so chaotic that Zuo Mo wasn't sure if this girl had been present. If she was, then this feeling of familiarity could be explained.

Li Xian Er's face was disguised and Zuo Mo could not see her true face. This seemed to make his speculation more likely.

Zuo Mo did not stay and left silently. He carefully avoided the defenses and did not cause any trouble.

He only sighed when he returned to his room. He had used everything he had recently learned in his sneaking just now, spells, mo skills, and yao arts. All of them had been techniques in concealment. The effects were unimaginably good. Even Qinghua Xue outside the door hadn't detected anything.

How come people from Tian Huan were together with Gongzi Xi?

Zuo Mo did not believe this was a coincidence at all. Was it, a daring

idea rose out of his mind.

The two were going to ally together!

Once this idea came out, Zuo Mo was almost certain he was right.

Marshal Di did qualify to ally with Tian Huan. This woman probably wasn't a normal Tian Huan disciple.

Thinking about the feud he had with Tian Huan, Zuo Mo smirked coldly inside.

How could he pass on such a good chance to con Tian Huan?

Translator Ramblings: Yes, first successful sneak in!

Chapter 706: The Mysterious Old Man

"Put this matter to the side," Tang Chen said coolly after listening to the guard head's report.

"Patriarch" the guard leader could not stop himself from saying. Head's expression was indifferent as though this matter had nothing to do with him.

Tang Chen glanced at his subordinate and said casually, "After this is over, it is alright for you to kill everyone in the market, but before this, no one is allowed to offend Xiao Yun Hai. Remember, no one!"

The guard leader's heart shook. Patriarch was an authoritative person, but he never spoke gravely. However, his authority was unquestionable. It was the first time he had such a harsh expression! The guard leader was both shocked and scared. There was also a thread of relief. It was fortunate that he had been the one hit. Otherwise, his head

"Leave," Tang Chen said.

"Yes!" The guard leader shrunk his head and retreated.

When there were only two people left in the room, Tang Chen spoke with a frown, "How did the yao envoys get involved?"

Head shook his head and said gravely, "It does not seem intentional."

"Unintentional?" Tang Chen thought for a moment before saying, "We cannot be careless. It is a pity that we were not able to discover the strength of Xiao Yun Hai's mute servant."

"Unfathomable." A look flashed through Head's eyes. "He wasn't able to fight back at all."

If the guard leader was here, he would be gaping in shock. When he had been thrown out by A Gui, Head hadn't just been passing by in coincidence, but had seen the entire process.

"Were you able to discover their origins?" Tang Chen asked, "Is she similar to one of the two women with Xiao Mo Ge?"

"I could not see it." Head said, "She is similar in style to the purple energy woman with Xiao Mo Ge, but she does not have purple energies. Also"

He stopped.

"Also what?" Tang Chen's eyes flashed as he asked urgently.

"The feeling she gives me is even more dangerous!" When Head said this, he unconsciously balled his fists, tendons bulging.

Tang Chen's expression changed.

Head was his faithful and strongest expert. What Tang Chen trusted the most was his strength. Head cultivated the [Something from Nothing Spear], a top spear type mo skill. If it wasn't for the chance encounter where Tang Chen had saved Head's life, he definitely would not have been able to recruit such an expert.

Head's strength could rival those top experts that had just risen to marshal level.

He was one of the trump cards in his hand.

Tang Chen had deliberately arranged what had happened today. He was still full of suspicion about Xiao Yun Hai's identity, but he hadn't expected the conclusion they reached to be so surprising.

Head looked like a rough man, but being capable of cultivating the [Something From Nothingness Spear] meant his intuition was unusually sharp. If he said it was more dangerous, there was only one cause. The mute servant of Xiao Yun Hai was even stronger than the Xiao Mo Ge's purple energy female!

That wasn't possible!

All of the mo territories knew that Xiao Mo Ge's purple energy woman cultivated shen power.

A daring idea suddenly rose in Tang Chen's mind.

–Did Xiao Yun Hai's mute servant also cultivate shen power?

He shook his head. Shen power was not so easy to obtain. He changed

the subject. "Have you found the use of the White Ridge Snake Bones?"

"The White Ridge Snake Bones can be used to forge no weapons."

"That's not right!" Tang Chen shook his head. "Xiao Yun Hai's other female servant has been in seclusion ever since they obtained the White Ridge Snake Bones. The news we found from Rare Artifacts Hall was that Xiao Yun Hai only decided to buy the White Ridge Snake Bones because of this female servant in seclusion. The White Ridge Snake Bones definitely has an unknown use and is related to the seclusion of his female servant. Keep investigating!"

In the void, A Gui sat silently. The purple chains passed through her body. These purple chains were much thicker than the last time that had Zuo Mo saw them, and the light had become more understated.

Exquisite black patterns had grown on the chains that were closest to her.

Her eyes were closed, and there was a serene and content smile on her face.

The Nether Reincarnation Lotus was extraordinary in effect. Her soul had not withered and grown even more condensed.

In this last while, she had continued to use her soul to nurture the Undying Shen power. The Undying Shen power was even stronger than before, and had changed as a result. The most visible effect was that the energy was not bright, and was now contained inside.

The stronger Undying Shen power restrained her even more completely.

There was no light, no sound, no smell in this void of nothingness.

This hopeless and insane void did not defeat this seemingly fragile young female.

Since the time that her soul received nurturing, she knew that it was definitely Young Master that had helped her. Her serene heart had told her long ago that she was with Young Master. But the dots of light in the

void made her suddenly realize—She wasn't just with Young Master. Young Master was working hard to save her.

There was nothing that would motivate this young female more than this.

Ever since then, there was always a warm sunny smile on her face.

Maybe Young Master could see her.

She wanted to use her smile to tell Young Master it wasn't painful at all, wasn't uncomfortable at all.

Every bit of pain was the growth of shen power! Shen power growing stronger meant she was able to protect Young master!

She was very happy.

Under the bright smile, something was imperceptibly taking form inside her soul.

A Heng woke up from his meditation and his restless heart finally stilled.

Just as he had expected, the Tang Family had a close relationship with Marshal Di. Every time he requested to meet with Tang Chen, the servants would politely tell him the patriarch was busy and not present.

A Heng understood what this meant.

Before this, while Tang Chen had been ambiguous about an alliance, he had been polite to the Ji Family. But his attitude was clear now.

A Heng knew the alliance would not occur.

The new orders from his family patriarch also came to him.

There were two orders: Damage the alliance between the Tang Family and Marshal Di, assassinate Xiao Yun Hai but do not let the Tang Family suspect the Ji Family!

Looking at the orders from the patriarch, A Heng grimaced. Any of the two was almost impossible to complete. The Tang Family and Marshal Di

probably had allied together a long time ago, but people just didn't know about it. It also wasn't simple to kill Xiao Yun Hai. The fight that had occurred at the market during the day had reached his ears a long time ago.

Xiao Yun Hai's mute servant's strength was unfathomable, and an extremely powerful young female yao had also come out along the way. She had been able to fight to a tie with the head guard of the Tang Family, her strength

Where female sidekicks starting come into style in the world?

Xiao Mo Ge was like that, Xiao Yun Hai was the same, but had even more, three of them!

Suddenly, A Heng's mind moved. His expression darkened. "Who!"

Before he finished speaking, his figure slowly became faint.

At the same time, A Heng appeared outside his room. There was a paper gripped in his hand. His face was dark. Even now, his afterimage in the room had not disappeared.

So fast!

A Heng was astounded. From discovery to attack, the other had disappeared without a trace. He understood that the only reason he had sensed the intruder was that deliberate on the other's part.

This thought caused his bones to shiver.

This also meant that if the other tried to sneak an attack on him, he probably would not be able to avoid it.

The person was incomprehensibly strong.

Also, what did the other want? He looked in puzzlement at the paper and a joyful light quickly came into his eyes.

Tian Huan!

He hadn't thought that there would be disciples from Tian Huan in Gongzi Xi's group! He hadn't thought that Marshal Di had a secret

relationship with Tian Huan!

A Heng almost wanted to roar with laughter.

Ever since Xiao Mo Ge appeared, the general trend of events suggested that the yao, mo, and xiu were merging together. Xiao Mo Ge was a mo, and no one thought there was anything wrong for him to have xiuzhe under his command. They would feel proud that Xiao Mo Ge were able to conquer xiuzhe.

Some of the wiser factions could see that the merging of the three would be unstoppable, but among the people, this was not common. The hatred between yaomo, and xiuzhe would not be resolved so easily.

In A Heng's view, the alliance of Marshal Di and Tian Huan was a great move.

But things like this could not be made public. Everyone could only have unspoken agreements in secret. Otherwise when people discovered this, just the spit was enough to drown Marshal Di.

A cruel smile floated onto A Heng's lips.

What he held in his hand was a fatal weapon!

Zuo Mo in disguise felt proud as he sneaked through the darkness.

The Ji Family wasn't a good one, but they had the power to make things difficult for Tian Huan. Even if they used just their toes, Zuo Mo knew that the Ji Family could destroy the alliance with what they had now.

Let the dogs fight themselves!

Zuo Mo lacked good feelings about these people.

After doing this devious thing, Zuo Mo felt unspeakably comfortable. In such a good state, forging mo weapons would be easy!

At this time, Zuo Mo suddenly stilled and his smugness disappeared. He was like a wild beast that felt danger and immediately entered his battle state.

In the corner of the street, a figure slowly appeared.

"Your wariness isn't bad."

The incomer praised. His figure was revealed in front of Zuo Mo. An old man dressed in rags like a homeless man. His face was heavily wrinkled, his eyes muddy, and he had no presence.

But Zuo Mo did not dare to underestimate the other.

The old man stood there casually but he seemed to be one with the darkness around him.

Zuo Mo had never seen such a synchrony from other people, even in those so called concealment experts.

"Who are you?" Zuo Mo asked.

The old man looked with interest in Zuo Mo. He grinned. "You can call me Old Man." Then he said in a familiar tone, "Your disguise isn't bad. Oh, your sun shen power isn't bad. You really have good luck to have obtained the inheritance from the Sun Shen Tribe. Not bad at all."

"Who are you?" Zuo Mo was astounded. The other clearly knew that he was Xiao Mo Ge, and even discovered the shen power he cultivated with a glance!

The old man grinned to show a mouth of yellowed and missing teeth. "Haha, young person, you have to be patient. Hm, where's your maid?"

The murderousness in Zuo Mo's eyes were as sharp as swords!

Translator Ramblings: And Zuo Mo's streak ends at one.

Chapter 707: Mysteries

"Don't be so fierce!" The old man seemed to not be affected by Zuo Mo's killing intent at all. The wave of killing intent rushed at him and then would quickly dissipate.

Zuo Mo's gaze focused and his heart shook.

The old man suddenly seemed to detect something and threw out, "You have to be careful, many people have their eyes on you."

In the next moment, his figure disappeared.

Zuo Mo stilled but his expression changed slightly. At this time, he found that someone was coming close.

This old man was really strong!

He thought back to what the old man had just said. The other didn't seem to have malicious intent.

As he thought, he silently left. He had scouted out the nearby area a few times before entering and was familiar with it. Pu Yao and Wei's specialized cultivation was clearly effective. Even though Zuo Mo was not a master at moving under concealment, he didn't have problems fooling average experts.

When he returned to his residence, he was still thinking about that old man. Such a strong old man definitely wasn't someone unknown figure. Yet what shocked Zuo Mo was that he didn't even know what power the old man cultivated.

What did the old man mean in his words?

Many people had their eyes on him? This was clearly a reminder!

Had he exposed himself somehow? Zuo Mo shook his head. While he did not know the old man's intentions, the other's reminder did not seem to be baseless.

The old man said "many people." That meant more than one. Why were those people keeping an eye on him?

Earth mo weapons? This was the most likely guess. Earth mo weapons were the top mo weapon in the present mo territories and there were naturally numerous people that wanted them.

But Zuo Mo who had struggled on the border of life and death had an unusually sensitive sense for danger. This most plausible cause was rejected first.

Other than the earth mo weapons, what could most likely attract attention was his identity as Xiao Mo Ge and the shen power inheritance. If other people knew this, then it would be trouble!

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed and then he put the problem to one side. He would not panic just because of some words from a strange old man. What he needed to do now was to forge a new earth mo weapon.

It was not an accidental idea when he thought of using earth mo weapons to trade for the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. But now, he felt that this plan was far easier to realize than going to Nether Spring Jie himself.

He was not an unknown person. No matter if it was Xiao Mo Ge or Xiao Yun Hai, both had status.

If he could make a new earth mo weapon, there would be countless people that would search for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. The earth mo weapon that was peerless in value in the eyes of many people was just an object to Zuo Mo. It was profitable to trade it for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

If he, who had just forged the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Spear, could forge a new earth mo weapon, his fame would reach an unprecedented height. At that time, his promise would be enough to drive people mad.

After organizing his thoughts, the shadow over Zuo Mo's mind dissipated.

Regardless if it was the old man or other people, his goal was the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. Other matters had nothing to do with him. He did not fear people finding him.

In the dark of night, Ceng Lian'er was dressed in bright red robes like a rose blooming in the night. Her movements were silent and she didn't even cause a ripple in the air as she appeared like a ghost in front of Qinghua Xue.

"Who are you? Why are you here?" Ceng Lian'er who saw Qinghua Xue and asked serenely.

Qinghua Xue felt her vision blur and then a figure appeared without warning in front of her.

Her expression changed slightly. She was astounded but kept her expression calm. She asked back, "Who are you?"

Ceng Lian'er's eyes became blurry like a mist that floated in.

"Come in to talk!" Zuo Mo's voice suddenly came from the room.

Ceng Lian'er's figure immediately disappeared from her spot.

Shock finally came onto Qinghua Xue's face.

"This is Qinghua Xue, I defeated her in the past. She was in the yao envoy and she recognized me so I decided to have her follow me to prevent her from going out and talking," Zuo Mo explained. Other people would not know but he was clear that Ceng Lian'er really intended to kill her just now. If he had been a moment later in speaking, Qinghua Xue would probably be a corpse right now.

"I would not squabble with a little girl." An imperceptible smile flashed across Ceng Lian'er's mouth.

She spun, the long red dress blossoming as she elegantly sat in front of Zuo Mo.

Ceng Lian'er was elegant and graceful in everything she did as though it was innate to her. A country bumpkin like himself could not copy it. Zuo Mo shook his head and threw this hilarious thought away. He then asked in concern, "How is it?"

"Success!" Ceng Lian'er said without any modesty. Her smile was like a flower, bright and eye-catching. "My bloodline has been perfected, and this would be of great benefit to my future cultivation. My shen power has grown by half!"

Zuo Mo's expression changed. For mo, their bloodline was the core of their power, and the spring of all their power. Reinforcing their core was tempting for every cultivator, and Zuo Mo gaped at her shen power growing by half.

Even with his right hand that seemed to be a little shen crystal, he he would need about a year to grow half of his shen power without any other assistance.

"Worth! So worth it!" Zuo Mo couldn't help but say excitedly.

Ceng Lian'er gave a small smile. Her eyes that seemed to forever be shrouded in mist flashed with emotion. Of course it was worth it. But what had been traded was an earth mo weapon!

When she had heard that it would take an earth mo weapon, Ceng Lian'er had given up on that set of White Ridge Snake Bones. That price was not something that she could afford. Even her father Ceng Yi, who was a jie master, would not be able to pay such a price.

The person in front of her did not hesitate.

This had nothing to do with love between man and woman. She suddenly understood why there would always be astounding geniuses gathered around Zuo Mo.

Wei Sheng, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han

Any of these people alone was a star, a blinding existence, but these outstanding geniuses were gathered closely around Zuo Mo. And for him, they were willing to die.

Zuo Mo did not notice Ceng Lian'er's emotions. It was hard to disguise the joy on his face. "Great! You have come out of seclusion so I can rest my worries and forge earth mo weapons."

"Forge earth mo weapons?" Ceng Lian'er had been in seclusion ever since she had gotten the White Ridge Snake Bones. She didn't know anything about what had happened. When she heard that Zuo Mo said he was going to forge earth mo weapons again, she couldn't help but be shocked.

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. He grinned and said, "I thought of a wonderful idea. Use earth mo weapons to trade for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. This way, we don't have to go to Nether Springs Jie."

"Trade earth mo weapons for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass?" Ceng Lian'er was stunned. She suspected that something was wrong with her hearing. "Do we have other earth mo weapons?"

Looking at the shock on Ceng Lian'er's face, Zuo Mo was proud. He said with a snicker, "We can make more!"

Ceng Lian'er was speechless. A moment later, her mouth turned into a smile. Zuo Mo's tone was casual when he spoke about forging earth mo weapons. While she was shocked, she did not doubt that Zuo Mo could accomplish this.

Her gaze silently landed on A Gui. For some reason, a serene sigh sounded inside her, like a wisp of mist rising up and covering her eyes.

"When are you going to start?" She smiled.

"Since you are out of seclusion, then there is no time to day." Zuo Mo's smile disappeared. His expression was solemn as he said, "Tomorrow!"

"I'm very disappointed that the brutish bull didn't dare to fight me last time I visited." The old man grinned, his gaping mouth full of yellow teeth hard to look at.

An youth appeared nearby, his tight clothing emphasizing the tall figure of the youth. He was lying in the air as though there was an invisible chair behind him. Half of his body was curled up in this invisible chair and his position looked strange.

One hand was holding a plate piled high with blood grapes. The other hand was throwing blood grapes idly into his mouth.

"I wouldn't dare to fight Elder. I have come to eat and play." The youth said through a full mouth, "However, Second Brother failed since Elder protected Xiao Mo Ge last time. This time, you seem to be interested in Xiao Yun Hai. Elder, leave us a path"

"Xiao Yun Hai? Haven't you come for Xiao Mo Ge?" The old man picked at his ear. "While I am old, and my hearing isn't as good, I am not immune to the nagging. Xiao Yun Hai is the crux to finding Xiao Mo Ge. My ears are getting callouses from hearing this."

"Hey hey, Elder, don't speak so straightforwardly. Let's discuss. Why are you squabbling with us juniors. Elders, name a price" the youth's tone was fast but his hands were even quicker yet the grapes on the plate seemed to be endless.

The old man looked dryly at the youth. "The Mo Shen Temple have really set their hearts this time."

"So so." The youth laughed. "Elder, you know that we are poor, don't have anything good. Don't ask too high of a price!"

"Don't be modest. If I remember correctly, that Scab Fragrance Tree in your temple should be starting to scab now. This old man doesn't want a lot, five!" The old man showed his yellowed teeth again with unscrupulousness.

The youth's body imperceptibly froze. A cold rush rose. The scab fragrance was one of the core secrets in the Mo Shen Temple. It was planted in a restricted part of the temple. Even the guards of the temple did not know of it. But this dirty old man knew it!

"Elder, you really are wise and powerful! However, only five were produced, if you take all of them"

The old man snickered. "Tsk ts, five? How come I heard it was eleven?"

The youth's back immediately broke out in a cold sweat. He stared at the old man with a sharp gaze and said in a cold voice, "Elder, who are you?"

Translator Ramblings: I should be in the middle of my trip home. Things might get back to a more regular schedule then.

Chapter 708: Explosive Weapon Style (1)

"It is not important who I am." The old man gave an honest-looking smile.

The youth was like a coiled snake ready to strike. His muscles were tensed for him to leap at any moment, and was filled with danger. The smile on the old man's face did not change. A moment later, the youth suddenly relaxed and then lazily curled back into the empty space.

"Two, at most twenty," the youth picked up a blood grape and threw it into his mouth. He said around the grape, "If you can give Xiao Mo Ge to us, we can give you all of them"

The old man chuckled. "Two is fine. However, before Xiao Mo Ge appears, you have to protect Xiao Yun Hai."

"Elder, you care a lot about Xiao Yun Hai." The youth said meaningfully.

"Of course, he is someone that can forge sky mo weapons. This old man still hopes to get a sky mo weapon to play with in this lifetime," the old man said directly.

"Sky mo weapon?" The youth stilled with a doubtful face. "Really? He just managed an earth mo weapon."

"Just watch." The old man waved his hand with confidence on his face.

The doubt on the youth's face did not fade. He felt that the old man's goal was not so simple but he couldn't see it from the other's face.

Zuo Mo did not know the situation outside. He was staying in the mo weapon pool and was focused on forging earth mo weapons.

Looking at the scraps of mo weapons in the pool, he shook his head and grimaced, "This Weapon Layering Craftsmanship doesn't succeed every time. I really had good luck last time."

Each failure would waste ten general level mo weapons. After a few failures, the number of general level mo weapons Zuo Mo possess had

dramatically decreased. Zuo Mo's heart bled at such a terrible waste.

Zuo Mo thought that he had already mastered the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship, but with every mo weapon layer, the difficulty would multiply. When the time for the fifth weapon to be merged together, the mo weapon would become extremely unstable and the possibility of failure would suddenly increased. Even a skilled mo weapon master like Zuo Mo didn't have a solution.

Earth mo weapons required at least ten general level mo weapons, and not one less.

After losing dozens of general mo weapons, Zuo Mo couldn't tolerate this kind of loss. Each general mo weapon was over three million mobei. In other words, Zuo Mo's losses had reached upwards of a billion mobei.

If it was one of the great families, they may not care but Zuo Mo felt great pain.

"Of course, what do you think earth mo weapons are." Pu Yao said dismissively.

Zuo Mo stilled. He sank into thought. Ever since he forged the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike, he thought he had grasped the secrets of earth mo weapon. He had been filled with confidence about forging new earth mo weapons, but the results were completely different than what he had predicted.

After losing nearly a billion mobei, Zuo Mo had to rethink.

The Weapon Layering Craftsmanship was a simple method but it was not one that could reliably produce weapons. Zuo Mo suddenly found that he had entered a wrong path, and had relied too much on the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship.

Mo weapons and talismans were completely different in the minds of other people, but in Zuo Mo's eyes, there were no innate differences. One was just mo matrices, and the other seal scripts.

Earth mo weapons that were the top of mo weapons had a common trait. They could completely express some hidden power of bloodlines.

This was also why earth mo weapons were so valuable.

Its core was mo matrices!

Thinking back to what he had learned, countless mo matrices flashed across his mind.

Zuo Mo's gaze slowly became bright. His eyes were like stars in the night.

Mo matrices that could awaken the bloodline were all powerful. They were usually mo matrices that were already formed as part of top level materials. Normal mo weapon masters just activated these hidden mo matrices.

But Zuo Mo had a deeper understanding of mo matrices. He knew that mo matrices could be inscribed like seal scripts. Inscribing mo matrices had been one of his old jobs.

Then the next question was what could be used to hold the mo matrices. Only strong materials could tolerate such powerful mo matrices.

Normal mo weapon masters could only use those worldly treasures but Zuo Mo had a wonderful idea.

Weapon Layering Craftsmanship!

The stability of the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship would drastically decrease after the fifth mo weapon but before this, Zuo Mo's precise control would guarantee that it would not feel. Zuo Mo's Weapon Layering Craftsmanship had all failed after the sixth merge.

A mo weapon after five merges would not have the power of an earth mo weapon but it could act to hold the mo matrices.

General level mo weapons were valuable, but they were extremely cheap compared to those worldly treasures.

Even more importantly, this method would allow Zuo Mo could endlessly produce earth mo weapons.

Inspiration flooded him. He thought of the water forging method, thought of how to unite seal scripts, thought of

Zuo Mo sat next to the mo weapon pool, day after day, and completely lost in himself in thought like a statue.

Zuo Mo did not move for five whole days.

On the sixth day, his body suddenly shook and he seemed to wake from a deep sleep.

Awake, Zuo Mo's eyes were as bright as stars. He walked around in the mo weapon pool in circles.

On the fifth circuit, he suddenly stopped. He took out a pile of materials from his ring and started to forge using the sun shen fire. The black ore quickly turned to metal liquid in the sun shen fire. The fire flickered as though it was alive.

Zuo Mo's fingers flew. Streaks of light entered the liquid metal in the fire like birds returning to the nest.

Clink clink clink!

Small black nails dropped from the flame and landed on the ground, giving off ringing sounds.

The black nails were about three cun long and covered in mo matrices.

A smile appeared on Zuo Mo's face. This was the first time he used the ways of forging talismans to set up mo matrices. The results were better than he had expected.

This method was possible!

Zuo Mo's face flushed in excitement.

He flew into the air above the mo weapon pool. The black nails in the air entered the empty space around the mo weapon pool accurately. Then lights of different colors fell from his hands. These lights disappeared when they reached the ground, but there would be faint lines left in the earth.

As the lights continued to land, the lines around the mo weapon pool increased. If mo weapon masters were present, they would find to their surprise that these lines seemed to resemble mo matrices that they knew.

However, these mo matrices were modified from the ones they usually saw.

No one would think that Zuo Mo would use the structure of seal scripts to set up mo matrices.

The lines increased in number and the mo matrices became even more complex. The silent mo weapon pool started to grow restless, boiling and roiling.

Countless icy underflows deep in the Underground Nether River were like sharks that smelt blood and furiously flooded towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

These icy undercurrents were the best for forging mo weapons. However, they mostly existed deep in the river and were hard to obtain. They were also extremely icy. Disregarding how hard they were to control, those that were weak in mo skills would turn to ice statues if the cold energy entered their bodies.

Due to this, even though people knew that these icy undercurrents were very suited to forging mo weapons, no one dared to use them.

Zuo Mo did not fear them. He continued to cast light energies.

As the cold flows entered, the restless mo weapon pool quickly calmed down. Threads of cold energy rose from the surface of the pool. Icy frost spread on the ground in all directions. But when the frost went near the mo matrices, they would quickly melt and evaporate.

The mo weapon pool that had originally been black was now a transparent blue.

There wasn't any impurities.

The undercurrents were like tiny little nimble fish that swam around the pool and caused ripples on the surface. Countless undercurrents moved around. Countless ripples were produced in the clear pool which was dazzling to see.

Zuo Mo finally showed satisfaction.

He had used a water seal formation and mo matrices on the mo weapon pool to take the icy undercurrents of the river and create a mo weapon pool of an unprecedented level!

The icy energy of the mo weapon pool did not affect Zuo Mo at all.

Zuo Mo took out a general level mo weapon, and then another, and then more. Moments later, there was a pile of general level mo weapons in front of him. If the chief steward of Rare Artifacts Hall saw this, his eyes would probably drop to the floor. Even the Rare Artifacts Hall would definitely be unable to produce so many general level mo weapons immediately.

He did any inventor. There were more than sixty articles.

Zuo Mo picked and choose sixty.

His expression was excited, and inspiration swirled in his mind. Countless strange plans floated in his mind, and he wanted to immediately try all of them.

Looking at the sixty general level mo weapons in front of him, an unprecedented and made idea suddenly rose.

Once this idea came out, he could not suppress it.

Just having had made a breakthrough, Zuo Mo's entire mind was completely taken over by his inspiration. He felt as though his mind had never been so clear and sensitive. Once a thought rose, his mind seemed to be able to automatically perfect the plan. There wasn't any hardship or delay. The pleasure from this made him so excited he almost wanted to groan!

Without any hesitation, he listed all the materials he needed at an astounding efficiency and threw it to Bean Sprout that had been standing by the door.

He did not stop. He started to forge.

Mo weapons were being thrown into the pool

Bean Sprout had been standing by the door and was so bored that he almost fell asleep. He was standing by the door and waiting in the case Grandmaster had any errands for him to run.

He had been very excited to have gotten this duty. He had tried to be alert and waited for Grandmaster to order him at any moment.

Yet his physique was very weak and he was not mentally strong. After waiting for three days, he was unable to hold up. He had withered like a tomato after the frost and yawned continuously.

Suddenly, a light flew from inside and landed in his arms.

Bean Sprout immediately shook and hurriedly climbed up.

Grandmaster definitely had work for him.

When he saw it was a list that had flown into his arms, he understood immediately that Grandmaster required some materials.

He became alert. Grandmaster had already spoken with Rare Artifacts Hall. He could go and take any materials that were needed. If it was low level materials, he would go to the city market.

But when Bean Sprout's gaze swept across the list, he turned to stone, his mouth wide open and gaping.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's luck did not last forever.

Chapter 709: Explosive Weapon Style (2)

Rare Artifacts hall

The middle-aged mo looked at the list in his hand as though he wanted to find something. He was speechless momentarily. Bean Sprout was urgently waiting for his response. It would be terrible if he was unable to complete the first task that Grandmaster had given to him!

However, he also knew the shock that this list gave people. There was an astounding number requested of each item on the packed list. It was enough to cause people's hearts to beat rapidly. He had delivered the list anxiously. He felt it was very unlikely that Rare Artifacts hall would agree.

There were many valuable materials on the list, and when they were gathered together, it was a great number.

No one would be able to easily maintain their composure at such a list.

"You are sure Grandmaster requested this?" The middle-aged mo looked with slight suspicion at Bean Sprout. If it wasn't for the fact that they had reached an agreement with Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai before this, he would have suspected that Bean Sprout fabricated the list and wanted to take these materials and run.

It was not that the materials themselves were too valuable and rare, but there were too many of each material requested. There weren't just a variety of types, the amount of each material was astoundingly large.

As the chief steward of Rare Artifacts Hall, the middle-aged mo was not skilled in forging mo weapons, but he had basic knowledge of the field. The materials on this list was enough to forge enough mo weapons for a troop of over one hundred.

What did Grandmaster want to do?

Was so much material needed to forge one earth mo weapon?

This was so strange! So unconventional!

The amount of materials used far surpassed his knowledge.

Maybe Grandmaster was doing an experiment? This thought caused the middle-aged mo to relax. Mo weapon masters would frequently try out different forging methods, and some mo weapon masters preferred to test their new inspirations.

This was undoubtedly a course of action that would burn through the most resources, but this kind of mobei-wasting action was appropriate for their status and identity.

Grandmaster definitely had some new inspiration!

All of the materials were the preparations in order to test out his new ideas. It was definitely that!

The middle-aged mo sighed in relief. He was a decisive person. After the initial shock, he quickly found a realistic explanation for Xiao Yun Hai's request.

Once he found this reason, this list seemed reasonable.

While the materials listed represented a great number, a grandmaster would qualify to guarantee this. Also, the middle-aged mo thought that if a mo weapon grandmaster had new ideas, this meant that the possibility of forging a new earth mo weapon was higher.

After thinking for a moment, the middle-aged mo quickly made a decision.

"There are many materials here that this store doesn't have and I will need to request them from other branch stores. It will take a few days. Three days from now, the materials will be delivered to Grandmaster's mo weapon pool."

Bean Sprout actually stilled. The other had really agreed!

For the first time, Bean Sprout had experienced the power of the word "grandmaster."

Without the residents of Bu Zhou City realizing it, many unfamiliar outsiders had appeared around the city. These people did not look

friendly. They gave off a feeling of danger, and their gazes were always wary.

The arrival of these people tested the public peace of Bu Zhou City,

Small scale fights occurred on successively days. Yet what shocked people was that the Tang Family that was responsible for order in Bu Zhou City was left on the losing side. This caused the state of Bu Zhou City's peace to worsen.

The Tang Family patriarch was furious after learning this, and moved the strongest battalion of the Tang Family, the Tang Wen Battalion, near Bu Zhou City. They quickly captured more than a dozen of the culprits and the heads of these people were hung above the city gates as a warning.

Such vicious moves immediately intimidated many of those with devious intentions.

But as more and more experts came, the Tang Family's nerves became tense. If they were careless, and caused a conflict, it could cause much of Bu Zhou City to be destroyed in fighting. This loss was not something the Tang Family could afford.

Soon, a strange rumor gradually spread.

The rumor said that Marshal Di was about to ally with Tian Huan by marriage with Gongzi Xi. There was even a rumor that Gongzi Xi already had an important Tian Huan female serving him.

In a short few days, the rumors spread quickly. By the time Tang Chen learned of this, the entire city knew.

"Someone is spreading this from the shadows." Gongzi Xi's handsome face was dark. He said coldly, "This rumor did not come early or late, but at such a sensitive time, their intentions are not friendly!"

"Who also knows the identity of Miss Xian Er?" Tang Chen's expression was normal and no emotion could be seen.

"Only my personal guards." Gongzi Xi's tone was bitter as he said

awkwardly. Other than his personal guards, no one knew Li Xian Er's identity.

There definitely was a traitor!

Murderousness flashed through Gongzi Xi's eyes!

Tang Chen noticed the murderousness that flickered through Gongzi Xi's eyes and did not say more. He said after a moment, "Virtuous Nephew, do not pay attention to the gossip. Try to not go out. The people outside the city are suspect, and have other aims. We need to deal with them carefully."

Gongzi Xi said respectfully. "Uncle, do not worry, this nephew knows what is important. Uncle Zhong and Uncle Qin will come in the next few days. With them are two hundred general elite, and they are all guards that have followed my father marshal for many years."

Tang Chen became alert when he heard this. "They have come at a good time! We'll let these people be free for a few more days."

The two exchanged a smile, and their worried expressions disappeared.

The situation of Bu Zhou City became even stranger. The rumors still spread, but Gongzi Xi who was the focus of the rumor did not come out in public. No faction had expressed any opinion about this matter. The rumor seemed to lose steam. People's eyes turned more towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool in the Underground Nether River.

Countless eyes stared at the heaven tier mo weapon pool. In the past, only mo weapon masters would come to the Underground Nether River. Now, there were mo everywhere. They would glance occasionally across the heaven tier mo weapon pool and then casually chat.

"There isn't any noise, it really is boring to watch."

"Yes, yes! What earth mo weapon, he can really boast! He conned us all here, but he hasn't made a peep!"

"Ah, let's wait a bit more, is an earth mo weapon so easy to forge?"

"We can only wait"

Suddenly, they noticed the sound of chatting around them quieted. They stopped their discussion, instinctively raised their heads and were stunned.

An enormous mo steed troop appeared in their field of view in the sky.

The riders of these mo steeds were all tired and dirty. They clearly had just endured a long journey. However, what was most attention catching was the astoundingly large number of boxes on the mo steeds' backs. Each box was more than one zhang in all three of its dimensions.

People who had stayed for a long time in Bu Zhou City immediately recognized the origins of these mo steeds.

"It's Rare Artifacts Hall!"

"Heavens! Rare Artifacts Hall!"

Gasps rose. People's gazes were filled with shock.

There were more than five hundred mo steeds in this troop and more than three hundred guards. They were travel-worn, but their presence was controlled. Their casual glances would give people great pressure

Elite!

Three hundred elite!

Hiss, many people inhaled in shock. Anyone with a small amount of knowledge would know that the things that were protected by such elite guards were definitely astounding in value.

They then looked at the enormous boxes on the backs of the two hundred or so mo steeds. Many people's gazes heated up. But those with more knowledge looked at the boxes of different colors mixed within the two hundred large boxes. These metal boxes of different colors took up one third of the total number. They knew that these boxes were of the highest value. The boxes possessed special characteristics, such as thermal regulation, and were used to hold materials with special qualities.

Such an astounding amount of materials was a great amount of wealth!

Heavy breathing rose in the corners. The gazes that crossed in the air burned with greed!

The captain of the mo steed guards was like a metal tower. His expression was cold, his upper body was bare and covered in criss-crossing scars. He noticed the greedy gazes in the surroundings. His expression turned cold and he snorted.

It was like thunder rolling across the air. Countless people seemed to be struck by lightning, showed shock and all of their desires were swept away.

The other guards acted as though nothing had happened.

The troop stopped outside the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

A steward got off the mo steed and bowed towards Bean Sprout. He said as though relieved of a great burden. "The road was long, but we did not fail. Rare Artifacts Hall has brought all that Grandmaster requested, please inspect and accept."

The guards took the metal boxes off the mo steeds and put them onto the empty ground in front of Bean Sprout. The boxes were opened.

When the materials of two hundred large metal boxes were put together, it was like an enormous mountain. The rare materials released all kinds of colored light. The scene was spectacular!

The power that the materials had even formed a small twister.

Countless people were stunned by this scene. The Underground Nether River was deathly silent.

Bean Sprout swallowed. He was also greatly shocked by the mountain of materials in front of him but he was mentally prepared. He still remembered his own mission. He started to inventory the materials. The list that Grandmaster had given had precise numbers, and he did not want any mistakes on his part.

The crowd seemed to wake up and then exploded.

Heavens!

So material materials!

They didn't all understand earth mo weapon crafting but this was the Underground Nether River. There were many mo weapon masters. Some experienced mo weapon masters quickly made precise estimates. These materials would be enough to forge two hundred top level colonel level mo weapons, or twenty good quality general level mo weapons!

Just the estimated value of the materials was two billion mobei!

Some people finally recalled that the rumor was that Xiao Yun Hai had reached an agreement with Rare Artifacts Hall for them to supply materials. But no one had expected that Xiao Yun Hai would demand such an amount of materials, and Rare Artifacts Hall would actually give them to him!

Two billion mobei!

What did Xiao Yun Hai want to do? Was Rare Artifacts Hall insane as well?

Translator Ramblings: Posting is painful, it takes like 3 minutes but editing, and posting, and organizing is a chore. There needs to be a way to edit and have stuff automatically posted. Also, adjusting to a new computer is taking me forever.

I really want to know the exchange rate between mobei and jingshi.

Chapter 710: Explosive Weapon Style (3)

The mountain of materials that was worth a substantial amount was piled outside the heaven tier mo weapon pool. The light that they gave off illuminated the entire Underground Nether River. Every person who saw this spectacular scene would unconsciously stop breathing.

All of Bu Zhou City was left stunned!

Countless people fought to enter the Underground Nether River to see this rare sight. The Underground Nether River that was usually quiet and sparsely populated was filled with people.

The light given off by two billion mobei caused gasps.

There were also those that tried to sneak their way in among the chaotic crowded but the three hundred guards of Rare Artifacts Hall were on their guard. These guards had cold expressions, and gave off dangerous auras. Those with some experience were all able to see that they were all elite forces. Also, when Tang Chen heard the news, he also sent a troop out to help with security.

Facing such a tight guard, those with greedy desires could only stare.

News of this event quickly spread, and caused a heated discussion in the mo territories.

The great majority of people saw this and treated it as a joke. In the eyes of the majority, Xiao Yun Hai announcing in a flamboyant manner that he was going to forge a new earth mo weapon was because he didn't know his own limits. Now, he had made such a great ruckus. Many people who had been neutral before didn't have a good impression of him now.

Yet no one had expected that the participation of two people caused the matter to reach a new climax!

Mo Weapon Grandmaster Bo Qing An, Mo Weapon Grandmaster Yan Man!

Unlike Xiao Yun Hai who had just become famous, these two grandmasters had a great amount of experience. They were some of the

top grandmasters of the present era, and the idols of countless mo weapon masters, especially Grandmaster Bo Qing An. He was one of the only three grandmasters who had forged two earth mo weapons among all the mo weapon grandmasters!

He had absolute authority in the field of mo weapon forging. The two grandmasters were the founders of the Mo Weapon Master Association, and their statuses were high.

"I have never thought that there would be a mo weapon grandmaster that would dare claim something so shocking. Yes, he forged an earth mo weapon. When considering his age, this is a proud accomplishment, but I want to say that young people have to keep their feet on the ground. Earth mo weapons are the pinnacle of mo weapons, their worth far surpasses your imagination. Do not think that just because you were lucky to forge one earth mo weapon that you have reached the end of that world. Also, as a mo weapon master, you are clownish in your actions to attract attention, and humiliate the prestige of mo weapon master."

Grandmaster Yan Man's tone was strong, his expression filled with dislike, and his words were not polite.

Grandmaster Bo Qing An's tone was much calmer, but his words were also more careful.

"I saw this list of materials he requested, and there are many materials that are unexpected to me. He may have some novel ideas, but I have to say that with just these materials, he cannot forge an earth mo weapon. A skilled mo weapon grandmaster can turn normal materials into great mo weapons, but this does not mean that all materials can be used to forge earth mo weapons."

The words of the two mo weapon masters quickly spread.

There had been arguments but it immediately became one-sided. In the attacks, Xiao Yun Hai was like a clown. The only result would be humiliating himself.

People even started to suspect that the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike was not an earth mo weapon. That was just a con that Rare Artifacts Hall

and Xiao Yun Hai had made up.

"The situation is not very good." The manager's expression was calm, but his eyes were panicked.

"Oh." The middle-aged mo idly savored his tea with a calm expression. "How bad is it?"

"There are many guests that have sent messages inquiring about this matter. There were a few large orders about to be confirmed, but the customers have stopped. They clearly are doubtful," the manager reported in a small voice.

"Oh, what else is there, report it all together," the middle-aged mo said with a small smile.

"As of last night, fifteen mo weapon masters have quit. The Mo Weapon Master Association has called them into question." The manager's tone started to turn panicked.

The smile on the middle-aged mo's face disappeared. He straightened and said in a deep voice, "Why is the Mo Weapon Master Association interfering?"

"It probably due to Bo Qing An and Yan Man's attitudes. The other mo weapon masters are not resolute, and if it wasn't for the fact that we treated them well over the years, more of them would have left." The manager looked carefully at the middle-aged mo.

The middle-aged mo was silent.

In their infancy, the Mo Weapon Master Association had just been a loose network that was started by a few mo weapon grandmasters. With grandmasters leading the way, they constructed a complete and detailed categorization system for weapons and provided numerous services. They would exchange ideas at regular intervals and hold classes. They would provide members with a variety of materials at low prices, help the members sell the mo weapons they had forged and so on.

With these actions, the Mo Weapon Master Association quickly grew and recruited more members. The evaluations of the association were highly trusted and accepted by all factions. The association quickly grew into a powerful organization. They now controlled almost half of the high level mo weapon market.

This was a terrifying number, and even more terrifying was their unparalleled influence on mo weapon masters.

For a business, the loss of a few orders wasn't a big problem. However, the loss of large numbers of mo weapon masters was enough to hurt their foundation. If a business did not have a steady source of wares, it would greatly affect their reputation and credit.

So the middle-aged mo was unable to sit still when he heard about the loss of the mo weapon masters.

The middle-aged mo's expression changed. He hadn't thought the Mo Weapon Master Association would interfere. The departure of these mo weapon masters was clearly due to the machinations of the Mo Weapon Master Association.

He knew why this was.

They attacked Xiao Yun Hai because Xiao Yun Hai wasn't a member of the Mo Weapon Master Association. The way that the Mo Weapon Master Association acted now was different than at the beginning. Because of the great profits they enjoyed, they tried to do all they could to recruit more mo weapon masters, and the mo weapon masters with talent but were not willing to enter the association would be suppressed both openly and in secret. This wasn't news.

All the factions were increasingly wary of the Mo Weapon Master Association. However, those with power would nurture their own mo weapon masters. However, not every faction had a mo weapon grandmaster.

If Xiao Yun Hai really could forge a new earth mo weapon, he would immediately enter the ranks of the greatest mo weapon masters. If one considered his age, his potential was unlimited!

His fame would immediately surpass the grandmasters of the association.

It had been many years since a new mo weapon grandmaster had appeared. This Xiao Yun Hai who suddenly came out probably caused the grandmasters of the Mo Weapon Master Association to feel threatened.

A cold smirk rose on the middle-aged mo's lips.

Rare Artifacts Hall never skimped on their dues to the Mo Weapon Master Association, and he hadn't thought that the association wouldn't even speak to them before directly attacking them!

Those grandmasters have fallen due to the temptation of the mobei!

In just a few moments, the middle-aged mo calculated the losses and gains.. If he submitted to the Mo Weapon Master Association, while he could gain some short-time benefit, but he would be controlled by the other in the future.

Rather than so, it was better to gamble on Xiao Yun Hai!

"Go, send another portion of items on that list to Xiao Yun Hai," the middle-aged mo said coldly.

The manager jumped. "But Grandmaster Xiao probably doesn't need ..."

"Then just add it to the pile there!" The middle-aged mo said coldly, "Go tell the child that Grandmaster Xiao took in, he's called Bean Sprout, have him tell Grandmaster to request whatever materials he needs. If our Rare Artifacts Hall have them, then we will give them to him!"

The manager just prepared to acknowledge with a wildly beating heart when the middle-aged mo's tone changed. "No, wait!"

The manager relaxed slightly. Daren had not lost his mind yet!

"Also tell the branch stores. Every store will pick three of their top materials and send it with their best guards. When they arrive, pile them in front of the heaven tier mo weapon pool! Tell Grandmaster he can use them as he pleases. I only have one request, he has to forge an earth mo

weapon!"

The middle-aged mo gritted his teeth. That composed face was filled with murderousness!

Due to the matters of Rare Artifacts Hall, the rumos about Gongzi Xi in Bu Zhou City cooled down.

"Old Zhong! Old Qin!" Tang Chen was overjoyed when he saw the people who had come.

"You are still like before!" Zhong Wen Tian looked at Tang Chen and a hint of excitement flashed through his eyes. No one knew that they had met each other in youth, travelled together and fought together. They had formed a close relationship.

Qing Min was also smiling as he said happily, "Other than Marshal Di, everyone is here." His voice was soft, and he was also very handsome.

The reunion of old friends stirred emotions and nostalgia.

Moments later, they sat down. Gongzi Xi respectfully sat at the end. Zhong Wen Tian and Qin Ming were subordinates of Marshal Di but Marshal Di treated them like brothers. Gongzi Xi also grew up under their eyes, and they were even closer than normal uncles and nephews.

Suddenly, the chief steward of the Tang Family walked hurriedly in and whispered at Tang Chen's ear.

A look flashed across Tang Chen's face. Seeing the other people look at him, he explained, "Rare Artifacts Hall and the Mo Weapon Master Association have started to fight."

"Mo Weapon Master Association!" Qin Ming's eyes turned icy, and his soft voice was murderousness. "They aren't good."

Tang Chen stilled. "What? Did you have a fight with them?"

"It isn't anything major." Qin Ming waved his hand and said unconcernedly. "Once, we urgently needed some mo weapons. They asked for a great price, and wanted us to trade using mo weapon masters. We

naturally were not willing. Then they tried to sabotage us in secret forcing no other families to dare to sell to us."

"And then?" Tang Chen asked curiously.

"Haha. Then Old Zhong went to them and killed twelve general levels before they were frightened and sold the mo weapons to us," Qin Ming said with a smile.

Zhong Wen Tian laughed.

Tang Chen's expression changed.

At this time, there was a ruckus outside.

Translator Ramblings: The obligatory "he can't do it" set up along with the "he's too young" and "it's just luck" along with a heaping of "disapproving elder" and politics.

Chapter 711: The Continuation of the Explosive Weapon Style (1)

"Idiot, you dare to fight against our mo weapon master association, you don't want to live!" A blue-eyed male within the crowd hatefully spat out.

"He doesn't know what is good for him. If he works with us, he gets what he wants. It is a pity that our people didn't even manage to meet with him. It would have been fine if he was low-key, but he had to say that he was going to forge a second earth mo weapon. We would be completely stupid not to use such an opportunity that was gifted to us," a golden-haired male said.

"I really want to see the expression of Rare Artifacts Hall Tomorrow." The blue-eyed male laughed darkly. "The big ship is about to sink, who is willing to go down with it? When Rare Artifacts Hall find that they have less than half of its mo weapon masters, wouldn't they regret it?"

"Haha! A harsh punishment will show our power," the golden-haired male said with a smug laugh.

Suddenly, gasp rang out along the street. The duo heard the shouts of "Rare Artifacts Hall". The two exchanged a look and flew into the sky without any hesitation.

In the sky, a troop of about fifty mo steeds was coming towards Bu Zhou City at top speed.

Under the gates, the manager of Rare Artifacts Hall who had been waiting for a long time immediately flew into the sky. He bowed towards the mo steed troop and his expression was solemn. "This one is the local manager, Qian Duo. Everyone, you have worked hard, which store are you from?"

"From Flower Mile Jie." The large man at the front bowed slightly with a cool expression. He was carrying a dark gold box on his back that was adorned with exquisite mo matrices.

While the group of fifty had travelled a long way, and were covered in

dust, their power could not be disguised.

Qian Duo did not waste words. He said with a solemn expression, "Please come with me."

The large man did not hesitate and followed first. The group silently followed Qian Duo. They moved in the direction of the entrance to the Underground Nether River.

Discussion rose in the surroundings. People's gazes were fixed on the dark gold box on the back of the troop leader. Those with some experience knew that boxes of this kind were expensive to make, and were usually used to hold some peerlessly rare materials.

Had Xiao Yun Hai requested some special materials again?

People discussed in curiosity. Everyone had a feeling that this matter was going to change again. In the crowd, the two from the mo weapon master association looked at each other. They also had a bad feeling.

Some people were preparing to see what was happening at the Underground Nether River while others prepared to leave. Suddenly, someone shouted, "Look!"

Another small group appeared over the horizon.

A similarly strong group of guards, the same dark gold box. They entered the Underground Nether River just like the previous one.

In the following time, people gaped. Small groups from Rare Artifact Hall continued to arrive over the horizon.

Elite guards, dark gold boxes!

These little groups from Rare Artifact Hall all had solemn expressions. They flowed into the city, and their target was the Underground Nether River.

Even the stupidest person knew that something amazing was happening right now! Many people immediately ran for the Underground Nether River to see.

When people arrive at the Underground Nether River, they were

dumbstruck by what they saw.

Dozens of dark gold boxes were neatly placed on the ground. All of the boxes were opened, each flashed with bright light like fire burning in the darkness. They illuminated the dim Underground Nether River as though it was daylight.

It was the blinding light that belonged to the top materials, the unique ripples were like the heartbeat of wild beasts that filled the entire Underground Nether River.

The two billion mobei of materials had only caused people to sigh over the enormous amount of wealth.

But every dark gold box and any of the materials in them caused people to become breathless. The great majority of people didn't recognize even one, but they knew that these were all top materials—the top materials that existed in legends.

Yes, in legends, this word caused these lights and vibrations to become untouchable.

People were not as excited, they fell silent.

The light and vibrations that these materials gave off were like those solemn and powerful elite guards. They emanated their power without any disguise!

People were always greedy and hungry for wealth, but they were always filled with respect and awe towards great power.

The people who had been restless seeing the growing number of elite guards were completely calmed down now. The desire in their eyes suddenly disappeared.

Rare Artifact Hall dared to put these materials that were worth entire cities in public view. This meant that they had absolute confidence they would be able to protect them.

Those that knew more finally remembered at this time that Rare Artifacts Hall had a history of millennia.

The number of dark gold boxes continued to increase!

The light continued to grow brighter!

Even the slowest person now understood that Rare Artifacts Hall was showing its power. By why would Rare Artifacts Hall show their power without any reservation at such a sensitive time?

No matter what was going on behind the scene at this time, it was the first time that top materials had been displayed like this in all of the mo territories.

Large numbers of mo weapon masters came. Each of these top materials were worth cities, and it was rare for them to see them as well.

The Underground Nether River of Bu Zhou City attracted the eyes of the entire mo world

Bean Sprout felt as though his breathing was slightly difficult. These lights were so close to him it was like a dream. The vibrations that these materials released came in waves. He felt as though he was the little boat in the middle of a storm and would be upturned at any time.

All of the top materials were worldly treasures. They usually were formed naturally over eras, and contained great power!

The power that dissipated out was still too strong for Bean Sprout.

Suddenly, a red figure appeared in front of him. The astounding vibrations immediately disappeared.

Bean Sprout knew the other had blocked the vibrations for him. He said gratefully, "Thanks!"

Ceng Lian'er did not seem to hear it. Her eyes were looking in the distance. A hint of worry flashed through her eyes.

In her eyes, the dark gold boxes covered in light was a pile of trouble.

And big trouble!

Rare Artifacts Hall's attitude was clear. Ceng Lian'er was perceptive and

she immediately realized that something had happened outside! Otherwise, Rare Artifacts Hall's attitude would not be so strong.

It really was great trouble!

Zuo Mo didn't know what was happening outside at all. He didn't have any knowledge of the Mo Weapon Master Association. Regardless of whether he knew the person or not, he had refused to see any of them in this recent while. He didn't care who had been stopped by.

The new heaven tier mo weapon pool was good, but it demanded more of the user. Even Zuo Mo had to focus all his attention to reach a satisfactory level.

In order to stop others from disturbing him, Zuo Mo set up jinzhi around the mo weapon pool. The present heaven tier mo weapon pool was completely cut off from the outside.

Zuo Mo released a breath. Ten mo weapon rudiments of different colors were floating in the clear blue pond. The cold energy of the pool had lessened greatly.

The sixty general level mo weapons had formed ten mo weapon rudiments. Two mistakes had occurred in the process, and these were the only two mistakes that Zuo Mo had committed. Working at full concentration easily tired people out. Even Zuo Mo could not avoid having made mistakes with two of them.

Zuo Mo was still satisfied with this result.

He sat in lotus position and quickly entered meditation. He was really too tired, and he quickly entered a meditation state.

Ten balls of different colored lights suddenly appeared in the mo weapon pool. Each light shrouded one mo weapon rudiment. The ten lights flashed as though they were breathing.

In the depths of the Underground Nether River, countless minuscule cold currents were like sharks that smelt blood and flooded towards the

heaven tier mo weapon pool.

The same situation was also occurring in the depths of the Underground Nether River hundreds of li away from the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

No one would think that an astounding change was occurring in the Underground Nether River that was so calm on the surface.

The mo weapon pool water in front of Zuo Mo started to rise. Deep in his meditative state, Zuo Mo did not know.

A short while later, the height of the water in the pool was the same as the ground in the surroundings yet the currents that flowed in showed no signs of stopping. They continued to come in.

The water continued to rise but they did not spread into the surroundings.

There seemed to be an invisible hand that was pulling water up like a pillar of water.

The light of the ten mo weapon rudiments grew even brighter. They slowly spun in the water. The water was pulled along and the pillar of water continued to spin.

The small currents deep in the Underground Nether River moved even more quickly. They were like a school of fish that dove to the bottom of the river as they swam towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

The currents contained power, and when tens of thousands of them gathered together, even the steely bed of the river started to tremble!

Boom boom boom!

The ground around the Underground Nether River started to tremble as though tens of thousands of horse were galloping underground.

The people in the surroundings had terrified expressions.

What was happening?

An earthquake?

The Underground Nether River was located dozens of miles

underground. As the riverbed started to shake, it caused a string of effects. The rock above people's heads started to fall.

Everyone started to panick. Screams filled the air as people sprinted furiously towards the entrance.

This was deep down in the ground. If they were buried alive, even the most powerful mo skill couldn't save them!

At this time, they didn't care about any worldly treasures. Everyone only had one thought in their mind, get out as fast as possible!

Yet the passage was not wide to begin with, and there were too many people gathered here. People fought to get ahead and the scene was chaotic.

The falling of rocks caused the scene to become even worse.

Outside the mo weapon pool, Bean Sprout had a panicked expression. "This place is about to collapse, we"

Ceng Lian'er cultivated shen power and she had a feeling that the present situation was related to the mo weapon pool. When she thought of the worldly apparition when the Little Mo Treasure Cut had been forged, she didn't feel any urgency. "It's fine."

Bean Sprout was extremely panicked but Ceng Lian'er did not care. A Gui was completely unresponsive. The only one that seemed slightly normal was Qing Hua Xue. However, Qinghua Xue's expression only changed slightly at the start before she quickly recovered.

Ceng Lian'er glanced at Qinghua Xue and felt slightly surprised by her calmness.

While she was weak, her mental fortitude was pretty good.

At this time, inside the heaven tier mo weapon pool, it was a completely different scene!

Translator Ramblings: They obviously did not build any emergency exits down here

Chapter 712: The Continuation of Explosive Weapon Style (Two)

When Zuo Mo opened his eyes, he jumped in fright at the scene in front of him.

The mo weapon pool was now a water pillar that was hundreds of zhang tall like a twister! The pillar of water was spinning rapidly, ice and frigid air spreading outwards. The ground around the mo weapon pool was covered in a thick layer of ice.

Within the pillar of water, ten lights of different colors floated up and down like ten fairies.

When he looked, Zuo Mo was astounded. This water pillar was formed from hundreds of thousands of tiny water currents. These currents contained great power, and when they gathered together like now, they were like hundreds of thousands of little ice flies that tightly swarmed around the ten balls of light and ground against them.

The ten mo weapon rudiments were completely different than before Zuo Mo had entered his meditation.

What was most evident was that they had shrunk by about one third their size, and the light around them had become purer. It was clear that their quality had increased.

Zuo Mo had used the cold flows in the Underground Nether River to refine the mo weapon rudiments, but he hadn't expected that refining the ten mo weapon rudiments in one mo weapon pool would create such a disturbance.

He focused on the ten mo weapon rudiments. It was the first time he had encountered such an astounding scene and he didn't dare to be inattentive at all.

When the light from the ten balls within the pillar of water started to turn softer, Zuo Mo knew that it was almost time. The impurities in the mo weapon rudiments were almost all cleaned out, and so the mo weapon

rudiments' response to the icy currents were gradually getting weaker.

He glanced away from the water pillar and then Zuo Mo flashed to appear outside the mo weapon pool.

"Have the materials been prepared?"

Coming out of the mo weapon pool, he found the chaotic scene outside and was startled. But he quickly understood what had happened. He looked towards the Underground Nether River. As he expected, the water height of the Underground Nether River was dozens of zhang lower than when he entered.

The ten mo weapon rudiments had taken almost all of the power of the Underground Nether River. It was not strange for such a disturbance to occur.

But he didn't have the time to attend to that. All of his attention was on the ten mo weapon rudiments he was crafting.

The ten mo weapon rudiments had taken in the great majority of the Underground Nether River's power, and they were starting to take form. If he could succeed, the level of these ten mo weapons would reach an astounding level! But if he wasn't careful, all of his work would be for nothing and these ten mo weapons would be ruined.

Even Zuo Mo didn't dare to slack off at this time.

When Bean Sprout suddenly heard Zuo Mo's voice. He shook and jumped up from the ground. "They have been prepared!"

When Zuo Mo finished asking, he had noticed the mountain of materials piled up and those extra materials, ones worth entire cities as well. He was slightly surprised, but at such an urgent time, he did not inquire further.

His figure flashed and then he appeared around the pile of materials. In a blink, the small mountain disappeared, and so did Zuo Mo.

Many people had seen Zuo Mo's sudden appearance. Their minds

moved and then they looked at the guards around the mo weapon pool. None of them had moved. Then they looked at the chaotic passageway. Some people's courage momentarily grew, but they quickly regained their senses.

The chaotic situation was lessened slightly.

Zuo Mo's appearance eased much of Bean Sprout's worries. He was full of awe towards Zuo Mo. As expected of Grandmaster. He wouldn't lose his composure even if the mountains were crashing down on top of them. Grandmaster once again went back to his mo weapon forging. Just this mentality far surpassed many mo weapon masters. This was probably the reason that Grandmaster was able to become a grandmaster!

Bean Sprout motivated himself inside.

In comparison, the guards from Rare Artifacts Hall changed expression minutely, especially the more powerful guard captains. They all had hints of shock in their eyes.

Xiao Yun Hai had appeared without warning and none of them had even detected it.

Also, none of them had been able to lock onto the disappearance of that pile of materials and the departure of Xiao Yun Hai.

The words floated unconsciously into everyone's mind: unfathomable power!

These guards were a close part of Rare Artifacts Hall, and some had even been raised by Rare Artifacts Hall. Their loyalty to Rare Artifacts Hall was unquestionable. Many of them had dissenting opinions when Rare Artifact Hall's higher ups had been so flamboyant, especially as the mo weapon masters had continued to leave. This had increased their worries.

But their loyalty towards Rare Artifacts Hall meant that they faithfully completed the orders, even ones that they did not agree with.

Just like everyone else, they were worried that if Xiao Yun Hai failed in such a public way, then Rare Artifacts hall would become the biggest joke.

All of their impressions of Xiao Yun Hai were from the mirages and the rumors.

Yet when they truly faced Xiao Yun Hai, Xiao Yun Hai's cool gaze and the almost tangible pressure he gave off caused them to stop breathing. Shocked, their mood became much better.

Such a person would not just be a boaster.

"So strong!" A guard of Rare Artifacts hall couldn't help but gasp in a low voice. Every person around him had shocked expressions.

The guard captains exchanged looks, and saw the shock in each other's eyes. The power that Zuo Mo showed far surpassed their imaginations.

Was this guy really a mo weapon master?

Some imperceptible hums sounded among the chaotic crowds.

Qin Ming's gaze focused slightly as he said in a surprised voice, "I can't seem to get the exact measure of this Xiao Yun Hai's strength."

Beside him, Zhong Wen Tian and Tang Chen's expression were also slightly grave. Qin Ming, a marshal, couldn't see the scope of the other's power, this itself was a problem.

Xiao Yun Hai was not simple!

Zhong Wen Tian suddenly closed his eyes. A moment later, he opened them suddenly. "The Underground Nether River!"

The other two heard this, and they turned to look at the Underground Nether River. Surprise rose in the eyes of the duo. The Underground Nether River that was usually vast was now so depleted of water that the river floor could be seen!

"This is" Tang Chen murmured. Bu Zhou City was his territory, and he was extremely familiar with the Underground Nether River. The water was always plentiful, and there had never been a situation where the water level would drop.

"Earth mo weapon!" Tang Chen seemed to think of something, and his pupils contracted as he gasped.

Qin Ming and Zhong Wen Tian's bodies shook slightly and expressions of disbelief rose onto their faces.

"Such a powerful Xiao Yun Hai! Such terrifying vibrations!" Feng Xing Zi stood high up on a protruding rock, as he looked down. His expression changed.

Ji Li Yu was deeply astounded by the scene in front of her. She had seen the enormous change in the Underground Nether River just now. The Underground Nether River that was dozens of li wide was like a silent beast. When it moved, you would be able to feel its terrifying power!

"It may not be Xiao Yun Hai!" Ji Li Yu couldn't help but argue. She really lacked any good feelings about that person.

"I feel its presence," Feng Xin Zi did not turn his face and said coolly.

"What presence?" Ji Li Yu stilled.

"The presence of a powerful mo weapon! It is taking form!" Eyes closed, Feng Xin Zi seemed to be speaking to himself.

He was not as calm inside as he appeared. Xiao Yun Hai had given him too many surprises!

Opening his eyes, his gaze suddenly swept across Qing Hua Xue outside the mo weapon pool with a nervous expression. A thoughtful smile came onto his lips.

It was time for Daren to have a discussion with the Blue Flower Family.

Yet what flashed through his mind was Xiao Yun Hai's ghostly way of movement.

At a shaded spot high up beside the Underground Nether River, the youth raised his head and stopped eating the blood grapes. He said thoughtfully, "Now I seem to believe somewhat that this person can forge a sky mo weapon."

"You believe even more that he is the crux for finding Xiao Mo Ge." A wizened voice suddenly came. It was that old man dressed in rags.

The youth seemed to have known the old man was there already. He was not surprised and giggled, "Yes, if he can forge sky mo weapons, he can repair them."

"However, there are many people targeting him." The old man grinned, revealing his yellowed teeth with missing gaps.

"I don't know about the future, but right now, the Mo Shen Temple possesses the strongest shen power," the youth said casually. Then his tone changed, and he said mirthfully, "Of course, that is except for you, Elder!"

"This old man can't deal with the three of you." The old man waved his hand. "However, Kun Lun and Tian Huan have found some ways. With their foundation, it would be fast for them to catch up. You have to be careful."

The youth said with an easy expression. "It is not so easy, we worked for many generations and have just reached the doorway. There are still many shortcomings with our method. Kun Lun, Tian Huan, the others, they will quickly find, tsk tsk, that it is not so easy!"

"That's true," the old man nodded when he heard this and said.

The youth's tone changed. "Of course, there are exceptions, like Xiao Mo Ge! This guy is a shen power cultivation genius! Haha, they will quickly find Xiao Mo Ge's value. But at that time, I want to see how much regret they feel, haha!"

"Xiao Mo Ge?" An imperceptible light flashed through the old man's eyes. "How so?"

"There are no detrimental effects. We found that this guy doesn't just progress rapidly, there are no side effects." The youth put down the blood grapes again, tilted his head, and said gravely. "If Elder works with us, we can share everything."

"No side effects? Really?" The old man had an expression of disbelief.

'When Xiao Mo Ge next appears, Elder, you will know.' The youth laughed and then said pointedly, 'For Xiao Mo Ge, the Mo Shen Temple is willing to pay everything.'

"While this old man was there last time, you didn't have such determination last time." The old man was puzzled.

The youth spread his hands. "At that time, we still hadn't discovered find Xiao Mo Ge's benefit!"

Suddenly, the two seemed to detect something at the same time. They stopped their discussion and looked at the mo weapon pool.

The youth instinctively straightened. He held the blood grapes in his hand but forgot to move them to his mouth. He murmured, "It's starting!"

Translator Ramblings: I cut out Fang Xiang's comment but he essentially named the Explosive Weapon Style chapters as "beginning" "middle" and "end" rather than 1,2,3 as I did. As a result, he finished the Explosive Weapon Style (end). Then he discovered the plot didn't really end but he already used "end" so he made these other chapters the "continuation."

Chapter 713: The Continuation of the Explosive Weapon Style (Three)

When a material was tossed into the pillar of water, it would be ground to powder by the rapidly spinning water pillar and then disappear without a trace.

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn and his gaze was focused. Every material would light up on his hand. This was what would occur after the unique traits of the material were activated. If any other mo weapon masters were present, they would find to their surprise that even the lowest grade materials would light up dimly on Zuo Mo's hands.

In the common knowledge of mo weapon masters, materials like this could not light up.

The pillar of water was like a roaring dragon that twisted its enormous body and caused people to feel the astounding power it contained.

The ten balls of light floated and sank in the water pillar. But Zuo Mo's eyes could see countless currents of different colors burrowing into the ten lights.

Every rainbow flow that was hard to see with the naked light was the essence of the material!

As they flowed into the balls of light, the lights would become brighter.

Zuo Mo carefully controlled the rhythm of adding materials. The mountain of materials next to him was vanishing at an astounding rate. The light in the pillar of water was more than ten times as intense as before.

Even the jinzhi that Zuo Mo had set up were unable to completely block these lights.

Bean Sprout's mouth was gaping as he looked at the mo weapon pool. Five colored rays of light were like a beam that stabbed out of the mo

weapon pool.

Ceng Lian'er's reaction was fast. Her expression changed slightly, she grabbed hold of Bean Sprout as she pushed off and then moved ten zhang back.

When the light from the mo weapon pool touched the ground, a six zhang gap was cut like the ground was tofu!

A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, and Qinghua Xue had all simultaneously retreated in unspoken agreement. The guards also managed to react. Their expression changed. They hurriedly put the gold boxes on their backs and moved back.

Pew pew pew!

The mo weapon pool surroundings were immediately covered in countless gullies. These deep furrows criss-crossed and were heart-stopping to see.

The crowd that had seen this immediately became restless. These people looked with shock at these scar-like furrows. These furrows were not of the same length nor the same depth. Some were covered in frost, others with their edges melted smooth as glass, and others seemed to be chewed up by countless mice. All of them were different.

What mo weapon would possess so many characteristics?

People were both shocked and speculative. The heaven tier mo weapon pool that was giving off light at this time seemed to predict the extraordinary nature of the mo weapon that was about to form!

Some with nimble thoughts thought of the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike that Xiao Yun Hai had forged previously. Was this a mo weapon similar to that?

The mo that were strong were even more shocked and anxious. They could feel the destructive power continued in those seemingly beautiful lights even more clearly!

If the light was already also so domineering and powerful, then the mo

weapons

They didn't dare to imagine it!

The most excited and expectant were the guards from Rare Artifacts Hall. While shocked, all of them had joyful expressions. Based on the noise that was occurring now, the mo weapon that was taking form would definitely be extraordinary!

It could possibly be an earth mo weapon!

This earth mo weapon was for Rare Artifact Hall, who had been forced to the precipice and gamble everything, a sword of light that tore apart the darkness!

Tang Chen looked at the light. After his shock, his expression became more complicated. The disturbance and noise in front of him all proved Xiao Yun Hai's extraordinariness! If Xiao Yun Hai once again made an earth mo weapon, then his reputation was enough to push him to become one of the top people of the mo territories.

Xiao Yun Hai's potential surpassed Tang Chen's predictions.

He had not hesitated to use a mo weapon grandmaster as a lure for Xiao Mo Ge. But at this time, he felt a thread of regret.

Qin Ming glanced at him and knew what he was thinking. Qin Ming comforted, "Even if it is an earth mo weapon, it is not much. Shen power is the most important!"

Tang Chen became alert. He took a deep breath, nodded and said, "You are right, shen power is the most important!"

The hesitation in his eyes was swept away and they became determined again. He was a marshal, and his mind was strong. It could not be so easily swayed. He looked hard at the heaven tier mo weapon pool. This Xiao Yun Hai was able to cause his mind to waver, his abilities were great.

Zhong Wen Tian suddenly spoke, "Why do I feel it doesn't seem like one mo weapon?"

"Not like one mo weapon?" Qin Ming stilled. Zhong Wen Tian looked

like a rough man, but in terms of sensitivity, he was the strongest of the three.

"Maybe it is another earth mo weapon like the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike?" Tang Chen said.

Zhong Wen Tian did not speak, but his eyes were filled with shock and puzzlement.

"This Xiao Yun Hai is a genius." The Mo Shen Temple youth's gaze changed as he looked closely at the heaven tier mo weapon pool in the distance.

The old man said dryly, "Now you have a fondness for talent?" The old man couldn't resist looking back, and he was shocked inside.

"The era of shen power is about to come, that means the era of shen device is about to also come." The youth lost all of his casualness, and he seemed to murmur to himself. "Don't you feel that this Xiao Yun Hai might be able to forge a shen device?"

An imperceptible contempt flashed at the corner of the old man's lips before disappearing. "Shen device? Haha! You are thinking too much! To regain shen power, just how many years have we spent? The era of shen power, no one knows when we will enter it. As for shen devices, who has even seen one before? We haven't ever seen one, how can we make one!"

The Mo Shen Temple youth immediately recovered his usual cheer. "Then, Elder, don't compete with us at that time!"

The old man gave a cunning smile. "I can't do that. This old man still understands the value of buying low and then selling high later. I will definitely participate. At that time, this old man will give it to whoever gives the highest price!"

The Mo Shen Temple youth felt a headache. This old man wasn't moved by anything, but his origins were mysterious and he was almost ridiculously powerful.

But the change in the heaven tier mo weapon pool quickly interrupted his random thoughts.

When the last material was placed into the pool, the pillar of water suddenly stopped spinning.

The ten balls of light suddenly released blinding light like ten suns that people could not easily look at.

The clothing Zuo Mo wore melted like snow under a strong sun. Zuo Mo was astounded. He had picked the clothing casually in order to disguise himself, but because he had enough mobei, and he had the label of grandmaster, the clothing he had picked were all expensive and their defensive abilities were outstanding.

Yet the clothing couldn't stop the lights for a moment. It was possible to see the power of these lights.

When the lights shone on Zuo Mo, he only felt warm and lazy, and nothing else. This was enough for him to marvel, but this time wasn't the time to marvel.

Zuo Mo refocused, and walked in a circle around the pillar of water to activate the mo matrices he had already prepared.

Dark green mo matrices lit up around the pool. These mo matrices were extremely complex. Each mo matrix was thin and exquisite, complex, and layered as they spread out.

The still pillar of water suddenly shook.

Immediately after, a roar came from under the ground.

At the same time, six spots on the ground around the pool collapsed to form six holes that were about six zhang in diameter. They were so deep the bottom couldn't be seen.

The roar had come from the six deep holes.

The vibrations of the ground grew even stronger as though some monster was about to erupt.

Even Zuo Mo had a grave expression. The spells on his hands flowed towards the pillar of water. When the light of these spells touched the pillar of water, they would disappear.

With every spell, a mo weapon within the pillar of water would gain an extra seal script.

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn. There were countless tiny currents around him that seemed to form spheres of energy that spun rapidly. At this time, Zuo Mo did not hold anything back and all of his powerful presence was exposed.

Suddenly, six crimson dragons of fire flew into the air from the six holes and leapt for the pillar of water! This was the scorching hot lava from deep underground, and it was the fire method of the xiuzhe that Zuo Mo had merged in!

Six Yang Cauldron Method!

In this moment, Zuo Mo's eyes seemed to light up. The dark gold sun matrices floated into his eyes!

There was no emotion on his face as though he was a deity!

Without any hesitation, light spun on his hands. The sun shen power suddenly gathered. His fingers drew in the air, and the gold streaks followed his fingers and stopped in the air!

Zuo Mo's fingers moved extremely slowly and it looked as though it took great effort. He was like a bow that had been pulled to its limits!

A profound and hard to describe ancient seal script slowly formed. This seal script had been recorded in the golden leaf, and Zuo Mo was just barely able to use it.

When the last stroke formed, the seal script disappeared into a handful of golden lights that entered the pillar of water.

When the golden lights entered the pillar of water, it started to spin rapidly, and the suction of the water pillar suddenly increased.

Boom boom boom!

The Underground Nether River shook again, and the underwater currents moved. The water height was decreasing at an astounding rate.

As the six fire pillars exploded, the crimson lava became dark red, and the heat was multiple times what it was before. Very soon, the dark red lava became a burning white.

Zuo Mo showed slight joy.

The burning white lava was the earth core lava at the core of the earth. It was hundreds of times as strong as normal lava!

The pillars of fire were like dragons and intertwined to become a cauldron!

The six pillars of white fire were like six dragons that coiled around the pillar of water and crept up.

The energy of the ice and the energy of the earth fire were like countless tentacles criss-crossing. In the sky, they formed a complex blue and white pattern!

If one looked closely, they found find that there were mo matrices in this complete pattern and also seal scripts!

The white and blue pattern seemed to have put a woven net around the pillar of water and fire. It caused it to appear beautiful.

Yet even Zuo Mo who had created it underestimated its power!

Translator Ramblings: This is the part where Fang Xiang should add "it took a long time to describe but happened in a flash." Filler chapter, but a lot more details on how Zuo Mo's forging and formation skills have advanced.

Chapter 714: A God's Descent

The entire underground complex was trembling, large pieces of rock dislodging from the cave walls above them. It seemed to be like the apocalypse yet all those people that choose to remain were experts. They skillfully sidestepped the falling debris as they watched everything. Everyone's gazes were locked onto the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

While they could not see the situation inside due to the layers of jinzhi, they could clearly feel how great and terrifying the power being created was inside! It was like an ancient monster slowly awakening from its deep slumber.

The guard leader of Rare Artifacts Hall felt his heart shudder. He was standing very close to the mo weapon pool, and this feeling of power grew even stronger. He had a strong feeling that the mo weapon taking form in the mo weapon pool was filled with danger!

"Retreat! Everyone, retreat!" he shouted at the top of his lungs.

The other guards stared at each other, and hesitated. The guard leader's orders were in opposition to the orders from the higher-ups, but the status of the guard leader was extremely high in Rare Artifacts Hall and he had the final say on outside matters.

"All of you, retreat!" The guard leader shouted angrily.

The hesitation on the faces of the other guards swept away. They packed up the dark gold boxes on the ground and retreated like the tide.

Just as they retreated out fifty zhang, the mo weapon pool rang out, and a thick blue and white pillar of light shot into the sky!

Boom boom boom!

The pillar of light was ten zhang thick, and when it touched the rock overhead, the mo matrices that covered the rock layer disappeared like paper mache. The hard rock was cut like soft tofu in by the pillar of light. The pillar of light penetrated the thick rock layer without any effort.

Boom boom boom!

The ground shook. The crowds on the streets had astounded expressions as they flew into the sky.

"What happened?"

"Is it an earthquake?"

Just as they started a discussion, a thick blue and white pillar of light suddenly erupted from the ground and entered the sky.

The pillar of light stabbed into the cloud layer.

Boom boom boom!

The cloud layer seemed to be moved by an invisible hand. The clouds from all directions started to gather rapidly towards the pillar of light.

In a flash, the cloud layer became black and heavy. The sky started to darken at a visible rate. Only that thick pillar of blue and white light became even brighter and eye-catching!

The thick inky black clouds were so heavy they were suffocating. A wild wind rose, and swept up sand and rock.

People looked at the sky in fear .

Suddenly, a bright and thick bolt of lightning exploded in the sky!

Boom-om-om!

The thunder seemed to explode in people's minds. Those that were less courageous almost dropped out of the sky.

Plop plop, thick bean-sized droplets of rain poured down. In this moment, a wild wind and storm suddenly started gusting. The sky and earth was deluged in a heavy rain that impeded their vision!

Silver snakes danced above their heads, and the power of the world was displayed.

The terrified crowd did not have any attention to spare to marvel at the power of the world. Their gazes were all fixed in fear at the blinding blue and white pillar of light!

Inside the blue and white pillar of white, Zuo Mo was disheveled.

This was the first time he had merged mo matrices and seal scripts together so perfectly yet the power of the two together surpassed his imagination. When the blue and white mo matrices lit up, he had a bad feeling, but the light that charged upwards had immediately swallowed him.

The remnants of his clothing turned to ash. As his expression changed drastically, the grey dragon claw bracelet on his wrist suddenly lit up with a faint blood colored tinge.

This layer of blood suddenly shot out and wrapped around Zuo Mo like a ball of fire. The blue and white pillar of light was vicious but it could not defeat the thin layer of blood.

The Anti Dragon Claw!

Zuo Mo was astounded. Ever since the Anti Dragon Claw had been heavily damaged the last time he used it, it had lost its shine and its power. Its unusual state at this time caused Zuo Mo's heart to beat uncontrollably.

Zuo Mo looked down. There seemed to be even brighter threads of blood mist wrapped around his hand. They were like tiny blood dragons that wrapped around him. Suddenly, a handful of the blood mist rose, and the dragon raised its head.

"Roar!"

A dragon's roar sounded in Zuo Mo's mind without warning. The blood mist opened, like a dragon stretching its great maw and howling angrily!

The ball of light that was closest to Zuo Mo immediately shook and then started to fly shakily towards Zuo Mo.

This was

Zuo Mo gaped at this scene. Before he could react, the blood mist on his wrist acted like a real dragon and accurately struck the ball of light

floating over.

When the blood mist hit the light ball, it turned into a ball of bloody mist and tightly surrounded the ball of light.

The ball of light continued to struggle in the bloody mist, but its struggles quickly weakened until it became motionless.

The blood mist roiled as it swallowed the ball of light. The blood mist soon became denser, and there was some more light on the dragon claw bracelet on Zuo Mo's wrist.

After feeding, the blood mist became multiple times stronger and immediately headed to another ball of light.

The interior of the pillar of light turned to chaos. The remaining nine balls of light flew frantically to avoid this terrifying ball of blood mist. These balls of light were intelligent, and nimble in movement. The blood mist leapt around for a while but didn't manage to get even one.

Suddenly, the blood mist stopped and formed into a blurry dragon's head. It suddenly opened its mouth and gave a furious roar.

"Roar!"

The dragon's roar exploded in Zuo Mo's mind. His mind immediately blanked. The nine balls of light that had been fleeing all simultaneously froze. The blood mist immediately took this chance and swallowed another ball of light.

The dragon claw bracelet on Zuo Mo's hand became even brighter.

At this time, a dark gold little figure suddenly appeared within the pillar of light. A mirror image of Zuo Mo, it was the Black Gold Seal Soldier! He greedily licked his lips. He suddenly lunged at a ball of light and tried to chomp on it with his mouth. His body was small to begin with, and when he consumed the ball of light, his hands were locked around the ball of light as his legs kicked in the air. He clearly was using all of his strength.

The blood mist acted just as it had before and swallowed another three balls of light before contently flicking its tail and burrowing back into the

dragon claw bracelet. The dragon claw on Zuo Mo's wrist had changed from its withered state. It became lifelike, its flesh and muscles filled out, and its claws crimson red.

A feeling rose in Zuo Mo's mind. He was able to discern the thoughts that the dragon claw was passing to him.

The efficiency of the Black Gold Seal Soldier was much lower. He only had time to chew on two balls of light. He looked yearningly at the remaining balls of light. He then carefully looked at Zuo Mo. Taking advantage of the fact that Zuo Mo was distracted, he escaped burrowing back into the ring.

Zuo Mo gaped at everything that had occurred.

He hadn't expected that the Anti Dragon Claw and the Black Gold Seal Soldier would come out midway during crafting and before he could get a grasp of the situation, he lost half of his balls of light.

The Anti Dragon Claw looked more energetic, but it had not recovered to its past state. The Black Gold Seal Soldier started to sleep again

Each ball of light was an earth mo weapon

In a flash, there were five fewer earth mo weapons

Five earth mo weapons!

Realizing this after the fact, Zuo Mo's mind exploded. How many mobei was that? He seemed to see an ocean of mobei disappearing in a flash. Anger rose!

There was nothing more hateful than stealing jingshi and mobei from ge!

Zuo Mo's eyes filled with blood, an extremely dangerous presence coming off him. The remaining five balls of light trembled like the sheep trembling under the claws and fangs of a demon king.

Yet the last bit of remaining reason suppressed Zuo Mo's anger. After losing five of the balls of light, the concentration of power in the blue pillar of light skyrocketed!

The forging of the mo weapons had reached the most important step. If he was the least bit careless, it would all be for nothing.

The blue pillar of light was a dan cauldron made from the earth fire and the cold currents!

Zuo Mo took a deep breath and, with the anger suppressed inside, he furiously shot mo matrices into the five mo weapons. With every mo matrix that was put into the balls of light, there would be a thread of pure earth fire and cold current that would burrow into the ball of light.

Yet, stimulated by the disappearance of an astounding amount of mobei, Zuo Mo clearly was sent into a rage, and the mo matrices that left his hands became more and more ridiculous!

With the first ball of light, he was still trying to control himself, and the mo matrices he had used were within the range of normality.

By the last ball of light, his restraint was completely gone. The mo matrices rained down like a waterfall, and there were numerous complex seal scripts mixed within them.

On this last mo weapon, he smashed mo matrices and seal scripts for two hours. He seemed to vent his anger into this ball of light.

The balls of light trembled, the Anti Dragon Claw was docile, and the Black Gold Seal Soldier was silent.

When an astounding amount of cold currents and earth fire flooded into the last ball of light, the ball of light seemed as though it would burst at any moment.

Only now did Zuo Mo suddenly recover his calm and jumped in fright.

The last ball of light was twice the size of the other four balls of light. It was like an over-inflated balloon that swayed.

Zuo Mo immediately felt his scalp prickle!

If this guy exploded

The result caused him to shudder. He saw this and hurriedly stopped.

The rudiments within the five balls of light were like five balls of metal liquid. They started to take shape. Zuo Mo widened his eyes and didn't dare to miss even a detail. Seeing the growth of these rudiments was very beneficial for him.

A three part weapon: sword, sabre, and shield combo; a blood coloured spear with an icicle tassel; a sun and moon chakram; a pair of thirteen-chain linked whips

Only the largest ball constantly changed but did not fully take form. It was like a ball of liquid metal with mo matrices and seal scripts constantly flowing on it. Zuo Mo widened his eyes to look closely but felt dizzy. He was astounded, and his anticipation of this mo weapon grew slightly higher.

Twelve whole hours!

An unexpected mo weapon finally took form—
—a set of battle armor!

The icy blue battle armor had beautiful curves. Its dark red helm was had a murderous appearance. Every armor piece were thin and ice blue. If one looked closely, they would see that every scale was covered in countless complex and beautiful lines. There was a pair of snowy white wings attached to the back that gave it an aura of holiness.

Even Zuo Mo who had forged countless treasures couldn't help but be enchanted by this set of battle armor.

When the battle armor took form, the entire pillar of light suddenly grew.

Zuo Mo felt a great power suddenly erupt from under the ground.

Before he could react, he was like a little stone that was shot out. He shot upwards and when he passed by the five mo weapons, the five mo weapons turned into five streaks of light that tightly spun around him.

When he passed through the dozens of li of rock and flew out of the earth into the sky, everyone in Bu Zhou City couldn't help but raise their

heads.

"Ahhhhhh!"

Zuo Mo left a long cry trailing after him. He had never flown so high before!

Through the cloud layer, through the atmosphere, Zuo Mo was above the clouds and didn't know how long he flew for.

Suddenly, he felt his body start to fall. He panicked even more, and an even more piteous wail started. "Ahhhh"

In a panic, Zuo Mo grabbed the battle armor spinning around him!

Zuo Mo only had one thought in his mind.

The armor had wings!

At this time, the black clouds that filled the sky suddenly dissipated. A blinding light suddenly shone out from the thick cloud layer!

Within this great beam of light, under the upraised gazes from all of Bu Zhou City, an glittering perfect figure with large snowy wings and radiating sparks, surrounded by four glowing mo weapons, dove down like a meteor.

A shocking hum filled the air.

Boom!

The legs wrapped in icy blue armor were slightly bent as they heavily stepped onto the ground. Air currents on the ground carried dust and soil as they moved outwards. The snowy white wings moved fanned upwards and outwards, and Zuo Mo seemed to be a statue.

Pew pew pew pew!

Four streaks of light heavily embedded themselves into the ground around him. The four mo weapons showed their true appearance with a murderous air.

Everyone suddenly felt the same words appear in their minds–

A god's descent to earth!

Translator Ramblings: Everything Zuo Mo touches becomes a glutton.
We're also done with the long chapter titles.

Chapter 715: The Monarch of Mo Weapons

Cui An looked warily around. He found there were four people close in strength to him in this group of people. Those flickering gazes were filled with faint danger and great wariness.

It was crowded inside the sky shark. The sky shark that used to transport only a few hundred people now was forced to hold over two thousand and twenty people. The overcrowding could be imagined.

However, no one dared to complain. This was a sky shark that had been temporarily added to the route. There were more than three hundred sky sharks like this. All of them had one destination, Bu Zhou City. Yet even with the addition of three hundred sky sharks and their massive carrying capacity was not able to satisfy the crazy flow of people.

Each sky shark was filled to capacity with people. All the privileges of the private yards and first class residences were revoked. Each corner was filled with people. But even in such terrible conditions, people still paid twice the usual cost for a ticket.

Cui An had good luck. He had bought a shark ticket using a connection from his friend to board this sky shark.

Many more people had to travel day and night, on small mo steeds, over mountains and rivers to head to Bu Zhou City. They formed groups like herds of ants that moved towards Bu Zhou City tirelessly.

The present mo territories was boiling because of a miracle.

Four earth mo weapons and a super mo weapon of unclear grade had been created, Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai had astounded the world!

News of this incomprehensible miracle immediately spread to every corner of the mo territories. Before this, no mo weapon grandmaster had been able to forge two earth mo weapons at once, never!

Four earth mo weapons!

Yes, four earth mo weapons. All four of them had been examined by Rare Artifacts Hall and they were all earth mo weapons of great quality. After obtaining the agreement of the grandmaster, Rare Artifacts Hall immediately publicized the detailed descriptions of these four earth mo weapons. In a brief amount of time, the information spread to the rest of the world like lightning.

The information on these four earth mo weapons were made public was like pouring hot water into a pot of boiling oil.

[Iceblood Three Hound Seat] was comprised of three mo weapons: a sabre, a sword, and a shield. This was a very rare set. The sabre and the sword were both long and narrow. The sabre was dark red, and its channels flowed like rivers. The sword was icy blue, sharp, and transparent like a sword made from crystalline ice. The shield was an buckler shield. It was completely black and had five irregularly placed stars on it.

[Blue Horsefly] was the only long range weapon among the four mo weapons. It was a blood spear, and had a tassel made from twelve ice blue crystals. What was even more wondrous was the body of the spear. The crimson red spear seemed to be soaked in fresh blood, yet when one gripped the spear, they would find that the body was made from countless minuscule flows of blood. These blood colored flows would shift slightly as though they were alive.

[Dark Clear Li Chakrams] were a pair of larger and smaller chakrams. The large one was dark gold, and had a fiery pattern. When it was held in the hand, it was like holding a ball of fire. The smaller chakram was snowy white and covered in faint patterns of the moon, almost weightless in the hand. When the two chakrams were placed close together, they would attract each other and slowly spin.

[Thirteen Pillars] was a pair of whips, each with thirteen links. The pair of whips were extremely heavy. With every flick of the whip, thunder and wind would sound. When the two whips danced together, it could cause thunder to manifest in the sky. If one was to nurture them in storm clouds, they would become even more powerful. This was an extremely

rare earth mo weapon with great power.

All four earth mo weapons were first class. When Rare Artifacts Hall publicized them, the other mo weapon masters started to judge them, but everyone of them placed them in the top fifty of earth mo weapons.

Other than the Mo Weapon Master association which put all four earth mo weapons at the very bottom.

However, no one paid attention to the Mo Weapon Master Association's assessment. Everyone thought of the promise that Xiao Yun Hai had given before. One Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass could be used to trade for an earth mo weapon!

Many people beat their chests and stomped their feet. Why didn't they believe this before? Right now, on the black market, the price of a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass had risen to a ridiculous level, and there was no supply.

Cui An had Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass!

He was just a half-step away from marshal level. Owning an earth mo weapon was something that he had dreamed about. Even if he became a marshal, obtaining one would take a very long time. But no matter which method he tried, he hadn't managed to obtain an earth mo weapon. Every earth mo weapon was treasured by their master, and would not be easily given to others.

So when he had heard Xiao Yun Hai's promise, he didn't believe it, but he had held some hope. He tried his best to get a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

When the four earth mo weapons came into the world, he became excited and immediately started to head for Bu Zhou City.

On the road, he was extremely careful especially when he found there were others that were close in power to him. These people were mostly mo like Cui An that were on their own. They were not dragged down by their families nor did they rely on any faction.

They had strong desires for earth mo weapons. Usually, earth mo

weapons were bought out by the major factions, and they would not go onto the market. They never had any chances.

For them, Bu Zhou City was a one in a thousand chance!

Cui An couldn't help but become nervous. Among those travelling with him, would the four that were close in power to him also have Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass?

For experts of his level, other than earth mo weapons, they would be able to obtain other treasures if they tried, like the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

Cui An laughed inwardly. He hadn't thought that there would be a day that he would feel nervous. He had always felt that he would be able to calmly face whatever happened. He hadn't thought that he would lose his calm today.

But, in the end, he was a strong mo. His mind was strong and he quickly adjusted.

Having quieted the restlessness in his heart, Cui An was immediately listened in on the exchange between the surrounding mo weapon masters.

"Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai is definitely the best grandmaster of this era! No, he is the best grandmaster of all time!" A mo weapon master dressed in blue robes said with an excited expression.

Strangely, no one objected to his words.

"It really is really too astounding!" another mo weapon master couldn't help but say. When he said this, there was incredulity mixed on his face with shock and reverence. It was a complicated expression.

Everyone had discussed this title many times in the recent while. They were not the only ones. Right now, all of the mo territories couldn't wait to present the title of best mo weapon grandmaster to Xiao Yun Hai.

Other than the strong objections from the Mo Weapon Master Association, no one else felt that this was sudden and inappropriate. Even many people inside the Mo Weapon Master Association agreed, but due to

the stern attitudes of the grandmasters leading them, they didn't dare to publicly state their opinions.

But more and more factions supported this, thusly more and more commentary would use appellations of respect such as "the greatest mo weapon grandmaster" or "the grandmaster of grandmasters" when they discussed Xiao Yun Hai.

They no longer said that he didn't know his limits, they no longer said that he was arrogant, they no longer said that he was boasting.

Countless people departed for Bu Zhou City to see this grandmaster that had come out of nowhere and was so strong he could defeat any grandmaster in history, the strongest grandmaster!

He was like the undoubted monarch of mo weapon masters!

All the mo weapon masters in each mo jie moved as the news spread. They came from all areas to see this mo weapon monarch that had never appeared in history before.

"And that super mo weapon, why didn't Rare Artifacts Hall publicize its information?" The blue-robed mo weapon master had a heated gaze of reverence. He said heatedly, "Surpassing earth mo weapons, then isn't it a sky mo weapon?"

"It's not a sky mo weapon." A grey-robed youth with a grave expression suddenly spoke. When he spoke, everyone else quieted. He said calmly, "I studied the mirage of the mo weapons coming out. That super mo weapon should be the complete set of body armor with wings that Grandmaster was wearing."

The grey-robed youth was the most knowledgeable and skilled mo weapon master among this group, the others deeply respected them.

Even the enthusiastic blue-robed youth believed the grey-robed youth's judgement. He said in puzzlement, "What is it if it is not a sky mo weapon?"

"I don't know either," the grey-robed youth shook his head and said, "I am going to the Mo Weapon Holy Pool to look. I might be able to find

some clues."

"Yes, yes! We have to see the Mo Weapon Holy Pool!" Everyone nodded.

Cui An heard this and couldn't resist saying, "Sorry to disturb everyone, what is this Mo Weapon Holy Pool?" He had never heard of a mo weapon holy pool.

The blue-robed youth replied first, "The mo weapon pool where Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai forged the mo weapons! You don't know? This mo weapon pool has given birth to four earth mo weapons and that super mo weapon. For some unknown reason, the mo weapon pool has completely crystallized, and all of Grandmaster's preparations have been perfectly preserved. A few days ago, Grandmaster had ordered to allow the public to view the holy pool."

Cui An finally understood.

Another mo weapon master said emotionally, "I would even crawl to Bu Zhou City for the opportunity to see the holy pool!"

Cui An immediately recognize a serious problem. "Doesn't this mean that more and more people will come to Bu Zhou City?"

The grey-robed youth glanced at Cui An and said coolly, "No mo weapon master will pass on this chance. Barring any accidents, the holy pool will become the holy ground for mo weapon masters!"

The other people nodded with similar expressions.

Cui An's grimace became even more bitter.

In a tightly guarded secret room underground.

"This is still unable to be assessed." The middle-aged mo shook his head. He had a grimace. His tone was admiring and amazed. This was the sixth time he had gathered various appraisers to judge this unique mo armor. But none were able to determine or guess at its level. These appraisers were all experienced. Each of them had at least twenty years of working experience.

But even with so many assessors, they were unable to determine the general level. For this, they had fought countless times, slapped the table, swore at each other, and even fought. However, they were still unable to give an assessment.

But they were strangely in agreement on one point, it definitely wasn't a sky mo weapon!

Or rather, it was completely different than any other sky mo weapon in history.

Every appraiser couldn't bear to allow their gaze to leave this breathtakingly beautiful set of mo armor. It really was too beautiful! It had many wondrous and incomprehensible parts. These wondrous traits were different than any mo weapon that these appraisers had seen before.

What really was this?

All of their puzzled gazes focused on Zuo Mo.

Translator Ramblins: What Frankenstein's monster did you make, Zuo Mo?!

Chapter 716: Angel Device Raiment

Zuo Mo was also slightly uncertain.

The appraisers were not the only ones puzzled, Zuo Mo was also very puzzled. The formation of this mo raiment had been accidental. At the time, the black gold seal soldier and the Anti Dragon Claw had consumed five earth mo weapons which had caused his anger to shoot to his head. He had thrown everything he prepared for those five weapons into the last ball. It had wondrously not exploded and formed this strange thing.

In reality, the earth fire and cold current that this freak rudiment had absorbed surpassed the sum of the other four earth mo weapons.

Even if it was strange, it was a powerfully strange one.

Zuo Mo tried to manipulate it using normal mo weapon methods, but there was always a feeling of being blocked. This puzzled him. While mo weapons might have slightly different methods of use, they were not different at the core. Mo's strongest power was their physical body, their body was the source they derived their power from. The mo weapons were formed from this unique trait of the mo.

But no matter how Zuo Mo channeled his mo art, while he was able to use it, there was always a feeling of being hampered.

Zuo Mo thought of the seal scripts that he had sent out during the forging process. Was it more like a talisman? Zuo Mo tried to use ling power to activate it. Strangely, it was also able to be used, but there were still places where it was sluggish.

It really was strange!

Zuo Mo had seen so many talismans and mo weapons, but had never seen such a strange item before. This strange thing was also something that he had forged.

Yet while this mo raiment seemed to be a thin layer, it was impervious to damage by water and fire. Even Zuo Mo's sun shen fire didn't affect it at all. This astounded Zuo Mo. He knew the power of the sun shen fire. It

was able to melt almost everything.

When this mo raiment was put on, it would automatically tighten around the body to become a thin skin. That pair of wings would move according to one's thoughts. They looked soft but they were difficult to damage with mo weapons. Strangely, when Zuo Mo used the sabre of the [Iceblood Three Hound Seat] to chop out a cut, after one night, it managed to heal itself and not leave a mark behind.

Everyone gaped at this.

Zuo Mo could only grimace and spread his hand. "I don't know either."

The middle-aged mo's gaze was hot. He couldn't resist saying, "Grandmaster, no matter what the price is, please state it, this mo raiment"

Zuo Mo waved his hand. "There's no need to say more, I won't sell this mo raiment."

Even if he knew this would be the answer, the middle-aged mo was still slightly disappointed. He quickly adjusted his mood and said with a smile, "Then, Grandmaster, give it a name. The only thing left is that it doesn't have a name."

"This thing is slightly strange." Zuo Mo thought for a moment before saying, "Then it will be the [Angel Device Raiment]."

"A good name!" the middle-aged mo praised but his expression was slightly strange.

Zuo Mo glanced at the middle-aged mo. The other had done everything to help him. While there were other reasons, it was clear the two were in alliance at the moment. He said, "Pick one of the four earth mo weapons. The remaining three will be traded for the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass."

The middle-aged mo was overjoyed and hurriedly said, "I want [Blue Horsefly]!"

Zuo Mo smiled and said, "You have good eyes."

[Blue Horsefly] was the only long-range weapon among all four earth

mo weapons. These four mo weapons all had a unique characteristic, they all had two attributes. This was because they had been forged using earth fire and the cold currents of the Underground Nether River. [Blue Horsefly] was the only single piece mo weapon of the group. While it was a single item, it had both fire and ice attributes, and was the best among the four mo weapons.

The middle-aged mo smiled freely, "However, I will not take this from you for free. That batch of materials was valued at just two billion mobei, it is far below the worth of this. Since the materials in the dark gold boxes have been delivered, it will be troublesome to return them, so I will gift them all to Grandmaster. If Grandmaster has any new works, please give one or two to my Rare Artifacts Hall."

Zuo Mo changed expression. Every one of the materials in the dark gold boxes were rare, and each was of equivalent value to cities. The other was so generous to give all of them to him. This present was astounding.

Zuo Mo thought and then said, "If I have new works in the future, you can have the first choice of two for free."

The middle-aged mo smiled brightly. "Many thanks, Grandmaster, many thanks!"

The materials had been accumulated by Rare Artifacts Hall over time, and he also felt heartache at giving them out. However, it was still profitable exchange if it cemented their relationship with the strongest mo weapon master. He had not thought that Zuo Mo would actually give two more earth mo weapons. These two earth mo weapons were more than enough to trade for these materials!

Zuo Mo smiled and said, "If I have a need for the help of your hall, Boss Yi, please take care of me."

Zuo Mo had only learned the middle-aged mo name not long ago, Yi An.

Yi An hurriedly said, "Grandmaster is too courteous! Grandmaster's reputation is so great right now that no one would dare to offend you!"

Yi An's words were pointed. He had seen the attitude of the Tang Family

to Zuo Mo. However, with Zuo Mo's present fame, the Tang family would not dare to treat him like they did before. Even as a marshal, Tang Chen would not dare to commit such a great crime.

With Zuo Mo's present status, even Tang Chen would have to call him "Grandmaster" if they met.

Tang Chen was a marshal but he was not the strongest marshal, much less ranking in history. Yet the name Xiao Yun Hai had reached an unprecedented height that left all others looking up to him.

This was Zuo Mo's present status!

Zuo Mo smiled unconcernedly. He was wary of Tang Chen but he did not fear the other. In terms of strength, Ji Zheng who he killed was even more powerful. Right now, he just didn't want to cause any waves, and everything could wait until he got the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

"Put everything aside, Boss Yi, please spend more effort on the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass!" Zuo Mo said.

"Of course! Of course!" Yi An hurriedly said.

His face was filled with joy. This time, he had gambled rightly! This mo weapon miracle would leave a great mark on history. And Rare Artifacts Hall that had played such a great role in this event would benefit for many years from this!

The four earth mo weapons were placed in Rare Artifacts Hall and he would be in complete charge of exchanging the earth mo weapons for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. Not long in the future, the name of Rare Artifacts Hall would pass into all of the mo territories.

Yet Zuo Mo who was only focused on obtaining the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass didn't know what kind of whirlwind he had created!

Mo Shen Temple.

The eyes of the two mo gods were locked onto the mirage on the table, it was the [Angel Device Raiment]!

They had gotten the mirage from other avenues and the fidelity of the image to the event was high. Every single detail was clear. There was also a segment after on Zuo Mo landing from the sky.

Their expressions were filled with surprise. Without blinking, they had stared at the mirage for a whole night.

"It is not a sky mo weapon," the rhinoceros mo god rumbled out. There was a rare blush on his calm face, and his excitement could be seen.

"It is a shen device!" The eldest mo god's gaze didn't move at all. It was possible to hear a thread of insuppressible excitement from his cold tone. On his thin face, the sickle shaped mark was completely exposed.

"Shen device?" The rhinoceros mo stilled. While that [Angel Device Raiment] was unlike any mo weapon he had seen before, he hadn't thought that it would be a shen weapon.

"Old Three said that the mysterious old man said that Xiao Yun Hai might be able to forge shen devices. I hadn't thought that he would actually forge something so close to a shen device," The eldest mo god slowly said. The sickle red mark on his face moved and appeared unspeakably terrifying.

"Close to shen device, I understand." The rhinoceros mo god's shock lessened slightly and nodded. He could accept this.

"It is very close." There was surprise and admiration on the eldest mo god's face. He stood and drawled, "If a shen device appears, the era of shen power will come even more quickly."

The rhinoceros mo said gravely, "We do not need to change anything."

"No!" The eldest mo god narrowed his eyes and his tone was sharp. "We need to quickly resolve our fatal weakness, expand even more quickly to get the most advantage before our enemies have grown up. While their relative power has fallen, they have strong foundations and this means that they will be stronger in the long run."

"What should we do?" The rhinoceros mo god's expression did not change as he rumbled out a question.

"We need the [Angel Device Raiment], this is the mo weapon that is closest to a shen device right now. We need to study this." The eldest mo god narrowed his eyes and said methodically, "Also, if Xiao Yun Hai is on our hands, we do not have to worry that Xiao Mo Ge will not come."

"But this way, wouldn't we make too much of a fuss?" The rhinoceros mo god looked at the eldest mo god. His tone was calm. "Xiao Yun Hai is a star right now, it will be troublesome if we move against him."

"In the end, we can only have a say in this world based on power," the eldest mo god said coolly. "In front of absolute power, everything else is as fragile as paper."

"The Tang Family will have qualms, but we do not need to worry."

The eldest mo god said proudly.

Zuo Mo did not go out and show off. While he would receive numerous exquisitely crafted invitations everyday, he ignored them all. He had gained much this time. Other than his mo weapons crafting ability, he felt as though his spell level had also skyrocketed.

Forging was able to increase control of ling power so the xiuzhe that were skilled in forging would usually have outstanding control of ling power. This could be seen from how many sects mandated forging as an essential class to take.

The control of ling power had always been Zuo Mo's shortcoming, but after forging in this time, and with the gravestone oath's boost, he had progressed rapidly.

Other than the earth mo weapon he gave Rare Artifacts Hall, according to the promise he had given before, he would only be able to get three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses.

He didn't know if three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses would be enough but he decided to use the time to forge some more earth mo weapons to change for more Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

Also, he had gained greatly from forging earth mo weapons. If he did it again, his ling power control would go up a level, and his strength would grow stronger.

The rare thousand year old collection of Rare Artifacts Hall was on his hand right now. These materials stimulated him, and he kept on having new ideas.

The previous forging process had also given him many inspirations, especially that strange [Angel Device Raiment].

He had a strong impulse to forge new mo weapons.

Editor's note: I hate the armor's name. But the running joke with Zuo Mo's naming sense has to be left in. Even the middle aged mo has a reaction...

Translator Ramblings: Just to clarify, the Gravestone Armor is not the same thing as the shen device. A shen device can be in the shape of anything, not just armor. It's a tool, a weapon, something that acts as a medium for shen power. The Gravestone Armor is an entity, a devil that you sign a contract with, more of a parasite than anything else. It has a spiritual aspect and Wei is the present armor spirit but there are ones before him. Really powerful stuff can become "intelligent" like the Anti Dragon Claw but that's not on the same level as what the Gravestone Armor is.

Chapter 717: The Mysterious Old Man

Zuo Mo was optimistic about forging, but the reality of the situation was not so sunny. The water level of the Underground Nether River had been drastically lowered, and for the first time, it was lowered almost to the riverbed. The heaven tier mo weapon pool had completely crystallized and it was unusable for forging mo weapons.

On this matter, the party who lost was the Tang Family. Zuo Mo had almost dried up the entirety of the Underground Nether River, and it would be many years for the mo weapon pools to recover to their previous state. However, there was no way they could ask for reparations from Zuo Mo. In the eyes of other people, the Tang Family had benefited greatly.

An endless stream of visitors had caused the Underground Nether River to become a tourist spot.

It was not so easy for Zuo Mo to find another high level mo weapon pool.

Also, before he found a new mo weapon pool, he needed to deal with another problem—the [Angle Device Raiment]! There were many people who had used all kinds of methods and connections to inform him that they hoped to see the [Angel Device Raiment].

Look at the background of these people.

The Tang Family patriarch Tang Cheng, Gongzi Xi, Feng Xin Zi of the yao envoys, Ji Li Yu, Mo God Youxi Ya Ke of the Mo Shen Temple.

Any of them were influential on their own, and what was most unexpected to Zuo Mo was that the Mo Shen Temple would send in such a request.

Zuo Mo had a deep impression of the great power of the rhinoceros mo god of the Mo Shen Temple. At that time, Zuo Mo finally saw the power of shen power. Even though he had cultivated shen power for such a long time, he had never seen such astounding shen power.

It would not be easy for Zuo Mo to refuse any of the requests.

Their demand was not outrageous. They only wanted to see the mysterious [Angel Device Raiment].

After some thought, Zuo Mo decided to hold a small public demonstration to show off the [Angel Device Raiment]. There were many parts to the [Angel Device Raiment] that Zuo Mo had a hard time understanding, and he also hoped that these experts would give him some ideas.

Numerous invitations were sent out.

Yet what followed surprised Zuo Mo. More requests and inquiries came in. He had to increase the number of invitations.

The Underground Nether River wasn't the only spot filled with people. All of Bu Zhou City was filled with people in every corner. It was the first time so many people were visiting Bu Zhou City since it was built. Unlike the Tang Family who was worried about maintaining their control, the other factions were excited. This was such a good opportunity to make money.

The busiest and most populous place in Bu Zhou City was still the Rare Artifacts Hall.

If Zuo Mo came to visit the Rare Artifacts Hall again, his jaw would drop in shock. The outer wall of Rare Artifact Hall had been taken down. Other than the heavy jinzhi that were kept, everything else was cleared out, and there were only four crystal shelves inside.

There was an earth mo weapon floating inside each crystal case.

The four newly created earth mo weapons were like four vicious beasts silently hibernating as they showed off their beauty and power.

Every mo that came to visit showed intoxication when they saw these four top mo weapons. The perfect merging of beauty and power. The mo who revered strength didn't have any immunity towards them.

It was the lifelong wish of many people to see the grandeur of the

legendary earth mo weapons at a close distance.

If it wasn't for the heavy jinzhi on the crystal cases, and the great jinzhi that curved to cover the entire place, many people would have instinctively reach out. Inhales, swallows, and gasps of shock rang out. Every shopkeeper of Rare Artifacts Hall straightened their backs, their faces covered in professional smiles. They felt peerlessly proud and excited at the scene in front of them.

Cui An was among the crowd.

His gaze was burning and desirous as it fixated on the four earth mo weapons. However, what he felt more of was anxiousness. One Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass to trade for an earth mo weapon, was this true?

Gritting his teeth, he walked in front of a shopkeeper, "May I ask if it is possible to trade a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass for an earth mo weapon now?"

The shopkeeper who had a small smile on his face all this time immediately turned grave. "Yes, it can be traded! Sir has a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass?"

The words were heaven to Cui An's ears. He was overjoyed but kept his expression calm. "Yes."

The shopkeeper did not dare to slight him and hurriedly said, "Please come with me."

The shopkeeper quickly guided Cui An towards a heavily guarded inner room. The shops surrounding Rare Artifacts Hall had been bought, borrowed, or rented at a high price by Rare Artifacts Hall.

An experienced appraiser had been waiting in the room.

Cui An took a deep breath and carefully took out the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

The assessor carefully made his assessment. About fifteen minutes later, he wiped the fine sweat off his forehead, nodded, and said, "It is Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, the quality is good, it can be traded."

Cui An's heart uncontrollably jumped, and a feeling of great fortune flooded his body and mind.

The shopkeeper was also slightly excited when he heard this but he kept his composure. He said, "Congratulations, Sir! Other than [Blue Horsefly], you can choose any of the other three."

It was not a surprise that [Blue Horsefly] belonged to Rare Artifacts Hall. [Blue Horsefly] had been the only weapon marked with the insignia of Rare Artifacts Hall among the four earth mo weapons displayed.

Cui An inhaled deeply, and calmed his excitement. "I want the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams]!"

When the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams] disappeared suddenly from the crystal cases, the people who had been looking at it immediately gasped. Nearby shopkeepers hurriedly explained. The news that someone had used Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass to trade for the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams] spread through the entire city.

Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass could be traded for earth mo weapons!

This was true!

The world immediately went crazy!

Zuo Mo looked warily at the old man in front of him. A Gui stood woodenly by his side. Ceng Lian'er narrowed her eyes as her long sleeve that touched the floor remained still as though she was prepared to attack at any moment.

Zuo Mo was astounded when the old man had materialized like a ghost. The guard outside was tight yet the old man had managed to make his way in without being detected.

Yet what surprised him was that the old man was looking at A Gui. His gaze was complex, mixed with pity, tenderness, and guilt.

Zuo Mo unconsciously shielded A Gui and face the old man guardedly.

"She has the Undying Shen Punishment," the old man suddenly asked.

His eyes were full of a complicated emotion.

Zuo Mo's body suddenly shook and he abruptly raised his head. He asked gravely as his murderousness came out, "Who are you?"

The old man ignored Zuo Mo. His brow creased with slight dissatisfaction. "Haven't you found that her Undying Shen Power has a problem?"

"The Undying Shen power has a problem?" Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly as he rushed to hold A Gui's wrist.

The purple chain had become even thicker. There seemed to be something that was barely taking form inside A Gui's soul.

"What is going on?" Zuo Mo's tone changed. No matter how he tried, he could not see what was being formed inside A Gui's soul. He was slightly terrified. He could not do anything to the Undying shen power and his greatest fear was a problem occurring.

And as expected, his greatest fear was occurring.

"The Undying Shen Punishment has not changed much," the old man mused to himself, "other than"

"Other than what?" Zuo Mo unconsciously blurted out.

"Unless she formed the Undying Shen Seal." The old man suddenly raised his head. "Yes, it definitely is the Undying Shen Seal!"

Seeing the blankness on Zuo Mo's face, the old man explained in a cold voice, "The Undying Shen Punishment is the cruelest shen punishment but it is not without hope. The only solution in legend is to form the Undying Shen Seal and search for life in death! I had not thought the legends were true. The Undying Shen Seal, it definitely is the Undying Shen Seal!"

"So this means that A Gui can break free of the Undying Shen Punishment?" Zuo Mo said joyfully.

"It is not so easy." The old man smiled coldly. He looked at Zuo Mo, narrowed his eyes that dimmed and brightened. His gaze caused Zuo Mo's hairs to stand on end. He felt a strong feeling of danger and he was on his

guard.

Suddenly, the old man's expression returned to normal as though the enmity he had just exuded was an illusion. He said lightly, "The Undying Shen Seal is the one in ten thousand chance of life in death. While there is the legend, no one knows how it can be formed. It is difficult to say whether she has the Undying Shen Power or not. Even if she does, the danger she faces far surpasses your imagination."

"If you have Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, you may want to try." The old man looked deeply at Zuo Mo. "You want to know your origins, but it will also help her. Those memories can help her understand her own heart and not get lost in the pain of the Undying Shen Punishment."

Zuo Mo seemed to understand. He thought of the peaceful A Gui within the purple chains and shook his head. "A Gui will not lose herself."

The old man stilled slightly when he heard this. His expression quickly recovered and he threw a small bag to Zuo Mo.

"This is Scab Fragrance, feed it to her, it is also of benefit," the old man said coolly. "Don't keep your [Angel Device Raiment], it will only bring calamity."

Zuo Mo received the little bag but noticed the old man's words. He asked in response, "Bring calamity?"

"You poked the hornet's nest," the old man said impatiently. "Also, no matter what, do not expose your identity as Xiao Mo Ge."

Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically. Even Ceng Lian'er's expression changed and she almost attacked from the side.

The other knew his identity as Xiao Mo Ge!

Zuo Mo's expression wavered and he was shocked inside.

The old man glanced at Ceng Lian'er and then he was clearly unfriendly when he looked at Zuo Mo. "Hmph, so young, but you have many women."

Ceng Lian'er was like a cat who had its tail that was stepped on. Her narrowed eyes immediately froze over.

The old man didn't even look at Zuo Mo. He said, "The yao are a good partner to trade with; ask for [Reincarnation Feather], [Soul Execution Yao Light], [Death Thought Bead]. They are all beneficial for her. If it is Tian Huan, trade for the [Tian Huan Case]. If it is Kun Lun, trade for the [Kun Lun Sword Soul], jade level, and get three! Xi Xuan's [Five Element Soul Dan], Xuan Kong's [Great Compassion Great Sorrow Life Sutra]. The mo don't have anything good for healing the soul."

Zuo Mo was confused but he had a general grasp. He was even more puzzled and couldn't help but ask, "What is the [Angel Device Raiment?]"

"Shen device."

"Shen device!" Zuo Mo's eyes widened.

"Just close to it." The old man added, "Do your best."

Finishing, the old man disappeared right in front of Zuo Mo's eyes.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er changed expression. Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a shen method from the ancient era called the [Shen Void Pass]!

Shen power!

The old man cultivated shen power!

Who was he?

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's path to riches has been cut off, and now he has even more things he needs to buy. Little Mo Ge is going to go bankrupt.

Chapter 718: Pseudo-Shen Device The Angel Device Raiment

"It really is a shen device!"

Zuo Mo sighed in praise. He looked down at the blue armor that tightly wrapped around him and the layer of faint but dense flames. The serene blue flames burned soundlessly. When he channeled shen power, the [Angel Device Raiment] would automatically form this kind of water blue flame. This caused the armor that appeared to have been made from layers of clear blue crystal to become even more beautiful.

When Zuo Mo channeled a little over half of his sun shen power capacity, the snowy white wings would give off golden flames. When they moved, sparks would fall. These sparks were miniature shen fire. If one came into contact with it, they would adhere, and burn until everything was ash.

The serene blue and the gold flames intersected and shined, yet they did not give off any presence. Their ability to conceal themselves was greater than any yao art or spell that Zuo Mo knew of.

There was a faint tinge of blood over Zuo Mo's vision. He could easily see the see through over three zhang of thick rock. Even deeply hidden jinshi were clear to his eyes.

The more he used it, the more Zuo Mo liked it. There was no hindrance when he channeled shen power into it, and when he wore the [Angel Device Raiment] he could activate a shen technique using less than eight-tenths of the shen power it normally took.

Zuo Mo had Ceng Lian'er try as well.

When Ceng Lian'er channeled moon shen power, the [Angel Device Raiment] would flash with a faint moonlight. What was most fantastical was that when the wings danced, a crescent moon would occasionally appear and the shen power shedding off it was sharp instead.

A Gui was the eeriest. When she wore the [Angel Device Raiment], the

dark red mask would become purple, and the snowy white wings would become as black as ink and give off faint black mist. The blue armor would also become pitch black. If she stood there and did not move for over three breaths, she would disappear into the darkness like smoke.

As expected of a shen device!

Before this, Zuo Mo had not thought that the [Angel Device Raiment] would be a shen device. Now that the old man pointed it out, he immediately tried and many places that had puzzled him were now clear.

He reluctantly took the [Angel Device Raiment] off. He now understood its value. The old man was right. The [Angel Device Raiment] was something he desired, but also a hot potato. Also, Zuo Mo was willing to trade it for something useful for A Gui.

The [Angel Device Raiment] was good but Zuo Mo had confidence that he would be able to forge even better shen devices in the future. Strictly speaking, the [Angel Device Raiment] was only a pseudo-shen device, and not a true one.

What worried Zuo Mo more was the Undying Shen power in A Gui that had started to change. Neither Pu Yao nor Wei had heard of the Undying Shen Seal but the two did not feel the old man had been lying.

Zuo Mo moved his gaze away from the [Angel Device Raiment] and asked, "What do you think of the old man?"

"The old man cultivates shen power," Pu Yao said coldly. His eyes were narrowed. A cold light moved through the blood pupil like a blade revolving in the sunlight.

All the signs indicated that Pu Yao was not in a good mood.

He had always been the strongest support behind Zuo Mo. No matter if it was yao arts, spells, mo skills, he had guided Zuo Mo. Yet in the blink of an eye, as though it was a dream, he found that the world seemed to change. People that cultivated shen power, and were stronger than him had appeared. The strong return of shen power had caused this world to become unfamiliar, and this tide was not something that an individual's

power could reverse.

This made Zuo Mo feel dispirited, and Pu Yao who was extremely competitive disliked this feeling.

"He is very strong. Even in my era, he would be strong!" Wei's expression was unusually grave. He had existed for longer than Pu Yao, from the last stages of the ancient era to now, and to the era of shen power returning. Those memories that had almost disappeared gradually started to become clear again.

Yet, while he seemed to have known them, the memories felt completely different.

This was going to be a new era.

Pu Yao quickly calmed down, and he buried the cold glint in his eyes. As one of the strongest in the world at his time, Pu Yao possessed a strong mind and unparalleled calmness. "He feels enmity towards you, but it seems that he isn't your enemy. He is very friendly towards A Gui, and should have a deep connection to her!"

"Yes, even in our era, the Scab Fragrance is a very rare treasure and has unique effects to calm the soul. I hadn't thought there would be Scab Fragrance here. They definitely have a deep relationship. Otherwise, he would not freely give such a valuable treasure." Wei nodded and agreed with Pu Yao's speculation. Wei would only not be a nag when he was discussing serious matters now.

Zuo Mo nodded as well. His thoughts were about the same as the other two.

"He knows my identity, that means that he has paid attention to me for a long time. He has a deep relationship to A Gui, so it is very likely he knows my origins. Next time, I have to learn this!" Zuo Mo had a thoughtful expression. "When the [Angel Device Raiment] is being sold, he will definitely be observing from the shadows. There will be a chance to meet with him again. But the [Angel Device Raiment] is a big problem!"

When he spoke of this, Zuo Mo couldn't help but grimace. Actually,

before the old man's reminder, he had detected something from the tsunami of invitations. Yet when the secret of the [Angel Device Raiment] being a pseudo-shen device was revealed, he knew that trouble was still ahead of him. It was a good idea to trade the [Angel Device Raiment] for those treasures, but if he was the least bit careless, the situation would spiral out of control.

This was the first pseudo-shen device that had appeared in so many years. There were many people that were willing to risk anything to get it!

"It is slightly troublesome," Pu Yao said coldly, "If they scheme, your identity is a sensitive one, you cannot expose shen power, Ceng Lian'er and A Gui cannot fight."

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed. "Have Rare Artifacts Hall come protect us?"

Pu Yao snorted. "They don't know that the [Angel Device Raiment] is a pseudo-shen device. If they knew, the first ones with devious ideas will be them. Also, this time, the ones that are coming are the big names, Rare Artifacts Hall cannot stop them."

Zuo Mo found this was very troublesome.

Pu Yao was right. This time, the ones who had come were big names. Mo Shen Temple, Tian Huan, Kun Lun, the Yao Council of Elders, all the mo marshals, and hidden experts like the old man who were of unknown origins but had unfathomable power

If those people tried to do something to him, Rare Artifacts Hall could not stop him. Yet he could not expose his identity and fight.

"Use jinzhi," Wei suddenly said, "before they react. Set up a large jinzhi, the seal formations and mo matrices jinzhi that Golden Crow Camp have studied are already mature."

Golden Crow Camp. Zuo Mo stilled. It had been very long since he had communicated with them. The communication was usually one way, where he would send the results of his own studies back to Golden Crow Camp for them to study at regular intervals.

The idea of setting up jinzhi was a good one. If the jinzhi he set was

powerful enough, and he was in control, he would not have to worry about anything happening.

But then he thought of the people coming. If they were not marshals, they were terrifying experts like the mo gods. What level of jinzhi could do that?

Zuo Mo did not have jinzhi that could suppress people at the level of marshals and mo gods. If he had a year or more, he might be able to create one, but there was no time for him to think.

Would Golden Crow Camp have such a powerful large scale jinzhi?

Zuo Mo muttered inside.

The present Golden Crow Camp was hundreds of times as large as in the past. Because of their rapid expansion, their original site was unable to hold so many people. The two masters found an intermediate-sized cloud island to be the base for Golden Crow Camp. This island was renamed Golden Crow Cloud Island.

Golden Crow Cloud Island was the most famous center for seals, forging, and mo weapons in Cloud Sea Jie.

Along with the return of Lil' Miss and Bie Han, Cloud Sea Jie's rate of expansion rapidly increased. With almost an unstoppable presence, they took dozens of jie in one push. Among those were xiuzhe, mo, and yao jies. Collectively, this was called Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo from Zuo Mo, Cloud Sea for their origin of Cloud Sea Jie

The environment of Golden Crow Cloud Island was outstanding. There was an active volcano was tamed by the Golden Crow Camp using a fire formation that was hundreds of li long. They had also asked the Mist People to find some astounding high quality cold caves under the mountain range of the thick cloud sea.

The previous low level members of Golden Crow Camp were now all in high positions and were influential people.

Wei Cheng Bin started his daily task like usual. His composed face did not have the past wariness and youth. Wei Cheng Bin who had been skilled in making miniature jinzhi was deeply trusted by the two masters. In these years, he had worked tirelessly. Adding to the seal formations and mo matrices in the Pu Wei Library, his present skill level would be that of a grandmaster if he was outside Golden Crow Camp.

But he was willing to stay in the heavily guarded Golden Crow Camp. Other than his research on the topics that interested him every day, the time that he anticipated the most was the reflections that Daren would send through the Ten Finger Prison occasionally.

What Daren sent was the greatest secret in Golden Crow Camp. Other than the core members that could read them, they were not open to outsiders. And Wei Cheng Bin was responsible for receiving them and immediately organizing them.

Wei Cheng Bin liked staying here, mostly because he could see the reflections first. For this duty, he had defeated some strong competitors to obtain this coveted position.

Just like usual, what Daren had learned was passed over.

He methodically imprinted the contents using high level jade scrolls. Like he was savoring delicious food, he read word by word and didn't bear to finish reading. However, even the longest content would be finished at some point. But when Wei Cheng Bin reached the end, he froze.

Daren required a large scale jinzhi?

He only reacted after a long few moments. Without a second word, he sent out two paper cranes to inform the two masters.

In a short amount of time, all the core members of Golden Crow Camp were gathered in one hall.

Everyone was discussing the meaning of Daren's words. Of course, Daren's meaning was very simple. Everyone was just very curious, was Daren going to build a city again?

In the preliminary battle strategies of Cloud Sea Jie, defense had been

the most important, so Golden Crow Camp had invested great amounts of energy and resources into that.

The two masters saw more from Zuo Mo's words - the stronger, the better!

This was Daren's focus.

The strongest

The two exchanged a look. Sun Bao said gravely, "How about that set?"

The entire place immediately became silent. Everyone knew which set Master Sun Bao was talking about. Many people acted to speak but everyone still remained silent.

That set

Editor`s note: Ya. I know you.

Wei Cheng Bin

- Citizen of Little Mountain Jie, roaming xiu, member of Golden Crow Camp. First appearing in 243, he is a forging xiu of some talent and is coerced by Lei Peng when he shows up to the safe house. After being "recruited" he displays his talent and is favored by Sun Bao. Later in chapter 331, Wan Tian convinces him to study the black fiendish energy. With Wan Tian greatly contributes to the construction and forging of the Crimson Fiend Cauldron.

Translator Ramblings: It's always good to see minor characters grow up. I think Golden Crow Camp is now a think tank, or is it an university with satellite campuses?

Mo Cloud Sea is one of the things I think just doesn't translate that well. It sounds better in Chinese.

Chapter 719: That Set of Jinzhi

Everyone in Golden Crow Camp knew of the set of jinzhi that Master Sun Bao spoke of.

Influenced by their initial expansion strategy, the study of jinzhi had always been popular on the island. At that time Guard Camp had been having their mo matrices engraved and activating bloodlines, meaning this was the time when the study of mo matrices had been the most popular as well.

A person who usually was not very eye-catching suddenly suggested a crazy idea.

-Use seal scripts as the structure and fill it with mo matrices.

Many people had been studying the jinzhi of the mo, especially the large amounts of valuable jinzhi that Pu Yao and Wei had provided. That had broadened the vision of Golden Crow Camp. However, no one had thought of merging the two together.

This person had actually found an outstanding seal script framework.

So when he threw out his idea, it had attracted almost everyone in the camp. Interested, they had started to help him perfect this extra large jinzhi.

The creation of large scale jinzhi was an extremely complex and vast work. It was made from countless little seal formations. This number might be a hundred thousand, it might be a million. A person alone, even if it was an expert like Zuo Mo, would need many years to create something like this.

Yet when all of Golden Crow Camp started to work with the two masters managing, their progress was rapid. After spending two months of time, a super jinzhi of unprecedented complexity and size finally took form.

Because it had been created by everyone, and their preferences and skills had been different, it was possible to see the influence of a number of

styles. However, its main framework was outstanding, and it was balanced.

After the jinzhi was finished, all of the camp was stunned by this jinzhi.

Theoretically, its power surpassed any kind of jinzhi they knew of.

This astounding conclusion excited the entire camp. Everyone agreed to actually create this jinzhi yet and at that time.

There were many places that needed jinzhi that they could use this at, but they quickly reached an obstacle. They found that the difficulty in forging the core seal formation far surpassed their abilities. No matter what they tried, they could not realize this fanciful dream.

After working multiple months on it, and not having success, this jinzhi was naturally placed to the side.

Daren wanted the most powerful jinzhi. Sun Bao's first thought was this jinzhi.

"This basically is not realistic," someone objected.

But when they finished speaking, someone argued, "We can't do it, but it doesn't mean that Daren cannot!"

People thought, yes, Daren was a freak that built a city with only his own power. Maybe this thing could finally be realized on Daren's hands.

"Pass this to Daren, and let Daren decide if he will use it or not." In the end, it was Master Ji Wei that made the decision.

Master Sun Bao nodded and agreed. "This set of jinzhi doesn't have a name, everyone, give it a name."

"Monkey Ming, you thought of the concept for the jinzhi, give it a name," someone shouted from within the crowd. It caused a roar of laughter. Monkey Ming's true name was Ming Guan Shan, but because he was short and thin, people called him Monkey Ming and he did not object.

Monkey Ming's face flushed bright red. He stood up and said, "Everyone created this together"

"Ho, Brother Ming is trying to deflect the responsibility, as long as you

don't call it Ming Ge Jinzhi, it's all fine" another person teased and everyone laughed.

Even Master Ji Wei smiled. "This jinzhi came from your creativity, you should name it, do not refuse."

Then someone shouted, "But it has to be domineering and impressive!"

Monkey Ming did not refuse. He tilted his head and thought for a while before he said embarrassedly, "Then it will be called the [King's Forbidden Firmament]!"

[King's Forbidden Firmament]!

"How is it? Have you enjoyed your days?" Feng Xin Zi had a friendly smile on his face.

Qinghua Xue bowed slightly. "Many thanks, Daren, for indulging me!"

Feng Xin Zi looked at the composed Qinghua Xue. A hint of admiration couldn't help but flash through his eyes. This really was a woman that could keep calm.

Yet this type of woman was usually hard to deal with. Feng Xin Zi grimaced inside.

"After some more time, the Council of Elders will send people over. Do you know why?" Feng Xin Zi said.

"[Angel Device Raiment]." Qinghua Xue was not stupid. She was also around Zuo Mo and understood the general situation.

"Yes." Feng Xin Zi took a deep breath. He decided to be honest. "The [Angel Device Raiment] is a pseudo shen device, and in this era, up until now it is the first creation that is so close to a shen device. It is very important to us."

Looking at Qinghua Xue who only smiled and didn't respond, Feng Xin Zi felt a headache coming.

"I hope that you can help us. If you can give us aid, the Blue Flower

Family will receive a higher status among the yao, and your brother will be able to receive the later stages of the yao art he is studying," Feng Xin Zi said.

Feng Xin Zi smiled slightly. "My brother's talents are limited, even if he has the knowledge, it will be difficult for him to advance. With his personality, this kind of calm and ordinary life is the best for him. As to the Qinghua Family, my family is a branch family, and have never refused our duty to the main family. I have heard a saying, the power that one enjoys should be paired with the appropriate responsibilities."

Feng Xin Zi's admiration rose.

"Yes, power and responsibility should be equal. Then have the other people of the Blue Flower worry about that. However, I hope that, when it does not harm Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai, you can give us some conveniences."

Qinghua Xue bowed and said, "Many thanks for your understanding."

"Pay attention to your safety. It will not be peaceful in the next while," Feng Xin Zi reminded.

Qinghua Xue nodded. "I will, I need to return." Finishing, she bid farewell to Feng Xin Zi, turned and walked inside.

Returning to the inner compound, worry finally came up into her eyes. She knew Xiao Yun Hai's identity, and knew that if his identity was exposed, it would be terrible.

Focused on her thoughts, she did not notice her surroundings. When she noticed there was someone in front of her, she seemed to wake up from a dream. She lifted her head and saw Xiao Mo Ge gazing at her.

Qinghua Xue was strangely alarmed but she quickly recovered her calm. She bowed and said, "Daren!"

Zuo Mo waved his hand and set up jinzhi around to stop people from eavesdropping. After doing this, he finally spoke.

"Hey, we only fought once in the past, you don't have to chase me all the

way here."

Qinghua Xue stilled. She knew that Xiao Mo Ge recognized her. She smiled. "I'm just curious about you."

"Curious?" Zuo Mo felt this explanation was too ... he didn't know how to describe it. He asked helplessly, "Because of curiosity, you ran to the mo territories?"

"I had nothing else to do," Qinghua Xue said in a deliberately relaxed tone.

Zuo Mo covered his forehead and sighed sorrowfully. He was completely defeated by this invincible reason. "Aren't you afraid that I will kill you? Don't you know how dangerous"

"Will you?"

Zuo Mo's expression froze on his face. A moment later, he snorted coldly and said, "Maybe! Do you know ge's nickname in the past? They called me the Bloody Hand Butcher, if I haven't killed ten thousand, I've killed at least eight thousand"

Qinghua Xue listened with a small smile and didn't interrupt.

Was this woman's mind rusty? Zuo Mo felt for the first time that he didn't know how to keep talking. He shook his head and decided to put this problem to the side. From his observations in the past few days, this woman's mind wasn't normal, but she was still a reliable person.

"Since you have come, ge will not waste labor." Zuo Mo muttered, "Go to the Ten Finger Prison, someone will find you."

Ten Finger Prison? Someone will find her?

Qinghua Xue was slightly puzzled but she didn't ask. She nodded briskly. "Alright!"

Zuo Mo was completely defeated. This girl was not normal, she didn't even ask.

If the [Angel Device Raiment] caused the entire world to have currents flowing under the surface, then the hot tide caused by the earth mo weapons was something that every person could feel.

If one had to say who was in the worst mood right now, it was the merchants of Nether Spring Jie. For them, the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was rare, but they had one or two in stock. But Bu Zhou City was many jie away and they could only stare.

Those were earth mo weapons!

When Cui An traded for the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams], people felt even more regret.

At this time, inside a sky shark, a yellow-faced man stood silently in the corner. His appearance was ordinary, and his presence was not very strong, but his back was straight and his spirit could not be disguised.

If Zuo Mo was here and saw this figure, he would definitely blurt out "Eldest Shixiong!"

Wei Sheng!

When the news that one could use Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass to trade for earth mo weapons spread, Wei Sheng instantly concluded that Xiao Yun Hai was Zuo Mo. He did not hesitate. After disguising himself, he started to travel day and night towards Bu Zhou City.

Fighting in order to elevate himself had caused him to become a pond brimming with water. The content concerning shen power that Zuo Mo had sent him using paper cranes was the hand that brushed away the clouds and mist to show him a completely new path of the sword.

On his journey, he had synthesized Zuo Mo's knowledge, and comprehended a new method to use his mind to refine the God-Killing Blood Sword.

His presence became even more concealed, his sword essence more ethereal and his past sharp edges had dissipated.

He had gotten onto a sky shark. This way, he had more time to

comprehend and meditate! While he could only just stand and there wasn't a place to sit, he quickly adjusted. If people in the surroundings noticed him, they would find to their surprise that Wei Sheng's presence was becoming even more ordinary. Even his spirit became fainter.

This sky shark passed through many stops with people getting on and off. However, there were more getting on than getting off. The already tight quarters became even more crowded. While there were no matrices that filtered the air, it was still crowded and humid inside.

Sound of complains occasionally sounded. Wei Sheng leaned against the way, his eyes half-lidded as though he was asleep.

Suddenly, an imperceptible light flashed across his half-lidded eyes but then disappeared.

Several sharp gazes swept across him and he didn't seem to detect them.

The other's' gaze quickly moved away from him.

Translator Ramblings: Even fantasy worlds cannot avoid packed buses.

Chapter 720: Trembling In Fear

[King's Forbidden Firmament]!

Zuo Mo was astounded when he received it. He was skilled and was immediately sucked into the unique framework. His skill was far beyond those of Golden Crow Camp and he quickly concluded that constructing this jinzhi was plausible and extremely powerful.

Even he didn't know how strong it would be!

Zuo Mo swept across, reading multiple lines at once. Just at a glance, he could know where there were mistakes in the details. Other than several extremely small flaws, there were actually no major mistakes in such a complex jinzhi. This astounded Zuo Mo.

It had to be said that even those famous jinzhi would usually have several weaknesses, but these weaknesses were just unknown.

From Zuo Mo's perspective, [King's Forbidden Firmament] was a super jinzhi that was almost close to perfect. However, he could only know how powerful this novel structure that merged seal scripts and mo matrices together once he made the jinzhi.

An obstacle that was unsurpassable to Golden Crow Camp was not a problem at all for Zuo Mo who had the Sun Shen Fire.

The [King's Forbidden Firmament] deeply attracted him. He was extremely curious about its power.

Without almost any hesitation, Zuo Mo started to forge. After making the [Angel Device Raiment] and the four earth mo weapons, Zuo Mo's skill had almost reached the point of perfection. Not just in the mo territories, even in the xiuzhe realms, his forging skill would not be lacking in comparison to those forging masters.

He had enough materials and countless treasures.

The strong feeling of danger caused Zuo Mo to forget to rest and eat.

Yi An felt his heart beat wildly.

Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai suddenly requested a terrifying list of materials. The types of materials on it were ten times greater than last time!

What did Grandmaster want to do?

Did he want to forge earth mo weapons again?

Even a person as experienced as Yi An couldn't help but inhale when he thought of this. When the four earth mo weapons had appeared, Yi An had been extremely excited. The amount of attention from all of the mo territories had caused him to see the glorious future of Rare Artifacts Hall. However, he smelt strong danger from the undercurrents caused by the [Angel Device Raiment].

As more and more people came to Bu Zhou City, he became even more anxious. Even the arrogant Tang Family was docilely curled up by the side. Their battalion was stationed outside the city, but they didn't dare to send them inside.

Even he knew that there were at least three marshal levels in the city, and this number was increasing.

Any marshal would be enough to wipe all of Bu Zhou City from the map. In a fight between two marshals, everything within a thousand li would be flattened.

If marshals were in melee battle

Yi An shook!

He had put away [Blue Horsefly] a long time ago. Right now, he only hoped to get Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass from the two mo weapons and have the gradually uncontrollably situation cool down.

Worried that the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass would excite Grandmaster, he had concealed the news that they had gotten one Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. He was waiting for the last two earth mo weapons to be exchanged before he presented them to Grandmaster together.

If Grandmaster saw the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, was excited, and started to forge earth mo weapons again

When the worried Yi An saw the materials list that Zuo Mo had handed, his expression changed!

Ten times the previous amount of materials!

With Grandmaster's skill, how many earth mo weapons would it be? Was Grandmaster Crazy? Did he want to become a wholesale supplier of earth mo weapons?

Yi An who had hurried to persuade Zuo Mo to do otherwise was stopped by Ceng Lian'er. Zuo Mo was forging the core parts of the [King's Forbidden Firmament] and could not be disturbed.

Yi An immediately felt his head swell and didn't know whether to advance or flee. If he did not see Grandmaster, he could not persuade him otherwise. Also, Grandmaster had told him to prepare the materials at the fastest possible speed.

If Grandmaster came out, and saw that the materials were not be prepared, it would be terrible!

No matter what, Yi An did not dare to offend Zuo Mo now.

Yi An decided to not care. If the sky fell, it would crush the tallest first. It was correct to first pander to Grandmaster. Returning to Rare Artifacts Hall, he had his subordinates start to prepare materials.

There were no walls without holes in the world. Rare Artifacts Hall was the focus of attention by many and the movement of so much materials could not be concealed.

Grandmaster was going to forge earth mo weapons again!

The news quickly spread as though it had wings.

After flying for three days and nights, the sky shark finally stopped. It needed to rest for an entire day. The passengers who had been suffocated inside the sky shark charged out like a flood and breathed in the fresh air

outside.

The merchants that had been waiting by the side immediately came over and warmly called at the customers.

Wei Sheng unnoticeably moved away from the merchants. He carefully followed behind that group of people along with the flow of people moving. There was no expression on his face, and there was only an occasional flash of cold that would flash through his eyes.

Kun Lun sword xiu!

Those people were Kun Lun sword xiu!

Wei Sheng was almost unusually sensitive to sword essence. While the others were disguised, there wasn't any slip-up, and their presences were concealed, they would not expect someone would be able to see sword essence so clearly.

Detecting the unique Kun Lun sword essence on their bodies, Wei Sheng's murderousness rose.

The individuals were strong, and should be inner sect members of Kun Lun. Kun Lun inner sect members on this sky shark that was only going to Bu Zhou City. Then their target was definitely Zuo Mo Shidi.

Wei Sheng suppressed the murderousness he felt and decided to first investigate thoroughly.

Kun Lun definitely wouldn't make such a major move for a few earth mo weapons, they definitely had a goal unknown to others.

"They really are country bumpkins, just a few earth mo weapons is enough to excite them to this!" Hua Shan couldn't resist complaining. "There are too many people inside, it is smelly and stuffy, so irritating!"

Jin Ran comforted her, "Shimei, hold on for a few more days, when we meet up with Xu Shishu at Bu Zhou City, it will not be so difficult."

"Why didn't Eldest Shixiong come this time?" When Hua Shan mentioned Lin Qian, her eyes became full of admiration. "If Eldest

Shixiong had come, that would be great, it has been so long since we saw Eldest Shixiong!"

Jin Ran grimaced inside. He liked Hua Shan but Hua Shan admired Eldest Shixiong Lin Qian. It was difficult to feel jealous of Eldest Shixiong who was also his idol. In the sect, the great majority of female xiu admired Eldest Shixiong.

The heavily bearded middle-aged person who had been silent all this time suddenly spoke, "Your Eldest Shixiong has other duties, he is working much harder."

The two immediately closed their mouths. The middle-aged person was their shishu Lei Yi. Lei Yi Shishu was one step into fanxu. And if it wasn't that the mission this time was too important, the sect definitely would not have sent Lei Yi Shishu.

While Jin Ran and Hua Shan also had yunaying cultivation, Lei Yi Shishu was multiple times stronger than them.

"More important than our mission this time?" Hua Shan couldn't resist asking.

Jin Ran was also curious. He knew that for this mission, the sect had sent out two fanxu shishu, and seven shishu that were close to fanxu.

However, the death of the Xuan Kong Temple Elder Corps meant that Kun Lun did not dare to slack off in this mission.

Lei Yi glanced at her and said coldly, "You have forgotten the sect rules? What you can ask, and what you cannot ask, don't you know?"

Hua Shan's face immediately paled and she trembled.

Jin Ran at the side also felt intimidated.

Suddenly, Lei Yi's eyes widened. "Friend, stop sneaking and introduce yourself."

Wei Sheng who was in the shadows grimaced inside. He was devout towards the sword and the sword oath he had taken was deeply engraved into his mind. When he saw the sword xiu of Kun Lun, the sword oath

would appear in his mind and his murderousness would unconsciously leak out.

However, since the other had found him, he would not hide. He held the blood sword as he walked out of the shadows.

"Wei Sheng!"

Jin Ran's expression changed dramatically as he exclaimed. Hua Shan heard this and paled. Among those wanted by Kun Lun, Wei Sheng was among the top. His name among the younger generation was extremely well-known as Eldest Shixiong Lin Qian praised him. Many disciples did not accept this.

Wu Kong Sword Sect?

That obscure primitive sect? They had never even heard of it!

But no matter if it was out of wariness or competitiveness, Wei Sheng's reputation was known among the younger Kun Lun disciples.

Lei Yi slowly said, "So you are Wei Sheng?"

His expression was cold. As though he was looking down at an ant, he said indifferently, "Since we encountered you, today is the day you die."

Hearing this, Wei Sheng raised the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand and bared his teeth. He said loudly, "This is what I want to say to you! All of you, come at me together!"

Jin Ran and Hua Shan stilled. They hadn't thought that Wei Sheng would be so arrogant!

Lei Yi's murderousness burned in his eyes. He snorted coldly, "You don't know your limits!"

He didn't take out his sword and just pointed his fingers at Wei Sheng.

Hiss-crack!

In a flash, countless dancing electrical snakes erupted from his hands. The blinding light caused one's vision to turn white for a moment. Almost in a blink, the lightning reached a terrifying level. The ground underneath

his feet silently turned to dust.

"Lightning!"

A shout with a unique rhythm, the light suddenly exploded. The silver bright light caused Wei Sheng's vision to turn white.

An irregularly shaped lightning bolt that was the thickness of an arm suddenly shot out of his finger, tore apart the air, and headed straight at Wei Sheng!

Boom!

The deep thunder spread.

The air between the two was taken over by the lightning in that moment.

There was nothing faster than lightning!

Before Wei Sheng could block, the curving lightning was almost a hand length from his hand. He could clearly feel the destructive power contained in this lightning sword energy.

If he was struck, he would immediately turn to dust.

At this moment of life and death, Wei Sheng's mind was unusually clear. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand felt a threat and the blood light erupted!

Wei Sheng swung it almost without any thought!

The small amount of shen power that he had managed to form inside his body furiously flooded towards the God-Killing Blood Sword with all of his ling power.

Editor's Note: In Chapter 674, Wei Shen swears a sword oath to kill all Kun Lun Sword Sect disciples.

Translator Ramblings: The thing I really want to find out is how much pollution do they save on with using living animals rather than buses.

Chapter 721: Swear By The Sword

Wei Sheng's body shook

The air around him immediately turned blood red, marks of blood appearing on the body of the God-Killing Blood Sword. A thick killing presence swept out!

A blood red curtain materialized with the sword swing.

The thick lightning sword energy smashed against the blood curtain with the destructive power of nature.

The blood curtain lit up. Howls of wild beasts roared from within, and threads of blood appeared on the blood red curtain.

Lei Yi's expression changed slightly!

Both the blood curtain and the blood sword emanated a strong and savage presence! Lei Yi knew that people who cultivated sword scriptures like this would have their minds corroded over time to become bloodthirsty and cruel. This kind of sword xiu was extremely dangerous. They didn't need any reason to kill people, and were true killing madman. However, those that cultivated a killing sword would have difficulty advancing the further they got. They easily got lost in the bloodlust of killing and would walk to their own destruction in the end.

Yet when he saw Wei Sheng clearly just now...

...under that terrifying curtain of blood, Wei Sheng's eyes were filled with devotion to the sword, and his attachment to his belief. Even his presence was clear and honest without any hint of the insanity! With just a glance, Lei Yi detected Wei Sheng's stone hard determination. In a flash, he thought of Lin Qian, and unconsciously compared the two.

Lin Qian was much better than this boy

Lei Yi instinctively thought this but at this moment, his gaze met Wei Sheng's gaze. Behind the curtain of blood, there seemed to be something burning in that pair of eyes. Was it belief? Or stubbornness? It burned so hot, so determined, without any qualms, or concerns. Even the thick blood

curtain could not hide it!

Lin Qian was much better than this boy, but in terms of attachment to the sword, he was slightly lacking

Lei Yi jumped in fright at the conclusion he had just made. How was it possible? The two shouldn't be able to be compared at all! Who was Lin Qian? He was the disciple with the most outstanding in talent and personality from hundreds of thousands of Kun Lun disciples. He received the best mentorship, he was hardworking and never slacked off, he was born noble

Wei Sheng was from a rural little sect, starting as a low sword servant but

All of these thoughts flashed by like lightning. Lei Yi was paralyzed in shock at his own thoughts.

This boy could not be left alive!

This thought exploded like thunder in his mind.

Killing intent immediately filled his entire body. Countless little bolts of lightning swam around his eyes. His hair danced in the wind. Lightning shrouded his body, and his presence reached a peak!

At this moment, he didn't have any cares about exposing his identity. There was only one person in Lei Yi's eyes, only one thought!

No matter how, no matter the price he had to pay, this boy had to die!

Blocking the other's strike, the God-Killing Blood sword in Wei Sheng's hand immediately became excited. It rang and hummed in Wei Sheng's hand and tried to break free of his grip!

Wei Sheng's hand seemed to be forged from steel and didn't move a sliver. The battle spirit in his eyes burned even hotter.

Gripping the God-Killing Blood Sword, Wei Sheng's body bowed slightly, curling inward into a ball. However, his slightly raised face was unparalleled in its determination.

"Swear... .. by the sword!"

The words came from deep within his chest, spoken with great confidence and a steely determination. It was like a hammer smashing against their minds.

The ringing of the God-Killing Blood Sword in Wei Sheng's hand suddenly stopped.

As the last word was said, Wei Sheng's sword was slowly swung as though it was thousands of catties heavy!

The marks of blood on the sword seemed to be attracted by a great force, floating up from the sword and slowly spinning around the blade.

Lei Yi felt extreme danger. The lightning energy in his eyes grew. A silver and uniquely shaped flying sword appeared in front of him. This flying sword seemed to be a section of a lightning bolt, about one zhang long and irregularly shaped. There were many splits like branches of a tree, it twisted and turned. It was completely silver, and the material that it was made from was unknown.

Lei Yi's famed flying sword [Sky Lightning Branch]!

When the [Sky Lightning Branch] was pointed to the sky, the cloud layer within hundreds of li suddenly gathered towards the space above his head like an avalanche. In a moment, there were black clouds gathered above Lei Yi's head that stretched endlessly. The sky immediately became as dark as night.

Hiss-crack!

The sky suddenly lit up with a twisted and burning bolt of lightning. The lightning landed on the [Sky Lightning Branch], and the sword lit up.

This was just a start. As the lightning continued to strike the Sky Lightning Branch, it became almost as bright as the sun. An astounding amount of lightning surrounded it. The lightning accumulated in the cloud layer within hundreds of li all gathered on it.

The Sky Lightning Branch seemed to be alive as it moved within a thick ball of lightning!

The entire city was disturbed by such a great noise.

"Stop!" a mo shouted angrily, "Are you crazy!"

"Careful, they are xiuzhe!"

Lei Yi ignored them. A cold smirk appeared at the corner of his mouth. His eyes that flashed with lightning were icy.

Some mo tried to come closer. Several bolts of lightning suddenly shot out of the gathering ball of lightning and struck them. The lightning flashed, and there was nothing left where the people had been floating there. The other mo all changed expression. No one dared to come close!

Jin Ran and Hua Shan looked excitedly at Lei Yi Shixhu. While they had known that Lei Yi Shishu was unfathomably powerful, they were still greatly amazed when they saw it with their own eyes.

Lei Yi was like a lightning god on earth. He looked on coolly, his index and middle finger pointing out together. His eyes were wide as he shouted, "Die!"

The Sky Lightning Branch within the ball of lightning suddenly turned into an unusually thick bolt of lightning that dove towards Wei Sheng with an unstoppable presence!

The lightning was like a great enormous silver sword with a terrifying presence as it split the sky!

The blinding silver light illuminated the world, reflected in countless pairs of terrified eyes. The power of nature amazed everyone.

This sword strike contained the power of the lightning in the world!

People were unable to make out if it was lightning or sword essence.

Yet in this patch of silver white lightning, a blood curtain seemed to slowly, yet determinedly spread.

The deep voice from within the blood curtain was so clear, and so determined. Even in front of the power of nature, it did not submit at all, and did not tremble.

"By the offering of Kun Lun blood!"

By the offering of Kun Lun blood?

Lei Yi's eyes turned even colder. All the ling power in his blood flooded out without any regard for consequences.

The Sky Lightning Branch at the tip of that curving twisted lightning bolt trembled. The surrounding lightning became even denser. It pierced the air, and shot at Wei Sheng at a speed hard to detect with the naked eye

A hint of joy flashed across Lei Yi's cold eyes. An indescribable understanding appeared in his mind. With this sword strike, he had touched fanxu, and touched the fundamental rules of the world.

His cultivation that had not improved for a long time broke through at this time!

He was so happy he wanted to howl at the sky!

At this time, he suddenly saw out of the corner of his eyes an unusually bright and thin blood line follow the path of Wei Sheng's sword strike. It penetrated the blood curtain and headed straight for the lightning striking down out of the sky!

The blood line wasn't any slower than Lei Yi's strike.

Lei Yi's eyes widened. How was that possible?

Compared to the thick lightning created by the Sky Lightning Branch, the blood line was so thin it was almost overlooked. Compared to the astoundingly destructive presence of the Sky Lightning Branch, the thin line of blood didn't have any presence.

It appeared in front of the sky lightning branch seemingly without any warning.

Both attacks were extremely fast, so fast that both sides could not react at all.

Hiss!

A strange dissonant howl rang out.

The blood line was like an extremely sharp knife that cut across tofu. The strangely shaped and seemingly alive flying sword, Sky Lightning Branch, which caused the thick lightning and changed the color of the sky was split apart by this nondescript thin line of blood!

Split into two!

The blood line that sliced through the lightning disappeared from Lei Yi's vision.

Before he could react, he suddenly felt as though a slippery thing flashed through his mind. He had never felt something so strange.

A ruler-straight mark appeared on the small embryo that had started to form in his body. An embryo that now faded into nothingness.

Lei Yi's eyes went wide. His expression was slightly puzzled. An extremely small and straight mark of blood slowly appeared on his face and body.

This ... this ...

The puzzlement in Lei Yi's eyes gradually turned into great terror

-This was shen power!

The blood which contained ling power sprouted from that blood mark that traversed his body. His vision turned bloody red.

His remaining ling power could feel the presence of his two nearby disciples who were now just like him.

Bewildered, endless darkness came at him. He seemed to hear a noise and then he lost consciousness. What he didn't know was that their fresh blood had turned into three blood arrows that was absorbed by the God-Killing Blood Sword.

The world was covered by silver light!

The lightning that lost control was a savage power. It exploded!

The bright light forced people's eyes closed. All of their senses were useless in front of such a savage explosion. Everyone's minds were blank

and they were like branches swept up in a flood.

Wei Sheng's face was pale and bloodless. He held the God-Killing Blood Sword with a death grip and allowed it to carry him among the turbulence.

In the moment he touched ground, his legs gave out and he almost fell over.

After killing such a strong enemy, there was no joy on his face. There was faint sorrow in his mind.

However, his mind was strong and he quickly broke free of his sorrow. There was a bitter smile on his face. This God-Killing Blood Sword was powerful, but with his power, he only had enough for one strike. After that one strike, he would be exhausted and wouldn't have any power to fight back.

That strike just now didn't just take all the ling and shen power in his body, it had also used almost one fifth of the blood in his body.

Wei Sheng had never cultivated a mo physique. His body was not on a level comparable with Zuo Mo.

One fifth of all his blood was enough to almost kill him.

Right now, he had no power, and he didn't know when he could recover. For xiuhe, the blood in their bodies was their purest source of power. If it was used it, it was difficult to recover.

Shaking his head, Wei Sheng did not feel any regret. The sword oath he had vowed was set in his heart!

Not just one fifth of his blood, even if he lost his life, he would not regret it at all.

However, he could not go on like this to Bu Zhou City. Wouldn't he become a burden to Shidi?

At this time, the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand suddenly moved and started to pull him down into the ground. Wei Sheng was shocked. He felt as though he was sinking into water without any sluggishness, and quickly sank down into the earth.

The God-Killing Blood Sword continued to pull him downwards!

Translator Ramblings: The sword is almost an object of worship in fantasy novels, especially Chinese ones. I feel that authors lavish more words and content on the sword, the moves, the comprehension than they do on the main character's friends or romantic partner in stories. We could probably call it the cult of the sword.

Chapter 722: Progress

Deep underground.

Wei Sheng's eyes were tightly closed and his face was as white as paper. Suddenly, a thread of blood came out of the body of the God-Killing Blood Sword. The blood flow quickly increased. With the streams of blood coming off the sword, it appeared as though it was just pulled out of a pool of blood. The viscous blood seemed to be alive as it inched along the sword, climbing onto Wei Sheng's sword hand, and up onto his arm.

Blood continued to come out of the God-Killing Blood Sword, and then visibly seeped into Wei Sheng's body. Colour began returning to Wei Sheng's white face .

In the earth, Wei Sheng did not give off any presence.

There were thousands of parts piled up in mountains around Zuo Mo, each one a different shape and design. He didn't rest, eat, or drink for five whole days; one part after another forming in his hand and then being thrown onto the mountainous pile next to him.

Even with Zuo Mo's strong mo physique, his body showed clear signs of weariness and exhaustion. However, the sun shen fire in front of him was unusually steady and didn't tremble at all. Zuo Mo's astounding forging skill was perfectly displayed.

Another part was finished. He stopped and shoved a handful of lingdan into his mouth. He carefully felt ling power surge into his dried channels. The sun seed was best for recovering shen power but Zuo Mo couldn't bear to use them. But he had a huge pile of lingdan in his ring, and he could waste them as he wished. With every sun seed used of his finite supply, there would be one less.

Taking the time while his ling power was recovering, he examined the [King's Forbidden Firmament] again.

The jinzhi that Golden Crow Camp had designed naturally leaned more

towards seal formations and the [King's Forbidden Firmament] was not an exception. While it used mo matrices, it was still mostly seal scripts. The seal scripts made up seven-tenths and the mo matrices three tenths of the jinzhi.

Zuo Mo's spell level had been exercised greatly by the astounding number of things forged and adding on the aid of the gravestone oath, Zuo Mo's weakest skill, spells, had improved rapidly. Right now, it had reached the second-class and was the same as his yao arts.

After his greatest shortcoming was amended, his power had quickly increased.

According to Pu's system, Zuo Mo's present shen power level was intermediate earth level, and his shen technique was second-class. However, it was far behind the Rhinoceros Mo God. The Rhinoceros Mo God's shen power level was late earth level, and his shen technique was first class.

If he didn't have the Little Mo Treasure Cup, Zuo Mo could not even hope to match the Rhinoceros Mo God.

But after his shen technique reached second-class, Zuo Mo's forging speed became even faster. His control of Sun shen fire reached an astounding level. This meant that he would almost never make mistakes.

The quality of the parts that he forged using shen power far surpassed the level that Golden Crow Camp had required in their design.

All together, there were eighteen thousand parts.

Each part was a work of art, the perfect merging of mo matrices and seal scripts giving off an unique beauty. Zuo Mo found after forging these parts that the effect of shen power in forging was even more outstanding. Shen power and shen fire could almost completely purify the impurities in materials, and inscribe mo matrices and seal scripts into the material. This kind of inscription was completely different from ling power and was closer to a natural growth.

Other than the astounding rate of shen power expenditure, Zuo Mo was

overjoyed at its effects.

Zuo Mo used a new forging method for all the core parts, he called it the shen forging method.

Of the eighteen thousand parts, he forged eighty one using the shen forging method. What was another happy surprise to Zuo Mo was that he found the shen forging method could greatly increase the skill of shen techniques.

The skill level of shen techniques was determined by the control level of shen power.

Previously, Zuo Mo was only able to increase his shen technique power through increasing his three powers. With the shen forging method, he could use it to increase his shen technique and control for multiplied effects.

However, Zuo Mo had tested. Not all materials could be used with the shen forging method.

Materials under sixth-grade would turn to ash when the shen forging method was used.

Zuo Mo found several kinds of patterns from the gold leaf that were close to mo matrices and seal scripts. He called them shen glyphs. He had used one on the [Angel Device Raiment] and it had been the simplest one. Zuo Mo had now mastered two shen glyphs. Other than the one he had used on the [Angel Device Raiment], he had one other shen glyph.

Materials that could support shen glyphs had to be at least eighth-grade!

The reason for 'at least' was because Zuo Mo had tried with a seventh-grade material and then watched as it turned into a pile of ash. He had some eighth-grade materials but he didn't bear to use it to experiment.

Only now did Zuo Mo feel shocked by the grade of the mo weapon rudiments he had created with the Weapon Layer Craftsmanship. They were able to tolerate shen glyphs, didn't mean they were at least eighth-grade?

This caused Zuo Mo to be filled with interest about the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship.

While general-level mo weapons were expensive, but as long it was a mo weapon, it could be bought. But eighth-grade materials were not things that could be bought with mobei.

It definitely was a profitable business to use general level mo weapons to convert to eighth-grade materials!

Little Mo Ge suppressed his urges to do business. He felt the recovering shen power turn into the three powers and then slowly into shen power. He once again went back to forging.

Ten whole days.

When the last part was finished, Zuo Mo looked at the mountain of parts in front of him with a feeling of accomplishment.

Eighteen thousand parts!

He had finished in ten days!

While he had finished all the required parts, he did not set up the jinzhi immediately. He shoved a great number of lingdan into his mouth and entered meditation.

Only he would dare to use so many lingdan at once. If it was a xiuzhe, their ling channels would rupture and explode. Zuo Mo's mo physique was powerful, and his channels were much stronger than other xiuzhe. His ling power could also turn into other powers and reduce the stress on his channels.

Three days later, he opened his eyes again. The faint great day matrices appeared on his eyes with an indescribable aura.

All of the power in his body, and his tired mind had recovered to peak condition!

Standing up, he waved his hand lightly and the mountain of parts in front of him disappeared into the air.

Yi An was very happy when Grandmaster summoned him immediately after leaving seclusion. This showed that Grandmaster trusted him, but when he learned that Grandmaster had not forged earth mo weapons, Yi An was slightly disappointed. If Grandmaster forged earth mo weapons, he could pick two for free. However, he was more relieved. As long as there were no more earth mo weapons, the situation which was already so tense that a spark could ignite it would not be further exacerbated.

Yi An felt fear at the dangerous situation of Bu Zhou City.

But Grandmaster's next words caused him to pale and almost jump up.

"Grandmaster! Please do not! The present Bu Zhou City is a barrel of dynamite, it might explode at any movement! If you leave the city now, if"

Yi An wanted to persuade Zuo Mo away.

Zuo Mo knew his worry and comforted, "It's fine, we will be careful and no one will know. You are familiar with the region, do you know any place nearby that has a river, mountain, and earth fire?"

Yi An's expression was frantic as he opened his mouth to speak. Zuo Mo saw his expression and waved his hand to stop the other. He said, "Don't persuade me otherwise, I also know it is not safe outside. However, if something happens, can you keep me safe?"

"This is relatively safe" Yi An said.

"Relatively safe?" Zuo Mo smirked coldly. "If the a marshal comes, is it still safe? If it is two marshals, is it still safe? Three? There are at least five marshals in the city!"

Yi An broke out in a cold sweat and couldn't think of any counterarguments.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and said gently, "This cannot be blamed on you. I have to consider the worst case situation. Is there any place nearby that satisfies my needs?"

Yi An did not argue further. Since Grandmaster knew, then he definitely

had some move that Yi An didn't know. He thought for a moment and then his eyes lit up. He said, "About seven hundred li northwest of Bu Zhou City, there is a place called the Grave Ghost Mound. It has a river, mountain, and earth fire. However, that place is heavy with yin energy and ghost fiends frequently appear. It is also not a populous place."

Zuo Mo heard this and didn't hesitate. "Then we'll go to the Grave Ghost Mound!"

Yi An gritted his teeth and nodded. "Grandmaster, please wait for a moment."

A short while later, the elite guards of Rare Artifacts Hall finished gathering. Zuo Mo's gaze swept the seventy guards in front of him and nodded inwardly. Rare Artifact Hall was really an old faction with a long history. Just these seventy people represented a considerable amount of power.

Especially that guard leader with the indifferent expression, he was marshal level!

Zuo Mo could not imagine a marshal willing to act as a guard leader for a business. No wonder Rare Artifacts Hall was so confident. They had such an expert, and naturally did not fear.

Zuo Mo's gaze swept around. A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, and Bean Sprout were all here, and only Qinghua Xue was missing.

What was that woman doing?

Zuo Mo was puzzled and was about to ask Pu Yao when his vision blurred and Qinghua Xue appeared and bowed. "Sorry for the wait!"

The moment that Qinghua Xue appeared, the guard leader's expression changed, and his pupils contracted!

Zuo Mo examined Qinghua Xue. His expression did not change but he was shocked inside.

"Pu, what did you do to her?" Zuo Mo immediately asked Pu Yao in secret. He remembered that Pu Yao had Qinghua Xue go to the Ten Finger

Prison and most likely had passed something to her.

However, the increase in her power was so great it was slightly terrifying!

Pu Yao was lazy. "Nothing major, I coincidentally had a completed [Blue Flower] on my hands so I gave it to her."

"Just that?" Zuo Mo didn't believe it.

Pu Yao said amusedly, "The Blue Flower Family are a bunch of idiots and wasted such a good seed. Her calmness is shocking, and she is the calmest person I have ever seen. She is born to cultivate the [Blue Flower]. Her accumulation is so great you cannot imagine it. However, she didn't have the following parts of the art so she was stuck at her previous level. Can you imagine it, the previous her compared to when she was thirteen hasn't changed much. The Blue Flower Family has no eyes! However, if she was not so calm, after being stuck for so many years, she would have exploded a long time ago."

"That that is too exaggerated."

Looking at Qinghua Xue, Zuo Mo was still amazed.

There was such a freak in the world

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao finds another lost soul to join his group.

Chapter 723: A Snowy Blue Flower

Taking advantage of the cover of darkness, under the protection of the Rare Artifacts Hall Guards, the group secretly left the city that night.

A journey of seven hundred li was not far for them. Out of consideration for safety, when they left the city, they suddenly sped up. They did not spare the endurance of their mo steeds and flew at top speed.

The moon and stars were bright, the night wind howled, and the group all had extremely grave expressions.

If one had to say who was under the most surveillance in Bu Zhou City, it was undoubtedly Zuo Mo. While there was a blood pool deep in the compound that led out the city, this did not guarantee that they would not attract any attention.

As expected, when they were just thirty li outside of the city, they noticed people trailing them.

The guard leader of Rare Artifacts Hall's expression did not change as he said coldly, "Team Two, stop them!"

Seven guards quickly left the ranks and charged towards the enemies following them. Their mission was not to kill the enemy but delay them.

The guard leader glanced at Zuo Mo. Seeing Zuo Mo's calm expression, a hint of praise flashed through his eyes. He moved his gaze away and ordered, "Burning Fire Medicine."

The other guards heard this and each took out a bright red medicinal pellet then shoved it into the mouths of the mo steeds under them.

The eyes of the mo steeds immediately filled with blood and their speed doubled.

Faint sorrow flashed through the eyes of many guards. These mo steeds had mostly followed them for many years, and were their companions. The Burning Blood Medicine could activate their greatest potential, but when the effects passed, they would die.

The effects of the Burning Blood Medicine was clear. The mo steeds were of extraordinary quality to start, and fast. Now that their speed doubled, they instantly left the people behind in the dust.

Some guards released a breath. The pressure of the mission this time surpassed any of their previous missions.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er exchanged a look of seriousness. Even with their increased speed they had not managed to throw everyone off. There were at least three people still following closely behind!

Qinghua Xue seemed to detect it as well. She looked at Zuo Mo. Other people thought that Xiao Yun Hai was just a mo weapon master but she knew that Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge. She knew Xiao Mo Ge was strong.

Detecting Qinghua Xue's gaze, Zuo Mo's mouth did not move but his voice passed clearly into her mind.

[Mind Speech Art]!

Qinghua Xue was slightly shocked. She hadn't thought that Xiao Mo Ge would even know such an obscure yao art.

"There are three behind us, and when something happens, you will be the first to attack. Pay attention and try to lead them to a place without people."

Qinghua Xue imperceptibly nodded. She was intelligent and immediately understood what Zuo Mo intended. Of all of them, only she could fight without any reservations, so she naturally became the main fighting force.

Her mind was calm and restful. She was not excited at all about the battle about to come. If this was any other person, and their power had just skyrocketed, their fighting spirit would most likely be high now.

Suddenly, a dangerous shadow appeared in the calm lake of her mind.

Qinghua Xue's expression was calm as the fingers on her right hand pointed behind her. The yao art that had been prepared left her hand was revealed. A blue ray of light flew out of her hand and, like a soft ribbon,

circled around and then shot behind her!

[Blue Flower Fulfillment Wrapping Technique]!

If the Blue Family patriarch was here, he would be greatly surprised. The [Blue Flower Fulfillment Wrapping Technique] was a secret of the Blue Family that only the main branch could learn. Even in the present family, there were less than five members that could use this technique, and all of them were elders older than forty years!

Qinghua Xue had a clear understanding of her power and her position. With Zuo Mo and the others as support behind her, she did not need to hold anything back. At the same time, her left hand rose. There was a blue bat on her wrist. This blue bat looked adorable without any hint of killing energy like a pet.

[Blue Flower Bat]!

The blue bat opened its mouth and gave off a few squeaks.

A faint handful of blue light shot out of the blue bat's mouth. Within the area covered by the blue light, a figure appeared.

The other hadn't thought that Qinghua Xue's yao art was so strong. Caught off-guard, he was struck. When the blue light touched the body, it turned into a dense blue fire that clung onto the person's body and burned.

The other's disguise immediately disappeared and revealed his true appearance.

A bright red ling armor with many places covered in a layer of blue flowers. He looked disheveled.

Xiuzhe!

The other guards were astounded. While they knew that xiuzhe had managed to sneak into the mo territories for the [Angel Device Raiment], they hadn't thought that the xiuzhe would be so daring.

Between experts, a misstep in one moment would mean losing the advantage. Just as this xiuzhe was forced to show himself by the blue light,

the [Blue Flower Fulfillment Wrapping Technique] silently wrapped onto the other's legs. The thin blue ribbon was unusually strong. Pia, the other's ling armor at his legs immediately shattered!

A furious howl.

A blue sword light shot into the sky like a hailstorm. Countless shards of ice spread. The blue light of the blue bat was actually blocked by these shards of ice.

The blue flower fulfillment technique that had wrapped around the other was cut into multiple lengths by the sword energy.

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly shrank, and a strong murderousness spread!

Kun Lun sword xiu!

What the other cultivated was Kun Lun's famous [Glacier Sword]. It used the ancient and ever frozen glacier as sword essence, and could freeze all!

This person's cultivation was close to fanxu and extremely powerful. While he had lost the advantage at the start, when he attacked, the presence was as different as expected!

Qinghua Xue did not think that much. She was not so innocent to think that her two yao arts just now were enough to kill the other. After her two yao arts left her hand, she had begun preparing new yao arts.

Her wrist turned, the blue bat spread its wings and flew into the sky. Countless rays of blue light fell from the body of the blue bat. In the next moment, these thin rays of light formed a blue tower. The blue tower was covered in exquisite patterns. A blue bat stood guard at the top of the tower.

[Bat Tower]!

The blue tower moved quickly. Like an enormous metal cage, it even enveloped the shards of ice.

The iciness immediately dissipated, and the ice shards inside the tower disappeared at an astounding rate.

Lu Han was both shocked and angry. He hadn't though a single moment

of inattention would cause him to end up in such a disadvantageous state. He usually was proud, when had he been left so disheveled before? Also, the enemy was just a little girl. If news of this spread, wouldn't his reputation fall to the floor?

For the mission this time, the sect had really bled and sent out numerous experts.

When the [Angel Device Raiment] had appeared in the mo territories, it meant that Kun Lun would not be able to obtain it through conventional methods. If they couldn't trade for it, they could only steal it. In order to not attract attention, the sword xiu of Kun Lun split into groups to sneak into the mo territories.

Lu Han's group arrived the earliest and had been hidden near Bu Zhou City all this time to search for an opportunity. Out of wariness, he had set up several secret scouting bases outside the city. Tonight, these secret scouts finally became useful.

However, he wasn't the only one to set up secret scouts outside of the city.

During the pursuit, they had encountered many factions with the same goal. A melee battle had started, a short yet intense one.

In the span of a few dozen breaths, almost all of the elite sword xiu around him had died. In the mo territories, Kun Lun didn't just lack advantages they also were in enemy territory. If their identities were exposed, they would be surrounded and attacked by other mo factions.

Lu Han was powerful and didn't lose the target.

There were also two people who didn't get left behind like himself. His original intentions had been to sneak close to Xiao Yun Hai, capture him, and then use him to control the situation.

He hadn't expected that he would be found by Qinghua Xue just as he neared.

In the intelligence he received, Qinghua Xue was an insignificant person. While she had fought against the head of the Tang Family guards, but in

the eyes of pseudo-fanxu level xiuzhe, strength of that level wasn't worth a mention. Yet they quickly found the details on Qinghua Xue.

Qinghua Xue was born from a branch family of the Blue Flower Family. The fact that she had been sent to join the envoy proved that the Blue Flower did not place any importance on her. Everyone had thought that she had appeared by Xiao Yun Hai's side because Feng Xin Zi had gifted her as a maid to Xiao Yun Hai. This speculation was appropriate to her status and identity.

However, this woman that was thought to be a maid had put him in a sorry state.

His first conclusion was that she was a secret piece that Feng Xin Zi had set down!

Yet the time did not allow him to think on this further. The other's yao arts came constantly like a noose continuously tightening around his neck.

The blue light inside the blue tower was multiple times thicker than before. He seemed to have fallen into a bog. Each movement was difficult. Even stranger was that the speed of his ling power circulation inside his body had started to slow as well.

At this time, Lu Han didn't dare to underestimate Qinghua Xue at all. He moved all the ling power in his body and shouted. The Ice Soul Sword in his body was suddenly thrust into the ground!

Snowy white icy frost quickly spread into the surroundings.

Then immediately after, the ground around Lu Han started to tremble violently as though something was about to break out.

Crack crack!

Cracks appeared on the ground. Countless snowy white and icy sword essences flooded out of the ice cracks.

[Ten Thousand Sword Glacier]!

The ice swords that erupted from the ground could be counted in the

tens of thousands. It was like a ferocious flood of ice swords. The cold edges almost tore the exquisite blue tower to pieces in the blink of an eye!

The guard leader's expression changed slightly. Even he couldn't help but reach for his mo weapon at such a vast and furious sword essence.

As expected of a Kun Lun sword xiu!

Yet Qinghua Xue reacted a step ahead of him. She seemed to have expected that the blue tower would not be able to stop the enemy. The blue flowers that were torn up in the ice sword flood suddenly lit up faintly.

It was like a group of fireflies flying in the night. The dots were beautiful mixed in the enemy's ice sword flood.

[Blue Firefly Pounce]!

Lu Han suddenly found that the ice sword flood was raging out of his control. He was stunned. There were dots of blue light within the ice sword flood. No matter what method he used, he was unable to remove them.

It was these dots of blue light that caused his control of sword essence to falter.

He had never seen such a strange yao art before.

He had never heard of the Blue Flower Family having such a move before. Lu Han was astounded. The Blue Flower had some fame among the yao, and Kun Lun had relatively detailed records of the [Blue Flower] technique.

After being defeated continuously, Lu Han felt fear. Then he looked at the Rare Artifacts Hall guard leader waiting at the side. He knew that his plan had failed. If they continued to fight, the ambush would become a frontal assault that would not be advantageous to him.

He was decisive and did not hesitate to move away and retreat.

Qinghua Xue's inexperience in battle showed at this time. She hadn't expected that Lu Han would retreat without any warning. She was a step

late in reacting.

Just at this time, something suddenly happened!

Translator Ramblings: I think that Fang Xiang has used that last sentence to end a chapter multiple times in this story. It's Lil' Cliffy's slogan.

Chapter 724: An Unexpected Occurrence

Zuo Mo's murderous intent was great but he forced it down. It was not a good time to enter the fray now.

Yet at this moment, a grey shadow suddenly flashed across his vision, and Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically!

A Gui!

A Gui seemed to appear out of thin air behind Lu Han. Her hand that flashed with purple energy soundlessly pressed against Lu Han's back.

Lu Han did not seem to detect it and continued to sprint forward. The purple handprint on his back created an eerie purple streak of light in the night.

He went just three more zhang and the purple light continued to corrode Lu Han's body. But Lu Han didn't seem to detect it and flew forward. Patches of purple energy disappeared in the air like leaves swept up by the wind. What disappeared with them was Lu Han's body.

Everyone who saw this felt as though an icy wind swept across their hearts and their hairs stood up.

The stony-faced Rare Artifact Hall head guard's expression changed.

Zuo Mo also changed expression at the same time. He thought, this was bad. He didn't know why A Gui suddenly attacked Lu Han. A Gui was functioning on pure instinct, and she definitely had felt something! Had Lu Han in the past

Zuo Mo shook his head. This was not the time to think about this. It definitely wasn't possible to conceal A Gui's unexpected attack. There were two more people hiding in the shadows that would have seen her.

Their identities would be soon exposed.

Zuo Mo took a deep breath and calmed the shock inside. His mind was peerlessly calm. There wasn't much time left to him. He needed to finish the setup before these people managed to react.

Right now, there wasn't enough time to run away. Those that were gathering were the strongest experts in the world. The probability of running away from these people was almost zero. Also, the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was almost here. If he ran away now, all of his efforts would have been for waste.

Zuo Mo said gravely, "Go, hurry to Grave Ghost Mound!"

At this time, he did not hide his strength and flew with all his power.

A Gui, Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue heard this, didn't hesitate and flew at full power.

A hint of shock flashed across the face of the Rare Artifact Hall head guard before his expression became indifferent again. "All of you, return first."

"Daren!" The other guards said panickedly.

"You will not be able to participate in the upcoming battles." Then he leapt off the mo steed to chase after Zuo Mo and the others.

The other guards looked at each other. One person quickly said, "We need to hurry back to report to Boss!"

The group did not hesitate and hurriedly returned.

Zuo Mo looked at the head guard that had caught up to them. He was slightly surprised and said, "You don't have to enter this mess!"

"I will naturally finish what Boss has ordered," the head guard said gravely.

A hint of admiration flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. "What is Sir's name?"

"Kuai An," the head guard said coolly.

Zuo Mo nodded and didn't speak further. The group focused on travelling.

Flying at top speed, they managed to cover seven hundred li in less than two hours.

"This is the Grave Ghost Mound," Kuai An said.

Without Kuai An's words, Zuo Mo would still know they reached their destination. This place was so heavy with yin energy that he could feel it from far away. Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Such thick yin energy would not have naturally formed. He could feel the thick death energy mixed within it.

He couldn't help but ask, "What is the history of this place?"

"Supposedly, during the ancient era, a great battle of over ten tribes occurred here. Countless warriors fell on this place, and their ghosts were difficult to dissipate and turned into spectres and yin fiends. However, that is just a rumor, and there is no evidence," Kuai An said expressionlessly.

Zuo Mo looked down and murmured to himself, "It probably isn't just a rumor."

Kuai An's eyes suddenly lit up.

Zuo Mo did not look at Kuai An. His gaze swept across the Grave Ghost Mound. This place fulfilled all of his needs. It had mountains, water, and there was the smell of sulphur in the air which meant that this place had earth fire. The yin river here had been corroded by the yin energy for a lengthy amount of time and really was a river of yin energy now.

Speaking just in terms of environment, this place was very suited to setting up the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. The yin river was an unexpected surprise and could greatly increase the power of the jinzhi.

But for some reason, Zuo Mo felt a thread of anxiousness.

Zuo Mo shook his head and threw the thread of uncertainty behind him. Even if there was something strange here, it could not compare to the immediate and apparent threat from the experts that would soon arrive.

Mo Shen Temple, Kun Lun, all the mo marshals, the Yao Council of Elders

There was no need to count all of them, just these few was enough to rob people of courage.

Zuo Mo did not feel any fear at all. Even though A Gui's sudden attack had messed up all of his preparations, he felt relieved of a heavy burden. He no longer needed to be careful, did not need to conceal himself. It was as though he had thrown away all of the chains and qualms weighing him down, and he felt unspeakably relaxed.

Thinking about how he was about to fight against the top experts famed in the world, fighting spirit filled his heart and his body with endless strength.

To contend against the heroes of the world with just his own power!

Just thinking about it caused his blood to boil!

"So Elder, you knew that Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge already." The young mo god had an enchanting smile on his face. He stood there lazily as though he was about to lay down and sleep.

The old man that was in front of him grinned to show his missing and yellow teeth. "I would never admit that."

"I'm really curious, Elder, what is the relationship between you and Xiao Mo Ge? Relatives?" the young mo god asked with a smile.

The old man shook his head, "You are wrong, I don't have a good relation with him."

"Then you are enemies?" the young mo god shook his head. "It doesn't appear so!"

"Ha, stop guessing, you won't be able to get it right," the old man said unconcernedly.

"The Scab Fragrance isn't something normal. While I don't hope that you will return it to me, but, Elder, you have to give an explanation. Otherwise, it will be a great embarrassment to me." The young mo god spread his hands.

The old man grinned and said, "This old man didn't break any promise. I said that he was able to force shen devices. While the [Angel Device Raiment] isn't a true shen device, if you get it and study a bit, you may possibly be able to forge your own shen device."

The young mo god sighed and said, "It seems that we will have to fight today."

The old man urged, "Why? Everyone knows each other's power. You alone cannot beat me, if there are two of you, then I definitely cannot win. But only if there are three of you would I be unable to escape."

"That's true. It seems that I can only bear the humiliation until they come," the young mo god tilted his head and said.

"But we will have to fight no matter what." The old man smiled.

"You want me to help you delay. While I am very lazy, what can I do? What I won't be able to get, I'm displeased that the turtles behind me still aim for them." The young mo god's expression was pained.

"Yes, yes." The old man nodded repeatedly with agreement on his face.

"Also, you say that I cannot defeat you, I'm also displeased by this!" The young mo god raised his face and looked directly at the old man.

His shen power rippled. The usual laziness on the handsome face had disappeared and what replaced it was unusual focus. This caused his face to have a light that was eerie and almost something that people could not directly look at. The stone around him seemed to be attracted by an invisible force and slowly floated upwards.

Boom!

A strong shen pressure spun around him, and grew stronger as it revolved. It pulled all of the power within dozens of li!

It was like a twister that reached directly into the sky.

His smile was still enchanting but unusually sharp.

"There's no way about it. There are many matters in the world that are displeasing," the old man grinned and said.

He shook his head and stepped forward.

His steps were not heavy, but in the moment he stepped onto the ground, boom, a deep rumble like that of a drum sounded. The ground within a hundred li seemed to be stuck, and shook once!

A spiderweb of cracks spread more than seven li with his right foot as the center.

The cracks that appeared seemed to reach into the underworld, deep and bottomless.

The young mo god's twister shook. The top part of it suddenly lost control, turned into chaotic turbulence and scattered.

The young mo god's eyes narrowed slightly. The light that came from his narrowed eyes were sharp as blades.

A smile spread on his mouth. "There are many people that have come!"

The old man sighed. "It seems that we need to show some actual skill. Otherwise, we aren't able to intimidate these people."

"I dislike doing hard labor." The young mo gold seemed to say to himself. His eyes lit up with a burning light.

The gazes of the two collided in the air and sparks flew.

The strength of the power vibrations produced by the fighting of two shen power experts was like the sun in the dark of the night. Not just the nearby Bu Zhou City, even Zuo Mo a few hundred li away clearly felt it.

Everyone in Bu Zhou City was startled away.

In this period of time, the undercurrents and the continuously intensifying conflicts had been detected by many of the locals who left Bu Zhou City long ago.

Right now, the majority of people in Bu Zhou City were outsiders. The remaining were large families such as the Tang Family who thought they had the ability to protect themselves. But at such a time, the Tang Family

were on full guard.

How could they not have detected such a great ruckus.

Tang Chen's face was pale. The vibrations from the collision outside the city made even he, a marshal, feel his heart jump. Beside him was another middle-aged male. Beside the male was Qin Ming, Zhong Wen Tian, and Gongzi Xi who were all standing solemnly. He was Marshal Di who had secretly arrived this night!

Marshal Di's expression was grave, "Both are using shen power."

The shock on Qin Ming's face was difficult to disguise. All of them were marshal experts. Even though they had earth mo weapons, they would have to use their full power to reach such a level.

Yet the two seemed to be strolling in the park. The power ripples given off as they moved were able to upend an ocean!

"The youth is one of the three great mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple, he is called Youxi Ya Ke, the old man's origins are unknown," Qin Ming said gravely.

Marshal Di's gaze swept across the people. Seeing the expression on their faces and how they were clearly intimidated, he suddenly smiled and said, "Wen Tian, if you and Old Qin work together, do you have the confidence to fight Youxi Ya Ke?"

Zhong Wen Tian's eyes lit up as he rumbled, "We can fight!"

The other two people's expressions eased.

"Yes!" Marshal Di's voice was strong and powerful, "Adding on Old Tang and I, we have four marshals, and four earth mo weapons. If we count this way, that will be two mo gods. We just have one less than the Mo Shen Temple. In this chaotic situation, we may have a chance!"

Everyone's confidence increased greatly.

"Then what do we do now?" Tang Chen asked.

"Wait!" Marshal Di's expression was at ease. "We are not the strongest, and the timing of our action is most crucial. We must be successful on our

first attempt! Old Tang, investigate and see what really happened when Xiao Yun Hai left the city at night before the shen power expert conflict. We need to keep our eye on Xiao Yun Hai, he's the crux of this."

Tang Chen did not hesitate. He nodded and said, "Alright!"

Translator Ramblings: Everyone wants to get Zuo Mo. He needs to clone himself. "Your very own Zuo Mo, comes with a ghost, one ancient gravestone and a yao in spirit form. The sword fanatic shixiong, battle maniac shidi, pets, and other accessories are sold separately. "

Chapter 725: Shen Power Warrior

The Grave Ghost Mound was completely dark.

Flying down, everyone felt the air was icy. Even Zuo Mo was slightly intimidated. The thickness of the yin energy in the Grave Ghost Mountain was on a completely different level than what he had felt from when flying. It far surpassed his predictions.

"Stay guard and protect me," Zuo Mo said, "I probably need about three days of time."

He had already finished forging all the parts of the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. While the setup was slightly troublesome, it would not be difficult for Zuo Mo. However, he had to first survey the land to prevent an accident from happening in the middle of setup. If any one of the eighteen thousand parts was damaged, it would damage the power of the jinzhi. Even more importantly, he did not have the time to reforge these parts.

Kuai An nodded. Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue also stopped. Only A Gui followed beside Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo didn't know what to do. Sometimes, A Gui would be very obedient, but would sometimes act in surprising ways.

It was likely that A Gui's instincts that detected something.

Zuo Mo realized this and didn't waste words. He pulled A Gui along as he went deeper into the Grave Ghost Mound.

His expression became increasingly grave. The yin energy was even heavier here, almost tangible. The air was a faint grey. The coldness of the surroundings bit into his skin like thorns and Zuo Mo had to channel his Great Day mo physique to counteract the yin energy.

A thin layer of gold quickly appeared on his skin. The sun matrix on his forehead started to slowly revolve. Threads of warmth spread through his body and removed the coldness. Zuo Mo reached out and grabbed A Gui's hand. The warmth of his hand passed into A Gui's body. A Gui's body tensed and her hand gripped Zuo Mo's hand even more tightly.

Zuo Mo turned and smiled slightly at A Gui. Then he moved his gaze to pull A Gui along deep inside.

He was on full alert. The yin energy was so heavy here, that there definitely would be many spectres and yin fiends.

Unexpectedly, after going twenty li deep, they hadn't encountered a single yin fiend. Such an unreasonable phenomenon caused Zuo Mo's wariness to rise.

Zuo Mo pulled A Gui to inspect a range of fifty li and hadn't found a thing. Other than the unusually strong yin power, there was nothing suspicious or dangerous.

He did not continue to investigate. Fifty li was enough to satisfy the requirements for setting up the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. More importantly, he didn't have the time to investigate further.

The sky was starting to lighten.

Zuo Mo knew that those people in Bu Zhou City most likely had received the news of his escape.

He had to effectively use his time!

Zuo Mo ignored the anxiousness he felt and started to set up the [King's Forbidden Firmament].

Zuo Mo's guess was right. At dawn, the powerful factions at Bu Zhou City quickly received the information. Shocked, they quickly recognized the importance of this news.

Yet the two shen power warriors that were fighting outside the city blocked the route off completely.

Unless one was a marshal or general expert, they would immediately die due to the lingering shockwaves of the collision between the two shen power warriors. Many factions had already tried. However, no one had managed to get through the area where the two were fighting alive.

"So Xiao Yun Hai is Xiao Mo Ge!" The news that Lu Han wanted to send

back yesterday should be this." Hou Feng said gravely. He was a large figure, his limbs long, and there was a thick and broad sword on his back.

"Lei Yi's team is dead, Lu Han's team is dead." Bei Xiang's expression was grave and her tone low. She was Hou Feng's second in command. The two worked together on long-term missions and had good teamwork.

"I remember that the sect has information regarding Xiao Mo Ge?" Hou Feng asked.

Bei Xiang was familiar with all kinds of intelligence. She said without a hint of hesitation, "Yes, Xiao Mo Ge is one of our primary targets and our investigation of him has never stopped. Looking from the present information, Xiao Mo Ge is very likely to be Zuo Mo."

"Zuo Mo?" Hou Feng's brow creased. This name was unfamiliar.

"Zuo Mo, a disciple of Wu Kong Sword Sect, an orphan that their sect leader took in. He lost his memory, and his origins are unknown. He is skilled in seal formations and ling farming. He was promoted from an outer sect disciple to inner sect disciple. His talent isn't bad. This is the earliest information we have found," Bei Xiang said smoothly.

"Wu Kong Sword Sect?" Hou Feng's brow creased even deeper. "I remember that all of Wu Kong Sword Sect everyone except Wei Sheng should be dead."

"Because Zuo Mo was sent to a remote location before the invasion of the yao, he and Wu Kong Sword Sect lost contact. Together with him are Gongsun Cha and one other disciple," Bei Xiang responded.

Hou Feng changed expression. "Gongsun Lil' Miss?"

"Yes!" Bei Xiang nodded.

"Wu Kong Sword Sect really has many talented people. I still remember that there is a Wei Sheng, that one is also strong. Xue Dong greatly praised Gongsun Cha, I hadn't thought that he would also be from Wu Kong Sword Sect."

"Yes, actually, we only found Xiao Mo Ge's true identity due to Gongsun

Cha," Bei Xiang said.

"This means that Xiao Mo Ge and Xiao Yun Hai were his fake identities?" Hou Feng's brow was creased. "In other words, he knows mo skills, yao arts, and spells?"

"And shen power and shen techniques!" Bei Xiang added. "His origins is highly likely to be related to that storm twenty six years ago."

Hou Feng's eyes suddenly lit up as he murmured, "No wonder"

Bei Xiang's expression suddenly changed. "Something has happened to Xia Li's team."

Hou Feng's expression was slightly ugly and silent. Ever since the matter of Lin Qian fighting for the stele, managing Kun Lun's activity in the mo territories started to become difficult. Almost all the mo were secretly fighting against Kun Lun. This time, it was also true. If they were the least bit careless and their identity as Kun Lun was leaked, they would be attacked from all sides.

They had traveled far to arrive here, and fighting on foreign territory, their losses had been heavy. The sword xiu that had been sent this time to the mo territories were all elite from the sect, almost all of them fanxu. Such losses were ones that even Kun Lun couldn't shrug off.

At this time, an extremely thin sword light appeared in front of Hou Feng.

Hou Feng's reaction was quick. His hand beckoned and the sword light flew into his hand. The flying sword message of the sect!

His expression showed joy. "Return to the sect!"

"Return to the sect?" Bei Xiang stilled.

"The elders have come out of seclusion." Hou Feng's voice was low but the joy on his face could not be suppressed.

Bei Xiang also had a joyous expression as she said excitedly, "Great! We also have shen power warriors! Now we don't need to fear the Mo Shen Temple!"

Hou Feng said proudly, "Our Kun Lun has lead the xiuzhe world for thousands of years. Can a little temple like the Mo Shen Temple compare to the depth of our foundation?"

"Then the [Angel Device Raiment]?" Bei Xiang said hesitantly.

"It is just a pseudo-shen device," Hou Feng said with a smile. "The sect has spent great time and energy and found some places that are possibly ancient ruins. The next step in the sect's plan is to go to these ruins to search for true shen devices. Searching the xiuzhe world, will we need to risk so much or waste so much effort?"

"This is a good idea! I believe that there would be at least one or two shen devices in so many ancient ruins." Bei Xiang was in agreement. Then she asked excitedly, "Then where have we been sent to?"

"Return to the sect."

"Return to the sect?" Bei Xian was puzzled.

Hou Feng's smile could not be suppressed. "We are in the second cohort to be taught shen power. Once we return to the sect, we will start cultivating shen power."

"Cultivate shen power" Bei Xiang stilled but then her eyes were full of longing.

Hou Feng said, "The era of shen power is fated to be the era of Kun Lun!"

The retreat of Kun Lun was silent and didn't cause any waves. Other than those with good intelligence teams and those with high perceptiveness, everyone else was ignorant.

Almost everyone's eyes were glued to the fight between the two shen power warriors outside the city.

Personally seeing the fight between shen power users was completely different than seeing it through mirages. The power as they moved which could destroy the world, a feeling of suffocation that never seemed to end. Each person felt they were so minuscule and insignificant like ants.

Even marshal experts had to remain alert to break free of such a terrifying feeling.

There wasn't any land left untouched within two hundred li of Bu Zhou City. The ground seemed to have been ploughed over and over. It was possible to see fissures forming webs that curved and twisted for dozens of li.

The land was completely fragmented!

No one dared to charge in. Even Marshal Di and the other three maintained their silence as the fighting between the two intensified. The astounding power turbulence was something that even they were wary of. If someone charged in now, they would most likely become the target of the two and would receive destructive attacks immediately.

The two fought for a day and night without any hint of exhaustion.

The young mo god Youxi Ya Ke was not surprising. What surprised people was that old man dressed in rags, of an unknown background, was an even match.

But no matter who, if they saw this battle, they would make one conclusion.

The power of shen power was much stronger than those top mo skills. Shen power would soon become the peak power once again. A new era had already started.

If there had been many people who had recognized this point previously, then after this public battle of the shen power experts, this point was driven deep into people's minds.

Kuai An's expression was wary. He was astounded by the intense fighting that was happening in the distance. For the first time, he was filled with desire towards shen power.

He had cultivated to the marshal level. It would be extremely difficult to take another step up. Other than the king level that only existed in the

legends, marshal level was the highest level that all mo could reach. Ever since the first day he reached marshal level, he was filled with confidence about his power. Yet the continuous appearances of shen power warriors caused him to feel he was weak for the first time.

He did not forget his duty. His gaze suddenly focused.

Near the horizon on the opposite side of Bu Zhou City, several black dots suddenly appeared.

There were people!

Before he could give a warning, these little black dots grew large. They were so fast that they had appeared in front of him in a blink.

These people were surrounding a beautiful female!

Kuai An's gaze met the female's gaze. An unspeakable feeling suddenly rose. He was slightly dazed but his reaction was quick. With a shake, he immediately became clear of it.

Such a terrifying woman!

When his gaze landed on the insignias on their clothing, his pupils immediately contracted and his expression changed!

The Yao Council of Elders!

Translator Ramblings: Gongsun Cha will be forever known as Lil' Miss. One day in the future, they will think that his name was actually Gongsun Xiao Niang (Lil' Miss).

Chapter 726: The Entrance of the Yin Energy Cave

"This one is Ming Yue Ye, is Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai here?" The divinely beautiful female said with a small smile. While her attitude was friendly, it was filled with great presence, and was difficult for people to resist.

A serene voice seemed to come out of the black night. "Grandmaster doesn't have the time, how about coming back after three days?"

Light rose at the horizon and the black of night was pushed back as dawn neared. However, Ceng Lian'er was in a place that seemed to be a bottomless void. She stood with her long red dress touching the ground. Her presence was different from Ming Yue Ye's strong presence, ethereal and hard to grasp.

Kuai An's face was slightly burning. He was a marshal yet at just first contact, he was intimidated by the other's presence. He felt embarrassed.

"I have heard long ago that Miss Ceng is a lady of a famous family. You are just as the rumors say." Ming Yue Ye smiled. Her eyes and teeth were bright and she was stunning.

Ceng Lian'er smiled. "I cannot compare to Elder Sister, below one person and above hundreds of thousands, power in your hands. With just a word, there are countless heroes willing to do your bidding."

Ming Yue Ye smiled. She turned and examined Qinghua Xue. A look flashed through her eyes. "Are you Qinghua Xue?"

"Qinghua Xue greets Elder Ming." Qinghua Xue bobbed slightly.

"The Blue Flower family did not have eyes, it is a pity." Ming Yue Ye sighed lightly before staring at Qinghua Xue. "I coincidentally lack an assistant. If you are willing, you can follow and work for me in the future."

Qinghua Xue said composedly, "Elder, many thanks for your attention. Qinghua Xue is of low ability and cannot accept such a great duty."

"Hm! You do not have good judgement!" An old person of proud attitude said from beside Ming Yue Ye. "No wonder that the Blue Flower Family has declined, you deserve it!"

Qinghua Xue smiled gently as though she did not hear this.

Suddenly, a shadow flashed through the air!

That old person felt his vision blur. Something suddenly appeared in front of him. Startled, he shouted angrily, "You dare!"

The old man's hair spread in anger, the fingers on his right hand flickering. Numerous green lights shot out! At the same time, a glass-like layer of light protected him.

Pew!

When the green light hit the shadow, it immediately turned into fragments.

The old person's expression changed drastically. Just as he wanted to move again, the shadow suddenly disappeared. He couldn't help but still. The next moment, the shadow suddenly came out of the air right in front of the green light shield.

Before he could react, he had to watch as the shadow hit the light shield.

Bam!

A crisp cracking sound was like thunder in his ears. Power came at him like a mountain and he was sent flying dozens of zhang like a kite with its strings cut!

Ceng Lian'er's wrist turned and she withdrew her sleeve as though nothing had happened. She said serenely, "Grandmaster is in seclusion, everyone, please be quieter."

Kuai An's eyes widened disbelievingly!

She actually darted to directly attack an elder of the yao

Qinghua Xue stilled slightly. However, her expression remained the same and her mind was undisturbed.

A deathly silence!

"Shen power!" another yao elder's voice was deep and hoarse. He gazed hard at Ceng Lian'er. "The rumors say that Miss Ceng cultivates moon shen power which is hard to predict. You have broadened my view today. However, it is unexpected to us that Miss Ceng is so hostile to us."

Ceng Lian'er's smile bloomed like a flower. "Have you come to drink tea?"

This yao elder suddenly stopped breathing. Kuai An seemed to wake up from his dream, his expression serious. He slowly took out his mo weapon, the [Blue Horsefly] that Zuo Mo had just forged!

Ming Yue Ye ignored the faceoff and said meaningfully, "No matter if it is Xiao Yun Hai or Xiao Mo Ge, our goal is the [Angel Device Raiment]. According to what I know, many people are also scheming for your shen power inheritances."

Ceng Lian'er smiled serenely and said, "It will depend on whether they have the ability."

"That's true." Ming Yue Ye did not argue. She suddenly reached out a hand. Several rays of light that appeared like seagrass suddenly grew from her palm and moved.

Ceng Lian'er's voice echoed in everyone's ears. "I understand, you have already mastered shen power."

"If Grandmaster is willing to sell [Angel Device Raiment], we will guarantee Grandmaster's safety. We only need the [Angel Device Raiment]." Ming Yue Ye glanced at her.

Ceng Lian'er brushed her bangs in front of her forehead and said softly. "It probably isn't enough just based on the few of you."

"I dare to say this because I have some confidence." Ming Yue Ye did not avoid Ceng Lian'er's doubtful gaze. Her tone was not spirited but it was filled with strong confidence that made people feel that she would be able to do it.

"Who can we not sell to?" Ceng Lian'er smiled. "However, with Grandmaster's temper, the pseudo-shen device will not be cheap."

Pseudo-shen weapon!

These three words clearly touched the nerves of the yao elders. Their expressions were normal but the changes in their gazes could not escape Ceng Lian'er's gaze.

"Pseudo-shen device, shen device, there has to be a price." Ming Yue Ye's expression was normal. "Are you able to give a price on behalf of Grandmaster?"

"No." Ceng Lian'er smiled serenely.

"Then let Grandmaster give a price," Ming Yue Ye said directly.

"Apologies, Grandmaster is in seclusion, and will take three days. Everyone, please come back after three days," Ceng Lian'er said.

"Three days?" Ming Yue Ye shook her head. "We cannot wait so long."

"Then there is no other option." Ceng Lian'er shook her head.

A smile blossomed on Ming Yue Ye's face. "Then let us experience Miss Ceng's moon shen power. Elder Xu, please."

The deep-voiced elder nodded and slowly came out of the ranks. He said seriously, "The Moon Tribe was a famed tribe even in the ancient era, and the moon shen power they used stood at the peak. It is an honor to experience it today."

Ceng Lian'er was about to speak when a voice suddenly sounded, "There is no need to trouble Miss Ceng, I will start."

Kuai An held [Blue Horsefly]. His cool face had a murderous expression.

Zuo Mo's movements were fast and he was but a shadow as he flew around. Rays of dazzling light flowed from his hands shooting into the ground.

There were great demands for setting up such a complex jinzhi. There

were numerous seal scripts and mo matrices. Even Zuo Mo had to focus all of his attention.

If other people saw him now, they would be dumbstruck and gaping in shock.

The ground was completely transformed and covered in seal scripts and mo matrices all over. The yin energy in the surroundings was starting to be affected, and occasionally would form small twisters.

Zuo Mo's expression was focused and he didn't dare to split his attention. He knew time was precious. The [King's Forbidden Firmament] was their greatest ace against those experts. The faster he could finish preparing this ace, the better it was.

[King's Forbidden Firmament] was five hundred li in diameter in the original design but Zuo Mo had compressed it to fifty li. This way, it would greatly increase its power, but the difficulty of setting it up would also increase dramatically.

A fine sweat covered Zuo Mo's forehead.

But he didn't feel tired at all. His eyes flashed with a stunning light. The great pressure made him unprecedentedly focused. He was completely immersed, filled with bravery. He was in a trance.

His thoughts were livelier than ever before, and his mind was clear as it never had been.

His hand movements started to change, and the jinzhi he set up gradually started to change.

Too absorbed in his work, Zuo Mo did not realize this. His hand movements were almost the same speed as his thoughts and like instinct.

The jinzhi started to form a preliminary shape.

The yin energy was affected even more. Large amounts of yin energy flooded out from the deeper parts of the Grave Ghost Mound and filled the area where Zuo Mo was setting up the jinzhi.

Zuo Mo perceptively noticed this, but at this time, all of his attention

was on the jinzhi. The first reaction in his mind was how to use the stunningly dense yin energy.

His hand movement instinctively changed.

More and more yin energy flooded out of the Grave Ghost Mound. They came in a flow, one wave after another as though there was no end.

The drastic increase in yin energy made Zuo Mo even more excited.

The thick yin energy was a power that could be used, and yin energy of such concentration was usually difficult to find.

An imperceptible ripple formed deep in the Grave Ghost Mound.

Zuo Mo did not detect it. A Gui suddenly raised her head, purple energy flashed in her eyes as she silently disappeared into the yin energy.

A Gui flew about twenty li before stopping.

There was a deep hole in the ground near her. The thick yin energy was pouring out from that place. The yin energy at this entrance was so thick it was almost inky black.

The trembling of the ground was even more evident here.

The shaking would come in bursts every ten breaths or so.

A Gui's eyes suddenly flashed with purple energy as she threw herself forward.

A malicious ghost came out of the hole. Its body was shrouded in black smoke and was extremely difficult to detect in the thick yin energy. A Gui suddenly appeared behind it. Her hand covered in purple energy entered the body of the malicious ghost.

The inky black yin energy did not affect A Gui at all.

The malicious ghost froze where it was. The purple energy was like a fire that spread quickly along its body. In a flash, the malicious ghost was covered in the purple fire.

The purple was ferocious and the malicious ghost wasn't even able to

wail before it turned to ash.

After being burned up, it left behind only an extremely pure strand of yin energy. A Gui opened her mouth and inhaled. The yin energy burrowed into her body. Moments later, A Gui opened her eyes, and the purple energy in her eyes was slightly brighter.

Another malicious ghost came out of the yin energy.

A Gui repeated the process.

A Gui was like a ghost, her movements lightning fast. She wasn't affected by the yin energy at all. Usually, before the malicious ghosts detected anything, they would be attacked.

Each malicious ghost would be burned by the Undying Shen power to leave behind that thread of pure yin energy. A Gui would absorb it. After consuming dozens of threads, the purple energy on A Gui's hand gradually turned into purple flames.

Just like before, A Gui's body once again disappeared, and her hand covered in purple fire entered the yin energy.

Yet the next moment, the purple fire in A Gui's eyes flashed.

Bam!

A great power came from her hand. A Gui's figure flashed, and she moved backward. Her eyes that flashed with purple fire was locked on the entrance.

A burst of air swept away the yin energy at the entrance to reveal the true appearance of the incomer.

Translator Ramblings: Blue Horsefly sounds so much more interesting in Chinese. Oh well.

Chapter 727: Ghost Soldier

A ghost soldier dressed in armor and shrouded by yin energy appeared at the cave entrance. Its empty eye sockets were filled with two balls of black flame.

If Zuo Mo was here, he would be surprised to find that this ghost soldier actually gave off faint shen power ripples.

The ghost soldier suddenly opened his mouth. Like a whale inhaling, the yin energy was sucked in. The black fire in its eye sockets more than doubled in size with a snap. The yin energy around the ghost soldier turned into thin wisps of black flame on its armor.

To A Gui, other than the black fire the ghost soldier didn't seem to be any different than the ghosts before it.

The purple fire in A Gui's eyes jumped and her body suddenly disappeared from her spot.

The black fire in the ghost soldier's eyes also jumped and its body also disappeared at the same time.

Bam!

A black and a purple hand hit in the air.

The black and purple flames shot in all directions but the two did not seem to detect it. Their hands continued to collide. Bam bam bam! It was only possible to see two shadows in the air, and light that would occasionally illuminate the environment. The black and purple flames were everywhere. Once it came into contact with something, it would be burned to ash.

Such enormous noise finally disturbed Zuo Mo who had been in a trance.

After focusing slightly, Zuo Mo immediately understood the situation. At this time, the jinzhi was more than halfway finished. He did not immediately interfere and observed in the shadows for a few moments.

This ghost soldier was strong, and what Zuo Mo hadn't expected was that it gave off evident shen power. This was the reason that it had been able to fight A Gui for so long. The other reason was that while it looked wooden, it was experienced in combat. Zuo Mo was shocked and intimidated by many of its moves and reactions. It must have been a very powerful expert before its death.

After observing for a few more moments, Zuo Mo understood even more. The ghost soldier was actually slightly weaker than A Gui. The reason that it was evenly matched with A Gui was because of its greater battle experience.

However, A Gui who relied on her instincts to fight was not controlled by her emotions. In a short amount of time, she started to copy the other's fighting style. A Gui quickly gained the upper hand.

Zuo Mo's curiosity was piqued by the shen power vibrations of the ghost soldier. Its shen power was filled with thick death energy. It was different from any shen power that Zuo Mo had ever seen before. There wasn't any record of this shen power on the gold leaf.

A completely new kind of shen power!

Zuo Mo's mind moved. At present, he knew the value of a completely new kind of shen power.

His fingers flickered and numerous lights entered the ground.

The ghost soldier that was gradually being suppressed by A Gui detected that it was losing and tried to turn and run into the cave. Suddenly, the surrounding yin energy became chaotic. The ghost soldier was surprised. The dense yin energy in the surroundings that he relied on for power, had turned chaotic without any warning. It panicked.

For A Gui whose battle tactics had improved greatly, how could she pass on such a good opening?

Her body flickered, and two images of A Gui suddenly appeared in front of the ghost soldier. The ghost soldier stilled.

Suddenly, it felt a grip on its neck. Its vision blurred, and a hand covered

in purple fire raised it up and smashed it hard against the ground!

A Gui had used shen power and the power of the strike was great. The ghost soldier's entire body was deeply embedded into the ground. The black fire in its eye sockets wavered from the smash.

Before it could regain clarity and struggle to stand up, two fingers covered in purple flames pointed at the two balls of black fire in its eye sockets.

The ghost soldier immediately became docile. That face covered in yin energy showed fear.

Zuo Mo quickly appeared next to A Gui, crouched down and looked curiously at the ghost soldier.

Zuo Mo had killed things like ghosts and fiends before but he hadn't studied them greatly. Even in the xiuzhe world, xiuzhe of this kind were rare. Because of the yin energy, they were not welcomed by other people.

This ghost soldier's power was extraordinary to have been able to fight for so long against A Gui. Zuo Mo was even more curious about the shen power it had. Zuo Mo's fingers flickered. Several streaks of light entered the ghost soldier. The ghost soldier's body froze and was unable to move.

A Gui moved her hand away and stood at the side. The ghost soldier stared at Zuo Mo with unusual terror. Zuo Mo's presence was its bane. The sun shen power was the utmost yang and masculine, the natural enemy to ghosts that were born from yin energy.

This was also why while this place was dense in yin energy, Zuo Mo didn't fear it at all.

After a momentary inspection, Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. The shen power the ghost soldier had was from before its death. Due to some reason, while it was dead, its shen power had not completely dissipated, and been kept. This portion of shen power that had been kept continued to merge with the yin energy to form a new kind of shen power that had never appeared before.

The ghost soldier's intelligence was not high and it fought based on

instinct.

Zuo Mo's mind moved and he turned to look at A Gui. A Gui's usually expressionless face showed a rare desire. In a moment, Zuo Mo understood. This kind of shen power filled with the energy of death was very beneficial to A Gui.

A Gui's shen power was the Undying shen power, and came from the Undying Shen punishment. While it was called Undying, it originated from the same source as death although its expression was of the complete opposite.

In the traditional understanding of death, death was the final destination but also the start. A beginning and ending, they were twins.

The Undying Shen Punishment was to be forever unable to escape, an imprisonment that would be trapped them in an endless, hopeless, and painful death. It was a death of the undying. The endless pain, suffering, hopelessness, those were the sources of the Undying shen power and also were powers that belonged to death. Yet if one could break free of the hopeless death, then it was undying life!

Life forever needed to come from death!

This was the foundation of the Undying shen seal!

Suddenly, Zuo Mo had a great understanding. Yet his emotions were complex. This path was dangerous, and multiple times harder than the system of traditional death.

Life was forever harder than death!

Zuo Mo did not show his emotions. He moved to the side and left the ghost soldier to A Gui.

A Gui did not hesitate. Her hand slapped down and the yin energy shrouding the ghost soldier immediately crumbled to expose the two purest balls of black fire. A Gui opened her mouth and sucked in. The black fires were immediately sucked into A Gui's mouth and the purple fire in A Gui's eyes grew.

Zuo Mo immediately took A Gui's hand for an inspection.

What was being nurtured in A Gui's body became slightly clearer. The pure shen power that contained death energy was greatly beneficial for A Gui.

Zuo Mo was slightly relieved.

While he was curious what the cave held, time was tight, and this was not a good moment to explore under the ground. But this cave entrance that was continuously spewing out yin energy would give his jinzhi great help.

A Gui was standing guard outside the entrance. She appeared like a hungry child. Zuo Mo couldn't help but grin. He set up several jinzhi near the entrance in case A Gui encountered some danger.

Who knew what else was inside the cavern.

After setting this up, Zuo Mo continued to set up his jinzhi.

The [King's Forbidden Firmament] which was taking shape started to give off an intimidating power.

Kuai An's face was covered in wounds. His eyes were like two burning balls of flame. He gripped the Blue Horsefly tightly with its head pointed up.

"It's useless," Elder Xu looked down expressionlessly. The crystal at his forehead was a pure blue and there seemed to be a faintly discernible ripple of a vast ocean, and the sound of waves coming from it.

Elder Xu's shen power was not strong but it had a presence as vast as that of an ocean.

He raised his hand. The faint sound of the waves suddenly grew stronger like a storm forming above the ocean.

Kuai An's vision blurred. He was suddenly surrounded by the angry waves of the ocean. Terrifying power came from all directions, pulling, twisting, and tearing. He had a hard time to keep his position.

An ocean, it was truly an ocean!

Kuai An was shocked. This wasn't an yao art!

Shen technique!

The two words exploded in Kuai An's mind.

A light flashed through Ceng Lian'er's eyes. The other was very strong but his shen power wasn't pure. This was related to the path the other had taken. The merging of shen power and yao arts had formed a completely new kind of shen technique!

As expected of a member of the Yao Council of Elders, he was able to create such a unique shen technique. It really was powerful. Yao arts were full of transformations to start with, and after shen power was added, its flexibility was maintained while its power was dramatically increased.

However, this new kind of shen technique was not without its weaknesses. Its impurity was its greatest weakness!

Ceng Lian'er had cultivated shen power for a long time, and knew that the purest shen techniques did not have many complex transformations. Pure shen power could make the simplest moves extremely powerful.

However, this new kind of shen technique was easier for yao to learn. It was possible to see that the yao had a breakthrough in the study of shen power.

If these people all cultivated shen power, then there was great trouble!

Ceng Lian'er was secretly shocked. Looking at Kuai An struggling in the shen art, her eyes flashed with light and she was about to attack.

Kuai An suddenly shouted!

The Blue Horsefly in his hand suddenly lit up. The serene blue light illuminated all of the ocean.

Pew pew pew!

Sharp bone spikes broke out of Kuai An's body. The bone spikes were about five cun long and the thickness of chopsticks. In a blink, bone

spikes covered Kuai An's entire body.

Then the bone spikes left Kuai An's body and floated around him. There was a point of white energy at the tip of every bone spike, so many that people's scalps prickled.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes flashed and she suppressed the urge to attack.

Spear Hedgehog Mo Physique!

She hadn't thought that Kuai An who had a non-descript appearance was one of the Spear Hedgehog clan. The Spear Hedgehogs were natural experts in spears and other polearm weapons. What they were most famous for was the Spear Hedgehog mo physique.

One of the top mo physiques that could use spear type mo skills to their true potential.

And the Blue Horsefly in his hand was one of the top spear type mo weapons!

Ceng Lian'er's curiosity was immediately aroused.

Woosh!

The Blue Horsefly flashed with blue light suddenly exploded into tens of thousands of blue fragments. These blue energy fragments were like an enormous school of tiny blue fish that swam in the ocean.

The terrifying power of the ocean did not pose any difficulty for them.

In the opposite side of the fish, the bone spikes that floated around Kuai An gathered towards his hand at a rapid rate. A bone spike spear that was formed from the bone spikes appeared in Kuai An's hand.

The ferocious waves and the great pressure that came from all directions could not stop this from forming.

The moment that the bone spike spear formed, the deep blue school of fish suddenly stilled.

Kuai Ai widened his eyes. He ignored the water around him, following his intuition, and made a textbook and perfect spear stab with a twist of

his waist!

Translator Rambling: I don't get how being a hedgehog relates to being good with spears but I guess that's why it's a fantasy world.

Chapter 728: Threats

The young mo god and the old man simultaneously stopped and turned to look in the direction of the Grave Ghost Mound.

"It seems that someone wants to get there ahead of us," the old man shook his head and said.

"Let's go, let's go, our warm up is finished after fighting for so long, we cannot let the yao come to the mo territories and reap the benefits!" the young mo god said lazily.

The old man shook his head rapidly. "Your Mo Shen Temple is great and bright, those old yao have many people, only I am alone."

"Who are you trying to fool? You clearly are on the same side as Xiao Mo Ge's group." The young mo god rolled his eyes. "Are you in or out?"

"Oh, alright, those that try to steal benefits ahead of others are the worst!" The old man thought to himself for a moment and then immediately put on a murderous expression.

The young mo god clapped his hands and said righteously in agreement, "Exactly!"

The two immediately disappeared.

The frightened people of Bu Zhou City sighed in relief but then some of the experts who were sensitive immediately discovered the noise far away.

"Grave Ghost Mound!"

"It's the Grave Ghost Mound!"

The crowd shifted. Some of the more daring people immediately flew into the sky towards the Grave Ghost Mound.

The bone spike spear immediately created a great suction force like a whirlpool that gathered the blue fish-like energy fragments! Ripples radiated from the tip of the spear. The ripples had sharp thorny edges.

The blue energy followed the ripples and gathered at the tip of the spear.

The tip of the spear became so bright that people were unable to look directly at it. Those that saw the blue energy felt their soul shake.

Hiss hiss hiss!

A tsunami of hissing, each ripple with a frequency higher than the last. The blue energies seemed to be alive as they followed towards the lit up spearpoint.

Elder Xu's expression changed. His gaze was focused on that bit of blue light.

Earth mo weapon!

The other actually wielded an earth mo weapon. Suddenly, he recalled that Xiao Mo Ge had also forged four earth mo weapons in addition to the [Angel Device Raiment].

If this was in the past, the creation of new earth mo weapons would attract much attention. But for the yao elders that had successfully reached the doorway to shen power, they had unconsciously dismissed the value of the four earth mo weapons and set their sights on the pseudo-shen device.

Yet when they directly faced the soul stealing bright blue energy, a strong feeling of danger rose.

Elder Xu suddenly woke up, an earth mo weapon was still enough to be a threat to him!

His clothing swayed despite the lack of wind. Elder Xu's face suddenly flushed as though he was drunk. His hands pressed down, and his shout was like thunder, "Set!"

The ocean that had been full of ferocious waves suddenly became clear. The surface of the water was motionless crystal clear like a sapphire.

Within the enormous jewel, that blue light moved unusually slow.

The pressure coming from all directions increased dramatically. Kuai An almost suffocated. His strong mo physique was cracking under such

pressure. He was experienced in battle, and had fought his way from the border of life and death innumerable times. He knew that this was the crucial moment.

He unexpectedly closed his eyes, his mind completely serene. His right hand that gripped the bone spike spear now slid along the shaft to the end of the spear and then abruptly twisted!

Snap!

The bone spike spear suddenly exploded. The furiously spinning bone spikes were full of destructive power.

Boom boom boom!

The explosion of bone spikes tore a gap in the ocean water.

A flow of blood came from Kuai An's mouth. He opened his eyes which were unusually calm and bright.

That bit of blue light had flown out through the opening created by the explosion.

There was a thread of amusement at the corner of his mouth. Ever since he discovered the other cultivated shen power, he had gambled on [Blue Horsefly]. What he gambled on was that the other had not cultivated shen power for a long time! He gambled that [Blue Horsefly] was able to hurt the other!

A dot of blue light flew out of the ocean water, and Elder Xu's face turned ashen white.

Pressed, he also used his full power!

Countless walls of water rose from the ocean to try to block this blue energy. However, this blue energy did not seem to be tangible and was not obstructed at all.

The blue light flashed and arrived in front of Elder Xu.

Elder Xu's gaze met the blue light, and found a great suction come from the blue energy. He was unable to move, shocked and hopeless he shouted, "Save me!"

Before he finished speaking, the blue energy pierced Elder Xu's forehead.

Countless blue lights exploded from Elder Xu's head. Elder Xu's body melted like snow.

Pop!

[Blue Horsefly] resumed its original appearance. Its light was dim and the body was covered in cracks. It fell from the sky and smashed to the ground into countless pieces.

Kuai An also fell from the sky, his face paper white, and his breathing almost undetectable.

A shout suddenly sounded in the air. A thread of fire suddenly flew out from the group of the yao elders targeting the unconscious Kuai An.

Snap!

The thread of fire suddenly exploded midair.

A long sleeve wrapped around Kuai An.

Ceng Lian'er's serene voice sounded in everyone's ears. "It's the first time I have seen a honoured elder of the yao this shameless."

"You dare! You girl" an elder pointed at Ceng Lian'er and shouted angry.

Before he finished speaking, a crescent moon suddenly lit up behind his head. The crescent moon spun and his head separated from his body, and dropped down with a roll.

Ceng Lian'er said serenely, "You are so old, yet your temper is so fiery, why?"

Ceng Lian'er's attack came without any warning. Her attack intimidated all those present. Everyone felt a cold wind at their necks, and were shocked inside. Ceng Lian'er's moves surpassed their imagination. Ever since they stepped into shen power, everyone's power had grown immensely and all of them had been confident. They looked down on normal sky yao, marshals, and fanxu. The only people they were wary of were the three mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple.

Who would have thought that a marshal with an earth mo weapon would take Elder Xu's life.

Ceng Lian'er's moves were even more uncanny and unpredictable. Elder Wang had died where he was. None of them had confidence that they would be able to dodge this move.

Ming Yue Ye's expression was grave as her shen power rippled. Her presence continued to rise. She was like a blinding sun in the sky, giving off light that no one could look directly at. Her eyes were frosty as she said coldly, "This is how Xiao Mo Ge treats his guests?"

Ceng Lian'er's expression was composed but her heart sank slightly. That move just now had been a shen technique she had comprehended not long ago, it was called the [First Moon Strike]. She saw the other's overbearing attitude and had wanted to intimidate them so she had used this move. The [First Moon Strike] was powerful, but it also expended a great amount of shen power. More than half of her shen power was gone.

What she had not expected was that while the other elders showed fear, Ming Yue Ye did not have any fear at all.

Ceng Lian'er was surprised by the shen power vibrations that Ming Yue Ye gave off. It was much stronger than that Elder Xu. If she was at full power, she was confident she would be a match, but right now, if she fought, her bluff would be exposed.

Qinghua Xue had improved greatly, but hadn't cultivated shen power. She was lacking too much compared to these elders, and could not help.

Just as Ceng Lian'er was becoming panicked, a cool voice sounded in the sky.

"This is how I treat my guests!"

Ming Yue Ye's pupils suddenly contracted.

Just as the words sounded, a golden flame suddenly shot out of the ground and rapidly spread between Ceng Lian'er and Ming Yue Ye.

A ruler-straight golden thread of fire was like a sharp knife that

completely separated the two.

"All those that cross the line will be killed!"

The cool voice was like a murderous autumn wind that blew into the hearts of the elders. Each of them felt a chill.

Yet no one dared to take the words as a joke. This golden line of fire burned silently yet the purity of the shen power it contained shocked them!

There was such pure shen power in the world!

Even Ming Yue Ye stopped breathing for a moment. She was intimidated. Her expression changed slightly. She knew now that she had underestimated Xiao Mo Ge. The other's skill in shen power far surpassed her predictions.

In a moment, her expression recovered. Xiao Mo Ge was stronger than she had imagined, but she had the absolute advantage in terms of numbers.

All of the elder around her cultivated shen power. While each one individually was not as strong as Xiao Mo Ge, their collective power meant they had the upper hand.

In a few moments, she considered the gains and losses.

She secretly added Xiao Mo Ge's shen power inheritance to their goals this time, other than the [Angel Device Raiment]. If they could obtain Xiao Mo Ge's shen power inheritance, she could completely perfect the elder council's shen power.

"Xiao Mo Ge, you want to become enemies with the Council of Elders?" Ming Yue Ye didn't give up an inch and asked in a cold voice.

Behind the line of fire, it was completely silent. At some unknown time, Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue had disappeared.

"Xiao Mo Ge, while you are of unknown origins, you must have the blood of a yao." Ming Yue Ye was not demotivated, her tone determined and firm. "Right now is the time of great change in the world. Don't you want

to accomplish something? The Council of Elders desires those with skill, and you are one that we need! If you are willing to enter the Council of Elders, I am willing to give up my own position, and be your second in command! The Council of Elders has numerous corps, resources, and people. The help they can give you is unimaginable. The faction that you have now will be completely in your command, and the Council of Elders will not interfere!"

The other elders heard this and all changed expression. Their gazes as they looked at Ming Yue Ye were filled with shock and admiration!

Inside the Grave Ghost Mound, Zuo Mo couldn't help but admire Ming Yue Ye as well. This woman was strong! If this was any other person, they would be moved by hearing these conditions. The power of the Council of Elders was so enormous it could not be matched. All of the yao were under its rule. The only one that might be comparable was Kun Lun. Tian Huan and the others were lacking slightly, and as for the mo that were divided under the rule of warlords, no one could compare.

Clap clap clap!

Clapping suddenly sounded in appropriate at this time. A handsome and upright youth slowly entered people's view. It was the young mo god, Youxi Ya Ke.

He glanced at the line of fire on the ground, and his heart jumped. He did not show anything on his face except a lazy smile. "I have heard long ago that Miss Ming is a great woman and a rarity among the yao. You are just as the rumours say! So great! However, how can us mo endure you yao coming to our territory and allow you to dig at our foundations?"

"Are you Mo God Youxi Ya Ke? It is an honor to meet you!" A light flashed through Ming Yue Ye's eyes as she elegantly gave a bow.

"Aiyaya, I would rather not meet such a powerful woman as you." Youxi Ya Ke said impolitely and immediately caused anger to appear on the faces of the elders around Ming Yue Ye.

"Hey, Xiao Mo Ge, how about coming to the Mo Shen Temple? I'll give my position to you. Oh, right, our Mo Shen Temple doesn't have those

rules, you can do whatever you want, come whenever you want. It is such a good place to waste away the time and wait for death, there's no other place like this!"

Qinghua Xue and Ceng Lian'er looked strangely at Zuo Mo. Kuai An who had just woken up gaped with shock on his face.

Translator Ramblings: Not a lot of plot progression and a whole load of action.

Chapter 729: The Prologue to the Feast

Zuo Mo was also slightly stunned but then became slightly smug. So ge was in such high demand!

However, he wasn't the greenhorn ge from the past that had just started out in the world. His smugness did not show one bit on his face, and his tone was filled with conflict and agitation as though he was making a greatly difficult choice. "I need to consider this."

Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue looked at Zuo Mo's strange expression. They heard this sincere voice and gaped. Actor! Definitely an actor!

Kuai An's expression was puzzled. He didn't quite understand. There was nothing more that had to be said of the Council of Elders, and the Mo Shen Temple had leapt to become one of the factions in the mo territories with the greatest potential. While it was unable to compare to the Council of Elders at present, the potential it displayed definitely would allow it to become a titan in the mo territories.

Invitations from two top factions, and he seemed to be joking around?

Under Kuai An's stunned gaze, Zuo Mo hurried to keep setting up the jinzhi.

If he had been anxious before, than Zuo Mo was filled with confidence about the [King's Forbidden Firmament] now. The [King's Forbidden Firmament] had such power just in its beginning form. He greatly anticipated the completed [King's Forbidden Firmament.]

Golden Crow Camp had created something powerful!

Thinking about that group of low ranking forging xiuzhe who lived at the bottom and did not have any ambition to being able to create such powerful jinzhi now, Zuo Mo was filled with a sense of accomplishment.

At this time, Mo Cloud Sea, and Golden Crow Camp was extremely busy and moving at full speed.

The battalions had finished assembling, and the atmosphere of Mo Cloud Sea was grave and murderous.

An enormous jie map was in front of them.

Gongsun Cha had a smile of a neighbour's boy on his face.

In front of him, Shu Long, Ma Fan, A Zha Ge, Shi Dong, Wei Ran, Ye Ling, and others were gathered and sitting in a row. Any of these people if placed into another faction would be able to be a main commander, but here, they did not dare to even slack off. Each of them had the unique murderousness of a battle general on their face. Their orderly clothing and their stern expressions had become the unique traits for Mo Cloud Sea battle generals.

Bie Han only managed his Sin Battalion, and the entire battle general system of Mo Cloud Sea was managed by Gongsun Cha alone. Gongsun Cha liked a clean style and this influenced everyone under him. Even people like Lei Peng would carefully groom themselves when they went to see Gongsun Cha.

The astounding victories had caused Gongsun Cha and Bie Han's fame to grow. They had made their way into the top ranks of battle generals in the world. The commanders present either had been promoted by Gongsun Cha, or taken hostage by him after being defeated. They in turn would not doubt his orders.

It had been a long time since Mo Cloud Sea has made any big moves. Everyone's eyes burned with spirit. Other than Bie Han, all of the battle generals were present.

"Just now, we have received information that Kun Lun is participating in the fight over Xuan Kong's territories!" Gongsun Cha said with a smile.

Boom!

The conference room shifted. Everyone had undisguised excitement on their faces. All of them understood what this meant.

"Daren! Let us also fight!" Lei Peng who always feared the world wasn't chaotic enough was the first to jump out.

The eyes of Shi Dong who was famed for his calmness flashed with a burning fighting spirit. He murmured to himself, "A good chance!"

The conference room was heated and noisy. Gongsun Cha did not stop them. He knew that these people had been anticipating this opportunity for a long time.

Two hours ago, Kun Lun finally could not resist and started their attack against Xuan Kong Temple! This was a strong signal, a signal that all of the Four Realms had been waiting

The feast to divide Xuan Kong Temple had started!

They had all been waiting for this signal. Everyone knew that Xuan Kong Temple was weak now. There had been more skirmishes in the past while around Xuan Kong Temple's borders than over the past one thousand years!

But Gongsun Cha did not act. He had worked hard to plan out how to gain the most benefit out of this great feast.

Looking at the excited group, his lips couldn't help but curve into a small smile. For some reason, he suddenly thought of Shixiong. How was Shixiong right now? He didn't know. If Shixiong was here right now, these problems would not even be problems!

Gongsun Cha dazed off. He always admired how Shixiong would be at ease dealing with any matter, and then show a smug expression off afterwards.

He gathered his thoughts and his gaze once again focused on these strong commanders. He took a deep breath. No matter what, he had to help Shixiong construct a good foundation!

A strong foundation that could help Shixiong complete what he wanted!

Burning fighting spirit was like a flame that was suddenly ignited and burned crazily. It spread through his calm eyes!

The commanders felt Lil' Miss's fighting spirit. The noisy conference room immediately quieted. All of their postures straightened, and looked

hungrily at Gongsun Cha for the orders!

"The plan has already been given to you, I believe that you have already read it over many times so I won't go over it again."

Gongsun Cha's voice that was sharp and held a thread of craziness echoed in the conference room, and caused everyone's burning fighting spirit to become even more fanatical.

"This time, our target is fifty six jie! They have all been marked! Not one more, not one less! Any faction that obstructs you is an enemy! No matter what you do, defeat them, massacre them, take them hostage, I only have one demand, speed! With the fastest possible speed, conquer the fifty six jie!"

Gongsun Cha almost shouted at the end.

"Yes, Daren!" Everyone shouted in response.

Golden Crow Cloud Island had never been so busy before. It was filled with people, all of the core members of Golden Crow Camp gathered together. Other than this core group, there were also many outer organizations that made their expansion so enormous.

There were many outer organizations in Mo Cloud Sea. They were mostly led by one or two core members and their composition were the normal strength xiuzhe that specialized in daily skills. Some simple talisman, ling dan and ling food creation was done by these outer organizations. As Mo Cloud Sea's strength increased, the amount of items they needed also increased by an enormous amount. Golden Crow Camp alone was not enough, and so these outer organizations were born.

The young people with outstanding talent had to pass through these outer organization to increase their experience and master their respective field.

Because experts taught spells and techniques, and they could find work easily in a relatively fair competitive environment, the number of these outer organizations increased drastically.

Looking at the noisy crowd, the two masters' brows were tightly locked. Worry flashed across both pair of eyes. Compared to the well-trained and organized Golden Crow Camp, these outer organizations were almost unbearable to look at, with their chaotic management.

Thinking about Gongsun Cha Daren's astounding plan, the two masters felt the pressure increase greatly. Behind them, more than one thousand treasure ships were floating in the air, creating a spectacular scene! These treasure ships had been gathered by collecting all of the treasure ships that the businesses in Mo Cloud Sea used for transportation.

This time, they really made a great investment!

Suddenly, a paper crane flew in front of Master Sun Bao. Master Sun Bao took the paper crane and read. An excited blush came onto his face.

He handed the paper crane to Ji Wei. Ji Wei was also similarly excited.

The Golden Crow Camp members that had been waiting below looked with wide eyes at the two.

Master Sun Bao said gravely, "The battalions have already departed!"

Everyone's eyes lit up, and they shifted restlessly.

Master Sun Bao used all of his strength to shout, his voice passing through the seal formations to every corner of the cloud island.

"Everyone, take your teams, and board the treasure ships according to the order. We will follow behind the battalions. All of the jinzhi forts that we build have their locations designated already. Once the battalions conquer the region, we need to use the fastest possible speed to set up jinzhi forts!"

"All of you, listen up! The fastest! Fastest! One hundred and sixty nine jinzhi fort! Not one less!"

"Get ready to board! We depart immediately!"

The crowd started to move, it was a stampede of bodies.

Many people were floating outside the Grave Ghost Mound.

All of their gazes were focused that ruler-straight golden line of fire on the ground. No one dared to cross it. Those with power could smell the strong scent of danger, and those even stronger were more astounded by the purity of the shen power in the golden line.

The news that the Yao Council of Elders had broken the secret of shen power had been spread far and wide. The battle that had occurred just before had not escape investigation. Shen power, this ancient and unfamiliar power was like that ruler-straight golden line of fire, it became a new dividing line.

The difficulty of obtaining the secrets of shen power could be imagined.

But a marshal level had an earth mo weapon could threaten a shen power expert. This was the information taken from the battle just now.

Maybe it wasn't all earth mo weapons, but Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai's earth mo weapons had proven this!

[Blue Horsefly] had been destroyed, the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams] had been exchanged, the value of the remaining two earth mo weapons suddenly increased. For those marshals, the [Angel Device Raiment] wasn't something they could aspire to own. The only thing that could give them a feeling of safety were the last two mo weapons.

In a flash, the last two earth mo weapons were traded for.

Yi An looked at the three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses on his hands and was in a dilemma.

The development of events had surpassed his imagination. Xiao Yun Hai was actually Xiao Mo Ge! This unexpected result immediately caused him to end up on a train he could not get off.

He didn't have the courage to swallow the three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. He wasn't so stupid to provoke such a terrifying enemy for just three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses.

But Xiao Mo Ge's situation was terrible, and surrounded by enemies!

No matter how powerful the jinzhi was, Xiao Mo Ge could not stay inside for his entire life. Once he left, he would face a situation where he was surrounded and attacked on all sides unless he threw his lot into a powerful faction.

The three strands of Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass immediately became a hot potato. If he gave them to Xiao Mo Ge, he would offend either the Mo Shen Temple or the Yao Council of Elders. If he didn't give them to Xiao Mo Ge, and if Xiao Mo Ge didn't die, then he could not afford the risk that the other would come back and settle his debts.

"Daren! Daren!" His subordinate charged in with a pale face.

Looking at his subordinate's expression, Yi An's heart turned cold.

"Kuai An Daren used Blue Horsefly to kill a yao elder. Kuai An Daren is heavily wounded, and Blue Horsefly was destroyed." The subordinate's voice was trembling.

Yi An felt his head ring.

Great trouble!

A long time later, Yi An's expression recovered from ashen white. He gritted his teeth. "Go! To the Grave Ghost Mound!"

Since they had already offended the Yao Council of Elders greatly, and didn't have any relationship with the Mo Shen Temple, the only hope they had left was Xiao Mo Ge.

Translator Ramblings: The important stuff is happening back home. Zuo Mo's like a diversion for the world.

Chapter 730: Silent Arrival

Zuo Mo furiously continued to set down the jinzhi, the light of spells on his hands flooding downwards. The complex mo matrices and seal formations appeared on the ground with intimidating glows, blossoming and spread!

In a trance, Zuo Mo threw everything happening on the outside to the back of his mind. His eyes were focused, and his mind was clear.

All kinds of seal scripts, and mo matrices flashed across his mind, and then flew out of his fingers.

The geography of the land, the river flows, the earth fire, the movement of the yin energy, everything with fifty li was within his fingertips.

Ceng Lian'er woke up from her recovery meditation. While she had the sun seeds that Zuo Mo had given her, she couldn't bear to use them. Things that could be used to replenish shen power were treasures among treasures right now.

She raised her head to look at Zuo Mo in the sky with a serene expression.

That figure gave off strong confidence. There was no pause or hesitation as he threw down the lights. Without realizing it, Ceng Lian'er's gaze became even deeper. There seemed to be mist overlaid over her eyes. No one knew what she was thinking inside.

Qinghua Xue's gaze was much simpler. Reverence and shock, but these feelings did not make her gaze heat up. It was still as serene as water.

Kuai An's face was pale. He was the most shocked of the group. Xiao Mo Ge, Xiao Yun Hai, these two identities were not secrets now. But even if he was seeing the spectacular scene in front of him with his own eyes, he could not reconcile the two completely different personages and identities as the same person.

Suddenly, he shook from a chill.

It was slightly cold.

This unfamiliar feeling stunned him. Moments later, he reacted. He was heavily wounded, and his physique was weak.

He couldn't help but glance behind him out of the corner of his eyes. His eyes suddenly widened.

At some unknown time, it had started to snow. Grey snowflakes fell and the world was completely grey.

This was

He opened his hand and a grey snowflake landed in his hand. The bone-aching cold caused him to shudder, but then the grey snowflake quickly melted on his palm. A pure strand of yin energy dissipated in the air.

Yin energy!

Kuai An's gaze turned shocked as he suddenly turned his head to look closely at the figure in the sky, that person that was in his own world.

He, he was able to make yin energy into snowflakes!

Kuai An tried to quickly calm himself down. More puzzlement surged. It started to snow within a fifty li area, large patches of feathery grey snowflakes slowly fell down.

These snowflakes what was their use?

Just as everyone was shocked by Zuo Mo's uncanny moves, no one noticed that A Gui had disappeared.

A Gui appeared at the entrance to the yin energy cave, where the ghost soldier had appeared at. Beside her was the Black Gold Seal Soldier that had come out at an unknown time. He was using his metal fists to bang on his metal chest.

The black Gold Seal Soldier had an expression of bravery. "A Gui, don't worry about those ghost soldiers, if one comes, I'll kill one, and then eat it!"

Noticing A Gui turning to look at him, his tone changed and he said

fawningly, "I mean I will kill one, and have A Gui eat one! After A Gui is full, I will just take some." When he finished, he hugged his stomach with a grieved expression. He looked pitifully at A Gui, tears welling up, "Sister A Gui, Lil' Black is so hungry"

A Gui turned around, unaffected, and completely ignored him.

Seeing that trying to be adorable was ineffective, the Black Gold Seal Soldier could only turn to face the cave entrance. He immediately became murderous, and hungry. "The cowardly will die from hunger, the brave will die from overeating, in order to die from overeating"

Pia, a bare foot stepped onto his back, throwing him off balance. The Black Gold Seal Soldier fell face first into the cave, and a string of wails came from the cavern.

A Gui jumped down.

Experts gathered on a cloud outside the Grave Ghost Mound.

Marshal Di looked at the Grave Ghost Mound in the distance and said emotionally, "This Xiao Mo Ge is really an influential person. No matter where he goes, he creates a storm."

Qin Ming nodded and said, "Yes, but it is unwise to become known everywhere. A hero would not stand under a collapsing wall. The situation right now is not a dead end, but it is a closed one. It is difficult to resolve."

Tang Chen grimaced hearing this, "You really are all idle. Let's first think about how to obtain shen power."

The smile on the others' faces faded, and their expressions became serious.

They had received news that the other two mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple were rushing over at full speed and would arrive tomorrow at the earliest. The Yao Council of Elders was another mountain in front of them, and this mountain was even bigger than the Mo Shen Temple.

They looked at the yao elders, each of them didn't bear to tear their

gazes away from the ruler-straight line of fire. Ming Yue Ye's public announcement had revealed their aims for Xiao Mo Ge's shen power inheritance.

"What is Xiao Mo Ge doing inside the Grave Ghost Mound?" Zhong Wen Tian asked.

Qin Ming was thoughtful. "Yes, what is he doing inside? Old Tang, what do you know about the Grave Ghost Mound?"

Tang Chen shook his head. "Not much."

Qin Ming was slightly surprised. Everyone had fought together once and were familiar with each other's personalities. Tang Chen had left their group and returned to his family for familial reasons, but Qin Ming thought Tang Chen was a detail-minded and cautious person. This Grave Ghost Mound was just a few hundred li from Bu Zhou City. It was so close that he was shocked that Tang Chen did not know it well!

Tang Chen grimaced. "It is not that I do not want to know, but this place is slightly strange."

"Strange?" Everyone's attention was attracted. A place that a marshal called strange was most likely a bit strange.

"I've sent many people to explore the area, but not many have returned. I eventually made a trip personally." Tang Chen's expression was grave. "The yin energy inside is extremely dense with soul fiends and malicious ghosts. As I went deeper, the yin energy increased in concentration, and would suddenly boil. If one doesn't personally experience it, it is difficult to imagine the scene. All the yin energy in the surroundings would boil at the same time. If you use no skills in the slightest, it would cause the yin energy to explode. I almost didn't make out that time."

When he spoke of this, Tang Chen had an expression of fear.

Everyone looked at each other with shocked expressions.

"Is there someone else powerful living in hiding here?" Qin Ming couldn't resist asking.

Tang Chen shook his head. "I don't know, but ever since that time, I never went there again. I didn't expect that Xiao Mo Ge would run in, and I don't know what he is doing inside."

At this time, a strong wave of vibrations came from the Grave Ghost Mound.

Everyone was startled and hurriedly turned.

The Grave Ghost Mound seemed to turn alive, the mountains and rivers moving. The rumbling could be heard from a distance, and the dark red earth fire formed pillars of fire.

Even stranger was that the sky above the Grave Ghost Mound was filled with grey snowflakes.

A vibration that was hard to describe flashed across everyone's minds.

The main peak of Xuan Kong Temple looked the same as before, but the fear and alarm on the faces of the disciples could not be disguised. The complete destruction of the elder corps was a fatal blow to Xuan Kong temple.

If the world was not in chaos, they could in act a policy of isolation for decades, and Xuan Kong Temple might be able to recover. But right now, the world was in turmoil, and the balance between factions was changing. People saw the weakness of Xuan Kong Temple. There were continuous skirmishes at the borders of Xuan Kong temple and all kinds of conflicts were escalating in intensity. Those factions were like cunning wolves that were tearing off flesh from the enormous body of Xuan Kong Temple.

All of the Xuan Kong Temple disciples realized that the sect was at the time of life and death!

"Kun Lun has entered the fight!"

When the news came back, all of them had ashen expression. They all knew what this meant. The participation of Kun Lun would be the straw that broke the camel's back, figuratively speaking. In reality, Kun Lun was

not a straw but a great mountain.

As expected, on the afternoon of that day, Tian Huan who had maintained their control took over four jie of Xuan Kong Temple at lightning speed!

Kun Lun, Tian Huan, these two former allies of Xuan Kong Temple showed their bright butcher knives.

All of the factions understood that the climax of the feast was about to arrive! Almost all the factions moved at the same time, their eyes red as they furiously attacked.

The fighting was intense and ferocious.

At the moment of life and death, many of the Xuan Kong Temple battalions had the thought of dragging their enemies into death with them. There were battles to the death everywhere. Their fierce and hopeless counterattack exploded. It displayed Xuan Kong Temple's thousands of years worth of foundation and bravery, but also showed its weakness and lack of future.

At the main peak right now, there were only the disciples that were in charge of chores. Any disciple with fighting ability had been sent to the front lines to stop the attacks of the enemy.

People were afraid. Any disciple with any knowledge knew that the present dilemma of Xuan Kong Temple would not be resolved even if there were a few more fanxu experts.

When the entire world came to divide Xuan Kong Temple, it was fated for this sect that was thousands of year old to die.

No one could stop the entire world, not even Kun Lun.

Once the situation formed, the momentum had given their fate a life of its own!

The participation of Kun Lun and Tian Huan extinguished the last bit of hope in the hearts of the Xuan Kong Temple disciples. What was most fatal was that they hadn't thought that Kun Lun and Tian Huan would be

so impatient!

These two fatal butcher knives came so quickly!

Ming Xin's mood was terrible. He did not want to die with the sect. The best choice right now was to follow another leader. Other than Xuan Kong Temple, Xuan Kong Realm had nine other great temples, and they were all good choices.

However, it was not possible to go throw himself with another sect with empty hands at this time.

He thought of the Sutra Pavilion and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion. A daring idea was unable to be suppressed. A harsh look flashed through his eyes. He needed to be fast. There probably were many that had the same idea. If he could get one or two treasures, he would naturally have a place to live in the future.

After arriving at the decision, Ming Xin did not hesitate. Taking advantage of the dark, he sneaked to the Sutra Pavilion.

The Sutra Pavilion was unusually silent today.

A hint of anxiousness flashed across Ming Xin's mind. But he gritted his teeth and sneaked in. Usually, the shishu would guard this place but they had all been summoned away. There were only jinzhi left but he was familiar with them.

Carefully avoiding the jinzhi, he finally entered the Sutra Pavilion and was extremely excited.

But when he saw what was in front of him, he was struck dumb.

Translator Ramblings: Xuan Kong Temple lost its strongest individual fighters, its best war general and its strongest fighting force in pursuit of Zuo Mo. The boy's a calamity.

Chapter 731: Act

The night was as dark as ink, thick clouds blocking the sun, and one couldn't even see their fingers.

There was a blurry figure at the highest point on the main mountain peak of Xuan Kong Temple.

The mountain wind was strong, and caused Bie Han's cape to flap loudly in the wind. His frosty and cold face held a complex expression. He was familiar with every blade of grass and every tree here. In this place, he had grown up, learned to be a battle general, was held captive, and was humiliated. He was filled with hatred for this place. Countless times in his dreams, he had personally lit a great fire and burned this damned place into ash.

But when this day truly arrived, when he stepped onto the main peak again, when the scene of his dreams was about to be realized, he didn't feel that pleasure at getting his revenge but an indescribable mix of feelings as he stared at the dark night and this familiar place.

No one could save Xuan Kong Temple. Even if Jiang Zhe came back from the dead, he would not be able to save Xuan Kong Temple.

Bie Han and Gongsun Cha had both felt that Kun Lun would soon make their move, and a daring plan had appeared. Gongsun Cha's sharpness and insanity combined with Bie Han's fiery tactics caused this plan to receive full support.

Bie Han lead Sin Battalion and sneaked through the night to get close to the main peak without being detected. Almost all of the forces of Xuan Kong Temple were positioned on their borders to resist the invasion of other forces. Their center was left comparatively empty and undefended.

For Bie Han who had lived in Xuan Kong Temple since his childhood, it was as though there were no defenses at all.

Once Kun Lun entered the battle, all of Xuan Kong Temple would panick, and this was also when Xuan Kong Temple's main peak defenses

would be at its weakest. Bie Han who had been hiding nearby unhesitatingly bared his fangs!

Bie Han who was familiar with every tree and flower didn't even give the disciples of Xuan Kong Temple any chance to send a message before taking down all of Xuan Kong Temple's main peak.

There wasn't anything left alive on the main peak of Xuan Kong Temple.

Bie Han's gaze cleared quickly of its daze and became cold again. He looked up at the sky and knew he could not afford to delay. He was not the only one that was hiding in the dark.

The Sutra Pavilion and Dhyana Treasure Pavilion of Xuan Kong Temple's main peak held the wealth of Xuan Kong Temple accumulated through thousands of years. It was the most tempting and delicious part of this feast! The situation had developed so quickly that Xuan Kong Temple hadn't had the time to move this wealth away. All of the sects were targeting this fat piece of meat.

Among the Xuan Kong Temple disciples that he had just killed, there were six that were spies from other factions.

Soon, the elite experts of other factions would arrive and it would not be so easy to leave then.

Bie Han looked deeply at this dhyana holy ground that had stood for thousands of years. A jade box covered in seal scripts appeared on his hand. He did not hesitate and threw the jade box out.

The jade box drew out a curve as it flew through the night sky, bam, and landed halfway up the mountain.

The jade box immediately cracked.

A dot of fire lit up from the jade box. The fire quickly spread at a mad speed towards the surroundings. In a flash, the middle of the mountain was covered in flames.

The dark red flames danced furiously and consumed everything.

This was a work from the two masters of Golden Crow Camp. Samadhi

Fire Box. This kind of sixth grade fire was stunningly power. Harvesting high level fires from fire formations was one of Golden Crow Camp's best skills. The flames of the core members in Golden Crow Camp had all been upgraded a long time ago. Fourth-grade golden crow fire was too low grade for their present needs.

Many sects had Samadhi Fire and using it here would not expose their identity.

In a flash, the flames consumed the entire peak. The crimson red tongues of fire shot up and licked the sky. The entire sky was dyed red, and even the clouds were unable to the lashing tongues of flame the sky was penetrated by the hot flows of air.

Among the flames, Bie Han led the silent and puppet-like Sin Battalion to a soundless withdrawal.

The yin energy underground was thick and a passageway stretched forward. The concentration of yin energy inside the cave was multiple times that of above. Waves of yin energy came out of the deep hole.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes flashed with eerie light. He banged on his chest as he comforted A Gui, shamelessly complimenting himself, "Sister A Gui, don't worry, Lil' Black is very strong now, and can easily capture those ghost soldiers"

"En." He suddenly stopped and his eyes lit up.

A Gui silently stopped walking.

Suddenly, the Black Gold Seal Soldier gave a sly smile and his body smashed towards the right abruptly.

Bam!

His smash was extremely strong and something immediately flew out!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's hands and feet were on the ground like a wild beast as he shout out. He stretched out his neck, his face twisted as he howled at the top of his lungs, "Oh oh oh, singing to the sky with a

curved neck" [1]

He was lightning fast and didn't even leave behind an afterimage in the air.

Woosh, he appeared behind that thing. Bam, his right leg was like a whip that viciously struck the grey shadow. The great power whipped the grey shadow into the air.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes were bright as he shot out again.

He suddenly appeared in the air, meeting the incoming grey shadow and struck another blow with his leg.

Bam bam bam!

There was a fast rattle of bone-aching sound that would cause people's scalps to prickle.

Suddenly, his figure flashed again and he appeared next to the grey shadow. His right hand was like metal pincers that clasped around the thing's neck.

The series of movements had been lightning fast. The Black Gold Seal Soldier gripped the other's throat and pulled it in front of him. After examining it for a while, he was slightly puzzled. "This is the ghost soldier?"

The flames in the eyes of the ghost soldier were dim as though it had been greatly affected by the storm of attacks and hadn't recovered yet. The bones of the ghost soldier were covered in cracks and it was breathing faintly.

Suddenly, the Black Gold Seal Soldier's nose jerked and his eyes lit up. "Shen power!"

But his face quickly fell. He dragged the ghost soldier in front of A Gui and said reluctantly, "Sister A Gui, here."

A Gui quickly sucked all of the shen power from the ghost soldier's body.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's power had grown greatly after he

swallowed two balls of light while Zuo Mo had forged the earth mo weapons. He rampaged around underground. All of the ghost soldiers that he met were unable to fight back. The two advanced more than a dozen li and killed six ghost soldiers.

A Gui absorbed three threads of shen power and the Black Gold Seal Soldier also absorbed three.

After absorbing the threads of shen power, the Black Gold Seal Soldier became even more powerful. He was also able to automatically take in yin energy from the surroundings and could hide perfectly in it.

After absorbing shen power, the purple fire in her eyes was brighter. The yin energy in the surroundings continuously flowed into her body and then permeated out of her body. The yin energy that came out would carry away threads of black energy.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier suddenly exclaimed in shock, "Sister A Gui, you seem to have become more beautiful! That's great! I have to ask for a reward from Big Bro! If I don't ask for a reward for such a good thing, I really can't live up to my name... .."

The scars on A Gui's face were much fainter and her exposed skin much smoother.

What was most attractive was still her perfect pair of feet. Her bare feet at present had an additional lustre like that of jade or porcelain. They were untouched by dust despite stepping on the ground.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier touched his face and then his head. He muttered, "Why didn't I become more handsome? It's not fair, this really isn't fair! Ahahah, I want to become handsome! I want to become the handsomest seal soldier, and then pursue the tastiest ling beasts"

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's wails echoed underground.

The purple fire in A Gui's eyes became less heated and more gentle.

"I really lost out, lost out! I have to get something out of Big Bro to comfort my wounded soul!" The Black Gold Seal Soldier's mouth constantly ran. Suddenly, his gaze met his own hand and he stilled. "En?"

The script on his hand was peerlessly clear.

This pattern was very powerful. It was not like a seal script, nor a mo matrix, it seemed extremely old. Even Big Brother was unable to tell what it was. In the past, it had been very blurry, but now it was extremely clear. Each stroke was clear.

However

He clearly remembered that this pattern didn't have any black parts!

One line of the pattern on his hand had turned black. He inspected it a few times and couldn't make heads or tails of it. He could only give up. However, he immediately became excited. This hand's pattern had always been his strongest killing move. While he didn't understand what pattern this was, he could feel the great power contained in the hand pattern.

Have a strong one come! Have a strong one come!

Let ge try this out!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier yearned to try.

At this time, deep in the cavern, a deep growl came.

The yin energy in the cave suddenly became ferocious and turbulent as it twisted and headed at the duo.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was aching for a fight and was overjoyed. He changed forward into the furious wave, heading in headfirst like an arrow! The purple fire in A Gui's eyes suddenly lit up. The wave of air blew away the sand and rocks around her yet A Gui didn't move at all.

A Gui's bare feet lightly danced on the ground before she disappeared.

Bam bam bam!

Loud sounds of collisions entered A Gui's ears. When A Gui arrived, she only saw the Black Gold Seal Soldier fighting intensely against a skeleton covered in flames.

The air vibrated with the exclamations of the Black Gold Seal Soldier and the angry howls of the fire skeleton.

If Zuo Mo was here, he would definitely recognize that it was a sacrificial altar under the Black Gold Seal Soldier and the fire skeleton. At the edge of the sacrificial altar, there were ten totem pillars carved with ghosts and monsters. They were continuously spouting pure and thick yin energy out.

The yin energy followed the passages of the sacrificial altar to gather at a bulge at the center. The yin energy climbed up the steps.

There were four stone statues with grotesque faces and fangs guarding the four corners of the platform. The statue on the west was already shattered to leave behind a pile of rubble. From the fragments, it was possible to see that this was a statue of a skeleton.

At the center of the statues where the yin energy gathered, a grey set of armor stood silently. The feet of the armor continuously absorbed yin energy that was then spat out through its mouth.

All of the yin energy underground came from here.

The bone armor was like jade. After being permeated for countless years by the yin energy, it was astoundingly fine to touch. Small pieces of bones were layered together and held an unique beauty.

The empty eyes of the bone armor carried the weight of the ages as they soundlessly stared at A Gui.

[1] The Black Gold Seal Soldier mangled the poem the "Song of the Goose." The proper translation is more along the lines of "Goose, goose, goose, she is singing towards the sky, with her neck bending in such a lovely curve" from

Translator Ramblings: Bie Han finally burns down Xuan Kong Temple. Revenge is served burning hot in this case.

Chapter 732: King's Forbidden Firmament!

"He is setting up jinzhi," the chief mo god said coolly.

The rhinoceros mo god stood silently next to him. The two did not have any attendants with them. After changing their appearance, no one recognized them. Having disguised themselves and ordering subordinates to act as body doubles to mislead their enemies, no one knew that they had secretly arrived.

"I already told Third to delay the old man and the Yao Council of Elders when we make our move," the rhinoceros mo god said gravely.

"We need to be fast and capture Xiao Mo Ge before they can react!" The chief mo god's eyes were cold. "The [Angel Device Raiment] is definitely on him. As long as Xiao Mo Ge is in our hands, we have the upper hand."

The rhinoceros mo god nodded. He glanced at the Grave Ghost Mound. "I will break the jinzhi."

His voice was hushed but his tone was filled with confidence. In his view, Xiao Mo Ge's idea of setting up jinzhi was laughable. The jinzhi might be strong, but it definitely could not stop them.

Only shen power jinzhi could stop shen power experts.

"Ceng Lian'er's shen power has not yet recovered, and she is not a threat," the chief mo god schemed, "Xiao Mo Ge is setting up jinzhi and has definitely used a great amount of energy. The only worry is that ugly servant of his."

The rhinoceros listened silently with a composed expression.

"Do not hold anything back." The chief mo god's gaze did not leave the Grave Ghost Mound. "This battle will determine the future of our Mo Shen Temple. If we succeed, we will not need to fear the Yao Council of Elders!

"I know," the rhinoceros mo god said gravely.

"Act now!" Before the words finished, the chief mo god's figure disappeared.

The figure of the rhinoceros mo god flashed and he silently appeared high above the periphery of the Grave Ghost Mound.

He took a deep breath. All the shen power in his body vibrated. He knew that with this attack, his identity would be exposed to everyone.

Victory and defeat was all in this blow!

He eliminated the stray thoughts in his mind, his hands slowly raised up high, and his eyes widened.

Boom!

A stunning presence erupted like a volcano, and was no longer concealed!

It was as bright as the sun!

The powerful shen presence spread across all of the Grave Ghost Mound and the surrounding hundred li like a storm. The suffocating presence was like a roaring wasteland beast from the ancient era. Those mo of average power felt their legs weaken and almost give out.

Blood red hoops suddenly wrapped around the right arm of the rhinoceros mo god.

The rhinoceros mo god opened his eyes, the five fingers on his right hand spread out as he pressed his open palm downwards.

The yin energy that multiplied suddenly in ferocity had nearly caught Zuo Mo off-guard. However, his reaction was fast and he immediately adjusted, his hand movements changing.

The yin energy was like a coiling grey dragon that silently moved along the mo matrices and seal scripts already set up. Everywhere it passed, the mo matrices and seal scripts lit up. The yin energy was absorbed by the mo matrices and seal scripts and then turned into grey snowflakes.

The snow grew even heavier.

Even someone as strong as Zuo Mo couldn't help but show weariness

after setting up jinzhi for such a long time. He threw a sun seed into his mouth and felt as the pure shen power continuously rejuvenated his body. When his strength returned, the light in his eyes grew brighter.

Looking at the mountains, rivers, and flowing earth fire within fifty li and the packed seal scripts and mo matrices, a smug expression appeared on his face.

Ge is really a genius!

However, he would only know the effect of the jinzhi after activating them.

The strange and heavy grey snow had already been noticed by the experts gathered outside. Numerous pairs of eyes focused on the Grave Ghost Mound behind the line of fire.

Zuo Mo took a deep breath. He looked down at the jinzhi below and his eyes flashed with a stunning light.

Since this was the case, then let it be activated!

At the sudden appearance of the rhinoceros mo god, the old man, Ming Yue Ye and the other people all changed expression.

The old man's hair flew up as his shen power reached a peak. His body was covered in a layer of terrifying black light, his muscles bulging. He suddenly grew in height, his figure multiplying in size, his body seemingly made from metal as it turned black. He stepped forward, his back arched as he threw a punch layered in black light at the rhinoceros mo god in the sky. He shouted thunderously, "Get down here!"

A cold light flashed through Ming Yue Ye's eyes. The light blue reeds in her hand danced at an unique rhythm and snapped. A blue butterfly flew out. Its beautiful wings flapped in the air and it disappeared.

"Old Elder, you really have a temper!" The young mo god giggled. Yet there was no humor on his face, only a stern expression at the gravity of the situation.

The bloody light on his body was thick, and his shen power was clearly being channeled to its limits. Within the bloody light, blood thorny vines flew out.

The bloody vines danced in the air like snakes with thorns. They criss-crossed in the air and covered the sky.

Dozens of blood vines twisted eerily as they gathered in one direction. They immediately formed a wall of vines that blocked the punch from the old man.

Boom!

The blood vine wall immediately was penetrated.

The young mo god seemed to have expected this. A second and a third vine wall appeared at almost the same time.

The punch passed through the second blood vine wall, and smashed into the third, but it was halted.

At the same time, the blood vines suddenly bloomed with bright flowers. The flowers withered at a visible rate, the petals falling and dancing in the wind to form a mist surrounding the figure of the blue butterfly.

The blue butterfly lightly flapped its wings. The bright blood mist was unable to move forward. Yet the blood mist thickened and surrounded the blue butterfly.

Pop pop pop!

A rattle of explosions came from within the bloody mist and, abruptly, the bloody mist exploded.

Ming Yue Ye's expression changed slightly. She unhesitatingly cut off her connection to the butterfly. The blood mist in the air exploded, a ring of bloody light spreading ferociously into the surroundings like a storm!

All of the people who had approached were caught off guard and were thrown into the air as though they were hit by a rampaging bull.

Eerie blood colored patterns suddenly appeared on the face of the young mo god. Blood seeped out of these beautiful patterns. He looked both eerie

and terrifying. His face was pale, his clothing tattered, and his figure wavering and about to fall. He had managed to stop these two users of shen power but it had cost him greatly.

"Aiyaya, being cannon fodder isn't a great feeling."

He muttered to himself as his thin body floated weakly in the air.

At the same time, a stunning yet familiar wave of air came towards his back.

An accomplished smile appeared at the corner of his lips. Of the three, the chief mo god was the strongest, but in terms of how domineering one's power was, the rhinoceros mo god was the best.

Nothing could stand to the [Mo God's Brute Hand]!

He had completed his mission... ..

The young mo god seemed relieved of a great burden. He relaxed his body and allowed it to drift with the furious flow shockwaves power like a falling leaf. He did not care about the blood that was seeping out of the patterns on his face.

Yet his relaxed body suddenly froze.

In the next moment, the young mo god forcibly twisted his body and turned back to gaze at the Grave Ghost Mound.

His eyes widened and he paled!

The Grave Ghost Mound that had been dark and shrouded in grey snow suddenly lit up as though there were ten thousand lanterns. The mo matrices and seal scripts continuously lit up at a stunning rate as though water was flowing through them.

In a flash, the Grave Ghost Mound seemed to appear illuminated as though it was day. The exquisite and complex seal scripts and mo matrices lit up in succession. The land within fifty li seemed to be covered with a bright and fine spider-web. The endless bright seal scripts illuminated the curves of the landscape.

The grey snowflakes floating in the air were dissonant to the beauty below but no one could ignore them.

Yet at this time, no one was attracted by the beauty of the Grave Ghost Mound. Everyone's gaze could not move away from the godly figure in the air as they unconsciously stopped breathing.

[Mo God's Brute Hand]!

Everyone seemed to see a great mountain crashing down from the sky! A brutal and suffocating power that smashed down as it robbed people of hope!

Under the suffocating pressure of the [Mo God Brute Hand], the beautiful Grave Ghost Mound was like a beautiful but fragile work of art.

This hand was enough to flatten all of the Grave Ghost Mound!

Among the grey snowflakes, Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head. He only just detected the approaching furious and intimidating power after he activated the jinzhi!

Zuo Mo had jumped in fright.

This attack had given up on all technique and skill, it was just pure power! This was the first time he saw such a unique shen technique. While most shen techniques were simple and utilized little skill, he had never heard of such a simple and direct method!

He had once seen the rhinoceros mo god during the fight against the Xuan Kong Temple elder corps. He had estimates of the rhinoceros mo god's power, but his mind still wavered at the power of this hand.

But in the next moment, he suddenly reacted and knew the other's intentions

-the other wanted to break his jinzhi!

Zuo Mo's little heart immediately stopped wavering, and his expression became vicious. The gaze he threw up was one of scorn, as he spat out a disdainful sound. It was as though he was displeased that he was being challenged in his most accomplished field.

Ever since ge started learning seal formation, the Turtle Formation Defense style had never been defeated. It had great accomplishments, and you definitely hadn't lived in Sky Moon Jie before

If there were people inside the Grave Ghost Mound, people would be shocked to find that the scene inside was completely different than what they saw outside. The seal scripts and mo matrices on the ground were not stationary but moved as though they were alive.

The light from the ground suddenly grew. Zuo Mo's eyes grew brighter, all of the humor on his face disappearing and leaving behind only focus and concentration.

Floating in the air, Zuo Mo's face that was not handsome flashed with an indescribable light.

Even the suffocating pressure [Mo God Brute Hand] that was howling down at the ground could not steal his glory at this moment!

Come!

He suddenly spread his arms!

The light under his feet brightened. The flowing seal scripts and mo matrices stilled. And then they seemed to have received a summons, each of them leaving the ground and floating in the air.

There were eighteen thousand parts, and more than tens of thousands of seal scripts and mo matrices involved.

The combined seal scripts and mo matrices that numbered in the hundreds of thousands and of various colors and shapes all flew into the sky.

Looking from afar, in that moment, there were millions of dots of light above the Grave Ghost Mound. They were bright and like a mist. The scene was so spectacular that words could only describe a tiny part of it!

Some stopped and floating in the air, others continued to rise, moving up and down in a staggered fashion.

The grey snowflakes did not continue to fall but floated silently.

Time seemed to be frozen by this indescribable beauty.

What also stopped was the sky of the Grave Ghost Mound.

[King's Forbidden Firmament]!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo needs a turtle in his zoo. Preferably one that eats jingshi.

Chapter 733: Battlefield!

In the middle of the night, the sky above the Grave Ghost Mound was illuminated by a deluge of light. Zuo Mo's figure with his arms spread wide seemed to be a ruler looking down at his realm. The pride and an ease in his manner spoke of absolute control was clear to all those below him in that frozen moment.

Even the bright lights could not mask his grandeur.

When time seemed to freeze, a blood colored handprint was frozen soundlessly in the air.

Even while it was bound motionlessly in the air, that bright red handprint would still make people feel the powerful, vicious, and brutal presence!

[Mo God's Brute Hand]!

No one had thought that the [Mo God's Brute Hand] that had drew at the energies of the universe and overwhelmed the world and caused a tsunami of ferocious power was a bright red handprint no larger than their own!

When the mo matrices below lit up, the rhinoceros mo god felt danger. Yet everything that happened next surpassed his imagination.

The destructive power, the furious wave of power he had released, stopped without any delay.

Seeing the [Mo God's Brute Hand] silently stopped in the air, he even stilled.

How was it possible?

Even if his [Mo God's Brute Hand] was stopped, even if the [Mo God's Brute Hand] was destroyed by the other's shen technique, he would not be so surprised. But this strange stillness in front of him surpassed the bounds of his knowledge.

Arms spread, Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up.

His right arm swayed slightly as his hand swept out. He shouted clearly, "Turn."

The surrounding crowds woke up as Zuo Mo's voice seemed to reverberate inside their minds.

The bright rain of light above the Grave Ghost Mound slowly revolved with Zuo Mo as the center. The seal scripts and mo matrices floating in the air woke up and moved around.

When hundreds of thousands of bright patterns moved, everyone changed expressions. Streaks of light formed and were destroyed. Even those that were skilled in mo matrices could not identify any pattern!

It was too complex!

Yet at this time, no one was able to shout in time, and those that were stronger found a faintly discernable figure within the vortex of light.

The chief mo god!

Even the stupidest person could guess this person's identity at this time.

The chief mo god was in a dilemma. The jinzhi in front of him was eerie and strange. The seal scripts and mo matrices around him each gave off different kinds of power. When these powers mixed together, it was like a power bog. He wasn't able to move!

No matter what shen technique he used, it would be consumed and merge with this strange power bog!

Damn it!

The sickle mo matrix on the chief mo god's face was bright and clear, showing the fury he felt at this moment. However, he was a decisive person, and knew that he could not succeed even with the help of the others. It was more important to save himself in this moment. He immediately channeled shen power through his entire body to protect it.

At this time, the surrounding mo matrices and seal scripts suddenly spun. He felt his breathing choke off and his body was restrained.

Innumerable power flows spun around him, cutting, twisting, and

grinding at him. This caused the shen power inside him to be quickly expended. No matter how he struggled, he could not break free of the restraint!

Only now did he understand the true meaning of this jinzhi.

It used an abnormal amount of turbulent power flows to turn the entire jinzhi area into a power graveyard. Any kind of power when put in this power graveyard would be broken up and assimilated.

Just as though it was trying to prove his prediction, the blood colored fingerprint that was motionless above his head quickly melted, grew smaller, and then disappeared.

Which monster thought of such a monstrous method!

The fury in the chief mo god's eyes disappeared and a thread of terror replaced it. He knew the true meaning of the jinzhi but he still did not know how Xiao Mo Ge controlled the astounding number of power flows.

The pressure of the jinzhi against him grew even greater, and his shen power was used up at an even faster rate. The chief mo god knew that if he did not make a decision now, he would most likely be forever restrained in this freakish jinzhi.

Viciousness flashed through his eyes. He suddenly bit his tongue. The sickle mo matrix on his face turned from bright red to grey-white. His full face thinned eerily.

He stared viciously at Zuo Mo and gritted out, "Xiao Mo Ge, either you will die or I will die!"

Before he finished, his figure slowly faded at a visible rate until he disappeared.

The rhinoceros mo god detected the chief mo god going all in immediately. Shocked, he also reacted quickly. He knew that the mission had failed this time.

Xiao Mo Ge was stronger than they had imagined!

He looked with lingering fear at the youth in the middle of the bright

glittering rain. A hint of relief rose. Fortunately, he had not been trapped in that fatal jinzhi.

Taking advantage of the other people not having recovered from the shock, he suddenly appeared behind to Youxi Ya Ke and grabbed him. His left hand suddenly exploded into a bloody mist and covered the pair.

When the bloody mist dissipated, the figure of the two were gone.

The fighting on the ground did not affect what occurred underground.

The fighting underground was similarly intense. The Black Gold Seal Soldier and the fire skeleton were fighting intensely. His strength having grown, the Black Gold Seal Soldier had the upper hand yet the fire skeleton had the advantage of home territory and used special abilities that forced the battle into a stalemate.

This displeased the Black Gold Seal Soldier. The screams and nattering of the Black Gold Seal Soldier echoed over the entire sacrificial altar.

"You trash bones, ye can smell the rot coming off you. You still can't give up after being buried for so many years? Be obedient and let ye help you move on, you can earn some good karma. It is your greatest fortune to come to ye's stomach. So many beautiful beasts beg for it but cannot get it, come come come"

In his eyes, the fire skeleton that possessed pure shen power was like an extremely high quality slab of braised ribs. Interspersed among the endless nattering was the sound of slurping and swallowing.

The fire skeleton was not of low intelligence and would occasionally give out furious howls.

Suddenly, the fire skeleton froze. A hand covered in purple energy passed through its forehead. All of the flames suddenly disappeared. The bones immediately lost their light.

Bam!

The skeleton immediately turned to bone powder and landed on the

ground.

The purple fire in A Gui's eyes were shockingly bright now and seemed to want to emerge from her body. The death shen power inside the fire skeleton was multiple times stronger and purer than the ghost soldier they encountered outside. The shen power of the ghost soldier was like a thin stream, and the fire skeleton's shen power was a raging river.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was about to cry.

The braised ribs had flown away!

"Ahahaha! All of you come, ye wants you to come out" The grieving Black Gold Seal Soldier shouted as he charged to the highest level of the sacrificial altar.

Snap snap snap!

The other three status immediately shattered. Three monsters appeared in front of him. One was a monster with a sheep head, one had a bullhead, and one with a hawk head.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier wasn't afraid. His eyes bright as he shouted, "Mine, mine, all mine!"

Hearing this Zuo Mo who had just arrived at the entrance almost tripped. He sweated inside, why does this sound slightly like ge?

Having eliminated the threat of the Mo Shen Temple, Zuo Mo's mind relaxed. He was confident in the power of the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. Only just now had he found that A Gui was missing, his face paled, and then hurriedly came in search of her.

Seeing A Gui safe and unharmed, a rock in his mind landed.

When his gaze turned towards the highest level of the sacrificial altar, his body shook, and his eyes gave off light!

The shadow of the fight that had occurred a few days ago faded from people's memories. One side of the fight had been proven to be Kun Lun sword xiu, and had cultivations near fanxu level. This new cast a shadow

over this peaceful city.

Kun Lun!

Even in the mo territories, all knew of them. No matter how the mo disliked Kun Lun, they could not refute its great power. In these chaotic times, Kun Lun had become even more powerful unlike Xuan Kong Temple who had collapsed, and Xi Xuan who was declining, and Kun Lun's name caused even more fear in their enemies.

Lin Qian had astounding talent and was an outstanding successor. The sect's inner circle was unusually closeknit. When compared to other sects, this made Kun Lun even more terrifying.

Even the mo that were far from the front lines had expressions of anxiety and fear when they discussed Kun Lun.

Yet there were many pieces of popular news recently that attracted people's attention. The Mo Shen Temple had been defeated at the Grave Ghost Mound, this was the hottest topic of the moment. The Mo Shen Temple had once been thought of one of the factions most likely to unite all of the mo.

However, no one paid attention to the losers.

All of the mo territories were discussing one name, Xiao Mo Ge!

Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge. Even though the major factions had remained silent on this topic in an unspoken agreement, the angry shout of the chief mo god had informed everyone when he retreated. If Xiao Mo Ge in the past was thought of one of the strongest in the younger generation and an upcoming talent, then no one thought that now.

No one paid any more attention to the fight that had occurred a few days ago.

But what no one knew was that there was a great battle occurring deep underground outside the city.

Thirty li under the ground, there was a cocoon of blood about the height of a person.

Blood seeped out from the God-Killing Blood Sword and flowed towards the blood cocoon. It flowed along the passages of the blood cocoon and entered Wei Sheng's body. Wei Sheng's own blood flowed out through another passage and permeated the God-Killing Blood Sword.

There wasn't even one drop of Wei Sheng's own blood in his body.

Every droplet of blood was replaced by the blood of the warriors and great fighters that the God-Killing Blood Sword had drank as it had killed them. Through the ages, it had drank the blood of countless warriors.

The blood was truly the blood of heroes. It contained the power, belief, and hate of these warriors before death, and also pure and stunning power.

Each droplet was like a great poison.

If this was any other person, each and every droplet would be fatal. These warrior's belief were so strong that any normal soul would be rendered into dust. In the end, there would only be one result, the destruction of the body.

Wei Sheng did not die even though all of his blood had been exchanged for this poisonous heroes' blood.

Because he was Wei Sheng. His power might not be strong enough, but his resolve was not lacking compared to any other person!

His body became a battlefield

A battlefield where intense fighting was occurring on every inch, a battlefield where he either would either win or die.

Translator Ramblings: Maybe blood is just a manifestation of power and there aren't any antibodies the blood most likely is a mix of blood from many races as well.

Chapter 734: Ancient Shen Device

Zuo Mo was quick.

Just having gained comprehension of a new attack in the [King's Forbidden Firmament], Zuo Mo attacked with a killing move. A golden light suddenly appeared on his hand. He slightly reached out and pushed at the cow head monster.

A golden handprint left his hand.

If the rhinoceros mo god saw this handprint, he would be so stunned his eyes would bulge out in surprise. Other than being made out of gold coloured light and not blood coloured light, it was the exact same as his.

[Mo God's Brute Hand]!

No matter if it was the chief mo god or the rhinoceros mo god they would not expect that the core and the strongest part of the [King's Forbidden Firmament] was not the restraining aspect but the "king." Inside the jinzhi, Zuo Mo was the "king" of all. He was the strongest and the central part of the jinzhi.

All the changes of the jinzhi, every minuscule change or minute action would pass into his mind.

Zuo Mo had a general understanding of the restrained [Mo God Brute Hand]. His attack was at least eighty percent similar. However, he cultivated the sun shen power and what left his hand was a golden handprint. The vicious presence was lesser, but a strong and fierce presence was greater.

The yin energy underground was astoundingly thick, and Zuo Mo's sun shen power was both yang and strong. With this attack, it was like hot water in snow.

A hint of fear flashed through the eyes of the bull-headed monster. The terrifying power contained in the little golden handprint made him feel great shock. He retreated. But a purple hand suddenly penetrated through his head.

Zuo Mo and A Gui were in perfect coordination. Zuo Mo's attack was astounding and thunderous to shock the other's mind. A Gui was ghostly, and her one hit one kill, preference for attacking vital areas, was perfectly suited to coordinate with Zuo Mo.

Just like the previous bull-headed monster, Zuo Mo and A Gui finished the hawk-headed monster with a combo of gold and purple energy. After absorbing the shen power of the two monsters, the brutal purple energy in A Gui's eyes gradually dimmed, but a faint mark appeared on her forehead.

Zuo Mo's mind moved. Was this the Undying Shen Seal?

Thinking of the old man's words, Zuo Mo hurriedly took out the Scab Fragrance. A Gui seemed to smell the scent of the Scab Fragrance. And a hint of desire appeared in her eyes. Zuo Mo handed the Scab Fragrance to A Gui.

Each scab fragrance was about the size of a bean, each a different shape, and grey-white in color. When it was taken out, the entire place was filled with its fragrance. This was an unique and indescribable fragrance. Even Zuo Mo couldn't help but swallow.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier stretched out his neck and stared at the Scab Fragrance in A Gui's hand. He appeared as though he forgot about the sheep-headed monster in front of him, and it was possible to see drool glittering at the corner of his mouth.

The sheep-headed monster also stopped and stared at the Scab Fragrance in A Gui's hand.

A Gui directly swallowed the scab fragrance.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier wailed grievously with a pained expression. He turned and stared hatefully at the sheep-headed monster as he blasted out, "Mine, mine, mine, mine"

Not having recovered from the distraction, the sheep-headed monster was beaten down by the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

Zuo Mo watched for a while. He felt that the Black Gold Seal Soldier

didn't need any help so he moved his gaze away. After A Gui swallowed the Scab Fragrance, she immediately sat down in lotus position, and her body occasionally flashed with purple light.

A Gui's expression was calm, and Zuo Mo's worries eased slightly. His gaze once again focused on the bone armor on the platform.

With a flash, he appeared above the bone armor.

Examining it up from close, he increasingly felt the extraordinary nature of the bone armor. This sacrificial altar was located at a special place. There was the mouth to a yin vein under the sacrificial altar. Even normal bone armor would be completely transformed after being immersed in yin energy for tens of thousands of years like this, and become outstanding.

The material of this armor itself was extraordinary, even though Zuo Mo could not recognize what kind of bone it was made from.

The sacrificial altar was a product of the ancient era and it was at least ten thousand years old. According to the golden leaf, the grade of a sacrificial altar was related to its size, but it was not an absolute rule. Many unique tribal sacrificial altars would not pursue grandness and vastness. However, there was one point that was always true, the guardian statues.

A sacrificial altar that had guardian statues meant that this altar was extremely important to its tribe.

The ancient era was too far removed from the present, and Zuo Mo's knowledge of the time mostly came from the gold leaf and the memories that Qing Lin had left him. The gold leaf was cryptic and many of Qing Ling's memories had become blurred through the passage of thousands of years.

The materials of the ancient era were very different from the present. That was the era where wasteland beasts rampaged, and rare materials littered the ground. This material that was able to remain until the present would be even more extraordinary.

Each bone was like a grey crystal, clear and glowing. This yin vein was

clearly enormous and the amount of yin energy it contained was stunning. The sprouting yin energy was a flow that continuously washed the bone armor.

Zuo Mo was slightly unused to the dense yin energy.

Unlike the other objects of that time, the bone armor's design was unusually fine. The small bone pieces were ground thin, and layered together like feathers. What was most attention grabbing was the two short daggers inserted at the arms.

Unlike the crystal-like texture of the other bone pieces, the short bone knives were completely snowy white without any flaw. Even Zuo Mo felt a chill staring at the strange and eerie curves.

Zuo Mo reached out to the bone armor. Just as he was about to touch the armor, there was a woosh, and a great pain came from his fingertip.

Zuo Mo's eyes widened and his expression was shocked. He put his finger in front of his eyes. There was an extremely thin wound at the tip of his finger. Zuo Mo's shock increased. He knew just how strong his current body was. Even normal flying swords would shatter if they stuck him, and they wouldn't even manage to wound him.

It was an energy blade made from yin energy.

Yet what shocked Zuo Mo was not the yin energy blade but he realized why the bone armor was placed at the sacrificial altar.

It was a Shen device!

This was a shen device left behind from the ancient era!

This was a true shen device!

Zuo Mo could not suppress the joy on his face. He actually had managed to encounter such a fortuitous matter. The bone armor was pure yin in quality and not suited to him, but very suited to A Gui. The Undying shen power that A Gui had was a kind of death energy. The bone armor also contained death energy, and the two were a match for each other.

Having woken up, A Gui silently appeared next to Zuo Mo, her eyes

focused on the bone armor.

Zuo Mo felt her move and turned around. The mark on A Gui's forehead had become clearer. It was a knotted mark. The faint purple chains formed an unique knot.

Hmm

A Gui seemed to have become prettier!

Zuo Mo stilled and examined her seriously. Upon close inspection, it was as he had thought. The marks on A Gui's face were almost gone, and the new skin on her face was fine and white. She had a delicate and gentle face with a pointed chin. Zuo Mo could see the young female that was restrained in the voice. Instinctively, Zuo Mo reached out towards A Gui's face.

A Gui stood motionless and did not avoid his hand.

A strange and fine feeling came from his fingertips. Zuo Mo's heart jumped. A Gui's face suddenly leaned towards Zuo Mo's hand, and she buried her face in Zuo Mo's hand.

Zuo Mo's heart beat even faster but he didn't bear to pull his hand away.

Compared to the stopping of time by the [King's Forbidden Firmament], time really did stop in this moment.

"Haha! This taste! This is the taste! It is wonderful!"

The laughter of the Black Gold Seal Soldier came over. He had just killed the sheep-headed monster and sucked in its shen power. Zuo Mo was startled and pulled his hand away. His face immediately burned red. He hurriedly dropped his hand, grabbed A Gui's hand and pretended to inspect her.

However, he quickly stopped pretending. Zuo Mo's expression became serious.

Compared to previously, A Gui's shen power was multiple times stronger. The vastness of the shen power caused Zuo Mo's heart to beat rapidly. Fortunately, the shen power inside A Gui's body seemed to

recognize Zuo Mo and did not try to hinder his shen power, happily welcoming him instead.

Yet Zuo Mo's expression became even more serious.

The purple chains that restrained A Gui had become thinner, but the patterns on the chains became even more dense and fine. There were purple flames that would occasionally rise from the chains.

The stronger Undying shen power restrained A Gui's soul even more. However, what eased Zuo Mo's worries slightly was that A Gui's soul seemed to have become much more solid. The Nether Reincarnation Lotus and the Scab Fragrance had helped her greatly. The young female dressed in white robes had a calm expression, and there was a similar purple knotted mark on her forehead.

This time, A Gui's soul did not detect Zuo Mo.

Yet when his gaze saw the slightly bashful smile on the white-robed A Gui's face, Zuo Mo's heart jumped strangely.

At this time, his brow suddenly moved.

Yi An had come!

On the other side of the line of fire, Yi An had never felt like this. Behind him, countless gazes focused on him. He felt as though there was a blade pointed at his back, but right now, he had to persist.

He had seen the Mo Shen Temple being rebuffed. The last bit of hope he felt dissipated. Yi An did not fear powers such as the Mo Weapon Master Association, however, the Rare Artifact Hall wouldn't have a chance against a titan like the Yao Council of Elder.

The only chance was grab onto Xiao Yun Hai, oh no, it was Xiao Mo Ge!

These two names meant two completely different things. Xiao Yun Hai was a mo weapon grandmaster, and represented profit! Xiao Mo Ge was a shen power expert, a warlord, and represented survival.

No matter when, survival was far more valuable than profit.

Yi An was a businessperson. He knew that he had to prove his own value for the other to accept him, prove the value of Rare Artifact Hall. Kuai An now was at odds with the Yao Council of Elders because of Xiao Mo Ge, but if the Xiao Mo Ge didn't want to cause trouble with the Yao Council, he could always ignore their plight.

Right now, the only thing that Xiao Mo Ge would pay attention to was the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass!

Xiao Mo Ge was willing to use earth mo weapons to trade for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. This was enough to show the importance that Xiao Mo Ge placed on the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

He stood silently outside the line of fire and waited for Xiao Mo Ge's summons.

Expressing himself like this under the eyes of everyone meant that he left himself no other paths to take. The unfriendly gazes of the Yao Council Elders behind him caused him to grit his teeth and persist.

Yet he had stood for so long outside the line of fire and the yao elders hadn't done a thing. This was enough to show how wary they were of Xiao Mo Ge.

This increased Yi An's confidence.

However, more of his confidence was in the contents of the box in his hand.

Translator Ramblings: Yes, a shen device just pops out of nowhere ... I think this is one of those things where Fang Xiang had a sideplot and then gave up.

Chapter 735: Kun Lun's Spirit

A perfect body slowly floated up from the medicine pool.

On the tall figure, every muscle was clearly defined and balanced. The eyes on the handsome face were lightly closed. As his eyelids slowly opened they revealed eyes that were deep like the vast stars, and would cause people to get lost in.

He sat up and the water droplets on his body were like the dew on the lily pads, rolling off.

He was flawless, a work of the heavens. All of the elders had satisfied expressions.

"How do you feel?" the snowy-haired sect leader asked. Lin Qian could hear the concern in the sect leader's words.

He did not immediately answer. He tried to move his body and his expression was slightly puzzled.

The sect leader saw this and unhesitatingly said, "To the Sword Testing Field."

Sword Testing Field.

When Lin Qian effortlessly cut a sword testing stone with a single blow as though it was tofu, all of the elders inhaled sharply.

The sword testing stone was one of the hardest stones in the world. This sword testing stone was Kun Lun's largest piece and was over a zhang tall. Even the sect leader, using all his ling power, would be unable to cut this sword testing stone into two.

Lin Qian did not notice the expressions of the elders. He was immersed in a wondrous state.

This slightly unfamiliar body contained astounding power. As he moved, shen power would naturally flow, and it moved to his thoughts. He tried to merge sword essence into it. There was no obstruction and its power skyrocketed.

Yet the flying sword in his hand could not tolerate the great shen power, melting into liquid metal that dripped down.

This caused Lin Qian to show a surprised expression. The flying sword in his hand was one of the famed swords of Kun Lun, called [Heaven's Death]. It was seventh-grade, and he hadn't thought it would be unable to tolerate shen power.

All of the elders frowned. Shen power was powerful, but if even seventh-grade flying swords could not withstand it, then it was slightly troublesome.

"It seems that we need to carry out our journeys to the ancient ruins earlier," an elder said gravely.

"Yes, a seventh-grade flying sword actually melted, it is most likely that even an eighth-grade sword would be unable to express the power of shen power," another elder said with a sigh. "It would be great if we had the [Angel Device Raiment]. I don't know how powerful the two of them combined would be."

"Why should we sacrifice what is near for what is far? There are so many ruins, there definitely would be one or two shen devices. It is just that we did not pay such attention to them in the past."

The sect leader's gaze was thoughtful. He suddenly said, "Elder Ming, you try."

"Alright!" An elder with snowy-white hair nodded. He went in front of the bisected sword testing stone. He channeled his shen power and made a slice. The sword went halfway into the stone.

All of the elders were intelligent and immediately showed thoughtful expressions.

"As I expected!" The sect leader's authoritative eyes flashed as he said gravely, "If one is in fanxu and starts to cultivate shen power, their power will increase, but it will be much weaker compared to those who are not in fanxu."

Elder Ming's expression turned stern upon hearing this. He closed his

eyes and thought for a while. "The sect leader is right. After entering fanxu, one can communicate with the world and be one with them. It is hard to change paths, and the increase in power is limited."

He looked at the flying sword in his hand and his expression was slightly dim. The flying sword in his hand was also seventh grade yet it was unharmed. It could be seen from this that his shen power was much weaker than Lin Qian's shen power.

"Is it better to cultivate this shen power as early as possible?" an elder couldn't resist saying.

"Lin Qian, say what you think," the sect leader suddenly said.

Lin Qian thought for a moment before slowly speaking, "This disciple does not feel that. Our shen power is actually too different from the shen power of the ancient era. Our shen power comes from ling power, and it is possible to see it as a new power with ling power and sword essence as the foundation. It is its own system. Ling power is the foundation. Before jindan, ling power will be unstable. After entering fanxu, it will be completed. This disciple thinks that it should be the disciples that are in jindan and yuanying that study shen power first. It is likely that those at the peak of yuanying will be affected. However, we will only know the result after trying."

"This is reasonable."

All of the elders nodded. Each of them was profound in cultivation and had a deeper understanding of cultivation than Lin Qian. After Lin Qian pointed this out, each of them realized it. Many elders had dim expressions. Those that were able to become elders were either fanxu, or pseudo-fanxu that were at the peak of yuanying.

The shen power they cultivated could not transform as purely as the young disciples. It meant that their potential in shen power was fated to be limited. They had never thought that the cultivation they had worked so hard for became the obstacle in stopping them from progressing.

The mood became slightly low.

"Lin Qian!" the sect leader suddenly spoke.

"This disciple is listening!" Lin Qian hurriedly went forward and acknowledged.

"You comprehended shen power. While the other shishu have helped you perfect it, you cannot slack off. You need to study it everyday."

"Starting from today, you are the Pavilion Master of Sword Pavilion, and can form the Sword Pavilion."

Lin Qian's body shook. The entire place was silent.

All of the elders couldn't help but show surprise. The Sword Pavilion was an unique existence in Kun Lun. Every pavilion master of Sword Pavilion was the next sect leader. He needed to create his own Sword Pavilion. Including the pavilion master, there would be nine members of the Sword Pavilion. These would be his support after he ascended to the role of sect leader.

The positions of the Sword Pavilion were left vacant most of the time and would only be activated when the sect leader thought that there was a need for a clear successor.

Almost everyone knew that the next sect leader of Kun Lun was Lin Qian, but no one had expected that the day would come so soon. The sect leader's cultivation was unfathomably deep, his authority great, and he was trusted widely.

"Elders, are there any objections?" The sect leader look around at the elders.

"No objections!"

"No objections!"

All of the elders had solemn expressions and the same attitude. Everyone knew that Lin Qian becoming the Sword Pavilion Master was the hope of all and could not be stopped.

"This disciple will not fail Master." Lin Qian did not refuse. His expression became calm again without any excitement. However, the sect

leader heard the determination in his voice, and a hint of comfort flashed through his eyes.

The sect leader's expression was authoritative, his eyes so bright people could not look directly at him. His snowy-white hair moved despite the lack of wind, his voice as strong as the sword.

"The old balance has been broken, the new era has started. The future of our Kun Lun is the hands in youths like them. If they can grasp victory in this chaotic world, Kun Lun will win! We will not use the lives of the disciples to conquer those ancient ruins, every disciple is the hope of Kun Lun. It is time for us old people to create paths for them. Everyone, our light is about to dim, our era has passed, the only thing we can do now is to use our still-sharp swords, use our remaining light, our remaining life to increase the probability of success of their future!"

The wind blew past. Above the Sword Testing Field, the sect leader's voice echoed. Every elder listened with concentration. They instinctively straightened, a holy and excited expression on their faces. Their low spirits due to not being able to advance their shen power disappeared.

"We are Kun Lun, this is our responsibility, this is our destiny. We are bound by duty. If this new era demands there be sacrifices, it should be us, the old people! Starting from today, all materials for the [Body Cultivation Pool] and for core formation will not be provided to elders and the sect leader. We have found clues to seven ancient ruins. Three elders will explore each ruin. My sword should move once again. All the remaining elders will go to the front lines to replace all disciples jindan and above. All jindan disciples are to be summoned back to the sect to cultivate shen power! We need to find those that are talented among them and groom them."

"We will trade our lives for the time they need to grow! When they have grown up, Kun Lun's future will be bright!"

The authoritative voice was filled with focused presence.

"Everyone, please! For Kun Lun!" the sect leader bowed, his own brows and hair touching the ground.

All the elders had stern yet heated expressions. They all bowed with great respect, and hard to suppress excitement. They shouted together, "We will abide by Sect Leader's orders! For Kun Lun!"

Lin Qian's nose felt sore, his eyes blurring. He hurriedly bowed his head, both his hands unconsciously balling into fists.

For Kun Lun!

Shu Long had a tired expression. At his side, the hardship guards were lying askew as they slept. The camp was silent and there was only the sound was the rising and fall of of breaths. With the hardship guard's strong bodies, a scene like this would only occur when they were completely exhausted. He raised his head to look at the sky that was gradually growing brighter. The ruins and rubble around them indicated that an intense fight had just occurred here.

The travelling speed of Guard Camp had always been a problem. Even though Golden Crow Camp thought of all the ways they could and used all kinds of talismans on them, the effects were not great. They cultivated no skills, and were not skilled in using talismans. In the end, it was the ling beasts that Chun Yu Cheng Daren raised that had solved this problem.

However, they were still lacking compared to Vermillion Bird Camp.

Therefore, the mission that Gongsun Cha had given him was to protect the flank, an important resource jie, Sand Jie. It had not taken much effort to conquer Sand Jie. At this time, Xuan Kong Temple did not have much power left to defend Sand Jie.

However, many factions desired the resource rich Sand Jie. Up until now, Shu Long had led Guard Camp in defeating eight battalions from different powers!

After the successive hard-fought battles, even the determined Guard Camp felt deathly exhausted.

Suddenly, a paper crane flew over and landed in Shu Long's hand. Shu

Long became alert. When he opened the paper crane, an expression of joy came onto his face.

The people from Golden Crow Camp were finally arriving!

Soon, every soldier in Guard Camp was woken up. Large numbers of scouts and patrols were sent out to prevent small groups of enemies from penetrating their defensive line and harming Golden Crow Camp.

Soon after, a vast fleet of boats appeared. Numerous black dots appeared on the horizon, each dot a treasure ship.

As the treasure ship fleet neared, it was possible to hear the urgent shouts, and howls coming from the sound amplifying seal formation. It was extremely hectic on board the treasure ships.

"Quick quick quick! Prepare the material boxes! Prepare to unload the ship! Each time, remain organized, be quick!"

"Everyone pay attention, if any one of you dares to make a mistake, don't blame me for being impolite!"

"Find the marked sites, set up the main seal formation, we have to finish before evening!"

Just as the fleet stopped, a numerous crowd and innumerable boxes burst out of each treasure ship like numerous floods. The hardship guards on the ground felt the sky darken. In a flash, it was as if the sky and the rising sun's light was blocked out!

Translator Ramblings: Kun Lun is a dedicated bunch.

Chapter 736: Won't Forget Even In Death

Zuo Mo opened the box and was slightly surprised. "Why are there five Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses?"

Yi An said carefully and respectfully, "The two extra are a gift, Rare Artifacts Hall hopes to receive Daren's protection."

"Protection?" Zuo Mo immediately react and said after a moment of thought. "You do not have to do this, Kuai An killed the yao elder to help me, I will not stand by and ignore the consequences."

Yi An grimaced. "There naturally will not be any problems while Daren is here. If Daren leaves, then Rare Artifact Hall will immediately face a calamity."

Zuo Mo thought and found that Yi An's analysis was correct. The Yao Council of Elders was a great power. If they wanted to do something from the shadows, then Rare Artifact Hall would be unable to stop them. He would also not stay for a long time at Bu Zhou City.

"You may say what you think," Zuo Mo asked.

Yi An said in a respectful voice that was filled with confidence. "Daren is must deal with many great matters, and does not have the time for minor matters. While Rare Artifact Hall is not one of the biggest businesses in the mo territories, we have a stable foundation. We can become Daren's hand in gathering is distributing materials, transporting resources and selling items."

Zuo Mo was truly surprised now. He hadn't thought that Yi An's plan was to fully submit to him. Deeply established family businesses like Rare Artifacts Hall were factions in their own right and would not easily submit to other factions.

"I will agree this to this." Zuo Mo thought and then said, "But you need to think it though. Once you pick a side, you will not be as idle and free as you are now."

Yi An's expression was joyful as he unhesitatingly bowed. "This

subordinate has thought this though and this is not an impulse."

Zuo Mo was very satisfied. Yi An's Rare Artifacts Hall was an unexpected hall. No matter if it was Yi An's great experience in managing a business, or Rare Artifacts Hall's enormous mercantile network, they were all things that the present Mo Cloud Sea desperately needed now.

This was free food dropping down from the sky!

"Do not spread the news right now." Zuo Mo paused and thought.

Yi An immediately understood. "Yes!"

Zuo Mo said, "It is too dangerous outside. Stay here now, and prepare an auction for the [Angel Device Raiment]."

"Daren is planning to sell the [Angel Device Raiment]?" Yi An was stunned.

"Yes, sell it, it is just a pseudo-shen device." Zuo Mo nodded and did not expand further. He said casually, "Just some simple preparations."

Finishing, he disappeared.

He left behind a shocked Yi An. Only now did Yi An realize why even the Yao Council of Elders had come to participate in this event. Pseudo-shen device, the [Angel Device Raiment] was a pseudo-shen device.

Yi An had never seen a shen device and could not make a professional evaluation but just the name was enough to make countless people crazy.

'Just a pseudo-shen device.'

Daren was probably the only one that dared to say it like that. The shock on Yi An's face turned into a grimace.

Staring at the five Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses in the box.

Zuo Mo couldn't help but become excited. For this he had almost traversed through the greater portion of Hundred Savage Realm. In order to not be disturbed, Zuo Mo came to the underground sacrificial altar.

A Gui and the Black Gold Seal Solder were both standing guard

underground. The yin energy was of benefit to A Gui, and the Black Gold Seal Soldier liked yin energy. He copied the bone armor, swallowing yin energy and then spitting it out. He played about happily.

Staring at the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses in the box, for some reason, Zuo Mo's heartbeat suddenly sped up.

Strangely, he was slightly nervous.

Those riddles that circled his mind, the voice that repeatedly appeared in his dreams, they would all be answered soon. His birth, his previous memories

Zuo Mo stared dazedly at the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. He didn't move at all.

A moment later, his body trembled. His dazed eyes finally recovered a thread of clarity. His practiced wooden face became alive and his eyes focused.

He exhaled deeply and turned to look at A Gui who was stand guard silently. For some reason, the bewilderment and nervousness he felt immediately disappeared.

He laughed mockingly at his own weakness. Determination and bravery returned to his eyes.

He threw a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass into his mouth.

Something seemed to explode in his mind. Countless streaks of light and sound came at him from all directions.

Boom!

Zuo Mo's mind was completely bland and he was in a daze.

There seemed to be countless people speaking at his ear. He couldn't make out what they were saying. Countless scenes flashed across his eyes but he could not see anything clearly.

Too much information suddenly sprouted out of his memories and surrounded him.

Even with such a strong consciousness, Zuo Mo could not tolerate so many scenes and voices.

The blurry scenes and the noisy sounds seemed to drift far away.

Zuo Mo's world became calm again.

Hiding in a corner filled with rubble, a boy trembled.

"We definitely have to get it!" On the other side of the damaged wall, the boy could hear the viciousness in the man's voice.

"Really?" A woman's light laugh sounded. "Kun Lun is really Kun Lun, this present, tsk tsk, different from everyone else! However, before the old woman died, why didn't I hear Kun Lun act so domineering?"

"Hmph! Go to the side, I feel irritated when I see your Xuan Kong Temple's falseness!" the man said disdainfully.

"You really wound me, I want to ally with you. If that thing ends up in the hands of Tian Huan and Xi Xian" The woman pretended to be wounded and said.

"No need," the man said proudly, "We, Kun Lun, never need to ally with anyone."

"Don't waste effort, it cannot be used, the jinzhi cannot be opened."

"Motherf***er, we spent so much energy to get this pile of scrap metal?"

"They may have detected something. However, they would not bear for it to become scrap metal, they would definitely have something else up their sleeve."

"Did someone manage to escape?"

"There seems to be one child that we have not found."

"Dumbass! How can such a mistake happen?"

"He is trash. He doesn't like cultivating, and I heard that the old woman

did not like him"

"Who is he to the old woman?"

"The old woman's grandson"

"You idiot! Go find him! No matter what, find him! I want to see him alive or dead!"

In a dark and damp secret room, the small boy looked with intoxication at the mysterious patterns in front of him. For some reason he felt strangely close to these mysterious patterns. Especially those from the many jade scrolls, these would cause him to feel intimacy and warmth.

"Who let you in?" A cold and shrill voice suddenly came from behind him.

The young boy's hand shook and the jade scroll dropped to the ground. He turned around. An old woman with an icy expression was looking at him expressionlessly.

"I I" The young boy's face was ashen white.

"Speak!" the old woman shouted harshly.

"I, I solved, I solved the jinzhi" Terror filled the young boy's mind and he stammered.

The old woman was silent.

"You like these things very much?"

A moment later, the old woman suddenly spoke. Her expression was still cold but for some reason, she did not seem to be as intimidating as before.

"Yes." The young boy's terror decreased greatly as he bowed his head and spoke.

The old woman's gaze was piercing and the young boy didn't dare to raise his head.

"These are the things that you father left you. I do not agree, but you have still found your way in. Starting from today, this place belongs to

you."

The old woman finished speaking expressionlessly and turned to leave.

"Starting today, she is your ghost."

There was a young girl with a timid expression dressed in white robes standing next to the old woman.

"What is a Ghost?" The little boy asked fearfully.

"A person to protect you." The old woman was expressionlessly.

"A person to protect me?" The young boy didn't seem to understand.

"Why does she have to protect me?"

"Because I will die," the old woman said coldly.

"Gui Gui, this name is not pleasing to hear," the young boy muttered. His hands didn't slow at all.

The young girl tilted her head. "Gui Gui feels it is very good!"

"How come you work so hard at such a boring thing like cultivating?" The young boy was puzzled as he carefully treated the wounds on the young girl's feet.

The young girl was teary due to the pain and her voice contained a sob. However, it was unusually determined. "Because only when I become strong will I be able to protect Young Master."

"It is very safe here. There is no need to protect me. I don't like to go outside." The little boy's head shook like a rattledrum.

"What happens if that day comes?" The young girl tilted her head.

"You are thinking too much!" The little boy pretended to be an adult and tapped the young girl's head.

"Ah!" The young girl covered her head.

"What is the old woman teaching you? Why are you wounded every

time?" the little boy said furiously, "Is she beating you?"

"Don't talk about Grandma like that!" The young girl pushed out her cheeks in anger.

"Alright, alright, I won't say anything. She doesn't like me anyways." The little boy was slightly dispirited.

"Grandma is very concerned about you," the little girl hurriedly comforted.

"No, I know, she doesn't like me," the little boy's voice was low, "because she doesn't like my mother, I know."

"You are right." A cold voice came from behind him. The old woman was expressionless but hate flashed across her eyes.

The tree branches whipped painfully against his face but the little boy gritted his teeth. A Gui had carried him and ran for many days, so many that he had lost count.

A Gui's steps faltered.

Bam.

He fell off her back, hitting the ground he became dizzy.

A stream of blood spilled out the corner of A Gui's mouth. She crawled next to him and said with a sob, "Young Master, Young Master, are you hurt?"

He tried to make his smile easy. "No, I'm fine!"

"Young Master, I really am useless!" A Gui bit her lips, tears in her eyes.

"It's Young Master who is useless." He reached out and rubbed A Gui's hair like usual. "Gui Gui, run."

"No!" A Gui shook her head stubbornly/

He sighed. "They used a secret spell and left behind a mark in my consciousness. No matter how we run, we will not be able to escape."

"No!" A Gui stilled and then screamed heartbreakingly, her tears spilling out.

He smiled and rubbed A Gui's head. "Run, Gui Gui, and live for me as well."

A Gui reached out her dirty hand and wiped away her tears. She suddenly picked him up and put him on his back and started to run frantically without a word.

"Gui Gui, it is useless. Put me down." He urged many times on the road.

After running for an unknown number of days, the last bit of A Gui's energy ran out. The two of them fell to the ground. A Gui's face was ashen. Her power had been used up.

She struggled and crawled next to him. A Gui's face was as white as paper. She touched his face and murmured, "Young Master, will you forget A Gui?"

"Of course not." He smiled weakly. He was also at the end of his energy.

"Young Master, you definitely cannot forget A Gui!" A Gui's face was suddenly covered in tears.

The hot tears fell on his face. His consciousness started to fade as he murmured.

"Yes, even in death, I won't forget"

Translator Ramblings: We finally get here!

Chapter 737: Entering the City

He didn't know how much time had passed. Maybe it was just a moment, or it had been a very long time.

When Zuo Mo opened his eyes, something seemed to silently slide down his face. Many things had been shoved into his mind, so many that he needed time to organize them. But his blurry gaze only looked at the figure that stood silently as she guarding him.

His blurry vision gradually cleared as though he returned from a dream to reality. Zuo Mo's emotions gradually steadied.

He suddenly reached out and rubbed A Gui's hair.

Gazing at A Gui's wooden face, Zuo Mo's gaze was warm but determined. A smile spread on his lips as he said lightly, "Gui Gui, now it is Young Master's turn to protect you!"

Zuo Mo stood up. His presence became even deeper. Most of the memory fragments that he had recovered were sad, cold, and filled with helplessness yet the present Zuo Mo was far from that gentle and helpless little boy.

He had been tempered in countless battles and tests of life and death, he was the man that built Mo Cloud Sea with his own power!

The pain, sadness, and hopelessness in his memories caused him to mature even more.

He would still feel terror but he would not retreat. He would stand up straight and dare to advance even if was seas of flame or mountains of blade up ahead. He would still feel lost, but he would not lose himself to it. He would reach out his hands to explore, even if his hands would be torn bloody by the thorns in the mist. He would still be just as greedy, but he knew what was most precious and worthy of protection. He would never give up protecting, even if he needed to pay with his life.

He started to understand his fate.

There were still many questions. He needed to organize all of these

memories. It probably would take a few more attempts to regain all of his memories. And he would have to find some of the parts he lost from A Gui. Zuo Mo remembered the old man said that it would be very beneficial for A Gui to consume the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

That old man definitely had a great connections with his family.

However, this was not the time to take care of these matters.

The riddle of his birth was unexpectedly enormous, so large that he needed to time to dig.

Yi An was panicked.

Zuo Mo had told him to organize an auction and he had immediately started. He was familiar with doing this and the beginning had been smooth. In order to raise the status of the [Angel Device Raiment], he spread the information that the [Angel Device Raiment] was a pseudo-shen device.

A weapon that was the closest to a shen device.

This immediately caused a great commotion in the mo territories. Under the unspoken agreement of the major factions the news that the [Angel Device Raiment] was a pseudo-shen weapon had not spread. Yi An broke this, and people finally realized why those major personages that rarely showed themselves were so interested in this single matter.

Shen device!

This was such a distant and unfamiliar term. Even if many people were not unfamiliar with shen power now, no one had mentioned shen devices before.

No one knew what a shen device was like. Its era was so ancient that it was difficult to find any records of it. On the other hand, all of the sky mo weapons were recorded in detail. While people would not see them, they would still know something about them.

The [Angel Device Raiment] caused the already frenzied Bu Zhou City to

boil over.

All the factions and experts that had not intended to participate could not stop themselves. They knew even better than normal people the arrival of the shen power era could not be stopped.

At this time, the [Angel Device Raiment] was peerless in value.

For those experts that were laboring to explore shen power, the [Angel Device Raiment] could give them inspiration and act as an example. It would be of great help for them to comprehend shen power. For those factions that already possessed shen power, they hoped to reverse engineer the method to forge shen devices through studying the [Angel Device Raiment.]

Shen power was great in power, and not something that talismans or mo weapons could tolerate.

Shen devices would be the future direction that forging would develop in.

Yi An was very satisfied with the effects of his arrangements. Watching as the entire mo territories became mad due to the [Angel Device Raiment], he was filled with a sense of accomplishment. The most famed time of Rare Artifacts Hall started from when they met Daren.

Yet, as the popularity of the [Angel Device Raiment] increased, and Daren was still missing, Yi An's sense of panic increased.

Even the yao elders had to control themselves because there were too many experts from many factions here. It had reached a terrifying level. The yao elders cultivated shen power but a marshal level mo was still a threat to them. If a marshal had an earth mo weapon, and if they were careless this threat was enough to be fatal.

Almost half of all the experts in the mo territories had rushed here. No matter how prideful Ming Yue Ye was, she would not think that they could match this enormous gathering of experts.

It was the opposite. They needed to be on their guard constantly. If someone manipulated the situation from the shadows, and these mo

experts attacked them, then they would be in a dangerous situation. Even the most arrogant elder restrained themselves when they saw the increasing number of marshals around them.

Yet the gathering of so many experts by itself was filled with danger.

One conflict, one spar could likely cause a large scale melee fight. The situation would become something unable to be control. That result was something no one could tolerate.

However, Daren had not shown himself. Yi An could clearly feel that the experts that had travelled a long way to be here were rapidly losing their patience.

The situation was worsening, and if Daren didn't come out

Thinking about the situation that could appear, his scalp prickled.

When Yi An saw Zuo Mo, he immediately became overcome with excitement. "Daren Daren"

"Have you arranged the auction?" Zuo Mo thought of what he had arranged before he left.

Yi An nodded repeatedly and reported the recent situation in detail. He also spoke of his worries.

Zuo Mo smiled and praised, "You did good, I think we will be able to sell it for a high price."

Yi An grimaced. Daren was still able to smile at this time

Zuo Mo thought and then said, "If this is the case, then let's wait a while more."

"Wait even more?" Yi An's expression became even more bitter.

Zuo Mo smiled, and didn't waste words. He took out a pile of materials from his ring and started to forge right in front of Yi An.

Yi An perceptively closed his mouth.

The flames pulsed in Zuo Mo's hand as though they were alive. The materials that were added to the flames continuously melted into metal

liquid of various colors as they flowed.

Zuo Mo's gaze was calm. The blurry and fragmented shadows that flashed across his mind started to become clear.

Other than A Gui, what he remembered the most clearly were those jinzhi of different styles and types, and learning from his father's legacy.

Time seemed to return to those days from many years ago.

A square city the size of his palm formed in his hand.

Yi An's mouth was wide as he stared in shock at the city that took form in Zuo Mo's hand. The little city was exquisite. The buildings were connected, and there were small copper bells on the towers that rose up, and it was possible to see each distinct brick on the city wall.

"This is as close I can get." Zuo Mo sighed with a thread of regret in his eyes.

He had created this based on his memories of the place he had lived in during his childhood.

From the jade scrolls that his father had left him, he had learned that his father had built the city. He had not understood when he was small, but when he thought back now, he found to his shock that the jinzhi, seal scripts, and content of his father's jade scrolls were profound and hard to understand even now.

His father's jade scroll had every jinzhi in the city labeled clearly. That was one of the pastimes of his childhood. He would follow his father's markings and find secret rooms that were hidden and not known by others. Then he would break the jinzhi and there would be many things that his father had left behind. Those were the toys of his childhood.

But even if he had gotten back the memories related to those jinzhi, he was still unable to forge a city that was exactly the same as that in his memory.

However, this was already enough to use.

Zuo Mo focused his mind, and threw the city lightly into the air.

The bright seal scripts that had been floating in the sky above the Grave Ghost Mound suddenly rippled. Then they flew like moths to a flames towards the little green city in the air.

The millions of bright lights flew simultaneously towards the palm-sized city. The scene was spectacular.

The streaks of light were like rain, bright and glorious!

The experts that had been standing outside the Grave Ghost Mound were disturbed and numerous people flew into the air.

The palm-sized green city was like a bottomless pit that sucked in the lights in the sky.

In the span of a few dozen breaths, all of the multi-colored lights within fifty li vanished. Only the little city was left floating in the sky. Multi-colored mist floated like a nebula round it, beautiful and mysterious.

The crowd shifted.

Suddenly, the city expanded at an astounding rate.

This change attracted everyone's attention. Each of them stared with wide eyes in fear of missing a single detail.

When the city was more than one li in size, and was still growing, the restless crowd started to become silent.

Five li ten li

A green city that was fifty li in diameter appeared in front of the crowd. The crowd was silent. They had seen talismans before, and they had seen jinzhi before. A city that was fifty li was only the smallest of cities. But when it appeared in front of everyone in such a spectacular fashion, people couldn't help but be amazed.

The green city was shrouded in a rainbow mist that glittered prettily.

It slowly descended and landed on the ground of the Grave Ghost Mound.

Astounding yin energy was continuously absorbed by the city from the

underground. Water started to appear in the rivers and lakes of the city. The water that was formed from yin energy flowed as it filled the river and lakes of the city.

At the central hall of the city, Zuo Mo pushed open the door.

Looking at the familiar yet unfamiliar scene in front of him, countless scenes flashed through his mind. An emotion hard to describe rose. He instinctively reached out to rub A Gui's hair.

A feeling of hardness under his hand caused him to still and turned to look at A Gui.

The bone armor from the underground sacrificial altar had made its way onto A Gui at some unknown time. The bone armor seemed to have been made specifically for A Gui. It fit her tightly and showed off her perfect stature. The bone armor that was like a layer of grey crystal covered A Gui well, and added hints of mystery.

Zuo Mo smiled and rubbed A Gui's helmet. The Black Gold Seal Soldier was hiding. He had sneaked out to fill his stomach, and he was now afraid that Zuo Mo was going to punish him. Ceng Lian'er, Qinghua Xue, and Yi An gaped at the scene in front of him.

The deepness in Zuo Mo's eyes was put away. He recovered his usual smugness as his voice spread out.

"Everyone, welcome to the King's Forbidden City!"

Translator Ramblings: Don't expect a high point like yesterday. That took too much buildup.

Chapter 738: Auction

Every person that entered King's Forbidden City was filled with shock and amazement, especially since this city had appeared in such an implausible fashion in front of them. Many people's opinion of Zuo Mo's power increased.

It was not news that Xiao Mo Ge was strong, but for these experts that had their eyes on the top of their head, they were filled with confidence in themselves. Defeating a marshal might be a great matter in the eyes of the average person, but what was that to these people?

They stood at the top of the mo territories, marshal level was just the basic requirement to be on their level. Some people had even started to reach shen power.

They were more wary of Zuo Mo's jinzhi.

The defeat of the Mo Shen Temple proved the power of the jinzhi. Otherwise, with Xiao Mo Ge's power, he definitely could not have faced the two mo gods alone and even wounded the chief mo god.

King's Forbidden City presence was stronger than the dots of light they had seen before. There were many places that people could not understand. However, most of the people had come here to see the [Angel Device Raiment] and controlled their curiosity.

The old man stood in front of the city. His face was upraised as he look at the tall green city walls with a complex expression.

Yi An was the first to recover from his shock. The Rare Artifacts Hall managers that had been waiting outside hurriedly entered the palace with dishes, dried fruit, and other things to set up the auction.

The auction would be occurring in the central palace in King's Forbidden City.

The managers of Rare Artifact Hall were quick in their movements and the location was soon prepared.

The experts that entered the auction all had wary gazes. Even the most

confident person would not dare to relax when there were so many experts in the surroundings. The yao council elders silently stayed in a corner.

"What do you see?" Ming Yue Ye asked in a small voice.

A grey-robed elder beside her had an astounded gaze. He said in a low voice, "There are mo matrices, seal scripts, and some others I do not understand, they seem to be ancient totem glyphs."

"Ancient totem glyphs?" Feng Xin Zi on the other side of Ming Yue Ye stilled when he heard this.

"Shen glyphs," the grey-robed elder explained. He lowered his voice, "I hear that Tian Huan has already created a complete shen glyph but they are on a different path, and not the original totem glyphs. Their totem glyphs here are not complete."

"How is their power?" Ming Yue Ye asked.

The grey-robed elder grimaced. "Very strong, may be even stronger than we imagine. See the water in the lakes? That is composed of yin energy. If I am not wrong, there must be a yin vein of extremely high grade under here, he really found a good place!"

"It seems that we will have to bleed a bit." Ming Yue Ye laughed lightly and her tone was not dispirited.

The surrounding elders all had matter-of-fact expressions on Ming Yue Ye's confidence. In this world, there were not many factions that were richer than the Yao Council of Elders. The Council of Elders had already passed a resolution on the [Angel Device Raiment] and their order to Ming Yue Ye was to pay any price.

When Zuo Mo appeared, all of the discussion immediately disappeared. Every person's gaze gathered on Zuo Mo.

"Everyone, welcome. If there is anything lacking, please have forgiveness!" Zuo Mo smiled slightly and greeted the people. He ignored the wariness on their faces. In his eyes, they were all customers!

"Don't waste words, ye is tight on time!"

Someone in the crowd muttered.

Zuo Mo smiled and said with a nod, "Then, skipping pleasantries, I will move directly to the main topic!"

His hand turned slightly, and then, suddenly, a rainbow-colored light carried a blue set of armor to slowly descend next to Zuo Mo.

[Angel Device Raiment]!

Sighs of shock immediately sounded inside the place. Many people couldn't help but stand up with excited expressions.

In the corner, the grey-robed elder was excited and kept on exclaiming, "Too beautiful! It really is too beautiful! It is the work of a genius, so beautiful"

"Is it a pseudo-shen device?" Ming Yue Ye interrupted him to ask. She was deeply attracted to this beautiful raiment.

"Definitely!" The grey-robed elder's response was certain. His gaze didn't bear to move away an inch as he murmured, "I smell the presence of shen power"

Ming Yue Ye did not speak, but her gaze locked onto the Angel Device Raiment was unusually hot.

Zuo Mo could feel the passion, greed, and desire in the eyes of the people. This caused Little Mo Ge to be excited because it meant that the Angel Device Raiment did not lack for buyers.

This was good for increasing the price!

However, Zuo Mo decided to add more fire.

"I believe that everyone has knowledge about the Angel Device Raiment. I won't waste words and will demonstrate its use for everyone."

There was a faint smile on Zuo Mo's face as though he was a polite gentleman. His hand was placed lightly on the Angel Device Raiment.

As he finished speaking, a blue light rapidly coiled around his hand and

covered his entire body.

When the light dissipated, Zuo Mo appeared in in front of the crowd fully covered in the Angel Device Raiment.

The icy blue battle armor, the dark red mask. An icy killing energy suddenly filled the entire venue. Gasps immediately rang out in the crowd, many people unconsciously got on their guard.

The icy blue scaled armor was covered in exquisite and complex patterns layered together beautifully. The pure white pair of wings on the back added some holiness to the presence.

Suddenly, a layer of dense blue flame floated on the surface of the Angel Device Raiment and burned silently. The flames quickly surrounded the wings on the back, and dots of blue energy started to fall.

The moment the blue flames appeared, everyone's expressions changed slightly. An extremely dangerous presence was faintly detectable, but hard to capture! What shocked them even more was that Xiao Mo Ge was standing in front of them but they were unable to detect his presence.

Rumble, many people unconsciously stood up and stared hard at Xiao Mo Ge in front of them.

They were unable to detect Xiao Mo Ge!

It was like there was no one where he was standing!

Those that were in marshal level were all people that had fought hundreds of times. They knew very well what it meant if one could completely hide their presence like this.

Yet Xiao Mo Ge gave them even more surprises.

The snowy-white wings lightly trembled.

His body suddenly disappeared from his spot.

So fast!

Many people's pupils suddenly contracted. They were unable to capture Xiao Mo Ge's figure. Such speed was astounding!

"Above!"

One person shouted, and everyone suddenly raised their heads.

A blue figure stood in the sky above their heads. The two white wings were upraised, and formed a scissor shape. Zuo Mo's body curved at a strange angle like an eagle waiting to dive.

The wings trembled, and Zuo Mo's figure disappeared again.

Boom!

When the blue figure once again appeared in people's vision, the blue flames that covered his body suddenly grew. He was like a meteor that was falling down!

In a moment, the blurry figure that was shrouded in blue flames took over their vision! In that moment, their extremities felt cold, and they felt as though he was unstoppable.

Shocked, some experts instinctively prepared to resist.

The blue figure suddenly disappeared again.

Clap clap clap, the light sound of clapping caused the people with their tense nervous to suddenly wake up.

"Good thing! Good thing!" The old man clapped, his expression praising and intoxicated.

Xiao Mo Ge had returned to his original spot. Beside his hand, the icy blue Angel Device Raiment had resumed its original state and gave off an indescribably beauty.

Everyone immediately recognized the old man. This old man had shaken the world in his fight with Youxi Ya Ke. This old man of unknown origins had become one of the main targets that all the major factions paid attention to.

Zuo Mo felt irritated. This damned old man ruined the mood he had worked to create.

The old man's origins was a mystery. No one was able to find him, even

Zuo Mo didn't see any sign of the old man in the memories he had gotten back. But from all the signs, the old man had a very close connection to his family.

Refocusing, no one spoke, the venue was deathly silent.

Zuo Mo's gaze stabbed towards the old man as though he wanted to create countless holes in the damned old man. The old man met Zuo Mo's gaze, grinning and showing his yellow and missing teeth.

A moment later, there still wasn't a sound.

Had his act been bad?

Zuo Mo muttered inside. He could only force himself to say, "Everyone, what do you feel?"

No one spoke.

Zuo Mo was really stunned this time. He had worked so hard, shouldn't these people be showing hungry expressions? Why weren't they reacting at all?

Deathly silence.

Suddenly, someone muttered, "Name your price."

"How many mobei? Give a number! I'll take it!" A large man stood up.

"You'll take it? Your tone is really presumptuous! Mobei?! Is a shen device like this something that can be bought with mobei?" Someone said sarcastically from the crowd.

Another middle aged person stood up. "I will use a jie to trade. You can pick any jie under my command."

"What the good is jie, resources are the most valuable," another said coolly. "I will give ten ore veins, large ones, that produce sixth grade or above."

"When does Grandmaster have the time to waste on mining?" A female spoke, "I will offer one tenth-grade material, and ten ninth-grade materials."

This caused the place to quiet.

Even Zuo Mo was shocked by this price. This price was definitely a high one. Each ninth-grade material was a great price, and it was the first time Zuo Mo heard someone offer a two-digit number for ninth-grade materials. Even after Rare Artifact Hall's accumulation over thousands of years, they only had three ninth-grade materials, and not even one tenth-grade.

Zuo Mo had never seen a tenth-grade material. Ten-grade, that was the highest grade for materials!

But Zuo Mo reacted quickly. He recalled the old man's warning and hurriedly said, "I need things that will nurture souls. Treasures of this kind will be given priority, and don't offer anything average."

The female hurriedly said, "These materials are enough for Grandmaster to trade for many treasures that can nurture the soul!"

Zuo Mo shook his head, his expression determined.

"I have Living Soul Lure!" A person stood up with an excited expression. Many people had expressions of envy. A lot of auctions were like this, only trading and not selling. This depended on luck. This person clearly had good luck. The Living Soul Lure was a rare treasure that could nurture the soul.

Zuo Mo continued to shake his head, "Not high grade enough."

Many people inhaled in sharply. Even the Living Soul Lure wasn't high grade enough!

Ming Yue Ye showed a confidence expression. Ever since Xiao Mo Ge used mo weapons to trade for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, she guessed that Xiao Mo Ge required treasures of this kind and had prepared a few.

Her gamble was right.

At this time, a voice suddenly sounded, "Xi Xuan's [Five Element Soul Dan]!"

Ming Yue Ye's expression froze on her face.

Translator Ramblings: Three guess who.

Chapter 739: Someone From The Past

A large man with rough features stood up. He had a dry smile and his presence spread.

Gu Liang Dao!

Gasps immediately ran out among the crowd. As one of the best battle generals of the present, era the reputation of Xi Xuan's Tiger General Gu Liang Dao was known far and wide. Many people had wary expressions but their enmity decreased. Gu Liang Dao had left Xi Xuan and controlled a region. In the eyes of these people, he was just a small local power. Without the titan that was Xi Xuan behind him, the resources that Gu Liang Dao could muster were limited. He was not as much a threat as he had been when he had been acting as the vanguard for Xi Xuan.

Zuo Mo saw Gu Liang Dao and a expression of joyful surprise appeared on his face. "Brother Gu!"

Gu Liang Dao raised his folded hands in a smile and laughed brightly. "Brother, do not blame me for not notifying you I would be coming. It really is that we have come in a hurry, and I only recently discovered that it was you, Brother."

It was the first time the great majority of people here saw this past Xi Xuan Tiger. They instantly felt that he was as the rumors said. Gu Liang Dao's voice was like a bell, and his actions as fierce as that of a tiger. His presence naturally formed and caused people to unconsciously submit.

Zuo Mo said apologetically, "If it isn't that this young brother needs treasures that can nurture the soul urgently, I should gift this to Brother Gu."

Last time, Gu Liang Dao had and fought alongside Gongsun Cha to hold Great Peace City. Zuo Mo remembered this favor.

Hearing the sincerity in Zuo Mo's voice, Gu Liang Dao laughed. "We are brothers, there's no need to be so courteous. Old Gu is satisfied that Brother is willing to sell it to me. If Brother gives this to me, Old Gu

doesn't dare to accept it." Finishing, he raised his hand, and a jade box flew towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo took the jade box. The jade box was of extremely high grade, and was thin and transparent as cicada wings. It was possible to clearly see a five colored lingdan within that was the size of a longan. The five colored light swirled.

Zuo Mo didn't waste words. With a raise of his hand, the rainbow mist carried the [Angel Device Raiment] to fly towards Gu Liang Dao.

Gu Liang Dao's expression became joyed as he took it. At this time, a voice suddenly interrupted. "Wait!"

Ming Yue Ye stood out. "Can Mister Gu let go of this item, this one is Ming Yue Ye."

Gu Liang Dao turned around and his expression was slightly affected. "So it is Elder Ming, this one has heard of you. However, sorry, this item is extremely important to Old Gu."

Ming Yue Ye said coolly, "If Brother Gu is willing to part with them, the yao is willing to ally with Brother Gu and fully support Brother Gu. With Brother Gu's abilities, and the abilities of the yao, I believe that you will accomplish great things."

The expressions of some people present immediately changed, especially the factions that were close to Gu Liang Dao's territory. If the yao really did ally with Gu Liang Dao, they would be the first to suffer.

Gu Liang Dao only smiled upon hearing this. His weathered face carried a thread of pride and disdain. "Many thanks, Miss Ming, for you good intentions. Old Gu is a rough person, but knows that while one is poor, they must not lack ambitions. I, Gu Liang Dao, will take for myself what I want. Hm, I will not sell myself to become a slave!"

"You dare!" An elder was furious upon hearing this. He leapt out and shouted as he pointed at Gu Liang Dao.

A sharp ripple shot out his finger.

Zuo Mo's expression suddenly changed. He hadn't thought that the people from the Yao Council of Elders dared to commit a sneak attack under the eyes of so many people. Gu Liang Dao was a battle general and not skilled for his individual power. He would not be able to dodge such a sudden attack from a shen power expert.

Damn it!

There wasn't enough time!

Zuo Mo was extremely frustrated, and his killing intent rose. The entire King's Forbidden City suddenly shook. If one was outside the palace, they would be able to see the rainbow clouds that hung over the city suddenly move. The water formed from yin energy in the lakes suddenly boiled.

In this moment, Zuo Mo decided that if something happened to Gu Liang Dao, he would have all of these yao accompany his burial!

In a flash, a person standing beside Gu Liang Dao silently appeared in front of Gu Liang Dao.

The person's right hand was slightly open, five different kinds of light suddenly lighting up on his hands. Gold, wood, water, fire, and earth; the light seemed to ripple like water.

The yao council elder suddenly changed expression. Before he was able to react, the sharp needle-like ripple he had just released suddenly turned and appeared a handwidth from his face.

Pew!

He spat out blood and fell forward. His expression was as white as paper, and his breathing weak.

All of the yao council elders changed expression. Another elder hurriedly took out a pill and shoved it into the injured elder's mouth.

"Sir is?" Ming Yue Ye's pupils shrank slightly.

Everyone finally saw the person who had acted. This was a delicate and quiet youth. He had an average expression and his present wasn't special in any way. From the start, he had silently stay by Gu Liang Dao's side,

Including Zuo Mo, everyone had missed his existence.

"I am Shuang Yu."

Everyone was puzzled at this unfamiliar name. It was clearly the first time they heard this name.

Ming Yue Ye had a thoughtful expression. Moments later, her pupils contracted again, "Shuang Yu who eight years ago went into seclusion in the Five Element Universe."

"Oh, you even know that?" Shuang Yu stilled. Many people in Xi Xuan didn't know his name, yet the other was able to point him out immediately.

Ming Yue Ye was intimidated. If her memory wasn't so good, she definitely would not have remembered. Out of the talented disciples in Xi Xuan, Shuang Yue was not outstanding, considered to be somewhere in the upper quartile. His birth was ordinary, and the sect did not pay great attention to him. The only thing that Ming Yue Ye remembered about him was because he had chosen to seclude himself in the Five Element Universe.

The Five Element Universe was a place that almost everyone in Xi Xuan had forgotten. It was a marvelous place that the Xi Xuan Founding Ancestor had found. It was a location where an extremely small jie was beginning to form, the five elements slowly manifesting inside. The Xi Xuan Founding Ancestor used great powers to seal it, and left only an entrance behind. He also said that only those that came out of the Five Element Universe would be the ones that had truly comprehended the true meaning of the five elements.

It seemed to be a great place to gain experience. When Xi Xuan had first been founded, many disciples chose to enter there to cultivate. Yet the reality was much crueler than they had imagined. If they could not comprehend the true meaning of the five elements, they could not come out. In history, there wasn't more than five disciples that had managed to come out.

As Xi Xuan gradually turned to enjoyment and luxury, the disciples

forgot about the Five Element Universe. Shuang Yu was the only disciple that entered the Five Element Universe in the last thirty years, and it was only due to this that Ming Yue Ye had some impression of the name.

She hadn't thought that Shuang Yue had managed to come out of the Five Element Universe! And he had also thrown his lot in with Gu Liang Dao!

Sharp inhales sounded in the crowd, Many people had shocked expressions.

They had never heard the name Shuang Yu before, but all of them knew of Xi Xuan's Five Element Universe. Including Shuang Yu, there had been five disciples that had come out of the Five Element Universe. The previous four had all been the strongest of their era!

Those that came out of the Five Element Universe were qualified to stand at the peak of their era.

No one dared to dismiss him any longer, even if this youth appeared normal.

Their gazes towards Gu Liang Dao became filled with wariness as well. No matter what, the upper level of Xi Xuan would not be so stupid to push away a disciple that had survived the Five Element Universe. But Shuang Yu had still chosen to support Gu Liang Dao.

Gu Liang Dao himself was a fierce tiger, and this was giving him a pair of wings.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. However, after he asked Pu Yao about the origins of the Five Element Universe, he was filled with admiration towards Shuang Yu and felt happy on Gu Liang Dao's behalf. Gu Liang Dao was a top battle general. Adding on a top expert like Shuang Yu, his power could be said to have completely transformed.

Gu Liang Dao ignored the wary and hostile gazes of the other people. He patted Shuang Yu's shoulder and shoved the [Angel Device Raiment] into Shuang Yu's hands. His movements were natural as he was doing something normal.

Everyone finally realized. So the Angel Device Raiment was for Shuang Yu.

Shuang Yu stilled. "Big Brother"

"I originally planned to give it to you, but I am poor, and only had one lingdan that was acceptable. I was afraid that you would be disappointed if we didn't get it so I didn't tell you beforehand." Gu Liang Dao explained unconcernedly.

Shuang Yu felt his nose turn sour. He knew how poor Gu Liang Dao was. That [Five Element Soul Dan] was the only top level treasure Gu Liang Dao had.

Everyone was solemn and their gazes when they looked at Gu Liang Dao were filled with respect. Anyone that could do this was worth of respect. People finally understood that Gu Liang Dao's accomplishment had not been due to luck.

"Big Brother" Shuang Yu's eyes turned red.

Gu Liang Dao frowned and scolded impatiently, "After so many years, why are still you such a nag?"

Shuang Yu had a sheepish expression as he caressed the [Angel Device Raiment] in his hand. His expression was like that of a child that had received the toy of his dreams.

Ming Yue Ye saw this and was even more intimidated inside. She felt deeply wary at Gu Liang Dao's actions, no matter if it really was sincere or an act.

If this person was not a hero, he was an ambitious person!

Just now, she had felt a thread of shen power from Shuang Yu's attack, even if it had not fully taken form

With the [Angel Device Raiment] in Shuang Yu's possession, Shuang Yu's power would probably advance and become completed.

It was safest to kill people like Gu Liang Dao who could grow to become an enemy of the Yao Council of Elders! Ming Yue Ye felt murderous.

Shuang Yu was strong, but if they did not care about the price, they would be able to kill him on the way.

If he perfected his shen power, he would become a great threat!

In Ming Yue Ye's mind, only Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the Mo Shen Temple could become enemies of the Yao Council of Elders. The declining and rotting Xi Xuan was of benefit to the elders. Yet Gu Liang Dao was the person most likely to inherit Xi Xuan's wealth! If he inherited Xi Xuan's wealth, then his strength would grow to a terrifying level!

She had to eliminate a hidden and dangerous enemy like this.

Her expression did not change as though nothing had happened. The wounded elder was helped up. His face was pale white as he glared poisonously at Shuang Yu.

Yet Ming Yue Ye forgot that there was still a person here, and this person was the true master of this place!

"Little Girl, you wound my guests in front of me, did you forget whose territory this is?"

Zuo Mo's low-class tone was murderous and glacial. The temperature in the palace suddenly dropped.

Translator Ramblings: Someone from the "recent" past.

Chapter 740: Rage

Ming Yue Ye was of high status, and had entered the Genius Alliance from a young age. Then she had become the youngest elder, and now she was the most likely candidate to become the next head of the Yao Council of Elders. No matter at what time in her life, she had numerous protectors. She was like the bright moon in the sky. When she appeared, her radiance would cause everyone else around her to lose color.

When had she ever been called "Little Girl"?

When Ming Yue Ye heard the words, she stilled. Even the other people around her didn't immediately react.

The first one to react was Feng Xin Zi!

Feng Xin Zi was infuriated. In his mind, Miss Ming Yue Ye was the goddess of his heart with an unrivaled position. Xiao Mo Ge dared to call her "Little Girl." This was clearly blaspheming and insulting Miss Ming Yue Ye!

He could not endure this!

Even if he had some positive feelings about Xiao Mo Ge previously, all of the good feelings dissipated in this moment. What replaced it was deep hate and dislike.

He looked at Xiao Mo Ge unflinchingly and said coldly, "Mister Xiao, do not speak rashly and cause a calamity to come to you!"

"A calamity?" Zuo Mo grinned and showed two rows of snowy white teeth.

Before he finished speaking, a rainbow coloured cloud suddenly came out of the ground and wrapped around Feng Xin Zi's legs.

Everyone's understanding of Feng Xin Zi was limited to him completing a prison-breaking battle. Even among the Yao Council of Elders, there was only a rare few that knew that Feng Xin Zi had been one of the major players in solving Shen power!

There was also no one that knew that Feng Xin Zi was the second member of this core group that was not a sky yao. However, he was of a deep mind, and did not show off so no one had discovered it.

Feng Xin Zi huffed. Pop pop pop, snowy white flowers suddenly bloomed around him.

The fragile flowers contained astounding power, pushing away the rainbow mist cloud that had wrapped around his feet. He was just about to take the opportunity to retreat when the rainbow clouds suddenly appeared around him.

He felt his body tighten and a strange field surrounded him.

Feng Xin Zi's eyes suddenly lit up. With a clear shout, the snowy white hyacinths suddenly exploded. Countless snowy white flower petals shrouded his figure.

These hyacinth flower petals composed of shen power froze in the air as though a paralyzing spell had been cast.

In the midst of it all, Feng Xin Zi felt the pressure on him decrease. These hyacinth petals seemed to form an enormous net. This was a field of power that belonged to Feng Xin Zi!

Because he was being suppressed by the rainbow mist, the area covered by Feng Xin Zi's field of power was compressed to its limits but this also made it as strong as possible!

The strange rainbow mist was blocked off by these tender snow white petals.

Zuo Mo had not expected Feng Xin Zi's strength but he did not care. In the King's Forbidden City, in this city, he was the true king!

They did not understand this, but Zuo Mo decided to make them understand.

Just how great the difference between them was in this city!

The palace disappeared like mist. In a flash, everyone seemed to be situation on a vast wildness. The endless rainbow colored mist caused

fear.

Feng Xin ZI's expression changed slightly. The pressure from the rainbow mists multiplied.

The outermost layer of white flowers could not tolerate such great power, pop pop pop, they exploded into pieces!

The elders around Ming Yue Ye saw this and their expressions changed slightly. As they began to move forward. A cold smile appeared at the corner of Zuo Mo's mouth, his left hand moving slightly. The rainbow mists around the yao elders suddenly grew. The mists that were like specks of dust became seal scripts and mo matrices of various sizes that covered the space around them.

In front of the tsunami of power, the yao elders all changed expression and frantically reacted!

Looking at the panicked elders, Zuo Mo's expression was vicious, tendons bulging as he swore, "You little people, just you bunch of failures dare to throw a tantrum on ge's territory? You don't want to live? So what if I called her Little Girl? Let me tell you, in front of ge, all of you are little girls! Ah-ha? You disagree? You bunch of little girls! Ah-ha, a calamity? Have a taste of a true calamity!"

The experts that were watching the battle gaped at what they heard. Even a hero such as Gu Liang Dao that did not care for courtesy had a gaping mouth as he looked, in shock, at the raging Zuo Mo. Shuang Yu, like an innocent boy, was so scared by Zuo Mo acting like a street hoodlum that his body was froze in fear.

At some time, water drops containing yin energy rose from the lakes and floated in the air.

Zuo Mo's grin showed two rows of white teeth that appeared like two rows of fangs.

The water drops made from pure yin energy might only be something that other mo used in medicine pools or to forge mo weapons, but for Zuo Mo, it was a terrifying killing weapon!

Yin fire beads!

The killing move that Zuo Mo had first used when he stepped into the wider world. While it had been some time since he used it, but he had memorized the entire [Yin Fire Bead Chapter]! Additionally, the fire seed he had now was the Sun Shen Fire.

His arms spread out, Zuo Mo made a grabbing motion, and dozens of pure yin beads flew towards him. Golden fire suddenly came out of his hand, erupting and wrapping around the pure yin fire beads that came.

When the flames dissipated, dozens of round balls with golden patterns appeared in Zuo Mo's hand.

These round balls could not be called yin fire beads, but were yin fire shen beads!

Zuo Mo snickered coldly and threw the yin fire shen beads at Feng Xin Zi!

The moment the yin fire shen beads met with Feng Xin Zi's white flower petals, a golden light flashed and suddenly exploded! The unparalleled and domineering power of the sun shen power spread, carrying golden flames. Once the white flower petals were touched by the golden shen fire, they would be cleanly burned away.

Feng Xin Zi seemed to be struck by lightning and his body shook!

The dozens of yin fire shen beads immediately exploded in the area.

With the explosion of each one, Feng Xin Zi's body shook. Moments later, his complexion was pale white, and flower petals around him were scattered and had almost all vanished.

Under the domineering and ferocious attack of the yin fire shen beads, Feng Xin Zi was significantly injured.

Even the chief mo god had been defeated by the [King's Forbidden Firmament], much less the weaker Feng Xin Zi.

Everyone else was shocked. The power of the golden yin fire shen beads surpassed their imagination. The mo prided themselves in their physical

abilities, yet what Zuo Mo used was definitely not a mo move.

But it really was powerful

The explosion of each yin fire shen bead was like thunder and lightning. People's hearts trembled. Many people thought 'what if it was them that was being bombed?' After thinking for a while, they found that there was no other solution than dodging. If they tried to fight back, there was no survival. Their expressions became ugly.

Zuo Mo also jumped in fright at the power of the yin fire shen beads but he quickly hid his reaction. The yin energy here was extremely thick and pure, and the yin fire shen beads he forged would be even stronger.

Having thought it through, Zuo Mo was even more excited.

He knew that such a fortuitous event such as this was a matter of luck. He could take the King's Forbidden City with him, but not this yin vien. Zuo Mo immediately decided that he had to enjoy himself to the fullest.

His hands beckoned. Woosh, another hundred pure yin beads appeared.

The yin fire shen beads were powerful but they did have weaknesses. If this was a normal battle, which user of shen power was not as fast as lightning? Before the yin fire shen bead could come into contact, the opponent would have disappeared.

But in the King's Forbidden City, this was the best killing move. The rainbow mist made from seal scripts and mo matrices were like a bog. They trapped Feng Xin Zi inside and he was unable to escape. From that, the yin fire shen beads could be used to maximum effect.

To use their physical body to stand up to the yin fire shen beads was not something even the mo famed for their powerful bodies could do, much less Feng Xin Zi, a yao.

"You're shameless!" Feng Xin Zi howled angrily, the tendons in his face showing. He also saw through Zuo Mo's move but the mist in the surroundings were like strong chains that wrapped around him to stop him from moving.

"Haha, you are right!" Zuo Mo was smug and did not disguise the savagery on his face. He said hatefully, "If I am not more shameless than you, how can ge sort you out?"

As he spoke, he forged yin fire shen beads. In the blink of an eyes, a few dozen yin fire shen beads took form.

Feng Xin Zi's face turned ashen.

He had received some serious internal injuries from the last attack. More importantly, his hyacinth flower net had already been destroyed.

"Xiao Mo Ge! Do you really want to become enemies against the Yao Council of Elders?" Ming Yue Ye could not attend to anything else and shouted harshly.

Zuo Mo was infuriated. "Ge will spit on you. Little Girl, from the start, it was you making trouble for ge, ah-ha, now that you see you aren't a match for ge, you say that ge will become enemies with your council of elders?"

Ming Yue Ye was stuck for words.

Zuo Mo said dismissively. "Ge is attacking your council of elders, so what? You don't agree? If you don't agree, bit me? Come on!"

At the side, Shuang Yu was dumbstruck. He weakly poked Gu Liang Dao, "Big Brother, this is the Xiao Mo Ge you said was peerless in heroism"

Gu Liang Dao could not keep his expression. He coughed and weakly defended, "Even a rabbit will bite when cornered... .. also, one has to be ruthless like the autumn wind to the tree's leaves when facing the enemy heroism, oh, let us not discuss this now"

Shuang Yu swallowed and clearly had received a bit of a fright.

He was of common birth but had never worried about clothing or food. From a young age, he had entered Xi Xuan and worked hard on his cultivation without pay attention to matters of the world. The education he received taught him to first offer diplomacy before war, maintain rationality, and to not lose his poise. When had he ever seen someone like Zuo Mo that was so unreasonable and didn't care about poise at all?

But this guy was astounding powerful

Zuo Mo's words angered the yao elders to howl.

"Xiao Mo Ge, you go too far!"

"I will kill you!"

"Xiao Mo Ge, you are dead, you will not be able to escape no matter where you go!"

"Curse, keep on cursing!" Zuo Mo's teeth were like two rows of knives. He snarled, "You guys, you think you will be able to escape? Ge wanted to sort you out a long time ago!"

Without another words, the hundred yin fire shen beads on his hands were thrown in a ferocious barrage at the yao elders!

Translator Ramblings: My day yesterday went from "I can do this" to "I did it" to "everything failed" to "okay, there's a second chance." Let's just hope I can make up for it today.

Chapter 741: Fire Battle

The hundreds of yin fire shen beads came like a rainstorm, with a rumble, turning into a black cloud that flew at the elders.

The yao elders trapped in the rainbow mists were immediately alarmed but they could not break free of the cloud mist. All kinds of complex powers formed a field that was hard to break free of. No matter how hard they fought, they could not break away from this terrifying invisible net.

Yet the yin fire shen beads that flew through the air were not affected by the strange restrictive power at all.

The yin fire shen beads grew closer, and all the yao elders felt their hairs stand on end. Just now, they had clearly seen the power of the yin fire shen beads.

There was an immediate panic as all kinds of defensive yao arts were released.

Light shields, banana leaves, wheels of flowers

All kinds of colors and lights that layered together to completely surround them.

The golden yin fire shen bead hit the defensive yao arts.

Boom boom boom!

As hundreds of yin fire shen beads exploded simultaneously, golden flames shot out and covered the figures of the yao elders.

The yao eldest felt their vision turn bright, their ears ringing. A tsunami of power crashed into their defensive yao art. Many people seemed to be hit by something large, their body shaking, and their faces slightly pale.

The Council of Elders had only recently solved shen power and they had only created a few shen techniques, and defensive shen techniques made up a rather small portion of this. What the yao elders used in their panic were mostly defensive yao arts.

Defensive yao arts that encountered the yin fire shen beads forged in

sun shen fire immediately wavered.

Zuo Mo did not care about that. The supply of yin beads was endless here. He could use the jinzhi here as easily as he could think. Here, he had the advantage of home territory. Even he did not understand that these people who clearly knew that they were within his jinzhi still dared to challenge him. How idiotic were they!

"You dare to be so arrogant on ge's territory? You don't want to live! Let me tell you, on ge's territory, if you are a dragon, coil up, if you are a tiger, stay on the ground!"

Zuo Mo's furious and aggressive shouts echoed in the King's Forbidden City. Everyone else watching perceptively closed their mouths. They had heard of Xiao Mo Ge's reputation before but they hadn't ever thought the rumored hero was really just a gangster.

Anyone present would not easily dare offend the Yao Council of Elders, much less fight them.

That was the Yao Council of Elders!

They ruled all of the yao, they had numerous battalions under their command. Countless prestigious families worked for them. All of the manpower and resources of the yao were in their hands.

This was a terrifying titan!

But but

Seeing their faces become covered in ash from the yin fire shen beads, and unable to keep their faces up, everyone felt as though this was an illusion. They could not imagine just how rash a person needed to be to act this way!

None of them would chose to do such a thing. They would even feel that Xiao Mo Ge was an idiot. However, they all admired Xiao Mo Ge's bravery. Those experts that had been restless were now silent. They were all intelligent people, and knew that they could not easily provoke a rash person like Xiao Mo Ge.

He was someone that would beat and kill yao elders, and he didn't have any qualms

The yao elders were furious when they heard this, but when they looked at the hundreds of yin fire shen beads behind a snarling Zuo Mo's body, their faces turned green!

"Die! Idiots!"

Zuo Mo's hands moved, and a new batch of yin fire shen beads headed for the yao elders like a fatal black cloud.

A hint of irrepressible anger flashed through Ming Yue Ye's eyes. She suddenly bowed towards a green-robed elder beside her and said respectfully, "Elder Ye, please!"

The green-robed elder was thin and tall, his expression was indifferent. He seemed to not see Ming Yue Ye's respectful bow and just responded with a light, "Oh."

He was extremely eye-catching among the disheveled yao elders. There wasn't any speck of dust on him, and his expression seemed to be unaffected by everything that was happening around him.

He slowly walked towards the front of the group. The rainbow mists did not seem to affect him at all. Deep respect and awe flashed across the eyes of the other yao elders. They perceptively made a path and each of them seemed relieved of a burden.

Zuo Mo had noticed this person with the cool expression a long time ago.

Usually, a person with this kind of expression was usually a true expert. Expert?

A hint of excitement flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes, and his fighting spirit rose!

Elder Ye looked indifferently at the yin fire shen beads that flew towards him. He raised his right hand and grabbed at the yin fire shen beads in the air.

A scene that was almost difficult to imagine occurred.

The yin fire shen beads seemed to lose control and flew towards him like birds returning to the nest. When they flew to within arms-length of him, they stopped in the air.

Gasps rang out among the crowd. No one understood this move.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed.

Elder Ye casually picked up a yin fire shen bead. He examined it and then slowly said, "It is slightly interesting. Yin fire bead forged with shen fire. I hadn't thought that someone still knew such an ancient skill."

"Idiot!" Zuo Mo squeezed out between his teeth with a cunning smile on his face.

Elder Ye's eye suddenly twitched and his expression changed slightly. Before he could react, boom, the yin fire shen bead on his fingers suddenly exploded and his figure was enveloped in golden flames.

Boom boom boom!

The scene of hundreds of yin fire shen beads exploding in such a narrow area was spectacular.

Within the golden flames were even spots of white flame, the terrifying power pushing the golden and white flames up dozens of zhang. The terrifying wave of heat swept outwards in all directions.

The defensive yao arts of the other yao elders collapsed under this great wave of air. Some of the weaker yao arts were thrown about as though they were struck with a hammer.

All of the King's Forbidden City shook. The people watching the battle were almost unable to stay standing as they stared in shock at the pillar of fire that shot into the sky!

Experts such as Shuang Yu who were at the edge of shen power changed expression. The shen power dense vibrations so roared within that pillar of fire, and he almost couldn't believe his eyes.

So there really was a freak in the world that had cultivated shen power

to such a level

The pride hidden deep in Shuang Yu's heart couldn't help but waver at this time.

Feng Xin Zi looked dazedly and wordlessly at the pillar of fire. If this was him

This thought could not be excised from his mind. His extremities grew cold and his heart continued to sink.

Ming Yue Ye's expression changed drastically and she could not maintain her calmness. Elder Ye was the strongest person of this group! If even he wasn't a match, then the result would be terrible

Zuo Mo's expression was smug. Yin fire beads were hard to control, but these yin fire shen beads were forged in his sun shen power. He could make simple manipulations of the sun shen fire inside the yin fire shen beads.

"You should die!"

A deep roar like that of a wounded animal came out of the pillar of fire.

In the corner, the old man who had been idling away relaxedly suddenly opened his eyes, a sharp cold light flashing through them.

Woosh!

The pressuring flames extinguished without warning. A figure with an astounding presence slowly walked out of the remnants of the pillar of fire.

Everyone was stunned by this scene.

How was it possible how was it possible that someone could survive that kind of explosion that was shen power

Zuo Mo was also stunned. Even he would not survive the power of the hundreds of yin fire shen beads exploding together. But the other was still alive!

But when he saw Elder Ye's appearance, after blinking, he suddenly fell

over on the ground and roared with laughter. "Hahaha, you look too ... so special!"

The people who had been stunned speechless by Elder Ye's terrifying power were startled awake by Zuo Mo's sudden laughter. When they looked at Elder Ye, muffled laughter rang through the entire venue. They did not dare to be as careless as Zuo Mo. They hurriedly covered their mouths to stop the sound of laughter from coming out. But their expressions became strange.

Elder Ye's hair was a mess as it gave off smoke. His eyes were two black circles like that of a panda. But what really set them off was that his almost naked body had been scorched and looked like that of a zebra. It was unknown what method he had used in the end to block the pillar of fire but his body was scorched black in regularly spaced streaks. The black and white parts made him look like a zebra.

A zebra panda ...

"You should die!"

Elder Ye was murderous, his eyes filled with blood. That pair of eyes were ravenous. Vast shen power was like a monster that was twisting its enormous body. With every movement, it let people feel the great power it contained.

The expression of the old man in the corner became serious. A hint of surprised flashed through his eyes. This person's shen power ...

An almost tangible pressure filled every corner and made people unable to breathe. Even those marshal experts changed expression now. In their eyes, Elder Ye that was slowly walking out of the aftermath was like a hope-robbing figure of legend. He only needed to reach out with a hand to crush them into powder.

Shock flashed through Shuang Yu's eyes.

Zuo Mo snorted, stopped his jovial attitude and stood up. Facing Elder Ye, he raised his head and stared rebelliously at Elder Ye. "Still not admitting defeat? Then I will beat you until you accept it!"

He almost spat out the last sentence, pausing between each word. His presence reached another level.

Each word was like a hammer hitting people in their minds.

As his presence increased, the rainbow mists floating in the air seeming to receive a summons to gather rapidly where Zuo Mo was. Inside the underground cavern, the yin energy that had been slowly flowing was being drained out of the yin vein at an astounding rate, and taken up by the King's Forbidden City.

The earth started to tremble.

In this moment, almost everyone had a feeling that the King's Forbidden City was waking up.

Translator Ramblings: This reminds me a lot of Zuo Mo when he was facing the Clear Sky Forefather. Something about cities and home territory advantage

Chapter 742: Intensify

Zuo Mo completely entered a rage. Ceng Lian'er and the people familiar with him automatically moved far away. They had seen how terrifying and vicious a berserk Zuo Mo was. The only one that did not move was A Gui. Dressed in the bone armor, A Gui stood there motionlessly like a statue.

Ming Yue Ye had never expected that the event would proceed like this.

Xiao Mo Ge would definitely become a great threat to the Council of Elders. When this thought popped out, she jumped in fright at her own thought. Gu Liang Dao should be a bigger threat. Gu Liang Dao who came from Xi Xuan and had the aid of a top expert like Shuang Yu was very likely to take control of Xi Xuan.

But Xiao Mo Ge?

A few battalions, a few small territories, he was individually brave, but in front of the Council of Elders, this was a joke. Then look at Xiao Mo Ge's actions, rash, idiotic, without any intelligence. How could such a person threaten the Council of Elders?

But this thought was so strong that Ming Yue Ye could not dismiss it.

However, the present situation did not allow her to think carefully why she would have such an absurd thought. The two sides would go off at any moment, and she was worried that Elder Ye could not win.

She suddenly asked the grey-robed elder in a low voice, "Is there any method that can affect the jinzhi?"

The grey-robed elder was called Elder Lin and was one of the rare elders among the council skilled in jinzhi. The reason that Ming Yue Ye had brought him along this time was for him to evaluate whether the [Angel Device Raiment] was real or not.

Elder Lin also knew the situation right now was urgent. That wave of yin fire shen beads had been stopped, but all of the people on their side had been affected. His scalp prickled at the thought of another wave.

"It is possible to affect it. But it will be very short, only about twenty

breaths."

"That's enough." Ming Yue Ye said decisively. At this time, she didn't care about fairness or dueling decorum.

Elder Lin understood and a black yao core appeared on his hand. His expression was pained, but he didn't hesitate to throw the black core out.

When the black core landed on the ground, it turned into a ball of black mist.

The black mist quickly spread and dyed the seal scripts and mo matrices floating in the air like a great toxin. The black energy then flowed along the seal scripts and mo matrices to spread quickly.

In a flash, the rainbow mist made out of seal scripts and mo matrices became inky black.

Several black threads had even appeared on the yin beads in the air. They were frozen in the air, unable to move.

A hint of joy appeared on Ming Yue Ye's eyes, and her tone was slightly reproachful. "What is this? Why didn't you take out something like this before?"

Elder Lin grimaced. "This is [Black Blunting Smoke], a kind of yao core. It can slow jinzhi, but its effects are limited, only twenty breaths of time. Once it is used, it needs to be soaked in special medicinal liquid for a month before it can be used again."

"Twenty breaths is enough!" Ming Yue Ye's words were filled with confidence in Elder Ye.

The other elders had overjoyed expressions as though they had already won the battle.

Zuo Mo immediately detected the effects of the [Black Blunting Smoke]. The King's Forbidden City seemed to be a machine that suddenly rusted, and felt difficult to use.

There was something this strange? A hint of astonishment flashed

across his mind.

"Haha, how's that? You can't do a thing! Boy, you cannot escape, I will kill you!"

Elder Ye immediately detected the change in the King's Forbidden City. His voice was filled with murderousness and savagery. He walked slowly towards Zuo Mo. With each step, his presence rose and became stronger like a fire!

Zuo Mo did not have the time to get rid of this strange black energy as Elder Ye was walking towards him with a snarl.

He did not panic. A cold smirk appeared on his face as he spat out, "Idiot!"

With a wave of his hand, a strange talisman appeared, it was the Little Mo Treasure Cup.

This was the only top talisman Zuo Mo had. The seven turtle-patterned treasure coins spun rapidly on the surface of the water and sparked occasionally.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup was slightly less powerful compared to the [Angel Device Raiment] but that was only a difference in how they were forged. The quality of Little Mo Treasure Cup's materials were actually better.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup's materials could rival the Anti Dragon Claw and the Three Thousand Threads of Worry now.

When the Little Mo Treasure Cup appeared in Zuo Mo's hand, Elder Ye suddenly felt a great sense of danger. His expression changed, and he shot backwards. At the same time, he pointed with his fingers which lit up with a bright light.

He rapidly drew out a triangle in the air, shen technique!

At this time, a lightning-like light suddenly flew out of Zuo Mo's hands.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup that had consumed an astonishing amount of lightning and now contained that terrifying lightning. With Zuo Mo

using its full power and not keeping anything back, all of the lightning and thunder that the Little Mo Treasure Cup had absorbed on the day of its creation blasted out with his shen power!

The treasure coin that was covered with lightning and shen power could not endure such terrifying power and was reduced into a liquid ball of metal.

The silver energy was bright and burning as it charged straight into Elder Ye's triangle.

Boom!

The silver light was so blinding that no one could keep their eyes open.

Shen power turbulence were like little razors that scattered about. Everyone was shocked and threw up their defenses. However, any mo skill or yao art was unimaginably fragile in front of this shock wave, they all shattered.

In that moment, almost every person had small wounds on their body.

Many people changed expression immediately. When was the last time they had been wounded? Many people couldn't even remember. There was nothing better than this experience to let them understand the greatness of shen power!

Shen power era!

A person that did not cultivate shen power would be abandoned by this era. Even if they once stood at the top, it was the same for them.

Zuo Mo and Elder Ye would not have thought that the fight between them would strengthen the determination of all those present to find shen power. The pride of the experts at the peak of this era did not allow them to tolerate being killed in the future and be left unable to fight back like insects.

The light dissipated and the two figures once again appeared.

Elder Ye's left arm was limply hanging, a burnt black hole penetrating his right arm. Zuo Mo was not much better. The Little Mo Treasure Cup

in his hand was completely dim, covered in cracks, and his expression was slightly pale.

In order to use the strongest attack, Zuo Mo had furiously channeled shen power into the Little Mo Treasure Cup. This attack was powerful, but Little Mo Treasure Cup had been overloaded with shen power and damaged irreparably.

Most importantly, Zuo Mo had used a great amount of shen power.

Elder Ye gazed at Zuo Mo poisonously as though he wanted to consume the other alive. He was filled with fury. His shen power was stronger than Xiao Mo Ge's, but he had been suppressed by Xiao Mo Ge. The other's moves were endless and hard to predict. The more he fought, the worse he felt.

Ming Yue Ye's face was ashen. She looked in shock at Xiao Mo Ge.

All of the Yao Council elders looked at Xiao Mo Ge as though they were looking at a ghost.

Elder Ye was one of the Ten Yao of the Council of Elders!

Unlike what normal people understood, the Yao Council of Elders was an extremely large organization with all elders each having their own roles. But the Ten Yao were the special existence in the council because they were the strongest ten yao of the council! They were given prestigious positions, yet they did not have to work. However, all the elders were in awe of and respected them. The power of the ten elders determined the status of the ten yao. Even someone with power in the council like Ming Yue Ye was respectful to them.

Elder Ye was the tenth yao of the Council of Elders!

How could someone like this be wounded?

"Haha, come ! Let's see what else you have!" Elder Ye roared with laughter.

Before he finished, a suddenly presence suddenly exploded nearby.

"No!" A wild howl carried out with the burst of air.

Elder Yao's smile suddenly froze. Zuo Mo's eyes flashed coldly. They turned their face and their eyes widened.

A strange and borderless field of power was released within a figure covered in white flames at the center.

Feng Xin Zi!

Feng Xin Zi felt the restrictions on him were much weaker. The Black Blunting Smoke was like a great toxin that infected all of the mo matrices and seal scripts. The rainbow mist around him were dyed black.

Feng Xin Zi felt joy. This was the best chance to break free!

If he could break free

He raised his head and accidentally saw Ming Yue Ye's pale face and that flash of fear in her eyes. In that moment, he seemed to be struck by lightning, his mind completely blank.

She had always been so calm and at ease, she had always been determined, she had always been so proud

Recovering from his daze, Feng Xin Zi felt as though his heart was being cut by a knife. There seemed to be a knife stabbing again and again at his heart as it bled.

Feng Xin Zi bit down on his lips. The crimson blood dripped off the corner of his mouth yet he did not feel it.

That ashen and scared face entered his vision, and stabbed his eyes to the point he couldn't keep them open. That helpless and frightened figure was the person he had sworn to protect!

Feng Xin Zi's handsome and sunny face twisted suddenly. He lowered his eyes filled with pain and deep self-blame.

He really was useless

Useless!

He was filled with fury, fury at his own uselessness. His halo as a genius

was completely torn off. The tendons in his face bulged, his body uncontrollably trembling due to fury.

He had never hated himself so much, never!

Suddenly, something seemed to be ignited inside his body. Boom, a strong burning feeling filled his body, his blood seemed to be boiling, he felt as though he was burning!

Before his consciousness blanked out, he instinctively shouted out, "No"

The white and tender hyacinths that surrounded him were swallowed by the white flames that erupted.

Translator Ramblings: All for love.

Chapter 743: Strategy

Feng Xin Zi's explosion was unexpected to all.

His shen power that had shot up several levels immediately caused his presence to be filled with an intimidating danger. Terrifying shen pressure caused the suffocating black clouds to once again press on everyone's minds.

A hint of joy flashed across Ming Yue Ye's eyes. She had seen Feng Xin Zi's potential. In the Council of Elders that was full of experts, other than potential and youth, Feng Xin Zi did not have any advantages. Even so, she hadn't expected Feng Xin Zi would give her a surprise.

Zuo Mo also was slightly surprised. The shen power that Feng Xin Zi just displayed was not strong, but it was the most detailed of everyone he had seen.

The records had mentioned this kind of situation before. It was rare, like an epiphany. However, the difference was one was when a person was in an excited state, and the other in a calm state.

However

He turned his gaze back to Elder Ye in front of him.

The old man was more of a threat than Feng Xin Zi. As to Feng Xin Zi, there would be people to deal with him. As he expected, he saw Ceng Lian'er appear like a ghost near Feng Xin Zi.

Listening to the hateful old man howling about killing him, Zuo Mo's murderousness rose.

You want to kill ge on ge's territory?

You're tired of living!

Little Mo Ge had disliked the overbearing Yao Council of Elders for a long time, they were endlessly arrogant. The small-minded Little Mo Ge could not tolerate someone more arrogant than he was in front of him.

You think that if there isn't the King's Forbidden City, ge can't do

anything to you? Zuo Mo smirked darkly inside. He put away the dim Little Mo Treasure Cup, and then put out something black. It was the happily sleeping Black Gold Seal Soldier.

"Glutton! Come out!"

Bam bam bam bam bam!

Zuo Mo kicked repeatedly, the sound of his foot hitting metal hard causing people's hearts to feel cold. The Black Gold Seal Soldier opened his eyes in bewilderment and seemed to sleep-talk. "Big Bro, is it meal time?"

"Meal time?" Zuo Mo smiled temptingly. "Yes, we are preparing to eat! But this old man has come to interrupt and won't let us leave!"

"He's interrupting our meal time?" The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes turned red, his expression murderous and snarling. He suddenly turned around and his howl echoed in people's ears as though he had seen his archenemy. "He! Dares! To! Interrupt! Mealtime!"

The Black Gold Seal Soldier murderously climbed up, his four limbs on the ground, his body slightly crouched like a panther as he shot out!

Little Mo Ge showed a smile at his plan's success. Pia, he snapped his fingers and shouted smugly at A Gui. "A Gui, let's go!"

A Gui's figure suddenly disappeared.

At the same time, Zuo Mo shot at the shocked Elder Ye!

"Big Brother, he really is the peerlessly heroic Xiao Mo Ge that you spoke of?" Shuang Yu had to turn his face to not look and weakly asked Gu Liang Dao.

Three against one, so shameless, so devious, so low

This completely upended Shuang Yu's innocent view of the world. Wasn't this things that bad people would do?

Even more shameless because Xiao Mo Ge was actually of the same strength as Elder Ye, yet he still ganged up

Shuang Yu suddenly felt that yao elder was pitiful really pitiful

Gu Liang Dao also couldn't bear to look. He was a heroic person and never did something like bully the old and the young. He coughed to disguise the awkwardness on his face as he thought furiously. "Ah ah ah, this really is a kind of strategy, more fighting less, this is a law of battle. Right right right, it definitely is like that look, the yao have more people, in terms of total number, Xiao Mo Ge is the less fighting the more. He is attacking the crowd alone, such outstanding combat instincts"

"But but" Shuang Yu felt that Big Brother was right but also felt that it wasn't right somewhere.

"No matter the time, do not miss the importance of strategy!" Gu Liang Dao sternly warned Shuang Yu.

"Oh." Shuang Yu said in semi-understanding.

The other yao elders, upon finding that Elder Ye was about to be attack by multiple people, could not suppress themselves also acted in hopes of helping Elder Ye.

Gu Liang Dao was relieved of a great burden. He said, "Look, fighting with few against many!"

Shuang Yu's eyes suddenly lit up. "Should we help him?"

Gu Liang Dao coughed. "Do not underestimate Xiao Mo Ge. With my understanding of him, he definitely has other tricks."

Shuang Yu nodded, and looked with anticipation at the intense battle on the field, excitement on his face.

Gu Liang Dao wiped away the sweat on his forehead with lingering trepidation.

Of course Zuo Mo noticed the yao elders that wanted to attack. A cold smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. You underestimate gei's King's Forbidden City!

The seal scripts and mo matrices's effects were greatly influenced by the Black Blunting Smoke.

But that was the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. This green city possessed its power. While it was not complete, and its power was limited, it still could not be looked down upon.

There at least wasn't a problem in getting a chance for him to surround and attack!

His hands moving, the shaking of the King's Forbidden City suddenly stopped. All the yao elders suddenly felt the scenery change, their surroundings turning misty. All of the sounds and people disappeared.

They seemed to be standing on an endless wilderness, light mist floating ethereally.

Illusory formation?

The two words jumped into everyone's minds.

Yes, it was an illusory formation!

Many of the yao elders showed expressions of disdain. For people of their level, illusory formations were not an acceptable tactic.

But unexpectedly, they used all they knew but the scene in front of them still didn't change.

Why was it like this?

Was this not an illusory formation? The elders stared at each other.

Zuo Mo naturally would not miss on such a good chance. The two people and the seal soldier shot at Elder Ye. The illusions of the city had many jinzhi methods that he had found from his memories, the ones his father had left behind. These illusory spells were not the same as other illusory spells. He believed there would be people here that could resolve them but they would require some time.

This was a chance.

Elder Ye was disheveled as he was attacked by three people. Xiao Mo Ge's power had shocked him, and he hadn't expected the female dressed in grey armor to be so terrifying and powerful. Adding on a seal soldier that was fearless and seemed mad, he immediately ended up in great

danger.

Elder Ye's heart continued to sink.

Damn it!

Was he going to die today?

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes were wide as he spread his arms and ran towards Elder Ye. This unconventional action caused Elder Ye's heart to shake. His left hand struck towards the Black Gold Seal Soldier. But before he finished, the presence of a shen technique on Zuo Mo's hand caused him unable to spare any attention for anything else. He put the fingers on his right hand together, his shen technique waiting to be released, shen technique against shen technique!

Yet Xiao Mo Ge suddenly showed the smile of one whose plan had succeeded. Elder Ye's expression changed and he thought that it was not good. Before he could react, there was a heavy blow to his neck. He immediately lost consciousness.

"Idiot!" Zuo Mo smugly raised his hand that had been faking presence, the light of the shen technique fading.

Boom boom boom!

Among a string of packed explosion, the yao elders showed their disheveled figures yet the scene in front of them caused everyone to turn into the stone.

Zuo Mo had a foot stepping on the unconscious Elder Ye. He smugly grinned and showed his white teeth.

"I think we need to have a talk!"

Bie Han came back.

After coming back, Bie Han and Gongsun Cha exchanged a look but didn't exchange a word.

Many people speculated secretly about the return of Sin Battalion. But Little Miss and Bie Han did not mention a word about what Sin Battalion had gone to do.

The two biggest heads were silent, and the other people naturally did not dare to pick this topic.

But the return of Sin Battalion meant that their power grew. Everyone was excited. Up until now, all of the battle plans had proceeded smoothly. However, everyone also knew that this was just the beginning. What was next was the true test because what was next were the resource jies.

Resource jies were referring to those jie with great amounts of resources. They were the best part of all of Xuan Kong Temple. Due to this, there were countless eyes staring at them.

There were no tricks to taking down these resource jie. The only way was to steal from the mouth of the tiger. The upcoming battles would be hard and intense. The number of battalions they had encountered in the last few days had increased greatly.

But no one was afraid. All of them were rubbing their hands and yearning to go.

The present Mo Cloud Sea was not famous but had many commanders. Other than the two top battle generals Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, Miao Jun, Shu Long, Wei Ran, A Zha GE, Tang Fei and the others were all battle generals that could control one area.

It was these people that had continued to advance that gave Gongsun Cha the confidence to plan this astounding campaign.

Behind them, Gongsun Cha's seal formation forts were being built day and night. They were mostly finished. This meant that they did not have to worry about the supply lines at the rear.

The conference this time was the last collective conference.

Gongsun Cha did not say much. Up until now, they had not encountered true trouble in the plans they had made before. In the following battle, most of the forces were about to be split up, and the battalions would advance on their own.

The time to test these people have arrived. Gongsun Cha had an imperceptible smile.

When he had designed this plan, he had thoughts of giving these people the chance to be independent. If they were always under his shadow, they would not be able to truly grow. For the mission this time, he had even called Ma Fan over.

The best training ground for a battle general was the battlefield. While this campaign was crucial for Mo Cloud Sea, it did not mean that they couldn't afford to lose even one battle. Gongsun Cha also knew that this campaign would become a crucial campaign that would affect the Four Realms and even the world.

After dividing up Xuan Kong Temple, Kun Lu and Tian Huan would be unprecedentedly large. There would be a period of peace in the middle because Kun Lun and Tian Huan needed time to digest the fruits of victory. Once the two titans finished digesting, the days of the other factions would become hard.

Due to this, their only chance of survival was to strengthen themselves before that. Also, having this batch of battle generals truly grow up was the crux to having Mo Cloud Sea grow strong. The present situation was not so dangerous. With him and Bie Han, they could afford to lose. When it finally came to that time when they faced the two titans, they could not afford to lose.

He only hoped that Shixiong would return soon.

Gongsun Cha gathered his thoughts and threw out coolly.

"Everyone, fight!"

The commanders roared a response.

Translator Ramblings: WanderingGummiOfDoom is away for this chapter so I only did a quick edit for spelling.

Chapter 744: The Identity of the Old Man

Seeing Ming Yue Ye and the yao elders leave with their tails between their legs, Zuo Mo was lost in thought and did not seem to notice them. The mo in the surroundings looked at him with awe and respect. Any person that managed to extort a top treasure, the [Death Thought Bead], from the yao elders were worthy of respect.

Ming Yue Ye had been decisive. It was worth it to trade the [Death Thought Bead] for Elder Ye, one of the Ten Yao. Elder Ye now owed her a favor, this was a good thing. Also, she had obtained a much stronger Feng Xin Zi.

As to the [Death Thought Bead], that was the public property of the Council of Elders and she did not care as it was not her personal loss. While her mission had failed this time, her individual strength had grown greatly. The most valuable gain from this trip was their experience in fighting with shen power which would be of great help in helping them perfect shen power.

Both Elder Ye and Feng Xin Zi were the ones that had benefited directly and the most. They had a deeper comprehension of shen power.

Ming Yue Ye knew that these two people were crucial and they were in her camp, and would greatly increase her status in the Council of Elders. If she could advance the yao shen power system, no one would be able to shake her position, and she was likely to ascend to the position of chief elder.

No one knew Ming Yue Ye's thoughts. All of the yao elders had dispirited expressions. Everything they had endured today in their view was a humiliation.

A grudge had undoubtedly been created between Zuo Mo and the Yao Council of Elders. However, both Ming Yue Ye and Zuo Mo did not care too much about this.

For Ming Yue Ye, her goal was the seat of chief elder. Before she took power, she did not have any direct conflict with Xiao Mo Ge. It was the

opposite. After seeing Xiao Mo Ge's great strength, she had even thought of allying with Xiao Mo Ge.

If she had such a strong helper outside the Council of Elders, it would be beneficial for her faction. There were many rules the Council of Elders had to abide by, she was restrained. Her influence outside the Council of Elders would not be affected and there would be many convenient uses for such an ally.

Ming Yue Ye had smiled as though there had been no conflict at all as she briskly agreed to Zuo Mo's request. Even Zuo Mo had been surprised.

However, this increased Zuo Mo's wariness of her.

This woman was very strong!

Little Mo Ge felt that he definitely could not be like her, going from fighting in a life and death battle in one moment to chatting with a smile the next. She was also decisive and did not hesitate once she made a decision.

While he did not like this type of person, Zuo Mo had to admire Ming Yue Ye's strength. He also had a feeling. This woman would definitely have great power and influence in the future!

Shaking his head, Zuo Mo turned his head and laughed at himself. That had nothing to do with him.

Zuo Mo decided to ignore Ming Yue Ye's hidden intention to establish a good relationship at the end. You had to guard against an ally like this, someone who might stab you in the back at any time.

"We also have to go." Gu Liang Dao came over and had a hug with Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo noticed the gazes that had gathered on them. He couldn't help but ask, "Do you want us to accompany you?"

Gu Liang Dao laughed brightly. "Haha, no need, there's Xiao Yu, and now there is the birdman suit, it will crush anyone that comes!"

Birdman suit

Zuo Mo's temple throbbed.

"I will protect Big Brother!" Shuang Yu weakly guarantee from the side.

"Alright, be careful during your travel!" Zuo Mo could only say.

"Don't worry! Work hard! Us brothers will meet again in the future!" Gu Liang Dao took a wineskin from his waist and, after taking a great swallow, handed it to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo took the wineskin and also took a deep gulp. He felt as though there was a fire burning in his chest. "Yes! Us brothers will meet in the future!"

"Haha! Xiao Yu, let's go!" Gu Liang Dao laughed and walked out with his head up high. Shuang Yu waved at Zuo Mo and then followed closely.

The two flew out of the King's Forbidden City. A troop flew out of the crowd and formed a protective perimeter with them in the middle. It was Gu Liang Dao's personal guard!

Zuo Mo's worries were finally put to rest and then he laughed. Gu Liang Dao looked simple-minded but he was a daring and detail-minded person. How could he not have any plans?

"Everyone, the spectacle is over, you may do as you please."

Zuo Mo glanced over the other people and then ignored them. He was preparing to go back to Cloud Sea Jie, oh, it was now called Mo Cloud Sea. He needed a safe place to have A Gui use the [Five Element Soul Dan] and the [Death Thought Bead]. The Mo territories were clearly not a good place. He also needed time to go through his memories in detail. He hoped he would get back to Mo Cloud Sea in time for the fighting and see if there were any places he could help.

But before leaving, he still had some problems to resolve.

He turned to walk towards the old man in the corner. The old man did not seem to be surprised to see him coming.

"Who are you? Why did I not find you in my memories." Zuo Mo asked directly.

The old man grinned but his gaze was cold. "Of course, how can the Zuo Family's young master's memories have an impression of a little person like me?"

Zuo Mo frowned. The old man's tone showed his friendlessness.

"There is enmity between us?"

"Not really, but your grandmother exiled me," the old man said coolly.

Zuo Mo was shocked. "Exiled?"

The old man narrowed his eyes and said humorously, "In the Zuo Family, practicing shen power is restricted. However, I had the duty of guarding the shen device, and I managed to get a few hints. A secret will never remain hidden forever. Your grandmother discovered I had learned it. I hadn't expected the old woman's shen power to be greater than mine. There was no way about it. But the old woman still thought of my past service, and only excused me to a desolate jie."

Zuo Mo felt his mind was a mess. There was too much information contained in the old man's words.

"This old man's entire life could be said to be in the old woman's hands. She probably knew that she didn't have much time left back then, so she brought her to you and nurtured her to be your person. This way, this old man could not stand by and ignore what happened afterwards. She really was cunning!" the old man said coldly.

"You are A Gui's" Zuo Mo's eyes widened and he threw all his other questions to the back of his head.

"A Gui" The old man stilled and his eyes suddenly narrowed and flashed coldly. "She's your ghost?"

Some memory fragments flashed across Zuo Mo's mind. He nodded. "En."

"The old woman really schemed well. Even in death, she does not let others rest!" The old man turned to look at A Gui with pity and guilt. His tone was filled with unfriendliness. "No wonder she is loyal to you, and

turned herself into this ghastly state. My pitiful granddaughter."

Zuo Mo's body shook. The old man was A Gui's grandfather!

The old man suddenly lost interest. "Let's go and talk more on the road."

When Zuo Mo's group finished packing up and left Bu Zhou City, a figure carrying a sword covered in dust appeared on the horizon nearby.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed.

Eldest Shixiong!

Wei Sheng smiled as he carried his sword.

Liang Wei's face was dark.

In front of him was an order telling him to stop working and reflect on his actions. The cause of this was very simple. He had captured a Kun Lun scout and managed to extract an extremely valuable piece of information. Kun Lun was busy swallowing Xuan Kong Temple, and most of the battalions on that region's defense line had been moved towards Xuan Kong Realm except for a few.

He thought this was a rare chance and reported the situation.

Yet his report seemed to have dissolved in the ocean. Nothing came back. This was not unexpected. As the battle on the front lines was in a stalemate, he had been reassigned and was now under the banner of An Shi Corps. Corps Commander An Shi was old and experienced with a great reputation among the yao that normal corp commanders could not rival.

Theoretically, this was not a disservice to him. However Corp Commander An Shi favoured defensive tactics over offensive ones and seemed overly conservative to Liang Wei. No matter what kind of battle plan he suggested, they were never accepted.

Without fighting, Liang Wei's days passed as though they were years. Corp Commander An Shi was dissatisfied with his restlessness, and moved him to a position of no real power. If he hadn't had an

accomplished record of service, he would probably have been kicked out already.

Unwilling to waste his days, Liang Wei lead a few guards and sneaked into the front lines alone to act as scouts. The secret was hard to keep, especially after Liang Wei had suggested attacking to Corp Commander An Shi based on the gathered intel. The anger of Corp Commander An Shi could be imagined.

So the order to be relieved of his duties and reflect appeared in front of him.

Feeling depressed, Liang Wei rang into the Ten Finger Prison and wanted to vent himself through war chess. With his skill level, he naturally won in war chess.

He quickly found himself bored.

Coming out of war chess, he dazedly roamed about. He suddenly saw someone familiar and he became alert. "A Xiao!"

The person who had a hurried expression immediately stopped. When he saw Liang Wei, a smile bloomed on his face. "Wei Wei! Long time no see. Hm, aren't you at the front lines, how come you have the time to come to the Ten Finger Prison?"

Hearing the slightly feminine name "Wei Wei," Liang Wei felt slightly helpless but also warm. A Xiao was a good friend of his from the yao art house but unlike him who entered the military, A Xiao's marks were not good enough to enter the military.

"Don't mention it. I did something wrong. I've been relieved of my duties and ordered to reflect," Liang Wei said, pretending to be unconcerned.

A Xiao's expression was surprised. Liang Wei had been outstanding in the yao art house and been tasked with great responsibility after entering the military corps. His achievements from last time had been broadcast far and wide and he had been called the next upcoming star of the yao.

Why was he relieved of his duties and ordered to reflect?

But A Xiao perceptively did not press. He smiled and said, "Haha, then relax. Come with me to a place."

Liang Wei who had nothing to do naturally agreed.

The two quickly came to a place with a sign "Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals."

"What place is this? A battle general club?" Liang Wei looked around curiously.

"You'll know when you go in." A Xiao kept it a secret.

They saw several people along the way, but there wasn't even one silver battle general. Liang Wei felt dismissive of this establishment. This was probably another place for low level battle generals to boast.

"Do you want to become a top battle general? Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals will give you the wings to fly!"

"There will be a famed teacher every week, simulations every day. As long as you persist, you can become a battle general!"

Liang Wei's disdain grew with the ads. This was the advertising of those training courses that were used to defraud people of money. A Xiao would actually believe something like this.

He was just about to speak when he suddenly saw a phrase out of the corner of his eye. He stopped walking, and lightning seemed to explode in his mind.

"Battle is changing, have you detected it?"

Translator Ramblings: And we're reaching the end of an arc. Once again, Fang Xiang leaves certain things to the imagination.

Chapter 745: New Era!

In this turbulent era, the changes of the world were so rapid they dazzled the eyes. In the span of a night, the world had completely changed.

In this period of time, some major events had occurred.

What was most attention-catching was the division of Xuan Kong Temple's territory. Countless factions leapt towards them like hungry wolves. The ones that benefited the most were Kun Lun and Tian Huan. The two's power grew enormously and they became two titans that were so large it was frightening.

The mo territories filled with its heroes entered an era of consolidation. In the Hundred Savage Realm, the Mo Shen Temple was the strongest, then it was the Mo Marshal Alliance led by Marshal Di, and the Heroes Alliance led by Marshal Hao.

In the distant and remote Nether Realm, the first king of the Nether Realm came to power-the Nether King, this shook all of the mo territories! The birth of the Nether King attracted the eyes of the entire world. This meant that the mo now had a faction that could rival Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the yao.

Compared to the xiuzhe world and the mo territories, the yao were much quieter. Ming Yue Ye entered the highest power ranks of the Council of Elders, becoming the Thirteen Seat Inner Council, and became the youngest inner council elder in history. Already famous, Ming Yue Ye's prestige reached a whole new level.

Other than this, Gu Liang Dao's strength grew enormously after he obtained the [Angel Device Raiment]. His strongest expert, Shuang Yu, became famous after killing three mo marshals in a single battle. Many of the people under Gu Liang Dao's command were unknown before, but the other factions now lusted for them.

Under the talented Xiao who started as an accountant, the development of Gu Liang Dao's territory was fierce.

Gu Liang Dao, Shuang Yu, Xiao, these three disciples came from Xi Xuan. Their light was enough to make all of Xi Xuan seem dim in comparison. They had the name of the Xi Xuan's Talented Trio. Of course, Xi Xuan would never admit to this.

Other than this, there was one other faction that attracted attention from different powers: Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea's growth had also been fueled by Xuan Kong Temple's downfall.

In a military blitz, Mo Cloud Sea had quickly taken fifty six jie in just six months. In the six months, they had defeated and forced back dozens of surrounding powers, defeating hundreds of battalions, including two from Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Such a domineering and fierce power immediately caused the neighboring powers to fear it.

Just as everyone thought that another great power would take form, unexpected, after swallowing the fifty six jie, Mo Cloud Sea stopped expanding without any warning.

At this time, no one had the time to think about this.

The collapse of Xuan Kong Temple was an unparalleled feast. Its enormous size and richness of resources was definitely among the top of the factions who had collapsed in the last few thousand years. The fifty six jie was just a small piece of this great and grand banquet.

The eyes of the factions were on the territories that had not yet been divided.

The one that fought the hardest was Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the last remaining nine great dhyana sects of the ten great dhyana sects. The powerful Kun Lun and Tian Huan took about one-fifth of Xuan Kong Temple each, the nine great dhyana sects took two-fifths of Xuan Kong Temple, and the last fifth had been split by the other powers.

The great Xuan Kong Temple that had once been one of the four great sects crushed and existed only in the records.

When this banquet gradually came to an end and people started to calculate their spoils, they found to their shock that the fifty six jie that Mo Cloud Sea took over made up some of the best parts of Xuan Kong Temple's territories.

Numerous factions wanted to move against Mo Cloud Sea. The factions that had been defeated did not dare, but other factions that thought they were strong enough were deeply tempted by the fifty six resource jies.

But when the battalions reached the fifty six jie they found, to their shock, that densely arrayed jinzhi forts had been built up at some unknown time. The layers of densely arranged jinzhi gave off blinding light that caused those to look to feel their scalp prickle and to inhale sharply.

Everyone was shocked by Mo Cloud Sea's wealth, manpower, and resources. They could not understand how they were able to set up such perfect jinzhi forts in such a short amount of time. They scouted around to probe, and could not find a weak point.

There were more experienced battle generals that spent a lot of time to investigate all the jinzhi on the borders. When they mapped out the positions of the forts, they found that these jinzhi forts connected together in a strong defensive formation.

The jinzhi forts were not simply to designed to guard the jie rivers. They connected to each other and were placed in a carefully planned and orderly fashion. The complexity almost surpassed a person's imagination. The forts formed layers of defenses that were so exquisitely planned that any factions that attacked it would become off bloody. Mo Cloud sea only needed to use a small number of battalions and the defense line would be stable.

If the enemy wanted to attack, there was no other methods than attacking the forts one by one.

The other's expansion plan had been planned in great detail! Those that paid attention read a strong desire to expand into the surrounding territories using this defense line.

However, what truly caused people to pay attention to Mo Cloud Sea was the return of Gongye Xiao Rong. When Gongye Xiao Rong returned to Tian Huan with the remnants of his battalion, with not even nine hundred people left, all of Tian Huan was overjoyed.

People quickly learned that Gongye Xiao Rong had been defeated by Gongsun Cha. Gongsun Cha's reputation moved up a level.

As people paid attention, the secret that the master of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo, was Xiao Mo Ge also floated up. The other top level battle general, Bie Han, also started appearing.

Thinking about the two top battle generals holding the forts, no one dared to target them.

Even Kun Lun and Tian Hun didn't dare to move rashly, much less the other factions.

The battle to divide Xuan Kong Temple raged for two years before finally ending. There were many riddles in this time. The biggest riddle was the disappearance of Xuan Kong Temple's Sutra Library and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion.

When the invading factions, with Kun Lun in the lead, hurriedly got to the main peak of Xuan Kong Temple, they found that someone else had gotten their first. Xuan Kong Temple's main peak was a sea of flames, the Sutra Library and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion completely cleaned out.

The news shocked the world.

The Sutra Library collected all of the spells of Xuan Kong Temple. The Dhyana Treasure Pavilion contained all the treasures that a thousand generations had gathered. If Xuan Kong Temple was a feast, then the Sutra Library and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion was the main course.

All of the factions that participated in the invasion were enraged. But even after many years, they hadn't found any clues.

The thieves seemed to have disappeared and not left behind one clue. Many masters skilled in divination tried to search but there was nothing obtained. The thieves had been skilled and used a special method to

disguise everyone.

The xiuzhe world, the mo territories, and the yao, the entire world entered a temporary period of fragile peace.

The world situation was maintained for five years.

For Mo Cloud Sea, these five years were crucial, especially for development of shen methodologies.

Five years ago, shen power was a mysterious and distant thing for the average person, a field that only the top factions could touch. But right now, after five years of development, all kinds of shen power appeared like bamboo after a rain.

The most famous were the Kun Lun's Shen Power, the Tian Huan's Shen Glyphs. Xi Xuan had the Five Element Shen power, but the consensus was that the purer five element shen power was the reverse five element shen power created by Shuang Yu under Gu Liang Dao. This reinforced the belief that Xi Xuan's power and influence was in decline.

The nine great dhyana sects had many dhyana heart shen power, and dhyana thought shen power. There were many kinds, but not having inherited Xuan Kong Temple's scripture as well as the shen power they had created, these nine factions had not developed a shen method that could rank at the top shen powers.

Among the top shen powers in the xiuzhe world, Mo Cloud Sea's Mo Cloud shen power was the most attention-catching.

Unlike the other shen powers, Mo Cloud shen power was unique in cultivating with the three powers as the fundamentals. Of course, the reason for this was the master of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo.

The rumors among the common people was that Lin Qian had comprehended Kun Lun shen power after a fight against Zuo Mo.

Due to this, the other factions put a great focus on spying on Mo Cloud Sea and investigating their shen power. Many factions that had mastered

shen power hoped to use their findings to breakthrough. Even though Zuo Mo and the others had thought of many ways to stop the shen methodology from being leaked, but the most fundamental shen methodology was still inevitably leaked in the end. With such large-scale practice, it was difficult to prevent the spread of the basic shen methodology.

But the people who got the Mo Cloud shen power method quickly found that, compared to the other powers, Mo Cloud shen power was the hardest to cultivate. It required cultivating all three powers and meant that the amount of time one had to spend was at least three times.

People quickly lost interest in Mo Cloud shen power. They turned their attention to the shen powers that had originated from ling power. They were more familiar with ling power and the shen power used ling power as the base was more fitting to their needs. No matter how good the Mo Cloud shen power was, they could only use it as an example.

The fundament shen methodology of Kun Lun and Tian Huan spread. These basic methods were not enough for people to actually reach shen power but it was of great inspiration to other sects. It allowed them to understand which direction they should develop in. The path that Kun Lun and Tian Huan tread on was what they needed.

Reality proved that not all genius were in the major sects.

All the talents of the major sects secluded themselves to create their own sect's shen power.

In this period of time, all kinds of shen power had been created. The great majority of them couldn't even reach the third rank, but there were shen powers that were unique among them.

For everyone, shen power was no longer going to be a term that was mysterious, unknown and distant.

As shen power continued to develop, the difference between the major sects quickly grew smaller. The xiuzhe world seemed to recover to a new equilibrium. However, some sects continued to struggle and many sects managed to capitalize on this opportunity.

There would be a new shen power being created every day. The shen power system of the xiuzhe world was being enriched and perfected. It was an exciting and vibrant era filled with life.

People enthusiastically created, cultivated shen power. Everyone was filled with curiosity and anticipation towards this completely new power.

This was a blooming era, this was an energetic era, this was an era where a hundred flowers bloomed, this was an era where opportunity and danger coexisted, this was an era of geniuses.

This was a completely new era.

The era of shen power.

Translator Ramblings: This would be the montage scene in a movie.

Chapter 746: Shen Device

In this five year period, Mo Cloud Sea did not expand.

The jinzhi defense line completely separated Mo Cloud Sea from the outside world. This isolationist stance caused Mo Cloud Sea to seem even more mysterious in the eyes of other factions.

There were only a rare few that knew how much Mo Cloud Sea had developed.

The fighting to divide Xuan Kong Temple had continued for two years, but for Mo Cloud Sea, it had only been six months. Adding on the five years period of peace, the Mo Cloud Sea had was six years and six months of peace, one year and six months more than the other powers.

In this six years and six months of time, Mo Cloud Sea developed at an astounding rate each day.

From a long time ago, Zuo Mo had given the shen methodology to the core members of Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea had started developing in this area many years earlier than everyone else.

According to the knowledge that Zuo Mo supplied, the Mo Cloud Shen Methodology that all of Mo Cloud Sea helped developed was already very mature. Mo Cloud Sea drew inspiration from Zuo Mo's sun shen methodology, the Greenvine shen methodology, the Mist shen methodology, and the Undying shen methodology that came from the Undying Shen Punishment.

While one still needed to cultivate the three powers, but Mo Cloud Sea which possessed the Pu Wei Library quickly found suitable methods from the yao and mo powers.

Unlike big sects like Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea didn't have any fanxu. This past weakness now became a great advantage.

Other than this, the seal inscriptions of Golden Crow Camp developed far beyond what the outer world imagined. Other than the inscription of shen glyphs which was still immature, they had developed the inscription

of mo matrices, yao cores, and seal scripts. They even created a completely new cultivation method that merged inscribing and Mo Cloud Sea's shen methodology.

They even used this to create two new terrifying battalions, the new Guard Camp and Sin Battalion.

However, the accomplishments of Golden Crow Camp were not limited to just this. Even Zuo Mo, the person who had founded Golden Crow Camp, had never thought that Golden Crow Camp would develop to such a level.

The present Golden Crow Cloud Island was heavily guarded. Large and vicious cloud steeds flew through the clouds and continued to land on the cloud island.

Having obtained all kinds of secret husbandry methods from the three races, Chun Yu Cheng continued to breed, research, nurture, and spend. He finally bred a completely new powerful species that was unlike mo steeds, ling beasts, or yao beasts. In the end, he named them cloud steeds.

The cloud steeds had something very unique, they had three beast cores inside their bodies and they possessed the three powers. However, because the numbers were limited, only the core members of Mo Cloud Sea possessed them. In Mo Cloud Sea, cloud steeds were a symbol of status.

It was rare for so many important people to appear at the same time at Golden Crow Cloud island. The disciples on the island were restless but no one dared to ask questions. On Golden Crow Cloud Island, there were too many things to keep secret.

All the upper levels of Mo Cloud Sea, without exception, had come.

Under the guidance of the two masters, they disappeared into the jinzhi.

Inside the jinzhi, everyone's gazes were attracted by two suits of armor. The two sets of armor silently floated in front of them, one as bright as fire, the other silver white like frost.

The two masters wore an expression of pride. Master Sun Boa's tone was cool but filled with strong confidence. "These are two sets of shen device raiments."

Shen device raiments!

Boom!

The crowd exploded. No one had thought that Golden Crow Camp were already able to forge shen device raiments!

It had been seven whole years since Zuo Mo had forged the [Angel Device Raiment]. In these seven years, so much had changed. This included shen devices. One year ago, Kun Lun was the first to announce the creation of the first shen device, [Capable Person]. In the next month, Tian Huan also announced Tian Huan's first shen device called the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Then Xi Xuan announced the existence of [Floating Li Fire].

However, almost all of the shen devices used Zuo Mo's naming pattern, raiment. And almost all of the shen devices had been formed into armor. Even Kun Lun who was famous for its swords were not an exception. This was because they found that this structure, which covered the entire body, could use shen power to its greatest effect and was helpful in controlling shen power.

Everyone had been waiting for Zuo Mo to forge a new shen device. No one had expected Golden Crow Camp to be the first to forge them.

"Actually, we had considered forging shen devices a long time ago because we have the most complete information on the method. We had initial thoughts but we quickly faced a problem, what kind of shen device to forge. Then we asked Daren for his opinion, and Daren suggested for us to forge battle general shen device raiments!"

"Battle general shen device raiments"

This answer had been unexpected by all. Gongsun Cha and Bie Han's eyes suddenly lit up.

Zuo Mo spoke at this time, "Yes, there is one important reason that we

have been able to get to where we are, it is because we possess two top battle generals. So we first forged battle general shen devices. Shen power is continuing to level up. From the beginning where only a few cultivated it to now where everyone is cultivating it. Future battalions will be comprised of soldiers that cultivate shen power and what will change is the method of battle. We will only truly be ahead of the others if we are the most advanced in this area."

Everyone had thoughtful expression. Many people nodded inwardly, especially the battle generals. They felt this even more directly and deeper.

"The silver one is Gongsun Daren's raiment, it is called [City Destroyer]."
[1]

Gongsun Cha's smile froze on his face. The other people covered their mouths, their facial muscles furiously trembling as they forced themselves to not laugh out loud.

Afraid of being blamed, Master Sun Bao hurriedly added, "Daren personally named it."

Zuo Mo's smile froze. He swore at Sun Bao inside, piling a smile on his face. "Shidi, this is a good omen. One smile to destroy cities, in the span of one smile, take down a city, how great is that! Actually if it wasn't I feel that one smile to destroy a jie is even better. In one smile, destroy a jie hahaha"

When he got to the end, Zuo Mo pretended to be cheerful and laughed. The expressions of the other people became even more pained, Their faces under their hands became even more twisted. If they offended Lil' Miss Daren, then their future days would be dark!

Gongsun Cha smiled slightly and said unaffectedly, "This name is good!"

It was over, he had offended Gongsun Shidi

Zuo Mo wiped away the sweat on his brow.

Master Ji Wei quickly changed the topic, "Bie Han Daren's set is called [Arsonist]."

Bie Han expressionlessly glanced at Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo's hair stood up.

Bie Han gritted his teeth inside. Of course he knew the Daren meant. It referred to the fire that he had set on Xuan Kong Temple's main peak. Thinking about how he had been kidnapped, sold himself to Daren, and how he had once said to Daren that he was going to set a fire to burn down Xuan Kong Temple, Bie Han felt the past him was so stupid.

Other than Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha, no one else knew that Bie Han had set a fire to burn down Xuan Kong Temple's main peak.

The other people praised the name [Arsonist]. While Bie Han was cold and reclusive, his fighting style was as a raging fire as he destroyed all those in his way. The name Arsonist matched that.

"The name isn't bad." Bie Han was expressionless and his tone was icy.

The two masters wiped away cold sweat. They had wondered for a long time about the two names. If Daren hadn't personally named them, they definitely would not have agreed.

"Cough!" Zuo Mo pretended to be composed and concluded, "I hope everyone will cooperate with Gongsun Cha Daren and Bie Han Daren to find a new battle method and master it."

Gongsun Cha had a small smile. Bie Han was expressionless.

The battle generals felt their scalps prickle. Many people had expressions of wanting to cry. Why was it that Daren was the one that made trouble, but they were the ones to pay for it why

After saying this, Zuo Mo raced off.

Deep in the night, the stars filled the sky.

Zuo Mo was reclining on the rooftop with a bottle of wine beside him. He was leaning on his arm as he stared out in a daze at the stars. A Gui was silently sitting next to him and didn't look any different from seven years ago.

Zuo Mo knew how great the changes of the seven years had been. The

entire world was completely different.

The two shen devices today had stirred some of his memories. It was a very rare that anyone knew that the first true shen device after the end of the ancient era was not Kun Lun's [Capable Person] but an unknown [Ghost].

That had been forged by his deceased father.

This shen device was also one of the fuses that led to the destruction of the Zuo family.

The four sects that had come divided up [Ghost]. This became one of their important articles of study. They determinedly believed that they could find the crux of shen power from it, because before Father had forged [Ghost], no one in the Zuo Family had cultivated shen power.

There was a lot of information in Zuo Mo's memory fragments that had been obtained from his father's secret rooms. For example, he knew that his mother had once been Father's ghost, and this was one of the reasons that Grandmother had not liked Mother.

The death of his parents was a riddle. Even his grandmother had never mentioned it.

He only knew that [Ghost] had always been kept at home even though he had never seen it. The old man who had been guarding it comprehended shen power and been exiled to a desolate ejie. In reality, other than the old man, there had been another person who had also comprehended shen power from it, his grandmother.

While Grandmother had been alive, no one dared to come and make trouble. The only one able to exile a shen power expert could only be another shen power expert.

The matters of his father and mother were very distant, so distant that he could only find some sparse words from those shattered memories. But he knew that Father had forged [Ghost] for Mother.

It was probably because Father understood that one needed power to protect the people and things he held precious.

In these years, Zuo Mo had not stopped cultivating. He knew that he would only be able to protect everything he treasured if he became more powerful.

He looked warmly at A Gui.

There was the entire Mo Cloud Sea, and everyone that needed his protection.

Maybe some people were filled with unrealistic illusions about the future but Zuo Mo knew when the peace ended, it meant an even more desperate era.

But he did not fear it.

[1] 倾城 literally means destroyer of cities but it is usually used as a descriptor of female beauty, as a beauty that can "destroy cities and countries."

Translator Ramblings: More of Zuo Mo's family history, why his family was targeted, and even more reason to destroy the four sects. Also, Zuo Mo's naming sense is lovely in these two cases.

Chapter 747: The Last Straw

The stairs stretched deep down as though there was no end into the darkness. The walls on all sides were engraved with all kinds of seal scripts. Some had already started to crumble. It was clear that they were ancient.

Flying down along the stone stairs, they had been moving for more than four hours but still could not see the end of the stairs.

"Sect Leader" the elder at the front murmured anxiously. It was unusually clear in the deathly silence and caused everyone else to jump in fright. Some of the less courageous elders changed expressions minutely and showed slight terror.

"What?" the sect leader did not stop. A hint of disdain floated at the corner of his lips. "You're afraid?"

The elders were silent. No one made a sound.

"There's no way around it even if you are afraid. Do you know what the outside says about us? Ha, us Xi Xuan are the second Xuan Kong Temple. The Xi Xuan Trio, tsk tsk, but none of them are in Xi Xuan. The outside says that I am useless, that is right. However, you all know the situation of the sect better than anyone. Who forced Gu Liang Dao into a corner? I said we needed to win over Shuang Yu. Hmph, the result? No one would bear to spit out some meat."

The sect leader's cold and sharp words echoed in the passageway. The elders faces turned black and white, no one made a sound.

"The battalions are in your hands. The battle generals are all your sons and nephews. Ha, that's nothing. I understand letting those close to you get the benefits. But please, pick ones with some talent. Tsk tsk, in one month three battalions were defeated. No wonder other people say we are the second Xuan Kong Temple!"

"We did not receive any information beforehand" an elder argued.

"So people have to first notify you before attacking you?" The sect leader

smiled coldly. "Look at what factions have defeated us, small factions without any fame. You are all masters at inner conflict. Tsk tsk, if you had half that skill when fighting against the outside, our sect should have conquered the four realms a long time ago."

Embarrassment and anger mixed on the elder's faces.

Inside the passageway, they flew for three days and three nights. Tiredness came onto the faces of the sect leader and the elders.

At the end of the stone stairs was a copper door.

"Stand guard outside," the sect leader said coldly. All the other elders released a breath and nodded. Their expressions when they looked at the copper doors were filled with terror and respect.

The sect leader inhaled, pushed open the door and disappeared inside.

"Uncle Zhong, for my father's sake, please help this nephew this once." The sect leader's tone was low, his body bowed as he said sorrowfully, "We were defeated three times in a month, Xi Xuan's weakness has been exposed. The surrounding factions are looking to make a move. I have investigated our battalions, they are rotten to the core. In this enormous Xi Xuan, there is no battalion that can fight!"

The large man in front of him had an indifferent expression.

The large man sat on the chair. His body was brawny like a tower of metal. Just sitting there, he gave people a strong suffocating pressure. His short hair stood up straight like wires, but was almost completely white. Scars criss-crossed horrifically on his face. His grey pupils did not hold any emotion. Any exposed part of his body was covered in a dense mat of scars that were startling to see.

There were two males standing on either side of the large man. Both of these men were also covered in scars.

"I have already repaid your father's favor," the large man said coolly, "I need to guard the Fiend Abyss Jail, find someone else."

Bam.

The sect leader suddenly knelt on the ground and started to cry. "Uncle Zhong, Xi Xuan is in danger, please, save Xi Xuan! If you do not act, Xi Xuan will be destroyed! Uncle Zhong, if you are willing to come out, this nephew is willing to give up the position of sect leader."

The large male was indifferent and unaffected. "See the guests out."

The two men standing solemnly next to him suddenly released a sea of murderousness that hit the sect leader like a tsunami.

The sect leader's body shook. He resisted the bone-piercing murderousness, and suddenly stopped crying. He gritted his teeth and said, "If Uncle Zhong is willing to come out of the mountain, this nephew is willing to construct the Tomb of Yun Ji!"

Boom!

The sect leader felt as though he was hit with a great hammer, flying out into the air dozens of zhang.

The large man's grey eyes were bloodshot. For the first time, his face changed.

The sect leader ignored the blood dripping from his mouth and struggled to climb up. "Yun Ji's contribution to our Xi Xuan is great. When the Tomb of Yun Ji is finished, I will announce as the sect leader for the core disciples and all the elders to come and mourn!"

"Your father told you this story before he died." The large man became indifferent again.

The sect leader's face paled. He was shocked. He hadn't thought that Uncle Zhong had been able to guess this.

"So he knew before that Yun Ji was innocent," the large man said to himself. His voice was desolate. "I asked to guard the Fiend Abyss Jail. Fifty years, I hadn't thought that father and son have continued to scheme against me."

The sect leader's expression was ashen.

"Where are her bones?" the large man suddenly asked.

The sect leader felt that Uncle Zhong's gaze was like a pair of pincers that held him. He was almost unable to breathe and unconsciously said, "In ... a secret room. Father had made an altar to her."

The pressure on him eased. He collapsed on the ground and panted, looking in terror at Uncle Zhong. [1]

A moment later, the large man suddenly said, "I will agree."

The sect leader stilled and was overjoyed. "Many thanks, Uncle Zhong, many thanks, Uncle Zhong!"

"The Tomb of Yun Ji must be built within two years."

The large man suddenly looked sardonically at the sect leader. The scar-covered face became unspeakably strange and terrifying. "No matter how much your father schemed, he could not have expected that I only have three years left to live."

The sect leader was stunned.

Zuo Mo was extremely busy. He increasingly felt that he needed a skilled manager. Right now, the main steward of Mo Cloud Sea was A Ming, a local of Cloud Sea Jie that Bao Yi had recommended. Bao Yi had been a small time blackmarket dealer from Little Mountain Jie. He had felt the great pressure once Mo Cloud Sea expanded, his hair almost turning white. He coincidentally found that A Ming had good talent and promoted him. Later, A Ming had become the main steward.

Bao Yi went back to guarding the resource stores, and his days were easy now.

Cloud Sea Jie was organized under A Ming's management yet the present Mo Cloud Sea was multiple times larger than back then. A Ming was struggling.

The present Mo Cloud Sea was sixty nine jie in size, including the three jie under the rule of Rare Artifact Hall.,

This included a great number of resource jie. The complex flow of materials, battalion supplies, and searches for talent were complex.

After Zuo Mo had returned, A Ming immediately sighed in relief. There were some decisions he did not dare make on his own.

For example, the problem of production. Golden Crow Camp possessed a great ability to produce and was the greatest source of income for Mo Cloud Sea. What to produce was undoubtedly the greatest question, especially in this era of turbulence and rapid change. Other than Zuo Mo, no one dared to make the decision.

Problems like this were all left to Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo had a hard time.

He desperately desired an outstanding manager. At this time, he realized that an outstanding manager's value was no less than a top battle general. He was jealous of Gu Liang Dao. While Xiao had no offensive abilities, but he was talented at management. Gu Liang Dao did not have to worry about any of this and could focus on training his troops and fighting.

A Ming was talented, but lacking greatly compared to Xiao.

"Management talent?" Pu Yao also frowned. "This kind of skill is not easy to find and recruit."

"Think of a way! By any means necessary! At any price!" Zuo Mo bared his teeth.

"En, I will pay attention." Pu Yao nodded.

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of something and asked curiously, "How about your Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals? How is that going?"

Pu Yao's expression was smug. "There are some good seeds."

Zuo Mo was even more interested. Those that Pu Yao said were good probably had great talent. He immediately had a drooling expression. "How about it? Can you pull them over? I can make a few battalions for them to play with!"

With Mo Cloud Sea's present wealth, Zuo Mo had enough assets to say something like this.

"I have other arrangements." Pu Yao unhesitatingly refused Zuo Mo's suggestion.

"You are not good like this" Zuo Mo pressed.

Pu Yao glanced at him. "I heard that there a few good ones from the battle general school. One should not bite off more than they can swallow. Good battle generals do not come from being taught, but through fighting."

Zuo Mo smiled weakly. He knew that Pu Yao was right. His greed had just came up. Fortunately, his face was thick, and this was just a usual matter.

"Lend Nan Yue and the others for me to use for a time," Pu Yao said.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Alright."

If Pu Yao spoke so formally, then it meant it was a serious matter. If it was something devious, this guy wouldn't make a sound.

Looking at Wei who was in a meditative state, Zuo Mo asked Pu Yao, "When will Wei wake up?"

"I don't know." Pu Yao shook his head. "He needs time to adjust to the changes in your shen power. You really are a freak, your shen power has advanced too quickly!"

Pu Yao was shocked by Zuo Mo's improvement rate. In seven years, Zuo Mo had always maintained an astounding rate of progress which had not shown any signs of slowing down.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Have you seen those people from Kun Lun? If I'm any slower, I will just be able to eat the ashes when it is over."

Pu Yao was silent.

While he had fought countless times against Kun Lun in the thousand year war, yet Kun Lun, after such a long time of peace, was still working to advance. Even an enemy like Pu Yao had to admire the present Kun Lun.

In these seven years, the ones that were fighting on the front lines were all elders.

In these seven years, the number of Kun Lun elders that died surpassed the last three hundred years added together. Of the Kun Lun elders, there were less than one third left.

The sacrifices of their fathers, masters, and elders moved the genius youth of Kun Lun. They didn't need supervision or additional motivation. They furiously and silently cultivated day and night, without rest and regard for their lives.

The sacrifice of two thirds of the elders over seven years finally showed their astounding power.

A large group of young yet powerful youths started to appear out of Kun Lun. These youths that grew up in the time that the elders traded their blood for were filled with a sense of responsibility. They were unprecedented in their unity. They possessed astounding self-control. They were like their elders, not afraid of sacrifice.

This kind of Kun Lun made people feel terror, made the entire world feel terror.

Even Zuo Mo felt the pressure from Kun Lun.

Suddenly, a paper crane flew over.

Zuo Mo's expression turned serious. He opened the paper crane.

"Xi Xuan's famous general Zhong De has come back out. He led the Abyss Jail Battalion and blood washed the Central Plains. Thirteen Xi Xuan elders were executed, their bodies left exposed to the elements for ten days. He killed more than seven thousand people, the blood flowing in rivers!"

Editor Note [1]: Refers to the buddhist practice of keeping a small family altar to make offerings to deceased family members. Sometimes referred to as a hall of ancestors in other novels. Here, even though it is suggested Yun Ji was betrayed and publicly humiliated by her uncle and cousin after her death, the sect leader and his father still have a secret altar to give Yun Ji offerings in the afterlife.

Translator Ramblings: Running a humongous business needs people

with special skills and is a full time job. Zuo Mo's levelled up from his little business to a international one.

Chapter 748: The Beginning of Expansion

The re-appearance of Zhong De was akin to an earthquake for all of the Four Realms.

To the young people, this name was unfamiliar. But for those older, they all changed expression when they spoke of him. When people found the life history of this old general from the records, their hearts shook, they stopped breathing, and their lips tasted the thick tang of blood. The heart-shaking battle campaigns, even after fifty years of dust, still caused people's hearts to beat frantically.

The first thing that Zhong De did after returning was to make a great cleansing of Xi Xuan. He killed so many of the upper ranks that it had never happened before in the history of the Four Realms.

Xi Xuan was dyed in blood, and the central region of Xi Xuan, the Central Plains, was soaked in blood.

Countless Xi Xuan battle generals heard of this, and hurriedly fled in the night.

The outside world learned later that in the span of a short month, the commanders of thirty nine battalions had disappeared. And in the unprecedented cleansing process, the true number of people from Xi Xuan that were executed was thirty thousand, and not seven thousand as previously believed.

Under Zhong De's iron fist, not even one rebellion occurred.

Soon, Zhong De whose hands were covered in blood once again showed the world his cruel and vicious style. He did not wait for the sect to finish reorganizing, did not care about the instability of the sect. He suddenly led the Abyss Prison Battalion to appear on the borders of Xi Xuan.

In a lightning fast campaign, he destroyed three factions.

This was a retaliation. The three factions destroyed were the three factions that had recently defeated Xi Xuan's battalions.

This seemingly normal retaliatory action shocked the world again-

-because the cities were massacred!

Even though fighting had occurred for so many years, massacring everyone was rare, even in battles between the xiuzhe and yaomo.

The seventeen cities of the three jie became a desolate land.

Such cruel actions caused condemnation from the rest of the Four Realms. Crowds of people were furious. They called him cruel, blood-thirsty, savage, and emotionless, butcher and all sorts of other words to describe the old general. But no matter how they criticized, no battalion dared to advance on Xi Xuan. The people were filled with deep terror and fear of this inhuman battle general.

When enough blood had been split, there naturally would be peace.

These became famed words spoken by Zhong De.

All of Xi Xuan trembled. The factions surrounding Xi Xuan trembled.

No one dared to say that Xi Xuan was the second Xuan Kong Temple. Even people who hated Xi Xuan had to admit that Xi Xuan's rise could not be stopped. Even if its rise was by struggling up from the mud and mired in blood.

Sweeping away its decline, Xi Xuan was at peace again.

However, after five years at rest, the major sects that had focused on their own development had now finished their preparations to fight again.

This time, Kun Lun moved first.

Kun Lun had begun to move.

Zuo Mo's expression was grave. In front of him, everyone else was grave as well. They knew that one day, Kun Lun would become an enemy they had to face. The indescribable pressure of Kun Lun always was a stone weighing on their minds.

"Our present holdings are sixty nine jie," Gongsun Cha said calmly. "After digesting Xuan Kong Temple, Kun Lun's dominion is about one

thousand and three hundred jie; Tian Huan holds one thousand and one hundred jie; Xi Xuan has not developed much and holds about eight hundred jie; the nine great dhynana sects hold about six hundred jie; Gu Liang Dao's faction controls one hundred and forty two jie. These are the public numbers and the numbers of those jie controlled secretly are hard to calculate. Also, each faction have always been working to take the surround factions to strengthen themselves. If we face them now, we have no chance of victory. What is fortunate is that between us and Kun Kun there are the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Tian Huan, and Xi Xuan. While Mo Cloud Sea is slightly remote, there are no strong enemies around, this is our advantage.

The jie map on the wall clearly showed Mo Cloud Sea's boundaries. Of the entire Four realms, it was a tiny piece.

While everyone was familiar with these numbers, they still inhaled sharply. The enormity of Kun Lun and Tian Huan was suffocating.

He Ming stood up and then said, "In the past few years, our strength has grown quickly. Abundant resources in addition to our great production abilities, as well as our mature trade channels. Our wealth accumulation has been good. The front line battalions have all completely been refitted with the new [Mo Cloud System] shen equipment. It is one of the top battalion shen raiments on the market and the inventory we have is satisfactory."

When he spoke of this, the battle generals present nodded and were full of confidence.

This was true. While Mo Cloud Sea was not large at present, but its equipment was among the best of the world. As shen power developed, talismans had gradually left the world's stage to be replaced by shen equipment.

Shen equipment was the lesser version of shen devices. It was not as powerful as shen device raiments but it did not strain the user as much as shen device raiments did. Most importantly, it was not as expensive to create as shen device raiments.

Mo Cloud Sea's [Mo Cloud System] shen equipment had always been one of the outstanding shen equipment on the market. Together with [Kun Lun System] and [Tian Huan System] it was ranked as the top tier and collectively were called the three great shen equipment. Even Xi Xuan's [Xi Xuan System] and the nine great dhyana sect's [Dhyana System] were on a lower level.

The level of the shen equipment required understanding of shen power, skill in forging, and rich resources.

In the short term, no one would be able to shake the status of the three great systems.

In reality, while Mo Cloud Sea's territory was not large, there were rarely people who would think of them as a small local power. They produced top level shen equipment, had two top battle generals, they did not have a large territory but had abundant resources. No one dared to look down at them. Inside Mo Cloud Sea were strong beings that were full of confidence and didn't know what fear was.

Everyone turned to look at Zuo Mo. No matter if it was Gongsun Cha's analysis or He Ming's words, the one who would make the final decision would be Zuo Mo.

"We need to expand."

When Zuo Mo spoke, everyone became energized, especially the battle generals. They had fought in the past with Lil' Miss, and felt rusty after being inactive for so many years.

In truth, everyone knew that in the present situation, expansion was their own option.

While Mo Cloud Sea looked as steady as a rock, that was because there was the Nine Great Dhyana Sects in the between them and their enemies. If they waited for Kun Lun and Tian Huan to grow bigger, when the time arrived, they wouldn't even be able to protect themselves. While the jinzhi defense line was strong, but if Kun Lun and Tian Huan disregarded the loss of life, it would not be difficult to overcome.

Mo Cloud Sea could rival them in elite battalions, but was lacking greatly in normal battalions. Just a battle of numbers was enough to destroy Mo Cloud Sea several times over.

Only by expanding Mo Cloud Sea and strengthening itself, could they possess the power to fight back.

Maybe other people were willing to submit to the other powers, but for the core members of Mo Cloud Sea, this was definitely impossible. The first to disagree would be Zuo Mo. He had great grudges to settle with Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and Xi Xuan. He was fated to only have the path of fighting to the end.

The reason they hadn't chosen to expand before was that their foundation was shallow. It was easy to conquer territories, but they didn't have the ability to digest it. Blind expansion would cause internal problems and weaken their defense against other factions. However, after the past several years of development, the present Mo Cloud Sea had the ability to expand now.

"The present question is, which direction do we expand in."

Zuo Mo threw out the problem, and the atmosphere in the room suddenly became fiery.

"Nine Great Dhyana Sects! They look like they have a lot of people, but they definitely cannot fight. Other than Yang Yuan Hao, they don't have anyone else."

"Yes, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. I heard that they were fighting among themselves, this is a good chance"

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects were the fourth greatest power in the xiuzhe world but their inner conflicts were fierce. Their system was similar to the Yao Council of Elders. The nine sect leaders formed a sect leader council to govern the entire region together.

Since the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were about the same in power, internal conflict had never stopped since the day they formed. It was only a loose alliance that was not united enough.

What was most fatal was that they lacked top battle generals.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects only had one top battle general, Yang Yuan Hao. This was not equal to their status as one of the four great xiuzhe powers. In comparison, Mo Cloud Sea possessed two top battle generals. No one dared to underestimate them.

If Xi Xuan hadn't been extremely weak before Zhong De had come back, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would be the faction that people had the worst outlook on.

Listening to the people chat, Zuo Mo thought inside. He had been pondering this question a long time ago. This kind of strategic decision would directly affect their future development.

"No, we will not fight against the Nine Great Dhyana Sects."

Zuo Mo spoke. Everyone immediately closed their mouths to listen carefully.

"The Nine Great Dhyana Sects are like a shield, as long as this shield is not damaged, we do not need to directly face the superpowers like Kun Lun. We should not attack them, rather, we should support them so they do not have to worry about their rear. The best scenario would be for them to fight against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. That is most beneficial for us."

Gongsun Cha and Bie Han nodded. Zuo Mo's analysis was reasonable.

"Hadn't they always wanted to purchase our [Mo Cloud System] shen equipment? Sell to them! We need to support them as much as we can so they will fight with Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Yang Yuan Hao is very strong, and they will likely be fighting a defensive war on home territory, they the advantage. It will not be easy for Kun Lun and the others to win."

Many people nodded inwardly.

"Then where do we expand?" Someone asked in puzzlement.

Other than the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, the others were all small factions. While it was not costly to fight, the benefits were also small.

After taking down fifty six jie in one go, they did not care about these

little pieces. These little factions were small in land and scarce in resources.

"We will expand towards the mo territories." Zuo Mo's answer was unexpected.

Everyone stilled but many people's expressions started to turn existed. The mo territories had vast lands, rich resources. People like A Zha Ge, Shi Dong, and Yi An had desired to expand into the mo territories.

Yet Zuo Mo had always seemed uninterested in the mo territories which had disappointed them.

"Who do we attack first?" Lei Peng's eyes were bright.

"The Mo Marshal Alliance!" Zuo Mo said unhesitatingly.

Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were slightly surprised. In the Hundred Savage Realm, the Mo Shen Temple was the strongest, followed by the Mo Marshal Alliance led by Marshal Di, then the Heroes Alliance at third. Everyone thought that Zuo Mo would first start with the weakest, the Heroes Alliance, but Zuo Mo unexpectedly targeted the Mo Marshal Alliance.

"Our goal is Hundred Energy Jie." Zuo Mo's heated gaze was full of desire.

Translator Ramblings: Mo Cloud Sea is a tiny little thing. Bigger than before but still very small in comparison to the major powers.

Chapter 749: Starting From the Beginning

Zuo Mo had desired Hundred Energy Jie since discovering the shen crystals.

In these past years, Zuo Mo had continued to send in spies to find the general location of the shen crystal mine. However, the shen crystal veins were hidden well and hard to quietly extract. Also, it was blocked off by a layer of fragmented star metal. This was also why the shen crystals hadn't been found and harvested by others after many years.

Hundred Energy Jie was under the rule of the Mo Marshal Alliance. If he wanted to extract these shen crystals, there was only one way, take Hundred Energy Jie.

The Mo Marshal Alliance had developed rapidly in the recent years. The mo marshals, led by Marshal Di, were wealthy to start with. Each person that could reach marshal level was a strong individual. Ever since they watched the battle between Zuo Mo and the yao elders, they had a new understanding of shen power.

Most of them chose to go into seclusion to cultivate and create a shen power that belonged to their clan.

The mo were varied with subtypes and each clan possessed their unique bloodline. Unlike the shen power of the Mo Shen Temple, the Mo Marshal Alliance focused on upgrading their bloodline, using the mo physique as a base to obtain shen power.

This shen power cultivation method quickly became the mainstream for the mo territories. Its greatest advantage was that it could express the power of the mo physique and one did not need to restart their cultivation from the beginning. The Heroes Alliance also chose to use this cultivation method.

Because of the differences in mo physique, the shen methodologies they each used were different. Each family knew that shen methodologies were crucially important to their clan's future, and gathered all of their strength to overcome this obstacle.

This kind of shen power was called mo shen power.

The Mo Shen Temple who was advanced in shen power actually became the exception. This, however, did not affect the status of the Mo Shen Temple. The three great mo gods were unstoppable in the recent years, their territory expanding rapidly to become the strongest faction in Hundred Savage Realm.

The strong Mo Marshal Alliance did not cause them to feel fear. Once Zuo Mo determined the target, the battle generals, led by Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, started to move.

A plan around the goal of taking over Hundred Energy Jie secretly took form.

Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals had some fame among the yao battle generals. The students performed outstandingly in war chess, even defeating several of the military battle generals in succession which had caused its fame to rise.

However, not many people cared. Even the active battle generals that had been defeated did not think too much of the defeat. No matter how realistic war chess was, there were still great differences between war chess and true battle. It was not strange for a battle general strong in war chess to be terrible in real combat.

There were also many loose organizations like this among the yao. The members that Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals took in were those battle generals who were not very strong. These people had average marks in the yao art houses, some of them just barely managing to pass.

Students like this usually had a hard time entering a battalion. If one did not have a strong background, they would need great talent to enter a battalion.

Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals were relaxed in their management of their members. It was easy to enter, and effortless to leave. Naturally, no one would pay attention to an organization like this.

The most famous member of Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals was Liang Wei.

But no battalion had thrown a olive branch out to this disgraced battle general. The one who had relieved him of command was Corp Command An Shi. Someone who had real power in the military and his experience among all of the yao was at the top. His background was strong, and no one was willing to risk offending Corp Commander An Shi to recruit Liang Wei into their command.

Liang Wei also liked to fight and had a wild personality. He looked like a troublemaker, and there were rarely people who wanted a troublemaker under their command.

Liang Wei had been idle at home for seven years, and no battalion had made any offer for him.

The laughter and taunts against Liang Wei grew in more unrestrained. The reputation that Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals had among the battle general circle of being the "Failure Camp" grew and solidified.

The battle generals that thought themselves strong disdained this place. Ever since some active battle generals were defeated, no one liked to come here. There was nothing worthy of praise if they won, but if they lost, their comrades would laugh at them for a long time.

Affected, many irresolute students left. The students left were all those that were not affected by the rumors outside.

Compared to the mockery outside, the students inside Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals were unusually quiet.

These students, for the most part, had studied for more than three years at Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals.

The great majority of them had their own jobs, and would only have the time to come at night. If they could not enter a battalion, then it was not easy for battle general students to find work.

What interested them the most was the simulation match each week.

Even now, they did not know the identity of Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals' founder. However, they could clearly feel that the other was strong.

This kind of feeling was especially strong during the simulation match. When this time came, Pu Pu would personally come.

The simulation chess was even more realistic than war chess. Every student who attended the simulation chess match for the first time was astonished but they would be quickly sucked in.

The strange and variable tactical style and the unfathomable power of the person called Pu Pu made them feel hopeless each time. Every week, the hottest topic of discussion was how long someone could survive against Pu Pu's hand.

The record holder had always been Liang Wei.

Today was the same as usual. Liang Wei still struggled to endure under the other's barrage of attacks. Even though he was already used to the strength of the opponent, but every match, that unstoppable pressure made him feel suffocated.

The only thing comforting was that he had started to be able to tolerate this feeling of suffocation.

Complete defeat!

He panted furiously and was soaked in sweat. He looked at the time and was slightly happy. Compared to last time, he had survived a half hour longer than before.

He was preparing to leave the simulation chess like usual when Pu Pu, standing on the opposite side, suddenly spoke.

"The simulation chess is unable to help you improve any more."

Liang Wei stilled. He stopped walking. The thread of joy from his achievement immediately disappeared without a trace. He suddenly felt empty. In these years, coming to Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals every day had almost become a habit. His mind had only stopped being restless

because he could feel he was continuously improving.

If Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals could not make him improve any further and he did not have to come here, then where should he go?

Other than fighting, he didn't know anything else. If he hadn't had accumulated savings in the early years, it would be a problem for him to even live.

When Pu Pu said this place could not improve here, in that moment, he felt clueless and bewildered.

But he was a battle general that had been tempered in blood and fire. His resolve was far stronger than normal people.

He focused and asked, "Then what can make me improve?"

"True battle."

Liang Wei dimmed. Gradually, his lips turned in a grimace. He knew that Pu Pu was right. While he had never seen Pu Pu's true appearance, he was still filled with respect towards Pu Pu. He was unlike the other students, he had seen the world and had fought against many strong people. Pu Pu was the strongest battle general he had ever seen!

He could not understand what such a great battle general was doing here within a small battle general school.

He concluded that Pu Pu might be in a situation similar to himself. Either he was disliked by his superior officer or he was being isolated by his peers, or there were other reasons that he started this battle general school to waste away time.

"Where is there true battle?" Liang Wei smiled in self-mockery.

"If you are willing, I can think of a way. However, the conditions will be harsh, you need to be mentally prepared," Pu Pu said.

Liang Wei was really stunned this time. A moment later, he asked suspiciously. "You really have a way?"

"You are very talented, but if you keep on being wasted, you will never have any hope of entering the ranks of the true top battle generals." Pu

Pu's voice seemed to come from a far away but hit Liang Wei's fragile heart.

Liang Wei suddenly raised his head. "Who are you really?"

"Do you really care who I am? You only care if you can enter the battlefield again! You only care if you can get revenge! As long as I am not Kun Lun, will you care about anything else?" Pu Yao asked in response.

Liang Wei's body shook slightly. "You investigated me?"

"You? With your past is it even an investigation?" Pu Yao continued to ask in response.

Liang Wei was silent. While not everyone knew of his history, but there were innumerable people among the battle general circles that knew.

"What do you want me to do?" Liang Wei asked in a deep voice.

"Do what you are most skilled at," Pu Pu answered.

"Which battalion?" Liang Wei felt as though something was burning inside his body. The flames burned at his heart, and the temperature of his blood continued to rise.

"A group of rabble, they only have completed basic training." Pu Pu didn't change at all.

Liang Wei was slightly disappointed.

"Hrmph, did you really think that a trained battalion would be given to you? It seems that you do not have a deep enough understanding of your situation. If you want to return to the battlefield, you have to start over from the beginning." Pu Pu was not polite.

Liang Wei nodded. "You are right."

"Also, only a battalion that you built with your own hands will be a battalion that truly belongs to you. All of your ideas can be realized through them. You will be the leader of the battalion."

Liang Wei felt there was an indescribable temptation in Pu Pu's words. In a few short sentences, his heart was moved, and he felt that burning

once again.

This guy was a true demon!

"Alright!" Liang Wei nodded and then asked, "You are sure we will fight against Kun Lun?"

"Do not worry about this, we are mortal enemies with Kun Lun." Pu's voice was also filled with pleasure.

"Starting from the beginning, I need some helpers." Liang Wei had already started to consider the practicalities.

"You can pick anyone from Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals. You should now their strength. Give a list to me, and I will persuade them," Pu Pu said.

Liang Wei's confidence increased. There were some outstanding students. More importantly, everyone was familiar with each other, they had built trust with each other and this would spare a lot of trouble in the future.

A battalion built with these people as the framework, it really made one anticipate!

"Alright, I need to go back and think. I will give the list to you tomorrow." Liang Wei felt as though he couldn't wait.

"No problem." Pu Pu's response was brisk.

When the other students found Liang Wei as he came out of the simulation chess, they were all shocked. The Liang Wei in front of them seemed to be a completely different person, giving off endless fighting spirit and sharp edges.

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao, luring people with training and then making them work for him.

Chapter 750: [Black Fire]

"Boss, they've arrived," the subordinate respectfully reported. He licked his lips. His gaze when he looked towards the shadow was full of respect and awe.

"Has everything been arranged?" A deep voiced came from within the shadow.

"All arranged," the subordinate hurriedly responded.

"See them to the evening banquet hall."

The subordinate was slightly shocked. Boss almost never met other people and the number of people that saw Boss' true appearance could be counted on the fingers. He now found that he underestimated the importance Boss placed on these guests.

He hurriedly lowered his head and said, "I will go arrange it immediately."

"En, go." An indifferent voice came out of the shadow.

The subordinate turned and left.

A red-haired youth stepped out of the shadows. His long and narrow eyes were deep and dark. The blue crystal at his brow occasionally flashed with light. He seemed to be one with the shadow and darkness. He had a thoughtful expression on his face.

The present Youqin Lie was far too changed from that rebellious youth of the past. He was now a famed person in the underworld. He had countless able people under his command and he had amassed great power. Even the local factions had to give him some face. The name of [Black Fire] had some reputation in the underworld.

As his influence increased, Youqin Lie began to hide himself in the shadows and rarely made appearances.

So when Youqin Lie decided to hold a banquet for the guests, his subordinates were all astonished. However, these people were the most

skilled at concealment and control. While they were extremely curious they maintained their professionalism and did not show it on their face.

In their eyes, Boss was unfathomable. This unfathomable was not referring to his individual fighting ability. Among [Black Fire], Youqin Lie rarely fought. No one knew how strong he truly was. However, every person was filled with respect and awe towards Boss.

In the underworld, things like betrayal, assassination, and conspiracy would never end. However, no matter how carefully planned or well hidden the other's plan was, Boss had never failed to counteract it. Even facing a terrifying existence like the Council of Elders, he was still able to organize a withdrawal with all of them remaining unharmed, and without leaving any trace.

Everyone in [Black Fire] was filled with respect and awe towards Boss. His unfathomable and skilled way of acting, his vicious and ruthless style, his fairness to his subordinates and the strictness of the organization. None of their missions had ever failed. Boss had a maturity and viciousness in his command that was beyond his years. In the eyes of the subordinates, Boss was born a king of the underworld.

In a hidden estate that was heavily guarded. All the important people in [Black Fire] arrived.

Chai Shan Qing was scholarly in appearance with a faint smile hanging on his face. He wore green robes as though he was a teacher in a yao art house. In actual truth, he taught music in a famed yao art house and was well respected by his students. Who would have thought this elegant middle-aged person was the famed and vicious [Black Fire]'s third in command.

"It seems that Boss is going to show himself." Chai Shan Qing laughed lightly.

The male beside him was completely wrapped up in a black robe. Only a pair of grey eyes showed. If one didn't see him with their own eyes, normal people would definitely not detect a person was there.

The fourth in command of [Black Fire], Wu Ying. He was skilled in sneaking and assassination. As a testament to his skill, innumerable powerful people had died by his hand.

Wu Ying was silent as though he hadn't heard these words.

Chai Shan Qing was used to the other being so and said to himself with a laugh, "I'm very curious about Boss' origins."

Before he finished saying this, the feeling of cold metal rose against his throat. A sharp murderousness intent reached his neck like an extended dagger. He said with slight helplessness, "Hey hey hey, I'm just talking, aren't you also curious?"

The murderousness disappeared as though nothing had occurred.

Chai Shan Qing had an expression of helplessness. He knew that Wu Ying was faithfully loyal to Boss. Wu Ying would unhesitatingly kill anyone that would threaten Boss.

He couldn't help but mutter, "You are so ruthless to treat me so."

Wu Ying seemed to not hear it.

A wondrous voice came from behind them. "Stop fooling around, the guests are about to arrive."

Chai Shan Qing heard this voice and shuddered. Even Wu Ying's body imperceptibly tensed. An astoundingly beautiful woman walked over with a smile.

The tight black evening dress emphasized her hot body, her arms bare, and the snowy dip causing people's blood to burn. She had curly blond hair and a seductive presence.

Chai Shan Qing and Wu Xing feared her like she was a snake. She was the second in command of [Black Fire], Tao Wei.

Tao Wei threw a flirtatious look at the two before striding next to Youqin Lie and docilely standing to one side.

Youqin Lie's narrow eyes were deep and his emotions hidden. He seemed to be the same as usual but everyone present had a strong feeling

that today was definitely an important day.

Soon, a group of people were lead over under the guidance of a subordinate.

Yet what shocked Tao Wei, Chai Qing Shan and the others was that Boss walked down from the stairs and moved to greet them.

Even though they had been prepared mentally, they were still stunned when they saw this.

"I am Youqin Lie," A cool voice that one could not hear any emotion from.

"I am Liang Wei." Liang Wei looked at the other warily. The other was not old, about the same age as him. The feeling of darkness on the other caused him to frown slightly.

As a battle general, Liang Wei lacked any good feelings about people that moved in the shadows.

"A banquet has been prepared, please come with me," Youqin Lie said coolly. Finishing, he turned and walked away.

Liang Wei hesitated slightly and then followed closely, saying "You are too polite!" The idleness of these past years had caused his interpersonal skills to improve.

Walking into the yard, what he saw was simple and not luxurious as he had imagined. This caused Liang Wei to hold a slightly better opinion of the other. In his impressions, those factions of the darkness usually were usually ostentatious and lived luxurious lives.

If the power he was serving was faction of the dark, Liang Wei would be slightly disappointed. He had always speculated which faction Pu Pu belonged to but had always thought of the major factions. In his view, a small faction could not possess or support such a strong battle general.

Everyone sat in their seats. The other people did not think as much as Liang Wei. Pu Pu had recruited and persuaded them with simple conditions, a generous salary and money to establish a home. For these

people, they were satisfied with being able to do what they liked and receiving rich rewards.

Also, they had stayed for a long time at Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals and trusted it's owner.

Liang Wei was observing Youqin Lie, while Youqin Lie and his group were also observing the guests. Especially, Chai Shan Qing. He was elegant, and his words made people feel comfortable. While Liang Wei was wary, the other people with him quickly spilled the beans.

Battle generals!

These people were all battle generals!

Chai Shan Qing and the others were greatly shocked. In the world of darkness, there was no place for battle generals to exist. The world of darkness was a word filled with deceit, conspiracy and assassination. The battles of the underworld was silent, and the people that lived in the same city as them would not detect anything.

The factions of the dark that possessed battalions died out the fastest. The darkness was their best protection. Enormous battalions would cause them to lose the protection of the darkness and move the organization towards death.

Only those truly public factions could possess battalions, would need battalions!

Boss did have a background!

At this time, the perceptive Chai Shan Qing immediately recalled where he had heard the name Liang Wei before. The dismissal in his eyes disappeared.

This young battle general that had been famed for a time had been recruited by the faction behind boss.

"The higher-ups have a few things they wanted me to tell you," Youqin Lie said coolly.

Liang Wei unconsciously sat up and said solemnly, "Please speak."

The other people stopped conversing and perked up their ears. Liang Wei's commanders showed intent expressions. This was related to their future.

"The base has been prepared. You will go and take the position of the highest commander of the battalion. All of the resources have been transported to the base. You need to finish selection and organization before the twelfth month of this year. In other words, you have six months to build the battalion. At the six month of next year, you need to finish basic training, and find the battle style suited to you. The higher-ups will forge shen equipment according to your selected battle style."

Liang Wei's heart shook slightly. The faction was able to forge shen equipment!

As expected, a big faction!

Those that could forge shen equipment right now were definitely big factions!

The other people present inhaled sharply, especially Youqin Lie's subordinates. They had guessed long ago that Boss had a background but they hadn't thought that it would be so great.

"The delivery of equipment is temporarily set at three months. They hope that you can become battle ready as soon as possible. When you are all outfitted, you may be sent out on campaigns."

Liang Wei frowned. "The time is too tight, a battalion is not so easy to build. The deaths will be great when a new battalions goes to fight."

Youqin Lie said coolly, "Then this is something you have to consider and prepare for."

Liang Wei calculated inside. He did not argue. He had been prepared mentally. If the faction did have power and still used him, then the missions he received would not be a normal or easy one.

He had prepared fully to the difficulties he was going to encounter. However, when he thought that this was the only way he could lead a battalion onto the battlefield again, he felt as though he was filled with

endless energy.

"How long is the trip to the base?" he asked.

"Thirteen days."

"Time is tight, let's move now." Liang Wei pushed away from the table and stood. They had all heard what Youqin Lie had just said.

"Let's eat before leaving," Youqin Lie said.

"We can eat rations on the road," Liang Wei insisted.

"Alright." Youqin Lie did not try to keep them.

Quickly, under the ushering of the subordinates, Liang Wei's group hurriedly left.

Tao Wei and the others stared at each other. They hadn't expected Liang Wei and the others to leave so quickly.

Youqin Lie sat down again. The other people saw this and knew that Boss definitely had other things to say to them. They hurriedly sat down as well.

"Everyone, prepare, we are going to go to war against [Snapped Red Silk]"

Youqin Lie's words were like a huge bomb. Tao Wei and the others changed expression. [Snapped Red Silk] was not a small faction. [Black Fire] controlled only thirteen yao jies, and adding on the ones they had infiltrated, they only had twenty six. Yet [Snapped Red Silk] directly controlled over eighteen yao jies.

[Snapped Red Silk] was stronger than they were.

"Boss" Tao Wei couldn't help but say. She knew that this definitely was a mission that Boss' higher-ups had ordered them to carry out, but in her view, this kind of mission could not be completed.

"Do not worry, we are not fighting alone," Youqin Lie said coolly.

Everyone else couldn't help but shake.

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao's students are finally meeting each other!

Chapter 751: Zong Ru Leaving Seclusion

"Shixiong! This is Cloud Sea Jie!" Yi Zheng said with a slight tone pride.

Shixiong heard the pride in Yi Zheng's tone and was slightly surprised. A faint smile appeared on his pale face. This showed that Shidi had been living well these past years.

Along the way, they encountered people who would stop and bow towards Yi Zheng. Each time, Yi Zheng would stop and seriously return the bow.

Shixiong could see that these people's respect of Yi Zheng came from their hearts. This made him even more happy and comforted. Thinking back to the past, the image of that mischievous and stubborn youth was still in front of him.

Ever since Master had passed away, he had brought up Shidi. After his cultivation had been destroyed, Shidi had seemed to become a completely different person who was hardworking. He had been happy at Shidi's change but felt guilt and self-blame. When Shidi had disappeared and his fate was unclear, the blame had chewed on his heart.

He could only used meditation everyday to comfort his mind. Even though his cultivation was gone, his Samadhi had grown.

When Shidi had suddenly reappeared in front of him, his dhyana heart had been lost.

"I had passed onto them some dhyana cultivation advice, their power at the time was terrible. At that time, I was an assistant to Master Zong. While I was busy, I was still very happy. Shixiong was on my mind all that time, but I didn't have a lot of money and I couldn't save to commission Shixiong's lingdan."

Yi Zheng was full of nostalgia and regret. He had gotten the lingdan and given it to Shixiong but there was no effect so they had come to Mo Cloud Sea. In reality, when he saw the state of Shixiong's old temple where it sat half collapsed, the fury and discomfort he felt almost caused himself to

lose control.

Shixiong knew Yi Zheng well. Seeing the guilt on Yi Zheng's face, he knew, and changed the topic subtly. "Master Zhong? Is he also a dhyana xiu?"

When Master Zong was mentioned, Yi Zheng became alert. "Yes! Master Zong might be of an unorthodox background but no one in Great Buddha Temple can compare to him."

"Oh, so strong?" Shixiong said with a smile. He could see that Shidi was full of respect towards this Master Zong.

"Yes, Master Zong has reached wish power. There are not many in the temple that have achieved wish power." Yi Zhen looked around, and then said in a low voice, "It is even the Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish."

Shixiong shook in shock. Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish. These four words caused him to unconsciously stop breathing.

While ling power had transformed to shen power, with the changing times, the Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish still caused people to change expression.

"Where is he now?" A hopeful light suddenly appeared in Shixiong's eyes. If he could obtain guidance from this kind of master, maybe his injury would have hope.

Yi Zheng was slightly dispirited. "Eight years ago, Master Zong went into death seclusion and hasn't come out."

"Death seclusion!" Shixiong's eyes were wide and his expression changed. The two phrases, Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish and death seclusion caused him to imagine a fearless dhyana xiu, stubborn and not willing to give himself any other choices on his path for advancement.

"Yes, it would be good if Master Zong came out. Master Zong would definitely have a solution for Shixiong's injury. Fortunately, Master Zong's Buddha Lantern has not extinguished," Yi Zheng said with slight regret

and joy.

Just as he finished speaking, a bright light appeared on the horizon.

Everyone in the sky stopped moving and looked with shock into the distance. The light was blinding but there wasn't any sound.

A vast presence suddenly exploded!

The cloud sea around the cloud island suddenly roiled and formed cloud waves of dozens of zhang each. The cloud sea roiled, the presence booming like thousands of snowy white monsters howling and snarling as they spread in all directions.

"Not good!" Yi Zhen's expression changed slightly. In a flash, the cloud wave was coming at them like a collapsing wall, giving off a crushing feeling of being unstoppable.

A light suddenly appeared on Yi Zheng's body.

Faint golden scaled armor rippled and covered his body. At some time, a Vajra scepter appeared on his hand. The golden mask on his face held imperceptible mirth like that of a Buddha.

Shen equipment!

Shixiong's pupils suddenly expanded. While the place he had been residing in had been isolated and closed off from the world, he had heard of shen equipment.

Yi Zheng lightly tapped the Vajra scepter towards his feet, his left hand held straight up as he chanted!

Faint golden light rippled from below his feet and began to slowly cover the two of them. In a flash, a golden shield took form. Countless sutra characters swam like tadpoles on the surface of the golden shield.

This was

Shixiong was filled with shock. Shidi's power was extremely strange. He could not name it, but he was certain that it definitely was not something from Great Buddha Temple.

Suddenly, two words flashed in his mind like lightning to illuminate his mind.

—Shen power!

He did not notice that shen equipment had also appeared on the bodies of the people around them because the astounding cloud wave was now right in front of them!

Boom!

The two were instantly drowned by the tall cloud wave.

The golden light shield trembled, the sutra characters swimming even faster. Yi Zheng's eyes were wide and he was clearly fighting back with all his power.

Shixiong's mind was roaming. He suddenly thought of how he had protected Shidi in the past. But now Shidi was able to protect him.

It was a short moment of reminiscing but time seemed to stretch as he watched Shidi.

Yi Zheng's lack of expression showed that he was fighting with all of his power. Shixiong quickly refocused and closed his eyes. He had had high in cultivation before, once being one of the geniuses of Great Buddha Temple's younger generation. While he had lost his cultivation, he had spent all of his time on his Samadhi, and his perception had become even more sensitive.

Once he focused, he was slightly shocked. Shidi's present strength was even stronger than he had been in the past.

This astonished him.

He knew Shidi's talent, he did not have great talent. He himself in the past had been one of the most talented in the temple. Even in the present Great Buddha Temple, there were not many young people that had reached his past skill level.

Shidi had grown to be so strong!

A strange yet powerful power. Suddenly, he was filled with curiosity

about Mo Cloud Sea.

The cloud waves came endlessly. The two were like a wooden boat desperately swaying in the tsunami unable to stay still. After making it through several cloud waves, Yi Zheng's body started to tremble, dense sweat appearing on Yi Zheng's forehead.

Shixiong's expression became stern as he started to chant a sutra.

His chanting was not loud, but each word was clear among the roaring of the cloud waves. Shixiong's chanting seemed to have a unique power to calm people's minds. Yi Zheng felt his mind calm down, his body stopped trembling. Threads of power suddenly appeared from deep within his body, and he became re-energized.

At this time, a voice suddenly sounded in the sky.

The howling roaring immediately disappeared.

"Scatter!"

The white cloud sea in the surroundings seemed to collapse and disappear like snow. In a flash, a figure with their palms together appeared in the sky.

Behind him, there was the figure of a bald Buddha hundreds of zhang tall who also had their hands in a praying position with a solemn expression.

Seeing that familiar figure, Yi Zheng's body shook, uncontrollable joy appearing on his face, "Master Zong!"

Shixiong raised his face to look dazedly at the giant Buddha true form behind Zong Ru, his mind completely blank.

When his gaze met with the gaze of the Buddha's true form, his body couldn't help but tremble.

The pupils of the Buddha were grey!

Zong Ru had came out of seclusion, the cloud sea shook!

"It has been so long since we came back to the yao world, I really miss it," Cang Ze said wistfully. Most of the youthfulness on his face had disappeared, and he had become a much calmer person.

Ming Jue Zi shook his head. "I still feel that Cloud Sea Jie is better."

"I'm just remarking." Cang Ze laughed at himself. "Of course Cloud Sea Jie is better. I heard that the yao are in chaos right now, the infighting among the Council of Elders is great. While everyone is polite on the surface, it is a mess down in the lower ranks."

Nan Yue did not make a sound. Listening to the conversation of the pair, her thoughts wandered. Were her friends from the yao art house still alright?

However, her thoughts were quickly interrupted by the noise coming from behind her.

"I'm telling you all, this time, you cannot block this genius' road! Finally get a mission, whoahaha, it is time for this genius' light to shine on the bodies of minuscule beings like you!"

The orange-haired yao laughed heartlessly.

A Wen shot back with a cold expression, "Idiot!"

The black smoke yao perceptively took two steps back to get further from the two.

"Trash, who are you calling an idiot?" The orange-haired yao glared angrily at A Wen but then smiled smugly. "I know this is because you are jealous. You lost to me last time, whoahaha, your small and fragile heart received a destructive blow, I'm too strong!"

"You only caught up and evened the score." A Wen smiled coldly. "If you don't believe me, ask Old Smoke."

The orange-haired yao stilled and then turned to ask the black smoke yao. "Old Yao, did I only catch up?"

The black smoke yao gave a prepared answer. "En, before, he had won six hundred and twenty two times, you had won six hundred and twenty

one times."

The orange-haired yao immediately howled, "Ahahah! How can it be so! How can it be so! Come, trash, let's fight now and see who is stronger!"

"Let's go! Who's afraid of who!" A Wen did not retreat and stared back angrily.

Nan Yue felt exasperated. How many times was it now on this trip alone?

She turned her head. "Boss said if you fight during the mission, you will be put under house arrest for three months."

The two froze.

The orange-haired yao muttered. "I'll let you off this time. If Boss didn't protect you, I would let you taste your six hundred and twenty third defeat!"

A Wen responded, "If Boss didn't protect you, I will take your small life as easily as reaching into my pocket!"

The orange-haired yao stilled. "Who did you learn that line from? It seems very strong!"

A Wen forced himself to not show his smugness but his tone still exposed it. "Old Smoke!"

The black smoke yao immediately knew it was not good. As expected, before he could react, the orange-haired yao shot in front of him like a gust of wind. "Old Yao, Old Yao, quick, think of a line better than that one"

Suddenly, the group stopped and stared warily at the group in front of them.

At the head was a youth that gave off a dark and cold presence. He stood silently.

"I have been eagerly waiting for your arrival, I am Youqin Lie."

Translator Ramblings: Fang Xiang did not forget about Yi Zheng's

shixiong. For some reason, Yi Zheng's shixiong also remains nameless in this chapter.

Chapter 752: The Little Ones

Mo Cloud Sea started to secretly move.

This kind of movement was concealed from the outside world. Even in these years of peace, people had become used to the movements of battalions and the unusual focus on cultivation.

Silently, several battalions appeared at Black Wood Jie which was under the control of Rare Artifacts Hall.

Ever since Rare Artifacts Hall threw their lot in with Zuo Mo, they attracted the enmity of other mo factions. Out of consideration for safety, Mo Cloud Sea built large numbers of seal formation forts at their borders.

But Rare Artifacts Hall was founded in business, and the transportation of their inventory was not affected greatly. The events of Bu Zhou City had caused them to become famous. After that, with the support of Mo Cloud Sea, the quality of their wares increased greatly and their wares were welcomed on the market.

Even the Mo Marshal Alliance bought large amounts of mo weapons and supplies from Rare Artifacts Hall. Benefiting from this, their business avenues had always been smooth. Other than this, they continued to build blood pools to make the travel between the three jies of Rare Artifacts Hall and the other factions even more convenient.

Transporting through blood pools was expensive, especially with large volumes, but it could greatly shorten the time spent and was much safer. Adding on that Rare Artifacts Hall was wealthy, they did not care about the expense of building blood pools. In one go, they built dozens of blood pools connecting them to the outside world. This meant that the Mo Marshal Alliance was unable to cut off Rare Artifacts Hall from the outside, even if they wanted to.

Yi An, naturally, had to be present for such a great event, as the arrival of their battalions.

But when he saw Bie Han was in the lead, he was still shocked. He

immediately understood the importance that the higher-ups placed on this battle campaign. Among Mo Cloud Sea's battle generals, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were of the same in status. While Bie Han never managed any matters, his status was not something that other people could shake.

Bie Han was personally here, it definitely would not be a small fight.

"Daren!" Yi An immediately went forward to give a greeting. He was a core member but he could not compare in status to Bie Han.

On the newest battle general ranking from the xiuzhe world, Bie Han was ranked tenth, an undoubted top battle general of the xiuzhe world.

The descriptions on the battle general ranking were detailed. The evaluators thought that Bie Han's fighting abilities were astounding, his battle style dominant and fiery. He was strong offensively. The reason that he was ranked tenth was that his shortcomings in other areas were clear. For example, his soft skills were lacking and he did not take care or maintain relationships with his allies, or his reclusive personality.

In the conclusion, Bie Han was said to be a battle general with clear skills and shortcomings. He was strong offensively and weak defensively, and also, he was a battle general that needed strong support from the rear.

This was also the reason that many people thought that Gongsun Cha was better than Bie Han. Gongsun Cha's overall strength was more outstanding. He wasn't just strong at command, he was outstanding both offensively and defensively as well as having taught a group of talented battle generals. There was no argument about his position on the battle general ranking. Almost all of the people in the battle general circles found it reasonable.

But when the battle general ranking came out, the fact that Mo Cloud Sea possessed two top battle generals still caused a furor. However, when more of the details about Gongsun Cha and Bie Han's battles were made public, the voices of dissent gradually dissipated. On the newest battle general ranking, Zhong De from Xi Xuan who had come back out of nowhere had directly stepped into second place, just under Kun Lun's Xue

Dong. The rankings which had not changed for a few years finally changed for the first time.

But even so, Bie Han still held on to the position of tenth.

Along with Bie Han's Sin Battalion came:, Shi Dong and Ye Ling's Grey Camp, Ma Fan and his Green Dragon Camp, A Zha Ge Battalion, and Tangzi Battalion.

Shi Dong and Ye Ling had been partnered together for a long time and worked well together . Shi Dong who had once had a difficult time progressing in cultivation due to his birth had been selected by Gongsun Cha to the first group of battle generals to cultivate shen power. He had treasured this chance. The strength and diligence he had shown won admiration from all the people around him. He had also improved rapidly and shockingly had moved into the ranks of gold battle generals.

And a battle general like Ye Ling who was skilled in understanding the larger picture was a person that all the camps wanted.

There was nothing to be said of the trio of Ma Fan, Lei Peng, and Nian Lu. They were also people that Gongsun Cha had paid great attention to grooming. The three that had come from Vermillion Bird Camp did not fail Gongsun Cha's efforts. Ma Fan was skilled in directing battle and successively advanced to become a gold battle general. Lei Peng was strong, and was the one that lead troops from the front. Nian Lu was detail-oriented, and full of cunning. The three of them worked well together. Every time they fought in mock combat, they caused other people headaches.

A Zha Ge had been a gold battle general to start with, and he was experienced in leading troops. As his clan set down roots in Mo Cloud Sea, and their lives continued to change, he could finally throw himself completely into matters of war. The style that A Zha Ge showed was frequently praised by Lil' Miss.

The main commander of Tangzi Battalion was Tang Fei with Miao Jun as the vice commander. Tang Fei was talented and Miao Jun taught her all he knew. Adding on Gongsun Cha's occasional guidance, she grew up

extremely quickly as she fought against other battle generals to become a gold battle general herself. While she was female, her fighting style was strong and tenacious. Influenced by her the battle style of Tangzi Battalion was also very steadfast, and they never feared going toe-to-toe with the enemy.

After the nurturing and training of these years, all of the battalions with names in Mo Cloud Sea had good strength.

Bie Han was not skilled in being the commander-in-chief but his insight into strategy and his perception when fighting was unrivalled by all in Mo Cloud Sea, except by Gongsun Cha. He had thought deeply about the battalions he had picked to come with him this time.

Grey Camp, A Zha Ge Battalion, and Tangzi Battalion were all battalions who had originated from the mo territories. This was advantageous for their optics if they had them to attack the mo territories.

Green Dragon Camp was skilled in defense. They were selected in preparation for after taking down Hundred Energy Jie and having to turn to defense.

Such a large number of battalions entering Black Wood Jie could not be disguised from people. All kinds of news quickly spread. Many factions were like alarmed birds. They shut their blood pools that were connected with Black Wood Jie. Rare Artifact Hall's business was greatly affected.

All the major factions of the mo territories went on their guard.

Yet what they hadn't expected was that Bie Han was faster than they had imagined.

Before the news even reached the Mo Marshal Alliance, Bie Han's group of battalions had already stepped onto the border of the Mo Marshal Alliance.

The heavy iron door was pushed open a crack. Lil' Pagoda leaned against the door and panted heavily. It was clearly exhausted. Lil' Fire flew around its head as though it was trying to motivate the other. Lil' Black stood up

on its hind legs, its antenna waving furiously as it tried to cheer on Lil' Pagod. However, Lil' Black clearly was staying back. As it waved its antennae, it turned around to look. If something happened, it would immediately flee.

Lil' Pagoda rested for a moment and recovered. It climbed up and sneakily looked inside. Seeing that no one was inside, it immediately became happy, its eaves opening and closing like an umbrella. Then it sucked in its belly and tried to squeeze through the crack.

Lil' Pagoda's body was even rounder than before. Its body which had been five colored before was now black and white. Adding on its round and soft body, it appeared very much like a panda crouching there.

This change had occurred the first time that Zuo Mo's shen power had made a great advancement.

Yet Zuo Mo found to his chagrin that this guy became even fatter and more gluttonous after that. The things it liked to eat were far beyond the scope of the five elements. It ate everything and liked things that were rare and strange.

Zuo Mo found, after inspection, that Lil' Pagoda's attributes had shifted from the five elements to the dual attribute of yin and yang. The scope covered by yinyang was much greater than the five elements. This was an unique progression.

Pew!

Lil' Pagoda was like a rubber ball that squeezed through the crack in the door. The moment it did so, its soft and bouncy body bounced through the air. It flipped over a few times in the air before it managed to steady itself.

Lil' Fire happily flew a few circles in celebration before it followed. It turned into a thread of flame and then turned back to its round figure after burrowing through the crack.

Lil' Black also sneaked in.

The three Lil' Ones formed a triangle as they tiptoed like thieves.

Suddenly, the light of a jinzhi appeared under the feet of the trio.

The three little bodies immediately froze.

A figure walked out of the jinzhi's light. It was Zuo Mo.

"I finally caught you in the act!" Zuo Mo had a vicious expression. These three little guys liked to eat the most and would never learn! Thinking about the jingshi he had lost, Zuo Mo felt great pain.

"Arrrrow!" Lil' Pagoda raised its chubby eaves to cover its face.

Lil' Fire shook. It turned and wanted to feel but was caught by Zuo Mo. Then Zuo Mo started to squeeze it. It could only spit out threads of fire in humiliation and grievous anger according to Zuo Mo's rhythm.

With one hand gripping Lil' Fire, a snarling Zuo Mo was like a demon king in the eyes of Lil' Black.

Its antennae trembled. Pia, it fell back on the ground and pretended to be dead.

Having caught the three little ones at the scene of the act, Zuo Mo was smug. He took the three little ones over to Chun Yu Cheng's place.

"Chun Shidi, here, help me take a look and see if there are any ways to help them get stronger."

Chun Yu Cheng's eyes were bright and he was interested by the idea. The three little ones all had different abilities and were much more interesting than his cloud steeds.

Under Chun Yu Cheng's strange gaze, the three little ones had ashen expressions. The least courageous one, Lil' Black trembled as though it was about to face torture.

"Let's go in and see," Chun Yu Chen said briskly.

Chun Yu Cheng's place to study husbandry was astounding in scale now. He took over a large sized cloud island. Other than him, there were also his assistants that were also interested in husbandry. Some of them were xiuzhe and some were yaomo.

They quickly came to a twin pool.

The two pools were set up together and connected in the middle. The liquid in one pool was white and the other black. Mist floated off the white pool and turned into a cloud that supported a little white person. It was Sunshine. There was a black lotus growing out of the black pool. On the inky black lotus. Tenth Grade dressed in black robes was sitting with his legs in lotus position, his little face solemn.

They went deeper and flew to the entrance of a volcano.

Inside the volcano, a large bird was completely immersed in the lava within. Silly Bird seemed to detect people coming in and opened her eyelids. Seeing Zuo Mo, she closed her eyes with a safe and relaxed expression.

Silly Bird!

"She was originally a Grey Beak Goose and then evolved into a Blue Beaked Snow Goose. Theoretically, the probability of her evolution is not high but I found there is an unique power inside her. This power had been continuously strengthening her body. She is already completely different from normal Blue Beak Snow Geese. She is fierce, and much more savage in personality than before. This allowed her to have more room to improve.

When speaking of his field, Chun Yu Cheng immediately became energized and would endlessly talk.

"The quality of the earth fire here isn't bad, but it wasn't enough. I asked the people from Golden Crow Camp to come and remake the fire formation. The earth fire here is over eighth grade and contains shen power. If it could finish its nirvana regeneration, uh, while that is only for phoenixes, but I don't feel that only phoenixes can regenerate, you know that all birds"

Seeing Chun Yu Cheng wasn't going to stop, Zuo Mo's head swelled. He handed the three little ones to Shidi. "Here, they are in your care."

"No problem!" Chun Yu Chen's eyes lit up.

Translator Ramblings: We see the little ones, finally. Just as gluttonous as always.

Chapter 753: Commander-in-chief Bie Han

The first battle occurred suddenly.

The Mo Marshal Alliance had just been notified of Bie Han's arrival and the order to be on guard had not reached the front line yet when the first fight between the two sides had finished. Bie Han's full speed attack had caught the enemy off guard.

The battalion to make the sudden attack was Grey Camp. Shi Dong's style was sharp and swift to being with, and after the improvement of these past years, Grey Camp under his command was like a sharp and thin knife that sliced through the not-so-tight defense of the other.

This place was the border, but there were no importance resources nor transportation routes so the battalions stationed here were not strong.

Facing Grey Camp that was outfitted with shen equipment and well trained, the defences were quickly torn down after fighting for a few more moments.

The battalions behind Grey Camp did not hesitate and moved at full speed according to the battle plan. Grey Camp who had defeated the enemy battalion divided into many smaller groups that started to sweep the area at the opening they had created and kill the scattered soldiers to guarantee the safety of their rear.

When the battalions belonging to Rare Artifacts Hall arrived, they switched. Shi Dong took Grey Camp and hurriedly marched to catch up to the main army.

At this time, the resistance that Bie Han encountered suddenly increased.

One reason was because the Mo Marshal Alliance now caught up and started to set down defenses. The other was related to the location of Hundred Energy Jie. There was a jie one had to pass through to get to Hundred Energy Jie, Bright Mountain Jie.

Unlike the barrenness of Hundred Energy Jie, Bright Mountain Jie was a prosperous intermediate jie. It was the place where many jie rivers passed through. It had a large population, and was rich in resources. Due to its unique location, the Mo Marshal Alliance had stationed large numbers of battalions there to guarantee its safety.

If one wanted to take Hundred Energy Jie, Bright Mountain Jie was unavoidable.

Therefore, the Mo Marshal Alliance set up a complete defense line around Bright Mountain Jie.

A little Bright Mountain Jie possessed two mo marshals. The power it had could be imagined.

Among the mo, a battle general's strength was directly connected to their individual strength. Mo marshals were almost always both battle generals and individual experts. This was related to their method of fighting. Mo marshals cultivated shen power, and were limited in their accomplishments just like the fanxu of the xiuzhe and the sky yao of the yao.

As young people talented in shen power continuously appeared among the yao and the xiuzhe, the mo's upper levels were still held by the mo marshals. Because they could not progress greatly cultivating shen power, their individual power continued to slip among the rankings of the three races. However, their command skill was not affected. Actually, while the effects of their shen power on individual strength was limited, it was of significant help to one's ability direct in battle.

As more and more mo cultivated shen power, the construction of battalions silently changed.

Of the two mo marshal battalions that guarded Bright Mountain Jie, almost half of their members were strong in mo shen power.

In the mo territories, these two battalions were considered strong ones. Bright Mountain Jie was a hard bone to chew.

The news the front lines had been defeated were passed back to Bright

Mountain Jie and all of Bright Mountain Jie went on their guard.

When the identity of the commander-in-chief of this enormous Mo Cloud Sea battalion group was revealed, all of the Mo Marshal Alliance inhaled in shock! Bie Han. The tenth ranked battle general, a battle general the mo were familiar with.

They were unfamiliar with the majority of commanders under Bie Han's command but just the name Bie Han was enough for them to feel strong danger.

Sin Battalion Bie Han!

The two mo marshals of Bright Mountain Jie seemed to be facing a great enemy and did not dare to attack first.

A person's name, a tree's shadow, the infamy of Bie Han was something that people did not dare dismiss. The two mo marshals thought highly of themselves, but facing Bie Han, they still lacked confidence.

Fortunately, Bright Mountain Jie's defenses were outstanding, and they had both soldiers and supplies. If they persisted in not going out, the other would not have any other choice other than to attack.

The two planned. They carefully set up defenses to increase morale as they asked for help from the rear.

Bie Han who was leading multiple battalions had more than just Sin Battalion. If he did not care about the price and attacked, the two did not have the confidence to know how long they would last.

Fortunately, Bright Mountain Jie was very important to the alliance and they believed the higher-ups would not ignore this attack.

In the conference room.

Shi Dong's battalion had caught up and he arrived just in time for the strategy meeting.

The conference room was unusually silent. No one made a sound. Everyone had been used to Lil' Miss being at the front to lead the

discussion. Now that it was Bie Han, people were slightly used to it. Also, Bie Han usually did not talk at all during discussions, like air, he didn't seem to exist at all.

There was also another layer of thinking that everyone had.

It had to be said that Lil' Miss had been the one to teach and train them. Many of them didn't have any fame before this. Usually, Lil' Miss had been in command at the center, and their trust of Lil' Miss was unconditional.

Bie Han was a reclusive person, and usually did not converse with them. He never said anything during a meeting. While they knew that Bie Han was strong, but was he as strong as Lil' Miss? Many people did not accept this.

However, under Lil' Miss' command, what was most important was following regulations. Bie Han had been personally appointed by Zuo Mo. While they had opinions, no one dared speak them.

They did not speak, and the discussion room was silent.

Who among them didn't have a bit of a temper?

Some people thought inside, if this was Lil' Miss, the atmosphere would be heated

At this time, Bie Han spoke, his voice just as icy as usual!

"A Zha Ge."

A Zha Ge whose thoughts had been wandering hurriedly stood up and said gravely, "This subordinate is here!"

"Your battalion will go to the area of East Nation Jie, Bright Home Jie, and West Mountain Jie. If you encounter battalions, you can either chose to fight or not."

"This subordinate's goal is?" A Zha Ge was confused. Before the campaign, he had familiarized himself with the jie map of this area. He knew where the three jie were but he didn't understand Bie Han Daren's intentions at all. That area was far from Hundred Energy Jie with many jie between them.

"Let them feel pressure." Bie Han treasured his words like gold.

"Yes!" While he did not understand, A Zha Ge still took his orders.

"Tang Fei." Bie Han turned around.

"Here!" Tang Fei stood up. Her expression was solemn. She had seen Bie Han fight before and was probably the one that trusted Bie Han's abilities the most.

"The goal of your battalion is East Spring Jie!"

The commanders present all had surprised expressions.

East Springs Jie was far from Hundred Energy Jie and they didn't seem to be related at all from the jie map. However, the people present were not normal people. They all frowned and thought hard to find Bie Han's intentions.

Bie Han did not seem to see the puzzlement on the commander's' faces. He had no intentions of explaining and continued to give out orders.

"Shi Dong."

Shi Dong hurriedly stood up. "Here!"

"Hide in the area of Puluo Jie and Mighty Moon Jie. Do not let anyone detect you, and wait for orders."

As the orders were given out, the commanders stared at the jie map trying to find clues and were frowning in thought.

Bie Han ignored them. He said, "Ma Fan Battalion will move with me. End of meeting, every battalion will move according to their orders."

They refocused and stood to acknowledge. "Yes!"

Finished, Bie Han walked out of the conference room first.

Once Bie Han walked out, the conference room immediately became noisy.

"Who sees something? Make speak up!"

"I can't' see it, this setup is very strange!"

"Yes! It isn't reasonable at all!"

Tang Fei did not make a sound. She suddenly lowered her head to ask Miao Jun. "Teacher, have you seen something?"

"I see a bit, but I cannot guess many of the steps." Miao Jun's expression was shocked as he said in a low voice. "As expected of a top battle general. Bie Han Daren doesn't usually show himself but when he does, it isn't ordinary! The Mo Marshal Alliance is going to have a huge defeat this time. Even we who know the goal cannot see through this plan, ha!"

The commanders here were not stupid and could find some hints. But even so, they found it bewildering. They could not determine what Bie Han Daren was going to do next.

This discovery caused everyone to become silent.

Bie Han Daren who was usually reclusive and did not have anything worthy of people to remark upon except his fierce offensive intimidated them with one move.

They finally understood that the difference in skill between them and top battle generals was bigger than they imagined!

Mo Cloud Sea was moving and Zuo Mo was not idle.

Someone had come from Xi Xuan!

In truth, Zuo Mo had not expected Xi Xuan to send an envoy. He was Gu Liang Dao's most faithful ally. What was Xi Xuan sending people here for?

To cause a discord between himself and Gu Liang Dao?

Zuo Mo did not understand but he still decided to meet the other.

The leader of the envoy was a middle-aged person called Jian Jun. He was of average power, but he was elegant and had presence.

"Mister Zuo is really accomplished at a young age. Having conquered so much at such a young age, it makes those like me sweat!" Jian Jun praised.

"Mister Jian is too complimentary. What have you come for?" Zuo Mo

did not want to waste words and said directly."

Jian Jun stilled at Zuo Mo's directness but he was a person who could adapt. Seeing this, he said directly, "We have come to visit Mister Zuo this time for two matters."

Seeing Zuo Mo show a listening expression, he said, "The first is that we hope to order some shen equipment from you."

"Order shen equipment?" Zuo Mo stilled for a moment. He hadn't thought that Xi Xuan would order shen equipment from them.

"Yes. The Mo Cloud System shen equipment is stronger than any other," Jian Jun said with a friendly smile, "It will be best if you can design new shen equipment around our shen power. We are willing to pay the corresponding expenses."

"Design shen equipment?" Zuo Mo was even more stunned. He looked suspiciously at the other. "Tailored shen equipment, you will need to provide your shen power cultivation method"

"This is not a problem." Jian Jun's expression was normal as though he was talking about a simple matter. "Other than the day of completion, everything else can be negotiated."

Zuo Mo felt as though he didn't have enough brainpower to use. Xi Xuan had come to order shen equipment, and were willing to provide their shen power cultivation method? This was clearly the secret of each sect that should not be told to anyone else!

What was going on with Xi Xuan?

Translator Ramblings: Things are developing, Zuo Mo has to play with the big whales now.

Chapter 754: Alliance with Xi Xuan

Jian Jun seemed to be speaking of a common everyday matter, and smiled naturally. He said, "Before we left, Zhong Daren said that Xi Xuan is weak now. Kun Lun and Tian Huan are greedily watching from the sides. The nine great dhyana sects look numerous, but they are divided and their power is scattered, only appearing strong but will scatter when they face pressure. Only Mo Cloud Sea is a viable ally, while they do not have many soldiers they have strong commanders. They do not have a great amount of land, but they are wealthy, their potential can be anticipated and are a possible ally."

"Zhong Daren is too complimentary," Zuo Mo politely responded.

Jian Jun smiled slightly. "My Xi Xuan has been weak for a long time, our elite have left us. If there is no help from outside forces, then we will not be able to fight off Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Mo Cloud Sea is in a remote location. With the nine great dhyana sects as barrier, there are no worries in the short term. Yet once Kun Lun and Tian Huan swallow Xi Xuan, each will possess almost two realms of power and be unstoppable. Daren predicted that if it gets to that point, with the two sects sending soldiers, the nine great dhyana sects will collapse with little resistance. At that time, Mo Cloud Sea will have no place to retreat. The nine great dhyana sects can surrender, but Mo Cloud Sea cannot."

Zuo Mo changed expression. He had to admit that Zhong De's prediction was accurate. The nine great dhyana sects were a group of rabble if they could not unify under one banner. If Kun Lun and Tian Huan had just average abilities, they might try to fight back. If the two big sects really ate Xi Xuan, just their presence would be enough for the nine great dhyana sects to surrender without even fighting.

The hate between Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun had been spread far and wide a long time ago. Everyone knew of the great hate between Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun.

The crux to stopping Kun Lun and Tian Huan was not the nine great

dhyana sects but Xi Xuan!

Zuo Mo had thought of this before, but that that time, there was no hope to be seen in Xi Xuan. The sudden appearance of Zhong De had given new blood to the rotting Xi Xuan.

Jian Jun continued to speak, "I heard some things about Mister Zuo's birth. Daren feels great sympathy and has executed everyone involved in that incident. Also, Daren has given me the duty of returning this item to Mister Zuo. This item that belongs to the Zuo Family is today returned to Mister Zuo, to its owner!"

As he spoke, he took out a strangely shaped item.

This item was extremely unique in shape. It was about the height of a person, and was like a tree branch cut off from a tree. The main trunk was curved and there were five forks that criss-crossed. The item was made completely from metal. Even after a few decades, it was still shiny like it was new.

"This is the part that we obtained in the past. The other three are in the hands of Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and Xuan Kong Temple. While returning this cannot undo the past, we have already taken care off the elders involved in the matter. However, we do not hope to receive your forgiveness with this, we only wish to sincerely express our apologies, and to show that Xi Xuan is willing to take responsibility for this matter."

Jian Jun's expression was stern and his tone solemn.

Zuo Mo looked at this shen device part and was in a daze. Xi Xuan had not faked this item. When Jian Jun had taken this out, Zuo Mo had felt the presence of a shen device.

In his few memories, this strangely shaped thing had appeared a few times.

"Thank Zhong De Daren for me!" Zuo Mo refocused, his expression normal. The scenes that had flashed through his mind caused his emotions to shift but he quickly calmed his mind. As the leader of the entire Mo Cloud Sea, every decision could influence the future

development of Mo Cloud Sea.

"There are no problems about the alliance and ordering shen equipment. But both understanding your shen power and designing shen equipment will take time," Zuo Mo said.

A hint of joy flashed across Jian Jun's eyes. He unhesitatingly took out a jade scroll. "This is the shen power of our sect, I will give this to you now!"

Zuo Mo speedily read through it. After thinking for a moment, he had a general grasp of their method. "The work to design the shen equipment will take about two months. The price will only be known after the first ones are made."

Jian Jun then asked, "Is it possible to finish thirty thousand shen equipment before the eighth month of next year?"

Zuo Mo said after a moment of thought. "It is difficult to produce thirty thousand in one year, but there should be no problems for twenty thousand!"

Jian Jun said unhesitatingly, "Good! At least twenty thousand, no matter how many you will produce, we will take all of them!"

"No problem!" Zuo Mo said crisply.

This was a very profitable transaction. If they had twenty thousand shen equipment, Xi Xuan's power would increase greatly. Zuo Mo was happy to see this. Also, such a large order would cause Mo Cloud Sea's forging skills to go up another level.

This was killing multiple birds with one stone.

Jian Jun suddenly spoke, "There is one matter we will request of Mister Zuo."

"Please speak." Zuo Mo had to admit that while Jian Jun was not strong, but his style and his way of speech made people feel pleased.

"Ah." Jian Jun sighed lightly. "We want to ask Mister Zuo to pass on a message."

"A message?" Zuo Mo stilled and then understood. Gu Liang Dao!

"Yes, Mister Zuo, please give this letter to Gu Liang Dao. This letter was personally written by Zhong De Daren." Jian Jun passed over a jade scroll, but his expression was slightly awkward.

Zuo Mo seriously received the jade scroll. He said with a nod, "I will definitely give this to Brother Gu."

"Thank you, Mister Zuo." Jian Jun's smile was slightly forced. A talent of the sect had betrayed and left the sect due to being forced by the sect, this was not something to be proud of.

"Mister Jian is too polite," Zuo Mo said.

The two then discussed the problem of setting up transportation formations.

After setting up transportation formations, they would be able to travel freely. While it was expensive to move large volumes, it was the safest method at present.

Both of them knew this.

Once they opened the transportation formations, the wards of Mo Cloud Sea would flood into Xi Xuan. This would affect Xi Xuan greatly but the present Xi Xuan had no power to manage this. What was in front of them was an even more dangerous and cruel future. Organizing their combat forces was their most urgent need at this moment.

Before leaving Jian Jun said with a serious expression, "Mister Zuo, you need to pay attention to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. While Mo Cloud Sea is the best at forging, Kun Lun and Tian Huan are not lacking. Recently, Kun Lun and Tian Huan having been seeking ancient ruins and Kun Lun found the remnants of an ancient shen device. They have started to plan forging a new shen device."

This information immediately attracted Zuo Mo's attention. "Is there anything more specific?"

"No." Jian Jun shook his head. "We only know that for this device piece, three of Kun Lun's elders lost their lives and the sect leader was heavily wounded."

Zuo Mo was startled. This price was great even for Kun Lun.

"Shen devices have developed quickly. Maybe in a year or two, everyone will have distanced themselves again," Jian Jun said concernedly. "Taking from the past is better than closing the doors and creating from within. You will need to pay more attention. If we have information of ancient ruins, we will notify you."

"Alright!" Zuo Mo nodded. Jian Jun's words made him have nothing to say.

The beginning of a new era was usually when development occurred the fastest. Slacking off for a time meant that some people might be forever pulled down. Unlike the completeness and maturity of the ling power system, shen power had just been reborn. While the general picture could be seen, the details were still crude.

Kun Lun was willing to spend such an astounding price. This meant that what they obtained surpassed this price.

Zuo Mo felt strong danger.

Gu Liang Dao was silent after reading the letter.

"Big Brother, did that old man Zhong De say something ugly?" Shuang Yu couldn't resist asking.

Gu Liang Dao shook his head and handed the jade scroll to Shuang Yu. "Read."

Shuang Yu took the jade scroll. His expression was spectacular after he finished reading and then he handed the jade scroll to Xiao.

Gu Liang Dao laughed self-mocking. "He's inviting us back, he will give up his position, and will clean out all opposing factions."

"Is ... is this fake?" Shuang Yu hesitated to say. No matter what, the contents of the letter were not something he could believe.

"It's true." Gu Liang Dao's gaze was slightly dazed. The internal conflict and pain appeared in his eyes.

"Then should we return?" Shuang Yu asked excitedly. He believed that if Big Brother returned to Xi Xuan to take power, Xi Xuan will definitely come back from the dead!

"A Xiao, what do you think?" Gu Liang Dao suddenly asked.

Xiao was silent for a moment and then said, "It is hard to say. Zhong De says he only has three years left, it probably is not a lie. It is also not a lie that he will abdicate the power because only we can save Xi Xuan. So up until now, he killed so many people but didn't touch any of those close to us."

Gu Liang Dao continued to be silent.

"But after?" Xiao said calmly, "Once Zhong De is dead, Big Brother has the power, and then? The sect leader can tolerate Zhong De, but can he tolerate Big Brother?"

Shuang Yu's expression froze. He became silent.

"The sect leader is skilled in enduring. The elders have held power and controlled Xi Xuan for so many years yet the sect leader did not make a sound. Looking back now, the sect leader may have let them. The sect leader might have moved in the shadows for Big Brother to be forced out of the sect."

"No way?" Shuang Yu's eyes were wide, his expression disbelieving.

Xiao smiled coldly, "The sect leader was young when he took the position, and could not stand up to the elders. He was forced by the situation. Think of what the sect leader has done all these years, free and taking pleasure, not asking about the matters of the sect. Look at what the sect leader did this time. While he is not a murderous person, he is a cunning one. Zhong De was gone for more than fifty years, yet he was able to uproot the elders and their support in the span of one night. This cannot be accomplished by just killing people."

"You mean to say" Shuang Yu was not stupid and understood.

"Without someone familiar with the situation, he definitely could not have done it. The sect leader had probably started to investigate the elders

from a long time ago. Supposedly, half of the sect leader's guards were killed. It is terrifying that he managed to endure for so long!"

Xiao's voice was cold and emotionless. "It would be fine if this letter came from the sect leader, but it came from Zhong De! Zhong De has great power, and the sect leader will go along with him. What about after Zhong De is dead, what do we have that will let us fight against the sect leader?"

"So what, we aren't afraid of him," Shuang Yu muttered.

Xiao smiled. "Why should we? Right now, our situation is not bad. Our land is not large but our foundation is not bad, why should we go back to endure?"

"Xiao is right!" The shadows in Gu Liang Dao's eyes were swept away. "We only knew freedom after coming out. I am not willing to turn back! How can we believe him? But our relatives are in Zhong De's hands, how can we get them back?"

When they had fled, the relatives of most of his subordinates had been arrested. Getting these relatives back was a great problem that was related to their foundation.

Xiao smiled confidently. "This matter is not difficult. Zhong De has not killed them so he will not make things difficult for us by using them as hostages. However, we need to ask Brother Zuo for help on this."

"Brother Zuo?" Gu Liang Dao's eyes lit up and then his praise left his mouth. "Yes!"

Translator Ramblings: More about Zuo Mo's past and more politics.

Now that we are starting on the home stretch, I'm losing motivation to translate. I wonder how weird I'll feel when I don't have to post everyday.

Chapter 755: Shen Device Part

Zuo Mo was surprised by the attitude that Xi Xuan showed but he quickly understood what Xi Xuan intended. Just like how Xi Xuan was the crux to restraining Kun Lun and Tian Huan for Mo Cloud Sea, Xi Xuan's only ally in the xiuzhe world was Mo Cloud Sea.

After reading through Xi Xuan's shen methodology, Zuo Mo understood why Xi Xuan hadn't kept it a secret. No wonder people said that the true ancestor of the five element shen power was the [Reverse Five Element Shen Methodology] that Shuang Yu had created. In Zuo Mo's view, Xi Xuan's [Five Element Shen Power] was middling, and lacked any exceptional qualities. If a normal sect had created this shen methodology, it naturally would be outstanding, but with Xi Xuan's status as one of the four great sects, it could be seen how sparse its talent was, to have created this mediocre shen methodology.

However, Zuo Mo did not help them advance the shen methodology. He did not dare to underestimate a foundation thousands of years old. Even a rotten boat had three tenths of its weight in nails. If they had the time, who knew if they could recover?

A powerful Xi Xuan definitely would not be willing to be Mo Cloud Sea's ally.

After thinking for a moment, he called the two masters and gave the jade scroll to them.

Disdainful expressions appeared on the two master's faces. They naturally looked down on a shen methodology of this level. There were not many that knew that Mo Cloud Sea had more than one shen methodology. Every person's cultivation base were different, because Zuo Mo's camp had a lot of xiuzhe, yao, and mo.

With Zuo Mo's [Mo Cloud Shen Methodology] as the basis, there were many methodologies that branched off. Zuo Mo himself encouraged the creation of these, and would even help them perfect these shen methodologies. He didn't hide a thing.

In this kind of an environment, the two masters were knowledgeable about shen power and looked down on normal shen methodologies.

"Xi Xuan has declined as expected. This shen methodology is just worth so much," Master Sun Bao said without any courtesy.

Ji Wei smacked his lips and said, "It would be good if we can get a hold of Kun Lun's and Tian Huan's shen methodologies, those two might have some good insights."

Hearing the two masters' tone as though they were looking down on the world, Zuo Mo couldn't help but smile. He then said, "Using Xi Xuan's shen power to design shen equipment, is two months enough?"

"Two months?" Sun Bao dismissively snorted. "Half a month, only half a month!"

"Half a month!" Zuo Mo had a doubtful expression.

Sun Bao met Zuo Mo's doubtful gaze and jumped as though he had been slighted. "Daren, if you don't believe me, Old Sun is willing to be punished according to military law!"

Ji Wei's face and neck was flushed as though he had been greatly humiliated.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright at the two's reactions. These people were so proud. However, his attention quickly was attracted by the promise of half a month. "If that's the case, how many sets can we make before the eighth month of next year?"

Sun Bao thought and said, "It depends on how we make them. If we use all of our power, fifty to sixty thousand will not be a problem. However, that is only if we give up on all other missions."

"Without affecting the other missions?" Zuo Mo continued to ask.

"Twenty to thirty thousand," Master Sun Bao sighed in relief. He didn't want to waste his time on forging these shen equipment. There were countless mysteries in the world of shen power waiting for him to explore.

"Is this a large order?" Ji Wei suddenly said.

"En, for the eighth month of next year, Xi Xuan will take as much as we make." Zuo Mo nodded.

Sun Bao immediately asked, "What's the price?"

Ji Wei's attention was also pulled over. The two's eyes flashed with light. While Gongsun Cha was the main economic force of Mo Cloud Sea, they also spent the most. Zuo Mo never spared what he invested into Golden Crow Camp. All kinds of high level materials, all kinds of trials, he allowed them to do what they wanted.

It was only Zuo Mo's unlimited investment that caused Golden Crow Camp to become so powerful. This could be seen from the flames they used to forge. In the past, only core members would have fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire. Now, this had been spread to become the standard flame for the outer members of Golden Crow Camp.

If they were willing to enter the cadet organizations, they would be gifted Golden Crow Fire.

The Golden Crow Fire was harvested from the Golden Crow Macro Formation. While it was not as expensive as it was in the past, it still was significant. Distributing it so widely meant it cost a great amount but Zuo Mo never complained about this kind of investment.

This directly caused the forgers from many places to furiously flood Mo Cloud Sea.

Later, in order to stop this outflow of talents, Kun Lun and Tian Huan had to increase their benefits for production xiuzhe. However, Mo Cloud Sea had already gathered a great number of production xiuzhe. Fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire. So many people would save for their entire lives but not be able to buy it.

Golden Crow Camp was literally a monster that ate gold. The two masters were extremely sensitive to price and profit.

"The price will be dependent on your design, the profit margin will be initially set at two hundred percent." Once Zuo Mo opened his mouth, he was immediately exposed as an evil businessman.

Master Sun Bao was familiar with forging and said rapidly, "A set of shen equipment's basic cost is around fifty seventh-grade jingshi. Two hundred percent profit margin, that is one hundred and fifty seventh-grade jingshi. On, that's about right, the power of the shen equipment will reach about eighty percent of our Mo Cloud System.

Ji Wei's eyes were bright and his breathing slightly rushed. "Big business! If it is twenty thousand sets, that is two million seventh-grade jingshi. No, we have to make at least thirty thousand sets!"

"There are ways to increase production." Sun Bao thought as he spoke, "Right now, there are many low-level forgers with Golden Crow Fire. We can have them first forge the ingots for the shen equipment. That way, it will save us a lot of effort. Our shen fire pool is about to be completed. It will be able to be used to improve our efficiency. We can reduce production time. This way, we should be able to produce forty thousand sets!"

"Four million seventh-grade jingshi!" Even Ji Wei who had seen great amounts before couldn't help but exclaim and inhale sharply.

That was a terrifying number!

If this spread, it would make all of the xiuzhe world boil.

Zuo Mo's face was flushed but he did not let the enormous number go to his head. He said with a snicker, "We will not take jingshi, we will take materials. Jingshi is being depreciated now, and the prices of materials is increasing. This way, we will get everything out of Xi Xuan."

Sun Bao and Ji Wei furiously nodded.

Ever since they entered the era of shen power, the use and value of jingshi continued to decrease. It was not something essential for people to cultivate. The biggest value of jingshi came from the ling power it contained. Yet in the era of shen power, the greatest pursuit was of shen power, not ling power.

Conversely, as a result of the fighting, the prices of materials had risen greatly.

Especially high grade materials. The prices grew so fast it seemed they had a new price everyday. If Zuo Mo and the others hadn't secretly moved everything out of Xuan Kong Temple's Dhyana Treasure Pavilion, and all of the high grade materials that Xuan Kong Temple had accumulated over thousands of years had ended up in his hands. He would not have been able to support Golden Crow Camp's terrifying expenses.

Most of the high level materials in Gongsun Cha's [City Destroyer] and Bie Han's [Arsonist] came from that.

The reason that Zuo Mo had not forged shen devices was not because he didn't have the ability, but he did not have the resources. Each shen device required a piled of high grade materials each that were worth cities.

After forging two shen device raiments, almost all of Mo Cloud Sea's high grade materials had been used up.

Even Kun Lun and Tian Huan did not dare to casually forge shen device raiments.

Shen device raiments were the ultimate weapon of this era. It represented the peak of forging for this era.

Zuo Mo had thought deeply about forging [City Destroyer] and [Arsonist]. A Gui already had a shen device raiment, that grey set of armor that Zuo Mo named the [Undying Ghost]. Zuo Mo also had the Anti Dragon Claw and the Three Thousand Thread of Worry. While the sum of them together could not equal a shen device raiment, they could compare to pseudo-shen weapons.

Also, Zuo Mo thought that [City Destroyer] and [Arsonist] were of greater use to Mo Cloud Sea.

However, four million seventh-grade jingshi was enough to forge a true shen device raiment!

The excitement the three felt when facing this number could be imagined.

"I will leave this matter to your care," Zuo Mo said.

Sun Bao jumped up and said excitedly, "Daren, do not worry, this subordinated definitely will not let even one of these four million pieces of jingshi walk away!"

Ji Wei nodded.

"En, en. I'm confident in your work. However, pay attention to keeping this a secret. Don't let people find out too early," Zuo Mo ordered.

The two hurriedly acknowledged this, and then impatiently bid farewell to leave.

It was impossible for others to be completely unalerted to a project of such scale. Mo Cloud Sea was filled with spies from all factions. While extermination was occurring constantly, these spies were like weeds that would never stop growing.

As long as this matter was not exposed too early, there was no great worry.

Watching the two leave, Zuo Mo's face unconsciously turned to that shen device part shaped like a tree branch.

His eyes flashed with emotion. As though she detected his emotions, A Gui silently appeared behind Zuo Mo.

The scars on A Gui's faces had disappeared. Her face was like the one that Zuo Mo had once seen in his memories. Her face was still expressionless and the mark on her brow was unusually clear.

Her undying shen power had become even more unfathomable.

"I'm fine." Zuo Mo turned to smile at A Gui and then rubbed her hair.

A Gui's empty eyes became gentler.

"Let's go to see." Zuo Mo pulled A Gui to walk towards the corner. The empty corner suddenly pit up and Zuo Mo and A Gui disappeared in the light.

Zuo Mo and A Gui appeared in a secret room.

There were many things stored in these secret room. Many of the items

showed marks of being burned and damaged. They also looked old.

There was a helmet placed at the end of the room.

The helmet was dim. Dozens of thin and long bone spikes fanned out in rows behind the helmet. At the top of the helmet, there was a crescent thin blade coming out of the forehead that arched over top and wrapped around to the back of the helmet.

This was another part of the shen device raiment that his father had forged. It had been placed in Xuan Kong Temple's Dhyana Treasure Pavilion and then landed in Zuo Mo's hands. The things in this secret room were all things that Xuan Kong Temple had taken from his home in the past.

When Zuo Mo came near, the dim helmet suddenly lit up with a gentle light.

Zuo Mo stilled, and his mind moved. He took out that tree-shaped shen device part.

The helmet suddenly shook, the dozens of spikes trembling as it gave off a hotter light.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt pain on his hand and he instinctively let go.

The tree branch turned into a streak of light and flew to the bright helmet like a bird return to the nest.

Translator Ramblings: I know Fang Xiang skipped the ratios of upper grade jingshi but does someone want to estimate how many first grade jingshi Zuo Mo is making with this order?

Chapter 756: The Uninhibited Chao Xin

Zuo Mo looked at the strange thing in front of him and was greatly interested.

The forked tree branch part of the devices was now pointed downwards and the main trunk was connected to the back of the helmet.

It looked

Zuo Mo examined it for a while and found it increasingly familiar. He thought hard before he finally recalled what this was like. If the helmet was a person's head, then the main branch that led down from the back of the head, wasn't it a person's spine? And the forked branches that split off, weren't they like the small blood vessels and channels?

The more Zuo Mo looked, the more he felt it was like that.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo was extremely curious about his father. This kind of design was definitely unique. Even in this era where shen devices were constantly appearing, it still was unique. He was even more curious what the other two parts looked like.

What would the complete shen weapon look like?

What kind of power would the complete shen weapon have?

Zuo Mo suddenly had a feeling that his father was a great person. This shen device was too unique. Even though Zuo Mo had forged the [Angle Device Raiment], a pseudo-shen device, he still felt stunned by the incomplete two-part product in front of him.

There were no indications of how it was forged on its body. There were no shen glyphs or seal scripts. The tree like structure seemed to have grown naturally. The helmet was tightly melded and didn't show any signs of being forged. Those long strange antennae-like things were something that Zuo Mo still didn't know the use of.

He tried to pick up the newly merged shen weapon. It was unexpectedly light as though there was nothing.

A ball of light suddenly lit up at the end of the antenna. The light flashed to a certain rhythm that was hard to understand. The level of this shen weapon far surpassed the level of the present shen weapons that had appeared.

To an innocent man, wealth is a crime!

How could the Zuo Family which possessed such a shen device not be targeted by other people?

Zuo Mo sighed. He focused on the half shen weapon in front of him. After the two parts merged together, they seemed to come alive, and occasionally released light.

Zuo Mo tried to channel in shen power.

Boom!

He felt the surrounding scenery change. Information flooded into his mind.

Off guard, Zuo Mo's body froze, his vision turning black. He only recovered after an unknown length of time.

Pew!

He tasted sweetness and then spat out a mouthful of blood before his chest felt less congested.

He couldn't help but show a shocked expression.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Wei would had been motionless all this time suddenly opened his eyes. Pu Yao also felt something and suddenly stood up.

"Don't try that again!"

Wei's words stopped Zuo Mo.

With the warning, Zuo Mo put the incomplete shen weapon down with lingering fear. He didn't dare to try again. With his previous attempt, he had been lightly wounded, and almost seven-tenths of his shen power had been used up. His scalp pricked at this result. He hadn't even detected the

loss of his shen power at all, and it was seven-tenths.

There was too much information inside the shen device, so much that it surpassed his tolerance and injured him. But no matter how he thought back, he could not remember a word.

This thing

However, Zuo Mo quickly noticed that Wei had woken up. He entered the sea of consciousness with a grimace, "Wei, you finally woke up."

When Wei opened his mouth, and started nagging. "A Zuo, I said that you have to be careful, why don't you listen? You're a leader now, how can you be so rash? You have to know, if your shen power was just a little bit weaker, you would have been sucked dry, your life would be finished"

Listening to Wei's nattering, Zuo Mo felt warm and a smile came onto his face.

Pu Yao impatiently interrupted him. "Enough, how come I didn't feel that you were an old woman before? You are the great gravestone armor, you have dignity, show your presence, don't be like an old woman!"

Wei stilled and then instinctively nodded. "That seems right." But he quickly reacted, "What about an aura like yours that isn't male or female?"

Pu Yao was furious. "Who are you saying isn't male or female?"

Wei said deviously, "Not me."

"I'll kill you!" Pu Yao smiled in anger, the black flames on his body shooting into the air. The black flames in the sea of consciousness exploded as well, Pu Yao rampaging in the sky.

Wei didn't have any fear at all, his expression was sunny but his mouth poisonous. "If you can't kill me, you are a renyao."

Zuo Mo almost fell onto his face. He wiped the cold sweat on his forehead. As expected, Wei was the more devious one.

Two tigers fighting would affect the bystander!

Without a second word, Zuo Mo silently slipped away.

Not long after he came out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo received Gu Liang Dao's letter. After reading it, he guessed what the issue was but it was not for him to express opinions on this matter. Also, the favor Gu Liang Dao requested of him was a simple matter for him.

Gu Liang Dao wasn't willing to return to Xi Xuan and this was most likely because he saw that Xi Xuan was in difficult straits, the situation was not something that one person could change.

He shook his head and his attention turned back to Mo Cloud Sea.

The present situation was also a great pressure on Mo Cloud Sea.

With Xi Xuan's massive order, Mo Cloud Sea could enter a time of fast development. As long as they overcame the obstacle of materials, the powerful production abilities of Mo Cloud Sea would be able to be expressed.

For the present Mo Cloud Sea, if they worked steadily, if they finished accumulating in this time, their power would change.

While Zuo Mo had a good plan, other people would likely hamper his efforts.

"Xi Xuan and Mo Cloud Sea have established an alliance."

The report of the subordinate caused Lin Qian to raise his head. His expression was normal. "Is the information true?"

"This is intelligence from the spy inside Xi Xuan," the subordinate said respectfully. "We cannot get close to Zhong De and does not have direct evidence of this, but Zhong De took out the Zuo Family shen device part from Xi Xuan's stores. We detected traces of its movement."

"They are willing to pay a great price." The one that spoke was an elegant youth with red lips, white teeth, and ethereal long robes. His voice when he spoke carried an unique slowness. He was called Chao Xin and one of the members of Lin Qian's inner Sword Pavilion.

In the Sword Pavilion that Lin Qian had built, every position was

coveted. Countless elders used their connections in hopes that they could arrange for their disciples to enter. Everyone knew that the Sword Pavilion would become the true core of power in Kun Lun's future. If they could enter, they would undoubtedly enter the true core of Kun Lun.

Yet Lin Qian had resisted the suggestions of the masses and picked an unknown disciple, Chao Xin. Chao Xin was born into poverty. While his parents were Kun Lun disciples, they were outer disciples. He appeared very poor in the eyes of the public. Also, Chao Xin's individual cultivation was stunningly weak. He entered the Sword Pavilion with zhuji cultivation. This was the first in Kun Lun's history.

What was also unexpected was that Chao Xin's ranking was high. The first person that Lin Qian picked was Xue Dong, the second was Chao Xin.

This unknown outer sect disciple immediately multiplied in value and was watched by countless.

Rather than shining like people had expected, Chao Xin gradually faded out of view and didn't seem to have any existence to speak of. Only the true higher levels of Kun Lun knew the great power this youth controlled.

"Yes," the subordinate hurriedly said, "this time, the envoy was Jian Jun. This person is not strong but skilled in diplomacy. He was promoted by Zhong De. It was the people from Abyss Jail that protected him on his journey. We could not discover what they discussed."

Chao Xin said casually, "Pay attention to the movement of their resources. Zhong De is careful, but he just came out of seclusion, and the power he wields in the sect is limited. These tasks are ones that he has to rely on the people below to do."

"Yes!" the subordinate acknowledged and then left.

Lin Qian didn't feel any displeasure at Chao Xin giving orders. He frowned and said, "If Xi Xuan and Mo Cloud Sea have allied together, it will affect us greatly."

Chao Xin took a sip of wine, and savoured it for a moment before speaking. "The most correct move that Xi Xuan has made up until now

was to get Zhong De to come out. However, one cannot stand alone. Zhong De is strong but he is just a battle general. Our entry point should be Xi Xuan's sect leader. I looked at the reports on him. He became sect leader at a young age, but Xi Xuan has been controlled by the elders. One can imagine just how discontent he felt. A person like this will desire power far more than other people. Look at this move, he almost cleaned out all of the elders."

Lin Qian listened carefully. As he listened, he poured wine for Chao Xin. His movements were practiced. This was clearly not the first time he was doing so.

Chao Xin sipped happily, his expression uninhibited as he drawled, "Right now, Xi Xuan's power is concentrated in Zhong De's hands. He can tolerate this because the situation is severe. Only Zhong De can control the situation. He needs this knife. This is the common speculation. However, I feel that it is not so simple. It is not possible that Zhong De would not have thought of this. I investigated this person especially."

"This person is very interesting. On one hand, he values promises and friendship, on the other, he can do anything, be cruel and kill easily. Fifty years ago, his woman was pulled into an incident and died. He lost his passion and asked to guard the Abyss Jail. He grew up in Xi Xuan from a young age and owed the past sect leader. However, the past sect leader of Xi Xuan did not help him with that case. Therefore, Zhong De's emotions about the sect leader are slightly complex. However, no matter what, the matter of his woman is still something he thinks about. This can be seen from him immediately building a tomb after coming out. He cannot be loyal to the present sect leader but he still decided to come out, still helped the Xi Xuan sect leader finish the purging, this caused me to come up with a new theory."

"What theory?" Lin Qian was interested.

"He knows what the present sect leader is like, yet he still helped the other complete the purge, still came out of isolation, still had himself become a blade for the other, and take full control without any qualms. There are two possibilities. One, he wants to kill the sect leader and

become the ruler of Xi Xuan. Or, he knows that he will not be a threat to the sect leader even if he does this."

Chao Xin's eyes were bright, his tone slightly excited. "If he wants to kill the sect leader, the best time would have been when purging the upper ranks, with the loss of half of the sect leader's personal guard. The counterattack from the elders was enough for the sect leader, lacking protection, to die. And it would be something accepted and his reputation would not be stained. But he didn't do that. This is matching to his personality, while bloodthirsty, he has his bottom line. The other possibility is something worthy of discussing. He has such great power yet he is not a threat to the sect leader. That only occurs in one possibility, he knows he won't live long! A dead person will be of no threat to anyone."

Lin Qian changed expression.

Translator Ramblings: The Zuo Family, a simple case of having a powerful item and not being able to protect it.

Chapter 757: Danger

Leaving in the night, they avoided the armies stationed along the way, making a long detour, the Tangzi Battalion appeared near Eastern Spring Jie like ghosts. Because Zuo Mo had to have Hundred Energy Jie, they had spent more effort gathering information on the surroundings here than in other places. This allowed Tang Fei to easily avoid the enemies troops stationed here.

The Mo Marshal Alliance would never think that Bie Han would target Eastern Spring Jie. Unlike the other jie that were heavily guarded near Hundred Energy Jie, Eastern Spring Jie was just as guarded as usual.

"How long until we arrive in Eastern Spring Jie?" Tang Fei asked gravely. The long hair of the female blew in the sharp cold air. Her stern face was filled with determination and her tone firm and strong.

"According to our present speed, we will arrive at the outer defense line of Eastern Spring Jie at approximately tomorrow afternoon," the subordinate calculated before answering.

Tang Fei looked around. Seeing that everyone's energy was good, she nodded inside. The rest last night had been important. The recovery of the battalion's energy was in preparation for the battle tomorrow. Every soldier had been outfitted with a high grade mo steed. The cloud steeds that Chun Yu Cheng had bred were better, but their production was limited and not available to be distributed to the mo soldiers. The wealthy Zuo Mo decided to give them high grade mo steeds.

All of them were seventh-grade Fire-Stepping Hell Horses. They were tall, their hides completely black and their eyes dark red. Their hooves were wrapped up bright red flames. The Fire-Stepping Hell Horses were outstanding for their endurance, suited for long journeys. They were vicious and not afraid of battle. They were a good fighting mo steed species.

"Increase the scouts by thirty teams, pay special care as to not alert the enemy." Tang Fei ordered.

The subordinate hurriedly passed on her orders.

Miao Jun looked on with a smile at his student. The past Tang Fei caused people's eyes to light up, but she had not been so methodical and calm like now. In these past years, he had spent almost all of his energy to teach Tang Fei. He was extremely satisfied with Tang Fei. Even in Mo Cloud Sea that had many geniuses, Tang Fei was still exceptional.

When he thought of this, he couldn't help but feel emotional. If he wasn't part of Mo Cloud Sea's inner core, he could not imagine the strength Mo Cloud Sea had in their battle generals. Any of them would be a person that could take control of a region if they were of another faction. What he felt even harder to believe that the great majority of these talented young battle generals had been unknown before joining Mo Cloud Sea, and many were not even battle generals before.

Tang Fei's strong voice interrupted his pondering.

"Eastern Spring Jie is not an important jie, and stationed there are four battalions lead by mo generals. It is not difficult to take it and then we can threaten the Sun Mountain and Eastern Might defense line. There are many important jie concentrated in the region, all of them resource jie for the Mo Marshal Alliance. They have stationed many soldiers there. We will encounter attacks from multiple fronts."

Miao Jun listened to Tang Fei's analysis.

"Bie Han Daren's goal is naturally not those places. The most likely reason he has us attacking Eastern Spring Jie is to diminish the other's ability to reinforce Bright Mountain Jie. A Zha Ge's task should be similar to us. From the position, it seems that A Zha Ge, us and Ble Han Daren form a triangle. Bie Han Daren is the corner at the front. Shi Dong's use is the hardest the guess. That place is a target that has no value!"

Tang Fei had a puzzled expression in her eyes. Seeing this, Miao Jun smiled and said, "Let's continue this talk after taking down Eastern Spring Jie."

Tang Fei still and said embarrassedly, "Teacher is right."

Her expression turned stern, coldness rising on her determined face. She silently raised her right hand.

The scouts had encountered enemy battalions!

The commanders around her immediately turned serious. Orders were quickly sent down. The team leaders became alert, shouting rising in waves. They urged on the mo steeds under them, moving into formation. The mo soldiers behind them quickly adjusted as well.

The troops which had been swiftly moving quickly changed. Within ten breaths, the shape of the troops turned from a marching formation to an offensive battle formation!

Tang Fei urged the cloud steed under her forward. Her cloud seed was a silver Thunder Cloud Steed. Compared to the large brawny and vicious Fire-Stepping Hell Horses, the Thunder Cloud Steed seemed much thinner. It moved elegantly at a measured pace, its entire body covered in dark blue cloud patterns.

Tang Fei appeared at the front of the entire battalion. After seven years, the Tangzi Battalion had expanded to three thousand people.

The crowd of dots in the horizon became clearer as the enemy approached closer at a rapid rate.

Tang Fei's face seemed to be made from granite and was unmoving. However, that pair of calm eyes burned with fighting spirit. She lightly tapped the Thunder Cloud Steed under her. The Thunder Cloud Steed knew its master's intention. It whinnied, lightning exploding off its body as it suddenly accelerated.

Without any hesitation, the entire battalion accelerated in unison!

The shen equipment on each mo soldier suddenly lit up. Mo Cloud shen power moved at the same time, gathering through the levels, from the mo soldiers to the mo captains, from the mo captains to the mo colonels. After being tempered, they gathered to Tang Fei.

The Tangzi Battalion seemed to be one being, a ball of furious shen power, like a great axe being swung in the hand of a giant!

And Tang Fei, shrouded in lightning at the front of the troops was the silver edge of the axe's bright blade!

The opposing mo general paled but the two sides were too close to order a change. There was no time for them to turn back. The mo general knew that this was not the time to hesitate. If he did, they would perish. Charging forward would be their only chance of living. He gritted his teeth and then suddenly shouted, "Kill!"

The power gathered on his body yet it could not give him the usual feeling of safety and confidence.

The two floods of bodies neared at an astounding speed.

The Tangzi Battalion was like a sharp and powerful axe that cut into the other's battalion!

The enemy's power was as fragile as paper in front of this heavy axe, not able to withstand even one attack. Everywhere it passed, blood and flesh flew. Anyone that was even touched would be torn apart!

In a blink, Tang Fei saw a sliver of light. She knew that she was about to penetrate through the other's battalion!

Without any hesitation, Tang Fei released her control of the power gathered on her.

The savage power suddenly exploded with the Tangzi Battalion as the center!

She had timed it perfectly. The power that suddenly lost its restraints was like a bomb exploding inside the enemy battalion's ranks. It threw up blood and limbs, and the other's ranks were completely thrown into chaos!

The disorganization of the troops meant that power could not be effectively gathered and controlled.

If its enemy still maintained their battle formation, then what waited for it was the fate of being slaughtered.

In comparison, Tang Fei was clearly more skilled. After finishing such a strong charge, her battalion ranks were not disordered in the slightest. She

didn't need to reorganize her battle formation before she started a second charge!

This battle was determined already.

Lin Qian was stunned by Chao Xin's daring speculation. A long time later, he slowly spoke, "If this is true, then it is a piece of significant news!"

"Xi Xuan will not continue." Chao Xin's expression was relaxed. "No matter if Zhong De lives or dies. If he lives, a conflict will occur between the sect leader and his best battle general, Zhong De, who is not of one mind as him. If he's dead, without Zhong De, Xi Xuan will lose its greatest shield. How will the sect leader prop up Xi Xuan? I don't believe it. Unless Gu Liang Dao's trio is willing to return to Xi Xuan. However, I do not think that the Xi Xuan sect leader is willing to tolerate them. A person who has lost power for decades has a far greater possessiveness about power than normal people. Gu Liang Dao, he is a strong and proud person, is he willing to bow his head? These few years are the strongest years of Xi Xuan, the light of the sunset will always intoxicate people."

Lin Qian was thoughtful. He nodded. "Yes, Mo Cloud Sea is the one more worthy of wariness."

"Yes!" Chao Xin put away his frivolous expression and turned serious. "The one truly worthy of guarding against is Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea is filled with life and it is progressing. This is not something that Xi Xuan, a sinking ship, can compare to. If the two ally, the one that benefits the most is not Xi Xuan but Mo Cloud Sea."

"Mo Cloud Sea" Lin Qian murmured to himself and then smiled helplessly. He said, "I had not thought that Mo Cloud Sea would grow to something that we would have a headache about."

"Mo Cloud Sea does have weaknesses." Chao Xin's eyes flashed with light. He said with a cold smile, "From the surface, Mo Cloud Sea is small but strong. It possessed the two great battle generals ranking top four and top ten. It has strong battalions, many experts. It is strong in forging, and wealthy. Yet it has a great weakness, it lacks a person who can manage its

internal affairs."

Lin Qian thought. He really could not find anyone in Mo Cloud Sea that was famous for managing affairs.

"This weakness will not be evident when their territory is small. But if their possessions expand ten times, no, only five more times, they will be a mess." Chao Xin was filled with great intelligence. "Sixty something jie and three hundred something jie has several levels of difference in the difficulty in management."

Lin Qian's eyes lit up. "Yes!"

Chao Xin had clearly worked hard. "This is a hidden weakness if they do not resolve it. Once they start to expand, this weakness will become fatal. We are expanding, if they do not follow, they will fall even further behind us. At that time, they wouldn't even have the chance to fight back. If we increase our expansion speed, they only have one choice, expand! Haha, a snake that gorged itself to death. They know they will die from overeating but have no other choice."

Lin Qian smiled. "It seems that we need to give them a bit of pressure."

"Also, they have another weakness." A cold light flashed through Chao Xin's eyes. "They rely too much on transportation formations!"

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects sent people to sneak to the transportation formations to take control. Fortunately, Eldest Shixiong Wei Sheng was nearby and quickly arrived. He killed more than a dozen dhyana xiu before they retreated.

The other's infiltration had been planned for a long time. Even the jinzhi around the transportation formations were unable to stop them. It could be seen how strong the enemy was.

Looking at the corpses on the ground, Zuo Mo who hurried here inhaled in shock.

Most of Mo Cloud Sea's connections to the outside world were through

transportation formations. While they were expensive, they were convenient and fast to build. For the wealthy Mo Cloud Sea, this was not a great problem.

In the past, nothing had ever happened to the transportation spots. How come someone had sneaked through this time?

After walking around the transportation spot, Zuo Mo finally understood the reason. There was a complete set of jinzhi set up around each transportation formation. In the past, when everyone cultivated shen power, the jinzhi was enough to guarantee the safety of these transportation formations. After entering the era of shen power, everyone's power had grown tremendously, but the jinzhi had not changed much. This imbalance caused the previously safe transportation formations to become extremely dangerous.

Zuo Mo immediately recognized the severity of the problem.

Golden Crow Camp had focused almost all of its power into the shen devices and the shen equipment. He had not thought that there would be a weakness in the jinzhi. This had caused the development of jinzhi to fall behind. The only one that could be used was the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. However, this set of jinzhi was so expensive to set up, so difficult, that it was not realistic for the many transportation formations that Mo Cloud Sea had.

Zuo Mo's first thought was to close the transportation formations.

But he quickly rejected this idea. The transportation formations were Mo Cloud Sea's only connection to the outside world. If they closed the transportation formations, then all of Mo Cloud Sea's products would be unable to be transported out, and they would be isolated from the world.

That would be a fatal blow to Mo Cloud Sea.

Translator Ramblings: Trouble is coming

Chapter 758: Cutting One's Flesh, and Inspiration

Zuo Mo carefully inspected the corpses on the ground.

"They aren't bad." Wei Sheng's words rang an alarm for Zuo Mo. Those that could be called not bad by Wei Sheng Shixiong were definitely not weak.

"It is Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect," a guard carefully reported. Daren rarely had a dark expression like this.

"Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect?" Zuo Mo's eyes flashed with a cold light.

"Yes! These people are not wearing shen equipment but they cultivate heart leaf shen power. Daren, take a look." Finishing, the subordinate forced open the hand of a corpse. There was the mark of a tree branch with a leaf on the palm.

"Daren, this is the mark of heart leaf shen power. They have reached the level of one branch one leaf."

"One branch one leaf?" Zuo Mo asked.

"When heart leaf shen power reaches a new level, their mark will grow and add another leaf," the person said respectfully.

"You know a lot." Zuo Mo asked in surprise, "What's your name?"

"This subordinate is Jin De Wei," the guard was slightly embarrassed. "This one's duty is to inspect the merchant caravans that travel through here, and I have heard some things in the process."

"Oh, then speak, what other information is there on Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect?" Zuo Mo stood and asked interestedly.

Jin De Wei had a hesitant expression.

Zuo Mo smiled and said, "It's just chatter, and I'm just listening."

Jin De Wei finally spoke, "This subordinate coincidentally heard the manager of a merchant caravan mention that Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect

secretly consorts with Tian Huan. This subordinate felt they were slightly suspicious and paid attention to them secretly. I heard this from their members."

"Why did you find them suspicious?" Zuo Mo seemed to be more interested in Jin De Wei.

"This subordinate found that they were going around and asking questions, especially about shen equipment and shen power. They also asked about the general location of Golden Crow Island. The range of items they brought was wide, they bought a few of everything but not many of any particular item, they did not seem like business people," Jin De Wei explained.

The admiration in Zuo Mo's eyes grew. This person did not have an attention-catching appearance, but he was perceptive and he was a careful person. This was a talent.

He then asked, "What do you think of this matter?"

Jin De Wei knew that Daren was testing him and immediately focused. After a moment of thought, he said gravely, "They are very familiar with the jinzhi and probably have come before to study them. There were not many people in this attack, just twenty, they did not have any reinforcements. It seems more like a probing mission."

After he said this, Jin De Wei's expression turned ashen. He was frightened by his own conclusion.

Zuo Mo's expression turned dark.

"There are about ninety eight transportation formations to the outside world, in twenty or so jie, these outer border jie have been labeled." There was a jie map in front of Gongsun Cha. Almost all of out the outermost jie were labeled in red.

Because Mo Cloud Sea's connection to the outside was almost completely reliant on the transportation formations. Ninety eight transportation formations, twenty two of the outermost jie, on average,

each jie had more than four transportation formations connected to the outside.

"Of these ninety eight transportation formations that go to different jie, forty two of them are to xiuzhe jie that are not connected to Tian Huan and Kun Lun. These forty two jie are mostly from the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and some smaller powers. These factions are easy to infiltrate and the transportation formations have become a fatal weakness for us right now."

Gongsun Cha raised his head to look around. "The most secure method right now is to relocate the transportation formations. The best option is to gather the transportation formations, and designate specific business jie where we will station troops to guarantee their safety. However, there are also problems with this plan. The expenses in setting up new transportation formations will be huge, and this way, the cost of many of products will increase as well as reduce our offensive abilities."

Zuo Mo had a grimace. Gongsun Cha's method was possible, but just as he had said, the investment would be enormous.

Transportation formations that could move large volumes for long distances were expensive. Even with Zuo Mo's wealth, he had only accumulated these ninety eight transportation formations after seven years of development. If he had to rebuild so many transportation formations, the amount of money he had to spend was a great sum.

This was a relatively safe plan but it was too expensive.

"The price is too great!" Zuo Mo shook his head. "We do not have the capital."

Everyone nodded. This plan cost too much. In their view, even if they took over all these jie, they didn't need to spend so many jingshi.

Gongsun Cha also knew that this plan was not realistic and continued, "We do not need to guess what will happen next. Kun Lun and Tian Huan will use our weakness by infiltrating the other powers and harass our transportation formations, even destroying them to destroy our connections to the outside world."

Inhales sounded in the conference room. Those with the slightest bit of knowledge understood how great a blow it would be to Mo Cloud Sea if the situation came to that step!

"The problem is that even though we know what they will do next, we do not have many solutions."

Lil' Miss' expression was black. He had originally thought that they built Mo Cloud Sea to be impenetrable and hadn't expected that they had left such a fatal weakness.

At this time, a paper crane suddenly appeared in Zuo Mo's hand. After Zuo Mo unfolded it and read through, he said coolly, "Three transportation formations were attacked at once, and one was destroyed."

The conference room was deathly silent. Everyone had black expressions.

Zuo Mo knew that Mo Cloud Sea was in a dangerous situation. At this time, he had to make a decision.

"Other than the crucial transportation formations, close all others," Zuo Mo said deeply. Angry flames burned in his eyes.

His heart dripped blood. The closure of each transportation formation meant the loss of large amounts of jingshi.

Mo Cloud Sea's economy was about to receive a great blow. For Little Mo Ge whose wealth was his life, this was like cutting his flesh.

Breaking someone's path to riches was akin to killing one's parents.

Zuo Mo's face twisted in pain. He was completely infuriated by the enemy's actions.

"If we have to suffer losses, then everyone will suffer with us. How can we be the only to lose?" Zuo Mo gritted out. "Our transportation formation jinshi have problems, their transportation formation jinshi will also have similar problems. They can infiltrate and destroy, we can do the same."

When had Mo Cloud Sea ever been defeated like this? Hearing Zuo Mo's words, flames of anger rose in the eyes of the people who had been feeling

frustrated.

Zuo Mo was unusually angry. His eyes flashed with burning light like a wolf in the darkness. "They will regret starting this."

"Yes!" Lil' Miss' black expression returned to normal and a smile like that of the neighbor's boy came back. "This kind of small scale infiltration is actually more advantageous for us. We have a smaller territory and is easier to defend. They are larger and there are openings everywhere. It will be difficult to prevent infiltration. Also, we do not need to limit ourselves to transportation formations. Attack any storage depots, any resource jie, if we get to their rear, we can cause pandemonium."

Lil' Miss' words immediately opened a door. All kinds of inspiration rose.

"Yes, we can assassinate important people."

"It is more profitable to assassinate those people who are not in high positions but are very important. For example, the masters in charge of managing production. Their guards will not be strong, the danger is low, and the benefit is high."

"Disrupt the peace"

"Ambush transportation boats"

"There's a place that you all forget, the place that teaches battle generals. If we get that, ha, that place is rich! Maybe we can end a future genius battle general, that would be profitable!"

"We need to plan for escape"

"We need to divide and conquer"

The conference room that had just been deathly silent was now in heated discussion.

As he listened, even Zuo Mo, the start of all this, felt a cold wave up his back. How could these people be so devious

Bie Han looked at the paper crane that came from the rear and then

crushed it before throwing it to the side. "Have the jinzhi been built?"

"The construction has finished," Ma Fan responded. He was filled with puzzlement. Daren had acted the opposite of his usual strategy and built large amounts of jinzhi here as though he was building a great defense line.

"Report on the progress of the battalions." Bie Han's voice was icy.

Ma Fan shook and then hurried to report. "The Tangzi Battalion have already taken Eastern Spring Jie, finished reorganizing, and are waiting for next orders. A Zha Ge Battalion need three more days to reach their destination. However, they have already been detected by the scouts from the Mo Marshal Alliance. The Grey Camp have arrived at the ambush spot without attracting any attention."

"Is there any movement from the reinforcements at Bright Mountain Jie?"

"There are two mo marshal battalions, one of them is seven days away, the other further away, and will most likely arrive in twenty days," Ma Fan reported.

Ma Fan had fought alongside Lil' Miss since a long time ago, and always admired Lil' Miss' powerful calculation. This time, when he followed Bie Han, he found to his shock that Bie Han was also precise and accurate in this field.

"Tangzi Battalion will keep resting, A Zha Ge Battalion will follow the original plan." Bie Han's orders were clean and brisk.

"Yes!" Ma Fan hurriedly answered.

"You are stationed here. Your mission is to stop the enemy battalion from making any sudden attacks," Bie Han said.

"Yes!" Ma Fan crisply acknowledged. Then he carefully asked, "Daren, you"

"I will attack the reinforcements." Bie Han treasured words like gold.

Ma Fan's face turned white. "Bright Mountain Jie has two mo marshal

battalions"

"Just guard the defense line." Bie Han was expressionless.

Ma Fan finally understood why Daren had built this defense line that seemed completely unnecessary. However, even with the defensive line, when Ma Fan thought of the two mo marshal battalions they were facing, he still felt a great pressure.

Even though Ma Fan's battalion was one of the best in defense from Mo Cloud Sea, he had never fought against a mo marshal battalion before. Any battalion led by a mo marshal was astoundingly powerful.

However, Bie Han clearly did not intend to explain more to him. He led Sin Battalion to disappear in the darkness.

Editor's note: And so, the terrorist organization known as was born.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo needs to start his own spy network among the xiuzhe.

Chapter 759: Wolf-Head Thousand Monster Camp

"I'm Fei Lei." Fei Lei was surprised by Liang Wei's youth but he quickly disguised the surprise in his eyes.

"I am Liang Wei." Liang Wei could see the other's surprise but he did not care. No matter who it was, they mostly reacted the same way when they saw his youthful face.

Fei Lei's weathered face was filled with an experienced and steady presence. This caused Liang Wei to be filled with anticipation towards his battalion.

Fei Lei did not like to waste his words. He said directly, "Please come with me."

The group entered a concealed mountain valley. Through the narrow mouth of the valley, the space suddenly broadened out. A wave of noise came, the shouts of youths, and Liang Wei's heart beat uncontrollably.

Entering his view were thousands of youths furiously cultivating. The white mist from the evaporation of sweat, dirt flying into the air, angry shouts and curses, constant explosions, the activity assaulted Liang Wei's senses.

Liang Wei entered a daze, and Fei Lei's voice sounded distant to his ear.

"They are all individually outstanding. At the beginning, they cultivated no skills and then changed to shen power. Each of them has a unique bloodline, and they do not have any barriers in the area of cultivation. They have progressed quickly. Up until now, they are still in the stage of rapid advancement. The length of this stage will be based on their age and talent, from about three to ten years."

Fei Lei was completely familiar with these youths that he had travelled over mountains and oceans to find and teach.

"They are outstanding in power compared to those of their age cohort."

They can even match the disciples of those large sects and the prestigious families. We have excavated the power they possess in their blood. This is also the help that I can give them. However, regretfully, they are very immature as a battalion, and can only create a basic formation."

Liang Wei refocused and was surprised. From his observation, these youths were as Fei Lei said, outstanding individually and a match for the elite battalions that he had seen before. So many good talents, how could their higher-ups missed them? He didn't know the power of his higher-ups but he knew that the mysterious faction would not lack for battle generals. At least Pu Pu himself was very powerful, and he would not be ignorant of the value of these strong outstanding youths.

It did not require a strong battle general to carry out normal battalion training.

However, his idleness in these years had sharpened his self-control. He asked without a change in expression, "Do they lack a battle general to guide them?"

A grimace flashed across Fei Lei's weathered features. He shook his head, "That's not so."

As expected, there was a problem! Liang Wei showed an intent expression.

Fei Lei said coolly, "Their bloodlines were activated which caused their individual power to skyrocket. Their shen power cultivation benefited even more. However, the activated bloodlines caused there hidden personalities to take over, and they are very strange now."

"Strange?" Liang Wei had a puzzled expression.

Fei Lei glanced at Liang Wei, a hint of sympathy flashing through the depths of his eyes. "Yes, very strange."

He pointed randomly to a youth sitting in meditation in the corner. "He is Ying Rong, he will meditate for fourteen hours each day without exception. Anyone that goes within ten zhang of him would receive his unconscious and indiscriminate attack."

"Unconscious and indiscriminate" Liang Wei gaped, his expression shocked.

"Yes." Fei Lei seemed to not see Liang Wei's expression and said, "That's his instinct. While he will sincerely apologize to you after the matter, you may not be able to hear it then."

"Why?" Liang Wei stilled.

"Because if you are not seriously injured and unconscious, you are likely dead," Fei Lei said expressionlessly. "Look."

As he spoke, he picked up a stone and threw at Ying Rong.

The rock drew out a crescent in the air and flew within ten zhang of Ying Rong.

Ying Rong who was in a meditative trance shook and then opened his eyes. Shockingly, his eyes were completely white with no pupils. He jumped up and gave a strange snarl. Midair, his body suddenly gave off countless blade-like red energies.

Hundreds of red energies headed like a storm towards the rock flying at him.

Poof!

The fist-sized rock was immediately turned into powder.

Ying Rong's body bounced and flew back to his original spot back in meditation.

The powder drifted down. Liang Wei's mouth was open, his expression dazed.

"Ying Rong's problem is not that bad because other than the fourteen hours in meditation, there is ten hours where he is in a normal state." Fei Lei pointed at a half-naked large man. "He is Guang Long, he has the rare dragon bloodline that causes him to enter a berserker state. Once his battlelust is stirred, he will tear apart everything around him. It is very dangerous to spar with him."

Guang Long's body was like a metal tower, his muscles bulging and

giving off a great pressure. His blood red eyes moved around as though he was hunting for prey to fill his stomach.

After a moment, Liang Wei said in a rusty voice, "Is are all of them like this?"

Fei Lei nodded. "Give or take. They are born with the power of the bloodline, and the dangers come as well. However, there is one thing you can be certain of. They listen to orders. Of course, that's when they are normal."

The battle generals around Liang Wei that had accompanied him had ashen expressions. In their eyes, these youths were dangerous monsters that would consume them at any time.

We wanted to be battle generals, not beast trainers

They cried tears inside.

They greatly regretted agreeing to taking this job. Many people had the impulse to chop off their hands. Why hadn't they resisted the temptation of the rewards? They should have thought of this, anyone that pays a wage has a black heart

Liang Wei's expression gradually recovered from being pale. Then a vicious look flashed through his eyes.

The wolf battle general who had once gone alone into the enemy released that blood-stained killing intent and determined presence once he made his decision.

A look flashed through Fei Lei's eyes. He was shocked. It seemed this person that the higher ups sent this time was someone good.

The other battle generals were stimulated by that sharp and vicious killing intent. They finally remembered that Liang Wei was not the same as them, he was a battle general who had truly experienced the cruelest of fighting!

The youths that were training were all sensitive and immediately noticed the astounding killing intent. They stopped and looked over.

Who was this person ... he clearly looked so weak but he possessed such a murderous presence ...

Liang Wei smiled, and showed his wolf-like teeth that seemed to have blood on them.

"This battalion will be called the Wolf-head Thousand Monster Camp!"

"What's Bie Han's goal?" Quan Pei tried to make his voice sound normal but people familiar with him could still hear the anxiety contained within.

His second-in-command had been with him for many years and could hear this in his voice. He couldn't help but be shocked. This was the first time he had seen Daren so unconfident. Was Bie Han so strong?

He thought and then asked, "What is Daren worried about?"

Quan Pei was tall, and his hair was white in places. He was not young, but his presence was elegant and gave people an endearing feeling.

He was not young when he became a marshal, and didn't have the desire to compete with others. Due to this, he did not hesitate when he was invited to join the Mo Marshal Alliance. He was not outstanding among the mo marshals of the alliance but he was a steady person with a good and gentle nature. Due to his popularity, and his familiarity with the military, he was assigned to an important position.

Quan Pei knew his abilities. He knew that he wasn't some great general and so he did not compete. Even in these turbulent times, he hoped that he could peacefully live out his remaining days and benefit his descendants.

He had never thought that there would be a day that he would be forced to face a top battle general like Bie Han.

In these past years, the mo territories had completely changed. Many of the old great names continued to disappear and many unheard of names shone and ascended in this new era.

Quan Pei knew he was old in age, and could not keep up with this

changing era.

Just as he knew that nothing good would come of this mission.

Bie Han was a person that was ranked as a top ten battle general in the xiuzhe world . This showed his power. This was a true top battle general. Battle generals of this level were not ones that he could win against. In the Mo Marshal Alliance, probably only the young battle generals of the new era, like Xi, Shang Yu Sheng, and Hai Jin Yun who would match him.

Quan Pei grimaced inside. Seven years, a change in era. Marshal Di and the others were still the leaders but they all knew that with each passing day, they got closer to the passing of the torch -the death of an era. Shen power was the root cause pushing all this.

It could be seen from the inner structure of the alliance. The higher-ups started to deliberately set up a path for the new generation that cultivated shen power. More and more young people started to take up important positions.

The Mo Marshal Alliance was not the only one, most of the mo powers were doing the same, the only exception was the Mo Shen Temple.

Shang Yu Sheng Battalion, and Hai Jin Yun Battalion were racing to reinforce this area. The alliance also knew that Quan Pei alone could not stop Bie Han.

"Nothing, I am worried about nothing. have everyone stay alert and be on their guard." Quan Pei exhaled deeply, his voice finally returning to normal. He was an experienced battle general. He knew how great the damage to the battalion's morale was if the main commander did not appear calm.

He only needed to delay Bie Han and fight for the time needed for the reinforcements to arrive.

When he thought of this, he felt slightly more confident. Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun were the genius battle generals that had appeared in the Mo Marshal Alliance in these past years. They were young but possessed unparalleled talent. They had proven their strength in cruel

battles. If it wasn't for them, the expansion of the Mo Shen Temple would be even more difficult to restrain.

The two of them were top battle generals as well!

If he could delay Bie Han two top battle generals were about to arrive. Bie Han definitely would not have it easy. Maybe, they could kill Bie Han! Quan Pei was filled with confidence in the two genius youths of the alliance.

Suddenly, Quan Pei who felt slightly more reassured looked into the distance and his pupils contracted!

An intimidating battalion had silently appeared on his right flank.

Bie Han!

Editor's note: Use it damn it.

Translator Ramblings: Two of the blood summons finally met up. Pu Yao really works people to the death. Also, the camp name is a terrible one. WanderingGummiOfDoom already mentioned it.

Chapter 760: Zong Ru and Yi Qing

Yi Zheng's expression was nervous and concerned. He didn't dare to look away from Zong Ru's face.

Zong Ru's appearance had changed greatly. While Zong Ru had been of average appearance before, he had a strong body like most dhyana xiu. Yet now Zong Ru's body was thin, his cheeks sunken. Only his eyes were bright as though he could see through everything. There was always a small warm and friendly smile on his face.

The red lotus on his forehead was like holy fire.

Zong Ru's withered fingers moved away from Yi Zheng's Shixiong's body.

"Master Zong, how is my shixiong? Are there any solutions?" Yi Zheng's heart was in his throat.

Yi Zheng's Shixiong also opened his eyes which flashed with shock. Actually, he had been greatly shocked when he saw Zong Ru. The other's thin body had clearly been caused by the constant corrosion of wish power, but that pair of shining eyes seemed to pierce straight into his heart.

It was the first time that he had the feeling that someone was unfathomable in power.

And when Zong Ru's two fingers touched his wrist, the gentle and pure shen power caused him to feel a rare comfort and made him relax.

"There are no big problems." Zong Ru smiled, his voice filled with a comforting power. Yi Zheng's heart immediately calmed.

Joy came onto Yi Zheng's face. "I just knew that Master Zong could heal Shixiong!"

Zong Ru smiled slightly. A jade scroll appeared on his hand that he handed to Yi Zheng's shixiong.

"This is a record of some of the things I learned during my seclusion and

a method to cultivate shen power. As long as you cultivate according to this, in a short time, you will heal. Your skill in Samadhi is rare and will be beneficial to your cultivation."

Zong Ru then turned and said to Yi Zheng. "Cultivate together with your shixiong. If you have any questions, ask your shixiong."

"Many thanks, Master Zong!"

The two gratefully thanked him.

Zong Ru waved his hands. "There's no need to be so courteous, but you will not be able to tell others of this cultivation method."

The two gravely acknowledged with solemn expressions.

A moment later, Zong Ru suddenly raised his head and with a deep gaze said, "In a few months, your wounds will start to recover. There is something that I want to ask of you."

Yi Zheng hurriedly said, "Master Zong please speak of any matter!"

Yi Zheng's shixiong also said, "Master Zong, please tell us!"

"In our Mo Cloud Sea, the dhyana xiu branch is weak. Other than myself, there are no others with significant achievements," Zong Ru said with a smile. "My path as a dhyana xiu was rocky, and only received good fortune after meeting Daren. I only managed to develop this after seclusion. If I hide this method, it will be a great pity. Daren also wishes to increase the number of dhyana xiu in Mo Cloud Sea. However, I have no mind for this matter and so will ask the two of you to carry it out."

Yi Zheng scratched his head. "There are too few dhyana xiu in Mo Cloud Sea, and the ones here are not strong. Everyone isn't willing to be a dhyana xiu."

Yi Zheng was right. In Mo Cloud Sea, dhyana xiu was a rare occupation. This was related to the fact that Mo Cloud Sea lacked a top ranked dhyana xiu. In the past, the strongest had been Zong Ru. Even though he was powerful, he was still weak when compared to others in Mo Cloud Sea.

Most in Mo Cloud Sea cultivated the sword. Wei Sheng's terrifyingly

unparalleled power was revered by countless followers. The famed Vermillion Bird Camp was also mostly comprised of sword xiu. Most importantly, Mo Cloud Sea had created an unique sword cultivation method, such as the sword essence comprehending formation.

Then it was the seal xiu. A seal xiu with a good foundation could find a relatively good job in Mo Cloud Sea. Also, Golden Crow Camp possessed a complete set of seal cultivation jade scrolls that could teach seal xiu to cultivate.

There were not many roaming xiu and dhyana xiu in Mo Cloud Sea.

Yet what people did not know was that Xuan Kong Temple's Sutra Pavilion had landed in Zuo Mo's hands. That was the biggest factor in Zong Ru being able to come out of seclusion. It was these profound dhyana xiu records and Zuo Mo's shen power jade scrolls that had formed the foundation for Zong Ru to comprehend another kind of shen power.

After stealing Xuan Kong Temple's succession, Zuo Mo felt it really was a waste to leave it lying unused.

Then there was the matter of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's attack. While Mo Cloud Sea had pressed the Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, the other had presented documents and said that these people had been exiled from Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect half a year ago.

Angered, Zuo Mo started to think of other solutions.

The two biggest powers that held back Kun Lun and Tian Huan were Xi Xuan and the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. While the Nine Great Dhyana Sect also possessed a top battle general in Yang Yuan Hao, they had many inner conflicts to deal with.

Zuo Mo had originally thought of selling shen equipment to increase the power of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to fight against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. The matter of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect caused Zuo Mo to smell danger. Kun Lun's and Tian Huan's infiltration of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect had progressed far more than he had predicted. If a conflict did erupt, there probably would not be many sects that would really fight back.

Since Kun Lun and Tian Huan could infiltrate the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, why couldn't they do the same?

Zong Ru asked, "What do you think of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?"

Yi Zheng was slightly puzzled. He didn't understand what Master Zong was talking about but Yi Zheng's shixiong did. After a moment of thought, he said, "Too many people, too many desires, a group of rabble."

"Would you be willing to go to the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?" Zong Ru asked.

Yi Zheng's shixiong suddenly understood, his eyes brightening. "Does Mo Cloud Sea plan to infiltrate the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?"

"Yes." Zong Ru did not refute it. It was better to speak of this matter clearly. He continued, "The present Nine Great Dhyana Sects cannot stop Kun Lun and Tian Huan. I do not know about the Great Buddha Temple, but sects like the Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect have been completely infiltrated."

Yi Zheng's shixiong was silent.

"If Kun Lun and Tian Huan take down the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Mo Cloud Sea will not have a barrier any longer. This is why we came up with this idea," Zong Ru said.

"Mo Cloud Sea does not want to swallow the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?" Yi Zheng's shixiong suddenly asked.

"It is not that we do not want to, but we cannot," Zong Ru said honestly. "We need a barrier more than increasing our territory."

"You want to turn the Nine Great Dhyana Sects into a bog to delay Kun Lun and Tian Huan?" Yi Zheng's shixiong had a sharp gaze.

"You overestimate the Nine Great Dhyana Sects," Zong Ru said coolly.

Yi Zheng's shixiong was silent. Zong Ru was right. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects did not have this power unless someone could unite the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. However, this was impossible, even Xuan Kong Temple had not been able to do it.

"No matter if it is Kun Lun or Tian Huan, if they win, the dhyana xiu will become subordinates. If Mo Cloud Sea luckily wins, you will not have to worry about this. Please do not worry. No matter if you are willing to complete this task or not, I will not take away this jade scroll." Zong Ru looked at Yi Zheng's shixiong.

A moment later, Yi Zheng's shixiong said, "What do I need to do?"

"First, you need to recover, cultivate shen power and increase your strength." Zong Ru's eyes flashed with intelligence. "Only when you are strong will you have the right to speak."

"Then, we will give you more support, including money and resources to help you obtain a higher status in the sect."

"You know the situation of Great Buddha Temple better than I do. Based on my knowledge, the Great Buddha Temple is not ranked high among the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. For you, this is a chance. If you can increase the influence of Great Buddha Temple, you will receive more support from inside the temple."

Yi Zheng twisted his mouth, his face unwilling. He was very displeased about returning to Great Buddha Temple. He had felt the cold-heartedness of the world there, and what had been left were not good memories.

His shixiong listened carefully.

"Our personnel support will be very limited, Mo Cloud Sea has too few dhyana xiu." Zong Ru was helpless but he quickly gave other suggestions. "However, we will help you investigate the other sects for disciples that are strong but overlooked. It will be up to you to recruit them."

Yi Zheng's shixiong nodded. "I understand. Yi Zheng's personality is not suited to this, I can go alone."

Yi Zheng was panicked upon hearing this and jumped up. "No! Shixiong"

Shixiong looked sternly at Yi Zheng. Yi Zheng respected his shixiong greatly and immediately quieted down.

"You have a straightforward personality and cannot disguise your emotions. You are not suited to doing this," Shixiong said in a gentle voice. "You are also at a good time for cultivating, do not waste that. Do not waste the good fortune of being with Master Zong."

"But" Yi Zheng started.

"Also, while there are many things wrong with the temple, I grew up in the temple since childhood, how can I watch as it declines? Great Buddha Temple's situation is already terrible." Shixiong had a nostalgic expression as he said emotionally.

Yi Zheng could not find anything to say.

"Both for the common good and for me personally, Yi Qing needs to thank Zong Ru and Zuo Mo Daren." Yi Qing bowed to Zong Ru. "If there is a day that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects are defeated, Yi Qin requests to enter Mo Cloud Sea for protection."

Zong Ru looked deeply at Yi Qing and thought inside, these large sects were full of geniuses. In his view, Yi Zheng was a good talent, and he hadn't expected the other's shixiong to be even better. The other had good vision, and if it wasn't for being hampered by his injury for a long time, he would not have declined to such a state.

After being reborn now, this person would soar in the sky.

"I can promise you this. Mo Cloud Sea will accept even the yao, how can we not accept the dhyana xiu?" Zong Ru said gravely.

"Yi Qing is willing to do this!" Yi Qing bowed the bow of a subordinate.

Zong Ru's expression was slightly happy. Yi Qing's bow expressed that he accepted his status with Mo Cloud Sea. He reached out and helped Yi Qing's up. "This matter is greatly dangerous, be careful. If it cannot be accomplished, prioritize your safety, you are more important than anything else."

Yi Qing's heart felt warmed. "Yi Qing understands."

Zong Ru said in a deep voice, "I have not named this shen power.

Starting from today, you will be its creator." Seeing Yi Qing about to speak, Zong Ru waved his hand to stop the other and said, "Reputation is meaningless to me. However, it can help you accumulate fame. Reputation is a kind of power. If you can use it appropriately, it can save you great effort in your mission."

Yi Qing was full of admiration. He had never heard of Zong Ru before yet the personality and strength that Master Zong displayed were all that of a great dhyana xiu.

"But I need to speak to you of the origins of this shen power," Zong Ru said gravely. "This shen power has been greatly influenced by Daren's [Mo Cloud Shen Power] but its origin is Xuan Kong Temple's secret [Empty Meditation]!"

Yi Qing and Yi Zheng seemed to be struck by lightning, motionless like statues, when they heard this.

Translator Ramblings: Yi Zheng's shixiong finally gets a name! And Zuo Mo is finally expanding towards the xiuzhe lands.

Chapter 761: The Changes of the Little Ones

There were all kinds of strange scents floating off Chun Yu Cheng's cloud island. Zuo Mo was reminded about this each time he came, especially the small of fresh ling grasses mixed with all kinds of waste. It was torture.

Chun Yu Cheng's expression was intoxicated. "Such a fresh and healthy smell!"

Zuo Mo smiled helplessly. Chun Shidi was more and more enchanted with animal husbandry and his temper had become strange. The other was alright with him, but was not friendly to others, especially disliking people coming onto his cloud island.

There were many kinds of ling and mo grasses planted on the island to feed the cloud seeds. Zuo Mo had not seen many of these ling grasses before. They flashed with enchanting lights which meant that their grade was not low. In the present Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo's half-assed ling plant farmer skill was laughable.

The ling plant farmers of Mo Cloud Sea were unlike the ling plant farmers anywhere else. They were skilled in using seal formations and their effectiveness was higher. This was an unique system that Mo Cloud Sea's strong forging abilities provided the support for.

Cloud Sea Jie did not have many ling fields and the ling plant farmers were mostly gathered in the jie with large tracts of ling fields. The ling grasses on Chun Shidi's island were relatively high grade, and the skill of the ling plant farmers were relatively high as well.

"How are they?" Zuo Mo asked in concern.

"You should have sent them a long time ago." Chun Yu Cheng's expression was pained as he chatted, "If you sent them in a bit later, they would have been wasted! Oh, it wouldn't have been useful if you sent them over earlier, I hadn't found out how to raise cloud steeds then, en en, you

picked a good opportunity"

Zuo Mo felt tormented by Chun Shidi's excessive chatter. He tried to endure. People like Chun Shidi had unusual enthusiasm and obsession with their own field and didn't care about anything else. They did not understand how to interact with people, and rarely conversed with other people. Most of them had strange personalities. On the other hand, they had outstanding talent and they worked furiously, unaffected by anything else. They usually achieved more in their own field than other people.

Zuo Mo could understand them.

Chattering endlessly on the way, they finally came to the beast pool from last time.

Chun Yu Cheng became alert and didn't waste words. "Tenth Grade and Sunshine are good, especially Tenth Grade. His killing energy is thick and he is a rare vicious being. I used the [Hunt Blood Pool] to nurture his body. This will increase his killing energy. He uses the sword and I asked Eldest Shixiong to find the most vicious sword scripture for him."

"Most vicious scripture" Zuo Mo felt a cold sweat. If it was the most vicious sword scripture that Chun Shidi could find, he would just smile and dismiss it. But if it was Eldest Shixiong, then it definitely was the most vicious sword scripture.

Chun Yu Cheng had a smug expression. "I don't really understand sword scriptures, but since Eldest Shixiong said it was the most vicious, then it definitely is. [Hundred Sacrificed Souls Killing Sword]. How about it, just this name seems very powerful."

Zuo Mo's body couldn't help but shake. He knew this sword scripture. This had been from Pu's collection. Pu had said back then that the [Hundred Sacrificed Souls Killing Sword] was not the strongest sword scripture, but could be said to be one of the most vicious.

At this time, Zuo Mo had not been affected by Pu Yao's emotional opinion. He didn't have much interest in cultivating sword scriptures.

Zuo Mo thought of another problem and couldn't help but ask, "Can

Tenth Grade cultivate?"

Tenth Grade was not like Eldest Shixiong. He originated from a ling beast and was not like a xiuzhe. He had never heard of a ling beast cultivating a sword scripture.

"I had worried about this before, but I found later on that Tenth Grade is very intelligent and matched well with this sword scripture. There isn't a problem at all." Chun Yu Cheng's expression of pride grew as he seemed to ask for praise. "Shixiong, when the time comes, you will have a super sidekick! Tenth Grade's name was really chosen with great foresight. Shixiong, did you predict a long time ago that he could reach tenth grade?"

Zuo Mo's expression was righteous. "Of course! Otherwise, how can I be your shixiong?"

"That's true!" Chun Yu Cheng nodded seriously. "As expected, those that are shixiong are all strong. Shixiong, you are strong, Gongsun Shixiong is also strong, but Eldest Shixiong is the strongest."

"Why?" Zuo Mo thought, had Chun Shidi grown powerful enough that he could see people's power?

"Because he's Gongsun Shixiong's shixiong's shixiong." Chun Yu Cheng's expression was matter-of-fact. "Of course he is the strongest!"

Zuo Mo was speechless. He quickly changed the topic. "Sunshine?"

Chun Yu Cheng fell for it as expected. "Sunshine's attributes are the opposite of Tenth Grade. His specialities are healing, protection, and assistance. If Tenth Grade is yin, then Sunshine is yang. Therefore, the beast pool that I picked is the [Water Flesh Wood Bone Pool]. For Sunshine I did not choose spells, but yao arts."

Looking at the excitement on Chun Yu Cheng's face, Zuo Mo perceptively asked, "Oh, what great yao art is it?"

"Haha! Shixiong, you understand me the best!" Chun Yu Cheng laughed proudly. Increasing his volume, he said joyfully, "It is the [Universal Life] that has been said to be the essential art for super-nannies. Oh, the yao like to call the people who cultivate this yao art nannies. I feel it is very

accurate. Other than this, he also cultivates [Ward Breaking Art]. Shixiong, don't worry. Under my great care, Sunshine can definitely move into the ranks of the top nannies! Such an adorable nanny!"

Looking at the snowy white and handsome Sunshine, Zuo Mo seemed to see him wearing an apron and holding a bottle in his hand. He couldn't help but shudder.

He immediately felt sympathy for Sunshine, but when his words reached his mouth, it became, "Shidi's results are masterworks!"

Chun Yu Cheng became more excited upon receiving Zuo Mo's praise. He pulled Zuo Mo over and said excitedly, "As expected, Shixiong understands me best. Those people do not understand the greatness and holiness of husbandry. This is a kind of creation, a novel creation! I am fated to be the man that will create the strongest ling beasts!"

Zuo Mo wiped the cold sweat away from his face as he nodded. "Shidi is ambitious! I admire this!"

Chun Yu Cheng smiled and pulled Zuo Mo to a tall dan cauldron.

"I asked Golden Crow Camp to forge this dan cauldron. I also got Sun Bao and Ji Wei to operate it for a few days. It is a pity that I couldn't find them later on. The other people said that they went out." Chun Yu Cheng's tone was full of regret. "If they are here, this fire will definitely be stronger."

Zuo Mo who knew about the entire matter sighed again. He was filled with sympathy towards Sun Bao and Ji Wei. Chun Yu Cheng usually did not show himself in public but he was Zuo Mo's shidi. His status in Mo Cloud Sea was high. If his requests were not ridiculous, no one would dare refuse him. Due to this, when they received a request for help, Sun Bao and Ji Wei had hurried over despite their heavy workload.

But Chun Yu Cheng had the two of them act as cauldron workers. Heavens, the two masters of Golden Crow Camp, the two top people in charge of all the seal xiu in Mo Cloud Sea acting as manual laborers, and for three days!

When they reached three days, they did not relent to Chun Yu Cheng's invitation, and fled with their ash-covered faces.

"I couldn't find them no matter what I tried. I could only hire some of the experienced people from Golden Crow Camp. However, they are lacking compared to Sun Bao and Ji Wei, but still acceptable." Chun Yu Cheng was clearly slightly displeased.

"It's fine if it is about the same!" Zuo Mo hurriedly comforted.

"That's true." Chun Yu Cheng thought and said with a tilted head, "This dan cauldron is good and the people later on worked hard. The results aren't bad. Shixiong's shen fire was also crucial and beneficial to Lil' Fire's growth. However, Lil' Fire is slightly less intelligent compared to Tenth Grade and Sunshine. But it is an yao beast to begin with and has no trouble cultivating yao arts. I found a fire yao art in the Pu Wei Library called the [Fire Heart Bone Refining Art] for it."

Zuo Mo stilled and instinctively asked, "Lil' Fire has bones?"

Lil' Fire had ended up in Zuo Mo's demonic hands many times and he had squeezed the other countless times. In Zuo Mo's memories, Lil' Fire was like a rubber ball, and didn't have any bones.

"It does!" When it came to his profession, Chun Yu Cheng's expression immediately became serious. "There are many small bones inside its body similar to sea sponges. These bones are very small and flexible. Their structure is very flexible and resilient so Lil' Fire appears as though it is boneless."

"Oh, so this cultivation will thicken its bones and have it become more powerful?" Zuo Mo asked with anticipation.

"Powerful?" Chun Yu Cheng shook his head with bewilderment. "I don't know that. I only felt that these kind of bones were rare and wanted to try cultivating it."

Zuo Mo's face was black as a pot. "Even you don't know the result?"

"No, this is normal. It is hard to predict the results of many husbandry trials." Chun Yu Cheng said with a righteous tone.

But when Chun Yu Cheng turned and saw Zuo Mo's black face, he knew it was not good. He was so friendly this time because he had a goal. If he ruined the matter, it would be terrible.

He hurriedly pulled Zuo Mo to another place.

Unlike the other beast pools, there was a kind of vine growing here that Zuo Mo had never seen. It grew over multiple mu of fields and under the thick vines, there was a transparent bubble that hung below.

Lil' Black seemed to see Zuo Mo from within the bubble. It furiously moved its legs, but no matter how it moved, it only spun around in the water bubble.

"Shixiong, look, this is the Water Bubble Vine," Chun Yu Cheng hurriedly introduced. "It can grow this a special kind of water bubble, and is a natural beast pool. Also, Shixiong, take a look."

As he spoke, he pulled away the thick leaves covering the ground and showed a beast pool. Zuo Mo found that the roots of the water bubble vine grew into the beast pool.

"The medicine in the beast pool is absorbed by the root system and then gathers in the water bubbles. This process is even more wondrous than the seal formations we engrave. All kinds of medicines can merge together in the water bubble and form a natural beast pool."

Zuo Mo was also attracted by such a wondrous beast pool.

Chun Yu Cheng saw the interest on Zuo Mo's face and continued, "The medicine absorbed will change slightly through the vine's roots and leaves. This is also the source of its great ability. However, because the water bubbles are not very big, it can only be used on those relatively small beasts. I saw Lil' Black and immediately thought of the water bubble vine."

"What is its use to Lil' Black?" Zuo Mo went directly for the core of the matter.

"Hee hee, Shixiong, don't be shocked when you hear this!" Chun Yu Cheng was both smug and mysterious.

Translator Ramblings: I just realized that the Rainbow Mark Butterfly was the only pet of Zuo Mo's to die, and it was the only pet he didn't give a name to. That should have made its fate obvious.

Chapter 762: The Bird with the Domineering Presence

"Speak!" Zuo Mo glared at Chun Yu Cheng.

The smugness on Chun Yu Cheng's face did not decrease. He lowered his voice and spoke softly as if revealing the greatest secret, "Lil' Black is sensitive to ling energy. This is why it can find treasures. However, I discovered after studying that its ability lies with its pair of antennae. Also, it isn't just able to detect to ling energy, it is able to detect to many things such as killing energy, warmth, and presence. However, in reality, what it is sensitive to is vibration."

"Vibration?" Zuo Mo's expression was shocked. This answer was unexpected.

"Yes, vibration." Chun Yu Cheng's expression became grave. "This is the true reason it can find treasures. Ling veins and talismans have unique ling power vibrations and it would find these treasures through these vibrations. The usual husbandry method would strengthen its antennae to make it more sensitive, use ling medicine filled with ling power to stimulate its antennae, so it becomes familiar to the vibrations of ling power and become more sensitive to that energy. However, ling power is already being retired, and shen power is more powerful. But shen power has vibrations. At the core, there is no difference, they are all different kinds of power. I thought that if it could remember vibrations of shen power, couldn't it be able to find treasures with shen power?"

The more he spoke, the more excited Chun Yu Cheng got. "Therefore, I found all kinds of materials with shen power. However, these materials are really expensive and there are too few! Speaking of this, Bao Yi is a penny-pincher! Every time I go to get materials from him, that person looks like a miser, I get so angry!"

Chun Yu Cheng gritted his teeth when he spoke of Bao Yi but Zuo Mo did not care. Bao Yi's personality was so, and, as a result, he was the best choice of personnel to manage the stores. Otherwise, Zuo Mo's little bit of

wealth would not be enough for these people to madly waste.

"Did it succeed?" Zuo Mo was more concerned with this.

Chun Yu Cheng was angry about Bao Yi but that was because of the conflict over the materials. The two didn't have any actual personal conflict and so Zuo Mo's question immediately shifted the topic of conversation away.

He hesitated, and then said haltingly, "Theoretically, it should be a success."

"In reality?" Zuo Mo immediately saw through his little trick.

"I don't know." Chun Yu Cheng might use some simple and clumsy moves, but he would not lie, especially when it came to his field. "The entire process was very smooth but I have no confidence in the result. No one has ever done this before, and I cannot find any examples. Therefore, I will only know what level it reached when it all pans out."

Chun Yu Cheng was afraid that Zuo Mo would have high hopes and be greatly disappointed so he poured cold water. "However, we cannot rush this. Even if it recognizes shen power vibrations, there is a problem of sensitivity. If it is not sensitive towards shen power, then there is no value. However, I am certain that this is definitely the direction that ling beasts, yao beasts and mo steeds will develop in, shen power is the best path!"

"You did good!" Zuo Mo was certain about Chen Shidi's results. He was not someone who did not have foresight. He knew that what looked like it to run a business, anything that was unable to produce value today could still be an important step.

"Will anything happen to Lil' Black?" Zuo Mo looked at Lil' Black who was spinning in the water bubble and couldn't help but ask.

"What do you mean?" Chun Yu Cheng stilled.

"Things like life-threatening danger," Zuo Mo explained. The little ones had followed him for many years, and Zuo Mo didn't really care if they were strong or not. However, he definitely would not like any accidents happening to them.

"Life-threatening danger?" Chun Yu Cheng's face flushed red, and so did his neck as though he was being humiliated greatly. He said loudly, "So in Shixiong's eyes, my skill is so low?"

Zuo Mo had not expected that his mindless words would cause such a great response from Cheng Shidi. He hurriedly bowed, apologized, and comforted with gentle words to pacify the fires of Cheng Shidi's anger.

Fortunately, Chun Yu Cheng's temper left as fast as it came. When the two reached Lil' Pagoda's beast pool, he had completely forgotten about the incident, and became excited again.

"Lil' Pagoda is actually different from the other little ones, he's a talisman, and also Shixiong's soulbond talisman. Theoretically, husbandry methods cannot be used on him, but he actually is the most intelligent of the little ones after Silly Bird. Its body forms a complete system, from the five element attribute to the dual attributes of yin and yang. I don't know anything about forging, but I understand ling beasts. Lil' Pagoda's highly intelligent and not very different from ling beasts. It knows best about what it needs."

Zuo Mo listened carefully. Of the little ones, he liked the cute Lil' Pagoda the most.

"It can consume all kinds of materials and then deconstruct them into pure yin and yang base essence. Its body is filled with the base essence of yin and yang, however, these two base essence powers are clearly divided and repel each other. This situation has occurred in many ling beasts that have dual attributes, such as fire and water. If they come into conflict, the ling beast will feel great pain and the power of the ling beast will be greatly reduced. The crux to solving this problem is to merge these two completely opposite powers so they will subdue and augment each other like the [Fire Lotus In Water] that is frequently seen. Yin and yang is even easier to balance, they have a perfect merging method, the yinyang fish."

Once in his zone, Chun Yu Cheng seemed to be a completely different person. His body gave off a presence of great self-confidence. He waved his arms, his voice strong, "The most important requirement to forming

the yinyang fish is that yin and yang have to reach an absolute equilibrium. When the two reach a true equilibrium, the yinyang fish will naturally form. Therefore, I continued to feed yin and yang materials to it to adjust the strength of the yin and yang powers. Hee hee, just as I expected, Shixiong look'

Before Chun Yu Cheng finished, Lil' Pagoda in the medicine pool had detected Zuo Mo's arrival and happily dove into Zuo Mo's arms.

Zuo Mo picked it up by the tip of the power and held it in front of him.

Lil' Pagoda happily waved its black eaves.

This guy was even fatter!

Zuo Mo thought hatefully. No matter if it was the top of the tower, the body, or the eaves, they were even rounder than before. What had changed the most was the level just underneath the tip of the tower. There were two little yinyang fish that looked like two eyes. What made Zuo Mo speechless was that Lil' Pagoda could use its fat body to squeeze the yinyang fish. It appeared as though its eyes were blinking.

"This guy's truly intelligent!"

Zuo Mo muttered in joy. Feeling Zuo Mo's happiness, Lil' Pagoda used its round body to snuggle in Zuo Mo's hand.

"Don't snuggle, you idiot, you swallowed so much materials, you'll have to sell yourself to pay back!" Zuo Mo said harshly. But his hand was gentle as he put this growing glutton onto his shoulder.

Lil' Pagoda's little eave hands flapped even more happily. It jumped from Zuo Mo's right shoulder to his left and back again as it played happily.

"It really is intelligent!" Chun Yu Cheng couldn't help but say. "It is the first time I have seen such an intelligent talisman."

"How about Silly Bird?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Ha, that's another one." Chun Yu Cheng's expression became even more spectacular. He then said, "Shixiong, come with me, and see."

Coming to the lava pool from last time, Silly Bird still had an expression

of idle enjoyment.

"This bird is no ordinary bird!" Chun Yu Cheng couldn't help but say. "Its intelligence is fantastical. Look at its feathers."

Following Chun Yu Cheng's finger, Zuo Mo looked and immediately found that Silly Bird's feathers were bright red and unusually grand. What was the most difficult to comprehend was that the feathers would give off threads of flame.

Zuo Mo's eyes widened as he exclaimed, "Phoenix feathers!"

"You recognized it!" Chun Yu Cheng sounded as though he was sleep-talking, even though he had seen this numerous times before. "The legends say the feathers of the phoenix are as red as blood and can give off unique flames. With one flap of their wing can create a sea of fire. Phoenixes regenerate, are born accompanied by fire, and will die accompanied by fire."

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck.

"It doesn't have any bloodline of a phoenix, I hadn't expected that it could become a phoenix. Truthfully, I'm not sure if a phoenix is something like this. I've never seen one before. But even if Silly Bird isn't a phoenix, it is not much lesser in comparison. Also, this isn't its strongest trait."

Refocusing, Zuo Mo blurted out, "Then what?"

"Her physical body!" Chun Yu Cheng's expression was grave. "Her body is astounding powerful and resilient, stronger than those mo physiques. I threw many yao arts and spells at her and she ignored them all. I found a mo skill to throw at her. She took a glance but then threw it away. I finally understood that she desired to cultivate mo skills."

"She wanted to cultivate mo skills?" Zuo Mo stammered out a question. This matter clearly was beyond the limits of his imagination.

"Yes!" Chun Yu Cheng nodded seriously and then said, "So I started to search for mo skills that were suitable. I hadn't thought that she would be extremely picky. I found more than a dozen mo skills but she wasn't satisfied. You know that I'm very busy and I don't have the time to search

through them. I threw all the high level mo skills we had at her for her to choose."

Chun Yu Cheng had a conflicted expression. "I hadn't expected for this one to actually chose one."

Zuo Mo's expression also became strange. "Which one did she chose?"

"Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix!" Chun Yu Cheng said. "Only after that did I think, is she actually a phoenix. However, I've never heard of a mortal bird ascending to become a phoenix! It is not rational! It is not rational at all!"

Chun Yu Cheng shook his head furiously as though he wanted to throw this thought out of his head.

"[Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix]" Zuo Mo was so shocked he was speechless.

If his memory was correct, this mo skill was one that Pu Yao said could not be successfully cultivated!

This bird

Did she really get possessed by a phoenix!

Zuo Mo dazedly looked at Silly Bird who was soaking in the lava with an expression of enjoyment.

As he looked, Zuo Mo suddenly felt that Silly Bird's half-lidded eyes and expression of enjoyment did have a certain style. After thinking for a moment, he recalled the phrase

-A domineering presence!

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Pagoda is turning into a sphere.

Chapter 763: Chao Xin's Plan

"What what does the report from Thunder Sound Temple say?" Lin Qian asked.

Chao Xin shook his head. "Nothing, they have been very low-key recently. Yang Yuan Hao is training his battalion, his Thunder Sound Battalion has been expand three-fold. It probably will take some time to finish training."

The name Yang Yuan Hao caused Lin Qian's gaze to unnoticeably focus. He asked, "Have we found Yang Yuan Hao's origins?"

"Yes. He is originally the disciple of the second elder of Thunder Sound Temple but he was not thought of highly before. When the Thunder Sound Shen Methodology appeared, he was spectacular and rose up to quickly become the best battle general of Thunder Sound Temple, and the best of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. However, this is already related to his master. The second elder is the younger brother of the sect leader."

Chao Xin was unbridled in nature but he was careful and attentive when doing his work and was deeply relied upon by Lin Qian.

"Other than Thunder Sound Temple, is our progress in the other temples going well?" Lin Qian asked.

"Thunder Sound Temple, Splendid Buddha Temple, Venerable Lotus Temple, Laughing Maitreya Temple, it has not been smooth in these four temples. Heart Leaf Temple has been heavily infiltrated by Tian Huan. The one that we have made the most progress is Skanda Sect. We are fighting with Tian Huan for the others: Great Buddha Sect, Karma Temple, Surangama Heart Sect." Chao Xin knew all this like the back of his hand.

"It is not easy to infiltrate the great temples!" Lin Qian smiled helplessly.

"Of course." Chao Xin took a sip of wine and said unconcernedly. "We first aim for the borders, it is easy at first and then becomes difficult later, this is the right way. However, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's attack on Mo Cloud Sea's seal formations is detrimental to our actions."

"Yes, it inadvertently alerted them." Lin Qian frowned. "They are a group of idiots!"

"Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect wants to show fealty towards Tian Huan and were impatient. I don't know who it was that found this weakness, but the skill of the mission was really terrible. No wonder Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect is ranked last among the Nine Great Dhyana Sects." Chao Xin shook his head and then said, "But for Mo Cloud Sea, not being able to use the transportation formations is a noose around their throat. We also need to guard against this movement as we also have the same weakness of the transportation formations."

Lin Qian nodded. "Go do this."

Chao Xin acknowledged. "Alright."

However, none of them thought much of this as a great matter. The transportation formations were a weakness, but unlike Mo Cloud Sea who were overly reliant on the formations, Kun Lun's transportation were mostly by jie rivers. While they had to spend more time travelling, it was much cheaper. If Kun Lun used transportation formations over all of its vast realm, then the expenses in this area would be enough to kill Kun Lun.

Due to this, most of Kun Lun's transportation formations were set up in important places and these places almost all had battalions stationed there to guarantee safety. They only needed to increase the security level of the battalions stationed there.

"After Xue Shidi's battalion has finished expanding, why don't we use the Nine Great Dhyana Sects as an opening?" Lin Qian asked Chao Xin.

Chao Xin said unrestrainedly, "That is not good!"

Lin Qian smiled, and poured another cup of wine for Chao Xin. He asked sincerely for guidance, "Then what should be done?"

"The Nine Great Dhyana Sects have many people with different intentions. If they feel an outside threat, they would abandon their own aims, unite, and face the invaders. Thunder Sound Temple is the strongest,

and once they unite, with a top battle general like Yang Yuan Hao, they would be a hard bone to swallow."

Lin Qian was thoughtful. Chao Xin raised his wine cup and threw his head back to drink. He was full of enthusiasm. "But if we treat them peacefully, without threatening their existence, the inner conflicts will gradually become evident. We can scheme and recruit a portion of them, moving in the shadows. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects will be defeated without any attack over time, this is the best plan!"

"You are right!" Lin Qian was full of admiration and then turned to another problem. "Then in which direction should we expand?"

"Hundred Savage Realm!" Chao Xin's voice was loud, a blush on his face. "The Nether Realms produced a king, and is an enemy on the same level as us. We should not really fight them. Also, we know little about the nether realms, and it is not wise to enter. But Hundred Savage Realm is full of warlords, and the best place to begin."

As his interests were stirred, Chao Xin became half-dressed as he drank multiple cups. His gaze was intoxicated as he said slowly, "Looking at the world right now, Tian Huan, the Nether King and the yao are enemies of the same level as us, they all possess one realm of land, have any experts and generals. But if one looks closely, there are differences. Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the Nether Realm were integrally united. The Yao Elder Council constantly fights internally for power. The new generation as led by Ming Yue Ye and the older generation led by the Chief Elder are fighting in secret. This is an opportunity for our Kun Lun."

Lin Qian's eyes lit up. "We will secretly support Ming Yue Ye?"

Chao Xin smiled and then shook his head. "No! Ming Yue Ye's wings are not grown yet. Our benefit from supporting her will be limited, and once she is in power, the first thing that she will do is to reorganize the Council of Elders in order to get them to be of one mind, and then bite us."

"Then we will suppress Ming Yue Ye?" Lin Qian asked in response.

"We will support a third faction." Chao Xin was bright with light. "Three factions fighting is a state of equilibrium, and the one able to cause

sustained infighting. Also, both the Chief Elder and Ming Yue Ye will need to fight to gain support of the new faction. Most importantly, the third faction would be the weakest faction, and cannot break free of our control."

"Great plan!" Lin Qian sighed.

Chao Xin's excitement settled slightly and he said with a light laugh, "We cannot rush this, and need to plan this slowly. It will probably take five to ten years for it to be effective."

Lin Qian laughed out loud. "I am still young. Ten years, I can even wait even if it is twenty years!"

Chao Xin nodded. "It is not easy for Daren to have such a state of mind."

"Mo Cloud Sea has challenged the Mo Marshal Alliance, Mister, what do you feel they desire?" Lin Qian mentioned another topic.

For some reason, he felt danger from Mo Cloud Sea. He always had a feeling that this little power that was just a few dozen jie would one day become his archenemy. This indescribable feeling of danger always made him extremely wary of Mo Cloud Sea's every move.

It was unexpected to many that Mo Cloud Sea had suddenly started to attack Mo Marshal Alliance.

Chao Xin's brow also furrowed. "It is slightly puzzling. This time, the main commander is Bie Han. This shows how much importance they place on this campaign, it means that it is a big one. Also, it is Bie Han and not Gongsun Chao. This also implies that their aim in the campaign this time is not to attack cities and take over territory, but more akin to rapidly destroying or capturing something. Bie Han's battalions are also puzzling in their movements. Bie Han is definitely disguising their intentions. We most likely will know the aim of a battle general of Bie Han's level only when the battle is finished.

Lin Qian was silent.

"Intentions! We need to find their intentions!"

Inside the conference hall, Hai Jin Yun's voice echoed. His figure was tall yet thin, his complexion faintly gold, his eyes narrow and long. His cheeks were sunken inwards, his gaze as sharp as a sword and seemed able to penetrate people.

His voice was thin and high pitched, giving people a feeling of metal grinding. At this time, it was filled with great fury.

Hao Jin Yun's temper was easy to set off and he quickly became violent. The subordinates trembled, and the conference room was deathly silent.

Hai Jin Yun forced down the fury inside. He rubbed his forehead. His anger was not directed against his subordinates. He knew their skill level. He was angry at himself as he could not identify Bie Han's intentions.

When he learned that the enemy this time was Bie Han, an unprecedented pressure filled him. However, this had not caused him to collapse but rather stimulated his strong fighting spirit. He felt his blood boil at the thought of fighting against such a top level battle general.

Yet as time went on, the movements of Bie Han's campaigns became even harder to understand.

If they could not find Bie Han's true intentions, he would end up the reactive party. Facing a battle general of Bie Han's level, it was enormously dangerous to be the reactive party.

Several hours passed, and he received an insect message from an old general, Quan Pei. They had encountered Bie Han!

This was not of great surprise to him. He would not be surprised at any action that a battle general like Bie Han would do. Also, from the location of the encounter, Bie Han seemed to just be attacking the reinforcements.

Was Bie Han's goal really Bright Mountain Jie?

He didn't believe it!

But what reassured him slightly was that old general Quan Pei said in the insect message that they were delaying the other by using guerilla

tactics against them in order to drag on the battle for them to arrive.

General Quan Pei's seemingly conservative strategy was actually the best in his view. They were fighting on home territory. If they could take up enough time, their advantage would increase like a snowball rolling off the mountain.

Yet eight hours passed, and Hai Jin Yun did not receive any more insect letters from old general Quan Pei.

This unusual situation caused Hai Jin Yun to have a bad feeling. If the situation was normal, Quan Pei's second in command would send an insect message every four hours to report on the state of the battle. There were only two possibilities when there were no messages after eight hours. One was that the battle was so intense that they didn't even have the time to send insect letters. The other possibility was that they had been completely eradicated.

Based on convention, the first possibility was most likely.

Quan Pei was skilled in battle formations. If he decided to enter a battle of attrition by relying on guerilla fighting, he definitely would not be destroyed so easily. It was extremely difficult to exterminate a battalion that had decided to fight in a guerilla fashion, much less finish it in eight hours.

However, as time advanced, Hai Jin Yun's bad feeling increased.

His emotions started to become restless. He tried to put his attention on searching for Bie Han's target. So many dazzling and spectacular actions proved that Bie Han had a clear goal in mind. He was only disguising it.

"Where is Shang Daren?" He suddenly stopped walking and asked.

"Shang Daren has already reached Bright Home Jie, and is about three days away from us," the subordinate hurriedly said.

Hai Jin Yun suddenly stopped walking. There wasn't any restlessness to be seen in his eyes. He said in a deep voice, "Set up base here, and wait for Shang Daren!"

Ten hours had already passed

Hai Jun Yun knew that the situation he had thought most unlikely probably already became reality.

Translator Ramblings: Politics and more politics.

Chapter 764: Nine Great Dhyana Sects

"Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect!" Zuo Mo's expression was full of unfriendliness. He didn't have any good feelings about this sect who had suddenly attacked them and was said to be completely infiltrated by Tian Huan.

While Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect had taken out a great amount of evidence to prove that the dozen people who had attacked had been expelled from the sect long ago, anyone with eyes could see that this was just an excuse.

"Our goal his time is Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect! It is mission is to settle the accounts from last time. No matter the time, Mo Cloud Sea is not one that would swallow and remain silent when someone bullies us."

Zuo Mo's words immediately aroused similar feelings in the group.

"Motherf***er! A little Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect dare to target us? They don't want to live!"

"We will beat them up! Beat the up completely! Beat them until they kneel and beg for mercy!"

The large hall was immediately full of fury. People from Mo Cloud Sea never feared anything. They had fought against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. They were proud and found it hard to tolerate a little faction like Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect attacking them.

"However, since they dare scheme against us, then we will play with them. Everyone, prepare, we will depart tomorrow. We will make them understand why we dare to challenge Kun Lun and Tian Huan while they can only play with mud in the corner!"

Zuo Mo's domineering announcement caused everyone's blood to boil.

Soon, Zuo Mo started to pick people. The ones chosen were happy and the ones that weren't had displeased expressions. Soon, Zuo Mo picked out an elite team of about fifty people.

It was not an exaggeration to say they were elite. Just looking at the membership of the team, it was possible to see how grand the

composition was.

Zuo Mo, A Gui, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, Luo Li, Ceng Lian'er

He had picked almost all of the top experts of Mo Cloud Sea. The other people were also ones that had followed Zuo Mo for many years. They were loyal to the point they could use their bodies to block a blow for Zuo Mo. Other than this, Zuo Mo also took along the Lil' Ones that had just finished levelling up.

Zuo Mo did not worry about the safety of Mo Cloud Sea at all. Lil' Miss was in charge of Cloud Sea Jie, and the great majority of the transportation formations were closed. While it had affected their business activities, it also caused Mo Cloud Sea's security to reach an unprecedented level. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea was truly a turtle hiding in its hard shell.

The ambush from Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect caused Zuo Mo to be full of anger.

On the surface, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's attitude was very friendly. They apologized and also agreed to recompense them. If he led battalions to attack Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect when they had this kind of attitude, it was easy to cause all of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to start fighting with Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo was still hoping that the Nine Great Dhyana Sect would be Mo Cloud Sea's shield. It was not profitable to start fighting due to one Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect. Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect was fearless because they knew this. There was nothing to criticize on the surface.

Little Mo Ge was never one that was generous. His style was to always retaliate for any slights.

Since they could not fight in the open, they would fight in the shadows.

For the leaders of the other factions, they could not avoid feeling slightly repulsed by these types of schemes. But for Zuo Mo, this was what he was truly skilled in.

Purely based on power, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect was not a match for Zuo

Mo, but this time, they were playing in the dark. Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, Luo Li, they were all astoundingly powerful, and each of them could do things like kill people and defeat cities, but it was difficult for them to scheme.

The one that was most skilled in scheming was undoubtedly Zuo Mo. Without his direction, this would not succeed.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sect had always had a close relationship to Mo Cloud Sea and the two sides had active business activity. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects had vast territories, and were abundant in resources. Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment was something that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects needed.

The transportation formations between Mo Cloud Sea and the Nine Great Dhyana Sect were one of the few transportation formations that were still in use.

The inspection at the transportation formation was strict, but for Zuo Mo and the others, people that could see through their disguises would definitely not appear at the transportation formation.

Without needing any great effort, they successfully entered the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

When they entered the land of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, the scenery was completely different than that of Mo Cloud Sea. Both the buildings and the people around gave them a different feeling.

Dhyana xiu revered secret paradises and little islands could be seen floating everywhere. They were also some Dhyana xiu that built the temples on top of lucky clouds. There were many temples, and the sound of bells and chanting were everywhere. In the streets, what was most common were the Dhyana xiu dressed in robes of all colors, walking about barefoot and bald. They held staffs, wooden fishes, had peaceful expressions. Some were half-naked, their bodies like metal. These people usually had stern expressions, and their steps were powerful.

Dhyana xiu were rare in Mo Cloud Sea. It was the first time that everyone had seen so many Dhyana xiu and all of them found it interesting.

The group disguised themselves as a merchant group. In order to not attract any attention, the manager and attendants were all real and experienced ones. They frequently entered the Nine Great Dhyana Sect and were experienced.

"When Xuan Kong Temple had been here, this place was even more prosperous." The steward next to Zuo Mo said emotionally, "In that period of time when Xuan Kong Temple fell, all of Xuan Kong Realm was quiet. They have just recovered some vitality after development in these years. This place only became prosperous again because it has a transportation formation that is connected to Mo Cloud Sea."

"Which sect does this place belong to?" Zuo Mo asked curiously.

"Thunder Sound Temple," The steward hurriedly responded. He knew that Zuo Mo did not know much about the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and introduced in detail, "The Thunder Sound Sect is first among the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. The best battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects is Yang Yuan Hao, also of Thunder Sound Sect. The development in its territory is the best, and it is the safest."

"Yang Yuan Hao!" Zuo Mo couldn't help but still when he heard this name. Yang Yuan Hao was the strongest battle general that the Nine Great Dhyana Sect created in recent years, and was the true pillar holding up the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

The reason that Zuo Mo thought that the Nine Great Dhyana Sect qualified to be the barrier that could stop Kun Lun was the existence of Yang Yuan Hao. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects that had Yang Yuan Hao was not at the same level as a Nine Great Dhyana Sects that did not have a Yang Yuan Hao. If they did not have Yang Yuan Hao, Zuo Mo would be the first to attack the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and swallow it before Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Zuo Mo suddenly had a thought. If there was a chance, he wanted to meet this person that was one of the most important pillars of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

He did not worry about Yang Yuan Hao's enmity and wariness of Mo

Cloud Sea. That could not be avoided. Yet Zuo Mo believed that Yang Yuan Hao could see the dilemma that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were under. Compared to Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea was undoubtedly a better ally.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sect did not have many choices.

"Where is Yang Yuan Hao now?" Zuo Mo asked.

The steward had a strained expression. "This one does not know. We do not dare to search for information like this."

Zuo Mo smiled. The steward was right. He had assumed too much. He changed the topic. "How much longer until we can reach Heat Leaf Dhyana Sect's territories?"

The steward said respectfully, "If we use transportation formations, it will be about twenty or more days."

Zuo Mo couldn't help but gape. More than twenty days even with transportation formations, that was really far. Zuo Mo decided that before they got to Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, they would not make any trouble.

But after flying for two days, Zuo Mo and the others detected people keeping watch over them.

The observers were well concealed, and they had switched people in the process. If it wasn't that the people present were all experts, it most likely would be difficult to detect it.

Zuo Mo did not attack. He pointed at the secret observers and asked the steward, "Do you know where they are from?"

The steward made a careful examination. His expression changed slightly and he said in a low voice, "They are from Thunder Sound Sect!"

"Thunder Sound Sect!" Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Had they exposed themselves somewhere? Otherwise, Thunder Sound Sect would not have found them no matter how strong they were. Zuo Mo was very confident in his disguises.

"Definitely! Daren, notice the thunder scripts at their wrists, that is a

trait unique to Thunder Sound Sects. Only those that cultivate the Thunder Sound Shen Methodology will have this kind of thunder script." The steward introduced in a low voice, and then asked, "Daren, what do you want to do?"

Zuo Mo thought and then said, "Pretend not to have found them, we will continue to do what we do."

"Yes!" The steward responded. Then a hint of worry rose in his eyes. He had travelled this path countless times and it was the first time he encountered a situation like this.

The observers changed shifts several times. Zuo Mo and the others pretended to be ignorant, and travelled as usual.

Only five days later, when Zuo Mo and the others were about to leave the territories of Thunder Sound Temple were they stopped. They were not the only ones. Many ships had been stopped at the border.

"Disciples of Thunder Sound Temple are here on orders to do an inspection. Many thanks for your cooperation."

The voice of a Thunder Sound disciples spread.

Dozens of Thunder Sound disciples danced in the air. They wore shen equipment and seemed as though they were facing a great enemy. Some of the disciples had staffs that flashed with light and could attack at any moment.

"Big Brother, what has happened here, this has never occurred before!" The steward was smart and immediately went over to inquire.

"Who knows! It started a few days ago, I heard that thing was lost. That person's really daring to dare to steal from Thunder Sound Temple." The one that spoke was a middle-aged person who had a weathered face.

"Yeah, but we are the ones that lose out, this delays us," another person said.

The middle-aged person shook his head and said, "Just cooperate and it will be fine. The disciples of Thunder Sound Sect are slightly domineering

but they are disciplined. They won't take anything or delay us unnecessarily. If this is on Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's territory, don't think about getting out unless you bleed a bit."

"Oh, the disciples of Thunder Sound Temple are this disciplined?" Zuo Mo inserted.

"The bigger sects like Thunder Sound Sect, Lotus Sutra Temple, they are all disciplined. Those little sects are not," the middle-aged person explained.

At this time, the Thunder Sound Temple disciple that stared at Zuo Mo flew towards another disciple in the air and whispered.

That disciple immediately turned to look at Zuo Mo's group. He beckoned to a few others that landed around Zuo Mo, and surrounded his group.

The surrounding people immediately ran away in fear.

Zuo Mo hadn't thought that the other was truly coming for him. Their luck was really bad to encounter such a thing.

"This one is Thunder Sound Temple disciple Liao Yu, greetings." The leading Thunder Sound Temple disciple bowed with a solemn expression. "Our sect is conducting a routine inspection. Please cooperate and forgive us for our disturbance."

The surroundings immediately became quiet. The eyes of everyone in the group turned towards Zuo Mo.

Translator Ramblings: Jump jump jump. Fang Xiang has too many things going on. They are all important but I would almost want switches in point of view within chapters than between chapters.

Chapter 765: Lil' Black 's Achievement

"Let them inspect." Zuo Mo said baldly.

For one, he was curious about the goal of these Thunder Sound Temple disciples. They had been targeted from the start, and it did not appear to be a coincidence. Secondly, Zuo Mo also wanted to see if their disguise could pass the test. If they could not even work on some Thunder Sound Temple disciples, it would be embarrassing if they went to Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and were discovered.

Little Mo Ge wanted face. Since he decided to go the devious way, they naturally could not show any slip-ups.

Tian Huan had heavily infiltrated Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and there definitely were experts that Tian Huan had sent hiding among them. Zuo Mo had made a decision to declaw Heart Leaf Dhyana Set. These Tian Huan xiuzhe in hiding were on Zuo Mo's black list.

It had to be said that the disguises of Zuo Mo's group were very good.

They were dressed plainly without any decoration. Other than Zuo Mo who was dressed slightly better due to acting as the boss of the merchant group, the other people were attired normally. Their shen equipment and other things were stored in their rings, and their rings were also disguised to appear like normal rings.

The ling steeds that they rode were also appropriate to their identity, all of them ling horned horses. They were cheap, had high endurance, and were easy to feed. Any inn could supply the appropriate ling grasses to feed them. For merchant groups who cared about overhead costs, they liked the ling horned horses.

Several Thunder Sound Temple disciples immediately encircled them, and there were some other disciples that were warily staring at them.

Zuo Mo and the others were experienced fighters and unaffected by these Thunder Sound Temple disciples.

The Thunder Sound Temple disciple who had gone in to inspect quickly

came out and shook his head.

The disciple leader hadn't expected that they wouldn't find anything at all. He hesitated and then said as though nothing has happened, "Great apologies for the disturbance, you may go."

Just as the steward was about to say thanks and leave, Zuo Mo suddenly spoke, "Are you looking for something?"

The leading disciple stilled. He clearly had not been prepared for Zuo Mo's question. He probably had not thought that someone would ask in a situation like this. However, the other's expression was normal and there was nothing fishy.

He hesitated before nodding and saying, "Yes! A treasure of our sect was stolen, and we are looking for it." Thinking about how the mission was incomplete, his mood immediately became terrible. He waved his hand impatiently. "You may go!"

The other merchant groups immediately started as though they had been pardoned.

Seeing the merchant groups hurriedly leaving, the leading disciple had a thoughtful expression. He quickly realized what had been wrong. The other had been too calm, and didn't show any reverence because of his identity.

"That group is suspicious." A tall disciple came over and said in a low voice, "Lao Jiu said that he felt unusual vibrations coming from them."

"Unusual vibrations?" The leading disciple frowned.

"Yes, it was short, but Lao Jiu said that it definitely isn't an illusion."

"Unusual vibrations does not mean they are hiding the thing." The leading disciple shook his head.

"But it is very likely. You know that Lao Jiu's sense is unusual."

"Then what do you think we should do?" The leading disciple was persuaded.

"Looking at their direction, it seems that they are heading towards Lotus

Sutra Temple. Let's first close the transportation formation towards Lotus Sutra Temple," the tall disciple said coldly, "then they will only have one path."

The leading disciple's expression changed slightly. "Black Sea Flying Route!"

Zuo Mo was extremely bored. Everyone around him was a cultivation maniac. Other than the stewards that could chat with him, the other people either cultivated, or cultivated.

Wei Sheng's eyes were closed and he was in meditation, Zong Ru was in meditation, Luo Li was in meditation, even the ones he picked out were in meditation. A Gui's eyes were not closed, but Zuo Mo knew that she did not need to meditate. She could cultivate like this.

The boring long journey was just like normal.

The only one that did not cultivate was Ceng Lian'er but this horrid person made tea, and idly enjoyed the scenery. She didn't show any intentions of sharing a cup with Zuo Mo.

Who really was the boss!

Zuo Mo was furious but he had to admit that some people's presences could not be copied. Zuo Mo tried Ceng Lian'er's idle and serene style but it was not right when he did it.

The strength of the stewards could not compare to Zuo Mo. They were tired by the long travel and didn't have much energy to speak.

The Zuo Mo, bored, could only let the Little Ones out and started to play with them. Silly Bird naturally ignored him. She was usually proud, and now that her strength had grown immensely, she became even prouder. That imperious gaze was still so domineering.

Tenth Grade was a cultivation fanatic, Sunshine was slightly bashful, Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Fire, and Lil' Black were the best at flattering him. They flew in circles around Zuo Mo and fawned over him. Zuo Mo was very comforted.

Zuo Mo's hand felt a point of pain. He bent down and saw that it was Lil' Black on his hand using its short legs to pull Zuo Mo, its antennae furiously waving.

Seeing Lil' black like this, Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up, the bored expression on his face sweeping away.

Lil' Black had been a good treasure-hunter in the past, and after spending some time on Cheng Shidi's hands, it should have improved. Thinking about the valuable materials and jingshi that Cheng Shidi had exploited out of him, Zuo Mo felt his heart ache.

"Lil' Black. Good Lil' Black, you have to make me proud. If you can find some great treasure trove for your old man, your old man will give you some meat to eat! What? You don't want meat? That's alright, your old man will eat meat, you can drink soup!"

Did the Heavens see the ge was in poverty now, and wanted to make it up to ge?

Zuo Mo put down Lil' Black from his hand with anticipation.

Lil' Black climbed off Zuo Mo's hand and flew towards the rear of the convoy. Zuo Mo's mind became alert and he followed closely.

Lil' Black landed on the last transport boat. Zuo Mo stilled and then had a suspicious expression. This transportation boat carried wares that were used as part of their identities. They were items from Mo Cloud Sea that were very welcome. If they were sold to Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the surroundings, they could make a significant profit. The journey was relatively hard but there were many people that this alone would arouse suspicion.

This ship had come with them from Mo Cloud Sea, there shouldn't be a problem!

Zuo Mo's pupil suddenly contracted.

Had someone sneaked onto the ship?

The guards on the ship saw Zuo Mo arrive and were startled awake.

When they saw Zuo Mo's hand move to signal to be on their guard, their expressions changed. The other must be powerful to have managed to sneak onto the ship under such a heavy guard.

Noticing Zuo Mo's unusual actions, all of the merchant group were alerted.

They were all experienced and worked well together. They didn't make a sound at all. They soundlessly flowed and spread into a net that had no weakness.

Lil' Black stopped outside the storage deck, its antennae waving furiously. But in the next moment, its body suddenly streaked back rapidly, and hid behind Silly Bird's back.

When he got to hear, Zuo Mo finally discovered an almost imperceptible presence.

He was shocked, his body trembling. This presence was extremely weak. Even though he was so close, if it wasn't for Lil' Black's warning, he may have missed it.

Someone had really sneaked onto the ship!

Zuo Mo felt a chill but he was also angry. They had just entered the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and such a great oversight had been made. Zuo Mo felt he was embarrassed, especially when there were so many experts around.

"The friend inside, do not hide! Come out!" Zuo Mo's tone was icy, the shen technique on his hand ready to be cast.

The entire net gave off a suffocating presence.

There wasn't any movement inside. That almost intangible presence became even weaker as though it almost disappeared. Zuo Mo was shocked. The other seemed to disappear into thin air.

But he knew that the other had not truly disappeared but had just hid away all of their presence to become one with the surroundings. This caused the illusion that the other had disappeared.

An expert!

Zuo Mo quickly made his decision, his tone even icier. "If Sir does not come out by the count of three, then be crushed with this ship!"

"Three"

Just as Zuo Mo shouted this, a grey shadow suddenly charged in front of him.

Zuo Mo was astounded but he reacted quickly. The shen technique that he had prepared accurately hit the grey shadow. Zuo Mo did not keep anything back with this attack and the grey shadow crumpled!

At the same time, he heard Wei Sheng Shixiong shout, "Go back!"

A dazzling red sword light broke through the air.

A faint, almost intangible presence, twisted strangely in the air, and suddenly appeared in another corner.

"Return!" Ceng Lian'Er's expression turned dark. Her afternoon tea had been interrupted and she was not in a good mood. Dozens of moon crescents appeared around her, the sharp edges criss-crossing as though she wanted to dismember the shadow.

The almost intangible shadow took a turn again.

He charged directly towards A Gui.

Everyone else had expressions as they did not bear to look.

A Gui's figure flashed as though she disappeared in the air. The shadow felt the surrounding net open and was overjoyed. They gathered all the strength in their body in an attempt to charge through the opening.

Yet before he could act, he felt a grip around his neck. He lost control of his body, and the world around him spun.

Bam!

Holding his neck, A Gui swung her arm as though she was swinging a great hammer to hit the ship.

The strong force caused the boards on the ship that were as hard as rock

and covered in seal scripts to crack. The fragments shot into the surroundings.

The shadow felt a great pain, and then fell unconscious.

Before he lost consciousness, he saw blurry faces. The expressions on the faces of these people were really strange... ..

It seems to be sympathy, or pity, or seemed to say: just as expected

Translator Ramblings: Someone sneaked onto a ship sneaking into a territory that had sneaked through transportation formations I'm not sure how to finish the sentence.

Chapter 766: [Bird] Mission

[Snapped Red Silk] had been uprooted!

This stunning news spread in the yao underground world like a plague.

The underground world was not as large as people imagined. While the influence of the underground had silently grown in recent years, every leader with a clear head knew that this golden age of prosperity was a temporary by-product of the inner conflict in the council of elders.

But the collapse of [Snapped Red Silk] still caused an earthquake in the underground world.

In truth, [Snapped Red Silk] did not have large territories, but their skilled management made the faction a firmly established one. Their feelers reached into every corner of their territory.

Unless it was a matter of life and death, there were not many factions that would touch them.

They were strong for their size, and one would have to pay a significant price to defeat them. Also, [Snapped Red Silk]'s base was like an impenetrable barrel of metal. Even if one won, it was a complex and troublesome matter to digest a territory.

[Snapped Red Silk] was strong because they were wealthy. The reason that they were wealthy was because they had a monopoly over the local low level materials business.

The profit in low material business was not high. But because the majority of powerful factions were not willing to waste manpower on controlling this business it was left to the underground factions. [Snapped Red Silk] was like all other underground powers. They usually were greatly connected to the lowest rungs of society. They had abundant manpower and no competition from large factions. [Snapped Red Silk] had quickly taken over almost seven tenths of the low level materials business in their territory.

Any business if it was a monopoly would gain great profits even if the

profit margin was slim. Low level materials were not eye-catching but they were traded in great volume.

The [Snapped Red Silk] that had a monopoly over the market started to manipulate the market to obtain even more profit.

They were skilled and the prices they gave the large factions were far lower than market price. With this method, they hadn't affected the benefits of the major factions, and even built a terrifying web of connections.

Yet a faction like this had been exterminated.

The faction that had destroyed it was called [Black Fire]

[Black Fire] was a relatively unknown name in the underground world but this unknown little faction had defeated [Snapped Red Silk] that everyone had been unable to deal with. It really was fantastical.

The tentacles of the underground factions were like an invisible spider-web. Any gust of wind or movement would be felt. Soon, all kinds of intelligence about [Black Fire] ended up on the desks of leaders everywhere.

Youqin Lie's recent days were extremely comfortable, and there was a joyful expression on his dark face that could not be disguised.

He had a few more powerful fighters under his command. The struggles of [Snapped Red Silk] were like that of a wild beast at the end of its life. After their last struggle had been blocked, they completely fell apart.

Compared to the difficulty of the battles before, the battles after the added personnel were so easy it was like sightseeing.

However, eliminating the remaining of [Snapped Red Silk]'s power was slightly troublesome. While Youqin Lie was young, he was skilled and cunning. The secret pieces that he had set up before were now coming into use.

"Many thanks everyone." Youqin Lie expressionlessly stated his thanks.

Next to him, Tao Wei and the others looked with complicated expressions as Nan Yue and the others.

The underground world did not lack for experts like Wu Ying who were strong. But the people in front of them were so strong they felt fear and awe. Experts of this level could only be supported by those large factions.

Boss' support was really unfathomable!

Tao Wei and the others could see that while Nan Yue's group was strong, they were definitely not people that worked in the shadows. They did not have any presence of darkness, and their personalities were honest and straightforward like their way of fighting.

"No problem." Wariness flashed across Nan Yue's eyes. She had an instinctive wariness of these people of the shadows. If she did not see it with her own eyes, she would not believe that Daren would have this kind of faction that worked in the shadows.

She asked directly, "What do we need to do next? If possible, we hope to finish as soon as possible."

The gazes of everyone behind her gathered on Youqin Lie. They were extremely wary of this young but extremely vicious and cunning youth. They had watched as Youqin Lie expressionlessly executed more than thirty people. This guy was a demon. They only hoped now to finish their mission as soon as possible and then leave this place.

They liked sunlight and not darkness.

Youqin Lie jerked the corners of his lips. It could have been in mirth or disdain.

But he turned and nodded at Tao Wei. Tao Wei understood and took out a jade scroll to hand to Nan Yue. Nan Yue took the jade scroll with some puzzlement and then started to read

"This person is one of Daren's targets."

Youqin Lie's voice carried a darkness that would make people feel cold.

Nan Yue finished reading and handed the jade scroll to others. She

raised her head, "I cannot see what is special about this person.:

Tao Wei smiled slightly. Her lips moved and an enchanting voice spread. "Cang Ling Xue, female, twenty six, a member of the Grey Family."

"Grey Family?" Cang Ze couldn't help but say. He was curious at encountering someone with the same surname as him.

Tao Wei did not know why Cang Ze was shocked. She continued to give a detailed explanation, "The Cang Family of Nu Flat Jie. It is a local faction. Her parents passed away when she was eleven and she became the family head, the youngest family head in the history of the Grey Family."

Nan Yue immediately had a feeling of empathy. This was a situation similar to the one she experienced in the past. She knew just how difficult it was for a child of eleven to become the family head.

"Nu Flat Jie's other factions all assumed that the Grey Family's decline was certain, and this included factions that were enemies of the Grey Family. Therefore, three local factions allied together and attacked the Grey Family. Yet no one expected was that the Grey Family defeated the three families under the leadership of Cang Ling Xue. This battle made the Grey Family and Cang Ling Xue famous in the Nu Flat Jie."

Everyone listened, enchanted. Many people had astonished expressions. This would have been so difficult for an eleven year old girl.

"After that, the Grey Family quickly grew in power under the leadership of Cang Ling Xue. Three years later, the Grey Family became one of the five biggest factions in Nu Flat Jie. Under her initiative, the five strongest families of Nu Flat formed the Nu Flat Merchant Association. The chair was Cang Ling Xue. That year, she was fifteen."

Everyone gaped as they heard this.

"The Nu Flat Merchant Association developed quickly and in the following years, their business expanded to more than thirty of the surrounding jie. Oh, I forgot to tell everyone, Cang Ling Xue is seventeen this year."

"So there are really geniuses in the world!" Nan Yue couldn't help but sigh in astonishment.

The orange haired yao crowded over and said shamelessly, "Is Sister Nan talking about me?"

A Wen coldly said, "Idiot!"

Nan Yue's eyebrow twitched. These two were starting again! She brought out her killing move. "Shut up! Don't forget what Boss said before you left."

The orange haired yao shrunk his head back, and said, "Good brothers are loyal, I am peerlessly loyal!"

A Wen was silent.

A look flashed through Tao Wei's eyes. She looked at Boss. Boss' eyes were closed.

"Please continue," Nan Yue said.

"Cang Ling Xue is skilled in management. Under her reins, the Cang Family is not just organized, it has quickly grown. Her talent and skill also aroused the attention of many factions. The Nu Flat Merchant Association has some power, but compared to the larger factions, it isn't worth a mention. I heard that even the Council of Elders is interested in her."

Tao Wei's eyes moved. "Do you know what is the best way to recruit a young female?"

Nan Yue said coolly, "Force a marriage!"

Tao Wei laughed lightly. "Miss Nan Yue is really smart. There are many ways of dealing with Cang Ling Xue. Cang Ling Xue does not have much to bargain with. The most effective method is a marriage proposal. Cang Ling Xue is beautiful, she is rich, and skilled in management. It will be greatly profitable if one could marry this kind of woman! Up until now, Cang Ling Xue has received over ten marriage proposals. None of these factions are ones that she, or the Nu Flat Merchant Association can afford to offend."

"These people should be killed!" A Wen who hated being forced to do anything said in fury.

The orange haired yao said righteously, "Only a genius can save a beautiful maiden"

Nan Yue ignored the two of them. "What does she have to do with us."

Youqin Lie who had been resting with his eyes closed suddenly opened his eyes. "This is one of the targets from the higher ups. Do not ask me the reason. You only need to know that she is your target and I will help you complete the mission."

"What do we have to do?" Ming Jue Zi asked. Of the group, he had the most ideas.

"I lean towards kidnapping her." Youqin Lie shrugged and seemed cunning like a fox. "However, this is your mission. You will decide how to carry out your mission. The higher-ups want to recruit a talent that is skilled at internal management. Of course, if you accidentally damage her, we have other targets."

Such a cold and emotionless person. Nan Yue's dislike increased. However, Ming Jue Zi answered before she did, "You mean that after completing this, we have other targets to reach?"

"Yes." Youqin Lie said coolly, "The preliminary list to investigate was one hundred and three people. After investigation and selection based on the higher up's criteria, there are sixteen in left."

"Sixteen people!"

Nan Yue and the others gaped. This number surprised their imagination.

"These sixteen are all talented, each of them is not from strong faction and are easy to get to." Youqin Lie looked at the group and jerked the corners of his mouth. "You should thank me, I helped you finish a ;large part of the work. There are eight that are already taken care of through terror, kidnapping and bribery, and another one we just got from [Snapped Red Silk]."

"You mean we have seven left?" Ming Jue Zi immediately caught the point.

"Yes," Youqin Lie said expressionlessly, "I suggest you first go after Cang Ling Xue. In the ranking from the higher-ups, she has the highest score. While the final result will only be known after they fight it out, I favor her. Also, the level of this mission is [Bird]. I believe that you know what this means."

Nan Yue and the others were shocked.

Translator Ramblings: Despite the same name, Cang Ling Xue is of no relationship to Ze.

Chapter 767: Bronze Hoop Remnant

[Bird] was the highest level of mission for Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo had set up Mo Cloud Sea's mission structure using the Lil' Ones rankings. From highest to lowest, it was [Bird], [Pagoda], [Butterfly], [Fire] and [Worm]. [Bird] level missions were the highest priority and most important missions of Mo Cloud Sea. It meant that this mission was a crucial mission that would determine life and death for Mo Cloud Sea.

[Bird] level missions were not easily announced but once they were, every person of Mo Cloud Sea had a duty and responsibility to serve for the [Bird] level mission. For any [Bird] level mission, if it was necessary, all the power of Mo Cloud Sea could be mobilized to complete it and they were obligated to do so.

There were not many that knew of this compulsory rule. Normal citizens would almost never encounter missions above [Fire] level. But Nan Yue and the others had followed Zuo Mo for many years and knew about the inner workings. So when Youqin Lie stated the mission ranking, they could not keep their composure.

"What do we need to do?" Nan Yue asked gravely. Her expression was stern and focused. Everyone else, even the orange haired yao, put away their cheer and became focused.

The temperature of the conference room suddenly dipped, the atmosphere becoming heavy and solemn.

Tao Wei and the others felt slightly uneasy. They felt surprised at this sudden transformation, but more of what they felt was shock. They were experienced, and they could see the great importance that Nan Yue and the others placed on this mission. It came from their hearts. The level of the mission changed their attitude. A scene like this would only appear if the other had strict organization and they strongly identified with the organization.

This was a strict, regulated, and united organization.

They could not see the organization behind Boss but this was the tip of the iceberg and made them feel great awe and terror.

Youqin Lie seemed to not feel the suddenly murderous atmosphere. He was still expressionless. "This is a problem you will need to consider. From my position, using tactics like kidnapping and such is the most convenient. But considering that they will become your co-workers in the future, I suggest using gentler tactics."

"For example?" Nan Yue found that she could not treat this lord of the darkness using a normal view. The other was not as strong as them, but in terms of viciousness, and cunning, all of them added up were not a match for him.

"No matter how strong a seventeen year old female is, she is still seventeen." Youqin Lie glanced at Nan Yue. "There is a common saying. You give her what she needs."

Ming Jue Zi had a thoughtful expression.

Nan Yue was even more direct. "What does she need?"

While she had never seen Youqin Lie, and the aura of darkness on the other made her uncomfortable. But since the higher-ups had given the [Bird] level mission to him, it showed that this youth of the underground was trustworthy. Youqin Lie had clearly been investigating and working on this for a long time, and he definitely knew more than they did as well as being more experienced. In this kind of situation, it was more reliable to listen to the suggestions of a professional.

A look flashed across Youqin Lie's expressionless face but then it disappeared. He turned to Chai Shan Qing, "Speak."

Chai Shan Qing was not surprised. He elegantly nodded at each person. His voice was clear as though it contained a power that would make people unconsciously trust him. "First, we will analyze Cang Ling Xue's personality. She was able to save the Grey Family from a dangerous situation, and created the Nu Flat Business Association. Other than her outstanding abilities, she has unique personality traits. She is determined to the point of stubbornness, decisive, and filled with confidence and a

strong sense of responsibility."

Everyone felt this was reasonable and nodded.

Chai Shan Qing smiled elegantly. At this time, he was like a wise and educated teacher without any aura of darkness.

"She is extremely confident. This kind of confidence has helped her overcome many obstacles. Due to this, even though she seems surrounded on all sides, her stubbornness and confidence keep her believing that she can find a way out. This will make her try all kinds of methods to resolve the danger present. Even though all the factions are pressuring her, she will not surrender immediately. She will struggle for a time."

"But let us first analyze her situation. We will find that the probability that she can break free of the situation is low. The enemies can obtain both the person and wealth, who would let her go? Those greedy people would not do so. According to our investigation, the ones behind those acting now are mighty. So mighty that even Ming Yue Ye is wary."

"Ming Yue Ye is Cang Ling Xue's best person to side with, but Ming Yue Ye is busy consolidating her power and obtaining the support of other elders. She would only interfere with the plans of other elders in one situation, when the benefits surpasses her losses. But it is clear that the current seventeen year old Cang Ling Xue and the Nu Flat Merchant Association do not possess such high value."

Nan Yue and the others unconsciously stopped breathing. They listened, entranced. In a few words, the complex situation became clear.

"Consequently, in my predictions, the possibility that Cang Ling Xue can break free is very low. What determines this is her other trait, her strong sense of responsibility. It is not good to act against Cang Ling Xue openly, but there are many ways to deal with the Grey Family and the Nu Flat Merchant Association. For the future of the Grey Family, I think the probability that Cang Ling Xue will make a compromise is high. Of course, I have to admit that Cang Ling Xue may be able to get out due to her great talents. Therefore, we need to work in the shadows to stop any chance that she can get out."

"Why?" Nan Yue frowned. She innately did not like these machinations in the shadows.

Chai Shan Qing smiled as though he was not discussing a conspiracy but a theoretical problem. "No matter how hardy, how determined she is, do not forget her age. A hopeless situation, the feeling of defeat and hopelessness created by failure of her struggles, that is enough to take her to her most fragile state. She will struggle in a darkness where she cannot see any hope. At this time, we only need to give her one thread of hope and we can recruit her. This is our only chance."

Nan Yue and the others shuddered, their bodies cold.

Cang Ze couldn't help saying, "Why don't we find her now? If we offer her enough, we may be able to persuade her."

Chai Shan Qing laughed lightly, "We will never be able to offer as much as the others. Once we appear, Cang Lin Xue will not give up on the chance to use us to strengthen her bargaining position. She will then sell us off to the highest bidder and together they will become enemy. Then they will use all kinds of schemes to push us out of the game. We can only hide in the darkness, but they can work in the light. This means that what we can give cannot be more than what they can. Do not ever underestimate the cunning and greed of these families. They are blood-suckers. What they are most skilled in is using their background and power to push others out of business."

He then smiled coldly and said, "Cang Ling Xue is still waiting for a better offer yet she does not understand these people well enough. They will not give her a chance. They are like a pack of wolves, cunning and cooperative. They can compromise among themselves, but they cannot accept prey bargaining with them. This is an advantage that their power gives them. They have used this advantage for thousands of years. They are familiar with everything that can be used, and are used to using it to get the most benefits."

Everyone was silent.

Youqin Lie's cool voice interrupted their thoughts. "He is an expert in

this field. If you are willing to listen to his opinion, he will become your helper."

A long time later, Nan Yue spoke, "Many thanks, Mister Chai!"

Chai Shan Qing elegantly bowed, "It is my honor to work for you."

Zuo Mo examined this guy who had been stripped until he only had one piece of cloth left and was locked up by numerous jinzhi. The people around him looked predatorily at this tender-looking person with unfriendliness. Someone had managed to get onto the ship without being detected, and this happened in front of Daren. All of them felt ashamed and were not in good moods.

The captive was short and the disguise on his face had been cleaned off to show an ordinary face. But there were many faint scripts carved on his body that seemed like the mo matrices that Mo Cloud Sea carved.

It was the first time Zuo Mo had seen similar things in other places. After inspecting them, Zuo Mo found that what was inscribed on the person were not mo matrices but a kind of unique seal script.

This kind of seal script already had some of the traits of shen glyphs. It was these seal scripts that were close shen glyphs which allowed his presence to be hidden to such an astounding degree that none of the numerous experts present detected him. The effects of these seal scripts broadened Zuo Mo's view.

After making a copy of all the seal scripts on this guy's body, Zuo Mo's attention moved onto another item.

A half section of a bronze hoop.

Zuo Mo knew with a glance that this bronze hoop was the remnant of an ancient shen device. The simple and almost crude patterns on the bronze hoop were the signature of that era. Also, there was a very faint yet unique shen power vibration from the bronze hoop.

This was probably what Thunder Sound Temple had been searching for.

Zuo Mo played with it before handing it off to the others.

This thing probably wasn't simple as it appeared, being the remnant of a shen device and to cause Thunder Sound Temple to make such a great fuss over it. He motioned to the guard next to him. The guard kicked the unconscious captive.

The captive slowly woke up. When he opened his eyes, he looked dazedly at the unfamiliar faces. When his gaze encountered A Gui, he shook and immediately woke up. Some terrifying memories flashed through his mind, and his body unconsciously shook.

At this time, he heard someone speak.

"Speak, who are you?"

Translator Ramblings: The sneaker's identity reveal is delayed. Cliffhanger that lasts more than one chapter. Lil' Cliffy's evolving.

Chapter 768: A Fatal Temptation

The captive's mind was stunned but he quickly realized his situation. The people around him had unfriendly expressions and the murderous presences they gave off caused his heart to instinctively tremble. Relating them to the terrifying experts he had fought against before his unconsciousness, he knew that he had been caught this time.

"I am Lao De Guang."

Zuo Mo and the others exchanged a look. No one heard of this name before.

"Don't use this kind of name to fool people. How can someone with your skills be unknown?" Zuo Mo looked sardonically at Lao De Guang.

Lao De Guang knew that there was no chance today, and briskly confessed, "Other people call me the Shadowless Ghost Hand."

"Shadowless Ghost Hand!" The eyes of the steward next to Zuo Mo widened, his expression changing as he shouted. He saw Zuo Mo turn around and hurriedly explained, "The Shadowless Ghost Hand is a famous thief around the Nine Great Dhyana Sect territories. They say that he has never failed. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects has a great bounty but no one was able to catch him. We captured a big fish this time!"

Lao De Guang listened to the narration of the steward and a proud expression rose.

Zuo Mo saw the expression on his face and smiled. "Oh? I didn't see it, you are a famous character!"

Lao De Guang's expression stilled. Thinking about his captive situation, the pride on his face immediately disappeared.

"What is this?" Zuo Mo picked up the bronze hoop remnant that had been returned to him and waved it. "Do not try to fool us. The Thunder Sound Temple seems to be searching for this. If we give this thing and you to them, other than the bounty, we might get even more benefits from Thunder Sound Temple."

Lao De Guang's expression tensed. He thought about how his fate would be worse than death if he was handed to Thunder Sound Temple. The other's unfriendly gaze was vicious and experienced. He quickly stopped his other plans, and obediently answered, "Yes, Thunder Sound Temple is searching for this. This is a token for an ancient ruin."

"A token for an ancient ruin?" Zuo Mo narrowed his eyes. Everyone familiar with him knew that this expression was when he was interested.

Since he had confessed, Lao De Guang decided to do it to the end. "Yes! An ancient ruin was found in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects but the ruin is shrouded in a strange power field. It is impossible to enter without the token. There are thirteen tokens in total, all of them remnants of shen devices. Not long after the ruins were discovered, divination masters identified the time that the ruin will open, it is in one month."

"Thirteen tokens? How come there are so many tokens?" Zuo Mo smiled ambiguously at Lao De Guang.

For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo's smile caused Lao De Guang's bones to shiver. He forced himself to remain calm. "I do not know. These shen device remnants were found around the ruin, thirteen total. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects each have one, and the remaining four are in the hands of unknown people."

"A token for an ancient ruin is enough to make the Thunder Sound Temple so desperate? I don't believe it." Zuo Mo shook his head.

Lao De Guang immediately panicked. "Some of the information on the ancient ruin has been uncovered. It has other things but there is a treasure that no one is able to refuse. That is why the Thunder Sound Temple is so desperate."

"What treasure?" Zuo Mo smiled enchantingly.

Treasure ... oh, this word make one so excited!"

Lao De Guang had a solemn expression. "A completely preserved ancient shen device nucleus!"

Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up, the smile on his face completely

disappearing. He asked in a deep voice, "What did you say?"

Lao De Guang's face turned ashen pale. He finally knew why this person made him feel an indescribable danger. This person's power was greater than he had imagined. He was like a deep and unfathomable lake!

The strong pressure and feeling of suffocation rushed at him like a ferocious lion that touched his face. He could even see the threads of blood lingering on the fangs and claws.

"It is a completely preserved ancient shen device nucleus." Lao De Guang's voice trembled. "While I don't know how it was preserved, this is certain."

He instinctively swallowed and forced out, "Each token can only take five people inside. Other than the Nine Great Dhyana Sects who each have a token, four of the tokens have disappeared. They most likely are in the hands of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. One more token means they can take in five more people. The hopes of getting the treasure is greater."

"Why can only five people be taken in?" Zuo Mo asked in a cold voice.

"I don't know. Supposedly, it is an ancient jinzhi. Everyone is saying this." Lao De Guang shook his head. He was afraid of angering Zuo Mo and hurriedly said, "But this is likely reliable. Otherwise, those large sects would not be so desperately searching for extra tokens. Thunder Sound Temple took this token from someone else, it has passed through the hands of seven owners, they are all dead"

He suddenly realized what he was saying, his face turning a few shades whiter. He hurriedly elaborated, "I'm not talking about you"

Zuo Mo did not care. From the words that Lao De Guang said, he knew that the other was not speaking lies. Originally, he did not intend to interfere in this matter. Others might be curious in ancient ruins but Zuo Mo had experienced many already.

However, a completely preserved ancient shen device nucleus caused his little heart to jump.

Shen device raiment, the top and best of the world right now!

[City Destroyer] and [Arsonist] had almost bankrupted Mo Cloud Sea, especially when those top ranked materials were all used up. These materials could not be bought with jingshi. Even if Mo Cloud Sea was rich right now, they did not have other avenues to get so many top materials.

Also, most of the top materials were used to forge shen device nuclei. The shen device nuclei made using the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship could be called shen device nuclei but they were still a impassable chasm between those and the true shen device nuclei.

Due to this, no matter how many creative and novel ideas Zuo Mo and the Golden Crow Camp had, they could not forge new shen device raiments. Zuo Mo, the leader of Mo Cloud Sea, didn't even have a shen device raiment. Little Mo Ge was displeased by this.

Searching for top materials almost became a long-term mission of Mo Cloud Sea. The rewards were high, but the progress at present was still far from the goal.

Little Mo Ge's shen device raiment naturally was also far away.

Hearing that there was a complete shen device raiment in the ruin, Zuo Mo's mind immediately became lively. This shen device raiment was a fatal temptation for Zuo Mo.

Even more advantageous was that one token could only take along five people. This meant that those that were able to enter the ruin must be the high level personnel of every faction.

In terms of high level power, Little Mo Ge was full of confidence when he looked at the people around him!

Zuo Mo turned to look at the other people. Everyone had excited expressions. It was clear that everyone knew the value of the shen device nucleus. Just this shen device nucleus would mean that they had not made a wasted trip.

"Where is the ruin?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Territory controlled by the Lotus Sutra Temple, it is called Calm Brightness Jie," Lao De Guang said obediently.

Zuo Mo turned around. The steward understood and hurriedly said, "The Lotus Sutra Temple does have a Calm brightness Jie. If we go there, we need to hurry. If Thunder Sound Temple closes the transportation information, it will be troublesome."

"Close the transportation formation?" Zuo Mo frowned.

The steward explained, "If we go to Lotus Sutra Temple now, we have to pass through a transportation formation. If that transportation formation is closed, we can get there through other paths but it will take far longer than a month, unless"

Zuo Mo directly asked, "Unless what?"

"Unless we go the Black Sea Flight Route!" When he said this, the steward had a terrified expression.

Zuo Mo stilled. He noticed out of the corner of his eyes that Lao De Guang also had a similar expression of terror.

"Is there something dangerous about that place?" Zuo Mo asked curiously.

The steward unconsciously showed his terror on his face as though he thought of some scary memory. He said in almost a dream-like fashion, "About a decade ago, I went through the Black Sea Flight Route. At that time, Thunder Sound Temple was in conflict with other sects and closed the transportation formation. Our ship had the Hundred Leaf Heart Cloud that we needed to deliver within a month. No matter what, it only blooms for a month. On the thirty first day, it will wither and have no value at all. In order to buy this Hundred Leaf Heart Cloud, the group had spent almost half of our assets. Our journey had to succeed. Seeing the transportation formation closed, we could only choose the Black Sea Flight Route."

"And then?" Ceng Lian'Er asked curiously.

The steward smiled tragically, "At the start, the fleet had more than two hundred people. There were only nineteen alive at the end."

Everyone was astounded. No one had expected that less than a tenth had

survived.

"We knew that the Black Sea Flight Route is too dangerous but that business was a matter of life and death for the group. Boss spent a great amount to invite a fanxu experts to guard us."

The steward's flat narration caused everyone's heart to beat rapidly.

"Were even fanxu experts unable to protect you?" Ceng Lian'Er could not resist speaking again. Fanxu was akin to the marshal level of the mo. With a marshal's protection, the fatality rate was still so astounding, the dangers could be imagined.

"That fanxu expert did not come out alive," the steward gritted his teeth. His face twisted. The terrifying memories came at him again. His face was ashen pale and his body trembled.

Now, no one was able to maintain their calm, their expressions changing.

A place that could kill fanxu experts was also a great threat to them as well.

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. "Speed up! Reach the transportation formation at top speed!"

No one dared to slack off and sped up. The entire group accelerated.

After flying for multiple days, when they reached the transportation formation, the formation was being guarded by battalions. The formation was also dark. It was clearly closed.

Thunder Sound Temple had predicted that they would go on this path and had prepared.

Everyone's face became ugly!

Damn it!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is poor, he needs more money.

Chapter 769: Test

Everyone's eyes gathered on Zuo Mo.

"How about we move a battalion and destroy them?" Eldest Shixiong's tone suddenly became domineering.

Lao De Guang shuddered. It really was intimidating to hear these words! That was Thunder Sound Temple, the first of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects!

Where were these people from?

Lao De Guang felt more and more anxious.

Zuo Mo thought and then said, "It is not difficult to defeat Thunder Sound Temple, and only that Yang Yuan Hao will be slightly troublesome. But it will not be easy for us after doing that."

Eldest Shixiong was just casually mentioning it. He usually did not participate in Mo Cloud Sea's strategy meetings. He was not interested in these matters, and was obsessed with his sword path. Also, he trusted Zuo Mo's abilities in this area, not to mention that Zuo Mo also had a freak like Lil' Miss.

The reason that he had even spoken up was out of worry for Zuo Mo's safety.

He naturally did not think much of the Black Sea Flight Route. He believed that as long as he had his sword nothing could impede him. But Zuo Mo was not the same as him. While he knew that Zuo Mo was not weaker than himself, and was even stronger in shen power, he still did not want to see Shidi be placed in danger.

Zuo Mo's gaze swept across the Thunder Sound Battalions around the transportation formations. Just like Eldest Shixiong had said, other than getting a battalion to come, there really was no good solution. It was not difficult to publicly break through the battalion, but opening a closed transportation formation was a difficult matter.

There were only some things that could only be carried out in secret.

They could not be seen breaking their ties in public.

If they really broke ties publicly with Thunder Sound Temple, then Zuo Mo's strategy of the relying on the Nine Great Dhyana Sect resisting Tian Huan and Kun Lun would be over. While a shen device raiment was something rare, but Mo Cloud Sea already possessed three shen device raiments, and having one more did not affect Mo Cloud Sea's development and strategy. Thunder Sound Temple was the head of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect and had great influence amongst them. It could sway the decisions of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

In a few moments, Zuo Mo made a decision.

The group was quickly noticed by the disciples of Thunder Sound Temple. They had received orders to close the transportation formation and search for suspicious people. This group in front of them was suspicious!

Zuo Mo saw the others about to surround them. He did not want to strain relations with the Thunder Sound Temple and said in a low voice, "Head for the Black Sea Flight Route!"

The steward's face paled but he did not make a sound. He gritted his teeth and flew in the direction of the Black Sea Flight Route. Lao De Guang's face was completely void of color as he said in a trembling voice, "We ... we really have to go the Black Sea Flight Route? Please no, that is a path to death, that ..."

Lao De Guang's voice trailed off in a sob.

Everyone ignored him. Wei Sheng smiled and said, "After your warning, I'm more interested in this Black Sea Flight Route."

Wei Sheng had been worried about any threat to Zuo Mo's life, but since Zuo Mo had decided, he stopped all other thoughts. He only decided that all he had to do was protect Shidi.

Everyone else had anticipatory expressions. For elites like them that had slaughtered their way out of mountains of corpses, not even the most dangerous path could cause their minds to waver. It aroused their fighting

spirit.

"Fanxu! Even fanxu will die!" Lao De Guang wailed.

Fanxu!

Everyone exchanged looks and smiled. Even a person as calm and silent as Zong Ru couldn't help but grin.

"What are you crying about!" Ceng Lian'er gave the other a kic, "You are a man, have some courage!"

The competition among the mo was fierce and mo females mostly liked masculine and dominant men. So when Ceng Lian'er saw Lao De Guang act like this, she immediately felt displeased.

Seeing the people around him, Zuo Mo felt some spirit rise. Some of his worry disappeared. He said with a smile, "We will explore this Black Sea Flight Route that is said to be peerlessly dangerous, and see just how dangerous it is!"

The disciples of Thunder Sound Temple gaped.

This troop actually flew in the direction of the Black Sea Flight Route

East Spring Jie was lost, all of Quan Pei's troops were lost!

These two events shook the Mo Marshal Alliance. If people had just felt threatened before, then the two successive defeats caused them to feel as though there was a blade pointing at their hearts. Bone-aching coldness caused them to have goosebumps.

Hai Jin Yun finally saw Shang Yu sheng arrive. This news caused the higher ups in the Mo Marshal Alliance to feel uplifted.

The meet up of the two great battle generals was like an anchor. It caused them to be filled with hope about the victory of the fight.

This war had come so suddenly without any warning. Even the Mo Marshal Alliance did not know even now why Mo Cloud Sea had started

this war.

Theoretically, the two sides did not have any conflicts. In truth, before the war started, the two had many business ties.

Why had Mo Cloud Sea started this fight? What was their goal?

These riddles caused them to become the reactive party during decision-making. Bie Han was also cunning and he did not expose their goal.

They could only constantly send more battalions to the front lines. What was fortunate was that Mo Cloud Sea had not started an all-out war. Many battalions had come, but for the Mo Marshal Alliance, the only advantage they were sure of was the number of battalions.

Also, when they studied carefully, they quickly found that Bie Han did have weaknesses.

The battalions under his command had been sent to different places. Other than the Tangzi Battalion which had been sent to take Eastern Spring Jie, the goals of the others were unknown. However, everyone in the Mo Marshal Alliance believed that the other battalions were not as strong as Sin Battalion.

Without realizing it, Bie Han was now alone.

No matter how strong he was, he was alone.

If a lone army like this was surrounded, it was a death sentence. Without the ability to move, without reinforcement, the lone army was like a fish on the chopping block.

The Mo Marshal Alliance had many battalions. Just with sheer numbers, they could grind Bie Han to death.

This sudden discovery caused all of the higher ups in the Mo Marshal Alliance to become excited. Compared to killing a top battle general like Bie Han, losing Eastern Spring and the death of Quan Pei battalion was nothing.

Everyone believed that if Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng managed to grapple with Bie Han, then what waited for Bie Han was death on the

battlefield!

The disappearance of Bie Han after defeating Quan Pei did not caused them to be at a loss. Almost everyone thought that after Bie Han struck opening blow, he would have to attack them one by one. The merging of forces between the two battle generals allowed the Mo Marshal Alliance to gain the strategic initiative, they could force Bei Han to fight them together.

Right now, they only had to advance step by step. They could not give Bie Han the chance to make an ambush and they would not lose this initiative.

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng were also full of confidence.

Bie Han's disappearance in their view implied that Bie Han was not confident enough to fight them openly. He wanted to avoid their forces, and search for opportunities. They would immediately attack Ma Fan Battalion when Bie Han appeared somewhere else to completely cut off Bie Han's retreat.

If Bie Han's retreat was cut off, he would truly become a trapped beast. Any of his struggles would be futile. In front of an ocean of cannon fodder, the elite Sin Battalion would be like a lion tied up and would fall to a pack of wolves.

Yet Bie Han was more composed and patient than they imagined.

Up until now, they still hadn't found any traces of Bie Han and Sin Battalion.

Hai Jin Yun had a fiery temper but he was not in a rush right now. Shang Yu Sheng was methodically eating the delicious food in front of him with a serious expression. Shang Yue Sheng had pale skin. Supposedly, he had always been laughed at by the Mo battalions that admired strength for this trait. He had been called a boy-toy. He was also a slow speaker. This was because he had a stuttering ailment in childhood. He had also been laughed at due to this.

But no one dared to laugh at him now.

Unlike Hai Jin Yun's fiery temple, Shang Yu Sheng was slow and gentle in personality, methodical in everything he did, and appeared as though he would not care if the sky was falling.

Due to this, Hai Jin Yun would never had a temper when he encountered Shang Yu Sheng. Because no matter how he raged, Shang Yu Sheng would only smile at him, never argue, and then occasionally say a few words.

The two had a good relationship. Unlike Gongzi Xi, they were not famous before shen power's appearance, and had not been content. Their similar backgrounds and their experiences caused them to be close friends.

"I don't believe that Bie Han cannot see his weakness," Hai Jin Yun said gravely. His faint gold face was slightly serious. "He definitely has other plans. He should not have made a mistake like this."

Even though they appeared to have the strategic initiative, they were not as excited as the higher ups. The other was not a normal battle general. They were the ones directly feeling the pressure of Bie Han, and they were more careful.

Shang Yu Sheng had finished eating this time. He used a cloth to wipe the corner of his mouth before speaking. "Of course he would not make a mistake like this."

"Then what are his intentions?" Hai Jin Yun asked in a deep voice.

"I don't know." Shang Yu Sheng was docile like a goldfish blowing bubbles. "Maybe he will head directly for the center, or he is trying to confuse us. Who knows?"

Hai Jin Yun immediately glared and increased his volume. "Can you not take this seriously?"

"I am taking this serious." Shang Yu Sheng spoke so slow that Hai Jin Yun almost went crazy. He was slow that every word was said by itself. "But there is no use in just taking it serious. He is Bie Han. If we try to guess his thoughts, we will lose."

Hai Jin Yun's furious expression quickly dissipated. The two were close

and he immediately understood Shang Yu Sheng's meaning. "You mean that we will be unchanging to face all changes?"

"Yes." Shang Yu Sheng said. He paused. A cunning light flashed through his eyes before he said slowly. "However, we can test him."

"How?" Hai Jin Yun's eyes lit up. He felt as though he didn't have any place to expend his energy since he could not find Bie Hnan.

"Ma Fan Battalion." Shang Yu Sheng slowly said.

Hai Jin Yun immediately reacted, a smile on his face. "Yes! How can Bie Han not know the danger of his retreat being cut off? He will definitely have other intentions. Then we will go test him. There are two people who are idle. We can let them try."

Translator Ramblings: It's always good to keep the enemy confused.

Chapter 770: Green Silk

"They've come." Nian Lu said with a depressed expression, "Two mo marshals, a great army. Aiya, I suddenly feel the pressure is great!"

Laying on his back, head cushioned on his arms, Ma Fan chewed on a stalk of grass as he stared in a daze at the sky. He seemed to not hear what Nian Lu had said.

Lei Peng rumbled out, "Do you know why you feel like this?"

Nian Lu stilled and asked curiously, "Why?"

Lei Peng used his large fists to beat his steel-like chest and said proudly, "Because you are too small! Only a man of steel like myself can remain composed even if Mount Tai collapses!"

"So we can use the words big-chested and brainless to describe you!" Nian Lu retaliated.

Lei Peng said proudly, "The greatest tragedy is to look like a female but be flat-chested."

Nian Lu was furious. "You look like a female! I am handsome! You have no taste and accuse others, I think that you don't want to leave!"

Lei Peng curled his pinky and said with a snicker, "Come! Let's fight! If you don't, you're a girl!"

The furious Nian Lu howled, "You're a girl!"

The two started to fight without another word.

Ma Fan chewed his grass and ignored the two fighting furiously around him. He looked idly at the sky with an expression of pleasure.

Moments later, he stood up and spat out the grass in his mouth. He dusted off his clothes and said lazily, "Let's go, stop playing around, we need to work. Two mo marshals have come a long way, we need to give them some face, we cannot let them leave disappointed!"

The surrounding battalion members puffed out their chests. Each of them had excited expressions.

There were many people among them that had followed Ma Fan to fight Xu Kong Temple, but Ma Fan Battalion was much stronger than they were in the past.

Looking at his members, Ma Fan smiled freely. He was full of confidence.

Brring, brring, brring!

Sharp alarms constantly started to sound. This meant that the enemy were within three hundred li of them. In the sky, scouts were flying at high speed, some of them landing and others taking off.

The defense line made from seal formations started to light up and the battalion members started to move at high speed

The atmosphere suddenly became heavy.

The battle was about to start at any moment!

The roiling black sea was endless

The inky black sea water gave off an unique odor that was noxious. Even weirder was that the odor was extremely permeable. Even though they stayed inside the transportation ships, that faint odor could not be avoided.

The black sea moved relentlessly as though there were monsters moving beneath. The strong wind on the surface was as sharp as blades. Those that were slightly weaker could not leave the ship's cabin.

Zuo Mo and the others stood at the front of the boat, ignoring the howling wind.

"Such a strong wind!" Ceng Lian'er sighed in surprise. Her long hair danced in the wind like black snakes. Her floor-length red dress did not move at all and made her seem weirdly beautiful.

"It really is rare." Wei Sheng nodded. When the wind came near him, it would silently disappear.

Zuo Mo rubbed his chin and looked around. He murmured to himself, "If we can find astral fiends in here, they would be high grade!"

He motioned towards the sea, and a dragon of water rose out. It flew in front of Zuo Mo and turned into a black ball of water.

After inspecting the black ball of water, Zuo Mo said thoughtfully, "This black water is very strange and is full of yin energy. There is nothing in the water, but why is it black?"

He handed the water ball to Lil' Pagoda. Lil' Pagoda's head shook like a rattledrum. It clearly disliked the black water. Zuo Mo was even more puzzled. Lil' Pagoda had digest yinyang and the five elements, meaning it could digest almost everything. Theoretically, no matter what kind of water it was and because water was within the five elements it should be within the boundaries of what Lil' Pagoda could absorb.

But Lil' Pagoda expressed a rare repulsion.

This guy was not a picky eater. Something that even a glutton who ate everything did not like, this was interesting!

Suddenly, Zong Ru opened his eyes, his dried-out finger pointing in a direction. "What is that?"

Everyone looked along Zong Ru's finger and all showed surprise.

Not far away in the sky, a thin green strand floating in the air. This green strange was extremely thin and difficult to detect if one did not look closely. The strong wind did not damage it at all. The green strange moved along the wind.

No one could name it. Even a fanatic about treasure like Zuo Mo could not recognize what that green strand really was.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt a slight pain on his hand. He looked down and saw Lil' Black on his hand furiously waving its antennae.

Zuo Mo stilled and then had an expression of ecstasy.

Treasure!

It definitely was some treasure!

"Fly in that direction!" Zuo Mo promptly shouted at the top of his lungs.

Hearing his command, the transportation ship immediately turned and flew in the direction of the green strand. Wei Sheng and the others knew Little Mo Ge well. Something that could make Little Mo Ge this excited was definitely outstanding. Anticipation flashed across their faces.

It did not seem far yet the ship flew for a full two hours.

When they flew closer, everyone found that the green strand was even longer than they had imagined, about seven or eight li long. It waved in the air like a stalk of seagrass.

Just as they were about to go near, the green strand seemed to feel danger. Its slowly swaying body suddenly shook.

Everyone felt a green light crescent suddenly released by the green strange and flash towards the ship.

Wei Sheng's eyes lit up from where he was at the front of the ship. The God-Killing Blood Sword appeared in his hand.

"Great attack!"

The God-Killing Blood Sword shook and a red sword energy charged towards the green light crescent at an even faster speed!

The green and red energies accurately collided.

Boom!

It was like the roar of thunder, and a great gust of air spread. The ship shook and was pushed multiple zhang back.

"Hm!" Wei Sheng showed slight surprise. He knew just how powerful his sword strike was. That green energy rivalled it.

The green string trembled fiercely. Green energies rained down!

Wei Sheng's eyes suddenly became the color of blood. Marks of blood formed on the surface of the God-Killing Blood Sword. He raised his face to look at the storm of green energies and howled!

A dot of red light expanded, and the sword energy came out of nowhere!

The red light was like the leader of a flock of birds. Threads of blood red sword essence came behind it like a cloud of red birds. In a blink, the pitch of the howl suddenly increased, the flocks of birds turning into an angry tide. The hissing turned into a scalp-numbing roar!

The red and the green tides collided!

In the sky, countless blinding dots of light lit up like stars shining.

It was a beautiful and spectacular scene that made people unconsciously hold their breath. It was even more beautiful in this deathly serenity!

A breath later, the enormous wave of sound and air finally swallowed the group.

The deck under Wei Sheng's feet turned into powder but he did not move at all. He seemed to be fixed in the air. On his upraised face, that pair of glowing blood red eyes were so sharp they seemed to stab through the sky!

Zong Ru's palms were pressed together. A soft Dhyana chant sounded in everyone's minds.

The fleet that had been swaying in the angry black waves seemed to be paralyzed and then became motionless. What was weirdest was that the roiling black water seemed to have been softly flattened by an invisible hand.

The surface of the sea that had been full of furious waves was now as flat as a mirror.

Eldest Shixiong's strike caused Zuo Mo's blood to heat up. He had a desire to fight. Seeing Zong Ru also attack, he was not willing to fall behind. Just as he was about to act, he suddenly saw a blurry figure appear next to the green stand and was astounded.

A Gui!

Unusually, A Gui was completely armored with the [Undying Ghost]. The grey crystal bone armor covered all of her body and made her seem like a grey shadow.

She appeared like a ghost near the green strand. Yet what she did next made Zuo Mo jump in fight. She reached towards the green strand!

"Careful!" Zuo Mo's expression changed drastically. While he did not know what the green strand was, but its malevolent nature had already been displayed.

This was something that could rival Eldest Shixiong. They had only gone one round, it was still extremely dangerous!

A Gui's action was too rash!

In a panic, Zuo Mo shot towards the green strand and A Gui in the sky!

The green strand seemed to also detect danger, and trembled fiercely. Several green lights shot towards A Gui.

A Gui's body disappeared again and all of the green energies missed.

Immediately after, A Gui's hand suddenly appeared out of nowhere and grasped the green thread.

The green strand froze!

Grey mist flowed out of A Gui's hand and the grey color quickly spread along the green strand at a visible rate towards both ends.

In a blink, the green strand became half green, half grey!

The presence of death seemed to have leaked out of hell. Even from far away, everyone still felt as though they were in a graveyard. The grey energy of death caused everything living in the surroundings to quickly wither.

"This is" Zuo Mo was astounded. It was the first time that he had seen this attack from A Gui.

The Undying Shen Power should not have such a thick grey and corroding presence, it was A Gui's [Undying Ghost]! Zuo Mo had studied the [Undying Ghost] for a long time, but it was difficult for him to understand many parts. He had never found this death energy before.

Grey, death, dissipating, void

The feelings that this presence gave Zuo Mo caused his heart to beat wildly.

He was an experienced person. There had been countless fiend souls on the Sealed Extinction Battlefield but they did not give such a strong feeling of danger like this grey death energy. Zuo Mo believed that even if it was just a brush of the grey mist, everything below eighth grade would immediately turn to dust and completely dissipate.

At this time, a grieving consciousness begging for mercy suddenly appeared in everyone's minds.

Everyone was surprised.

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly expanded!

Translator Ramblings: The strongest of the group - A Gui.

Chapter 771: Treasure Seeking

"Sect Leader, these are three of my good friends, Fairy Lin Ying, Long Guang, Ruan You Xian. With their help, I believe that there will be no problems with our trip to the ruins this time!" Elder Xu said respectfully.

The sect leader's gaze swept across the trio.

In front of him, the female and two males stood together. The female was beautiful with bright eyes, white teeth, and fine pale skin. One of the males was brawny, and had skin as black as coal with bright eyes. The other was dressed like a middle-aged scholar. His hand held a fan, and his eyes flashed with light.

The sect leader nodded inwardly. These three were strong, especially that middle-aged scholar who was the strongest of the trio. The other was probably just a sliver weaker than himself. Heart Leaf Dhyana Temple had pitifully few experts. Other than himself and Elder Xu, the others were not of any renowned. But with these three strong reinforcements, he couldn't help but have more hope about the trip to the ruins this time.

"We will trouble you on this trip! If there are any gains on this trip, our sect will have other methods of compensation!" the sect leader said seriously.

"Sect Leader is too polite." The one that spoke was Ruan You Xian. He waved his fan. His voice was light as he said, "Brother Xu and I have been friends for decades and are like brothers. We will not refuse Brother Xu's request. Also, we cannot turn down the offer that Sect Leader has made!"

Lin Ying smiled. Long Guang was motionless like granite.

The sect leader laughed upon hearing this. He had a good impression of Ruan You Xian. He said, "Brother Yuan is charming! We are early, your residences have been arranged. If you have anything you need, please speak. If I am absent, find Elder Xu. You are good friends, do not be courteous."

Ruan You Xian and the others stated their thanks.

A disciple quickly ushered the three away.

When there was only the sect leader and Elder Xu left in the hall, the sect leader nodded in praise. "You did good regarding this matter. With the help of these three people. Maybe we can come back with one or two treasures."

Elder Xu said respectfully, "This is because Sect Leader is decisive that this matter is successful. These three usually are proud. If they did not see Sect Leader's courage and wisdom, would they have agreed?"

The sect leader was in a good mood. He said with a smile, "I know how hard you worked." Then his expression became stern. He said in a grave voice, "This time is an opportunity to us. This will decide if our Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect can rise! We must keep this a secret."

An imperceptible light flashed through Elder Xu's eyes. He hurriedly said, "Sect Leader is wise!"

Zuo Mo curiously played with the green strand in his hand. The green strand was extremely thin. When the seven li strand was wrapped around his wrist, it was just a thin line, and appeared like a green bracelet.

After the green strand begged for mercy, A Gui's grey mist retreated back into the [Undying Ghost].

The green strand docilely landed in Zuo Mo's hand. After playing with it for a long time, Zuo Mo still didn't know what it was. It was extremely thin and light, but strong. No matter how hard he pulled, it would not snap. What was most unique was the green crescent energy it could release.

This kind of green crescent energy was powerful and unstoppable. It could match Wei Sheng's sword energy.

While he did not know what it really was, it was clear that this was a rare treasure.

Its consciousness which begged for mercy shocked Zuo Mo. This immediately caused him to think of another thing he had, the Three

Thousand Threads of Worry. The Three Thousand Threads of Worry could also communicate mentally.

Zuo Mo tried to use his consciousness to communicate but the effect was not visible.

Yet when he switched to using shen power, he seemed to see countless miniscule characters. This scene only happened once. Afterwards, no matter how much shen power he channeled, it never appeared again.

Even though it was just an instant, Zuo Mo still was able to memorize those characters.

Zuo Mo then found that the green strand contained faint shen power that allowed it to channel shen power. Zuo Mo tried. The green strand could tolerate as much shen power as he could put in.

It had to be said that anything that could hold up under such pure shen power was a treasure at present. This kind of treasure was suitable to forging shen device raiments.

Zuo Mo also suspected that this green strand was something from the ancient era.

Zuo Mo's thoughts moved. A thread of shen power was channeled in, and the green strand bracelet on his wrist suddenly released a string of green energies. They flew into the black sea.

The green energy was an offensive shen technique. While it was not a perfect shen technique, Zuo Mo was certain of this.

When the green strand was completely uncoiled to its seven li length and its body floated in the air, an unique feeling came from the green strand on his hand. As its body continued to tremble, it was like an invisible hand that constantly absorbed power from the surroundings. Then through an unique transformation, the power was released as the green energy.

Such a strange thing!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but tsk in wonder. It was the first time he saw

something so unique.

The Black Sea Flight Route had such a dangerous thing. No wonder even fanxu xiuzhe would die. It was not hard to understand how a fanxu xiuzhe of the past that cultivated ling power would be killed if they were the least bit careless.

Zuo Mo's interest in the Black Sea grew.

This unique and unfathomable black colored sea was endless. Its environment was terrible and filled with danger. But from the opposite viewpoint, if it wasn't for this dangerous environment and those mysterious dangerous beings, this place would have been searched from top to bottom by those large sects.

Dangerous things like the green strand that could release shen techniques were an impossible obstacle to the xiuzhe of the ling power era. In other words, this meant that the Black Sea was a treasure trove that had not yet been opened. It was likely that other things like the green strand still existed.

Those were all treasures!

He also had a treasure-seeker like Lil' Black, a group of powerful sidekicks. If he missed this chance, it would be a great pity.

Lao De Guang who was restrained by jinzhi was completely docile.

There was only one question rolling around in his mind: What were the origins of this terrifying group?

He gaped when seeing the power of these people when they fought the green strand. He who had been able to earn the moniker [Shadowless Ghost Hand] and was definitely not a country bumpkin.

But he only had one feeling now as he watched these people, he truly was an ignorant country bumpkin.

When Wei Sheng's sword strike appeared, his mind became completely blank. He almost suffocated under the pressure. Even now, when he

thought of that astounding blow, his heart couldn't help but tremble.

Kun Lun!

The first thought through his mind was that only Kun Lun had such terrifying sword xiu!

Yet what puzzled him was Zong Ru's shout. He lived in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and was as familiar as one could be with the Dhyana cultivation. He knew the name of every Dhyana xiu that was slightly famous.

When did such a great Dhyana xiu appear?

After living so long in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, just his shout was enough to prove that this withered man was unfathomably powerful!

No matter how hard he thought, he could not find this person. Had such a great Dhyana xiu just appeared out of nowhere?

As to that brute-force woman that had knocked him unconscious

He only had one thought: How fortunate he had not struggled back then!

Lao De Guang carefully inspected the fleet. He found that all of the people who had not participated had calm expressions and maintained their calm from beginning to end during the encounter.

They appeared to be experts. Thinking about his prideful expression when he had given his nickname, Lao De Guang felt embarrassed.

Any of the people who had fought was enough to make the Nine Great Dhyana Sects shake. Now a whole group had appeared. He didn't know to describe them in any case, his thoughts of fleeing immediately dissipated. He did not feel that he could escape from this group of freaks with his measly skills.

Alright he had never thought there would be a day that he would admit his skills were measly

Crying on the inside, Lao De Guang had to consider an even more pragmatic question. How could he keep himself alive while in the hands of these freaks.

A person who could receive the name [Shadowless Ghost Hand] might not be strong, but his mind was not lacking.

Did these people come for the ruins from the start?

The idea flashed through his mind, and he grabbed it. Such a group of freakishly powerful people was enough to destroy smaller sects. They would not appear at the Nine Great Dhyana Sects without any reason.

The more he thought, the more he felt this was right. This definitely was the reason!

He felt slightly reassured. To speak of nothing else, he believed not many could compare to him in terms of information. He was still valuable to this group.

As long as he was valuable, he would have a chance of staying alive.

Lao De Guang decided to find a chance to display his value. He had been secretly gathering intelligence on the ruins. They had not questioned him in detail last time and he had kept many secrets.

Come ask me! Come ask me! I have a lot of information!

Lao De Guang screamed inside.

One day passed, two days three days

This group of people seemed to forget him. No one paid any attention to him. Lao De Guang felt puzzled. Had these people not come for the ruins?

He found that Zuo Mo seemed to be searching for something on the Black Sea every day. Was their goal the Black Sea Flying Route?

The pitiful Lao De Guang would never expect that the fleet with Zuo Mo as its leader had entered a state of treasure-hunting.

Zuo Mo's greedy and desirous gaze wanted to sweep through all of the Black Sea.

If he could find a few more treasures like the green strand, maybe he could gather the materials to forge a shen device raiment.

Lil' Black's antennae finally started to wave furiously in one direction.

Cheers immediately sounded through the entire fleet. Everyone was spirited. Even a person as calm as Zong Ru became excited.

The fleet quickly flew in the direction pointed out by Lil' Black.

Translator Ramblings: Treasure? Treasure!

Chapter 772: Glittering

The dark night was illuminated by the lights of the spells and shen techniques. They collided in the air like fireworks, giving off great explosions that made people's ears hurt. Waves of air twisted the night, and everything in view seemed to be twisted.

Inside the jinzhi, everyone had an excited expression. Their faces were twisted, tendons bulging as they focused.

"Pay attention! Pay attention! First Group, pay attention to cutting off the enemy's left flank!"

"Second Group, control your shen power, do not fight too strongly, pay attention to shifts!"

"Fourth and Fifth Jinzhi Group, did you eat? Why are your attacks so weak? Attack at full power! I won't forgive you if you let even one escape"

Ma Fan calmly observed the battlefield. His orders flowed into every corner of the jinzhi defense line.

Among Mo Cloud Sea's battle generals, there were several that were skilled in defense such as Shu Long's Guard Camp and Tang Fei's Tangzi Battalion. Yet Ma Fan was a strangest one among them.

He was the battle general most skilled in jinzhi battle defense.

Because he had successfully stopped Xu Kong Temple's battalions in the past which unearthed Ma Fan's talent in defense, he had then been sent to Orchid Home Jie where he defended against Tian Huan's Gongye Xiao Rong by relying on the jinzhi forts. He had developed a great interest in how to use the seal formations and jinzhi.

Formations and jinzhi were one of Mo Cloud Sea's developmental focuses. Zuo Mo's turtle style had influenced them deeply. The interested Ma Fan spent a great amount of time in Golden Crow Cloud Island to study jinzhi and formations.

Any formation defense line in his hands would have astounding power.

He was familiar with the weakness and strengths of every kind of seal formation and could use them. Also, his experiences as part of the offensive core gave him a good understanding on the large-scale strategy of how to use seals and jinzhi.

His second-in-command, Nian Lu, was skilled in calculation and aided him greatly. Lei Peng was the head of the ax hidden in the turtle shell.

The battlefield was silently changing.

This kind of change was subtle and almost no one detected it among the chaotic battlefield. But Ma Fan detected it.

The two enemy battalions were not in sync and an opening in their formation had begun to appear.

Ma Fan's eyes suddenly lit up. His voice unconsciously increased, and his orders became brisk.

"First Crux, attack at full power!"

"Third Group, delay your enemies."

"Seventh Group, weaken your attacks, draw them in."

"Third Group, Sixth Group, pay attention, prepare to kill!"

The members under his command were familiar with his change. Everyone knew that when Daren's orders became short, it meant that the crucial moment in the battle had come.

Everyone felt their minds become alert, and the formation defense line immediately changed. However, it was also difficult to detect this change among the storm of spells.

Waiting for his orders, Lei Peng was completely armored. The Mo Cloud shen equipment covering all of his large and brawny body. He had a golden crystal sword in his hand. He appeared like a giant stepping out of a legend as he gave off a bloodthirsty and savage presence. Beside him, two hundred elites were also fully armored and stood silently.

He was prepared to fight!

"They've been drawn in!"

"Big Peng, kill!"

Lei Peng's eyes suddenly grew bight, his presence increasing. He lifted the heavy gold crystal sword as though it was nothing and changed towards the formation defense line like a furious rhino.

"Kill!"

The two hundred elite moved at the same time and howled together, "Kill!"

The troops were like a sharp and heavy axe that was swung in an overhead blow at the prey that was caught in a net.

The battalion that had been allowed in had never expected enemies to come charging out of the enemy defense line. Caught off guard, blood and flesh flew. Lei Peng was like an ancient monster, unstoppable as he charged every which way.

The shen equipment he wore had been designed and forged according to his strengths. It only had one use, to increase Lei Peng's power fivefold!

Lei Peng was naturally endowed with astounding strength, and it became even greater after mo matrices were engraved. Zuo Mo had switched out the spell he cultivated into a mo skill a long time ago. After he used a mo embryo, he managed to cultivate a power-type mo physique that increased his strength by multiple times again. Zuo Mo was determined for him to become a power-type. The Lei Peng of the past had a terrifying amount of strength but after he cultivated the Mo Cloud Shen Methodology, Lei Peng's strength went up another level.

Lei Peng's shen power was the simplest, most direct, crudest, roughest, and purest of power!

He had a door-sized golden crystal sword in his hand. When he started to swing it, no one was able to stop his attack. He did not like using stabs. In his hand, the golden crystal sword was like a thick horse-chopping sabre. What he liked to do most was chop.

Usually, when his blow fell, the enemy, rider and steed, would be split in two.

When he was really in his state, he would even use the sword like a metal staff, slapping and whipping. Anyone that was touched would fly out as though they were hit by a rhino, a large part of their body strangely caved in, as they bled for all orifices.

Clang!

Lei Peng's hand shook. For the first time since the battle started, someone stopped his sword!

His eyes bled red. He saw the person that stopped him, it was one of the mo marshals.

This time was when Lei Peng's fighting spirit was at its height. Even if the other was a mo marshal, he did not feel fear. With an angry howl, he swung the golden crystal sword up, and swung at the other, throwing himself behind the sword!

"Good attack!"

The mo marshal snorted. The spear in his hand suddenly turned bright silver, an extremely blinding point of light suddenly appearing in front of Lei Peng's eyes.

This dot of silver energy came quickly like lightning.

Everyone who was within ten li was pulled towards this spear. Lei Peng's surrounding soldiers seemed to have a feeling that this dot of silver light had a strange magnetic force. Their bodies seemed to be flying uncontrollably towards the dot of silver like moths to a flame.

A feeling of extreme danger suddenly took over their minds. They paled in shock.

At this time, a wild angry shout exploded in their ears.

Lei Peng's eyes were wide in anger, his shen equipment flashing with bright red light. Every drop of power in every mo matrix on his body, every muscle, bone and sinew, gathered on the golden crystal sword in his hand.

It was a power pure and without any finesse!

Only power!

Boom!

A thick drum-like sound echoed, like muffled thunder deep within the clouds. This could be heard by everyone within a hundred li!

A shocking unstoppable wave of air swept in all directions like a wall of iron. All of the seal formations and jinzhi within five li were destroyed. Those with slower reactions had to face the shockwave of air head on and were immediately wounded. Those smarter let themselves fly out with the wave of air.

There was nothing left within five li.

The golden crystal sword was completely shattered, Lei Peng was thrown out like a sandbag. His shen equipment was cracked all over, blood streaming out. He was covered in blood.

At the place where the fight had been, the mo marshal stood holding the spear, motionless.

The entire battlefield was silent. Everyone was stunned by this astounding collision.

Suddenly, with a snap, a fragment fell from the long spear to the ground.

This seemed to be a signal. Crack, the entire spear crumbled.

The mo marshal was motionless as though he was made from stone.

Everyone looked uncertainly at the mo marshal, their hearts in their throat.

At this time, the mo marshal fell and crashing with a boom.

"Daren!" Countless mo soldiers wailed in sorrow and disbelief.

Yet the mo marshal who had fallen down did not respond.

"Hahahaha! Cough"

Lei Peng struggled up as he laughed wildly. He suddenly tore off the

shattered shen equipment he wore. People found out their shock that Lei Peng was covered in blood. They were even able to see the wounds that were seeping blood all over his body.

Lei Peng seemed to not notice them. He took out a new set of shen equipment, and put it on, ignoring the blood flowing out of him.

Then he took out a large axe from his ring that was the size of a door.

Holding the large axe, blood pooling under his feet, Lei Peng walked forward. He suddenly raised the axe in his hand and shouted like a wild beast, "Kill!"

Inside the seal formation, Nian Lu wiped away cold sweat, "This guy's gone crazy today!"

Ma Fan frowned. He was the strongest and he saw the most. The mo marshal had been over-confident and hadn't expected that someone would take the path of only pursuing strength and even managed to reach such a level. Lei peng's attack had gathered all of his strength. Even Boss who was famed for his strength would not choose to face it head on.

Power defeating all methods, Lei Peng was what the phrase referred to.

In terms of cultivation and skill, the mo marshal was much greater than Lei Peng. Yet he chose to fight Lei Peng in strength, wasn't that just looking for death?

Ma Fan shook his head. He knew what the mo marshal had intended. The mo marshal had thought to increase morale through this action, but hadn't expected to meet such an unreasonable person like Lei Peng.

"Have him withdraw," Ma Fan said unquestionably.

There was a five li opening in the seal formation jinzhi. This meant that the previous arrangements had to be adjusted. A damaged defense line meant more weaknesses but there was nothing to be done about it. High level experts were enough to affect the state of a battle. Also, the enemy had lost a mo marshal. In terms of damage inflicted, they had benefited greatly.

The enemy had not just lost a mo marshal. With the way that the mo fought this meant that when the mo marshal died, the offensive ability of the battalion would decrease precipitously.

The death of a mo marshal was like losing a flank, but in addition what it shook was morale.

Morale was something intangible but of crucial importance to victory or defeat. The more intense the battle, the greater its effects.

Even if the enemy still had one more mo marshal!

Ma Fan perceptively detected that the enemy morale was now low and the other mo marshal was stunned by the results of this battle. He did not respond immediately.

The enemy was in a short burst of chaos.

Opportunity!

Ma Fan unhesitatingly adjusted his orders.

The chaotic mo battalions immediately were inundated with strong attacks. When the remaining mo marshal reacted, he found that the enemy had grabbed hold of his battalion. If they wanted to retreat, the fatalities would be terrifying.

Damn it!

How could it be like this!

His complexion turned grey.

Translator Ramblings: Even Zuo Mo's subordinates are now taking down marshals.

Chapter 773: Enemy Encounter

After flying for a while, sounds of intense fighting could be heard from in front of them. Everyone was experienced in battle and could clearly recognize the sound of talisman attacks within. The entire fleet went on their guard.

Were other people like them, coming to explore this treasure trove?

From the distance of the sound, the other was hundreds of li away. If it wasn't for the vast and open sea surface, the direction of the wind, and their sensitive hearing, they might not have detected it.

The fleet was fast and the hundreds of li would be travelled in a few moments.

The guards in the fleet were on their high alert and prepared to fight.

When Zuo Mo and the others arrived and saw the situation, they were astonished.

An mountainous one-eyed octopus was half exposed in the water. Several xiuzhe were furiously attacking the octopus.

"Is this really an octopus?" Zuo Mo waved at the enormous body of the octopus and swallowed. Just the portion of the octopus that was out of the water was over two hundred zhang. Those xiuzhe around it were small like flies in comparison.

Just the part of the body that was exposed to the air was already so large. The enormity of its entire body could be imagined.

Anyone who faced such an enormous monster couldn't help but inhale and feel as though it was an unwinnable battle.

"How long has it lived to grow so large?" Ceng Lian'er had an expression of awe. Having growing up in the mo territories, she had seen countless dangerous beings, but it was the first time she was seeing one so large.

"A Zuo, be careful, this octopus is at least tens of thousand years old!" Wei's warning caused Zuo Mo's to shudder.

"Tens of thousands years old? Thousand year tortoises, ten thousand year old turtles. How come it is older than a turtle?" Zuo Mo's little heart shook. Any kind of being, if they lived for thousands of years, would become powerful. Those that lived for tens of thousands of years, and in such a terrible environment like the Black Sea, this guy's strength

"Leave before it takes notice of you. Any being that has survived for tens of thousands of years will match you in intelligence." Pu Yao also warned.

Pu and Wei's opinions were in rare agreement and Zuo Mo immediately felt the urge to retreat. He liked treasure, but he would not gamble with his life.

Also, the chances of victory appeared pitiful.

The attacks of the xiuzhe did not cause any reaction when they landed on the octopus. The octopus had a layer of gleaming sticky fluid. When talismans hit it, they were deflected or they would glance off. Some would even be destroyed against it.

Such a dangerous being should not be provoked!

Suddenly, Wei Sheng lowered his voice and said murderously, "Shidi, those seem like Kun Lun sword xiu."

"Kun Lun!" Zuo Mo's body shook. His attention had all been on the octopus and, upon close inspection, he found that those people were Kun Lun sword xiui!

Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly became tinged with blood. Their grudge with Kun Lun was irreconcilable!

"Shixiong, this octopus is too strong! We cannot do anything to it!" He Zi's voice was panicked. They had attacked this octopus for a full two hours and just left a few minor wounds on its body.

Xiao Ru Jian was also slightly panicked inside but he knew that he could not panic. He forced his expression to remain calm. "Everyone, do not panic, let's try other things. This is Soul Luring Fragrance, a treasure that I

begged Master for a long time in order to obtain. Even the strongest monster, if it is afflicted with the Soul Luring Fragrance, will not recover its senses for six hours."

Yu Ming said helplessly, "I tried everything that could be done, they are useless!"

Xiao Ru Jian gritted his teeth. He turned to say to another shi, "An Hai, didn't your master leave you a Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill, use that!"

An Hai had a pained expression. However, he had already done everything else that he could. Xiao Shixiong's Soul Luring Fragrance was extremely valuable, and if they wasted this opportunity, they would definitely regret it. This octopus was at least ten thousand years old, and its entire body was treasure!

"Alright!" Once An Hai made a decision, he did not hesitate. A yellow bead the size of a bean appeared on his hand. The bead flashed with color, and a faint layer of mist surrounded it when it was taken out. Xiao Ru Hai and the others became alert. They were knowledgeable. The Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill of their sect was a secret method. The number of elders with the power to forge this could be counted using the fingers. That faint layer of mist was actually the movement of countless ice cold sword essences.

An Hai's face flushed, the spell on his hand changing. He shouted clearly, "Go!"

The sword pill turned into an imperceptible light that entered the body of the octopus.

The octopus who had remained unresponsive until now finally reacted. It furiously twisted its body, shaking the water. Its enormous body contained endless power.

Xiao Ru Jian and the other had expressions of joy. They knew that this was the Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill destroying the life inside the octopus. The forging process of the Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill was extremely cruel. It needed to take the savage

and hateful thoughts of ling beasts raised, then using an yin method it was forged into sword essence and sealed within the pill.

It would destroy the soul of the enemy when used, a terrifying weapon.

Xiao Ru Jian and the others hurriedly flew away to avoid being struck by the octopus. If they were whipped by such a large body, their bones might be crushed.

After a whole hour, the octopus's thrashing quieted.

Xiao Ru Hai and the others had joyful expressions. Then they quickly found that they were still unable to cut open the body of the octopus. Also, the attacks they had used previously had used up much of their power.

"That sticky fluid on it is strange!" He Zi warned.

At this time, An Hai suddenly noticed the fleet in the distance. His expression changed slightly and he said, "Shixiong! Other people have come!"

Xiao Ru Jian and the others stilled. The dangerous reputation of the Black Sea Flight Route was known far and wide that there was basically none who dared to come. If it was not for their wealth of talismans, and the increase in their strength in the last recent while, Xiao Ru Jian and the others would not dare to rashly go into the Black Sea.

Xiao Ru Jian was the leader and organizer of this Black Sea Trip. He had read in the memoirs of a Kun Lun elder about the dangers in the Black Sea Flight Route. It had mentioned that the other had encountered an octopus that had survived for at least tens of thousands of years.

Xiao Ru Jian was a smart and attentive person. He noted down the information and then started to gather and investigate the materials available on the Black Sea Flight Route.

When he started to cultivate shen power, and thought back to the records, he had a daring idea. That octopus might be a being from the ancient era! Ancient and dangerous beings cultivated shen power which was so powerful it was not something that ling power and sword xiu could defeat.

He continued to research which seemed to support his finding.

There were some dangerous beings with shen power which lived in the Black Sea.

As his shen power increased, Xiao Ru Jian realized that the chance of this was great. For sword xiu that cultivated ling power, it was a place of certain death, but for the present group that cultivated shen power, it was a land of treasure!

He slowly prepared, found fellow disciples with the same intentions as him, and arranged the trip as well as the supplies they needed to advance another level in power.

After preparing all of this, Xiao Ru Jian finally embarked on the trip to the Black Sea.

According to information in the memoirs of the elder, Xiao Ru Jian's group quickly found that terrifying octopus tens of thousands of years. Everything after had proceeded smoothly and Xiao Ru Jian's Soul Luring Fragrance was especially effective

Yet what happened next was like throwing a bucket of cold water on the happy faces of everyone there. They were unable to do anything against this octopus that had stopped fighting back. They could not do anything to it or fatally injure it.

The Soul Luring Crystal was only effective for six hours. After the six hours passed, they could only flee.

The Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill made them happy for a moment but then they found that they were no better off than before.

At this time, they found Zuo Mo's group.

Xiao Ru Jian's mind moved. He lowered his voice. "This is an opportunity. We will trick them into helping us deal with the octopus."

He then asked in a low voice, "Is Shimei's Circular Fiend Sword Formation still here?"

He Zi imperceptibly nodded. "Here."

"Later, pay attention to my finger. If my pinky curls, Shimei, immediately activate the Circular Fiend Sword Formation to trap them. The Circular Fiend Sword Formation is the masterpiece of He Shishu, ha!"

That last "ha" came from Xiao Ru Jian's mouth murderously.

An Wei said after a moment of silent. "That is not very good."

Xiao Ru Jian knew if he could not persuade everyone, this would fail. He thought and then said, "Then let's trap them first. After we finish, we will let them out and give them something in return."

The other people's expressions eased and they nodded in agreement.

"Everyone knows the state of our Kun Lun right now, this octopus is of crucial importance to the sect, do not be soft-hearted at this time! Do not underestimate them, to be able to travel the Black Sea Flight Route they must be capable." Xiao Ru Jian warned them.

"Shixiong is right!"

"We will listen to Shixiong!"

Everyone thought of the recent sacrifices that countless elders had made with their lives, and felt ashamed. They had been soft-hearted about such an important matter.

Seeing everyone in consensus, Xiao Ru Jian sighed in relief. He turned around, and there was a friendly smile on his face. He raised his voice to shout, "Friend, where are you from? Kun Lun disciple Xiao Ru Jian greets you! This one has encountered some trouble here, will you be able to help? Kun Lun will give you great thanks!"

Xiao Ru Jian was friendly but not servile. He believed that most people would give him some face based on the name of Kun Lun.

They also believed that anyone that dared to go against Kun Lun had not been born yet!

As expected, the other immediately responded. "We have admired Kun Lun for many years! Seeing everyone today, you really have the mannerisms of a famed sect. It is our honor to make your acquaintance.

You are too polite, do not mention any thanks!"

As they spoke, the fleet flew near Xiao Ru Jian's group.

Xiao Ru Jian's gaze swept the people on the ships and found that there was a heterogeneous group of people. He relaxed slightly and his smile grew.

Translator Ramblings: Not all treasures found are easy to obtain Lil' Black is so greedy it goes for something big.

Chapter 774: Shock

"What?" Hai Jin Yun abruptly stood up with shock and fury on his face. His voice became sharp and ear-piercing. "Defeated? You say they were defeated? Two mo marshals fighting a guy that no one even knew the name of before, and they were defeated?"

Hai Jin Yun became more excited as he spoke, his gold face full of murderousness. His eyes were cold and his tone became cruel and emotionless. "Where are they? Have them come see me!"

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng were responsible for leading this campaign. They could order anyone on the front lines of the Mo Marshal Alliance, and they could also punish anyone.

Two mo marshals leading two full battalions to fight a single battalion that didn't even have a top battle general. Even if the other had the seal formation defense line, their advantage was absolute.

Hai Jin Yun was filled with murderousness. The two mo marshals had no reason to be defeated!

In his view, there were only two reasons that they would lose with such a great advantage. One was because their forces were cowardly, the other because they were useless. Neither was a reason he could tolerate.

The mo colonel bent his head and said with a hint of grief, "The two daren died in battle."

Hai Jin Yun's expression froze on his face. At the side, Shang Yu Sheng also had a surprised expression.

While the times had changed, and mo marshals were not as valuable as before, it was still rare for mo marshals to die in battle. The shen era had just started, and there were just a rare few outstanding geniuses that had caught up to the last era's power. The great majority of people were still struggling at the lower levels. A thin camel was still bigger than a horse. While mo marshals position had fallen from being the best fighters to being first-class fighters, they were still strong.

Died in combat, that meant they had not retreated!

The death of any mo marshal in combat could not be dismissed. They were not surprised by Quan Pei's death because his opponent had been Bie Han. Mo marshals did not have the ability to fight back a top battle general.

But Ma Fan, who was he?

This person was not among the ten great generals of the xiuzhe world, and the amount of intelligence they had about this person was pitifully small. They only knew he was skilled in defense and had followed Zuo Mo for a long time. They didn't know anything else.

Was the Ma Fan Battalion a decoy? And the one in charge was actually Gongsun Cha?

Even now, Hai Jin Yun could not believe this.

Shang Yu Sheng suddenly spoke, his tone as slow as usual, "Describe the events in detail."

"Yes! They formed a seal formation defense line, and Ma Fan Battalion went on the defensive relying on that. The two daren discussed and thought that we had the advantage so they attacked. Because the enemy battalion did not have many people, the two daren chose six positions to attack. Each good for breakthroughs to put pressure on the enemy. When the battle started, we quickly gained the upper hand. However, the enemy was hardy and the fighting was intense."

This lucky survivor showed sorrow, his tone deep. "After about an hour, the battle proceeded about the same as any offensive on a city. The two daren thought that the enemy might have used up its energy and decided to put on more pressure. At this time, the other finally showed a weakness."

Yue Daren is the strongest in breakthrough and he did not hesitate to lead his elites to charge in. No one expected that it was the enemy's trap! There were demons here! They were truly demons"

The mo colonel's tone became excited, his lips trembling, his body

shuddering and his eyes filled with shock.

Hai Jin Yu and Shang Yu Sheng exchanged a look. Both of them felt intimidated.

"Calm down!" Hai Jin Yun shouted sternly.

The mo colonel seemed to wake up and had an ashamed expression. However, his voice still trembled. "There was an elite troop waiting in the trap. When Yue Daren and the others charged in, this elite force suddenly charged out. The soldier at the front could not be stopped, he was ferocious, and no one could stop even one of his attacks. Yue Daren found the situation was dangerous and went out to intercept him. The two met in a single clash."

The mo colonel's body trembled even more violently.

"And then?" Hai Jin Yun couldn't help asking.

"And then and then Yue Daren died!" Two streams of tears fell from the mo colonel's eyes.

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng changed expression. The two exchanged a look and saw the shock in each other's eyes. To kill a mo marshal with one attack, what kind strength would it take

They had never thought that someone would cultivate such a freakish path.

"Was that person wounded?" Shang Yu Sheng couldn't resist asking.

The mo colonel worked through his sorrow and tried to think back. "That person was also injured, and covered in blood. However, this person was courageous and strong, he did not retreat. He changed his shen equipment and continued to fight! When Daren died, everyone's morale plummeted. The battlefield was chaotic, and most of us were quickly killed."

"Then He Daren? How did he die?" Hai Jin Yun asked urgently.

"The death of Yue Daren was a great shock to He Daren. The enemy was very strong and stuck themselves to He Daren's battalion. He Daren's

battalion seemed to be stuck in a bog and could not escape. The situation was chaotic at the time, and our battalion was scattered. No one fully knows what happened. I heard an enormous explosion, and then realized that He Daren most likely"

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng sank into silence.

The hall was so quiet that the drop of a pin on the ground could be heard. What the mo colonel had described was an unparalleled shock to the two.

The two of them were in great turmoil!

One Ma Fan was so strong. Then what about the other battalions in Bie Han's command?

They found now that they had made a grave mistake. They had kept their eyes on Bie Han and dismissed the other battalions under his command! A person's reputation, a tree's shadow, the halo of Bie Han being a top battle general had masked the strength of the other people. Psychologically and strategically, the Mo Marshal Alliance had focused all of their power on Bie Han.

If if Bie Han's other battalions had such power, then

The two of them had a bad feeling.

Hai Jin Yun, Shang Yu Sheng, and Bie Han as well as others probably would never have thought that their battle was being observed by so many important people. Mo Cloud Sea was small but it was strong. They had not made any great moves in the last few years and their suddenly move this time naturally attracted the attention of many factions.

The intelligence on Ma Fan's battle immediately ended up in the hands of the major factions through a number of channels.

Gongye Xiao Rong carefully read the report. His calm expression changed slightly.

"Shixiong, what do you think?" Li Xian Er had been paying attention all

this time to Gongye Xiao Rong's expression. Gongye Xiao Rong's return had caused a significant ripple, but compared to his glory days of the past, no one had much interest in someone that had been defeated.

But inside Tian Huan, Gongye Xiao Rong's status had not changed at all. Both the sect leader, and Li Xian Er, the future sect leader, could see that the setback this time had caused Gongye Xiao Rong to transform.

When Gongye Xiao Rong led the remains of his battalion across mountains and oceans, through countless difficult obstacles to return to Tian Huan, the sect leader only said, "Xiao Rong's accomplishment will be limitless."

Gongye Xiao Rong seemed to be a completely different person. There was none of his past pride, arrogance, and imperiousness. He was low-key and tolerant, uncaring of the gossip within the sect. He also became unprecedentedly hard-working. He mastered shen power at an astounding speed and adjusted to fighting with shen power.

The sect leader's trust in him did not decrease at all. He still had great authority.

He usually stayed in the sect, and silently started to rebuild his battalion. With the remains of his past battalion as the skeleton, a completely new battalion took form as he cultivated daily.

Li Xian Er saw everything.

She knew that Xiao Rong Shixiong only needed a chance for the world to see him again, a chance for him to make his way back into the top battle general rankings!

He was already prepared!

So when he saw the slight surprise on Xiao Rong Shixiong's face, she was slightly surprised. Xiao Rong Shixiong had become low-key and humble in these years, and was a composed person, giving the impression nothing could cause him to change expression.

The surprise flashed across Gongye Xiao Rong's face before his expression recovered. "He has become stronger."

"Stronger?" Li Xian Er paused.

"I fought against him in the past." Gongye Xiao Rong's voice was still calm. "He is much stronger now."

"Compared to Shixiong?" Li Xian Er deliberately asked.

Gongye Xiao Rong smiled, but did not speak.

"Shixiong, tell me, tell me!" Li Xian Er grabbed Gongye Xiao Rong's sleeve and furiously shook it. The two had grown up together and were like siblings.

Affection and helplessness flashed across Gongye Xiao Rong's face. At the same time, a burning fighting spirit flashed through his eyes. He said calmly, "Gongsun Cha is really strong."

Li Xian Er was puzzled. They were clearly talking about Ma Fan, why was Shixiong talking about Gongsun Cha.

"Ma Fan and the other battle generals were taught by Gongsun Cha. This is why I say that Gongsun Cha is strong," Gongye Xiao Rong explained. "No one can compare to Gongsun Cha in this, not even Xue Dong. Gongsun Cha is equal to two top battle generals."

Li Xian Er saw Shixiong admired Gongsun Cha so much and pouted, "Then why is his ranking lower than Xue Dong?"

"At this level, the difference between the two is miniscule. Unless they fight, no one knows who will win. Even if they fight, there are many factors affecting victory and defeat that are beyond the control of people. There is no meaning in stronger or weaker. Battle generals are of strategic value. However, Gongsun Cha is strong in that he is skilled in training battle generals. These battle generals might not become top battle generals, but they can become first-class battle generals. For example, this Ma Fan. With this strength, he is definitely first-class. First class battle generals are not so attention-catching as top battle generals, but for a top battle general, the one with more first class battle generals under their command will have more of an advantage, and have more tactics to choose from. Look, other than Ma Fan, he has trained many others, for

example, Shu Long, Tang Fei, Shi Dong, and A Zha Ge. These are all first-class battle generals. This is like playing with cards. As you play, without realizing it, his hand of bad cards has become a hand of good cards. This is what is terrifying about him!"

Gongye Xiao Rong said meaningfully.

Translator Ramblings: Tian Huan is still around and wow, so much dialogue.

Chapter 775: Act!

The fleet quickly flew next to the big octopus under Zuo Mo's orders.

"Hey, is this guy asleep?" Zuo Mo pretended to be curious and drooled as he came close.

A hint of dislike flashed through the eyes of He Zi and the others. They were from large sects, and instinctively disliked the common presence that Zuo Mo had.

Xiao Ru Jian did not show any of disdain and said with a smile, "We have stunned it, and its senses are blocked. However, this guy has thick skin, please help us. We will thank you well after this. We, Kun Lun, are honest, do not worry!"

"Stunned?" Zuo Mo's expression was curious but slightly worried. "Will it suddenly wake up? Such a big guy, if it wakes up, none of us will be able to escape."

Xiao Ru Hai felt pressed for time, but did not show it. He knew that he had to ease these people's worries for them to work hard. He explained, "Our sect's Soul Luring Fragrance can seal the senses any monster no matter how strong it is, much less this octopus. We have at least four more hours. In these four hours, it definitely will not wake up."

"So powerful!" Zuo Mo had a shocked expression.

"It's Soul Luring Fragrance!" Pu Yao was familiar with his past opponent. "Maybe not four hours, but definitely two."

Receiving the information he wanted, Zuo Mo's smile became even warmer. "Alright, let's start!"

Xiao Ru Jian was overjoyed and said loudly "Everyone, let's go together. After this, no one will leave with empty hands!"

Zuo Mo pushed up his sleeves, and raised his arms as he shouted like a hoodlum, "Brother, it's our honor that a large sect like Kun Lun is paying attention to us. If we don't work our hardest, we will disappoint these friends from Kun Lun!"

Xiao Ru Jian and the others had small smiles. This person had a low-class presence, but he was perceptive and knew his own measure. He was filled with respect towards Kun Lun!

Xiao Ru Jian elegantly bowed. "This one will first thank you brothers. If you need our aid in the future, please speak!"

Zuo Mo laughed. "Haha! Kun Lun friends give us so much face, we cannot falter! Brothers! Start!"

Xiao Ru Jian finally sighed in relief. They were finally going to start.

Yet before he could react, a sharp coldness locked him in place without any warning.

What was going on?

He was astounded. The sharp killing intent burned as though he was within a smelting cauldron.

The person who had looked like a low-class hoodlum seemed to completely change. His hand flashed with a golden energy that brimmed with murderousness!

Damn it!

They had been fooled!

His head rang, but he reacted quickly. He was furious, "You dare!"

The flying sword in his hand stabbed towards the other like lightning.

In such an emergency, he did not spare any energy. A green sword energy lit up, and the space around him rippled and twisted.

Shen power!

The green sword energy contained pure shen power. The Kun Lun sword essence with shen power was even more powerful, more varied, and harder to predict!

Xiao Ru Jian was like an unpredictable shadow that almost broke free of Zuo Mo's presence lock.

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up with threads of golden scripts. His sun shen power

erupted, and the shen technique was immediately completed in his hand!

[Sun Shen Thorn]!

A blinding spike of light like a ray of the sun flew out of his hand and shot at Xiao Ru Jian.

The golden light accurately collided with Xiao Ru Jian's sword energy.

Bam!

The green sword energy was shattered like glass and turned into blue fragments. The fine fragments formed a little twister in the air, but did not affect the spike of light at all.

The light spike was a bit dimmer but it still flew at an astounding pace towards Xiao Ru Jian.

Xiao Ru Jian paled. How was it possible?

How was it possible!

Everyone that happened in front of him made him almost unable to believe his eyes. His sword energy had been so easily shattered by the enemy. In Kun Lun that was full of geniuses, Xiao Ru Jian had always been one of the top. He had a glorious history in the sect competitions.

But

There was no time to think in this situation. He was a decisive person. He knew that this was a time of life and death, and bit into his tongue.

Blood that contained shen power spread through his mouth.

His eye flashed with a layer of green energy. The sword scripture he cultivated was Kun Lun's [Three Pure Sword Scripture]. This sword scripture had not been important in the past, but in the process of being adapted for shen power, the elders found to their shock that this minor sword scripture was actually very suited to shen power.

The status of [Three Pure Sword Scripture] rose. Many of Kun Lun's disciples now cultivated this sword scripture.

Xiao Ru Hai was one of the leaders. He spent large amounts of time and

energy on cultivating this sword scripture. He became the disciple that was publicly thought of having the most skill with [Three Pure Sword Scripture].

Vast shen power flooded through his body. He felt he was unprecedentedly powerful.

This technique risked his life but was able to increase his power in the short term, but the harm would be significant. Even if he won, he would have to rest and recuperate for at least half a year. Xiao Ru Jian had learned this move long ago, but had never used it.

Resting for half a year versus losing his life, without needing to think, he knew what to choose.

His mind was unprecedentedly focused. He pushed away all stray thoughts. He did not ask who these people really were, or why they had suddenly attacked. There was only that golden thorn in his eyes, the Sun Shen Thorn.

The lightning-fast Sun Shen Thorn became extremely slow in his eyes. He could see every detail.

The Sun Shen Thorn was unlike their sword energies. It was so dense it was tangible, seeming to be made from gold. The thorn was covered in fine exquisite patterns, and the ancient sun diagrams could be seen.

The clearer he saw it, the more he could feel the great power it contained!

How was the other able to do this?

He lost some of his focus. Making shen power tangible was one of the more common skills right now, but this Sun Shen Thorn that seemed to be masterfully carved showed that the enemy's level at manifestation was far greater than he could imagine!

His mind was clear. In just an instant, he knew that there was an uncrossable gap between himself and the enemy.

Yet the vast power in his body broke free like a vicious beast!

Strong fighting spirit rose from deep within. His death would not be a waste if he fought such a strong opponent!

The terror deep in his eyes disappeared. Xiao Ru Jian suddenly shouted angrily. He released his restraint over the shen power in his body. The unrestrained shen power rampaged left and right in his body, like a caged tiger.

Xiao Ru Jian's body seemed to be on fire.

The shen power that existed in every inch of his body was ignited and furiously burned.

A layer of angry green energy appeared on the flying sword on his hand. It flickered like a green flame. Xiao Ru Jian's eyes were deep like the ocean. He raised the flying sword covered in green flames and stabbed!

The green shen power flaring around the sword undulated in ripples as it travelled from the hilt to the tip of the sword!

When the flames reached the tip of the sword, the green energy that had finished preparing reached its greatest strength. It broke free of the sword tip, and at an astounding speed, flew towards Zuo Mo. Snap, the flying sword in Xiao Ru Jian's hand cracked.

Xiao Ru Jian's killing move had not finished, a stab! Another stab!

His movements were peerlessly fast!

In a blink, three successive stabs were completed!

The killing move of the [Three Pure Sword Scripture], [One Sword Transforming to Three Pure]!

The three green sword energies flew towards Zuo Mo in a straight line. The flying sword in Xiao Ru Jian's hand lost all of its light. When the last stroke was finished, the sword shattered into countless pieces.

The first green sword energy crashed onto the Sun Shen Thorn. Bam, a burst of gold and green energies appeared in the air.

Zuo Mo's expression became serious. A beast fought the hardest when it was trapped. Even with his strength, he did not dare to be careless.

At this time, the sword energies changed again. The third sword energy suddenly sped up and thrust into the second sword energy. The two sword energies merged into one.

If Xiao Ru Jian's sword energies could be described as crystal-like before, then the sword energies now were like a furious wave of green sword essence!

Countless sword essences were gathered within in layers that moved restlessly in waves. With every wave, it became stronger. What surprised Zuo Mo was the rate it rose in power was very high.

In a blink, this sword energy had multiplied in strength like a monster revealing its figure.

Compared to Xiao Ru Jian's previous sword energy, this was tens of times stronger!

Zuo Mo shouted, his sun shen power vibrating. His expression was serious, golden scripts rising off his body and making him appear domineering.

When the golden scripts appeared, Zuo Mo's presence suddenly changed. A vicious and primitive presence covered the entire battlefield as though there was an ancient monster descending to the mortal realm.

Xiao Ru Jian looked in disbelief at Zuo Mo.

This was

A skill from the ancient era!

The ancient's way of fighting had simple moves without too many flourishes. Their bodies were even stronger than those wasteland beasts. They had endless power, they could pluck suns and moons from the sky, they were the strongest of that era!

That was an era which was like a riddle, one that countless people yearned for.

Zuo Mo was like a hero walking straight out of an ancient myth, like the totem warrior that the Sun Tribe worshiped. An irresistible dominance, and a masculine and strong energy that was like the light of the sun which people could not avoid.

Zuo Mo's right hand flashed with bright golden energy. The golden scripts on his body slowly circulated, the light on his right hand flickering, and forming a simple axe.

Zuo Mo raised the golden axe of light high up. His entire body leaned forward slightly. He seemed to channel all of his strength into the simple axe he had raised. His eyes were wide, every muscle in his body was tense.

A power to uproot mountains and an unrivalled presence!

Just like the Sun Tribe totem warrior of tens of thousands of years ago swinging the [Sun Shen Axe]! Just as domineering like the Sun Tribe totem warrior of tens of thousands of years ago! Looking down on all beings like the Sun Tribe totem warrior of tens of thousands of years ago!

The only difference was that this was his era!

Strong belief and furious power was channeled into the [Sun Shen Axe] in his hand.

It swung downward!

Translator Ramblings: Getting backstabbed when planning to backstab others might be worse than just getting backstabbed alone. Also, Pu makes an appearance for the first time in 10 chapters?

Chapter 776: Wei Sheng's Sword

The green sword essence wave and the sun shen axe collided together in a show of brute force.

Boom!

Terrifying power exploded. The light was blinding like the sun and illuminated the world.

When the light faded, Zuo Mo's great figure appeared. He held the axe of light in his hand, his pressuring gaze was almost tangible as he slowly swept his gaze across the battlefield.

He held Xiao Ru Jian's body in his left hand. Xiao Ru Jian had no signs of life.

The light in Zuo Mo's eyes gradually faded, the axe of light disappearing. The powerful presence he gave off also disappeared. He once again appeared like a common person. He breathed out lightly and shook his head. The [Sun Shen Axe] was still a struggle for him. It was not as easy to use as the [Sun Shen Thorn].

He could manifest the [Sun Shen Thorn] to the point that it seemed to be engraved with scripts, but he could only form the basic shape of the [Sun Shen Axe]. Even the shape was lacking, not to mention the sun scripts.

The shen techniques of the ancient era were so simple. The more complete the technique, the more exquisite their shape was, and the more powerful they were.

He was just starting out. Shaking his head, he looked towards everyone else.

An ambush. Those prepared against those unprepared, He Zi, An Hai and the others were just normal Kun Lun disciples. They didn't have any ability to fight against Wei Sheng and Zong Ru. An Hai's killing move, the Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Pill, had been used already. Zong Ru's wish power wrapped around him and An Hai immediately lost his soul. He

Zi's Circular Fiend Sword Formation just been activated as it was easily defeated by Wei Sheng's sword strike.

Before they acted, Zuo Mo had decided to not leave even one alive.

Naturally, the Kun Lun disciple's things were cleaned out. However, Zuo Mo did not have the time to inspect them now. His attention was all on this ancient octopus.

"Eldest Shixiong, you try."

Wei Sheng nodded. The fight just now couldn't even be considered a warm-up to him. This mountainous octopus monster made him feel pressure and excited his fighting spirit.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand, he flew in front of the octopus, and stood gravely.

Lightly raising the blood-red sword, Wei Sheng's expression was solemn. His presence changed, and the air around him seemed to ripple in an indescribable manner.

Marks of blood appeared on the sword. Wei Sheng's presence continued to rise. He narrowed his eyes. He was like an unsheathed sword, full of edges, and soul-shaking.

Thick sword essence gathered around him. The sky above his head quickly became dark. The black sea under his feet rippled outwards, as if escaping from the danger, . A deep hole formed in the water underneath Wei Sheng.

Standing as straight as a sword, Wei Sheng suddenly opened his eyes.

Hiss!

An indescribable hiss, the void sword essence around Wei Sheng gathered quickly towards him. He seemed to be the eye of the storm.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The sharp sword essence was like countless little swords that flew and howled around Wei Sheng's body. The humming rose in volume and surged like the tide.

Wei Sheng lightly flicked the sword in his hand.

Vroom!

Like streams and rivers flowing into the ocean, the sword essence flooded towards Wei Sheng's blood sword furiously.

The blood sword hummed in excitement, the marks of blood suddenly growing bright, and filled with an eerie power.

Wei Sheng did not seem to detect the excitement of his blood sword. His expression was determined, and his eyes like bloodied pure glass. He inherited the power of the God-Killing Blood Sword, but he had not been assimilated by the God-Killing Blood Sword.

His steel-like resolve allowed him to control this terrifyingly large power.

A strange layer of red tinged Wei Sheng's view. In his eyes, the blood sword in his hand was like an unwilling beast that constantly struggled.

Sword!

Feeling the world spread, Wei Sheng's expression was devout and focused. No matter how the blood sword in his hand struggled, he did not seem to feel it. The eerie and frantic power battered him along the sword hilt. Its bloodthirst and madness made it unusually powerful. Wei Sheng knew that if he let go at this time, the blood sword would definitely release an astounding strike.

It had drank the blood of countless warriors, it had consumed innumerable fiend souls, it had grown through tens of thousands of years, it was powerful on its own!

The frantic power battered Wei Sheng's mind in waves. Wei Sheng's blood and shen power came from the blood sword, and was restless as well.

It was a terrifying monster. If it was discontent, it would cause a backlash.

Wei Sheng did not let go. His expression was still devout and focused. Under the increased mental battering and emotional assault that came

with each wave, he guarded his sword heart!

Countless scenes flashed through his eyes. He saw the motivating gazes of Sect Leader and the shishu, he saw the Wu Kong Mountain of the past, he saw his own hardship as a sword servant, he saw himself drinking under the moon with Zuo Mo

He moved through the scenes, they became dimmer and dimmer and he seemed to be walking in a dark empty space.

Alone, without direction, without any light.

Was that his future?

A strong feeling of loneliness rose. His mind became puzzled and blank. Yet when his gaze landed on the sword that the figure held, all of the emptiness, loneliness, and bewilderment immediately disappeared. His body filled with power.

The figure moving forward in the darkness used his sword to strike apart the darkness and void, used his sword to cut out a path. The darkness and empty space retreated like the tide. Friendly and warm figures appeared around him.

Wei Sheng seemed to wake up. A warm smile unconsciously rose on his mouth. The mental assault of the blood sword seemed to instantly become much weaker. No matter how it struggled, Wei Sheng's sword heart was like an unmoving rock.

Just like that figure in the dream state, Wei Sheng raised the blood sword in his hand and moved it downwards.

A red sword energy flashed.

Vast sword essence charged!

Boom!

The sky seemed to shake. The water in front of Wei Sheng immediately disappeared, and a ruler-straight passage that was dozens of li long appeared.

In the five zhang wide chasm, there wasn't a drop of water. The black

rock at the bottom of the ocean was exposed to the air. The walls of water on the two sides of the passageway were five hundred zhang tall and as smooth as glass.

The chasm stretched into the distance. The octopus was fully exposed. There was a straight red blood line through the middle of its body.

Pia!

The enormous body of the octopus fell from the air to the bottom of the chasm in two pieces. Poof, the blood that should have gushed and sprayed instead exploded into a mist.

Wei Sheng's blood sword shook. The blood mist was drawn into the blood sword and turned into a pillar of blood as it was absorbed.

There wasn't a drop of blood left in the octopus.

At this time, the walls of water started to crumble. The ruckus was like tens of thousands of horses galloping at once.

Everyone, including Zuo Mo, was stunned by Wei Sheng's strike!

Eldest Shixiong really really was too much of a freak!

Suddenly, Zuo Mo shook, the octopus!

Little Mo Ge's eyes were immediately taken over by countless jingshi. He appeared like lightning next to the octopus corpse. Without a second word, each of his hands pulled on one half of the octopus. Golden scripts appeared on his body, his shen power rippling, his eyes wide, his muscles tensing, he breathed and shouted, "Ah ah ah aaaaaaaaah! Rise!"

Under the motivation of jingshi, the power that Zuo Mo displayed far surpassed his power when he had been fighting Xiao Ru Jian. Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed by a god, an ancient monster. His tendons bulged, he panted as he pulled the two enormous pieces and slowly rose. He finally pulled them up onto the transportation ship before the water passageway collapsed.

Wei Sheng who had just finished his strike saw this, and the devoutness and concentration on his face disappeared. His mouth was open wide, the

muscles in his face frozen, he looked dazedly at Zuo Mo's superhuman action.

The blood sword in his hand couldn't help but tremble.

Everyone was stunned.

In this moment, the entire place was silent. There was only the sound of Zuo Mo panting like the bellows of a furnace. He collapsed and leaned against the two mountains of meat, completely out of energy, with a dumb smile on his face.

"Did you find their origins?" The sect leader of Thunder Sound Temple said.

"We are not sure." The disciple responsible sweated. Looking at the unhappy expression of the sect leader, the disciple hurriedly added, "From the present clues, it is very likely they come from Mo Cloud Sea."

"Mo Cloud Sea!" The sect leader's expression turned grave.

"But it is not easy to determine their true identity. They did not fight, and we could not prove that Lao De Guang was on their ships. We searched through their fleet and did not find him. But then when we closed the transportation formation, they flew into the Black Sea Flying Route, they are highly suspicious."

The sect leader remained silent.

A long time later, the sect leader spoke, "This matter will end here."

The disciple responsible stilled, and then had a surprised expression. The sect leader seemed to not see it and said, "You may leave."

The disciple shook and reacted, bowing hurriedly. "This disciple bids farewell!"

After the disciple left the hall, a youth with an impressive presence walked out from behind the drapes. If the disciple that had been here before saw this, they would have been greatly surprised.

Yang Yuan Hao!

The best battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Yang Yuan Hao!

No one knew that Yang Yuan Hao had sneaked back to the sect without anyone's knowledge.

"Sect Leader, are you worried about Mo Cloud Sea?" Yang Yuan Hao also had some surprise on his face and asked.

The sect leader's gaze was deep. Seeing Yang Yuan Hao, he had a small smile. "Yuan Hao, you do not understand?"

Yang Yuan Hao shook his head. "Mo Cloud Sea will be our ally for a long time. However, we have not discovered if they are from Mo Cloud Sea or not"

"They could go through the Black Sea Flight Route, ha!" The sect leader huffed a laugh. "They aren't just Mo Cloud Sea, they are most likely Wei Sheng's group."

Yang Yuan Hao thought of another problem. He frowned. "Mo Cloud Sea knows our situation very well, how long has it been since the ruins appeared? They have already learned the news!"

For any battle general, it was a taboo for one's enemies to know too much about one's situation. [1]

The sect leader shook his head. "It may not be the case. Do not forget the matter regarding Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, Mo Cloud Sea are not timid people."

Yang Yuan Hao nodded. "Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect did a stupid thing."

The sect leader said, "What is the situation on the front lines?"

"Kun Lun has been very silent recently, it is slightly unusual." A hint of worry flashed through Yang Yuan Hao's eyes.

A hint of cold flashed through the sect leader's eyes. "Silent? It probably was them in the shadows creating the storm right now. Some people are always short-sighted. When they see that there is nothing to be worried about at the moment, they will want to make a fuss. I summoned you back

here because I wanted to ask your opinion."

Yang Yuan Hao had been thinking on the way back. The sects had been very active recently which had affect the unity of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. A divided Nine Great Dhyana Sects would not even hold against one enemy attack.

He suddenly thought of Mo Cloud Sea that was just mentioned. His eyes lit up. "Maybe we could borrow some power."

Editor's note:

[1] Yang Yuan Hao is implying Mo Cloud Sea discovered information about the ruin through an established information network. This implies that Yang Yuan Hao has made a mistake by assuming Zuo Mo's group did not discover the ruins by coincidence. This in turn suggests that Mo Cloud Sea's spy network as infiltrated the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to a large extent.

Also, has anyone else noticed how FX has already subtly introduced the 3rd faction in the Yao Elder Council?

Translator Ramblings: Even a sword tens of thousands of years old is intimidated by Zuo Mo's lust for jingshi.

Chapter 777: Mountain of Meat

They had really profited this time!

Looking at the two mountains of meat in front of him, Zuo Mo felt as though he was in dream. This gift from Kun Lun really was too valuable. Ancient beasts like this were rare and irreplaceable!

If the Kun Lun disciples hadn't used the Soul Luring Fragrance, Zuo Mo guessed that even all of them working together would not have been able to defeat this terrifying large thing. It would be a problem if they would be even able to escape alive.

He had really not expected this profit. Kun Lun were really good people!

Everyone moved around the two mountains of meat in curiosity. It was rare to see such a large ancient beast. They basically only existed in legends.

Because they were worried about encountering other strong beasts on the Black Sea Flight Line, the fleet did not dare to move around randomly on the route, but quickly flew towards their destination according to the steward's instructions.

Only Zuo Mo could butcher the monster. He was the only one here skilled in forging. Only he knew what was useful or not.

If the conditions allowed for it, Zuo Mo wanted to put the two mountains of meat into his ring and then take it back to Mo Cloud Sea. That would allow it to express its greatest value.

However, even though Zuo Mo's ring was top tier, it could not hold two such enormous mountains of meat.

Zuo Mo worked hard for three days.

The one responsible for guiding his hand was Wei. While it had been many many years since he had last dismembered an ancient beast, he was the only one that was familiar.

This octopus was treasure, profit, great profit

Zuo Mo hummed a tune, his movements happy and rapid. The octopus was made up of treasure. Zuo Mo carefully gathered its slime. This was a rare treasure that could absorb enemy shen attacks.

What was greatest about it was that it could absorb shen power attacks upto a certain degree. Zuo Mo tested it, and it was so. Only when the shen power reached a certain level of purity and the shen technique reached a certain level of skill would the effect be overcome.

In reality, it was the first time Zuo Mo had heard of a material with this property. Just this one trait determined its value. In the entire process, Zuo Mo was on high alert and fearful that he would miss a drop.

He decided when he would forged his new shen raiment, he would brush on this astounding shen liquid, one coat after another, one hundred times!

Kun Lun shen power? Tian Huan shen power? What of it? They wouldn't even create sparks when they hit his armor. The more he thought, the happier Zuo Mo felt.

Kun Lun was a good child, a good good child

Zuo Mo started to hum again.

Other than this, the octopus' eyes were dried and turned into two black beads [1]. However, these two beads were a bit large, about the same height as Zuo Mo. He didn't know the use of the black beads but he had tested it with shen power. Zuo Mo found that when shen power entered, it seemed to disappear.

It could absorb shen power!

This was the only attribute that Zuo Mo had discovered up until now. The time did not allow for him to slowly examine it. He could only throw it into his ring. He had a feeling that this definitely was something good.

The skin of the octopus was hard. Normal flying swords could only leave behind a faint mark. In the end, it had been Wei Sheng with his God-Killing Blood Sword that was able to cut it.

Undoubtedly, the grade of this octopus skin was astounding. Zuo Mo

guessed that it should be top level. For the great majority of shen device raiments, high level hide was essential. A Gui's [Undying Ghost] was a rarity in its composition.

Most importantly, the surface area of this hide was almost unimaginable.

Even if it was not able to be all used in shen device raiments, if it was used to forge shen equipment, they would be higher in grade than normal. Thinking about if he gave every one of the core members a pseudo-shen device, and they were all outfitted, the offensive ability of Mo Cloud Sea would skyrocket!

The teeth and bones of the octopus were all of extraordinary quality and could be used to forge shen equipment.

What made Zuo Mo feel was unique was the dense suckers on the tentacles. The largest of these suckers were the size of a person, the smallest just the size of a thumb. There were twelve hundred thousand of them.

Zuo Mo was very interested in the suckers. They had an unique effect. Once they came into contact with something, they would instinctively absorb the power and life-force of the target.

It was very devious and terrifying.

The bigger the sucker, the stronger its absorption ability. Zuo Mo knew that the suckers only had a lingering effect because the octopus was dead. If the octopus was alive, this ability would be much stronger. He thought about the many suckers. Everywhere they passed, all life was stolen, all of the blood, flesh, and energy was sucked into the octopus.

This octopus had lived for tens of thousands of years. He didn't know how many lives it had consumed.

So terrifying!

Zuo Mo rejoiced. If there wasn't Kun Lun's Soul Luring Fragrance, the possibility that the fleet would have survived would have been low.

There was a kind of pattern that Zuo Mo had never seen before on the suckers. Zuo Mo suspected that it was this pattern that allowed the suckers to have such an unique ability.

Zuo Mo decided to spend some time to study it. He put all the suckers away in the ring. They piled together into a little mountain. Zuo Mo knew that this was something good but he didn't have a complete idea on how to use it.

Everything that was useful was harvested and put away.

But there was still a mountain of meat left in front of them. This was truly a mountain of meat, all of it was left behind after cutting up the octopus. The blood of the octopus seemed to have been completely sucked dry by Wei Sheng's God-Killing Blood Sword. There wasn't even a drop of blood left, all of it was clean meat. Piled up there, it did not reek of blood.

What to do with the meat? Zuo Mo felt stuck. There was just too much!

"Eat it!" Wei suggested. "In the ancient era, if such a monster was killed, the entire tribe would divide it up and eat it. Each piece of flesh of such a monster that has lived for tens of thousands of years has been refined for countless years by shen power. They contain astounding power and will be of great help to you if you use it!"

"Really?" Zuo Mo had a suspicious expression.

"Won't you know after eating?" Wei was discontent.

Zuo Mo tried to use fire to roast a piece of meat. When he took a bite, his eyes widened. He felt an extremely faint thread of shen power spread into his body.

Good thing!

He pointed at the mountain and said through a full mouth, "Eat eat eat!"

The other people saw this and started to act. They used different methods but when the meat entered their mouth, they all became alert!

Shen power!

The meat actually contained shen power and they could absorb a portion

of the shen power. This discovery caused everyone to turn crazy.

Right now, other than Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and A Gui who were special exceptions, the other people only had one path to increase shen power - cultivation!

This was the first time they encountered another way to increase shen power.

The meat mountain in front of them caused everyone to have a feeling they were smashed by happiness.

Without needing Zuo Mo to call them over, everyone started to eat furiously.

Yet they found quickly that while they ate at as fast as possible, it was nothing compared to the three hundred zhang mountain of meat in front of them.

They could not eat all of it!

The greatest tragedy in life was when you find that eating meat could increase shen power, and there was a lot of meat like this in front of you, but you could not finish it!

Most of the people with Zuo Mo had grassroot origins, of impoverished backgrounds, they had endured many great hardships and hated wasting anything. How could they allow such a tragedy to occur?

The group cursed the world. All of them had the same thought. No matter what, before they reached Lotus Sutra Temple, they had to finish consuming this meat mountain!

Therefore, they started to think of solutions.

In order to increase their appetite, they started to expend their shen power, fighting, furiously cultivating, practicing

They invented all kinds of methods. If other people saw this, they would feel as though "people's intelligence was limitless."

For example, Wei Sheng quickly created a highly efficient method. He used the God-Killing Blood Sword to absorb the shen power inside the

meat, and then pass it into his body. The speed of absorption was high. However, the God-Killing Blood Sword was only interested in blood, and not at all in the meat. This caused Wei Sheng to have to search for beast to feed it blood and coerce its cooperation.

Zong Ru's method seemed much gentler. He summoned all kinds of buddhas to absorb shen power and then merged it in his body.

Zuo Mo was undoubtedly the brightest superstar of eating meat. All the little ones around him had extraordinary appetites, and there was still the glutton Black Gold Seal Soldier. Zuo Mo was inspired by the suckers and his rate increased greatly. When the meat entered his stomach, the energies and shen power would spread in threads into his body.

Yet even so, when they flew out of the Black Sea Flight Route, they just barely managed to consume this enormous mountain of meat.

All of them felt as though they had finished a difficult mission. Even composed people like Wei Sheng and Zong Ru smiled. More of them felt lingering trepidation.

In a very long time after, when any person mentioned the words "eat meat," they would be attacked unanimously by everyone around them.

It was like a war.

Even a glutton like the Black Gold Seal Soldier felt fear at hearing "eating meat".

Yet everyone's strength had increased enormously.

The shen power contained in an octopus that had lived for tens of thousands of years was enormous and terrifying! While they could not absorb all of it, and it was divided among so many people, for these people that had just started cultivating shen power, this increase was still astounding.

Nothing excited people more than strength.

They were full of anticipation about the upcoming trip to the ruins. Even though they knew that they would likely face experts from Kun Lun and

Tian Huan, they did not feel any fear.

As expected, they would have meat if they followed Boss!

They looked at Zuo Mo with admiration. Some of the more honest people looked around as they travelled, muttering, "Another one another one"

As the fleet came closer to the ruins, they could clearly feel the number of xiuzhe increasing in the surroundings, including experts.

Yet what no one knew was that Zuo Mo who was hiding in the ship had made a new discovery.

[1] Previously stated as a one eyed octopus.

Translator Ramblings: Eat until you burst.

Chapter 778: Bie Han! Madman!

"Ma Fan's battle was beautiful!" Shi Dong said with admiration. Winning a difficult battle was a great aspiration for any battle general.

Also, this victory raised Ma Fan's fame and place him in the ranks of the first-class battle generals.

There was competition among the battalions of Mo Cloud Sea as well. Shi Dong and Ye Ling's Grey Camp was not the top ranked among the many battalions. Shi Dong was exceptional, but in Mo Cloud Sea, which was full of talented people, he was not the strongest.

There was a handful of people with comparable strength.

However, he did not feel any jealousy towards Ma Fan. Ma Fan deserved this. They had fought many times before, so many times it was innumerable. He knew Ma Fan's strength well.

If Ma Fan was given a defense line, his strength would double.

This was Lil' Miss Daren's words, without any exaggeration. Ma Fan's achievements in other areas could only be said to be average, but once he gained control of a formation defense line, his win rate would become terrifying.

No one liked to fight a defensive battle against Ma Fan.

However, Shi Dong was full of confidence in himself. Ma Fan had a field he was skilled in, and he had his own specialization.

"Bie Han Daren's order is really strange!" Ye Ling saw Bie Han's orders and couldn't resist commenting.

Shi Dong looked into the distance and said softly, "I think I have guessed Bie Han Daren's general goal." He tried to make himself look calm as normal but the anxiousness in his eyes exposed his true thoughts.

Bie Han Daren was too daring!

Was this the confidence of a top battle general?

What kind of confidence was this!

"You have guessed Daren's thoughts?" Ye Ling was slightly shocked. However, he was not surprised. He knew that his strategic vision was lacking compared to Shi Dong.

Shi Dong shook his head. "Not just me, everyone else should understand by now."

"Why is that even this conversation like a riddle" Ye Ling said helplessly.

"Look at our position, then Tang Fei and A Zha Ge." Shi Dong's hand moved above the jie map, and an invisible line caused Ye Ling's eyes to light up. He was still slightly puzzled. "I cannot see anything"

Shi Dong did not waste words and continued, "Us, Tangzi Battalion, A Zha Ge battalion, appear as though we have no connection to Bright Mountain Jie, but look here."

On the jie map, he found where Grey Camp was, and with it as the center, drew out a circle. Then he found the two other battalions and drew out circles around them.

"Now look," Shi Dong said calmly, "While we are not directly connected to Bright Mountain Jie, but the area that we are active in, and the position that we guard are like three signal flares. They will attract the battalions around us, and we have blockaded the path of the enemy attempting to reinforce Bright Mountain Jie."

"I seem to understand after you say this." Ye Ling's expression was puzzled. "However, what is the use to stopping the reinforcements? Bright Mountain Jie still has Hai Jin Yu and Shang Yu Sheng. Ma Fan defeated the two mo generals but he definitely took great losses and will not have forces to and help Bie Han Daren. You should also know of Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, they are rare talents that have risen recently. Bie Han Daren alone wait! You mean"

Ye Ling's eyes widened. He looked in disbelief at Shi Dong as though he saw a ghost.

"Yes! We were wrong about Bie Han Daren's intentions from the start."

Shi Dong tried to make his voice calm, but it was still filled with emotion. "From the start, he decided to fight one on two! We all were wrong!"

Then he said self-mockingly, "This probably is the difference between us and top battle generals. We have to bow to his self confidence."

Ye Ling's eyes were wide, and he was unable to speak for a moment.

"This this this"

He stammered for a while but could not continue.

Shi Dong shook his head, the shock in his eyes gradually disappearing. He recovered his usual calmness and composure. "Since Bie Han Daren dares to plan this, he must have some assurances. We will first carry out our own mission well, we cannot drag down Bie Han Daren."

A moment later, Ye Ling finally inhaled out a long breath. "This is mad! Too mad!"

It was rare for Shi Dong to see Ye Ling lose his composure. He couldn't help but flash a grin before he resumed his usual coolness. "Don't worry for Bie Han Daren, let's first think of a way to finish our mission. Ma Fan gave a beautiful performance, if we do not finish our mission, we will be laughed at when we return."

Ye Ling heard this and nodded seriously. "All Hail the King! We will do all we can in service for our king! Eh, we cannot be laughed at. Lei Peng and Nian Lu have the worst mouths! How do you think we should fight?"

"I have an idea." Shi Dong's eyes flashed with a cold light.

"Bie Han Daren's idea is too dangerous!" Tang Fei frowned. When Bie Han's new orders were delivered to her hands, Bie Han's intentions finally became clear. She had to admit that Bie Han Daren's goal was completely unexpected.

Miao Jun also jumped in fright at Bie Han's intention. "So mad! One against two I don't know what to say! He doesn't need to risk this at all. We are strong. While we are low in numbers, we are all elite

battalions, there will not be much of a problem to take down Hundred Energy Jie, unless"

"Unless Daren has bigger ambitions!" Tang Fei continued. She said in an uncertain tone, "What will be even bigger?"

Miao Jun frowned and thought hard. He was thinking of what reason would cause Bie Han to use such a dangerous plan.

Suddenly, the two of them raised their heads and looked at each other at the same time, seeing the disbelief in the other's eyes.

Bie Han

"Too dangerous!" A Zha Ge looked at the order on his hand and murmured to himself.

Bie Han Daren's intentions had completely been made apparent, there was nothing hard to guess. However, A Zha Ge found it hard to understand why Bie Han would plan such a risky battle plan.

A Zha Ge did not know Bie Han's strength well but he knew that Bie Han Daren was much stronger than him. He was also a gold battle general but he was nothing compared to a top battle general.

Bie Han Daren's idea

Suddenly, his eyes lit up. A daring idea that was also impossible flashed through his mind!

Was it

"His target is us," Shang Yu Sheng said slowly. His speaking speed was slow, almost pausing between each word.

Hai Jin Yun did not have any impatience. He smiled coldly, "He really is ambitious! Tsk tsk, as expected of a top battle general, look, his boldness is something that we cannot match."

"His goal is not Bright Mountain Jie, it was us, from the beginning,"

Shang Yu Sheng said. "Xi cannot be mobilized, the only ones that the alliance can move to match him are the two of us."

"He's too proud! If he used the time difference and attack us separately, he might have a chance! But we have met up. He wants to use his one battalion against us, ha! He's too naïve!" Hai Jin Yun's voice was full of scorn.

The two of them were new talents of the alliance. Among the new generation, they were strong and major figures. The two of them were thought of genius youths that would possibly become top battle generals. No one doubted this. People believed that if they had a few more years, the duo would definitely become top battle generals.

Right now, they were not top ranked battle generals, but the difference was minuscule.

One of them alone might not be able to beat Bie Han, but the two of them together, they had the advantage of numbers and they worked well together, they could only be stronger than Bie Han.

Hai Jin Yun's scorn was not just due to arrogance.

Shang Yu Sheng's expression was still serious. He said in his uniquely slow manner, "If this is not the case, will we fight him?"

Hai Jin Yun stilled. He thought and then he shook his head. "No, if I encounter him alone, I will definitely avoid him, wait to meet up with you, before searching him out for a fight."

"Maybe this is what he wants," Shang Yu Sheng said.

Hai Jin Yun was not stupid and reacted quickly. He said suspiciously, "You mean that he definitely has created a situation to make us feel as though we have the upper hand?"

"Isn't that the case?" Shang Yu Sheng asked in return.

Hai Jin Yun was silent. Bie Han had been the one that had arranged the present situation. If Bie Han had deliberately done this, there was only one possibility. Bie Han had absolute confidence in himself!

"This is not possible!" Hai Jin Yun couldn't help but say, "I will admit that Bie Han is strong but I don't believe that he can fight against the two of us in an open battle! Not even Xue Dong can! Do you feel that the two of us cannot win against him?"

"I also do not believe it." Shang Yu Sheng shook his head. "But I believe that Bie Han definitely has powerful moves that we do not know of."

Hai Jin Yun nodded. "You are right, we need to be careful of his schemes." His expression became grave. "But I believe even more that strength is the most important in open battle! We need to keep an eye on the soldiers, maybe spies have made their way into the battalions?"

"En, you are right, use inactivity to deal with all changes. Keep an eye on the ranks, we will not panic, and there will not be any problems." Shang Yu Sheng also threw away his worries. The two of them were among the strongest battle generals of the Mo Marshal Alliance. Even though there were some areas of Bei Han's plan that they did not understand, they would not become timid because of the other's feints.

What any famed battle general believed in was himself and the battalion behind him.

Shang Yu Sheng laughed, fighting spirit in his expression and his tone excited as he said, "Yes, as long as we do not panic, he will not have a chance! Who's afraid of who! A top battle general is nothing, that's just because we have not shown our might. I want to see just how much water there is in this top battle general!"

Suddenly, a wave of urgent alarms sounded. The two exchanged a look, their expressions serious.

Bie Han had come!

Translator Ramblings: POV switch back the war. I always thought the point of a weekend was that you didn't work, but I actually work longer hours on the weekend instead. There goes most of my translation time.

Chapter 779: Cang Ling Xue

In the darkness of the night, Cang Ling Xue was silent and motionless like a puppet. Her pretty face showed faint sorrow. She threw herself into the darkness, she lost her usual aura of authority and restraint. She sat there like a normal seventeen year old girl and stared at the distant mountains.

The string of lantern lights were like the stars in the sky. She thought of the past years, their troubles, and how sparse the lights had been then. The present Cang Family was much more prosperous than before.

She did not feel much pride, only exhaustion.

At this time, she had shed her determination. She was like a helpless kitten curled in the corner.

"Daren." The hoarse voice of a male sounded in the darkness.

She did not raise her head. She was too familiar with this voice, so familiar that she did not need to pretend in front of him. She gave a light sound of acknowledgement.

"Yesterday, someone visited Second Elder, and Second Elder saw them off at the gates," the male said in a low voice. His usually calm voice was filled with indescribable fury. "Third Elder's son was accepted into the first yao art house."

Cang Ling Xue's lips moved. She said indifferently, "Isn't that what he hoped for? His prodigal son has always been a sickness on his mind."

"Chief Elder most likely cannot withstand the pressure for long," the male said in a low voice, "I heard Chief Elder's steward say that they received a threat from an unknown person yesterday, the target is Chief Elder's granddaughter. Chief Elder may likely remain quiet on this matter."

"All of them betray me, haha," Cang Ling Xue laughed. At this time, her cold laugh showed age that did not match her real age.

The male was silent for a moment before he suddenly spoke, "Daren

flee!"

"Flee? Flee where?" Cang Ling Xue was bewildered. "What about the Cang Family? What about the merchant association?"

"How can we care about that now?" The male's tone became panicked. "If Daren does not flee, it is likely"

"What's there to be afraid of?" Cang Ling Xue smiled desolately. "Do not worry, I am worth more to them alive than dead. No matter if it is to take over the business association and the Cang Family or to become a tool to earn them money, they all need me alive."

The male was silent.

Cang Ling Xue murmured to herself, "The elders are too timid, if they could harden their resolves, the business association would be able to bargain with these people"

"Daren, what if we throw away the business association?" the male suddenly asked.

"Throw away the association?" Cang Ling Xue stilled. Then her brow furrowed and she sat up. "Who told you this?"

"Yesterday night when I was spying on Second Elder, I was caught by someone when returning," the male said calmly.

"Ah!" Cang Ling Xue was astounded, the sternness and authority on her face disappearing. She asked urgently, "Were you wounded?"

The male's heart warmed. He shook his head and said, "No, the other only asked me to tell you this message."

Cang Ling Xue's expression eased slightly but her heart trembled. Uncle Yan's strength was unfathomable in her eyes. No matter how difficult the mission was, Uncle Yan would finish it perfectly. Uncle Yan was the last support that her father had left her. If it wasn't for Uncle Yan, she would not have taken charge of the Cang Family so quickly. While Uncle Yan had never said how powerful he was, she could hear from between his words that Uncle Yan had been a powerful expert in the past.

"What is their background?" Cang Ling Xue asked curiously. Her mind moved quickly. She did not fear the addition of a new power. In truth, any change for her in this hopeless situation was good news.

Because the situation would not be any worse than now.

"I could not see." Uncle Yan's tone was low, and filled with a rare wariness. "The other is familiar with the underground world. I encountered at least three people that match me in strength. Those in the underground world that have such strength will not be unknown yet I cannot identify these people's origins."

Cang Ling Xue became alert. She was intelligent and Uncle Yan's words contained a great amount of information. The other was strong, and with so many experts, it would not be a minor faction. The other wanted her to give up on the business association, they clearly wanted her ability at management. Giving up on the association but not the Cang Family showed that the other had confidence they could guarantee the safety of the Cang Family.

This astounded her. If this message had not been carried to her by her most trusted Uncle Yan, she definitely would not believe it. Uncle Yan had watched her grow up and the two of them were like father and daughter. He definitely would not betray her.

Who was the other?

She knew the reason that she felt hopeless at the families pressuring her because they had the support of the Council of Elders!

They were not people that she, the Cang Family or the business association could fight.

This mysterious faction was so confident. She felt it hard to believe.

"Are there any underground factions so strong?" she murmured to herself.

"No." Unexpectedly, Uncle Yan answered. His tone was filled with certainty. "The underground world is not large, and not as mysterious as the rumors say. The relatively major underground powers are closely

connected to the Council of Elders."

"Then where do they find the confidence to make this offer?" Cang Ling Xue was puzzled.

Uncle Yan hesitated for a while before saying, "They may not be an underground power."

Cang Ling Xue stilled. "How so?"

Uncle Yan explained, "In truth, underground factions are fangs and teeth. Some major factions use them for convenience in spying and dealing with matters hard to openly resolve. If someone does it in the shadows, it is much easier to handle some matters. Most of the yao underground powers have great backgrounds and support. Sometimes, they are responsible for establishing contact. If I am right, and this develops, the faction behind them will be revealed."

"No wonder the underground factions can do as they wish." Cang Ling Xue finally realized and said.

"That is a misunderstanding. Actually, they are restrained in many aspects," Uncle Yan said. "They cannot go too far in many matters. The higher ups will turn a blind eye to some matters and not pursue them in order for them to survive. If the higher ups order something, they have to complete it. The competition between the underground factions is cruel."

The other wasn't an underground faction. Cang Ling Xue became excited. Even though the situation was already like this, she still did not hope to fall to being on the side of an underground faction. The darkness was a road of no return, especially to a clan.

"Can Uncle Yan find out the origins of this underground factions?" she asked in anticipation.

If they could find the origins of these people, maybe they would find a clue to the people behind them.

This was a deadlock. If someone disturbed it, maybe it would offer them a chance.

Cang Ling Xue's spirit rose again.

Uncle Yan looked at Cang Ling Xue whose fighting spirit had come back and nodded seriously, "I will try."

Zuo Mo's finger constantly moved through the air like a pen. He would occasionally stop and think for a while.

He had been in this crazed state for a few days. He constantly swiped and drew. Other people knew that he was considering a problem and did not disturb him.

Zuo Mo who had ate meat until he almost went insane originally prepared to refine the shen power he had just absorbed. Yet when he was in the cabin and preparing to refine the power, that unique pattern from the green strand reappeared once again in his mind.

This time, he saw it more clearly.

He discovered many places he had not seen clearly last time. He was overjoyed at these discoveries.

Zuo Mo was sure now that this pattern was a shen glyph!

For people now, shen glyphs were not something far away. Tian Huan had been the first to study shen glyphs and they were the ones with the most understanding of shen glyphs. Tian Huan's shen power was based in shen glyphs. As shen power developed and more and more people cultivated shen power, people's understanding of shen glyphs increased.

If one said that the core of ling power was seal scripts, then the core of shen power was shen glyphs.

Shen glyphs were not as mysterious as people imagined, but it was still the most profound and attractive mystery.

Even Tian Huan who had learned the most about shen glyphs, had only mastered no more than five complete shen glyphs up until now.

So when Zuo Mo realized what this pattern he could not understand was, he immediately became excited.

Zuo Mo knew a bit more than other people about shen glyphs. In ancient tribes, each tribe would have their own shen glyph. For example, the Sun glyph of the Sun Tribe and the Greenvine glyph of the Greenvine Tribe. These shen glyphs weren't just related to their shen power, they were also related to something else, ancient shen devices!

Ancient shen devices were not the same as the present shen device raiments. The forging of ancient shen devices were done by the greatest members of each tribe imprinting the shen glyph into the device. The present shen device raiments was something that Zuo Mo had based more on forging methods before he had comprehended a complete shen glyph.

Almost all of the shen device raiments followed Zuo Mo's example.

Zuo Mo had mastery of two shen glyphs. One was the Sun glyph, the other the Greenvine glyph.

Of the two, he was more skilled on the Sun glyph and less skilled with the Greenvine glyph. However, even though he mastered the Sun glyph, there were still many places he did not understand. The difference between shen glyphs and seal scripts was that every part of the shen glyph had to be comprehended. If one could not comprehend it, they could not use it, or draw it.

A completely new shen glyph immediately caused Zuo Mo to become excited.

While he could not comprehend it right now, the value in a new shen glyph still excited Zuo Mo.

As these years passed, and people pursued shen power by exploring ancient ruins, all kinds of shen glyph fragments appeared.

On the black market, a rubbing of a shen glyph part was worth cities.

Only those that comprehend shen glyphs could make imprints, and it was a great burden to the imprinter to make an imprint. Due to this, the number of shen glyph imprints on the market was very small.

Zuo Mo quickly was immersed in the comprehension of a new shen glyph. He tried to draw it according to the image in his mind.

Suddenly, his fingertip felt heavy and gave him a different feeling.

Translator Ramblings: If Zuo Mo didn't have any money right now, he would be selling shen glyphs pieces like crazy.

Chapter 780: Confidence

The dense ranks of the battalion were like a silent black cloud that pressed forward with great pressure. It was the first time Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng saw this famous battalion. They were silent. The battalion in front of them was like a group of lifeless killing machines. A deathly silence that was filled with indescribable murderousness.

"Top battle general, just as the rumors say!" Hai Jin Yun couldn't help but praise. His heart trembled. Sin Battalion, this was the legendary Sin Battalion, one of Mo Cloud Sea's two strongest battalions. The most famous battalion left behind by the fallen titan Xuan Kong Temple. Who would have thought that Jiang Zhe who had appeared on the world stage and astounded the world would have died, yet Bie Han who had been guarded against became one of the greatest and top battle generals of all of the xiuzhe world.

There were no signs of life to be seen from the organized ranks. The almost mechanical meticulousness was expressed in every detail. The ghost-like seal scripts on the faces of the Sin battalion members as well as the indifference on their faces made people's hearts feel cold.

The advance of the battalion was like ghosts travelling silently in the night.

They could not see Bie Han. Bie Han was hiding within Sin Battalion. From the information they had, Bie Han's fighting method still followed Xuan Kong Temple's style. He was also a rare battle general that used xiuzhe methods while being a mo.

Shang Yu Sheng also had a serious solemn expression. He felt unprecedented pressure from Bie Han.

But there seemed to be a fire burning in his heart. His voice was as slow as usual but filled with spirit, "We defeat him we will become top battle generals!"

Hai Jin Yun laughed. His faint golden face also flashed with fighting spirit. "Yes, we defeat him and we will become top battle generals! Hmph,

Bie Han is too arrogant! In a frontal battle, power is everything! Kill him!"

He was filled with confidence in his battalion, and also in Shang Yu Sheng beside him.

They would definitely win this battle!

Bie Han looked indifferently at the two battalions in front of him. The two battalions were well-organized and it could be seen they were well trained. The mo soldiers also gazed over at his side with spirit and no fear. Some even licked their lips with anticipation on their faces. Bie Han was experienced in war. This kind of soldier were battle-hardened elites.

The expense to recruit and train this kind of elite was astounding. Also, there was no fear or caution on the faces of these soldiers. This proved that they were filled with confidence towards their leader.

Bie Han's heart was not stirred at all.

Everyone thought Bie Han was mad and extreme, but no one knew was that under his madness was an icy cold resolve.

That fire at Xuan Kong Temple had swept away all of Bie Han's savagery and hatred. He had buried that sect thousands of years old with his own hands, stolen its treasure. His last mental barrier had been overcome.

Without his demons, Bie Han was still mad, extreme, proud and hard to approach. He still attacked like a raging fire, still was stronger offensively than defensively yet what no one knew was that he was silently changing.

His changes were like Sin battalion, forever silent.

When one reached his level, they could only rely on themselves to advance. Without hatred, his excitement towards battle came from his own affection for it as well as some emotions he could not verbalize. He liked his present life, he liked Mo Cloud Sea, he did not want this to be disrupted by others.

At first no one knew of his improvement. Only Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha detected something.

Without hatred, Bie Han whose mind had been freed threw himself into thinking and studying. He was more terrifying than a hateful Bie Han. He was a recluse, an outsider, he did not like to converse with others, he was stoic and spoke few words, he was like his Sin Battalion, unable to merge with the world, but he was a genius!

He was a genius that grew up under the suppression of Xuan Kong Temple. While he was twisted, he was still a genius, a genius that was not any less than Jiang Zhe who had shone so brightly!

The first to notice his change was Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo started to help improve and change Bie Han's Sin Battalion to strengthen them. The first strengthening at Great Peace City had improved Sin Battalion's fighting abilities. After that, Sin Battalion, this nightmarish name, finally became a nightmare battalion!

The modifications this time were greater than last time. The present Zuo Mo was much stronger in all aspects compared to that time.

Zuo Mo might not know as much as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han about tactics, but his sense in strategy was admirable. It was under his efforts that Sin Battalion became the first true shen power battalion of Mo Cloud Sea.

In Zuo Mo's view, the shen power era would become the era of shen power battalions.

Sin Battalion's mo puppets that were like seal soldiers gave Zuo Mo enormous room to work. He was the creator of the first pseudo-shen device. Zuo Mo's skill in this area might not be the best in the world, but he was among the best.

The completely new Sin Battalion excited Bie Han.

The second to notice Bie Han's change was Lil' Miss. As a top battle general himself, Lil' Miss perceptively detected Bie Han's transformation. In order to help Bie Han go a step further, he quietly invited Bie Han to temporarily take his duties as the principal of the battle general house.

As expected by Gongsun Cha, Bie Han as the principal was crude in his

methods. He practiced battle through battle, using real combat rather than lecturing. He beat the young battle generals of the battle general school until they spat blood.

Yet in this kind of combat simulation, Bie Han's new fighting method gradually formed, and details were perfected.

Bie Han was slightly strange in personality, but he was not one that did not know good and bad. He remembered Gongsun Cha's care.

Until [Arsonist]!

He had never thought that he would possess a shen device raiment so quickly. Even Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, and Ceng Lian'er didn't have their own. The first and second shen device raiments of Mo Cloud Sea were both battle general types.

And one of them was his [Arsonist].

When he learned that [Arsonist] was his, Bie Han who was not skilled in using his speech to express his emotions became even quieter. No one could say anything about Gongsun Cha receiving [City Destroyer]. He was Zuo Mo's shidi, Zuo Mo's first and most loyal follower. Yet him and outsider, he had been conned by Zuo Mo over to Mo Cloud Sea when he didn't have anywhere else to go. In terms of closeness, he definitely ranked very low.

He had been restrained in Xuan Kong Temple, suppressed, disowned by his father and brother, and then exiled. Bie Han had tasted all the warmth and coldness life had to offer.

The [Arsonist] was the first time he felt that if he was to die for Daren, to die for Mo Cloud Sea, it would be worth it!

So when Zuo Mo gave him the important duty of taking down Hundred Energy Jie, he set down this seemingly mad target.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects could not be attacked, it was not the time to attack the yao. The most likely route of expansion was the Mo Marshal Alliance. It was not hard to conquer Hundred Energy Jie, but after doing so, the Mo Marshal Alliance would be extremely wary of Mo Cloud Sea,

and would be prepared to resist when further expansion occurred later.

Bie Han's true goal was, at the same time as conquering Hundred Energy Jie, he would try to decrease Mo Marshal Alliance's strength as much as possible.

The mad plan had formed like that.

Right now, it was the most crucial battle!

If he won this battle, killed Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, the Mo Marshal Alliance's strength would be greatly hampered. The weakened Mo Marshal Alliance would cause the factions around it to stir. This was even more beneficial for Mo Cloud Sea.

No matter what, he had to win this battle!

He touched the shen device raiment he wore, [Arsonist]. A cold feeling came from his fingertip. Bie Han's eyes were icy and murderousness.

Sin Battalion advanced.

The Bright Mountain Jie battle that was being watched by the world entered its climax.

"That person is investigating our origins." Chai Shan Qing laughed softly. The other, the Cang Family's Uncle Yan, had clearly left the world of darkness for a long time, and many of his moves were now rusty and unpractised. Usually, this would not attract attention, but for people like Chai Shan Qing, experts that lived all this time in the world of the darkness, this bit of shortcoming immediately attracted their attention.

"Oh, it seems that Cang Ling Xue still hasn't given up." Youqin Lie had a cruel smile. While he said that these were missions for Nan Yue and the others, he still followed and aided them.

He felt exasperated. He wondered why the higher-ups had sent a bunch of greenhorns on such a mission of high difficulty. While Nan Yue and the others were strong, they were clearly not experienced enough and beginners in all areas.

After thinking about the importance of a [Bird] level mission, Youqin Lie followed them for good measure.

Youqin Lie knew that the value of all of [Black Fire] could not compare to this mission. For the higher-ups, supporting a underground faction like [Black Fire] was nothing. The reason that he had been chosen most likely was related to his family.

The Youqin Family

The first time they met, that person had mentioned this family name that had almost faded in his memory and would occasionally cause a ripple in his heart.

That person had given him great care in these past years. But after living for these years in the underground, he knew that the so-called friendships of the ancestors was never more useful than at present.

Nan Yue and the others sighed in relief at the presence of Youqin Lie. They knew themselves. They could manage to do things like kill people and set fires, but in terms of scheming, they were incompetent.

Youqin Lie immediately became the core of this mission. As he took command, all of [Black Fire] started to turn around him. The core members of [Black Fire] all knew that the support behind Boss was very strong, and the faithfulness of the entire group increased greatly. Most of the people that lived in the underground world always had reasons that they had to do so.

There were rarely people that choose to live the darkness, most were forced into this life due to various circumstances. Darkness mean falling and light meant a future.

They had families, they hoped to have a bright future. This was a trait of all people. They bet on this opportunity.

"Why don't we give them a warning?" Tao Wei smiled, sharpness flashing through her eyes.

A cruel smile rose on Youqin Lie's lips that did not match his age. "Go, let her understand that she is just a lamb. Lambs do not qualify to

negotiate with wolves."

Translator Ramblings: I feel like Fire-Starting Criminal is actually more intimidating than Arsonist as a title.

Chapter 781: Opportunity

"Xiao Ru Jian, He Zi, and An Hai are dead, killed by others." Tan Xu's voice was indifferent as though he was speaking about a matter not related to him at all.

"What happened? They seemed to have been planning something, did something happen?" Nie Chen frowned.

"They had been scheming about an ancient octopus on the Black Sea Flight Route." The female xiu who spoke had a beautiful appearance, but her expression was frosty. She was the famous ice queen of Kun Lun, Zhen Meng Ling. Many of Kun Lun's male disciples were in love with her. She wasn't just an outstanding beauty, she was exceptionally talented, and hardworking on her cultivation. Her progress was so rapid it caused countless males to feel ashamed, and no one dared to confess to her.

Tan Xu's brow didn't even flicker. He said coolly, "They died on the hands of others, hmph, they did not have enough skill. Die if they want to, but do not shame Kun Lun!"

Nie Cheng frowned slightly. He was displeased with Tan Xu's attitude, but he also knew Tan Xu's personality.

Tan Xu was reclusive and strange, not welcomed among the disciples. Nie Cheng was the opposite. His appearance could not be said to be handsome, yet he had a lively presence. While he was strong, he was friendly towards the other disciples and deeply popular with them. Also, he was on good terms with Lin Qian. As Lin Qian was in charge of Kun Lun at present, his status had risen as well.

He said, "Ru Jian Shidi is not bad in strength, and has a cautious personality. If he acts, he most likely has properly prepared. He Zi and An Hai are average in strength, but they are definitely experts in the outside world. He Shimei also has the Circular Fiend Sword Formation from Xu Shishu. An Hai has Wu Shishu's Hundred Yin Soul Destroying Sword Pill. Unless the enemy is too strong, how can they die at the hands of others?"

He saw that Zhen Ling Ming and Tan Xu were not interested in this

matter and did not bring it up again. Their mission this time was difficult, and everyone was under great pressure.

They had to obtain the shen device nucleus of the ancient ruins. Kun Lun had many eyes and ears everywhere. When the ruins were just discovered, Kun Lun received the news. After that, Kun Lun started to use its power to divine, and search for clues.

When other people were still uncertain about what was inside the ruins, Kun Lun had already divined that there was a shen device nucleus there. All kinds of high level forces continued to infiltrate the Nine Great Dhyana Sect territories. Their intelligence network was also activated, and they schemed to obtain a token.

Nie Chen and the other two were some of the most accomplished disciples of the newest generation of Kun Lun. They had not been talented before, but after cultivating shen power, they had risen up and became stronger by the day.

In the last few years, as they cultivated the new shen power, under the full support of the older generation, Kun Lun had a wave of disciples that were outstandingly talented and had strong shen power. This batch of disciples were all talented. In order to create a wave of experts, Kun Lun had invested greatly in them. They were also hardworking and determined, not failing to live up to Kun Lun's hopes and grew up quickly.

This group of disciples had a name inside of Kun Lun, they were called the Children of Kun Lun.

Each Child of Kun Lun had unique power within Kun Lun. They had the best support, the best treatment, they were directly under Kun Lun's command.

Every Child of Kun Lun had unfathomable power.

Outstanding power and great resources combined with Kun Lun's determined and persistent attitude had created this new wave of powerful disciples. Child of Kun Lun was synonymous with strength. They were the top fighting force in all of Kun Lun. They were unquestionably loyal to Kun Lun. They had self-control and worked hard, they were emotionless

and cold. They appeared at the most dangerous missions. They were the idols that all Kun Lun disciples revered.

Ever since the Children of Kun Lun were founded, this mission was the first time three Children of Kun Lun were sent out together. From this, Kun Lun's desire for the shen device nucleus could be seen.

"I'm going to cultivate." Tan Xu threw down before leaving.

Zhen Ling Meng also left without a word. Nie Chen was left alone to grimace helplessly to himself.

"Lotus Sutra Temple is up ahead." The steward had an expression of joy. It really was a blessing from the heavens that they had safely survived the Black Sea Flight Route.

The Lotus Sutra Temple honored the lotus flower and all kinds of lotus flowers could be seen all along the route. They were exquisite and elegant. However, other than Zong Ru who would admire them, the other people didn't even look at them. Everyone looked warily at the surroundings.

They had already detected several groups of dangerous presences, they were brushing shoulders with powerful enemies.

To make them feel danger like this meant they were strong.

At the beginning of any new era, there were always many geniuses. Mo Cloud Sea improved by the day, and the others were not willing to fall behind. Even Wei Sheng felt slightly wary of the power of the people just now.

It seemed that the temptation of the shen device nucleus surpassed his imagination.

Zuo Mo stood at the front of the ship as his heart trembled. His eyes were experienced. Just now, he even saw mo and yao. This surprised him.

However, when he thought about it, he understood. The shen device raiment was a great weapon of strategic value to any power. If there was even the slightest chance, no one would be willing to give it up.

Suddenly, a Dhyana xiu dressed in white robes with lotus flowers on the sleeve flew towards them.

The entire fleet went on guard.

The other seemed to not see their wary gazes and bowed. Then he said, "Guest from Mo Cloud Sea, my master invites you."

Zuo Mo's eyelid flickered. The other knew their origins!

He did not admit or refute it. He examined the other for a while before speaking, "You are from Lotus Sutra Temple?"

The other smiled. "This one is the White Lotus Reverend of Lotus Sutra Temple."

The steward's expression changed. Lao De Guang's face turned ashen. He carefully made his way beside Zuo Mo and said in a low voice, "There are four reverends in Lotus Sutra Temple: Blue, Red, White, Black. The four lotus reverends have a high position in the sect just below the sect leader."

The master of the White Lotus Reverend? Then that referred to the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple.

Zuo Mo immediately realized that his journey had been exposed. He did not try to hide it and said with a smile, "Please lead the way."

Under the guidance of the White Lotus Reverend, they came to a non-descript place.

As expected, it was the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple!

The Nine Great Dhyana Sect had always been targets that Mo Cloud Sea paid attention to. Zuo Mo could recognize the sect leaders of all of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

When Zuo Mo's gaze landed on a young person next to the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple, his gaze suddenly focused.

Yang Yuan Hao!

The best battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Yang Yuan Hao!

What was he doing here?

Zuo Mo's expression was calm, but his mind was a storm. He suddenly realized the meeting this time was probably an opportunity.

Boom boom boom!

Ear-splitting explosions occurred constantly. The lights flashed across the sky like rain and illuminated Bie Han's cold and emotionless features.

The battalions from both sides were tangled into a ball, truly mixed together.

Bie Han abandoning technique to charge had been unexpected to Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng. They hadn't thought that Bie Han would dare to make a full frontal assault when he did not have the advantage of numbers.

But the two were not ordinary people and quickly responded.

A charge against a charge!

Hai Jin Yun's battalion was like a roaring lion that welcomed Sin Battalion that came at them, and collided head on. Shang Yu Sheng's battalion maintained their distance from Hai Jin Yun. He was like a dagger hidden in the shadows waiting for a chance to land a fatal blow!

The two flows smashed together, creating dazzling sparks!

"Kill!" Hai Jin Yun charged at the very front, his faint golden face twisted and ferocious. He gave off golden light like a sun that could not be directly looked at. He was the most eye-catching existence on the battlefield!

He felt no fear. He held the large black blade in front of him horizontally. The mo steed under him roared and he was like a god of war.

Elite guards kept close to him in order to prevent Hai Jin Yun from being trapped. Hai Jin Yun remained fixed. The mo steed under him suddenly jumped forward, the large black blade in his hand suddenly lighting up with a blinding golden light as he cut down!

A golden blade energy dozens of zhang wide came with a destructive and unstoppable presence forward!

The golden energy flashed and reflected on the faces of the Sin Battalion soldiers, dimming and brightening. They still had cold expressions that did not change at all at this sight of this astounding blade energy.

The grey-white eyes were lifeless, their cold faces expressionless. They seemed to come from another world.

Just as the blade energy was about to hit their bodies, the shen equipment of the Sin Battalion soldiers suddenly lit up with marks of light. These marks of light that were like seal scripts caused a thread of pain to appear on the expressionless faces of the Sin Battalion members.

They seemed to be enduring a pain. Yet in reverse to the pain on their faces, their grey-white and lifeless eyes suddenly became as clear and bright as though they were eyes of a baby.

They seemed to open their eyes for the first time to see the world.

Facing the astounding blade energy, fifty Sin battalion soldiers moved at once. Countless energies flew out from their hands. In this moment, the rays of light formed a net in the air.

Zzt zzt zzt!

Every energy that hit the blade energy would give off a soul-shaking explosion. The explosions continued at a rapid rate that caused people's scalps to go numb. The Sin Battalion soldiers were unaffected. Their movements were lightning fast and their attacks were constant.

The lights were like a rainstorm that hit the blade energy.

With every hit from the light energies, the blade energy would shake.

In an instant, thousands of light energies hit the blade energy like thousands of spiderwebs entangling the blade energy. After being hit thousands of times, the astounding blade energy dozens of zhang long collapsed!

As expected of Sin Battalion!

Just a few dozen members of Sin Battalion were able to block Hai Jin Yun's full-on attack. Elite! Before the era of shen power had arrived, Hai Jin Yun had just been a normal mo general. However, after cultivating shen power, he had become a powerful battle general that surpassed mo marshals!

The blade energy being destroyed simulated Hai Jin Yun's fighting spirit. With an angry shout, the golden light on his body intensified.

His presence suddenly exploded and increased. Hai Jin Yun was like a golden ball of fire that burned brightly, giving off so much light people were unable to look directly at him!

Hearing the angry shout of their commander, the surrounding mo soldiers also shouted in unison. Which of them were not proud? When had they ever had such a setback? The presence of the battalion rose, and the morale rose rather than be impacted!

Boom!

Thousands of mo soldier shouted at the same time, golden and angry flames erupting from their bodies. They were like thousands of fires that burned fiercely.

The entire mo battalion was like one being. They could communicate with each other, and their presence seemed to be one without any weakness.

The golden light seemed to be alive. It gathered towards Hai Jin Yun at an astounding rate.

The golden light on Hai Jin Yun increased by more than ten times!

He was like a blinding sun that people could not look at!

An angry shout came from the ball of light and rang out over the entire battlefield.

Hundreds of long golden blade energies exploded from within the sun. Each blade energy was several li long and came at Sin Battalion like a storm!

Translator Ramblings: I guess it's good I used "arsonist" based on the response from last chapter. Can you imagine the energy we would get if we set up solar panels around someone having an energy explosion?

Chapter 782: A Battle of Charges

The fighting method of the mo was to gather all the power of the battalion onto the battle general and then have it activated by the battle generals. As a result, mo fighting methods had strict requirements for battle generals. Other than combat sense and a grasp of the battlefield, one had to be strong as an individual. Otherwise, they would not be able to tolerate the concentrated power from the entire battalion.

Hai Jin Yun had been an unknown before but after cultivating shen power, his strength had skyrocketed and he quickly became one of the three major battle generals for the Mo Marshal Alliance.

His combat method followed the style of mo battle generals. His body which had been refined with shen power allowed him to tolerate more power. Also, his own shen power allowed him to easily manipulate the great power he gathered from the battalion.

Boom!

The power of the entire battalion gathered towards him as if attracted to a magnet, causing a release of blade energies.

Each blade energy was several li long, like enormous sickles that cleaved through the entire battlefield.

Howls and wails filled the battlefield.

A normal battle general would probably fall apart facing such an astounding attack, and be robbed of all of their spirit.

Yet Hai Jin Yun's enemy was Bie Han, a top battle general that could enter the top ten of the xiuzhe world. It was not easy to shake him with such an attack.

The members of Sin Battalion silently changed position. Some people disappeared into space and then appeared in another place in the same moment.

In a blink, a battle formation formed.

Arrive!

A spiraling Dhyana chant was unusually clear among the waves of wails and howls, reaching directly into the mind.

Mo that were slightly weaker heard this and the golden lights on their body trembled. Their minds almost went out of control.

Sin Battalion originated from Xuan Kong Temple. Even now, it was possible to see many traces of Xuan Kong Temple's influence.

Dark red light bloomed from beneath the feet of Sin Battalion. The red light flowed and flew up into the sky. Enormous dark red seals formed in the sky.

Boom boom boom!

The intimidating blade energies struck the red seals. Enormous explosions drowned every person on the battlefield.

When the light dissipated, the red seals were mostly dim. There was only one red seal that had been destroyed. What had also disappeared at the same time were ten Sin Battalion members. However, all the blade energies had disappeared from the sky.

Bie Han was expressionless. His face seemed to be carved from stone, and did not show any ripples from the intense fighting in front of him.

However, defense was never Bie Han's style.

For Bie Han who was said to "attack like fire," how could he only fight a defensive battle?

Sin Battalion once again shifted and finished a transition from the [Ghost King Seal Formation] to the [Skanda Demon Defeating Formation], an offensive formation!

The red energy coming off Sin Battalion grew even brighter. Their grey-white eyes were still unaffected and lifeless which gave people a strange feeling of pressure.

Countless threads of red light wrapped around the fighters of Sin Battalion. The Sin Battalion soldiers slowly floated into the sky.

Under their feet, red sutra characters appeared.

The sutra characters moved, and it felt as though the sounds of numerous people were chanting in synchrony. Thousands of sutra characters spun and a terrifying presence gathered above the formation.

In the span of three short breaths, an enormous figure formed from nothingness.

A vast mountainous figure floated above the combat formation. The Skanda was authoritative and a terrifying presence spread from him in waves.

The skanda's eyes were a faint gold and emotionless. His gaze covered all of Hai Jin Yun's battalion. He reached out his enormous hand and slapped down on Hai Jin Yun!

Boom!

Like waves crashing into the shore, like a furious tide receding!

An astounding wave of air gusted in all directions.

"Good move!"

An angry shout spread through the sky. Hai Jin Yun's excited voice was filled with spirit. Nothing would make him more excited than such a direct battle.

The skanda's mountainous body gave off a heavy feeling of pressure. All of Hai Jin Yun Battalion was covered in the shadow of this figure. Hai Jin Yun did not feel any fear. He held the large black blade, and his eyes burned with fighting spirit. He suddenly jumped and shot towards the enormous hand coming down with a stroke of his blade!

Blinding golden light glimmered from his blade. Countless golden lights immediately gathered on his great blade. The entire blade seemed to flow with golden liquid and gave off light.

Shen technique—[Golden Split Chop]!

The shen power inside his body was furiously channeled into the large blade in his hand. The furious power that came from the battalion quickly

was tamed by his shen power.

A blade light that seemed able to tear apart the sky lit up.

The skanda's enormous hand immediately shattered into pieces. The skanda roared angrily, and its other hand came down.

Yet in front of this world-shocking blade of light, the skanda's enormous hands seemed to be paper mache and easily crumbled.

The blade light hit the skanda's body with its remaining power. The skanda suddenly froze and then disappeared into the sky.

Hai Jin Yun's fighting spirit almost reached a peak. There was nothing that made him more excited than destroying Bie Han's move!

Bie Han's skill was just so!

The last bit of fear in his mind disappeared along with this strike.

Yet at this time, he detected something, and his expression changed slightly.

At some unknown time, a red seal formation that spun endlessly appeared under the feet of his battalion. In a blink, the mo soldiers that were covered by the red seal formation quickly turned into bloody puddles of liquid.

[Death Whirlpool]!

This was an unique and obscure combat formation. It had to start from death, it would activate quickly and with great power. This battle tactic was one of Sin Battalion's common tactics. However, in Xuan Kong Temple's book, the life of a Sin Battalion member or multiple members were used to initiate this formation. However, Bie Han took an original approach and first used a combat formation to summon a skanda buddha and then used the life of the skanda buddha to activate this formation!

The skanda buddha was very powerful. With it as the starting material, the [Death Whirlpool] was unprecedentedly powerful.

In an instantly, more than three hundred mo soldiers turned to bloody puddles of goop without time to even wail in pain.

Hai Jin Yun's eyes turned red. He hadn't thought that he would fall for Bie Han's trap!

"Go die!"

He shouted, the great blade in his hand slicing towards Bie Han's position!

[Golden Split Chop - Angry Wave]!

Boom!

A golden wave roared towards Bie Han.

The range of this move was so great it made people feel it was unable to be avoided. Bie Han's expression changed slightly. He could clearly feel the terrifying strength of this move.

However, was Bie Han someone that feared battle?

His face became expressionless again and his figure suddenly disappeared from his spot.

Almost at the same time, it seemed that there were no people left in front of the golden wave.

[Hundred Ghost Thread Shadow Formation]!

Sin Battalion was special. There were countless jinzhi on their bodies. These jinzhi could increase their strength, bring them endless pain, and also restrain their souls.

These jinzhi were not a secret of Xuan Kong Temple, but obscure techniques that Xuan Kong Temple had gathered over thousands of years. The [Hundred Ghost Thread Shadow Formation] was one of those. It could allow Sin Battalion to quickly move through space much faster than normal methods!

A thread of a smile flashed on Hai Jin Yun's lips. While Bie Han had all kinds of moves, in his eyes, this supported the fact that Bie Han was just a paper tiger.

A true battle general did not need to use these low grade moves!

He suddenly spun the blade in his hand. That golden wave suddenly exploded, turning into bolts of golden light that entered the Sin Battalion battle formation.

Before Sin Battalion that just came out of the void could react, they were drowned by the golden light.

Bie Han was expressionless and was not moved by the deaths.

The fighting was growing more intense, and in a full frontal assault like this, the difference between the two sides would decrease. Both sides were experienced battle generals and charging into the enemy formation was a tactic that every battle general was familiar with.

It was not possible to make a mistake with battle formations of this level.

Both sides were battle generals that were stronger offensively. As the battle quickly moved from intense to horrific, the fatalities piled up.

Shang Yu Sheng carefully observed the battlefield. No detail escaped his eyes.

Hai Jin Yun was the strongest offensive battle general of the Mo Marshal Alliance. Full-on charges like this was the best for him. He hadn't expected that Bie Han was able to suppress Hai Jin Yun and still have the upper hand.

While the advantage was not so great it surpassed the limits of imagination, he did have the upper hand. Charges were a basic technique for every battle general, they could not make mistakes. This meant that Bie Han's fundamental skills were higher than Hai Jin Yun.

However

This advantage was not so great that he could fight one-on-two. Yet why had Bie Han turned the situation into this? Bie Han had been the one to create the present situation.

Why had Bie Han done this?

Shang Yu Sheng could only think of one explanation: Bie Han believed that, even one-on-two, he could win.

Did Bie Han have some great move up his sleeve?

Shang Yu Sheng was puzzled. He did not start fighting immediately. The more intense the fighting, the more beneficial it was for them. A hard battle would greatly decrease Bie Han's strength. Hai Jin Yun could afford to do it because he had Shang Yu Sheng but Bie Han could not afford it as he did not have reinforcements.

The battle continued, and the slaughter still continued.

Shang Yu Sheng could not help but feel a thread of respect. As expected of Bie Han who came from Xuan Kong Temple. His tactics were exquisite, and he used all kinds of battle and seal formations expertly. He did not have any delay when he changed formations, and many of the variations were almost wondrous.

However, while he admired the other, Shang Yu Sheng felt more assured.

While Bie Han's upper hand on the battlefield against Hai Jin Yun grew larger, Shang Yu Sheng knew that victory was growing closer for himself.

Hai Jin Yun's battalion only had half of its members left after these exchanges, but these high losses were worth it because they were in exchange for the death of one-third of Sin Battalion.

If a normal battalion lost one-third of its members, the battalion would not be far from collapsing. [1]

Yet the two battalions were unusually hardy.

Hai Jin Yun was almost mad from the fight, while Bie Han was cold-blooded in his coolness.

Shang Yu Sheng sighed inside. Such a powerful battle general was about to fall today.

A cold light flashed through his eyes. It was time to attack!

Editor's notes: I find these numbers odd. Most traditional accounts of medieval battles place casualties in battle at about 14-15% losses for a

defeated army during the battle. The majority of deaths came after due to cavalry chasing down a routed army's infantry and infections from wounds. I find the high losses odd here, because previously FX would normally have an enemy army route before being slaughtered to this extent.

Translator Ramblings: Your translator has no thoughts due to a great deficit of sleep.

Chapter 783: Youqin Lie's Skills

The meeting with Yang Yuan Hao remained a secret to everyone else.

Only Zuo Mo and Yang Yuan Hao attended this meeting. Even the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Sect excused himself.

Zuo Mo gained greatly in this meeting. For Mo Cloud Sea, they needed the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to stop Kun Lun and Tian Huan. For the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, they also needed Mo Cloud Sea's support. The two had common interests and demands so all that was left, dividing the benefits, was easy.

Zuo Mo was the boss of Mo Cloud Sea, Yang Yuan Hao was the first ranked battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect, a person with true power in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. Both were decision-makers for their factions. Adding on that the two both had strong strategic vision and knew where the other's bottom line was at, the process went smoothly.

Through Yang Yuan Hao, Zuo Mo learned that the bigger sects in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were closer than outsiders thought.

For example, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was Yang Yuan Hao's paternal aunt. This kind of tangled relation caused Zuo Mo to gape. However, this also eased the majority of his worries. As long as the five larger sects did not turn on each other and creating chaos, then the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would not easily fall to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Zuo Mo expressed his worries and fury about the sects that had been infiltrated the most heavily. Yang Yuan Hao subtly implied to him that Mo Cloud Sea could use some methods in secret.

Zuo Mo quickly realized that Yang Yuan Hao wanted to use him to eliminate these troubles. Yang Yuan Hao himself had boundaries to his influence and he could not do many things.

Zuo Mo acknowledged and confirmed. While it would be troublesome, this was also an opportunity for Zuo Mo.

However, what surprised Zuo Mo the most was that Yang Yuan Hao was

willing to support Zuo Mo to compete for the shen device nucleus inside the ancient ruins! Zuo Mo had never thought that there would be a sect that did not desire a shen device raiment.

Little Mo Ge was a smart person and he immediately had a higher opinion of Yang Yuan Hao. This person wasn't just an exceptional person.

Yang Yuan Hao knew the status of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. While a shen device raiment was of use to the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, it was not so important. If the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were threatened by top factions like Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea would definitely not sit by.

Also, the location of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect meant it was fated to be a territory where there would be constant skirmishes. Rather than have the shen device raiment that would not be of great use to their problems, it was better to trade it for shen equipment which would increase the collective ability of their battalions.

As expected, Yang Yuan Hao raised this as his request. He wanted to use their support to trade for a shipment of Mo Cloud shen equipment.

Zuo Mo agreed without hesitation. Mo Cloud Sea was the exact opposite of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. The battalions had long ago been outfitted with shen equipment. For them, shen device raiments that were valuable strategic weapons that they desired the most. A shipment of shen equipment for the rich Mo Cloud Sea was not a problem at all.

The conversation was pleasurable. Yang Yuan Hao was a person with great personal charisma

Zuo Mo noticed that Yang Yuan Hao's power within the Nine Great Dhyana Sects was stronger than he imagined.

Yang Yuan Hao warned him that there was an extremely high number of experts this time. Almost all of the strongest of the world had gathered, especially the yao and mo experts. After cultivating shen power, the mo and the yao also saw the rise of a group of exceptionally powerful shen power users. Compared to the fame of Kun Lun and Tian Huan's members, no one really knew where these people came from.

Any shen device raiment was an irresistible temptation for any top shen power user or any faction with ambition.

Zuo Mo nodded seriously. He suddenly found that the exploration of the ruins this time would not be as easy as he had imagined.

With the local power Lotus Sutra Temple leading the way, the traces of Zuo Mo's group were concealed. They had good intelligence, they did not attract any attention as they arrived at the border of the ruins.

While there was still a few days until the ruins opened, it was possible to see people scattered in this area exploring the geography or trying to search for clues.

"There aren't many people." Zuo Mo was slightly happy. Naturally, the fewer people here the better. Competition would not be as fierce if there were fewer participants.

The White Lotus Reverend imperceptibly glanced at him and said with a calm expression, "At the start, there were many people, but fights kept on breaking out. Some people tried to use the chaos to steal the artifacts. In one night, over three hundred people died and then the population here decreased."

Zuo Mo's smile froze on his face. The expressions of other people also became serious. More than three hundred people dying in one night. Just these few words were enough for people to imagine the chaos and cruelty of that night.

"Don't you maintain order?" Lao De Guang couldn't resist asking. It had to be said that all people had their own ways. Lao De Guang, this famed thief, had many unorthodox channels of information. He was likely more informed than Lotus Sutra Temple in some aspects.

"How can we control it?" An expression of helplessness appeared on White Lotus Reverend's face. He said coolly, "Right now, the shen power experts in this area could destroy the sect if they decided to work together."

Lao De Guang became silent.

Zuo Mo was not surprised by this. He only rejoiced that Mo Cloud Sea did not have a ruin of this kind. Otherwise, regardless of whether he could get the treasure, safety would be a problem.

Even in Mo Cloud Sea where there were many top experts, they were insignificant against all of the shen power experts in the world. If these madmen went on a rampage, no one could survive them.

"Hmph! Anyone who stops us from getting rich will die!" Little Mo Ge said viciously.

The White Lotus Reverend smiled and handed over a jade scroll. "Inside is the geography of this area. We have already explored this area. This was prepared for us originally, but we can only give it to you now."

At this time, Wei Sheng suddenly turned his head.

"It is best for you not to fight back. I do not mind killing you." A cold voice came from the darkness. It was ethereal and one was unable to pin their position from the voice.

Assassin!

Only those assassins that moved in the darkness would give him a feeling like this. He also knew from his days as a member of the underground what level of assassin he was facing.

Uncle Yan's expression was normal, and he was motionless like a statue. His expression was still calm as though he did not feel the murderous intent at his back.

"Why are you doing this, Miss has not refused you." Uncle Yan's voice did not tremble at all. He seemed to be describing a simple truth.

"Our time is precious." Another voice came from another direction in the darkness. This voice was light, and filled with warmth and friendliness as though they were talking with an old friend.

Yet Uncle Yan's eyelid flicked. He was still composed. "We need time to consider. You also know that this is a significant decision."

"Actually, I don't mind kidnapping her." The soft female voice in the darkness seemed to say in a teasing tone. "Or send her to the bed of Elder Yi's grand-nephew."

Uncle Yan's heart suddenly dropped.

"We did not do so because she is an outstanding candidates." The voice in the darkness was still cheerful. "However, you know that people in our profession never put our eggs in one basket. She is outstanding, but not irreplaceable."

Uncle Yan was silent but he also knew that there was no chance now. "What do you want?"

"That's right, don't make it difficult for me. Everyone's out to make a living, why make ourselves unhappy? We only need her talent, not her body. We will protect her clan, our offer is very sincere. Other than me, I believe that no one will offer such a deal." The voice cheerfully added from the darkness, "A condition like this should not be refused."

Uncle Yan was a person who lived life on the edge of his blade. He could hear the other's decisiveness and strong presence. His side and their side were not on the same level.

He was silent for a moment before he said, "I will persuade Miss."

"Great, I give you my thanks." The voice in the darkness was still so warm and friendly yet the next sentence they said was as cruel and ruthless as a blade's edge. "Boss said one thing that may make you unhappy, but for our beautiful partnership, I have decided to be honest."

"What words?" Uncle Yan's cold sweat dripped down his back. The murderous intent from the other direction became even stronger as though it was going to pierce into his bones. He even suspected that the other would suddenly attack in the next moment.

"Lambs do not qualify to negotiate with wolves."

The phrase swirled like smoke.

The sharp murderousness at his back slowly retreated. However, Uncle

Yan was motionless like a statue. A long time later, he shifted his body. His body was completely covered in sweat.

Yet his face was ashen right now. The other's words right before they left hit him at his weak point like a hammer.

At this time, whines suddenly came from the darkness.

Uncle Yan's expression changed slightly. He shot like lightning into the darkness.

In the darkness, he found Cang Ling Xue pale faced, tied up and gagged.

"I do not like this," Nan Yue said calmly. At her side, the other people also had gazes full of unfriendliness and enmity. In their view, it was too cruel of Youqin Lie to use such terrible actions against a girl of only seventeen.

Youqin Lie glanced at her. "It's fine if the result is the same."

"Are you even a person! Do you even have any kindness! You are a demon, you are a bastard!" Nan Yue suddenly shouted furiously at Youqin Lie. She suddenly reached out and gripped Youqin Lie's neck, her eyes sprouting fire.

She appeared as though she wanted to snap Youqin Lie's neck.

Snap!

No one saw the movement. Youqin Lie seemed to turn into a shadow and then the two switched positions. He had grabbed Nan Yue's neck.

The orange-haired yao and the others suddenly stood up.

"If anyone moves, she's dead." Youqin Lie's cold voice echoed in the hall.

The orange-haired yao and the others stopped where they were. They could hear that the other was honest, he would really kill Nan Yue!

Youqin Lie expressionlessly looked over the group, intimidating them all.

Translator Ramblings: Nan Yue and the others are too honest and

innocent. Pu Yao is toughening them up.

Chapter 784: Trump Card

Shang Yu Sheng's battalion was like a sharp dagger that cut through the night sky. Shang Yu Sheng's strategic ability was on full display. He cut in through Sin Battalion at a good angle and immediately cut a great wound in Bie Han's Sin Battalion.

Sin Battalion which had been fighting for a long time was not able to hold up against Shang Yu Sheng Battalion who were well-rested.

Shang Yu Sheng's battle style was unlike Hai Jin Yun's ferociousness. His style was more detailed. He was a rare mo battle general that was a control-type.

He led the battalion with ease. His body brimmed with power yet he never attacked with great momentum but used small moves that did not seem to be strong. Yet these seemingly weak moves were unique in that they came rapidly and endlessly like the rain.

These sustained attacks were more troublesome than Hai Jin Yun's attacks.

Shang Yu Sheng's exceptional foresight and sense of strategy always allowed him to find the greatest weakness in the enemy formation. He seemed to be leading a group of ants that constantly chewed. If one was the least bit careless, they would find that, without realizing it, Shang Yu Sheng had destroyed a large portion of their forces.

Bie Han naturally was not a weak person. Now that Shang Yu Sheng joined the battle it decreased his advantage greatly but he immediately adjusted.

Sin Battalion's movements became even harder to predict, and the rate that the battle formation changed was shocking. Shang Yu Sheng immediately felt pressure.

As expected of Bie Han!

Shang Yu Sheng was shocked inside. He was not a beginner at battle, but it was the first time he felt such a great pressure. What roused his

admiration was that Bie Han was fighting one against two!

In this kind of situation, Bie Han was still able to give him such great pressure. This meant that Bie Han's control of battle was great.

Shang Yu Sheng's spirit rose. What an honor it was to fight such a powerful opponent!

His gaze became even more determined, his steps more graceful. He felt that he had never been in such a great state. The entire battlefield appeared in his mind in every detail. The attacks that left his hand increased in rate. The attacks that had been like a rainstorm before were now a flood that sprouted from his hand.

With the support of his entire battalion, Shang Yu Sheng didn't feel any tiredness.

Hai Jin Yun would occasionally give a shuddering howl. He was in a frenzy, the remainders of his battalion was also fighting in a frenzy. They were fearless and seemed mad.

With the two battle generals working together, the pressure on Bie Han increased drastically.

Bie Han's cold face seemed to be carved from granite. He seemed to not notice the sudden increase in pressure and the increasing rate of battle.

The remaining two-thirds of Sin battalion managed to hold off the furious attack of the two large battalions.

The battle became unprecedentedly horrific.

The two sides were fighting for control over the rhythm of the battle.

The rhythm of the battle could not be seen or touched but both sides knew that the side which controlled the rhythm of the battle would be closest to victory.

The attacks from the two sides constantly changed. In the sky, the multi-colored lights criss-crossed like rain.

The scouts spying on this battle were stunned. They unconsciously held their breath, spells such as mirage formations sending back this scene to every corner of the xiuzhe world.

This was the first significant conflict after several years of peace. It naturally attracted the eyes of the world. After the two sides started to fight, all the factions sent out strong scouts to infiltrate this area in order to see and understand this battle better.

The amount of manpower the two sides, Mo Cloud Sea and the Mo Marshal Alliance, had was limited. They could block out large battalions but could not stop these small scout teams. Due to this, as the state of the conflict grew clearer, the location of the final battle was gradually discovered. The scouts of almost every power in the world gathered around Bright Mountain Jie. These outstanding scouts hid in the darkness and used methods such as mirage formations and thousand li water mirrors to send recordings of the battle to their territories.

Innumerable eyes were watching this important battle.

When the battle reached this state, everyone unconsciously held their breath. The two side's were at a rhythm that was astounding. The battle generals that were watching all had grave expressions and were silent as their eyes were locked onto the images.

"The situation is disadvantageous to Bie Han," Xue Dong said in a deep voice. However, he was already stunned that Bie Han had managed to draw out the battle until now.

Mo Cloud Sea was Kun Lun's greatest worry. The two were sworn enemies so Kun Lun paid more attention to this fight. However, up until now, what shocked Xue Dong the most was Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun's strength. They were stronger than he predicted.

He suddenly turned his head and ordered, "Send someone to investigate Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, especially Shang Yu Sheng."

In his eyes, Shang Yu Sheng was undoubtedly a bigger threat and had more potential. Shang Yu Sheng's strategic vision was outstanding, and he was experienced in focused attacks. He had more room to grow.

Lin Qian's gaze did not move away from the screen. He said softly, "Bie Han still has other moves."

Before he finished, the situation on the battlefield changed again.

At this time, only half of Bie Han's Sin Battalion was left. His fatality rate was fifty percent and the situation was greatly disadvantageous to Bie Han. Hai Jin Yun at this time did not care about fatalities, his intentions were clear, a life for a life!

Shang Yu Sheng's constant barrage quickly showed their result. As Sin Battalion's fatalities increased, Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun's advantage in manpower became even more evident.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion was outnumbered by the two other battalions to start with. If he wanted to win, he had to preserve his forces and reduce the number of losses. Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun both knew this. Hai Jin Yun was using a suicidal method to increase Bie Han's Sin Battalion losses.

Up until now, their goal had been realized well.

A fatality rate of fifty percent was the highest fatality rate in the history of Sin Battalion. The remaining Sin Battalion soldiers were not completely uninjured. Most of their shen equipment was in pieces. This mean that they could be more easily wounded, and killed.

Yet Bie Han's expression was still cold and immovable.

Just as many people thought that Bie Han's defeat was certain, a dark light suddenly came from the bodies of the remaining Sin Battalion members. Countless dark red seal scripts were like a crowd of earthworms that swam around their body.

The grey-white eyes of Sin Battalion soldiers were still empty and grey, yet their presence exploded.

"It's here!" Gongye Xiao Rong who had been silent all this time couldn't help but say.

Li Xian Er turned around and looked with surprise at Xiao Rong Shixiong. It seemed that Shixiong cared very much about Mo Cloud Sea!

The bodies of the Sin Battalion soldiers inflated like balloons. Their muscles became thick and strong at a stunning rate, their bodies multiplying in size, their shen equipment broken apart. Scales grew out of their hands, some had horns growing out of their heads, some had sickled tails, some had spines growing from their backs... ..

Everyone who saw this inhaled in shock.

Mo physique!

Each member of Sin Battalion had a mo physique!

Only now did people remember Sin Battalion's origins. They had been mo hostages that Xuan Kong Temple had captured from all places and made from the elite among them.

The blow of this scene was even greater to mo battle generals. This was the first time they saw everyone in a battalion have mo physiques.

Seeing the flowing light on the bodies of Sin Battalion, they were stunned.

While they had entered the era of shen power and a mo physique was not as valuable as in the past, it was still a shock when every person in a battalion had a mo physique.

Those smarter found that the mo physiques of Sin Battalion soldiers clearly had traces of shen power. The inscription skill of Mo Cloud Sea was famed in the world. Adding on Mo Cloud Sea's study of shen power, this was actually normal.

Trap!

This was a trap!

The personages that watched this fight felt cold creep up their backs. Bie Han was so devious! So cold blooded!

To lure Shang Yu Sheng into the battle, he had sacrificed half of Sin Battalion. This was a person who could do anything for victory, this was a terrifying battle general that was cold and ruthless.

The strong pressure came like a mountain to cover the entire battlefield.

The balance immediately had tilted to Bie Han's side.

Sin Battalion's mo physiques were not just mo physique. Their attacks became even stronger. The battle formation with shen power added was unstoppable. The Sin Battalion soldiers started to fight head on. In their attacks became ferocious. In a blink, almost all of Hai Jin Yun's battalion was gone.

Is this your trump card?

Shang Yu Sheng's eyes flashed and a cold smile floated at the corner of his lips. He had expected long ago that Bie Han definitely had other cards up his sleeve. Otherwise, planning to fight one against two was a joke.

Looking at Sin Battalion that had immediately multiplied in their ferocity, Shang Yu Sheng's gaze was admiring. Mo Cloud Sea's inscription skill lived up to the rumors!

However, this stopped here!

Shang Yu Sheng's gaze locked onto Bie Han that flickered in and out of view among the Sin Battalion fighters. He was like an experienced hunter that stared at his prey that was about to fall into the trap.

He had always felt great confidence in this battle because he found long ago that Bie Han's Sin Battalion that caused people to lose their guts at the name had a nondescript weakness.

This nondescript weakness would not show up usually, but in battles of this level, it was enough to be fatal.

-Sin Battalion did not have a top level fighter!

Usually, the powerful Sin Battalion was enough to protect Bie Han. Yet now, Sin Battalion only had half of its members left. The strong defensive net was filled with holes even though the Sin Battalion soldiers had

become more powerful.

Shang Yu Sheng had been constantly searching for a time to give a fatal blow. When Bie Han's last trump card was revealed, he didn't hesitate any longer.

With a long roar, the space around him suddenly boiled, his hair dancing like a swarm of snakes!

Power gathered towards him like a tide. The boiling space around him was like a bottomless monster that greedily sucked in the flood of power the battalion channeled towards him.

Everyone was stunned by this sudden change. Even Hai Jin Yun who had been fighting hard was stunned.

Almost everyone thought that Shang Yu Sheng was a rare control-type no battle general. Even Hai Jin Yun thought this. Who would have thought that Shang Yu Sheng had hid his strength. He was also a classical no battle general with outstanding individual strength!

Shang Yu Sheng's face flashed with eerie light, his eyes flashing. He found a hidden pathway criss-crossing through Sin Battalion's ranks.

His presence reached a peak. With a roar of laughter, he headed straight towards Bie Han like a blade!

Sin Battalion members along the way leapt at Shang Yu Sheng. Yet before they could go near, they were thrown back out into the air!

Everyone knew. Bie Han was finished!

At this time, a red colored raiment appeared on Bie Han's body. He turned his face as though he felt it. In the grey-white eyes of every Sin Battalion member, a thread of furious dark red flame jumped at the same time!

Translator Ramblings: Still fighting, three chapters now? I think this might be the longest fight described for someone other than Zuo Mo.

Chapter 785: Bie Han

Shang Yu Sheng felt a stirring suddenly rise. He raised his head in shock and saw a scene that he would never forget.

Ball of flame flew out of the bodies of Sin Battalion to rise into the sky like blooming flowers. In this moment, thousands of balls of flame filled his vision.

They seemed to slowly fly towards Bie Han dressed in red armor.

The red armor on Bie Han suddenly lit up with profound and complex scripts. In a blink, the flames in the sky entered Bie Han's red armor. An angry red mark appeared on Bie Han's forehead. The red armor moved as though it was alive, feathers shaped like tongues of flame growing at a stunning rate on the red armor.

Bie Han's face, neck and other exposed body parts were filled with many icy blue scripts. Those were the jinzhi that had been placed back at Xuan Kong Temple.

The icy blue and the furious red formed a breathtaking scene filled with stunning beauty.

Some with keener eyes noticed the changes in Bie Han under the red armor. While Bie Han's figure had not changed greatly, there were some tiny changes.

Shang Yu Sheng also found these changes. Suddenly, he thought of Sin Battalion's change just now and his expression changed drastically.

Xue Dong did not disguise the shock he felt. He stared hard at the flaming red armor that Bie Han wore, uncontrollable desire showing in his eyes. He murmured to himself, "Shen device raiment! A battle general shen device raiment!"

Lin Qian was similarly shocked. "I hadn't thought that Mo Cloud Sea would give their first shen device raiment to Bie Han! Great courage! Great vision!"

He had to admit Zuo Mo's strength. Mo Cloud Sea's first shen device was given to Bie Han. A battle general shen device raiment, this was the first one! Zuo Mo's choices were always unlike other people. When all the other powers chose to forge shen device raiments for the strongest member of their faction, he gave the shen device to outfit a battle general.

A seemingly daring choice was of great and crucial effect at this moment.

People could not understand Zuo Mo.

Lin Qian had a strong feeling of danger. The Mo Cloud Sea led by Zuo Mo was definitely the biggest enemy to Kun Lun other than Tian Huan!

Wait!

Lin Qian suddenly thought of something and his expression changed slightly. "Bie Han is a mo!"

Xua Dong stilled. When he reacted, his expression changed minutely as well.

Bie Han was mo!

No one would have thought that this information that everyone knew was now the deciding factor in this battle. Bie Han was a mo. He grew up in Xuan Kong Temple, and due to his outstanding talent, he was put in charge of Sin Battalion.

Bie Han was a rare mo who used xiuzhe methods as a battle general.

At this time, everyone understood this detail they had missed was so crucial!

Sin Battalion could be modified to have mo physiques, what about Bie Han? From a famed family, Bie Han had an outstanding bloodline. Mo Cloud Sea's inscription art had the power to express the power in his bloodline.

Bie Han whose bloodline power had been uncovered would skyrocket in individual power. His individual strength could probably match those of normal gold mo battle generals.

Yet this was not the most terrifying thing.

More terrifying was that this meant Bie Han could learn mo fighting tactics!

Bie Han would become a battle general that could use mo and xiuzhe methods!

For a battle general of Bie Han's level, any extra variation in tactics meant that he was that much more adaptable. His strength and the danger he posed would increase drastically.

And a whole other method of fighting?

No one knew!

Because this had never happened before!

There had never been a battle general of Bie Han's level that had skill in two styles. Sin Battalion, this wondrous battalion, gave Bie Han great help because Sin Battalion was made out of mo.

Bie Han and Sin Battalion were perfectly matched. This meant that Bie Han could command Sin Battalion to realize two completely different ways of fighting. It would be a headache even if it was a normal battle general that could do this.

And if it was a top battle general like Bie Han, how great would the advantage be?

Many people didn't even dare to think.

Lin Qian knew that with Zuo Mo's personality, he definitely would not ignore Bie Han's advantage. Bie Han's shen device raiment would have been forged with this in mind

This shen device raiment

The suddenly change caught Shang Yu Sheng off guard. However, after the initial panic, he quickly calmed down. His expression became calm again even though the presence that Bie Han gave off now immediately

suppressed his!

Yet Shang Yu Sheng's mind was unusually calm.

He was patient. He had cultivated his individual strength yet never showed it for many years. He practiced control-type tactics but he still did all he could to make up for his shortcoming.

He never stopped perfecting himself.

The hard practice and sweat of many days and months caused his mind to be as strong as stone.

He knew that at this point, it was proven that Bie Han was more outstanding him. Both sides had played their cards and Bie Han's hand was better. He had been mistaken.

Yet he could not retreat now.

Other than fighting with his back to the wall, he did not have any other choice. Their battalions were entangled together and if he retreated at this time, there would only be one result—they would all be killed.

Shang Yu Sheng's gaze burned with fighting spirit. The pride and bravery all mo battle generals had made him fearless.

Since everyone's trump card was played, then what was left was to fight!

The possibility that he could win this fight was very small, but even if not for victory, he had enough reason to fight—for his pride! For his battalion!

He was Shang Yu Sheng!

Shang Yu Sheng's expression was calm as he fearless burned the power inside. No one knew that his tongue had been bitten to pieces in his mouth. Vast shen power accompanied by the thick tang of blood flowed like lava through his body.

Standing with his hands by his side, Shang Yu Sheng's presence skyrocketed!

The rising presence and his fearless intent to fight to the death filled

every corner of the battlefield. Even the people watching from the mirages changed expression.

The mo under Shang Yu Sheng's command seemed to be struck by lightning. These men that seemed to be made from steel looked dazedly at the sky, at that proud and decisive Shang Yu Sheng shining.

That was their commander that gave them glory and hope!

Tears rolled down the upraised faces.

"Daren!"

Numerous angry shouts and grieving wails sounded from the battlefield. They knew that Daren intended to fight to the death.

Suddenly, a mo marshal wiped away his tears and shouted. "Fight with Daren!"

Suddenly, blood sprouted out of his body in a dozen places, the light surrounding him multiplying in intensity. Frantic power raged inside his body. He grunted, but did not waver. In order to create the image that he was a control-type, Shang Yu Sheng had a mo marshal in his battalion that had lead the attacks in his place.

"Fight with Daren!"

"Fight with Daren!"

Blood spurted, shouts and blinding balls of light rising. Each ball of light was like a furious flame that burning with anything left behind, life burned to create shen power!

Burning their lives for that commander in the sky that gave them glory and hope!

Light rose from the burning mo soldiers and flew towards Shang Yu Sheng in the sky.

The power inside Shang Yu Sheng increased at a stunning rate.

He looked down at the quickly dimming balls of light under him. The figure of the mo soldiers that fell to their deaths after offering him all of

their power. Tears blurred his vision.

Suddenly, an angry shout rang over the battlefield.

It was Hai Jin Yun!

Countless furious flows of air spun rapidly around his body. He was like a blinding meteor that howled as he shot towards Bie Han like a moth to a flame!

Shang Yu Sheng's heart felt a stab of pain.

Bie Han opened his eyes again. Facing Hai Jin Yun charging at him, he was expressionless. Yet the armor he wore, [Arsonist], was like a burning flame!

The two opposite presences of coolness and fire wondrously merged into one.

He was like a piece of ice wrapped in furious flames.

He coolly pointed and stabbed towards Hai Jin Yun flying towards him.

Pop!

A deep beat seemed to explode in people's minds. The ground also shook.

The space in front of Bie Han seemed to be an invisible wall that rippled.

Hai Jin Yun seemed to be hit by an invisible hammer head on.

Before he could make any adjustments, Hai Jin Yu exploded like a ball of fire. The light around him was shattered, turning into fragments that disappeared into the air.

Hai Jin Yun fell from the sky without any signs of life.

Everyone in watching the mirages was intimidated. Their expressions changed.

The hard battle before had proved that Hai Jin Yun had the strength of a top battle general. Yet the death of a top battle general was so simple.

How could people not be intimidated?

Kun Lun and Tian Huan felt as though there was a dagger at their backs.

Bie Han was so powerful!

Bie Han did not have any joy on his expression. Hai Jin Yun was at the end of his rope, his battalion completely gone, his energy spent. For mo battle generals, the battalion was the source of their strength. If the battalion was strong, the battle general would be stronger.

There wasn't even twenty percent of Hai Jin Yun' Battalion left. All of them were tired and void of power. The power that they could gather on Hai Jin Yun was almost insignificant.

In order to realize this goal, Sin Battalion had made a great sacrifice.

Using up Hai Jin Yun's power, producing the illusion of a hard fought battle, luring Shang Yu Sheng into the fight, all of that had come at the expense of Sin Battalion's sacrifices.

Bie Han had not expected that Shang Yu Sheng was also skilled in traditional mo fighting methods. He had originally planned to use his individual strength to make a surprise move and ambush him. If he could kill Shang Yu Sheng, he would win.

He hadn't expected Shang Yu Sheng to be so strong. More importantly, Shang Yu Sheng's battalion was almost completely untouched.

Yet Shang Yu Sheng was able to immediately understand the situation after detecting Bie Han's threat, advancing instead of retreating for a fight to the death!

Such a powerful opponent!

Bie Han's cold eyes filled with fighting spirit.

Translator Ramblings: The fight is still not over.

Chapter 786: Arsonist

The two burning balls of light, the two battle generals faced off in the sky.

Bie Han's aura gave off furious red flames, Shang Yu Sheng's aura gave off deep blue waves.

This battle had progressed unexpectedly to all, Bie Han and Shang Yu Sheng being the greatest surprises. Bie Han was ranked tenth of the top battle generals in the xiuzhe world. No one would underestimate his strength. Yet Sin Battalion's changes, and Bie Han's mo fighting method, as well as the angry flaming [Arsonist] he wore was a great shock to people. Just as people thought that Bie Han's last trump card was played, Bie Han would then play another, each a better card.

Shang Yu Sheng's strength had been underestimated until now. His display up to this point was outstanding. He definitely had the strength of a top battle general. The reason that he was in such a sorry state was just because he fought Bie Han.

He was in a sorry state, but it did not mean that he did not have a chance.

Bie Han had the advantage but this did not mean that he had victory in his grasp.

The final battle!

Shang Yu Sheng was the first to act. His figure flashed and he appeared near Bie Han. Blinding blue energies vented out and seemed as though they were about to drown Bie Han.

Bie Han seemed to have expected this and reached out with a swat of his hand.

The red energy of his hand formed an enormous flaming hand that slammed against the blue flood.

Boom!

Countless fragments of energy swirled and fell from the sky, raining down to the ground.

The two were fast like bolts of lightning, red and blue. They continued to collide at a speed hard to follow with the naked eye. They would immediately separate after each collision.

Boom boom boom!

The ear-deafening explosions were like thunder.

Sparks would fly each time the two met. Sprays of dazzling red and blue energies shot into the sky.

"Such great power!" Li Xian Er couldn't resist sighing in shock. The two people in the mirage were inhuman. They were like two meteors crashing into each other repeatedly.

The mo battle generals that gathered the power of the entire battalion were so strong they outshone all experts.

She had seen mo battle generals before, and mo fighting was like this. However, the power coming from these two people still shocked her.

As one of the strongest of Tian Huan, she was individually strong but she still felt intimidated by the strength the two displayed.

So battle generals could be this strong!

Gongye Xiao Rong's expression was grave. "In terms of savagery, the fighting of the mo is first. However, the strength of these two is rare even among the mo."

In the mirage, the attacking rhythm of the two accelerated. It was so fast one could only see a red and blue bolt of lightning flashing across the sky.

Li Xian Er made a soft sound of surprise. "They are improving."

"Improving?" Gongye Xiao Rong stilled.

"Yes, both of them are improving." Li Xian Er was powerful and she could see the changes in this level of battle more clearly.

Gongye Xiao Rong quickly understood. "They are adjusting to this kind of fighting. Both Bie Han and Shang Yu Sheng do not usually fight like this. After this battle, Bie Han will be more terrifying. The Mo Marshal Alliance has suffered great losses this time with the death of two top battle generals at once. Even we would not be able to afford such a price."

Tian Huan and the Mo Marshal Alliance were on good terms. While there was no open relations, there was close contact in secret. Gongzi Xi still felt great affection for Li Xian Er but the present Li Xian Er was not the Li Xian Er from when they had first met.

Li Xian Er was now one of the core members of Tian Huan. She didn't need to help Tian Huan through a method like a marriage alliance.

Li Xian Er thought and then said, "Mo Cloud Sea's losses this time are also heavy. After this fight, Sin Battalion loses at least half their numbers."

"It is worth it to use half of Sin Battalion in exchange for two top battle generals," Gongye Xiao Rong said without hesitation.

Li Xian Er suddenly thought of a problem. "Sin Battalion is a strange battalion. If there are losses, how is it supposed to be replenished?"

Gongye Xiao Rong stilled and then had an expression of joy. "Yes! Sin Battalion cannot be replenished, it is pretty much crippled now. Even if Bie Han has the shen device raiment, he cannot make another Sin Battalion! Without Sin Battalion, Bie Han's strength is greatly reduced. Bie Han's fighting method means that only a strange battalion like Sin Battalion is suitable for him."

"In other words, does this meant that Mo Cloud Sea did not have any gains?" Li Xian Er's expression was puzzled. "Then why did they start this campaign? Also, wouldn't Bie Han think of this problem?"

Gongye Xiao Rong's smile froze on his face.

"They definitely have ways to replenish Sin Battalion." Lin Qian's tone was full of confidence. The attention he paid towards Zuo Mo and his understanding of the other far surpassed other people. In his impression,

Zuo Mo definitely would not approve a plan that resulted in such a loss.

Xue Dong frowned. "Would they dare to capture mo to reforge Sin Battalion? That is something taboo. If it is discovered, there will be endless consequences. Mo Cloud Sea has so many mo, they definitely cannot accept such a matter."

"Not that." Lin Qian shook his head. "In my understanding, Zuo Mo definitely would not make such a fatal mistake. He definitely has other methods."

"Other methods?" Xue Dong had a curious expression. He was strong in war, but he understood very little of these things.

"I don't know." Lin Qian shook his head honestly. "But I know that they definitely have a way."

"If that's true, then Bie Han is terrifying!" Xue Dong looked at the mirage, brimming with fighting spirit. It was so enjoyable to watch a battle of this level. How great would it be if he was participating in this battle?

Bei Han and Shang Yu Sheng's fighting reached a white-hot level.

The two maintained their furious pace as though they did not know exhaustion. They abandoned all finesse, and would collide fully each time.

They had continued to attack at such a mad tempo for four whole hours!

People could not see their figures clearly.

There was only the endless explosion and eruptions of light. The scouts watching from far had ashen expressions. For safety, they had already retreated far away but they could still feel the tremors of the ground and the shockwaves of air.

Two freaks!

Everyone was filled with terror.

It was the first time Bie Han was using this fighting method in actual battle. The enjoyable feeling made his blood almost boil.

Without any technique, without any thoughts, only the simplest and crudest collisions!

The [Arsonist] was like a burning flame that continue to stimulate the shen power inside him. His shen power became even hotter. It turned into explosive flames when it was channeled into the [Arsonist]. It flowed along the armor and became even hotter. Then it would gather on Bie Han's hands and turn into attacks.

This was the [Arsonist] that Zuo Mo had designed for Bie Han.

Zuo Mo's thinking had been simple. The abilities of [Arsonist] were also simple. It would burn Bie Han's shen power and amplify it to be even more furious, increasing its strength.

Bie Han was not truly a top expert. His power came from his battalion. Exquisite shen techniques were not of great value to Bie Han. He only needed to use the simplest and most straightforward attacking methods. There was only one aim. For him to have enough power to deal a fatal attack at the crucial moment.

The burning shen power was unusually savage and most suited for such simple and straightforward attacks.

Yet furious shen power demanded greatly of one's mental resilience. Bie Han's almost obsessive absolute calm was the best for using [Arsonist].

When equipment was at the shen device raiment level, even the simplest of abilities would become unusually terrifying in strength.

[Arsonist] was like its name, furious and rebellious. Only Bie Han could control it.

Bie Han's almost obsessive calm showed its power. Even in such a high attacking tempo, and when his body felt as though it was burning, he still detected that Shang Yu Sheng's attacks were slowly weakening.

Without any hesitation, Bie Han increased his attacking rhythm again.

In this kind of battle, there was no room to dodge. Other than attack, there was no other choice. When Bie Han sped up his attack rate, Shang

Yu Sheng had to increase as well.

The collisions of the two became even stronger.

There were already experts watching the mirages that detected the battle was reaching its end. They unconsciously straightened.

The collisions that abandoned all technique were crude and direct. If one side could not keep up, the momentum would quickly tilt.

Shang Yu Sheng's speed clearly slowed down. The light around him grew much dimmer. His shen equipment was already in pieces. The skin exposed to the air was filled with small wounds.

Bie Han's attacks became even stronger.

He bombarded Shang Yu Sheng from different angles and Shang Yu Sheng quickly seemed to be wavering.

With every collision, Shang Yu Sheng's ball of light would tremble and grow a fraction dimmer.

When it reach this moment, anyone with eyes could see that victory and defeat had been determined.

A cold light flashed through Bie Han's eyes, and his speed increased again!

Completely unable to keep up with the rhythm, Shang Yu Sheng seemed to be hit head on by a meteor.

Boom!

The blue energies flew!

Shang Yu Sheng smashed into the ground and created a large crater in the ground.

Bie Han flew into the large crater like a streak of fire.

When Bie Han's fiery figure appeared in the sky again, there was a person gripped in his hand.

Shang Yu Sheng was dead. His expression before death was calm.

In front of the mirages, everyone lost the interest in talking. Seeing two top battle generals fall in such a short span of time was a great blow to everyone.

Bi Han silently floated in the air. The bright red flames wrapped around his body, but his eyes were so cold they were still.

After making sure that Shang Yu Sheng was dead, he once again landed beside the crater and placed Shang Yu Sheng's body into the crater. His hands waved lightly towards the sides of the crater and the earth on the two sides of the crater exploded. Soil rained down and buried Shang Yu Sheng.

After doing all this, Bie Han stood and looked towards the battlefield.

There was less than half of Sin Battalion standing on the battlefield.

Bie Han suddenly reached out with his right hand. Countless wisps of flame flew out and landed on the corpses of Sin Battalion members on the ground. In a flash, the corpses turned to dust. There was a red bead within each mound of dust.

Bie Han beckoned with his hand. The red beads in the mounds of ash seemed to receive a summons, flying into his hands and disappearing.

After cleaning up, Bie Han suddenly looked around to the edge of the battlefield. His cold eyes caused everyone in front of the mirages to feel great killing intent.

He suddenly made a gesture that no one had expected.

Looking coldly into the mirage, he raised his hand and drew a finger lightly over his neck.

A throat slash!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's greed is so famous everyone knows he will only accept profit and not loss.

Chapter 787: The Anger of Lotus Sutra Temple

Bie Han fought one against two and had killed top two battle generals, Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, by trading for the lives of half of Sin Battalion.

The world shook!

Even Xue Dong that was ranked first among xiuzhe battle generals had never had such glorious results. Bie Han's last cold and domineering gesture caused numerous hot-blooded youths to copy him.

Mo Cloud Sea's powerful strength once again attracted the attention of the world.

Bie Han could only be considered second in Mo Cloud Sea. People's opinions of him were far lower than Gongsun Cha. This could be seen from the rankings. Yet after this battle, everyone saw Bie Han in a completely new light.

His moves had become more varied and well-rounded. He had two fighting styles. This kind of Bie Han posed a much greater threat. Bie Han had commanded the entire campaign. From the starting set up to the final battle with its layers, Bie Han displayed his stunning talent.

In people's previous opinions, Bie Han was strong but he was lacking greatly compared to Gongsun Cha, especially in his planning.

Right now, no one would think this.

What people feared even more was Bie Han's coldness, a cold-blooded ruthlessness. For victory, he could do anything. In the minds of many people, Bie Han had become a cold-blooded battle general.

His challenging throat-slash at the end made people feel a wave of murderousness.

Mo Cloud Sea's enemies felt a blade at their backs.

However, unexpectedly, Bie Han's ranking did not rise greatly.

This was because of Sin Battalion's large number of casualties. This number of fatalities was a great injury to any battalion, much less a battalion like Sin Battalion that could not be replenished.

Through this battle, Bie Han proved his great individual strength. The shen device raiment also was revealed. The infamy of [Arsonist] spread through the world.

Just by the results of this battle was enough for him to go forward a few places in the rankings.

Yet everyone also knew that Bie Han's strength had weakened rather than increased. Bie Han was skilled in two fighting styles, and Sin Battalion was the only one that could channel his full power.

But Sin Battalion could not be replenished!

If there was fighting, there would be fatalities. With result of not having any replenishment meant that Sin Battalion fighters would grow fewer in number, and the battalion was weaker. Bie Han would become weaker as a result.

Right now was Bie Han's weakest moment.

But even so, Mo Cloud Sea's great power alarmed people. The second strongest battle general of Mo Cloud Sea, Bie Han, was already so terrifying. Then the one called the top battle general, Gongsun Cha, how strong was he?

This shocking campaign had too many things worthy of discussion, and many people forgot about identifying why Mo Cloud Sea had started this campaign.

But inside Mo Cloud Sea, the higher ranks understood with Hundred Energy Jie in hand, they now had wings.

News of Bie Han's victory quickly reached Zuo Mo. Little Mo Ge was excited and wanted to howl into the sky. Hundred Energy Jie! Shen Crystals!

They were rich!

Thinking about returning and laying in the mountains of shen crystals, that would definitely be the best experience in life!

Tycoons!

You are still playing with jingshi, ge has started playing shen crystals!

Unusually content, Zuo Mo's spirit rose. He was filled with anticipation towards the trip to the ancient ruins about to begin.

At this time, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple hurriedly rushed in.

When Zuo Mo noticed the grief on the face of the Lotus Sutra Temple sect leader, and on the faces of the disciples around her, he knew that something happened. He hurriedly asked, "What happened?"

"Just now, Yuan Tong Shixiong of Surangama Heart Sect perished." The eyes of Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader was slightly swollen. She had clearly cried just now.

The White Lotus Reverend explained, "Yuan Tong Shishu and Master had a good relationship. However, just now, someone attempted an assassination and he unfortunately was killed." He glanced at Zuo Mo and said, "The token of Surangama Heart Sect was with Yuan Tong Shishu."

Zuo Mo's heart sank. "Did they come for the token?"

"The token is gone." The White Lotus Reverend nodded with murderousness on his face. "Only a small few knew that the token of Surangama Heart Sect was with Shishu. Even Master did not know. There definitely are spies in Surangama Heart Sect!"

"Did you find who did it?" Zuo Mo asked. The situation was more complex than he had imagined. The ruins had not opened yet the killing had started.

"It's Kun Lun!" The eyes of the Lotus Sutra Temple sect leader flashed. She said hatefully, "While they have disguised it well, but they did not know that Shixiong has an ability called [Empty Heart Thought]. Usually, he would leave behind a thread of his consciousness in the Dhyana tower

when he cultivates. If not for this thread of consciousness, we would not have discovered it."

"Kun Lun!" Zuo Mo's expression became serious. He hadn't thought that Kun Lun wanted the shen device nucleus so desperately.

Zuo Mo immediately recognized the severity of the situation. It probably wasn't just one Kun Lun xiuzhe that would enter the ancient ruins, and these people were well concealed. If they were the least bit careless, they would easily fall for the trap.

At this moment, the lotus flower at the forehead of the sect leader lit up minutely. Her expression changed. She closed her eyes and focused while breathing calmly. When she opened her eyes again, her face was murderousness. "Yuan Hao was attacked on his return trip! Good, very good!"

The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was clearly angered greatly. If she could maintain her calm at Yuan Tong's death, then Yang Yuan Hao being ambushed enraged her! Yang Yuan Hao wasn't just related to the future of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, he was also her nephew. The location where he had been ambushed was in her territory. The other was arrogant and unscrupulous to the limit!

"They really think that Lotus Sutra Temple is easy to bully!" She was a sect leader however, and quickly calmed down. However, the darkness in her eyes grew. She bowed and warned Zuo Mo and the others, "I have come to remind everyone to pay attention to your safety and be careful."

Finishing, she turned and left with her disciples.

This was Lotus Sutra Temple's territory. They had lived here for thousands of years, and the depth of their foundation far surpassed people's imagination. When all of Lotus Sutra Temple moved, several groups of suspicious people quickly came to the surface.

Truly angered, Lotus Sutra Temple clearly did not intend to maintain the illusion of peace. Also, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple knew that her one sect did not have the power to fight against these disciples of Tian Huan and Kun Lun.

The death of Yuan Tong stirred the Nine Great Dhyana Sects into facing a common enemy. Under the leadership of Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader, Thunder Sound Temple, Karma Temple, Surangama Temple, Laughing Maitreya Temple and the others sent their outstanding disciples to reinforce Lotus Sutra Temple.

Troops made from three hundred elite disciples carried out ambushes during the night.

These Kun Lun and Tian Huan disciples hidden in the shadows hadn't expected that the others would dare to come to their door. They hurried to respond. The disciples of Kun Lun and Tian Huan were stronger, but the disciples of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects had the advantage of numbers.

The fighting was intense.

Both sides suffered great losses. Of the four reverends of Lotus Sutra Temple, one was killed and two wounded. The other sects also received heavy losses. More than half of the three hundred disciples were dead or wounded.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan also had heavy losses. Many of the hidden disciples were plucked out. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects had the advantage. Even though the Kun Lun and Tian Huan disciples were stronger, there was no advantage when they were out numbered in melee combat.

Other than several powerful disciples that broke through, the other disciples were all killed.

In the end, they found more than sixty corpses of people from Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

The restless area around the ruins immediately became much quieter.

Chao Xin had an expression of pain. "Stupid! One shen device nucleus ruined this great situation! Now, our previous plan cannot be used. The Nine Great Dhyana Sect is going to be more united after this fight!"

Lin Qian had a grimace. "This matter is my mistake."

Previously, the value of one shen device raiment could not compare to a greatly beneficial strategy against the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. But since Bie Han's [Arsonist] appeared, a completely new concept of battle general shen device raiment, every sect increased their value of the nucleus.

Suddenly, every faction's desire towards shen device raiments increased drastically.

Lin Qian regretted greatly that the first shen device raiment of Kun Lun had been given to him. With his strength and status, there was nothing to criticize that he possess a shen device raiment. However, he would not fight on the front lines, and the shen device raiment was not of much strategic value.

For Kun Lun and the others, shen device raiments were strategic treasures. Since they were of strategic value, they actually would not be easily used. For example, Lin Qian. He had the shen device raiment. While he would rarely meet someone that was a match for him, he was not invulnerable. If he was swarmed by many, he would also die.

Kun Lun could not tolerate this kind of loss.

Yet Mo Cloud Sea's battle general shen device raiment was designed around a completely different concept. Battle generals of Bie Han's level were heavily protected and had many experts around him. After being outfitted with the shen device raiment, he was even stronger, and he was able to increase the strength of the entire battalion.

Both were shen device raiments, yet it was clear which had greater use.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan were inspired and had an even greater desire for shen device raiments. However, even with their wealth, it was not an easy matter to forge a new shen device raiment.

The attraction of a complete shen device nucleus for Kun Lun could be imagined.

Also, Kun Lun did not think anything of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. That was not just the sects within the lower ranks. Actually, Lin Qian

knew that he thought the same inside. In his eyes, the biggest enemy was Tian Huan, the most dangerous enemy was Mo Cloud Sea. Other than Yang Yuan Hao, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were not worth a mention.

This was the same with the other Kun Lun disciples. They might be wary of Xuan Kong Temple, but Lotus Sutra Temple, what was that?

Lin Qian was a responsible person. He knew that he held great blame this time, and immediately admitted his mistake.

Chao Xin sighed inside. Lin Qian had already given him enough face by admitting to his mistake. He thought and said, "This may not be a bad thing."

"How so?" Lin Qian was an open-minded and humble person.

"Lotus Sutra Temple led the way, then we will make an example of Lotus Sutra Temple." Chao Xin's eyes flashed. "There are many conflicts between the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, and they all want different things. We can use this matter to single out Lotus Sutra Temple, and no other sects."

Lin Qian's eyes lit up. "Great plan!"

This matter was a great excuse. If they put out a strong attitude of only making trouble for Lotus Sutra Temple, what would the other sects do? This was something to think over!

Within the Nine Great Dhyana Sects there were numerous conflicts between themselves. No one was willing to provoke an enemy like Kun Lun. Adding on the spies fanning the flames from the shadows

Translator Ramblings: The fight is finally over!

Chapter 788: Divide

"Congratulations for finishing the exam."

Cang Ling Xue looked at Youqin Lie who stood in front of her with an expressionless face. She was filled with terror. This youth that was just a bit older than she was was the manifestation of a demon.

Beside her was another female about thirty years old. Her appearance was ordinary and her attire simple. If she was not standing beside Cang Ling Xue, Cang Ling Xue would think that she was a servant girl.

Youqin Lie looked at the two and said to himself expressionlessly, "You two had the best results. Starting from today, you will each become responsible for them."

"Each?" Cang Ling Xue perceptively caught the crux of Youqin Lie's words.

Youqin Lie nodded. "Yes, twenty people in total. They will be divided to two teams, ten on each team. You will each be responsible for a team. Cang Ling Xue, Hong Xiao, you will be competitors. Your status will be determined by your results."

Cang Ling Xue and Hong Xiao turned their faces at the same moment and their gazes met.

With a short glance, Cang Ling Xue could see experience flashing in Hong Xiao's eyes. Her heart trembled. However, she was filled with confidence in herself and did not fear competition.

"You will be sent to a completely new place. There, you will start your work. Your family, clansmen, they will meet up with you in three months."

"Good luck."

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects was in chaos.

Kun Lun's force pointed directly at Lotus Sutra Temple and they informed all the sects that their target was only Lotus Sutra Temple. They

requested that Lotus Sutra Temple produce the criminals that killed the Kun Lun disciples and for the other sects to remain neutral.

Thunder Sound Temple, Karma Temple, Laughing Maitreya Temple, and Surangama Temple immediately expressed their support for Lotus Sutra Temple. They started to move their battalions. Yang Yuan Hai announced that he had been the subject of an ambush and accused Kun Lun of planning it.

The situation immediately became a powder keg.

Great Buddha Temple, Karma Temple, Skanda Temple and Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect did not make a sound. Inside the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, all kinds of rumors quickly spread. Many people thought that Lotus Sutra Temple had caused this incident and should resolve it themselves rather than drag everyone down.

The divides in the Nine Great Dhyana Sect finally appeared in public.

Kun Lun's immediately response seemed to say that Lotus Sutra Temple's actions this time truly angered them.

Xue Dong Battalion moved out and pointed straight at Thunder Sound Temple. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects became nervous. Yang Yuan Hao's battalion completely moved, and guarded against Xue Dong Battalion's advance.

In the time of a day, the situation changed so quickly people could not keep up.

The faceoff between the two top battle generals immediately attracted the eyes of the world. Xue Dong was the best battle general in the world. He was well-rounded, had strategic vision, and had never lost. Xue Dong who was born in Kun Lun had always been the most accomplished battle general among the Kun Lun disciples from childhood.

Yang Yuan Hao was a new talent but his strength was also stunning. He was ranked fifth, just below Gongsun Cha. In the great banquet to divide Xuan Kong Temple, Yang Yuan Hao showed his outstanding talent. If not for him, the present Nine Great Dhyana Sect probably could not stop the

advance of Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Just now, Bie Han had killed two top battle generals by himself and stunned the world. The importance of the conflict in front of them rivalled Bie Han's battle.

Kun Lun seemed determined to destroy Lotus Sutra Temple. Then Mu Xuan Battalion started to advance towards Lotus Sutra Temple.

Mu Xuan was the only female battle general in the top ten of the xiuzhe battle generals. She was ranked eighth. She was much older than Xue Dong, and experienced. Even in Kun Lun, not many dared to provoke her.

Compared to Xue Dong's light, Mu Xuan was much more low-key and people rarely knew of her accomplishments.

No one knew why her ranking was so high. However, no one doubted her abilities but she was one of the rare elders that did not decrease in status after Lin Qian ascended and had become even more important.

Lin Qian's eyes were usually very accurate.

It was a shock to people that the usually low-key Mu Xuan moved.

Yang Yuan Hao could not divide himself. Xue Dong was enough to keep him engaged and he did not dare to move. He could only watch as Mu Xuan moved closer to Lotus Sutra Temple.

Two top battle generals attacked at the same time. In this time, Lotus Sutra Temple was in great danger.

Yet another battalion suddenly appeared at Lotus Sutra Temple and shocked the world.

Gongsun Cha! Vermillion Bird Camp!

The top battle general of Mo Cloud Sea with the strongest battalion of Mo Cloud Sea appeared in Lotus Sutra Temple's territory without any warning. When the news came out, everyone that paid attention to this battle finally understood.

No wonder Lotus Sutra Temple dared to challenge Kun Lun. So Mo Cloud Sea was supporting them!

However, no one dared to dismiss the name of Gongsun Lil' Miss.

Almost the moment Gongsun Lil' Miss' Vermillion Bird Camp arrived at Lotus Sutra Temple, Mu Xuan's battalion stopped advancing.

The situation seemed to enter a standoff again, Yang Yuan Hao against Xue Dong, Gongsun Cha against Mu Xian. Four top battle generals ranked in the top ten facing off gave off a suffocating pressure.

The entire world became nervous.

If the conflict between Kun Lun and Lotus Sutra Temple was a simple conflict before, then Mo Cloud Sea with the five sects of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect had even strength to fight Kun Lun.

If the two sides really fought, the scale of the conflict would be so great it would most likely affect the entire world.

Tian Huan seemed unwilling to be silent. The battalions at the borders shifted as though they wanted to fan the flames. However, they never expected that Zhong De's battalion would suddenly appear at the border of Xi Xuan and Tian Huan.

All of Tian Huan became nervous!

What did Zhong De want to do?

In terms of power, Xi Xuan could not compare to Tian Huan now. However, Zhong De was not a reasonable person. He was powerful, among the top one or two of the top ten battle generals.

The situation came to a standstill again.

Zuo Mo had been paying close attention to the situation. He had ordered Gongsun Cha to reinforce Lotus Sutra Temple. Lotus Sutra Temple was his ally. If it was killed by Kun Lun, it would be a detriment to him.

Zuo Mo didn't believe that Kun Lun would truly fight after Gongsun Cha appeared.

If a war of such scale started, it would not end so easily. Even if Kun Lun

could defeat them, they would suffer heavy losses that would benefit Tian Huan.

Kun Lun just wanted to cause a rift between the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and had achieved their goal. Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the other three sect's silence had planted the seeds of the divide.

Fighting now was not of any benefit to Kun Lun.

It was not good for Zuo Mo to interfere too deeply into the matters of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. However, after this matter, the relationship between Lotus Sutra Temple and Mo Cloud Sea would grow much closer.

The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was a vicious person. Since they had burned their ties to Kun Lun, without another word, she sent a battalion into the region of the ruins and repeatedly made sweeps. Any person that was the least bit suspicious would be asked to leave.

While Lotus Sutra Temple's battalion was lacking in comparison to a top battalion such as Vermillion Bird Camp, it was much stronger than an average sect's battalion.

The enormous battalion swept through the region of the ruins like comb. If any person resisted, they would be killed.

After this, the number of people around the ruins decreased immediately.

Everyone saw Lotus Sutra Temple's determination!

Did Lotus Sutra Temple want to take the ruins for themselves? This kind of rumor spread through the Nine Great Dhyana Sects but Lotus Sutra Temple still did as they wished. Thunder Sound Temple and other allies strangely did not have any opinions.

Heart Leave Dhyana Sect and the others were talkative but Lotus Sutra Temple was determined and didn't even listen.

After this matter, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple finally saw that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would not be a successful. Yang Yuan Hao was strong in battle but he did not have the ability to sort out the Nine

Great Dhyana Sect. Without a strong person coming up, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects that was made from many factions would fall to infighting.

A divided Nine Great Dhyana Sect would die quickly.

Since that was the case, why didn't they prepare?

Lotus Sutra Temple's only choice was Mo Cloud Sea.

This time, they had completely burned ties to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Xi Xuan was in its old age, and only Mo Cloud Sea was filled with life and signs that it was growing stronger.

She had a good outlook for Mo Cloud Sea's prospects.

Everyone had already agreed to using the shen device nucleus in exchange for shen equipment. What she was doing now was within the limits of the agreement. She was just acting a bit more vicious.

Also, the safety of Lotus Sutra Temple was reliant on Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp.,

"There are no more factions in this area," Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader introduced. "We have eliminated some suspicious people. Please accept these tokens."

"This is?" Zuo Mo was slightly shocked.

"The tokens of Thunder Sound Temple, my sect, Laughing Maitreya Temple, and Splendid Buddha Temple are all here. Four in total. We had originally planned to send experts to help you but we are worried that spies will ruin the matter. So we are giving this to you. You can take in more subordinates. We have not managed to get back Surangama Sect's token. It must already be in Kun Lun's hands. The other four sects"

She sighed softly, her expression dispirited.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects were of different minds and values. They had already divided into two factions. Yang Yuan Hao's transaction with Mo Cloud Sea had been objected to by Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, Karma Sect, Skanda Sect, and Great Buddha Sect. The two sides had fought fiercely numerous times over this.

Zuo Mo understood when he heard this. He bowed seriously. "Many thanks for your trust! The shen equipment will be delivered as soon as possible!"

The sect leader quickly sorted out her emotions. She knew that the situation could not be fought against. The alliance of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects had fatal weaknesses from the start. She had just always anticipated a charismatic leader would appear. However, while Yang Yuan Hao was a top battle general, he did not have the traits to be a leader.

Yet she found those traits in Zuo Mo.

To be able to command a sect as a female, she naturally had her attributes. Seeing the situation clearly, she did not hesitate. She could not save the Nine Great Dhyana Sects but she had to consider the lives of those in the Lotus Sutra Temple.

"Sir, please be careful and take along more people," she cautioned.

"I understand." Zuo Mo nodded gravely.

Translator Rambling: Once you get to a certain level, individuals start to become powerless. The momentum of the factions behind them is so great it's hard to shift course.

Chapter 789: Sin Battalion

The situation had changed.

Zuo Mo now had five tokens in his possession. In other words, including himself, twenty five people could enter the ruin. It seemed that their numbers had increased, but their probability of success did not increase. Previously, no one knew their identity and there was a possibility they could sneak in and obtain the treasure. However, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the others knew of the transaction between himself and Yang Yuan Hao.

Lotus Sutra Temple and the others could not stop Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the other three temples. Everyone knew this. However, they had not broken their ties in public. If Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the others really did split with the rest of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects at this time, then the present equilibrium would be immediately disrupted.

Zuo Mo and his group had been revealed, and became public targets. They were the strongest group going into the ruins, but they were also everyone's enemy. No matter who, if they wanted to get the shen device nucleus, they had to kill Zuo Mo's group.

They were now everyone's enemy and surrounded by wolves.

Zuo Mo and the others only had one path, step over the corpses of their competitors. However, while it was more dangerous, there were also benefits. The sides were clearly defined. Other than the twenty five people, everyone else was an enemy. They did not need to worry about exposing their identity and harming potential allies.

Zuo Mo quickly concluded that the main issue would be that once they entered the ruins, everyone would become their enemy. If they wanted the shen device nucleus, there was only one way, kill everyone else.

The people accompanying Zuo Mo were all the elite of Mo Cloud Sea. Individually they were outstanding, but they were also trained and skilled in battle formations.

The power of a battle formation was directly linked to the number of people in it. Usually, the smaller the number of people, the lower the threat of the battle formation posed. A battle formation composed of twenty people definitely surpassed a battle formation of five people.

While the enemy had the advantage of numbers, they belonged to different factions. They were unlikely to cooperate, and even if they did they would not trust each other so battle formations of larger scale were not feasible.

Zuo Mo did not need to worry about himself. Other than himself, A Gui, Wei Sheng, Ceng Lian'er, Luo Li and the others, everyone else could advance as a part of a battle formation. Their strength might not match the carefully selected experts of other factions, but they had been trained by Lil' Miss. Once they formed a battle formation, they were not so easily defeated.

When the ancient ruins opened, if one had the token, they would be sucked into the ruins if they were close by.

Zuo Mo and the other entered the ruins through the mountain valley that Lotus Sutra Temple had arranged before. This mountain valley was heavily guarded by Lotus Sutra Temple to leave behind only one safe passageway.

Zuo Mo and the others felt their vision blur and the surrounding scenery changed.

Everything in front of him was white, and shrouded in mist. Under his feet were slate stones carved with ancient beasts. The mist here was strange. The mist seemed to contain all kinds of colours and a kind of indescribable power.

Yet when he saw the surroundings clearly, Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

They had been split up!

He only had A Gui with him.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo immediately recognized the seriousness of the situation. They were known by everyone else and once their forces were split up, they would be in danger! He had originally planned on using their numbers to fight their way through. The plan was unusable now. They had been split up. Undoubtedly, the people from Mo Cloud Sea were the first targets people would want to eliminate.

He hurriedly used a spell unique to Mo Cloud Sea to try to communicate with the others. Yet the spell seemed to fizzle out. There was no response.

His heart continued to sink.

He turned to look at A Gui. Without a second word, he took out two sets of normal shen equipment to put them on himself and A Gui, a disguise so they did not appear so eye-catching.

While Zuo Mo had confidence in his strength, it would be dangerous if they were attacked from all sides.

"Let's go!"

Zuo Mo charged out first. The urgent matter now was to find everyone else. It was alright for he and the other shen power experts. They should not be in too much danger. But those guards were not individually strong enough in here. Without the use of a battle formation, they were in great danger.

While Zuo Mo desired the shen device raiment, he did not want to trade for it with the lives of his comrades.

These people had followed him the longest and were the group he was closest to.

Zuo Mo and A Gui quickly disappeared into the white mist.

Resting Island, it was situated in a remote and unpopulated corner of Cloud Sea Jie. The island was just three hundred li wide and less than seven hundred li long. It was a very average island among the Cloud Sea Jie islands.

Before this, this little island did not have a name. After Bie Han built his residence here he named this island Resting Island.

Resting Island was surrounded by jinzhi. No one would be able to force their way in. There was only one way to enter Resting Island, transportation formations. There was a transportation formation on Resting Island. The other end of the transportation formation was Bie Han's bedroom.

Only Bie Han would come to Resting Island. There was only a memorial hall on the island.

Bie Han had built the seven story memorial hall himself. There were memorial tablets placed in the hall. The drapes swayed with the cold wind and caused this place to look eerie.

Bie Han held a blank memorial tablet on his left hand and held a brush on his right. He carefully wrote the names in strokes.

He silently wrote. Behind him stood less than half of Sin Battalion. The ranks with their empty spaces stood silently like they were dead.

When the last name was written, Bie Han carefully put the memorial tablets onto their places before lighting incense.

He did not bow, but stood there silently as though he was inspecting his battalion like usual. He inspected the clean ranks of memorial tablets.

His expression was cold as he stared for a long. Suddenly, he said to himself facing the memorial tablets.

"I don't know if your spirits will return. You are tired, sleep, I'm going ahead."

He turned, and walked to the transportation formation with the remains of Sin Battalion.

He returned to his residence and then to Chun Yu Cheng's cloud island to find Chun Yu Cheng.

Chun Yu Cheng might be muddle-headed sometimes but that depended on the person he was speaking to. In front of a killing god like Bie Han, he

was cooperative. Also, Bie Han never asked him for complex tasks. Moreso, Zuo Shixiong had been the one to forge those blood beads. Chun Yu Cheng was also very curious what the results were.

"Here, they are growing well." Chun Yu Cheng pointed to a ball of blood in the blood pool and said with a small frown, "They have started to have some of the mo steed traits, but very preliminary."

Bie Han stared at the ball of blood in the blood pool without a word.

The blood pools here stretched out. Inside every blood pool, a ball of blood was growing.

"The blood beads retained their instincts to fight so they are aggressive. If there are two blood balls in a blood pool, they will fight until one dies. I had to build this many blood pools. I have to tell you first that you have to pay the expenses." Chun Yu Cheng chattered on.

"Alright." Short and terse Bie Han treated his words like gold.

"I don't know what the growth and maturation is like? I'm curious." Chun Yu Cheng looked around and seeing no one was around, he lowered his voice and said, "I got some shen crystals and put them in as well. Those things are very useful. However, you know, shen crystals are rare, and I only have so many pieces. You have to repay me double"

"Alright." Bie Han suddenly asked, "Shen crystals are useful?"

"Yes, very useful. They can absorb shen crystals. Look at these ones, the ones that have consumed shen crystals are clearly bigger in size. Later, at Golden Crow Camp, they will be easier to forge. Let's agree, you have to pay me back double, otherwise, I will really suffer a loss hey hey hey, don't leave."

Before Chun Yu Cheng finished his explanation, Bie Han turned and left.

"I didn't say I wanted them now hm, why are you so murderous?" Chun Yu Cheng looked at Bie Han's back with puzzlement.

A few hours later, Bie Han once again appeared in front of Chun Yu

Cheng.

Woosh, he poured out a pile of shen crystals.

Chun Yu Cheng's eyes went straight. "My heavens"

Zuo Mo and A Gui changed their appearances to be less eye-catching. However, the mist in front of them was very strange. Whenever Zuo Mo decided to search the surroundings, his shen power would encounter great resistance.

This kind of situation was rare. The shen power he cultivated was the sun shen power from the Sun Tribe. It was so dominant that it had been one of the strongest shen methodologies even in the ancient era.

Even sun shen power was encountering resistance. This ruin was not simple.

At this time, Silly Bird suddenly came out of Zuo Mo's ring. Then Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Fire, Lil' Black, and the Black Gold Seal Soldier also streamed out of the ring.

The group immediately multiplied in number and seemed much bigger.

Once Silly Bird came out, her eyes glared. Red flames shot out of her body, her feathers raising up as though there was something dangerous in the surrounding white mist.

Lil' Pagoda looked around curiously and suddenly opened its mouth to suck in the mist.

The white mist was quickly sucked into Lil' Pagoda's mouth like a whale inhaling.

The white and black body of Lil' Pagoda became even more defined as it contrasted against the mist. It even became shinier. Was this mist something good?

Zuo Mo knew how picky Lil Pagoda was. If it was not something good, this guy would not open his mouth. Also, Lil' Pagoda seemed to be enjoying this. This mist probably was not ordinary.

Did this mist have something?

Without a word, Zuo Mo took out a jade bottle and started to move his hands in a spell. The mouth of the bottle pointed at the mist, and the mist seemed to be pulled by an strong force. It shook, but it did not fly over.

Strange!

Zuo Mo felt even stranger. The jade bottle in his hand was a magnetic bottle forced specially to take in materials of this kind. Yet it could not suck this in?

Zuo Mo channeled in shen power.

The white mist finally could not resist the strong magnetism of the magnetic bottle and immediately flowed into the bottle.

In a flash, a space appeared around them. The white mist in the surroundings seemed to be constrained by a power and did not move in this direction. It was like a piece of the cake had been cut and Zuo Mo and the others were standing in the empty space.

Zuo Mo's attention quickly moved away from the mist.

A strange thing appeared in the empty space in front of them.

Translator Ramblings: I have to wonder if it's always luck that A Gui end up with Zuo Mo when everyone else gets sent to a different place or she's just so strong they cannot pull her away.

Chapter 790: Totem Coliseum

A round disk covered in a spiralling pattern appeared in front of the group. There was a hole at the center of the disk and the white mist came from there. The disk was very small and the white mist flowed slowly. The mist did not dissipate but gathered in the air.

Did all the mist here flow out of this disk?

"I know where this is." Pu Yao suddenly spoke gravely.

"What place is this?" Zuo Mo could hear that something was wrong in Pu Yao's tone. He felt strange. A daring person like Pu Yao actually had a place he was afraid of.

"Totem Coliseum!" Pu Yao said coldly.

Hearing the name, Wei first still and then his expression changed. He gasps, "Impossible!"

"Totem Coliseum? Such a strange name, what is this place?" Zuo Mo was even more curious. Wei's response proved that this name was not ordinary.

"The Totem Coliseum is the place where the totem warriors of the ancient tribes would compete." Pu Yao introduced in a deep voice, "In the ancient era, they would host a tournament once in awhile. The totem warriors of each tribe would gather and fight to become the chief."

"Oh, it sounds like the Sword Test Conference," Zuo Mo said thoughtfully.

"The chief tournament is much more crueler than the Sword Test Conference," Wei couldn't help but say, "It is a fight to death! Few people come out alive. The strongest totem warrior would be called the chief. Its tribe would have great power, and the other tribes had to give it tribute. This tribute would continue until the new chief appeared. Usually, a conference would be hosted every decade."

Wei said gravely, "There is no evidence that proves this is the Totem Coliseum. I might have not gone to the Totem Coliseum, but the ruins

here do not show any indication of it."

Pu Yao said coldly, "The five front halls of the Totem Coliseum are wind, rain, thunder, mist, and snow. If I am not wrong, this is the Mist Hall. That round disk should be the Mist Eye Tablet."

Wei was silent. He hadn't been the totem warrior in his time. In the tribe, he had been weak and matters like the Totem Coliseum would not involve him. However, he had heard of the five halls, wind, rain, thunder, mist, and snow of the Totem Coliseum.

Zuo Mo already half-believed it. When Pu Yao said the name of the Mist Eye Tablet, Zuo Mo believed it. That described the round disk exactly. No wonder his shen power was being suppressed everywhere. If this was the Totem Coliseum, then it would make sense. This was a place for totem warriors to fight.

"Pu Yao, you know a lot!"

Zuo Mo was surprised by this. If Wei had been the one to say this, Zuo Mo would feel it was normal since Wei had lived in that era. He hadn't expected the one to know of this place would be Pu Yao.

Pu Yao did not show any pride but had a normal expression. "My teacher once studied the Totem Coliseum for a very long time."

Zuo Mo finally understood. However, he was even more curious. Pu Yao's teacher seemed very strong!

"Then what do we do now?" Zuo Mo asked with anticipation. Then he pointed enthusiastically at the Mist Eye Tablet. "This is a good thing, it definitely is a treasure, can we take it?"

Pu Yao said seriously, "The Wind, Rain, Thunder, Mist, and Snow Halls of the Totem Coliseum are the first tests. The number of people eliminated here is the highest. Only those that can survive will enter the next round. The Mist Eye Tablet is a treasure, but it guards the Mist Hall. If you are able to take it, the Mist Hall will be defeated. However, I do not suggest for you to do this."

When he heard the Mist Eye Tablet was a treasure, Zuo Mo immediately

rubbed his hands and was yearning to go when Pu Yao poured down cold water on him. He asked in bewilderment, "Why not?"

"The totem warriors of the ancient era were much stronger than you are now. Why did no one else think of taking the Mist Eye Tablet that has stayed here for so long?" Pu Yao asked in response.

Zuo Mo froze. True, so many years, and this thing was still here. So many totem warriors, not one had managed to take it. This thing definitely was not easy to deal with. Little Mo Ge was a money-grubber, but he knew his limits. He might be a major player in the world now, but he was not comparable to those inhuman freaks in the ancient era that could pick stars from the sky and hold moons in their palms.

But they could only stare at the treasure they encountered and then leave

If they couldn't take it, why tell ge!

Zuo Mo's heart dripped blood but he maintained his calm. "How do we get out?"

Pu Yao shook his head. "I don't know."

"Don't know?" Zuo Mo stilled.

"Don't know." Pu Yao continued to shake his head.

Zuo Mo wanted to cry. He knew that this was the Mist Hall, knew that the Mist Eye Tablet was a treasure, but he didn't know how to leave he didn't know the most important thing.

Looking at Zuo Mo's disdainful gaze. Pu Yao said helplessly, "Many things from the ancient era were lost in history. It is not easy to even dig up this much information."

Wei who had been thinking hard all this time suddenly spoke, "I remember a book from the tribe said"

Zuo Mo became alert. "What did they say?"

"It's too long ago, I don't quite remember it, let me think." Wei was slightly embarrassed. He only had a faint impression. It seemed that there

had been one from the tribe that had been wounded after the first round that left the tournament which was why he had left what he learned behind.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo didn't know what to do.

At this time, suddenly, Silly Bird who had been glaring suddenly pecked at the hole in the Mist Eye Tablet!

Hiss-crack!

A burst of sparks erupted at Silly Bird's beak.

Vrroom!

The Mist Eye tablet shook and then a sudden suction came from the eye.

The surrounding mist that looked like cotton candy started to move towards Zuo Mo and the others. The seemingly tangible white mist seemed to be balls of cotton that pressed at them from all areas.

Rumbles came from deep within the mist.

Zuo Mo was stunned by the change. He had never thought that Silly Bird would attack!

What was with the bird?

Did it have a grudge against the thing?

However, there was no time for him to think. In a blink, the mist was about three zhang away from them. Unlike the calm mist just now, the mist now was thick and restless.

While Zuo Mo didn't know what mysteries the white mist held, Zuo Mo knew he could not let it continue.

Since they could suck the mist in, then I can too!

Zuo Mo snickered. He flipped his hand, and a magnetic bottle appeared in his hand. He cast a spell to suck in mist.

Yet the suction of the bottle was clearly not as strong as the Mist Eye Tablet. Zuo Mo saw this, and he flipped his hand again, and again, and

again

A moment later, three rows of magnetic bottles appeared in front of him, nine to a row.

Magnetic Bottle Formation!

Suck!

The power of the twenty seven magnetic bottles immediately showed their effect. Twenty seven flows of white mist entered the magnetic bottles. In a blink, the surroundings were cleared again.

The twenty seven bottles were completely filled.

Zuo Mo sighed in relief and was also shocked. The magnetic bottles he had were not ordinary. If a bottle like this was used to hold water, it could easily suck a river dry, and that was a river three li wide and ten li long.

He hadn't thought that they would be filled after taken in the white mist for such a short time.

The white mist condensed into water in the bottle. There was only a handful in each bottle. The water flashed with multi-colored light and he could not see what was special about it.

Yet before Zuo Mo could study what this white mist really was, the surrounding white mist started to move towards them again.

When the white mist was two zhang away from them, the white mist twisted and roiled. At the same time, Zuo Mo had a suddenly feeling of danger. There seemed to be something dangerous about to come out of the white mist.

At this time, a wave of hissing sounded within the white mist. It was a group of white bats! The swarm of white bats numbered in the hundreds. They came quickly, their wings like blades as they broke through the mist!

"Careful!"

A tiny black shadow next to him suddenly flew out, and in the air, the black shadow exploded into tiny rays of light.

Every ray of light was an miniscule sword energy. The sword energies looked like fireworks as they exploded.

The white bats hit the bright sword energies head on.

Pop pop pop!

The bats struck by the sword energies immediately turned into puffs of white mist.

A small shadow dressed in black robes stood with a crescent blade. He floated in front of Zuo Mo with a cold expression. It was the aggressive Tenth Grade!

Tenth Grade had a proud expression as though he had not used his full power in the attack just now.

"Not bad, not bad, Lil' Ten, good job. This strike has some of Eldest Shixiong's style." Of course Zuo Mo would not be frugal in praise. While Tenth Grade used a crescent blade, he cultivated a sword scripture.

Tenth Grade's expression did not change, but he clearly felt good at Zuo Mo's praise.

Lil' Pagoda flew happily to rub Tenth Grade, and waved his fleshy eaves as though he was saying, you worked hard, you worked hard. He seemed to be fawning.

Lil' Fire also moved over and rolled its round body around Tenth Grade.

Tenth Grade's proud expression immediately turned into one of helplessness. He clearly did not know what to do with these two.

"Careful!" Zuo Mo was alarmed.

Soft hissing suddenly sounded in the mist. If Zuo Mo was not focused, he would not have detected it. He reacted quickly, his fingers flickering. The green strand on his wrist shot into the mist like a viper.

Hn?

Zuo Mo was startled as the green strand on his wrist suddenly tensed.

Zuo Mo reacted quickly. With a flip of his hand, a thread of sun shen

fire appeared on his right hand. The shen fire grew along the green strand to spread at a quick rate towards the other end.

A stream of fire flashed by.

Boom!

A deep roar came from within the white mist. The white mist was very strange. The explosion had been strong, but the mist was not affected by the explosion at all.

An angry roar suddenly sounded from within the white mist. The sun shen power had wounded it.

Zuo Mo snorted. His hand pulled and shook the green strand.

Ripples of energy were released from the green stand and rained into the white mist.

Pew pew pew!

A string of deep impacts rattled out.

How could Zuo Mo's attacks end so easily? He immediately braced himself and pulled abruptly on the green strand.

A mist ball the height of a person was forcibly pulled out of the mist by Zuo Mo.

The mist ball was thicker than the normal white mist. Something seemed to be moving inside it in an eerie manner.

At this time, something suddenly occurred!

Translator Ramblings: Pu Yao isn't the *deus ex machina*, his teacher is. See the Archaic Wasteland Art.

Chapter 791: The Power of Gluttons

The mist ball suddenly exploded!

Howling waves enveloped everyone, countless tiny white figures leaping at the group.

Zuo Mo's scalp pricked, the green strand in his hand vibrating relentlessly. When the white shadows were struck by the green strand, they immediately exploded.

Bam bam bam!

With every explosion, a strange power would pass to Zuo Mo's wrist from the green strand. The frequent and eerie power battered at Zuo Mo like waves.

Zuo Mo's heart shook. His physical body was so strong yet he felt as though he couldn't keep a grip on the green strand!

These white shadows were the size of a thumb and shaped like tadpoles with unusually large heads. When they opened their mouths, they revealed two dense rows of scary teeth.

There were tens of thousands of them that furiously charged at the group.

Tenth Grade's expression turned cold. The crescent blade around him suddenly attacked!

The flash from before was absent, but an indescribable bloodthirst replaced it!

[Hundred Sacrifice Soul Killing Sword]!

The sword scripture known to be the most vicious in the world lived up to the name. With this attack, a vicious and bloodthirsty energy formed as the sword moved! The little crescent blade suddenly lit up with a dark red color.

The crescent moon attacked!

After turning dark red, the crescent seemed to be a bloody shadow, that

moved relentlessly. These grey shadows changed constantly as though they were moving about, forming and dissipating. Each shadow was filled with great killing energy.

As the shadows formed and dissipated, the vicious energy of the dark red crescent blade reached a peak.

Woo woo woo!

Like the cries of hundreds of ghosts, like the howls of tens of thousands of beasts!

In front of Tenth Grade the white shadows seemed to be frightened by such vicious energy. They screamed even more frequently, so sharp and high pitched it almost ruptured eardrums as they furiously fled in all directions.

The dark red crescent blade easily passed through the layers of white shadow as though they were intangible.

The silky blood shadow would turn the white figures into a water droplets upon contact, so quickly the white shadow didn't even have time to shout.

In a flash, all the white shadows in front of Tenth Grade were swept clean, and only droplets of water fell down.

Lil' Pagoda stretched out its head from behind Tenth Grade. It sucked in all the raindrops into its body.

Zuo Mo finally cleared out the white figures in front of him. His wrist gave off pangs of soreness and his heart was intimidated.

The white mist in the surroundings were still the same as though what had happened just now was just a dream.

Yet before Zuo Mo would sigh in relief, dozens of white arrows suddenly shot out of the white mist. Zuo Mo's wrist instinctively shook, and the green strand shot towards the white arrows.

The green strand accurately hit the white arrows yet the explosions that Zuo Mo predicted did not occur. The straight arrows suddenly opened

their mouths and bit the green strand!

Zuo Mo discovered that these were not white arrows but snakes!

The mist snakes held onto the green strands and would not let go.

At this time, the tails of the snake suddenly exploded. Starting from the tail, the snake exploded inch by inch! When the snake head exploded, an astounding power passed to Zuo Mo through the green strand.

Zuo Mo's entire hand turned numb!

Such strong power!

Zuo Mo's expression turned grave. Following this power, the green strand shook lightly. Woosh woosh, dozens of crescent energies immediately shot towards the other white snakes.

Half of the crescent energies hit a target. Seven white snakes nimbly dodged and then exploded in unison!

Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically.

The explosion of one white snake had been so strong just now. The power of these seven snakes would release when they exploded in unison, the power

He reacted quickly, his shen power rippling and gathering in his right hand.

Booom!

A great power smashed out through the green strand in a furious wave.

Zuo Mo's body lit up with bright golden light and he couldn't help but take a step back.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The hissing within the white mist echoed in his ears.

Zuo Mo was astounded!

The monsters inside the white mist was so strong and they seemed to be endless. The white mist still moved slowly towards them. Zuo Mo knew if

the white mist completely shrouded him, their situation would worsen.

What should he do?

The monsters made from the white mist seemed to be unable to go too far from the white mist. At most, they would fly two zhang from the white mist.

Zuo Mo thought of how he had used the magnetic bottles before to carve out this zone of safety. If he could expand the area....

He hurriedly searched in his ring. He had used most of the bottles already, and the remaining few were futile.

No, there had to be a way!

Zuo Mo turned his face and saw the Black Gold Seal Soldier. He couldn't help but slap his forehead. How did he forget this guy?

Zuo Mo pulled over the Black Gold Seal Soldier and said emotionally, "Blacky, look, our situation is not very good!"

Hearing this, the Black Gold Seal Soldier excitedly made a fist and patted his chest. "Big Brother, should I go? No problem! Watch me beat them to pieces!"

"Beat them to pieces?" Zuo Mo shook his head and said mysteriously. "There is a way that you can easily defeat them!"

"What way?" The Black Gold Seal Soldier asked with a curious expression.

Zuo Mo patted the Black Gold Seal Soldier's stomach. "Hei, eat them! Just like how you usually eat food. If you eat all of the white mist, wouldn't they be defeated?"

The Black Gold Seal Soldier had a dumbstruck gaze. A moment later, he stammered out, "Big Brother, the white mist isn't tasty"

"Blacky! Look, this is the best time for you to display our talents. As long as you show your talents, we will all look at you differently. Your A Gui sister will bring you good things to eat. Didn't you want to eat some cloud steeds? If you suck dry all of the white mist, this might be considered"

Zuo Mo had a deep expression.

"Really?" The simple-minded Black Gold Seal Soldier immediately widened his eyes and was excited and spirited. "Alright! See how I suck them dry!"

He opened his mouth. As expected, the white mist burrowed into his mouth like a whale inhaling.

Zuo Mo's eyes turned. Just one wasn't enough. His eyes swept across the other little ones. The little ones retreated in fright. Zuo Mo's gaze landed on Lil' Pagoda and his eyes lit up.

He felt very proud. Fortunately, he had taken along enough gluttons!

"Lil' Pagoda, come here!"

Lil' Pagoda came over with a timid expression.

"Good son, go suck in. This mist is a good thing! Think about it, the mist of the ancient era, with just a mouthful, you will be immune to all ills. With two mouthfuls, you will have your youth forever, with three mouthfuls ... oh. In conclusion, this is something good! Ancient era mist that could trouble even those totem warriors. At present, they would be sold in by the drop or as single strands! Good son, you cannot miss this opportunity, it will never come again!"

Zuo Mo spoke cleverly.

Lil' Pagoda's eyes were down, its expression hurt as it slowly moved its fleshy body forward.

The yinyang fish at its forehead started to spin. Hiss, the surrounding white mist started to stream into the yinyang fish at an even faster rate than the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier glanced sneakily at Lil' Pagoda and gave out a rebellious snort. His mouth widened, his eyes widening, and his inhalation rate of the white mist suddenly increased

Zuo Mo looked around in pride.

People were short-sighted and could not understand that it would always

be the gluttons that would conquer the world!

With two great gluttons in his hand, he could vie for the world!

Rain Hall.

Tan Xu coldly inspected the corpses on the ground. Without raising his head, he said, "It is people from Karma Temple, they didn't even put up a good fight."

His tone was filled with dismissiveness. He had enough cause for this. From the moment he discovered them to killing them, he had only used two moves. He felt slightly disappointed. In his view, Karma Temple's shen power was not acceptable. This kind of shen power was actually able to become the cornerstone of a big sect.

Tan Xu had been full of anticipation towards the mission. Other than the importance of the mission itself, he was excited about the opponents he would encounter.

Tan Xu was outstanding among the Kun Lun disciples. Otherwise, he would not have been chosen to become a Child of Kun Lun. There were other disciples in Kun Lun that were about the same as him in strength. For example, Nie Chen and Zhen Meng Ling were not weaker than he was. However, sect competitions could not compare to true fighting outside.

However, up until now, he had not encountered an opponent that could last for three moves. He felt bored by this.

Nie Chen held an exquisite disk in his hand. If experts saw this, they would exclaim—[Determination Compass]!

[Determination Compass] was one of the most famous Kun Lun talismans. It was ninth-grade, and it had been high up on the treasure rankings for a long time.

While shen devices were stronger and better treasures now, ninth-grade talismans were still rare and had wondrous abilities.

Nie Chen raised his head. "Left side, three people."

Tan Xu's expression became murderous. Snap snap, he cracked his joints. "Don't interfere!"

Nie Chen ignored him and said directly, "Ling Meng, attack as well. Finish as fast as possible, we do not have much time." He raised his head to look at the endless rain coming down the sky. He murmured to himself, "Totem Coliseum, interesting."

Tan Xu's expression became displeased but he did not make a sound. It was alright that he spoke towards Nie Chen in an defiant manner on a daily basis, but this time, Nie Chen was the leader for this mission. Tan Xu was a rebellious person but he cared about discipline. This was the conduct of Kun Lun at present. As Lin Qian continued to govern, Kun Lun's discipline tightened. What people usually did was not controlled, but once they entered battle, they had to be disciplined.

Tan Xu only thought inside that he had to be faster in attacking than last time.

The three silently hid in the curtain of the rain without any presence.

Their understanding of this ruin far surpassed everyone else. People had to admit defeat to Kun Lun's great wealth. Kun Lun had quickly found the previous incarnation of the ruins from its ocean of records, the Totem Coliseum.

Kun Lun truly had too many records. Their dominant status for thousands of years allowed them to collect innumerable precious records. The number of secrets unknown to people could not be counted.

They found many details concerning the Totem Coliseum and prepared well. They knew each obstacle, they had taken along talismans to counter each obstacle. For example, the [Rain Disguise Cape] that could hide them in the curtain of rain.

Adding on three strong Children of Kun Lun, it was clear how much Kun Lun wanted the shen device nucleus.

In the curtain of rain, the three figures appeared. They were careful yet

they did not detect that there were people hiding in the rain already.

Translator Ramblings: The Power of Gluttony should be the title of this story, not World of Cultivation.

Chapter 792: Mist Eye Tablet

The Black Gold Seal Soldier and Lil' Pagoda sat together on the ground. The two gluttons had blank stares, their bellies swollen. All of their symptoms pointed to one thing—they had ate too much~

Zuo Mo looked at the Mist Hall that was now empty of mist and felt proud.

Never underestimate the power of gluttons.

This mist energy was clearly strange. Fortunately, it was now in the bellies of these two gluttons. The only thing Zuo Mo worried about now was that these two would have indigestion. However, after inspecting them, there didn't seem to be any problems. Other than the Black Gold Seal Soldier's face that was slightly green and Lil' Pagoda's eyes swirling the two appeared fine.

It was unexpected to Zuo Mo that the danger had been resolved like this. However, Zuo Mo immediately put his attention onto the Mist Eye Tablet when he relaxed.

This thing was still slowly producing mist. The mist floated in the air and did not dissipate.

He thought of Silly Bird's peck. Had she found it an eyesore?

With Zuo Mo's understanding of Silly Bird, it probably wasn't so simple. Silly Bird was a bit proud usually but never rash in her actions.

Many thoughts swirled through his head. He stared at the Mist Eye Tablet for a while and then suddenly reached out towards it.

"Careful!"

Pu Yao and Wei's alarmed shouts sounded at the same time.

Yet Zuo Mo did not encounter any attacks. The Mist Eye Tablet that had been unusually frightening just now was easily picked up.

Pu Yao and Wei were stunned.

Zuo Mo was also slightly surprised. He had been prepared to be attacked

just now yet the Mist Eye Tablet did not react at all and allowed him to move it. The Mist Eye Tablet was light in his hand as though it was nothing. It did not seem to be carved from a stone. Zuo Mo realized that it was a treasure. It would be strange if it really was just a stone carving.

He tried to channel shen power into it. Suddenly, the Mist Eye Tablet gave off a warm and gentle light. A great suction force came from the mist eye, and Zuo Mo was unable to dodge in time and was sucked into the mist eye.

A Gui reacted the fastest. She moved with the suction and fell into the mist eye.

Silly Bird was a step late in her reaction. The light of the Mist Eye Tablet dissipated and it fell to the ground. Silly Bird stared at the Mist Eye Tablet by her feet and her eyes started to narrow. Her expression gradually became vicious and savage. She clearly was angry.

The other Little ones were puzzled.

Silly Bird suddenly pecked at the tablet. Its sharp bird beak thrust through the air and created blinding red energy. A burning wisp of fire lit up at the tip of the beak.

She pecked viciously on the mist eye!

It was an endless mist sea.

So the inside of the Mist Eye Tablet was like this!

Zuo Mo thought carelessly. He raised his head to look at the sky. The sky was grey and did not have a sun. the mist under his feet was endless like a white ocean. Zuo Mo felt that the scenery was a bit like Cloud Sea Jie.

A Gui was standing silently by his side.

Suddenly, the mist sea under his feet twisted, and an astounding presence covered Zuo Mo and A Gui.

Zuo Mo felt his body freeze and was unable to move. He was shocked. A Gui's eyes lit up with purple fire, but before she could move, she was also

paralyzed.

At this time, the mist sea under their feet slowly rose.

The mist rose and changed to form a mountainous figure. The giant's body was completely made from mist. It was hundreds of zhang tall and its face was blurred and indistinct.

The mist giant's shadow covered Zuo Mo and A Gui. A strong feeling of pressure formed. In front of the mist giant, Zuo Mo and A Gui were as small as ants.

"Who are ye? Why have ye disturbed my sleep?"

The voice of the Mist Eye Tablet was like thunder and rumbled through the mist sea magnificently. The presence he gave off was dangerous and vast. Even a person as fearless as Zuo Mo felt it was dangerous.

Just as the mist giant finished speaking, suddenly, boom, an enormous sound exploded in the mist sea without any forewarning.

The mist sea shook, and the body of the mist giant also shook.

"Damned phoenix! Damned stupid bird! The archenemy of my race! I swear to fight thee to the death!" The mist giant's furious bellow echoed in the mist sea. The mist sea seemed to turn into a storm and roiled.

Affected, Zuo Mo felt the power restraining him seemed to ease off slightly. With a shout, his sun shen power activated, light emitting from his body. He twisted abruptly and managed to break free.

A Gui was not slower than Zuo Mo to respond. Purple energy flashed through her eyes and she also broke free of the restraining power.

Without hesitation, Zuo Mo gathered all of his shen power. The gold axe of light appeared in his hand with a shout. His body seemed to be made from god, a domineering and masculine presence spreading. He was like a god coming down to earth!

[Sun Shen Axe]!

A Gui and Zuo Mo were in sync. [Undying Ghost] activated, and she suddenly disappeared. In the next moment, she appeared behind the mist

giant. A wisp of grey mist was sent into the body of the mist giant.

The mist giant suddenly gave out a sky-shaking roar!

"Sun Tribe! I will kill you!"

The mist giant waved his hand and a thick ball of mist the size of a small hill shot towards Zuo Mo like a cannon.

Zuo Mo's eyes were wide, all of his shen power rippling. The light axe in his hand was almost tangible. The bright sun shen glyph appeared on the axe. In this moment, Zuo Mo's body gave off bright light like an enormous sun.

Zuo Mo did not feel any fear towards the mist coming towards him. He was like the ancient hero walking out of the epics and sagas, brave and peerless!

"Kill!"

The strong furious shout exploded in the mist sea.

The almost-tangible mist was cut open by Zuo Mo effortlessly from the middle!

The two halves of the mist ball started to burn and turned into two balls of fire.

Zuo Mo charged towards the mist giant, like a fiery meteor, with his remaining momentum. The sun shen axe in his hand created countless dazzling sparks as it brushed through the air. The bright glow made it seem as though it had just been taken out of the forge.

Of course, the attack of the mist giant was not so simple. It suddenly slapped at the mist sea, and a wall of mist headed towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's vision darkened. The mist wall covered his vision, and the power was suffocating!

At this time, Zuo Mo didn't have one stray thought in his mind. His spirit boiled, all of the fire and dominance of the Sun Shen Methodology stimulating every part of his muscles and blood. He was like a scorching sun that burned fearlessly!

"Open!"

A blinding golden axe energy came from the sky and smashed onto the incoming mist wall.

Without any sound, the mist wall was as fragile as paper, easily cut apart by the axe energy.

The fast axe energy was like a flash of light that entered the enormous body of the mist giant. The mist giant's body froze, and all of the mist sea seemed to freeze for a moment.

Boom boom boom!

Balls of blinding light exploded from inside the mist giant. The body formed from mist energy was completely destroyed by the terrifying force of the explosions.

"Aaaaaaaaaaah!"

The furious shouts of the mist giant caused the entire mist sea to twist furiously and shift!

Now there was only half of the the mist giant left. Suddenly, the endless mist sea gathered towards the mist giant at an astounding rate.

In a flash, the damaged body of the mist giant recovered.

"I will kill you!"

The howls of the mist giant echoed. The entire mist sea moved like a colossal monster. A power as vast as an ocean immediately surrounded Zuo Mo.

The mist giant continued to rage!

Balls the size of mountains flew out of the mist sea. Each mist ball seemed to have all the features for a face. However, that face was twisted as though it was enduring some great pain.

"This is Mist Ghost Head from the Ghost Mist Tribe!" Wei suddenly explained.

These enormous mist ghost heads headed for Zuo Mo and A Gui like

meteors. A Gui was flickering in and out of view, moving easily as it danced between the sky filled with mist ghost heads.

Zuo Mo was not as agile as A Gui when moving. He decided not to dodge, the sun shen axe in his hand cutting down the mist ghost heads in front of him.

Boom boom boom!

After twenty continuous blows, Zuo Mo's arm felt sore, his energies twisting, and the sun shen axe in his hand showing signs of collapse.

Zuo Mo was shocked. These mist ghost heads were hundreds of times stronger than the previous mist balls!

He could see them everywhere he looked. The mist ghost heads were endless, and smashed towards him from all over.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo was forced to start dodging. However, Zuo Mo was left much more disheveled than A Gui.

Zuo Mo quickly ended up in dire straits. Continuing like this was not an option. He had to find this guy's weakness! Otherwise, dragging this out was not of benefit to him.

As he dodged, he urgently asked Wei, "What weakness does it have?"

Wei had started to think about this problem early on. He heard this and said, "The Sun Tribe is the bane of the Ghost Mist Tribe to start with. It's just that you are not strong enough. If you were able to practice the [Sun Shen Beam], you should be able to kill him."

Zuo Mo felt depressed hearing this. Wasn't this a waste of words? Not to mention the [Sun Shen Beam] other than the [Sun Shen Thorn] and the [Sun Shen Axe], Zuo Mo hadn't learned anything else.

"Then what other options do I have?"

Wei's eyes suddenly lit up. "Delay him for a while, maybe A Gui can do it!"

"Really?" Zuo Mo was suspicious.

"You can only try." Wei wasn't too sure.

Zuo Mo suddenly saw A Gui who was appearing and disappearing. He felt that Wei's idea was not reliable. He knew A Gui's strength. There was a great gulf between her and the guy in front of them. He had to admit that the big guy in front of them was much stronger. He was one of the strongest shen users he met, weaker than Shi but stronger than Big Brother Qing Lin!

And they were fighting on the other's home territory.

There was nothing to do except try their hardest!

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. He thought of the shen glyph remanent that he had comprehended while travelling to Calm Brightness Jie, and the green strand wrapped around his wrist suddenly unwound.

The hair-thin green strand was like a nimble snake. It stretched its body along the rippling waves of air.

While dodging, Zuo Mo forced himself to calm down. A dot of light suddenly lit up on his fingertip.

The light was not dazzling, and did not attract the attention of the mist giant.

Zuo Mo started to draw in empty space with difficulty.

Translator Ramblings: Not saying the Michelin Man, but nope, that's all I think of.

Chapter 793: Ghost Mist Child

It was the first time Zuo Mo fought someone so strong.

The other seemed to possess an undying body. The endless mist sea would heal his injuries. Compared to him, the mist monsters that Zuo Mo and the others encountered in the Mist Hall weren't worth a mention. Every Ghost Mist Head was like a heavy little mountain. Their shifting faces were filled with an eerie power.

If the sun shen power wasn't their bane, Zuo Mo doubted that he could have managed to survive until now.

However, at this time, Zuo Mo didn't have any stray thoughts in his head.

The green strand in his hand floated uncontrollably. The light at the tip of Zuo Mo's finger suddenly gave off an ancient and desolate power. It was like the vast primal plain where everything grew naturally. There were no signs of civilization, only the vitality of nature.

This shen glyph he did not know the name of, this shen glyph that he had not yet completely comprehended flooded into his mind as Zuo Mo was forced to a precipice.

The green strand suddenly rolled back as though it was summoned.

The hair-thin strand tore through the air with a piercing shriek.

Zuo Mo's attention was completely focused as he searched for the feeling from that day. The light at his fingertip gradually grew brighter.

Suddenly, his fingertip felt heavy. Joy flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. This was the feeling!

Vroom!

A heart-shaking low roar came as though it was like a tide coming closer.

The dancing green strand started to give off eerie light. It was like a luminescent seagrass dancing in the air.

Any ghost mist head that was touched by the green strand would pop. The hair-thin green strand seemed to contain astounding power. With just light blows, even the largest ghost mist heads would turn to dust!

This scene was amazing to see.

Pop pop pop!

The ghost mist heads rushing towards Zuo Mo were destroyed. Before their destruction, the sorrowful wails of the ghost mist heads would send chills to anyone listening.

Yet Zuo Mo who was immersed in the shen glyph did not seem to feel it. In a blink, the space in front of Zuo Mo was clear.

The mist giant saw the glowing green strand and exclaimed after a moment of stillness, "Green Pulse String!"

Green Pulse String?

Zuo Mo did not have time to think. The feeling coming from his fingertips was not one of heaviness but a dull burning pain as though he had rubbed the skin on his finger raw.

Zuo Mo gave a muffled grunt but ignored the pain. He continued to draw the shen glyph that appeared in his mind.

The green strand suddenly untied itself from Zuo Mo's wrist.

The green strand danced in front of Zuo Mo, one end flying into the sky, and the other end under Zuo Mo.

In a flash, the green strand was pulled tight like a piano wire made from light connecting the sky and earth!

The mist giant was clearly panicked. His body sank and he was about to flee into the mist sea. As long as he fled into the mist sea, he would be safe.

Suddenly, his figure froze. The lower half of his body did not listen to him.

Watching as the light of the green strand grew, he panicked even more.

What was going on?

He bent his neck and found to his shock that the lower half of his body had, at some time, become a dull grey.

Only now he did suddenly recall the woman who had dodged before had channeled something into his body. His body could change at will, was immune to all toxins. As long as he was in the mist sea, he was immortal!

Ever since he began guarding the Mist Eye Tablet, after fighting so many totem warriors, there was only a handful of warriors that he felt threatened by.

How could these two worms threaten him, an entity who had lived for tens of thousands of years and was peerlessly powerful?

But

The initial spread of the grey color hadn't attracted his attention. In the moments before this, he had dismissed it.

What was this?

The mist giant was slightly shocked but he did not lose his composure. This was probably a great poison! He pondered. This was not a challenge to him. He was experienced.

Poison was useless against him!

The mist giant recovered his calm and smirked inside. This endless mist sea was his greatest support. He had experience in dealing with poisons. If he collapsed his body and then reconstructed it again, even the greatest poison was useless.

Just like usual, he prepared to destroy his body.

Yet, in the next moment, his expression changed. He was unable to break down his body!

How was this possible!

How was this possible!

The mist giant was both shocked and angry. Suddenly, an eerie green light entered his vision.

He couldn't help but turn his head. His soul was scared out of him.

The ruler-straight green thread energy was so thick it was almost tangible from afar. This piano string that connected the earth to the sky was giving off a blinding and intense light.

When the mist giant's eyes landed on Zuo Mo's finger that was drawing in the air, he was motionless as though he had been struck by lightning!

Impossible!

The burning sensation from his fingertip grew stronger. Zuo Mo had reached the end of what he could draw. His attention was focused and tense, so focused he had no other thoughts. He feared that if he slacked off slightly, all of this work would go to waste.

As Zuo Mo drew the shen glyph, the green strand that was like a chord of light in front of him seemed to be drawn back by invisible hands.

As the green thread was drawn out, the green lights quickly gathered at the point where the green strand was being pulled.

The light marks increased. In a flash, a small green twister of light formed on the green strand.

The enormous body of the mist giant was the best target at this time.

Brrng!

The string twanged!

The twisting green light drew out a blinding green streak in the air before striking the mist giant.

The green light easily entered the body of the mist giant.

The mist giant's body was frozen as though it was a statue. Suddenly, blinding green light came from inside the mist giant. Immediately after, rays of light broke through the mist giant like swords. The mist giant

seemed like a hedgehog.

Woosh!

Green tongues of flame suddenly shot out of the mist giant. Moments later, the mist giant was completely enveloped in flames and burned.

Zuo Mo finally came out of his strange state. There was nothing under his feet, and his body twisted as it instinctively maintained his position in the air. He finally found to his shock that all of his shen power had been used up.

Looking at the enormous ball of fire in the distance, Zuo Mo finally sighed in relief. His gaze landed on the green strand that had lost all of its light.

With a wave of his hand, the green strand flew back into his hands.

Green Pulse String. That seemed to be the three words that the mist giant had just said.

Suddenly, a tiny white shadow flew out of the flames and was attempting to break into the air. Zuo Mo could clearly see that the white shadow was a snowy white child.

What was that?

Seeing him about to flee, a hand appeared out of nowhere and grabbed his neck.

The child's body froze. He didn't dare to move, but he grimaced inside.

Holding the naked child, A Gui flew next to Zuo Mo.

"Ghost Mist Child! He's the Ghost Mist Child of the Ghost Mist Tribe!" Wei said with wonder.

"Ghost Mist Child?" Zuo Mo was clueless.

"They say that when the totem warriors of the Ghost Mist Tribe reach the end of their cultivation, they would rejuvenate back to a child, with their bodies becoming completely white. That is a ghost mist child," Wei explained.

"It seems very powerful." Zuo Mo muttered.

"I am very powerful!" The child on A Gui's hand couldn't resist speaking.

Zuo Mo, Wei and Pu Yao were completely stunned. The Ghost Mist Child could hear them talking?

"I'm telling you, this old man was the strongest in the tribe in the past!" The Ghost Mist Child said in a wizened tone. However, when paired with his young voice, it was strange to hear.

Pu Yao's bloody pupil suddenly flashed. "You can hear us talk?"

"Of course!" The Ghost Mist Child said impatiently. "You two are souls, here in my territory, how can I not hear you? You are very weak to not know such a minor skill. You definitely cannot even leave the body of this boy."

"You know how to make your soul manifest outside your body?" Pu Yao's bloody pupil flashed again.

"Soul manifest outside the body? I haven't heard of that. However, it is very simple to walk out of this boy's body," the ghost mist child said offhandedly.

"How?" Pu Yao asked shamelessly.

The ghost mist child suddenly stopped talking, knowing he had something of value now. He wasn't dumb. He had talked so much because he wanted to bargain with Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo was experienced. Seeing the other like this, he knew what the other's plan was. He smirked and said, "Cooperate, and save yourself some physical pain."

The ghost mist child said dismissively, "What can you do to this old man? If you kill this old man, you will never be able to leave the mist eye tablet."

"Do I need to kill you?" Zuo Mo was a vicious person and the ghost mist child couldn't compare to him. He said coolly, "I only need to put a wisp of sun shen fire into your body, hmph hmph!"

He remembered what Wei said. The sun shen power he cultivated was the bane of the Ghost Mist Tribe. The sun shen fire should also be effective against the ghost mist child.

The ghost mist child's expression immediately turned ill as he shrieked, "You are so evil!"

"Scared by just this?" Zuo Mo continued to smile coldly. "Ge has all kinds of ways, this is nothing. Resist, keep resisting, ge is waiting. You brought ge in here, we need to settle this debt. Otherwise, heh, this is only the start?"

The ghost mist child was about to cry. He had slept for tens of thousands of years and encountered such a freakish guy after waking up.

Pu Yao said coldly, "Careful, do not let him near the mist sea below."

The ghost mist child wanted to kill himself by hitting his head on the wall. How come every one of the enemy was so cunning? The mist hall that he had guarded for so many years. He really missed it. The people of the ancient era were so honest

"I'll talk, I'll talk!" The ghost mist child could not care for anything else now that the situation was like this. These people were clearly not friendly, and he could only be unfortunate to have landed in the hands of these people.

The ghost mist child presented a chant.

A black and white figure quickly broke free of Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness.

"Hahahaha!" Pu Yao laughed into the sky with pleasure. He had been searching all this time for a way to leave Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness. Only today was his wish fulfilled.

This feeling was too good!

Wei also had an expression of joy and novelty. No one could imagine the desire a person who was trapped for so many years felt towards freedom.

A Gui was unaffected by Pu Yao and Wei's sudden appearances.

Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and Wei who were flying back and forth in the sky. He couldn't help but gave a sincere smile.

These two antiques

The ghost mist child saw no one was paying attention to him and was about to attempt to break free. However, the girl who was grabbing his neck seemed to detect his intentions and her grip tightened.

The ghost mist child's neck felt a burst of pain.

He immediately became docile.

Translator Ramblings: First person to learn directly about Pu and Wei! Another fogey, but in the guise of a toddler.

Chapter 794: Encountering Tian Huan.

Wind Hall

Ruan You Xian looked on at the battle occurring without a word.

Long Yan held the advantage, even while fighting one against three, but Ruan You Xian didn't have any happiness in his expression.

His gaze landed on the three that were struggling to survive.

Mo Cloud Sea!

These three were from Mo Cloud Sea!

Ruan You Xian recognized the identities of the three at first glance and they were Mo Cloud Sea's elite. Mo Cloud Sea was Tian Huan's enemy, and Ruan You Xian wanted to test them to see what was the strength of Mo Cloud Sea's elite forces. He had Long Yan attack.

Long Yan quickly gained the advantage. This was not a surprise to Ruan You Xian. Yet the following fighting caused Ruan You Xian to become serious.

The three from Mo Cloud Sea were at a disadvantage but they were hardy. Even now, they were not defeated. The trio's battle formation was practiced, and they were in sync. Even if they were at a disadvantage, they were resilient. Long Yan was not using his full power, but Ruan You Xian was still surprised by the three's strength.

If Mo Cloud Sea's elite were all of such a skill level, then it would be terrifying!

Ruan You Xian could see a lot of things. These three were average in strength, they had not cultivated shen power for long, their talent was average, and they wore Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment. From every perspective, they did not have any outstanding traits. However, the trio used the power of the battle formations, shen equipment, and their skills to their limits.

This was what truly shocked Ruan You Xian.

For any faction, individual strength was not scary. Up until now, no one had appeared who had the power to destroy a sect on their own. No one knew how powerful the top level experts really were, their offensive power, and their influence on the state of the conflict. Ever since they entered the era of shen power, there had not been one battle between battalions that top level experts had participated in.

There were many factors that determined the war, such as the battle generals, the collective skill of the battalion, equipment and others.

What these three showed were the crucial aspects.

Mo Cloud Sea had experts!

Mo Cloud Sea was not weak, and the Mo Cloud shen equipment was one of the strongest shen equipment. Compared to Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea's greatest weakness was their battalion. There was still a gap between their soldiers compared to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. This difference was a difference accumulated through thousands of years. It could not be made up in a few short years.

Before today, Ruan You Xian firmly believed that Mo Cloud Sea's abilities could not compare to Tian Huan. While Mo Cloud Sea had Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, Tian Huan definitely led Mo Cloud Sea by a large margin. However, he did not think that now.

These three were definitely not the exception.

Mo Cloud Sea likely knew their weaknesses and due to this, they carved their own path. They used battle formations and shen equipment to unearth every thread of potential in their battalion.

These things were not in the open, they could not be seen or held, but they could truly increase the collective strength of the battalion!

Ruan You Xian noted it down. When he returned, he would definitely report this to the sect leader. Tian Huan's shen equipment was comparable to Mo Cloud Sea, and their battalions were higher in quality. However, they had not completely uncovered all of the advantages.

If the two sides met, Ruan You Xian was not sure how much of an

advantage the battalions on his side would have.

"Finish this. Do not waste too much time on these pawns." Ruan You Xian felt as though he had understood the mysteries and did not need to waste too much time on this.

Long Yan's attacks grew in power as he heard this. The trio that had been in danger seemed as though they would be killed.

Suddenly, a thick and gentle voice came, "Wouldn't it be a pity if you leave now!"

The trio suddenly became alert and managed to stop Long Yan's attack.

Among the furious winds, a withered body slowly walked out. His steps were slow yet his movement was fast. While his voice sounded as though he was coming from far away, he had already reached them.

"Yes, when did it become that anyone could bully Mo Cloud Sea?"

A lazy voice carried soul-stealing seductiveness. A female like a rose elegantly came. The furiously wind did not cause any ripples on her dark red dress.

Zong Ru! Ceng Lian'er!

Ruan You Xian's pupils suddenly contracted. Long Yan retreated from the fight and moved back to Ruan You Xian's side.

It was no wonder that the two were wary. The experts of Mo Cloud Sea were people that all the major sects had investigated. Nothing more need to be said of Ceng Lian'er. This female that cultivated moon shen power had mysteriously appeared around Zuo Mo. Just as everyone was searching for shen power, she had already made small accomplishments in shen power. No one knew how strong she was now.

In the past, Zong Ru was an unknown name. Yet when Zong Ru came out of his death seclusion, the worldly apparition shook all of Mo Cloud Sea. The news was naturally passed back to the sects by the scouts. When the sects put more effort into the investigation, the information on Zong Ru was filled in and everyone marveled.

Zong Ru was from low birth, and was an unorthodox xiu. He followed Zuo Mo from very early on and was extremely loyal to him. In order to help Zuo Mo, he swore the Buddha Abandonment Death Wish, and obtained wish power. Then he entered death seclusion, and he actually came out! Due to this, he immediately became known as one of the shen power experts under Zuo Mo's command.

When Ruan You Xian saw Zong Ru, he knew the rumors had not exaggerated. The methods that Dhyana xiu used to cultivate were different, and so the signs when they had reached each higher level varied. However, while Zong Ru had an emaciated body, his eyes were clear and penetrating. Ruan You Xian felt even more fearful.

While Dhyana methods paid great attention to tempering the body, there were also dhyana xiu that focused on the mind. Those methods thought of the body as a shell that was an obstacle to transcend.

Zong Ru was probably on that path.

"Daren said before that we will encounter Tian Huan experts here. I hadn't through it would be so soon," Ceng Lian'er said serenely.

Ruan You Xian's heart shook. The other recognized them? He forced a smile, "Tian Huan? Miss Ceng, you think we are Tian Huan? Tian Huan is a great sect, it is not something that roaming xiu like us can claim connections with."

Ceng Lian'er looked amusedly at Ruan You Xian. She did not speak but caused Ruan You Xian to become anxious.

"We'll know after fighting." Zong Ru's tone was still gentle and ethereal.

The trio that had almost lost their lives became excited. These people had followed Zuo Mo for a long time, and could not avoid being infected with some of Little Mo Ge's poisonous tongue.

One of them muttered, "Ho, they are terrified already?"

Another person followed, "Of course, Tian Huan is nothing. If they encounter Grandmaster and Big Sister, they will be beaten like a dog!"

The third person coldly said, "We are cursing Tian Huan, please do not put yourselves in."

Ruan You Xian felt anger rise in his throat. It was the first time in his life he had such a strong impulse. He wanted to tear apart the mouths of the trio.

Long Yan was provoked, and his figure flashed as he shot towards the three!

The killing energy was tangible and like a wind that swept towards the three!

This time, he did not keep anything back in his attack.

Suddenly, a thin hand appeared in front of him.

So fast!

Long Yan's eyes narrowed, and his fighting spirit grew. He continued forward rather than retreating. His presence increased again. With an angry shout, a bright shen glyph suddenly lit up from his fist and reached his forearm.

Shen power wildly circulated in the shen glyph. Threads of light formed from the shen glyph and rapidly gathered towards his fist.

Long Yan's fist transformed into a manifestation that seemed similar to a dragon. It roared suddenly and everyone's minds shook.

Zong Ru's expression did not change. The thin hand waved slightly and formed a patch of void.

Long Yan's ferocious punch seemed to attack empty space and didn't make a sound.

In the eyes of everyone else, it seemed as though Long Yan's punch was swallowed by Zong Ru's hand. The raging power, and the tangible killing intent immediately disappeared.

Just now, it had been furious waves, and now the ocean was calm in a blink.

Even more eerie was that Long Yan's fist and Zong Ru's thin palm seemed to be stuck together.

The ghost mist child had never thought that there would be day he would also become a captive. This day had also come so quickly he hadn't prepared mentally at all. And the first time he tripped up in over ten thousand years was on such a malicious and cunning person.

Listening to the names of those cruel tortures, the ghost mist child felt a chill just hearing the names. There was only one thought left in his mind. How could there be such devious and evil people in the world!

The pitiful guy's last bit of hope finally disappeared under Zuo Mo's endless threats.

He was obedient. He answered whatever Zuo Mo asked.

Zuo Mo finally learned many things. The ghost mist child had been a strong person in the past, the strongest of that generation in the Ghost Mist Tribe. He had been a powerful and influential person. However, people would encounter unpredicted fortune and misfortune. When he had been refining the Mist Eye Tablet, he had been careless and his soul was sucked in.

Losing his physical body, he comprehended the mist sea method. From then on, he was immortal.

The Mist Eye Tablet naturally grew in power. He was furious and sorrowful. He was not willing to accept a master. Any person that wanted to take the Mist Eye Tablet would be heavily wounded by him.

Yet he hadn't thought that he ended up in the hands of the person who created the Totem Coliseum. That time, it had been he himself that had been beaten into submission.

In the end, his master had assigned him to guard the mist hall.

After his master died, and the Totem Coliseum was closed, he was locked in the Totem Coliseum, unable to see the light of the day. He

finally saw people come in, he immediately became alert. In the past, the mist hall had always been thought as the hardest first hall to pass.

He hadn't thought that he would end up in the hands of scoundrels

He was sad and indignant.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. He finally learned the origins of the green strand from the ghost mist child. Green Pulse String, an unique item from the ancient era. It was formed by the universe, and no one knew of its origins or what it was. They only knew that it could grow. Every thousand years, it would grow half a li. This seven li long Green Pulse String had grown for at least fourteen thousand years.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo caressed the item.

Good treasure!

Translator Ramblings: Does Ghost Mist Infant sound better than Ghost Mist Child? I'm not going to change it but I am curious.

Chapter 795: Yield

Other than the Green Pulse String, Zuo Mo naturally asked about other things such as the setup of the Totem Coliseum and where the dangers were. Regretfully, the Ghost Mist Child was clearly a recluse, and a super recluse that stayed inside for more than ten thousand years. Except for the small area of the Mist Hall, he had never stepped into any other hall.

Of course, to show off that he had some connections, the guy said that he was friends with the other Totem Coliseum guardians in spirit.

Friends in spirit for a long time

Zuo Mo almost cursed out loud. From the words, he knew there was no relationship.

"Most of this guy's knowledge has been wrung out, how should we deal with him?" Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and Wei, saying, "He's a troublesome fellow to keep. He might secretly trip us. It is more convenient to kill him!"

The Ghost Mist Child bellowed, his snowy white face turning even whiter. "Don't kill me! If you kill me, you will not be able to leave!"

"Hm, was the spell you just gave us a fake?" Zuo Mo's face turned murderous immediately.

The Ghost Mist Child frozen and his face was ashen. Had he given them the true spell just now? He thought about how Zuo Mo had threatened him repeatedly, and he didn't remember at all what he had confessed in his daze.

"It is better to kill him!" Pu Yao did not look at the Ghost Mist Child but the mist sea with admiration. "This Mist Eye Tablet is a good place."

His intentions of taking over the place was clear.

Wei said with a smile, "Good!"

The Ghost Mist Child was struck dumb in fear. "No! Don't kill me!"

Zuo Mo looked down at him and said, "Mo Cloud Sea never supports wastrels, if you don't have any value, why should we keep you alive?"

"Value?" The Ghost Mist child seemed to grab onto the last bit of hope. He shook and said, "Value! Value! I have value!"

"Oh, then speak." Zuo Mo saw the other entering his trap and rejoiced inside. However, he showed an uncaring expression on the surface.

"I'm willing to give you the Mist Shen Methodology of the Ghost Mist Tribe," The Ghost Mist child said hurriedly.

"Mist Shen Methodology?" Zuo Mo made a sound and then asked, "How does it compare to the Sun Shen Methodology?"

He thought inside, this could be given to Ye Ling, it would be useful.

The Ghost Mist Child stilled. A moment later, he shook his head. "I don't know."

"See, you want to use just the Ghost Mist Shen Methodology to persuade ye, you underestimate ye." Zuo Mo had a disdainful expression.

The Ghost Mist Child gritted his teeth. "This lowly one is willing to be in Daren's command!"

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up.

The ghost mist child continued, "While these two can take over the Mist Eye Tablet, this is an object that this lowly one forged. While the two can use some of its power, the methods are different, and they cannot use the Mist Eye Tablet's true power."

Zuo Mo had been waiting for this. He deliberately pretended to be thoughtful and said, "You say this, and I do feel that the power of this Mist Eye Tablet is acceptable. However, if you flee into the mist sea, wouldn't ye lose both wealth and manpower?"

The Ghost Mist Child felt sweat roll at Little Mo Ge's "lose both wealth and manpower." He hurriedly said, "This lowly one is willing to have Daren's imprint. If Daren uses this shen methodology to leave behind jinzhi, this small one will have no place to flee."

Zuo Mo took the shen methodology from the Ghost Mist Child and quickly scanned it. Then he looked amusedly at the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child's heart beat rapidly as Zuo Mo stared at him.

"One should treasure life. Since you are willing to yield, a good person like ye will naturally follow the will of heaven." Zuo Mo smiled as he looked at the Ghost Mist Child. "However, this method of yours is too complex. Ye doesn't need it, ye's Soul Setting Divine Light is simpler."

When the Ghost Mist child heard the words Soul Setting Divine Light, he was stunned.

"What? You are not willing?" Little Mo Ge said darkly.

The Ghost Mist child wanted to cry but he knew that the situation did not allow for him to hesitate. This little man in front of him was definitely a vicious person who wouldn't blink at killing.

"I am willing to yield to Daren's command!" He bent his head and bowed.

Once he said it, he felt better. In the past, hadn't his previous master also been so eerie and hard to predict? Also, Master had many experts with him, cultivated the sun shen power, and had a treasure like the Green Pulse String.

Such a person even ten thousand years ago was outstanding!

If he was able to work under such a person, he might be able to recover his true body

The Ghost Mist Child immediately felt his heart light up.

Thunder boomed overhead. Dazzling electric eels split the sky. They formed and dissipated constantly.

Wei Sheng walked forward step by step. His gaze looked directly forward, his steps were determined. His eyes that were like bloody glass were filled with fighting spirit. Behind him, five guards followed closely. They looked at the straight figure in front of them, their eyes filled with respect and reverence.

The five of them had been sent to the Thunder Hall together.

The five carefully traveled. They hadn't expected to encounter Wei Sheng and immediately sighed in relief.

Zuo Mo's plan was completely ruined. The guards without the advantage of numbers could not channel the power of the combat formation. The situation of the guards in the Totem Coliseum became very dangerous.

Fortunately, they encountered Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng had a transcendent status in Mo Cloud Sea. It wasn't just because he was Zuo Mo's eldest Shixiong. Wei Sheng's reputation had been built by using his sword.

The present Wei Sheng was far from the unknown person of the past.

He was thought of as one of the sword xiu in the world with the most potential. Even someone like Lin Qian praised him endlessly.

Wu Kong Sword Sect had become a legend.

It had created a lord that had the ability to vie for the world, a great battle general that could rank fourth among the ten great xiuzhe battle generals, a peerless sword xiu that could reach the peak of the sword path, adding on Chun Yu Cheng, and Luo Li

No one would have thought that an unknown little backwater sect would be so strong.

Wei Sheng used his sword to create his reputation.

This status was one that even the holy ground of sword xiu, Kun Lun, had to admit.

Wei Sheng suddenly stopped in his steps.

A brawny figure appeared in front of him.

"You are Wei Sheng?" the incomer said in a deep voice. He did not disguise his status as a mo at all. His body that seemed to be smelted from copper was filled with a wild power. His head was bare and his upper half was naked. There was a red mark on his forehead. Round copper hoops the thickness of fingers hung from his ears. He wore short leather pants, and stood with bare feet.

"I am Wei Sheng." Wei Sheng did not avoid the other's gaze and asked politely, "You are?"

Wei Sheng could see that when he admitted that he was Wei Sheng, the other's eyes suddenly lit up.

Wei Sheng was greatly familiar with that kind of gaze. That was a gaze filled with fighting spirit.

The other grinned and showed two rows of white teeth.

"The fifth mo god of the Mo Shen Temple, Wu Le."

Zong Ru and Long Yan fought intensely.

Ruan You Xian and Ceng Lian'er were not idle. The two were fighting. However, the more they fought, the more shocked Ruan You Xian was. He had thought highly of Ceng Lian'er but hadn't expected that the other's strength surpassed his predictions.

Ceng Lian'er's shen power was not vast, but stable and enduring. From beginning to end, it did not show any signs of drying up. The other's shen techniques became unpredictable.

Who said that ancient shen methodologies did not have variations and won based on strength?

Ruan You Xian became irritated as he fought. The shen technique of Tian Huan focused on variation yet he was suppressed in this field by Ceng Lian'er.

That crescent moon of Ceng Lian'er's was full of variation.

What irritated Ruan You Xian even more was that the other didn't just have endless variation, her attacks were unusually sharp, especially the Moon Essence Chop. No matter what shen technique he used, it would be bisected. The attack was wondrously sharp.

What Ruan You Xian did not know that the moon shen power that Ceng Lian'er cultivated was not from some minor shen temple. The Moon Shen Temple had not been as strong as the Sun Shen Temple, but that was only

because the Moon Shen Temple attacks were not as offensively powerful. The power of the Moon Shen Temple was great, and the Moon Shen Methodology it passed down was not an ordinary one.

Ceng Lian'er had improved every day in the years she had stayed with Zuo Mo. However, there were no opportunities for her to fight, so no one knew her strength.

The only one that knew her strength was Zuo Mo.

Ruan You Xian naturally was exceptional fighter in order to be given such an important duty by Tian Huan.

Tian Huan Shen Power was centered on the shen glyph. The magnitude of their strength depended on their comprehension of shen glyphs. In terms of ferocity, Ruan You Xian fell behind Long Yan, but in terms of shen glyph comprehension, he was the strongest of the trio.

In other words, he was the strongest of the three!

The shen glyph at his chest suddenly lit up. His presence abruptly changed. In a flash, he seemed to change into a completely different person. An indescribably pressuring presence covered Ceng Lian'er.

Compared to Long Yan's shen glyph, Ruan You Xian's shen glyph was more complete.

Unlike Mo Cloud Sea's inscription technique, the shen glyphs of Tian Huan grew naturally as they comprehended the shen glyphs. The deeper the understanding of the shen glyph, the more complete the shen glyph was, the stronger the shen power produced by the shen glyph was, and the number of shen techniques that one could use was also greater.

The shen glyph that Ruan You Xian had was the [Mountain] shen glyph of Tian Huan.

This shen glyph had been used by the great ones of the ancient era to understand mountains. It contained some of the wonders of mountains and was peerlessly powerful.

It was the first complete shen glyph that Tian Huan had discovered, and

was the top choice for the disciples to cultivate.

While the [Mountain] shen glyph was not hard to start learn, it was hard to master. There were countless Tian Huan disciples, but the number of them that could cultivate it to a deep level was only a handful.

Ruan You Xian was the best among them.

He had his own interpretation of [Mountain]. This caused his [Mountain] shen glyph to be different from other sect disciple's [Mountain] shen glyph.

Even the elders and powers in the sect praised his [Mountain] shen glyph.

He was filled with confidence in his own power. Even if he could not win against Ceng Lian'er, there were no problems in protecting himself. He thought of the orders from his sect before he had left, and his fighting spirit grew even more!

Translator Ramblings: Soul Setting Divine Light is finally used again.

Chapter 796: Rain Commanding Banner

Ruan You Xian's presence suddenly changed. He seemed to become a tall mountain, vast and unmoving.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes lit up. Naturally, she could see Ruan You Xian's change. It had been so long since she encountered such an interesting opponent!

As a mo, Ceng Lian'er liked to fight. However, she usually suppressed the urge. It was rare to encounter such a strong opponent. This ignited her fighting spirit.

So what if it was a mountain!

Ceng Lian'er's hands were spread open. The crescent moon behind her that was larger than she was tall spun in front of her. It twisted nimbly around her body.

"Moon, moon, strike!"

Ceng Lian'er's unique voice that was both seductive and serene entered Ruan You Xian's ears.

The moon was like a blade!

A sharp and icy presence came at Ruan You Xian's head. Ruan You Xian did not have time to think, and chanted, "A mountain seen is not a mountain!"

The vast presence immediately changed to becoming something unpredictable like a mountain shrouded in the mist.

The moon accurately struck Ruan You Xian.

Hm!

Ceng Lian'er's eyebrow jumped up. She could see that the moon had hit its target but Ceng Lian'er could feel that the attack had hit empty space!

This was a masterful technique!

Ruan You Xian's counterattack immediately came, his right hand

grabbing for Ceng Lian'er

Ceng Lian'er felt her view darken as though a mountain was crashing down on her. She had the feeling that she could not dodge it. However, Ceng Lian'er shattered the feeling in an instant. So what if it was a mountain?

Her fingertip drew a curve along the inside crescent of the moon, and the inner curve of the crescent moon in front of her suddenly lit up.

She moved her hand, and a string of light appeared in her hand. The crescent moon was a bow!

Her hand pulling the bow open, there were small crescent moons on the bowstring. They were icy and glowing like wind chimes that gave off clear sounds.

"Ding ding ding"

The pleasing sounds of the bells were like an enchanting tune that caused people to sink into it.

Dozens of little moon crescents drew out dozens of eerie and cold curves as they flew towards Ruan You Xian.

Ruan You Xian's expression was grave. The moment that Ceng Lian'er pulled the bowstring, dozens of waves of killing intent locked onto him. There was a strong feeling of danger. His hand that was in the air immediately moved away from Ceng Lian'er and slapped towards the little crescent moon flying in the air.

Yet these palm-sized crescent moon were strange. Their flight paths did not have any pattern to speak of!

Ruan You Xian's blow landed on empty air.

However, Ruan You Xian was not so easily defeated. With a cold snort, his blow changed. It became a steep peak with precipitous cliffs that once again headed for Ceng Lian'er.

Ceng Lian'er ignored it. She raised her arm, her fingers spread.

The crescent moon in front of her started to spin like a fan. It spun

faster and faster, turning into a curtain of light that covered Ceng Lian'er.

The curtain flew towards Ruan You Xian's blow.

Ruan You Xian was overjoyed. This was a chance! He could not attend to anything else. All of his shen power was gathered, the shen glyph at his chest growing like young tendrils that spread along his arm.

The bright light followed the shen glyph into his right hand.

A hand imprint left his hand!

The hand imprint did not move fast, yet the entire space seemed to be moved by this hand. No matter how it struggled, it could not break free!

All of space was being pulled. It headed for Ceng Lian'er with an indescribable pressure!

From the start of the battle to now, Ruan You Xian's presence reached its peak!

At this time, he was like a tall mountain unable to be moved by the power of mortals!

Ceng Lian'er's eyes grew brighter. She did not retreat, the light covering her growing as she moved forward and bravely charged straight up. Her speed was like a meteor, the crescent moon spinning rapidly appearing as a curved shield of light that covered her.

The little crescent moons flying in the air hummed in unison. They drew out strange paths and seemed to be attracted to Ceng Lian'er.

From far away, Ceng Lian'er appeared like a meteor followed by dozens of streams of light.

With a soul-shaking roar, Ceng Lian'er charged at Ruan You Xian without any finesse!

The two collided face on!

Boom!

Blinding light was released from where the two collided and immediately swallowed the two of them!

The rippling air currents were like sharp arrows that could not be stopped.

Having taken in the Ghost Mist Child, Zuo Mo felt very proud.

The Mist Eye Tablet was also a very good treasure. Zuo Mo had personally tasted its power. If not for the help of A Gui, him alone was definitely not a match.

However, the Mist Eye Tablet was seriously damaged by Zuo Mo and A Gui, and needed time to regain the significant power it lost.

It was dangerous to fight in as the weak side against strong opponents, but if they succeeded, then they could eat until they were full.

The Mist Eye Tablet immediately became one of the strongest weapons in Zuo Mo's hands. Even though it was damaged to some degree, it was still powerful.

After taking the Mist Eye Tablet, the Mist Hall was like Zuo Mo's backyard.

The pitiful Lil' Pagoda and Black Gold Seal Soldier were still in the middle of their indigestion. However, according to the Ghost Mist Child, the mist that the two had consumed were not detrimental to them, and would be of benefit.

Zuo Mo finally put down his worries.

They did not encounter anyone in the entire Mist Hall. Was his luck so good? Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel happy.

"After the Wind, Rain, Thunder, Mist and Snow Halls are the four palaces: Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter." While the Ghost Mist Child was not acquainted with other people, he was from here, and knew more than Zuo Mo who came in blind.

"Then we will enter now? Which palace is the easiest to pass?" Zuo Mo rubbed his hands.

"They are all difficult." The Ghost Mist Child shook his head. "The four

palaces are for the four seasons. The sun tribe warrior that defeated me in the past was defeated in the Winter Palace. I had thought that he would be able to make it, and it was unexpected he failed at the last step. He was the strongest I've ever seen."

The Ghost Mist Child couldn't help but lament.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo immediately put away the smile on his face. Zuo Mo knew very well how strong the Sun Tribe had been in the past. The other was able to defeat the Ghost Mist Child in a true battle, the other's strength would definitely be great. Yet such a strong person was defeated in the four palaces. The dangers of the four palaces could be imagined.

"I have other comrades that came in with me, can we find them?" Zuo Mo thought of his guards and couldn't help but worry.

The Ghost Mist child said, "It is not difficult to find them. I guard the Mist Hall, I can still use some of the Totem Coliseum's abilities. However, there is no way to get to them. The five halls are not connected. However, if they pass through the five halls, Daren will be able to see them before they enter the four palaces."

Zuo Mo was worried and hurriedly described everyone's appearances.

The Ghost Mist Child had some abilities. With a wave of his hand, a mist mirror appeared with everyone's surroundings.

Zuo Mo saw that while everyone was fighting, they were not in danger. His worries were eased.

After watching a while, Zuo Mo suddenly asked, "Why are there no hall masters to be seen in the other halls?"

The Ghost Mild Child sighed. "The other four hall masters existed before, and they were all very strong. But who can last through tens of thousands of years? If I was not a yin soul, and had the Mist Eye Tablet that forms its own world, I would have dissipated as well."

Zuo Mo thought about it and found it was right. Those that could survive from the ancient era were basically not the normal ones. He suddenly thought of an important question. "I heard there is a shen device

nucleus here, do you know where it is?"

The Ghost Mist Child stilled and then understood. "So Master has come for that!"

Zuo Mo was full of anticipation. "You know where it is?"

The Ghost Mist Child nodded. "The item exists. The previous master gathered treasures from all over, desiring to forge a shen device. This was something that the previous master was preparing to leave behind for those later. But before it could be forged, the previous master disappeared, and the Totem Coliseum was closed."

"Where is it?" Zuo Mo's eyes were bright as he listened. A thing from such a powerful person that was to be left behind for those after them, it definitely was something good!

The Ghost Mist Child thought. "It should be at the previous master's residence. We need to pass through the four palaces."

Zuo Mo did not find that strange when he heard it. "Where do we go now?"

"We will wait for your comrades outside the gates of the four palaces," The Ghost Mist Child said.

Under the Ghost Mist Child's guidance, Zuo Mo's group quickly left the Mist Hall. The Ghost Mist Child's original jinzhi had disappeared long ago. Adding on the jinzhi that Zuo Mo put in using the Soul Setting Divine Light, he actually benefited and the ghost mist changed again. He was familiar with the Totem Coliseum, and the group quickly came to the gates of the four palaces of Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter.

Four bronze gates stood, carved with diagrams representing the four seasons.

"The rumors say the five halls of the coliseum each have their own wonders!" Nie Chen said emotionally. "Even after being sealed for more than ten thousand years, it is still so magnificent. How great would have

the scene back then!"

A few hints of yearning flashed through Zhen Ling Meng's eyes but she quickly recovered. "The records say that the five halls of the Totem Coliseum all have a hall master. We did not encounter a hall master on our way, it must have died already."

"What does Shimei mean?" Nie Chen said thoughtfully.

"While the hall master of the Rain Hall is dead, the presence of the hall has not decreased. There should be a treasure sustaining the area here," Zhen Ling Meng said.

"Then what are we chattering about, go find it!" Tan Xu said impatiently. "I had thought that those yao would have some skill, who knew they were so weak. We haven't encountered one hard fight up until now. I think that the reputation of this Totem Coliseum is exaggerated."

The three had encountered three yao experts just now, but the difference in power had been clear. They had quickly won.

Nie Chen was not as battle-thirsty as Tan Xu. He shook his head and said, "Getting the item is the right thing. As to killing, other than Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea, the others are not interesting."

Tan Xu's eyes suddenly lit up. "I wonder if Mo Cloud Sea's Wei Sheng has come. Eldest Shixiong always praises this person. Hmph, if I encounter him, I will kill him."

"Let's see when we meet him." Nie Chen agreed with Tan Xu's words. If they had to choose the person that Kun Lun disliked the most, it was definitely Wei Sheng. Kun Lun was the holy ground of sword xiu. Every Kun Lun disciple was proud of this. Yet Wei Sheng now showed signs of surpassing this, and every Kun Lun disciple disliked it.

"There!" Zhen Ling Meng suddenly pointed in a direction.

The other two hurriedly looked over and saw a corpse. There was a cloth banner swaying in the wind next to the corpse. Written on the banner was an ancient "Rain" character.

Zhen Ling Meng was widely read and joyfully surprised. "The Rain Commanding Banner!"

Translator Ramblings: Name one fogey who isn't a source of information. I just want a clueless old man doing his own thing and never knows anything.

Chapter 797: Kun Lun Soul

Lin Qian carefully pushed open the door. The blinding light from the seal formations in the room caused his heart to hurt. A hunched figure sat cross-legged in the middle of the room. If people saw this scene, they would be astonished. This hunched figure was the sect leader of Kun Lun.

Yet his arms had disappeared, and only half of his snowy white brows were light. He would occasionally cough and with every cough, his hunched figure would heave and shudder.

Lin Qian's nose felt sore. Thinking about Master's presence in the past, his heart twisted.

"Master!"

He called lightly.

The sect leader heard him and he straightened in difficulty. He said gently, "Qian'er has come."

His face was covered in wrinkles, his eyes blurry, his voice hoarse like an elderly person at the last days of his life.

"Yes." Lin Qian was afraid that he would be overwhelmed and cry, he only answered with one word. He quickly walked next to master and started to take Master's pulse to check his wounds.

Master had been injured when he had been exploring the ancient ruins. His arms were cut off, his body completely void of ling power, his organs null of all life. Lin Qian thought of all the ways he could but he could just barely manage to keep Master breathing.

This grey presence didn't have any life at all.

Lin Qian's heart twisted in pain. He knew that Master had wanted to forge a shen device that truly belonged to him. Kun Lun's [Capable Person] was the first shen device of Kun Lun yet there were many parts about it that were not perfect. Master had not been content.

"You do not need to worry for me." The sect leader knew that his disciple

was sad and comforted him, "I have lived for so long, I've lived enough."

"Master" Lin Qian heard this and his tears could not be held back any longer.

"Child, you are a sect leader, you cannot be childish like this," the sect leader smiled. His grey-white face was lifeless. "You have done well. I'm not worried handing Kun Lun to you."

Lin Qian sobbed soundlessly.

"I only reached a clear mind a few days ago, and realized many things. Mo Cloud Sea's shen power is unique, and completely different from Kun Lun. We cannot just copy it. What Kun Lun cultivates is the sword, the sword is the truth. What we need is a shen sword, not a raiment. The shen device is good, but it is not suited to Kun Lun. One sword defeats all, that is the way of Kun Lun!"

The sect leader's hoarse voice echoed in the room.

Lin Qian could hear that Master was warning him, and felt even more pained.

"I am satisfied at completing my greatest wish before death. You should not feel sad for me," the sect leader said gently. "The sword that I found for you has great origins, it is one of the strongest shen swords in the ancient era. While it has been sealed for a long time, it still has its power. Do not fail to live up to its reputation."

"This disciple will not fail you!" Lin Qian stopped his tears and gave a sword oath.

The sect leader nodded. "I only have one wish left."

"Master, please speak!" Lin Qian's gaze was determined. He decided inside that no matter what, he had to complete Master's wish!

The sect leader raised his head. "My arms and ling power are gone, my life is gone, the only thing left is my soul. I wish to throw my soul into the Immemorial Shen Sword, and strengthen the sword soul."

Lin Qian's tears that had just stopped began streaming down again. He

shook his head. "Master, no!"

Nurturing the sword with the soul was a cruel affair. The soul would experience endless pain and hardship, unable to ever reincarnate!

"This is Master's last wish." The sect leader's blurred eyes suddenly became sharp. "We have been raised by Kun Lun. I, as the sect leader, will use my blood and soul to repay Kun Lun. If you do not promise, I will not die in peace!"

"Master!" Lin Qian lost his voice as he sobbed.

"I have decided!" the sect leader said steely. He closed his eyes and did not speak.

The light of the formation flashed, then power flooding outwards. In the center, an ancient sword floated in the air.

All of the Kun Lun elders, all of the core disciples were gathered here. Everyone had sorrowful expressions.

When Lin Qian appeared carrying the sect leader on his back, everyone knelt in unspoken agreement. The sect leader had great authority in the sect, and was revered by everyone. Seeing the sect leader wither to this state, everyone felt a great pain.

"Kun Lun is now in your hands." The sect leader's voice was hoarse and quiet.

Those that heard cried. Someone said sorrowfully, "We do not dare to begrudge our bodies."

The sect leader nodded, comforted.

Lin Qian's tears rained down and he could not speak. He could only carry the sect leader forward.

The sect leader did not say much. His soul came out of his body and he stepped into the seal formation. The sect leader had great cultivation, and his sword soul was pure.

The Immemorial Sword in the center of the seal formation suddenly pulled at him. The sword soul of the sect leader turned into a stream of light and entered the sword.

The surrounding Kun Lun elders and disciples stared to cry.

Inside the sword, a soul endured astounding pain as it murmured.

"Qian'er, Master can only guide you up to here."

Inside Kun Lun Realm, a sword essence pierced the sky, and all swords hummed together!

The world was astounded.

Wei Sheng was completely covered in blood, his clothing torn. He held the blood sword in his hand. In front of him, Wu Le's expression was ashen.

"There is such a strong person in the world!" Wu Le murmured to himself. After saying this, he fell face forward without any presence left.

Wei Sheng looked disheveled but his expression was normal. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand had just finished drinking blood and was unusually eerie.

Suddenly, Wei Sheng seemed to feel something and raised his head. Almost at the same moment, the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand seemed to be excited. The blood light erupted and shot into the sky.

A blood pillar dozens of zhang thick erupted!

Inside the pillar of light, Wei Sheng was like a gold of killing ascending!

Wei Sheng raised his head and gazed at the sky. He felt the furious fighting spirit coming from the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand. He took a deep breath and pushed down the almost boiling fighting spirit he felt. His clear glassy eyes of blood were filled with shock.

-There was such a strong and powerful sword essence in the world!

A sword essence that ruled the world!

His excitement at beating his opponent just now completely disappeared. Wei Sheng looked dazedly at the sky, his shock slowly disappearing from his eyes. What replaced it was strong fighting spirit and murderousness!

"Kun Lun!"

Wei Sheng murmured to himself as his hand unconsciously gripped the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

Only one place would have such a strong sword essence that it would cause hopelessness. That was Kun Lun!

Wei Sheng felt his spirit rise in his chest.

Suddenly, nearby, the lightning was astoundingly thick as though something was stimulated by the sword essence that came down.

Wei Sheng's mind moved and he hurriedly flew towards where the lightning was gathered.

The closer he flew, the more surprised he was. The lightning was shooting into the sky from the ground.

Was there some treasure here?

He quickly flew to the origin of the lightning.

There was a bronze mirror laying on the ground. The word "Thunder" was engraved on the bronze mirror. The copper mirror flashed with light and electrical snakes swam over it.

Hiss-crack!

A lightning snake suddenly shot into the sky.

When the lightning snake left the bronze mirror, it would grow rapidly until it was the thickness of an arm and tear apart the sky.

Zuo Mo raised his head and looked into the sky.

The Ghost Mist Child also looked in shock at the sky. He murmured to himself, "Such strong sword essence! So there is such a strong person in the present era?" He had yielded to Zuo Mo yet he could still see that the strongest of this era was much weaker compared to the ancient era.

Yet this sword essence that seemed to conquer the world and was undefeatable shocked him.

How could such a strong sword essence appear in this era.

Suddenly, he felt something familiar within the sword essence that caused him to shake and unconsciously blurt out, "Immemorial!"

"Immemorial?" Zuo Mo moved his gaze to look at the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child said in a dream-like fashion, "Immemorial is the most famous shen sword in the our legends. They say that the wielder of this sword will become an Emperor Sky."

Familiar with the sun gold leaf, Zuo Mo knew what Emperor Sky meant. In the ancient era, the strongest of each era would become the leader of all the tribes, and be called Emperor Sky.

"Emperor Sky?" Zuo Mo showed a cold smirk, murder undisguised in his eyes. "If he wants to be Emperor Sky, he needs to see if I agree or not!"

The Ghost Mist Child stilled and then suddenly reacted. He stammered out, "Is this Master's enemy"

Zuo Mo glanced at him and said uncaringly, "Yes, enemies to the death! What, you're afraid?"

The ghost mist child quickly reacted. He looked at Zuo Mo's unfriendly face and hurriedly expressed his attitude. "Master, what are you saying, Master's enemies are my enemies!"

Zuo Mo moved his gaze away but his face turned dark.

Such a strong sword essence that could be felt even hear. It was most likely because of the Immemorial Shen Sword that the Ghost Mist Child spoke of.

Lin Qian's individual strength was unparalleled. In the past, Zuo Mo and

a few others had to work together to stop one of his blows.

Supposedly, Lin Qian had been the one to create Kun Lun's shen methodology. No one knew what level his strength was at but Zuo Mo knew that it was definitely strong, very strong!

If Zuo Mo had to pick another person in the world that could stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Wei Sheng Shixiong, he would definitely pick Lin Qian.

And now, with this Immemorial Shen Sword, Lin Qian's strength probably reached a terrifying level.

It could possibly be a height that no one in the world could reach!

While Zuo Mo did not fear the other, when he thought that his worst enemy had obtained such a shen device, Zuo Mo felt as uncomfortable as he had swallowed a fly.

Kun Lun!

Let's wait and see!

Swow Hall.

Luo Li had an expression of helplessness.

There was a group of guards behind him. The great majority of the guards were with him.

However, when he encountered the people from Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, they had charged forward without a second word. The sect leader of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect hadn't thought that the enemy would fight without even a greeting. He lost the round.

There were many guards in this group, a dozen that formed a battle formation. They were an even match for the elders of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect.

The sect leader had some skill, and the two sides were at a deadlock.

The Heart Leaf Dhyana sect leader's shen power was vast while Luo Li's

fighting method was eerie. Wo Li was skilled in strange and unorthodox methods that made great trouble for the other.

The peerless sword essence of the Immemorial came from the sky without any warning.

Wo Li opened her breath-stealing beautiful eyes.

Translator Ramblings: Isn't it moving?

Chapter 798: Comprehension

Wo Li's cold eyes showed a rare ripple of emotion.

Peerless sword essence covered the sky above them. She raised her face, her crystal-like eyes quietly changed.

Luo Li's heart stilled. A strange feeling rose. He and Wo Li were two sides of one body. The connection between them was the most unique existence in the world. Both Luo Li and Wo Li existed between life and death.

The two's minds were connected and were like one.

However, there were slight differences between them

Wo Li was a sword spirit manifested from Luo Li's sword essence, from intangible to tangible. Luo Li had comprehended [Life-Death Lock], from life going into death, from tangible to intangible.

These slight changes caused the two of them to have different abilities.

Detecting Wo Li's change, Luo Li became slightly nervous.

Wo Li's personality was cold and distant. When she had been a sword spirit, Luo Li had known her strength well. Yet the present Wo Li was like a completely new lifeform. While the two were of the same mind and from the same origin, two aspects of one body.

Luo Li did not know what abilities that Wo Li had. Wo Li's personality was cold and she would never speak of her own accord.

Luo Li was not as sensitive to sword essence as Wo Li. His skill was his unique understanding of life and death. This was a comprehension that [Life-Death Lock] gave him.

Sword essence

Luo Li looked into the sky and then turned to stare nervously at Wo Li.

Suddenly, Luo Li's expression changed slightly.

Wo Li's presence was changing!

How come it was like this?

Luo Li was astounded. A strange feeling rose. He knew that this was because Wo Li's changes were reflected on him.

Wo Li

He became slightly dazed.

In order to become a sect leader, he naturally was strong. Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect was not a top sect like Kun Lun and Tian Huan but it was still not something that any little sect could compare to.

The Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect leader immediately detected Wo Li's change.

He saw this seemingly beautiful, icy, and lifeless female changing in front of him. It was as though she was shedding her soft and gentle appearance to reveal a cold sword edge!

The edges were like water!

A vast blue body of water.

Yet the edges disappeared after appearing. The female suddenly became ethereal and unpredictable. She was clearly in front of him, but in his perception, the space seemed empty.

This strange feeling was so uncomfortable that he wanted to spit blood.

It felt as though suddenly, the feeling of having everything within his grasp disappeared.

Having fought innumerable times, this was the first time the leader of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect had such a strange feeling.

This woman was strange!

Countless thoughts flashed through his mind but the sect leader could not attend to them. While he did not understand what was going on with the changes of the female, this kind of change was not something good for him.

Murderousness rose.

Any person that cultivated the Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's shen power would have a leaf-shaped mark on their palm that indicated their strength. The Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect leader was the only one in the sect that had reached a level of seven branches and seven leaves.

Without any hesitation, the sect leader attacked with a killing move.

His expression devout and serious, seven verdant tree leaves flew out of his palm. They danced softly in the air with concealed murderousness. The seven green leaves drew out seven green streaks of light that criss-crossed.

[Seven Leaf Dhyana Heart]!

Wo Li did not seem to see it. Her gaze was still looking into the distance but her presence became increasingly ethereal.

Luo Li's eyes became disbelieving.

She was comprehending sword essence!

"It's Kun Lun." The sect leader of Tian Huan said. His face was filled with shock and anxiousness. In the history of the xiuzhe world, such strong sword essence had never appeared, and he had never even heard of it.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan seemed to be comparable in strength, but all this time, Kun Lun had been suppressing Tian Huan. If Tian Huan and Kun Lun could be said to have been on good terms during the era of the Four Realms, then Kun Lun was Tian Huan's strongest enemy and most important opponent.

Now, this great enemy suddenly possessed a terrifyingly powerful secret weapon. Tian Huan was alarmed.

There was an old person sitting in front of the sect leader. This old person was the mysterious chief elder of Tian Huan who had found the secret of the shen glyphs.

The chief elder's expression was serious. The sword essence just now had been too powerful, so powerful it almost surpassed the limits of their

imagination. He asked gravely, "We need to investigate this matter. Kun Lun Kun Lun!"

The sect leader said, "Shizhi will remember!"

The chief elder's status was above everyone in the sect. He was a generation older than the sect leader. Adding on that he had found the secret of the shen glyph and pushed Tian Huan into the era of shen power with just his power. His achievement and service was so great that even the sect leader was willing to be commanded by him.

Chief Elder was obsessed with shen glyphs and didn't like to interfere with sect matters. However, Kun Lun's sword essence was too astounding. Chief Elder had seen worldly apparitions before, yet being able to detect it from Kun Lun meant that it was an almost unimaginably powerful existence. For Kun Lun, this was the worst news.

He was worried but he stilled maintained a calm expression. Suddenly, the bracelet on his hand suddenly lit up.

He thought of something, and hurriedly activated a spell.

A mirage cloud came out of the bracelet. The cloud changed and the scene of an intense fight appeared in front of them.

"It's You Xian." The sect leader was slightly shocked. He recognized Ruan You Xian at a glance. Ruan You Xian was the leader of the mission this time. The sect leader did not look away. The fighting was intense and it could be seen that Ruan Xian was losing.

"Hm, you recognize this person?" The Chief Elder pointed at Ruan You Xian's opponent and asked.

The sect leader thought for a moment and found the answer. "It's Mo Cloud Sea's Ceng Lian'er. She cultivates moon shen power, supposedly, it is a complete inheritance."

Hearing this, Chief Elder's eyes became brighter and he murmured to himself, "No wonder, no wonder!"

The sect leader was curious yet he did not dare to disturb the Chief Elder

in fear of interrupting his thinking. His gaze landed on the mirage. After watching for a while, his expression became grave.

Ruan You Xian could maintain his composure in an emergency, far more than the other disciples, which was why he had been given such an important task. However, he was not weak. Even though he only cultivated one shen glyph, his skill was solid.

Tian Huan had not paid great attention to the mission this time. The ruins were in Lotus Sutra Temple's territory and it was not easy to move there. Li Xian Er and the other disciples were all at important points in their cultivation and could not travel. Through different methods, Tian Huan had divined that the journey of the ruins would be dangerous this time.

However, under the suggestion of Chief Elder, he still sent Ruan You Xian and a few others to sneak in.

He had originally thought that Chief Elder had other considerations until Chief Elder told him directly and he realized. Chief Elder had reached a bottleneck on his comprehension of shen glyphs, and he wanted to obtain inspiration from the other paths.

The opening of the ancient ruins would attract many experts. Chief Elder only had to do a few things in order to see the fights of the disciples. He had not concealed this from Ruan You Xian and the others. The sect leader also said that if they could not win, they did not need to fight to the death.

Ruan You Xian and the others were not opposed to this arrangement. The benefit to Tian Huan, if they could help Chief Elder, was clear.

Chief Elder's setup was effective.

After watching for a while, the sect leader's face became ugly.

Ceng Lian'er was strong as they said!

He knew long ago about Ceng Lian'er's strength. However, he was still surprised at how easily Ceng Lian'er suppressed Ruan You Xian. He unconsciously compared Ceng Lian'er and Li Xian Er but he quickly found

that he could not come to any specific conclusions.

This caused his expression to turn uglier.

According to the intelligence reports, Cen Lian'er was not the strongest fighter under Zuo Mo's command. All of the reports showed that Ceng Lian'er was ranked third among Zuo Mo's various fighters.

The first was Wei Sheng, the second was A Gui. They were even more terrifyingly strong existences.

Yet Xian Er was the most accomplished of the younger generation of Tian Huan disciples.

When comparing the best genius of Tian Huan and the third ranked fighter of Mo Cloud Sea there was an inconclusive comparison. This indicated many problems already.

When he thought of Kun Lun's peerless sword essence just now, the sect leader felt even more worried. Tian Huan was falling behind in terms of top experts.

"Do not worry." The chief elder seemed to know what the sect leader thought and said, "Tian Huan is on a different path from Kun Lun and we are slightly similar to Mo Cloud Sea. An individual fights using their individual methods, a battalion fights with a battalions methods. If we can advance a step on the shen glyphs, our shen equipment would grow in strength. At that time, our battalions would become unprecedentedly powerful."

Chief Elder's words were filled with confidence.

The sect leader felt better and his thoughts turned. He had to admit that Chief Elder was right. Before Mo Cloud Sea appeared, Tian Huan had been the strongest faction in forging. Tian Huan's battalions had been the best outfitted of all the factions.

However, Mo Cloud Sea's sudden rise had caused them to surpass Tian Huan in shen equipment.

Chief Elder's gaze was clear. "Mo Cloud Sea is extraordinary and Ceng

Lian'er is strong. However, she has allowed me to see some ancient secrets! At most a few months, at minimum one or two, new shen glyphs will take form. Tian Huan's new shen equipment will show their light!"

The sect leader said joyfully, "Great! What does this shizhi have to prepare?"

Chief Elder glanced at the sect leader before saying, "I do not want to interfere in some matters. However, as the sect leader of Tian Huan, you have to see clearly. The greatest enemy to us is not Kun Lun but Mo Cloud Sea!"

The sect leader stilled.

"What is Tian Huan strongest in? Seal formations, forging! In the past, anyone that wanted to buy a talisman will chose Tian Huan first. But right now, even Xi Xuan went to Mo Cloud Sea to order shen equipment." Chief Elder's tone suddenly became harsh. "I should not need to say more of Tian Huan's business. One more piece of shen equipment sold is one more portion of jingshi we make and one more friend. But right now, even I know that the best on the market is not our Tian Huan's shen equipment. You are the sect leader, you need to see this clearly."

The sect leader broke out in a cold sweat.

"Mo Cloud Sea is the biggest enemy to Tian Huan! Remember!" Chief Elder shouted. "The era is different! Stop your posturing as Tian Huan! Go compete with them, steal back the lost business and allies! Only then will Tian Huan prosper! Understand?"

The sect leader kowtowed sincerely. "Yes! Mo Cloud Sea is the greatest enemy to Tian Huan!"

His last words were murderous.

Translator Ramblings: Old elder kicks unfilial disciple off his pedestal. At one person is wise.

Chapter 799: Ambush

Zuo Mo was not in a good mood.

The sword essence just now had been too great of a blow to his confidence. Kun Lun was so far away from this place, yet that sword essence was able to reach this place. Even the jinzhi of the Totem Coliseum were unable to block it. How terrifying it was!

Zuo Mo suddenly realized that when individual strength reached a certain level, it could also change the state of the world.

In reality, Zuo Mo did not place great importance on the training of experts. Mo Cloud Sea developed using forging. This was similar to Tian Huan's development path. There were no direct benefits in this path to develop experts, but it was beneficial for increasing their overall strength.

The reason that Mo Cloud Sea had so many strong fighters was just because it had been slightly ahead in this crucial time of the ling power era switching to the shen power era.

But as Kun Lun and Tian Huan reacted, the opportunity from being early was not as large as they imagined.

But even so, Mo Cloud Sea was still positioned well.

Top experts were stronger than before, but the average strength level had also increased greatly. The difference between the two did not increase, but decreased. Top experts could affect the results of a battle but could not become strategic assets. As shen equipment became mainstream and shen device raiments were rare, the difference shrunk even more.

Even the strongest expert could not win against an elite battalion.

That situation was just destroyed right now.

Such terrifying sword essence was not something the sword xiu of this era could possess. It definitely was a peerless shen sword left over from the ancient era. The Ghost Mist Child said it was the Immemorial Sword. Zuo Mo was still slightly in doubt. Even an ancient shen device could not

have such an astounding presence.

Zuo Mo was not blind. Wei Sheng's God-Killing Blood Sword was also an ancient shen sword yet the two's swords presence was not on the same level. There was something else going on here.

While he did not understand, Zuo Mo perceptively realized that something important had occurred.

Even if Kun Lun could only use ten percent of such power, it would be enough to erase a battalion. If they were stronger and could use all of that power, Zuo Mo would not be surprised if they could destroy a jie.

This meant that a new kind of war had formed.

Think about it, if Lin Qian sneaked into Cloud Sea Jie and then destroyed Cloud Sea Jie with a single strike, it would be a true catastrophe for Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo felt a chill rise from his feet.

It was too terrifying!

But this was not solvable. The movement of large battalions could not be concealed, but no faction would be able to stop few people from sneaking in.

What do they do then?

Zuo Mo compartmentalized the terror he felt and his mind started to turn, thinking of a solution. His mind was nimble, cunning, and intelligence but this time, he had no plans. When the difference in power between the two was too great, any scheme was worthless.

He pulled out the Ghost Mist Child and asked, "What method can cause the Immemorial Sword to have this presence?"

The Ghost Mist Child was confused. A moment later, he understood. His little face scrunched together as he thought. He said, "Most likely, they used a peerless soul to nurture the sword in order to reach this level."

Little Mo Ge's mind shifted and he suddenly asked, "God-Killing Blood Sword, have you heard of it?"

Slight terror rose on the Ghost Mist Child's face. "Does Master possess this sword? Not good! The sword is inauspicious! It is the most vicious sword! Every one of the sword's masters died in violence. Master, do not be greedy about this sword's power!"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "This sword is my shixiong's. My shixiong is strong in mind and cannot be defeated. Do not worry. I just want to ask, how does this sword compare to the Immemorial Shen Sword."

The worry on the Ghost Mist Child's face did not lessen but he said, "The God-Killing Blood Sword is called the most vicious sword in the world. It has drank the blood of countless warriors, and is not lacking at all compared to Immemorial."

"If I want this sword to reach the presence that now, what should I do?" Zuo Mo felt as though he found a good solution.

Since Kun Lun has the powerful Immemorial Shen Sword, then we will level up the God-Killing Blood Sword to the same level. That way, I cannot guard against you, you cannot guard against me, we will be on the same level.

The Ghost Mist Child understood what Zuo Mo meant to do but shook his head. "If you want to elevate the God-Killing Blood Sword to such a level, you need the essence blood of countless warriors, and not souls. However, this sword is the most vicious in history. The sword soul is blood-thirsty and savage, primarily inauspicious. If it becomes so strong, no one will be able to control it. It will probably turn into a storm of blood."

Zuo Mo was silent. What the Ghost Mist Child said was not complex. Zuo Mo had seen Shixiong's God-Killing Blood Sword, The killing essence of that sword was so strong it was unparalleled in the world. If the God-Killing Blood Sword really became so strong, Zuo Mo felt that even Shixiong would not be able to control it.

There would be only one result if the weapon was stronger than the master, backlash upon the master.

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of an important point and asked, "Wouldn't

the Immemorial Shen Sword also cause backlash?"

The Ghost Mist Child said without thinking, "If one is not strong enough and attempts to control it, then of course it will."

"How strong? If they are as strong as me, will there be backlash?" Zuo Mo asked.

The Ghost Mist Child was afraid of offending Zuo Mo but he would not dare to lie. Hesitating a while, he nodded and said, "Yes." Then he added, "If Master is slightly stronger, then no."

Zuo Mo ignored his last sentence. Lin Qian was stronger than him, but definitely not much stronger. That meant that Lin Qian would also receive backlash!

Zuo Mo's mind turned. "If one does not want to receive backlash, then now?"

The Ghost Mist Child stilled and blurted out, "Unless it is people like his relatives who are willing to merge their soul into the sword and help him suppress it. However, this is not realistic. Using a soul to nurture the sword, the soul will be placed in great torment and will never be able to be released and reincarnated."

Zuo Mo was silent. He couldn't help but look at A Gui next to him.

Wasn't A Gui's Undying Shen Punishment just like this?

He had seen Kun Lun's zeal. For those madmen, they could do something like this. However, he would not be able to do it, and he would never agree to it.

He finally knew what had happened at Kun Lun but even so, he did not have any solution. It was not a pleasurable matter for any person when their enemies were a group of madmen with belief.

At this time, he suddenly saw two figures flash out of the corner of his eyes.

Zuo Mo seemed to wake up. This was not the time to think about such matters. A strong feeling of danger rose. He had an even stronger desire

for the shen device nucleus.

A shen device raiment could not change the disadvantage Mo Cloud Sea had in terms of strategically useful experts, but it could decrease the gap between them.

In a few moments, Zuo Mo made a decision. The murderousness in his eyes grew.

The incomers were not from his side!

Zuo Mo's body flashed and he appeared without any hesitation next to one of the people.

The other hadn't thought that they would be attacked just after walking out. Zuo Mo had attacked without any warning, no noise. He was like a viper hidden in the shadows before suddenly exploding in a fatal attack.

Layers of sun shen power covered his hand. A small axe of light formed. If the Sun Shen Axe that Zuo Mo had manifested when he had been fighting with the Ghost Mist Child was tens of thousands of catties heavy, then what was on his hand now was a throwing axe.

The dark gold axe was the size of his palm. It was unusually thin and light. The sun glyph on the surface of the axe was fine and exquisite. The markings representing the rays of the sun almost covered the entire surface of the axe.

Zuo Mo's hand flickered.

The little axe silently turned into a stream of light and struck the waist of the incomer.

When the other managed to react and gathered their shen power, it was too late. The Sun Shen Power was too sharp. This person, caught off guard, had shen power as thin as paper. He was unable to stop the axe entering his body.

The incomer's body froze.

Moments later, he gave a scream. Blinding golden light suddenly released from his body. A wisp of golden fire shot out of his body and then

turned him into flames in that moment.

A Gui's movements were similarly brisk. Just as Zuo Mo was attacking, A Gui's hand already gripped the neck of the other person. With a crack, the other person died without even making a sound.

The Ghost Mist Child gaped with wide eyes. By the time he reacted, he felt a wave of cold come up from under him.

Such viciousness!

Killing without blinking!

Zuo Mo crouched on the ground to gather spoils. The corpse that A Gui held was thrown in front of Zuo Mo.

They were people from Skanda Temple.

Zuo Mo's expression did not change. In just a few moments, he cleared the two of their possession. The two had only average items, except one damaged skanda staff. It seemed slightly old and was likely an item from the ancient era. Zuo Mo weighed it. The haft-section of the staff was unusually heavy and he could hear the sounds of wind and thunder.

They had some wealth, Zuo Mo thought.

The splitting of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would be difficult to stop. The present Nine Great Dhyana Sects would split into two groups. The group led by Thunder Sound Temple was closer to Mo Cloud Sea. And Skanda Sect, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and others were controlled by Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Therefore, Zuo Mo did not need to have any care towards Skanda Sect.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo realized that this was a wonderful battlefield.

Since everyone had to come through here, then they, who got here first, had a great advantage.

If they repeated what they just did

Zuo Mo suddenly became excited. He asked the Ghost Mist Child, "Can you act in here?"

The Ghost Mist Child recovered from his shock and nodded repeatedly. "Yes, yes, yes!"

Zuo Mo motioned. "Use mist to fill this entire place. We need to make a mist formation in here."

The Ghost Mist Child became alert. This was the first battle he was fighting under his new Master. He had to do well for Master to have a good opinion of him. Without another word, he activated the Mist Eye Tablet.

The Mist Eye Tablet sprouted out thick white mist. Soon, the mist filled the entire hall except in the area within three zhang of the four palace gates. Once the mist went near the palace gates, they would be pushed away.

Zuo Mo did not care. He pulled out the Black Gold Seal Soldier and Lil' Pagoda from his ring. Lil' Fire, and Lil' Black who did not have any offensive capabilities were shoved back into the ring.

Things like ambushes were the most exciting!

Translator Ramblings: His first successful ambush! So proud of Zuo Mo, he kept on trying.

Chapter 800: "Sneak Attack"

Tan Xu and the other two had joyful expressions. That peerless sword essence just now astounded them, and what made them even happier was that the sword essence contained that familiar Kun Lun presence!

Everyone knew what that mean. No matter if it was a shixiong had achieved a supreme level, or the appearance of the shen sword, the powerful sword essence represented great power. This was definitely a good matter for Kun Lun.

The trio were all Children of Kun Lun, the true backbone of Kun Lun. They were connected to the wellbeing of the sect.

"We will definitely obtain the shen device nucleus," Nie Chen said with a steely resolve. Unusual determination flashed through his eyes, and his usually calm expression was excited.

The other two people nodded at the same time with fanatical expressions.

This peerless sword essence seemed to rule over the world. Even the strongest expert was like an ant in front of such powerful sword essence.

The title of the strongest in the world once again returned to Kun Lun.

Kun Lun had always been thought of the sect strongest in battle. Yet in these past years, they were not as they once were. Even a Mo Cloud Sea dared to fight them.

This was hard for the proud Kun Lun disciples to tolerate.

Now that Kun Lun once again demonstrated its unparalleled power, how could Tan Xu and the others not be excited?

"Everyone, be careful." Nie Chen did not let the victory go to his head. He was even more careful. He knew that if the other people were only fifty percent sincere in their desire to get the shen device nucleus, now it would be one hundred percent.

The shen device nucleus was not able to match that sword essence right

now, but an extra shen device raiment meant that the other factions would have that much more power to fight Kun Lun.

However, Nie Chen did not worry. The three of them were all Children of Kun Lun, true experts picked carefully out of numerous disciples.

There were only fifty of them in all of Kun Lun.

If it was just one person Nie Chen would reconsider, but with the three of them combined with their preparations and knowledge about the Totem Coliseum, Nie Chen was confident in obtaining the nucleus.

Zhen Ling Meng played with the Rain Commanding Banner in her hand and then suddenly said, "The Rain Banner is a good treasure. But if we want to activate it, it needs to be refined using shen power."

Tan Xu glanced over and shook his head. "I'm not interested in such a soft thing."

Nie Chen did not compete. "My sword essence leans yang and masculine, it is not suitable. Shimei, use it."

Zhen Ling Meng did not refuse and nodded. "Alright."

The Rain Commander Banner was suited to her. Her sword essence was a completely yin. She started to consider the Rain Commanding Banner into a shen sword. She liked the name "Rain Commander."

With the help of this item, her strength would go up another level.

Right now, not just shen device raiments, they would be even jealous of a shen sword. A shen sword did not refer to how great a sword was, but if it could tolerate shen power or not. Compared to ling power, shen power was multiple times more domineering. Normal flying swords could not withstand the stress of channeling it.

In reality, this situation was not just occurring at Kun Lun but also other sects.

Kun Lun's thousand years of accumulation was all based on the ling power system. They did not have many advantages with the present shen power. They might have some wealth, but there were too many people.

The wealth was only enough to create one or two shen devices. Other people could only look on.

In the last few years, several materials that were suitable for shen power had appeared. These materials were not high in grade, but even so, their prices skyrocketed, and were extremely valuable.

This was also why shen equipment was so expensive.

The lagging development of shen materials caused people to have to endure the limitations caused by the low level weapons they wielded.

Therefore, while Tan Xu and Nie Chen generously passed on the Rain Commanding Banner, they could not help but feel slight jealousy. It was possible to forge a shen sword using the Rain Commanding Banner as the primary body. Obtaining an appropriate shen sword was something to be admired.

Looking at Zhen Ming Ling unable to let go of the article, Nie Chen smiled. "Shimei, you can study this after we return. Let's first complete the mission."

Zhen Ling Meng's face blushed red. She was slightly embarrassed. "This one has lost composure."

Nie Chan smiled understandingly and then reminded with a serious expression. "The path ahead is full of danger, we need to be alert and careful. The people from Mo Cloud Sea are not easy to deal with."

"Humph! I think the rumors exaggerate!" Tan Xu snorted and said proudly. "It is a pity we did not encounter them now. Otherwise, I will kill them all and hang their heads on Mo Cloud Sea's transportation formations."

Nie Chen smiled helplessly. Tan Xu Shidi usually looked down on people, and he was too lazy to say otherwise.

But Zhen Ling Meng became alert and her stray thoughts disappeared. Nie Chen nodded inside and said, "Let's go. After the Rain Hall is the gates of the four palaces. After going through the four palaces, we will be able to find the shen device nucleus."

"That isn't interesting!" Tan Xu's eyes flashed viciously. "How about we set up an ambush in front of the four palace gates and take the wind of Mo Cloud Sea's sails. Wouldn't that be more enjoyable?"

Nie Chen's mind moved. He felt that Tan Xu's idea was plausible. With their strength, if they wanted to ambush someone, there would be pitifully few that would be able to dodge.

"Would there be people faster than us?" Zhen Ling Meng suddenly asked.

Nie Chen and Tan Xu stilled. The murderousness on Tan Xu's face disappeared, and he became thoughtful. He was proud but not stupid.

"Most likely not." Nie Chen said seriously. "We have a good grasp on the situation, and we have not encountered any strong enemies, we had an open path. It probably wouldn't be easy for people to be faster than us. However, we have to be alert. If the enemy does this, it will not be good if we fall for it."

The three exchanged looks and all had grave expressions.

"Let's go, be careful." Nie Chen warned again.

Zuo Mo's ambush plan was very successful.

They had successively killed a few people without any real effort. These people had never thought they would be ambushed. Zuo Mo and the others were fast and vicious in their attacks.

However, these people were average in strength and didn't have anything good on them. This disappointed Zuo Mo slightly. However, thinking from a different angle, they were all his enemies. With each death, his hopes of getting the shen device nucleus would grow. He immediately felt better.

Suddenly, the Ghost Mist Child warned. "Three incoming!"

After a few rounds, everyone worked together well and did not need to call to each other as Ghost Mist child told the positions of the three to

Zuo Mo and the others.

Three people!

Due to the positions, the ones that attacked were Zuo Mo, Tenth Grade and Silly Bird.

Little Mo Ge's little axe faded into the mist and silently sliced to one of the people.

Tenth Grade's little moon crescent was tiny to begin with. It was impossible to perceive it within the mist. Possibly due to being with Zuo Mo for such a long time, even the battle-hungry Tenth Grade became devious and cunning. This attack came without any sound.

In comparison, the proud Silly Bird naturally disdained Zuo Mo's devious moves. She stood proudly, and her bird bead suddenly pecked. The sharp bird beak brushed against the air and caused a spray of sparks. The tip of the bead was like boiling iron!

The Ghost Mist Child who was paying attention to the entire situation saw Silly Bird's peck. He felt sympathy and the mist around him couldn't help but shake.

Bam!

Zuo Mo's sneak attack was stopped.

Tenth Grade's little moon crescent was thrown back with a chiming sound.

Silly Bird's peck was the most effective. The domineering and sharp power penetrated the other's shen power defenses. Even the shen equipment was not effective and a little hole was left behind.

None of the three had succeeded!

Zuo Mo immediately understood they met a hard opponent!

He was experienced in battle and knew that at this time, he could not give the enemy any time to think. He unhesitatingly moved forward, the Sun Shen Axe in his hand howling as he surged with a ferocious presence!

Zuo Mo silently released three Sun Shen Thorns.

Ding!

The sound of the collision that shook the entire field. The mist in the surroundings was split apart and the two stared at each other.

Nie Chen's expression changed. The other's axe swing just now was extremely heavy. His entire right arm was trembling right now, so sore he could not raise it. Yet what caused him to change expression were the three Sun Shen Thorns hiding towards him!

The dark gold Sun Shen Thorns flashed with sharp cold light that iced people's hearts.

He had blocked the other's axe just now, and his shen power was surging. With just the shen equipment, he definitely could not stop these three sun shen thorns.

Under the threat of great danger, Nie Chen's mind was unusually clear. Without thinking, the fingers on his left hand flickered out.

Brrrng brrng brrng!

Seven blinding sword energies suddenly shot out of his left hand.

The sword energies howled as they tore the air.

[Finger Sword Wave]!

This sword scripture was one of the sword scriptures he had been most familiar with in the past. However, it was not among the ones that the elders had modified. After cultivating it for so long, it almost became instinct to rely on it. As a present Child of Kun Lun, Nie chen's understanding of sword essence now was nothing like what it was when he had been uneducated.

His used shen power to cast [Finger Sword Wave] but did not feel any rawness but unprecedentedly free. In the past, his skill with this sword scripture had been great and he had been able to control it to a fine degree. Now, it seemed as though that paper thin window had been

broken and he seemed to comprehend.

The most dangerous and terrible times, people's potential was the easiest to uncover.

Nie Chen was in an indescribable state.

These seven swords could be said to be so skilled it reached the summit.

They cross, and like rain, they hit the three sun shen thrones from different angles. None of them missed.

Ding ding ding!

With a wave of clean and clear explosions the three sun thorns were deflected and brushed past Nie Chen's face dangerously as though they had been lightly flicked away by an invisible hand.

The sun shen thorns touched Nie Chen's face and that intimidating hot presence caused his heart to shudder.

He had missed! Zuo Mo was surprised. The sneak attack that he had thought could not fail had actually missed!

This was an expert!

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's streak cannot even continue for more than one chapter. Well, 115 chapters left for him to improve.

Chapter 801: The Little Tenth Grade

Tenth Grade's sneak attack was stopped and the little Tenth Grade immediately howled as he charged towards Zhen Ling Meng!

Killing energy swirled in the wind, the mist rippling. Tenth Grade was like a tiny black shadow that flickered in and out of view through the mist. The little crescents were like thousands of bolts of lightning. They rained down on Zhen Ling Meng from all directions.

Sword essence filled the air!

Killing energy boiled!

The sword energies were black bolts of lightning. Sword essence spread. An invisible force wrapped around Zhen Ling Meng like thousands of spiderwebs.

Zhen Ling Meng jumped in fright at being suddenly attacked. If she didn't have a treasure of the sect protecting her, she would have been injured. The Bagua Heart Protection Mirror that her Master had given her now had a crack on the border.

Zhen Ling Meng was both shocked and angry. She was protected by the elders and shixiong in the sect. Anyone that saw her would yield to her. When had she lost face like this? The talisman that Master had given her had followed her for many years. She treasured it. It was now damaged!

She was strong to begin with. Angered, she used her killing move without any hesitation.

A cold sword energy cut across the mist like lightning to head towards the sword net made from Tenth Grade's crescent blade!

Ding!

A clear sound rang out of the entire battlefield.

She felt a vicious power pass through the flying sword. Zhen Ling Meng felt the energies inside her roil and instinctively took two steps back.

Tenth Grade's little body was thrown into the air.

Such strong sword essence!

Zhen Ling Meng was alarmed. It was the first time she encountered such a vicious sword essence. Also, the other's skill on sword essence matched her.

Was this Wei Sheng?

This thought flashed through Zhen Ling Meng's mind. She only knew of one person from Mo Cloud Sea that had such skill in sword essence, Wei Sheng!

The rumors said that Wei Sheng wielded a blood-red sword. His sword essence was vicious and bloodthirsty. She felt that she had guessed correctly.

However, her mind quickly calmed down. While the other had not put all of his power into that attack, she had also been reserved in her response. While she was surprised by the viciousness of the other's sword essence, she would not be surprised if it was Wei Sheng.

As the strongest fighter of Mo Cloud Sea, Wei Sheng was no longer that unknown youth from the past, but an unorthodox top expert that was pointing a sword at the holy land for the sword xiu.

Even the Kun Lun geniuses with their eyes on the top of their heads put away their pride when they faced Wei Sheng.

Zhen Ling Meng quickly calmed down. She swung her sword. In a blink, twelve sword essences formed a twelve-layer barrier in front of her!

Knowing that the enemy could possibly be Wei Sheng, she wisely chose to go on the defensive.

Wei Sheng's reputation could be seen from this!

The twelve sword energies cross crossed. The sword essence that they gave off made them form a secure article. Anything that came near would be torn into pieces by countless sword energies. Even the mist was not an exception.

All the mist within ten zhang disappeared.

The Ghost Mist Child snorted and was displeased inside. However, he did not attack. It had been a long time since he had participated in the world, but he had been a friendly and understanding henchman. He knew that he was the new person and the right thing to do was to get on good terms with the other brothers.

Tenth Grade had a proud personality. It would not be good if he interfered.

As expected, a furious howl came from the sky. Vicious and savage killing essence roared and echoed like lightning.

Being thrown into the sky to the proud Tenth Grade was undoubtedly an embarrassment.

He felt as though there was a burning flame inside. His black robes moved despite the lack of wind. His hands were raised high above his head. The crescent blade seemed to be attracted and flew into his raised hands.

A tinge of dark red suddenly came onto the crescent blade.

Like an incomplete moon drinking blood!

Tenth Grade's hairs stood on end. His proud and cold little face was murderous.

From the moment he was born, his greatest wish was to become the strongest ling beast and not fail the name of Tenth Grade.

Yet after seeing Wei Sheng's strength, Zuo Mo's dominance, A Gui's eeriness, Silly Bird's brutality, Zong Ru's unfathomableness, and Luo Li's intangibility, this guy's eyes looked even higher.

This little body was full of ambition!

He was Tenth Grade!

He was born to be at the top, how could he be mediocre?

The mist below was dissipated by Zhen Ming Ling's sword essence. Her field of view broadened and the layers of sword energy flashed with beautiful light.

Tenth Grade threw down a disdainful look.

The fighting spirit inside burned and roiled. Tenth Grade showed his innate desire to fight.

Come!

Face Tenth Grade's ultimate move!

Tenth Grade's eyes suddenly burning, his power rippling. His still proud face carried disdain that came from his bones. His arms suddenly pressed down.

The dark red crescent suddenly shot down.

Behind the crescent, the bloody afterimages were like silk. Countless vicious shadows flashed. They constantly changed, moving and turning, forming and disappearing!

A peerlessly vicious presence came with an ear-piercing howl like the wails of thousand of ghost that caused people's minds to shake.

The blood color of the crescent blade became even deeper and the bloody shadows behind were even redder.

Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword!

There was no madness on Tenth Grade's little face. He was still as cold and proud as usual.

He did not know that his expression right now was unconsciously mimicking his idol, Wei Sheng Daren.

This sword scripture that Wei Sheng had picked for him was matched to his taste. He liked to fight, and this sword scripture was full of killing intent. He was Teacher Wei's fan. Whatever Teacher Wei said was right. From the start, he found that it was unusually enjoyable to cultivate this sword scripture.

But he quickly found a new target.

In his eyes, Teacher Wei was the strongest sword xiu in the world.

Every time Tenth Grade went close to the God-Killing Blood Sword, his

blood would uncontrollably boil, and he would feel the thirst for blood. However, Teacher Wei would seem unaffected. Such a vicious God-Killing Blood Sword was docile in his hands.

Teacher Wei's heart was stronger than the strongest steel!

He revered Teacher Wei.

Correspondingly, his demands of himself increased. Even the God-Killing Blood Sword could not shake Teacher Wei's mind. Then how could he let the measly Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword shake his mind?

He started to copy Teacher Wei and tried to keep his mind unaffected by the sword essence.

So this presence scene appeared. The crescent sword essence cross the air, the sharp sword essence like a wild beast out of the cage. However, Tenth Grade's face was as cold and proud as usual.

Yet the sword essence was so strong it reached an unprecedented level!

They had almost fallen for a trap. Tan Xu was both shocked and angry. He had a habit when he cultivated that no one knew of. He would always split a part of his mind to prepare for a battle no matter what the time was. This was because the first time that he had gone a mission, he had almost died from carelessness.

From then on, he had persisted in this cultivation habit.

Today, this habit saved his life again.

A small hole appeared on his shen equipment. The shen power that protected his body had all been dissipated by the attack. If it wasn't for the shen equipment, his body would have a big bloody hole right now.

Escaping the danger, Tan Xu immediately became enraged, especially when he saw the one that had attacked him was a ling beast. Tan Xu became furious. "Such a daring bastard!"

With a crimson red flying sword in his hand, he flew towards Silly Bird like a flame.

Hearing the word "bastard," the feathers on Silly Bird's forehead suddenly exploded and stood on end. Her usually proud and imperious eyes immediately filled with blood and became vicious and savage.

When had Silly Bird ever been cursed like this?

Facing the flame, she pecked again!

This peck was unlike the one before. There seemed to be countless sparks that exploded at the tip of the beak. Every spark was the size of a grain of sand. These sparks did not fly in all directions but formed a spiraling pattern around the bird's head.

A hint of imperceptible smugness flashed through Tan Xu's eyes.

The fire that he had thrown out appeared normal but was dangerous. It was not fire, but something that appeared like fire made from pure sword essence.

His attack was extremely deceptive and many had fallen to this.

When he saw Silly Bird facing his sword essence "flame" and pecked, Tan Xu couldn't help but show some smugness in his eyes at the success of his plan.

As expected, in the moment they came into contact, that thread of fire suddenly exploded!

Vrroom!

Countless sword essences exploded and swallowed up Silly Bird.

This seemingly normal "fire" contained three thousand and sixty sword energies that were extremely fine. When they were connected by the sword essence, they formed a flame.

The sight of three thousand and sixty sword energies exploding at once was spectacular!

The burning light caused people to close their eyes. The mist within dozens of zhang was swept away. A hair-raising rattle of the sounds of collision came from the burning ball of light.

Tan Xu's smugness was on display as he snorted, "Just a feathered bastard dares to attack ye, it doesn't want to live! Ye will let you taste what it means to be a plucked phoenix!"

These three thousand and six hundred sword energies contained countless variations. Once an enemy was trapped inside, they never managed to come out.

It was an ultimate killing move!

[Sword Flame]!

Even when he fought against other shixiong on Kun Lun, whenever he used this killing move, all the shixiong would avoid this and no one would ever take on this move head on.

Who was so confident they would escape unscattered from three thousand and six hundred sword energies?

Wasn't it easy to use a killing move that even the other Children of Kun lun feared to deal with a feathered bastard?

Tan Xu looked around warily. At this time, he did not want someone else to sneak an attack on him.

What he didn't know was that the Black Gold Seal Soldier and Sunshine within the mist were looking with pity at him.

"He's dead." The Black Gold Seal Soldier shook his head and sighed.

"No." Sunshine shook his head. That sunny face was full of pity. "It is not so easy for one who has offended Big Sister Bird to die."

Big Sister Bird was angry. The consequences were horrifying.

The sword energies dissipated.

And revealed a proud and magnificent bird.

Her feathers were slightly ruffled. Her narrowed eyes were not as angry as before, but they could easily caused people to feel that her anger had reached a peak.

There was a short suffocating calm like the one before a storm.

Translator Ramblings: Big Sister Bird I cannot stop think of Big Bird.

Chapter 802: Zuo Mo's Heart

Seeing the sun thorns miss, Zuo Mo was shocked but reacted quickly. He advanced instead of retreating, and swung the Sun Shen Axe in his hand at the enemy!

His speed was lightning fast.

Nie Chen just saw a blur and golden energies suddenly flashed in front of him.

At this time, Nie Chen was in a wondrous state, and his reaction was fast. His right hand beckoned and the flying sword pointed at Zuo Mo's waist like a snake.

This move bet on the fact the other would have to save himself!

The Sun Shen Axe's sharp edge was almost at his face but Nie Chen's face was calm and his crystal-like eyes did not flicker at all.

It was a long time since Zuo Mo had encountered such a troublesome opponent. The other's move was vicious. If he cut the other in half, then the other's sword energy would slice through his waist.

He immediately blocked with the shen axe in his right hand.

Dong!

An enormous sound and then the sparks flew!

Zuo Mo and Nie Chen both retreated at the same time.

Nie Chen finally showed shock. The other's strength was so strong it almost surpassed his imagination. But what shocked him even more was that he guessed the other's identity.

"I had not expected to encounter the Master of Mo Cloud Sea here."

Nie Chen stared at Zuo Mo and said slowly. His mind was in disarray. He had never thought that he would have an opportunity to fight against Zuo Mo! If it wasn't for the other's unique sun shen power, Nie Chen would definitely never have guessed it.

Mo Cloud Sea's territories were not large, but no one dared to underestimate their power. Zuo Mo was presently of high status. Nie Chen found it hard to believe that he would explore a ruin personally.

Yet what shocked him even more was Zuo Mo's strength.

It had long not been a secret that Zuo Mo cultivated sun shen power.

Yet when people listed the many experts of Mo Cloud Sea, they would, for some reason, exclude Zuo Mo.

In everyone's view, how could Zuo Mo, now the master of Mo Cloud Sea, fight on the front lines like in the past?

When people judged Zuo Mo, it was usually along the lines of a natural leader, the brain of Mo Cloud Sea.

His talent in seal scripts and mo matrices shocked the world. He had caused Mo Cloud Sea to become a rival for Tian Huan in seal formations and talismans. His unique inscription art could allow xiuzhe to possess the great power of mo matrices. His bloodline-awakening technique caused countless mo experts to be created under his command. Mo physiques were common in the present Mo Cloud Sea. He had forged the first pseudo-shen weapon, and created the concept of shen device raiments, a unique shen device that had never appeared before. Just as everyone had been trying to forge shen device raiments, he forged the first battle general shen device raiment.

He was a person had to grasp. He was filled with the greediness and worldliness of the common folk. Many times, people would feel that he was just a minor character. Yet he possessed astounding charisma and countless geniuses loyally followed him.

Under so many halos, his individual strength was not so eye-catching.

But

Having just experienced it personally, Nie Chen was astounded.

He suddenly thought of a person that was so similar to Zuo Mo.

Eldest Shixiong, Lin Qian!

No, now present sect leader Lin Qian!

Lin Qian who also possessed talent in all fields, Lin Qian who as also individual strong, was so similar to Zuo Mo!

Nie Chen unconsciously shook his head. How could this guy compare to the talented eldest shixiong?

He focused and threw out the stray thoughts. The shock disappeared. His mind returned to calmness. His eyes suddenly lit up. He suddenly realized that this was a chance from the heavens!

In front of him was the master of Mo Cloud Sea!

If he killed Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea would end up a headless snake. For Kun Lun, this meant that they would be relieved of a great worry!

His gaze became hot. Strong belief filled his heart. His flying sword seemed to feel his thoughts and secretly flew back into his hand.

He gripped the flying sword and shouted inside

—Kun Lun!

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. The guy in front of him suddenly seemed to be burning, all of his power being released!

He was burning without any consideration for the consequences!

In a blink, Zuo Mo understood the other's intentions. He couldn't help but feel some respect. Among all the opponents that he had experienced, Kun Lun was the most troublesome and the strongest!

These fanatics were a group of madmen!

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn, his killing intent undisguised. He thought of the sect leader, thought of the shishu. Pain spread through his heart and his murderousness increased. Everything about the Zuo family past seemed to be scenes he saw through a veil of mist, he always lacked an emotional connection to them.

Except for A Gui.

Yet to him, the years at Wu Kong Sword Sect had been real and he had truly lived them. The care that the sect leader and the shishu had given him flashed in front of his eyes. Those lively figures, those seemingly stern but concerned scolds would never appear again!

Yes, Kun Lun was worthy of respect!

But so what!

When they caused the deaths of the sect leaders and the others, the grudge had been set. No matter if it was him, Eldest Shixiong or Luo Li, there was only one path with Kun Lun, fight to the death!

Destroying Kun Lun was his fate!

The killing intent in Zuo Mo's body had never been so strong. He finally understood why he never liked Kun Lun, even without the incident of Wu Kong Sword Sect.

Because this Kun Lun that was so worthy of respect, they only had Kun Lun on their minds!

Even in the past, as the head of the xiuzhe, Kun Lun only thought of Kun Lun. Everything else in their eyes were ants. They would be sacrificed, and wounded. Their so-called Kun Lun was only that little group of core Kun Lun disciples on Kun Lun Mountain. For Kun Lun, they could sacrifice their familial feelings, they could sacrifice everything.

They were a group of madmen!

This was a group of madmen, prejudiced madmen that had sank into their glory.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt that this Kun Lun was not worthy of being feared.

His gaze suddenly became cold. The fury just now disappeared. An enormous dragon claw appeared in his hand.

Anti Dragon Claw!

The infamous sky mo weapon that had dominated the world was being held in Zuo Mo's hand and pointed at Nie Chen.

A peerlessly vicious presence slammed in all directions.

The Anti Dragon Claw that had been revitalized, once again recovering the aura of its past and showed its glorious appearance.

It did not have the vast presence of the shen device raiments yet the unique vicious and cruel presence of the Anti Dragon Claw still made it an astounding weapon.

Zuo Mo had thought about reforging the Anti Dragon Claw but he found that the energies of the Anti Dragon Claw were melded together and the difficulty of a re-forge would be great.

The Anti Dragon Claw was still one of the strongest weapons outside of shen devices.

Zuo Mo did not choose the Green Pulse String but the Anti Dragon Claw because only it suited the killing intent he felt now.

Nie Chen did not retreat, his gaze burning and mad!

The rebellious Anti Dragon Claw was unusually obedient in Zuo Mo's hands.

The present Zuo Mo was far from the Zuo Mo of the past.

His shen power rippling, Zuo Mo held the leg bone of the Anti Dragon Claw. His body suddenly gave off great golden light. He was like the sun, unable to be looked at directly.

For the first time in several years, Zuo Mo burned his shen power without any reservation!

No one knew how strong his shen power was now.

People only saw him going to Golden Crow Camp and managing the affairs of Mo Cloud Sea. No one knew that his daily cultivation had never stopped.

His right hand could constantly provide shen power to him.

The growth of his shen power was almost unimaginable.

He refined his shen technique again and again. He studied the various

skills recorded on the sun gold leaf. He knew how his present accomplishments had come about. He treasured this. He knew that he was not a genius, and if he wanted to get in front of others, he could only work harder than others.

No one knew that the sweat and effort he put in surpassed normal people.

Under that laughing and cursing face, he had powerful heart.

Big Sister Bird was very angry. The consequences would be serious. For the little ones, this was an absolute rule. While Big Sister Bird seemed to be sleeping everyday as though this would continue to the end of time, that undefeatable dominance still showed from her great sleeping posture.

As the big sister of the little ones, Big Sister Bird was magnificent. While the other little ones were trying to gain favor with Zuo Mo, Silly Bird had seen Little Mo Ge's nouveau-riche behaviour numerous times.

One needed qualifications to be proud.

But what made the little ones really respect her was Silly Bird's conduct.

Domineering, direct, Big Sister Bird never talked reason, only with strength.

Even a person as proud as Tenth Grade would docilely go up and fawn in front of Big Sister Bird.

But right now, Big Sister Bird's authority had been challenged.

A feathered bastard!

Killing intent formed a storm in Silly Bird's narrowed eyes. Raising her head, Silly Bird thought back. How many years had it been since she had encountered such an idiot.

Silly Bird focused on her reminiscing and didn't even look at the gaping Tan Xu.

Time was really a butcher's knife!

In the past, I was still at a pure, and tender age

Feathered bastard!

Silly Bird's eyes twitched. Her reminiscing was interrupted by the words. Almost tangible killing energy shrouded her body like mist.

For some reason, Tan Xu suddenly had a feeling that the other's figure seemed to grow much bigger and looked down on him.

Shrouded in the shadows, the face could not be seen. Only a pair of bloody red eyes lit up in the dark.

An enormous pressure rushed at him and he felt his breathing stop.

Unconsciously, cold sweat soaked his back. Blinking, he forcefully shook his head and the illusion in front of him disappeared.

As expected, it was an illusion!

For some reason, he sighed in relief. He couldn't help but mock himself. It seemed that he was too nervous. Was it because it was the first time he encountered such a powerful ling beast?

Then he felt ashamed for his timidity. He actually felt afraid of a feathered bastard, it was laughable!

So laughable!

What he did not notice was that spiraling flame mark on Silly Bird's beak had not disappeared.

Translator Ramblings: Silly Bird does not like getting interrupted.

Chapter 803: Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix

Silly Bird's wings spread wide, her figure disappearing. In the next moment, she appeared in front of Tan Xu.

So fast!

Tan Xu's pupils contracted, the air in front of him twisting as a red shadow charged towards him with a thunderous presence.

The bird beak suddenly released a dot of fire.

A strong feeling of danger suddenly rose.

Tan Xu's expression changed slightly. Without any hesitation, the flying sword in his hand shot out a ball of fire. Like lightning, it headed towards that incoming foreboding flame.

Unlike before, the sword flame right now was dark red.

[Sword Flame Death]!

The tip of the flying sword seemed to be ignited. A streak of flame headed for Silly Bird's beak.

The two dots of fire collided in the air.

The dark red flame suddenly exploded. One hundred and twenty sword energies instantly exploded.

The [Sword Flame Death] was the upgraded version of the [Sword Flame]. It compressed three thousand and six hundred sword energies into one hundred and twenty. Each Sword Flame Death energy was made from thirty sword energies!

Every sword energy of the Sword Flame Death was deadly!

After being compressed, the sword energies of the Sword Flame Death were a dark red and rippled with sword essence.

"Die! Feathered bastard!" Tan Xu roared with laughter.

This killing move was astounding in power, and also astoundingly difficult. With his present strength, he was not able to successfully complete [Sword Flame Death] every time. The joy in his heart at being able to successfully execute it at such a critical moment could be imagined.

Die!

Looking at the dark red sword essences exploding on Silly Bird's beak, he knew he won!

No one was able to stop this move!

Feeling reassured, Tan Xu looked on with anticipation. One hundred and twenty sword energies of the Sword Death Flame would tear apart this horrid feathered bastard.

Everything was finished!

Suddenly, he saw a swirling pattern suddenly light up on Silly Bird's beak. His heart couldn't help but jump. Wait

Boom!

The flame mark exploded and turned into a pillar of fire that headed straight towards him.

The blinding fire shot into the air. All of the dark red sword essences were immediately swallowed by the erupting flame.

Tan Xu's mind was blank. All he could see were red flames that were twisting and turning.

Before he could react, he was swallowed by the spiralling tower of flame.

Damn it!

Tan Xu shook. He was trapped in a world of fire. If he didn't have shen power protecting him, he would have been burnt to ash long ago. However, even with the support of shen power, he was not safe. His shen power was being expended at an astounding rate. This kind of red flame was unusually hot. Even through the barrier of shen power, he could feel the astounding heat.

A thread of fire rose.

What kind of flame was this?

How could it consume his Sword Flame Death's sword energies?

That was impossible!

His mind was a complete mess but he knew that this was not the time to consider this. He had to first flee for his life. Tan Xu's urge to fight disappeared. There was only one thought in his mind. Flee, flee as fast as possible!

Was this feathered bastard an ancient beast?

The flame that had erupted without warning was something that even the sword energies of the Sword Flame Death could not avoid. What was this bird?

The Ghost Mist Child's originally snowy-white face paled even more as his little heart shook.

Lucky lucky

He had seen how Silly Bird had spat out a wave of angry red flames that had consumed the other's sword essence and body. As an ancient warrior, the Ghost Mist Child had seen people spit out flames countless times before. So why was he so shocked?

The Ghost Mist Child was knowledgeable. This completely red flame looked ordinary but it had great origins!

Phoenix Flame!

He had guess before that Silly Bird was a phoenix and now he was even more sure. The Phoenix Flame was unlike any other flame. Its attributes were unique. Even in the ancient era, the Phoenix Flame was something that would cause people to pale upon hearing the name.

More importantly, this was his natural enemy!

So scary!

He was actually on the same side as his bane. Thinking about his future

days, the Ghost Mist Child suddenly felt that life was not as good as he imagined.

Silly Bird detected that Tan Xu, trapped in the flame, wanted to escape. Her magnificent eyes became half-lidded as her spread wings lightly flapped.

If other people were watching as bystanders, they would feel that the flapping of the wings was nonchalant and careless. Yet the Ghost Mist Child who had been paying attention all this time watched closely.

Rhythm!

Silly Bird's wings were flapping at an indescribably unique rhythm.

This was definitely some powerful shen methodology!

When it affected his own situation, the Ghost Mist child watched closely. Silly Bird seemed to just have flapped her wings a few times but in reality, her feet had imperceptibly moved position a few times.

When people reached this level, any seemingly normal movement would contain mysteries.

The Ghost Mist Child thought hard to search his distant memories. He seemed to think of something.

The flames were like a cage. No matter how Tan Xu charged and fought, he could not break out of the flames. An invisible field of force spread as Silly Bird flapped her wings and moved her feet.

Tan Xu's sweat dripped from his head as he panicked.

Red flames were all around him. He seemed to be situated in an endless sea of fire. No matter which direction he charged in, the flames seemed to be extend without end.

This was strange!

There was something going on!

He knew that he was definitely in the enemy's trap. That ball of flame had definitely been a trap!

No matter how he channeled shen power, his sword scriptures would enter into the flames and disappear.

His shen power was being used up at an astounding rate. If this continued, he would soon be unable to hold up.

Without the protection of shen power, the flames would burn him to ashes.

Was he going to die today?

Strangely, this thought suddenly flashed through his mind. He couldn't help but still.

Silly Bird with her half-lidded eyes moved in small steps like that of an old lady out on an after meal stroll. She would occasionally wave her wings a few times nonchalantly.

The bright red flames twisted and moved like a monster. Anyone who watched it felt fear.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier swallowed and said hoarsely, "Is this the [Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix]?"

He knew that if he was within this ball of flame, he would have been melted into liquid. He really could not offend Big Sister Bird! The clever Black Gold Seal Soldier wondered if he should give up more food as tribute to gain favor with Big Sister Bird.

Sunshine sighed and said sympathetically, "So pitiful."

The Phoenix Flame was just a little more than a zhang in diameter, yet no matter how Tan Xu fought, he could not escape.

Too scary!

With the Anti Dragon Claw in his hand, the killing intent inside Zuo Mo exploded as though the flames were fanned by wind.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed coldly. Gripping the Anti Dragon Claw with one hand, he leapt into the air and swung downwards at Nie Chen as though

he was holding a large axe. A suddenly layer of golden light appeared on the Anti Dragon Claw and the enormous axe of light formed from the tips of the Anti Dragon Claw.

In a blink, the sun shen axe turned from a one-handed axe into a two-handed axe.

The axe was thousands of catties heavy!

Everyone heard the piercing howl. The Anti Dragon Claw was a vicious item to start with, and after being fed with shen power, it was peerless in its viciousness. The wind it created, as it cut through the air, was like the howling of ten thousand ghosts. Even the sky started to darken.

The ghost mist in the surroundings melted like snow in hot water.

Shen power and killing intent mixed inside. Zuo Mo threw all of his strength behind this blow!

Nie Chen's expression changed but then he recovered his calm. This blow was the perfect melding of dominance and killing intent. The world changed. It was just one axe but it seemed to take over the entire sky.

Suddenly, Nie Chen seemed to see a mountainous and ancient hero towering over the world.

Under this axe, all shook!

It was the first time he felt he was as minuscule and insignificant as an ant.

But he was a mentally strong person. His mind shook but then recovered.

In front of such a peerless blow, Nie Chan's pride was stimulated. The flying sword in his hand suddenly lit up with dazzling light. An astounding amount of shen power was channeled in. The flying sword was unable to tolerate it and started to melt on the surface. The seal scriptures were being damaged.

But he did not seem to mind it. His expression was solemn as he looked at the astounding blow.

The flying sword quickly turned into liquid metal but, for the moment, it still maintained the shape of a flying sword. Blinding light quickly dimmed. Nie Chen gripped the long rod of liquefying metal.

Nie Chen's eyes were wide in anger as he shouted.

"For Kun Lun!"

The liquid metal in his hand hummed and shook. Like a bolt of lightning, it shot out upwards!

Hearing the words [Kun Lun], the anger in Zuo Mo's heart suddenly erupted. Unprecedented killing intent and anger immediately swallowed him like an erupting volcano.

Every fibre of muscle was shaking, every hair standing on end. Zuo Mo felt as though there was a raging fire inside his body.

Those scenes that he would never see again appeared in fragments through his mind. Wu Kong Mountain, Sect Leader, Shishu, Shidi, Shimei

Zuo Mo felt as though there was a stone on his heart.

In the end, this kind of discomfort reached a threshold. All of the anger and killing intent rushed through the threshold and erupted.

"[Kun your mom!]"

A furious bellow thundered out. He did not notice that tears were streaming off his face.

The berserk Zuo Mo was like a god.

"Not good!" The Ghost Mist Child exclaimed as he paled.

Blinding light suddenly lit up in the sky. The energies were like rain droplets that hit Zuo Mo's body.

Jinzhi! The Totem Coliseum's jinzhi were activated!

The Ghost Mist Child paled and went to leap towards Zuo Mo in the sky with the intentions of blocking the jinzhi for Zuo Mo!

Daren actually actually was strong enough to activate the jinzhi of

the Totem Coliseum

The stunned Ghost Mist Child's pupils suddenly contracted and his body froze where he stood!

The energies hit Zuo Mo's body but Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it. The light coming off his body suddenly grew and formed a ball of light multiple times bigger than Zuo Mo!

How was it possible!

The Ghost Mist Child gaped, his mind blank.

More lights appeared in the sky as though stars were being ignited. The light energies rained down on Zuo Mo in the sky from all directions.

The berserk Zuo Mo did not feel it. He glared, his face twisted, every muscle tensed!

An enormous ball of light covered him. Lightning flashed, fire burned, and ice cut within the ball of light

In the ball of light, the Anti Dragon Claw was so excited it shook!

In the sky, there was only this figure!

In everyone's eyes, there was only this shadow!

The shuddering howls of the Anti Dragon Claw could be heard through the entire battlefield. With the terrifying and vast power of the enormous ball of light, Zuo Mo rushed down at an astounding speed!

Crashing down!

The trembling power spread, and the ground of the entire Totem Coliseum uncontrollably vibrated.

Like an enraged ancient beast, Zuo Mo was like a god descending to earth with a vicious and domineering presence conquering all around!

The axe swung down!

Translator Ramblings: I didn't realize it until now but Fang Xiang didn't do anything with personality types and elements. The typical hot-headed fire user and the icy aloof ice user etc etc didn't really appear in this story.

Also, anyone have suggestions for cheap headphones that block out office noise?

Chapter 804: Victory

Nie Chen was stunned dumb by the terrifying figure in his sight!

Suddenly, he understood why Eldest Shixiong Lin Qian had always said that Mo Cloud Sea would become their greatest enemy! Everyone in Kun Lun had disagreed. Everyone had not said anything, and they had simply dismissed the words.

Based on what?

With what could Mo Cloud Sea rival Kun Lun? How could that poor and rural sect challenge they who were geniuses?

Only today when he saw that figure which was like a god in the sky and that ball of light that contained astounding power did he suddenly understand.

Mo Cloud Sea would definitely become a great enemy of Kun Lun!

This vicious figure would become the nightmare of Kun Lun!

He had never heard of such an attack with such presence. He had never seen such a terrifying xiuzhe. Even the strongest disciples in the sect would not give him such a great impact.

It was not just strength, but that presence, that presence that was completely different from them!

Zuo Mo was like an inhuman monster. On him, all conventions were defied.

Such a terrifying person!

The air around Nie Chen was turbulent. The flow of strong currents of air caused everything he saw to be twisted. He had an understanding that under this blow, he would be reduced to dust.

His expression became calm and grave on his upraised face. Through his twisted vision, he saw that vicious dominance. In this moment, countless thoughts spun through his mind

The sect did not place enough attention on Mo Cloud Sea

Zuo Mo was the strongest of Mo Cloud Sea

To destroy Mo Cloud Sea, they had to first kill Zuo Mo

It was a pity there was no time

He sighed inside. Through his twisted vision, he still could clearly see that the attack he had channeled all of his power into powerlessly smash onto the other's axe energy. It didn't even cause a ripple as though it had encountered an unshakable mountain.

The destructive golden axe energy immediately took over his entire field of view.

He was unable to communicate what had happened here back to the sect it really was regretful

"Kun Lun."

Nie Chen sighed out the two words. Before he finished, he was drowned by the enormous wave of axe energy.

The light dissipated.

Zuo Mo panted. His entire body was soaked by sweat as though he had just climbed out of a river. Sweat streamed off his body like little streams.

He motionlessly maintained his extended swinging posture.

His bellowing panting could be heard everywhere.

In front of him, a enormous gully five li wide started from under his feet and reached into the distance. A rough estimate would be at least fifty li! The scene was startling to see as though an enormous wound had been torn open on the ground.

The gully was so deep the bottom could not be seen. The two sides of the gully flashed with the light as it reflected off the glass like surface and many places were still giving off smoke.

Everyone was stunned by this blow.

The Ghost Mist Child's mouth was wide open but he wasn't able to make a sound. This was the Totem Coliseum when was the last time

the Totem Coliseum had been damaged?

His mind was completely blank and he couldn't remember anything. However, he knew that it had been many many many years since he had seen it.

A long time later, he recovered from his daze.

Suddenly, he realized that this young master of his was definitely something.

Zuo Mo's astounding blow attracted everyone's attention, even Tenth Grade and Zhen Ling Meng in the middle of their fight.

When they saw Zuo Mo's terrifying presence like that of a god, Tenth Grade and Zhen Ling Meng unconsciously stopped fighting.

Tenth Grade felt his blood heat up as he watched. That dominance, that ferocity, that unstoppable presence, wasn't that what he had been pursuing?

That was a fight! That was a truly strong person!

Tenth Grade's morale suddenly increased, his fighting spirit rising. The domineering and unstoppable figure was deeply imprinted in his mind.

Tenth Grade!

Only that domineering presence was suitable for the name Tenth Grade!

Tenth Grade suddenly howled, his shen power rippling as his [Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword] came out again!

Stimulated, Tenth Grade became even more mad and excited. The power of the [Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword] suddenly grew!

Zhen Ling Meng's mind was thrown into disarray by the scene that she had just seen. Especially when she saw that Nie Chen Shixiong's last attack was ineffective against the other's vicious axe energy. Nie Chen Shixiong died where he was standing, and the blood drained completely from her face.

That figure like that of a god continued to appear in her mind. She felt her heart was dead.

The other was so strong it surpassed the limits of humans!

With victory decided in that battle, the deadlock between the two sides was immediately changed.

Tenth Grade did not have any thoughts of showing mercy to females. He was vicious, one move coming faster than the last. Once a vicious sword scripture like the [Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword] gained the upper hand, the enemy would feel that the pressure was slowly suffocating them.

In an excited battle frenzy, Tenth Grade felt that something in his mind broke and an unprecedented feeling of pleasure rose.

His mind turned, and Tenth Grade used his killing move again!

[Hundred Sacrificial Soul Killing Sword]!

The dark red howled as it flew towards Zhen Ling Meng whose mind was not focused.

The bloody figure that was as light as silk disappeared, and shadows appeared and disappeared on the dark red surface of the crescent.

With the appearance of every shadow, the killing energy of the crescent would increase!

Seven shadows!

The killing energy of the crescent had reached an astounding level. Zhen Ling Meng's sword energies would crumble when they touched the crescent!

A spray of blood into the air.

Zhen Ling Meng lost all signs of life!

When Zhen Ling Meng fell to the ground, Silly Bird slowly withdrew the Phoenix Flame. Where the Phoenix Flame had been, there was nothing, not even a speck of dust.

Silly Bird walked her bird walk with her head high and looking to the side as though nothing had happened.

In the Sword Guard Hall, there were countless jade swords hanging. Each jade sword was about the width of a hand had the name of a disciple written on it. The hilt of the swords were tied with red rope to the beams of the hall.

There were countless jade swords hanging in the hall.

Suddenly, pop pop pop, three jade swords shattered without warning.

The disciple standing guard in the hall changed expression. This meant that there were three Kun Lun disciples who had been killed. He hurriedly picked up the fragments. When he saw the three names, his expression turned ashen.

Three Children of Kun Lun!

Three of the Children Kun Lun had been killed!

How was it possible?

Who was able to kill three Children of Kun Lun at once?

There were only fifty Children of Kun Lun in all of Kun Lun. Each child of Kun Lun had glorious status in the sect. They were astoundingly powerful and any one of them could cause a storm on the outside world.

But

Three Children of Kun Lun had died at the same time!

This was the first time ever since Kun Lun had been founded. Realizing the severity of the problem, the disciple on duty sprinted out madly.

Not long after, the news that three Children of Kun Lun had been killed spread through all of Kun Lun!

Kun Lun shook!

Zuo Mo fell down to the ground on his behind, his arms spread as he fell back. He ignored the flow of sweat and panted like a parched fish.

All of his power had been used up. The exhaustion that came along caused his mind to turn blank.

A long time later, he finally focused.

His accumulated emotions had been vented and his mind was clear. He would always remember the grudge of his sect yet he was not as simple and direct with his emotions as Wei Sheng. Shixiong's personality was simple and direct, he had used a sword oath to understand his heart. For Zuo Mo who repressed these feelings. after a long time, it became an obstacle affecting his mental progress.

When he used this method to vent all the matters that had accumulated his mind, his mind became clear, and his strength took another step forward.

His body that was void of power, a clear mind, this strange yet beautiful feeling made him feel comfortable.

He knew that after this battle, his strength would go up another level!

There were constantly people coming out of the five halls. But anyone that were not on their side were immediately killed!

A Gui was like a ghost. Usually, just as the enemy came out, she would appear like a ghost behind the other's back and with a snap she would break the other's neck.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was not willing to show weakness, especially after he saw Tenth Grade's display. His mind at disequilibrium, he fought even harder.

The Ghost Mist Child would occasionally participate to remind people he was there.

However, the strongest member of the great Ghost Mist Tribe, the hall master of Mist Hall, now was in a situation where he had to remind people

of his existence. It really was a pitiful matter!

However, whenever he saw that Silly Bird out of the corner of his eyes that seemed to be napping, he immediately felt that it would be better to not be too attention-catching

Why had he ended up on a team with his natural enemy

He cried inside.

Most of the experts were killed. Those that were coming out were average in strength. Facing A Gui and the Black Gold Seal Soldier's powerful attacks, they usually were killed within one move.

Both of these people were vicious people who killed like cutting grass. It made the good child Sunshine unable to look, unable to look and was still unable to look

When Wei Sheng, Luo Li, Zong Ru and the others came out of the five halls, their strength immediately grew.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier and A Gui were even more reckless and vicious in their attacks. In any case, if they failed there were still others that would follow-up with another attack.

However, when every person came out, they would first go to look at Zuo Mo's fifty li long gully created by his axe swing. They all gasped in shock.

The guards looked reverently at Zuo Mo who had collapsed onto the ground. At the side, the Ghost Mist Child occasionally spoke of Master's heroic bearing, spittle flying as he talked excitedly.

As expected of Daren!

He usually did not act, but once he did, the results were always astounding!

It was a pity that these people staring reverently at Zuo Mo did not know the inner conflict of their idol.

"The gazes of these people so good now you know your boss is great and bright"

"Oh no, my arm seems to be dislocated should I tell them this that is so embarrassing oh let me first enjoy this and then say"

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo trying to save face

Thank you for your headphone suggestions. I'm going to compare and see what works.

Chapter 805: Mo Cloud Sea is Coming!

Kun Lun.

The death of three Children of Kun Lun was a great shock to Kun Lun. Every child of Kun Lun had been picked carefully, passing through numerous tests. All of them possessed astounding strength and talent. Each of them were Kun Lun's greatest wealth.

Three Children of Kun Lun had died.

"It's Lotus Sutra Temple's ancient ruins." Chao Xin's expression was serious. The death of three Children of Kun Lun was a great loss to Kun Lun.

In Chao Xin's view, this kind of loss was even greater than the loss of several jie. The selection of the children of Kun Lun was extremely complex and strict. What was almost certain was that the Children of Kun Lun would become the strongest fighters for Kun Lun. All of them had a bright future.

If a jie was lost, it could be taken back.

But if a child of Kun Lun was killed, it was almost impossible to find a replacement.

The Children of Kun Lun were picked from all Kun Lun disciples. The loss of any of these geniuses was irreplaceable. If they wanted to replenish their numbers, they had to increase the range of selection. However, the loyalty of the genius youths selected from other sects under Kun Lun was doubtful.

Once Kun Lun lost the unity that they relied on, then Kun Lun was no longer Kun Lun.

Chao Xin knew this better than most people and this was why he was worried. Three Children of Kun Lun being killed at the same time, this meant the enemy was very strong.

"It's Mo Cloud Sea." Lin Qian spat out. His expression was normal as though he was not affected at all.

"Most likely." Chao Xin agreed with Lin Qian's speculation. He said gravely, "Other than Mo Cloud Sea, no one has the strength. Tian Huan is not focused on this ruin and the manpower they sent out is limited."

"How is everyone?" Lin Qian suddenly asked.

Chao Xin understood what Lin Qian meant. "Everyone is angry, they want to get revenge for Nie Chen and the others! Nie Chen is a friendly person and there are many disciples that liked Zhen Ling Meng."

Lin Qian nodded. "Send them all out to gain experience."

Chao Xin paled. "Isn't that"

Lin Qian waved his hand and said calmly, "Even the best talent, without any tempering, cannot grow into a truly strong tree. They have good talent, but lack experience. Many of them were not outstanding in the past. They need time to adjust to the change in their status."

Many of the Children of Kun Lun had not been outstanding in the ling power era because their talent in cultivating ling power had been ordinary. Yet after entering the era of shen power, their talents at cultivating shen power had been uncovered and their status had completely transformed.

The changes in their status and identity had come too suddenly. Many people had not adjusted to the change.

Lin Qian was very displeased with this. He felt that the Children of Kun Lun now did not have the spirit or demeanor of the previous core disciples of Kun Lun.

In that era, the core Kun Lun disciples had pride that came from their bones. They could not tolerate other people being stronger than them. This spirit urged them on to demand more of themselves.

Chao Xin understood but he said worriedly, "But this way, the fatalities will be high."

Lin Qian said coolly, "Fifty Children of Kun Lun, I will be satisfied if five of them become top experts. I do not need flowers growing in the greenhouse, and Kun Lun doesn't need them."

"I understand." Chao Xin did not speak further.

Zuo Mo and the other stood guard in front of the palace gates, killing whoever came in.

There wasn't any faction that could fight against them. Soon, they were the only ones left in the entire ruins.

"Finally, no one is going to compete with us." Zuo Mo's sigh was filled with satisfaction, and extremely smug.

The other people laughed. They had taken over the entire place.

"Which palace should we go to?" Zuo Mo asked the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child said and then thought, "Not the Winter Palace, there once had been a strong warrior from the Sun Tribe that died when he entered the Winter Palace. The other palaces, all of them should be alright"

As he spoke, the Ghost Mist Child's voice became smaller and smaller.

Zuo Mo's face turned dark and he glared angrily, "You say you were familiar?"

The Ghost Mist Child said timidly, "That that actually"

Zuo Mo rubbed his forehead and said. Alright, it was all the same.

He thought. Among his group, the people who played with fire were the most common so he said, "Let's go to the Summer Palace!"

The other people naturally did not have any objections.

The bronze doors to the Summer Palace were carved with suns and blooming flowers. When Zuo Mo's hand touched the bronze doors, the sun and the flowers suddenly lit up and the palace gates soundlessly opened.

Bright sunlight came out of the palace gates. It was completely white, and everything narrowed their eyes.

Moments later, when everyone's eyes adjusted to the strong light, they

finally saw the scene inside.

Mo Shen Temple.

A figure slowly rose out of the blood pool. If Wei Sheng saw this figure, he would be astounded. Wu Le! The Wu Le who had fallen at his sword was still alive.

Wu Le's face was ashen and he wore a grimace.

Youxi Ya Ke laughed lightly. "Who did you encounter that you got beaten so badly?"

"Wei Sheng!" Wu Le had an expression of respect.

Everyone's expression shifted.

"I almost wasn't able to come back," Wu Le said with lingering fear. "Wei Sheng is really one of the strongest sword xiu, so strong!"

"To be able to escape with your life after fighting Wei Sheng, be satisfied," Youxi Ya Ke said with a twist of his mouth.

Everyone had expressions of agreement.

Wu Le's complexion was pale but his eyes were bright and flashed with wondrous light. "I have understood a lot in the fight against Wei Sheng. In half a year, I will definitely have a breakthrough."

The others heard this and all showed expressions of joy.

If Wu Le grew stronger, the Mo Shen Temple would also grow stronger.

The conflicts in the mo territories had continued. All the factions fought and had not stopped. The Mo Shen Temple's conflicts with the other factions had not stopped but continuous battle would cause the Mo Shen Temple to grow stronger.

The mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple increased from three to five.

And the territory of the Mo Shen Temple had multiplied. The Mo Shen Temple had become one of the strongest factions in the Hundred Savage Realm. The strength of the Mo Shen Temple caused the mo that lived in

the area they ruled to have relatively good lives. Their belief grew more steady and the mo gods were even stronger.

However, the battle between the Mo Marshal Alliance and Mo Cloud Sea had shocked them.

The loss of the two top battle generals of the Mo Marshal Alliance caused the Mo Marshal Alliance to start declining. The skirmishes at the borders increased and Gongzi Xi alone could not deal with all of them. In the span of a few months, the territories of the Mo Marshal Alliance had shrank by a fifth.

The mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple watched with rapidly beating hearts.

The Mo Marshal Alliance and the Mo Shen Temple were factions of the same level. However, just due to one defeat, their situation had rapidly worsened.

Everyone knew that the Mo Marshal Alliance was probably going to end up a second-tier faction.

Unless another new top battle general entered the Mo Marshal Alliance, the Mo Marshal Alliance's fate was sealed. With only one top battle general it could not avoid the fate of its territories shrinking.

The present skirmishes were just the beginning.

The leaders of the Mo Shen Temple watched this and felt the pressure rise. The Mo Shen Temple had three top battle generals. The Chief Mo God, Youxi Ya Ke, and the fourth mo god.

The Rhinoceros Mo God and Wu Le were able to fight and led troops but there was still a great difference in skill from them to be truly top battle generals.

Mo Cloud Sea!

No one had thought that Mo Cloud Sea was so strong!

Bie Han alone had killed two top battle generals. This was terrifying. Also, the Mo Shen Temple had interacted with Zuo Mo before and still

had a memorable impression of him. They knew that with Zuo Mo's personality, he would never do an unprofitable thing.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion would definitely have a way of being replenished!

Otherwise, Zuo Mo definitely would not agree for Bie Han to make such a sacrifice.

The loss of two top battle generals caused the defense lines of the Mo Marshal Alliance to be in constant retreat.

While Bie Han no longer fought, the Tangzi Battalion, A Zha Ge Battalion, and the Grey Camp were like three sharp daggers that cut up the defense lines of the Mo Marshal Alliance.

Lightning fast, Mo Cloud Sea took down thirteen jie of various sizes!

The Mo Marshal Alliance seemed to be flee when they heard the name Mo Cloud Sea. They could not muster up any resistance. Helpless, the Mo Marshal Alliance could only retreat and give up large amounts of territory.

Mo Cloud Sea seemed even more emboldened.

However, it was not that the other factions were not prowling about. In their view, Bie Han had already returned to Mo Cloud Sea. The three battalions that were roaming about now were not Sin Battalion. They did not think highly of those battalions, and they also had the advantage of being on home territory.

An alliance of more than forty small factions formed a great army intending to take down this piece of meat.

However, Tang Fei and the other battalions let them have a taste of true power.

On the battlefield, the Tangzi Battalion fought twenty one consecutive battles without sleep or rest. They won all twenty one!

Grey Camp sneaked a long way and suddenly appeared behind the enemy. They took over thirty main towns and burned almost seventy percent of the supply bases.

A Zha Ge Battalion's movements forced the alliance to split up their

forces. Then he met up with Tang Fei and defeated the main forces of the alliance!

Corpses piled in mountains!

Blood flowing in rivers!

The alliance immediately crumpled.

Yet, unexpectedly, the three battalions did not rest at all. Like wolves, they continued to pursue the fleeing soldiers.

The collapsing alliance lost all fighting spirit. They only knew to flee, furiously flee!

Following the defeated forces, the three battalions, without almost any effort, took down one jie after another!

Forty four jie!

When the numbers were finally calculated, the mo territories were shocked again!

The strong fighting ability of Mo Cloud Sea caused the entire world to look at them.

They were not Bie Han. Except for A Zha Ge, everyone else had been unknown before this. Yet in this string of battles, they had displayed strong offensive power, and revealed the high level of their battle general training.

They thought about the previous Ma Fan Battalion who had become famous due to one battle.

None of these four battalions were weak.

These battalions were different in their styles, but they had many traits in common, strong military regulation and a hardy spirit!

The entire mo territories were shouting in shock

–Mo Cloud Sea was coming!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo now has a monopoly on the Coliseum.

Chapter 806: Summer Palace

The burning bright sun, the blooming sea of flowers, the vibrantly growing plants, the thunderstorms that came and left suddenly

It really was summer!

Zuo Mo and the others tried to find a way out of the sea of flowers and the forest. Occasionally, rain would pour down on them and soak them completely. However, with their strength, this was like taking a sight-seeing tour.

The bright sun, the scent of fragrant flowers, the babbling flow of water

There was no danger. They didn't even encounter one large animal, much less any poison miasma or mist.

Yet after twenty hours had passed and they still hadn't found a way out, everyone understood that this sea of flowers and trees were not as wonderful as imagined.

"So hot!" someone couldn't help but complain.

The sun was bright like fire. Even though the branches of the trees, the burning heat still made people feel uncomfortable.

Zuo Mo's mind moved. He also felt a wave of relentless heat. He had not noticed it and he only realized a problem when he heard someone complain. With their strength, they should not feel cold or heat. Why would they feel hot?

There was something strange!

Raising his head to look at the sun in the sky, Zuo Mo frowned and called everyone to a stop.

"This is not right. We have walked for twenty hours, covering at least seven hundred li but there are still no signs we are getting out. This sun is also very strange. Everyone feels the heat. Let's talk and see if we can find anything?" Zuo Mo threw out the problem.

Zong Ru suddenly opened his eyes. "The sun is problematic."

Everyone's eyes immediately turned towards Zong Ru. Zong Ru's sixth sense was unparalleled in its sensitivity. If he said there was a problem, then there was a problem.

Zong Ru's expression was grave as he slowly said, "Within the light of the sun, there is a kind of power similar to wish power."

"Wish power!"

Everyone changed expressions in fear. Just the term was enough to make their hairs stand on end. The wish power of the Dhyana xiu had always been a very mysterious power. The descriptions of wish power were usually along the lines of "malicious." Among the many methods of the Dhyana xiu that admired righteousness and honesty, wish power was special. It was innately a malicious power.

In the understanding of many people, wish power was like a toxin.

Zong Ru cultivated wish power, and the rare "Buddha Abandoning Death Wish" at that. This was not a secret in Mo Cloud Sea, but usually, people did not see Zong Ru use wish power.

When they heard Zong Ru say that the sunlight contained a power similar to wish power, everyone's expressions changed. No one wanted to touch that strange power.

Zong Ru continued, "However, this power is very weak and hard to detect."

Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and the others closed their eyes to feel it. Zuo Mo quickly found it. As expected, there was a very weak wisp of a strange power within the strong sunlight. This wisp of power was unique. It could ignore the defenses of shen equipment and permeate the body.

Zuo Mo sank his mind into his body. A short while later, he found that weak wish power inside his body. The wish power was extremely weak. If he was not focused on finding it, it most likely would be hard to discover. And it was this weak wish power that made him feel relentless heat.

So strong!

Zuo Mo was alarmed. The danger of wish power could be seen from how it had penetrated his body without him knowing it. He channeled shen power and tried to force the wish power inside his body out. But unexpectedly, no matter how he channeled wish power, that thin thread did not move. It sat motionlessly in his body.

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. The sun shen power inside his body wrapped around the wish power. When the sun shen power twisted with the wish power, it was unable to immediately burn away the wish power. The burning process was extremely slow.

It took twenty breaths before that hair-thin strand of wish power in his body was burned away.

Zuo Mo was shocked. When he opened his eyes, he saw that Wei Sheng SHixiong's expression was similarly grave. A Gui, Ceng Lian'er and Luo Li were alright, the little ones were fine, but the guards were helpless against the wish power.

"Let me try." Zong Ru's expression was grave.

His wish power was unlike the wish power from the sun. Zong Ru's wish power was grey, and the wish power in the sunlight was a flaming red.

Zong Ru's wish power entered the body of a guard and rapidly charged towards the red wish power to quickly consume it.

Very soon, the wish power in each of the guard's body was completely eliminated and the red lotus flower on Zong Ru's forehead became even brighter.

"How do you feel?" Zuo Mo asked in concern.

Zong Ru gave a warm smile. "With the similarities to wish power it is of great benefit to me. Daren, do not worry."

Zuo Mo's worries were eased. Since Zong Ru was here, then this wish power was not a problem. He thought and then said, "We will fly rather than walk. This way, it will not be easy to get lost."

Before, they had been worried that flight would attract powerful monsters so they had walked. After walking for more than twenty hours, they didn't know where they were anymore. This made Zuo Mo decide to fly.

The group flew into the sky. There was a vibrant forest under them that stretched out endlessly in their view.

What made Zuo Mo feel safe was that they had not encountered any strong monsters. But after flying for more than eighty hours, and travelling for almost ten thousand li, there was still no end to the flowers and forests.

What shocked Zuo Mo and the others was the light of the sun was much more poisonous in the sky. Every four hours, everyone had to land and have Zong Ru help extract the wish power out of them.

The red lotus on Zong Ru's forehead became even brighter. Accompanied by his caved-in face, it was eerie.

Zong Ru's pupils became even deeper. Ever since he achieved wish power, his wish power had never grown. Wish power was unlike ling or shen power. It could not be cultivated and was closer to an abhinna. But in the span of these few days, after consuming the wish power in everyone's bodies, his wish power had more than doubled.

A grey mist twisted in his sea of consciousness.

"What a ghastly place!" Zuo Mo looked around. "We've flown for so long and still hasn't left this forest. Are we in an illusory formation?"

"Illusory formation?" the Ghost Mist Child asked curiously, "What is that?"

"You don't know what an illusory formation is?" Zuo Mo examined the Ghost Mist Child with slight disbelief.

Pu Yao spoke at this time, "There were no illusory formations in the ancient era."

"No illusory formations during the ancient era?" This time, it was Zuo

Mo's turn to be shocked. "No way!" For him, illusory formations were one of the most basic skills, a minor skill that everyone should know of. Of course, if it was a powerful illusory formation, it would be a troublesome matter.

"Illusory formations only appeared after ling power, this is common knowledge!" Pu Yao would not pass on any chance to attack Zuo Mo and said this with disdain.

The Ghost Mist Child stood in the middle with puzzlement.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo created an illusory formation as an example. The Ghost Mist Child finally realized it and then said scornfully, "Using tricks like this to fool people are useless!"

Zuo Mo was furious and then he pointed at the forest below. "Then you tell me what this forest is!"

"Ignorant!" Pu Yao couldn't help but mock. "Your knowledge only extends to illusory formations. Hmph! The skills of ancient warriors are those you cannot imagine. If I am not wrong, this has formed into a jie. Or, this was originally a jie and it was then modified."

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. He stammered out, "You are saying ... this is actually a new jie ..."

"Yes!" Pu Yao's eyes were filled with longing. "The ancient warriors could steal the sky and snatch the sun, pluck stars and change the moon. This jie should have been changed."

This speculation was a great blow to Zuo Mo's mind. He had met the strange Shi in the Sealed Extinction Battlefield and thought he had a certain level of understanding of the greatness of the ancient ones. Now, he found that he had underestimated the strength of the ancient great ones.

However, the Ghost Mist Child should have more of a say in this matter. Zuo Mo immediately turned around and looked at the Ghost Mist Child. "The Summer Palace is a jie?"

The Ghost Mist Child nodded. "It should be. The previous master liked

creating spectacles, and hated things that fooled others."

He had been the warrior of a tribe before and was knowledgeable. He raised his head to look at the sun and said uncertainly. "I don't know where Master got this sun from. If the people from the Sun Tribe saw this, they would be jealous. This forest is probably something special as well."

Zuo Mo gaped as he listened.

With a jie as a palace, to set up a sun, to create an endless forest. This was inhuman.

In comparison, the so-called restricted grounds of the present large sects were just child's play.

Suddenly, Lil' Black who had been hanging of Silly Bird waved its antennae.

Hmm?

Zuo Mo's eyes immediately lit up. When Lil' black usually did this, it meant that there was treasure nearby!

As expected, Lil' Black slid down Silly Bird's body and then started to fly in a direction.

Zuo Mo called out and then hurriedly followed.

Lil' Black was very fast and nimble. Zuo Mo and the others had to be alert as they followed closely behind.

After flying about twenty li, Lil' Black finally stopped and landed on a piece of scorched wood.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised and then curiously examined the piece of wood. This wood was clearly old. Half of it was buried in the ground and half exposed to the air. The wood should have been the trunk of a large tree, about three chi in diameter. It was covered in lichen and looked very normal.

Lil' Black was holding on tightly to the wood in intoxication.

Was there something special about the wood?

Zuo Mo was even more curious. He walked over and reached out to prepare to brush off the lichen growing on the wood.

Hm!

When Zuo Mo's hand touched the lichen, suddenly, an arch of electricity flashed and struck out at his fingertips. His hand went numb.

Lightning!

The green lichen contained such a great amount of lightning!

He tried to put his hand on the lichen. As expected, another arc of lightning hit his hand.

Interesting!

It was the first time he had encountered lichen that contained such a great amount of lightning. This was much more than what was in his Sonic Lightning Walnuts. While he did not know the use of the green lichen, he felt that this thing would definitely have wondrous uses.

He took out a jade box, and carefully gathered all the green lichen on the wood.

The wood's appearance was gradually revealed.

Translator Ramblings: Just to put things into perspective, Pu Yao and the strongest of the yaomo sacrificed themselves to create Bloody Sky Metropolis Jie. The maker of the coliseum did it at least 4 times, most likely by himself.

Chapter 807: Coral Fire Perch

The surface of the wood was black as though it had been scorched by fire. It was black and did not appear special. Zuo Mo looked at Lil' Black who was the same color and couldn't help but mutter inside, you're holding on so tightly, is it because you found something as black as you?

However, when the wood was in his hand, Zuo Mo shook.

A burning presence burrowed into Zuo Mo's hand.

Even though Zuo Mo possessed the Sun Shen Flame, he couldn't help but shake. Only when he started to channel shen power did this burning presence only halved. Having learned the lesson, he wrapped shen power around his hand before carefully grabbing the tree trunk.

The section that was buried under was longer than Zuo Mo imagined.

It took Zuo Mo some effort to pull the entire piece of wood out of the soil. The tree trunk was about twice the height of a person and about a third of it was burnt.

The burnt part had most likely been struck by lightning. Zuo Mo could clearly feel a great amount of lightning and fire energy. It was so abundant it was almost unimaginable. Zuo Mo suspected that this part of the trunk was crystallized by lightning and fire energy, containing extremely pure lightning and fire energy that existed in a wondrous balance.

The green lichen had changed into the lightning green lichen as a result of growing on the tree trunk for a long time and absorbing the lightning energy of the trunk.

When Zuo Mo dug out the entire tree and wiped away the surface layer of soil, everyone else watching inhaled sharply.

The part of the trunk that was not burnt was as warm and as transparent as crystal. It was possible to see thick twisted red veins inside that filled the inner space of the wood. It was like a coral. A burning presence emanated from it.

"What is this?" The Black Gold Seal Soldier curiously crowded over.

Zuo Mo shook his head. "I don't know." He turned to ask the Ghost Mist Child. "Do you recognize it?"

The Ghost Mist Child said with slight hesitation, "It should be coral wood."

"Coral wood?" The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes were wide, and something glittering could be seen at the corner of his mouth. "Just that name... it sounds as though it would taste deliciousI really want to eat"

"Coral wood?" Zuo Mo frowned. He remembered that the sun gold leaf had mentioned this.

Coral Wood, jade like material, a coral-like fire inside, it was a rare and precious fire-type material.

Fire

Zuo Mo's shen power was uncontrollably channeled in. Boom, the wood suddenly sprouted red flames that made everyone jump in fright.

Zuo Mo frowned instead. Such a strange flame!

Unlike his sun shen flame, the flame inside the coral wood was as red as coal but silent.

It was a pity that it was not suited to him. His flame was domineering and fierce and completely different from the fire of the coral wood. He remembered that the sun gold leaf had said that this item was most suited for a wasteland beast and could help them grow.

Wasteland beast

Zuo Mo's gaze swept across everyone and then landed in the end on Silly Bird. His eyes lit up. This one could count as a phoenix now. Her flame was unlike his, and coral wood would be a suitable pairing.

Phoenixes perched on parasol trees.

There were no parasol trees, but this coral wood was perfect.

Zuo Mo considered it and then arrived at a decision. His hand was like a

knife that cut the coral wood into two. The part that contained lightning energy was split off. The lightning and fire energies in this part of the wood had completely merged together after coexisting for tens of thousands of years.

The other section of the coral wood was about the height of a man. It was jade-like to the touch. A dark red coral grew throughout the transparent tree trunk. People had to marvel at the wonders of creation.

Zuo Mo closed his eyes and thought. A long while later, he opened his eyes. His fingers were like knives that quickly started to carve on the coral wood. Scraps of clear wood flew. The Black Gold Seal Soldier who was watching eagerly did not wait for them to land on the ground before sucking them into his mouth with a content expression.

About an hour later, the round trunk was covered in patterns.

"This is a totem pole?" The Ghost Mist Child asked uncertainly. He had never seen many of the patterns on this totem pole.

"It isn't." Zuo Mo shook his head. "I used some of the totem pole methods. What should this be considered as?"

Zuo Mo was slightly uncertain.

The other people did not understand what Zuo Mo intended but Silly Bird's eyes suddenly lit up. She seemed to feel that was a ball of fire inside the round wood that was resonating with the fire inside her.

Zuo Mo shook his head. It was not important what this thing was, but rather if it was useful or not. He beckoned at Silly Bird. "Silly Bird, stand on it and try!"

If this was another day, Silly Bird would proudly ignore Zuo Mo if he called her Silly Bird or glare angrily. But today, without a word, her wings spread and she flew onto the coral wood.

Once Silly Bird land onto the coral wood, boom, dark red flames suddenly erupted out of the wood pillar. Silly Bird felt indescribably comfortable and sang a high note!

Boom!

The fire expanded!

The red flames shot into the sky!

An astounding wave of air gusted in all directions. Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and a few others were unaffected but the guards were unable to keep their places, bam bam bam, and were forced to retreat a few steps.

However, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru and the others changed expressions slightly.

It seemed as though they saw an enormous ancient phoenix bathing in the fire of the wood. Amongst the raging flames, its proud posture could be seen. "With its high pitched cries, all beasts bowed!"

Silly Bird's Phoenix Flame and the dark red flames of the coral wood merged perfectly. The seal scripts and shen glyphs on the pillar were unusually beautiful in the brightness of the flames.

Other than the seal scripts, the most important thing on the pillar was the sun shen glyph. The sun shen glyph was the one that Zuo Mo was most familiar with. While it was not a perfect match to the attributes of the coral wood, the wood was one of the rare materials that could support shen glyphs. Zuo Mo used a compromise, the sun shen glyph as the core, all kinds of fire formations on the surface to form a completely separate and complete little fire formation group.

This round pillar did not look any different from totem poles but the two were completely different things.

Seal pole?

This name was not glorious enough. Zuo Mo immediately refused it. After thinking for awhile, he decided to call it the [Coral Fire Perch].

It had to be said that Zuo Mo's design was rational. The fire contained inside the [Coral Fire Perch] was completely uncovered. Silly Bird could absorb the flames while perching on it. When fighting, this would be also of help. Her phoenix flame would at least increase in power by half!

With the [Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix] together, Silly Bird had the power to fight against the wasteland beasts of the ancient times!

Thinking that he had another super powered sidekick, Zuo Mo was extremely proud. As expected, regardless of the time, equipment was the most important!

Having had a taste, Zuo Mo started to calculate his other gains.

Rain Banner, Thunder Source Hammer, remnant of a Skanda Staff, Green Pulse String, all the parts of the ancient octopus.

All of these were good materials. The Rain Commanding Banner and the Thunder Source Hammer were also undamaged, but were exhausted of their power so they did not retain their ancient power. However, their construction was extraordinary and just the materials were very good.

There was still a lingering presence of a Dhyana xiu on the remnant of the Skanda Staff. However, what was most useful was the material. It was made from the very rare Ten Thousand Profound Copper Source gilded with Crimson Fire Gold Flow. It was extremely hard but at the same time, the difficulty in forging was high.

However, for Zuo Mo who possessed the sun shen fire, this was not a problem.

The Green Pulse Strand was a powerful talisman, a treasure formed in the world. Zuo Mo had not thought of any ways to forge it. Most importantly was that shen glyph that Zuo Mo called [Green Pulse]. It possessed great power. Only after completely comprehending the [Green Pulse Shen Glyph] could he truly express the power of the Green Pulse String.

Zuo Mo had never had the bad habits of the forgers from the big sects. It was normal for him to adjust his designs to the materials he had on hand.

After some thought, he had a new idea.

He took out all of the good materials from his ring and piled it up in front of him. He called over Zong Ru and had him try to see which kind of

material could hold wish power.

Wish power was a very strange power. Zuo Mo's understanding of it was pitiful so he decided for Zong Ru to try them one by one.

Zong Ru understood that Zuo Mo was planning to forge a talisman for him and was moved. However, his control over his emotions had reached a great level and his expression remained calm.

He did as Zuo Mo said and tried the items. His eyes suddenly lit up when he touched the eyes of the ancient octopus.

"This item is useable!"

Zuo Mo's worries were immediately eased. In his view, Zong Ru had wish power and shen power, two completely different powers. It would be a pity if he could not enhance any one of the two. He had been worried before since there were no materials suitable for Zong Ru. The Cross Vajra Gada could not express his strength at this point.

The two eyes of the ancient octopus had turned to stone already. They were black and bright on the surface and had shrank by a third of its size. However, for a talisman, it was still too large.

Zuo Mo did not know much about many of Zong Ru's skills so Zong Ru decided to forge a general talisman nucleus and then have Zong Ru continue to perfect it.

This undoubtedly tested the skill of the forger.

Even Zuo Mo had to seriously considered for a while before he decided to act.

The first step was to forge the two eyes of the octopus. With the sun shen fire and the phoenix flame, it only took half of a day. Zuo Mo forged the two eyes until they were about the size of a fist.

After forging the octopus eyes, they were black and reflective. If one met the eyes, they would unconsciously be attracted and their consciousness sinking into them.

As expected of a guy that had lived for tens of thousands of years!

Zuo Mo's confidence multiplied.

Thunder Source Hammer, the damaged Skanda Staff, half of the coral wood, the Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads

A pile of valuable materials flowed through Zuo Mo's hands. Zuo Mo had gained the Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads as spoils of victory after killing Ji Zheng [1]. The other treasure, the Nether Reincarnation Lotus had always been used on A Gui.

After forging for three full days, this shen device finally took form.

This was a very strange three-flanged max. Inside one flange was a transparent red bead about the size of a fist that floated peacefully. Inside the bead, there was a hammer that flickered in and out of view among the electricity. In another flange, there were two beautiful black beads that spun constantly like two playing fish. In the last flange, seven Incense Fire Ling Wish Beads floated up and down in the mist of the incense.

Even though Zong Ru's mind was as still as water, he couldn't help but stop breathing when he saw this three-flanged staff!

[1] Obtained in chapter 678.

Ji Zheng

- Fanxu of Tian Huan Temple. First mentioned in chapter 664, and appearing in chapter 665 where he is on a mission to assassinate Xiao Mo Ge with Dai Tao. Described as a stereotypical dhynana xiu, with a shaved head, prayer beads, and monk robes.

Translator Ramblings: Coral Wood is the direct translation but I feel as though it is petrified wood? Fossilized wood.

Chapter 808: Descendant of Greenvine

Zong Ru caressed the three-flanged Skanda Staff and didn't maintain the mannerisms of a Dhyana expert at all.

Zuo Mo was satisfied with this three-flanged Skanda Staff as well. Among all of his works, this three-flanged Skanda Staff was near the top. Other than the high level materials used in its design, the forging method and the designs were both outstanding.

The most unique part about it was that Zuo Mo had left it partially incomplete. This design could be gradually perfected by Zong Ru so that the item would be better suited to him. This also gave him a new way of thinking. In the past, talismans were completely forged by forgers, and then the user would gradually learn to use it.

But for top experts, their understanding of battle far surpassed forgers.

This new idea, finishing the framework and then let the user perfect it. The talismans that formed would be more fitting to the needs of the user. There was no big meaning in pursuing the power of a talisman above all else. Zuo Mo who was experienced in combat knew that talismans suited to the user were the best talismans, not the ones that were most powerful.

Zuo Mo named this three-flanged Skanda Staff as the Three Manifestations Treasure Staff.

Zuo Mo didn't have any plans about the remaining materials and of the people here, only Luo Li didn't have a good talisman. However, when he thought about Luo Li's eerie [Life-Death Lock] cultivation method, Zuo Mo had a headache.

That spell was truly too eerie and hard to predict. After some methods from the Undying Shen Power had been added, the [Life-Death Lock] became even harder to understand. Even Zuo Mo, who had seen numerous shen methodologies, could not understand.

Much less forge a talisman for Luo Li.

Fortunately, Luo Li did not care about this at all. He stayed close to Wo

Li everyday and the world did not exist in his eyes.

A Gui had the [Undying Ghost], Eldest Shixiong had the God-Killing Blood Sword, Luo Li did not need anything. Zong Ru now had the Three Manifestations Treasure Staff. Even Silly Bird now had the [Coral Fire Perch]. In the end, Zuo Mo was the one with nothing.

However, after remember that he had the Green Pulse String and the Anti Dragon Claw, Zuo Mo threw the problem to the back of his mind.

He would first have to think about how to get out of the Summer Palace before anything else.

They had flown for more than a dozen days. According to their travel speed, they should have travelled over ten thousand miles. Yet there was still not an end to the forest. This was not a good sign. However, the Ghost Mist Child dismissed it. He said that it was fast for the people that entered the Four Palaces in the past to come out in two months.

Only then did everyone feel slightly reassured.

The most patient one was Zong Ru. He held the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff in his hand and used the staff to absorb wish power from the sunlight in the past few days. The two black octopus eyes turned blacker like two holes of empty space that floated in the air.

On their way, they did not encounter any more treasures like the coral wood.

The sun was still poisonous. However, with the help of the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff, the wish power in the sunlight was unable to harm them.

After walking for three days, there was still no end to the forest.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt that the scene in front of them seemed to be familiar. He frowned and throughout for a long time. He finally remembered where he had seen this before, the Sun Shen Temple!

The Greenwood Secret Realm that Big Brother Qing Lin guarded, wasn't that very similar to this scene here?

Was it

His mind moved, and during rest time, he carefully reread the jade scroll that Big Brother Qing Lin had left him. There were many things recorded in this jade scroll, including the secret [Greenvine Shen Methodology] of the Greenvine Tribe. Qing Lin had hoped that Zuo Mo could encounter the descendants of the Greenvine Tribe and let them inherit this scroll.

Seeing the item reminded him of the person. Seeing of the warm and welcoming expression of Big Brother Qing Lin, Zuo Mo felt a wave of sadness. As he thought of Big Brother Qing Lin's last request-searching for the remains of his tribe. But despite his efforts, Zuo Mo felt even more guilty having no success. He had sent many people to the place that Qing Lin had marked on the jie map in search of the Greenvine Tribe. However, that place was now a desert and void of people.

Because he cultivated sun shen power, Zuo Mo did not learn the [Greenvine Shen Methodology]. He only read it occasionally. This time, he read it seriously and many parts he had not noticed before were found. For example, he actually found the Green Pulse String mentioned in the scroll. This strange thing was a treasure that the Greenvine Tribe dreamed about. If they could cultivate the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] to a high degree, they did not need to refine the Green Pulse String in order to use it effectively.

Naturally, Zuo Mo could not cultivate the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] to such a great level.

However, when he saw that one who cultivated the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] could easily move and navigate through forests, he was overjoyed.

He did not hope for many benefits from cultivating the [Greenvine Shen Methodology]. He would thank the heavens if he could get out of this endless forest.

If Qing Lin learned that Zuo Mo began cultivating the [Greenvine Shen Methodology] just for its use in finding his way through a forest, he would climb out of his grave.

While the Greenvine Tribe had not dominated like the Sun Tribe, it had been a large first-class tribe. The [Greenvine Shen Methodology] was something many tribes were jealous of!

It was not difficult for Zuo Mo to cultivate the [Greenvine Shen Methodology]. He had a droplet of Greenvine Mystical Water in his body. This precious mystical water had helped him countless times.

When he had encountered Qing Lin, Zuo Mo's understanding of shen methodology had been pitifully low. He had been ignorant of many basic details. The present Zuo Mo had progressed far beyond that and knew much more about shen power. There were no obstacles in learning the [Greenvine Shen Methodology].

A green energy floated onto Zuo Mo's eyes.

Countless feelings came from all directions like the tide through the forest.

Suddenly, a familiar feeling came from deep within the forest.

Was that

Zuo Mo's heart shook. Unhesitatingly, he stood and flew in a direction.

The other people saw this and knew that Zuo Mo definitely had made a discovery. They followed closely behind.

The further he flew, the more the familiar feeling from the forest grew. Zuo Mo's eyes became even brighter. The vibration from the forest seemed to feel Zuo Mo's existence and was furiously flying in his direction.

When a green shadow flashed through the forest, Zuo Mo's heart suddenly became excited and he did not hesitate to give chase.

A thin and weak figure was jumping through the forest nimbly. A head full of verdant green hair reached his waist and danced in the wind.

It was a young boy of about fifteen.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo seemed seem to see that familiar elegant and tall figure with flying green hair in the Sun Shen Temple.

The little boy's eyes were like black opals. He warily examined Zuo Mo, puzzlement flashing through his eyes. The stranger in front of him gave him a feeling of closeness.

"Who are you?" The young boy was slightly wary but he was not afraid. He stared with his opal black eyes at Zuo Mo. His clothing was woven from the vines of the forest, and the skin exposed to the air was tanned.

"I'm Zuo Mo ." Zuo Mo's lips couldn't help but curve. The familiar vibrations coming off the child made him overjoyed. "What are you called?"

"I am Qing Xiao." The boy seemed to feel Zuo Mo's friendliness and his wariness eased greatly.

Zuo Mo suppressed the excitement he felt. "You are from the Greenvine Tribe?"

"Ah! You too?" Qing Xiao immediately had an excited expression and he looked with anticipation at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo smiled and flicked his finger. A dot of green flew out of his finger and turned into a green vine.

"I can do that!" Qing Xiao was very happy. He copied Zuo Mo in flicking a finger. A green vine of light uncoiled like a snake.

[Greenvine Shen Methodology]!

Zuo Mo was full of emotion. Was there really fate? In the end, he had not failed to fulfill what Big Brother Qing Lin had requested?

"Take us to your home, alright?" Zuo Mo said in a soft tone.

"Alright!" Qing Xiao said happily. He immediately turned into a green shadow that shot out.

Zuo Mo and the others hurriedly followed.

A short while later, a small treehouse appeared in front of everyone. The treehouse was built on top of a thousand year old tree. There were many old vines hanging down. Qing Xiao was like monkey that grabbed a vine and flipped into the little treehouse. He said happily, "We're home!"

Zuo Mo looked around and asked in bewilderment, "Where's everyone else? Don't you live with your clansmen?"

Qing Xiao's expression dimmed. "I'm the only one left. Everyone died."

"Died!" Zuo Mo was stunned.

"The sun is poisonous." Qing Xiao's expression recovered as he showed a bright smile and white teeth. "However, I'm not afraid, I will definitely find a solution!"

Zuo Mo felt sorrow but he was used to seeing life and death so he did not lose his composure. After a moment, he recovered.

He rubbed Qing Xiao's head. "No matter, I have a solution."

Zong Ru reached out with the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff and tapped lightly on Qing Xiao. Threads of wish power crept out of Qing Xiao's body like mist and were sucked into the two black balls.

Qing Xiao's eyes were wide and filled with curiosity. His body felt warm and unspeakably comfortable.

"Aiya, it really worked!" Qing Xiao suddenly sat, touching his head and then his body. His clever and energetic appearance made them want to smile.

Zuo Mo felt even greater affection for the innocent Qing Xiao. He said, "Qing Xiao, how about coming along with Big Brother? The sun outside isn't poisonous!"

"Alright!" Qing Xiao nodded. "I'm very bored here alone! Big Brother is a good person!"

Zuo Mo heard this and smiled. He was also very happy. "Since you say Big Brother is a good person, Big Brother will have to express this."

"What is express this?" Qing Xiao looked curiously at Zuo Mo.

"Close your eyes and channel shen power," Zuo Mo said. Qing Xiao acknowledged this, obediently closing his eyes and channeling his shen power.

Zuo Mo reached out a finger. A drop of water fell from his fingertip to land on Qing Xiao's forehead and then disappeared.

"Ah!" Qing Xiao explained. His face soon turned green.

Greenvine Mystical Water!

Zuo Mo was now giving the Greenvine Mystical Water that Big Brother Qing Lin had given him to Qing Xiao. The Greenvine Mystical Water had many benefits but for the present Zuo Mo, there were no great uses. However, for Qing Xiao, it was of great benefit.

Moments later, Qing Xiao opened his eyes joyfully. "Greenvine Mystical Water! I know this! This is Greenvine Mystical Water!"

Zuo Mo was unspeakably happy. He said with a smile, "Big Brother also has something else to give you." As he spoke, he took off the Green Pulse String on his wrist and tied it on Qing Xiao's wrist.

The Ghost Mist Child's eyes were wide in disbelief!

Green Pulse String!

That was Green Pulse String!

Qing Xiao was both excited and curious as he swung the Green Pulse String. It had to be said that the Green Pulse String was a natural match for the Greenvine Tribe. In just a short while, the Green Pulse String seemed to come alive on Qing Xiao's hand.

The Green Pulse String was powerful, but in Zuo Mo's hands, it could not be used to its greatest power. In Zuo Mo's hands, the greatest value of the Green Pulse String was the [Green Pulse] shen glyph.

Zuo Mo's heart was unusually calm and he seemed to understand. The last wishes of Big Brother Qing Lin had been a burden on his mind. After this burden was resolved, he felt relaxed as though a great weight had been taken off.

His mentality had went a level further and became even more understanding.

Translator Ramblings: I am so irritated with myself. I should have

learned to read documentation thoroughly. Three years and now I learn WordPress supports markdown. So much wasted effort.

Chapter 809: Danger

Mo Cloud Sea.

Hong Xiao carefully finished reading the report from her subordinate. She appeared as though she was trying to see something from the report. Her subordinates didn't dare to make a sound. The higher-ups had directly made Hong Xiao one of the two chief managers. For the subordinates, they only had one choice, submit.

Also, Hong Xiao had been in charge of an underground power, [Red Snapped Silk] before, and naturally could not avoid having an additional viciousness and brutality.

After a short while, she had earned the complete respect of this group of people.

No wonder she could be the chief steward. She wasn't just a little bit strong!

There had always been rumors between them that the two chief stewards were competing amongst themselves by managing their two separate groups. This rumor was plausible and even Chief Steward Hong Xiao never refuted it. For these people, their own benefits were more important than anything else. Profit and their position were what they were most concerned about. The existence of a competitor greatly increased the unity of their group.

This was to join against a common enemy.

It was the first time Hong Xiao showed such a serious expression!

The subordinates speculated inside and exchanged looks.

Hong Xiao's gaze was serious. This report, on the surface, did not have any unusual content but the experience Hong Xiao felt a hint of danger.

She was very satisfied with her present days. She was not like Cang Ling Xue. She had lived more than a decade in the darkness. She knew that it was a blessing her family was still alive. The other had too many ways of controlling her. Her hands were drenched with blood and she was familiar

with those terrifying methods.

Unlike Cang Ling Xue who resisted, she had unhesitatingly agreed to her captor's demands.

She had been very unaccustomed to this completely new lease on life. There was no darkness, everything was done in the open. The higher-ups did not restrict her from using any methods. However, unless it was against some truly despicable enemies, she rarely used any methods of the darkness.

This was a completely new life, a completely new world.

She was very satisfied, especially when she saw her son's innocent smile. When she thought of how he would have a good future, hope formed in her chest.

This gave her new motivation.

She treasured this opportunity, treasured this difficult change and because of it, she was unusually hard-working.

She would definitely not lose to Cang Ling Xue!

Her work had proceeded smoothly. The support behind her was strong so that she had enough advantages in the market when she started. For Hong Xiao who was used to working hard to gather weight in the darkness, her work could be described as easy.

But to her who had been in the darkness for a long time, she had an unusual intuition about danger.

"Give me last month's supplier prices," she said coldly.

The subordinates quickly searched. Last month's accounts quickly appeared on the mirage.

"Green Flower Wood, Sky Star Sand, Rainbow Dew, who is the supplier for these three materials?" she asked rapidly.

The subordinates were busy for a while. Moments later, they reported, "It is Bright Capital Business Association, in the past, it was Lin Fu Business Association."

"Bright Capital Business Association's price is fifteen percent higher than Lin Fu Business Association." Hong Xiao stared at her subordinate's face.

The subordinate explained, "Lin Fu Business Association has stopped working with us for a month and has refused to communicate with us. In order to avoid our supply chain breaking, we choose Bright Capital Business Association. Bright Capital Business Association is located far away and the cost of transporting is much higher. Also, due to the suddenness of the order, they are not prepared. Our order is large, and the timing is urgent so they had to raise the price in order to complete the purchase."

"Why did Lin Fu Business Association stop working with us?" Hong Xiao suddenly asked.

"I don't know." The subordinate shook their head. "They do not seem to be very stable internally. We cannot interfere in this kind of matter."

"Go investigate" Hong Xiao said briskly.

"That is not very appropriate" The subordinate was conflicted. It was an unspoken taboo in the mercantile circles to interfere in the matters of other businesses.

"Alright." Hong Xiao did not try to force the subordinate and said, "You may leave."

"Yes!" The subordinate sighed in relief and hurriedly retreated.

Hong Xiao did not leave. She focused and thought for a while before deciding to report the matter, adding on her own speculations and suggestions.

While the conclusion had not yet come out, she knew.

Someone was acting against them!

"Go investigate," she suddenly said.

In the dark corner, an imperceptible shadow disappeared.

Those subordinates cared too much about convention when working.

For an experienced hand like her that had lived for many years in the world of the shadows, she only cared about results.

The methods were not important.

She believed that the higher-ups also thought this.

Cang Ling Xue's delicate brow creased as she listened to the report of the subordinate.

Cang Ling Xue worked hard. After being given a scare, she didn't dare to play any more tricks. Also, after the initial terror, she gradually adjusted to her new work. She quickly found that the strength of the faction was so great it was unimaginable. Only after a period of time did she realize the new faction she worked for was Mo Cloud Sea.

Of course she knew of Mo Cloud Sea.

In the yao world, everyone knew the name Mo Cloud Sea. This strong power, who did not have a lot of territory, but was strong and produced all kinds of talismans.

The yao did not have a habit of using talismans in the past. They used yao cores. But yao cores were rare and expensive. Yet, just a while ago, large amounts of yao cores that were suitable for yao started to appear on the market. Strangely, these yao cores were not natural, but synthetic.

There were only a rare few that knew that these forged yao cores were produced by Mo Cloud Sea. Cang Ling Xue who had been in business for many years was one of the rare few privy to this.

Mo Cloud Sea was like a riddle, powerful and mysterious.

Talismans, mo weapons, yao cores, their products were sold to all three races.

Even Tian Huan who was famed for their forging did not have the ability to produce three completely different types of weapons.

But Mo Cloud Sea did!

Too strong!

The rumors said the start of the shen power era had been initiated by the master of Mo Cloud Sea. The first pseudo-shen weapon had also been forged by the master of Mo Cloud Sea.

The last hint of unwillingness inside Cang Ling Xue disappeared at being able to be in the service of such a powerful faction. She was only curious. Why had Mo Cloud Sea picked her? She believed she had some talent, but for a large faction like Mo Cloud Sea, they had the ability to find someone better.

Even now, she did not understand this. But she understood that this was a chance for her, a great opportunity.

The business she had before was just a little business in an area. Right now, she managed a powerful faction that had the right to speak in all three realms. If she did well, she would definitely become a core member of Mo Cloud Sea in the near future. Undoubtedly, her family would rise as well.

Even though she had a competitor!

This did not demotivate her. While she did not have such a complex history as Hong Xiao, her growth had not been easy.

She did not fear competition.

Recently, the market had not been right. The price of shen equipment which had been rising constantly slowed in its rise, and in this month, a small drop had occurred.

This was definitely unusual.

Right now, there were only a few parties that had the ability to produce shen equipment. The one that sold best was Mo Cloud Shen Equipment due to the outstanding nature and the relatively low price. The Tian Huan shen equipment was also one of three major shen equipment but it was priced at almost twenty percent higher than Mo Cloud shen equipment. Kun Lun shen equipment was also outstanding in power, but their production was limited. It would take them a long time to just outfit their

own forces.

The amount of Mo Cloud shen equipment on the market had greatly increased due to the large order from Xi Xuan.

From all the signs, it meant that in the long term, the price of shen equipment should remain high and not drop.

This unusual phenomenon, the fall in prices, immediately set off Cang Ling Xue's alarm.

Someone was fighting for the market!

Qing Xiao quickly familiarized himself with Zuo Mo and the group.

Gradually, Zuo Mo understood what had happened. The master of the Totem Coliseum had been the good friend of the Greenvine Tribe. When he designed the Totem Coliseum, a branch of the Greenvine Tribe had settled in the Summer Palace to guard the forest for him. Then they started to live here.

At regular intervals, the master of the Totem Coliseum would help draw out the wish power in their bodies.

Yet, unexpectedly, the master of the Totem Coliseum disappeared and the Totem Coliseum closed. The Greenvine Tribe branch that lived in the Summer Palace were trapped inside. Due to this, they managed to avoid the Battle of the Sealed Extinction.

But the wish power in the sunlight became the greatest enemy of the Greenvine Tribe. When the strongest of the tribe were here, everyone could manage to get by. As the strongest among them started to die, the Greenvine Tribe started to decrease in number.

Until now, where Qing Xiao was the only one left.

Maybe because he had lived in this environment from childhood that Qing Xiao could resist wish power to a certain degree. However, if Zuo Mo and the other had not appeared, in twenty years, Qing Xiao would also die from the corrosion of wish power.

At that time, this vibrant forest would also disappear with Qing Xiao's death.

Zuo Mo had to rejoice that he had come at this time.

Qing Xiao was lively, clever and innocent. Everyone liked him. This completely preserved forest had given him the best place to cultivate. The greenvine shen power he had was very pure. Other than become a completely deadweight in battle, his power astounded them.

That Green Pulse String that became especially scary in his hands. He seemed to innately know how to use the Green Pulse String. The long Green Pulse String was also unusually obedient. It was uncanny in his hands, unpredictable, and even the Ghost Mist Child was shocked.

With Qing Xiao here, walking out of the forest was very easy. Qing Xiao was familiar with every inch here, and did not find it difficult to lead them out of the forest.

Following Qing Xiao, the group quickly reached the edge of the forest.

An endless ocean and storm appeared in front of them.

Translator Ramblings: The market struggle has begun.

Chapter 810: Awaken

The forest treeline ended abruptly, it was a clear dividing line.

On one side of the line was a dense forest, and on the other a great ocean. On one side was a bright sun and hot day, on the other a furious storm.

The clouds were black, and the curtain of rain carried hail that smashed into the ocean. The seawater was pulled up dozens of li into the air by the furious wind. Lightning flashed and thunder roared in the space between the clouds and the water.

Everyone's expressions became serious. Everyone could feel the furious power contained within the storm.

Yet, except for charging forward, they had no other choice.

"Form the battle formation! Everyone, pay attention to the positions of those around you." Zuo Mo ordered. Then he grabbed Qing Xiao and turned to say to Zong Ru. "See if the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff can draw away the lightning."

Zong Ru nodded to indicate he understood. Everyone was trained and quickly finished the battle formation. Wei Sheng, Ceng Lian'er and the other experts entered the core positions.

In Mo Cloud Sea, no matter your skill level, you had battle formation training. Even Wei Sheng was not an exception. In Zuo Mo's view, the top experts that could merge into a battle formation were the ones that would be able to express their greatest power in large scale battles.

This was something he copied from the mo fighting methods. Among the mo, the battle general was the strongest. All the power would gather on the battle general who would then attack.

At Wei Sheng's level, he understood more about battle formations than the average battle generals he was more sensitive towards power and had stronger control.

Seeing the magnificent composition of this battle formation, Zuo Mo

had some confidence. He said with bravado, "Go!"

The group headed into the storm.

Even though they had a guess, when they truly charged into the storm, that feeling was completely different!

Once they charged into the storm, they felt their vision darken. Their ears were filled with howling of the wind and they could not hear anything else. The furious winds were like blades and caused sparks to fly when they hit the barrier of the battle formation. Rain and hail smashed down. The rain seemed to contain a certain corrosion ability. When the hail hit the light shield of the battle formation, it immediately spread outwards forming a patch of frost.

The power of the storm was endless. The people in the formation were like leaves flying in the wind, unable to stabilize themselves.

Light flashed in the clouds above them. Suddenly, a thick bolt of lightning came out of the cloud layer and hit the battle formation.

Zong Ru who had been prepared raised his Three Manifestation Treasure Staff without any hesitation.

Hiss-crack-crack!

The thick lightning accurately hit the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff.

Zong Ru felt his hand become heavy from numbness. The round clear ball of the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff suddenly lit up with light. The lightning burrowed into the Thunder Source Hammer and the Thunder Source Hammer lit up with silverlight.

Zong Ru sighed in relief. The Three Manifestation Treasure Staff was strong!

At this time, the sky suddenly flickered. Zong Ru's expression changed slightly. Before he could react, hiss-crack-crack, three successive thick bolts of lightning hit his Three Manifestation Treasure Staff.

Zong Ru felt as though his chest was hit with a heavy hammer and gave

a muffled grunt.

The Three Manifestation Treasure Staff was untouched. After swallowing four lightning bolts, the Thunder Source Hammer had an even brighter silver light. There was a layer of snapping electricity around it.

Zuo Mo seemed to be facing a great enemy. There was a strange power inside the raindrops that were battering the light shield of the battle formation.

The power of each rain droplet was small but it was a great storm outside. In every moment, there were uncountable droplets of rain that were hitting the light shield of the battle formation. Everyone's energies were being expended.

Adding on the hail!

Damn it!

Zuo Mo was anxious but not panicked.

Zong Ru had the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff for the lightning. Then what about the rain and the hail? His eyes suddenly lit up. How had he forgotten this?

With a flip of his hand, a tattered banner appeared on his hand. The Rain Commanding Banner!

Zuo Mo threw it to the Ghost Mist Child. "Do you know how to use this?"

The Ghost Mist Child had been thirsting after the Rain Commanding Banner. He had high affinity with the attributes of rain and this would be a suitable treasure for him. However, he knew that he was the newcomer and had not performed meritoriously. If he spoke up and asked for such a treasure, he would probably be beaten to death by Daren.

Hearing Zuo Mo ask if he could use it, he was overjoyed. He nodded repeatedly, "Yes, yes!"

Even in the past, the Rain Commanding Banner had been a top ranked treasure!

Zuo Mo did not waste words and threw the Rain Commanding Banner to the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child had not lied. When he waved the Rain Commanding Banner, the rain droplets outside seemed to be obedient and opened a path. Everyone felt the pressure on them lessen. The corrosiveness of the rain droplets had been the greatest burden on their endurance. Now that it was gone, they all felt light.

"Nice! You have some skill!" Zuo Mo praised with surprised on his face.

The Ghost Mist Child puffed up his chest and stomach with a proud expression. However, with his child-like appearance, it looked ridiculous. But while he felt proud, he said humbly, "It is this Rain Commanding Banner that is easy to use."

Zuo Mo said generously, "Oh, not bad, the Rain Commanding Banner belongs to you now, do not waste a treasure like this!"

The Ghost Mist Child was stunned by this free food that fell from the sky. With his daze, the rain droplets started to hit the battle formation's light shield.

"Work hard!" Zuo Mo swore, glaring. "If you cannot do good work, this will be taken back!"

"Ah!" The Ghost Mist Child seemed to wake up and hugged the Rain Commanding Banner with an expression of panic. He hurriedly said, "I'll work hard! I will definitely work hard!"

The pressure lessened again.

Zuo Mo sighed softly. He ignored this guy, he didn't have a good head. The lightning and the storm had both been resolved. The only things left were the hail and the strong wind. Sparks flashed and disappeared on the light shield, circles of frost forming and disappearing.

Resisting this was not a great expenditure for the battle formation.

But who knew how large this ocean was?

There were no problems in maintain the battle formation for five days.

Ten days, it would be hard to manage. Fifteen days, it would be at the limits. Over fifteen days

Zuo Mo asked Qing Xiao, "Have you come here before?"

"No." Qing Xiao obediently shook his head. There was no fear on his face as he looked with curiosity at the rain outside.

Zuo Mo was slightly disappointed. He gritted his teeth. There were no solutions. They could only charge forward.

After flying for ten days in the storm, there were no signs they were leaving the storm. They had tried to fly towards the clouds. If they were above the clouds, there would not be a storm. Yet when they went close to the cloud layer, countless lightning and thunder would smash towards them preventing them from ascending.

That scene cared all of them. They did not hesitate to fly down. No one had seen such packed lightning and thunder. Even Zong Ru who held the Three Manifestation Treasures Staff would end up as dust under such terrifying lightning.

Helpless, they could only move through the storm.。

Seeing the undisguised exhaustion on everyone's faces, Zuo Mo knew that they had to rest.

"Everyone, stop for a while."

Zuo Mo called for everyone to stop and then took out a palm-sized city from his ring.

[King's Forbidden City]!

The King's Forbidden City grew rapidly in the sky and in a blink, covered everyone.

In this moment, everyone felt the world had become quiet. The roaring had stopped. They seemed to be in a completely different world. The furious roars of the wind, the rain, and ice were outside while this place was peaceful. The mysterious and complex seal scripts that flashed in the sky above the city made everyone feel strangely safe.

Their nerves had been tensed for ten days. Everyone was tired. Once they had the chance to breathe, they sat down and started to replenish their shen power.

Zuo Mo's power was quickly recovering. Inside the King's Forbidden Firmament, his recovery was faster than any other person.

This chance to breath was really too precious.

Zuo Mo rejoiced that he had not forgotten about the King's Forbidden Firmament.

In these past years, Zuo Mo had spent time organizing his memories. He had uncovered some memory fragments hidden deep in his mind. The city of his childhood had been filled out in his mind, and he had reforged the King's Forbidden Firmament.

With his deeper understanding of seal formations and enough materials, the newly forged King's Forbidden Firmament was more secure than before and stronger.

He had reforged the King's Forbidden Firmament as a memento of his blurry memories. Even though he had reforged the King's Forbidden Firmament, a talisman like this could not be of direct help to him like a shen device.

He hadn't through this memento of his childhood memories could save his life.

Zuo Mo grimaced and a complex emotion rose.

He turned around to look. Most of the places in the city were the exact same as his memories. This was the first time he entered the King's Forbidden Firmament since it had been reforged.

This familiar yet unfamiliar feeling was unspeakably strange.

He shook his head and laughed self-mockingly. He had actually the spare time to lament.

At this time, he suddenly noticed the strangeness of A Gui next to him.

A Gui suddenly stood up.

"A Gui, what is it?" Zuo Mo was slightly nervous and quickly followed.

A Gui did not seem to hear. She walked along a small path slowly. Her eyes were not empty any longer, but puzzled.

A Gui's steps were slow and a ripple finally appeared on her forever emotionless face.

Zuo Mo became worried.

A Gui seemed very familiar with this place. She walked silently, and her expression became wooden again.

Zuo Mo seemed to understand. It must be that A Gui still had some memory fragments. The familiar environment of the King's Forbidden Firmament had awakened a part of her memories.

A Gui seemed to be very familiar with this place and after some twists and turns, she came to a small yard.

Her hand was placed on the door, and she pushed it open.

Zuo Mo stilled. This yard ... this little yard ...

A slightly blurry scene appeared in front of him.

"Gui Gui, this name isn't pleasing to hear," the little boy muttered, his hands not slowing at all.

The little girl tilted her head. "Gui Gui feels that it is very good!"

"Why do you work so hard on something as boring as cultivation?' The little boy had an expression of puzzlement as he carefully treated the wounds on the little girl's feet.

The little girl teared up due to the pain, and her voice carried a sob. However, she was unusually determined. "Because only by getting stronger can I protect Young Mater."

"This place is very safe. I don't need to be protect. I don't like to go out." The little boy's head shook like a rattledrum.

"But what if there is a day?' The little girl tilted her head.

"Young Master"

A slightly wooden and hoarse voice sounded by his ear, just like when in their childhood, he he he was having delusions

Zuo Mo felt uncomfortable and gave a short huff to expel the melancholy he felt.

He raised his head and met a pair of purple eyes.

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck where he stood.

Translator Ramblings: Miniscule improvement!

Chapter 811: Tian Huan's Attack From All Fronts

Tian Huan!

When the results of the investigations came out, both Hong Xiao and Cang Ling Xue recognized the severity of the matter and immediately reported it.

Tian Huan was attacking Mo Cloud Sea on the market from all directions. Many of the materials suppliers that were close with Mo Cloud Sea were forced to stop their partnerships with Mo Cloud Sea under the pressure of Tian Huan.

This caused a break in Mo Cloud Sea's supply chain of materials.

In terms of shen equipment, Tian Huan started to widely advertise the Tian Huan shen equipment and also lowered their prices. The factions that had placed orders from Mo Cloud Sea all turned to throw themselves into Tian Huan's arms due to Tian Huan's pressure and temptation.

The sale volume of Mo Cloud shen equipment decreased as a direct result, and the cost to make Mo Cloud shen equipment was drastically rising.

One important reason that Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment had gotten a good reputation so quickly was Tian Huan's inaction. For so many years, Tian Huan had become used to people coming begging to their door. In the xiuzhe world, no sect dared to compete with them in forging.

The present Tian Huan, after Chief Elder's warning, started to reflect on their actions.

If Mo Cloud Sea could only be called nouveau riche, then Tian Huan was definitely the hegemon of the market. For thousands of years, Tian Huan had been at the top of this market. After thousands of years, their tentacles reached into every corner of the xiuzhe market. The reputation they had, their resources, manpower, connections, they were something

that Mo Cloud Sea that had just risen up could compare to.

Before this, Tian Huan had never looked properly at Mo Cloud Sea. In their eyes, Mo Cloud Sea was not on the same level as them.

Tian Huan had paid a great price for their pride.

But Tian Huan woke up. They climbed down off their pedestal, and started to be proactive in the market. This kind of Tian Huan was astounding in its strength.

The entire market turned into a storm.

Tian Huan showed their fangs. In this field they had worked in for thousands of years, even Kun Lun could not match them. They were too familiar with what to do. There was no secret in their eyes.

Tian Huan's attack was even fiercer than Mo Cloud Sea imagined.

In just a fortnight, almost forty percent of material suppliers stopped their partnership with Mo Cloud Sea and sided with Tian Huan.

This happened so quickly that Mo Cloud Sea didn't even have time to react.

The production of shen equipment was forced to stop.

Mo Cloud Sea was facing unprecedented danger.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao and Wei had grave expressions.

The danger that Mo Cloud Sea faced had been passed to Pu Yao from the Ten Finger Prison. Pu Yao and Wei were intelligent people and they immediately realized the level of trouble this indicated.

They hadn't thought that Tian Huan would really lower themselves to fight for market share with Mo Cloud Sea. Also, they were both shocked at Tian Huan's strength in the market.

Mo Cloud Sea's transportation formations had been previously affected and there were only a few that were in use. The supply of materials had been a problem. What Tian Huan did pushed Mo Cloud Sea onto a

precipice.

Many materials were not high level, but they were used in large amounts. If they could not be replenished, shen equipment was not the only thing that stopped. Xi Xuan could provide materials, but not all materials could be transported from Xi Xuan. Due to internal chaos, many places in Xi Xuan had stopped production.

Tian Huan's move was both fast and vicious!

The stoppage of shen equipment also affected Xi Xuan because Mo Cloud Sea could not complete the order before the discussed time.

Pu Yao and Wei were both clear-headed. They knew that Tian Huan's attack would not just be so. If they were Tian Huan, they would definitely be sending people to Xi Xuan right now.

Mo Cloud Sea had shen equipment, Tian Huan also had shen equipment. They had more production capacity than Mo Cloud Sea. Tian Huan was much stronger.

Also, once Tian Huan threw out the lure of an alliance, Xi Xuan wouldn't have any ability to resist.

Tian Huan was stronger than Mo Cloud Sea. Once Tian Huan gave up on the thought of attacking Xi Xuan, for Xi Xuan, they would be better allies than Mo Cloud Sea.

Tian Huan was more powerful!

At that time, Mo Cloud Sea would be in danger!

Surrounded by three strong factions!

It was really being surrounded in all directions. Even the Nine Great Dhyana Sects with its internal conflict could not stop the alliance of three powers. They would face the danger of being divided up. Even if Mo Cloud Sea and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects allied together, they would not be able to stop the three from advancing.

At that time, the Nine Great Dhyana Sect would have to switch sides in order to survive.

When it came to that step, Mo Cloud Sea would only have the path of death.

Tian Huan really thought highly of Mo Cloud Sea!

Pu Yao and Wei stared at each other, bitterness in their mouths.

Mo Cloud Sea was in danger!

Chao Xin took a sip of wine. His expression was relaxed. "Tian Huan's move is beautiful, an open conspiracy, a truly public conspiracy. They hit Mo Cloud Sea right on their weakness, Mo Cloud Sea is in danger."

Lin Qian smiled and said, "It seems that we will get peace for a while. Cooperate with Tian Huan and have the battalions on Xi Xuan's borders move back, let Xi Xuan relax."

The two were in good moods.

Compared to the declining Xi Xuan, the lively Mo Cloud Sea was the eyesore in Kun Lun's eyes. Mo Cloud Sea was unstoppable in the mo territories, and showed great offensive power which caused all of Kun Lun to be uneasy.

If Tian Huan's strategy was completed, then a situation where three strong forces attacking Mo Cloud Sea would form.

Mo Cloud Sea would not be able to escape even if it had wings.

No one had thought that the seemingly powerful Mo Cloud Sea had such a fatal weakness. Tian Huan's successive attacks exposed Mo Cloud Sea's weakness to the world.

Mo Cloud Sea was too small!

From the viewpoint of safety, this was more beneficial for defense. However, for a faction with forging at its core, this was undoubtedly fatal. Once the supply of materials was cut off, they would end up in a dangerous position.

Battalions, battle generals, they were all useless at this point.

This was another battlefield.

Chao Xin's mind shifted and another plan formed. "We can have the people from the Nine Great Dhyana Sects make a fuss, and urge the other five sects. Tian Huan would also do the same, they also have people inside."

"This idea is good." Lin Qian's eyes lit up. "Those people people will be forced to stay neutral at such a time to not offend either side."

"Neutrality is enough." A cold light flashed through Chao Xin's eyes. "Neutrality at this time is making things worse for Mo Cloud Sea!"

"Mo Cloud Sea will not be able to escape this time!" Lin Qian said, and his expression became excited.

Mo Cloud Sea was his great worry!

"Tian Huan's envoy went to see the sect leader," the subordinate reported in a low voice.

Zhong De's scar-covered face was like granite. "What did they say?"

The first person that Tian Huan's envoy came to see was Zhong De. However, Zhong De had refused the meeting. Zhong De was an experienced person. This person came to Xi Xuan yet the first he met with was not the sect leader but Zhong De. Their intentions were malicious, wanting to spark internal discord.

If the sect leader didn't know that he only had three years left to live, it would be hard for him not to become suspicious at this time.

"They said that Mo Cloud Sea will not be able to finish the remaining shen equipment and they are willing to provide shen equipment." The subordinate reported in detail, "They said that these shen equipment have been specially designed by them for Xi Xuan. Also, they are willing to sign an alliance agreement with us to not fight. Also, if Kun Lun invades Xi Xuan, Tian Huan will definitely announce war against Kun Lun. This agreement is for ten years."

Zhong De had people around the sect leader and naturally learned all this.

"And then?" Zhong De is expressionless.

"The sect leader did not respond and said to meet again in a few days," the subordinate said.

"Sect Leader has been persuaded," Zhong De said coolly.

As expected by Zhong De, on that night, the sect leader came to Zhong De's camp.

"What does Uncle Zhong think about Xi Xuan allying with Tian Huan?" the sect leader did not waste words and headed straight into the topic.

The matter of buying shen equipment was a minor matter.

"What does Sect Leader think?" Zhong De asked expressionlessly in response.

The sect leader said, "I feel that this may work. We allied with Mo Cloud Sea to guard against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. If we ally with Tian Huan, it is undoubtedly more beneficial and we can gain ten years of peace."

Zhong De listened expressionlessly, but he was slightly surprised inside. He had originally thought the other would be bewitched by the envoy and hadn't thought that the sect leader also foresaw that the alliance would only survive for ten years.

"If we have ten years, our Xi Xuan will be able to recover. This way, we may be able to vie for the world!" A hint of excitement flashed through the sect leader's eyes.

Ten years!

If he had ten years, the sect leader was confident that Xi Xuan could rise again based on their foundations. At that time, without Zhong De, he would be in power alone

A hint of disdain flashed through Zhong De's eyes. However, the excited sect leader did not notice it.

"I do not agree," Zhong De said slowly.

It was as though a bucket of cold water had been poured on the sect leader's head. He was stunned where he stood, looking dazedly at Zhong De. A moment later, he asked in disbelief, "Why does Uncle Zhong not agree?"

He didn't understand why Uncle Zhong would not agree. He said urgently, "Uncle Zhong, are you afraid that they will break the alliance? They said that they are willing to make a sect leader oath."

The oath of a sect leader was something that could not be broken for any sect. Because once the sect leader oath was broken, all of the sect would be affected. The xiuzhe of the entire sect would be weakened in power.

In history, there had never been an example of a sect leader oath being broken.

"I do not agree." Zhong De said expressionlessly and then turned to leave.

The sect leader of Xi Xuan was dumbstruck where he stood.

"Daren, why do you not agree?" Zhong De's subordinate asked in puzzlement. He had helped Zhong De guard the Abyss Fiend Prison for many years, and was highly trusted by Zhong De.

He felt it was strange. From every angle, allying with Tian Huan was beneficial for Xi Xuan.

Zhong De seemed to not hear it. Like stone, he gazed at the distant darkness.

Translator Ramblings: The resilience of Mo Cloud Sea is that even if Zuo Mo isn't present, things still work because he has capable people working under him.

Chapter 812: The Chief Tower

Zuo Mo and A Gui stared into each other's eyes.

A Gui's wooden face moved stiffly. Her misty eyes seemed to focus. The feeling that Zuo Mo felt when he saw A Gui's eyes recover life under his gaze could not be described!

For some reason, a strong warmth filled his heart, and his nose felt sore.

Was this fate?

Zuo Mo looked dazedly at A Gui, and allowed the tears to fall.

"Young Master"

A hand reached towards his face and wiped his tears for him. A Gui's eyes glowed like the brightest of stars, and her murmurs the most beautiful music in the world

"Young Master, don't cry A Gui will forever protect Young Master"

The young female's voice carried a thread of rawness and clumsiness but it was filled with her innocent heart just like in their childhood.

Zuo Mo felt as though he could not control his emotions. Tears blurred his vision. He tried to grin, to make himself look like he was smiling. He used his hands to roughly wipe away the tears on his face. Looking at the figure of the young female in his sight that was still slightly blurry, he said loudly, "Nonsense! Do not underestimate your young master! Now it is time for Young Master to protect you! I'm telling you, Young Master is very very strong now! Kun Lun, Tian Huan, they will be beaten like dogs by your young master!"

A Gui looked serenely at Zuo Mo, her lively nimble eyes filling with warmth and faint bashfulness.

There was nothing that motivated Zuo Mo more than A Gui's awakening.

Zuo Mo felt as though he was full of energy and power. If Lin Qian was

in front of him, he would carry the Anti Dragon Claw and howl as he beat Lin Qian like a dog.

Having broken free of the Undying Shen Punishment's restrictions, A Gui's strength reached an astounding power.

Zuo Mo asked A Gui how she had broken free of the Undying Shen Punishment. A Gui had a puzzled expression. It had been too long since A Gui spoke. As a result, in both expression and speech, she was slightly stiff.

As long as A Gui was free

So happy he was about to go insane, Zuo Mo was like a wasteland beast filled with energy and unprecedented motivation. He wanted to tear down this entire ocean.

However, not everyone was wasteland beast. Everyone needed to meditate to recover shen power.

Three days later, Wei Sheng Shixiong opened his eyes. Following him, Ceng Lian'er, Luo Li and the others also opened their eyes. By the time everyone had recovered, five days had passed.

When everyone saw A Gui smiling and standing bashfully next to Zuo Mo, they were astounded.

Was this the same brutal, ruthless, and cold-blooded A Gui?

The strong reversal in personality shocked them for a long time before they recovered. Only the Little Ones came over without hesitation, still close to A Gui.

The seal scripts in the sky above the King's Forbidden City were much fainter. After being continuously attacked for five days, their expenditure was astounding.

However, this kind of consumption was worth it. Everyone's shen power had recovered to their maximum, and this caused them to be full of confidence.

Zuo Mo who had been waiting impatiently waved his arm. "Let's go!"

Everyone formed the formation again and travelled between the storm.

Everyone had learned from the previous experience and were more skilled at passing through the storm.

They flew for seven days.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. He pointed forward and shouted, "Look, there!"

Through the rain and hail, they saw a small black dot in the distance. Everyone became refreshed and they sped up.

When they flew closer, the blurry shadow became clear. It was a set of bronze gates. The gates stood alone above the ocean. The surroundings were calm winds and bright sun. A ray of sunlight travelled through the dark clouds and shone off the bronze gates.

They were finally about to leave this damned place!

Everyone was excited. Who would have thought that they had suffered for twenty three days in this body of water!

Twenty three days!

When they passed through the storm and flew in front of the copper door, everyone had a smile on their face.

Pushing open the bronze gates, a long passageway appeared in front of them.

Everyone was on alert and carefully entered the passageway. Unexpectedly, there were no defenses in the passageway. However, the passageway was longer than they imagined. They walked for a long time before they saw light up ahead.

Flying out of the passageway, a tall tower that reached the clouds appeared in front of them.

"Up there!" The Ghost Mist Child shouted joyfully, "This is the Chief Tower! The shen device nucleus is up there!"

Hearing this, everyone was energized. Zuo Mo said unhesitatingly, "Let's

go up!"

The group flew upwards.

The Chief Tower was tall, so tall it surpass imagination. They flew through the astral wind and still hadn't reached the top of the Chief Tower. Flying upwards like this took a great amount of shen power.

None of them had flown so high before.

Everyone's expression became solemn.

Soon, the weakest guards slowed down. They panted and didn't have the energy to fly upwards. They were about five to six hundred li from the ground. While they had strong minds, they couldn't help but pale.

Even flying with a sword, no one would fly so high.

The wind was like knives.

The higher it was, the stronger the wind.

Zuo Mo saw this and said, "Go down, and wait for us below."

Finishing, they continued to fly up.

The wind high up became even strong. Zuo Mo and the others had to use shen power. The wind created sparks when it hit their protective shields. The wind here was packed. From afar, the group looked like a swarm of meteors flying upwards and drawing a tail of sparks behind them.

The faster they passed through, the sooner they would be safe.

Everyone gathered their power and furiously headed upwards.

Boom!

Everyone suddenly felt the pressure ease. The sparks around them all disappeared. They had passed through the wind layer!

Everyone looked down curiously. The wind layer was extremely thick. Anyone weak would be torn to pieces by the strong wind high up.

Zuo Mo and the others possessed strength but if there was no matter, no

one would be so bored as to take a stroll in the strong wind layer.

Void, endless void. In this void, the sun and the stars appeared together. Everyone was attracted by the wondrous scene in front of them. So in the sky up high, it was like this.

Without the wind, everyone's worries were eased.

They raised their heads. They still could not see the top of the Chief Tower. Everyone inhaled in shock.

"Continue the charge!" Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and flew out along the Chief Tower. The others did not hesitate and followed closely. They continued to fly upwards.

Yet everyone was filled with shock. A tower that was ten thousand li tall!

What great work of labour was this!

How strong had the creator of the Totem Coliseum been?

Fifteen thousand li!

When they flew to a height of fifteen thousand li, everyone finally saw the enormous shadow covering them. That top of the tower was enormous. Everyone became nervous. Even Wei Sheng had a slightly nervous expression. The power represented by a tower fifteen thousand li tall surpassed any sect.

No one knew what was at the top of the tower.

But at this time, no one would retreat.

"Everyone, be careful." Zuo Mo's nerves were also tensed.

Everyone slowed down as though they were facing a great enemy. They slowly flew towards the outskirts. The area around the tower was enormous. They had to fly to the edges of the tower top in order to get to the top of the tower.

When everyone flew to the edges of the tower top and then flew upwards, they stretched out their necks.

They were all shocked by the scene in front of them.

This was an enormous and flat stage, a large stage that could hold tens of thousands of people sleeping on the ground. The ground was as smooth as a mirror without any marks. It was smoothly polished as though it was a piece of stone that had been cut open in the middle.

Star lights in the billions gathered on the stage that turned into a thick pillar of light that shot towards the center of the stage.

When they flew up, what they saw was this mirror-smooth stage and a pillar of star light that hung down from the firmament. Star power, counted in the billions, were mostly as thin as hair or invisible to sight. Only a few of the stars formed faint rays of light that came down.

But when these minuscule rays of light gathered in the billions, it was astounding strong!

Zuo Mo was the first to recover from the astounding scene. He could feel the thick power of the stars from far away but his obsession with treasure caused him to quickly refocus!

There was something in the thick pillar of star light!

"There's something in the pillar!" Zuo Mo shouted. Everyone seemed to wake up and stared at the pillar. There was something flickering in and out of view inside the pillar of star light.

The scene in front of them was so stunning. Every piece represented terrifyingly great power.

Chief Tower, the mirror stage, the pillar of star light!

All of them were masterworks, and needed uncanny skill.

So terrifying.

Seeing their goal in sight, the reverence they felt did not decrease but increased. If someone this powerful set up jinzhi, if they just touched it, they would most likely turn into dust.

Everyone was experienced and knew that at times like this, they had to be even more careful. Looking at the distance, Zuo Mo's mind shifted, and he turned to ask Qing Xiao for the Green Pulse String.

The Green Pulse String was long enough to reach it without stepping on the stage.

There were too many strange things about this stage. If he didn't have to step on it, it was better not to.

Zuo Mo's wrist shook and the Green Pulse String shot towards the central pillar of the stage like a nimble snake.

A strange feeling came from the other end. Zuo Mo was overjoyed.

It worked!

Gritting his teeth, Zuo Mo ignored everything else. The Green Pulse String was pulled, and it shot back at him with what was inside the pillar of light.

Boom!

Zuo Mo's action seemed to have poked the hornet's nest.

The pillar of star light responded to the disappearance of the thing inside. It melted like snow from the end of the pillar of light.

Zuo Mo and the others that were afraid of the effects had moved away long ago.

Crack crack crack!

The surface of the mirror started to crack. Terrifying cracks appeared on the stage.

Boom-om-om!

The cracking did not show any signs of stopping. It headed down destructively along the Chief Tower.

Under the wide gazes and open mouths of Zuo Mo's group, this tall tower that was fifteen thousand li tall cracked inch by inch and collapsed!

Translator Ramblings: Nooooooooooooo, all that free stuff!

Chapter 813: Allies

When Zuo Mo's group escaped from the ruins, the ruins behind them had completely collapsed. Shattered fragments of stone flew and floated in air as though they were weightless.

The stones stretched out for thousands of li and looked like a thick and low-hanging cloud.

The Lotus Sutra Temple disciples that had been waiting near the ruins were stunned by the sudden collapse.

Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader changed expression. The scene in front of her was too astounding. Had Zuo Mo encountered great danger? The more she thought, the uglier her expression became. At this time, if something happened to Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea was over. Unlike other sects, Lotus Sutra Temple did not have many choices left to them. Lotus Sutra Temple had just burned their ties with Kun Lun and Tian Huan could only live if they sided with Mo Cloud Sea.

She might have regrets, but she was not an ordinary person. She knew that saving the other was her only choice as Mo Cloud Sea was in great danger at this moment. She was already tied with Mo Cloud Sea, prospering and declining together.

After learning that Mo Cloud Sea lacked materials, she had transported a batch of materials to Mo Cloud Sea.

But Lotus Sutra Temple was too small, and did not have any outstanding abilities to produce materials. The other sects, afraid of Tian Huan, did not sell materials to her.

The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was burning in urgency but Zuo Mo and the other had not come out. She waited outside the entrance of the ruins in order to see Zuo Mo as soon as possible.

When the sect leader saw the figures of Zuo Mo and the others, she finally sighed in relief.

"Let's go!" she said urgently.

Zuo Mo saw the urgency of the sect leader and immediately realized that something must have happened. "What is it?"

"We'll speak on the way." The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple flew out first.

Seeing this, Zuo Mo did not linger and followed immediately. Everyone else knew that something had happened and the mood of the group became heavy.

When Zuo Mo heard the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple explaining the situation, his heart continued to sink. He immediately ran into the sea of consciousness and asked when he found Pu Yao and Wei. "Why didn't you tell me?" He knew that Pu Yao definitely knew long ago. With Pu Yao's strength, he was able to connect to the Ten Finger Prison from within the ruins.

"What's the use in telling you?" Pu Yao snorted.

Zuo Mo was speechless, unable to think of a response. He had been in the ruins surrounded by danger at the time. If he had been distracted even in the slightest, then he would have died in the ruins.

Zuo Mo relaxed his tone, his brow creased, "What solutions do you have?"

"These are the suggestions that Hong Xiao and Cang Ling Xue gave us." Pu Yao threw over a ball of light.

Zuo Mo received it and countless words flew through his mind.

Hong Xiao and Cang Ling Xue's suggestions were to the point. First was to push out stronger shen equipment to increase Mo Cloud Sea's fame. Second was to see if they could advertise shen equipment to the mo and the yao. Mo Cloud shen equipment was most suitable for Mo Cloud system shen power, and was the primary shen equipment of Mo Cloud Sea. However, the mo shen power and the yao shen power were completely different. If they could make shen equipment of these two types, it would definitely be welcomed. Third was to attempt to purchase materials from the mo and yao realms. This way, they could avoid the

sanctions of Tian Huan. Fourth was to increase ling farming on the forty four newly conquered jie to increase production of materials.

Zuo Mo read through carefully and was slightly reassured. It had to be said that these suggestions were all good. If they could follow these suggestions, they could break Tian Huan's monopoly of the xiuzhe world. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea had expanded to one hundred and thirteen jie. While this could not compare to Kun Lun and Tian Huan, it could be considered large.

"Follow these suggestions, have Golden Crow Camp start work." Zuo Mo thought of Golden Crow Camp and then suddenly thought of Xi Xuan's astounding large shen equipment order. Based on the present situation, the order was in danger

Wait!

Xi Xuan!

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

He suddenly realized that the crux of the entire matter was not all the supplies, but Xi Xuan's alliance! From the breakdown in the supply chain, stealing their market share, all of this was like a chain tightening on their necks. While they would feel suffocated, it would not be immediately fatal.

What was truly fatal was a change in Xi Xuan's attitude!

Xi Xuan was the most important point. If Xi Xuan sided with the enemy, they would immediately be surrounded on three sides! The first to fall would be the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. The five sects that were still resisting now would have to submit to Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Would Xi Xuan change sides!

Zuo Mo's head was a mess. He was one of the few that knew that Zhong De only had three years left to live! Would Xi Xuan change sides? If Kun Lun and Tian Huan agreed to an alliance, then definitely! If they allied with Kun Lun and Tian Huan, they could follow the two factions and divide the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and Mo Cloud Sea. The declining Xi

Xuan might be able to turn the situation around. He could see this, and he didn't believe that Xi Xuan couldn't see it.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's expression became ugly.

Finding a remote location, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple said, "Yuan Hao said for you to immediately contact him after coming out."

Zuo Mo took a deep breath. He knew that the more urgent the situation, the more he had to remain calm.

"Tian Huan made a great move!" Gu Liang Dao shook his head and said, his expression worried, "This time, Brother Zuo is probably in trouble."

Shuang Yu's expression was also serious. He said, "Is there no way of solving this?"

Xiao was at the side with a terrible expression.

"The crux is Xi Xuan." Gu Liang Dao's face imperceptibly twitched. These two words would always easily pierce his heart. The twitch was so minute that even Shuang Yu didn't detect it. Gu Liang Dao's expression was dark but his tone calmed. "Zhong De only has three years, more accurately, slightly more than two years. Without Zhong De's support, the death of Xi Xuan is just a matter of time. The people from Xi Xuan can definitely see this. If they ally with Tian Huan, this is a rare chance for Xi Xuan."

Shuang Yu was slightly puzzled. Mo Cloud Sea who had seemed to be prospering just a few days ago seemed to be suddenly surrounded by enemies, and was also at the end of its tether!

"Send materials to Mo Cloud Sea, as much as we have," Gu Liang Dao said.

Xiao did not waste words. "Yes!" He said rapidly. "We also have some extra money and can buy some materials."

"Send them all!" Gu Liang Dao waved his hand.

Xiao nodded. He didn't speak and turned to leave quickly.

Shuang Yu raised his face to look at Gu Liang Dao.

"While it is minuscule, we should do as much as we are able." Gu Liang Dao had a determined expression. "No matter if it is for the common good or for ourselves, we cannot watch as Mo Cloud Sea falls."

A light flashed through Shuang Yu's eyes. "What are we going to do?"

He was unusually respectful of his brother. Seeing Gu Liang Dao's spirited expression, he was similarly fearless. This was also why he followed Gu Liang Dao and did not stay at Xi Xuan.

"Kill Tian Huan!" Gu Liang Dao's gaze was sharp as he said.

In the mirage, Yang Yuan Hao had a tired expression. The pressure he had been under in this period of time was unimaginable. The five large sects that had been of one mind began to have differing opinions after seeing Tian Huan's fierce attacks and Mo Cloud Sea's dilemma.

Compared to the fighting on the battlefield, internal fighting made his mind feel even more tired.

"Brother Zuo, you have been well since we last met." Even at this time, Yang Yuan Hao's speech and conduct was flawless. His handsome face recovered its usual calm.

"It is not well, it is great trouble." Zuo Mo grimaced.

Yang Yuan Hao grinned but his expression quickly became stern. "The situation is truly terrible. According to the information new got, Tian Huan's envoys have already reached Xi Xuan. The conditions they set are very detrimental to us."

"What conditions?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Sect leader oath for a defensive pact. Tian Huan will have a duty to help Xi Xuan fend off other attacks. In other words, if Xi Xuan is attacked, Tian Huan will have to announce war on the other. For ten years!" Yang Yuan Hao's expression was terrible.

Zuo Mo was not too surprised. Tian Huan had been so fierce in their opening moves, how could their killing move be soft? He laughed. "Tian Huan really thinks highly of Mo Cloud Sea, they are willing to pay the price of not touching Xi Xuan for ten years."

"Yes! Tian Huan has an expert directing them." Yang Yuan Hao nodded and a hint of admiration flashed through his eyes. "But I have to admit that their move is beautiful, and we are very discomfited."

Zuo Mo asked, "How's the situation on your side?"

"Not very good!" Yang Yuan Hao shook his head. "They are fighting a lot. The majority are remaining neutral, these short-sighted people!"

Having this proven, Zuo Mo was even more calm. This was within his prediction.

"What do you plan on doing?" Yang Yuan Hao looked at Zuo Mo.

He was filled with curiosity. Facing such a situation, what would Zuo Mo, who had produce miracles, do?

From a long time ago, he had paid attention secretly to the master of Mo Cloud Sea who did not seem very outstanding. In his view, the rise of Mo Cloud Sea was a spectacular legend yet was reliant on chance. But there was a person that attracted his attention, the master of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo.

Examining Zuo Mo's history, he found to his shock that Zuo Mo had never truly lost. Zuo Mo was like an undying juggernaut. He would also successfully flip the situation when people thought that all hope was lost, and would take a bite of the richest spoils!

One time was luck, but multiple times, that was not luck.

So when Yang Yuan Hao found that Mo Cloud Sea was in an unprecedented situation, he was under pressure but he was also curious.

In such a terrible situation, what would Zuo Mo do?

"What would you choose?" Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head and asked.

"Me?" Yang Yuan Hao had a surprised expression. He perceptively

detected the importance of Zuo Mo's sentence. Zuo Mo said "you" and not "your side."

"Yes, you!" Zuo Mo emphasized the word "you." He looked directly at Yang Yuan Hao and said calmly, "Your situation is bad as well. After this matter, discord will have been sown. There will be a divide between the five great sects. Just relying on Thunder Sound Temple and Lotus Sutra Temple, you cannot do a thing. They can side with Tian Huan or Kun Lun, but what will you do?"

"Siding with them is not a bad matter." Yang Yuan Hao shrugged.

"And then?" Zuo Mo stared at him, each word hitting his heart. "You will be marginalized, then alongside the rest of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, become cannon fodder for Tian Huan and Kun Lun. Don't say it won't happen, you understand them as well. Their traditions are deeply rooted, they are strong internally. You will never be able to squeeze into their inner circle. To them are there any cannon fodder better than you?"

The speech caused Yang Yuan Hao's expression to shift, and the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple behind Zuo Mo seemed to make a decision.

"At least, I will live longer." Yang Yuan Hao raised his head and shot back, "Worry about yourself first and about how to stay alive!"

Zuo Mo did not speak but just a cold and sharp smile.

Translator Ramblings: Everyone has to pick sides in this. Being neutral means getting killed.

Chapter 814: Hostage

"He's crazy! He wants to pull us all down with him to the grave!" Xi Xuan Sect Leader's furious shriek echoed in the secret room. He almost could not believe that Zhong De had unexpectedly refused to ally with Tian Huan. He really could not imagine any reason that Zhong De would have!

Didn't he know that he would only live for two more years?

Or because he knew he would not be living for long, he wanted to have everyone die with him? This madman! Yes, this was definitely it!

The sect leader of Xi Xuan was filled with terror. This madman could do anything now. If he wanted everyone to die with him, then he would definitely do it!

Why?

The sect leader of Xi Xuan could not understand. But in his eyes, Zhong De was a madman, one that could do anything.

Originally, he had hid his strength and bided his time. All of the things he done, he did not conceal from Zhong De because he knew that Zhong De only had three years left to live. Xi Xuan would end up his in the end. Even if the Tian Huan envoys visited Zhong De first, he was displeased but he kept his calm.

Without Zhong De, Xi Xuan would immediately collapse.

What he was most worried about was not Zhong De's in power, but what would happen to Xi Xuan after Zhong De died? He was furiously searching for young talent. He hoped to find a successor to Zhong De. His fear of death gnawed at his soul day and night, and he woke up countless times from nightmares.

Suddenly, Tian Huan had caused him to see ten years of peace!

A whole ten years!

He did not have to live in fright all the time. Ten years! He would have enough time to slowly search and uncover new geniuses. Xi Xuan was a

large sect, how could they not have geniuses? If he had enough time, he could do it.

At that time, he would be the true master of Xi Xuan, the true sect leader of Xi Xuan!

But this hope that came from the hope was smashed ruthlessly by Zhong De, that bloodthirsty madman.

"Sect Leader, this is a rare opportunity!" A confidant of the sect leader, Ban Xia, came forward and said, "Use the death of Mo Cloud Sea to buy ten years of peace for us, what is there to hesitate about? If we form the alliance, we can buy shen equipment from Tian Huan. Tian Huan and us will ally against Kun Lun, this is a true equilibrium of three powers."

Ban Xia was a true confidant who had grown up with him. He had gone to Ban Xia to plot and commit many schemes.

The sect leader said dispiritedly, "The madman will not agree, what is to be done? If we rebel, he will kill us!"

Ban Xia lowered his voice. "We cannot deal with him, but other people can."

"You mean?" The sect leader suddenly raised his head and said in a trembling voice.

"Since Zhong De is the biggest problem, then we will eliminate this problem!" Ban Xia's tone was dark as he made a cutting motion with a vicious expression. "Tian Huan's intentions are clear, they have finally acted. Mo Cloud Sea is their biggest enemy. For Mo Cloud Sea, they are willing to do anything."

"This" The sect leader's mind shook and his expression wavered.

"We can imply to Tian Huan, they will naturally think of a way. We only need to give them some secret aid. Once the head is cut off, Sect Leader can step forward to take control of the situation and it will stabilize." Ban Xia said gravely, "Also, we can push this onto Mo Cloud Sea."

It had to be said that Ban Xia's plan had a high possibility of success. If

Tian Huan sent out a top expert, and with them working from inside, the possibility of success was high.

Hesitation flashed across the sect leader's face. "But if Zhong De is dead, what do we do if Kun Lun and Tian Huan go back on their word and attack us?"

A matter like this could not be written down. If this was leaked, he would be overthrown as sect leader! Also, Zhong De was one of his greatest bargaining chips. Tian Huan and Kun Lun were wary because of Zhong De's existence.

Once Zhong De was gone, Xi Xuan would become a piece of fat meat without any ability to defend itself. It was unknown if Tian Huan would hold to their previous agreement at that time. If Tian Huan did not abide by the agreement, then Xi Xuan would be in danger.

Ban Xia was also flummoxed by this problem. After some thought, his eyes suddenly lit up. "We can have Tian Huan's Li Xian Er be our hostage! Li Xian Er is the granddaughter of Tian Huan's sect leader, and the leader of the younger generation of disciples. She is equivalent to Kun Lun's Lin Qian. Tian Huan will definitely not allow anything to happen to Li Xian Er. If Tian Huan is willing to send us Li Xian Er as a hostage, it means that they are sincere."

The sect leader's expression eased. This was a good plan. But he thought of another problem. Shaking his head, he said, "Which of us can match Li Xian Er's strength? It is too dangerous to have someone like this be a hostage!"

Ban Xia was full of intelligence. He smiled and said, "Sect Leader, you forgot we have a wondrous place."

"What place?" The sect leader stilled.

"Fiend Abyss Jail!" Ban Xia said a term that had long been forgotten.

The sect leader's eyes suddenly lit up.

Receiving the message that the sect leader of Xi Xuan had secretly sent, the higher levels of Tian Huan were stuck in a dilemma.

Xi Xian's demand was simple. They wanted a hostage, and they wanted Li Xian Er. This was not something that they could decide. Li Xian Er was the granddaughter of the Sect Leader, and the most talented disciple of the younger generation. Her future was limitless and it was very likely that she would become the next sect leader.

This was not the only factor. Mu Shuang, one of the ten great battle generals and a significant person in the sect, and Gongye Xiao Rong who was also thought to possess top battle general level strength, opposed this fiercely.

This party could not be dismissed.

But there were those that agreed, for example, one of the ten great battle generals, Mi Nan.

Mi Nan was ranked third among the ten great battle generals, under only Xue Dong and Zhong De. He ranked even above Mu Shuang at seventh. He was one with real and great power in Tian Huan. Also, the Mi Family was a traditionally powerful family within Tian Huan. In almost every generation, they had someone in a position of power.

The Mi Family had a near monopoly on Tian Huan's materials business and was extremely wealthy. Due to this, the Mi Family wanted to kill Mo Cloud Sea more than everyone else. In these years as Mo Cloud Sea had risen, the Mi Family's business had suffered greatly.

Mi Nan was influential within Tian Huan. He was sixty eight this year, at the prime of his life. The battalion he led was the strongest battalion of Tian Huan, the only battalion with [Tian Huan] in the name, the [Heaven Fate Hoop]!

Mi Nan was extremely skilled and a group of able people gathered around him. He could be considered the sect major power inside Tian Huan.

The biggest faction in Tian Huan was, of course, the Tian Huan's Sect

Leader's faction. The sect leader was peaceful in personality but fair in his conduct. Everyone respected him. Adding on that he had the support of the Chief Elder, a supreme existence, behind him, no one dared to oppose him.

Mu Shuang was one of the ten great battle generals, but the faction behind him was not as strong as Mi Nan's. Mu Shuang was usually concerned with battles, and didn't have any interest in the affairs of the sect.

Gongye Xiao Rong had influence among the disciples. While he was not as respected as he had been before he had been defeated by Gongsun Cha, he was still respected for struggling and returning from the deadly situation.

So when Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong were united in opposition, their voices could not be ignored.

The two sides fought fiercely.

Mi Nan's side thought that Xi Xuan would not dare to harm Li Xian Er. Li Xian Er would be a hostage but not in danger. If she could complete Tian Huan's alliance with Xi Xuan, Tian Huan would be in an undefeatable position. Otherwise, with Mo Cloud Sea competing with them in forging, and being weaker offensively than Kun Lun, Tian Huan's future was in danger."

The opposition claimed that Tian Huan had not reached the point that it needed to send a core member of the sect, like Li Xian Er, to act as hostage. It would be good to eliminate Mo Cloud Sea but there was no need to pay such a great price. Also, they thought that Tian Huan was stronger than Mo Cloud Sea and they should not fear competing with Mo Cloud Sea. Like right now, when Tian Huan moved, they had the upper hand. In terms of overall strength, Mo Cloud Sea wasn't on the same level as Tian Huan.

The two sides fought. Because it was concerning his granddaughter, the sect leader could not express an opinion. The chief elder who could make the decision was resting with his eyes closed in silence.

Suddenly, Li Xian Er stepped out and said calmly, "I am willing to go."

The hall immediately quieted.

Gongye Xiao Rong's expression was panicked. He was about to speak when Li Xian Er gave him a comforting expression.

"I'm willing to go. Actually, everyone knows that the risk is not high. Also, even if there is risk, I still think we should agree to Xi Xuan's demand. Because Mo Cloud Sea was more dangerous than Xi Xuan and filled with more life."

Li Xian Er's beautiful face was as calm as water. Her usual mischievousness had disappeared, and her voice echoed in the hall.

"I've seen Zuo Mo, I have interacted with them, I know how strong they are. An opponent like this should not be underestimated. This kind of chance is rare. If we can grab it, we can eliminate a great problem forever. Also, do not forget about Kun Lun."

"We all know that we are a level below Kun Lun in terms of offensive power. If we and Kun Lun are the only ones left, the ones to fall in the end will be us."

The hall was silent. Everyone was stunned by Li Xian Er's words. Mi Nan, Mu Shuang, and Gongye Xiao Rong did not have good expressions. What Li Xian Er was saying were things that people usually discussed in secret but no one had ever talked about it publicly.

"What is our advantage? Money! We are richer than Kun Lun! This is our greatest weapon. We should spread our money to buy and recruit other factions. We need allies. If we have to fight against Kun Lun, we need allies. Xi Xuan is the most suitable ally. They have vast territory, and a great population. Once Zhong De is eliminated, there will not be any person in control with any real power. They can only rely on us. We will provide them with shen equipment, with all kinds of fluff. They can outfit enough battalions to help us fight against Kun Lun. An enormous amount of cannon fodder. This is what Tian Huan needs. Also, Mo Cloud Sea's existence will only weaken us. We have to fight them for materials, for market share. This will make Tian Huan poor. Without money, we cannot

recruit other factions. We will lose our greatest weapon, we will be in danger."

Li Xian Er's words were firm.

Chief Elder opened his eyes at this time and showed admiration. He slowly said, "All of you do not think as clearly as a little girl. After returning from this mission, you will become the next sect leader."

The chief elder announced his decision.

Editor's Note:

For those of you keeping track:

Battle General Ranking:

1st Xue Dong from Kun Lun

2nd Zhong De from Xi Xuan

3rd Mi Nan from Tian Huan

4th Gongsun Cha from Mo Cloud Sea

5th Yang Yuan Hao from Thunder Sound Temple

7th Mu Shuang from Tian Huan

8th Mu Xuan from Kun Lun

10th Bie Han from Mo Cloud Sea

Gongye Xiao Rong from Tian Huan

Gu Liang Dao from Gu Liang Dao Faction

Translator Ramblings: Tian Huan is in favor of the "smash your enemies to death with money" strategy.

Chapter 815: Yang Yuan Hao's Dilemma

Zuo Mo was very surprised when he received the message.

Zhong De sent a message inquiring about the shen equipment and also sent along a large shipment of materials.

This message did not mention Tian Huan at all but expressed Zhong De's thoughts. Zhong De had not agreed to Tian Huan! Zuo Mo had to say that he was very shocked when he received the news. He really could not think of why Zhong De had chosen him.

Even the stupidest person could see that the benefits of choosing Tian Huan were far greater than choosing Mo Cloud Sea.

But Zhong De made an unexpected choice.

Zuo Mo thought hard about why Zhong De had made this choice but after thinking for a long time, he could not think of anything. After asking Pu Yao and confirming that Mo Cloud Sea had received a shipment of materials from Xi Xuan, Zuo Mo's anxiety finally settled. While he did not know what Zhong De was thinking, but it appeared that Zhong De had refused Tian Huan.

Zhong De's refusal of Tian Huan was the best news that Zuo Mo had heard in recent days.

Zuo Mo threw away his puzzlement and started to consider the effects of Zhong De's unexpected choice on Mo Cloud Sea.

Zhong De was the true holder of power in Xi Xuan. His refusal of Tian Huan meant that Tian Huan's strategic intentions were destroyed. Mo Cloud Sea's situation was not as bad as it was previously.

But had the danger been resolved?

Zuo Mo had to admit that Tian Huan's moves had hit Mo Cloud Sea in their weakness. He could feel it, how could Tian Huan not feel it?

Tian Huan's scheme only had one obstacle Zhong De. Zuo Mo put himself in Tian Huan's position and thought. If it was him, what would he

do?

Go around Zhong De? Impossible. Zhong De was in control of Xi Xuan at the moment and could not be skirted around.

If Zhong De could not be avoided, there was only one solution, eliminate Zhong De!

Eliminating Zhong De would be eliminating the only obstacle.

Zhong De was a great battle general and heavily protected. How could he be eliminated?

Send an army? Zuo Mo shook his head. The price was too high to start a war with the second ranked battle general and was famed for his viciousness and bloodthirstiness. If Tian Huan was not dumb, they would definitely not do such a thing.

Then there was only one choice, assassination!

Zuo Mo was startled, his eyes suddenly widening. It definitely would be an assassination! Tian Huan had top experts, and from the information he obtained, the sect leader of Xi Xuan clearly was in agreement to ally with Tian Huan, and would likely act as a spy.

Zhong De was in danger!

Zuo Mo's heart beat wildly!

Yang Yuan Hao had not had a good rest in the past few days. This was very rare for him. His calm and steadiness were his most outstanding traits. He understood himself. No matter what kind of battle it was, he could maintain his calm and stability. The choices he made would never surpass the limits of his ability. He never tried to do anything outside of his abilities.

He was always measured and unhurried. It was as though nothing could disturb his peace of mind.

His strategic vision was not as good as Xue Dong, he was not as decisive as Zhong De, not as experienced as Mi Nan, not as sharp as Gongsun Cha,

and compared to Bie Han, his explosiveness was lacking

Of the ten great battle generals, the one that did not have any unique trait was Yang Yuan Hao.

He seemed to not have any trait that was outstanding yet he could always win. His fighting style was just so. All of his skills were strangely equal, and none were better than any other. Of course, being as well-rounded to such a degree was special in itself. He was the only one.

However, only people that studied Yang Yuan Hao's fighting methods would understand his terrifying nature. What was scariest about Yang Yuan Hao was that he would always make the appropriate choice at the appropriate time.

These choices may not be the best, but they would not be bad. Countless choices formed countless small advantages that would accumulate and, in the end, turn into victory.

Yang Yuan Hao's victories would cause other people to feel hopeless. People that were trapped would not detect when they had started to lose. Steadiness, a hope-robbing steadiness. He almost didn't have a weakness.

But such a calm and steady mind was thrown into chaos by Zuo Mo's words.

What should he do?

He could not disguise his disappointment with the present state of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. While he knew that this alliance would have a short honeymoon, but he was still disappointed when this day came so quickly.

Zuo Mo's words caused some things he did not want to face to surface in front of him.

This was really a dislikable person!

He could not refute Zuo Mo's words. Both Kun Lun and Tian Huan would definitely welcome him. No matter if it was because of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects or himself who was the fifth ranking battle general.

But he also knew that if he sided with Kun Lun or Tian Huan, he could receive good treatment but would definitely be unable to enter the inner circles of the two sects. Kun Lun and Tian Huan were full of talent, and their inner competition was fierce enough. If he, an outsider, tried to squeeze in, he would be unanimously rejected.

The best result would be leading his battalion to guard a base that was not important and live an idle life. The worst case result would be that he and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would be turned into cannon fodder and sent into the battlefields with the most fighting.

None of these were things that he wanted. For any battle general, a chance to fight all kinds of factions like right now was a rare chance. Who did not want to accomplish something? Also, Yang Yuan Hao had the ability.

As to cannon fodder, no one was willing to be cannon fodder.

Yang Yuan Hao was not dumb. He naturally understood Zuo Mo's intentions of recruiting him.

Based on the situation, Mo Cloud Sea was actually the most suitable. Mo Cloud Sea had only been founded for a short time, they did not have any well-established local powers. Zuo Mo himself was a reliable person. Also, Mo Cloud Sea was strong but had a small territory. They would definitely expand. This way, he did not need to worry that there would be no wars to fight.

However, Mo Cloud Sea's situation was dangerous right now. If they were the least bit careless, they would lose it all.

Joining Mo Cloud Sea at this time meant that he needed to take on this danger as well. The future was unknown. Even if he was willing to take on the risk, other people may not.

He was not Zhong De, one person who could decide the fate of all of Xi Xuan. He had power, but the one in charge of Thunder Sound Temple was still the sect leader. Would Sect Leader be willing to ally with Mo Cloud Sea right now?

He shook his head. Everyone would want to avoid at this time.

He decided to go and ask the sect leader.

When Yang Yuan Hao saw the sect leader, he did not conceal any of his thoughts and reported everything to the sect leader.

After the sect leader heard this, he closed his eyes and remained silent.

Yang Yuan Hao was silent. He knew that Sect Leader was thinking.

"If Tian Huan succeeds, what do you think the result is?" The sect leader opened his eyes and asked Yang Yuan Hao.

Yang Yuan Hao thought and said, "If Tian Huan succeeds, Mo Cloud Sea will be danger, they will be surrounded and attacked on three sides"

"Mo Cloud Sea's territory is not connected to them," the sect leader said coolly.

Yang Yuan Hao stilled and his expression changed slightly. "Then they will first get rid of us!"

"How does our Thunder Sound Temple compare to Kun Lun and Tian Huan?" the sect leader asked.

"As weak as a baby," Yang Yuan Hao responded.

"In other words, even if we join Tian Huan and Kun Lun, we are not needed, and unimportant," the sect leader seemed to say to himself.

"Yes." While he did not want to admit it, Yang Yuan Hao knew that this was the truth.

"How do we compare to Mo Cloud Sea?" the sect leader asked.

"We are greatly inferior," Yang Yuan Hao's response was honest.

"How much?" the sect leader asked.

Yang Yuan Hao struggled with this question. After thinking, he said, "Them ten, us three." After a while, he thought and then added, "Them ten, we two."

The sect leader did not care and asked directly, "If Lotus Sutra Temple is

added?"

"Them ten, us three."

"In other words, if we join them, our importance is only three out of thirteen." The sect leader asked, "What if we join Tian Huan and Kun Lun? What is our importance?"

"Not even one in thirteen." Yang Yuan Hao understood what the sect leader meant but couldn't resist saying, "However, Mo Cloud Sea is in danger, and can be destroyed at any time!"

"Is it better to give coal in the winter, or give gold to gild the lily?" the sect leader asked.

"But"

"Is there really not a solution?" the sect leader said cryptically. "Your mind is better than ours, Think hard. Does Mo Cloud Sea really not have a solution? If we are added, is there still no chance to turn this around? Think, who, like us, is not willing to see Mo Cloud Sea fall?"

Yang Yuan Hao was stunned where he stood, only one sentence in his mind.

Was there really no solution?

Zuo Mo was never someone that waited around for others to decide his fate.

Ever since he thought of the possibility that Tian Huan would attempt to assassinate Zhong De, Zuo Mo and the others moved. Undoubtedly, there was nothing else at this time that was more important than protecting Zhong De.

Zhong De's Abyss Jail Battalion was powerful and his protection would not be a problem. However, there was a great problem. He lacked true top experts. This was usually not a problem, but if there was someone on the inside helping his enemies, Zhong De's safety would be questionable.

Zuo Mo's group did not dawdle at all. They travelled day and night at

their fastest sped towards Tian Huan.

They needed to get to Zhong De before the experts of Tian Huan.

If Zhong De did not die, Tian Huan's strategic aim would not be realized. Then this danger to Mo Cloud Sea was not something that could not be overcome. If they then retreated for two years, then they would have enough power to solve all of these problems. Mo Cloud Sea did not lack ling farmers. The unique formation ling fields of Mo Cloud Sea would be able to be spread used across their territories.

The new forty four jie they took was enough to satisfy Mo Cloud Sea's demand for materials.

After two years, their situation would be resolved on its own.

But everything was based on the fact that Zhong De would live until then!

Only a living Zhong De could stop Tian Huan!

For safety, Zuo Mo did not split up his subordinates. The people he took on his journey this time were almost all of the high level fighting forces in Mo Cloud Sea. He had enough confidence to fight against the experts of Tian Huan.

This would be an unprecedentedly hard battle!

The two sides fighting all had reasons that they needed to complete!

Translator Ramblings: The fate of the world rests on one person
Zhong De.

Chapter 816: The Change Among The Yao

It was hard to detect the secret battle between Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea if one did not pay attention. All of the xiuzhe world was in turbulence, yet on the surface, it appeared peaceful.

At this time, the internal conflict of the Yao Council of Elders attracted the attention of the world.

The cause of the matter was because of a speech that the youngest inner council member, Ming Yue Ye, had made at a yao art house.

Ming Yue Ye had given a fervent speech, criticizing the present yao for their relaxed attitude. She used all kinds of examples to illustrate the terrible lives of the yao jie that had ended up in the hands of the xiuzhe.

When the speech was broadcast, all of the yao realm was moved.

In the war there were victories and defeats between yao and xiuzhe. But overall, the xiuzhe had held the upper hand. There were many yao jies who had been conquered, but up until now, no one had mentioned recovering these lost territories. The Council of Elders seemed to have forgotten them.

Until Ming Yue Ye pointed to this scar.

For the yao, the successive losses had been a humiliating and painful memory. Under the strong suppression of the Council of Elders, the full impact of these realities had been forgotten.

Soon, the news that the Council of Elders had voluntarily given up these jie from the start, and their strategy of accumulating personal armies to guard their own territories was leaked.

The populace was filled with fury!

They could not imagine that the great majority of yao jie which had fallen had been voluntarily surrendered by the Council of Elders! Even now, the Council of Elders did not proactively try to take back the lost territories!

What kind of Council of Elders was this!

At a time when many clans had been forced to move due to the calamities of war, these people only wanted to protect their kinsmen, their wealth, and did not care for the life and death of the people that had been conquered!

No one could accept this cruel reality. The people used all kinds of methods to express their fury, especially those intermediate and small families. Being the first group to be abandoned. They started to move and team up.

Almost all of the yao art houses stopped classes. The young and spirited youths were almost unanimously opposed the Council of Elders.

All of the yao were pulled into an unprecedented whirlpool.

Facing all kinds of accusations, the Council of Elders remained oddly silent. All the major families also maintained their silence. The major families were connected intimately with the Council of Elders. They were beneficiaries so they helped the Council of Elders suppress the chaos occurring locally.

A tragedy occurred.

At a protest event, the battalion responsible for the local public safety had a conflict with the petitioners. Seventy six people were killed!

When this event occurred, all of the yao were shocked.

Even the slowest person realized that a bigger storm was about to come.

When Corps Commander Bing Lan stood up and said the yao should take back the lost yao jie, no matter if it was for the yao that were living there or to make up for past mistakes, it had to be done.

This was the first time the military were expressing their opinion publically!

In reality, the conflict between the military and the Council of Elders had been brewing for a long time. The military had always been discontent with the Council of Elder's conservative and defensive strategy, especially

those young battle generals that hoped the yao could also participate in this fight for the world.

The Council of Elder's constant and continuous concessions to the xiuzhe made them feel uncomfortable.

Soon after Corps Commander Bing Lan spoke out, other corps commanders followed suit and spoke out in support of taking back lost territories. Some battle generals even mocked the Council of Elders for being useless. They thought that yao battle generals were not any bit inferior to xiuzhe battle generals. The Council of Elders were afraid without even fighting. This was distrusting the abilities of the military, and it also showed that the Council of Elders had not adjusted to this era of great change.

Past debts and grudges were brought out. The complete annihilation of Ice Frost Corps occurred under Kun Lun's ambush yet the Council of Elders seemed to have forgotten this. More details were uncovered. The only surviving battle general of Ice Frost Corps, the hero Liang Wei who had been honored in the past, had been relieved of his duties and sent back home. The reason for this was that Liang Wei had desired to fight, and take revenge for Ice Frost Corps.

The one who had relieved Liang Wei of his duties was Corps Commander An Shi. Corps Commander An Shi was coincidentally a supporter of the Chief Elder of the Council of Elders.

The Council of Elders received another great blow!

The words of the military became the catalyst of this storm!

The yao world was about to change!

The change among the yao attracted the gaze of the world. Before this, the yao had been thought of the most united faction. The xiuzhe world had been split into the Four Realm Heaven, the mo into even more factions. Only the yao had the Council of Elders that ruled over vast lands. While many people criticized the yao for not having any ambitions to improve, no one dared to look at them.

The Council of Elders had once been seen as a strong existence that would fight Kun Lun and Tian Huan for the world.

However, the actions of the Council of Elders had caused people to lower their expectations of the yao. In terms of shen power, if it wasn't for Ming Yue Ye, no one knew when the Council of Elders would have created the yao shen power. When Ming Yue Ye found the method to merge shen power and spiritual consciousness, she unexpectedly resisted opposition on the council and publicized the basic method.

Countless clans benefited. This earned Ming Yue Ye a great reputation. Supposedly, the Chief Elder had been shocked and angry at Ming Yue Ye's actions. For a long time, Elder Ming Yue Ye had been suppressed.

The other reason the Council of Elders was not favored was because of battle generals. The xiuzhe world was full of battle generals, and the mo territories did not lack them. For both the xiuzhe and the yao, their top battle generals were very young. However, the yao were weak in this area. Most of their corps commanders had been promoted based on their experience. It was rare to see young people at the corps commander level.

The promotion and use of young battle generals had always been heavily obstructed.

And Elder Ming Yue Ye who liked to use young battle generals received the support of young generation of battle generals. Elder Ming Yue Ye daringly promoted Mu Xi to become corps commander, and this filled countless young battle generals with hope. Mu Xi had become the youngest corps commander of the yao and attracted attention.

There was not a lot of conflict over Mu Xi's promotion. Mu Xi's battle with Gongye Xiao Rong had increased her fame and propelled her to become one of the top yao battle generals. In reality, she had become the idol of countless young battle generals.

She was the first yao battle general that had fought with a top xiuzhe battle general and won.

What was interesting was the clan behind Mu Xi. Palace Lake Wood Clan was not a small clan. This clan had a long history and was famed for

being able to make correct choices. Its unexpected support of Ming Yue Ye caused her prospects to rise.

Yet how could the fraction represented by the Chief Elder just give up?

Conflicts started to occur locally.

Tragedies started to occur!

The leaders of the protesters died quietly in their homes, being assassinated on the street, elders being ambushed

Public safety was continuously worsening!

Everyone was in danger!

The intelligence on the yao was the easiest to obtain for Zuo Mo. Pu Yao's network was unimaginably strong in this area, and all kinds of intelligence gathered like streams into rivers. After Pu Yao's organization of the details, the entire frame of the matter became clear.

On the road to Xi Xuan, Zuo Mo learned everything that was happening to the yao.

"This woman is so strong!" Zuo Mo could not help but sigh. He knew from their last meeting that Ming Yue Ye was not a friendly person, but seeing her manipulations like this, he could not help but sigh in shock.

It was clear that this entire string of events had been orchestrated by Ming Yue Ye in secret.

Zuo Mo understood Ming Yue Ye's intentions. Ming Yue Ye wanted to use this method to break out of the endless stalemate for power.

He had seen before that Ming Yue Ye's ambitions would not be small!

But he hadn't thought that her ambitions were so great!

Ming Yue Ye clearly was not willing to slowly wait to be handed power. She clearly could not wait, and the reason that she couldn't was because she saw that these next few years were the most crucial time for fighting for the world!

If this kept on getting delayed, the yao would most likely have not much to do with this fight.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan were becoming stronger by the day, Mo Cloud Sea and Gu Liang Dao was prospering, the Nether King of the mo had conquered the entire Nether Realm, the Mo Shen Temple was becoming stronger while weaker powers were being constantly destroyed. What was left were the strongest factions.

Battle generals were growing and maturing through these battles.

This caused Ming Yue Ye who had hopes of vying for the world to feel great pressure. The old age of their battle generals, the inactivity of the Council of Elders, their attitudes of enjoyment

If everything proceeded normally, she probably would only be able to take power in about a decade. Everyone, including the Chief Elder were in unspoken agreement that she was the successor.

But she could not wait for so long!

Such a vicious, decisive, and ambitious woman!

Zuo Mo knew there would be a great cleansing after a short yet intense full out battle between the two sides. Such an ambitious woman like Ming Yue Ye would not be able to tolerate the existence of a restraint.

She had the upper hand now.

The majority of the military were on her side, the young people were on her side, morality was on her side, fame was on her side, and the so-called righteousness was on her side as well.

After a period of cleansing, the yao would be greatly impacted, but they would be reborn and become a terrifying opponent.

And its leader was such a powerful woman!

A thought could not be suppressed from coming out of Zuo Mo's mind: This woman had to be stopped!

If she united the yao once more

Zuo Mo saw the similarities to Kun Lun on those fanatical yao, a zealotry similar to Kun Lun! The appearance of a new "Kun Lun", how terrifying would that be!

Wait!

The appearance of a new "Kun Lun"

A light suddenly flashed through Zuo Mo's mind. Who was the most afraid of a "New Kun Lun?" Not Mo Cloud Sea, not Tian Huan, it was Kun Lun!

Kun Lun was the most afraid of a fanatical and united a faction like them forming. No one knew better than Kun Lun themselves just how terrifying a power like them was?

Especially when both sides had large amounts of territory bordering each other. A strong yao would directly threaten Kun Lun. The one that had conquered the majority of yao territories had been Kun Lun.

It seemed that he had to find some things for Kun Lun to do!

Zuo Mo knew that right now, all of Kun Lun was focusing on this secret battle between Tian Huan and Cloud Mo Sea. Zuo Mo felt that Kun Lun would be happy to see Tian Huan kill Mo Cloud Sea.

Kun Lun, how could he let them just watch from the side? While everyone else was so busy!

A devious smirk floated at the corner of Zuo Mo's lips.

Translator Ramblings: The setup to this yao revolution took so long to set up. Not as long as Zuo Mo's search for his memories but still a few hundred chapters.

99 pieces of jingshi on the wall, 99 pieces of jingshi, take one down, spent it all, 98 pieces of jingshi on the wall.

Chapter 817: Zhong De's Mad idea

Soon, all kinds of news about the yao spread in the xiuzhe world.

Ming Yue Ye was described as the strongest woman in yao history. Her actions won her countless praises, and she was thought of as the only hope of the yao prospering again.

The power struggle among the yao immediately became the topic that the people in the xiuzhe world discussed over tea. However, for sects like Kun Lun, what they saw was not just limited to this.

Kun Lun had actually received related intelligence long ago.

Yet the information they had received before had not been so detailed. At the start, they had thought that this was just a normal power struggle. But as more detailed information appeared, their wariness of Ming Yue Ye quickly increased.

If Ming Yue Ye could truly succeed

Then the yao would become even stronger, and would be a great threat to Kun Lun!

Once Kun Lun realized this, they could not sit still. As the strongest in the world, Kun Lun had always thought of the world as their future territory. The yao ruled by Ming Yue Ye was not something that was beneficial for Kun Lun.

The abilities that Ming Yue Ye showed caused Kun Lun to believe that if the yao really came under her leadership, they would quickly transform to become a rival top faction. The present yao, in Kun Lun's eyes, was only a paper tiger. Their threat was smaller than Mo Cloud Sea. This could be seen from the battalions stationed at the borders. The battalions stationed at the border of the yao were not elite.

But the yao had such a strong foundation. It had always maintained its method of rule through the Council of Elders and never had significant infighting. The accumulation and foundations built over thousands of years was astounding. They were not strong now because the higher ranks

lacked ambition. Once someone like Ming Yue Ye took power, then the power the yao would display would be terrifying.

At that time, the threat that Kun Lun needed to face would increase drastically.

They could not sit and watch such a thing occur!

While the higher ups in Kun Lun concluded this, the information had come so suddenly there definitely had been people manipulation this from the shadows. But even though they knew someone else was behind this, Kun Lun had to respond. Of all the factions, the one with the most territory bordering the yao was Kun Lun.

This was an open conspiracy.

But Kun Lun's hand was forced.

Small group of Kun Lun's elite started to move towards the yao. At the same time, the secret envoy to meet up with the chief elder also moved.

Kun Lun decided to give Chief Elder their support.

A divided yao Council that was fighting among themselves was one that Kun Lun was happy to see.

Zuo Mo threw this problem to one side. For him, the state of the world was something for an overlord like Kun Lun to think about. The urgent problem was to face Tian Huan's attacks.

They disguised themselves, travelling day and night, and finally arrived at Xi Xuan.

On the way, Zuo Mo had sent a message to Zhong De. Zuo Mo finally sighed in relief when he saw Zhong De with his own eyes. Before he reached the other, the enemies still had a chance.

Now, unless all of the top experts of Kun Lun came, they had no chance to assassinate Zhong De in front of him.

When Zhong De saw Zuo Mo, he was not surprised. His expression was

calm. "I thought that you would arrive soon."

Zuo Mo was shocked but immediately recovered his calm. "Why has Mister Zhong refused Tian Huan?"

Zhong De did not respond. He suddenly said gravely. "Other than Shi Pei, everyone else out."

No one in the military council made a sound. They all silently left with solemn expressions. Only a youth next to Zhong De did not move. Zuo Mo knew that this person must be the Shi Pei that Zhong De mentioned. It seemed that this was the second-in-command of the Abyss Jail Battalion.

Zuo Mo couldn't resist but examine Shi Pei.

Shi Pei was not very old, about twenty eight or so. He was tall, had cold features, and his face was covered in criss-crossing scars. It could be seen that his original appearance had been very handsome. He stood expressionlessly behind Zhong De like a statue. From beginning to end, he did not move.

Seeing everyone else leave, Zhong De finally spoke. But when he did, Zuo Mo was given a fright.

"Xi Xian is already beyond cure." Zhong De seemed to be describing something he was not concerned about. His expression did not change at all. "Even with ten more years, Xi Xuan cannot be saved."

Zuo Mo hadn't thought that Zhong De had such a depressing outlook on Xi Xuan. He was puzzled. "While Xi Xuan has many problems, they have the foundation, with time, there may be a chance."

"No chance." Zhong De shook his head. "Xi Xuan is rotten to the core. They have been ruined for decades, there is no cure. They had stopped training young talents for a long time. I searched all of Xi Xuan and there is none that can be used! To catch up on a few decades is not so simple. If this was a time of peace, and there are no outside threats, ten years, twenty years, then maybe there would be a chance."

"Didn't Tian Huan promise ten years?" Zuo Mo asked curiously. Zhong De's thoughts were actually not very different from what Zuo Mo and the

others thought. The training of the younger disciples could not be completed in one or two years. Without ten to twenty years, there was no real effect to be seen. Xi Xuan's lack of talent was caused because it had not placed importance on training young disciples for the past few decades.

A cold sneer appeared on Zhong De's scar-covered face. "Would Tian Huan sincerely want Xi Xuan to grow strong? In their eyes, Xi Xuan is just a great cannon fodder. They will think of all the ways they can for Xi Xuan to be first to use up Kun Lun's strength. Then they will benefit from standing by the side. The present Tian Huan is much stronger than Xi Xuan. Once you are eliminated, Tian Huan will be even stronger. Under Tian Huan's control, Xi Xian doesn't have a chance of fighting back."

Zuo Mo was not persuaded because the present Xi Xuan did not have a chance. In comparison, allying with Tian Huan was more beneficial for Xi Xuan. He didn't believe that Zhong De did not see this.

But why had Zhong De said so much?

Zhong De seemed to know that these words could not persuade Zuo Mo. His eyes were half-lidded as he said lightly, "I plan to give Xi Xuan to Gu Liang Dao."

Zuo Mo shook in surprise and then understood!

So this was why!

All of his confusion was resolved. When he knew had learned that Zhong De only had three years to live, Zuo Mo and the others had speculated who Zhong De would choose as the successor.

The most likely was the present sect leader of Xi Xuan. The present sect leader of Xi Xuan wasn't just the legitimate choice, he had also been the one to invite Zhong De to come back into the world. Once Zhong De passed away, if there were no accidents, he would undoubtedly take power again.

Zuo Mo had once thought that Zhong De would try to find Gu Liang Dao and he had tried to connect the two. However, Gu Liang Dao seemed

to have completely given up on Xi Xuan.

He hadn't thought, that even in this situation, Zhong De still planned to give Xi Xuan to Gu Liang Dao!

Was Zhong De so disappointed with the sect leader of Xi Xuan?

The biggest obstacle to Gu Liang Dao taking Xi Xuan was the Xi Xuan's traditional faction led by the sect leader. When Zhong De had first come back, he had once made a great cleansing of Xi Xuan's ranks. At that time, blood had flowed in rivers. Under the knife, the Xi Xuan's traditional faction had suffered great losses and had to bow their heads. They had leaned towards siding with Zhong De, but Zhong De had ignored them so they had sided with the sect leader of Xi Xuan.

Only the sect leader speaking up had prevented their deaths.

He hadn't thought that Zhong De's butcher knife was only delayed and waiting here. Zuo Mo knew that once Zhong De decided to give Xi Xuan to Gu Liang Dao, he would definitely get rid of all obstacles for Gu Liang Dao.

This time, Zhong De would probably remove the sect leader of Xi Xuan as well.

"Big Brother Gu agreed?" Zuo Mo suppressed his shock and asked. In his view, Big Brother Gu had his own thoughts, and would not be easily persuaded.

"No." Zhong De was still expressionless. "But he will agree."

Zuo Mo didn't believe it but he saw that Zhong De was very certain as though he had a way to make Gu Liang Dao agree.

Zuo Mo still didn't quite understand why Zhong De would choose Gu Liang Dao. What he needed to consider now was what changes would occur if Xi Xuan was given to Gu Liang Dao.

"Open the jie map," Zhong De suddenly said to Shi Pei.

Shi Pei expressionlessly opened the jie map of Xi Xuan. On the map, a red line separated Xi Xuan in two.

"I plan to give this part to you." Zhong De's words were astounding.

Zuo Mo wasn't just stunned but completely speechless. Was something wrong with this guy's head? This area was almost one third of Xi Xuan, and contained some important jie.

But after the initial shock, Zuo Mo looked closely. Zhong De might be mad, but he was a person who was very goal-oriented. He seemed mad but he definitely had his own goals.

Eliminating stray thoughts, Zuo Mo saw some things.

This area was not small, but they were all areas bordering Tian Huan. Once Zuo Mo took these jie, than Xi Xuan would not be threatened by Tian Huan at all. Their only worry was their border with Kun Lun. But after close inspection, Zuo Mo had to sigh at Zhong De's skill. There was a natural defensive jie at the connection to Kun Lun. If there was an elite battalion stationed there, they could block Kun Lun with little risk.

After cutting off their flesh, Xi Xuan would be rid of a great burden. The area they had to defend would shrink greatly, and their resources could be concentrated. And if it really was Gu Liang Dao that took power, Zuo Mo believed that Kun Lun would not be able to break through Gu Liang Dao's defense.

This way, Xi Xuan's torn up defense line would immediately become impenetrable, and their pressure would decrease greatly.

Zhong De was terrifying!

Standing in front of the jie map, Zuo Mo was motionless and deep in thought.

Zhong De closed his eyes in silence.

He had to admit that the lure that Zhong De threw out was too tempting! The present Mo Cloud Sea was only one hundred and thirteen jie, and the area that Zhong De had drawn out was three times bigger than Mo Cloud Sea!

If they could get this area, then the problem of Mo Cloud Sea's supply of

materials could almost be all resolved by themselves. This vast area contained rich ore mines. If they were developed properly, Mo Cloud Sea's strength would expand.

The small size of their territory had become the bottleneck stopping Mo Cloud Sea from going a step further.

In these past six years, Mo Cloud Sea had secretly trained middle-management talent for their expansion strategy. Due to this, there were no problems in terms of manpower. Mo Cloud Sea had the ability to take these jie in a short time.

But after swallowing this fat piece of meat, the drawbacks were also very clear. Once they took over this area, the long border would increase the pressure on Mo Cloud Sea. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea was a hedgehog with almost no weakness. Any person that attacked would leave bloodied.

This meant that Mo Cloud Sea only needed to maintain a few elite battalions and not enormous numbers of normal battalions.

Such a long border, and it was Tian Huan. This meant that they needed to station large numbers of battalions to deal with the threat of Tian Huan!

Zuo Mo's expression shifted and wavered.

Translator Ramblings: Either the present sect leader of Xi Xuan or his father would have been the person who ganged up with the other sects to exterminate the Zuo Family. I can't imagine Kun Lun and Tian Huan coming in to Xi Xuan without Xi Xuan finding out.

Chapter 818: Hidden Trump Card

Mist Tribe

Ever since Lan returned to the tribe, the mist people found to their shock that their cultivation speed had suddenly multiplied.

In this region of the mist sea, there didn't seem to be any beasts that could threaten them.

After a transportation formation between the main tribe and the cloud island was opened, it was easy to travel outside the mist sea. The mist people gradually stepped out of the cloud sea and started to interact with the outside world. The young mist people entered schools, learning all kinds of interesting knowledge. The great majority of them entered the battle general school, and the most accomplished among them as Bing Yue.

Bing Yue who had once cried mist people tears had unexpectedly chose the battle general school. The calm and composed demeanor that defined the mist people had lead her to have outstanding results in the battle general school. She became one of the top ranked among the young battle generals of Mo Cloud Sea.

Gongsun Cha, who managed the battle general school, was full of praise for her.

Information flowed into this isolated tribe. The mist tribe changed constantly. Many of the products of the mist tribe were in demand outside. High grade cloud mist was a good material to make nimbus clouds, and the use of high grade ice crystals were even more widespread.

Only the mist people had the ability to travel deep into the cloud sea to collect these two materials.

The mist tribe quickly became wealthy and under Lan's direction, the tribe leader Bing Yao made a trip to the cloud island to find Zuo Mo in hopes that Zuo Mo could help them forge a batch of shen equipment suited for the mist people. They were willing to pay all the expenses.

This batch of shen equipment was called the Mo Mist shen equipment.

The Mist Tribe became even stronger. As their living standards increased, the number of new births among the mist people increased greatly as well. The prosperity of the tribe caused the leader, Bing Yao's mouth be stretched in a smile everyday.

A great amount of Lan's power had recovered. As the tribe's lives got better, the tribe's belief in Lan grew even stronger. The resolute belief constantly repaired Lan's damaged body.

Lan's body was completely renewed as the bones of the body were healed. The now complete set of bones had become ice crystal like with a faint blue. If one looked closely, they would find that there were layers of tiny scripts in the light ice crystals. There were thousands of layers of these scripts.

Lan had spent a whole seven years in the deepest part of the cloud sea, absorbing countless ice mist crystals to strengthen this body!

It was finally finished!

Lan was slightly emotional. For totems, time was just a concept but there was still a sense of urgency for the tribe. The mist people tribe was not strong. Even though the development of the tribe had been good recently, and they had grown in population, they were still a small tribe.

As the totem of the tribe, Lan paid more attention to the outside world more than anyone in the tribe.

The tens of thousands of years allowed him to see through the mists. The mist people tribe was too miniscule, even in Mo Cloud Sea. In the entire world, they were even more insignificant.

Lan knew that no other faction would be like Zuo Mo and give them such good benefits with their power. But if he wanted the tribe to receive more living space, better investment in development, they had to contribute their power to Mo Cloud Sea, and become a more important part of Mo Cloud Sea.

It had been Lan's order for Bing Yue to enter the battle general school.

It was a pity that the mist people were too few in number. Otherwise, they could form a mist people battalion and fight for Mo Cloud Sea. In this era, there was nothing more valuable than service.

However, Lan had started to prepare all this. Once those young mist people who entered the battle general schools grew up, once the tribe had more people, the mist people would be able to create a mist people battalion. One day.

But until that day, all of the duties of the tribe, all the merit they needed to earn, Lan was the only person who could do it.

This was the responsibility that fell on Lan's shoulders as the totem warrior of the tribe.

Also, Zuo Mo and Mo Cloud Sea did not seem to be in a good situation recently

Lan thought about Gongsun Cha's request. After thinking, he immediately made a decision.

A thought covered all of the tribe.

A thought spread in ripples. All of the mist people unconsciously stopped what they were doing. Shock flashed across their faces and then they unhesitatingly sprinted towards the shen temple!

Countless figures flashed through the sky.

Everyone had grave expressions and were silent.

Moments later, everyone in the tribe had gathered outside the shen temple. The tribe leader, Bing Yao, stood at the very front with an expression of barely hidden excitement.

"Open the restricted land!"

An authoritative and cold voice sounded from inside the shen temple into the ears of every mist person.

The mist people present all shook. Shock and excitement rose on their grave faces.

The restricted land!

The mist people's restricted land, a territory they had guarded for more than ten thousand years!

It was it about to be opened!

A blinding blue light suddenly flew out of the shen temple and shot towards the restricted land.

Moments later, the ground trembled and boomed, the ice mist in the air clinking and rattling.

The mist people were prostrated on the ground with devout expressions.

Lan floated in the air above the shen temple. The figure was just a skeleton, but the authoritative presence shrouded the entire region.

Countless hair-thin rays of blue light appeared in the restricted land and flew towards Lan in the air.

Lan did not look at them and slowly floated down to the ground.

The moment that Lan's feet touched the ground, the blue energies wrapped onto the skeletal body. Starting from the feet, something began to take form. Lan did not seem to feel it and slowly stepped forward, With every step, the endless blue energies took form.

They formed combat boots, greaves, joints

The blue energy started from the toes, and then pushed up and grew along the armor as it materialized.

When Lan walked to the front of the crowd, an exquisite battle armor covered in patterns took form. The battle armor covered all of Lan. The ice blue battle armor seemed to be made from layers of ice crystals and was so breathtakingly beautiful.

What shocked everyone was that the battle armor was slender and curved. It was a female warrior's battle armor!

Lan was actually a female totem warrior!

The blue energy did not stop and continued to take form above Lan's

head. An icy blue and transparent umbrella appeared in Lan's hand. The handle of the umbrella seemed to be carved from ice. The ribs of the umbrella were deep blue. There were eighteen ice crystals tied with long blue tassels that dangled from the edge of the umbrella and clinked harmoniously as they swayed.

Wearing battle armor, holding an ice umbrella, Lan seemed to have stepped out of a portrait.

"After sleeping for ten thousand years, you and I are able to once again fighting side by side."

The voice spoke from behind the mask.

All of the mist people were overcome with excitement. The older mist people cried. Everyone recognized the figure in front of them! That legend that was worshiped in their shen temple, the tale that was told to every generation of mist people, the legendary guardian protector of the mist tribe, the strongest totem warrior in the mist people tribe's history!

No one knew her name, but every mist person could recognize her.

Bing Yao's tears streamed down his face. The god of the mist people, you have never abandoned your clan!

As though she could hear the shout in Bing Yao's mind, a clear icy voice sounded by everyone's ears as through it came from the ancient era.

"I, Lan, the totem of mist, worshiped by the mist people for generations, swear if my soul and body is not deceased, will not dishonor the name of totem and protect the mist people!

Mo Cloud Sea.

Gongsun Cha walked out of the transportation formation and stepped onto this nondescript cloud island. The cloud island was about two hundred mu and was a pitifully small island in Mo Cloud Sea. There were no seal formations or jinzhi on this little island that was covered in fauna.

There was no need for any jinzhi because living here was a top level

shen power expert.

"How come you are here?" the old man looked at Gongsun Cha with surprise and then realized, "You encountered trouble?"

Ever since he was reunited with A Gui, he had decided to stay at Mo Cloud Sea. He liked peace so he found an unpopulated cloud island for himself. Other than going to see A Gui occasionally, he spent all of his time on the island.

"Yes!" Gongsun Cha did not tarry and said briskly. "I have come to ask Mister to fight."

"Who?" The old man's eyes widened.

"Tian Huan!" Gongsun Cha responded.

"Oh, I heard you are in a sorry state. I was saying, just letting people beat on you and not retaliating, that's not that boy's style!" The old man smacked his lips.

Gongsun Cha had a small smile but did not speak. He could hear the old man's exasperation. A Gui was faithfully loyal to Zuo Mo and no matter how much the old man did not like Zuo Mo, he couldn't do a thing.

The old man snorted coldly and showed his missing and yellowed teeth. He said to himself, "I need to show the brat what a true shen power expert is!"

All of Mo Cloud Sea started to move at high speed.

This was the first time Mo Cloud Sea was moving with other factions. Their allies this time was the elite of Gu Liang Dao's faction led by Shuang Yu.

Gongsun Cha had been planning their counter-attack on Tian Huan all this time. However, sending a battalion could not change a secret war. Also, they could not rely on guerilla warfare because Zuo Mo had taken too many experts with him.

So when Gu Liang Dao contacted Gongsun Cha, Gongsun Chao became

alert.

If Gu Liang Dao and Mo Cloud Sea were allied together, they could deal with the problem of experts. Shuang Yu was a top expert. Adding on the old man, the forces could not be dismissed.

But Gongsun Cha did not rashly attack. He knew that there was only one chance for a surprise gambit like this. If they attacked and alerted the enemy, there would not be a chance like this again in the future.

He started to design a detailed plan. In order to have greater effect, he used all of Mo Cloud Sea's intelligence network.

In order to increase their military force, Gongsun Cha even send a request for reinforcement from the mist people tribe.

The good news was that Nan Yue's group had finished their mission and returned. Qinghua Xue and Xie Shan also came out of seclusion almost at the same time.

Gongsun Cha sighed in relief. The manpower was enough to support this battle plan.

When Lan appeared, Gongsun Cha was also stunned where he stood. Then he was overjoyed and his confidence increased! He had never thought that Lan would participate!

Lan's attention-catching actions caused Gongsun Cha to immediately know her strength—a top shen power expert!

Shuang Yu who had secretly travelled to Mo Cloud Sea was left mouth gaped with eyes wide. Mo Cloud Sea had a hidden top level shen power expert!

The familiar vibrations from Lan's ice blue battle armor caused Shuang Yu to realize this was a shen device raiment!

Mo Cloud Sea had a secret top level shen power expert with a shen device raiment!

For the first time, Shuang Yu had the feeling that Mo Cloud Sea was unfathomable. Then, Shuang Yu believed that their mission this time

would succeed! Even they hadn't known that Mo Cloud Sea had hidden such a trump card!

Tian Huan was going to be out of luck!

Editor's note: Poor Shuang Yu. It isn't just the one shen device raiment that hasn't been revealed. OP MC powers.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo was so fortunate to have come across Lan's bones and then coincidentally ended up where the mist tribe was living.

Chapter 819: Struggle

Zuo Mo stared at the jie map in front of him with bloodshot eyes.

He had been staring motionlessly at the jie map for almost six hours.

Xi Xuan was a little over eight hundred jie and one third of that was two hundred and-almost three hundred jie. How big was Mo Cloud Sea? One hundred and thirteen jie! If they could take down all this, Mo Cloud Sea could expand to almost four hundred jie!

This number was about to almost two thirds of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects total territories.

But that long and tattered border would cause Mo Cloud Sea's defense to become a big problem

Zhong De was slightly surprised. He had originally thought that when something so great and free was handed to him, Zuo Mo would excitedly agree without hesitation. He hadn't thought that while Zuo Mo was excited, he did not immediately agree.

A territory of almost three hundred jie yet someone would hesitate for six hours!

Zhong De re-evaluated Zuo Mo. He had not underestimated Mo Cloud Sea, he actually had a high opinion of Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea was the ally that Zhong De chose for Gu Liang Dao. Putting aside Gu Liang Dao's good friendship with Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea's strength was what he thought highly of.

He had other deeper considerations for giving almost one third of Xi Xuan to Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea was stronger than Gu Liang Dao, much stronger. The two would be neighbours. If they were to be allies, they needed to be of similar strength. However, Mo Cloud Sea had a firmer foundation. Once they digested the three hundred jie, they would become even stronger.

A Mo Cloud Sea that was too strong was not beneficial for a developing Xi Xuan.

In Zhong De's view, Gu Liang Dao was strong, but he clearly was not at the same level as Zuo Mo.

This could be seen from the comparison of the two's forces. Of Gu Liang Dao's force, other than himself, only Shuang Yu and Xiao were acceptable. They lacked talents. But Mo Cloud Sea, Wei Sheng, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, Zong Ru, a list of names that could blind and awe people. Even someone with such a resolute mind as Zhong De was not willing to become enemies against them.

The long border would drag Mo Cloud Sea into a tedious and difficult struggle with Tian Huan and slow Mo Cloud Sea's development.

Only when the two sides were in balance could a long-lasting alliance form.

Ten years. Zhong De estimated that Xi Xuan would need ten years under Gu Liang Dao in order to recover. If there was not a titan like Tian Huan, Zhong De thought that Mo Cloud Sea would only need five years to become a new titan of the same level as Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Zhong De felt that he had not underestimated Zuo Mo but at this time, he found that he had still underestimated Zuo Mo's foresight.

The guy who was said to be peerlessly greedily and only thought of profit was able to maintain his calm in the face of almost three hundred jie!

Such a terrifying person.

Zhong De suddenly suspected whether or not his decision was correct. Could Gu Liang Dao really fight against such a monster? Could he really fight against such a monstrous faction?

But then he grimaced. Other than Gu Liang Dao, he did not have a better choice. Gu Liang Dao was the most outstanding young person from Xi Xuan's lineage. He understood the present sect leader. If he gave Xi Xuan to the sect leader, the end of the ten year agreement would be the time that Xi Xuan would die.

Zhong De's heart was like rock. After wavering slightly, he recovered.

A pair of eyes that flashed with excitement and madness entered his field of view. His heart suddenly shuddered but his expression did not change. "What have you decided?"

Zuo Mo looked closely at Zhong De's eyes and said in a deep voice, "I also want this piece!"

His finger flicked and a curving streak of light appeared on the jie map. A region about thirty jie was outlined at the lower right corner of the area that Zhong De had proposed.

Zhong De's pupils suddenly contracted!

After Zhong De came out of his seclusion, he had studied repeatedly. As the second-ranking battle general of the ten top battle generals, Zhong De was bloodthirsty and savage, but he was unusually wary in his attitude towards war.

No one knew how many times he had studied this jie map. Every detail of this jie map had been imprinted into his mind long ago. Without any effort, it could be redrawn completely in his mind.

This area where Tian Huan and Xi Xuan borders were shared was a long and flat wedge between Xi Xuan and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

It was a complex place where three factions intersected. Back in the time when Xuan Kong Temple existed, the three factions had been restrained by the balance between the three forces. That area had become an area that none of the three factions could dominate. Due to this, large numbers of small but complex factions existed there.

The fall of Xuan Kong Temple and the rise of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect caused them to quickly consume these little factions to form this strange area.

On the thirty jie that Zuo Mo drew included the area where Xi Xuan and the Nine Great Dhyana Sects shared borders.

If Zhong De still did not know Zuo Mo's intentions now, then his reputation as the second-best battle general was false.

Nine Great Dhyana Sects! Mo Cloud Sea had a close relationship with the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, closer than expected!

Zhong De sighed inside. He knew that his intentions of using Tian Huan to restrain Mo Cloud Sea had failed.

Zuo Mo's intentions in demanding these thirty jie were clear. The territory connected to the Nine Great Dhyana sects and he would open a passage between Cloud Mo Sea and the Nine Great Dhyana sects. This way, Tian Huan's wedge territory would be facing enemies on two fronts. Mo Cloud Sea's battalions could attack by travelling through the territory of the Nine Great Sects and easily detour behind Tian Huan to attack.

Mo Cloud Sea that possessed Gongsun Cha and Bie Han could easily cleave this wedge-shaped territory from Tian Huan's flesh and bring it under Mo Cloud Sea's control!

The border between Mo Cloud Sea and Tian Huan would drastically shorten.

Zhong De was now in a dilemma. With Mo Cloud Sea's strength, the possibility they would succeed was a high. That way, rather than restraining Mo Cloud Sea, it was giving Mo Cloud Sea a great opportunity.

But without Mo Cloud Sea, Gu Liang Dao who took over Xi Xuan would not be able to survive. He only had two years left. After two years, Xi Xuan would only have one top battle general left, Gu Liang Dao.

In Zhong De's view, Gu Liang Dao had good skill but he was too honest, and was not intimidating enough. Zhong De was able to protect Xi Xuan by himself. No one dared to invade. Even Kun Lun and Tian Huan did not dare to easily start a war.

This was because he was ruthless and bloodthirsty!

There was only one result of fighting against him, blood flowing in rivers! In this time where multiple factions were facing off, no one dared to be damaged so much.

"What is your decision?" Zuo Mo's tone was just like Zhong De's had been previously.

Zhong De knew that the other saw through his intentions. However, he did not care. Power struggles would always exist between factions and had nothing to do with friendships. He was a decisive person and said, "Then I'll give you this region as well."

His finger swiped, and he drew out another twenty jie at the border of the thirty jie that Zuo Mo had just circled. Allying with Mo Cloud Sea was an essential condition to the survival of Xi Xuan. Zhong De did not have a choice, his hand was forced in the matter.

Zuo Mo looked for a while and saw some things.

Zhong De seemed to have casually picked out twenty jie. He seemed to have lost a big part of territory for nothing, but in truth, he had drastically decreased the border between Xi Xuan and Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo was full of admiration towards Zhong De. As expected of the second-best battle general! Zhong De was so calm to the point of cruelty. He did not linger or hesitate over territory. He did not care for reputation or tradition. For his strategic aims, he could give up everything else. Such a terrifying person!

But these twenty jie were free for Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo knew that Zhong De was near the end of his life and knew that Zhong De was also making a path for Gu Liang Dao. Zuo Mo did not worry about Gu Liang Dao's Xi Xuan. This had nothing to do with friendship, it was a judgement of the situation. The reason that Zhong De was so generous was because he knew Gu Liang Dao would not be able to protect an enormous Xi Xuan alone.

Actually, Zuo Mo was slightly worried. Even the smaller Xi Xuan was more than five hundred jie. All of Nine Great Dhyana Sects was just a little more than six hundred jie.

Looking at the present situation Yang Yuan Hao was in would show just how hard it was to manage such a large territory.

Gu Liang Dao's path was harder than his own.

"Agreed!" Zuo Mo said solemnly. He was full of spirit. Mo Cloud Sea's

era of being in its turtle shell was about to finally finish!

"Good!" Zhong De nodded expressionlessly. He then said, "Tian Huan's people have arrived."

Zuo Mo's attention was immediately moved. Zhong De was the crux of everything. For Xi Xuan. For Mo Cloud Sea. His safety the most important.

"They came slightly earlier than you. Li Xian Er was escorted to the Abyss Fiend Jail." A hint of coldness flashed through Zhong De's eyes. "Let's go see Tian Huan's future!"

Finishing, he walked outside.

Zuo Mo was lightly shocked. He knew Li Xian Er's status in Tian Huan. He asked in puzzlement. "Why would Tian Huan send Li Xian Er?"

"Hostage." Zhong De said coldly. "Otherwise, the sect leader would not dare to act out this plan. The sect leader is too stupid. I've guarded the Abyss Fiend Jail for decades, how can I not have any safeguards? Tian Huan came carefully and my people did not detect them. The sect leader was in too much of a hurry to send Li Xian Er to the Abyss Fiend Jail."

Zuo Mo heard that while Zhong De said "sect leader," there was no respect in his tone.

"He is devious and has great patience," Zhong De said coolly, "but is not decisive or confident enough. His desire for power is too great."

Zuo Mo was filled with curiosity but he did not want to be dragged into Xi Xuan's matters. He perceptively did not ask.

The group followed Zhong De towards the Abyss Fiend Jail. In order not to attract attention, they did not fly, but walked along the walls.

Suddenly, Wei Sheng stopped walking, and his gaze focused. Zuo Mo motioned for everyone to stop.

Zuo Mo and the others were in sync and spread out, ready to fight. Shi Pei next to Zhong De stepped forward to protect him. The other guards were on their guard.

Wei Sheng's expression was at ease and unaffected.

The God-Killing Blood Sword slowly rose. Everywhere Wei Sheng passed, there seemed to be a black and bottomless abyss. Wei Sheng's eyes became like bloody glass, but his expression did not change.

"Kill!"

A thunderous shout and the rock wall in front of them suddenly shattered and rain down on them!

Wei Sheng's sword drew out!

A blood red sword energy entered the shattered energies!

The sword energy that entered the shattered stone seemed to be hit by something incoming and suddenly gave off bright white light!

The blinding light immediately consumed the group. Everyone's sight became filled with white. They could not see a thing, and the surrounding presences were in chaos.

Sharp murderousness filled the air.

Zuo Mo didn't know what this white light was. Under the white light, he could not see a thing. What was strangest was the white light could disrupt the consciousness!

Zuo Mo's consciousness that was spread out was crushed by the light.

The enemy did not seem to be affected. Eight different murderous presences locked onto him and caused his skin to tremble.

Yet Zuo Mo reacted quickly and his expression changed!

Fishing in muddy waters!

The other's target was Zhong De!

Damn it!

At this time, a muffled grunt came from the white light.

Zuo Mo's heart suddenly sank.

It was Shi Pei!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is starting to become a land tycoon.

Chapter 820: Trap

A layer of complex shadowed scripts appeared over Mi Wu's eyes. The strong white light was filtered by the shadow script, protecting his eyes. He could clearly see every detail.

Mi Wu of the Mi Family was the most talented member of his generation. He had talent that was to be admired, and he did not waste his talent. From childhood, he worked hard. As one of the great families of Tian Huan, the Mi Family naturally raised him in a good environment.

The Mi Family was overjoyed to have produced such a genius. Even the top battle general of Tian Huan, Mi Nan, paid attention to him.

The Mi Family's teachings, his own hard work, and outstanding talent combined to create a stunningly skilled youth.

Of the top experts in Tian Huan, the most famous were the four seats and the twelve rings.

The four seats were the first four disciples of Tian Huan, Li Xian Er, Mi Wu, Sang Dong, Jin Xiao Yi.

Under every seat were three ring masters. Each ring master controlled an elite force.

The four seats and the twelve rings represented the highest combat force of Tian Huan, especially the four seated disciples. These four seats were the genius youths that Tian Huan had trained over the past few years. They were even stronger than the elders of the previous generation. If Chief Elder was said to be a supreme existence in Tian Huan, then the four seats ranked just below the sect leader, Mi Nan, and Mu Shuang.

Li Xian Er would become the future sect leader, and the other three members would become prominent elders of Tian Huan.

Mi Wu's fighting method was unpredictable like his name, like the ancient shamans. He had a quiet and thoughtful personality. While he was from a prestigious clan, he did not have excessive pride.

His pure-white robe was untouched by dust.

The blinding white light was Tian Huan's secret [Silver Light Flashbang]. It did not have any offensive power, but it could blind people with its almost unimaginable brightness. Even if one had shen power, they would not be able to avoid its effects. The most terrifying effect was that it could cause all of the energies in the area to become chaotic.

The seal scripts on Mi Wu's eyes allowed him to avoid the effects the silver light.

Zhong De!

Mi Wu's pupils contracted slightly as he cast the shen methodology. The shen glyph on his hand lit up slightly. Suddenly, the shen glyph on his palm seemed to come alive. It became three-dimensional and spun.

Six imperceptible lights suddenly flew out of the energetically spinning shen glyphs. They were like six nimble snakes that silently flew towards Zhong De!

Mi Wu had absolute confidence in this mission because all of Tian Huan put great importance on this mission.

Three of the four seats had come!

Other than Li Xian Er who had come to be the hostage, there was Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yi. Other than this, there were also other experts, and four ring masters. The composition of their team was so grand that Mi Wu felt there was no reason they would not succeed.

Jin Xiao Yu's shen glyph flowed. Little arrows floated in a dense group next to him. Every little arrow was made from shen glyphs was astounding in power!

These little arrows vibrated minutely and murderousness filled the battlefield.

Everyone's attention was attracted by these murderous little arrows.

Zhong De did not have any strong experts with him. There were no experts of their level in Xi Xuan. If they could find Zhong De, and avoid the defense of the battalion, the possibility they would succeed was high!

Creating chaos, Jin Xiao Yu and the other people would attract the attention of the enemy and Mi Wu would deliver the fatal blow.

This was their strategy!

Shi Pei's expression changed dramatically. He advanced rather than retreating, a ball of bloody energy forming in his hand that he threw forward.

A shen glyph hit the bloody energy.

The shen glyph suddenly lit up with a strange light. In a blink, the blood energy was completely absorbed! The shen glyph turned into an eerie bloody glyph. It trembled and then continued to shoot at Zhong De.

Shi Pei grunted and flew out as though he had been hit with a hammer!

Mi Wu was unaffected. The other was just a battle general and was insignificant compared to a top expert like him!

The six shen glyph snakes were locked onto Zhong De. Without any more obstacles, they shot in front of Zhong De.

Mi Wu's heart finally stirred. Zhong De was going to die!

Just as he thought Zhong De would die to the six shen glyph snakes, a withered hand appeared without warning in front of Zhong De.

A thin Dhyana xiu with closed eyes appeared in front of Zhong De out of thin air. His withered hand was like a fragile flower.

Impossible!

Mi Wu's eyes widened as he looked in disbelief at the scene occurring in front of him. No one could see under the [Silver Light Flashbang]! Even they themselves were helpless if they did not prepare beforehand. Even Dhyana xiu could not do it. The consciousness was useless!

Who was this person?

Mi Wu's heart suddenly sank. How could there be such a strong expert around Zhong De?

Their intelligence was faulty!

The hand formed a seal and six grey sutra characters flew out of Zong Ru's hands to face the six shen glyph snakes.

Snap!

The sutra characters encountered the shen glyph snakes and exploded like smoke. The grey mist shrouded the shen glyph snakes.

The shen glyph snakes were covered in a layer of grey.

Mi Wu's expression changed slightly. Wish power! Such strong wish power!

The left half of his body started to feel slightly numb. An ugly grey mark appeared on his left shoulder.

Was this a survivor of Xuan Kong Temple? The Nine Great Dhyana Sects did not have such a strong Dhyana xiu! Countless thoughts flashed through his mind. He did not dare to slack off. The shen glyph in his hand spinning urgently as his shen power surged.

Pew!

His left shoulder suddenly exploded, and the grey mark was destroyed. The terrifying feeling of numbness finally disappeared. All this happened in flash yet the amount of shen power used surpassed his predictions.

Mi Wu's expression became grave.

He could detect that the other was just as strong as any of the three ring masters under his command! Adding on the unpredictable and eerie shen power, this was a troublesome person!

However, the other was delusional to think that they could stop him with just this strength!

Mi Wu brimmed with murderousness.

But when his gaze focused on a three flanged Dhyana staff on the other's hand which had suddenly appeared, his expression froze on his face.

This vibration

Shen device!

Jin Xiao Yu was acting as planned.

Every little arrow was vibrating violently as though they were hungry and hornets waiting to move and consume. The sword essence just now made him feel a sliver of fear but he quickly recovered.

He was just slightly puzzled. Did Zhong De have someone powerful hidden away?

But he knew his duty. What he needed to do was distract the attention of the enemy and create chances for Mi Wu.

He was very successful!

He was so successful that he poked the hornet's nest!

Zuo Mo and the others who had been blinded due to the [Silver Light Flashbang] suddenly felt ferocious murderousness. Without even thinking, they threw out attacks in the direction of the source!

Zuo Mo's hand swiped and the sun axe appeared in his hand. He ignored the white nothingness he saw and threw in the direction of the murderousness with a loud shout.

Almost at the same time, Wei Sheng and Luo Li attacked!

Jin Xiao Yu felt a great sense of danger. He paled and didn't dare to think carefully. The little arrows around him rained on the group.

He did not look at his results. He put all his power into retreating!

Boom!

An enormous explosion sounded behind him, and then a wave of air as tangible as a wall hit his body.

He reacted quickly. Shen glyphs lit up over his body. He was like an untethered dry leaf that was thrown outwards with the wave of air.

Inside, Jin Xiao Yu's mind was in uproar, his limbs cold!

If he hadn't escaped quickly from the attack just now

Ambush!

This was an ambush!

He was in the air at present and could see the scene under him. His heart continued to sink.

The four ring masters were also engaged!

One was fighting with a bird, another with a dark gold mo puppet. The third had an even stranger opponent, it was a little person dressed in black that was smaller than a hand.

But the one that was in the worst state had a female opponent! This female's figure was unpredictable and ethereal. She did not give any signs of attack, and completely dominated this ring master.

Jin Xiao Yu almost didn't believe his eyes.

How could so many experts pop up? What group of freaks was this?

If he had just a guess before this, he was sure now that this was a planned out trap!

When he saw the appearances of Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng, his face paled.

Mo Cloud Sea!

No wonder there were so many experts. It was Mo Cloud Sea!

Jin Xiao Yu was decisive. The shen glyph at his forehead flashed and his panicked voice sounded in everyone else's minds at the same time.

"Retreat! It is Mo Cloud Sea! This is a trap!"

Everyone's' expression immediately changed!

Mo Cloud Sea!

Ever since Tian Huan targeted as Mo Cloud Sea, as their greatest enemy, their spying of Mo Cloud Sea. They gradually learned the power of Mo Cloud Sea.

If one had to say what part of Mo Cloud Sea gave the strongest

impression, it was not forging, not wealth, not their turtle-like jinzhi, but that list of names that could not be dismissed. That list was one that even a titan like Tian Huan was jealous of!

They had so much talent that it was incomprehensible. That tiny place had so many strong people!

It was a gathering of monsters!

When Mi Wu heard Jin Xiao Yu's shout in his mind, he finally remembered who this emaciated Dhyana xiu was!

Zong Ru!

The strongest Dhyana xiu of Mo Cloud Sea, the one who caused an apparition to appear when he came out of seclusion, Zong Ru!

No one knew how strong Zong Ru was. Mi Wu now had some understanding after the fight today. Zong Ru should be stronger than the ring masters but a step below the four seats.

However

Mi Wu stared at the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff in Zong Ru's hand with red eyes. When was a child of the Mi Family ever jealous of other people's equipment because it was better than theirs!

Born in luxury, for the first time, Mi Wu felt he was poor.

He could clearly feel the power of this Dhyana staff!

Even if it was not a shen device, it was not far off!

Mi Wu's heart bled. He was furious and sad. Zong Ru was not among the top ranked experts of Mo Cloud Sea, yet even he could have a Dhyana staff of this level!

Was Mo Cloud Sea rich to such a level!

With the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff, Zong Ru's strength was increased greatly. The difference between the two smaller. With the staff, Zong Ru was able to keep him engaged, unable to retreat!

Heart dripping blood, Mi Wu took a deep look at Zong Ru. The shen glyph on his body flashed and he disappeared.

Jin Xiao Yu and Mi Wu's thoughts of retreating were correct.

But sometimes, knowing the right action was not enough.

Translator Ramblings: And then there were 12 golden riiiiiiiiings

Chapter 821: Unexpected

Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yu were a level stronger than the others and immediately retreated but the four ring masters that had come along were not so lucky.

Wu Zhen was one of the ring masters under Mi Wu's command. He had a firm foundation, was both skilled and experienced in battle. He never feared a hard fight. He was just slightly weaker than Mi Wu. Expecting a hard battle, Mi Wu had taken him along this time.

From the start of the fight, they had the initiative on the battlefield.

Everything had gone smoothly according to plan. If the enemy was not prepared, A strange things like the [Silver Light Flashbang] made it likely they had a one in two chance of success on the first strike.

Wu Zhen had sneaked towards someone near Zhong De. He could see that this person was of high status.

In the white silver light, he moved closer like a ghost.

The other was about to enter his attack range. If he went a bit closer, he could strike for the kill!

At this time, he had a feeling and he unconsciously flashed to the side.

Hiss!

A streak of fire brushed past his body.

Wu Zhen's heart jumped. Did the enemy have people that were not affected by the [Silver Light Flashbang]?"

Before he could think, another dot of fire lit up.

Wu Zhen did not retreat at this time. Shen glyphs appeared on his hand, and he pointed fearlessly at the streak of fire!

Boom!

He felt a burning flame burrow into his body through his finger!

Hiss, he inhaled sharply. The shen glyph lit up, and his shen power

expanded dramatically to force this fire out of his body. Then he finally saw the attacker, the ambusher was a bird!

Wu Zhen's finger had contained the power of Tian Huan's shen glyph. Silly Bird was also affected and took a few steps back.

These steps looked normal but infuriated the usually proud Silly Bird!

When had Bird-jie ever been defeated like this!

She spread her wings as though she was about to take off. With a bright crow, bright red flames were sprouted from her mouth.

Wu Zhen instinctively felt the danger of the flames. He ignored everything else and retreated.

Silly Bird's wings flapped even faster. The flame seemed to leapt towards Wu Zhen as though it was alive.

The flames were extremely quick and drew out a blinding streak of fire in the air and caught up with Wu Zhen in a flash.

Wu Zhen took a deep breath. The shen glyph appeared. His hand raised and sliced down suddenly like a knife!

The fire line that was flying towards him was cut in two and flew past him on both sides of his body. Wu Zhen's worries eased slightly. He didn't know what kind of yao beast was this strange bird for it to be so strong!

Then, in his peripheral vision he saw that the two lines of flame suddenly arc in two curves and form a circle!

This was

Wu Zhen was startled. Before he could react, his body suddenly froze!

He was trapped in a strange force field!

This fire was strange.

Wu Zhen's heart continued to sink.

At this time, the shouts of Mi Wu Daren came from his mind. "Retreat! This is Mo Cloud Sea! This is a trap!"

Wu Zhen could not maintain his calm and changed expression.

The white light dissipated, and Zuo Mo's vision returned to normal.

But Zuo Mo had never suffered a great loss. Looking at the figures that were growing further away, his heart burned with fire.

Snap!

Lil' Pagoda appeared in Zuo Mo's hand.

The blinding golden sun shen power covered Zuo Mo and Lil' Pagoda

Zuo Mo breathed and his power surged. He seemed to be swinging an axe heavier than himself and his entire body was swung up!

Exhaling, he used all of his strength and threw the chubby Lil' Pagoda into the air!

"Good son! Your turn!"

Covered in golden light, Lil' Pagoda was like a blinding golden meteor that roared as it flashed towards the fleeing people like lightning.

"Yi yi ah ah!"

Covered in sun shen power, Lil' Pagoda appeared mighty as its top pointed forward. Its chubby eaves were tightly pressed to its body as it produced incomprehensible sounds.

Zuo Mo's throw was so powerful it was almost unimaginable. One could not forget that he had cultivated the Great Day mo physique in the past, and the results of ancient shen power on refining the power was even more outstanding.

Wu Ru heard the sharp howl coming behind him and was astounded.

He was a ringmaster under Jin Xiao Yu. He was a clever person so when he received Mi Wu Daren's order, he did not hesitate before moving out.

While he was slightly disheveled, he was not wounded. He was slightly reassured.

When he heard the sound of something splitting the air behind him, he turned his head and saw a bright ray of light flying towards him.

So fast!

His pupils suddenly contracted. In a blink, the golden light came close to him and there was no time for him to dodge.

He snorted coldly. He raised his right arm lightning fast. Threads of shen glyphs lit up and covered his right arm.

That ball of golden light grew closer and Wu Ru finally saw what was covered by the golden light. He couldn't help but freeze slightly. What was that

However, he reacted quickly. With a shout, he punched towards the ball of light!

Boom!

A fist energy that was formed from shen power left his hand and headed for the ball of light!

Just as the two were about to collide, Li' Pagoda suddenly somersaulted.

The ball of light made a strange change in direction and dodged the fist energy!

"Pagoda Pagoda Back Throw Skill!"

An even stranger event occurred. With this somersault, Lil' Pagoda threw out all of the golden light that covered its body. The golden light that was cast out turned into a sun shen axe!

The sun shen axe flew towards Wu Ru's face.

Wu Ru's expression changed. He could not do anything except unconsciously use his right arm to protect his face.

Boom!

The shen glyphs on his right flashed as his arm flew into the air with a spray of blood. Wu Ru flew backwards as though he had been struck by a heavy mallet.

It was a pity that he could not see Lil' Pagoda swelling up like a balloon, its two small eyes almost disappearing due to the swollen flesh.

"Woosh!"

Mist rushed out of Lil' Pagoda's mouth like a herd of horses!

No one could imagine such a great tide flood forth like water from an enormous dam from such a small body.

In a blink, the surroundings became a sea of mist. Not just Wu Ru, even Jin Xiao Yu who was close was swallowed by the mist that surged out.

With this, Lil' Pagoda spat out all of the mist it had consumed in the Mist Hall.

When he threw Lil' Pagoda out, Zuo Mo had summoned the Ghost Mist Child.

In the area covered by the ghost mist, the Ghost Mist Child was king!

The Ghost Mist Child waved his hand the mist sea suddenly flew towards Zuo Mo carrying Wu Ru and Jin Xiao Yu.

The Ghost Mist Child who had wanted to give a good display felt heated at such a good opportunity. His figure changed and an ancient mist giant the size of a mountain appeared in people's views.

"Mortals! Tremble!"

The thunderous bellow of the mist giant caused people to shake.

In this moment, even Zhong De's, usually expressionless, face twitched when he raised his head to see the astounding big body of the mist giant.

What kind of monsters did this guy raise?

Jin Xiao Yu recognized the danger and didn't dare to hesitate. With a muffled grunt, a shen glyph at his chest split. Furious shen power filled his body. His six senses immediately multiplied in sensitivity. He immediately found the heavily wounded Wu Ru.

"Hiss!"

His body disappeared and he appeared almost at the same time next to

Wu Ru. He grabbed the nearly unconscious Wu Ru and with a few flashes, he disappeared.

The mist giant that was waiting to attack froze where he stood.

The cooked chicken flew away!

Zuo Mo and the others prepared to give chase when Zhong De suddenly shouted, "Quick, to the Abyss Fiend Jail!"

Zuo Mo's mind immediately became clear and he shouted, "A Gui, come with me. Everyone else, protect General Zhong! Silly Bird, do not let them escape!"

Then he grabbed Shi Pei, "You, lead the way!"

Shi Pei seemed to be made from the same mold as Zhong De. Even while wounded, he was still expressionless. He pointed towards a direction and said, "There!"

Zuo Mo and A Gui rose into the air and flew at full speed in the direction Shi Pei pointed in.

If they could capture Li Xian Er, they would have an absolute advantage.

Zuo Mo's despondency was swept away and he was full of spirit.

Li Xian Er sat and curiously examined the surroundings. "So this is the famed Abyss Fiend Jail!"

Ban Xia did not dare to underestimate this fragile-looking female. If the Abyss Fiend Jail did not suppress power, the other would be able to kill him with a finger.

Li Xian Er did not seem to be worried for her own safety and was curiously and idly examining the surroundings.

The Abyss Fiend Jail was a restricted land of Xi Xuan and rarely known to outsiders. Even the great majority of normal disciples in Xi Xuan had not heard of it.

It was a great opportunity to come to the restricted land of Xi Xuan and

personally study it.

Li Xian Er knew a bit about the Abyss Fiend Jail.

When Xi Xuan found this place, it was filled with dangerous fiend souls. However, because the position of the Central Plains were too good, the Xi Xuan of the past decided to set up their sect here.

This dangerous deep abyss was changed into a jail to imprison their powerful enemies.

In the Abyss Fiend Jail, any person's power would be suppressed to a very low level. The place was filled with jinzhi and could not be avoided. Even so, because this was an important area of the sect, no one dared to slack off. The Abyss Fiend Jail still had a battalion stationed there.

The battalion that was stationed at the Abyss Fiend Jail were comprised mostly of criminals. They needed to destroy their cultivation and then enter the abyss before starting cultivation from the beginning. Because this place was filled with extremely dense fiend wind, they need to absorb the fiend zephyr into their body and turn it into their power.

This meant that they would not be suppressed by the fiend wind.

Red fiend zephyr floated in the wind. These zephyrs were extremely dangerous like poison. However, Ban Xia had prepared. He had consumed the special lingdan. As to Li Xian Er, that wasn't for him to worry about.

These red fiend zephyrs shot into the air from the unfathomable abyss.

From far away, it looked like a red waterfall flowing in reverse.

Of the fiend zephyrs that charged out of the abyss, there would occasionally be one or two immature fiend souls that came out. When these fiend souls came out, they would be crushed by the jinzhi.

Li Xian Er imperceptibly frowned. These fiend souls were too weak and this was why the jinzhi were able to destroy them. She had a great understanding of formations and she could see with a glance that these seal formations were not just limited in power, they were old and lacked maintenance. The power they had was not great.

She stayed there silently and waited for the mission to start.

Suddenly, the shen glyph at her forehead lit up and Mi Wu's urgent voice suddenly sounded. "Xian Er, run! It's a trap!"

Li Xian Er's eyes suddenly opened.

Ban Xia detected this and hurriedly opened his eyes. "What is it? Miss Li?"

Li Xian Er did not seem to hear him. A shen glyph suddenly lit up inside her body. A vast presence surged like an unsealed ocean.

She had activated the jinzhi that Chief Elder had set in her body personally!

Li Xian Er was the future sect leader of Tian Huan. For safety, the chief elder had placed protective jinzhi in her body and also told her the shen methodology to activate them. This was adding a lifeline for her.

The fiend zephyrs in the surroundings were pushed aside by an invisible force. The hampered shen power started to flow, and the familiar power came back inside her body.

Looking at Ban Xiao in front of her, a hint of murderousness flashed through Li Xian Er's eyes. The shen glyph flashed.

A bloody hole suddenly appeared at Ban Xia's forehead.

Ban Xiao's terrified and puzzled expression froze on his face. Before he could make a sound, he fell over face first.

"Hey, again. Funny to see you here!"

A familiar voice came from the exit.

When she saw the incomer, Li Xian Er's pupils suddenly contracted.

"Zuo Mo!"

Translator Ramblings: The mist giant should be a steam giant so it is entirely made out of hot air.

Chapter 822: Ming Yue Ye

On the mountain peak, Gu Liang Dao sat alone as he stared dazedly in the distance.

"What are you thinking?"

A voice came from behind him. Xiao walked over, concern in his calm eyes. He knew just how difficult this decision was for Gu Liang Dao.

"I don't know." Gu Liang Dao shook his head, his voice hoarse. "Xiao, what do you think?"

"No matter what you choose," Xiao calmly shrugged, "even if you want to destroy Xi Xuan, I will not object, as long as you are happy."

Gu Liang Dao's eyes recovered some spirit and he laughed. "Why would I destroy Xi Xuan?"

"Then taking over Xi Xuan is a normal thing to do." Xiao said with a relaxed expression. "Do not put too much pressure on yourself, you are not the savior. Xi Xuan is fated to die, even if you promise Zhong De. In time, there will be no Xi Xuan left, only Gu Liang Dao."

Gu Liang Dao's expression eased slightly. His expression was filled with puzzlement. "Why would Zhong De choose me?"

"I don't know." Xiao spread his hand and said helplessly, "You know, as one of the lowest ranked accountants in Xi Xuan before, I'm completely ignorant about high level secrets."

Gu Liang Dao was amused and laughed. Moments later, he calmed down and his spirit had recovered. "I have already talked with Shuang Yu. He is in Mo Cloud Sea, he said that Lil' Miss is about to do something big."

"Mo Cloud Sea is not someone that would swallow and bear it." Xiao said with a smile, "None of them have a good temper. Oh, what did Shuang Yu say about the offer?"

"The same as you." Gu Liang Dao smiled, a hint of warmth flickering in his eyes.

"That's what it should be." Xiao said as a matter-of-fact. "We were minor characters in the past, what does Xi Xuan have to do with us? Why are you thinking so much? He wants to give it to you, if you want it then take it. If you don't, just refuse. Do you also want to vie for the world?"

"Vie for the world?" Gu Liang Dao was silent for a moment before laughing. "I do not have this ability. My wish is to not fail the brothers that followed me."

"Everyone knows this." Xiao comforted Gu Liang Dao. "Everyone's families have been brought over. We owe Zhong De for that. If you do not want to accept, we can think of another way to pay back Zhong De."

"Zhong De's plan is to give a third of the territory, the area near Tian Huan to Brother Zuo for them to block Tian Huan for us." Gu Liang Dao's expression became solemn. "And there will be about five hundred jie that will be given to us. He will help cleanse them."

"Five hundred jie!" Xiao inhaled sharply, and his expression became grave.

"Would we be able to take it?" Gu Liang Dao looked at Xiao. Xiao was his chief steward, and no one knew their wealth better than he did.

"No." Xiao shook his head and showed a grimace. "Our foundations are too shallow and we lack personnelle."

Xiao counted on his fingers. "We know the state of Xi Xuan. The management at all levels are basically controlled by those families. Zhong De will definitely eliminate these people. We can promote some people from below, but Xi Xuan has rotted for so many years. It is not so easy to set up the infrastructure again"

Xiao sighed lightly. "I really admire Little Mo Ge right now. He started preparing for expansion a few years ago. While there isn't any special talents in their ranks, they have a large group of intermediate ranks that will be useful now."

"That is a group of monsters." Gu Liang Dao also grimaced. He turned and asked, "How many jie can we accept at maximum?"

"Just by ourselves, one hundred and fifty jie!" Xiao gave a specific number. "This is only because Big Brother still has a high reputation in Xi Xuan and can pull over many people. However, if we add Zhong De's support, we might be able to do it, but this will leave behind a great weakness."

Gu Liang Dao grimaced, but his eyes lit up with sprit.

Due to Kun Lun's interference, the inner conflict of the yao became even more intense. From the surface, there were no differences in strength between the two sides.

Most of the experts that Ming Yue Ye had were the shen power experts of the new generation. She also controlled the core secrets of the yao's shen power. Many people also forgot that she also controlled the Genius Alliance, this association that did not seem to be of any actual use in the eyes of the higher ranks.

She controlled the strongest yao shen methodology and had a large group of talented youths under her. She had managed the Genius Alliance until it was impenetrable. And her motivated philosophy was accepted widely by young people.

After focused attention over seven years, Ming Yue Ye's strength had quickly expanded.

Just like the mo had a hard time when cultivate shen power after reaching marshal level, the yao shen power methods were the same. The power of the sky yao was already fixed, and they were not suited to further cultivating shen power.

When the council of elders realized this, they were full of regret.

But the council of elders did not lack for experts. They still controlled the strongest existences that represented the traditional yao arts, the sky yao.

Looking from the perspective of future potential, the sky yao were not as talented as the geniuses, but in terms of current strength, there was not

such a great difference between the two.

One side was the peak existence of traditional yao arts, the other were the genius youths that cultivated shen power.

With the addition of Kun Lun's interference, the collision between the two was fierce.

Everyone knew that there was no way the conflict would be resolved peacefully. Intense conflicts occurred and both sides suffered heavy fatalities.

Other than the secret battles between experts, the fighting between the two sides were not limited to one area.

Youqin Lie was expressionless. After Nan Yue and the others returned to Mo Cloud Sea, the pressure on him increased.

The Council of Elders and Ming Yue Ye fought and they were also affected.

Everyone looked towards Youqin Lie. Their breathing became rushed. They had a feeling that Boss' background was about to be revealed.

"We will support Elder Ming Yue Ye." Youqin Lie said indifferently.

The group all had expressions of realization. So Boss' background was Elder Ming Yue Ye! Actually, when Ming Yue Ye had mentioned Liang Wei, they had speculated that the power behind Boss was Elder Ming Yue Ye. The arrival Nan Yue and the other shen power experts seemed to prove this. Weren't those outrageously young and powerful guys the same as those from the legendary Genius Alliance?

"Hem!" Youqin Lie coughed deliberately. "Everyone remember, we did not do anything before this."

"Yes yes yes, we did not do anything!"

"Ah! What did we do? We slept and ate every day!"

"I was in seclusion all this time."

All of the members had expressions saying "I know" "We understand."

"Hem!" Youqin Lie showed a cruel and ruthless expression. "Our work has been good, the higher ups are satisfied. Everyone needs to work harder in the future."

Everyone was full of joy. They had managed to launder themselves clean.

Youqin Lie managed to reach out to and form a connection with Ming Yue Ye.

The conflict between the Council of Elders and Ming Yue Ye also affected his territory. He immediately realized that this was a one in a thousand chance, and unhesitatingly sided with Ming Yue Ye, giving up his own territory.

Youqin Lie's youth and his experienced skills immediately won him praise from the higher-ups.

This was a trait of Ming Yue Ye's group. They favoured young talents because the majority of them were young. Youqin Lie was so young yet he had conquered such a large territory. It could be seen that he was talented. Adding on that this was a period of time that Ming Yue Ye's faction was heavily recruiting from other factions, Youqin Lie was immediately deputized as the highest-ranked supervisor in this region.

Youqin Lie took up the burden and immediately started a cleanse the region of the Council of Elder's influence. With experience from the underground world, Youqin Lie was decisive and skilled in killing. At this time, he was like a sharp knife that fit the hand.

Pu Yao sneaked into the Ten Finger Prison, and faked large amounts of investigation reports on Youqin Lie. His cover was flawless.

The state of the world was turbulent, the yao were all worried. Many people even thought that this inner conflict would continue for a long time, and would even cause the yao into civil war.

Yet no one would have thought that it would finish so quickly.

Ming Yue Ye's skill that was a step above others and once again showed

its effectiveness.

Just as everyone was focused on the inner conflict between the yao, Mu Xi Corps silently started a campaign against Kun Lun!

Yes, Kun Lun, the hegemon of the world, Kun Lun!

With astounding presence, Mu Xi Corps successively took back seven jie that Kun Lun had taken over!

The military was shocked, the yao were shocked, the Council of Elders was shocked, the world was shocked!

That was Kun Lun!

Ming Yue Ye was so daring to attack Kun Lun proactively. She stepped on Kun Lun to display her resolve.

What people felt most incomprehensible was Ming Yue Ye had succeeded!

When the new of this battle was sent back to the yao, everyone went crazy! Ming Yue Ye who had taken back the occupied territory and reached a peak in her reputation. She wasn't just loved by the people, even the prestigious families that had originally supported the Council of Elders started to lean towards her!

A powerful and united yao benefited everyone!

The situation seemed become one-sided for Ming Yue Ye.

Facing Ming Yue Ye who had won that battle, the Council of Elders shrank back and hid. At this time, fighting against Ming Yue Ye was not wise.

They knew that Ming Yue Ye needed to face Kun Lun's anger next.

All of Kun Lun was angry!

When did someone dare to attack Kun Lun!

Offense on the dignity of the hegemon could not be tolerated!

Kun Lun did not hesitate. Mu Xuan, the eight ranking battle general of the ten great battle generals, led six battalions as they ferociously pressed

towards the yao borders.

A great battle was about to occur!

This great battle between Kun Lun and the yao attracted the eyes of the world.

Everyone wanted to see how Kun Lun, the hegemon of the world, was going to get their honor back. They also wanted to see how Ming Yue Ye, called "the strongest female" would respond.

Kun Lun needed to recover face through battle. Ming Yue Ye also needed continued victories to maintain the support of the people. If she failed, she would be the criminal that started a war. Her reputation would plummet. The situation with the Council of Elders would immediately reverse, and she would receive a destructive blow. People would doubt her. But if she won, she believed that the Council of Elders would not have any chance at all.

Both sides needed victory!

This was fated to be a great and terrible battle!

Translator Ramblings: And Zuo Mo now has a spy in the yao.

Chapter 823: Weaving Girl's Shuttle

Zuo Mo and Li Xian Er faced off.

"I hadn't thought that I would encounter Mister Zuo. It is a happy occasion when old friends to meet." Li Xian Er smiled without any nervousness.

"Yes, yes!" Zuo Mo said with a snicker. He examined Li Xian Er, as though he was seeing a pile, no, a mountain of jingshi

"Last time in the mo territories, I saw Mister Zuo and wanted to experience it myself. How about a battle today?" Li Xian Er's face was full of spirit.

"Fighting? Of course there has to be a fight, but it is two of us against you!" Zuo Mo said scoundrelly and then moved without any hesitation!

As though she was connected with his mind, almost at the same time, A Gui disappeared from beside him.

Damn it!

Li Xian Er cursed inside. She had originally intended to use words to herd Zuo Mo to get a chance to fight one on one. Usually, in front of a woman, there were rarely any men that were willing to embarrass themselves and gang up on the woman.

If there was a one-on-one fight, Li Xian Er had some confidence that she could handle Zuo Mo. This was her only chance to reverse the situation.

She hadn't expected Zuo Mo to completely ignore her. She didn't know if Zuo Mo had seen through her intentions or if he was such a scoundrel.

But she reacted quickly. The Abyss Fiend Jail had a great effect on suppressing power. She had the Chief Elder's jinzhi to counteract this force, but the enemy didn't.

She may have a chance!

Her eyes suddenly lit up. If she could kill Zuo Mo, then Mo Cloud Sea was finished!

Tian Huan had studied Mo Cloud Sea in depth. Mo Cloud Sea had many strong people. Wei Sheng, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han and others. All of them were stars in their own right. However, there was one person that was the pillar of the faction, Zuo Mo.

Tian Huan thought hard of to find a to kill Zuo Mo but found in the end it was almost impossible. Zuo Mo's strength was unfathomable. The only other faction in the xiuzhe world who could reach this level was Lin Qian's Kun Lun.

But a chance appeared like this!

Li Xian Er's fighting spirit rose, a hint of determination flashing through her beautiful eyes.

Other than the Chief Elder's jinzhi, she had something else powerful enough to determine the battle—Weaver Girl's Shuttle!

Tian Huan's only shen device raiment!

The shen power inside her body moving, the shen glyphs appeared on her exposed skin like blooming roses. An exquisite pink battle armor appeared on her body. The layers of pink plates were like the petals of pink flowers. No one would think that this beautiful and slightly adorable battle armor was the strongest shen device raiment of Tian Huan, the [Weaver Girl's Shuttle].

Yet in Zuo Mo's eyes, Li Xian Er wasn't adorable at all.

The surging shen power caused Li Xian Er to look like a furious whirlpool. Zuo Mo had to pause. If he charged in now, he would be pulled into the shen power whirlpool.

Zuo Mo knew very well the power of a shen power whirlpool. He, in fact, had a small whirlpool inside his right hand. However, the shen power coming off Li Xian Er was enough to tear him to pieces.

As expected!

Just as Zuo Mo retreated, he heard a "brnng" sound next to his ear.

The seemingly adorable armor plates on Li Xian Er stood on end. A

powerful presence immediately rushed outwards like a twister that lost control!

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly. He reacted quickly, golden light appeared on his right hand. A small axe appeared in his palm. With a shout, he threw the little axe towards Li Xian Er.

Zuo Mo did not stay idle. Three sun shen thorns glided along the ground like nimble vipers that flew silently towards Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er flicked out a pink ray of light that hit the sun shen axe. The sun shen axe seemed to be frozen mid-air.

Her pink-clad feet lightly tapped and a pink ripple spread. Pia pia pia, the three sun shen thorns were crushed into powder.

In the entire process, she didn't even look at Zuo Mo.

Snap snap snap!

A burst of explosions sounded above her heads. She was like a blurry purple mist. A Gui was like a ghost that flashed in and out of view. The two were attacking at a rapid rate.

Zuo Mo was astounded. He knew that as the first seat of Tian Huan Li Xian Er was strong. The only person that ranked above her was the Chief Elder. However, he found after fighting her that Li Xian Er was stronger than he imagined!

She was much stronger than the people he had fought just now!

Zuo Mo took a deep breath, and his spirit burned like fire. No matter what, he had to capture Li Xian Er today! Only if he took down Li Xian Er could he realize his strategy.

Zuo Mo did not hesitate any longer and advanced!

Li Xian Er was astounded. The other two was not affected by the find souls!

What she did not know was that Zuo Mo and A Gui had spent a long

time in the Sealed Extinction Battlefield and they had developed a resistance against corruption from fiend souls. Additionally, Zuo Mo cultivated the sun shen power which was the bane to all things corrupt. A Gui's Undying Shen Power was the complete opposite, having a strong affinity for fiend souls. She could absorb these yin and corrupt existences. This was the perfect battlefield for A Gui.

Li Xian Er was shocked but not afraid. She was still calm.

The other did not have the upper hand even two against one.

Shen power appeared continuously through the shen glyphs. She didn't have any feelings of tiredness and was filled with fighting spirit. In the sect, the other shidi were not a match for her, and no one dared to really fight against her.

She had great strength but not a lot of real battle experience.

Of the two enemies, Zuo Mo's attacks were broad and open, while A Gui's were unpredictable. The two completely different styles forced her to focus.

However, this caused her to improve quickly. After the initial panic, she gradually calmed down.

The shen glyphs inside her body had an indescribable resonance with the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. This profound resonance caused her consciousness to be clear and hold every corner of the battlefield in her mind. She could clearly feel the shen glyphs inside her body become more active under the simulation of the Weaving Girl Shuttle. It seemed to be a powerful heart that gave her endless shen power and filled her with strength!

As expected, only strong enemies could cause him to improve faster!

Li Xian Er felt unprecedentedly powerful. Her eyes narrowed sharply!

Some of the Weaving Girl's Shuttle's scales started to show exquisite patterns like roses. It was like a sleeping beast gradually waking.

Her attacks immediately became stronger.

As she moved, the pink shen power ripples were filled with fatal danger.

Zuo Mo felt the pressure increase.

The techniques of shen power were not as complex as spells. Most of them were simple, and what determined their power was the strength of shen power!

Li Xian Er's shen power was becoming stronger. This was why he was feeling the pressure increase.

Yet he didn't feel any fear. Under the stimulation of great danger, the sun shen power inside his body became unusually active. The golden shen power burned like flowing lava and made Zuo Mo feel as though he was about to burn up.

"Kill!"

Zuo Mo's body flashed dark gold. With a shout, the Anti Dragon Claw he held had a layer of blinding golden energy. He swung towards Li Xian Er as though he was holding a two-handed axe!

At this time, he could not care about something like capturing the enemy live!

The air started to ignite where the Anti Dragon Claw had passed.

The golden axe energy flickered and spat like the tongue of the sun's flame.

Li Xian Er's eyes widened. A long pink shuttle flew in front of her. Li Xian Er's nimble left hand drew in the air lightning fast.

The long pink shuttle moved through the air at astounding speed. In a flash, a pink rose wall took form. Every flower petal could be clearly seen. They were in layers, exquisite and beautiful.

The furious sun shen axe cut hard onto the pink rose wall.

Booom!

The pink rose wall seemed to be weak. It immediately shattered and flew

in all directions.

Yet Zuo Mo's expression changed. The Anti Dragon Claw seemed to have cut into cotton. Invisible power was stopping it, or wrapping around it, or pulling at it.

The sun shen axe that had been unstoppable was halved immediately in presence.

Zuo Mo did not have time to be startled when he felt a stirring of danger.

He saw pink flowers spinning in the air around him. They had not dissipated!

Zuo Mo was experienced in battle. With a look he knew there was a killing move coming!

Immediately, he waved the Anti Dragon Claw around to protect his body.

Brrng!

The delicate pink flower petals dancing in the wind suddenly tensed, becoming hard, and then shot at Zuo Mo!

Ding ding ding!

Zuo Mo's Anti Dragon Claw moved and securely protected him. The pink flower petals hit the circle of light like raindrops on banana leaves and caused sprays of sparks.

These seemingly delicate flower petals were astoundingly powerful.

Powerful ripples from the collision caused Zuo Mo's feet to continue to sink into the ground. In a flash, all of Zuo Mo's calves had sank into the rock.

The storm of attacks forced Zuo Mo to instinctively wave the Anti Dragon Claw!

At this time, Li Xian Er was fighting fiercely with A Gui.

Li Xian Er could clearly feel that A Gui was more difficult to deal with than Zuo Mo. Other than the unpredictable and eerie attacks, A Gui's grey crystal battle armor was not ordinary.

The grey crystal armor caused A Gui to merge with her surroundings no matter where she appeared. Adding on A Gui's eerie and unpredictable movements, even Li Xian Er felt a headache.

What shocked her even more was that A Gui's shen power contained a great presence of death.

Such a great death energy could only appeared on something dead. Li Xian Er almost didn't believe her eyes.

A Gui saw Zuo Mo's situation and a thread of purple flame appeared in her eyes.

Woosh, a layer of purple flames appeared on the surface of the [Undying Ghost]. The flames were extremely thin as they silently burned.

Two short bone daggers appeared on A Gui's hands. The short bone daggers were shrouded in purple flames. The grey [Undying Ghost] spread like the wings of a bird, the purple flames flowing within.

The silent purple flames seemed to be able to consume everything in the surroundings. At the border of the flames was a circle of deep blackness.

Shock suddenly flashed through Li Xian Er's eyes.

Shen device raiment!

This was a shen device raiment!

While the attributes of power were completely different, she was familiar with the unique presence of the shen device raiment. She was almost immediately sure that this was a true shen device raiment!

Heavens!

Other than [Arsonist], Mo Cloud Sea had a second shen device raiment!

Editor's note: Poor poor Li Xian Er. Arsonist, Undying Ghost, Zong Ru's staff, and Lan's armor have been revealed to some people in the world. But

there has not been a true reveal for City Destroyer, Wei Sheng's God-Killing Blood Sword, Zuo Mo's Dad's shen device, and the shen nucleus. Even then Lan's armor hasn't had a true reveal. So 4 psuedo shen devices and 4 true shen devices, 8 total. Nine if they capture Li Xian Er and take Weaver Girl's Shuttle. And the Gravestone Armor too... Hoard much? Greedy greedy zombie.

Translator Ramblings: To discuss WanderingGummi's point, the shen nucleus can't be used as a weapon to fight at this point, it's just a potential shen device. You can use it to make a shen device but Zuo Mo hasn't managed to forge it yet. The [Ghost] which started off the whole thing with Zuo Mo's family is incomplete. Zuo Mo only has the pieces from Xi Xuan and Xuan Kong Temple, he's still missing the Tian Huan and Kun Lun pieces.

Chapter 824: Zuo Mo's Fury

The appearance of A Gui's [Undying Ghost] was a great blow to Li Xian Er.

A Gui immediately grabbed the other's momentary lapse in concentration and her body moved.

Almost at the same time, two purple dagger shaped energies silently appeared behind Li Xian Er like spitting snakes.

Li Xian Er detected the danger, and regretted her distraction. She lacked battle experience to have lost concentration in front of such a powerful opponent.

The Weaving Girl's Shuttle nimbly curved, and wove shen glyphs to stop A Gui's attack.

Yet A Gui's attack was fast. Li Xian Er lost the initiative when she lost concentration. The Weaving Girl's Shuttle had only woven half of the shen glyph when the two purple daggers hit the Weaving Girl's Shuttle.

Bam!

Li Xian Er's heart shook and her inner energies roiled.

The Weaving Girl's Shuttle was blown back. An extremely thin strand of purple energy permeated the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. At the same time, a dense shen power with the presence of death silently burrowed into her body.

As Li Xian Er was pulling back the Weaving Girl's Shuttle she felt a wave of coldness along her neck. She was astounded. Shen glyphs lit up on her pink boots and she suddenly disappeared from her spot.

An eerie purple energy sliced past where she had been standing. If she had been a sliver slower, the dagger energy would have easily cut her neck in half.

Li Xian Er appeared twenty zhang away, her face ashen, and startled. Several strands of hair had been cut by the dagger energy and were

dancing in the wind.

In that moment, she seemed to hear the breathing of the death god. The shen glyphs on her combat boots had spiderweb cracks. The only reason she had escaped with her life was because of the life-saving shen glyphs of the shen device raiments.

The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] had three life-saving shen glyphs, each with different effects. There were only two left.

She was a genius and strong. However, she lacked the tempering through blood and fire, and her resolve was much lower than people like Zuo Mo and A Gui.

She gathered shen power to exterminate the purple energy that had burrowed into her body.

She suddenly felt that today was dangerous.

Zuo Mo felt extremely irritated today. He was being suppressed by Li Xian Er!

It was rare for this situation to occur in his battle history. However, the other's shen power was very powerful, and the shen device raiment she wore was also extraordinary. The two together immediately caused Zuo Mo to be put at a disadvantage.

Zuo Mo had always been confident in his shen power. The shen power whirlpool in his right hand could produce endless shen power. While it was not a lot, the amount was significant when accumulated over time. He was also very hardworking and his shen power had always continued to grow.

In all of Mo Cloud Sea, except for the two freaks A Gui and Eldest Shixiong, no one else's growth could rival his.

Zuo Mo still didn't understand A Gui's situation. But Eldest Shixiong was tempering and absorbing the power of the God-Killing Blood Sword. This ancient shen sword that could rival the Immemorial Shen Sword

contained a terrifying ocean of power.

Zuo Mo actually felt sympathy for Eldest Shixiong. Everyday, he had to struggle in that ocean. That would not feel good. Normal people would not be able to endure such pain. Zuo Mo had tried once, and collapsed for three whole days after coming out. Eldest Shixiong received this method of cultivation that was like self-torture everyday. Consequently, Zuo Mo was not jealous of Eldest Shixiong's strength at all. No one knew better than he did how Eldest Shixiong's power had come about.

Under the motivation of the powerful and inhuman Eldest Shixiong, lured by a beautiful future full of mountains of jingshi, Zuo Mo also worked unusually hard on his cultivation.

He had cultivated for every drop of his shen power.

The whirlpool in his right hand could only be considered an aid for him at present. He needed to spend more time on cultivation. He had completely memorized the Sun Shen Methodology.

Zuo Mo was a very pragmatic person. His personality was slightly indolent, he had a bit of talent, but if he didn't have any pressure, he would be a wastrel. But if he felt pressure and danger, he would furiously move forwards to get away from the danger as fast as possible.

Mo Cloud Sea seemed to be prospering but it was surrounded by wolves. Danger was never far from them, and the pressure never disappeared from him.

There was also A Gui.

The present Zuo Mo had a strong belief he needed to protect A Gui, protect Mo Cloud Sea, and to get revenge for Sect Leader and Shishu!

Zuo Mo who did not waste any time was filled with confidence in his own strength. Yet today, he was being suppressed by someone else, and it was also a woman!

A feeling of suffocation he never had before was like a ball of fire burning inside Zuo Mo.

Blood filled his eyes. His features twisted, and his breathing was like fire!

If if he was so weak how could he protect A Gui how could he protect everyone

There seemed to be a voice echoing in his mind.

Countless scenes flashed through his mind.

In a dark cave.

A Gui's pale face gradually became wooden and expressionless, her sad eyes gradually turning dull. Her flawless face started to grow marks, and a dark and grey vitality spread from her body.

The gradually emptying eyes seemed to form tears.

A cold pair of hands lightly touched the face of the unconscious youth.

Everywhere the hands passed, the youth's face started to transform completely. He seemed to struggle but quickly calmed down.

The void and grey had already taken over half of the young female's face. The terrifying marks grew from her forehead to her nose.

She suddenly bent and pressed the remaining half of her smooth face to the youth's face and lightly rubbed.

"A Gui will find Young Master. Definitely!"

The young female's determined voice echoed in the cavern. A teardrop landed on the face of the unconscious youth.

When she raised her head, the terrifying marks had covered two-thirds of her face, and her eyes were almost completely taken over by the grey dullness.

She did not hesitate and stood. She took a deep look at Zuo Mo and disappeared.

There were no tears in her grey and empty eyes.

"We will follow Boss"

"Of course we will follow Boss"

"We have such a big territory, we need to have a name."

"Oh, how about using Boss' name?"

"Good idea! Zuo Mo Cloud Sea?"

"Please, have some skill! There is nothing poetic!"

"Well you do it!"

"Oh, then let it be Mo Cloud Sea!"

"Poetry is just having one word less?"

"It will be Mo Cloud Sea!"

"Agreed!"

"Seriously agree!"

"Woah-oh-oh, great!"

"So if he really is a yaomo?"

"Send him away, it will be better than him ending up in the hands of Kun Lun. We watched him grow up we cannot rebel against the orders of Kun Lun ah"

Curse it! Damn it! Bastard!

The fire burning inside Zuo Mo grew even hotter, so hot he felt as though he was about to combust. At this time, he was filled with a strong fury, one against himself!

His shen power could not compare to that woman!

How could it be possible!

How could it be possible!

A furious roar reverberated in Zuo Mo's chest. The burning fire inside

his body suddenly exploded and swallowed him.

All of his intelligence turned to ash in this instant. He only had instinct, only dissatisfaction, only fury!

Countless flames erupted from his body and covered him completely.

The sun crystal seed that had been sleeping in his body suddenly woke up. It started to spin slowly. The sun crystal seed seemed to feel Zuo Mo's fury. Waves of crimson red heat floated out of the depths of the sun crystal seed.

The crimson red flots turned into deep red flames once they floated out and circulated around Zuo Mo's body.

When the burning current encountered shen power, boom, golden flames flashed like the enormous solar flares rising from the surface of the sun. Vast surging shen power, like a volcano erupting, filled Zuo Mo's body in an instant.

The angry golden flames covered Zuo Mo. The snapping of the flames were clear to hear.

As the flames spat, golden ripples formed and extinguished.

Li Xian Er was startled. She turned around and was shocked when she saw Zuo Mo within the flames!

A pair of peaceful eyes that did not have any emotion and was indifferent to their surroundings like that of a deity.

Astounding presence spread outwards in waves from the spitting flames. Golden ripples that could be seen with the naked eyes formed and died out.

Each golden ripple was much weaker by the time it reached Li Xian Er.

But even this thin golden ripple caused an explosion and a tongue of flame shot out when it touched her presence.

Li Xian Er felt a burning heat pass to her. Her heart couldn't help but

shake.

The Zuo Mo in front of her seemed to be a completely different person.

But he didn't have shen equipment!

Li Xian Er's mind was filled with terror. The shen power that Zuo Mo displayed now was so strong it almost surpassed the imagination.

Zuo Mo suddenly disappeared.

Shocked, Li Xian Er's Weaving Girl's Shuttle flew in front of her. In an instant, a complex shen glyph took form.

Almost at the same time, a blurry golden figure appeared in front of the shen glyph.

Zuo Mo was so fast that Li Xian Er could not see him with her eyes. She could only see a blurry figure.

The blurry figure quickly became clear.

-Because Zuo Mo stopped in front of the shen glyph.

Without even shifting into an attack posture, his right hand, wrapped in flames, punched the shen glyph.

Crack!

Like glass cracking, the hard shen glyph turned to powder.

The fist that still carried momentum suddenly opened and grabbed the Weaving Girl's Shuttle!

How was it possible

Li Xian Er's mind was completely blank and she was stunned where she stood. The scene that was occurring in front of her surpassed the limits of her imagination!

The golden flames wrapped around the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. The Weaving Girl's Shuttle trembled violently as though it wanted to break free of Zuo Mo's hand. Yet no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free.

A Gui's hand appeared at the back of Li Xian Er's head.

Li Xian Er shook but before she could react, she felt something tighten around her neck. A hand covered in purple flames seemed to appear out of nowhere and grab her neck.

Translator Ramblings: Teamwork 10/10.

Chapter 825: Breakthrough

Mi Wu's face was black.

Inside Tian Huan the relationship between his family and the group led by the sect leader was tense, but this did not affect the friendship between him and Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er was mischievous from childhood, but was an honorable and honest person. He had suffered greatly due to her antics in childhood but childhood friendships were so wonderful. The two did not grow apart but became even closer.

In the era of ling power, Mi Wu's talent was not as outstanding as it was now. However, Li Xian Er dismissed him due to this and always motivated him.

This time, Mi Nan Daren had agreed to send Li Xian Er here. Mi Wu had been very angry, but he could not rebel directly against the true leader of the Mi Family. Consequently, he requested to take part in this risky mission.

Unexpectedly, Mi Nan Daren did not object.

The relationship between the four seats was not bad. Other than Sang Dong who was more of a recluse, the other people had small flaws but were within the limits of normality.

They had grown up together as children and trusted each other.

He and Jin Xiao Yu had led the assassination accompanied by four ring masters. He had thought that they would absolutely succeed with such a powerful team. However, the development of events surpassed their predictions.

In a meditative trance, Jin Xiao Yu's body shook, and Mi Wu hurriedly threw away his stray thoughts.

Jin Xiao Yu opened his eyes. Seeing Mi Wu's concerned gaze, he grimaced, "Terrible, the shen glyph has been severely damaged. It will take at least three months to fix. I only have six-tenths of my battle abilities."

Mi Wu felt bitterness in his mouth. What Tian Huan disciples feared the most was damage to their shen glyphs.

The use of shen glyphs among top disciples like them were completely different from the normal disciples. Their shen glyphs were the spring that their shen power was produced from. If the shen glyph was damaged, both the production and use of shen power would be greatly obstructed.

This was the newest method that Chief Elder had created. Tian Huan's shen glyph scripture had reached a completely new height.

However

"How are Wu Ru's wounds."

Jin Xiao Yu's voice interrupted Mi Wu's thoughts. Mi Wu comforted, "It has stabilized. But the possibility of the shen glyph recovering is not high."

Jin Xiao Yu was silent, a flicker of pain flashing through his eyes. He had personally picked Wu Ru to be a ringmaster, and the other had followed him for a long time. He never thought

Mi Wu was silent for a moment before he said hoarsely, "Wu Zhen also did not come back."

Among the twelve ring masters, Wu Zhen definitely ranked in the top three for power. For Mi Wu, the sacrifice of Wu Zhen meant that his strength would be greatly reduced.

Jin Xiao Yu sighed and said, "This trip, we really made a great misstep!" His expression was bitter. The cruel battle had cleared his mind. He asked, "Have you managed to get into contact with Xian Er?"

"No." Mi Wu bit hard on his lips that looked as though they were about to drip with blood.

Jin Xiao Yu's mouth was open, but he was speechless. Moments later, his face was dispirited.

Both of them knew they had completely failed the mission this time!"

"Why?" The sect leader of Xi Xuan glared at Zhong De like a wild beast at the end of the road, his eyes bloodshot.

Zhong De was expressionless. "You do not have the capabilities."

"No!" The sect leader of Xi Xuan seemed to be mad as he shouted at the top of his lungs. "Who says that I do not have the capabilities? Based on what? Based on what do you say I am not able! If you consent to Tian Huan's demands, we would have ten years of time. Ten years! With these ten years, Xi Xuan will rise again in my hands"

Zhong De's eyes did not even move. "Your Xi Xuan and the past Xi Xuan will not be any different."

"Isn't that a good thing?" The sect leader of Xi Xuan looked in disbelief at Zhong De as he howled. "How strong was the previous Xi Xuan!? One of the four titans, no one dared to go against us, we were high up, and experienced the greatest power of the world"

Zhong De said coldly, "Therefore, Yun Ji died, and I was sent to the Abyss Fiend Jail."

The howls of the Xi Xuan sect leader choked off. He looked dazedly at Zhong De. A moment later, he said furiously. "No! You cannot do this! You madman! You want to ruin Xi Xuan"

Zhong De was expressions. "The Xi Xuan of the past should not exist."

Finishing, he turned and walked away.

"You cannot do this! You cannot do this!" The sect leader was incoherent. He trembled. Terror surrounded him. He suddenly seemed to find a life-saving tether. "You cannot do this! You owe my father! You owe my father!"

Zhong De stopped walking. Without even turning his head, he threw down.

"I said to you before that I already repaid his favor."

Finishing, he left and did not linger.

"You cannot do this! Sob sob you cannot do this"

The loud screams suddenly stopped.

When Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yu's reports were passed back to Tian Huan, the higher ups of Tian Huan were astounded.

Trap!

This was definitely a trap.

Mo Cloud Sea unexpectedly sent all of their top experts to set up such a trap! Tian Huan suffered great losses, and now Tian Huan was in a state where they had lost the initiative.

They tried to use all kinds of methods to get in contact with Li Xian Er but they all failed. All the signs pointed that Li Xian Er's situation was not good.

For Tian Huan, this was an unacceptable result.

The upper ranks fought fiercely. One side thought they needed to use all of their power to rescue Li Xian Er. The other side thought they should start negotiations with Mo Cloud Sea to ransom Li Xian Er back.

The side favoring negotiation quickly gained the upper hand.

The reason was very simple. Mi Wu and Jin Xiao Yu's reports had come back to Tian Huan. There were many problems that had been exposed by the battle this time. For example, Tian Huan disciples lacked combat experience. This was especially evident during battles.

Mo Cloud Sea's experts all were experienced in battle, and the experts on Tian Huan's side were mostly youths that had been promoted due to having outstanding talent at cultivating shen glyphs these past years. Many of them had been unknown before the era of shen power had started, and no special attention had been paid to them. After entering the era of shen power, their talent at cultivating shen glyphs were uncovered and attracted the attention of the sect.

They all worked very hard, and with the great investment the sect gave them, it created their strength. However, their experience in battle could

not be made up so quickly. These years of time was only enough for them to work on their cultivation.

They were on a completely different level compared to the lawless bandits from Mo Cloud Sea.

The two sides had similar numbers of experts but they were unable to win.

And sending a battalion was not the best plan. If they angered Zuo Mo, Xian Er would be in danger.

After fierce fighting, the Tian Huan envoys travelled day and night to get to Xi Xuan at the fastest possible speed.

Zuo Mo slowly opened his eyes. The surging shen power in his body gradually calming like a furious sea becoming peaceful. He exhaled, and a ruler-straight gust of air flecked with gold appeared.

His dark gold eyes were like two small golden suns.

The sun crystal seed in his body slowed down in its revolutions. His shen power also calmed down. Burning flows continued to erupt out of the slowly spinning sun crystal seed. These burning flows were not shen power but it could perfectly meld with shen power.

In Zuo Mo's eyes, the sun crystal seed had always been a very powerful treasure. When the strange corpse had given it to him, he had said that this was something passed down by the Sun Tribe.

While the strange corpse had sealed it so that Zuo Mo could take it, Zuo Mo had never found the correct way to use the sun crystal seed.

Until today.

Zuo Mo's shen power suddenly moved, and a sun shen axe appeared on his hand.

Yet this time, the sun shen axe was clearly different than before. On the axe made from golden light, crimson red burning flames wisped. The already domineering sun shen axe became even more savage, and an

indescribable burning presence spread.

The sun crystal seed was the seed of a sun. It already contained the power of the sun, and it perfectly matched with sun shen power.

In other worlds, the sun crystal seed was the best amplification device for sun shen power.

Zuo Mo's hands moved and a sun shen spike appeared in his hand. Unlike in the past, there were crimson red rings around this sun shen spike. The sun flowing flames were segmented on the sun shen spike.

So devious!

If the enemy was inattentive, the sun shen spikes would explode in segments and the sun's flowing flames inside would spray everywhere. These flowing flames that came from a true sun would burn someone until not even their bones were left.

As Zuo Mo sighed over this, he was overjoyed. Deviousness was great!

The shen power inside his body also had large amounts of sun flowing flames mixed within. With every circulation, they slowly refined his body.

This was not of visible effect in the short term, but over time the accumulation would be astounding.

He shook his head. The revolutions of the sun crystal seed, and the endless sun flowing flames could make his attacks stronger, but they could not increase his shen power.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly moved. Theoretically, Li Xian Er was unlikely to have cultivated shen power faster than him, but the battle just now showed that Li Xian Er's shen power was stronger than his.

Had Tian Huan found a special method?

Zuo Mo's eyes unconsciously landed on his spoils of victory.

A Gui had taken the Weaving Girl Shuttle that Li Xian Er wore. Other than clothing, almost everything else had been stripped off. A Gui had been with Zuo Mo for a long time, and learned all he did.

Coming out of his sudden excitement, Zuo Mo looked at Li Xian Er and immediately had energy.

He unconsciously swallowed.

Li Xian Er's status in Tian Huan could match Lin Qian's past status in Kun Lun. Zuo Mo completely ignored Li Xian Er's beauty, his eyes staring straight at the pile of spoils at Li Xian Er's feet that A Gui had taken off.

The pink Weaving Girl Shuttle had been placed on the ground. The rose patterns were exquisite.

There were other things such as rings and bracelets. Oh, A Gu, you are too bad, you even took off her boots

Ooh, good job!

While the combat boots were slightly damaged, they could be seen from the patterns that they were exceptional.

Little Mo Ge's breathing suddenly sped up, only one thought in his mind.

They had struck it rich!

Translator Ramblings: The Xi Xuan sect leader is like a two year old throwing a tantrum. Going to be traveling for 13 hours if lucky. If not, longer. Next chapter will most likely be later than usual.

Chapter 826: Familiarity Caused by Inspecting The Spoils

Little Mo Ge needed a long time to calm his excitement before he started to carefully examine his spoils.

Naturally, the first prize he took as the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Zuo Mo was curious about the supposed greatest shen device raiment of Tian Huan. While he was the inventor of shen device raiments, he was still very curious about the shen device raiments from other factions.

Tian Huan and Kun Lun were many times richer than he was.

Zuo Mo never thought that he was the most ingenious person in the world. Those as powerful as Lin Qian were the ones that really dazzled the eyes. Even the deceased Shi Zi Ming was someone he could only look up to.

He flipped the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] and looked carefully.

He was a professional. After examining for a few moments, he had to sigh at the cleverness in the design of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was made from countless formations of various sizes. Tian Huan had pushed seal formations to its limits.

The design reminded Zuo Mo of the formation forts that Mo Cloud Sea frequently used.

They were made from seal formations criss-crossed and interlinked together.

Yet the skill needed to shove the same seals from the forts into the little [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was astounding. Even someone as skilled in formations as Zuo Mo thought he would not be able to accomplish such a task.

Yet at the core of [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was a shen glyph.

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw shen glyphs and seal formations merged together so perfectly. One wrapped around another, as exquisite

as it could be.

As expected of Tian Huan!

Zuo Mo sighed repeated as he inspected the pseudo shen device. It had been very long since something had shocked him so greatly. The forging skill in the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was extremely high, and the forger's understanding of seal formation was almost incomprehensible.

"Who forged the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]?" Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head to ask Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er cooperatively answered, "Chief Elder."

She had a clear understanding of her situation. At this time, being proud and uncooperative would only bring her trouble. What eased her worries slightly was that Zuo Mo did not seem to be interested in her.

As expected, Zuo Mo made a sound of acknowledgement and turned his head back to study the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Zuo Mo was familiar with the core members of Tian Huan, an enemy of Mo Cloud Sea.

Chief Elder's status in Tian Huan was unsurpassable. Before he discovered shen glyphs, many disciples didn't even know he existed. It was rare to see someone enter seclusion for decades in a restless and warring era.

So it was that old guy!

Zuo Mo realized. His eyes became even more heated and he looked even more closely.

Li Xian Er suddenly had a feeling that Zuo Mo was extremely similar to those people from Tian Huan that were obsessed with forging.

Her gaze turned to land on A Gui.

A Gui noticed Li Xian Er's gaze and only glanced once before shifting back to focus completely on Zuo Mo.

Li Xian Er knew that while A Gui didn't even look at her, if she tried to make a move at all, A Gui would unhesitatingly kill her where she stood. The rainbow light that Zuo Mo had put into her body had froze almost all

of her shen power.

She thought for a long time. This light seemed to be similar to the legendary Soul Setting Divine Light.

She found this was hard to believe. Soul Setting Divine Light, this thing of the legends actually existed and it was in Zuo Mo's hands.

This guy

She remained silent and thought inside. The sect really stumbled this time. They had had too smooth of a journey recently, and this had caused all of the sect to reckless and impatient. The sect's opinion of Mo Cloud Sea had still been too low. Including her, all of Tian Huan had the same thoughts. All of them thought that the reason that Mo Cloud Sea was so powerful was because Tian Huan had not paid attention to them. If Tian Huan paid attention, Mo Cloud Sea wouldn't have a chance at all.

The situation developed as everyone had thought. When Tian Huan started to fight back, Mo Cloud Sea was immediately put in a reactive state. Mo Cloud Sea had too many weaknesses.

The alliance with Xi Xuan was the final blow to kill Mo Cloud Sea. If this plan was completed, Mo Cloud Sea would be dead.

Yet this time, they stumbled greatly.

Other than Zhong De's unexpected choice to side with Mo Cloud Sea, the magnitude of Mo Cloud Sea's explosive reaction under threat was unimaginable. She could see too many problems. She and the other sect elites were strong on paper but when they actually fought the difference in experience immediately showed.

The enemy was vicious, hardy, and fearless, all of this was beyond her imagination. In comparison, Tian Huan's elites were like flowers grown in the greenhouse. Beautiful, but could not withstand the harsh wind.

This caused Li Xian Er to feel very uncomfortable, but when she thought of her captive state, she had to admit this was true.

Deep in thought, Zuo Mo was exceptionally focused. He seemed to have

forgotten the terrible environment of the Abyss Fined Jail.

The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] seemed to have opened a new window for Zuo Mo.

Tian Huan had survived for thousands of years, and naturally had their unique traits. In Zuo Mo's eyes, Chief Elder was a true grandmaster. If Kun Lun's shen power was said to be influenced by Zuo Mo, Tian Huan's shen power was a completely new system.

Chief Elder's focused study of shen glyphs for decades had developed a completely new system on top of Tian Huan's original system.

This system was extremely valuable as reference.

A long time later, Zuo Mo finally broke free of the sea of seal formations. His face had a rare expression of tiredness. The packed seal formations, and the core shen glyphs were exquisite and clever. Zuo Mo spent great energy to understand them.

Even as powerful as he was, he felt tired.

However, his eyes were as bright as stars as they flashed with a bright light. He finally understood the secret of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle].

He was filled with respect towards by the Chief Elder of Tian Huan who he had never met before.

Shen glyph!

Tian Huan cultivated using shen glyphs. He had heard this before, but he had never understood how their system worked. Only after seeing the Weaving Girl's Shuttle did he completely understand.

Tian Huan's shen power came from shen glyphs.

A shen glyph that could produce shen power!

There was such a shen glyph on the Weaving Girl's Shuttle that would constantly produce shen power. One portion of the shen power was stored, and another seemed to be used for Li Xian Er's daily cultivation. Li Xian Er definitely had a similar shen glyph inside her body. The two glyphs resonated with each other, and could create wondrous effects.

Of course, the construction of Weaving Girl's Shuttle was more clever than stated, but there was nothing different in terms of the fundamental principle.

Zuo Mo suddenly went forward and grabbed Li Xian Er's hand.

Li Xian Er was startled. Her expression changed slightly. Was he

A smile suddenly rose on Zuo Mo's lips. The smile grew and grew until it turned into roaring laughter.

"So it's like this so it's like this"

Hearing Zuo Mo's words to himself, Li Xian Er's heart landed back on ground yet she seemed to realize the meaning of Zuo Mo's words and her expression changed!

No, it was not so simple, Li Xian Er comforted herself.

Gradually, she gradually calmed down. It was not so easy. There were so many disciples in the sect, but how many saw the meaning? Even she who was peerless in talent spent so much time to understand shen glyphs.

When she thought of Chief Elder, she immediately calmed.

Chief Elder would definitely have a solution!

Zuo Mo sank into ecstasy. He didn't just finally understand why Li Xian Er's shen power was stronger than his, this completely new system created by Chief Elder gave him sparks of inspiration.

He even had quite a few good ideas that he could use in further forging.

More importantly, he thought of a wondrous idea.

This shen glyph was not something that average materials could withstand. It could be seen from the Weaving Girl's Shuttle that all of it was made up of valuable materials.

Also, the Weaving Girl's Shuttle only had this one shen glyph. It could not hold a second one. Also, the reason that a portion of shen power was channeled into Li Xian Er's body wasn't just to help Li Xian Er cultivate but because the Weaving Girl's Shuttle could not tolerate the full amount

of shen power that the shen glyph produced.

But Zuo Mo had a perfect medium -the sun crystal seed!

It could definitely hold this shen glyph. Zuo Mo suspected that there could be similar shen glyph inside the sun crystal seed, but he had just not discovered it yet.

But no matter what, Zuo Mo was excited by today's discoveries.

Coming out of the Weaving Girl's Shuttle, Zuo Mo did not continue to study it. This was not a good place to study.

He carefully put the Weaving Girl's Shuttle back into his ring. A treasure like this could not be lost.

He started to inspect his other spoils of war.

Li Xian Er was the first of the four seats and what she had was naturally valuable. Zuo Mo was kept in a state of excitement.

Treasures flowed through his hand, each one causing his eyes to flash with the light of jingshi.

Suddenly, something at the corner of the ring attracted Zuo Mo's attention.

Zuo Mo curiously picked it up.

It was a very common-looking paper crane, a pink little thousand paper crane. Paper cranes like this were commonly used for wishes, however

Zuo Mo suddenly felt that this paper crane seemed familiar to the eye. He was puzzled. Why would he have this strange sense of familiarity?

So strange!

Zuo Mo muttered inside as he unconsciously unfolded the thousand paper crane.

Three twisted words entered his eyes.

"Ye'll wait for you!"

Zuo Mo immediately turned to stone. He finally remembered why he

found this thing familiar.

Little Mo Ge froze where he stood. The three words made him feel unusually awkward. A distant memory floated out of his mind. He had never thought that he, and that horrid paper crane girl would meet once again!

And that malicious and spoiled paper crane girl was Li Xian Er!

His expression became strange.

"Hey! How can you touch other people's things?" Li Xian Er's expression became slightly panicked. For the first time, she was not calm.

Seeing Zuo Mo motionless as though he was focused, Li Xian Er suppress her panic and said with deliberate calmness, "It is a private message, there is nothing secret there."

Private message? Whose private message!

Thinking of what he endured in the past, Zuo Mo was actually not angry. While the paper crane girl had been horrid and he had been very unhappy back then, he had experienced many things since and forgotten this minor matter. It was just the prank of a bored little girl.

If he hadn't seen this paper crane from the past, he would not have remembered at all.

But it was still very awkward!

Editor's note:

Shi Zi Ming

- Sage of Great Peace City. First mentioned in chapter 568, Shi Zi Ming is a sage from an ancient era that helped advance mo society. Great Peace City was built as tribute to him.

Translator Ramblings: The great reveal!

Chapter 827: Yang Yuan Hao's Decision

Zuo Mo turned around with a serious expression. After a moment of silence, he said a sentence.

"Cough, so my writing was this ugly before!"

Puh, he didn't say this well, ge's presence was weak

Zuo Mo mocked himself, but his words did cause his awkwardness to reduce greatly.

Li Xian Er suddenly froze. She looked in disbelief at Zuo Mo as though she saw a ghost.

"In the past, you really tormented me terribly. Cough, and now karma turns back to haunt you. I hadn't ever thought that you would actually end up in ye's hands, mwhahahaha... .."

After his embarrassment faded, Zuo Mo immediately became smug as though he had achieved a great victory over Li Xian Er. However, he did not have any hateful feelings towards Li Xian Er, but had some warm feelings instead. His time at Wu Kong Sword Mountain was probably one of the most carefree times in his life.

Li Xian Er was still gaping with wide eyes as she stared at Zuo Mo. She couldn't speak for a while.

Zuo Mo laughed while gesturing to the crane. "Don't worry, just based on our past relationship, I will not do anything to you. When your Tian Huan envoys come, I will release you after we negotiate."

Then he turned and said to A Gui. "A Gui, take her. We're leaving."

A Gui nodded and then carried Li Xian Er. Zuo Mo brought Shi Pei as they left the Abyss Fiend Jail.

They met up with Zhong De. Everyone had expressions of joy when they saw Li Xian Er. Now they had more bargaining chips. Their strategic plan had a higher chance of success.

Zhong De's plan was full of temptation. But there were so many

problems it was hair-raising to think about. For Zuo Mo, taking so many jie at once was an enormous task in times of peace, much less times of war.

If they were the slightest bit careless, they could lose it all.

After everyone was happy for a while, Zhong De bid farewell. He had much work to do. The death of the sect leader needed an explanation. At this moment, what was most important was the stability of Xi Xuan. No matter how strong Zhong De was, he just had one battalion. If Xi Xuan fell into chaos, then the situation would become terrible.

And the families that were willing to follow him or Gu Liang Dao had to be arranged for their move into their new boundaries.

This was a vast and complex process.

Mo Cloud Sea.

When Zuo Mo's message was received, all of the higher ranks in Mo Cloud Sea erupted. Heavens, that was three hundred jie! Everyone was astounded by this plan. Everyone was filled with respect towards Zuo Mo.

As expected of Boss!

He went out on a stroll, invested nothing and gained three hundred jie!

Even Bie Han's expression became slightly discontent. He had dragged Tang Fei, Ma Fan, and many of the others to fight until even Sin Battalion was crippled to just conquer forty five jie. But Zuo Mo, he went out for a trip, and more than three hundred jie came into his possession.

And it was the other side that was begging him to accept it for next to nothing in return!

The difference between people was so great!

Other than Bie Han who started to reflect on the value of being a battle general versus being a black-hearted business person, all of the higher ranks in Mo Cloud Sea were cheering. Soon, under Gongsun Cha's command, all the departments started to move furiously to prepare to

accept more than three hundred jie.

Everyone knew that this would be a mission unprecedented in scale. This would likely be the largest and greatest transfer of territory in the history of the xiuzhe world.

Resources, battalions, manpower, they were quickly gathered.

In a shockingly short amount of time, Mo Cloud Sea had finished its preparations.

Other than Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao, no one knew of Zhong De's intentions. No one would think that there would be a madman that would hand over three hundred jie for free.

But the movement inside Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao's territories still set off the wariness of many factions. The gathering of battalions, the preparations of resources. Officials were constantly being summoned to Cloud Sea Jie.

All the signs pointed to the two having some great action coming up.

If someone was ignorant, they would think that the two were preparing to fight each other, but anyone with common knowledge knew that the alliance between Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao was unbreakable. They had not heard of any conflict between the two sides so it was not possible the two were about to start fighting.

Then there was only one possibility, the two sides were going to team up!

Who would be the target?

Kun Lun, Tian Huan, Mo Shen Temple and others immediately became nervous.

If Mo Cloud Sea and Gu Liang Dao allied together, to speak of nothing else, their offensive power could not be dismissed. The probability of Bie Han fighting was low, but one could not forget that Mo Cloud Sea still had Gongsun Lil' Miss that ranked fourth among the ten great battle generals. His Vermillion Bird Camp was also complete and whole. Gu Liang Dao

was astounding powerful himself and ranked fifth. [1]

If the two battle generals ranked fourth and fifth teamed up, this would be such a strong pairing that even Kun Lun would feel threatened.

Also nervous was the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. Many people were thinking about whether their recent actions had angered Mo Cloud Sea and now it was time to settle the score.

Yang Yuan Hao was not nervous at all. He was experienced and he had an understanding of Zuo Mo. With this guy's personality, if he planned to wage war on someone, he would definitely not leak anything beforehand.

This one was faithful sneak attacker!

Fighting openly was not his style at all.

While he did not know what Zuo Mo and Gu Liang Dao wanted to do, he was sure that they were not preparing to start a war with someone.

He did not struggle over this question. He knew clearly that as long as the Nine Great Dhyana Sect did not completely side with Kun Lun or Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea would not act against the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

He had been considering the sect leader's words these past days.

Previously, he had assumed that Mo Cloud Sea could not stop Tian Huan's attacks, but now, he suddenly believed that Mo Cloud Sea had reversed the situation.

Something definitely happened.

Yang Yuan Hao perceptively realized Mo Cloud Sea's silent change. If Mo Cloud Sea reversed the situation, then Mo Cloud Sea would undoubtedly be the best to side with.

It was time to make a decision.

Yang Yuan Hao stood up.

When Zuo Mo received the paper crane from the sect leader of Thunder Sound Temple, he was astounded.

The sect leader clearly expressed their willingness to join Mo Cloud Sea's territory in the paper crane. Other than the message from Thunder Sound Temple, a letter from Lotus Sutra Temple arrived as well. The two had clearly communicated in secret beforehand.

Zuo Mo was not too surprised by Lotus Sutra Temple's decision. They had burned their bridges with Kun Lun and Tian Huan. If they wanted to survive, they had to side with a large faction.

But Little Mo Ge was very surprised by Thunder Sound Temple's action. Thunder Sound Temple wasn't just the head of the Nine Great Dhyana sects, it possessed a powerful battle general Yang Yuan Hao. Their own strength was not something to be dismissed.

Had his words last time been effective? Zuo Mo muttered inside.

Zuo Mo did not immediately reply but started to think carefully.

He was not completely stunned dumb by what had dropped on his head from the sky. Thunder Sound Temple and Lotus Sutra Temple's allegiance had benefits and detriments.

What was good was that Mo Cloud Sea's strength would increase again. Mo Cloud Sea's strength would undoubtedly reach another peak after adding a top battle general like Yang Yuan Hao.

But there were also detriments. If the news that Thunder Sound Temple and Lotus Sutra Temple siding with Mo Cloud Sea became public, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would immediately collapse and cease to exist. The sects would quickly divide when they felt a threat to their survival, each of them seeking a route to survival. There were only three choices, Mo Cloud Sea, Tian Huan, and Kun Lun.

Zuo Mo had thought of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects as a barrier, a buffer.

If the situation changed, the alliance of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect's dissolved, then this barrier would also disappear. Mo Cloud Sea would have territory directly bordering Kun Lun and Tian Huan. The pressure would immediately increase.

After thinking for a long time, Zuo Mo replied to the sect leader of Thunder Sound Temple. He expressed that he welcomed them and also promised that Yang Yuan Hao's battalion would receive the same benefits as Vermillion Bird Camp and Sin Battalion. But he told them to temporarily keep it a secret and for Yang Yuan Hao's battalion to prepare.

Zuo Mo thought of the plan he formed in Zhong De's tent.

If Thunder Sound Temple joined Mo Cloud Sea, then it meant that they did not need to find a way to sneak battalions to Tian Huan's rear. Yang Yuan Hao Battalion would only need to attack at an opportune time, and Tian Huan would immediately panic.

They could easily cleave the wedge-shaped area from Tian Huan's map.

Also, this was not a good time to split up the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

Zuo Mo was full of spirit. Thunder Sound Temple that had come to him was a great bargaining chip to add to his hand.

He was even more confident.

After taking care of these matters, he threw himself back into his study of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Tian Huan's unique system inspired him.

If he could completely study it, it would be of great help to him to perfect Mo Cloud Sea's system.

Tian Huan's study of the shen glyphs were more advanced than Mo Cloud Sea.

He did not avoid Li Xian Er when he studied the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle]. Right now, Li Xian Er was a treasure in his hand, a crucial piece of his plan, and no accidents were allowed.

Supposedly, Tian Huan's envoy was about to arrive but Zuo Mo knew that Tian Huan would not give up on trying to rescue Li Xian Er. There were countless pairs of eyes staring at them from the shadows.

In order to stop a cooked duck from flying away, Zuo Mo kept Li Xian Er close by. A Gui, Wei Sheng, Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru and the others formed a perimeter. Zhong De's Abyss Fiend Jail Battalion formed a larger

encirclement on the outside.

It was so heavily guarded that not even a fly could go in.

Only now could Zuo Mo have the peace of mind to ponder Tian Huan's shen glyphs.

Li Xian Er could not describe her feelings right now.

That paper crane represented her childhood memories. Every time she thought back to it, she would smile. Theoretically, this should have been just a minor incident in her life, however, she always had feelings of reminiscence towards that faraway unknown "victim."

She had not thrown away that paper crane and left it in the ring as a memento.

Maybe it was the other's rebelliousness and hardness that had left a deep imprint on her. When she had grown up, she would frequently reflect that her prank back then had crossed a line.

It was hard to see such an indescribable presence around her.

Those people around here were elegant and gentle, they were full of talent, their conduct and speech were flawless.

But they did not have that spirit.

But that playmate from her youth was actually Zuo Mo!

She was in a daze for a few days.

[1] WanderingGummiOfDoom: My notes have 5th as Yang Yuan Hao from Thunder Sound Temple. No one identified for 6th. FX could have made a mistake or Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao are tied for 5th.

Also just to remind everyone of this little FX journey in writing:

Li Xian Er - Disciple of Tian Huan, granddaughter of Tian Huan's sect leader, member of the Four Seats . First appears in chapter 7, where she sends a pink paper crane to Zuo Mo. Thinking that the crane is a normal Thousand Paper Crane, Zuo Mo responds antagonistically, and starts a

strange long distance abusive relationship with the Mystery Crane Girl. On several occasions Zuo Mo nearly dies due to her antics. She later appears in chapter 659, where she is sent to negotiate with Marshal De, but is later sent to deal with Xiao Mo Ge. It is later revealed in chapter 700 the alliance between Marshal Di and Tian Huan will likely be cemented through marriage. These plans are thrown into disarray as a result of the dawn of the shen era. In the shen era, she becomes the most talented member of the younger generation, is appointed the leader of the four seats, and owner of the Weaving Girl's Shuttle. She agrees to become a hostage in a risky mission for the sake of the sect, and is later appointed as the next sect leader of Tian Huan by her grandfather.

Translator Ramblings: Ahh Bie Han. This is why you are the minion and Zuo Mo is the boss.

Chapter 828: Gap

Li Xian Er looked at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed as he caressed the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] with his hands day and night. He completely forgot himself. Li Xian Er felt slightly ashamed. She had the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] for such a long time, but never treated or studied it so seriously.

Everyone else had become used to Zuo Mo when he became like this.

Sometimes, Zuo Mo would suddenly stop, a ball of fire would erupt from his hand, and then he would silently throw things into it. Li Xian Er could see that Zuo Mo definitely had some kind of understanding, and he was experimenting.

Then, accidents would occur.

Explosions, thick smoke, toxic mist

Li Xian Er's heart beat wildly as she watched, but when she looked around, everyone else was calm. They were meditating, practicing the sword, chanting sutras, they looked as though they were used to events like this.

This group of people

LI Xian Er suddenly had a strange feeling that this group of people were really a group of freaks. This was not the first time she observed Zuo Mo, but this was the first time she observed the rest of the group from Mo Cloud Sea at such a close distance.

The feeling they gave her was unspeakably strange.

Yet, after a period of exposure, Li Xian Er had a different feeling. This group was hard-working, exceptionally hard-working. They were always cultivating. They never wasted a moment of time. Other than seeing Ceng Lian'er occasionally sipping and savoring tea, everyone else was cultivating except when they were resting. There were even a few that she never saw resting.

This kind of mad cultivation state produced a pressure hard to describe that almost suffocated her.

Suddenly, a terrifying thought appeared in her mind.

If all of Mo Cloud Sea was like this, then it would be terrifying!

When a person talked about Mo Cloud Sea, they could not avoid discussing the string of miracles in its short history. This string of miracles created the now prosperous and strong Mo Cloud Sea. Many people thought that Mo Cloud Sea's success could not be copied. They were the blessed of the heavens. Their accomplishments could not be separated from their luck. Li Xian Er had been influenced by this way of thinking. Yes, when one looked back at Mo Cloud Sea's rise, they had a powerful and wondrous luck.

But when she was in close contact with them for multiple days, her way of thinking was completely upended.

Yes! Mo Cloud Sea's rise could not be copied but not because of luck, but that it would be impossible to get a group of people like this, each full of talented, and outrageously hard-working!

Before this, Li Xian Er thought that she was hard-working. And in reality, in Tian Huan, she was very hard-working, but today, she learned that there was still a gap when compared to this group of freaks from Mo Cloud Sea.

The luck of Mo Cloud Sea now seemed like an eruption of potential, unearthed by hard work, each time they had been forced to the precipice. The hard work of this group of people reached a harsh level.

It was not strange if it was one person, but a whole crowd being so strict made people feel terror.

This stirred Li Xian Er greatly. She realized for the first time just how terrifying the enemy they were facing was!

Of everyone, the one she paid the most attention to was Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo was the master of Mo Cloud Sea. He decided the present and future of Mo Cloud Sea, and an important enemy of Tian Huan. Also, she

had some special emotions towards Zuo Mo.

She really was great. A random little thousand crane had managed to leave the famed master of Mo Cloud Sea so dishevelled.

A smile floated at the corner of Li Xian Er's mouth.

However, very soon, she was unable to smile because she saw the crude work on Zuo Mo's hand.

It was a very rough and irregular object. And it was mostly made out of low quality materials like bronze and she had watched him add many other kinds of materials.

For other sects, forging was a production method, but for Tian Huan, it was an important method of cultivation.

Increasing understanding of forging and seal formation to increase one's control of ling and shen power was a method unique to Tian Huan. This was also why Tian Huan had a near monopoly of the talisman business in the xiuzhe world. Every single member of the sect was skilled in forging. This was what was most scary.

Li Xian Er was one of the best among them and naturally great in skill. She was ranked first or second among the young disciples.

But seeing Zuo Mo forge was a great blow to her.

At the start, the golden colored fire in Zuo Mo's hand did not attract her attention until Li Xian Er realized that any material that was thrown into the flame would immediately turn to liquid. Then she started to pay attention.

When she did, she found that this extraordinary nature of the golden flames.

Shen flame!

That was a shen flame!

A flame had to surpass tenth grade and also needed shen power to produce it before it could be called a shen fire. In all of Tian Huan, only Chief Elder had a shen flame. Chief Elder's shen glyph heaven fire was a

shen flame!

Other than this, no one else in the enormous Tian Huan had a shen fire. Even Li Xian Er only had a ninth-grade [Charming Beauty]. This pink beautiful flame was a great treasure that Tian Huan had spent great effort to find.

Shen flame, Zuo Mo possessed a shen flame!

She was stunned speechless, especially when she saw Zuo Mo's movements were unorthodox and without any kind of elegance or beauty. A strange feeling of unease filled her heart when she saw this. Yet, Zuo Mo's unique movements, unqualified and lacking in any beauty, did not affect his forging ability!

Zuo Mo's movements were unusually accurate, so accurate that even Li Xian Er, a Tian Huan disciple, felt embarrassed of herself.

However, Li Xian Er did not have time to feel ashamed at this time. She stared at the rough object on Zuo Mo's hand.

It was crude, irregular and ugly.

But Li Xian Er's gaze was fixed on it, and unable to move away. Shock spread through her mind.

[Weaving Girl's Shuttle]!

She actually felt an aura similar to that of [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] on that ugly object!

The strong blow caused her to lose her mind and she exclaimed, "This is not possible!"

Almost at the same time, everyone opened their eyes and looked in shock at the rough object in Zuo Mo's hands. They felt any extremely weak vibration of shen power from this crude object that seemed to be breathing.

Zuo Mo once again had a smug expression. "Tian Huan's shen glyph lives up to its reputation!"

What he had gained in these recent days almost surpassed Zuo Mo's

imagination. The [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] was Tian Huan's masterwork, and contained large amounts of Tian Huan's most secret seal formations and a shen glyph.

Zuo Mo knew the value of these things. Once he absorbed these formations and shen glyphs, Mo Cloud Sea's forging level would tangibly rise a level in a very short amount of time.

Its value could not be measured.

In Zuo Mo's hand was only a rough work, but it showed Zuo Mo's understanding of Tian Huan's shen glyphs.

"It has shen power vibrations," Wei Sheng asked curiously.

"Yes, copied from Tian Huan's shen device, this thing can produce shen power, it is very interesting," Zuo Mo explained.

"It can produce shen power on its own?" Ceng Lian'er immediately became excited. Born a mo, Ceng Lian'er had an obsessive pursuit of power. Once she heard that this could produce shen power, she was like a shark that had found a prey. "Can people use it?"

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. "Tian Huan uses it like that. However, I need more time to completely understand it."

"Oh, Tian Huan." Ceng Lian'er turned to look at Li Xian Er. That gaze was filled with meaning and caused Li Xian Er's hairs to stand.

Soon, everyone moved their attention away. They started to cultivate and meditate again.

The crude object suddenly exploded into powder. The low-level materials could not withstand shen power. Even the tiniest bit of shen power would turn the materials into dust.

Zuo Mo did not care. A jade scroll appeared in his hand and he furiously recorded down what he learned.

After he finished recording, Zuo Mo closed his eyes and finally relaxed. After focusing to study day and night, he was tired. As he rested, he habitually thought back to his arrangements in his mind.

Suddenly, his heart jumped. He opened his eyes. How could he have forgotten such an important thing!?

"There is something important I missed." Zuo Mo said gravely.

Everyone opened their eyes and they looked at Zuo Mo.

"Zhong De's safety is related to our victory or defeat. If Tian Huan attacks Zhong De, we will be in a reactive state." Zuo Mo's expression was grave.

The joy at capturing Li Xian Er and learning the shen glyph of the [Weaving Girl's Shuttle] almost caused him to make a fatal mistake.

With their present strength, the Tian Huan experts would not have any hope of capturing Li Xian Er from them. But if they targeted Zhong De, it would not be good!

Zhong De had the protection of his army, but if the other was decisive and ruthless enough and would send enough experts to their deaths, they had the ability to sneak into the base and assassinate Zhong De. Zhong De still lacked the protection of a top expert. While this was not enough to be fatal blow at any other time, but at this crucial moment, this would put them back where they started.

And if something happened to Zhong De, the good situation they had managed to negotiate would be ruined.

Everyone's expressions became grave. Wei Sheng stood and said, "I'll go."

Zuo Mo sighed in relief. "Please, I'll trouble Shixiong. Shixiong, no matter what, do not leave Zhong De's side."

"Alright." Wei Sheng did not waste words. He turned and left.

Zuo Mo completely relaxed. Eldest Shixiong was a man of his word. If he made a promise, no matter what happened, he would definitely not leave Zhong De.

With the protection of Eldest Shixiong, and the numerous battalions surrounding Zhong De, Tian Huan would not have a chance.

Li Xian Er's heart immediately sank.

She had noticed Zuo Mo's mistake as well. If Tian Huan could take down Zhong De, they could turn defeat into victory. While Zuo Mo had seemed smug, she hadn't expected him to not forget himself.

Of course she knew of Wei Sheng. The strongest of Mo Cloud Sea, and accepted by the public as a genius that could match Lin Qian. He started as a sword servant and struggled his way up step by step. Wei Sheng was a determined person, his resolve was made of steel. He was the idol of all sword xiu other than Kun Lun.

With a person like this guarding Zhong De, and with the fearless Abyss Jail Battalion to support him, the possibility of taking down Zhong De was minuscule even in theory.

Zuo Mo felt some lingering fear. His mistake had almost cost them everything.

He became wary. For some reason, he kept on feeling a kind of danger.

After a moment thought, he decided to make his move first.

He communicated with Gongsun Cha.

"Start the plan!"

Translator Ramblings: One little slip of the mind

Chapter 829: Counterattack (1)

"Be alert!" Zou Fan scolded the guards. Looking at the sky full of snow and the howling wind, he felt slightly anxious.

The Clear Sea Storehouse that he guarded was an important resource base for Tian Huan. It had countless materials that had been transported from all over. They would be packed onto ships here, and be transported to their destinations. These were mostly mid-level and low-level materials. The types and amounts were astounding and due to this, the scale of the storehouse was also astounding.

This was Tian Huan's material transportation hub. Its importance to Tian Huan could not be described. Due to this, there was a whole battalion stationed at Clear Sea Storehouse. Other than this, there were also many experts protecting this place. However, a few days ago, the ring master that was guarding Clear Sea Storehouse had left with three of their strongest experts, saying that they had an important mission.

The careful Zou Fan felt slightly anxious. Clear Sea Storehouse was at its weakest.

If the enemy attacked at this time

This thought caused his heart to shudder but he then shook his head. It was unlikely. Mo Cloud Sea was being completely suppressed by Tian Huan. They were in a panic and did not have the energy to deal with Tian Huan.

Also, in such terrible weather, it was impossible to travel.

Clear Sea Jie was a world of wind and snow. In a year, about nine-tenths of the days were filled with wind and snow. Also, the wind and snow were so strong that this place was a world of ice and death. Those that could survive here were all powerful ice-type yao beasts.

The transportation fleets also had a hard time travelling in this kind of weather. Normal xiuzhe would not be able to fly and travel in this kind of weather. The wind and snow would tear them to pieces.

But the position of Clear Sea Jie was so important that, without any other jie around, people had to pass through here.

This kind of snowstorm was rare to see, and it really helped him greatly right now.

While he thought this, Zou Fan still increased the guard patrols on the storehouse. His gaze swept across the packed jinzhi. Much of his anxiousness dissipated. There were so many jinzhi here it was a fortress.

Zou Fan was only a silver battle general, but he was careful, reliable and worthy of trust so he had been sent to guard the Clear Sea Storehouse. His battalion was much larger than normal battalions and had been built according to the standards of a gold battle general.

Suddenly, Zou Fan's gaze focused.

There was a blue figure flickering in and out of view in the wind and snow.

Zuo Fan's heart suddenly rose into the air. There were three defensive lines in front. How had this person come in? A strong feeling of danger filled his mind. His expression changed as he shouted, "Enemy attack!"

The storehouse immediately descended into chaos, the sounds of alarms going off and jinzhi lighting up. The entire storehouse seemed to wake up from a sleep and was covered in a pressuring light.

The guards moved into the jinzhi, each of them with nervous expressions as though they faced a great enemy!

The blue figure came closer. The furious wind and snow seemed to be nothing.

Among the snowstorm, a blue figure gradually became clear. A beautiful figure that moved with an umbrella and was filled with an ethereal beauty.

A woman!

Zou Fan's pupils suddenly contracted, and a strong feeling of danger rose. A woman appearing out of such strong snowstorm. This was not a good sign.

The other's level of danger did not need to be stated.

"All jinzhi, prepare to attack!" Zou Fan decisively ordered.

In the wind and snow, Lan gazed at the distant fortress, the two ice blue crystals at the eyeholes of her face mask lighting up slightly. After ten thousand years, she once again stood on the battlefield!

Her icy heart suddenly became excited.

The totem sleeping among the incense of the shen temple was so lonely.

A totem's home should be the battlefield!

Born in the tribe, powerful, becoming the totem, experiencing countless years worship and reverence. They led the tribe in times of danger, protected the tribe, fought for the tribe, never abandoning the tribe, for the glory of the tribe!

The glory of a totem!

The distant and faded glory would once again spread the name of Lan!

The hand around the ice umbrella tightened and Lan's figure disappeared from the wind and snow.

"Careful!" Zuo Fan's pupils shrank again as he roared.

Boom!

An enormous explosion, and the snow that had accumulated on the ground exploded. A wall of snow dozens of zhang tall rose and then swept towards the storehouse!

In this moment, countless beams of light sprouted out of the fortress.

Almost unconsciously, all the guards unhesitatingly activated the jinzhi. All kinds of light rained down on the wall of snow!

The snow wall immediately split into pieces. The wild flows of air and the snow mixing together causing snow to fly into the air.

It was white everywhere they looked.

Not good!

Zuo Fan's heart jumped. Before he could respond, a blue figure flashed at the corner of his eye.

Bling bling bling!

Like hail raining down and tearing through the leaves of the banana tree, the light shield nearby shattered immediately.

Pew pew pew!

Pillars of blood shot up. Before they could land on the ground, they were frozen into droplets of ice by the cold air and was swept up with the wind and snow.

The guards widened their eyes, a chill spreading through their bodies. In a blink, they turned into people of ice.

They fell down face forward, pia, and shattered!

The wind and snow they had relied on had become the great boon for the enemy. Ice spikes shot out of the wind and snow. These ice spikes possessed astounding power. Even the defensive light shield of Clear Sea Storehouse could not withstand a single blow!

Several figures were rapidly moving to the third defensive position. Zuo Fan was slightly reassured. These people were usually very proud. Fortunately, they did not mess up at important times.

"Third Position!" Zuo Fan shouted. "Prepare the [Sky Lock]!"

As he finished, countless seal scripts suddenly flew out of the depths of the storehouse and quickly flew into the sky. In a blink, a circle of light appeared in the sky above the storehouse. The light circle was over ten li in diameter and countless bright seal scripts flowed endlessly.

The [Sky Lock] was one of the Clear Sea Warehouse's strongest jinzhi. It was for facing experts, especially shen power experts. The enemy's strength was unfathomable and was definitely a shen power expert.

This definitely was not good news for Zuo Fan.

Right now, the development of jinzhi had fallen behind. The jinzhi that could match shen power experts were rare. However, due to the

importance of Clear Sea Storehouse's location, there were jinzhi set up here that could be used against shen power exerts.

This was [Sky Lock]!

If those people could delay the enemy, the [Sky Lock] would be able to restrain the enemy.

Several figures quickly engaged the enemy in battle. With Zuo Fan's strength, he could only see several grey figures and one blue figure flashing around.

"The lock is set!" the subordinate said joyfully.

"Attack!" Zuo Fan unhesitatingly ordered.

The circle of light suddenly contracted. It descended from the sky, its target Lan!

The wind and snow seemed to suddenly stop.

This was the first time Shuang Yu was working with Gongsun Cha. It was a strange feeling. He had to admit that Gongsun Cha's preparations had been very detailed, so detailed that it was beyond his imagination.

While they were both among the ten great battle generals, Gongsun Cha and Gu Liang Dao's styles were completely different. Gu Liang Dao's moves were big and open, but Gongsun Cha was more detailed. Only battle generals like Gongsun Cha would be able to do preparations to this level.

The accurate and thorough preparations allowed Shuang Yu to feel relaxed. What he needed to do was simple. He only needed to express his strength to successfully complete the mission.

His target was Thousand Sail Sect.

Thousand Sail Sect was not a large sect. Actually, it was only one of Tian Huan's outer sects. Its status in Tian Huan was not high, but its importance was seriously underestimated.

Tian Huan had many outer sects. There were thousands of sects that had connections to Tian Huan and the Thousand Sail Sect was just one of those.

They were skilled in the forging of treasure ships, especially transportation ships. Almost seven-tenths of transportation ships in Tian Huan came from Thousand Sail Sect. For Tian Huan who made their living on forging and mercantilism, the amount of materials transported was astounding and the demand for transportation ships was high. Transportation ships were not hard to forge, but took time, and the profits were not high. Naturally, Tian Huan was not willing to invest manpower and energy into this.

They were happy that Thousand Sail Sect was willing to take over. Thousand Sail Sect jumped to become one of the relatively strong sects among Tian Huan's outer sects.

Their transportation ships sold well based on their connection to Tian Huan.

In Gongsun Cha's intelligence analyses, the importance of this sect was high. If it was destroyed, it would have a great effect on Tian Huan's transportation abilities.

Transportation ships did not need high level materials or high level methods to be forged, but needed time.

If Thousand Sail Sect was destroyed, Tian Huan would have a difficult time making up their transportation ships in the short-term. Other sects could forge them, but no one could compare to Thousand Sail Sect in scale. There were confirmed reports. An enormous order had come to Thousand Sail Sect, and Tian Huan was currently facing the problem of lacking sufficient transportation ability.

Gongsun Cha's plan targeted the enemy's weakness. He had to admit that Gongsun Cha was someone skilled at grabbing a person's weakness.

What made Thousand Sail Sect a tempting target was that, despite their importance, Thousand Sail Sect did not have the corresponding level of defenses. Thousand Sail Sect was in the core lands of Tian Huan and it

was not easy for them to be attacked. Adding on that Tian Huan was supporting them, their competitors did not dare to scheme against them.

The situation formed gradually over time to become like this.

However, Tian Huan did have some measures. They still stationed a battalion near Thousand Sail Sect to guarantee their safety.

Yet a defense of this degree for a super expert like Shuang Yu was like there was nothing.

Especially right now when Tian Huan's attention was attracted by Zhong De and Zuo Mo. Almost all of the top experts had been moved. This was undoubtedly the time that Tian Huan was weakest in defense. They would not encounter any experts of the same level. For Shuang Yu, this mission was so easy it was like taking a sightseeing trip.

Gongshun Cha's move was really vicious!

Behind Shuang Yu were a few dozen elites that carried large amounts of explosive talismans.

They only had one mission, flatten Thousand Sail Sect to the ground!

Shuang Yu took a deep breath, his expression becoming cold. "Begin!"

Translator Ramblings: Attack on two fronts. Guuurgh, holidays are robbing my energy.

Chapter 830: Counterattack (2)

The old man's mission was the Yao Forging Tower

The Yao Forging Tower had been the place that Pu Yao and Wei had been imprisoned in. It was a restricted land that the forebearers of Tian Huan had created using their great power. There were eighteen levels in the Yao Forging Tower. Pu Yao and Wei had been imprisoned in the bottom level. Every level was filled with jinzhi. Unless one attacked from the outside, it was extremely difficult to escape. Pu Yao and Wei's escape had been the result of Pu Yao spending thousands of years and put his all to think of a solution.

In reality, only Pu Yao and Wei had been left on the eighteenth level. The other yaomo had passed away a long time ago. Pu Yao had seen countless powerful yaomo that could not hold against the wear of time, lose their minds, and then turn into dust. This was what had caused him to resolve himself and escape the Yao Forging Tower.

The Yao Forging Tower did not just imprison yaomo, but a large number of powerful people that could be a threat to Tian Huan's rule. They were not killed due to many various reasons and were imprisoned in the Yao Forging Tower.

The Yao Forging Tower was heavily guarded.

However, in this era of drastic change, for something as gigantic as Tian Huan, they had countless problems they needed to face, and too many places they could not attend to.

The Yao forging Tower was one of those.

Tian Huan need to face Kun Lun's expansion, needed to face the threatening Mo Cloud Sea, the exchange of power between generations inside the sect, the change from the ling power to shen power system and so on. There were too many problems they urgently needed to resolve. In a situation like this, the defense of the Yao Forging Tower was not a priority.

Just like the transportation formations of Mo Cloud Sea that were

attacked, Tian Huan's shen glyphs and jinzhi were being developed with full support, but there was still a great distance until they were developed enough for widespread use.

The jinzhi of the Yao Forging Tower were the products of the era of ling power.

For experts that were in the era of shen power, they were lacking power.

For safety, especially the safety of the old man, Xie Shan, Nan Yue, and the others were all sent with the old man's group. None of the group who qualified to go into the Yao Forging Tower was harmless. Even so the old man alone was enough to intimidate the entire group.

If they only released those imprisoned and caused a small degree of damage to Tian Huan, this was an embarrassing waste in the eyes of Gongsun Cha.

For Lil' Miss, these vicious brutes that had suffered under Tian Huan were great helpers!

At usual times, other than the battalions stationed at the Yao Forging Tower, there were also experts. However, Li Xian Er had been captured, and almost all of the experts were sent to Xi Xuan to negotiate and rescue Li Xian Er. This was the time that the tower was most empty.

The old man was very satisfied at being put in charge of such an important mission.

"Which of you two will go first?" The old man glanced at the orange-haired yao and A Wen out of the corner of his eye.

The orange-haired yao had an expression of smug pride as he patted his chest. "We need to discuss this? Of course it is the most handsome and genius youth first! Good brothers are loyal, seeing how pitiful you are, I will condescend to help!"

The old man's face turned green "Who is brothers with you?"

The smug orange-haired yao suddenly recalled the old man was A Gui's grandfather and immediately froze. He reacted and hurriedly smoothed

over, "Haha! A Wen! I'm speaking about A Wen!"

The orange-haired yao thought that the old man could not be offended. If Big Sister A Gui learned of this, and then attacked him, he would not be able to withstand it!

A Wen snorted coldly. "Idiot!"

Before he finished speaking, he shot out.

"Hey hey hey! You bastard! You rule-breaker! Unfair! You shameless being, I had a wrong opinion of you, you are a person without a bottom line, you embarrass the name of Mo Cloud Sea"

The orange-haired yao wailed loudly as he turned into a fiery red shadow and charged in.

The old man turned his face. "Are the two of them usually like this?"

Everyone nodded in unison.

Nan Yue and the others were respectful of the old man. The old man's power was enough that they had to look up in reverence. Also, the old man's unique status was such that even Gongsun Cha had a high opinion of him, much less juniors like them.

With everyone surrounding him, the old man felt unprecedentedly well, and full of spirit. These juniors were mature, obedient and had sweet tongues. They had smoothed his feathers. With a good mood, he did not skimp on teaching them. Soon, he found to his shock that these juniors were not just exceptionally talented, they were all very hardworking. Even the orange-haired yao that seemed unreliable was focused when he cultivated.

Such good children!

The old man sighed. He decided that he was going to attend more events in the future, and show off the glory of an elder.

He pretentiously pointed at the Yao Forging Tower and said with a serious expression. "The person who gets into the entrance first will be taught a secret technique by this old man!"

Woosh!

Everyone's eyes turned green.

On the trip here, the old man's unfathomable power and masterful shen techniques caused reverence in all of the juniors. Such a promise immediately ignited the fighting spirit of all of the juniors.

Nan Yue and the others unhesitatingly charged to the Yao Forging Tower. Behind them, the old man strolled slowly with the presence of a master.

The sharp wails of alarms could be heard in the distance as the light of the jinzhi lit up in twos and threes.

It had been too long since Tian Huan itself had been attacked. The guards stationed at the Yao Forging Tower to be dazed for a moment when they heard the alarms.

The enemy came so quickly they hadn't even entered the jinzhi before the enemy reached them.

The attack lights of the perimeter jinzhi rained down on the enemy but were unable to stop their advance.

Rong Zhi looked in terror at the eerie and dangerous figures, cold rising from his heart.

Ever since that time many years ago when yao had escaped from the Yao Forging Tower, the guards at the Yao Forging Tower and the jinzhi had been improved greatly. However, as war had occurred, the situation became more tense, and almost all of the experts at the Yao Forging Tower had been called away. As the situation calmed, the higher ups seemed to forget about the Yao Forging Tower.

Those left behind to guard the Yao Forging Tower would be transferred immediately when they had a breakthrough in cultivating shen glyphs. Rong Zhi had not improved much in cultivating shen glyphs so he had never left here.

Rong Zhi wanted to leave since a long time ago. Guarding the Yao Forging Tower was thought of as exile, a place with no future. There were no benefits here, and the days were hard. It was also difficult to accomplish something that would attract the attention of the higher-ups. But if they were not careful, it was easy for problems to occur. Naturally, no one was willing to come here. Only those that offended the higher ups would be sent here.

Occasionally in the past, there would be some experts with terrible personalities but were strong that were transferred over. In the recent years, there wasn't even one such expert. The higher ups had developed a higher tolerance of those with strength than in the past.

Rong Zhi was often too lazy to think about these matters. Guarding the Yao Forging Tower was a hard job, but the benefit was that no one managed them, and they were free. They could occasionally go to the nearby battalion to act as a teacher, and guide the soldiers from the battalion.

The scene of the lights raining down caused Song Zhi to lose focus for a while.

Elite!

It was definitely elite! From what he saw, every figure was multiple times stronger than himself.

Song Zhi immediately knew the enemy's intentions. The enemy was targeting the prisoners of the Yao Forging Tower!

Suddenly, he was filled with grief. He knew that he would pay the price for the inattentiveness of the higher ups.

Seeing the juniors were unstoppable, the old man was slightly shocked. The defenses of the Yao Forging Tower were so weak!

He couldn't help but shake his head inwardly. Theoretically, a place like this was a restricted land for each sect and should be heavily protected. It was time for Tian Huan to taste its own medicine for missing this.

The battle progressed quickly. The guards were cleared out in a short period of time.

The nearby battalion was disturbed by the noise and were rushing over. They had quickly assembled and were hurrying over at their fastest speed.

"How's the situation?" the old man asked the black smoke yao. In his view, this person shrouded in black smoke was the smartest of the group.

"The jinzhi here are complete and suitable for facing battalions. If our intelligence reports on this battalion are accurate, we can hold the tower for at least twelve hours. However, you have to be fast," the black smoke yao said without hesitation.

"Good, I will leave this to you." The old man was very satisfied. He watched as the black smoke yao directed people into the jinzhi to prepare to stop the battalion outside. The fighting spirit inside his chest started to burn.

"I hope the people inside the Yao Forging Tower, do not disappoint me!"

The old man unhesitatingly flew into the Yao Forging Tower.

Lan lightly spun the ice umbrella in her hand and the wind and snow seemed to be disturbed by an invisible hand. The sharp snow and wind were docile and vented in a storm.

Ding ding ding.

Countless blooms of blood appeared at the same time. The enemy that lost the protection of the light shields were fragile. The death of large numbers of their members caused many jinzhi to stop functioning and the light in the sky weakened.

At this time, Lan suddenly raised her face.

In the sky, an enormous seal script ring of light was coming towards her at astounding speed. The sky full of wind and snow seemed to suddenly stop.

Lan's eyes suddenly lit up with an eerie light.

A reminiscing smile appeared at the corner of her mouth.

After sleeping for tens of thousands of years her battle skill had not decreased. As a totem warrior, fighting was a instinct that was engraved deep into her bones!

Ten thousand years ago, the greatest value of any totem warrior was fighting!

She seemed to return to the time ten thousand years ago, in that chaotic and primitive land. Where the ice umbrella passed, it left ice and snow!

She had never lost a fight in the ice and snow!

The ice umbrella in her hand spun rapidly. The tassels that flew up were pleasing to hear with their chimes.

Under the ice umbrella, she lowered her head, her expression was devout and grave.

In the name of Lan, dance!

The wind and snow seemed to hear the summons and spun to gather at the ice umbrella above her head.

With Lan as the center, a whirlwind of ice formed.

The snow that had had built up for tens of thousands of years on the ground crumbled. They flew into the sky and were sucked into the whirlpool of wind and snow above Lan's head.

Boom-om-om!

The ice and snow gathered like a twister and formed an enormous pillar of icy wind. From far away, it looked like a terrifying dragon of ice twisting and rearing into the air.

There was no longer was any sharp wailing of the wind. What filled the ears were the roars of tens of thousands of horses stampeding towards them at once.

The ground seemed to tremble.

Zuo Fan and the others looked with ashen expressions at the enormous

ice dragon in the air that stretched for dozens of li.

The [Sky Lock] could not strike and was stuck in the air. There seemed to be an invisible hand that securely held it.

Under the umbrella, the devout and solemn Lan murmured softly, "In the name of Lan!"

She suddenly raised her face and darkly said four words.

"[Ice Snow Mist Kill]!"

The blue mask flashed with an icy light and cruelty.

The ice umbrella pointed forward.

Translator Ramblings: The Yao Forging Tower finally makes an appearance. If only Pu Yao's fellows hadn't died this would have been an epic rescue mission.

Chapter 831: Counterattack (3)

Looking at the waves of fire and roiling black smoke, Shuang Yu decisively ordered, "Retreat!"

Dozens of figures around him quickly disappeared into the night.

The next day, he successively destroyed a third storehouse of Tian Huan. His mission was different from Lan. Lan's mission was to destroy Clear Sea Storehouse, an important materials transportation hub . His mission was to damage Thousand Sail Sect, including the supply points along the way.

In this situation when the enemy shen power experts had all been called away, Shuang Yu lacked opponents and was unstoppable.

Shuang Yu had no intentions of hiding his strength.

Gu Liang Dao's faction did not share any borders with Tian Huan, but Mo Cloud Sea was their greatest ally. If Mo Cloud Sea was in danger, it meant that they were also in danger. Gu Liang Dao had hinted to them of Zhong De's intentions. If that was the case, then the connection between Gu Liang Dao and Mo Cloud Sea would become even closer.

He had to admire Gongsun Cha's strategy.

In the hidden battle with Mo Cloud Sea, Tian Huan had the absolute upper hand. This came from their thousands of years of management experience. The newly risen Mo Cloud Sea was not a match.

However, Tian Huan was not invulnerable.

With long borders and enormous territory, it was not hard for them to infiltrate enemy lands. An enormous territory also meant that the difficulty of defense was much greater.

It had been too long since the interior of Tian Huan had experienced battle. This caused the wariness of the battalions stationed in the interior to be very low. They never thought that the safe interior would be attacked.

Tian Huan relied heavily on the seal formations, just like Mo Cloud Sea. They also shared the problem that seal formation development hadn't caught up with shen power development. While Tian Huan's upper levels had increased wariness after Mo Cloud Sea's transportation formations had been attacked, Tian Huan's territory was too vast. Other than sending battalions to reinforce some extremely important locations, the great majority of areas were left the same as before.

Gu Liang Dao was a decisive person. After he decided to kill Tian Huan, he immediately began planning. Gu Liang Dao knew that they would only have one chance. If they could not strike a heavy blow, they would alert Tian Huan and never be given a chance like this again.

In order to obtain the best effect, he decided to message Mo Cloud Sea.

Because Zuo Mo was absent, the one left in charge was Gongsun Cha. After Gongsun Cha heard the plan, he was in agreement. While this plan could not strike Tian Huan at their foundation, it could buy more time for Mo Cloud Sea. Even though top experts like Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng were not present, Mo Cloud Sea still had Qinghua Xue. Nan Yue and the others had also returned from their mission and managed to arrive in time.

Gongsun Lil' Miss had been very discontent at being suppressed by Tian Huan for a long time. He decided to do something big. Due to this, he even personally went to persuade A Gui's grandfather. He had originally thought that the old man would refuse, and hadn't expected the old man to easily agree.

With the two top experts, the old man and Shuang Yu, leading the way, the power behind this plan exploded. In addition, Lan suddenly stepping out of the mist allowed the entire plan to to choose more targets.

For this plan, Gongsun Cha used almost all of the intelligence that Mo Cloud Sea had.

The targets were quickly selected.

These targets were similar. They were not attention-catching, but each was crucial in the transport of Tian Huan's materials. If they were damaged, Tian Huan's material transportation would have problems.

In order to accomplish the goal of damage, Golden Crow Camp specially forged one-use talismans. These talismans were based on the fire box that Bie Han had used to burn the main peak of Xuan Kong Temple. The new fire boxes they forged were more powerful, the fire stronger, and could burn nearly anything. More astounding was the black smoke produced by the flames had the added ability of removing ling power. The more ling power a material had the more effective the fire was. Once a high end material came into contact with the black smoke, it would become impotent.

It was perfect to use in causing indiscriminate damage.

Gongsun Cha was gathering power on his side to give Tian Huan an blow they would remember. No one had expected that Zuo Mo seemed to be of the same mind as Gongsun Cha and actually captured Li Xian Er alive.

The situation had changed from them being reactive to being proactive.

The Tian Huan experts were all lured away by Zuo Mo which gave the mission that Gongsun Cha planned the perfect opening.

This mission went so smoothly that Shuang Yu almost couldn't believe it.

Was Mo Cloud Sea strong to such a degree?

The beautiful and fine ice umbrella pointed.

Boom boom boom!

The enormous dragon of ice and snow broke through the [Sky Lock]. Then, that suffocatingly large body howled as it rammed the jinzhi with its head at a rapid speed.

The great power immediately destroyed all the jinzhi, and an immeasurable amount of snow and ice drowned the fortress.

There was only a mountain of snow in front of Lan, a snowy mountain that completely buried the fortress. Around this three hundred zhang tall

mountain that was was an enormous basin that was fifty li in diameter.

Holding the ice umbrella in hand, Lan lightly flew to the top of the snow mountain.

Clear Sea Storehouse was exposed in front of her. Endless rows of storehouses were laid out in neat rows, and mountains of materials were exposed, showing off vast wealth.

A hint of a smile rose on Lan's lips. This time, Tian Huan would feel pain.

An army of figures flew past land and into the mountains of materials.

Soon, flames danced and licked towards the frozen sky. The flames became so hot even the ice started to melt. Only the mountain of snow, shrouded in the wind and snow, under Lan's feet did not show any signs of melting.

The thick smoke quickly disappeared into the wind and snow.

It was not just the loss of the materials. Even Clear Sea Storehouse would not be usable.

Lan looked calmly at the large fire in front of her. Having been through countless battles, her will was as hard as stone.

She turned. Holding the ice umbrella, she disappeared into the wind and snow.

Just like tens of thousands of years ago.

"Attack!"

Tian Huan's battle general shouted angrily. He was forced to the end of his rope. If the Yao Forging Tower was opened, his only outcome would be death. He had never thought that the Yao Forging Tower that had never been attacked before would see this day!

Damn it!

The enemy were an elite force. While they were few in number, each one

of them was strong!

Rong Zhi and that group of trash always boasted about their abilities so much. Yet even with the jinzhi, they were unable to withstand the other long enough even with the help of the jinzhi! The battle general couldn't help but curse inside. If Rong Zhi had managed to delay the enemy, then he would have pincer the enemy with his battalion. Unless the enemy had the topmost experts, he would be able to wear the other to death with numbers.

Yet Rong Zhi lost control of the jinzhi in the first attack.

The jinzhi of the Yao Forging Tower became a great weapon used against them. Right now, they were being pinned down by the jinzhi and unable to charge close to the enemy.

The battle general had never thought that there would be a day these jinzhi would become the greatest obstacle to stopping his side.

Because of the past incident where yao had escaped, the jinzhi of the Yao Forging Tower had been strengthened. Now, these jinzhi became the nightmare of this Tian Huan battalion.

No one had expected the enemy would use the power of their own jinzhi to strike at them.

In their first charge, unprepared, their fatalities were extremely high! The rain of attacks almost drowned them.

Motherf***er! Whose territory was this?

The battle general couldn't help but swear. The power that the enemy managed to get out of the jinzhi was even stronger than Rong Zhi's group.

Were there traitors?

The pitiable battle general couldn't help but become paranoid.

What he did not know was that in Mo Cloud Sea, learning how to use jinzhi was something that almost every person was required to study. It was rare to have someone like Ma Fan that could use a formation defense line to its limits, but everyone was familiar with seal formations.

The black smoke yao's photographic memory and his exceptional intelligence helped him refine skills in this area.

Nan Yue was the leader of the orange-haired yao and the others, but the strategic mind was the black smoke yao, this guy was the weakest in the group but had the highest intelligence.

Under the direction of the black smoke yao, the yao Forging Tower was extremely powerful.

Everyone in their squad trusted the black smoke yao's abilities. All of his orders would be followed completely and without question. This was the classic battle style of Mo Cloud Sea.

The Tian Huan battle general was full of panic. The longer this dragged out, the worse the situation would get. The other was definitely opening the interior jinzhi of the Yao Forging tower to release the prisoners inside!

This could not continue!

"Charge! All of you, charge!"

His angry shout echoed in the air.

However, the effect of his shouting was negligible. The jinzhi attacks of the Yao Forging Tower was too strong, and there were no dead spots. There was almost no possibility of surviving after being attacked by the jinzhi. He also knew that the jinzhi could maintain attacks of this level for a long time.

He thought furiously in search of the almost minuscule possibility of success.

The enemy had the upper hand, and was on defense. Even elite battalions would not have any good solutions stuck in a trench warfare like this, much less a regular battalion like them.

The enemy's only weakness was their few numbers!

They would do it!

The Tian Huan battle general decided. If the enemy succeeded, he and his men would only have death waiting for him. Rather than that, it was

better if he died on the battlefield. At least this way, his family would not be affected.

He gathered the remaining warriors.

"We only have one option left to us. Everyone spread out, scatter, try to spread out as much as possible! We will attack from every angle. The enemy is few in number, if we get close, we will have a chance! Everyone knows our chances. If we die in battle, the higher ups will allow our families to live good days due to our sacrifice. But if we flee, they will be dragged down with us. If the enemy succeeds, and we are still alive, everyone's families will still be affected!"

Everyone was silent. All of them unconsciously balled their fists. They knew that Boss was right.

"No one pays attention to us, our benefits are lacking, we are just cannon fodder. There is no way about it. This battle isn't for Tian Huan, just for our families! Everyone, let's die here!"

The battle general said gravely. His gaze swept across the group with the resolve to die.

There was a deathly silence. No one spoke. Everyone silently prepared. Their presence suddenly changed.

An indescribable pressure covered the battlefield!

Translator Ramblings: Ahh, this is how you know it is Gongsun Cha in charge of the mission and not Zuo Mo. How much jingshi went up in flames?

Chapter 832: Counterattack (4)

The black smoke yao was the first to detect the change in the enemy troops.

His vantage point allowed him to quickly identify the other's intentions. His heart tightened and he shouted, "Everyone, pay attention. They are about to start an all-out attack! Defend your own areas, do not allow any dead spots to appear! Yue, go high up, I will leave the ones that have slipped through to you!"

"Alright!" Nan Yue acknowledged. She jumped up, and went to the highest point. A bow of light appeared in her hand.

[South Sky Shen Arrow]!

The [South Sky Arrow Art] that had been strengthened by shen power flashed with an eerie purple light. The ruler-straight and thin bowstring was filled with power.

Nan Yue stood in the wind with a cold expression. She was no longer that little girl from the past, one that did not understand anything at all. She had been through hundreds of battles, was experienced, had a strong mentality and was a trusted team leader.

Her attacks had a great attack range.

Everyone had been together for a long time, and worked well together. Hearing the reminder from the black smoke yao, everyone's nerves tensed. Whenever the black smoke yao was like this, it meant that there was a hard battle to come.

However, the group did not fear this. They were at the age where their spirits were high. They had abundant endurance and strong resolve. After cultivating the many different practises that were unique to Mo Cloud Sea, they had outstanding regulation and iron resolve.

In Mo Cloud Sea, cowards were looked down upon. Gongsun Cha, Wei Sheng, and including Zuo Mo, they were all people with extremely strong resolve. Affected by these leaders, Mo Cloud Sea admired this trait.

Mo Cloud Sea had a saying, you can have no talent, no skill, no high birth, but you cannot be a coward.

Everyone focused and breathed calmly with grave expressions.

The black smoke yao was unprecedentedly nervous. It was the first time he had encountered such a dangerous situation. However, an indescribable excitement rose in his body. He was not afraid.

He repeatedly ran through what he had learned. The group usually had small-scale conflicts and never had experienced a true battle.

Figures started to appear at the edge of his view.

"Attention! The enemy is about to come!" He warned in a loud voice.

His gaze did not waver. When those figures gradually came close, he finally saw the situation clearly. His heart tensed. The other had scattered their forces and they did not seem to be connected to each other.

When he saw the expressions on the enemy faces, he became even more wary.

"They are about to go all out!" The black smoke yao couldn't help but warn. The black smoke that shrouded his body seemed to reach out tentacles that inserted into the jinzhi around him.

The bodies of the enemy fifty li away paused slightly.

Fifty li was the upper range of the jinzhi's attack. The enemy knew the jinzhi's limits.

The black smoke yao blurted unthinkingly, "Kill!"

Almost at the same time, the xiuzhe who had paused slightly gathered their power and charged in unison at an astounding rate!

Almost every person was shrouded in light that drew bright streaks in the sky.

Yet what welcomed them was a rain of attacks. All kinds of light in different colors flooded out of the jinzhi and immediately covered the fifty li range of the jinzhi.

The enemy was clearly fighting to the death. No one retreated, there were no wails or screams.

The people who were hit by the jinzhi attacks were cut to pieces or a disintegrated into dust.

Yet these Tian Huan xiuzhe continued to move forward, furiously dodging and moving their bodies as they faced the rain of attacks. They advanced at the expense of their lives!"

A distance of fifty li was not far for a xiuzhe.

Even though Tian Huan's battalion was not famed for their charging abilities, a charge like this without any regard for life still gave the black smoke yao and others great pressure.

They were too few in number!

When the enemy's entire battalion all charged, the scene was spectacular.

Seemingly countless figures wrapped in faint light seemed to pack the sky. There seemed to be no end. Their features were vicious and twisted. You could clearly see their almost crazed and hungry state. They leapt towards you like a swarm of locusts.

When the sky and ground were full of people like this, those with slightly less resolve would have been so frightened they would have turned and fled.

The black smoke yao and the others were completely absorbed in battle!

Each person gave off indistinct howls. Their eyes were wide as they gathered all of their shen power. Their consciousnesses were all pressed to their limits as they controlled all the jinzhi that could be controlled. They opened all of the jinzhi attacks and furiously vented out!

Boom boom boom!

Endless explosions caused people to almost not hear any other sound.

The storm of jinzhi attacks ploughed through the ground within fifty li. The sky was covered by furiously moving figures that moved like moths to

a flame.

Standing at the tallest point, Nan Yue changed expression. She was shocked by such a cruel and brutal battle.

Their sneak attack previously had gone unusually smoothly. The Yao Forging Tower's weaknesses were exposed. However, these seemingly mad people caused her to reconsider Tian Huan.

Fortunately, the shen power of the majority of these people were weak. Most of the lights flashing on their bodies were the lights of ling power.

If this battalion cultivated shen power, if they were a bit stronger, it would not be possible for so few of them to suppress the entire battalion.

Undoubtedly, this was a cannon fodder battalion that no attention was paid for. This could be seen from their weak shen power, and the fact their armor that was still ling armor and not shen equipment. However, the spirit of this cannon fodder battalion was worthy of respect.

Soon, Nan Yue did not have the time to think.

Someone had broken through!

She narrowed her eyes, and her light in her hand that had swung downwards and suddenly disappeared.

In the distance a ruler-straight light penetrated the other's chest like lightning.

The other's mouth was wide, they didn't give any sound as their eyes quickly dimmed and they fell face forward.

Nan Yue was completely immersed in battle. Her attack rate was astounding. Her right hand was a blur of afterimages, long thin arrows of light appearing and disappearing from her hand.

The light arrows were like rain!

None of them missed!

She was like the god of death, ruthlessly and efficiently harvesting lives.

The [South Sky Arrow Art] strengthened by shen power into the [South

Sky Shen Arrow] was multiple times as strong as before. The enemy's ling armor was as fragile as paper in front of it.

The enemy quickly found Nan Yue up high, and they tried their best to dodge.

But no matter how they tried to dodge, the arrows of light never missed. They seemed to be able to pass through space and directly appear in front of them to take their targets.

Pew!

A spray of blood. The battle general felt a pain at his chest. Something seemed to be pulled out of his heart.

His seemingly mad face calmed down. There was no discontent, no fury.

They could only reach this level

Bam. He felt down face forwards, the lights that occasionally passed by in the sky reflected in his gradually dimming pupils.

The death of the Tian Huan battle general was the climax of this battle field's cacophonous symphony of death. The remaining xiuzhe charged even more madly without regard for life or death!

Not one person retreated.

The sky seemed to be dyed red by blood.

When the last figure fell down, the battlefield became calm again.

Everyone was soaked in sweat as though they had just come out of water. They panted heavily, their twisted features gradually relaxing. No one spoke. Even the endlessly chatty orange-haired yao was silent at this moment.

Their gazes were directed to the completely transformed battlefield. Corpses were spread all over. Nothing was alive.

Everyone lost the interest in speaking. This battalion had been a cannon fodder battalion, their battle general had been average, their soldiers skill level was still back in the era of ling power, their equipment was terrible.

But this battalion had displayed an admirable battle spirit, one worthy of respect. No one retreated, no one fled, everyone charged into the jinzhi knowing they would die.

Nan Yue and the others could not describe what they felt now.

"It really is a battalion worthy of respect." The black smoke yao was full of emotion. His voice was tired.

Everyone couldn't help but nod.

"Oh, it seems that you have had a hard battle!" The old man's voice came from behind the group.

Woosh, everyone turned following the voice. Immediately, everyone's expression froze on their faces as they gaped.

The old man seemed like a barge hauler as he dragged a golden chain the thickness of an arm. He walked towards the group with the mannerism of an expert.

More than twenty unfamiliar people were tied up in a bunch and being dragged on the ground behind him. The old man walked in alone dragging his spoils behind him.

The old man looked at the group that had turned to stone with a smile, feeling smug inside.

"Ah-hah, there were too many people, I didn't take much care."

The spoils at his feet all had expressions of anger, their eyes wide as though they wanted to stab through the old man with their stares. However, the jinzhi on them stopped them from making any sound.

The orange-haired yao's stunned gaze recovered and he blurted out, "Woah, you are so wretched, you are like a prison warden!"

The surroundings immediately became silent.

The old man's expression froze on his face, and his murderous rose.

The orange-haired yao had an innocent expression as he turned and asked the others, "Don't you feel that it is similar?"

Everyone else turned their faces away and didn't bear to look.

"You're dead!"

The old man gritted as he glared at the orange-haired yao.

When Zuo Mo received the message from Gongsun Cha, he relaxed greatly. Gongsun Cha's victories were significant and could draw away a portion of Tian Huan's attention.

The battle between Kun Lun and the yao were at the fiercest time. Supposedly, the battle between Mu Xuan and Mu Xi was extremely intense. This caused Zuo Mo to sigh in relief. It was good news for him that Kun Lun was delayed by the situation and could not participate over here.

Gu Liang Dao's battalion was already on the way to Xi Xuan.

Once Gu Liang Dao met up with Zhong De, the situation would be roughly set.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions had finished preparing. Other than Ma Fan's battalion that guarded the defense line, the other battalions had all been recalled. Vermillion Bird Camp had finished gathering and Lil' Miss could enter Xi Xuan at any time.

Yang Yuan Hao had also finished preparing.

If they won this battle, Mo Cloud Sea would jump to become one of the titans.

Zuo Mo knew he needed to be more calm and careful at a time like this. He put down the [Weaving Girl Shuttle] and focused completely on preparing to welcome the hard battle about to come.

Tian Huan would not suddenly rest. It was likely they would negotiate as they schemed in the shadows.

Zuo Mo became alert. While he had offensive power on his side, Tian Huan was not weak.

As time moved, the Tian Huan envoys came closer, and the atmosphere became heavier.

This was a battle that could change the state of the xiuzhe world!

Translator Ramblings: Still counterattacking

Chapter 833: Intentions

"How are the losses?" the sect leader of Tian Huan asked.

"Extremely serious." An elder had an ugly expression. "All the materials in Clear Sea Storehouse has been ruined. The value of the materials is not high, but there were too many materials and their loss that it has already affected the market price. The price of low and mid-level materials on the market is madly growing to meet the new demand. The cost of producing our shen equipment is three-tenths higher than before. Only next year when new materials are obtained will this situation ease."

"Thousand Sail Sect is also badly off." Another elder walked out. "All of Thousand Sail Sect was destroyed, and almost exterminated. Almost all the materials were burned. We do not have enough transport boats."

The sect leader of Tian Huan was silent for a moment before asking, "Which other sects can forge them?"

"None." The elder shook his head. "There used to be many sects like Thousand Sail Sect that were skilled in making transport ships, but in past these years, we have always supported Thousand Sail Sect. Thousand Sail Sect has grown by more than ten times, and swallowed many other sects. Almost all of the forgers of treasure ships had been recruited by them, they were all killed by Mo Cloud Sea"

An elder stood out. "Since Thousand Sail Sect has no production ability, we should divide the orders equally among the sects that have the ability to forge transport boats."

A hint of anger flashed through the sect leader's eyes. This elder had several sects with production abilities that met their needs under his service which was why this elder was so impatient.

Yet this elder was smart in that he did not want it all to himself, but shared the benefits. Immediately, many elders spoke their agreement.

"Then let us do this," the sect leader of Tian Huan said after a long moment of silence.

Several elders had expressions of joy. Tian Huan's order was so large that they would make a good profit.

"What about the Yao Forging Tower?" the sect leader of Tian Huan asked.

The elder that had reported first shook his head and said, "They all ran, not even one was left inside. The battalion and all the guards were killed, the battle was intense, no one retreated."

The hall immediately became silent.

The sect leader said gravely, "Increase the death gratuity, and reward their families."

News of these three battles quickly spread through all of the xiuzhe world and caused waves. Tian Huan had received a great blow this time. Mo Cloud Sea had not sent many people, and infiltration of such a small scale could not be defended against.

Mo Cloud Sea had started a completely new method of fighting. People thought that in the era of shen power, high level offensive forces could not dominate like they did before. However, Mo Cloud Sea had showed everyone how to use high level offensive manpower in the new age.

Especially the targets that Mo Cloud Sea had chosen. Each one was worthy of study, and to learn from.

What shocked people even more was the strength of Mo Cloud Sea's high end forces.

People now found that Mo Cloud Sea didn't just have two of the ten great battle generals, they had numerous high level forces. Those shen power experts were enough to make any faction anxious!

Never underestimate Mo Cloud Sea!

This phrase quickly spread.

"Can you still fight?" the chief elder said coolly.

"Yes!" Mi Wu nodded forcefully. There seemed to be something burning inside of him. Chief Elder had taken along almost all of the experts from in Tian Huan this time. Those familiar faces caused Mi Wu to realize that this would be an important and unprecedented battle.

The chief elder nodded slightly. "You should also know the situation. Mo Cloud Sea has attacked Thousand Sail Sect, Clear Sea Storehorse, and the Yao Forging tower. We have suffered great losses. However, forget all that now."

Many people unconsciously balled their fists.

Looking at the young faces, the chief elder felt comforted. His expression quickly became serious again. "You all think that the target of this battle is to save Li Xian Er."

Almost everyone had expressions of surprise. They raised their heads to look at Chief Elder with puzzlement on their faces.

Was this not the case?

"You are wrong!" Chief Elder's tones was still cool. "This time, our target is Zhong De. Not to save Xian Er but to save Tian Huan!"

The expressions became more puzzled.

"Maybe you feel puzzled right now, but in the future, you will become the new generation of leaders and will have to think independently. Widen your eyes, do not let emotions affect your judgement. Where our strategy failed the greatest was in predicting Zhong De's choice. Our mistake was not incorrectly guessing that Zhong De will choose us, but in believing Zhong De would choose the Xi Xuan sect leader!"

The chief elder's words were like a tongue-twister but caused these people to sink into thought. These were the elite of Tian Huan, and none of them were dumb.

"Zhong De did not choose the Xi Xuan sect leader, he killed the sect leader, what does this say? It means that he had another candidate in mind long ago! This mistake is fatal to us! From the start, we were lead on the wrong path. Zhong De does not have many choices, only two, one is

himself, the other is Gu Liang Dao. Gu Liang Dao's battalion has started to travel towards Xi Xuan, meaning he choose Gu Liang Dao. Mo Cloud Sea's battalions are also gathering. He also chose Mo Cloud Sea as an ally."

The chief elder's pair of eyes that seemed to see through the world caused everyone to feel respect. In just a few sentences, the entire situation was clearly spread in front of everyone.

Everyone looked in reverence at Chief Elder, this great power that pushed Tian Huan into the era of shen power by himself! If not for Chief Elder, Tian Huan might not have crumbled quickly like Xi Xuan but their decline would most likely have been inevitable.

This ultimate master that had went into seclusion for decades to comprehend shen glyphs was worthy of their respect, their allegiance!

"Tian Huan is now at a dangerous juncture, if Zhong De and Zuo Mo's goals are realized, then another titan will undoubtedly appear. All of our actions to restrain Mo Cloud Sea until now will be ineffective. We will face an enemy that is almost the same level as us, but even stronger. For control of the market, we have to have a final battle. Do not forget the monster that is Kun Lun. If we continue to struggle and waste our strength with Mo Cloud Sea whether we win or lose, it will be a failure to us."

Everyone's expressions became grave. If it really advanced to such a step, then Tian Huan would really be in danger!

"This is our last chance! The last chance to avoid defeat!" Chief Elder said gravely. His old eyes only held fiery resolve. "We need victory in this battle!"

"Victory!" Everyone shouted in unison.

Looking at the young people full of fighting spirit, he couldn't help but feel a thread of exhaustion.

Suddenly, he admired Kun Lun. Compared to Tian Huan that was riddled with problems, Kun Lun did not need to be worried about these things. The sacrifice of the older generation didn't just earn time for the younger generation, it also freed up room in their upper ranks. Kun Lun had

almost completely changed. All the old factions had been swept away before the last sect leader of Kun Lun abdicated.

Yet in Tian Huan, new and old factions were mixed together, and the families fought. He knew that the present Tian Huan was at its weakest.

It had not yet handed off power from the old to the new generation. Just like a shedding snake, it was in pain, exposed, and weak.

Kun Lun on the other hand seemed to be reborn, full of energy.

Sacrifice, it was a terrifying power!

The aura of a battle grew even closer.

Zuo Mo was strangely calm. He repeatedly went through every detail. For some reason, he kept on feeling a tinge of anxiousness. This anxiousness caused him to be wary.

He trusted his instincts. He knew that he had missed something somewhere.

But where?

As time passed, the anxiousness grew even stronger. He did not panic. If before, it had been more of a feeling, now he was sure that he had missed something!

He was strangely calm, icy calm. He went over every detail in his mind.

But no matter how he speculated, the conclusion he obtained was no different than before. If Tian Huan wanted to save Li Xian Er, they had

Wait!

Lightning seemed to flash through Zuo Mo's mind. A daring idea rose.

Why did Tian Huan have to save Li Xian Er?

Yes, why did Tian Huan have to save Li Xian Er?

Li Xian Er was the granddaughter of the sect leader, Li Xian Er had the shen device [Weaving Girl Shuttle], Li Xian Er all of this all proved

how important Li Xian Er was!

But was Li Xian Er something that Tian Huan could not lose at the moment?

No!

What was truly related to the life and death of Tian Huan? If Tian Huan lost this battle, Tian Huan could not suppress Mo Cloud Sea, and the new alliance of Mo Cloud Sea and Gu Liang Dao's Xi Xuan had the ability to fight Tian Huan. Mo Cloud Sea who had vast territories would be fighting for the market with Tian Huan.

All of Tian Huan was in danger!

Zuo Mo's thoughts became clearer!

If Tian Huan wanted to resolve this, what should it do?

Zhong De!

Only Zhong De!

Tian Huan's target was Zhong De!

They would not capture Zhong De alive to trade for Li Xian Er. One Li Xian Er could not compare to the fate of Tian Huan. Their target was Zhong De, to kill Zhong De!

If Zhong De died, Tian Huan's danger would resolve itself. If Zhong De died, Xi Xuan would descend into chaos, and Tian Huan and Kun Lun would take the chance to conquer... ..

A cold sweat rose and Zuo Mo's face turned ashen.

Zhong De was in danger!

He unhesitatingly stood up and called everyone. "Quick! Tian Huan's target is Zhong De!"

The situation was in a dangerous time. Li Xian Er had no value in his hand. Zuo Mo couldn't help but hate how his greed had clouded his thoughts. He had kept on thinking of using Li Xian Er to get something from Tian Huan.

Everyone else was surprised but no one asked any questions. They unconditionally trusted Zuo Mo's judgement.

The group of people furiously charged out of the secret room, their shen power rippling as they charged towards Zhong De's tent.

The sound of fighting came from the camp in the distance.

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

The group didn't dare to hesitate, their speed accelerating as they furiously flew towards the camp!

They had to make it in time!

Translator Ramblings: Chief Elder of Tian Huan knows how terrible Tian Huan is compared to Kun Lun. 1) the heir is not as strong, 2) the heir doesn't have the same amount of influence, 3) the elders are out for their self-interest, 4) the younger generation doesn't have the unity and experience. They are losing to a faction that is a hundred times younger than them. Chief Elder really failed to keep up with the times.

Chapter 834: Tian Huan's Charge

Wei Sheng seemed to feel something

Almost at the same time, the sound of battle sounded at the perimeter of the camp. Abyss Fiend Battalion was heavily guarded. They hadn't just set up a great amount of jinzhi in the surroundings, everyone slept with their weapons in preparation of battle at any time. The patrols also passed by frequently.

Shi Pei's expression was calm

, and he still had an unaffected expression.

Once a battalion was prepared, it was not easy for the enemy to charge in easily, much less on a hardened battalion like the Abyss Fiend Jail Battalion.

Wei Sheng moved his gaze away and glanced at Shi Pei.

Shi Pei still seemed to be made of stone but he was still courteous towards Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng. "Mister Wei, do not worry, it is not so easy for the enemy to defeat our boys."

Wei Sheng saw the other's politeness. He nodded and said, "If you need me, just ask, no need to be polite."

Usually, this was the case as long as not many of the enemy had come.

Shi Pei squeezed out a smile, "Alright!"

The two were both people not skilled in speech. After this exchange, the atmosphere cooled again. Wei Sheng closed his eyes and meditated. The God-Killing Blood Sword floated in front of him with a bloody aura.

Shi Pei's attention moved back to the perimeter

imete

r

.

Soon, a warning came from the front.

Shi Pei was slightl

y

surprised. Abyss Jail Battalion had guarded the worst jail, the Abyss Fiend Jail, they could be called a battalion of iron. Every member thought nothing of life and death, they were powerful. Zhong De had created this iron troop himself. Every soldier would unhesitatingly use their body to take an attack for Zhong De!

All of the army knew that Tian Huan's target was Zhong De Daren.

The battalion's morale did not need any urging. Everyone's spirits burned.

They were fighting on home territory, they had enough time to set up defences, they had the advantage of the land. According to Shi Pei's predictions, they should have been able to stop all of the enemy attacks.

He hadn't thought that the front lines would not be able to stop the other's attacks. It could be seen just how much pressure the front lines were under.

Surprised, Shi Pei immediately realized that the enemy's experts were probably much stronger than they had predicted! The situation was more severe than they had imagined.

Mi Wu moved quickly, two ring masters following him closely to protect his flanks. The three of them charged towards the camp like a drill. Mi Wu felt as though there was a fire burning in his chest. His attacks were fiery, the shen glyph in his body constantly providing him with surging power. He seemed to have endless power that would never be used up.

The surroundings were full of enemies, but he felt no fear.

His body moved like lightning, the light in his hand like a sharp blade that flashed through the air. It had to be said that combat was the best teacher. Last time, he had just fought one round with Zuo Mo yet Mi Wu had learned a lot. He had gradually become experienced.

C

lang!

The shen equipment of the enemy flashed and blocked his attack. Yet Mi Wu seemed to

h

ave p

r

edicted

i

t. Abyss Jail Battalion wore the shen equipment that Mo Cloud Sea had de

s

igned for them. Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment was not below Tian Huan's level, and

t

heir defense was outstanding.

A succession of attacks ca

m

e.

A silent light appeared behind the enemy's neck.

The moment that the light shield of the shen equipment disappeared, th

a

t silent light

s

liced across the other's neck.

A line of blood appeared on the enemy's neck, and they froze.

Mi Wu smashed onto this person with his remaining momentum. Bam, the head and the body separated, the sprouting pillar of blood turning into bloody mist in the air. The headless corpse smashed towards the enemy charging at him like a sandbag.

Using the timing of this block, the shen glyph under Mi Wu's feet lit up. Seven figures that were exactly the same appeared at the same time along with fourteen blade-like lights. Each figure striking at one of the seven new comers.

Yet he had not killed the seven people as he had predicted.

Only one person died, the other two had only been killed with the help of the two ring masters.

Abyss Jail Battalion was as the rumors said!

Mi Wu felt his heart tremble. His strength was multiple times that of these soldiers, but when he charged into the formation, he still felt a great force.

This strong repulsion and pressure was invisible just like air, but it was truly present. Those soldiers did not fear death as though they did not care for their lives. The rivers of blood could not affect them at all. The scar-covered faces were indifferent as they charged towards him. Even when they died, their expressions were aloof. Mi Wu felt chills up his spine.

He had seen elite forces before. The battalion under Mi Nan, the true leader of the Mi Family in this generation, was famed in the world, a top rank elite force. He had entered the camp many times, but they had never given him a feeling like this.

Mi Wu was not attacking at full power. His mission was to draw the attention of the enemy, control the expenditure of his shen power, and

prepare to fight for along time.

Out of the corner of his eye, he saw another small team of seven people charge over. He hurriedly turned and charged in another direction. After charging around for a while, Mi Wu had some experience. Once the enemy gathered more than five people, their offensive power would increase dramatically. The three of them could win, but it was easy for them to be delayed.

The trio was extremely quick and slippery. Even though there were enemies constantly around that would slow them, they were unable to catch the trio.

The jinzhi set up around the camp was simplistic in the eyes of Mi Wu and those who came from Tian Huan. They effortlessly avoided the traps and jinzhi, moving constantly and not giving the enemy a chance to surround them.

The rhythm of battle was astoundingly fast.

In just a hundred breaths, the trio had killed more than forty people. Choosing to attacking in chaos was perfect for Mi Wu, who had a calm mind and a quick reactions.

Yet at such a fast pace, even if Mi Wu had saved his strength, the expenditure of energy was still astounding.

The two ring masters around him were even more tired.

The charge of the trio was evident in their effect. They were like thin and eerie blade that danced through the enemy's flesh and bone, searching for a lethal strike.

The enemy's formation couldn't help but ripple.

San Dong was much more magnificent than the calm Mi Wu.

He walked alone. Everywhere he passed, there were broken limbs and bodies, blood flowing in rivers.

His shen glyph was unusual in Tian Huan, but if Zuo Mo was here, he

would find to his shock that Sang Dong's shen glyph was similar to Mo Cloud Sea's inscription art. There seemed to be a layer of blood over his surging shen power.

He was like a wild beast that charged unreasonably.

His eyes were completely red as he snarled. He seemed to have a tangible shadow of blood. He faced the enemy and then charged into the formation like a mad bull.

Bam bam bam!

Several figures flew out like sandbags, the lights dim. If they did not die, they were wounded.

The blood on the ground was absorbed into the bloody shadow on his body. In a blink, the bloody shadow became even denser.

Sang Dong gave a great howl, his voice even stronger than before!

Sang Dong's [Blood Devouring Shen Glyph] was the shen glyph most suited to the battlefield. It could absorb blood and turn it into shen power. On the battlefield, he was a true killing machine. He fought in an unreasonable manner, not knowing exhaustion, as long as there was blood, he could continue to fight.

Unlike the other seats, Sang Dong was a battle maniac. It was rare to see him in the sect. What he liked the most was the battlefield.

Tian Huan didn't have any major battles in these years, but his lively figure could be seen in the small battles at the borders.

If Li Xian Er was said to be Tian Huan's most talented and theoretically the strongest disciple, then Sang Dong was the most terrifying and damaging person of the four seats.

Sang Dong's powerful charges gave the Abyss Jail Battalion great pressure.

He was like a tireless bull that continued to charge at the enemy formation.

Even the rock-solid Abyss Jail Battalion started to show cracks.

Zuo Mo looked at the chaotic scene and sighed in relief.

If they had come moments later, then they would really be danger.

Abyss Jail Battalion was really a well-trained and determined battalion to not have crumbled in a situation like this. If it was any other battalion facing these experts from Tian Huan, they would have collapsed long ago.

When there were enough experts, unless the battalion also had experts, the one losing would be the battalion. Outstanding individual power allowed these people to charge back and forth in enemy ranks and kill at their leisure. They had the initiative during battle. The battalion could only react. If the enemy were few in number, then if the battalion had the advantage of numbers and did not care about sacrifices, they could tire the other into death. But if there were many experts, and the battalion lacked experts, then the battalion was dangerous.

That was the situation now.

Almost all of Tian Huan's experts had come. An elite force like the Abyss Jail Battalion was suppressed to the point that they couldn't even form a battle formation.

Zuo Mo was shocked as he watched. In the future, he had to send Lil' Miss and Bie Han some experts. Otherwise, it would really be dangerous if they encountered a situation like this.

The advantage of a battalion was in fighting on a large scale. In a small-scale battle like this, they could not rival the shen power experts that were nimble and had strong attacks.

The tired Abyss Jail Battalion showed an opening.

Zuo Mo's gaze suddenly contracted!

He saw an old person.

In such a chaotic battlefield, this person advanced like he was strolling. His speed was not fast, yet no one in the surroundings could stop him.

A small group of seven people charged at the old person and the light of

the battle formation was dazzling.

The old person did not seem to move and the seven-man team turned into seven balls of fire in the light of the battle formation.

He slowly moved forward, not even looking as he stepped into a jinzhi.

Just as everyone thought that the jinzhi would activate, the formation scripts of the jinzhi suddenly lit up. Then, the bright light spread in astounding speed in all directions.

Everywhere it passed, all of the active or secret jinzhi and seal scripts lit up!

Countless seal scripts floated on the ground of the camp!

All of the jinzhi were activated!

Editor's Note:

Translator Ramblings: A certain gummi wandered through the chapter.

Chapter 835: Tian Huan Chief Elder

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly contracted.

An extremely brief pause occurred in the battle. Everyone was stunned by the sudden burst of light that swallowed the camp.

Boom-oom-oom!

Countless balls of fire rose from the camp and shrouded the enormous camp in a sea of fire. Many soldiers were thrown into the air, caught off guard by the shockwave from the explosion. The entire battlefield was in chaos.

Zuo Mo inhaled sharply. He knew who the old man was.

The chief elder of Tian Huan!

Other than that almost mythically old man of Tian Huan that had peerless skill in seal formations, who else could cause all the jinzhi of an enemy camp to explode in one moment?

The chief elder's move scared Zuo Mo. Xi Xuan was not skilled at seal formations, and the level of jinzhi set up around the camp was not high. However, how terrifying was the skill needed to ignite all the jinzhi at once!

As expected of the foremost shen glyph expert!

Even Zuo Mo admitted that he would not be able to do this.

The Abyss Jail Battalion was not skilled at jinzhi, and the ones they set up were not high level. As a result, there were not many fatalities. If this was Mo Cloud Sea, and the jinzhi of the camp were ignited

Zuo Mo shuddered!

The sea of fire caused by the explosion of jinzhi threw the Abyss Jail Battalion into complete chaos. The camp was a sea of fire.

Someone shouted angrily at the top of their lungs from inside the fire, "Protect Daren!"

Soon, shouts rose from every corner of the camp.

"Protect Daren!"

"Protect Daren!"

In the sea of flames, those hardy figures gave off slight light. Their shen equipment stopped the heat from the flames. They did not hesitate as they charged to the center of the camp.

As they sprinted, ran in the flames, their faces became covered in smoke, their hair started to burn, but there was no fear on their scarred faces. They formed ranks quickly. Even at this time, their training showed itself.

The soldiers that had been thrown about by the explosion climbed back up on their feet and did not hesitate to charge into the flames.

Everyone was moved by this scene. Abyss Jail Battalion was truly elite!

At this time, something suddenly happened.

Boom!

Among the flames, a blinding bloody red pillar of light as straight as a sword shot into the sky. The pillar was a zhang thick and reached into the clouds. Even the flames could not disguise its light.

Sword essence!

Such strong sword essence!

Sang Dong stopped moving. He raised his face, and his bestial face couldn't help but show some threads of fear.

The bloody red pillar of light was like a great sword with all of its edges. It seemed as though it was about to pierce through the sky. A powerful sword essence that caused everything to lose color!

Countless blinding sword energies roamed around the pillar of flight. Even the flames were cut into pieces by the terrifying sharp sword energies.

That person

Sang Dong had never thought that someone else would make him feel

such a terrifying pressure in this world. He had only experienced pressure of this level from Chief Elder.

Inside the pillar of light, a figure holding a sword floated out.

Wei Sheng!

For the great majority of people, they had heard of this name a long time ago but never met him in person. Mo Cloud Sea's Wei Sheng, one of the strongest people in the world, the strongest sword xiu outside of Kun Lun! He was a legend.

Only someone as strong as him would have such a presence!

Yet at this time, the members of Tian Huan did not have the time to savor this. They all changed expression. Every person had a feeling that Wei Sheng was looking at them.

Those that were slightly weak thought that they had been locked onto by a mountainous presence.

Only Sang Dong and the others knew that this was an illusory feeling caused by the pressure the other gave off. Yet their expressions were still ugly. This showed just how terrifying a level Wei Sheng's strength reached!

Among the pillar of bloody light, Wei Sheng slowly lifted the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

Almost instantly, the sharp red pillar of light started to gather towards Wei Sheng's sword. It gave onlookers the feeling that the pillar of light was contracting and collapsing.

When the last bit of light was absorbed into the sword, the bloody sword seemed to glow a fiery red, and gave off eerie bright light.

So bright people could not look directly at it.

The strong killing essence that had been roaming through the air seemed to have been sucked into the sword in Wei Sheng's hand. However, this did not lessen the pressure people felt. The eerie feeling of emptiness gave people a sense the next attack would be like a storm!

In the air, Wei Sheng suddenly opened his eyes, his eyes that were like bloody glass reflected the world.

His wrist shook lightly, and he made a strike.

A blinding bloody red sword energy suddenly lit up in people's vision.

All the light in the world seemed to be stolen by this stroke.

The flames that were burning fiercely in the camp silently extinguished under this strike. The majority of the Abyss Jail Battalion that were standing in the flames had wide eyes. They were unable to react.

The target of Wei Sheng's strike was Chief Elder.

Chief Elder raised his head, his expression as aloof as usual. He pointed a finger and drew in the air.

Bright rays of light that were as slender as spider-webs exploded from his fingertip. The packed rays of light grew like vines and expanded rapidly in all directions.

Shen glyph!

Zuo Mo's pupils couldn't help but contract again. What was growing from Chief Elder's fingertip was a shen glyph!

Heavens!

What was this!

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw a person able to draw out a shen glyph in the air. Zuo Mo gaped. It was hard for him to even draw it out in his mind, much less in the air!

A shen glyph manifested in the air.

The moment the shen glyph took form, thunder roared, and black clouds formed as though it was the apocalypse.

The bloody red sword energy that Wei Sheng had created clashed with the shen glyph!

The shen glyph shook lightly with a hum!

Suddenly, light rose. The sword light penetrated the thick cloud layer above. The lightning that had been moving in the clouds seemed to find a way to vent. Dozens of bolts of lightning the thickness of arms struck Wei Sheng's sword energy.

The sword energy that flashed with eerie energy struggled for a moment before shattering!

The shen glyph was still growing!

The vine-like rays of light continued to grow. They grew along Chief Elder's body. Rays of light continued to grow into Chief Elder's body. There wasn't any hint of pain on Chief Elder's face.

In a blink, Chief Elder was wrapped in layers by the shen glyph, his figure indistinct.

The thunder in the sky was even louder, thick lightning striking the shen glyph. However, those thin rays of light seemed to be able to consume lightning and didn't change at all.

Wei Sheng changed expression. His strike just now had almost been at his peak power after gathering his power yet it could not do anything to the enemy.

So strong!

Wei Sheng looked closely at Chief Elder wrapped up in the shen glyph. He could feel the other's gaze had landed on him.

Wei Sheng did not feel any fear, but felt as though his spirit was burning inside his body!

How fortunate to encounter such a powerful opponent!

Zuo Mo was also greatly shocked.

He had never thought that someone's skill with shen glyphs could reach such a terrifying level. Eldest Shixiong's last strike which he had accumulated power for was something he was already stunned by. Yet that astounding blow could not affect the enemy at all.

The difference between the two was immediately seen!

The time did not allow him to think further.

This battle today would determine Mo Cloud Sea's fate!

Zuo Mo took a deep breath, his fighting spirit reaching a peak. He shouted angrily, "Kill!"

He led the charge towards Chief Elder, A Gui followed close behind. Everyone else flew downwards, each of them searching for an opponent. A battle of this level was not something they could participate in. The seats and ring masters on the ground were their targets.

The battle immediately became a deadlock.

This was the largest battle of experts since the Sky-Splitting Calamity!

On this small battlefield were almost all the experts of Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea. The Abyss Jail Battalion were being squeezed out of this battle. Their strength was not effective in a battle of this level. The reverberations of every collision between these experts were unendurable for cultivators of their level.

It had nothing to do with resolve.

The density of experts in this little camp reached an astounding level. The battle was fierce, waves of air that were as hard as steel raking the ground repeatedly like a plough. Any large rocks were shattered and then pulverized to dust.

The constant explosions did not stop.

There was only one place in the entire camp that was so silent there was no sound.

The center of the camp!

In the sky above the camp, three figures formed a triangle that surrounded the chief elder wrapped up in the shen glyph.

The four people faced off like this without a word.

Zuo Mo's shen power rippled. The shen equipment he wore could not

tolerate sun shen power of this intensity. It turned into a drops of fire and fell from Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo's upper body was bare to the air. There seemed to be a layer of golden liquid over his body. His dark gold muscles were clearly defined and filled with strength. Dark gold sun glyphs floated up in his eyes. He seemed magnificent and indifferent.

The chain mark on A Gui's forehead gave off faint light. The purple energy in her eyes were so dense it was almost tangible. There was a faint layer of purple flames over the grey crystal-like [Undying Ghost] wrapped around her body. The flames burned silently. She seemed to be hidden in deep darkness. She was floating there, but one was unable to lock onto her actual location.

Wei Sheng still stood just like before. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand was like beast with its great maw open as it panted.

Breath, hiss, breath, hiss

The strange breathing carried soul-shaking power.

Only Wei Sheng could clearly feel the blood sword in his hand had become excited. It was clear that the enemy in front of him made it feel interested.

A powerful bloodthirsty impulse rose from the depths of his mind and attacked Wei Sheng's mind.

Wei Sheng's mind did not show any weakness. His hand tightly gripped the excited and restless God-Killing Blood sword.

The great vicious sword in his hand could not affect his mind at all.

His gaze was tightly locked onto Chief Elder shrouded in the impenetrable shen glyph.

Translator Ramblings: The God-Killing Blood Sword is like a person with a cold. Just breathing loudly since there's congestion.

Chapter 836: Lil' Fire

Chief Elder praised, "Mo Cloud Sea is really full of tigers and dragons, Tian Huan has tens of thousands of disciples yet there is just one that is at Xian Er's level. I hadn't expected Mo Cloud Sea to have more than three. Even this old man is jealous."

Zuo Mo said with a snicker, "Why be jealous. If Chief Elder comes to Mo Cloud Sea, to say of nothing else, you can pick your position. Also, Chief Elder's shen glyph study will definitely be spread far and wide."

Zuo Mo's tone was teasing, yet his expression was still cold and authoritative. It gave people a strange feeling of dissonance.

Chief Elder shook his head and laughed, "Mister Zuo is really funny. After today, Mo Cloud Sea will turn from prosperity into stagnation and decline. The future is not as bright as Tian Huan. If you will join Tian Huan, I am willing to abdicate the position of Chief Elder."

Zuo Mo sighed softly. "I have always admired people of grandmaster level like Chief Elder, and never thought that I would face one in battle. We really have to sigh at fate. This one was thinking that if Tian Huan lost the Chief Elder, lost Li Xian Er, then what would it be like?"

Both sides were smiling as they spoke as though they were lamenting over fate. Yet their words were blades as they used their speech to put the other under greater pressure.

Chief Elder laughed. "Mister Zuo is right, today's battle is about the fate of us both. If I die, Tian Huan will decline, and if Mister Zuo dies, Mo Cloud Sea will be defeated without any need to attack. Mister Zuo is too confident, you should not have come yourself! This old man does not think of returning alive today, Mister Zuo, do not have hopes."

Zuo Mo said amusedly with a dark expression. "Anyone can speak the words, if there aren't a thousand people that wants ye's life, there's at least eight hundred. Old man, if you are able, come! Ye's waiting!"

The presence on the two sides continued to rise.

At this time, everyone knew that speech was unable to affect their enemy. Both sides had strong resolve. This was fated to be a battle where only one side would be left standing.

Wei Sheng's gaze was as sharp as a sword. He held the God-Killing Blood Sword, streaks of blood covering it. The air seemed to be filled with the tang of blood.

Fighting spirit burned inside his body. The Chief Elder surpassed everyone he had ever met in strength. If he could survive the battle today, he would be able to advance another step on the path of the sword.

He had reached the border of a breakthrough by struggling in the killing essence sea of the God-Killing Blood Sword.

Suddenly, he knew that the battle in front of him was his chance to have a breakthrough.

The blood in his body seemed to pulse with the bestial breathing of the God-Killing Blood Sword. Wei Sheng's emotions calmed and he suddenly spoke, "Shidi, let me try!"

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. However, when he saw Eldest Shixiong's clear gaze, he immediately understood.

Eldest Shixiong wanted to use this battle to prove his sword path!

For some reason, Zuo Mo was filled with emotion. Eldest Shixiong was forever faithful to his heart, he persisted in his sword path, never knowing fear, and not fearing hardship.

"Shixiong, be careful!" Zuo Mo did not waste words. While he knew it was dangers, he knew Shixiong's resolve when he saw Shixiong's determined gaze.

This was the devoutness of a man, who had once been a lowly sword servant, to the sword!

There was no heated reverence, only silent persistence. Not immersed in power, not pursuing power above all else, from beginning to end, persisting in pursuing the path of his sword.

To the sword, to the heart!

This was his philosophy, this was his pursuit.

Looking at Eldest Shixiong standing tall, Zuo Mo suddenly thought of the jade scroll that Eldest Shixiong had given him back at Wu Kong Mountain.

The steely words inside, wasn't that Wei Sheng Shixiong's belief?

Zuo Mo was full of admiration. In this era where killing was a daily occurrence and people only spoke of benefits, the number of people like SHixiong that only pursued the belief in their hearts was so small it was almost negligible.

Wei Sheng slowly raised the blood sword in his hand.

Chief Elder shook his head. "Little Child, you are not a match for this old man."

"I know," Wei Sheng said gravely. "However, if I do not try, I will never know some things."

Chief Elder was silent for a moment before saying, "It is fortunate that you are not a disciple of Kun Lun."

Wei Sheng did not ask what Chief Elder meant. His shen power rippled as it was channeled to the limits. His gaze was grave, and the upraised God-Killing Blood Sword stabbed towards Chief Elder!

Without any flourish, no variation, just like a disciple that had just started to learn the sword, a simple and basic stab!

That this most basic and simple stab was filled with unparalleled beauty and balance.

It was as though all the light in the world was attracted by this simple movement.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in Wei Sheng's hand gave out a seemingly joyful hum.

This unique hum seemed to pass into the depths of the ground. The

camp under them started to tremble lightly.

The people that were fighting on the ground looked in shock at Wei Sheng in the sky with astounded gazes. Not just the ground, even the sky was trembling slightly at the same rhythm.

The entire area was shaking.

This light vibration was strange. It could easily permeate the body. Those that were slightly weak felt dizzy, and those that were stronger had expressions of terror.

A blood red sword energy that was not dazzling moved towards Chief Elder at a seemingly slow speed.

Chief Elder's eyes brightened and he couldn't resist praising, "Great strike! Without any adornment! On the true path of the sword!"

He had a sufficient prediction of Wei Sheng's strength and hadn't expected that this simple male gave him such a great shock. This strike was not as blinding as Wei Sheng's previous move but it was a level above.

Facing such a sword strike, he did not dare to be overconfident. He took a deep breath, the minuscule changes of the world passing to his mind through the shen glyph. A feeling of everything in the world was in his control formed.

"Sky open!"

A low shout came from the shen glyph covered figure.

Zuo Mo seemed to feel something. He raised his head to look at the sky and his pupils suddenly contracted. The sky rippled and soon, the ripples became stronger, and the sky seemed to boil.

This was

Zuo Mo gaped.

The boiling sky suddenly became dark. A vast starry sky appeared above his head.

The stars were moved!

This great power that only existed in the legends actually occurred in front of him. The two sides that had been fighting below paled and unconsciously stopped fighting.

At this time, several pinpoints of light appeared.

These lights came rapidly and was in front of them in a blink.

Boom!

In the sky, countless bright flames appeared like rain.

"Void Sky Li Fire!" Pu Yao exclaimed from within Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness. His next sentence almost caused Zuo Mo to pause. "Quick, throw Lil' Fire out!"

Throw Lil' Fire out... ..

Zuo Mo was confused by Pu Yao's nonsensical words, but he reacted quickly. When he heard Pu Yao's tone, he knew Pu was confident. He knew of the Void Sky Li Fire, a very powerful shen fire. The rumors said it only existed in the depths of the void, floating in the void as it silently burned for tens of thousands of years.

Was this

There was no time to think now. Pia, Lil' Fire appeared on Zuo Mo's hand.

Of all the little ones, Lil' Fire and Lil' Black were all guys that did not have any abilities to fight. Lil' Black contributed because it had the ability to find treasure. Until now, Lil' Fire's only use was to act as Little Mo Ge's fire sprouting stress ball when he was not in a good mood. The recent travels had been dangerous and Zuo Mo had been afraid of something happening to Lil' Fire so he had kept Lil' Fire safe in the ring.

Lil' Fire ended up having a deep sleep in the ring, and its body became even rounder.

When Lil' Fire appeared on Zuo Mo's hand, it was sleeping happily.

Zuo Mo glanced and, snap snap snap, he worked his hand. Lil' Fire's body changed shape. It dazedly opened its eyes. Seeing it was Zuo Mo

harassing him again, it was about to close its eyes again with an expression of contentment.

It appeared as though it would allow Zuo Mo to do as he pleased. In any case, it could sleep even while Zuo Mo poked and squeezed him like this.

Zuo Mo saw this and shouted, "Good son, wake up, go!"

Finishing, he threw Lil' Fire towards the Void Sky Li Fire in the air!

The howling flow of air blew Lil' Fire's soft and bouncy body in waves.

So bothersome! If you want to squeeze, just squeeze, I was sleeping so well, and finally did not need to spend energy to keep away the demon of sleep, I have given you great face already ooh ooh this is ah! Ahah! What, what is this?

Lil' Fire opened its eyes and was stunned.

Why after just a nap the world became so, so terrifying

It was cowardly to start with. The scene in front of it frightened it to almost turning and fleeing.

Yet before it could react, the first wisp of Void Sky Li Fire came in front of it.

Pew!

The Void Sky Li Fire entered Lil' Fire's round body, and Lil' Fire's round body froze.

An unprecedented feeling of satisfaction rose from its body. A warm flow spread through its entire body. This unparalleled feeling of contentment was like the most delicious food in the world that intoxicated it.

The Void Sky Li Fire that was summoned out of the endless void were like sharks that smelt blood and leapt towards Lil' Fire.

Pew pew pew!

The Void Sky Li Fire entered Lil' Fire's round body like rain. Lil' Fire seemed to be continuously hit, its body shaking violently like dize.

Its drunken expression froze on its face, oh, on its body.

With every wisp of Void Sky Li Fire that entered Lil' Fire's body, Lil' Fire would grow slightly.

The amount of Void Sky Li Fire that Chief Elder had summoned was in the thousands of wisps. In a blink, Lil' Fire's body was ten times as large as before. It was like an inflated balloon. Its color was even brighter, it was red and extremely cute.

Every wisp of Void Sky Li Fire was like a current of warmth that spread through its body.

One wisp after another rushed towards it, Lil' Fire was unable to react.

Such a beautiful feeling

Why did good fortune come so suddenly but, so it felt so full

Lil' Fire who had just felt that the world had become terrifying upon opening its eyes was completely knocked senseless by the Void Sky Li Fire that came from the sky.

If it could sleep with this beautiful feeling of being full, everything would be perfect

The still dazed Lil' Fire thought so, completely ignoring the countless upraise faces gaping at it from below.

Translator Ramblings: The greed of Lil' Fire has been awakened. I imagine Lil' Fire looking like Kirby or maybe Jigglypuff.

Chapter 837: Chief Elder Burning

Zuo Mo gaped as he looked up towards the super-sized Lil' Fire that had expanded exponentially.

That was Void Sky Li Fire!

The Void Sky Li Fire that was said to burn for tens of thousands of years in the depths of space! Even Zuo Mo didn't dare to carelessly touch the Void Sky Li Fire.

The shen fire of the sun was powerful and dominant. If one cultivated it to a high level, maybe the shen fire at the heart of the sun could be stronger than the Void Sky Li Fire. After all didn't the sun burn for longer then tens of thousands of years?

But the sun shen fire inside Zuo Mo's body at the moment was not as strong as these Void Sky Li flames.

Yet Lil' Fire was able to consume Void Sky Li Fire!

While Zuo Mo had a feeling after hearing Pu Yao's words, seeing this with his own eyes still gave him a fright. Goodness, it seemed that none of his sons were lacking!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel proud.

Chief Elder's gaze became one of disbelief. This balloon like thing was able to swallow Void Sky Li Fire?

Other people may not know the power of the Void Sky Li Fire, but how could he not? When he was able to summon the Void Sky Li Fire out of the depths of space, he spent great energy in the hopes that he could tame the Void Sky Li Fire for his own use.

The Void Sky Li Fire came from the deepest parts of the void and was one of the few shen fires in the universe.

Yet no matter how he tried, he could not tame the Void Sky Li Fire. The Void Sky Li Fire had many traits of the void, yet its fire was extremely fierce. He had tested it. No matter what he used, anything that touched

even the tiniest bit of Void Sky Li Fire would be burned into ash and then into emptiness.

Chief Elder thought of all the different ways to tame it, but came up with no solution. He could only use it as a killing move.

So when he saw the round Lil' Fire was able to consume thousands of wisps of Void Sky Li Fire, he was dumbstruck.

Because Lil' Fire was too fat, and round, Chief Elder did not recognize what Lil' Fire was. However, one thing was undoubtedly true, a beast that was able to swallow Void Sky Li Fire was definitely a rare beast!

As expected, Zuo Mo had countless trump cards!

Chief Elder's gaze landed unconsciously on Zuo Mo. This youth that did not look very special became even harder to measure in his eyes.

Yet he had no time to think. Without the Void Sky Li Fire, Wei Sheng's strike had now arrived in front of him.

Chief Elder's study of shen glyphs had reached the peak. While something unexpected had occurred, he was still confident in blocking this attack.

The void on top of his head disappeared to become the thick cloud layer again.

"Lightning!"

Hiss-crack, the entire cloud layer seemed to be woken up. Countless silver snakes danced and the sky became a bright white.

The shen glyphs around the chief elder suddenly lit up.

Boom-om-om!

A bolt of lightning the thickness of an arm came from the sky and accurately landed on Wei Sheng's sword energy!

Boom-om-om!

In a flash, dozens of bolts of lightning landed on Wei Sheng's sword energy.

Wei Sheng's sword energy was destroyed with a snap by the dozen bolts of lightning.

Chief Elder sighed in relief. The sword energy had been a hundred zhang away from him, but it was still extremely dangerous. Truthfully, he had not underestimated Wei Sheng which was why he had started off with Void Sky Li Fire, but he hadn't expected the move to be defeated so easily.

While the lightning had blocked the sword energy, Chief Elder knew he had lost the initiative.

As expected, Wei Sheng's second sword energy had already reached him.

A sword energy seemed exactly the same as the one before gave off a heart-shaking light hum. But this was clearly stronger than before, and the blood colored sword energy was even more tangible!

Chief Elder's pupils suddenly contracted, and his gaze became serious.

There was a thin layer of darkness on the edges of the blood red sword. Those that were slightly careless would have a hard time finding it. However, Chief Elder knew the feeling of this thin layer of darkness too well!

The endless void!

Wei Sheng had manifested the endless void in his sword essence!

He was astounded.

Boom!

The lightning in the clouds landed constantly on the sword energy. Yet these powerful lightning bolts disappeared without a trace when they touched the sword energy. The sword energy was unharmed.

That thin layer of darkness was like a bottomless hole. All of the lightning was sucked inside.

As expected

Chief Elder knew that his guess had been right. This youth shocked him. This was a strong person to reach such a level at such a young age!

Chief Elder was full of emotion. Mo Cloud Sea was so full of vitality that Kun Lun was probably the only one that could rival it.

He felt slight envy.

This thread of envy only swirled in his mind for a moment before disappearing to be replaced by great murderousness!

If these genius youths really grew their wings, it would be the end of Tian Huan. Only now, when these youths had not finished their transformation, killing them would guarantee Tian Huan's future.

The chief elder did not feel any more affection for that youthful talent, only tangible killing intent!

He grew up in Tian Huan from childhood, and his love for Tian Huan was deep in his bones.

If only opportunities could come from sacrifice, if only the future could come from sacrifice, if only sacrifice could awaken Tian Huan's resolve and fighting spirit, then use his blood!

For Tian Huan!

Chief Elder raised his head, his gaze becoming steel. Age seemed to be far from him in this moment. In this moment, he thought back to the years where he had been full of spirit, when he had been together with his fellow disciples, recalling the oaths that they had all sworn to each other, to protect Tian Huan

Those unfamiliar yet familiar faces were a distant memory now. He was the only one still living.

The oaths of the past seemed to ring in his ear.

In the wild wind, the emaciated chief elder straightened just like when he had been young.

Surging presence spread without restraint like water coming out of a dam.

He was like a burning ball of flame, so bright people could not look straight at him!

Inside the shen glyph, Chief Elder pointed towards the sword energy flying towards him.

Hiss!

Three slender bright rays of light reached out of the shen glyph and furiously grew in the direction of the sword energy. They wove around each other at a lightning fast speed!

Only Zuo Mo could see clearly the structure the three rays of light wove in the air was a certain script!

The three rays of light were too fast, and looked like one ray.

Snap!

The ray of light accurately hit the sword energy. What astounded Zuo Mo even more was that the ray of light quickly wrapped around the sword energy like a vine. They wove in a profound pattern hard to describe.

The endless void that could consume all was securely restrained by those slender rays.

In a blink, the rays of light had bound the sword energy.

Snap!

The sword energy and the rays around the sword energy exploded in unison.

Yet the snapped rays of light did not seem to be affected, and darted towards Wei Sheng!

Wei Sheng was dazzled. Chief Elder's attacks almost didn't have any patterns. He used all kinds of shen glyphs and seal scripts to their limits. He had mastery of them, and the variations were profound! Before this, he had never thought that seal scripts and shen glyphs could be used like this. If he was looking at the battle as a bystander, he probably couldn't help but sigh in praise.

Yet he was fighting the other. If this was a person that had slightly weaker resolve, they probably could not avoid feeling fear at the chief elder's unpredictable moves.

Wei Sheng didn't feel any fear. His personality was strong, the greater the hardship, the stronger he became.

Taking a deep breath, he lowered his eyes slightly.

He hadn't thought that he would use this move so soon

He knew that Chief Elder was stronger than him, and he had been prepared for the hardship of this battle. However, he still hadn't thought that he would have to use his ultimate move so soon.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand seemed to feel Wei Sheng's fighting spirit and became even more restless.

The thick tang of blood spread from the sword. Wei Sheng's surroundings seemed tinged by blood. The thick and terrifying color of blood spread outwards at a rapid speed.

In a blink, everyone seemed to be inside a bloody hell.

The sky was dyed by blood, the ground was lifeless, bone-aching killing essence was mixed in the wind that completely chilled the bones.

The peerless vicious sword that had existed for tens of thousands of years finally showed its glory!

Wei Sheng's expression became grave, his bloody glass-like eyes without the ease and calm of before, but was a blood sea that was surging!

Snap snap snap!

The blood colored wave of air exploded outwards with Wei Sheng at the center. All the rays of light that came towards them snapped along their lengths.

Chief Elder's expression didn't even shift at such a scene.

When the vicious bloody wave of air came in front of him, he didn't even move a finger. The wave of air suddenly crumbled and disappeared as though it hits the beach.

Chief Elder's gaze was burning. He was burning shen power without any regard for the price. The shen glyph around his body was truly perfect for

the first time!

A perfection that only existed in theory was actually able to be realized. An unprecedented feeling of strength filled his body!

Everyone in the world was within his grasp!

He could detect the strength of Wei Sheng, he was stronger than before. The presence given off by the blood sword was like the vast and vicious presence of an ancient wasteland beast. If it had been a moment before, he would be shocked, but now, he didn't feel any surprise.

Because he was even stronger.

Not just the power of Wei Sheng's blood sword, even if the three fought together, even if everyone else attacked together, he did not fear them.

The entire world was in his grasp!

Shen glyphs, that was the true path of heaven!

If the shen glyph was perfect, it could control a jie, it could form a jie, it was omnipotent, it was invincible!

What he had pursued for a lifetime had finally been realized by his own hands today. A feeling of joy came from the depths of his heart. This perfect shen glyph had reached its tentacles into every corner of this jie. Every miniscule change in this jie appeared in his mind.

In this jie, he was the true master!

The legends said that the strongest of the ancient era could destroy the world, pick moon, and move stars.

At this moment, he finally stepped into that legendary level!

He could not restrain his laughter at the joy in his heart.

"Hahaha"

His laughter was not loud, yet it passed into every corner of this jie in a moment. The entire jie could hear it.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er's expression changed at the same time.

The two had complete shen power inheritances. They knew what this was. Even among the ancients, there were not many that had reached this level.

The level of a god!

Translator Ramblings: Magical powerup in the middle of battle - on the wrong side.

Chapter 838: I Am The King of Mo Cloud Sea!

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er exchanged a look and saw the shock in each other's eyes.

The realm of a deity!

How many years had it been since someone so strong had appeared?

Just the power that Chief Elder showed right now was not something that a person could defeat! The legends said that those who stepped into this level would easily destroy or lock down a jie!

Terrifying!

Zuo Mo who never feared anything couldn't stop a thread of terror from rising right now. The Chief Elder's emaciated figure seemed to take over the entire sky and gave people a feeling of great pressure. Even Eldest Shixiong's presence that increased constantly paled in comparison.

In the opposite of the shock on Zuo Mo's side, Tian Huan's members were overjoyed. They looked at Chief Elder in the air and wanted to kneel and worship.

Wei Sheng could also feel the strength of the enemy.

Previously, he was able to lock onto the other's presence. At present, Chief Elder appeared just the same as before, but he found that no matter how hard he tried, he could not lock onto Chief Elder's body. Chief Elder seemed to be one with the world and showed no traces.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand furiously trembled.

It furiously trembled as though it was trying to break free of Wei Sheng's hand.

But Wei Sheng's hand was like rock, motionless.

He could feel that the endless ocean of blood inside the God-Killing Blood Sword was roaring angrily, the entire ocean rippling, the waves

thousand of zhang high!

The world inside the sword had completely come alive.

Under the stimulation of a god-level power, the God-Killing Blood Sword was completely infuriated. It was like a bloodthirsty and vicious monster that was provoked.

It had drank the blood of countless great warriors and would not fear a god-level expert!

How could it fear!

Wei Sheng raised the God-Killing Blood Sword and held it across his body. He murmured towards the sword, "Are you also unwilling!"

Vroom!

The light of the sword suddenly exploded!

Wei Sheng's vision was covered by endless bloody light. The bloody light shot straight into the sky.

Within the blood light, Wei Sheng saw countless scenes.

An ordinary sword was bathed by the blood of the fallen warriors, and started to gain a thread of intelligence.

Fighting, killing, and drinking blood.

The cycle repeated and it became stronger and stronger.

Blood made it greedy, blood made it cruel and savage. It liked the taste of the power in the blood, it like strength, it liked winning and bathing in blood after winning.

It had changed hands many times, it had been sealed, it had faced destruction.

It never knew fear, it never bowed its head, it was savage and blood thirsty, it never cared to be acknowledged by others, it was proud and rebellious!

God-Killing Blood Sword!

This name was its glory, and it also gave it a soul. After that, god killing became its destiny, one god-level warrior after another slain and drained of their blood.

A loneliness of tens of thousands of years, it was like a monster sleeping.

Wei Sheng's astounding resolve finally received its acceptance. It woke up from its deep sleep, but it looked down on the fights.

When Kun Lun's Immemorial Sword finally appeared again, it was completely awakened.

The desire to fight once again caused it to show its hidden edges, edges hidden for thousands of years.

Today, it countered the first god-level warrior in ten thousand years, it shook, it was excited, it was furious. The desire and greed after a sleep of ten thousand years completely exploded.

"You are also not willing?"

Wei Sheng's words suddenly pulled her to that great and magnificent ancient era.

Its glory!

The power that had slept for ten thousand years, its rebelliousness, its fighting spirit, it exploded like a volcano!

Willing?

No!

How could it be willing!

A vicious shout exploded in Wei Sheng's mind.

God-Killing! Just these two words made it excited!

He felt the bone-aching killing intent from the sword and the desire of the blood sword over ten thousand years.

Wei Sheng said in a deep voice, "If that's the case, then let us fight together!"

Boiling hot blood flowed from the hilt of the sword into Wei Sheng's body like burning lava. Wei Sheng did not refuse. He knew the fight this time was a matter of life and death, not just for him, but for Zuo Mo and the others.

Chief Elder that was at the peak of his power definitely had the goal of killing all of Mo Cloud Sea's experts!

If all the experts here were killed by Chief Elder, Mo Cloud Sea would immediately crumble.

This was not the time to spar, but to fight for life!

The blood that burrowed into his blood contained wild power. This was a mixture of countless god-level experts mixed together. After settling for tens of thousands of years, the power contained did not lessen one bit, but had merged together to become even stronger.

For the present Wei Sheng, the blood that contained savage but terrifying power was a great poison.

But at this time, Wei Sheng did not refuse.

Usually, he was willing to struggle in the blood sea to temper and comprehend his sword essence and was unwilling to accept this power. What he aimed for was the way of the sword, and not strength. He wanted to see the extreme of the sword.

Yet at this time, they were forced to a precipice.

The difference in power between the two sides was too great. He had never thought that the Chief Elder would burn himself without regard for the consequences. There was only one result from doing this, all of his power collapsing.

But Chief Elder would be able to kill all of them before his power disappeared.

He allowed the burning hot blood to circulate furiously through his body. The strong feeling of burning produced in an instant almost destroyed his resolve.

Wei Sheng made a muffled grunt, and his straight body shook.

Beads of blood seeped out of pores all over his body, forming a layer of blood from head to toe.

The sticky blood moved along his body.

Zuo Mo's eyes were filled with shock.

He had expected that this battle would be hard, but hadn't expected for it to be so hard! Chief Elder's strength did not shock him, what did shock him was Chief Elder's resolve.

This was the part where he had guessed wrong.

He hadn't thought that Chief Elder was willing to die with them!

This was an old man worthy of admiration!

Zuo Mo looked at the thin figure in the sky. In everyone's eyes, this thin figure was unusually vast now. This person who would give up his life for Tian Huan was worthy of the respect of the world.

No one had thought that when the previous experts of the world had declined due to the renewal of the power system, one had not declined with them. The Chief Elder was the only top expert that stood at the peak of the world in both eras, and he was still at the top in the era of shen power!

He had spent decades in seclusion to create Tian Huan's shen glyph art.

Even if they were enemies now, Zuo Mo respected Chief Elder.

So powerful!

But right now, Zuo Mo did not have the time to reflect. It was a time of life and death. His gaze as he looked into the sky quickly became twisted! Became vicious!

If they could not stop Chief Elder, everyone would die, die here!

No one would be able to escape!

The strength of the two sides were not on the same level!

Everyone would die!

This conclusion battered at Zuo Mo's mind. His gaze swept across Chief Elder, his body couldn't help but shake, the blood flooding into his head.

Eldest Shixiong was going all out!

No!

No

His dazed gaze swept across A Gui, Silly Bird, Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru

He had said he would protect A Gui, he had said he would protect everyone

The one putting his life on the line should be him.

This was his duty.

These two sentences echoed in Zuo Mo's mind. His eyes quickly became bloodshot.

Zuo Mo's head was lowered as he spoke to himself, as though he was sleeptalking, "The one putting their life on the line should be me! This is my duty!"

He repeated firmly, "Yes, it should be my life, this is my duty!"

"I want to protect A Gui! I want to protect everyone! I want to protect Mo Cloud Sea!"

His voice was like steel.

He raised his head, blood spread through his eyes in spider-webs. He suddenly spread his arms and shouted with all of his strength.

"I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

"I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!" "I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!" "I am the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

The echo of his shout echoed in the clouds and across the battlefield.

Zuo Mo's bloodshot eyes stared at Chief Elder without any respect or

terror. What was there was only burning fighting spirit and resolve. His hidden resolve drowned his mind like a flood.

Come!

Old man!

Zuo Mo bared his teeth. His body gave off countless golden flames. He furiously channeled his shen power and also urged on the sun shen crystal.

The sun shen crystal still revolved slowly, the essence of the sun dripping out of it and entering Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo was filled with power, and his shen power became wild and dangerous!

Old man, you think you're the only one willing to burn!

Zuo Mo's shen power started to burn like a fire.

"Come! Old Man!"

Zuo Mo gritted out with a twisted expression. His eyes were filled with blood, he seemed to be mad. The burning shen power was a fire that raged through his body, causing the flames of his body to grow greatly.

The burning sun shen power burned fiercely. He was like the sun in the sky shining down brightly!

No! Not enough! This wasn't enough!

The shen power in his body was already burning to its limits. The only thing he could get more power from was the sun crystal seed, but no matter how he pushed the sun crystal seed, it still revolved slowly!

You damned ball!

Quicker

Damn it!

Zuo Mo's remaining composure told him that the present him was still not as powerful as Chief Elder!

Not enough! Still not enough!

Urgency caused Zuo Mo to become reckless. He furiously channelled his burning shen power to batter at the sun crystal seed.

He could not let A Gui die! He could not let everyone die!

No!

Not even if he died!

Zuo Mo completely disregarded everything else, these words the only ones in his mind.

The sun crystal seed was still slowly spinning. It had increased in speed but it could not satisfy his need. At the end of his tether, Zuo Mo was like a furious lion. He did not use his shen power to urge on the sun crystal seed but used his burning shen power to furiously attack the sun crystal seed!

Power! I want more power!

The shen power inside his body attacked at an astounding rate. A crack finally appeared on the surface of the sun crystal seed!

Completely berserk, Zuo Mo didn't stop and attacked the sun crystal seed with his shen power even more crazily.

The crack gradually grew bigger.

Snap!

The sun crystal seed suddenly shattered!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo gets the weird quirky sentient objects and Wei Sheng gets the magnificent bloody monster with the grand history. Uh-huh no favorites being played here. Plot armor moves back to the main character with a powerup in this chapter.

Chapter 839: A Reason To Fight

"I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

"I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

Chief Elder did not hear the echoing voice.

Chief Elder was extremely excited. He had stepped into the level of a god, it was hard to describe the feeling of mastering everything in the world. This filled his mind.

But what drew his attention was not the joy at stepping into god-level but shen power! Because Chief Elder suddenly found that everything in the world was in his control, even the burning shen power inside his body was in his control. The mysteries that had been hard to comprehend were clear in his mind, countless rules of the world flowed through his mind. Many mysteries he had had been puzzled by were now clear.

A completely new level, a completely new vision.

His mind suddenly shifted and he once again reviewed his body.

Countless new sensations appeared in his mind. His mind moved and the shen glyph inside his body silently changed. The furiously burning shen power stabilized quickly.

Yes, stabilize!

Moments ago his shen power had been uncontrollably burning, it was now stable without any of the previous feeling of being out of control. As the shen glyph stabilized, his wounded body was repaired. At the same time, the impurities in his blood and flesh were quickly refined by his burning shen power. His blood, flesh, sinews were recombined again to form a strange shen glyph.

A glyph using his body!

An unprecedented feeling of strength filled every part of his body.

So this was how it was! So this was how it was!

If Chief Elder didn't know what was going on now, then he wasn't the

Chief Elder! Great joy spread through his mind. He looked at the world that had completely changed, he cried in joy.

Who would have thought that the key to entering god-level was burning shen power!

He had searched for this crucial step for so many years. He had managed to stumble onto this after deciding to sacrifice himself. Only by burning shen power could he break through the restraints of power and step into god-level.

There had only been fragmented records of god-level. Most of them spoke about how powerful and strong those warriors were, but never anything tangible. Chief Elder didn't know what god-level was like. As the only remaining top fighter from the era of ling power, the foundations he had accumulated were so deep that few could compare. He was only one step away from god-level.

Yet that step had seemed so far away.

Only when he truly stepped into god-level did he understand the great power of god-level and the feeling of everything in the world in his control.

In this brief while, all of the damage caused by burning his shen power had been repaired. His cultivation quickly stabilized. His body became even stronger. He only needed a bit more time and he would become even more powerful!

Because he knew how to have his shen power grow quickly.

God-level, this was a dividing line.

Only god-level experts could count as the top tier shen power experts!

No wonder Chief Elder cried in joy. He had already prepared himself for sacrifice. He hadn't expected that he didn't need to sacrifice himself, he had become the first god-level expert in ten thousand years.

Tian Huan!

Tian Huan was now the top power!

Entering god-level, his longevity would greatly increase and could be more than three thousand years.

He could protect Tian Huan for three thousand years!

For the present, shen power experts were the strongest strategic fighters. As long as he did not die, even Kun Lun would not dare to act against Tian Huan. A god-level expert could restrain and destroy a jie on their own! The difference between god-level and those below god-level was an abyss that was uncrossable. It could not be made up by sheer numbers.

Just he alone could slaughter this group from Mo Cloud Sea.

"Hahaha!"

Even a person as serene as Chief Elder couldn't help but roar with laughter.

Suddenly, Chief Elder made a surprise sound. His gaze moved from Wei Sheng to Zuo Mo, his pupils expanding.

Zuo Mo's eyes were empty as though his soul was sucked away.

Not good!

Chief Elder's expression changed slightly. A strong feeling of danger rose. Before he could react, his vision lit up.

Boom!

A burning pillar of fire shot into the sky from where Zuo Mo stood. The entire sky seemed to light up, the thick black clouds in the sky igniting like cotton and were quickly burned away by the golden fire.

The black night was driven away, and a sun slowly rose.

Birdsong suddenly came from within the golden pillar of light. Nine three-footed golden crows flew around the pillar of fire.

Inside the pillar of fire, Zuo Mo's clothing was torn, his body that seemed to be made from golden liquid floating in the pillar. That pair of empty eyes stared at Chief Elder.

Astounding fire exploded out of Zuo Mo's body. All of the fire in this

pillar of fire had come from Zuo Mo's body.

Such a domineering flame!

Such powerful shen power!

Chief Elder's expression changed. The pillar of fire seemed to be like a sun! If it went out of control, this jie would turn into a sea of fire no one would be able to escape!

But then Chief Elder's expression recovered. He did not care if this jie existed or not.

His gaze held slight pity, it really was a pity that a genius like this was fated to die at his hands. Burning his shen power like this was clearly beyond the limits that Zuo Mo could tolerate. There would only be one result, burning into dust. They both burned their shen power, the reason that Chief Elder could enter god-level was because he had a foundation built over centuries. Zuo Mo had not accumulated enough, and burning like this would only lead to his death.

But standing out in a time of danger, as expected of the king of Mo Cloud Sea to have such a sense of responsibility.

Chief Elder admired Zuo Mo greatly. If Tian Huan had a disciple like this, he would definitely nurture the other.

Pity, he was not a disciple of Tian Huan

Chief Elder completely relaxed. Zuo Mo was fated to die. The greatest threat to Tian Huan was finally resolved. Having lost Zuo Mo, even if Mo Cloud Sea didn't have to face Tian Huan, they would still end up collapse due to internal conflicts.

Chief Elder was filled with confidence in his strength.

A faint smile appeared on the corner of his mouth.

"Young Master!"

A Gui stared at the flaming figure and her eyes could not move away.

She did not hesitate. Purple flames climbed onto the bone armor.

Silent purple fire gave off astounding presence.

The purple fire grew stronger, the presence even more terrifying. Her gaze was locked on to Zuo Mo, her expression calm, a faint smile on her mouth.

She was not panicking, she was not sad, she was not in pain, her eyes seemed to see through the world and were as still as water.

No matter what would happen today, she would follow Young Master.

Never abandoning!

Even if they died, dying together was still a kind of good fortune.

Snap snap snap!

The purple chains that represented the Undying Shen Punishment snapped from the middle.

The snapped purple chains burrowed out of A Gui's body and wrapped onto the flame-covered purple armor like snakes.

The space around her was slowly being swallowed by the purple flames.

Endless darkness spread from that small figure restrained and covered in purple flames.

Grey and white slowly took over the eyes, but her gaze did not leave the figure within the flames.

I'm willing to descend into darkness and be chained, just to be with you.

Ceng Lian'er looked at the sky. Shock slowly disappeared from her face. The terrifying presence of the four people above almost suffocated her.

The Tian Huan disciples could not tolerate such presence and had almost all left the battlefield.

The presence was too strong, that presence that was like the world pressing down was suffocating.

But Ceng Lian'er and the other Mo Cloud Sea experts did not retreat.

Staring at Zuo Mo within the fire, Ceng Lian'er suddenly smiled. She said to herself, "Why am I still participating? This guy is about to die, in the future, there will no longer be any paired cultivation. This battle is worthless, there is really no reason"

Tilting her head and thinking for a while, Ceng Lian'er spoke again, "Oh, as a mo, it is the greatest embarrassment to flee the battle, mo will fight while betting their life. Alright, for the glory of the mo, this reason is pretty good"

"There's no more paired cultivation, this old man should die, oh, this is also a good reason"

"Mo Cloud Sea's people aren't bad, that guy isn't bad, this reason is also pretty good"

"Oh, so hard, fine, I'm too lazy to think, these reasons are enough!"

Ceng Lian'er raised her head, and straightened her body. Her dark red dress that was slightly damaged flapped without any wind. She was like the rose in winter. Even at such a dangerous time, her beauty that could turn the world upside down was unable to be dismissed.

Ceng Lian'er's presence continued to rise!

A cool crescent moon appeared behind her back.

Snap!

The crescent moon snapped into countless pieces that flew into Ceng Lian'er's body.

Ceng Lian'er trembled violently. Her closed eyes and her fluttering long eyelashes showed she was enduring great pain at the moment.

Moments later, her body stopped trembling and she calmed.

A seductive smile appeared on the corner of her mouth like a winter rose blooming.

She opened her eyes, and two crescent moons flashed in them.

Zong Ru looked into the sky, his gaze like warm sunlight as he smiled softly.

That voice which had been determined and grave even in the thunder and wind still seemed to echo in his mind.

"Zong Ru wishes, forsaking the path to Buddhahood, to use this body as a vajra to protect Daren."

A Buddha Abandonment Death Wish

With the body of a vajra, protecting Daren!

This sentence had been carved into his heart.

He could not watch as Daren sacrificed himself to protect him.

Protecting Daren was his duty.

Zong Ru reached out a thin hand.

Circles of sutra characters seemed to wrap onto his arm like bandages. Starting from his fingers, to his arm, to his shoulder, and then his entire body, one circle after another that unravelled and flew out.

With the Three Manifestation Treasure Staff in hand, Zong Ru's expression was dignified as a great presence erupted.

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Cliffy has reached its maturation to become Huge Cliffy and reproduced. Expect many lil' cliffies.

Chapter 840: This Is Mo Cloud Sea!

"Wo Li, it's time to fight for our lives." Luo Li smiled helplessly.

"Alright," Wo Li acknowledged, her cold and beautiful face unaffected.

"I might die, you won't even smile for me? Before death, leave a beautiful memory, this way, the sacrifice will have meaning!" Luo Li complained. It had been a long time since he had seen Wo Li smile.

"If we are dead, one will not have memories," Wo Li said coolly.

"Uh, you're right, so sad!" Luo Li spread his hands with a distressed expression.

"Fight!" Wo Li flew up like a sword coming out of its sheath with its naked edges.

"Other than being able to fight side by side with Wo Li which comforts me, there really isn't anything else that I anticipate. Ah, this way, Shixiong will definitely scold me for putting women before friends!" Luo Li muttered to himself.

Wo Li stopped walking. She turned her face and stared at Luo Li for a long time.

"Before death, do you have anything to say to me?" Luo Li had an expression of anticipation.

"Yes." Wo Li nodded.

Luo Li was overjoyed. "Quick, speak, speak!"

"Your shixiong is right." Wo Li said.

Luo Li had a dazed expression as he froze where stood.

Moments later, he reacted and shook his head as he smiled. He raised his head to look towards Zuo Mo in the sky. He couldn't help but think of the time back at Wu Kong Mountains. He bullied Shixiong and then was beaten like a dog by Shixiong

Oh, he was actually missing so embarrassing oh, actually that

time where everyone had been in bedrest after the Sword Test Conference ... those days had been pretty good. He had never seen them in such a sorry state after that... ..

He thought of how he had cried when he saw Shixiong after all the hardship and being imprisoned by the mo ... so embarrassing

Luo Li gazed at Zuo Mo.

Why do you have to charge at the front?

Really, you are usually such a clever person, ah, really nothing could be done! Alright, since you are charging, then what else can I do?

I can't really let Wo Li say that I put women above friendship, that would be such a loss of face

There seemed to be something burning in his chest. Luo Li suddenly smiled and shouted, "Wo Li!"

"Hm?" Wo Li turned her head.

"Burn!" Luo Li said viciously. There was fire burning in the youth's eyes.

"Hm." Wo Li acknowledged.

Another one!

Chief Elder was slightly shocked. It was already unexpected that Zuo Mo was burning shen power this way. To do something so suicidal requires great courage. But he saw many of these people from Mo Cloud Sea burning their shen power one after another.

This gave him an even greater shock!

Don't these people know that they would die?

They didn't need to do this. With Wei Sheng and Zuo Mo, there was a large chance they would stop him. The rest had a great possibility of escaping with their lives.

Why were they doing this? Didn't they know that these actions were meaningless?

Zuo Mo was fated to die. Mo Cloud Sea was fated to crumble. Their

actions were like moths flying towards the flame, unable to win any chances for them.

Chief Elder could understand sacrifice, but he thought that sacrifice needed to have value, needed to have meaning. On this, Kun Lun was even more of an extreme. In the eyes of those mad people, they were one part of Kun Lun's weight, if needed, they would throw themselves onto the scale to make up the balance.

Mo Cloud Sea was an unreasonable group of people!

For some reason, Chief Elder suddenly felt a chill. He felt something else from these Mo Cloud Sea people.

Unlike the mad obsession of Kun Lun.

Kun Lun's madness came from continuously brainwashing their disciples over a long period of time. Kun Lun was a sect that made people shudder. In Kun Lun, the individual was forever insignificant. For Kun Lun, everyone could be sacrificed, no matter if you were willing or not.

This was a ruthlessness that was terrifying.

But these people here were not fanatics. You could not feel any madness from them usually. Sacrifice had almost never occurred at Mo Cloud Sea. Chief Elder had always thought that Mo Cloud Sea was a smaller version of Tian Huan. They were like Tian Huan, they cared about profit, just like a group of merchants counting on their fingers everyday what they could gain.

The rumors said that Zuo Mo had never done unprofitable business.

In Chief Elder's view, Mo Cloud Sea's viciousness was only a method for them to get more profit, just like their cunning.

Only now did Chief Elder understand that he was wrong, and ridiculously so. Mo Cloud Sea's similarity with Tian Huan was only on the surface. Only when it was truly a time of life and death could one feel the great difference between the two.

Tian Huan were true merchants, Mo Cloud Sea only acted like

merchants.

They were like a group of wolves.

When Zuo Mo, the wolf leader, decided to sacrifice himself, no one fled, everyone chose the same path.

Even if they knew that their choice to follow was not worth much, would not change much, even if they knew that this choice would lead them to all of their deaths.

But they still would choose this!

Because they had chosen to follow that figure!

Chief Elder didn't know how Zuo Mo had done this. Personal charisma? Benefits? Favor?

It was a terrifying ability to unite people!

Chief Elder changed expression. He looked at the youth floating in the flames. He didn't know how this youth was able to cause so many people to willingly give up their lives to follow him. Just as he didn't know what gave these people such unity.

But he knew that the strength of this kind of power was so great that it could change many things.

Tian Huan did not have this power. Tian Huan had lost the power they had originally had.

The oaths of his youth, they had scattered in the wind.

Looking at the Tian Huan disciples that were panickedly fleeing, and comparing to these Mo Cloud Sea youths that were furiously burning their lives, a sorrow arose in Chief Elder. Today, he finally knew why Mo Cloud Sea could defeat Tian Huan.

Yes, Tian Huan's failure was fated!

He finally understood. He didn't have any joy left inside.

A sigh echoing in his mind, Chief Elder threw away his stray thoughts. His expression became grave. He decided that he would reconstruct Tian

Huan's banner, Tian Huan's soul after this battle. Just like these Mo Cloud Sea youth in front of him, just like those youths who had sworn oaths alongside him!

For Tian Huan! For belief!

Come! King of Mo Cloud Sea!

Chief Elder bowed gravely towards Zuo Mo in the fire.

In a nondescript corner, many eyes looked at everything happening in the sky.

Their expressions were complex.

There was shock, respect, pity, murderousness, and relief.

Every person around him had some expression of respect on their faces. The people in the sky were worthy of their respect.

"I hadn't thought that Mo Cloud Sea was so scary! Those people are mad! Fortunately for us Tian Huan old man has taken this for us. Otherwise, even if we are able to defeat Mo Cloud Sea, Mo Cloud Sea would be very strong before death!"

Lin Qian was silent. This battle had given him a great below.

Not just him, the other Kun Lun disciples around him were also astounded.

"Let's first find Zhong De," someone said.

"Yes, let them burn, while both sides are preoccupied, we will take the opportunity to kill Zhong De. The day that Kun Lun unites the land is not far away!" another disciple agreed.

Everyone nodded. In a battle as intense as this, it was certain both sides would be wounded. Kun Lun would become the only beneficiary. This was also when Zhong De's defenses would be weakest. If they could kill Zhong De using this opportunity, Xi Xuan would descend into chaos.

They had planned this action for a long time. They had used almost all of their power to get here undetected. Their goal was the same as Tian

Huan. Assassinate Zhong De! To ensure they could kill with one blow, Lin Qian had come.

If Zhong De died, Xi Xuan would fall into chaos!

Kun Lun would take the chance to replace them.

They hadn't expected the situation to progress better than they had expected. Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea were fighting to such great lengths. The astounding unity that Mo Cloud Sea showed made even Kun Lun felt a great pressure.

After this battle, there will be no more Mo Cloud Sea!

These disciples who had their eyes on top of their heads couldn't help but sigh in relief.

Lin Qian nodded. "Everyone scatter, be careful not to attract the attention of these people. When you find Zhong De, immediately sent a message back! Our target is still Zhong De! This is not the time to relax. Everyone, be alert, do not fail now."

Everyone nodded and then disappeared.

Lin Qian did not move. He had come because he knew that Zuo Mo had a large number of experts. Right now, Zuo Mo and Mo Cloud Sea's experts were completely drawn to Tian Huan Chief Elder. Zhong De's defenses would be at their weakest and they did not need him.

His mind was completely drawn into this battle.

No one knew that the Immemorial Shen Sword in his hand was trembling continuously and seemed to resonate with something.

So this was Mo Cloud Sea

Zuo Mo's mind was blank, everything around him golden. He seemed to be struggling in a sea of fire.

A long time later, he heard an almost imperceptible murmur.

"I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

This murmur was too weak, so weak it could hardly be heard. But Zuo

Mo heard it. For some reason, he heard it clearly. Yet his mind was not clear.

This voice was so familiar

So hot so painful

Where was this

"I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!

King of Mo Cloud Sea?

These words seemed to have a certain power. Zuo Mo's scattered thoughts gathered along with the words.

I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea

Zuo Mo could not open his eyes. His eyelids were as heavy as mountains. He felt as though his body was a volcano about to erupt. If he was the least bit careless, he would explode.

"I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!"

Having recovered some clarity, Zuo Mo finally found the one who had been sleep-talking was himself.

Ha! He had not failed everyone

The emotions that came with the words caused him to feel slightly stronger.

Yes! I'm the king of Mo Cloud Sea!

I need to be clear-headed!

I need to forget!

I need to protect A Gui!

I need to protect everyone!

His mind scattered, Zuo Mo chanted repeated to himself.

His voice was weak but unconsciously grew more and more determined.

Power gathered in small streams, his scattered consciousness slowly

gathering.

He used all of his strength to open his eyes. A thread of light entered his vision!

He smiled, smiled like a burning flame.

Come! Old Man!

Translator Ramblings: That last line reminds me so much of the Clear Sky Forefather. I'm also not sure if Fang Xiang was influenced when he wrote the title or if it was just a coincidence and I translated it this way.

Chapter 841: Destruction

Chief Elder did not want to keep waiting. Mo Cloud Sea's strength astounded him. While their reckless burning would lead to their deaths, but they were a great threat to him before their deaths.

Their combined strength when was unable to dismissed.

There were some names among these people that Chief Elder had never heard of before. In truth, before today, he even felt slightly dismissive towards Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng.

But now, all of that underestimation had faded. Everyone person in front of him was an opponent worthy of respect.

To die for their beliefs, they died in their appointed place.

Chief Elder lamented as his presence rose. The black clouds gathered again, thunder roaring as the ground suddenly split open. The great fissures appeared each was like a terrifying wound that split the earth, growing larger and larger.

The earth moved, the mountains shook, the sky changed color!

All of the Central Plains was in his grasp. Every stalk of grass, every tree, mountain rock, they were all weapons in his hands.

The long hair of the chief elder danced in the wind, countless bolts of lightning swimming around his body. His emaciated body was that of a god. A suffocatingly powerful presence was like a surging tide that battered at everything. The world trembled!

"Everything will end!"

Chief Elder murmured lightly as though he was sighing. He had decided to completely destroy this jie!

After today, there would be no more Central Plains!

The cracks on the ground grew bigger, the red lava erupted like the blood of the earth.

Boom boom boom!

Thick lightning flashed across the sky and then shot down to the ground. When they landed among the boiling lava, they lit up a sea of fire.

The scene was like the apocalypse. All the people in the Central Plains were in a panic. Terror quickly spread through the crowds, hopelessness appearing on their faces. The sky was dyed by the glow of lava. The unstoppable lightning destroyed all life.

All of the transportation formations had become ineffective. There was a great power that cut off the entire jie from the outside world.

Chief Elder looked expressionlessly at everything happening.

He had ignited the core of the jie. In ten hours, Central Plains would be completely destroyed, and all of the people in this jie would be destroyed as well.

Time to go!

As he stepped into god-level, he was able to survive in the endless void. He used shen glyphs to seal the Central Plain and ignite the center of the Central Plains. The enemy had to reach the god-level in order to break through. Otherwise, they would definitely be unable to escape this jie. There was only one fate, to die with the Central Plains.

He was not the one to create this move. In the ancient era, sealing a jie that had enemies was something frequently used against enemies that did not have a god-level expert. This move also had something else great about it. Even if the other could break through the restraints, they would be consumed by the endless void.

Those not in god-level could not survive in the endless void.

Even if these people burned themselves, they could not reach god-level.

Chief Elder was skilled in formations. He had left an imprint in Tian Huan. If he could flee into the endless void, he could quickly return to Tian Huan by homing in on the imprint.

He did not search for the disciples that came with him. He was completely disappointed with those disciples. If they could be like the

youths of Mo Cloud Sea, he would have some hope.

As long as he was alive, five thousand years was enough for him to rebuild Tian Huan's soul.

Ten thousand years ago, that world that had been erased by the strongest would rise again from his hands. He didn't know what people in the future would write about him. However, so what? As long as he was present, Tian Huan would grow stronger. History was forever written by the victors.

History was in his hands!

"Old man, you think you can flee?"

A voice that was gritted through teeth interrupted his thoughts.

Chief Elder raised his head and what entered his eyes was a pair of eyes on fire. In the two balls of fire, what he saw was resistance and rebelliousness!

Chief Elder frowned slightly. Zuo Mo's gaze was unusually penetrating.

Zuo Mo bore the bone-aching pain. The essence of the sun crystal seed rampaged through his body. The essence of the sun that was overwhelmingly abundant was the power of the sun. Even if it was just a sun crystal seed, the power contained in it was not something that Zuo Mo could endure.

Even no one in the Sun Tribe dared to use it like this.

The god-level warrior of the Sun Tribe searched for an sun's embryo in the void, and sealed it into a sun crystal seed. The sun crystal seed was thought of as the relic of the Sun Tribe and passed down through generations. Dozens of successors drew power from it.

No one had never dared to break the sun crystal seed.

Zuo Mo felt as though he was a ball of fire. Every inch of skin was burning.

Fortunately, the great pain made him focus. It made him able to focus more on Chief Elder. The golden flames that erupted out of his body and

twisted the chief elder in his view to become twisted. However, in his unprecedented focus, he could clearly lock onto the other!

Want to leave?

Zuo Mo bared his teeth, whether in pain or disdain. His figure disappeared into the air.

A cold light flashed through Chief Elder's eyes. A shen glyph appeared without warning on his side.

Boom!

A blurry ball of fame viciously hit the shen glyph.

The shen glyph crumbled with an explosion.

Chief Elder's eye twitched. Then a ball of golden flame hit his waist!

Chief Elder's figure disappeared in ripples.

Zuo Mo's fist hit empty air!

Chief Elder's figure appeared in the sky above and behind Zuo Mo. He pointed at Zuo Mo.

Boom boom boom!

Lightning flashed through the clouds and struck towards Zuo Mo.

Dozens of bolts of lightning gathered together and formed a thick and terrifying bolt of lightning that accurately hit Zuo Mo.

The golden flames around Zuo Mo sprayed out.

Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it, and leapt forward again.

At this time, Zuo Mo was completely in a berserk fury. His consciousness was burned blurry by the sun essence. He seemed to be struggling and floating in an endless sea of fire. There was only one thought in his dazed mind.

Kill the old man!

Kill the damned old man!

Zuo Mo's eyes burned, the golden flames spitting. He suddenly turned

around, his face enveloped in flames without any emotion. His right hand swung a great golden axe, his body bowing as he threw!

Within the flames, a sun shen axe suddenly shot out.

Chief Elder felt a thread of fear. His eyes narrowed. He didn't seem to move, a shen glyph appeared in front of him, and perfectly blocked the shen axe.

Woosh!

The sun shen axe suddenly turned into many shen axes in the air. They covered the sky and the sun, tens of thousands of them!

Each sun shen axe burned with golden flames, trailing long tails of golden light like a spectacular meteor shower!

This move was astounding in its presence yet Chief Elder did not feel any fear. With a cold snort, the shen glyph in front of him furiously spread in all directions.

In a blink, the shen glyph turned into an enormous net over fifty li long.

The sun shen axes landed like rain on the shen glyphs.

The shen glyphs trembled, the tens of thousands of blossoms of flame hanging on it burning intensely.

Zuo Mo saw his attack stopped and howled. An orange sun shen axe appeared in his hand and was thrown hard!

Woosh!

The orange sun shen axe was unusually detailed, covered in packed sun glyphs. A thread of golden fire hissed on the blade of the axe.

Such a detailed and well formed sun shen axe was definitely the strongest axe Zuo Mo had ever had created.

It was like burning piece of metal and immediately penetrated the shen glyph net.

Chief Elder's face changed slightly. He reached towards the sun shen axe flying towards him. A shen glyph took form immediately. Then, the shen

glyph split in the middle to form a black crack that quickly grew larger.

It was like a black mouth that swallowed the sun shen axe.

The endless void!

Compared to the Void Sky Li Fire that had been summoned of the endless void before, Chief Elder's moves were multiple times stronger. He was masterfully using the endless void.

Chief Elder felt slightly relieved. The power inside Zuo Mo was strong, but he clearly did not know how to use it. He could not truly express the power.

Yet at this time, a vicious and sharp sword hum suddenly rose from behind the chief elder.

Chief Elder's expression became grave!

Blood quickly permeated into Wei Sheng's body like water sucked into sand. Wei Sheng's eyes were closed, his determined face an unusual white. Even unconscious, his body was ruler straight.

There was an ancient character carved out of blood on each of his hands. Left hand "god," right hand "killing", it was the words "God-Killing"!

Unusually, there wasn't any hint of blood on the sword in his hand. It was clean as though it had just been wiped down.

There wasn't any tang of blood.

The unconscious body of Wei Sheng suddenly shuddered.

He slowly opened his eyes.

The eyes which had been like bloody glass now were without any blood. They were clear and transparent, except that the pupils had turned into the shape of the sword.

His eyes were two swords!

He floated in the air, the lava below his feet that had been shooting into the air seemed to be pushed down by an invisible hand.

The sword in his hand hummed lightly.

A vicious and bloodthirsty hum of the sword sounded through the entire jie!

The primitive and ancient presence contained a thick bloody tang that rushed into the surroundings like a flood.

In the air, Wei Sheng's cold gaze landed on Chief Elder, the sword in his hand flashing with an eerie light. A cruel and cold smile floated at the corner of Wei Sheng's mouth.

"The scent of a god"

The tone was filled with viciousness as though it was a completely different person. Before the sound ended, his body disappeared from the air.

In the next moment, he appeared in space.

The sky behind him seemed to be dyed red by blood. The sword shook, and sword essence fell down like a blood-colored waterfall!

Sword essence that had to be counted in the thousands completely shrouded Chief Elder!

Chief Elder felt his body tighten. His entire body was surrounded by a slight piercing pain. He felt a shudder. Thousands of tiny sword essence didn't run astray at all!

All of the sword essences were targeted at him!

Such a powerful strike!

The right hand of Lin Qian who was hiding in the shadows trembled around its grip on his sword as a cold light flashed through his eyes.

Translator Ramblings: Happy New Years.

Chapter 842: Great Trouble

Wei Sheng's strike was the blood-colored sword essence flowing like a great river, like a waterfall ten thousand zhang tall as it locked onto Chief Elder.

The thick tang of blood caused Chief Elder to unconsciously frown. His gaze locked onto the spotless sword in Wei Sheng's hand, his expression grave.

That was not ordinary!

It probably was just a step behind Kun Lun's Immemorial.

Chief Elder was slightly shocked. It was already shocking that Kun Lun had found the Immemorial Shen Sword, but he knew the price Kun Lun had paid for Lin Qian's Immemorial Shen Sword. The essence of Wei Sheng's sword was not as pure as the Immemorial Shen Sword but its murderousness was so great he didn't know how much blood it had drank to form.

He hadn't thought such a vicious weapon existed in the world.

The vicious presence around Wei Sheng and the slightly evil expression were an extreme contrast from Wei Sheng's previous state.

The sword soul had taken possession?

Wei Sheng was a person of such strong resolve. He definitely would not have been overcome so it was likely he had let the sword soul into his body

In a blink, Chief Elder understood and his wariness increased. He admired Wei Sheng. In terms of talent, among the young people Chief Elder had seen, Wei Sheng most likely wouldn't even enter the top fifty. However, Wei Sheng had steel like resolve, a spirit that did not give up, that was what created his accomplishments.

His resolve had spread through his body.

A body like that could tolerate greater power.

In a flash, countless thoughts flashed through Chief Elder's mind. He did not feel any fear. No matter if it was Zuo Mo or Wei Sheng, they did not have enough of a foundation accumulated. Forcibly raising their cultivation like this seemed powerful, but there was still not enough to compete with a true god-level.

Do not underestimate this hair-thin line. It was the difference of the sky to the earth. Their understanding of the world was not on the same level at all!

The effect of pure power without comprehension was not as great as they imagined.

They underestimated the god-level!

Numerous brown shen glyphs rose out of the ground under Chief Elder's feet and grew upwards like vines.

A shen glyph wall suddenly rose from under his feet.

The waterfall of sword essence hit the shen glyph wall.

Boom!

A deafening sound.

Sword essence scattered. That thin shen glyph wall was unmoved. No matter how the sword essences charged, it did not move at all. It was like the strongest rock along the ocean. No matter how strong or fierce the wave, they would turn into beads of water when they hit it and would not damage it at all.

Crack-crack-crack!

A spider-web of cracks rapidly appeared on the ground under the shen glyph. The cracks spread at a rapid rate.

Boom boom boom!

The sword essences continued the ferocious attack, and the shen glyph wall finally shook. Chief Elder's expression changed slightly, light flashing through his eyes as his body suddenly disappeared from where he stood.

Boom!

The shen glyph wall finally could not withstand the attack and shattered.

The surging sword essence hit the ground hard.

The blood sword river entered the ground without any effort like a knife cutting tofu. Boom boom boom, great vibrations came from deep within the earth.

An enormous bottomless pit over ten li in diameter appeared on the ground.

Chief Elder narrowed his eyes, his heart shuddering.

What sword was that? How could it possess such pure power?

The reason the Immemorial Shen Sword was powerful was because its sword essence was pure, when it dominated the world, all bowed before it!

But this sword ... the sword essence could not be considered top tier, but such a savage and fiercely unreasonable power was really shocking!

Unless... a name from the legends appeared in his mind.

Chief Elder stared at the sword in Wei Sheng's hands, his eyes lighting up!

Yet at this time, great murderousness shrouded him. His body felt cold and reflexively a shen glyph appeared behind his back.

Bam!

The shen glyph cracked like glass.

Chief Elder was once again startled. He made another shen glyph and retreated.

Hiss!

The shen glyph was cut easily like it was paper. A purple energy flashed right next to his body, the thick murderousness causing goosebumps to rise on his skin.

Before he could attack in return, a purple energy suddenly shot towards

his face.

Chief Elder pointed with a serious expression.

A shen glyph appeared out of the air.

The purple energy did not enter the shen glyph nor cut it. The shen glyph seemed to be a gentle flower that closed and wrapped around the purple shadow!

Chief Elder chanted inside his mind, and the shen glyph started to explode in segments.

A grey armored figure wrapped in chains appeared in front of him.

His pupils suddenly contracted.

Undying Shen Punishment!

Zong Ru changed with a bowed head, his hair turning white at a visible rate. His body was so thin that it would fall if the wind blew. Only his eyes became even clearer and brighter.

Numerous sutra characters the size of a finger spun around him.

The lotus flower mark on his forehead lit up and slowly flew out of his forehead. It landed onto the ground and materialized into a lotus flower bigger than a prayer mat. The lotus flower seemed alive, pink and tender.

Zong Ru raised a foot, and the lotus flower moved under his foot. He stepped onto the lotus flower cross-legged.

A wisp of fire suddenly appeared out of every sutra character, it was the fire of wish power!

Zong Ru had a smile on his face and no pain at all.

What burned was the fire of wish power, his true heart.

Buddha Abandonment Death Wish!

Zong Ru's harmonious gaze was calm and determined. Even now, when he was close to being known as the strongest Dhyana xiu in the world, his heart was just as it was in the beginning and had never changed at all.

With the body of vajra, protect Daren!

Every sutra character burned wish power. Astounding waves of power entered his body.

The wish power lotus under his body burned like fire at his body. His expression was calm and without any pain. His calm Dhyana heart was like a burning ball of fire!

When all of the sutra characters were burned away.

When the wish power lotus under him had burned into ash.

The power inside Zong Ru's body reached a peak. There was a smile on the corner of his mouth. It wasn't the mannerism of that great Dhyana xiu, but that sincere and honest smile of that youth from Little Mountain Jie that only knew a single fist scripture.

Daren, let us fight together!

He took a deep breath, hiss, the air was pulled. A long inhale sounded like the breathing of a monster waking up.

A silent vibration gathered at his right fist.

He gave a thunderous shout.

Zong Ru punched into the sky!

Chief Elder who had been staring at A Gui felt a feeling of danger. His mind moved and he was about to escape when he suddenly found that the air around him was like an thick bog. It had a strange stickiness.

This was

His eyebrows jumped. His hands moved and a shen glyph appeared. Pop pop pop, a string of explosions sounded in the space around him. Then, his body felt lighter. Then the shen glyph under his feet flashed and his body disappeared from his spot and appeared in the sky nearby.

Wish power!

How was there such powerful wish power!

Chief Elder was astounded. He suddenly turned his face, and stared at

the figure on the ground who had their fist up in the air.

Even in the past Xuan Kong Temple, no one had such powerful wish power! Chief Elder's expression changed. Tian Huan and Xuan Kong Temple had fought both secretly and in the openly for many years. Everyone knew each other very well. He had never seen such strong wish power even from the oldest generation!

Chief Elder could see with a glance that Zong Ru was burning his wish power.

Wish power was a very special and dangerous power.

Wish power that was hard for ordinary people to understand was not so mysterious in the eyes of people as powerful as Chief Elder. However, this did not mean he was willing to touch it. The wish, it was the base for forming wish power. What it needed was the strongest of wishes, a wish true to one's heart. The other rule of wish power was sacrifice. It referred to the power that was produced when one was willing to give up everything else to achieve this wish.

There were two reasons why wish power was so powerful. One was the person's heart, the other was sacrifice. One with a true heart would not go astray. The sacrifice was even more extreme. The person would forget all of their other worries, their heart even clearer, the more they sacrificed, the stronger the wish power produced.

Even god-level experts were wary of this kind of power.

Because this was not the power of the world, this was the power of a person!

Such strong wish power, this person

Great trouble!

Wish power was enough trouble to deal with. But this person actually burned wish power, would anyone do this?

Chief Elder suddenly had a strong impulse to swear.

He suddenly found that his situation seemed to have become slightly

bad.

Zuo Mo was the strongest in power, but it was clear that he was not in a good state, a confused state between clarity and befuddlement. Wei Sheng was much more of a threat. If he really had the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand, then he would be in great trouble today. Something that had disappeared for tens of thousands of years like the Undying Shen Punishment actually appeared in front of him. Chief Elder almost didn't believe his eyes. Adding on Zong Ru who was burning wish power, Chief Elder felt a headache just thinking about it.

He suddenly remembered there were two other people!

He couldn't help but turn his face. His face quickly darkened.

Two crescent moons appeared in Ceng Lian'er's eyes. There was none of the indolent temptation she usually wore, only a strong feeling of danger. Her two crescent moon earrings clinked.

A strong pressure came with the appearance of her floor-length deep red dress.

A silver crescent moon flowed with light behind her.

When moon shen power burned, it was not flames, but a moon-colored flow that appeared as cool as water. The icy moon flame flow caused every nerve in her to tremble.

However, her expression was normal. Resonating with her, a ray of condensed moon essence shot down from the full moon in the sky and landed on Ceng Lian'er. She could feel the wondrous connection between her and the full moon high above her. The moon essence of the full moon flowed into her body and that cold moon flame flow.

The power grew rapidly inside of her.

She was at her most powerful state.

Suddenly, she felt something and looked towards the moon in the sky.

The moon suddenly lit up, spraying out countless moon essences. Lines of moon essences fell down from the full moon.

In a blink, innumerable threads of moon essence fell like silk and covered all of the Central Plains.

Translator Ramblings: Ceng Lian'er is Sailor Moon.

Chapter 843: God-level!

A wisp of fire suddenly jumped inside of Luo Li's body that was gradually turning ethereal. His fading body was like cotton soaked in oil and started to burn with a woosh.

The flames followed along the chain between the two and spread towards Wo Li.

Wo Li suddenly turned her head and looked at Luo Li covered in flames.

Her cool eyes became gentle and then became determined.

Ever since she was created, she knew that she was his sword. The sword should be strong, sharp, only then could she protect him.

She knew his thoughts and resolve just like she understood his emotions.

Surviving together, never abandoning each other.

She was his sword, she was here to help him fulfill his duties.

The flames quickly spread to her along the chains. She was born for him, from him, and her heart was unusually calm at being able to turn into dust in his flames.

The flames burrowed into her body. Powerful shen power formed in her body like a roiling volcano.

"Luo Li!"

Her lips parted slightly, her murmured filled with soft emotion. That even fainter figure in the flames seemed to hear her murmur and shook slightly.

The fire became dimmer and dimmer, the chain was burnt into dust. The last wisp of flame entered her body, and she could feel that familiar presence inside her body. He had not left.

"Never to be parted!"

Wo Li's face became determined again. She was the sword, she had to

complete his last wishes!

His wishes were her wishes!

His duty was her duty!

Living and dying together, never apart!

Another figure flew into the air.

Chief Elder made a slight sound of surprise. It was a sword spirit! It was the first time he saw such a life-like sword spirit. What shocked him the most was that the sword spirit did not seem any different compare with a living person.

This was impossible!

Even Kun Lun could not make a sword spirit become like a living person. Sword spirits were created from sword scriptures, no one could create other people, even god-level experts definitely could not!

These people from Mo Cloud Sea ... they were really a group of freaks!

Chief Elder was not very surprised by Ceng Lian'er's abilities. It had been known a long time ago that Ceng Lian'er had the complete inheritance of the moon shen power. Many sects had secretly desired to capture Ceng Lian'er and get the moon shen power from her. In the end, they had to give up on their desire due to the strength of Mo Cloud Sea.

The Moon Shen Temple had not been as powerful as the Sun Shen Temple but their line of succession had not been broken. In any era, they maintained their own inheritance. This alone was a proof of their power.

Looking at the sky, Chief Elder's mind finally was affected.

A sun, a full moon, a bloody sky, combined they formed an eerie picture. Even Chief Elder had never seen such a picture.

This time, it really was troublesome!

He felt slight regret. He should have left a bit earlier.

Now, he was surrounded by six people. While none of them were god-level, but each of them were just a step away from god-level.

Chief Elder would naturally not fear if it was just one or two of them, but six at once, and each of them with eerie and strange powers, Chief Elder immediately felt a great pressure.

Also

Chief Elder glanced at a non-descript corner in the distance out of the corner of his eye.

Kun Lun's people wanted to take advantage of the chaos.

Chief Elder noticed Lin Qian and the people from Kun Lun hiding when he entered god-level. The presence of Lin Qian's Immemorial Shen Sword was too strong. If he used this opportunity to kill Lin Qian and these people, then no one could stop Tian Huan from dominating.

But Chief Elder was very wary of the sword in Lin Qian's hands. Normal people might not know about this sword, but how could Chief Elder not? The Immemorial Shen Sword combined with the soul of the previous Kun Lun sect leader allowed the power of this sword to reach a terrifying level. Even if a god-level was touched by this sword, it would be dangerous.

Therefore, Chief Elder's mind moved and he had thought of a wonderful idea.

If he closed off and then detonated Central Plains Jie, Lin Qian could probably escape using the power of the Immemorial Sword. However, he would definitely pay a significant price, and the other people with him would die.

Wounded, Lin Qian would have to go into seclusion for many years after returning to Kun Lun in order to recover.

Those years would be enough for him to lead Tian Huan to conquer the lands.

But before that, he had to leave this place alive.

Chief Elder remained on alert for Lin Qian who had been in hiding in wait all this time.

Lin Qian with his Immemorial Shen Sword was like a poisonous snake.

If he showed any weakness, this poisonous snake would bare its fangs and inject the venom into the body of the enemy.

In Chief Elder's view, Lin Qian was undoubtedly the greatest threat. These people from Mo Cloud Sea would definitely die, meaning Lin Qian's goal could only be him!

Consequently, even though he had been fighting the group of Mo Cloud Sea, Chief Elder's mind was on guard against Lin Qian attacks. However, these people from Mo Cloud Sea astounded Chief Elder.

He suddenly found that leaving would not be as easy after being surrounded by these six people.

If he could not leave in ten hours, the collapsing Central Plains would bury him as well.

Zuo Mo and the other five people did not know the thoughts of Chief Elder. Their bloodlust had taken over.

Fire coming all over his body, Zuo Mo was like a furious lion that madly attacked. There seemed to be a vast and surging power inside his body like a sea of fire that made him a wild beast that did not know weariness.

If Zuo Mo's consciousness was clear, then the Chief Elder would probably have trouble just facing Zuo Mo alone.

Zuo Mo was like a sun, there seemed to be endless light and heat inside his body. For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo could resonate with the sun above. A full sun burned above their heads. Under the sunlight, Zuo Mo became even more powerful.

Wei Sheng who had been taken over by the God-Killing Blood Sword swelled with murderousness that had hid for tens of thousands of years. Also, the sword was more experienced than Wei Sheng in battle. The blood of those god-level experts had contained their fighting instincts before death.

He casually swung and every move was astoundingly powerful.

The thick tang of blood contained terrifying power.

Compared to Zuo Mo who was not mentally in control, Wei Sheng was a bigger threat.

Chief Elder had just dodged a sun shen axe when three bloody floods formed by three sword essences howled towards him from three different directions like pythons.

If he was hit by one of them, even with the shen glyph protecting his body, it would not be a good experience.

More importantly, he would lose the initiative.

The shen glyph flashed under his feet and Chief Elder disappeared from where he stood.

He had just appeared three hundred zhang away when the threads falling from the moon imperceptibly shook. Chief Elder seemed to detect it and hurriedly dodged again. Just as he disappeared, a curved blade cut through where he had just been.

When Chief Elder's figure reappeared, A Gui's attack silently appeared behind his back.

Chief Elder felt a thread of anger at being forced into such a sorry state. He snorted. Countless shen glyphs appeared behind his back. With a woosh, they swept towards A Gui.

The Undying Shen Punishment was very troublesome, but it was just a little troublesome!

Chief Elder was full of murderousness. He would show these people what a god-level expert was!

The furiously growing shen glyphs were like vines that immediately wrapped around A Gui. These dark green shen glyphs were peerless in their strength. While the bone daggers in A Gui's hands could cut them off, they grew quickly! In a blink, A Gui was wrapped up by the shen glyph that was like a furiously growing patch of grass.

Wo Li's sword essence had reached Chief Elder's face.

Chief Elder's expression changed slightly and he retreated.

This sword energy that seemed to be covered in dust was made from dozens of layers of life and death energy! It was the first time Chief Elder had encountered such a strange sword essence. Between life and death, between intangibility and tangibility, layer after layer, there an unique sword essence like this in the world!

Chief Elder pointed with his fingers.

A shen glyphy suddenly appeared and split into two to reveal a thin opening that was black and bottomless. It was a crack into the endless void!

Wo Li's sword essence disappeared into the endless void.

Chief Elder relaxed slightly. Even if it was between life and death, between intangibility and tangibility, there would be only one fate for it after being sucked into the endless void.

The feeling of stickiness once again appeared which made Chief Elder's body still. Wei Sheng's sword essence just barely brushed past him and he had a cold sweat from the shock.

Chief Elder's eyes flashed with cold light. The ground underneath Zong Ru's feet split apart without any warning or sound. Boom, large waves of burning red hot lava erupted from the crack and the lava swallowed Zong Ru.

The pillar of lava was more than a hundred zhang tall like an enormous dragon!

The dragon fire then landed heavily and smashed into the lava below. The lava seemed to be alive. It grabbed Zong Ru and pulled him down deeper.

The crack on the ground fused back together.

The sun, moon, and bloody sky above made Chief Elder extremely uncomfortable. He snorted coldly. He did not seem to move but the rivers, lakes, and oceans of the Central Plains started to boil. Steam rose up, and turned into mist that gathered in the sky.

Black clouds covered the sky once again.

The moonlight threads were cut off, the sun's fire burned at the cloud layer, but the cloud layer became thicker and thick until it completely separated the sun and moon from the land below. The world became dark again.

The lightning snakes danced in the black clouds even more intensely than before.

Chief Elder's gaze moved to Wei Sheng and he felt a wave of murderousness. So what if it was the God-Killing Blood Sword? It was from tens of thousands of years ago, did you still think it still is that era?

Naïve!

Facing the blood sword essence, he suddenly reached out a hand.

Hiss-crack-crack!

In that moment, thousands of bolts of lightning came from the cloud layer and landed on Chief Elder's palm. There seemed to be a layer of silver liquid flowing on Chief Elder's palm that was so bright no one could look directly at it.

Chief Elder's hand moved slightly. The silver fluids started to retreat from his arm towards his wrist and then from his sword to his finger.

Thousands of bolts of lightning formed a round and scorchingly bright silver ball that appeared in front of Chief Elder's finger.

Chief Elder flicked, and the silver ball which gave off a terrifying presence flew towards the incoming bloody sword essence!

Translator Ramblings: Chief Elder wants to hit multiple birds with one stone.

Chapter 844: Lin Qian

Pew!

The silver ball immediately penetrated the sword essence. The seemingly powerful sword essence flow was as fragile as paper in front of this silver ball.

The bloody flow collapsed. The silver ball drew out a silver streak in the air as it flew towards Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng's pale and eerie face showed a hint of fear.

But then an cold and eerie smile appeared on his lips. The power of the God-Killing Blood Sword came from the power in the blood of the ancient warriors but the God-Killing Blood sword had not completely taken over Wei Sheng's mind. Because only Wei Sheng could truly express his understanding of sword essence.

At this time, the God-Killing Blood Sword returned control to Wei Sheng.

Chief Elder found the difference. The eerie and vicious presence on Wei Sheng's face suddenly disappeared, and was replaced by the determined and honest presence unique to Wei Sheng. Chief Elder immediately realized what had happened.

Having gained control again, Wei Sheng did not seem to feel the piercing pain in his body. His eyes focused slightly, his wrist shook, and the blood sword in his hand suddenly rose slightly. He executed the simple stab that he had practiced millions of times, stab forward!

Just like last time, the blood colored sword essence exploded out. The ultimate power contained in the blood of those ancient warriors turned into tiny sword essences counted in the hundreds of thousands as they erupted from the sword.

Unexpectedly, these millions of sword essences were filled with the smell of blood did not spread out but were gathering towards the tip of the sword.

Looking from afar, it seemed that the blood colored light that appeared

on the sword was contracting and collapsing suddenly towards the sword tip.

A rice-sized dot of light suddenly burned at the tip of the sword.

Wei Sheng's eyes were as bright as stars as his wrist flicked lightly.

That light made from millions of sword essences flew towards the silver ball and jumped off the tip of the sword.

The sword essence dot of light did not move fast, and its flight path was slightly unstable. However, the silver ball seemed to be attracted to it and flew straight towards the sword essence dot.

The rice-size sword essence dot collided with the silver ball.

Snap!

The silver ball broke apart, a thread of lightning flashing and disappearing in the air without any of the terrifying presence it had before.

The sword essence dot that had shattered the silver ball continued to fly towards Chief Elder.

Chief Elder was slightly shocked. He looked again at Wei Sheng. He hadn't expected that the God-Killing Blood Sword was even stronger in Wei Sheng's hands than in the hands of the God-Killing Blood Sword!

It was a pity such an outstanding youth was not from Tian Huan.

Chief Elder felt slight pity. The more he fought with these people, the more he felt just how outstanding they were.

Wei Sheng was powerful, but this was not enough to defeat him.

Chief Elder flicked a finger and a crack to the endless voice appeared in front of the dot of light.

Even the strongest sword essence was meaningless against the vast endless void.

Just as the dot of light was about to be swallowed by the crack into the endless void, the blood swords in Wei Sheng's eyes suddenly lit up. The

sword in his hand trembled and he shouted, "Explode!"

The dot of light suddenly gave off blinding rays of light!

The sword essence that had been compressed to its limits exploded in the crack to the endless void in a spectacular show!

Boom!

All of the Central Plains suddenly shook violently.

Chief Elder's expression changed drastically for the first time. With a grunt, he disappeared from his position. He was wounded!

There was a certain connection between his mind and the shen glyphs he used. The endless void crack at the center of the shen glyph had exploded, and the great blow had affected his body. His mind was injured.

This person was crazy!

Attacking a crack to the endless void, this person dared to attack a crack to the endless void!

No one would have dared to do this. This was not any different than committing suicide!

The endless void crack was extremely unstable to start with. It was very likely to pull all of the Central Plains in the endless void after being attacked like this. Everyone would die.

Suddenly, Chief Elder realized, these people were going to die anyways!

Damn it!

Chief Edler's expression changed again.

He had been mistaken! How could he have forgotten this!

If these people were trapped here, if they attacked the cracks to the endless void then he wouldn't be able to escape!

A dark black crack suddenly floated in the air.

A crack to the endless void!

Lin Qian looked in shock at the great battle occurring in the distance

with waves in his heart.

The strength of god-level was deeply imprinted into his mind.

This battle far surpassed his understanding, no matter if it was Chief Elder that controlled all things in the world, or Wei Sheng and the others. All of the powers they showed were from the legends of the ancient warriors.

Originally, he had wanted to watch and see if he could take advantage of the situation. However, when the crack to the endless void was attacked, he realized there wasn't much time left!

He had been gripping the Immemorial Shen Sword all this time. Everything in the surroundings were clearly reflected in his mind. He could clearly feel that after Wei Sheng attacked the crack to the endless void, all of the Central Plains were affected. Before, it had been a few hours to the collapse, now that time was drastically shorted.

With his strength, he could not accurately calculated when this jie would collapse. The feeling of increasing danger told him that there wasn't much time left.

Looking at everyone around him, Lin Qian felt terrible and didn't know how to speak.

There hadn't been any problems with their plan. Ever since they had received the news about Mo Cloud Sea and Tian Huan, Kun Lun had done a great deal of work, even sending Mu Xuan to fight Mu Xi, creating a great ruckus so that Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea would not worry as they fought each other. Lin Qian had personally led this team and had a few different back-up plans including one where they attacked Zhong De, Mo Cloud Sea, or the Chief Elder of Tian Huan. All of them could be targets depending on how the situation developed.

Possessing the Immemorial Sword Lin Qian had the ability to kill in a single blow.

But how could he have imagined that the Chief Elder of Tian Huan would step into god-level. When the other decided to close off and destroy

this jie, Lin Qian knew that Chief Elder had definitely noticed them.

This time, the children of Kun Lun that came with him would not be able to escape.

Even he needed to rely on the power of the Immemorial Sword to break through the void and return to Kun Lun. He did not have the ability to take others with him.

"Eldest Shixiong, quick go!" a Kun Lun disciple urged in a trembling voice.

This battle was a great blow to them. They had detected the change to some degree. How could the ones that became Children of Kun Lun be stupid? Their guesses were extremely close to the truth!

"Yes, Eldest Shixiong! Go quickly!" Compared to the Kun Lun disciples, this slightly older disciple urged as well. "If Eldest Shixiong can return, then Kun Lun has won!"

These words immediately lit up their emotions. Their pales faces flashed with a strange excitement.

"Haha! Tian Huan will not have Chief Elder, Mo Cloud Sea's experts will all be dead, only Kun Lun will be left!"

"Haha! Such a great bargain!"

"Eldest Shixiong, you have to conquer the world!"

Lin Qian's eyes filled with tears.

He bit his lips, and said slowly, "Kun Lun will not forget any of you!"

Time became even tighter, the feeling of danger increasing. Lin Qian did not hesitate any longer. He wiped the tears and held the Immemorial Shen Sword across his body.

Lin Qian's expression was devout as he chanted, "Protect Our Kun Lun!"

The Immemorial Shen Sword suddenly gave off astounding light that wrapped around Lin Qian.

Inside the light, a part of Lin Qian's shen power suddenly started to

burn. Enormous pain spread through his body. Lin Qian's body did not move a hair.

So this was burning shen power ... he hadn't thought that he would need to burn shen power to escape this place ...

Lin Qian looked deeply at Tian Huan's Chief Elder in the sky.

Accumulating enough shen power to burn!

That was the crux of becoming a god. Lin Qian noted this. This was the greatest gain this time.

He would definitely become god-level!

Lin Qian gripped the sword hilt tightly.

The burning shen power was sucked dry by the Immemorial Shen Sword in his hand. The light wrapped around him suddenly exploded. A vast sword essence broke through the sky.

Lin Qian's body disappeared from his spot.

A Kun Lun Child stood up and shouted, "We're going to die anyways! Brothers! Let's fight to the death! Mo Cloud Sea's people are going to die with us, we cannot let that old man from Tian Huan run away!"

"All in!"

"Do it!"

All of the Kun Lun Children had a look of fanaticism on their faces. They seemed to see the scene of Kun Lun conquering the world.

They started to furiously burn shen power!

No!

He had to leave as fast as possible!

Chief Elder knew if this continued, he could not leave. Lin Qian's departure cleared his mind. Escaping this place was the most important thing!

Otherwise, even if Lin Qian was wounded but could return alive, they

won! Lin Qian only needed to spend a few years to recover from his wounds and then Tian Huan would be finished. Without him, Tian Huan could not stop Lin Qian.

Chief Elder ignored those Children of Kun Lun and smirked inside.

Those Children of Kun Lun were too weak. They didn't know that they didn't even qualify to burn their shen power!

Idiots!

As expected!

The first Kun Lun disciple that burned their shen power, turned to ash before they could make any sound. The rest of the disciples were unable to stop. Flames consumed all of them.

Why had Chief Elder never thought that burning was the crux to entering god-level?

Because in the records that had remained from the ancient era, burning was the move used to die with your opponent. Those that burned shen power would die. This was easy to understand. But only after entering god-level did Chief Elder truly understand.

There were three outcomes to burning shen power. Those with weak shen power would be turned to ash on the spot. If their shen power reached a certain level, burning would increase their power temporarily but then they would die in the end. And only when their shen power reached a certain level would burning shen power allow them to break through. They could use the power of the breakthrough to stabilize and become god-level.

There were only a rare few that had become god-level. The important points had disappeared into history.

Dodging Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and Wo Li's attacks, Chief Elder searched for a chance to escape.

His eyes glanced at the endless void crack.

Zuo Mo's mind was a blur. He was relying on his instincts for the great

majority of his attacks.

But as he attacked without any regard for the consequences, a small part of the power inside his body was used up and he finally recovered a thread of clarity.

The presence of the Immemorial Shen Sword just now caused him to shudder and his mind immediately became much clearer.

Lin Qian!

This name caused his eyes to turn red.

Clear-minded, Zuo Mo reacted quickly and realized Lin Qian's intentions. He hadn't thought that this was the mantis hunting the cicada, while the oriole was waiting behind. The one that benefited in the end was Lin Qian!

But at this time, he quickly moved his gaze back to the battle. Lin Qian had already escaped. If Chief Elder escaped as well, Mo Cloud Sea would be finished.

This thought caused Zuo Mo to glare at Chief Elder.

No! No matter what, Chief Elder could not be allowed to leave this place alive!

Since they would die anyways, they had to fight for a chance for Mo Cloud Sea.

Having recovered clarity of mind, Zuo Mo's danger level immediately rose.

"Eldest Shixiong, stop him, do not let him escape through the crack!"

Zuo Mo exposed Chief Elder's intentions and he moved forward before he finished speaking.

The golden flames rushed to gather at his right fist. Zuo Mo's face was full of viciousness and savagery.

Come, taste ye's new move!

Translator Ramblings: While all of Kun Lun's disciples died, they were

valiant in their self-sacrifice

Chapter 845: Surging Power

Of everyone here, the one that was the greatest threat to Chief Elder was Wei Sheng and not the God-Killing Blood Sword.

The difference in cultivation meant that the great power of the God-Killing Blood Sword could not be fully expressed. Even then only Wei Sheng could transform the great and savage power of the God-Killing Blood Sword into powerful killing moves.

The God-Killing Blood Sword also recognized this. While it was unwilling, the circumstances of the battle meant that it had to relinquish control to Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng's skill in the sword was completely brought out.

Having just comprehended how to compress sword essence, he repeatedly released these extremely compressed sword essences. Chief Elder was very wary of them. Unprecedented power flooded into Wei Sheng's body from the God-Killing Blood Sword and rampaged through his body. Buoyed by this surging power, he stood at an unprecedented level.

His vision immediately broadened.

Countless ideas of the sword path erupted out of his mind. The sword essence in his hand constantly changed, and the sword essence became even harder to predict.

An explosion due to his accumulated knowledge!

His sword cultivation route had never been smooth. He had experienced numerous hardships, countless obstacles, and always persisted. No one as like him. Even with such strength, he still persisted daily in the basic sword training. After continuing for so many years, his fundamentals were astoundingly rooted, and he had accumulated great knowledge and skill. This was truly an explosion!

Wei Sheng's understanding of Void sword essence broke through a bottleneck and reached an unprecedented height.

The pressure on Chief Elder suddenly increased. The void presence in

Wei Sheng's sword essence became fainter and fainter, the sword energy slimmer, and was now as thin as a strand of hair.

Chief Elder didn't dare to let these hair-thin sword energies near him. Even he would be cut apart by these sword energies if they touched him!

Each slender sword energy was a tiny crack of the endless void.

Damn it!

Chief Elder felt even more frantic. Suddenly, out of the corner of his eye, he saw a wisp of fire, and his heart jumped.

For Zuo Mo, the Sun Shen Methodology had always been very cryptic. It was an inheritance from an ancient time, after all. The speech and writing from that time had been completely different from now. Many times, Zuo Mo needed to focus to study and understand.

His cultivation path could not be said to be difficult, but Zuo Mo always felt that there was a barrier, and he could not easily proceed.

Until now.

There was peerless power surging in his body. All of the power in the sun crystal seed was unleashed inside his body. Even in the history of the Sun Tribe, no one had dared to do a similar thing. There had never been such great power!

All the places that had been difficult in the past disappeared completely now.

The entire shen methodology flowed through his mind and matched him unusually well as though it had been activated now after hiding in his body all this time.

The Sun Shen Methodology was not as complex as Zuo Mo originally imagined. When he understood and looked back, he found that the Sun Shen Methodology was actually very simple.

The ancient warriors emphasized presence as the most important during battle. They were the ultimate power for their tribe. When tribes fought, they were usually fighting at the front lines just like the mo of the present.

This was why they admired simplicity the most. Things that were too complex might be beautiful and exquisite, but they definitely were of little help for presence.

The Sun Shen Methodology was modelled after the sun, and the sun crystal seed was a sun. Its power was of the same source as the sun shen power, and the laws involved were the same. While he could not control everything in the world like Chief Elder, but there was no obstacle any longer to understand many things that had been hard to understand.

It could be said that only now did he completely absorb the entire Sun Shen Methodology, how to channel shen power, and much more.

Those furious raging power became Zuo Mo's best teachers and taught him how to produce and channel the power of the sun.

The great problems that countless Sun Tribe warriors had spent their minds and energy on studying were clearly being displayed inside Zuo Mo's body. Zuo Mo even found several places where the Sun Shen Methodology was wrong. There never been anyone like him who was able to observe how the burning flows inside the sun moved in such detail.

The burning flows inside the sun crystal seed had manifested after being accumulated through millions of years. It was much more refined compared to Zuo Mo's sun shen power.

It was a pity ... he didn't have much time left ...

If he could survive, maybe he could push the sun shen methodology to a higher level ...

At such a time, he was able to have such absurd thoughts in his mind, Zuo Mo grinned in self-mockery.

In his field of view, Chief Elder's unpredictable figure grew closer. Zuo Mo's pupils were like two balls of burning flame.

Since this was the case, then let the Sun Shen Methodology shine its brightest light in his hands!

Flames continued to flow and gather at his right fist. At this time, the

mo matrix seal on his right hand was destroyed by the burning flows of the sun crystal seed. The skin of his right fist was almost transparent. The deep red burning flows moved underneath slowly like blood.

As the flames continued to gather, the burning sun flows in his right fist started to become more active.

Chief Elder's figure continued to grow closer. The fire burning in Zuo Mo's chest became even stronger. As though they felt his fighting spirit, the burning flows inside his body circulated faster. The strong burning brought along great pain, and caused Zuo Mo's face to twist.

At this time, he saw Chief Elder suddenly jump and the shen glyph under his feet lit up at the same time.

You want to run?

Zuo Mo's face was unspeakably vicious. The flames on his right fist were compressed to the limit, burning a blinding white. The burning flows in his right fist became more active than they ever had been. His right fist trembled uncontrollably as a feeling of numbness spread.

A blurry figure flashed nearby.

Idiot!

Zuo Mo who was almost pushed to the point of crumbling by the burning flows had a peerlessly savage expression on his twisted face.

"Kill!"

A silent howl exploded in his mind. Using all of his power, he threw his right fist in the direction of Chief Elder.

Boom!

The surging Sun shen flames erupted from Zuo Mo's right fist without any warning. The flames were so strong they exploded like a volcano. The area they covered was unexpectedly large. Chief Elder who had not stabilized himself was consumed by the sun shen fire!

When an enormous pillar of shen fire five li in diameter appeared in the sky, the entire sky was illuminated. The thick clouds in the sky boiled and

a large portion disappeared.

Within the pillar of fire, countless three-legged golden crows that manifested from shen power flapped their wings. Golden arcs of flame formed and extinguished in the pillar of fire.

Everyone was stunned by the astounding scene.

In front of the enormous pillar of flame, Zuo Mo seemed so minuscule.

"Haa haa"

Zuo Mo's panting was interspersed with broken laughter as he floated in the air. His right fist was burnt black, his right arm having completely lost feeling.

His terrifying pillar of fire was not formed from his shen power but by igniting the burning sun flows inside his fist. He had just used an extremely tiny amount of the burning sun flows but he had paid a great price.

His shen power would not be able to injure the Chief Elder, but the burning sun flows could. He didn't have much shen power but he had a great amount of burning sun flows in his body.

There was a great difference in their cultivation, but so what? Power could not fill the gap in cultivation, but he had enough power to break the gap!

Come, Old Man!

Zuo Mo's eyes were red. He could not feel if it was his spirit that was burning or if his body was actually burning.

That was not important now!

Chief Elder's figure appeared in view. He was extremely disheveled, all of his hair burned away. He hadn't expected that Zuo Mo's punch had such great range! When he had been consumed by the pillar of fire, he used shen glyphs to protect himself. Yet the pillar of fire formed by igniting the burning sun flows was too great!

What depressed him even more was that there had been a bunch of

three-legged golden crows inside the pillar of fire formed from Zuo Mo's shen power. These three-legged golden crows furiously charged at him so that he could not use any methods except shen glyphs to resist the sun shen fire.

That was sun shen fire!

The life of a sun could be counted in the billions of years. Even an infant sun had lived through millions of years. The power of the sun shen fire it created could be imagined.

The surging sun shen fire had caught the chief elder off guard and he had been injured. What had injured the chief elder was not the sun shen fire's power but its terrifying volume.

Chief Elder seemed to be hit by a raging river. He was disheveled because he had been caught off guard.

If he was prepared, he would definitely be able to stop the same move. In his eyes, Zuo Mo could not express its true power. The move appeared astounding, but its true power was not as great as imagined.

However, being pushed to such a step by a person not in god-level

Chief Elder's gaze when he looked at Zuo Mo suddenly became dark and murderous.

He glanced at the endless void crack that had been attacked by Wei Sheng but hadn't disappeared.

This crack of the endless void that he could pass through was surrounded by tiny cracks of void. These tiny cracks were Wei Sheng's void sword essence!

These void sword energies sealed the crack.

Damn it!

Chief Elder's gaze landed back on Zuo Mo.

This guy's body was strange

Chief Elder managed to calm his mind. He knew that if he could not

take care of these people, he would not have a chance to break the seal and flee into the endless void.

If he received even the slightest disruption when he went into the endless void, even a god-level would die.

When he made the decision, Chief Elder calmed down. The Central Plains were rapidly collapsing, but there wasn't any panic on his face.

There was enough time.

Suddenly, the shen glyph that had wrapped around A Gui gave off purple flames. The shen glyph was burned away like dry grass and revealed A Gui's body.

Almost at the same time, a figure suddenly burrowed out of the ground and shot into the sky. It was Zong Ru, who had been dragged underground by the lava.

This group was really troublesome!

Chief Elder sighed in astonishment. Just now, Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng had pressed him hard enough that he had not attention to pay to these two people. This allowed the two to break free of their restraints.

The youths all had different powers, but they had some similar traits such as being hardy.

Chief Elder's gaze became calm and serene again.

Since this was the case, then he'd take care of them together.

I'll let you see what the uncrossable chasm between a true god-level and you is!

Chief Elder slowly closed his eyes and spread his arms.

Translator Ramblings: Hello nuclear reactor Zuo Mo!

Chapter 846: Glyph Sea

A shen glyph appeared beside the chief elder, then another one, a third, a fourth

All kinds of glyphs grew in the air and spread outwards. In a few moments, there were countless glyphs floating in the end, packed in and endless.

Some were shen glyphs, some were seal scripts, they were of different colors and flashed with different lights.

Chief Elder's expression was solemn, his spread arms seemed to be embracing the world.

This was like a galaxy, all kinds of stars vast and endless. The shen glyphs were like those enormous and bright stars, the seal scripts like those small and dim stars.

Each glyph spun slowly and released a force field that belonged to themselves.

A sea of glyphs!

A hint of shock flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes but then he recovered. He had to admit that in the field of shen glyphs and seal scripts, Chief Elder was the best at present.

Even around him, there were several glyphs that he did not recognize.

This glyph sea contained billions of glyphs, was this god-level?

A daze entered Zuo Mo's eyes. Seal scripts and shen glyphs, this was also the field he was skilled in but he was lacking in comparison to Chief Elder.

This was the world of shen glyphs!

A shen glyph grandmaster!

Yet there was no time for Zuo Mo to sigh in astonishment. He quickly found the danger of this world of shen glyphs.

Nearby, a shen glyph suddenly lit up. Seven seal scripts were attracted to

it and released light at the same time.

Suddenly, an arrow of ice shot out of a light blue seal script!

Zuo Mo did not change expression. When the ice arrow reached him, it was turned to steam by the sun shen fire that surrounded Zuo Mo.

Yet this ice arrow seemed to awaken the other seal scripts and shen glyphs.

Woosh!

Ice arrows, waves of wind, lightning, flowing fire

They shot at Zuo Mo from all directions, hissing and cracking. Sparks flew around Zuo Mo. The domineering and powerful sun shen fire dealt easily with these normal attacks.

But Zuo Mo did not have a happy expression.

He actually felt the a foreboding sense of unease.

The entire glyph sea started to spun. All of the shen glyphs and seal scripts seemed to be awakened.

All of the seal scripts around Zuo Mo started to attack. Each seal script had a different attack. The lights came in a storm and were so rapid they almost obscured Zuo Mo's vision.

Zuo Mo immediately felt a slight pressure.

The power of the seal scripts was limited and they could not break through Zuo Mo's shen fire. However, there were too many of them and too many different kinds of powers. The pressure when tens of thousands of completely different powers attacked together could be imagined.

Woosh!

The flames around Zuo Mo exploded. The burning sun flows inside his body seemed to be angered by the rain of attacks. The sun shen fire became even more ferocious. At this time, Zuo Mo was a ball of fire. The lights released by the seal scripts were like moths flying towards a flame. Once they came close, they would turn into sparks and disappear.

Zuo Mo did not dare to relax. Right now, the seal scripts were the ones attacking, and the shen glyphs had not moved.

Shen glyphs were of a higher level than seal scripts and more powerful.

As expected by Zuo Mo, a shen glyph suddenly lit up with blue light. A blue figure like that of a female slowly rose from the shen glyph.

The blue female seemed like a ball of flowing water. She held a deep blue bottle in her hand.

When it appeared, Zuo Mo had a strong feeling of danger.

She held the blue bottle high up in her hand, the mouth of the bottle was turned to face Zuo Mo.

Splash!

A flow of water poured out of the bottle and landed by her feet, turning into a raging river that swept towards Zuo Mo.

The roar of the river covered all other sounds.

Zuo Mo stared closely at the river in front of him. A strong feeling of danger rose.

Using water to subdue fire?

Zuo Mo was not surprised. Water subduing fire was a basic law. The sun shen fire was domineering but it was not invincible. If there was shen fire, there would be shen water. With a shen fire like the sun shen fire that was the most domineering and masculine, there was naturally the darkest and gentlest shen water.

Shen water!

The river in front of him was made completely of shen water!

Zuo Mo was shocked. He had been shocked when Chief Elder had managed to summon the Void Sky Li Fire, He hadn't thought the other was able to summon shen water with a wave of his hand.

His guess was right. Chief Elder had summoned a shen water. The Void Spring Shen Water which came from the endless void. There were many

void springs in the endless void and the void spring shen water came from that.

Chief Elder desperately wanted to end the battle. He used the power of the shen glyphs to find a void spring and summoned the void spring shen water.

Was this god-level?

The burning sun flows seemed to detect the danger the river posed. They became more active.

The burning sun flow that speed up in its circulation set off golden arcs of flame.

The golden arcs of flame appeared for only short moments, flashing and then disappearing. But the arcs formed and extinguished each other. With the destruction of each arc, there would be a gold spark that landed in Zuo Mo's body.

However, Zuo Mo had no time to study what these golden sparks were.

As the burning flow became active again, Zuo Mo seemed to feel as though his mind fell back into a great sea of fire. His consciousness started to blur again!

However, having gained some experience, Zuo Mo took a deep breath. He faced the charging shen water and threw a punch just like previously.

Without needing his consciousness effort, a small burning flow started to burn.

Boom!

A terrifying pillar of fire erupted out of Zuo Mo's burnt right hand!

The pillar of fire and the flow of water collide heavily in the air. The moment that the shen water and shen fire came into contact, light appeared. Zuo Mo's vision was blinded and he could not see a thing.

Boom boom boom!

The enormous sounds of the explosion deafened Zuo Mo's ears.

A faint rings of light quickly spread from where the two had collided.

Everywhere the circle of light passed, the seal scripts immediately shattered!

Zuo Mo was swept by the ring of light. It was like being hammered. The flames around him suddenly lit up. Taking advantage of the moment of clarity, Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and threw another punch!

Boom!

Another pillar of fire!

The shen fire immediately gained the upper hand.

The void spring shen water continued to retreat as the shen fire moved forward. The line of fire was pressing close to the feet of the woman holding the bottle.

The void spring shen water was a level below the sun shen fire. The void spring had not been large and there wasn't much shen water inside. Zuo Mo had a complete sun crystal seed that contained a great deal more shen fire.

At this time, nearby, another shen glyph suddenly lit up.

This was a white shen glyph. The light it gave off was also white. When the shen glyph lit up, it immediately attracted the surrounding seal scripts to it. In a blink, it became several times bigger.

Roar!

A white dragon of ice flew out of the shen glyph, stretched its body and leapt at the shen fire!

When the ice dragon appeared, the temperature of the surrounding air dropped dramatically.

It was the first time Zuo Mo saw such a condensed and detailed dragon. This snowy white dragon had an elegant body, its scales like crystal that reflected the light beautifully.

Ice Shen Glyph!

The cold air spun as the ice dragon coiled and silently spread to every corner.

The presence of the sun shen fire suddenly stilled.

The void spring shen water took the chance to push the shen fire back in Zuo Mo's direction.

The icy cold energy caused Zuo Mo's mind to clear up greatly. Such powerful shen glyph! Zuo Mo had never seen such a strong cold energy. If he didn't have the burning heat of the sun inside him, he definitely would not last long with just his own shen power.

But in the next moment, Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

The cold energy did not cause the burning flow in his body to retreat, it actually enraged the burning flows. They became more active.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The golden arcs of flame became more frequent and more golden sparks fell in Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo managed to detect the pattern. If the burning flow became active, his consciousness would be pulled into the sea of fire and start to blur. If this occurred, the best way was to channel the burning flow out.

The amount of burning sun flow they had used was a drop in a sea.

The amount of sun shen fire contained in one drop of the burning sun flow was astounding.

Without a word, Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. Another punch!

A blinding pillar of light headed for the ice dragon.

The ice dragon was unusually alert. Its body shifted and it easily avoided Zuo Mo's attack. It roamed around Zuo Mo. With every shift of its body, it would cause a ripple of cold energy. As the ripples of energy came, the temperature continued to fall.

Bone-chilling coldness caused the sun shen fire to quickly wither.

Each complete shen glyph had great abilities. Chief Elder's skill in shen

glyphs was peerless. After stepping into god-level, he managed to complete many of his originally incomplete shen glyphs.

The content that he had found cryptic and hard to understand before were now restored with just a thought.

This ice breath shen dragon glyph was one of those. He had just obtained a small part of it and used it to study. After entering god-level, the mysteries of this shen glyph was completely exposed to him. From that small part, he was able to reconstruct an entire shen glyph.

If he could harvest god-level cold energy and merge it into this shen glyph to summon the true ice breath shen dragon, the power would be much greater than the dragon now.

When the waves of cold energy touched the flames around Zuo Mo, they snapped and popped, creating sparks.

It appeared as though fireworks were being set off around Zuo Mo, the sparks never ceasing.

Seeing the pillar of fire was not effective against the ice dragon, Zuo Mo decided to attack the shen water first.

Boom boom boom!

After several pillars of fire hit the shen water, the shen water was unable to withstand it and retreated.

The ice dragon seemed to understand. It suddenly appeared next to Zuo Mo, and opened its mouth to blow a cold breath on Zuo Mo.

This cold breath was much stronger than the cold energy previously released!

Covered in the flames, Zuo Mo shook from the cold. This cold energy seemed to be able to pass through the sun shen fire and hit his body.

The shen fire immediately weakened.

A dense layer of frost appeared on Zuo Mo's body. The ice frost was eerie. It did not melt within the flames.

So cold!

Zuo Mo's brain almost froze. A strange and peerless cold continued to spread through his body.

The sun shen fire seemed to be ineffective against the coldness.

Boom boom boom!

The burning sun flow became enraged. They moved at an unprecedented speed, the arcs of flame almost turning Zuo Mo's body into gold!

Yet the cold energy was unusually hard. No matter how the sun shen fire burned, it did not change at all.

Zuo Mo was trapped between ice and fire. The surface of his body was bone-chillingly cold, the inside of his body burning like lava.

The ice dragon dragon took the chance to blow out more cold breath.

With every blow, it would wither slightly and become smaller.

After twelve breaths, the body of the ice dragon had halved. A thick layer of ice covered Zuo Mo and his figure could not be seen. There was only a large piece of ice. Zuo Mo was completely sealed by ice.

The ice dragon showed a relieved expression. Its ice breath was peerless in its cold. Twelve of its breaths could seal anything. Even after ten thousand years, it would not melt!

Sleep forever in this piece of sighing ice!

The ice dragon was about to turn and leave...

Crack!

The ice layer shattered. A hand reached out of the thick ice layer without warning and grabbed the ice dragon!

Translator Ramblings: Chief Elder is an Aquarius, Zuo Mo is a Leo, Luo Li Wo Li are Gemini.

Chapter 847: Each Person's Intentions

The hand breaking through the ice grabbed the ice dragon.

The red burning sun flows hissed when they came into contact with the ice dragon. A ball of mist rose. The clear scales started to melt rapidly. The ice dragon struggled fiercely in Zuo Mo's hand. Yet Zuo Mo's fingers were a steel trap and did not budge at all.

The ice dragon twisted furiously as it continued to spit out ice breaths at Zuo Mo.

The ice continued to grow thicker but no matter how it struggled, it was unable to break free of his grip.

The sun shen fire in Zuo Mo's hand became even hotter and more wild. The golden sun shen fire covered the ice dragon. The ice dragon melted at a visible rate. With a wail, it turned into a ball of mist and disappeared into the air.

The ice breath shen dragon glyph turned into a handful of fragments and also dissipated.

A pillar of fire flew out of Zuo Mo's hand towards the shen water glyph.

The figure standing on top of the shen water glyph had been fighting with the sun shen fire. She had not expected the situation to change abruptly. The pillar of fire brutally crashed onto her body. With a great explosion, the shen glyph shattered.

The surrounding seal scripts seemed to be swept by a wave of air, clearing off a large area.

The pressure on Zuo Mo lessened. The shen fire on his body grew. The ice turned into mist sizzling and turning into vapor.

The shen ice was unique and should have been the one kind of shen ice that could stop the great majority of shen fires. However, the ice dragon and the sun shen fire were not on the same level after all.

The burning sun flows became even more active in Zuo Mo's body and

started to rampage again. The shen ice could not last one blow in front of the rampaging sun shen fire. But Zuo Mo had pretended to be trapped by the ice to lure the ice dragon closer to deliver a killing blow!

That ice dragon was truly too intelligent. When Zuo Mo's consciousness had been floating in the sea of flame, he thought of this idea.

After defeating two shen glyphs, the burning sun flow seemed to be in an excited state as though it had defeated a great enemy. Consequently, Zuo Mo's consciousness was pulled into the sea of flame again.

Damn it

The extreme temperature caused Zuo Mo's consciousness to blur again.

The sea of glyphs turned and several shen glyphs appeared.

It was easy to find remains of shen glyphs on the market. Many people would sell them. The price was high for the average person, but they really were not too expensive to a big sect like Tian Huan. If Chief Elder wasn't peerless in his study of shen glyphs, the remnants of shen glyphs would have only be collected and kept stored in a corner of Tian Huan.

But at this time, these collected shen glyphs all showed their power.

The sun crystal seed was not a common object. Even in the vast, desolate, and empty endless void that was also in its own way rich in all kinds of things, the sun was forever one of the conquerors!

It had a long lifespan, unrivalled light and heat. Accumulated and purified over millions of years, the power inside it was astounding abundant and pure.

When a few more shen glyphs flew close, the burning sun flows in Zuo Mo's body immediately reacted. With Zuo Mo as the center, the wave of fire spread in all directions.

Buoom!

The burning and bright golden wave of flame caused all the seal scripts it passed through to burn to dust or light aflame.

The shen glyphs that had all caught fire released light to fight against

the sun shen fire.

.

The domineering and bright sun shen fire was full of destructive power.

Chief Elder finally was sure what was inside Zuo Mo's body! A sun crystal seed, it definitely was the sun crystal seed! The legendary relic of the Sun Tribe!

His eyes were wide as he looked at Zuo Mo like he saw a ghost.

Sun crystal seed!

The relic of the Sun Tribe that had dominated the ancient era. Even in the ancient era, it was one of the world's greatest treasures! The legends said that the sun crystal seed was made from a sealed sun. Was it really a sun

Chief Elder felt a chill.

He should have thought of this a long time ago. Such endless sun shen fire. Except for that legendary sun crystal seed, what other thing had such presence?

Looking at Zuo Mo who seemed to be made of fire, Chief Elder had an even stronger feeling of danger.

When his gaze landed on the sun glyph that appeared on Zuo Mo's body, he sighed slightly. The sun glyph on Zuo Mo's body was not complete, meaning he could not express all the power of the sun crystal seed.

There was still a chance!

The sun crystal seed was powerful, but it was inanimate and it did have weaknesses.

It was a pity that his shen glyphs were all partially restored from remnants that he found in the xiuzhe world. These shen glyphs were not the top tier. Maybe after this battle, he would go into the endless void to find those even more powerful shen glyphs.

But this was enough to deal with these people!

Chief Elder was full of confidence!

The blood sword trembled in Wei Sheng's hand. Hiss hiss hiss, several sword energies flashed and disappeared.

Several hair-thin black energies appeared on the shen glyph in front of him. The shen glyph lit up with blinding light. Snap, the shen glyph that just lit up shattered like fireworks.

Wei Sheng did not pause. He flashed and disappeared like a bloody shadow.

He was extremely fast, the sword in his hand moving casually. His sword essence surged and then an area of several dozen zhang would be enclosed within and the seal scripts inside would shatter.

The God-Killing Blood Sword gave a sharp wail. It was extremely excited. How many years had it been since it had fought such an enjoyable battle? It smelt the scent of blood, the scent of a god-level.

Suddenly, a strange howl came from nearby.

The other came quickly. Before the howl ended, a blurry shadow seemed to appeared in front of Wei Sheng out of thin air.

Wei Sheng's expression was calm. The blood sword in his hand shook and stabbed.

The shadow swung and then disappeared.

So fast!

Wei Sheng's brow furrowed slightly, his body turning and his right leg following along to take half a step forward. The blood sword swung at the place he had just been.

A burning light formed at the tip of his sword.

Ding!

A clear sound like metal grinding against metal caused Wei Sheng's ears to tingle.

That shadow also paused.

Wei Sheng finally saw what this was. It was an ape-like creature half a man's height. Its entire body was covered in a layer of black smoke, its limbs extremely long. At its fingertips were two bloody curved bone daggers that looked like sickles.

Little Double Sickle Ghost!

The Little Double Sickle Ghost were hunters that lived in the endless void. They were wary and vicious and easily moved through the endless void.

Wei Sheng did not hesitate. The sword essence shot towards the other.

Yet what occurred astounded him. The Little Double Sickle Ghost wailed and sucked that hair-thin void sword essence that could cut everything into its stomach.

What Wei Sheng did not know was that the Little Double Sickle Ghost was born knowing how to use the endless void. Using void cracks to cut, slice, and counter it was something it was familiar with.

Wei Sheng's expression did not change as sword essence erupted!

The Little Double Sickle Ghost had an expression of mockery. It opened its mouth and sucked. The sword essence was sucked into its mouth.

Wei Sheng's expression was calm as he shook the blood sword. Numerous sword essences sprouted out!

The mockery on the face of the Little Double Sickle Ghost grew even greater. Just like previously, it opened its mouth and the sword essences flew towards its mouth.

Dealing with void cracks was as simple as eating.

Then its expression froze on its face.

A dot of light lit up in its stomach. Suddenly, a rice-sized dot of light exploded in its stomach!

The peerlessly sharp sword essence exploded.

The stomach of the Little Double Sickle Ghost was cut up. The ghost wailed before it turned into mist and dissipated in the air.

Wei Sheng had detected its weakness after observing him a long time ago. When he found the Little Double Sickle Ghost could consume cracks of the endless void, he first used the void sword essence to lure it into consuming more and then mixed in a compressed sword essence among the flood of void sword essences.

The Little Double Sickle Ghost immediately fell for it.

Wei Sheng didn't look at the Little Double Sickle Ghost's fading body. His figure flashed like lightning as he travelled through the seal scripts and shen glyphs in search of the chief elder.

He knew that they would win only if they found and defeated the Chief Elder.

Otherwise, the endless glyph sea could exhaust them and lead to their deaths. If Chief Elder dragged it on until the Central Plains collapsed, everyone would die together, that was also a solution.

But Wei Sheng still had a thread of hope.

If they could kill Chief Elder soon enough, maybe they could fight for a chance for Shidi to escape.

Unlike Zuo Mo who was fighting in the sea of flames, everyone else was clear-minded.

Mo Cloud Sea had a unique way to communicate between them. At this time, everyone was stronger than usual. Even in the sea of glyphs, Wei Sheng was still able to communicate his thoughts to everyone else.

Other than A Gui, everyone else immediately responded.

Wei Sheng had no attention to spare as he charged into the center of the glyph sea. He was not skilled in forming plans. He was only skilled in one thing, fighting.

Wei Sheng passed through the glyphs like lightning.

After defeating a few dozen shen glyphs that blocked his path, Wei

Sheng finally saw Chief Elder.

At the same time, three figures entered his view. Zong Ru, Ceng Lian Er, and Wo Li. He saw a flash of purple light out of the corner of his eyes, A Gui!

Everyone had arrived!

Chief Elder looked calmly at the five people that had charged over.

Compared to just now, the five had even stronger presences. Chief Elder's mouth couldn't help but curve. He could feel that other than Wei Sheng, everyone else had greatly expended their power.

Burning shen power could increase their strength, but it would wring out every thread of potential.

Those that burned shen power would feel that they were more powerful than they ever had been. This feeling of power would numb them so that they would not be sparing with their shen power. Also, burning shen power was for when their lives were on the line, who would hold back?

Of the five, three were at the end of their ropes. Wei Sheng still had most of his abilities, and A Gui the majority of her power.

The shen glyphs in the glyph sea were made from the remnants of shen glyphs he collected. The great majority were not strong. However, even the weakest shen glyph was still a shen glyph. They definitely had expended a great portion of shen power to reach him.

There were six shen glyphs floating around him. These six shen glyphs were the strongest of the shen glyphs he had collected and were his ultimate move.

Wei Sheng and the others did not know that Chief Elder had been preparing these six shen glyphs for escaping the jie's collapse. The six shen glyphs would protect the chief elder when the Central Plains crumbled. While he could escape with his life, it was not possible to travel through the completely undamaged. He would likely have to recover for ten years. So until he had to, Chief Elder did not want to use these glyphs.

Wei Sheng and the others' intentions of finishing the battle quickly was also what he wanted.

Confident that the five people could not defeat him, Chief Elder raised his head and glanced at the ball of fire in the distant part of the glyph sea.

If there were any uncertain factors

Only that person

Translator Ramblings: This Lil' Cliffy is so big it has its own initial structure. This chapter is on the flat part.

Chapter 848: Pu and Wei

Wei Sheng was like an unsheathed sword.

In Mo Cloud Sea, if people were said to be both in fear and awe of Lil' Miss, then everyone was full of the utmost respect for Teacher Wei. Teacher Wei never got angry, he would only smile gently, and then patiently demonstrate again and again to point out the differences. Wei Sheng had an indescribable presence. People would unconsciously believe every word he said. No one would suspect he would not be able to do something.

Almost no one had seen Teacher Wei angry. Wei Sheng was as vast and heavy as a mountain. He was the idol of all the sword xiu in Mo Cloud Sea.

When Teacher Wei made a decision, he would give up all restraint. At this time, his edges were all displayed. He was like a sword that could not be stopped. People would not doubt that he could cut open the sky.

The six shen glyphs revolved around Chief Elder and Wei Sheng immediately knew the other's intentions.

His heart was calm, even while the furious power of the blood sword in his hand battered at his mind. The God-Killing Blood Sword was like a beast that just tasted blood. It became frantic, and tried to break free of all restraints.

Yet Wei Sheng's mind did not have any weakness. The blood sword shaped pupils calmly gazed at Chief Elder.

Wei sheng's calm caused Chief Elder to feel a thread of trepidation.

Wei Sheng did not recognize the six shen glyphs but he knew that something that Chief Elder who had summoned such a vast sea of glyphs was keeping back as a killing move, it definitely was not normal.

Without any hesitation, he swung his sword releasing sword essence like usual.

The void sword essence was like hair blown into disarray by the wind,

floating towards Chief Elder.

Suddenly, a black shen glyph among the six lit up. Then a black whirlpool appeared in the center of the shen glyph.

The void sword essence was sucked into the black whirlpool.

That familiar feeling.

Wei Sheng narrowed his eyes. The center of the whirlpool was the endless void! No wonder he felt it was so familiar!

Wei Sheng was right. Chief Elder's shen glyph was called the [Endless Whirlpool]. Its greatest ability was to consume everything.

While he knew the ability of the whirlpool, Wei Sheng did not have a good solution. His void sword essence was powerful but the two were from the same source. He could not defeat the whirlpool.

Also the smaller grey spinning whirlpools in the larger whirlpool were clearly not so simple.

Wei Sheng was not shocked. He raised the blood sword in his hand. His face suddenly turned pale. Threads of blood appeared on the sword. The sword moved as though it was alive. An indescribable pressure immediately pressed on the battlefield.

Wei Sheng did not seem to see. His sword flickered and a drop of blood was thrown off the tip of the sword. It slowly flew towards the whirlpool.

The blood bead contained an indescribable pressure. The speed of the black whirlpool was affected and its revolutions slowed.

Chief Elder's expression became grave as he stared closely at the bead of blood.

The blood bead flew to the center of the whirlpool and suddenly exploded.

A spray of bloody mist landed on the whirlpool.

The whirlpool was dyed with an imperceptible tinge of blood. The thin blood color did not seem to affect the whirlpool but Wei Sheng

perceptively felt that the power of the whirlpool was slightly weaker than before. But before Wei Sheng could celebrate, the color was quickly dragged into the grey spinning scripts.

The whirlpool recovered.

Those grey whirlpools were as strange as expected.

Seeing this, a tinge of an imperceptible smile appeared on Chief Elder's mouth. He turned his gaze to another direction.

The chains around A Gui became even more tangible and tighter. They were tightly embedded into the bone armor. The purple flames burned. Her face was pale, and her eyes flashed with bright purple flame.

The [Undying Ghost] had slightly changed. The chains that had bit into the bone armor started to gradually merge into one with the bone armor.

The bone armor that looked like grey crystal had a few marks of crisscrossing flames. A Gui's purple flames on the armor gradually receded but the bone dagger in A Gui's hands were still covered in a layer of purple.

A Gui's body suddenly disappeared. Almost at the same time, a blue shen glyph lit up.

A ray of blue light came from the shen glyph and covered A Gui.

Hiss!

A thread of blue smoke came out of A Gui's [Undying Ghost].

A faint layer of grey mist floated out of the surface of the [Undying Ghost]. This seemingly thin layer actually stopped the blue light.

Chief Edler was astounded. Such thick and pure yin energy!

It was the first time he closely examined A Gui's bone armor. When he looked, he jumped in fright, shen device raiment!

It was a shen device raiment!

The bone armor seemed to have been soaked in yin energy for a long time to the point it didn't have any impurity. It seemed as clear as grey

crystal. However, how many years would it take to gain such purity and clarity?

Forgers always pursued the clearest and purest materials. The purer the material, the higher the grade it was. This bone armor was so high in grade, so pure, that Chief Elder had never seen something like it before.

Even at a level like Chief Elder, he couldn't help but feel a hint of greed at seeing such quality. But then he smiled self-mockingly. It was not good to divide one's attention when fighting!

He refocused and urged the blue shen glyph further. The blue ray of light started to spin slowly.

As the ray of blue light spun, the power contained in the ray of light increased greatly. A Gui's charge slowed to a halt. The blue ray of light seemed to contain a great force. The faint layer of grey mist on her armor quickly disappeared.

A Gui suddenly released the two bone daggers in her hands. Chief Elder now found that there was an exquisite chain connecting the hilts of the two daggers.

The bone daggers with their purple flames were like two bolts of lightning. They dragged the long chain as they flew towards the shen glyph releasing the blue ray of light.

Clink clink!

The bone daggers passed through the ray of light and hit the shen glyph.

The chain was pulled straight and they looked like two long spears.

Woosh!

Two waves of purple flame quickly reached towards the shen glyph from A Gui's hands along the chain. At the same time, pure yin energy that was wrapped around the chains caused the flames to erupt in power.

The two bone daggers suddenly turned into two claws that grabbed onto the shen glyph.

The ray of blue light seemed to be stimulated. It became extremely

bright and the hissing from A Gui's armor was much stronger.

The layer of grey mist on top of the bone armor was quickly disappearing.

Chief Elder's gaze focused.

He detected danger from A Gui's move. However, this [Grinding Blue Light] was one of the strongest shen glyphs he had. This blue ray of light did not look like much, but anything it shone on would be ground into dust by the power it contained.

The [Grinding Blue Light] was not complete when he obtained it, but he saw its strength. Due to this, he had spent a great deal of energy on it. After reaching god-level, the increase in his cultivation allowed him to repair the [Grinding Blue Light] immediately. However, the shen glyph of the [Grinding Blue Light] was extremely complex. He still needed time to complete it.

But even so, the present [Grinding Blue Light]'s power could not be underestimated.

The Grinding Blue Light was also unique in that the longer one resisted, the stronger the blue light became.

As expected, the Grinding Blue Light became even brighter. The grey mist on A Gui became an extremely faint layer.

A Gui's figure started to tremble like the chains in the blue light. Because of the great force, they were trembling.

However, A Gui's figure did not waver. The chain in her hands grew longer. The two chains were like two nimble snakes that started to climb and coil around the shen glyph. They passed through the crevices between the shen glyph.

The purple flame that was usually unstoppable seemed to have lost its power and couldn't do anything against the shen glyph.

A Gui seemed to be unaffected by this. She only had the chain climb and warp around the shen glyph.

Chief Elder looked in interest at A Gui's actions.

He had a very limited understanding of the Undying Shen Punishment. This punishment that was called the cruelest of the ancient era had only left behind a few sparse lines. The records he had collected about this was pitifully few.

Maybe, he could take this chance to observe the Undying Shen punishment. He might gain something.

The Undying Shen Punishment and the shen device raiment interested him.

Chief Elder did not think about the other three people. The three had used up too much of their shen power just now. He only needed to use one shen glyph to restrain them.

Up until now, his plan was successful.

As he observed A Gui, he recalculated the time. The entire battle was in his control.

Quickly, a smile appeared on his lips. No matter how he calculated, he had enough time.

This eased his worries.

At this time, he seemed to feel something. He raised his head, his expression shocked. He turned his face to look in another direction!

In a far part of the glyph sea, in the direction of the ball of fire, a presence was furiously growing.

The fire burned fiercely.

The arcs of flame formed sparks of gold that permeated Zuo Mo's body. In a daze, Zuo Mo did not notice that the sun shen glyph in his body was slowly growing and forming.

If Zuo Mo was clear minded, he would be shocked to find the growth of the shen glyph was not along his skin, but like a tree root that grew out many strands of gold and wrapped around Zuo Mo's entire body.

As the sun shen glyph grew, the burning flames seemed much dimmer. If one could see through Zuo Mo's body, they would see the root-like sun shen glyph was drawing from the red burning sun flows to feed Zuo Mo's body, like a tree taking water from ground.

The sun shen glyph quickly became tinged with red, and became brighter.

Soon, the root-like sun shen glyph became the same color as the burning sun flows.

Zuo Mo's face showed an expression of pain.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness.

Pu Yao floated in the air, the eerie black fire dancing in the air.

"Are you prepared?" His voice was as sharp as a knife, so cold there was no emotion.

"Yes."

A muffled voice came from the armor below. Wei was completely dressed, the armor covered in marks of age and battle. He held a sword and stood next to the black stele, his figure straight like a spear.

Looking at the stele below, Pu Yao expressionlessly pulled aside the hair that covered his left eye.

Translator Ramblings: You guys do not know how relieved I was to get to this chapter. About 800 chapters of having to remember "Pu Yao's eye" "Pu Yao's eye" "don't type Pu Yao's eyes because one of them is always covered" as plural and singular "eye" is the same in Chinese. Talking about Pu Yao's eyes for a few hundred chapters and then suddenly saying one eye was covered this whole entire time would have been embarrassing.

Chapter 849: Are You Willing?

A ball of black mist floated in Pu Yao's left eye. There seemed to be tens of thousands of ghosts giving ear-splitting wails within the mist. Yet both Pu Yao and Wei were unaffected by the wailing.

The black mist flew and entered the stele.

The stele trembled violently. Threads of black mist emerged from under the stele and wrapped around Pu Yao and Wei. The stele slowly rose and revealed an ancient altar.

At this time, Wei who was dressed in armor raised the thick sword in his hand and swung down.

Boom!

Wei split the stele in two.

A ball of black mist slowly rose out of the bisected stele. The roiling mist seemed to show indistinct faces. In this moment, a strange field of power spread.

An ancient voice came out of the mist, as though it had existed forever, with indescribable age and power.

"To abide by my ceremony, to execute my desires, to swear my oath, will thou?"

"Will thou?"

"Will thou?"

The last two words were like thunder.

Yet Pu Yao and Wei seemed to ignore the voice with practice.

Wei lamented, "I don't know when this boy will be able to get us out? I hadn't thought that a guy as emotionless as you will sacrifice yourself to save others. Tsk tsk, never thought of it, never thought of it"

Pu Yao said coldly, "I have owed rent for too long, and still have to repay it."

"That's true," Wei nodded and said. "This boy isn't in a good state this time. In any case, it is just death. I feel that it is better to die in there. Not so painful, I always feared pain."

"Don't waste words, work," Pu Yao said coldly.

"Alright!" Wei did not waste words and stood next to Pu Yao.

The two stood gravely next to the ball of mist, the sound of "Will thou" echoing in their eyes.

The two exchanged a look and said at the same time. "Willing!"

The sound of "will thou" suddenly stopped.

Two black lights suddenly flew out of the black mist and entered the body of the pair.

Wei's damaged armor was suddenly restored. A set of armor appeared on Pu Yao's body. The armor on Pu Yao's body was slender and exquisite. Threads of flame appeared from the armor.

There were many red triangle glyphs on the duo's armor. If it was someone knowledgeable about ancient ceremonies, they would recognize that these triangle glyphs appeared on sacrificial items.

Pu Yao and Wei had made themselves into sacrifices.

Great power field their bodies. Of all the sacrificial ceremonies, the power obtained from the one that used the person as the sacrifice was the strongest. The two both wore gravestone armor. Because the two were just souls, and did not have a body, once they sacrificed themselves, they would be imprisoned in the gravestone and forever stay there.

Unless someone of the greatest power could break through the gravestone to save them.

"Come!" Wei shouted. He raised the large sword in his hand.

"Come!" Pu Yao's cold voice was like a blade. A black line of fire extended from his hand.

The black line of fire hit Wei's raised sword.

The fire immediately adhered itself to the sword and in a flash, shrouded the sword.

Endless flame came from Pu Yao's hand. When the last wisp of flame left Pu Yao's hand, Pu Yao stumbled before he steadied himself. The armor he wore was dim and covered in cracks.

Pu Yao was fixed on Wei's sword.

Wei's armor gave off great light, the light flowing towards the sword in his hand.

Crack crack crack!

The sound of cracking started from Wei's armor at his feet and spread upwards. Calf, knee, thigh, waist until it reached his wrists that held the sword.

The armor he wore was white and without any light.

Wei gave a great bellow, swinging that great sword flowing with light and fire to shove it into the ground!

Boom!

Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness immediately split apart.

The sun shen glyph that had struggled to absorb the burning sun flow seemed to break free of its last restraints. It started to grow into Zuo Mo's head.

The threads of sun shen glyph were like roots in soil. They reached into Zuo Mo's head, and the swollen power caused them to rapidly change.

A golden seedling rapidly grew at a visible rate at the spot where Zuo Mo's consciousness had been before.

The infant seedling that was growing was a vent for the burning sun flow, the flows rushing into the root system. It caused the burning sun flows that rampaged through Zuo Mo's body to be sucked up by the shen glyph that covered his body and was transported into Zuo Mo's mind.

A golden seedling quickly grew.

Under the seedling, a lone gravestone stood silently.

Zuo Mo felt the pressure around him quickly decrease. His mind immediately became clear.

An unknown amount of time later, he opened his eyes.

His body that had been about to erupt had finally calmed down. When Zuo Mo inspected his body, he was astounded. Almost half of the burning sun flows in his body had gone away.

When Zuo Mo saw the golden tree sprout, he was dumbstruck. Sun Tree, wasn't this the sun tree?

What happened?

Where was his sea of consciousness?

Pu Yao and Wei?

Zuo Mo quickly found the gravestone under the Sun Tree. Two figures appeared on the flat and glossy gravestone, one covered in flames, one dressed in armor.

Zuo Mo was struck by lightning.

Pu Yao and Wei!

He was so familiar with those two people that even if they burnt into ash, he would recognize them. The two figures on the gravestone were not clear but Zuo Mo recognized it was Pu Yao and Wei at a glance.

In a blink, he understood what had happened.

Tears uncontrollably streamed down.

Yet when the tears left his eyes, they turned into steam. They only left behind marks on his face.

Zuo Mo suddenly saw a small ball of fire under the sun tree.

A hint of joy flashed through his eyes. He was familiar with this fire. Pu Yao's black fire! Pu Yao had left this!

Was this

He suppressed the joy he felt and beckoned to the black fire.

When the fire entered his body, his body shook.

"After you become stronger, come save us."

A few short words, but Zuo Mo was in ecstasy. Pu Yao was not dead, Wei was not dead!

In this moment, hope filled his heart. He balled his fists. He swore, I will save you!

Zuo Mo suddenly turned his head. Over there!

He sprinted in the direction of the battle.

The abundant burning sun flows in his body allowed the sun tree to furiously grow from a seedling into maturity until its branches grew heavy with little tiny suns. It finally stopped absorbing the burning sun flows because it reached its limit.

There was about half of the burning sun flows still in Zuo Mo's body.

With the sun tree stopping its absorption, Zuo Mo's body increased in temperature again. The great pain once again came from his body.

Zuo Mo did not lose clarity. He could withstand pain of this level. Even half of the burning sun flows was not something that Zuo Mo could endure. Zuo Mo felt as though his body would explode.

But Zuo Mo still detected a difference. While the pain was still maddening and the feeling of being full was the same as before, Zuo Mo found that there was a portion of power under his control.

This power came from the shen glyph.

Maybe, or more accurately, it came from the little suns on the sun tree. The sun tree was now in the position that had belonged to Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness. The rampaging burning sun flows had passed through the root-like shen glyph to the sun shen tree to those little suns.

These little suns could release pure sun shen power and this power was like Zuo Mo had cultivated it himself, and could be used to his will.

This portion of shen power was not something that the burning sun flows repelled. They were from the same source and could coexist.

The great pain caused Zuo Mo to focus even more. He knew what dangerous state he was in right now. Those that were mentally any weaker would probably still be struggling in the pain. But Zuo Mo did not give up. He searched hard among the pain for any chance.

He knew that any chance he had was something that everyone was using their lives to trade for.

Eldest Shixiong, A Gui, Pu Yao, Wei

He couldn't waste this, he did not qualify to give up!

He could die, but he could not let everyone's sacrifices become worthless!

He turned and sprinted towards where the battle was!

Sprinting at top speed, Zuo Mo's fighting spirit was like the burning flames. His face was calm and determined, his eyes pressingly bright, his hands balled in fists. He moved forward.

Zuo Mo's full speed was astounding and it was faster than flying. A long tail of flames pulled behind his body.

The seal scripts in the surroundings flew towards him. He did not stop. His fists covered in flames smashed everything that stopped him into pieces.

A shen glyph appeared in front of him. Sharp red light shot towards him.

Zuo Mo did not stop. He crossed his arms in front of him and continued to charge forward.

Pop pop pop!

The red light rained on his body, and Zuo Mo's flames suddenly shot forward.

The red light disappeared after being swept by the sun shen fire.

Almost in a flash, Zuo Mo appeared beside the shen glyph and punched it!

A circle of red light suddenly lit up on Zuo Mo's hand.

Burning sun flow!

This shen glyph was not high grade to begin with. A tiny bit of burning sun flow was enough to destroy it. Woosh, the shen glyph turned into dust.

Zuo Mo did not stop and continued to charge!

Yet Zuo Mo's gaze landed on the red circle around his fist.

This was the burning sun flow!

In that punch, he had only channeled shen power into his fist like usual. He hadn't expected a thread of the burning sun flow was mixed in the shen power.

Shen power could manipulate small amounts of the burning sun flow!

The power of this punch was multiplied!

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. The burning sun flow was peerless in its dominance and unstoppable. Wasn't this the best weapon!

The more Zuo Mo thought, the more excited he became. Every drop of the burning sun flow contained countless sun shen fire. If Chief Elder touched even a bit, he would also be injured.

At this time, another shen glyph appeared in front of him.

Zuo Mo punched just like before!

A dragon of fire howled and charged towards the shen glyph.

The shen glyph suddenly sprouted out countless lights that hit the fire dragon. Yet the golden dragon of fire did not collapse. It seemed to be unaffected and smashed on the shen glyph.

A red light in the dragon of fire imperceptibly lit up.

Boom!

The shen glyph shattered immediately.

Zuo Mo howled, the flames growing as he charged forward.

He was like an unreasonable dragon of flame that smashed everything placed in front of him.

Translator Ramblings: Airplane ride, airplane ride, 12+ hour journey with transfers.

Chapter 850: Nothing To Do With Rationality

The bright light that suddenly lit up the sky from the direction that wild howl came from. Chief Elder's pupils contracted.

Zuo Mo!

He could clearly feel that Zuo Mo's presence was continuing to rise. Almost at the same time, a dot of fire spread across his vision.

Not good!

Chief Elder was shocked. Before he could react, the dot of fire charged at him.

Snap!

Behind Zuo Mo's golden figure, all of the shen glyphs and seal scripts shattered together, and formed a straight path!

Chief Elder's heart continued to sink. To him those shen glyphs were not strong, but he was surprised that Zuo Mo was able to crush his way through them so easily.

The golden flames were the same as before, but the youth that was within the golden flames had completely transformed.

Chief Elder felt intimidated but his expression was normal. The shen glyph that revolved around him flew lightly towards Zuo Mo.

He didn't have much confidence this shen glyph could stop Zuo Mo.

He found at this time that his situation had quickly devolved. He had thought that he would easily take care of Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru, and Wo Li but they were unexpectedly hardy.

The three of them had entangled onto three shen glyphs and this meant that he had nothing to defend himself with.

Only now did Chief Elder find that these three individuals that he had dismissed were the most important!

He couldn't help but feel a thread of regret. If he had used more power to kill these three earlier, he would have three shen glyphs at his disposal right now. With four shen glyphs, he didn't believe that Zuo Mo would be able to break through his defences so easily.

Finish the battle quickly!

Only then would he have the possibility of victory!

Murderousness flashed through Chief Elder's eyes.

Yet Chief Elder who detected danger did not think that the situation was beyond his control.

Seeing the droplet of blood completely consumed by the whirlpool, Wei Sheng did not panic at all. His eyes became even brighter.

He suddenly released the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

Under the strong attractive force of the whirlpool, the God-Killing Blood Sword flew towards the whirlpool.

The God-Killing Blood Sword flew to the center of the whirlpool.

Just as the sword was about to be consumed by the whirlpool, thick fresh blood sprouted from the sword and quickly spread through the whirlpool.

In a blink, the whirlpool became a bloody whirlpool.

The sticky blood caused the speed of the whirlpool to slow down, the slower it was, the weaker its attractive force. Soon, the whirlpool became a ball of blood.

Wei Sheng suddenly disappeared from his spot to appeared in front of the God-Killing Blood Sword. His hand touched the God-Killing Blood Sword again.

His eyes flashing, he shouted, "Break!"

The whirlpool dyed with blood immediately fragmented!

The shen glyph shattered.

Wei Sheng swayed. His face was bloodless.

The shen glyph was covered in chains. The chains from A Gui seemed to be endless. At this time, the Grinding Blue Light was at an astounding strength. The grey mist would be used up almost when it appeared.

Crack crack crack!

A Gui's bone armor started to crack.

A Gui was expressionless.

Without realizing it, the purple flames on the tense chains had disappeared.

A grey presence spread suddenly from A Gui's body and quickly spread along the chains to the shen glyph. It was strange to see. This grey presence was not affected by the Grinding Blue Light at all.

Soon, the grey presence spread on the shen glyph.

When the grey presence took over the last part of the shen glyph, it disappeared silently in the air.

A Gui's eyes were also a terrifyingly uniform grey.

In a flash, two shen glyphs were defeated. Chief Elder was astounded.

The other three were astoundingly hardy against the other three shen glyphs. They looked as though they were about to fall but they never did. The three seemed to increase in morale at hearing Zuo Mo's howl and started to fight back.

For some reason, Chief Elder felt even more fear.

These people were too hardy, so hardy it was terrifying!

He, who had victory within his grasp and held the upper hand the entire time, was in danger!

Without reaching god-level, burning shen power meant burning their potential life. Chief Elder could understand normal people's explosion. Each person had potential that would erupt when they encountered danger. But these people's danger had been completely burned away!

Why ... why were they still persisting to now?

Zuo Mo who charged in did not pause as he leapt at Chief Elder.

A shen glyph appeared in front of him.

Yet Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed!

They had paid so much for this chance, sacrificed so much in order to charge here! To charge to Chief Elder!

How could he be stopped by a shen glyph?

How could he!

Zuo Mo's eyes were like those of a bloodthirsty wild beast. Without any hesitation, he gathered all of his shen power!

Zuo Mo felt as though he was about to burn up!

Then he would burn!

His enemy was in front of him. If he could defeat the shen glyph, he could defeat Chief Elder!

Smash it!

Kill him!

Zuo Mo's shen power erupted out. The deep red burning sun flows erupted with Zuo Mo's sun shen power!

The golden and red lights gathered at Zuo Mo's fist!

His eyes red, Zuo Mo shouted, "Kill!"

A punch!

A blinding light was released.

Boom!

The shen glyph was not able to make any attack before it was swallowed by the burning light and destroyed.

Chief Elder's expression was shocked!

There was a terrifying presence in the light thrown by Zuo Mo's punch.

Zuo Mo's eruption had come so suddenly and with no warning. In the

next moment, Zuo Mo appeared in front of him, covered in flames.

He was even able to see Zuo Mo's teeth in the flames.

How was this possible

Chief Elder's mind was blank. His face was full of disbelief. Zuo Mo had entered god-level!

How was it possible!

God-level!

How could Zuo Mo have entered god-level? His shen power and cultivation was not enough for him to enter god-level? But why

Yet Zuo Mo did not give him any time to think. His fist covered in burning sun flow hit Chief Elder's chest!

Crack!

Chief Elder's chest collapsed inward. The burning sun flow flowed like water into his body and destroyed his vitality.

The enormous power caused Chief Elder's figure to be thrown into the ground and left behind a seemingly bottomless hole in the ground.

Chief Elder's presence dissipated, but Zuo Mo did not feel any joy.

In this battle, they had sacrificed too much!

Without the chief elder's control, the glyph sea immediately disappeared.

Already at the end of their tether, everyone gave into their fatigue and fell from the sky. Zuo Mo flashed from his spot to appear next to them and catch them.

Of everyone, only Wei Sheng was still conscious. His eyes were filled with joy. He had originally planned to defeat Chief Elder as soon as possible, and before his power dissipated, pass his power to Shidi. Maybe Shidi would have a chance to survive.

Everyone had ran through the glyph sea without any regard for their lives.

When he saw Zuo Mo had entered god-level and would be able to escape from here, Wei Sheng had a comforted smile.

Zuo Mo felt as though there were knives stabbing his heart. Eldest Shixiong who was like steel in his eyes, who was never defeated, didn't have any blood in his face. It was terrifyingly pale.

"Good job!" Eldest Shixiong patted Zuo Mo's shoulder as if they were those same youths back at Wu Kong Mountain. Then he urged, "Go now!"

A Gui's grey presence grew even thicker. She was unconscious.

Ceng Lian'er's breathing was faint. She did not have her usual indolence and looked like a simple young girl.

Zong Ru was covered in wounds. His face was like gold paper. While he was unconscious, his expression was calm.

Wo Li's figure was slowly fading.

In that last punch, a large amount of burning sun flow had been channeled out. At this time, Zuo Mo's body was quickly stabilizing. Chief Elder had been right. Zuo Mo hadn't had enough foundation. Theoretically, he couldn't enter god-level. However, Zuo Mo smashing the sun crystal seed had won him a miniscule chance. The burning sun flows contained in the sun crystal seed was far greater than what Chief Elder had accumulated in power.

But it was too strong. So strong that before Zuo Mo could use it to step into god-level, he would be burned to death. However, Pu Yao and Wei cut apart Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness at the crucial moment so that the sun shen glyph would have new room to grow. It had absorbed half of the burning sun flows, strengthening his shen power, and allowing Zuo Mo to escape from death. He had gained from his misfortune and entered god-level.

The sacrifice of Eldest Shixiong and the others had bought Zuo Mo time. Pu Yao and Wei's sacrifice had saved his life. Wei Sheng and A Gui destroying the shen glyphs, Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru, and Wo Li who had entangled the other glyphs with the last vestiges of their strength gave

Zuo Mo the conditions to deliver a fatal blow.

His chance to survive was one that everyone used their lives to grant.

"Quick, go!" Wei Sheng raised his head to look at the sky and urged.

This jie was about to collapse!

Zuo Mo's hand touched Wei Sheng's shoulder. He suddenly grinned at Wei Sheng. "Eldest Shixiong, I'm not listening to you this time."

Wei Sheng stilled.

A burst of shen power entered Wei Sheng's body from Zuo Mo's hand.

Wei Sheng's vision filled with gold and fell unconscious.

Zuo Mo carefully put Wei Sheng's body on the ground. Complex golden shen glyphs floated on Wei Sheng's body.

"Eldset Shixiong, everyone used their lives to save my life, how can I abandon you in return?"

Zuo Mo stood as he talked to himself. He walked over to A Gui and put his hand on A Gui.

"A Gui, Young Master is really useless. Young Master said he would protect you but the result is this. Young Master will definitely save and awaken you, no matter the method!"

The golden shen glyph floated on A Gui's body. A Gui's presence was completely sealed up.

Zuo Mo 's fire had dimmed greatly.

He did not stop and did the same to Ceng Lian'er, Zong Ru and Wo Li.

After entering god-level, his understanding of shen glyphs was much greater. The jinzhi he put only had one use, to stop time.

The five would always be held in this state.

It was not easy for Zuo Mo to cast this jinzhi.

All of the suns on the sun shen tree had disappeared. The tree trunk had begun to crack. The hair at his temples started to turn white. His lifespan

was quickly decreasing.

Zuo Mo did not hesitate. When he finished with all five, the white had spread from the temple to the tips of his hair.

Everyone had used their lives to earn him the chance to live. Now that his life was secure and entered god-level, he would trade his life for theirs.

Maybe they would still all die together. A smile blossomed on Zuo Mo's face.

It had nothing to do with rationality.

This youth's snowy white hair fluttered in the wind.

Translator Ramblings: The longest single battle in this novel, I promise.

Chapter 851: The Changes In the World

Silly Bird looked dazedly at the white-haired Zuo Mo. Suddenly, she wailed, the birdsong filled with sorrow!

Her intelligence had formed a long time ago, she grew stronger by the day, she was even stronger than those ring masters.

She still remembered that youth in that old desolate courtyard who counted each jingshi; still remembered carrying the unconscious youth from the gates of Ling Ying Sect and struggling back to the sect; still remembered her peeking through the cracks of her feathers as that naked youth used the Little Art of Cloud and Rain to cover his important parts; still remembered the person who had travelled over mountains and rivers to search for her, but after finding her point and swore at her

She had become stronger and thought that she would be able to guard him like she did back at Wu Kong Mountain

Tears spilled from her eyes.

She spread her wings, thick fire rising, bright and burning fire erupting into the air!

Zuo Mo was joyfully surprised at Silly Bird transformation at this moment!

At this time, his power had reached an extremely low level. With his present strength, it was not possible to return to Mo Cloud Sea. The most likely outcome was being lost in the endless void.

The endless void was not a safe place.

Also, Zuo Mo had to protect other people so it would be even harder. Silly Bird transforming right now meant that he had help. Zuo Mo swept a gaze across everyone else. He found that only Qing Xiao and the little ones were the only ones left alive. Seeing Zuo Mo fine, they hurried over. Qing Xiao still had hints of fear on his face.

The ground shook violently, volcanoes erupting. The sky seemed to be made out of glass with terrifying cracks spreading across it.

Flowing fire fell from the sky, earth fire erupted as geysers into the air.

This jie was about to collapse!

Zuo Mo did not hesitate any longer. The flames around him rose and wrapped around Qing Xiao and the little ones. He shouted, "Silly Bird!"

Covered in flames, Silly Bird heard Zuo Mo's shout and suddenly lowered her head.

"Go!" Zuo Mo carried everyone to fly into the sky.

Silly Bird gave a high bark and waved her flame-covered wings to chase after Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo finally saw Silly Bird's complete appearance. Her long tails were like ribbons, the feathers seemed to be made from flame. When she flew, sparks fell down.

A word flashed through Zuo Mo's mind.

-Phoenix!

A roar of laughter spread through the sky.

A figure climbed out of a pit. It was Chief Elder.

He raised his head to look at the sky. The sky had shattered into countless fragments and fire rained down. His face was terrible, and a large part of his chest had been caved in.

He laughed bitterly. His life was gone. Zuo Mo's attack had completely destroyed all of his vitality. The reason he still managed to climb up was just because he was holding on by a single breath.

He could die, but Tian Huan could not!

Gathering the last bit of power, he quickly flew in another direction. The sky fire landed on his body but he did not seem to feel it.

Moments later, he had a joyful expression.

Found it!

There was no one in the yard. Chief Elder quickly flew into the secret

room.

In the room, Li Xian Er had a joyful expression when she saw Chief Elder. "Chief Elder!" But when her gaze landed on Chief Elder's abnormal chest, the joy turned to shock.

"Chief Elder you"

Who could have injured Chief Elder like this?"

Looking at Li Xian Er, Chief Elder was full of emotion. When he had just entered god-level, he had been full of motivation. He hadn't expected to end up in such a state. However, he was not the average person. He quickly gathered his thoughts. Time was short.

If he lived, Li Xian Er would just be an accomplished disciple. But if he died, Li Xian Er was crucial to Tian Huan's survival!

"There is no time," Chief Elder said gravely, "I cannot return. After you return, meet the sect leader in secret first to stabilize the situation. Especially with Mi Nan, you must be cautious!"

Li Xian Er's face was pale in fright. If Chief Elder died, Tian Huan

She didn't dare to think.

Chief Elder rejoiced that he had left a secret escape route when he closed off this jie. This was just his habit. He hadn't expected this habit to have such an effective use.

"Go."

Chief Elder couldn't do anything else. Using the last bit of power, he started the transport.

Li Xian Er disappeared with a shocked expression.

The battle of the Central Plains stunned the world!

It had been more than ten thousand years since the destruction of a jie. Only a god-level expert could create such a terrifying result.

This battle drastically changed the situation of the world.

The destruction of the Central Plains meant that Zhong De and his

Abyss Jail Battalion had been completely wiped out. The rumors said that the king of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo, also died, but Mo Cloud Sea's movements were not hesitant at all.

Before everyone could react, the battalion led by Gongsun Cha was like a sharp dagger that quickly entered the belly Xi Xuan.

They did not encounter any resistance on their way. Xi Xuan who had lost Zhong De lost their last bit of courage.

When Mo Cloud Sea's battalion was deep within Xi Xuan, people finally realized.

This was the start of another banquet!

Many people still hungered after the banquet that was Xuan Kong Temple last time. Anyone that had attended that banquet had gained greatly.

The collapse of a titan like Xi Xuan was similarly tempting.

Yet the development of the situation was unexpected to all.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions quickly took over and defended many of the important jies. They did not attempt to take all of Xi Xuan. But those with clear eyes could see that if Mo Cloud Sea finished setting up, they would have control of almost two-thirds of Xi Xuan's territories.

Gu Liang Dao's battalion also entered Xi Xuan with Mo Cloud Sea.

The other party that moved quickly was Kun Lun. Xue Dong led his battalion to quickly enter Xi Xuan. Mu Xuan who had been at a stalemate with Mu Xi turned quickly and entered Xi Xuan.

People finally realized that Kun Lun's true target wasn't Mu Xi, their target was Xi Xuan.

Unlike Kun Lun who everyone thought had the better chances of conquering territory, no one thought that Mo Cloud Sea would gain much because of Tian Huan's many defensive fortresses. Tian Huan would not allow Mo Cloud Sea to finish setting up.

Yet unexpectedly, Tian Huan did not move at all. They watched as Mo

Cloud Sea consolidated their control.

What was going on with Tian Huan?

People immediately realized that something had happened within Tian Huan.

At this time, Tian Huan was having a great inner conflict. Li Xian Er became the target of Mi Nan and the others. Of all of Tian Huan's forces, only she had escape. These elders wanted to take away her right to succession. The factions led by Gongye Xiao Rong supported Li Xian Er instead.

The two sides had a great conflict.

Mi Nan, one of the ten great battle generals, led many of the families of Tian Huan to divide their rule, and called themselves the orthodox faction of Tian Huan!

Tian Huan split apart!

When the news leaked, the world was astounded.

Only now did the news that Tian Huan's Chief Elder was dead spread. Only now were many details of the battle of the Central Plains exposed.

Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, and Luo Li!

The blow that Mo Cloud Sea received was unparalleled.

Xi Xuan, Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea, this was a battle that all three sides lost.

Everyone thought that Mo Cloud Sea who had lost Zuo Mo and these many experts would quickly crumble like Tian Huan. Unexpectedly, Mo Cloud Sea did not crumble but became even stronger.

The battalions led by Gongsun Cha quickly finished their fortification in Xi Xuan.

At this time, Gun Liang Dao's battalion encountered Xue Dong Battalion. Gu Liang Dao Battalion was heavily damaged. Just as it looked as though they were about to be defeated, Gongsun Cha came with

reinforcements just in time and set up their army at the flank of Xue Dong Battalion. Xue Dong had to withdraw his battalion or risk being pincered, and Gu Liang Dao's battalion was finally saved.

The two great battle generals worked together to restrain Xue Dong Battalion.

Mu Xuan Battalion who entered Xi Xuan encountered obstruction from Yang Yuan Hao Battalion.

Mu Xuan hadn't expected Yang Yuan Hao to attack Kun Lun and suffered a minor loss. The two sides quickly entered deadlock. Mu Xuan's battle style could not be called fierce, and Yang Yuan Hao style was more about being "stable." The two ended up in a long drawn out battle of attrition.

Kun Lun saw their attack was not going well and immediately put pressure towards the Nine Great Dhyana Sect who supported Yang Yuan Hao.

Unexpectedly, Yang Yuan Hao managed to hold against the pressure from the sects and did not move a step back against Mu Xuan.

Mu Xuan saw that if this continued, Kun Lun would lose their last chance so she started a strong attack.

Yang Yuan Hao paid a considerable price to stop Mu Xuan's fierce attack and successfully caught Mu Xuan's weakness after their fierce attack to heavily injure Mu Xuan Battalion.

Yang Yuan Hao's face grew greatly after this battle!

But Yang Yuan Hao holding against the pressure to win against Mu Xuan Battalion caused the Nine Great Dhyana Sects that were internally warring to fracture. Thunder Sound Temple, Lotus Sutra Temple, Splendid Buddha Temple, Surangama Heart Sect formed the Lesser Four Dhyana sects. The others all sided with Kun Lun. At this time, no one had a positive outlook on Tian Huan.

Xi Xuan was covered in battlefields. The cruel and fierce battles caused many of the other factions to stop and just watch.

The fighting between Kun Lun and Tian Huan was also fierce.

Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong were angered by Mi Nan's betrayal and started an attack on Mi Nan. In the inner conflicts of Tian Huan, Mu Shuang had always kept silent. However, Mi Nan's action of starting a civil war in Tian Huan infuriated this great battle general.

The fighting between the two sides was intense.

All of the xiuzhe world became an even greater battlefield. No place was spared.

In the yao world, using Mu Xi's successful campaign, Ming Yue Ye managed to stabilize her power. An unprecedented cleansing of the yao factions started. This yao cleansing was so great it surpassed everyone's expectations.

Even the one who started it, Ming Yue Ye, never thought of it.

The mo territories were also in chaos. Inside the Hundred Savage Realm, the Mo Shen Temple started to move. They displayed their great power. The Mo Marshal Alliance that Bie Han had beaten down became their first target.

Time passed and advanced, unstoppable, in battle and chaos.

Editor's Note: Civil war in Tian Huan, High ranking spy in Ming Yue Ye's Yao faction, spies in the dhyana sects... Without Pu Yao... how will Mo Cloud Sea contact their spies? Without Zong Ru what will his "disciple" do? So much mystery. Obs that ZM will live and has likely returned... but how is he? How are the others?

Come back tomorrow at the same bat time, same bat-channel.

Translator Ramblings: And there's the end of that arc! Kudos to the comments that guessed Silly Bird was a phoenix.

Chapter 852: Coffin Puller

Just like usual, A Man sat silently as he waited for the appearance of prey.

His body was in the bog with only his head above the mud. His head was hidden by thick branches. In this Cold Nether Bog, there were some strange mo beasts such as the nether-tailed fox that could be sold for a good price. While these mo beasts were not aggressive, they were cunning and it was difficult to catch them.

However, A Man was a skilled hand at this.

He was very familiar with the weather in the Cold Nether Bog. He could enter it, and occasionally harvest some rare nether grasses and flowers.

He did not need to worry that people would steal from him. It was rare to find other people in the Cold Nether Bog. It was surrounded by a dangerous nether mist. If he didn't have his own methods, he would be unable to enter. Even the mud of the bog he was hiding in contained extremely strong nether energy. This was formed from the corpses of mo beasts buried in the bog.

Suddenly, a strange sound came from the distance.

Woo-splash, woo-splash!

A Man frowned. He had never heard a sound like this before.

His heart suddenly jumped. Had a mo beast from deep in the Cold Nether Bog come out? When this thought rose, his blood seemed to freeze. He was able to enter the Cold Nether Bog, but he never dare to actually go deep into this bog, there were many nether beasts beyond his capabilities there.

His ancestors passed down tales that said the Cold Nether Bog's depths led to the Nine Levels of the Underworld.

A Man thought if there really was an underworld but if there was, then it wasn't strange if it really was in the depths of the Cold Nether Bog. With every mile one went into the Cold Nether Bog, the danger would increase

dramatically.

The depths of the Cold Nether Bog was the paradise of those dangerous and large mo beasts. Once, he had seen an unknown mo beast rampage its way over. Even when he thought of that vicious and powerful presence now, he felt as though it was a nightmare. He was lucky that time and he was completely immersed in the bog, otherwise he probably would have died.

So when A Man heard an unfamiliar sound, he felt his heart rise up to his throat.

The sound grew closer, and he grew more nervous. The sound came from the nearby bushes. He stared the bushes and unconsciously held his breath. Trying to run away now was the stupidest action. Being able to hear the sound meant that the mo beast was very close. Hiding in the bog right now was the correct choice.

Suddenly, when it appeared in his view, he stilled.

A person!

It was a person!

A man with snowy-white hair appeared out of the thick bushes. He had a few thick ropes thrown over his shoulder. Each thick rope was taut with their ends extending into the bushes.

The male walked over the mud as though he was stepping on flat ground as he pulled the ropes dragging his burden forward.

The whooshing sound came from the bushes.

Suddenly, five wood coffins were pulled out of the bushes. A Man's face changed in fear. He had never thought that the white-haired man was pulling five coffins!

In this unpopulated place to see a man with white-hair pulling five coffins, even someone as daring as A Man's blood froze.

Especially when he saw the other suddenly turn towards him.

His mind immediately blanked.

He had been found!

Finally encountered a person!

Zuo Mo was filled with joy. After struggling and wandering in the endless void for so long, he finally escaped and found another person. His joy could be imagined. Behind him, Qing Xiao reacted even faster. With a shocked exclamation, his hand shook, and the Green Pulse String on his wrist shot towards A Man's hiding place.

Qing Xiao had grown much bigger. He looked about twenty.

After moving through the endless void with Zuo Mo these years, his strength had grown. With the guidance of a god-level like Zuo Mo by his side, and the experiences of the endless void, he was extremely powerful.

Ten years!

Ten whole years!

They had roamed the endless void for ten whole years!

The endless void, the lifeless world without any people, the endless dangers. They had journeyed aimlessly to arrive back to civilization. Even with Zuo Mo's iron resolve, he couldn't help but feel excited, much less Qing Xiao.

Hiding in the mud, A Man felt something tighten around his body. Then a great force pulled him, he spun and flew in front of the white-haired man.

The hair-thin Green Pulse String wrapped around A Man and held him up in the air.

Zuo Mo gave a friendly smile to A Man who was frightened speechless. Then he said, "A Xiao, you are scaring him. Let him down."

"Oh." Qing Xiao responded. The Green Pulse String seemed to hear and obediently put A Man down, unwrapping from around A Man and retreating back to Qing Xiao's hand.

A Man refocused and knelt with a bang, shouting, "Elder, have mercy! Elder, have mercy!"

Zuo Mo didn't know what to do. With a wave of his hand, an invisible hand propped A Man up. He said gently, "Don't worry, I don't want your life, I only want to ask you a few questions."

A Man's heart settled slightly. Looking at the other's friendly face, they really didn't seem to want to kill him. He hurriedly said, "Elder, ask whatever you need, this lowly one will not dare to conceal anything."

A Man was not an inexperienced person. In fact, he was very experienced. While he did not know the origins of this elder, the other was clearly powerful. How could a person that walked out of the depths of the Cold Nether Bog be weak?

According to his experience, the stronger the elder, the stranger their tempers were. He had to be careful.

Looking at A Man's caution and wariness, Zuo Mo did not care. He asked warmly, "Where is this?"

A Man stilled but quickly reacted to respond, "Daren, this is the Cold Nether Bog."

"Cold Nether Bog?" Zuo Mo had a blank expression. He had not heard of this name before. He had to ask, "Which jie?"

"Deep Fiend Nether Jie," A Man responded.

Zuo Mo noticed the word "nether" had come up twice and asked, "Belonging to the Nether Realm?"

A Man hurriedly nodded. "Yes, in the Nether Realm!"

Zuo Mo sighed in relief. He hadn't thought that he would arrive at the Nether Realm. He was filled with joy. While the Nether Realm was mysterious, it was part of the mo territories, and there would be some way of returning to Mo Cloud Sea.

Thinking of everyone in Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo couldn't help but become excited. In these years, Zuo Mo's own state had not been good. When he sealed the five people, other than the loss of his longevity, Zuo Mo's unstable cultivation that had just reached god-level had almost

collapsed. In the years Zuo Mo spent roaming the endless void, he had been recovering all this time.

But his wounds were to the root, and the endless void was not a good place to heal. He did all he could and had finally stabilized his cultivation. However, his power had not recovered. If it was not for Silly Bird's transformation, the little ones all levelling up, and Qing Xiao's increase in power, he would have died long ago in the endless void.

His sea of consciousness had shattered which meant that he could not enter the Ten Finger Prison, and could not communicate with Mo Cloud Sea.

The Nether Realm was far from Mo Cloud Sea, but it was within the three realms. He could think of ways to get back to Mo Cloud Sea.

"It has been a long time since this one entering the world, this one doesn't know of the changes outside. Will this little brother help us get to the nearest town?" Zuo Mo was very polite.

A Man finally sighed in relief hearing the request. The other having use for him meant they would not kill him. He hurriedly said, "Of course, of course, the closest city to her is Little Serene Town. If we walk, it will take about a day and a half."

"Many thanks, Little Brother." A red bead appeared on Zuo Mo's hand which he threw to A Man. "Little Brother, do not refuse this small token."

A Man took the red bead and his heart jumped. Joy filled him.

The eye of the red-eyed nether wolf!

Faint warmth came from the ruby like bead. There was the thick presence of fire, a pure and serene nether presence, it might be of high quality!

Just this Nether Wolf Fire Bead was more than what he would make in a month!

"Many thanks, Elder! Many thanks, Elder!" He was overjoyed. This time, he had great luck to encounter a well-tempered and generous elder.

Zuo Mo smiled as he had been doing. "Little Brother, no need for such courtesy."

This Nether Wolf Fire Bead was nothing to him. It was something they had kill along the way in the Cold Nether Bog. The little ones wouldn't even deign to look on something of this level.

The endless void was full of danger, but anything that survived there were all hundreds of thousands of years old. The little ones had gained picky tastes. Even Lil' Pagoda who had never lacked interest in the lowliest materials scoffed at something like the Nether Wolf Fire Bead, much less anyone else.

A Man's mood was completely different now. Even his voice carried familiarity as he introduced to Zuo Mo the nearby situation.

Zuo Mo had once ruled over a region and knew how management worked. He asked some seemingly disconnected questions and learned all about the area around Little Serene Town.

Zuo Mo quickly formed his own conclusions.

Little Serene Town was a very remote town without a battalion. The population was small and transportation to and from it was difficult. This place was cut off from the outer world. He could hear from A Man's voice that the great majority of the residents had never left this little town.

But A Man had a clever mouth and mentioned he had left before.

Little Serene Town made a living by hunting in and around the Cold Nether Bog. The nether energy of the Cold Nether Bog was pure and all kinds of nether materials that grew here were of fair quality. The residents of Little Nether Town mostly lived by hunting and gathering materials.

Zuo Mo did not know much about the Nether Realm and listened interestedly.

The Nether Realm had always been relatively closed off. As one of the two realms of the mo, it rarely communicated with the outside world. Even its interactions with Hundred Savage Realm was rare, much less the xiuzhe world.

The so-called nether energy was a kind of energy very similar to death energy. It was filled with cold and yin, and the scent of death.

It could be seen that this kind of energy similar to death was all over the Nether realm. A Man cultivated shen power, and even this was filled with the presence of this nether energy. However, A Man said what he cultivated was not true nether shen power. True nether shen power came from the nether energy.

He could hear A Man's yearning when he said this.

A Man was not fast as Zuo Mo, but Zuo Mo did not press him. Pulling the five coffins, he followed behind A Man. A Man spoke of all kinds of things in the Nether Realm and it was not boring.

A day and a half later, Little Serene Town was in sight.

Translator Ramblings: And the joke about zombies continues

Chapter 853: Golden Chariot

The residents of Little Serene Town looked with wariness at Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo did not care. There were not many people who came to the little town so there was only one hotel. Zuo Mo stayed in it.

The feeling of returning to society was wonderful even in a small town like this. However, what was most important was communicating with Mo Cloud Sea.

While the Nether Realm was far from Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo still had ways. After entering god-level, many things that he felt were mysterious before were no longer mysterious. Zuo Mo had also learned a lot from that battle with Chief Elder, especially many of the shen glyphs that Chief Elder had collected. These were all gained by Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's skill at shen glyphs could not be compared to Chief Elder, but after entering god-level it was much easier for him to understand. In the years Zuo Mo had wandered in the endless void, Zuo Mo thought back to the many shen glyphs that Chief Elder had in his glyph sea. For a god-level, he only needed to remember a small part and he could reconstruct the complete shen glyph in a very short amount of time.

Zuo Mo slowly folded the paper crane. He was full of excitement.

The last time he communicated with everyone was in the moment before they left the Central Plains. He had gathered his remaining shen power to send out a paper crane of the highest priority.

When this paper crane was folded, he gently sent it flying.

But the paper crane quickly returned to his hands.

"Hm!" Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. It was the first time he encountered a situation like this. He quickly realized what had happened.

The Nether Realm was locked down!

This conclusion surprised Zuo Mo. Even a god-level did not have the power to lock down an entire realm. Then it must be something similar to seal formations. How great was the scale of something that could lock

down an entire realm be? Other than the ruler of the Nether Realm, Zuo Mo could not think of anyone that could accomplish this.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo recalled the news that the Nether Realm had been united by a Nether King ten years ago.

At that time, no one had paid too much attention to that. The Nether Realm was far away and mysterious. Zuo Mo's mind moved. Was this done by that Nether King?

Zuo Mo felt that his speculation was most likely true. However, this meant contacting Mo Cloud Sea was even more troublesome. Even paper cranes could not fly out, transportation formations were even more unlikely to work. At this time, his body had not recovered, and he could not overcome these restraints.

The paper crane could not fly out of the Nether Realm, he could not enter the Ten Finger Prison, then how was he supposed to communicate with Mo Cloud Sea?

After thinking for a while, he found there was only one way—walk out of the Nether Realm!

The enormous Nether Realm could not be completely sealed off. It had to have channels to the outside world. If he tried hard to find it, he definitely would.

He had been able to make it through a decade in the endless void. What was this distance?

Zuo Mo's gaze was determined.

He started to think about how he could return to Mo Cloud Sea more effectively and faster.

He believed nothing to stop his steps!

"Hey A Man, what does the strange person you brought back really do?" a resident of the town asked in a small voice.

A Man frowned and scolded. "What strange person? Call them Elder! Careful not to offend Elder, you cannot afford to offend them!"

The one who spoke shrank his head back. A Man's words were persuasive. Someone that dragged five coffins and walked out of the Cold Nether Bog was definitely not someone they could offend.

A Man glanced at the hotel. It had been five days since Elder had last come out.

Originally, this was nothing but when the townspeople thought of the five coffins, they couldn't help but panic. In the Nether Realm, there were many that forged corpses. Had this elder gone to the Cold Nether Realm to dig up corpses?

There were many that forged corpses, but normal people still disliked those that did so. Many years ago, in a city someone had made a mistake when forging corpses and caused half of the people of that city to become zombies.

It had been a long time since such a powerful corpse-forging mo had appeared. But when they thought of the white-haired person who had came out of the Cold Nether Bog, everyone couldn't help but be filled with worry.

A Man didn't feel that Elder forged corpses. Elder didn't even have a hint of nether energy. He even felt that Elder didn't seem like a mo. He didn't know why, but he just had the feeling.

Suddenly, golden light came out of the hotel.

A vast presence rampaged in waves. The hotel shattered like it was made out of paper.

A golden chariot appeared in front of everyone.

The chariot seemed to be made from gold. It was noble and grand. The roof of the chariot curved like the firmament, golden tassels draping down like golden flames. The wheels of the chariot were held up by golden flames to float in the air. The body of the chariot was carved with exquisite sun diagrams. And at the center of each sun was a precious gem that A Man didn't recognize. They released all kinds of light.

The entire chariot was about twenty zhang, astoundingly large.

All of Little Serene Town was stunned by this chariot. Many people unconsciously knelt. They were completely conquered by this chariot. That vast and deep presence was like an ancient king looking down on the world!

"A Man, are you willing to be my guide?"

A faint voice came from the chariot.

Excitement rose on A man's face. He said without hesitation, "A Man is willing to follow Daren!"

"Come up!"

A Man felt a cloud pushing him up and he came onto the chariot. A Man was extremely clever and bowed after getting on the chariot. "Elder, where are we going?"

"Where is the most prosperous city in this jie?"

"Wu Ge City," A Man said respectfully.

"Then I want to go there."

"Yes!" A Man did not waste words.

The chariot broke through the air and left behind a stream of golden flames as it roared like thunder.

Zuo Mo had thought it through. While his shen power had not recovered, his god-level cultivation was steady. He could easily defeat normal experts. He also had the little ones, and Qing Xiao, as powerful sidekicks. Even if he also met a god-level, he did have the ability to fight.

In other words, he was at the top of the food chain now. He did not want to provoke a strong enemy, but if other people came to provoke him, they should measure themselves first.

Normal experts and battalions were not a threat to people of his level.

What he needed to do now was to return to Mo Cloud Sea at the fastest possible speed. He needed to let Mo Cloud Sea know he was still alive and had returned as soon as possible.

There was no need to hide his identity right now. There was no need, and he should be as loud as possible to attract attention. Only then would the news he was still alive spread more easily.

Also, being ostentatious, arrogant, and looking dangerous meant that it would save him great trouble.

After thinking this through, Zuo Mo forged this showy sun chariot.

With his present level, his forging had reached the peak. Also, he had collected many good materials. Adding on that he deliberately was pursuing grandness and ostentatious, the sun chariot was majestic when it was forged!

The flames covering the wheels were sun shen fire. There were eight shen glyphs on the entire chariot. It could be called Zuo Mo's masterpiece. When the chariot was used, it roared and wailed. The world seemed to shake. Anyone who heard it was stunned.

The spectators were not able to see the true form of the chariot. They could only see a ball of flowing fire come with the vast presence of a wasteland beast that shook people's souls.

Such presence, it attracted attention anywhere it passed. No one dared to provoke them.

Zuo Mo's intention was not just to attract attention. This grand sun chariot had many shen formations that could absorb all kinds of powers and turn them into shen power. He would then use it to repair his body.

Zuo Mo could feel that his body was slowly recovering.

The endless void was the best place to gain experience but not the best place to cultivate. That icy endless void meant that not only was it hard for his shen power to be replenished, he had to always be on his guard for his shen power silently leaking out.

In these ten years, he had thought of all the ways he could to take care of the five people. The five's vitality was sealed off. In order for them to live, he had to think of ways to replenish their vitality.

There were five nurturing shen formations inside the five coffins.

In this decade, Zuo Mo had not been idle even one day. In order to save these five people, he created the shen formations that had shen glyphs as the core and the seal scripts as the branches. He pulled the five coffins, and moved with Qing Xiao and the little ones like locusts. They dug up everything valuable everywhere they passed to search for the required materials. Zuo Mo did not hesitate to use priceless treasures on Wei Sheng, the other four, and the little ones.

Other than those things, he needed to cultivate every day and stabilize his cultivation.

The shen formations had the ability to steal life from the heavens. He threw in all kinds of treasure without regard for the cost.

After being nursed for ten years, the five were finally starting to get better.

Zuo Mo was able to hear the soft breathing of the five. Their destroyed bodies started to recover vitality.

He had not stopped thinking about this for five years. Zuo Mo's understanding of power reached a profound level. He knew how he should recover his power. His shen power had not recovered but his cultivation was steady. He had ways.

The chariot passed through thick clouds, thunder and lightning being attracted to the chariot. The chariot was covered by the lightning and it was so blinding it was like an angry god descending.

The thick lightning was absorbed by the shen formations on the chariot and turned into shen power to nurse Zuo Mo's body.

His body that was as dry as the desert greedily sucked every drop of shen power and slowly returned vitality.

A Man looked at the lightning that was flashing constantly outside. When the first bolt had come, he was half frightened to death. Such a thick bolt of lightning. If he was hit, there probably won't even be ash left.

The scene that occurred after caused him to lose the ability to think.

Thousands -no tens of thousands-of bolts of lightning came out of the corners of the clouds and furiously hit the chariot.

A moment later, he recovered from his daze. He unconsciously rubbed his face. He was still alive!

He was actually still alive!

Heavens!

He suddenly became excited. That scene he had just witnessed was the most spectacular he ever saw in this life!

Elder was too powerful!

At this time, he wanted to kneel in thanks. He was really fortunate.

"A Man."

Elder's voice came from the chariot room. A Man shook and said respectfully, "A Man is here!"

"Let me have a look at the shen methodology you cultivate."

The clever A Man was overjoyed. The intentions of the elder to teach him was indicated in his tone.

He suppressed his excitement. He took out a bone covered in patterns and handed it over with both hands.

Editor's note: that poor poor small town inn owner. Work all your life to build a hotel. Random rich and powerful being stays with you, you serve him well, doesn't even talk to you for 5 days, blows up your hotel, doesn't pay his bill or for damages, and runs away.

Poor naïve A Man, you don't even know you were duped and manipulated. He just stole your shen methodology. Trading up? You think only you benefited but a scalper is still a scalper.

#latestagexianxia

Translator Ramblings: I woke up and refreshed the site for an update. Didn't see one, got angry, and then realized I was supposed to post it.

Chapter 854: Qing Xiao

Wu Ge City was the most prosperous city of the jie and as expected and Zuo Mo learned much useful information here.

After ten years, the world had changed significantly. After cultivating for ten years, no matter which faction one spoke of a large amount of experts had rose. These experts mostly were names that Zuo Mo had never heard of.

Zuo Mo found this from A Man. He perceptively recognized the change. If the era of shen power had just begun ten years ago, then after ten years, shen power was facing its spring.

However, what he was most happy was the news of Mo Cloud Sea.

Unlike Tian Huan who descended into civil war and Xi Xuan who had been consumed, Mo Cloud Sea was prospering. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea was the second ranked power in the xiuzhe world only under Kun Lun. Gongsun Cha had been fighting these ten years and won all encounters, defeating all challengers. His ranking rose and he was now the second strongest battle general after Xue Dong. Bie Han had not rested on his laurels. His ranking had risen to sixth.

The two working together had taken almost half of Xi Xuan's territories.

The one that had benefited the most from the division within Tian Haun was Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea had grabbed the opportunity of the North and South Tian Huan factions war to sell the Mo Cloud Shen equipment and set themselves as the biggest seller of shen equipment.

Kun Lun had become even stronger. While they had been stopped by Gongsun Cha and were unable to accomplish their goal, they still took almost one-third of Xi Xuan's territory. Adding on the five sects of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects that had sided with them, Kun Lun's territories were unprecedentedly large.

However, after the battle of the Central Plains, Lin Qian had stayed in seclusion and had not come out.

When he saw this bit of news, Zuo Mo's pupils unconsciously contracted. Lin Qian had definitely received significant wounds when he fled. With Zuo Mo's present level, he could accurately judge the amount of damage Lin Qian had received then.

Lin Qian's wounds had definitely healed long ago.

There was only one possibility why he was in seclusion, Lin Qian was trying to become god-level.

Ten years had passed. The average level of shen power had gone up a few levels since then. With Lin Qian's abilities, it was possible that he might reach god-level.

Zuo Mo had a general guess of Lin Qian's intentions.

If Lin Qian successfully became god-level, he would ascend to be the only god-level of the xiuzhe realm and would lead the biggest sect in the world Kun Lun. His reputation would reach a level never seen before. At that time, all would want to join him. Even Mo Cloud Sea would not be able to stop him.

This was truly to accomplish all in one stroke!

But Lin Qian definitely would not have thought that Zuo Mo would come back alive.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed with cold light. A smile came onto his lips. After ten years of hardship, his resolve was hardened. He was far from the Little Mo Ge of the past.

For Lin Qian who seemed like his fated archenemy, Zuo Mo did not feel any fear. He was filled with confidence. He anticipated the next time they fought.

The only one in the xiuzhe world that could be a match for him was Lin Qian!

Zuo Mo quickly refocused and continued reading.

The xiuzhe world had changed from the three party equilibrium to two fighting for dominance. Tian Huan's split and decline and Mo Cloud Sea's

rise formed a clear contrast.

Compared to ten years ago, there were many more small factions.

Tian Huan had split into North and South Tian Huan. Both sides thought they were the orthodox one. The long-standing internal conflict had used up their already weak strength.

Other than this, the split of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect was not a surprise. However, the Lesser Four Dhyana Sects had not sided with Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo knew that it was because he was not there and Yang Huan Hao's confidence in Mo Cloud Sea had wavered. He did not feel that Yang Yuan Hao was wrong. Truthfully, even Zuo Mo was filled with surprise at Mo Cloud Sea's development.

Time had been tight then, the paper crane he sent out only had five words, "Wait for us to return."

At that time, he hadn't been sure if they could survive but he still sent the message. His thoughts then had been simple, to leave behind a hope for everyone.

He didn't know how much use this hope was. He didn't know if this hope would come true. But he didn't want Mo Cloud Sea to split like this. He hoped that everyone would stay united.

Losing him, losing Eldest Shixiong and the other four great experts. This blow was enough to be fatal to Mo Cloud Sea!

At this time, a hope was like a lifesaving stalk of grass.

Zuo Mo knew that for many factions, an intangible hope like this was like an illusion and had no meaning or value. They would still split up and crumble.

But Mo Cloud Sea did not.

Everyone hadn't given up!

For some reason, Zuo Mo was moved.

An intangible hope in exchange for ten years of standing guard.

This was Mo Cloud Sea!

Qing Xiao's gaze swept across the mo in front of him. Truthfully, he didn't know why Daren needed to recruit people. In his view, these people were all average in strength.

However, Qing Xiao did not understand but since Big Brother had told him to do this, he would complete it to the best of his abilities.

Qualification one, youth. Qualification two, strong.

Qing Xiao chanted in his mind as he swept a gaze again. Then he pointed into the crowd, "You, you you"

He pointed out ten people in one go.

A Man gaped from the side. Elder had asked him to help Qing Xiao Daren to pick ten servants. Usually, this would be done by going through round after round of competition to pick out the elites.

There were more than one thousand people here!

When Elder's chariot entered Wu Ge City, all of Wu Ge City had been disrupted. Even the city master had ran to the gates to welcome them. Watching the city master, who was so old he was almost in the ground, bow with a humble mannerisms of a junior, A Man felt it was extremely strange.

Elder was living in the mansion of the city master.

Then countless people came and tried to curry favor with Elder. Someone started, and now a large group ran to the city master's mansion everyday to ask Elder for guidance.

Hmph, these people were delusional!

Thinking about the shen methodology Elder had bestowed, A Man felt wonderful inside. He felt a clear difference when he cultivated these days. The shen methodology that Elder had given him was as extraordinary as expected!

These people did not scatter and it started to look ugly. There were many sons and nephews of the local powers here. Elder had barely agreed when he said he wanted ten servants.

And then it became like this!

More than a thousand people surrounded the gates of the city master's mansion. The scene was so spectacular A Man gaped.

A Man was proud but he felt slightly uncertain. Any person among these could beat him like a dog. He was only considered strong in Little Serene Town. In Wu Ge City, he was nothing.

Looking at Qing Xiao casually picking ten people, A Man swallowed the words that reached his mouth. Qing Xiao Daren definitely had his own reasons.

The ones that were chosen were overjoyed, those who were not were extremely disappointed.

Suddenly, someone shouted from within the crowd, "Not fair! This is not fair! Why did you choose them?"

A Man felt it was a bad shift in the crowd. There were many lawless people among this group. As mo, if they were chosen by combat, there wouldn't have been a problem. Qing Xiao picking people by seemingly random choice was something many people could not accept.

After a short pause, many people started to shout as well since there were many that were not chosen. The mob grew rowdy at the gates of the city master's mansion.

Qing Xiao had not expected he would encounter something like this. He was not stupid and he frowned as he thought. If Big Brother encountered something like this, what would he do?

Big Brother didn't seem to have encountered this situation before

Qing Xiao thought for a while. He felt that these people were as disobedient as Black Gold. Oh, how did Silly Bird deal with Black Gold?

Beat him!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier feared the strong and bullied the weak. He fawned in front of Big Brother, but he liked to posture in front of everyone else. He was also greedy and when he had a conflict with the little ones, he had been beaten up by Silly Bird before he became docile.

Beat them up!

Qing Xiao suddenly realized, so Big Brother wanted to teach me this!

Qing Xiao did not hesitate. He flew into the air, and the Green Pulse String at his wrist spread out.

The long Green Pulse String gave off thick green light and was tensed like a bowstring.

Qing Xiao's right arm pulled back slightly, and the Green Pulse String moved like a bowstring.

Hiss!

Light started to gather at the bowstring that Qing Xiao pulled. The sky above Wu Ge City immediately turned dark. The light where his hand touched the bowstring became even brighter.

An extremely dangerous presence covered the thousand people below.

It seemed everyone's neck was put into a stranglehold. The swearing suddenly stopped.

Everyone looked dazedly at Qing Xiao in the air and that outrageously dangerous ball of light in his hand. Blood retreated visibly from their faces.

The thick green light reflected Qing Xiao's calm expression. The crowd could not see any puzzlement or panic on his face.

He seemed to be doing a simple thing.

The thick shen power covered all of Wu Ge City.

He would he destroy Wu Ge City!

Damnit!

The city master of Wu Ge City could not stand by any longer. If he knew,

he would have sent a battalion to maintain the peace! These bastards! How dare they anger Elder!

His heart burned in urgency. After being city master for so many years, he was more knowledgeable than normal people. To say of nothing else, just that chariot had blinded him. He was not a country bumpkin, he had associated with many of the so-called prestigious families. But he had never seen such a grand chariot.

Also, this was definitely not a normal chariot!

Even someone blind could see that this was not a normal chariot. Also, someone blind would be able to see that Elder was of extraordinary origins!

He had the impulse to kill the thousand people. You idiots, did you not see that even this city master was full of respect. And you still dare cause trouble!

If you ruin this city master's matter, I will kill you all myself!

The city master gritted his teeth!

He was currying favor with this daren of unknown origins for his own goals.

The thousand people below were dumbstruck. Did this person want Wu Ge City to bleed in rivers?

Qing Xiao did not think so much. He remembered clearly that Silly Bird had beaten Black Gold like a dog.

Therefore, he released the bowstring.

Translator Ramblings: The Zuo Mo school of raising a child poor Qing Xiao.

Chapter 855: Conflict

An enormous and blinding green ball of light consumed the thousand people!

Boom!

The burning light was like a sun. People's vision turned white. In that moment, people only saw the light and couldn't hear a thing. Time seemed to stop in this moment. Their mouths were wide, their faces pale and their minds blank. When the wave of air rushed at them, they seemed to be whipped and thrown into the air.

The wave of air spread in all directions like an unstoppable herd of beasts.

Silence, deathly silence.

In the sky, Qing Xiao had a blank expression as he looked down. His gaze did not show any pride. He seemed to have just carried out a simple action. This really was not anything major. Qing Xiao had roamed with Zuo Mo in the endless void for so many years. What kind of danger had he not encountered?

Oh, they weren't dead.

Qing Xiao looked around and then showed an expression of satisfaction. While Silly Bird had beaten Black Gold, she hadn't killed him. This was an important point.

Yet seeing this calm expression, none one present had any thoughts of fighting back.

The space in front of the gates was in ruins.

More than a thousand people were sprawled out on the ground unconscious. Not even one was standing.

"Who still has objections?" Qing Xiao's young voice echoed in the sky above the city master's mansion.

He remembered that Black Gold had been beaten repeatedly by Silly

Bird. That incident had left a deep impression on Qing Xiao. Even the most rebellious would be good after being beaten a few times.

Complete silence.

People looked in terror at the figure of the youth in the sky. The remaining shen power fluctuations in the air still caused fear. It was not nether shen power! The youth's shen power did not have vibrations of nether presence. Some started to speculate about the origins of the youth but no one dared to make a sound. No one doubted that this slightly young-looking youth had the power to flatten all of Wu Ge City.

The youth had clearly restrained himself. The people on the ground were all unconscious but no one had died.

Blood had not flowed but the youth's astounding control of shen power made people feel even colder. Such a large-scale attack, and such precise control. If they did not see it with their own eyes, they would not believe it.

Had he started cultivating from when he was conceived?

People suddenly thought of that mysterious white-haired elder behind the youth. Many people's thoughts started to turn lively.

Big leg!

This was a thick and big leg!

Zuo Mo did not care at all about what happened outside.

There wasn't much information he could gather from Wu Ge City but one thing was confirmed. Up until now, no god-level experts had appeared. Right now, the only things that could threaten Zuo Mo were god-level experts.

Zuo Mo did not feel relaxed. In truth, he was pressured. This indescribable pressure came from Lin Qian. Ever since he heard that Lin Qian had been in seclusion for ten years, Zuo Mo knew that Lin Qian could come out at any time.

If Lin Qian came out, he would definitely be god-level.

Zuo Mo's body needed time to heal.

Zuo Mo measured his shen power progress and shook his head inwardly. If it continued at this rate, it probably will take him three years to completely recover. In order to seal Wei Sheng and the others, Zuo Mo's body had been fundamentally damaged, and heavily damaged at that. In order to increase their vitality, almost all of the materials he gained in these ten years had been used on the five coffins and the little ones. Zuo Mo had not progressed at all. He had managed to survive by sheer will.

His body was damaged to the point it could not produce shen power on its own.

The greatest difference in shen power after entering god-level was the process of its burn and refinement. When god-levels fought, their shen power burned like fire but was stable. Their shen power was exponentially more condensed than those not in god-level.

Zuo Mo's body was in a terrible state but his shen power was fifty times more condensed than before.

In other words, the shen power that he absorbed needed to be compressed fifty times after refinement. Shen power was one of the strongest powers. When other powers were turned into shen power, the amount was already small, and after being refined and compressed, the amount was miniscule.

This was also the reason god-level was powerful. Shen power fifty times more condensed, and their power was a hundred times stronger than shen power before. This was a fundamental difference.

The refined shen power was used to repair Zuo Mo's body. When Zuo Mo's body recovered, its ability to produce shen power would also recover, and Zuo Mo's shen power recovery would quickly increase.

God-levels were one of the strongest beings in the world. This strength didn't just come from their power, even their bodies were powerful. The ability of their bodies to produce shen power surpassed the shen formations on Zuo Mo's chariot. If Zuo Mo's body was completely recovered, he could refine shen power to a hundred times. However, if the body of a god-level was damaged, it also needed refined shen power.

Zuo Mo's body was like that. Shen power that was not compressed fifty times was not of any use to his body.

It was too slow relying just on the power that the chariot absorbed from the world.

He had to think of a way.

At this time, a servant reported that the city master was visiting. The ten servants that Qing Xiao had picked had started to work without needing any orders. Qing Xiao had made good choices. Zuo Mo had even found an ancient bloodline in one of them. However, he did not plan on spending much energy on these people. He gave them to Qing Xiao to train. It was a way for him to gain experience.

Zuo Mo decided to see this city master.

"Junior greets Elder!" The city master bowed respectfully. "We are a little rural town, we do not know manners. If there is something we lack in our care, Elder, please have tolerance."

Then he took out a grey piece of wood the thickness of an arm and presented it with two hands. He said respectfully. "This is Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Elder, please accept it."

Zuo Mo beckoned and that grey wood landed in his hands. This wood was not eye-catching but it was extremely heavy, as hard as steel and filled with nether energy.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. It was the first time he encountered materials of this kind. After studying it for a few moments, he felt that this item was a good treasure.

He put the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood in the ring and said straightforwardly, "This is good and I will accept it. What is your request?"

The city master was overjoyed. "This is just a token of Junior's sincerity"

Zuo Mo waved his hand and interrupted the other's words. "There's no need to say such things, it's just a trade. If it is something I can resolve,

speak."

The city master did not hesitate when he saw this. He knelt and begged sincerely. "Junior only asks for Elder to protect his family!"

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed slightly. This request was clearly unexpected. But he thought, it may not be a bad thing. Even if he was a god-level now, his individual power was still limited.

After a moment of thought, Zuo Mo spoke, "Stand up and speak."

Hearing this, the city master was about to speak when an extremely arrogant voice came from outside. "The Yin Tomb Guard has matters here, get out of the way!"

The city master's expression changed.

Zuo Mo's mind shifted and he saw the situation outside. A troop of about three hundred people were marching ferociously towards the city master's mansion.

Looking at the city master whose expression had changed dramatically, Zuo Mo decided to stand by and watch.

The two servants guarding the gates of the mansion changed expression but still stepped out. "Halt"

The mo leading the troop had a snarl. With a wave of his hand, the two seemed to be hit and slammed into the city master's mansion like sandbags.

Zuo Mo's face suddenly turned cold.

Qing Xiao was yearning to go. He was at a hot-blooded age, and didn't fear fighting at all.

"A Xiao, break his arms and legs."

Zuo Mo said coolly.

"Alright!" Qing Xiao was excited. Before he finished speaking, his body had disappeared.

The mo who had charged through the gates suddenly stopped. He was

experienced in combat and had exceptional senses towards danger. He shouted in shock, "Form the formation!"

Before he finished, a green shadow appeared in his view like a ghost.

A feeling of extreme danger rose. His hairs stood on end. He didn't dare to hesitate. All the shen power in his body gathered together, nether shen power wrapping around his right fist as he punched out!

[Nether Tiger Fist]!

A grey fist energy like a roaring nether beast leapt at the green shadow.

Thick killing intent and the dark and cold nether energy wrapped together was unstoppable!

Qing Xiao was interested. He snickered and breathed. A similar green light lighting up on his right fist. The green light layered rapidly and then became clear like glass!

[Sky Glass Wave]!

The Sky Wave Fist was actually a very simple fist scripture. After Zuo Mo modified it, he gave it to Qing Xiao. Zuo Mo taught Qing Xiao everything. Other than the [Greenvine Shen Methodology], he taught many other techniques. After entering god-level, Zuo Mo's vision reached an unprecedented breadth. All that he had learned in the past were transformed into new things in his hands.

The Sky Wave Fist Scripture was one of those.

Qing Xiao was the descendant of the Greenvine Tribe and had pure ancient blood. His comprehension was exceptional and his shen power cultivation was faster than the average person.

Pew!

The green fist energy effortlessly passed through the Nether Tiger Fist Energy. The Yin Tomb guard was startled. They did not care about their face as they tried to dodge to the side.

The green and glassy fist energy dangerously brushed past where he had just been. He sighed slightly in relief.

Where had Old Man Qin found such a powerful expert?

Boom!

The fist energy exploded without any warning!

The Yin Tomb guard was stunned as though he had been smashed.

Qing Xiao did not hesitate to move up.

Crack crack crack crack!

Briskly breaking this person's hand and feet, he flashed in front of Zuo Mo and threw the unconscious Yin Tomb guard to the ground. "Big Brother, done."

He was still hungry for battle. This guy wasn't hardy at all.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Clean up the people outside."

"Alright!" Qing Xiao did not waste words. He disappeared with another flash.

Sounds came from outside, and there were wails and muffled grunts. Moments later, Qing Xiao flashed back into the mansion with a relaxed expression.

"Big Brother, all of them are unconscious."

The city master gaped with wide eyes.

Translator Ramblings: Big leg I'm not sure how to explain it. Essentially, it's someone important and influential that people want to curry favor with. The imagery I always have is of people grabbing onto a person's leg with both hands as the person moves up in the world.

Chapter 856: Mine

Zuo Mo nodded. He then pointed at the two servants who had been attacked at the gates. "Pick a simple shen methodology and teach them."

The other servants had expressions of envy. Earning a shen methodology due to being knocked unconscious, it was a great profit! They decided that if they encountered danger in the future, they could not retreat.

Zuo Mo saw the changes in expression of the other servants. He was practiced at leading by example and using fair reward and punishment. While he did not plan on spending too much time on these servants, after establishing Mo Cloud Sea's rules and motivating culture, he did this out of habit.

Zuo Mo turned and said to the city master. "Speak slowly, do not skip anything, do not hide anything."

The city master was completely won over. This white-haired youth elder in front of him was not one of the old people whose minds had been turned pedantic by cultivation. He hurriedly started to explain in detail.

Outside the city master's mansion, countless eyes stared at this scene.

"Old Man Wu Qin's luck is about to turn around," a middle-aged person sighed.

"This old guy's luck is really too good!" A male that looked slightly androgynous couldn't resist saying after a moment of silence. His expression was strange.

These two had thought that the Wu Family would not be able to escape this calamity. They hadn't expected a terrifyingly powerful expert to appear, and in a blink, reverse the situation.

"Did you discover the origins of that white-haired youth?" the androgynous male said with a frown. "While Old Man Wu says elder, I have a feeling that he is young."

The middle-aged man said gravely, "He came out of the Cold Nether Bog. He first appeared in Little Serene Town. According to the locals, when this

person came to Little Serene Town, he was dragging five coffins!"

The androgynous man jumped in fright. "Five coffins? Is he a corpse-refining mo? Coming out of the Cold Nether Bog"

He was truly given a fright. Wu Ge City was not far from Little Serene Town. No one knew better than they did what the Cold Nether Bog was like. Everyone knew that the Cold Nether Bog was filled with countless treasures, but no one ever dared to go in deep. Only some local hunters could exist on the outskirts of the Cold Nether Bog.

The core of the Cold Nether Bog was a forbidden land of death.

A person that came out dragging five coffins from the Cold Nether Bog, the Forbidden Land of Death, probably breathed poison!

From any angle, this person was one they could not provoke.

The middle-aged person's throat was slightly dry. When he learned of this news, he had been shocked as well. He suppressed his fear and said gravely, "I don't know where he came from. I'm afraid that his strength can match Gai Yuan of the Yin Tomb Guards."

"Gai Yuan!" The androgynous male exclaimed in shock. "How is it possible? Gai Yuan Daren is unfathomable in power. He was the one to built the reputation of the Yin Tomb Guards in the recent years! No matter how strong that white-haired guy is, he cannot be compared to Gai Yuan Daren."

"Let's reconsider our plans carefully." The middle-aged person did not argue and only reminded, "The water here is too deep. If we are not careful, our families will both drown."

The androgynous male became silent. He knew that the other was right. They had originally thought that Old Man Wu was finished this time. They hadn't expected someone powerful to disrupt the situation, and the situation to become confusing again.

"How about we watch a bit more?" The androgynous man could not decide and said with a hesitant expression.

The middle-aged man was silent. This matter was too important. It could decide the life and death of his family. He did not dare to rashly decide.

Zuo Mo had never thought that he would be pulled into an internal conflict in the Nether Realm.

Ever since the Nether King had united all of the Nether Realm, he had remained out of view. The last time he had appeared was five years ago. In the last five years, the Nether King never appeared in public again. Even the four Nether Lords had never seen the Nether King.

A recent while ago, the Nether king had appeared in public and suddenly mentioned the matter of selecting a successor.

It had to be stated that the Nether King did not have any children. Up until now, the background of the Nether King was a mystery. No one knew anything. The Nether King had appeared out of nowhere. Everywhere he passed, the factions submitted to him, the experts bowed their heads, and he created his kingdom.

If the Nether King had children, then there was nothing to say about the matter of succession. The Nether King was unparalleled in battle, and healthy. It didn't seem a problem for him to live a century or more. No one would even dare to have thoughts.

But the Nether King did not have children. Mentioning this matter now seemed to imply that he wanted to decide this matter before his death neared.

After the Nether King made this declaration, the people below naturally became lively.

The most likely to succeed was the four Nether Lords. Each nether lord was a powerful expert. Each of them had been personally defeated by the Nether King in the past. Each of them were skilled in war and accomplished.

The four Nether Lords ruled over an area, and they had great warriors and skilled advisors in their service. Even more importantly, all four Nether Lords were in the prime of their lives. Any one of them would be a

good successor to the throne.

The Nether Realm immediately became full of turbulence. The Nether Realm being closed off was a direct consequence of this matter.

Originally, a matter like this wouldn't have anything to do with the small Wu Ge City yet the ripples of the conflict still touched this jie. Ripples on higher levels meant that those below started to clash between themselves, especially in matters like this where they had to take sides.

Wu Ge City was not large but it had an unique product called black nether metal. Black nether metal was one of the materials used to make nether armor. While it was not used in great amounts, it was important.

For the little Wu Ge City, this caused their situation to become terrible.

The Yin Tomb Guards were the closest to Wu Ge City so they were the first to come and request for Wu Ge City to hand over this mine. Of course Wu Ge City refused, and the two sides did not part amiably. Then a few more factions came to talk with Wu Ge City which displeased the Yin Tomb Guards. The friction between the two sides quickly rose.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled. "The Yin Tomb Guards do not have any restraints?"

The city master of Wu Ge City had a grimace. "Elder may not know. The Yin Tomb Guards are not as powerful as the four great Nether Lords, but they are special. The Yin Tomb Guards were one of King's earliest battalions, deeply trusted by King and were stationed to guard the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld."

"Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld?" It was the first time Zuo Mo heard this name.

The master of Wu Ge City explained, "The Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld is a land of bones that is endless. Tombs are packed in there, and innumerable. It is where the nether energy is greatest in all of the Nether Realm. While the Yin Tomb Guards are not large, their status is high."

Zuo Mo finally understood most of it. It was most likely that the Yin

Tomb Guards wanted to obtain the black nether mine of Wu Ge City. It would add some chips for the Yin Tomb Guard to deal with the upcoming storm.

A man's wealth is his own ruin by causing the greed of others. Wu Ge City had such a tempting mine, but no ability to protect it. It was natural for calamity to come.

"Will this not end if you give up the black nether mine?" Zuo Mo asked.

Wu Ge City Master grimaced again. "But Nether Lord Hai Xin Bing has already ordered for us to deliver thirty thousand catties of black nether ore in three months, otherwise"

"Otherwise?" Zuo Mo asked interestedly.

"Otherwise my entire clan will be executed!" City Master of Wu Ge City cried. "Junior wants to give up the mine. However, Hai Xin Bing Daren always abides by his declarations. If we do not deliver thirty thousand catties of black nether metal in time, and the Yin Tomb Guard is only willing to accept the mine"

Zuo Mo had an expression of sympathy as he thought inside. It was clear that Hai Xin Bing also wanted this mine. The Yin Tomb Guards were no willing to help the city master of Wu Ge City against Hai Xin Bing. The pitiful city master was stuck in the middle, and would naturally be the worst off.

The Yin Tomb Guards and Hai Xing Bing's battle was clearly at a stage where both sides were probing each other. The tragedy was that Wu Ge City was the target both sides chose to use as the test. The two sides were using Wu Ge City to test the confidence and bottom line of the other side.

"How do you want me to help you?" Zuo Mo asked the city master of Wu Ge City.

The city master knelt on the ground. "Junior is willing to gift the mine to elder, only hoping that Elder can protect the safety of Junior's family."

"What do I need your mine for!" Zuo Mo laughed. His mind suddenly moved and he sank into thought.

At this time, the leader of the Yin Tomb Guard woke up. Hearing this, he was furious and he said angrily, "Old Man Wu, you dare! You collude with those outside the race"

Zuo Mo waved his hand. Snap, the leader flew out as though he had been whipped. He smashed to the ground and was unconscious again.

"Alright, I will accept the mine." Zuo Mo raised his head and said to the city master. "As to the safety to your family, you have two choices. One is to follow me, the other is that I will negotiate with them and have them not make trouble for you."

"Our entire family is willing to follow Daren!" The city master said unhesitatingly.

He could see clearly that he was like a fleshy bone that had been tossed out to the dogs. In the end, someone would eat him. He did not care about the mine any longer, he only hoped to protect his clansmen. He was angry at the Yin Tomb Guards for wanting the mine but not being willing to protect his clansmen.

Rather than that, it was better to give the mine to Elder to trade for the safety of his family.

It was easy to choose between the two options. With his understanding of the Yin Tomb Guards, once Elder left, they would definitely extract revenge.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised at this old man's decisiveness. A hint of admiration flashed through his eyes.

"Good." Zuo Mo nodded. "Have Qing Xiao go to your clan to pick ten young people. They will learn from Qing Xiao in the future."

The city master of Wu Ge City was overjoyed. "Many thanks, Daren!"

He rejoiced that he had not judged wrong. Daren was not a cruel person. With Qing Xiao Daren's guidance, these ten clansmen would have bright futures. He had seen Qing Xiao Daren's great strength with his own eyes.

Zuo Mo then said coolly, "Send someone to tell the Yin Tomb Guards

and Hai Xin Bing that I have the mine. Have them come talk to me."

Hearing Zuo Mo's cool and calm words, for some reason, Old Man Wu's terror was swept away. He bowed and said, "Yes!"

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo gathers people so much easier now compared to the past. At the start, he had to capture them and keep them from running away. Now they want to come with him.

Chapter 857: Guidance

"What do you know about his origins?" Gu Yan had a grave face. He was one of Hai Xin Bing's great generals and responsible for the matter of Wu Ge City. Gu Yan was about forty years old, dressed like a scholar, and his eyes would occasionally flash with cold light.

Each nether lord had the right to build their own mansion. Hai Xin Bing's Northern Plains Ice Mansion was full of dragons and tigers. Gu Yan was deeply trusted by Hai Xin Bing Daren but he did not dare to slack off. The infighting inside the mansion far surpassed people's imaginations.

A mere black nether metal mine was not enough to personally disturb Hai Xin Bing.

"Origins unknown, but he walked out of the Cold Nether Bog, just outside Little Serene Town. When he appeared he was dragging five coffins. Then he travelled using an extraordinary chariot. Everywhere it passed, wind and thunder roared." The intelligence network of Northern Plain Ice Mansion was extensive, they had investigated thoroughly in a short time. "This person has completely white-hair, but his face is young. His true age is hard to estimate. He has a youth with him, about twenty or so, who is extremely powerful. Supposedly, Tuoba Min of the Yin Tomb Guards lost in one exchange. The two hundred guards with Tuoba Min were defeated in a short amount of time."

"Tuoba Min?" Gu Yan frowned. The name sounded familiar, but he could not recall the individual.

The subordinate hurriedly said, "He is Tuoba Yu's younger brother but he is not as strong as his older brother. He is a colonel in the Yin Tomb Guards."

Gu Yan nodded. "Ah, he's the younger brother of Tuoba Yu."

He knew Tuoba Yu. This person was a famed expert among the Yin Tomb Guards. The [Three Serene Shen Sword] the other had created was unique. In the Nether Realm, there were only a few that cultivated sword scriptures. This person was outstanding in talent and only in love with

sword scriptures. After he created the [Three Serene Shen Sword], his fame rose. He was recruited by the Yin Tomb Guards and he had had great accomplishments in these years.

Thinking about the rumors about Tuoba Yu, Gu Yan laughed, "Tuoba Yu will not let this rest. We will just watch. As for the Wu Ge City envoy, tell him I wish to consider our response and have him wait a few days."

"Yes!" the subordinate acknowledged.

In the inky black pool, the medicinal fluid moved as though it was alive. A strange field of power covered the entire pool and did not let any presence of the pool escape.

Silly Bird's eyes were narrowed as she laid by the side of the pool as though she was napping. Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Black, and Lil' Fire played happily by the side.

The three had greatly changed in appearance. Lil' Pagoda's Yinyang fish eyes had disappeared. Right now, its body was snowy white with black eaves. It was still round and fleshy. There was a clear pearl at the top that was the size of a thumb and there seemed to be a black mist that roiled inside the bead.

Lil' Fire had consumed an unknown amount of Void Sky Li Fire in the endless void. Chun Yu Cheng had Lil' Fire cultivate the [Fire Heart Bone Refining Art]. Having consumed countless Void Sky Li Fire, Lil' Fire had cultivated the [Fire Heart Bone Refining Art] to a deep level. However, this didn't seem to be of any use except making Lil' Fire even rounder and bouncier.

But this did not ruin Lil' Fire's mood to play. It bounced like a rubber ball. Its best play partner was Lil' Pagoda. The game the two liked to play the most was juggling. Lil' Pagoda would jump up, and then Lil' Fire would keep bouncing off Lil' Pagoda from all angles so that Lil' Pagoda would not fall back to the ground.

Lil' Black was much larger than in the past. It was now about half a palm large. The two antennae moved constantly. It moved quickly like a wisp of black smoke.

Tenth Grade, Sunshine, the Black Gold Seal Soldier, and the Ghost Mist Child were all in deep slumber.

In the endless void, the little ones had taken turns to protect Zuo Mo. The materials in the endless void were too high in grade for them. They needed a lot of time to absorb each one.

Suddenly, Silly Bird opened her eyes.

The black medicinal pool roiled and a figure slowly floated out of the surface.

The sun shen glyph slid back into Zuo Mo's body. He slowly exhaled and opened his eyes to show a satisfied expression. Using the medicinal pool to repair his body was much better than just absorbing shen power and other powers. He had used almost all of the high level materials in Wu Ge City's stores.

For his present level, only those high level materials were useful. The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood that Old Man Wu had presented had been crucial. It was not of ordinary quality, and was full of nether energy but it also had the ability to create vitality an unexpected property.

Nether energy was death energy. However, this meant that any thread of vitality formed in such thick death energy was pure.

This extremely pure thread of vitality was a great aid to Zuo Mo's damaged body. In order to completely use the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood to its fullest effect, Zuo Mo had created this medicinal pool.

This thread of vitality could match one month's effect of the shen glyphs. It astounded Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo rose from the medicinal pool and had a small smile.

The little ones that were playing immediately floated over when they saw Zuo Mo come out. They brushed against Zuo Mo and played with him for a while before leaving the room.

Outside the mansion, Qing Xiao was teaching the ten Wu Clan youths.

"Daren!" Old Man Wu hurriedly came over to welcome him.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and motioned that he wished to watch on his own.

The youths looked at Qing Xiao with gazes full of respect and awe. News of Qing Xiao's powerful display had spread through Wu Ge City. Everyone knew.

Qing Xiao's teaching method was simple. He would teach them the shen methodology and then use real combat to explain. A short time later, the youths all had dusty faces. But these Wu Clan youths were not dispirited. They could clearly feel that the shen methodology that Qing Xiao Daren had taught them was much stronger than the shen methodology that they cultivated.

The ten servants that had been selected were staying far away.

In the Nether Realm, eavesdropping and attempting to secretly learn the skills of others was a taboo.

Qing Xiao had never taught before, but he was serious when he did. If he could not explain it clearly, he would just demonstrate. Yet after Zuo Mo watched for a while, he found that even though Qing Xiao taught seriously, and the Wu Clan disciples were concentrating, the effect was not very good.

After some thought, Zuo Mo understood. Qing Xiao was strong, but he did not have a great understanding of nether shen power. These youths were not old, but they had a base in cultivating nether shen power. Being forced to cultivate another shen methodology greatly diminished any effect.

He clapped his hand. "Stop for a second."

Qing Xiao and the Wu Clan members stopped. Zuo Mo pointed randomly at one of the Wu Clan members. "Demonstrate what you usually cultivate for me."

When this Wu Family disciple heard this, he started to demonstrate the Wu Clan's [Wu Ge Shen Methodology]. It could be seen that this disciple worked hard on his cultivation, and he was practiced in his demonstration.

Zuo Mo watched for a while before indicating for the demonstration to stop.

Then he started to move, each action extremely slow and without shen power. However, each move and action was filled with terrifying power. The Wu Clan disciples mouths gaped and eyes wide. They hadn't thought that the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] would have such power!

As Zuo Mo demonstrated, he explained.

Every Wu Clan disciple focused with the utmost concentration in fear of missing a word. They found that the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] that Daren spoke on was not the same as what they were cultivating

Had Daren cultivated [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] in the past?

Old Man Wu was completely stunned where he stood. He had cultivated [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] the longest. The Wu Clan leader who had created this shen methodology had passed away, and Old Man Wu was the person with the greatest skill at [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] in the clan.

The explanations by Daren seemed to clear his mind. Many places he had been puzzled by were cleared up. He was overjoyed, but he did not dare to be careless. He opened his ears and listened carefully.

Zuo Mo spoke for about two hours on the entire [Wu Ge Shen Methodology]. He spoke from beginning to end and changed many places.

The new [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] was completely transformed, their cultivation efficiency and power greatly increasing. Old Man Wu had been immersed in it for many years and knew that this new [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] would be able to make it into the top class of shen methodologies in the Nether Realm!

With this completely new [Wu Ge Shen Methodology], the Wu Family would definitely prosper!

Old Man Wu's face was covered in tears. He couldn't help but cry at having his dream of many years come true.

When Zuo Mo finished his lecture, Old Man Wu prostrated himself on

the ground and kowtowed. He sobbed, "The Wu Family will follow Daren for your grace of recreating us!"

Zuo Mo jumped in fright and helped the other back up. "Just a minor matter, there is no need for this."

The creator of the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] had been limited by their own cultivation. The fundamentals of this shen methodology were very weak. Zuo Mo had changed many places, but the core of the shen methodology had not changed.

If even the core was changed, then this shen methodology would not be the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology]. It would then be better to give them a new methodology.

Zuo Mo had just leveled up the [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] to use it to its full potential. Something like this was not a matter that Zuo Mo thought too much of.

Zuo Mo did not conceal this and honestly told all of this to Old Man Wu.

Old Man Wu shook his head and said, "The Wu Clan is not a large clan. If we have an extremely good shen methodology, it will not bring prosperity to the Wu Family but calamity. The [Wu Ge Shen Methodology] that Daren has remade is the best shen methodology for the Wu Family."

Zuo Mo had a new opinion of Old Man Wu. Old Man Wu was not strong, but his foresight was great, he was perceptive. This was a talented person. [1]

Zuo Mo always desired talent.

"It is good that you can think like this," Zuo Mo said with a smile. He then thought of another question. "Where can I buy materials like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood?"

If he could have more of those materials, Zuo Mo's problem of repairing his body would drastically shorten in time.

Old Man Wu shook his head. "This subordinate accidentally obtained that Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood. It is hard to buy a material like that

on the market. If someone has it, they would carefully keep it hidden away."

"Is there not a market for high level materials?" Zuo Mo asked.

He had a lot of things that were valuable, but these things were not valuable to repairing his body so he did not urgently need them. If he could trade them for things like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, it would be good for Zuo Mo.

Old Man Wu had a thoughtful expression. "This jie does not have one, but this subordinate heard that in Nether Insect Jie, there is a place called the Peerless Market which only does high level material business. Maybe Daren could go there to see."

Zuo Mo had a jie map of the Nether Realm. The Nether Insect Jie was not far from Wu Ge City. He noted it down.

Just at this time, the ground under his feet trembled minutely. Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head, a cold smirk at the corner of his mouth.

[1] Editor's note: ... he just went through this with the mine. I'm not sure he is perceptive as much as he is experienced.

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Pagoda and the others are at least twenty ... but sentient objects probably don't have the same maturity rate as people.

Chapter 858: Qing Xiao

"This is Wu Ge City?" Tuoba Yu raised his head to look at the nearby city and asked expressionlessly. He carried a black broadsword on his back. The three-eyed metal spiked beast under him growled. Its three red eyes flashed with a vicious light, the armor that covered it shimmered with a metallic sheen. Its short and strong legs meant it was extremely steady even when it was sprinting.

"Yes!" The subordinate hurriedly said.

Tuoba Yu's guards were all strong and brave. They had aloof expressions as they sat on moving on the mo steeds. With a glance, it could be seen that they were battle-hardened elites.

Tuoba Yu had personally chosen these five hundred guards. His personality was fiery, bloodthirsty and battle-hungry. These five hundred guards were the same as him. They never feared battle. Whenever the offensive forces encountered a setback, it would be their turn to arrive onto the stage.

"Do not leave even one of the Wu Clan alive," Tuoba Yu said coldly.

No one spoke but the eyes of the guards immediately flashed a bloodthirsty red. Once Tuoba Daren gave the order for a massacre, it meant that they could start to kill in large numbers.

Tuoba Yu lightly urged on the three-eyed spiked beast under him. The three-eyed spiked beast suddenly bent down low and then sprinted out.

Almost at the same time, five hundred mo steeds advanced.

The three-eyed spike beast was enormous and heavy like a small mountain. The noise it made when it sprinted was astounding. The five hundred mo steeds were all Nightmare Fire Nether Horses. They had strong legs, metal hooves. Their gallop was fast, and when their hooves hit the ground, it was like the rumbling of a thunderstorm.

The earth trembled.

The booming rumble seemed to come from the ground, deep and with a

heart-shaking power.

The sharp alarms of Wu Ge City tore through the sky.

The five hundred mo steeds were like an unstoppable iron flood. They were extremely fast and the packed rattle of the hooves seemed to be striking at people's hearts and minds. It was suffocating!

The battle general at the front suddenly raised the black broadsword.

Great murderousness gathered on that upraised black broadsword. A layer of grey suddenly shrouded the black broadsword. The murderousness suddenly disappeared but the strange feeling of emptiness was the calm before the storm.

The black sword swung down!

Hiss!

A grey sword energy charged in front of the city guards at a speed hard for the naked eye to catch. It reflected on the shocked expressions of the guards.

Boom!

The city gates and walls of Wu Ge City shattered under the sword energy!

An enormous gap the width of twenty zhang suddenly appeared.

The mo steed flood charged in with an unstoppable momentum.

The mo steeds did not slow down when they entered the city. They were like a sharp sword that penetrated directly. The three-eyed spiked beast and the Nightmare Fire Nether Beasts were astoundingly powerful. The hard and regular stone brick paths shattered like a crisp biscuit under their hooves. Rubble flew everywhere.

The ground was ploughed up wherever they passed. All of Wu Ge City trembled.

The killing intent that Tuoba Yu felt reached a peak after continuously accumulating all this time. He suddenly shouted, "Kill!"

"Kill!" The five hundred guards shouted angrily. The tangible killing intent swept outwards like a storm that lost control. In front of such savage killing intent, the residents of Wu Ge City were miniscule. They were pale and trembled as their minds turned blank.

The city master's mansion entered their view.

That was their goal!

The guards' presence continued to rise. They hunched over on their mounts, their speed increasing again. They needed to use this unstoppable charge to smash this mansion into dust!

At this time, Tuoba Yu's pupils suddenly contracted.

A youth stood in front of the gates of the mansion. The youth was surrounded by empty space. He was alone.

For some reason, Tuoba Yu suddenly had a strong feeling of danger. His instincts that had formed through numerous life-and-death battle caused him to instinctively raised the black broadsword.

"Kill!"

His voice like thunder, the sword fell down!

"Kill!"

The guards shouted together, their shen power vibrating at the same time. Countless energies gathered towards Tuoba Yu's falling black broadsword at a speed impossible to catch with the naked eye!

A strange grey energy appeared on the black broadsword.

Tuoba Yu's unique [Three Nether Shen Sword]!

The grey sword energy howled as it charged towards the youth standing in front of the gates. A layer of red appeared on the outside of the grey sword-energy as though there were countless wraiths screaming and wailing inside the sword energy.

The people who were watching this battle from the distance paled. This grey sword energy seemed to have an eerie attraction. When one looked,

they felt as through their mind was about to be pulled into this sword energy.

Most of them had heard of Tuoba Yu's name in the past. When they saw him today, their feeling was multiple times as strong!

The middle-aged man and the androgynous male were ashen. The two of them represented the two prominent families of Wu Ge City. They had their plans, but when they saw such an astounding sword strike, they found that their thoughts were so laughable in front of such absolute power!

The Yin Tomb Guards were too strong!

Tuoba Yu with his five hundred soldiers were enough to flatten Wu Ge City.

During their shock, a green light suddenly lit up in their view.

Qing Xiao's eyes flashed with excitement. He didn't feel any fear as he stared down the raging flood in front of him. It caused his blood to boil, and his fighting spirit to rise!

Qing Xiao had witnessed the battle between Chief Elder against Big Brother and the others.

That battle could be considered the greatest battle in ten thousand years. Its effect on Qing Xiao would last through his entire life. When he struggled alongside Zuo Mo in the endless void Qing Xiao had progressed astounding fast. Zuo Mo's unreserved teaching in addition to the harsh conditions of the endless voice made for optimal training conditions.

However, in the endless void, Qing Xiao did not have anyone else to spar with or compete with. Qing Xiao was at a spirited age. Adding on that Black Gold, the Ghost Mist Child and the others frequently regaled him of Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng's accomplishments in their younger days, Qing Xiao yearned to experience something like it.

A newborn calf did not fear the tiger. Qing Xiao was undoubtedly the newborn calf. He didn't feel any fear at all.

Old Man Wu said Tuoba Yu was a famed expert.

Qing Xiao wanted to be like Big Brother and Teacher Wei, his idols.

Qing Xiao's thought was simple and modest.

Defeat Tuoba Yu!

The Green Pulse String stretched comfortably in the air. Qing Xiao's expression was solemn and attentive. He stared closely at the mo steed flood that was racing towards him. His expression was unmoving like granite.

When Tuoba Yu swung his sword with the momentum of five hundred mo steeds, Qing Xiao's eyes suddenly lit up.

His left leg moved forward, his legs moving into an arch as he sank down, his hands pushing forward slightly.

"Green green thin vine, tens of thousands of hearts united together, protect my clansmen."

In a light murmur, the song of the Greenvine Clan seemed to revive, stepping out of that ancient era.

The Green Pulse String in the sky seemed to hear a summons and flew rapidly towards Qing Xiao's hand. The hair-thin Green String Vine immediately wove into a wall of vines.

Green light flowed from Qing Xiao's hands and quickly shrouded the vine wall. The flowing green light did not stop after completely covering the wall of vines. The wall seemed to be nourished, sprouting new buds. The buds grew and spread.

In a blink, a verdant green wall of vines formed.

Inside the mansion of the city master.

Zuo Mo fell into a slight daze after hearing Qing Xiao's murmur.

He couldn't help but think of Big Brother Qing Lin. If Big Brother Qing Lin was still alive, he would be comforted if he saw Qing Xiao today.

The clan of the Greenvine would continue in Qing Xiao.

The sword energy filled with destruction smashed into the wall of vines.

The sword energy suddenly split apart.

Boom!

A burning ball of light rose and covered the wall of vines.

How could a blow that carried the power of five hundred people be stopped so easily?

The blinding light penetrated through the cracks in the wall of vines. Qing Xiao felt his hands grow heavy. The verdant green wall seemed to be in danger of collapsing.

He took a deep breath, green light growing in his eyes as the shen power in his body flooded into the wall of vines!

In the endless void, every battle was extremely difficult. With Qin Xiao's cultivation he would not have survived in the endless void, if not for Zuo Mo and Silly Bird's protection. Ten years had passed. While he was still unable to survive in the endless void alone, he could hold his own and participate in the cruel and hard battles.

All of the monsters they encountered in the endless void were stronger than he was. This meant that in every one of his battles, the enemy had the upper hand. He was not the only one that was always at a disadvantage. All of the little ones with the exception of Silly Bird occasionally were at a disadvantage. In these disadvantageous fights, he and the little ones continued to struggle to win. Fighting so hard for so long meant that his ability to resist and endure was astounding.

While he felt enormous pressure, this kind of pressure wasn't on the same level as the fights he encountered in the endless void.

The green energy lighting his eyes aglow, Qing Xiao did not reserve any of his shen power.

The sword energy that had exploded had been furiously cutting at the wall of vines. Countless branches flew around. Just as the wall of vines appeared as though it was about to be penetrated by the sword energy,

countless new buds suddenly sprouted where the wall had been cut. The new buds grew furiously.

The sword energy constantly cut at these newborn leaves but the new buds grew so quickly. When the light of the sword energy had grown dim, the heavily damaged wall of vines was still growing and repairing. The marks grew fainter and fainter. The furious growth was not just to stop the sword energy. The wall of vines was spreading into the surroundings.

When the sword energy dissipated, a large wall of vines about fifty zhang wide and one hundred zhang high stood in front of them.

It cast an enormous shadow over a large part of Wu Ge City, and also covered Tuoba Yu and his five hundred guards that were charging over!

Tuoba Yu only felt the light dimming of the light. The enormous shadow completely covered them.

His expression suddenly changed!

They had kicked a wall this time!

He had never encountered someone that could stop his sword strike which gathered the power of five hundred with just their own power!

He had never encountered such a terrifying wall of vines!

How could an expert of this level appear at the little Wu Ge City?

The enormous shadow covered the sun. He suddenly felt the shadow from above was like a bottomless enormous maw that was about to swallow them.

Almost instinctively, he realized the danger.

At this time, a shout came from ahead, "Go!"

That terrifyingly large and tall wall started to press on them. The shadow covered them. Suddenly, they were unable to move as though they were being restrained by countless vines. They could only watch as the wall of vines pressed closer to them.

Trap!

This definitely was a trap!

This was the only thought in Tuoba Yu's mind before he was consumed by darkness.

Translator Ramblings: I feel as though Qing Xiao was a chapter title just recently. Here he is again.

Chapter 859: Lan Bing

In these tense times, any political shifts would be quickly magnified. The secret struggle between the Yin Tomb Guards and the Northern Plains Ice Mansion seemed motionless but there were countless eyes observing from the shadows.

Tuoba Yu could not be considered a top expert in the Nether Realm, he might not even be called a top-tier expert. However, he was a strong fighter, and one of the best of the Yin Tomb Guards. Many people had heard of his name.

But such a famed fighter, leading five hundred riders, was defeated in one move by an unknown youth.

Qing Xiao quickly became famous.

Anyone with some knowledge understood just how powerful this youth was to have defeated Tuoba Yu and his five hundred head on!

The mo were the most skilled at using other people's power as their own. With the shen power of five hundred people gathered on Tuoba Yu, Tuoba Yu was comparable to a true first class expert.

But Tuoba Yu was still defeated.

What level was someone that could defeat a first class expert? With one move?

This youth that had suddenly appeared was young but had such great power. How could people not be astonished?

The white-haired youth dragging the coffins, the grand gold chariot, a powerful youth with a strange green vine

This pair seemed to give off a mysterious aura no matter what aspect you looked at.

Both Zuo Mo and Qing Xiao did not think much of this battle.

For them, an enemy of Tuoba Yu's level was not enough to disturb them.

Zuo Mo focused his time on repairing his body. That Nether Ghost Yin

Heavy Wood was extremely effective and Zuo Mo began to search for similar materials. Old Man Wu had abilities in this area. If it was something Zuo Mo ordered, he would always complete the order in outstanding fashion. According to the information he gathered, the borders of the Nether Realm had all been locked down. This was an order that all four Nether Lords had sent down together.

Before the successor to the king was chosen, the lockdown would not be lifted.

Zuo Mo could be patient. Since he was unable to communicate with Mo Cloud Sea in the near future, he would first think of ways to recover his shen power. If his shen power recovered, the lockdown would not be a big problem to him.

The effects of Qing Xiao defeating Tuoba Yu were slightly unexpected to Zuo Mo.

Nothing further had to be said of the Wu Clan. Old Man Wu knew very well that if it wasn't for Daren, the Wu Clan would have been killed off. He was even more faithful now. This battle also intimidated the other factions of Wu Ge City. Qing Xiao's great fighting ability caused them to become even more wary.

When they heard that Zuo Mo needed high level materials, all of the families sent some materials.

Soon, the materials that were sent were piled into a small mountain.

However, there was only one of these materials that was of use to Zuo Mo. It was also not high in quality. But even the smallest mosquito was still meat. Zuo Mo used it.

It equalled five days of recovery.

Zuo Mo knew how to conduct business. He would give back shen equipment to those that sent him materials. For him, forging shen equipment did not waste any of his energy. All of the shen equipment were suited to channeling nether shen power and were not of low level.

Clever people were everywhere.

Ge Peng had gone along with the crowd and sent some materials. The Ge Family was only a small faction here, and only had some small properties. Ge Peng had not wanted to send anything but seeing everyone else do it, he thought he should send something as well. He had seen that battle with his own eyes. Qing Xiao's great power struck him with fear.

Ge Peng received a gift in return. This surprised him. It seemed that the elder was an amiable person.

Ge Peng did not care. Usually, gifts sent in return were to represent the other's friendliness and of little value. The gift itself would not be worth much. Ge Peng's heart came to rest. Having given out gifts today, at least, it meant that the city master and others would not make trouble for them.

Only after he returned home, finishing dinner, he was bored. Only then did he remember the gift he had received earlier in the day.

He casually opened the box and was stunned.

A grand shen equipment was lying silently in the box.

Ge Peng dazedly picked up the shen equipment.

When it entered his hand a cold feeling came from the shen equipment. Ge Peng was in the business, and his eyes were experienced. Icy Blue Nether Stone that had exquisitely carved flower patterns. These were blue nether glyphs that would only appear when Blue Nether Stone was perfectly forged. The pulped gold that was woven through were hair-thin. Everyone knew how hard it was to forge pulped gold. How great was the skill was needed to forge such thin strands?

There were three nether glyphs on the shen equipment.

Good thing!

This skill was a great deal higher than the present mainstream shen equipment. It was a rare masterwork.

Almost at first glance, Ge Peng judged that the value of this shen equipment far surpassed the materials he had given out today. If the shen equipment wasn't being held in his hands, Ge Peng would not believe his

own eyes.

His business was not large and it was extremely rare to encounter something as fine as this.

They would use such valuable shen equipment as a reciprocal gift?

Ge Peng suspected that the servant had given him the wrong box.

During the night, he tossed and turned as he thought if he should return the shen equipment or not. He did not sleep the entire night. The next morning, he decided to travel towards the mansion of the city master with red eyes.

Yet on the way there, the news he received stunned him. Everyone had received a shen equipment!

How was it possible? This was Ge Peng's first reaction.

How much money was this!? This was Ge Peng's second reaction.

Soon, the clever Ge Peng reacted. A daring idea rose in his mind. The white-haired elder was a forger!

He suddenly realized that this might be a chance.

He turned and sprinted towards his home with excitement. He had a high level nether material like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood in his home!

He was not the only one that realized this.

Zuo Mo's fishing method was effective.

After throwing out the shen equipment, the amount of materials that were sent to him increased drastically and there was a clear rise in grade of the gifts he received. Zuo Mo was not frugal with the shen equipment. The higher the grade of material, the higher the grade of shen equipment he gave back.

However, not every nether material fulfilled Zuo Mo's requirements. Other people did not know what Zuo Mo really needed. There was only a rare few among the majority of materials similar to the Nether Ghost Yin

Heavey Wood that had a thread of vitality.

Zuo Mo searched through the haystack to finally find two that could be used.

One of them was a bone, the other a rotten piece of wood. Both of them contained a thread of vitality. Zuo Mo put them into the medicinal pool. They equalled fifteen days of effort. He had stayed in Wu Ge City for ten days, and didn't waste even one day. He used them all to cultivate. He could get fifty days of effort by using nether materials with the medicinal poo. In other words, in these ten days, he had obtained two months of recovery.

His body needed about three years to recover. That was thirty six months. He had completed one-eighteenth. He could clearly feel the recovery of his body.

Zuo Mo immediately realized the best way to recover as fast as possible was to get materials like the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

He used all of the other materials to forge shen equipment. His forging skill was great, and he almost didn't spend anything in forging shen equipment. He also used a very small amount of materials.

But there were also problems. Zuo Mo found that the concentration of nether energy near Wu Ge City had decreased drastically. He had created this problem by himself. The shen formations on the chariot constantly took in the nether energy and ling power from the air to turn into shen power.

This was just the shen formations. If Zuo Mo's body recovered, he could suck all of the ling power and nether energy, including all vitality, in a breath.

That was god-level!

The amount of power near Wu Ge City greatly decreasing meant that Zuo Mo's recovery speed would slow down. There was no earth fire near Wu Ge City. Otherwise, Zuo Mo could absorb fire essence to turn into shen power.

Did he have to change locations already?

Zuo Mo frowned. Heh had been planning to use the Black Nether Ore to trade for a batch of materials from the Yin Tomb Guards.

Suddenly, Old Man Wu hurriedly came in with an excited face. "Daren!"

"What is it?" Zuo Mo asked without raising his head.

"An envoy from Hai Xin Bing Daren asks for an audience!" Old Man Wu hurriedly said.

"Oh." Zuo Mo had coincidentally finished forging the shen equipment in his hand. He raised his head and said, "Then have him come in."

Hai Xin Bing's envoy was a female. The female's appearance was normal but her figure beautiful, and her presence was clear and ethereal. She bowed towards Zuo Mo. "This lowly female Lan Bing greets Daren!"

She had a smile on her face that had a strange approachability. "The Nether Lord heard that our mansion had been disrespectful to Elder regarding the matter of the Black Nether Mine. We are greatly apologetic. These three Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood are part of the Nether Lord's collection. She heard that Elder needs them and ordered this attendant to deliver them as fast as possible to express our intentions."

She opened the metal box next to her.

Three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood were in there.

Zuo Mo's eyes immediately lit up. He could clearly feel that each piece of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood had an extremely pure strand of vitality!

One piece of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood equalled one month of effort!

Three pieces were equivalent to three months!

Good things!

Hai Xin Bing... as expected of a Nether Lord, was so grand with her opening move. For other people, even one piece of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was so hard to obtain. She easily took out three pieces! One had to

know that not every Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood could form a thread of vitality. Vitality formed from nether energy was an extremely rare event to start with.

Yet, all three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood had formed a thread of vitality. They were of great use to Zuo Mo.

Bing Lan noticed the change in Zuo Mo's expression and gave a small smile.

As expected

Zuo Mo nodded. "Thank Nether Lord Hai Xin Bing for me." He waved his hand and the three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood flew into his embrace.

"If the Nether Lord knows that Elder likes these items, she would be overjoyed," Bing Lan said with a smile and then changed the topic, "I heard that Elder is skilled in forging shen equipment. Could Elder broaden Junior's vision?"

Zuo Mo knew the real reason for Lan Bing's visit had come.

Editor's note: Zuo Mo used lure. It was super effective!

Translator Ramblings: When Pu Yao and Wei were around, Zuo Mo had to go search for the things. Now that they are absent, things just come to Zuo Mo.

Chapter 860: Transaction

"Yes." Zuo Mo had an open expression as he said honestly.

Zuo Mo was immediately filled with desire towards the Northern Plains Ice Mansion's treasures after seeing the three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood. He even questioned whether or not to rob them if negotiations failed.

But if the request was forging shen equipment, it would be even better. While his shen power was almost non-existent, his god-level was still present, his control of fire was unrivaled. His access to sun shen fire, Silly Bird's phoenix flames, Lil' Fire's Void Sky Li Fire, meant he had three kinds of shen fire to work with. Such a great setup, with so many types of shen fire, if this was made public, it would frighten people to death.

So Zuo Mo was very calm. With his present condition, he might not succeed in robbing them, but no one would be able to surpass him in forging.

"Could Elder forge shen devices for us?" Lan Bing's gaze was bright.

As Zuo Mo had expected, the Northern Plains Ice Mansion had given the generous gift in an attempt to obtain shen devices.

"It depends on what materials you have." Zuo Mo didn't even move from his sitting position as he glanced at Lan Bing. "Without good materials, no shen device can be forged."

Lan Bing laughed softly. "Elder, you do not have to worry about materials. The Northern Plains Ice Mansion is not the richest of the Nether Realm, but does have the materials to forge a shen device."

"Oh," Zuo Mo suddenly said, "if I remember correctly, the Nether Realm doesn't have a shen device."

"Elder really is not from the Nether Realm." Lan Bing said pointedly.

Zuo Mo did not dodge Lan Bing's gaze and said with a snicker, "I'm not, but what does that have to do with anything?"

Lan Bing realized her rashness and hurriedly bowed in apology. "This lowly female was impolite!"

The other was right. If he could forge shen devices, it didn't matter if he was from the Nether Realm or not. No one would make trouble for him. Even if he couldn't forge shen devices, just his skill at forging shen equipment meant that no one would make a fuss of his background.

The Nether Realm was remote and even their communication with the jie of the Hundred Savage Realm was limited. Their communication with the yao and xiuzhe realms were even more rare. The mo were not skilled in forging, and the Nether Realm was the same.

The shen equipment of the xiuzhe world could greatly increase offensive strength. They continued to flow to the yaomo. The two races quickly found that the shen equipment was effective for them as well.

The yaomo started to study the forging methods of the xiuzhe but the xiuzhe had accumulated expertise over many millennia. How could it be so easy to learn? The yaomo had found large numbers of forgers with skill to teach them forging, but the shen equipment that they forged was lacking compared to the xiuzhe.

Zuo Mo hadn't put much thought into forging shen equipment he gave out as gifts. He had only forged casually based on his habits.

The abilities of these shen equipment was a great deal better than the Nether Realm shen equipment on the market.

Zuo Mo didn't know that the shen equipment that he had given out rose in price every day.

The Northern Plains Ice Mansion was the fastest to act!

Zuo Mo waved his hand and said carelessly, "No matter. Just for these three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, I will give you some articles of shen equipment if you want. A few dozen is also alright. If you want a shen device, then you need to prepare the materials and pay the price first."

Lan Bing liked this kind of straightforward style and immediately asked,

"How much payment does Elder want?"

"Fifty pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood of this quality." Zuo Mo had a honest expression.

Lan Bing was slightly surprised. She had heard before that the white-haired elder had been searching for the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood so she had picked three of good quality. She hadn't thought that this elder would need so much Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was rare. Even the Northern Plains Ice Mansion didn't have fifty pieces, much less fifty of such quality.

But honestly, it was not expensive if they traded fifty pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood for the other to forge a shen device. It was only slightly troublesome.

"May other materials be used as substitutes?" Lan Bing asked cautiously.

Zuo Mo heard this. This was plausible. He was joyed but he did not change expression. "Tomb Ghost Bone Crystal, Rotten Life Wood, Yellow Spring Lotus, they all work, but have to also be of high quality."

Lan Bing calculated inside. With three more types of materials to choose from, it was much easier to gather fifty items.

"Alright! But it will take time to gather these materials. Elder, please wait for a while." Lan Bing unhesitatingly agreed.

Zuo Mo knew as well that it would not be an easy matter to gather so many materials but Little Mo Ge was a clever person. He said, "That's fine, bring as much as you can. The forging of a shen device is not so easy, it also requires time."

Lan Bing did not doubt him. She had never seen a shen device forged and naturally didn't know the process. But shen devices were rare, and it definitely would be the product of more than a day's work.

With this assumption, Lan Bing nodded and said, "No problem."

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. If he could really get these materials, his recovery would be complete in no time.

Lan Bing suddenly said, "It is embarrassing to speak of, but our mansion does not have a forging department. We have more than thirty thousand forgers, but their skill is about the same. The reason is that they always have lacked a master to learn from. If Elder is willing to be the head of the forging department, the payment can be negotiated."

Lan Bing looked as though she was willing to pay a great price.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Thirty thousand forgers. This was not a small number. Ten years ago, Mo Cloud Sea's forgers would not have much more than this number.

Zuo Mo knew that the expenses in training forger was high. If Mo Cloud Sea hadn't just managed catch the market at that time, when Mo Cloud Sea Shen equipment did not lack demand, it would not have been so simple to train so many forgers.

Northern Plains Ice Mansion was willing to train forgers and set up a special department. Hai Xin Bing had foresight.

Zuo Mo suddenly realized that maybe Northern Plains Ice Mansion could possibly become Mo Cloud Sea's enemy.

His mind moved, and an expression of interest rose on his face. "Oh, a forging department, then let's go see."

Seeing Zuo Mo interested, Lan Bing became joyous. Forging a shen device was far from being as profitable as recruiting a forging grandmaster.

Lan Bing decided that no matter what, she had to keep this forging grandmaster at the Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

"That's great! If the lord knows that Elder is about to come to our mansion, she would be overjoyed," Lan Bing said happily.

Zuo Mo glanced at Old Man Wu at the side and suddenly asked, "Old Wu, how many people are in the Wu Family?"

"Daren, two hundred and seventy," Old Man hurriedly answered.

"Then have them pack up and accompany me," Zuo Mo said.

"Yes!" Old Man Wu became alert. He had been worried that if the clan stayed in Wu Ge City, the Yin Tomb Guard would come find them for revenge.

Zuo Mo then said to Lan Bing. "I will not dance around the matter of the black nether mine. I want to sell it to the Northern Plains Ice Mansion."

"No problem." Lan Bing did not hesitate before accepting. "We are willing to purchase it at thirty percent above market price. Elder, what do you think?"

"Alright." Zuo Mo nodded.

"Elder, do you want nether cash or materials?" Lan Bing then asked.

"Materials," Zuo Mo said.

Lan Bing was not surprised by this answer. The obsession forgers had with materials was something hard for others to understand.

"Daren, what about Tuoba Yu and the others?" Old Man Wu asked respectfully.

Zuo Mo sank into thought. That group of people was a bother.

Lan Bing saw this and said, "If Elder feels that it is not easy to take care of, how about handing them over to our forces?"

Zuo Mo felt that this suggestion was good and agreed.

After hearing that Zuo Mo was willing to travel to the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, the Northern Plains Ice Mansion immediately sent experts travelling day and night to come and escort Zuo Mo's group. The number of guards accompanying them increased greatly. The troop was an enormous one with the Wu Clan and the captured Yin Tomb Guards.

With the old and infirm of the Wu Clan, the troop did not move quickly. Zuo Mo was not in a hurry. He stayed in the chariot every day, and absorbed all kinds of powers along the way to repair his body.

Zuo Mo had almost absorbed all the powers near Wu Ge City. If he continued to take from them, the shen formations would start to absorb the vitality of those living near Wu Ge City. At that time, Wu Ge City

would become a city of death.

On the way, as he continued to absorb power from the surroundings and the three pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Zuo Mo's body recovered significantly.

He had absorbed two of the three Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood. That could make up for two months of effort.

Thirty six months, that was thirty six levels.

Zuo Mo had repaired four levels and he had one pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood left. Adding on what he absorbed on the trip, when he arrived at the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, he would be able to reach level six.

Zuo Mo was satisfied with this progress.

In the remaining time on the road, he taught the Wu Clan youths how to cultivate and battle formations. The Wu Clan did not have any experts. If they wanted to protect themselves at this time, they could only rely on battle formations.

However, what Zuo Mo taught them were not the battle formations that battalions used but what guards would frequently use.

Other than this, he also forged shen equipment for them. Each Wu Clan youth had a shen equipment. They were completely attired and the Northern Plains Ice Manion guards accompanying them were extremely jealous.

"Take a look." Lan Bing said in a low voice to an armored female next to her and then handed over a piece of shen equipment.

This female dressed in blue ice armor had a beautiful appearance but her expression was icy and unapproachable. She sat on the snowy-white Northern Plains Snow Horse, her body upright and unmoving. She held a large blade that was twice the height of a person in her hand. The blade curved in a crescent and the long handle was covered in blue swirling patterns.

She was one of the six generals of Northern Plains Ice Palace, Zhu Nan Yue.

She had just returned from the front lines and was immediately sent by Hai Xin Bing to protect Zuo Mo's group. Her guards were all females, each of them with solemn expressions. They didn't make any sounds as they marched.

Zhu Nan Yue and Lan Bing had a close relationship. She carefully looked at the shen equipment in her hand and her expression became serious. She looked closely, turning it over and over. She looked for a long time before lifting her head.

"How is it?" Lan Bing hurriedly asked.

"If I had such shen equipment, my strength will increase by two-tenths." Zhu Nan Yue's tone was certain.

Lan Bing knew that Zhu Nan Yue was a reliable and conservative person. She would not exaggerate. If she said it could increase her strength by two-tenths, it would not be less than two-tenths and was likely more effective.

"Look at this." Lan Bing handed over another piece of shen equipment. It was the shen equipment of the Wu Clan.

She had used many methods in order to get this shen equipment.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo's next meal ticket is here.

Chapter 861: Yin Tomb Ghost Lord

This shen equipment was a faded grey and nondescript.

Yet when she held it, Zhu Nan Yue could not keep her calm. Her eyes widened and she said in disbelief, "This shen equipment is another system!"

The two shen equipment were of completely different styles and systems.

Any forger who was able to forge in two completely different styles of shen equipment would have great skill.

"Not just so. I saw those Wu Clan members cultivating. This shen equipment was designed for them." Lan Bing's expression was excited. "If a forger like this will work for the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, who can stop us?"

Zhu Nan Yue's beautiful pupils suddenly lit up like an layer of icy flame. Lan Bing's words struck at her heart. The difference between the four Nether Lords was very slim. If they could get such a grandmaster forger, than Northern Plains Ice Mansion would immediately leap ahead of the others.

Suddenly, faint rumbling sounded in the sky as though thunder was roiling in the thick clouds.

"Daren! Elder's chariot charged into the clouds!" the subordinate urgently said.

The two paused and couldn't resist but raise their heads to look at the thick clouds.

"Not good!" Zhu Nan Yue's expression changed slightly. The thick clouds were a good spot for an ambush. Hai Xin Bing had sent her just to guard against the retribution of the Yin Tomb Guards.

At this time, the sound of the thunder suddenly rose abruptly.

Zhu Nan Yue, Lan Bing and the others saw a soul-shaking sight.

The thick and endless clouds seemed to suddenly boil. Silver lightning of various sizes streaked through the clouds. The tiny bolts of lightning gathered and formed into thick bolts of lightning, and the thick bolts of lightning formed into even brighter lightning.

The wild presence of the lightning and thunder could be clearly felt even from the ground.

That was a power that was able to tear and destroy everything!

Suddenly, the lightning in the cloud suddenly started to contract back towards the center of the clouds. There seemed to be something within the clouds that was absorbing this lightning.

In reality, when Zuo Mo saw such thick clouds, he was unable to stop himself. The thicker the clouds, the more lightning energy it held.

Even Zuo Mo felt such thick clouds were rare. This was a good chance to replenish his body and Zuo Mo naturally would not pass it by. He did not hesitate to drive the sun chariot into the cloud layer.

The shen formations on the chariot suddenly lit up.

Zuo Mo seemed to have thrown a spark into dry tinder, and the abundant lightning energy was ignited.

Lightning of astounding numbers were created in the clouds.

Boom boom boom!

The sound of the thunder echoed in the clouds.

Zuo Mo only saw countless silver snakes fly towards him from all directions to crash onto the chariot. The abundant lightning energy was turned by the shen formations into shen power, and the shen power flowed into his body and the five coffins.

Zuo Mo immediately sat down with his legs crossed. He focused on guiding the shen power into his body. Once the shen power entered Zuo Mo's body, it was like water draining into dry sand. The shen power sank into his parched flesh and blood.

As Zuo Mo breathed, the brimming shen power in the shen formations

was almost immediately sucked dry. The absorption force of the shen formation increased greatly. Even lightning in the distance was attracted.

The thick lightning bolts hit the chariot like sharp and blinding silver swords.

The chariot was surrounded by an astounding amount of lightning and appeared like a silver hedgehog.

With the chariot as the center, the black clouds were collapsing at an astounding rate.

Plat plat!

Bean-sized droplets of rain smashed down from the sky. The world was immediately filled with moisture and mist. Zhu Nan Yue and Lan Bing gaped as they watched the clouds recede like an avalanche from the sky.

And that chariot that flashed with lightning like a hedgehog!

Zuo Mo hadn't expected to make such a big disturbance this time. The shen power that came from the shen formations were more than usual. Soon, all of the clouds turned into rain. When the last bit of lightning energy was sucked into the chariot, the sky was as clear and the sunlight was bright.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly shifted. He turned and looked into the distance. There was someone peeking in from far away! This person was very far away. Zuo Mo could not see their figure but could feel their existence.

He moved his gaze away and controlled the chariot to fly towards the ground.

When the chariot that was shrouded in lightning landed on the ground, the lightning was completely absorbed and the illusion on the chariot broke showing its original appearance.

Hiss!

Inhaled sounded.

Lan Bing gaped at this grand chariot. She was Hai Xin Bing's right and left hand. She had seen luxury in food and dress from childhood but never

seen such a grand chariot before!

Oh, grandness was not enough to describe this chariot. The layers of scripts, like seal scripts and mo matrices. She didn't recognize any of them. But that was not important. These complex patterns were filled with beauty. She didn't know what the chariot was made from. There wasn't any mark of the crafting process on the chariot. The golden flames were domineering and masculine as they flew with the wheels.

Lan Bing did not recognize seal formations or did not know forging methods, but she recognized the gems.

The chariot was inlaid all over with jewels. Those clear and flawless gems flashed with enchanting ripples. If she took these gems, they were enough to buy a jie!

Zhu Nan Yue was also shocked. However, it was not due to the grandness of the chariot, but the strong vibrations it gave off. The lightning had shattered Zuo Mo's disguise on the chariot and showed its true appearance.

A domineering and heated presence like that of fire which one could not look directly at.

Lan Bing and Zhu Nan Yue were silent.

Lan Bing found that the situation was not as simple as she had imagined. In her transaction with Zuo Mo, she had this feeling that Zuo Mo was very poor. If she gave a good price, it was almost certain to succeed. Yet when this chariot showed its true appearance, she found that she was wrong, and terribly wrong.

The other was not poor. It was the opposite. He was overflowing with wealth!

The value of this chariot alone was hard to estimate.

She suddenly had no confidence in recruiting this white-haired elder.

Zhu Nan Yue's expression was slightly ugly. She said in a low voice, "We did not bring enough people."

"Ah!" Lan Bing stilled but then she understood Zhu Nan Yue's meaning. Her expression changed dramatically, "You mean"

"He can forge shen devices!" Zhu Nan Yue's tone was certain.

Lan Bing's expression changed again and again. She had been doubting all this time if the white-haired elder could forge a shen device or not. She had decided that their previous welcome had been enough to show the importance they placed on this. Yet when she found that the white-haired elder had the ability to forge shen devices, their escort was too small.

"Then what to do now?" Lan Bing hurriedly asked.

"Ask for help!" Zhu Nan Yue said.

Far away from Zuo Mo's group, several figures appeared. The one at the front was dressed in black robes. His face was stiff like that of a zombie.

"Such profit. We did not waste our effort," a person covered in yin energy spoke. His voice was dark and malicious which caused people to feel a cold wave up their backs.

"As expected, this person can forge shen devices." A completely white skeleton suddenly spoke, the two balls of ghost fire flickering in the two empty eye-sockets.

The black-robed zombie said woodenly, "Let's go!"

The six figures disappeared in the air like smoke.

"En." Inside the chariot, Zuo Mo felt something and raised his head.

Almost at the same time, Zhu Nan Yue's shout came from outside. "Enemy attack! Formations!"

They came so quickly!

Zuo Mo was startled. He had just felt someone observing from far away and hadn't expected them to come so quickly and so openly. This meant that the arrivals had absolute confidence in their strength.

He stepped out of the chariot and coincidentally saw six figures slowly appear out of mist.

Qing Xiao stood with a wary expression next to Zuo Mo. His expression was solemn. He could feel the incomers were of great power. People like Tuoba Yu could not compare to this.

When Zhu Nan Yue saw these six figures, her pupils suddenly contracted, "Yin Tomb Ghost Lords!"

Hearing these four words, Lan Bing's face turned white and the guards in their formation shifted.

"Little Child has good eyes," the black-robed zombie slowly spoke. His voice was dry and dissonant like two plants of wood rubbing together.

Zhu Nan Yue's gaze moved around and her heart continued to sink.

That completely snowy-white skeleton was Gu Wu Shuang, one of the most famed experts of the Yin Tomb Guards. That figure completely covered in black smoke was called Hei Wu and of unfathomable power. That person covered completely in cloth and gave off great death energy which caused Zhu Nan Yue to feel waves of nausea should be Bu Ru Mian.

The one completely green was Si Du. The one dressed in red and wore a cloak and silk veil was Mo Ru.

All five Yin Tomb Ghosts were present!

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were the five strongest members of the Yin Tomb Guards. Each of them could rival Zhu Nan Yue. The Northern Plains Ice Mansion had had friction with the Yin Tomb Guards frequently in the past but they had never had a conflict of this level.

Zuo Mo was also surprised as well. The Yin Tomb Guards were much stronger than he had expected. These six people were stronger than even his group back in the day.

Each of these six were not weaker than Qing Xiao. Zuo Mo could feel that black-robed zombie was not far from reaching god-level.

Zuo Mo did not worry about his own safety but only worried about the five coffins on the chariot being disturbed.

Zhu Nan Yue was shocked but she forced herself to remain calm on the

surface. She said gravely, "Ghost Lord, why are you blocking my path? This one, under the orders of the mansion lord, is protecting an honored guest of the Northern Plains Ice Mansion"

The black-robed zombie ignored her. His gaze swept across the group and then landed on Zuo Mo. He bowed slightly, "I apologize to Grandmaster on behalf of Tuoba Yu and the others."

Zuo Mo glanced at the other and said, "Just a minor matter, you are too polite!"

"I head that Sir has been searching for the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood." The black-robed zombie's voice was still as dissonant and displeasing to hear. "These five pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood represent our sincere apology. Also, I want to request Grandmaster to forge shen devices for us. Our offer will not be any lower than the Northern Plains Ice Mansion."

Zhu Nan Yue and Lan Bing's faces were bloodless.

"I hear that Grandmaster is also interested in corpse-forging. The death energy pools of our Yin Tomb Guards are the best." When Hei Wu opened his mouth, the temperature of the surroundings dropped greatly and became filled with yin energy.

"Death energy pool!" Zuo Mo's heart jumped.

Translator Notes: Gu (古) is also a homonym for bone (骨) So Gu Wu Shuang古无双 may mean "peerless bones." Wu(雾) is a homonym for the wu in Hei Wu黑吾. Hei Wu can also mean "black fog/mist." Bu (布) means cloth but is also a homonym for bu(不) meaning no. Bu Ru Mian could mean "wouldn't it be better to sleep." Si Du 司独 is also a homonym for 死毒 or death poison. Mo Ru 墨如 is also a homonym for 没入 which can mean to sink into something (ie. Death).

Editor's note: Zuo Mo, you can't put up with this image infringement! You and your group are the only halloween monsters allowed!

Translator Ramblings: Fang Xiang just spent all of his naming ability in this chapter.

Chapter 862: Base Shen Power

"In terms of accumulated wealth, the Yin Tomb Guards could not compete with the other factions, but when it came to death energy and nether materials none were greater than the Yin Tomb Guards." Hei Wu's dark voice was filled with temptation.

"Elder" Lan Bing couldn't help but call. At this time, an extremely dark and cold presence rolled over her and she found to her shock that she was unable to speak.

Zuo Mo did not pay attention to Lan Bing. He did not care who he did business with. What he cared about was healing his body as quickly as possible and awakening everyone.

The death energy pools were very attractive to Zuo Mo.

"Fifty high quality pieces of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood," Zuo Mo did not hesitate and said directly, "Tomb Ghost Bone Crystal, Rotten Life Wood, Yellow Springs Lotus, they all work but they have to be of similarly high level."

The black-robed zombie said, "Alright!"

Lan Bing had an expression of anger. Her eyes were wide and her face flushed red as she stared at Zuo Mo but she could not make a sound.

Zuo Mo did not spare her any attention. He had no relationship to the Northern Plains Ice Mansion, the two were just doing business. Zuo Mo did not care who he did business with. What he cared about was repairing his body. In comparison, Zhu Nan Yue was much calmer. Her dispiritedness had been swept away and she recovered her calm.

This girl was pretty good!

A bit like Tang Fei!

Tang Fei was also a person that did not admit defeat like this!

When he thought of this, Zuo Mo couldn't help but wander into his thoughts. He wondered how Mo Cloud Sea was. The Nether Realm was

closed down tightly and there was not much information on the outside world.

Suddenly, Gu Wu Shuang asked, "Is Grandmaster willing to sell this chariot?"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "Apologies, not for sale."

It did not take much effort to forge this chariot, but he did not want any of the shen formations on the chariot to leak out.

Gu Wu Shuang laughed. It was the first time Zuo Mo saw a skeleton laughing eerily in front of him.

Zuo Mo did not want to waste time. "Since the negotiation has concluded, let's go."

He then said to Old Man Wu. "Have everyone prepare."

Old Man Wu seemed to wake up from a dream and hurriedly nodded. "Yes!" He went to organize the group as he lamented inside, the world changed too quickly! Just now, they had been fighting to the death to the Yin Tomb Guards and now they were working together.

Lan Bing opened her mouth and was about to speak when Zhu Nan Yue pulled her and indicated for her not to. In front of absolute power, speech was never as effective as fists. Unless the Nether Lord arrived with a group of experts at this time, anything said was meaningless.

The black-robed zombie admired Zuo Mo's briskness. He said expressionlessly, "Good."

"Boss, should we kill them?" Bu Ru Mia's voice came from behind the thick cloth wrappings in an unusually muffled manner.

Zhu Nan Yue's eyes widened. She did not fall back. She gripped the large black in her hand like a panther about to pounce. Lan Bing also displayed great fighting spirit.

The black-robed zombie said woodenly, "Let's go!"

Then the group was covered in smoke.

When the smoke cleared, the Yin Tomb Guards and Zuo Mo's group had disappeared.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. He finally had absorbed all of the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood he had. His body had been repaired to the eleventh level, and was almost one-third recovered. Zuo Mo was content with this level of progress.

Rising, he looked at the dark sky outside.

The sun would never appear in the sky above the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld. This place was filled with death energy and there was not one hint of green to be seen. There were bleached bones everywhere, the rivers were as black as ink. There were countless tombs which covered every visible mountain.

Qing Xiao did not like this place. He liked places that were sunny and bright. The Wu Clan members did not like this place. The nether energy here was filled with the flavor of death.

Zuo Mo liked this place a lot because he found that the death energy here was very useful to Wei Sheng and the others.

He walked out of the room.

Qing Xiao was teaching the Wu Clan members how to cultivate. The Yin Tomb Guards were very polite towards them and fulfilled all their needs. The Yin Tomb Guards, on average, had better temperments than Tuoba Yu and this made everyone feel much better.

Zuo Mo did not disturb Qing Xiao. He walked towards the neighbouring yard along the corridor. In the yard, five little pools roiled with grey mist. These were the death energy pools.

The five coffins were laid out in the death energy pool. It was possible to see grey mist burrow into the coffins at a visible rate.

These five coffins were not ordinary. Zuo Mo had made them of a wondrous tree that grew in the eye of shen spring he had stumbled upon in the endless void. Zuo Mo had never seen something with so much vitality. When he saw it, he immediately decided to turn it into coffins. The

benefits of everyone being nourished by such strong vitality did not need to be stated.

But in the process of making the coffins, Zuo Mo encountered great difficulties. This tree was unusually hard and it was also difficult to cut. Another unexpected quality was that its regeneration ability was unimaginable. All the wounds on the tree trunk would heal in almost an instant. While cutting the tree and before he managed to withdraw his blade, a flying sword forged from flowing gold sand had been sucked in by the tree.

Zuo Mo tried all kinds of methods. In the end, he used flame knives formed from sun shen fire to slowly carve away. The process had been as slow as a snail.

To make these five coffins, Zuo Mo had spent a whole year.

With Zuo Mo's present skill, he wouldn't need one year to even forge a shen device. The strength of the wood could be seen from this. The shen tree had vitality so thick it almost crystallized. Through the shen formations, it constantly nourished the bodies of Eldest Shixiong, A Gui and the others.

Everyone's recovery relied on the shen wood coffins.

When Zuo Mo heard the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord speak of the death energy pools, his attention was attracted. The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood had given him inspiration. The vitality formed from thick death energy was pure.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord and the others knew Zuo Mo's thoughts so they specifically arranged for a yard with death energy pools.

There were tens of thousands of years of tombs accumulated under the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The legends said that this place had been an enormous mass grave in the ancient era. The layers of tombs caused the death energy in the ground to be so abundant.

Some of the death energy would erupt from the ground and formed earth energy pools.

For mo like those that forged corpses, the death energy pools were the best places. They could endlessly absorb death energy and turn it into shen power.

The shen power that the Yin Tomb Guards cultivated were unlike the others factions. Their shen power was filled with great amounts of nether shen power and was astoundingly destructive.

Zuo Mo had originally wanted to see if he could create vitality out of death energy. The Nether Decay Reincarnation Lotus that Zuo Mo had used on A Gui had been like that. Yet what he hadn't expected was that the shen wood coffins could directly absorb death energy.

This astonished Zuo Mo.

The shen wood coffins constantly absorbed death energy. After the death energy was absorbed, it would merge with the vitality of the shen wood and form a strange new power.

The merging of life and death naturally matched yet was so unpredictable.

Zuo Mo continued to study and quickly found that the power that had formed was slightly like shen power but it did not have clear leanings of any attribute. Zuo Mo called it base shen power.

It was the first time Zuo Mo encountered shen power that did not have a type. Usually, shen power that was cultivated would have a type. For example, the sun shen power he cultivated was the classic fire type shen power.

The base shen power did not have any type but it was easily absorbed. Even though Eldest Shixiong and the others had almost no ability left in their bodies, the base shen power could easily meld into their bodies.

When the base shen power melded into the bodies of Eldest Shixiong and the others, it was of great help to their recovery.

Zuo Mo was joyfully surprised by this accidental discovery.

Even the dark and cloudy Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld

became much better in his eyes. His body was gradually recovering. As long as there were enough Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, he could quickly repair his body. Once recovered, restoring his shen power was just a matter of time.

But Zuo Mo could not resolve the problem afflicting Eldest Shixiong and the others from the root.

He only saw hope when he saw the perfect merging of the death energy pool and the shen wood coffin which lead to the wondrous effects of the base shen power.

After persisting for ten years, Zuo Mo's excitement could be imagined when he saw the light of hope.

Everyone, wake up as soon as possible!

Zuo Mo silently thought as he carefully inspected every person and then the surrounding jinzhi before he left.

He could not delay the issue of shen devices any longer.

Even Zuo Mo felt that the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord had been very good to them. At least, he had enough patience. From this, it could be seen that the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord had unusual breadth of mind.

Unlike the harmony inside the yard, the outside of the yard was heavily guarded. There was a station every five paces and a scout every ten. There were troops patrolling everywhere. Someone who was ignorant would think that this was a military base.

When Zuo Mo walked out of the yard, the guard outside immediately came over. "Grandmaster!"

Zuo Mo said politely, "Take me to see the Ghost Lord."

The guard hurriedly said, "Yes!"

Soon, a carriage pulled by four Nightmare Fire Bone Horses appeared in front of Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo did not refuse and made his way onto the carriage.

In the yard.

Old Man Wu said urgently to Qing Xiao, "It is okay for Daren to go out alone?"

Qing Xiao glanced at Old Man Wu and smiled. "What is wrong?"

"Safety!" Old Man Wu had an expression of urgency.

Qing Xiao patted Old Man Wu. "Do you think that Big Brother doesn't have the ability to protect himself?"

Old Man Wu stilled.

Qing Xiao waved his hand. "Do not worry for Big Brother. Someone that can defeat Big Brother, ha! Hasn't been born yet!" His confidence was clear from his tone.

Old Man Wu still had a doubtful expression but he accepted this. If Qing Xiao was not usually reliable, he would have cursed back in response.

Qing Xiao scratched his head and said to himself, "Big Brother says that my teaching is not effective, where is it not effective?"

Old Man Wu was drawn out of his thoughts, attacked by Qing Xiao's words. "Daren says that A Xiao's teachings are not effective? No! The clan members have improved so much, it is all A Xiao's work!"

Old Man Wu's words were not flattery. Even the Wu Clan members and the servants nodded in agreement. They knew just how great their improvement in this span of time had been.

"You do not understand," Qing Xiao said without even raising his head. "If Big Brother says that it is not effective, then it is not effective."

"It probably is that these people do not have enough comprehension abilities, and Daren is not satisfied." Old Man Wu said.

Qing Xiao's eyes lit up. "Comprehension! Yes! Since I don't know how to teach, then you can comprehend on your own! Haha! Just like me!"

Old Man Wu thought that Qing Xiao was going give up on them and was going to speak to stop him.

Qing Xiao turned around with a humorous expression. "Starting from

today, anyone that escapes from my hands is qualified! Come, all of you together!"

Everyone gaped.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo jumps ship and Qing Xiao is really using the Teaching Manual of Brute Force.

Chapter 863: Preparations

This really was a land of death!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but lament as he looked at the scenery outside. The grey mountain peaks in the distance appeared endless. Many of the peaks were shrouded in grey mist. Here the world was grey, black, and white. There were no other colors.

Seeing Zuo Mo's interest in the distant mountains, the guard spoke up to introduce, "That is Billion Bone Peaks."

"Billion Bone Peaks?" Zuo Mo was frightened by this name.

"Yes, that mountain is made entirely of bone, bones everywhere, innumerable. Sometimes, when it rains, the bones will flow down like water. Many of the bones here were washed over from there." The guard was like a tour guide.

"Where did so many bones come from?" Zuo Mo was extremely interested.

"No one knows!" The guard shook his head. "Before, many people were interested in Billion Bone Peak, but after searching for a long time, they did not find anything. Some people dug into Billion Bone Peak to seek the source but they never came out alive. There are many bones there. Some people are interested in bone materials so they like to go there to harvest and gather. Gu Wu Shuang Daren lives there."

Gu Wu Shuang, that skeleton that could talk.

Zuo Mo's mind suddenly shifted. "Where are the best death energy pools?"

"The best death energy pools" the guard thought about it. "I'm not clear about that. But there is the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. If Grandmaster is interested, you should take a look."

"Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools!" Zuo Mo noted that down.

This guard was skilled at talking and discussed many unique locations of

the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld. It really broadened Zuo Mo's view. The Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld were unique even in the Nether Realm. There was a reason why the Yin Tomb Guards were the only ones here. Normal mo could not tolerate such thick death energy.

If one did not cultivate the Yin Tomb Guards' unique scripture, they would be corroded by the death energy here and die.

Zuo Mo could hear from his tone that this guard was reverent of and faithfully loyal to the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. Zuo Mo felt that the way the outside world saw the Yin Tomb Guards were not like what he saw.

Soon, they reached the residence of the Ghost Lord.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord's residence was simple. If he had not been told, he would not know that one of the top people in the Nether realm was living in a very ordinary building.

There were no guards outside the residence.

The guard came to the door and said respectfully. "Ghost Lord, Grandmaster is here!"

"Come in." The Ghost Lord's dissonant voice came from behind the door.

The door opened on its own.

Zuo Mo walked in. The yard was also ordinary and did not have any decorations. The Ghost Lord was sitting at the center of the yard. He slowly stood up and nodded to Zuo Mo. That could be considered a greeting.

"Grandmaster has come, do you have any thoughts about the shen device?" The Ghost Lord was expressionless.

Two chairs and a table of bone rose from the ground. The Ghost Lord sat in one of the bone chairs and gestured to invite Zuo Mo to sit down. After Zuo Mo sat down, two cups of bone appeared on the table. The cups were filled with a bloody red liquid.

"Please." The Ghost Lord picked up a cup and drained it.

Zuo Mo curiously picked up the bone cup. He smelled it. There was no strong bloody tang he had expected, but an unique fragrance.

The Ghost Lord saw Zuo Mo's action and gave off dissonant chuckles. "This is one of the products of the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, Vermillion Red Marrow. It looks like blood, but it is actually the milk of a stone."

Zuo Mo drained it. When it entered his throat, he felt extremely refreshed all the way to his heart.

Good stuff!

Zuo Mo became alert!

A presence slowly revolved around his flesh and blood in a comfortable manner.

The Ghost Lord seemed to be in a good mood. He laughed and said, "Grandmaster likes this. I have a batch here, and will give it to Grandmaster."

"Many thanks!" Zuo Mo did not refuse. After savoring the taste, he spoke, "I have come this time for the matter of the shen device."

"Please speak," the Ghost Lord said.

"The forging of a shen device is both easy and hard. If the materials are good and the effort is there, that's about all you need. Good materials are top materials. Those that can tolerate shen power, especially strong shen power, they will not be low in grade. Effort, that is the engraving of shen glyphs and seals formations have to be paired appropriately so that they can express the attributes of the materials and benefit the user," Zuo Mo said casually.

"Good explanation." The Ghost Lord nodded. "Then what kind of materials does Grandmaster need?"

"I'm not familiar with nether materials." Zuo Mo said after a moment. "What kind of materials can Ghost Lord not destroy with your shen

power?"

The Ghost Lord stilled. He tilted his head to think and said, "Grandmaster, please wait."

Then he disappeared.

Zuo Mo was not in a panic when the other did not appear for a long time.

The Ghost Master appeared an hour later. Clack clack clack, some materials fell to the ground. The Ghost Lord said, "My shen power cannot destroy these materials."

Zuo Mo first picked up a bone. This looked to be the femur of a human, but it was an unique dark gold as though it was carved from metal.

When it entered his hand, Zuo Mo suddenly felt a feeling of familiarity. Faint warmth came from the bone.

"Could you give this bone to me, I can trade for this with other things," Zuo Mo lifted his head and said.

The Ghost Lord was slightly surprised when he heard this. But he shook his head and said, "There is no need to trade, I will give it to Grandmaster."

Zuo Mo changed expression. He didn't believe the Ghost Master could not see the extraordinary nature of this bone. He hadn't expected the other to be so generous to give it to him. Zuo Mo smiled. "Then I will accept it."

He had no more intentions of skimping. He decided to forge a good shen device for the Ghost Lord. Zuo Mo had a lot of materials to work with as he had the assets.

He put the dark gold bone into his ring. Zuo Mo started to inspect the other materials.

A pale skull. The empty eye sockets seemed bottomless. When Zuo Mo looked, he felt his body being pulled in. He was alarmed and he immediately woke up. He stood motionlessly where he was.

This skull was slightly strange!

The two balls of mist in the empty eye sockets were deep and serene.

Without even looking, Zuo Mo knew that this was a top-tier material. Even with his god-level cultivation, he had been pulled in. The illusory ability of the skull was incomprehensible.

Zuo Mo put down the skull and reached his hand to another material.

This was a black stone. It looked ordinary but when Zuo Mo held it, he was not able to move it.

He tried again. The stone still remained motionless.

"This rock is thirty thousand catties heavy. I accidentally obtained it," the Ghost Lord said woodenly.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. This stone the size of his hand was thirty thousand catties heavy! No wonder he could not pick it up! While Zuo Mo's cultivation was god-level, his body had not recovered and he could not lift such a heavy stone.

The third material was a grey piece of wood. The wood was covered in burnt marks.

The wood was extremely light and seemed like nothing when held in his hands. What surprised Zuo Mo the most was that this stone had a clear wasteland presence.

Zuo Mo had ancient records and he guessed that this was the Grey Feather Wood, one of the shen woods of the world. The Ghost Lord's shen power naturally would not be able to destroy it.

Zuo Mo passed the Grey Feather Wood to the Ghost Lord and said, "Ghost Lord, please channel shen power."

The Ghost Lord did not waste words. He picked up the Grey Feather Wood and channeled shen power.

A dark, cold and vicious presence immediately covered the yard. Zuo Mo's expression was calm and unaffected as he quickly analyzed in his mind. Moments later, he nodded and said, "That's good."

The Ghost Lord would never think that in such a short span of time, Zuo

Mo had completely analyzed his shen power.

Zuo Mo's god-level cultivation caused his ability to analyze to reach a terrifying level. While the Ghost Lord had just demonstrated his shen power, it was more than enough for Zuo Mo.

"This stone is not suited for you. The Grey Feather Wood and this skull can be used. But other materials are also needed." Zuo Mo said in a professional tone of voice.

He was not tricking the other. In terms of forging shen devices, there was no one more professional than him.

"Grey Feather Wood?" The Ghost Lord raised the grey piece of wood in his hand.

"Yes," Zuo Mo introduced, "this is a very rare kind of shen wood. It is as light as a feather. The ancient tribes frequently used them to make shen arrows. It is rare to see such a big piece of Grey Feather Wood."

"Grandmaster is knowledgeable." The Ghost Lord continued to speak in his dissonant voice. "What other materials are needed? Grandmaster can make a list."

Zuo Mo shook his head. "I'm not familiar with nether materials. It would be better if you have someone take me to the storehouses. After I examine them, I will know if they can be used or not."

"Alright." The Ghost Master treasured words like gold.

The guard that had guided Zuo Mo here was summoned and he stood solemnly next to the Ghost Lord.

"Take Grandmaster to the material storehouses. Do whatever he tells you," the ghost lord said.

"Yes!" the guard acknowledged.

Zuo Mo suddenly said, "I want to go see the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, and pick some good death energy pools."

The Ghost Lord nodded. "Alright."

Turning his face, he said to the guard, "You will be in charge of this as well."

"Yes!" the guard hurriedly responded.

"This is the storehouse." The guards looked tiny as he stood in front of the mountains of materials. "What is in this storehouse are materials that are pretty good."

The manager of the storehouse stood respectfully by the side.

The guard mimicked the tone of the Ghost Lord as he ordered the manager, "Grandmaster is picking materials here. Do whatever he tells you!"

"Yes!" the manager hurriedly said, "This lowly one will do whatever Grandmaster says!"

Zuo Mo saw this and couldn't help but grin.

There were tens of thousands of materials in the storehouse, piled up in mountains one after another.

Zuo Mo seemed to only stroll passed these little mountains. Occasionally, one or two materials would float out of the little mountains and float behind Zuo Mo.

In about two hours, Zuo Mo had walked through the entire storehouse.

There were hundreds of kinds of materials floating behind him. He stopped and called the storehouse manager. "Come over here and identify these materials."

The storehouse manager was extremely familiar with the materials. He quickly identified all the materials that Zuo Mo had picked. Zuo Mo then made a list noting down the materials he wanted.

When Zuo Mo identified one, the storehouse manager would nod.

Yet when Zuo Mo came to the final material, the storehouse manager's expression became conflicted.

Noticing the other's expression, Zuo Mo asked, "Not enough?"

"This one does not dare to lie to Daren, there is not enough in stock. This is very valuable, and we only one one-tenth of the amount," the storehouse manager sobbed.

The guard's face darkened. He went over to look. When he saw the words "crystal bone," he didn't speak. When he saw the number behind it, he continued to be silent.

Zuo Mo was slightly puzzled. He beckoned with his hand and a bone flew in front of him. "If you forge this a bit, isn't this crystal bone?"

The guard and the storehouse manager seemed to be struck by lightning as they were stunned where they stood.

Translator Ramblings: Ghost Lord is very generous.

Chapter 864: Refining the Shen Bone

The storehouse manager stammered out, "This ... this ... can be forged into crystal bone?"

"Yes." Zuo Mo saw the expressions of the two and knew that they definitely did not know of this. He asked, "What is this called?"

"White bone," the storehouse manager hurriedly replied. His eyes were locked onto Zuo Mo.

"Alright, white bone," Zuo Mo responded and then patiently explained, "this white bone is not very different from crystal bone. If one refines it, white bone can be refined into crystal bone."

"How do you refine it?" When the storehouse manager said this, he recognized it was appropriate. He said uncertainty, "This lowly one had overstepped."

Zuo Mo did not care. For him, concealing something like this was of no meaning. The Ghost Lord was good to him and Zuo Mo was willing to teach to pay him back.

"First use fire to refine the impurities, and then put it into the death energy pools for about three days, that should do it," Zuo Mo said.

"So simple?" the storehouse manager unconsciously asked.

The guard's eyes glared. "You dare to doubt Grandmaster!"

The storehouse manager's head shrank back in fright.

Zuo Mo smiled, unconcerned. "Simple? Not so simple, just refining away the impurities is not easy. The more the impurities are forged away, the better the quality of the crystal bones."

Then Zuo Mo said to the storehouse manager, "Alright, I've told you how to forge the crystal bone, go prepare these materials."

"Yes yes yes!" The storehouse manager decided to believe it for now. He decided to immediately get people to test this out.

In the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, the white bones were

one of the most worthless materials as they were everywhere. The great majority of what washed down Billion Bone Peak was white bone. The crystal bones were at least three levels above white bone, and their production was rare.

The difference in value between the two was in the thousands.

If Grandmaster was right, then this definitely was a path to getting rich! If the storehouses were filled with crystal bones, the Ghost Lord Daren would reward him!

The storehouse manager was filled with motivation.

The guard suppressed his shock and asked Zuo Mo respectfully, "Grandmaster, where do we go next? Should we go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools?"

Zuo Mo thought for a moment. "Let's return first. It is not early and we will find another time to go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

"Yes!" The guard hurriedly said.

All of Zuo Mo's attention was focused on the bone in his ring.

Having returned to his residence, Zuo Mo caressed the dark gold bone in his hand. This bone was of a fine quality and heavy as though it was made from metal. Patterns were packed onto the surface of the one and it seemed to have some beauty.

If other people touched this bone, they would only feel coldness. Only when Zuo Mo touched it would a feeling of warmth come.

Zuo Mo was sure now that this was a leg bone that a totem warrior of the Sun Tribe had left.

The totem warriors of that era were some of the strongest existences. The bones that they left behind were also one of the top materials. In the time where totem warriors had been strongest, almost every totem warrior had been god-level. Their bodies were at the peak of what could be reached, their blood, bones, and sinew all reaching a shocking level.

Zuo Mo thought of Lan's black jade bones that were refined to an almost

perfect level.

The packed patterns on the bone was the sun shen glyph. It could be seen from how the other had refined the sun shen glyph onto the bone how powerful this Sun Tribe totem warrior had been!

Even if Zuo Mo recovered to his strongest state, he could not reach such a level.

That era was one that people yearned for!

Zuo Mo lamented. After tens of thousands of years, they finally returned to the era of shen power but there was still a great distance between them and the peak of the ancient era.

Shaking his head, Zuo Mo threw his stray thoughts to the back of his mind and put all of his attention on this dark gold bone. For other people, this might just be a top-tier material but him, it wasn't just that.

A thread of sun shen fire wrapped around the dark gold femur.

Zuo Mo's expression was serious.

The shen glyph on the surface of the dark gold femur gradually became brighter. The bone was like a heated metal that flashed with a scorching red light. Zuo Mo's hands moved and the sun shen fire moved as well.

The sun shen glyph on the surface of the bone dimmed, but because the femur was bright, the shen glyph contrasted even more.

Zuo Mo's right hand rose slightly.

Hiss!

The sun shen glyph that covered the bone was lifted like it was a net that covered the bone.

Zuo Mo's eyes became bright. His presence became even stronger. The shen glyphs on the ground and walls released gentle light that hid Zuo Mo's presence and stopped it from spreading outside.

The presence of a god-level would be too astounding. If it leaked, it would attract other people.

The sun shen fire climbed onto the shen glyph on the bone. Under Zuo Mo's control, the shen glyph slowly was pulled away from the bone.

Soon, Zuo Mo's forehead was covered in a fine layer of sweat. The bone covered in the fire trembled as though it was fighting to break free. It had experienced tens of thousands of years, and it had some intelligence. Yet it also had absorbed all kinds of power through these tens of thousands of years. The heterogenous power was not of benefit to Zuo Mo, and was damaging like a toxin.

Zuo Mo tried to use the sun shen fire to refine away these impurities but the sun shen glyph layer on top of the bone blocked the sun shen fire.

If he could not break through the sun shen glyph, he could not purify the bone.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo's body shook. Several small drops of blood shook and gathered into a bigger drop that flowed down Zuo Mo's body. Soon, Zuo Mo's body was soaked in sweat that ran down in streams. Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it, his expression unusually focused.

The sun shen glyph that covered the bone was slowly being lifted.

Released of the restraints of the shen glyph, the bone was even brighter. It started to melt.

When the last bit of shen glyph was pulled away from the bone, the bone immediately turned into a puddle of gold liquid. The sun shen glyph strangely did not disappear, but floated in front of Zuo Mo like a spiderweb.

Zuo Mo's sweat flowed down his back. He had no attention to spare for wiping his sweat. The sun shen fire refined the puddle of gold liquid.

Fortunately, his cultivation was steady. Zuo Mo rejoiced.

While his shen power was lacking, there were benefits to his stable cultivation. For example, his control of the sun shen fire was much higher than those not in god-level. The sun shen fire was like a part of his body, and could be used like his arm. It was even more nimble than his hands.

The golden liquid grew smaller as he forged and refined the impurities were out.

Its presence quickly changed, from pressuring to gentle. Its presence started to weaken but the feeling of purity increased.

Zuo Mo did not stop.

The sun shen fire continued to burn.

This refinement continued for three whole days.

Only a drop of that ball of gold liquid was left. This droplet of golden liquid was clear and a faint gold without any impurity.

Zuo Mo finally had a satisfied expression. He opened his mouth and that clear golden drop of liquid flew into his mouth.

When the golden liquid entered his mouth, his body couldn't help but shake.

An indescribable pleasure filled his body. All of his exhaustion disappeared. The countless golden burning flows in Zuo Mo's body were like sharks that smelt blood and furiously flew towards that droplet of golden liquid from all over Zuo Mo's body.

These tiny red burning flows were the after-effects from the battle with the chief elder of Tian Huan.

When Zuo Mo had broken the sun crystal seed without any regard for the consequences, he had obtained great power, but the destructive ability of the burning sun flows were too strong. Pu Yao and Wei shattered Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness and the majority of the burning sun flows formed the sun shen tree. But Zuo Mo's attempt to save the others used up almost all of the sun shen tree's power.

The sun shen tree lost the ability to absorb and digest the burning sun flows. The remaining burning sun flows rampaged through Zuo Mo's body and continued to destroy it.

They were the true culprit for Zuo Mo's terrible condition. There were not much of the burning sun flows left in Zuo Mo's body now as the

majority had been used up, but because so much of his body had been used up, he had no ability to digest this.

That unknown Sun Tribe totem warrior had been extremely powerful before death. Zuo Mo refined this droplet of golden liquid from the femur. Pure essence and the unique sun presence it had was magnetically attractive to the burning sun flows.

The streams of burning sun flow gathered from all directions and continued to flow into the golden liquid.

The faint golden liquid quickly became covered in red threads. Soon, those red threads dissolved in the golden liquid. The faint gold liquid became a solid gold with a tinge of red.

Having relieved himself of the continuous damage caused by burning sun flows, Zuo Mo's entire body felt light. Relieved of a burden and relaxed.

This red-tinged golden drop of liquid spun rapidly. A ball of flame rose from its surface and it was about to burrow into Zuo Mo's flesh. Zuo Mo's eyes lit up, and he opened his mouth to suck in. The sun shen glyph that floated in front of him entered his mouth.

The sun shen glyph that entered his body flew towards the burning golden liquid.

The flames on the surface of the golden liquid did not affect the shen glyph at all. The sun shen glyph wrapped around the golden liquid. The flames on the surface of the golden liquid dimmed. A red-tinged golden bead floated inside Zuo Mo's body.

The golden bead was covered in complex patterns.

Only at this time did Zuo Mo completely relax. He had an expression of joy.

Just as he had thought!

Zuo Mo was full of respect towards that unknown Sun Tribe totem warrior. So powerful! While Zuo Mo didn't have a large amount of burning

sun flows left in his body, but the shen glyph from the femur bone was able to seal these burning sun flows. The power of this Sun totem warrior before death was terrifying!

Zuo Mo stood up. He felt as light as a feather!

Ten years!

Ten whole years!

A feeling of lightness that had been gone for a long time made him feel so joyous he wanted to howl into the sky.

Without the damage done by the burning sun flows and with the nourishment from the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Zuo Mo could repair his body and recover his shen power in an even shorter amount of time.

There was nothing that could make him even more excited and happy.

If his power was recovered, he would be able to return to Mo Cloud Sea, he would be able to awaken everyone, he would be able to save Pu Yao and Wei!

He would succeed!

Zuo Mo balled his fists.

Translator Ramblings: The story's ending in just over 50 chapters. Zuo Mo's recovery has to be fast.

Chapter 865: Ghost Fire Forging

When Zuo Mo walked out of the room, Qing Xiao's eyes lit up. In a flash he appeared in front of Zuo Mo and asked concernedly in a low voice, "Big Brother, your wounds are healed?"

Zuo Mo smiled. "No, but the situation is slightly better."

"Great!" Qing Xiao was happy. "This place is slightly depressing, but if it can make Big Brother's body better, it is a good place."

Zuo Mo patted Qing Xiao's back. "It will be good soon."

After talking with Qing Xiao, Zuo Mo came to the death energy pool. He inspected the changes of the shen wood coffin. The five were in a slightly better state. However, Zuo Mo's brow quickly furrowed. The death energy in the death energy pool was much fainter.

It seemed that he really did have to go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools and pick five high quality death energy pools.

He stood and walked towards the outside.

"Grandmaster!" The guard hurriedly bowed towards Zuo Mo.

"We are going to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

"Yes!" The guard summoned the bone carriage.

On the carriage, Zuo Mo asked casually, "How has the forging of the crystal bones been? Have you finished preparing?"

The guard hesitated and then said, "It has not gone very well."

"Oh, what problems occurred?" Zuo Mo was slightly surprised.

"This lowly one is not quite clear," the guard shook his head.

Zuo Mo thought and said, "Then let's first go to where they are forging the crystal bones." Zuo Mo needed large amounts of crystal bones. If there were not enough crystal bones, it would be difficult to proceed with the following forging. Since he had agreed and had benefited so much from the Ghost Lord, Zuo Mo did not want to skimp.

"Yes!" A thread of respect came into the guard's voice. He had followed the ghost lord for many years and had seen those so-called grandmasters. Regardless of their skill level, almost all of them had their noses in the sky and had proud expressions. Only this grandmaster had a good temper and was easygoing.

The bone carriage turned and flew into another direction.

The bone carriage moved quickly, the bone mountains flashed by. The smell of sulphur in the air increased. It was possible to see bright red lava slipping out through the valleys. Sparks flew and thick smoke rose into the air.

Bright red flows of lava could be seen everywhere. It was possible to see white bones that bobbed and moved in the lava in a terrifying picture.

Zuo Mo marveled inwardly. It had to be said that the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld was an unique place.

The guard saw Zuo Mo seemed to be very interested and introduced the area, "If we go forward, we will arrive at the Fire Cemetery. That is where we forge. The fire cemetery is abundant in earth fire and there are many that come here to forge. In the past, this place was sparsely populated, then shen equipment came into style on the market. More and more people started to learn to forge shen equipment and more and more people came to the fire cemetery."

"Oh, how is the skill level of the Yin Tomb Guards in forging shen equipment?" Zuo Mo asked curiously.

"Not very good." The guard twisted his mouth. He clearly was not satisfied with the skill level of his group. "It is terrible. Lacking compared to the four nether lords. The Nether lords are worse than the xiuzhe realm. In the past, someone purchased a batch of Mo Cloud shen equipment. That level of skill is amazing. It is a pity that the Mo Cloud shen equipment does not match our shen power. The effects are not good. Otherwise, we will definitely will just buy directly from them."

Zuo Mo was very happy when he heard praise for Mo Cloud Sea from other people. His mind shifted. "Are you not able to communicate with Mo

Cloud Sea? Why would they not sell shen equipment?"

"We had been planning to buy from them, but then something happened." The guard seemed to be wary of this question and did not discuss any further.

Zuo Mo was perceptive. It seemed as though the Nether Realm was not very calm either.

"Daren, the Fire Cemetery is up ahead," the guard pointed forward and said.

The bone carriage rounded between two hills and the scenery opened in front of them, an extremely large basin surrounded by mountains. Countless flows of lava flowed down from the mountain peaks as they gave off thick plumes of smoke.

Hundreds of streams of lava gathered at the base of the basin.

Thick pillars of fire occasionally erupted out of the center of the basin. Watching from far away, countless pillars rose and fell in a spectacular scene.

"This is the Fire Cemetery?" Even Zuo Mo couldn't help but be stunned by such a great scene.

"Yes! Grandmaster, this is the Fire Cemetery! One of the best fire regions in the Nether World!" The guard's voice was filled with pride.

The bone carriage flew swiftly downwards.

There were people waiting on the ground already and they moved over when the bone carriage landed. They bowed and called Grandmaster.

"This is the steward of the Fire Cemetery, Lu Zhuang," the guard introduced.

Zuo Mo greeted Lu Zhuang who was overwhelmed. Lu Zhuang was of a simple appearance and he was very embarrassed. "Grandmaster, please forgive us. Everyone tried to forge the white bones, but the best is only at this level."

Lu Zhuang handed over a piece of bone. There were many ugly white

marks on the transparent bone.

Zuo Mo frowned. This was caused by leaving too many impurities.

Zuo Mo identified the problem. He had based his predictions using the skill level of Golden Crow Camp. The forging skill level of these people were far below Golden Crow Camp. From this bone, it could be seen the so-called best were about the same skill level as the fringe apprentices of Golden Crow Camp.

He needed a great amount of crystal bone. He could forge them, but he did not want to waste his time on the simple preparation work. He had thought that work like this could be done by other people.

Forging like this that was simple and was needed in great amounts was best for less-skilled forgers to forge.

"Who forged this piece?" Zuo Mo asked.

Lu Zhuang hurriedly summoned the forger. It was a youth in his twenties. Lu Zhuang hurriedly said, "Ming Hong is the best forger here, he is the most skilled."

"Give him a piece of white bone, I'll watch as he forges it," Zuo Mo said.

Ming Hong became alert. He had heard that a great grandmaster had come to the Ying Tomb Guards this time. He hadn't expected the grandmaster to personally come to the Fire Cemetery and would personally teach him. He could not waste a chance like this.

Ming Hong became as alert as possible as he started to forge the white bone.

Zuo Mo's mouth gaped at the following actions. Ming Hong was using the fire that erupted from the Fire Cemetery to forge!

Zuo Mo pointed at the focused Ming Hong and asked Lu Zhuang, "You all forge like this?"

"Yes!" Lu Zhuang had an expression of punishment. "Shouldn't it be so?"

Zuo Mo was completely speechless. He had been mentally prepared before that the Yin Tomb Guards were not skilled, but he had not expected

for their skill to be so low.

"Don't you know that there are many impurities in these pillars of fire? If the flame itself is not pure, how can you forge?" Zuo Mo shouted in a rarely stern tone. "Don't you have the xiuzhe's scrolls? How can you not even know this basic knowledge?"

Lu Zhuang had a grimace. "Grandmaster, please do not be angry! It is not that this lowly one does not know that forging needs flames, because we cultivate nether shen power we cannot absorb earth fire."

Without knowing it, there were more and more mo gathered in the surroundings. They had heard that a grandmaster had arrived and had all ran over.

Zuo Mo stilled. He finally realized. The forging arts of the xiuzhe had gone through tens of thousands of years of development. What flames could be used, which ones were not good, that must have been learned through the contributions of countless people. For the mo, ten years ago, they didn't need to know how to forge. They had refined their bodies as weapons, and only began forging as they entered the era of shen power. Shen equipment was something unfamiliar to everyone, but to them even forging was unfamiliar.

This fundamental knowledge needed to be accumulated through countless people. There were no shortcuts.

The faces were bitter and dispirited. They had studied for so many years, but they still did not understand.

The mysteries of the forging world were unreachable to them.

Zuo Mo sighed inside. He looked at these faces, and suddenly thought of himself back at Wu Kong Mountain.

"Nether shen power is not suited for absorbing earth fire. You have death energy within your shen power and that is even more unsuited for earth fire. However, other than earth fire, there are other types of fire. The reason that xiuzhe mostly use earth fire is because, for them, earth fire is easy to absorb and control."

Everyone listened carefully in fear of missing a word.

"But you are suited for yin type fires, like ghost fire," Zuo Mo continued.

"How can ghost fire be used to forge?" someone shouted from among the crowd.

They were familiar with ghost fire. The shen power that many people cultivated carried small amounts of ghost fire. This as the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, ghost fire and similar fires could be seen everywhere.

Zuo Mo smiled slightly. "For the xiuzhe, ghost fire is not a good fire to forge with. But for you, it is most fitting. Does anyone have ghost fire?"

A weak voice said, "Grandmaster, I do."

Zuo Mo followed the noise. It was Ming Hong who had just demonstrated for him. Zuo Mo said gently, "Let me see."

Ming Hong moved his hand, and a pale green ghost fire floated in his hand.

"Other powers are usually mixed in with ghost fire when used in attacks. However, in forging, you have to remember the most important quality about any flame is purity. The purer the flame, the more suited it is for forging." Zuo Mo's voice was not loud, but it could be heard all over.

"This ghost fire's quality is not bad, but it has not been refined enough. It is easy to refine fire. Channel your shen power." Zuo Mo then said to Ming Hong. "Try."

Ming Hong hesitated. Hiss, the ghost fire was absorbed into his body. As the ghost fire circulated around his body, Ming Hong's face became a pale green.

About an hour later, the green tinge on Ming Hong's face gradually faded. He summoned the flame. The ghost fire was slightly more green than previously.

"Alright, when you refine ghost fire it will be pure when it is colorless." Zuo Mo suddenly threw a white bone to Ming Hong. "Try forging this with

the ghost fire."

Ming Hong looked helplessly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo patiently taught, "Control the ghost fire to wrap around the white bone."

Following the words, Ming Hong used the ghost fire to surround the white bone. Soon, the white bone was covered in a terrifying layer of green and a layer of sweat appeared on Ming Hong's forehead.

"Do not stop." Zuo Mo shouted in a low voice, "Focus your mind, pay attention to controlling the fire to permeate into the interior of the bone."

Ming Hong gritted his teeth and persisted. He forced himself to control the ghost fire. Moments later, he was soaked in sweat.

But he persisted without a sound.

The pale green bone started to change. It gradually became transparent.

Zuo Mo taught Ming Hong and everyone listening how to connect ghost fire and seal scripts, how to control the ghost fire more effectively.

"It's good!"

Ming Hong sat down on his behind on the ground, unable to move, but had an expression of undisguised joy on his face. A transparent and faintly green bone was in Zuo Mo's hand.

"The green color is because the ghost fire is not pure enough," Zuo Mo evaluated.

The people who had been watching this scene became excited. So forging was actually like this.

Zuo Mo saw this and waved his hand. "Those with ghost fire, start refining your ghost fire. Those that don't, go find ghost fire."

Then he did not pay any more attention to the crowd. He said to the guard, "Let's go, to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

The guard bowed respectfully. "Yes!"

Translator Ramblings: I really appreciate how that Fang Xiang managed

to keep the three races true to their traits for the entire story and actually put some more thought into the different cultures.

Chapter 866: Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools

"Daren, this is the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

The guard said respectfully. He had been following Zuo Mo for these past days and observed all of Zuo Mo's speech and conduct.

Grandmaster treated the Ghost Lord as an equal without any wariness or restraint. Facing those mo of low status, Grandmaster still treated them equally.

There was no pride, no disdain, he was willing to explain and help.

Humbleness when one did not have power was self-protection. Humbleness after possessing power was due to having a noble character and strong self-control.

Of all the people he had seen, only Grandmaster behaved like this.

This was really a person worthy of respect!

Zuo Mo did not know what the guard was thinking. His attention was completely attracted to the scene in front of him.

Death energy pools of various sizes were spread out into the distance, there was no end. The grey death energy that sprouted out of the pools roiled and spread. From far away, it looked like a grey sea. The grey mists roiled as though they were boiling. This was the cause for the name of Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

"Spectacular!" Zuo Mo murmured.

The thick and boiling death energy was endless, vast and unfathomable. Zuo Mo stood at the border of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools and suddenly felt he was so small in front of such a vast existence. But Zuo Mo was god-level and his mind was strong. This feeling only lasted for a moment before disappearing.

The feeling of confidence that everything was in his control came back to him.

Zuo Mo was very curious what it was like under this spectacular Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. Where did such a great and vast amount of death energy come from, and why had it formed. Zuo Mo could not imagine it.

Was the legendary Yellow Springs really under here?

When this thought appeared, Zuo Mo shook his head and laughed. He was thinking too much.

Things like the Yellow Springs did not exist. Those were myths invented by other people.

People could be seen all over the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. The shen methodology of the Yin Tomb Guards could absorb death energy and turn it to shen power. The Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools with its vast amount of death energy was undoubtedly one of the best cultivation locations.

"Let's go in to look around," Zuo Mo said.

"Yes!" The guard followed beside Zuo Mo with a wary expression and looked around occasionally.

"Is it not safe here?" Zuo Mo saw the guard acting like this and couldn't resist asking.

The guard's wariness did not waver. As he maintained his cautiousness, he explained, "The death energy here is abundant, and it is of great help to cultivation. Everyone likes to cultivate here. With more people coming here, small conflicts cannot be avoided. Someone suggested that the Ghost Lord should take over all of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools so people would have to pay fees. However, the Ghost Lord did not agree. There are no guards here, and it is slightly chaotic. However, Daren, do not worry, the great majority of people cultivating here are people of the Yin Tomb Guards, there will not be any problems."

The guard was right. Before the two had walked far, they encountered people along the way that bowed to the guard.

"I really didn't see it, you have good standing with these people," Zuo Mo

said with a smile.

The guard was slightly embarrassed, "I have served the Ghost Lord for a long time, and my face is familiar." His rank was not low. In a short amount of time, he had gathered many people. The wariness on his face eased.

He said to Zuo Mo with a smile, "Grandmaster, if you find a place, pick it out and I will have people stand guard."

Zuo Mo smiled but did not speak as he moved through the death energy.

This was the death energy that was sprouted out of the pools. Because there were too many death energy pools packed closely together, this scene was created. It was possible to see faint figures among many death energy pools. The dense death energy was of great help to the cultivation of these mo. Zuo Mo had to sigh at the unpredictability of the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord's style. Any other power would definitely take control of such a valuable piece of land.

But this Yin Tomb Ghost Lord did not do anything with it.

He really couldn't understand. Zuo Mo shook his head and suddenly through of a question he asked the guard, "Aren't the guards here afraid of being disturbed while cultivating here?"

"They will not be disturbed," the guards said with a smile, "Grandmaster may not know that once you enter the state of cultivation, these death energy pools will gather large amounts of death energy around you, forming a shield. This death energy shield is very strong, and it will repel all other powers."

Zuo Mo was surprised when he heard this. These death energy pools did have some wonders.

"Grandmaster? Is this the forging grandmaster?" someone next to the guard asked curiously.

The guard's expression turned cold and he shouted in displeasure, "Old Wang, do not overstep!"

Old Wang shrank back. He feared the guard.

Zuo Mo waved his hand. "That's fine. Yes, I'm that forging grandmaster."

Most people would not call themselves a "forging grandmaster" but Zuo Mo said it so easily as though it was an ordinary matter. However, Zuo Mo's cool expression made the surrounding people believe his claim immediately.

These people were experienced and seeing Zuo Mo was easy to talk too, they pressed further. Old Wang said respectfully, "Grandmaster, will you forge shen equipment for me? No matter the conditions as long as I can accomplish them..."

The guard glared harshly at Old Wang and was about to start scolding.

Old Wang knew he was about to be scolded but a chance like this was too rare. If he passed it by, it would definitely not come back. He shrank back but he still looked with anticipation at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo said with a smile, "Shen equipment, I have a lot of. Let me ask you something. If you can answer, I will give you one."

Old Wang's eyes lit up and he asked impatiently, "What does Grandmaster wish to know? Ask!"

"In the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, which place has the highest concentration of death energy? I will give a piece of shen equipment." Zuo Mo still had a smile.

"I know." Old Wang was clever and said rapidly, "The place with the highest concentration of death energy in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools is of course the death eye."

Everyone else had expressions of vexation. They were a step late. They hadn't expected the grandmaster to ask such a simple question.

Zuo Mo saw the expressions of everyone else and knew what this person said was the truth. He said briskly, "I'm giving you a piece of shen equipment, wait for a moment."

His hand flipped and a piece of shen equipment appeared on his hand.

He had kept this Mo Cloud shen equipment from the past but it was not suited for nether shen power. Zuo Mo beckoned, hiss, a large wave of death energy flowed suddenly towards the shen equipment in his hand.

Grey spread quickly along the shen equipment.

Where the grey color passed through, complex mo matrices took form at a visible rate. The shen equipment seemed to be alive as it twisted and changed shape. Many long spikes appeared.

No one had seen such a fantastical method of forging. They gaped in speechlessness. Even the guard's eyes were wide as he stared at the shen equipment in Zuo Mo's hands.

About fifteen minutes later, Zuo Mo finished modifying the shen equipment. The shen equipment that had been refined with death energy looked completely different than before. It had a cruder appearance, and many spikes. It looked slightly ugly.

Zuo Mo threw the shen equipment to Old Wang. "For you."

Old Wang could not bear to keep his hands away. He quickly put it on. The ugly grey shen equipment seemed vicious and savage when it was worn. The dense spikes were fearsome.

Old Wang was overjoyed. He channeled shen power and the spikes on the surface of the shen equipment seemed to come alive.

The grey spikes formed into little grey snakes the size of fingers. These grey snakes were nimble and lifelike as they hissed.

"[Nether Snake Shen Methodology]!"

"Weren't Old Wang's nether snakes always unable to take form? The shen equipment is so powerful!"

The crowd started to discuss. Their gazes when they stared at Zuo Mo became heated.

Zuo Mo did not plan on wasting time here. He turned and asked the guard, "Do you know where the death eye is?"

The guard had a hesitant expression. "Grandmaster, the death eye is

where the death energy is greatest in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools but there is so much death energy there that we cannot get in easily."

"Oh, take me for a look, just a look from a distance is fine." Zuo Mo saw the hesitation of the guard and said.

"Alright." The guard did not hesitate and turned to everyone else. He shouted, "You can all leave, stop watching!" He then said to Old Wang. "Old Wang, you got a bargain this time, lead the way."

"Alright!" Old Wang said joyfully and lead the way at the front.

The guard turned to explain to Zuo Mo. "Grandmaster, the death energy in the region leading up to the death eye is too dense. We cannot fly and have to travel on foot."

"Alright," Zuo Mo nodded and said.

The Nether Realm was composed of mo. While the Yin Nether Guards were slightly strange, the mo here still had strong bodies. They could not learn the shen glyphs of the xiuzhe but it was not difficult for them to use shen power to refine their bodies.

Zuo Mo had found a long time before that the bodies of the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord and the others had strong bodies, ones even stronger than him. Zuo Mo was even sure that if a flying sword cut at the skeleton Gu Wu Shuang, not even a spark would fly.

The shen methodology of the Yin Tomb Guards contained a great amount of death energy. The deeper they cultivated, the stranger their bodies would become, just like the Ghost Lord, Gu Wu Shuang, and the others.

Fortunately, Zuo Mo had eliminated the rampaging burning flows in his body. His body was at its most unburdened state and he was not pressured trying to keep up.

"Grandmaster is Grandmaster, I hadn't expected your body to be so strong as well!" Old Wang couldn't help but say.

Everyone else was also surprised. From Zuo Mo's skill at forging, almost everyone felt that Zuo Mo was a xiuzhe. The Nether Realm did not have anyone that could forge at such a level.

Everyone felt that Grandmaster was mysterious. He was not affected by the death energy, his body did not appear strong yet was filled with strength like a mo, and nothing more had to be said of his forging skill.

Zuo Mo smiled and did not explain. Suddenly, he felt something and his pupils suddenly contracted.

He stopped walking and said coolly, "The friend up front, come out!"

The guard and the others were experienced fighters. Hearing this, their expressions changed slightly and they quickly surrounded Zuo Mo in the middle and turned to face the enemy!

Old Wang had been timidly shrinking back and earlier, now, stood at the front of the group bravely.

A blurry figure appeared out of the grey death energy ahead.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo has such affinity with the mo. I wonder if it is because of the "mo" in his name.

Chapter 867: Person In The Cloak

Old Wang shouted and to charge at the other, his form turning into a grey shadow.

The other did not dodge as though they had not detected anything worthy of notice.

Old Wang became slightly angry. He snorted, "You want to die!"

The [Nether Snake Shen Methodology] that he cultivated was unlike other people. Other people used it to be unpredictable, but he was on a path of brute force. Threads of grey energy gathered on his right arm. Hiss hiss hiss, the little snakes on his grey shen equipment made from the spikes quickly moved towards his arm.

A grey shadow of a snake appeared behind Old Wang. It coiled with its head upright as it hissed.

Old Wang's presence reached a peak. Pushing off the ground, he jumped into the air. His body was twisted up strangely like that of an enormous constrictor.

"Kill!"

The shout was like thunder.

Old Wang's right fist was like a whip!

Boom!

A heart-shaking tremble spread in ripples.

Old Wang's figure disappeared in the air.

Pia!

A clear sound of collision. A snowy white hand grabbed Old Wang's fist. The other's figure did not move a sliver.

A hint of grey appeared on Old Wang's face. He snickered, his twisted body suddenly producing a powerful force. His fist that was captured by the other suddenly broke free, and he attacked again.

The other had not expected Old Wang to break free of his hold. But the enemy reacted quickly, the grab turning into a slap that headed for Old Wang's fist.

Old Wang's expression became even more savage.

In the span of a blink, he punched out twelve times!

The twelve punches were like lightning. Those that were weak were only able to see a blurry figure of a fist.

The other's attack matched Old Wang.

Snap!

The twelve punches sounded just like one. The sound of the collision was deep and muffled.

The other moved three steps back!

Old Wang's figure shook. His face was grey and pale. This [Twelve Echos] was his strongest move. Each of the lightning fast twelve punches was stronger than the previous one. He had never failed to injure his opponent with this move. This was able to easily destroy a mountain. Right now, he was wearing shen equipment, and was in the death energy pool, he was at his optimal condition. This [Twelve Echos] was the strongest attack he ever produced!

Such a strong [Twelve Echos] was only able to force the other back three paces!

Old Wang's expression changed. He was an experienced fighter. Almost instantaneously, he judged that the other was much more powerful than he was!

An expert!

The other's gaze landed on Old Wang and he praised, "This shen equipment isn't bad."

Everyone finally saw the appearance of the intruder. This person was thin and tall. He wore a cloak and his entire body seemed to be enveloped in darkness. This person's face was almost completely covered by the

shadow of the cloak.

The guard's heart sank.

He knew Old Wang well, and he had experienced Old Wang's killing move for himself before. He had a hard time withstanding Old Wang's [Twelve Echos] even at a usual time. That [Twelve Echos] just now was almost three-tenths stronger than what Old Wang could usually produce. He would not be able to withstand it himself.

But this person had done so unharmed and was only forced three steps back.

This kind of power was not one that they could match!

The guard did not panic. This was the territory of the Yin Tomb Guards. The other's plan would not succeed so easily. The other didn't have any death energy on him and clearly had not been in the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld for long.

This person definitely did not know why the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools did not forbid battle but no big fight had ever occurred here.

The guard smile coldly inside.

"This one admires Grandmaster's skill." An ethereal voice came out of the cloak. "This one sincerely invites Grandmaster to be a guest at our mansion for a few days. Grandmaster, please do us the honor."

Zuo Mo said coolly, "I do not like interacting with people that do not show their face."

"Keke, Grandmaster should not just look at the appearance." The other laughed softly. "Grandmaster, do not worry. As long as Grandmaster is willing to cooperate, anything can be given to you. Beauties, treasure, Grandmaster can have whatever you want. When you come to our place, Grandmaster will know what is heaven. It is much better than this stupid place."

His tone was enticing.

Zuo Mo looked sarcastically at the other. "Why don't you ask the

opinion of the owner here?"

The other said with the smile, "This one will accomplish this today."

"Your tone is so great." A dissonant and muffled voice suddenly sounded.

A figure completely covered in cloth floated slowly out of the death energy. It was one of the Yin Tomb Fire Ghosts, Bu Ru Mian.

The other's figure suddenly froze.

When Bu Ru Mian appeared, the surrounding death energy seemed to come alive.

Seeing Bu Ru Mian appear, the guard sighed in relief. Gu Wu Shuang Daren lived along at Billion Bone Peak, while Bu Ru Mian Daren usually stayed in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. Anyone that frequented these two places knew that the reason there were never big fights in the enormous Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools was because of Bu Ru Mian Daren.

Bu Ru Mian Daren had a savage temper, he was cruel and emotionless. Angering him was a fate worse than death.

"Bu Daren!" The guard hurriedly bowed.

"Little Huo, take Grandmaster to see some other places, doesn't have to be long. It has been so long since I encountered a fresh body. So exciting!" Bu Ru Mian's voice was still displeasing to hear but his tone could be considered polite. The guard was one of the ghost lord's attendants after all.

"Yes!" Little Huo hurriedly retreated with Zuo Mo and disappeared into the death energy.

"Yin Tomb Ghost, Bu Ru Mian?" the cloaked person suddenly spoke.

"Want to ask for mercy? Heh heh, too late!" Bu Ru Mian's dissonant voice echoed in the air.

"Ask for mercy?" A bloody red curve lit up in the shadow covering the face that was filled with amusement.

"En." Bu Ru Mian stilled. The other's reaction wasn't quite right.

"Daren, just wait for a while, Bu Daren will quickly finished the battle," Little Huo said to Zuo Mo. He was filled with confidence in Bu Ru Mian.

"No worries, I'm not in a hurry." Zuo Mo smiled. However, he did not think this inside. His shen power had not recovered but his cultivation was stronger than all those here. In his view, the person in the cloak was at the same power level as Bu Ru Mian.

Also, his perception was more sensitive than everyone else. He noticed that the cloaked person had appeared panicked when Bu Ru Mian appeared but his presence hadn't been affected at all.

This showed that the other had been pretending to panic.

That meant that there were other plans, Zuo Mo thought amusedly.

Little Huo turned his face and asked Old Wang in concern. "Old Wang, are you alright?"

Old Wang forced a smile and said, "Fine, I just haven't recovered. That guy is really strong. I am wearing shen equipment and used my ultimate move, but I only forced him back three paces, so embarrassing!"

"Haha, it must be that Old Wang worked too hard last night and your legs are soft today!"

Someone shouted and caused a wave of laughter. The pressure the cloaked person had given them was too strong, and having relaxing now, everyone felt a wave of weakness.

No one noticed a ball of grey mist silently spreading beneath their feet.

"Hm?" Zuo Mo was the first to detect it.

The Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools was grey throughout, and it was extremely difficult to detect the grey mist in the death energy. If Zuo Mo was not already on his guard, he probably would have fallen for it as well.

The grey mist came extremely quickly. Almost in the blink of an eye, it surrounded everyone.

Little Huo seemed to detect something but before he could make a sound, he fell down like a plank of wood.

Bam bam!

The other people fell over on their faces like planks of wood. Their faces were ashen, their bodies as rigid as metal and tense.

Such a strong Bewitching Fragrance!

Even though Zuo Mo had sealed his nose and mouth, his body still felt slightly numb. The grey mist was trying to permeate into his skin. At this time, the golden bead that he had formed detected the invasion of an outside. The sun shen glyph on the surface of the golden bead lit up and a thread of burning sun flow shot through Zuo Mo's body.

Everywhere it passed, the grey mist was ignited and burned away.

Zuo Mo pretended to also be afflicted and fell down as well. Secretly, he woke up those guys in his ring. Zuo Mo's ring had been re-forged and many of the materials that they had found in the endless voice had been added. The space inside was now enormous. Also, Zuo Mo had put the scraps of the wood used to make the shen wood coffins in as well. The vitality inside the ring was abundant and suitable for resting and recovery.

Everyone liked to rest inside.

Black Gold dazedly woke up from his sleep. He opened his loose eyes and muttered blearily. "Eeg Burh, 'm 'wake. 'stime to eat?"

Of all the words, the only one that Black Gold said clearly was 'eat'.

The Ghost Mist Child floated out of the Mist Eye Tablet. He yawned and produced a white mist bubble. He rubbed his eyes as he said, "Master!"

Tenth Grade and Sunshine also flew out. Tenth Grade forever looked murderous and Sunshine always looked bashful and embarrassed.

"Prepare to fight!" Zuo Mo told them mentally.

Tenth Grade immediately became excited. His little eyes were wide as he caressed his blade and was yearning to go.

The Ghost Mist Child also woke up. Sunshine started to prepare.

Only Black Gold didn't even open his eyes as he muttered, "So sleepy you go first"

Zuo Mo said coldly, "Then only you three will share the spoils."

The Black Gold Seal Soldier who had been unable to open his eyes just now immediately jumped up. There was no drowsiness on his face as he beat his chest. He said righteously, "Big Brother, what are you saying! Born to battle! Battle, that is the meaning of my existence! Big Brother, just you watch, watch as I beat them like dogs!"

His face twisted and became savage as he said hatefully, "Disturbing the sleep of the great Black Gold Daren, their outcome will be to be burned to ashes by the fire of Black Gold"

The people inside the ring immediately prepared for battle.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier beat his chest and stomped his feet as he howled upwards. The ring was filled with sound of metallic clanging.

The crescent blade jumped back and forth between Tenth Grade's hands as it gleamed with cold light. It reflected the murderousness of Tenth Grade's face.

The Ghost Mist Child turned into the mist giant. Boom boom, the enormous body paced through the ring's space.

A ball of light floated at every one of Sunshine's fingers. Each ball was of a different color. Ten different colors. He licked his lips.

Their eyes were bloodshot as they waited for Zuo Mo's orders.

It had been so long since they fought!

Our great axe is hungry!

Translator Ramblings: The Ghost Mist Child is an overgrown baby.

Chapter 868: Counterattack

The grey mist started to spread.

Two shadows silently approached the people lying on the ground with a chilling smugness on their faces. This plan had been carefully executed. They had targeted the death energy pools after discovering that the forging grandmaster was interested in the death energy pools. They thought of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools and speculated that the forging grandmaster would definitely go into the Death Eye.

"So successful," a male voice sounded near Zuo Mo.

"Ha, our luck is very good this time. This person's expert guard is not with him today. Otherwise, we will have to put more effort." This time, the one that spoke was a female.

"That will not take much effort," the male said unconcerned. "The rumors are always exaggerated. How powerful can a little child be?"

"Let's carefully abduct this forging guy, careful, this person is very precious. Do not hurt him. Kill the others," the female said easily.

"A Leng will probably take a while. That disgusting Bu Ru Mian is still strong. It will not be easy for A Leng to win. Pity that we cannot watch such a spectacular battle," the male said with regret.

"Stop chatting and work!" the female said impatiently. She bent down and prepared to pick up Zuo Mo.

Just as her hand was about to touch Zuo Mo, she had a feeling of danger. Her expression changed dramatically and she moved back!

A bloody sword light suddenly lit up from under Zuo Mo's arm!

A bloodthirsty and savage sword essence shot out like a hiding vicious beast. The blood light charged straight at her face.

The female felt as though her head was compressed by the pressure. There seemed to be a sea of blood in front of her. Bloody shadows flew out of the bloody sea. These bloody shadows started to twist, viciously and

savagely.

Not good!

The female knew the danger. She suddenly spewed out grey mist. The grey mist looked soft but it managed to stop this bloody sword energy!

The female felt regret as she retreated.

She had been too careless! How could a forging grandmaster not have a treasure up his sleeve!

The dying throes of a forging grandmaster was as powerful as expected!

That grey mist was the Ten Thousand Sand Mist that she had expended great effort to gather and forge. They looked soft and weak, but it was actually made from hundreds of specks of Thousand Nether Sand that looked miniscule but were extremely heavy.

This was her life-saving treasure. She never used this unless it was a matter of life and death.

One hundred and eight beads of Thousand Nether Sand. It had taken her countless amounts of shen power and repeated refining to form this [Nether Sand Breath Mist].

To stop this vicious sword blow at this dangerous moment.

Suddenly, a ray of white light shot through the grey mist.

The grey mist immediately rippled and changed. Shen glyphs flickered in and out of view of the grey mist. The female was almost stunned by the following scene. The lights flashed with grey, red, purple, blue light and other colors like a rainbows as they shot through the grey mist.

The shen glyph light in the grey mist fluctuated and rippled like something had passed through it. The shen glyph became extremely unstable. When the tenth ray of light shot through the grey mist, the shen glyph within the grey mist was unable withstand it and shattered.

The female's body shook as though she was struck by lightning.

The [Nether Sand Breath Mist] was defeated!

But at this time, she did not have time to grieve. Now free of the grey mist, the blood colored sword essence headed towards her like a wave of blood!

The sound of wails and cries filled her eyes!

The female knew it was time to fight for her life. She gathered her shen power and prepared to counterattack before her death.

However, this sword light was stronger than she had imagined. Countless figures formed and dissipated in front of her. She found to her shock that she was unable to move.

She was experience in combat. All of her shen power exploded. The pressure eased and the bloody shadows immediately disappeared.

She straightened her arms and covered her face.

Hiss!

The sword light flashed through her wrists. Her wrists broke and her two hands flew into the sky.

The female showed a hint of pain, but viciousness flashed through her eyes. Her hands that were in the air suddenly scattered into a handful of sand

The black sand turned into sand arrows that shot towards Zuo Mo on the ground.

Shen glyphs could be seen within every sand arrow.

Her body quickly turned into a puddle of black flowing sand at a visible rate. Her eyes stared hatefully at Zuo Mo.

Snap snap snap!

A small and exquisite shield of light appeared in front of Zuo Mo. The transparent light shield was filled with exquisite and packed shen glyphs. The shield of light was unexpectedly hard. When the black sand arrows hit it, it was like rain hitting banana leaves. Ripples formed on the surface of the light shield.

Sunlight's body appeared by Zuo Mo's shoulder.

Tenth Grade howled, his body spinning, and the crescent blade drew out two spinning lights of blood.

The flowing sand on the ground was like water. It started to sink into the soil at a visible rate.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. Where was signs of his affliction?

Seeing the other intending to flee, Zuo Mo's expression was cold. He pressed his hand down. The surrounding death energy flowed faster into the ground and the ground became as hard as metal.

Zuo Mo did not have any shen power in his body. He could not fight against the other, but with his god-level cultivation, he could easily make escape difficult for the other.

Tenth Grade flew into the sky had reached his peak state.

His murderous little face became unusually dignified. His eyes suddenly glared as his arms came down towards the sand on the ground. He shouted, "Kill!"

The crescent blade that spun around him suddenly disappeared.

Ding!

A clear metallic ringing sound occurred in the air.

The flowing sand on the ground seemed to detect danger. It suddenly flew out of the ground and went to engulf Zuo Mo like a net!

The crescent blade struck into the flowing sand. The sand shield stilled in the air and was pinned to the ground.

The bloody shadow that trailed behind the crescent blade smashed onto the flowing sand without any finesse!

An extremely harsh scream!

The flowing sand suddenly lit aflame. The figure of the female appeared into the flames. She twisted her body in pain, screams coming out. Gradually, the screams gradually weakened. The body of the female

gradually faded until it disappeared.

The female's figure disappeared. The black flowing sand was dim as they floated around Zuo Mo.

The Ghost Mist Child silently came out of Zuo Mo's ring. He turned into threads of mist. Hiding within the grey mist, he slowly flowed and crept towards the enemy.

While the two enemies spoke, he sneaked up behind the male.

After being together with Little Mo Ge for so long, even the ferocious and domineering mist giant showed signs of corruption.

The moment Tenth Grade moved, he also unhesitatingly struck.

The mist energy suddenly wrapped around the enemy like chains. At the same time, the mist giant shouted, "Mist!"

The mist suddenly tightened around the male. At the same time, mist erupted out of the Mist Eye Tablet like a dam that was opened. The mist swallowed the male.

The moment the mist tightened, the male detected danger. He shouted. A grey glyph lit up on his right hand. His body suddenly expanded, his skin visibly hardening and turning into grey scales. His body, muscles, and bones continued to move and change.

As his body continued to change, his presence increased in power.

The white mist around him was repelled by an unseen force.

Suddenly, the scream of a female sounded. His body shook but then his presence erupted.

His body was more than a zhang tall, his entire body covered in grey scales. There were packed shen glyphs on every scale. Sharp bone spikes grew out of his hands and feet. His eyes became yellow snake-like pupils, cold and emotionless.

His presence became five times stronger.

Zuo Mo was curious. It was the first time he saw a shen methodology

like this. He was not surprised that mo would use shen power to refine their body. However, the transformation still caused Zuo Mo's eyes to light up.

Zuo Mo's eyes darted up and down as he studied the other's body like he was watching a beautiful female.

Such an unique cultivation method!

Such unique shen glyphs!

Under Zuo Mo's god-level gaze, everything was seen. However, Zuo Mo was still filled with surprise. This world never lacked for intelligent people.

Someone was able to create such an unique shen glyph and unique cultivation method.

The mist giant's fight with the other was intense.

The mist giant's roars boomed. Among the flooding mist, its enormous body was like a mountain. While the enemy was only one zhang tall, his presence was a match for the mist giant. He was wrapped in terrifying presence, and his cold eyes stared unyieldingly as he faced the attacks of the mist giant.

The two's fighting was completely physical, a contest of strength.

The enormous axe of the mist giant was ferocious as though it was cleaving the world open.

The male that had transformed was like a prehistoric mo beast. Its body was stronger than steel. The shen glyph on his scales occasionally flashed, and the power in his movements could upturn mountains.

Boom boom boom!

The sounds echoed in the mist sea. With every collision of savage power, countless ripples spread into the surroundings with every collision.

Zuo Mo quickly found that the mist giant was gradually losing.

The enemy was as fast as lightning, and his ability to dodge was great. Even Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. His body seemed to contain endless

power as though he did not know exhaustion.

The mist giant's rain of mist balls was being suppressed by the other with their greater speed and power!

While Zuo Mo knew that as long as the mist sea was present, the mist giant would be fine, he was still surprised by the present situation.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's blood boiled at his battle and his eyes were bright. "Big Brother, let me go!"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "Let's wait and see."

Zuo Mo had never seen this new cultivation method. He was very curious. He wanted to see what the other would do. Bu Ru Miao was fighting intensely with the enemy and all of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools was shaking. Everyone was attracted by that battle. On Zuo Mo's side, the mist giant's mist sea formed a barrier. All of the vibrations of the battle rippled in the mist sea but the noise outside was not large enough to attract attention.

The mist giant was being suppressed but he was not in danger. Also, the mist giant was used to suppressing enemies with brute force. Of all of Zuo Mo's "sidekicks", the mist giant was the one-track minded brute.

If it was the Black Gold Seal Soldier, he would have changed tactics a long time ago.

The mist giant watched as his mist balls would be smashed by the other just as it flew up. The rate that the mist balls that flew out could not match the enemy's rate at smashing them.

At this time, he had to admit the other was stronger than he was.

The suppressed mist giant could only change his style of attacking.

The mist giant's attacking methods were actually very basic. However, he had some very depraved experts around him. Therefore, he had learned some moves from them.

He disdained using these moves but when he found that his power was being suppressed, he panicked.

When a honest person was forced to panic, they would be devious as well.

He could only use that move!

A thread of embarrassment flashed through the mist giant's mind, but his movements were not slowed.

Translator Ramblings: When you go in expecting one opponent, and it's three waiting for you is this a successful ambush?

Chapter 869: Change

An unprecedentedly large mist ball formed on the mist giant's hand. This mist ball that was equal in size to the mist giant had a great visual effect.

The mist giant lifted the mountainous mist ball and threw it at the enemy.

A cold smile appeared on the other's icy face. He had fought against this move many times. The mist balls didn't have any other abilities than just power. In terms of power, he didn't believe that anyone could compare to him.

The mist ball that flew towards him looked astonishing, but in his eyes, the other was just panicking. The more condensed the mist ball, the greater the threat. Such a large mist ball was unlikely to be dense and was a bluff.

He charged towards the incoming giant mist ball.

One punch!

He only needed one punch to completely smash this giant mist ball!

This was the other's last bit of confidence. If he could smash this, the other would completely collapse.

Closer! Even closer!

Now was the time!

He took a deep breath. His shen power gathered rapidly at his right fist and he threw out a ferocious punch!

Pew!

Unlike the previous mist balls which shattered immediately on impact, this mist ball suddenly produced a strange suction force. His powerful punch seemed to hit empty air. It was so uncomfortable he almost spit out blood.

Hm?

It was strange!

When these words jumped into his mind, the mist ball in front of him suddenly started to look familiar.

An enormous mouth formed without any warning and swallowed him whole.

The mist ball grew out four limbs, and a head. It was the mist giant! The other would never have thought that the mist ball that was thrown over was the disguised mist giant.

He entered a place of darkness.

A trap?

The embarrassment on the mist giant's face grew. It was really embarrassing!

His thick legs were half bent, his body leaning forward, his brows furrowed into one line. He seemed to be pushing, his body quickly became smaller, and soon, his body reached half of his previous size and could not shrink anymore.

The pain on the mist giant's expression reached a peak. At this time, his behind suddenly perked up!

Pop pop pop!

Three clear crisp sounds.

A little condensed ball of mist shot out of the mist giant's behind like a cannonball. Where it passed, it created three mist rings.

The enemy was left sprawled out, unconscious.

"Ohhh!" The Black Gold Seal Soldier who was watching from afar covered his face with his hand. He could not bear to look as though he was feeling this move.

Zuo Mo gaped. He suddenly turned around and said, "Who taught him this?"

The Black Gold Seal Soldier immediately became smug. He patted his

chest and said proudly, "Who else! Other than the great Black Gold, who could have thought of such a clever killing move! I said to that idiot a long time ago, no one can match this move"

The Black Gold Seal Soldier laughed proudly.

Zuo Mo looked at the guy and then pointed at the unconscious person on the ground. "The spoils on that guy belong to you."

The laughter choked off. The Black Gold Seal Soldier's expression froze on his face.

Tenth Grade and Sunshine pretended to not see it. They turned around to pick up the spoils from the female mo.

What occurred at the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools caused Zuo Mo's trip into the sea to come to an abrupt stop. Zuo Mo handed the unconscious person to the Yin Tomb Guards for them to interrogate him about his origins.

Zuo Mo continued to repair his body. Without the constant damage done by the burning sun flows, the repairing effect of the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood increased. Without realizing it, Zuo Mo's body had been repaired to the eighteenth level.

The Guard, Little Huo, came to visit. This was the first time that Little Huo had come since the attack in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

"Grandmaster!" Little Huo's expression was ashamed, "Last time, this lowly one did not manage to protect you, it really was"

Zuo Mo smiled. "If I didn't have some treasures up my sleeve, I would have been the same in an ambush like this. Have you discovered the origins of these people?"

The captive had been given to the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord and Zuo Mo did not pay any more attention to this matter. The Nether Realm was just a temporary residence for him. Once he repaired his body, he would leave. He had no interest in the factions and battles here.

When the matter was mentioned, Little Huo's expression immediately

darked, "It is Jia Man's people."

"Jia Man?"

"Yes, one of the four Nether Lords." Little Huo realized and said embarrassedly, "I almost forgot. The Ghost Lord invites Grandmaster for a visit."

Zuo Mo nodded. "Then let's go."

Riding the bone carriage, they quickly reached the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord's residence. When Zuo Mo saw the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord, he was shocked. "Ghost Lord is wounded?"

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord was expressionless but his tone was slightly surprised. "Grandmaster has keen eyes. I fought a few rounds with Jia Man. He did not leave well either. It is my shame for the inconsiderate care we took of you during the ambush in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools."

As he spoke, he opened a jade box. There was a head with angry eyes.

"This is one of Jia Man's right hand. He is called Yuwen Hong. He planned the ambush and abduction. I have taken his head to apologize to Grandmaster," the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord said gravely.

When he heard that Zuo Mo had been ambushed, he had been extremely angry. He led the Yin Tomb's Five Ghost Lords to sneak into Jia Man's lands to take Yuwen Hong's head. However, they also paid a heavy price. Including the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord, three of them were wounded.

"There is no need to be so." Zuo Mo increasingly felt that the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord was a good person. He was quick to repay favors and slights, had honor, and was decisive in his actions.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord said in a grave voice, "Jia Man is a person of great cunning and endurance. He is an insurgent. King is not in a good state recently. Jia Man is restless. This conflict between Yin Tomb Guards and Eastern Nether Mansion could not be avoided. Fighting is about to start."

Zuo Mo listened silently.

"The Eastern Nether Mansion has desired the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Netherworld for a long time. However, the King was worried and had me guard this place."

Zuo Mo asked curiously. "Why does he want the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld?"

"This is the homeland of the King!" the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord explained, "King is of mysterious origins and has always searched for his homeland. Then he found the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The rumors say that the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld hides the King's cultivation inheritance."

Zuo Mo's interest in this Nether King immediately grew. The Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld was very mysterious. No matter if it was the Billion Bone Peak, or the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, they were all mysteries.

"Jia Man is so daring?" Zuo Mo couldn't resist asking. The Nether King was not in a good state recently, but the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld was the homeland of the Nether King. It was still a taboo to attack the Nether King's homeland.

"Jia Man is very smart. He will not take it all for himself," the Ghost Lord shook his head. "An Mo is loyal to King, but a problem occurred during cultivation. The West Jail Mansion cannot protect itself. You Zhe of South Abyss Mansion sways whatever direction the wind blows. Hai Xin Bing of Northern Plains Ice Mansion has always been at odds with the Yin Tomb Guards. Even if she wanted to clean up the situation, she will only act after we fight with Jia Man."

"Which of you is stronger?" Zuo Mo asked directly.

"Jia Man is stronger," the Ghost Lord said honestly. "Jia Man's Eastern Nether Mansion is the strongest of the four Nether Lords. The Yin Tomb Guards are weaker than the four mansions, and we are much weaker than Eastern Nether Mansion. However, Jia Man did not think that I would take precautions against him more than a decade ago."

"Is there anything I can help with?" Zuo Mo did not want to interfere in the inner conflict of the Nether Realm. However, the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood he needed was still reliant on the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. He did not want the Yin Tomb Guards to be defeated.

"Many thanks, Grandmaster! If possible, I want to ask Grandmaster to first forge a batch of suitable shen equipment. The matter of the shen device can be put to the side for now." The Ghost Lord did not mask his intentions regarding this meeting and immediately made his request.

"Alright!" Zuo Mo briskly agreed.

Leaving the Ghost Lord's residence, Zuo Mo said to Little Huo, "To the Fire Cemetery."

Ever since Zuo Mo taught the forgers to cultivate ghost fire, the activity in the Fire Cemetery cooled down. There were not many people to be seen and only those pillars of fire were left.

Since Zuo Mo had promised the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord to forge a batch of shen equipment, he decided to complete it as soon as possible.

All kinds of materials flowed towards the Fire Cemetery.

The news that Grandmaster was about to forge quickly spread in the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. Those forgers that were searching for ghost fire or refining ghost fire stopped what they were doing and hurried over.

The surrounding mountains were filled with people. They looked curiously at the Fire Cemetery at the bottom of the valley. It was a rare opportunity to see a grandmaster forge.

Bone carriage after bone carriage filled with materials transported all kinds of materials in a stream. It had not stopped for days.

"Ming Hong, how many carriages?" someone asked.

"One hundred and twelve." Ming Hing immediately gave an accurate number.

"What does Grandmaster want to do with so much materials? How

could he use up so much materials?"

"Shut up! Just keep watching!"

The discussion and speculation did not stop in the crowd. No one understood. What did Grandmaster want to do? Ming Hong did not participate in the discussion. His gaze was locked onto the grandmaster.

Grandmaster's figure continued to pass through the pillars of fire.

The materials were piled up like a mountain nearby.

When Zuo Mo examined the cemetery, he couldn't help but sigh. It really was a good place to forge. The earth fire here was a good grade and the earth fire was almost unimaginably abundant. There was an ocean of earth fire under the Fire Cemetery. The only detrimental aspect was that there were too many impurities in it.

However, this was nothing for Zuo Mo.

In his eyes, the Fire Cemetery was a great cauldron that the heavens had created. The abundant earth fire, the numerous fire openings, this could become a great forging place.

However, before that, he needed to set up.

Zuo Mo had a plan. He did not hesitate. With a wave of his hand, many materials floated out of the materials pile.

The materials that flew out formed a line in the air and entered the flame in Zuo Mo's hand like birds returning to the nest.

It almost didn't take any effort for the sun shen fire to forge these materials. The forging was completed in a blink.

The materials passed rapidly through the sun shen fire. When they did, their appearances changed completely. They were like phoenixes that went through their rebirth. They went from dull to glowing, and flashed with eye-catching light. They drew out bright and grand streaks of light in the air and landed in every corner of the Fire Cemetery.

The flame in Zuo Mo's hand seemed able to turn something rotten into a wonder.

The rays rained out from his hand.

Trees of fire with silvery flowers stole the gazes!

The people on the mountains in the surrounded were speechless in shock.

Translator Ramblings: This is the most wretched technique we've seen up until now.

Chapter 870: Fire Cemetery

As the beautiful streaks of light entered every corner, the Fire Cemetery started to change.

"Quick, look at that fire pillar!" someone shouted.

Everyone reacted and they moved their gaze to the fire pillars of the Fire Cemetery.

One of the bright red fire pillars that erupted from the vent was rapidly becoming transparent and deep blue. The surging fire pillar was like a tamed beast. It was much calmer, the pillar was thinner than before, but the flames were clearly more concentrated.

Even from a long ways off, people could clearly feel that the temperature of the deep blue fire pillar had increased greatly.

Soon, another pillar of fire turned deep blue.

One after another, the fire pillars in Fire Cemetery became deep blue and clear. The temperature of the air increased greatly and those that were weaker started to feel sweat flowing down their backs.

However, no one left. They did not dare to move their eyes away. At this time, almost everyone knew Zuo Mo's intentions.

Grandmaster was purifying the fire pillars of Fire Cemetery!

Materials flowed like water through the flames in Grandmaster's hand and became bright rays of various colors lit up on Grandmaster's right hand, as the hand made all kinds of profound movements. His movements flowed easily, were pleasing to see, and so beautiful that people were unconsciously entranced.

The entire process continued for about two hours.

The Fire Cemetery was now completely transformed. Pillars of blue flame burned silently. The hissing of the flames, the snap and pop, the roar of the lava, all of those sounds disappeared completely.

The ground of the Fire Cemetery was covered in a spiderweb of beautiful

glowing lines. The pillars of fire were erupting from the holes in the web.

Zuo Mo looked with satisfaction at the modified Fire Cemetery.

Fire Cemetery was the best fire forging venue he had ever seen. This place was filled with abundant and high level earth fire. It was a pity that this was the Nether Realm. If this was Mo Cloud Sea, Gold Crow Camp would have started to use it a long time ago.

It was really a waste to have this be used by these unskilled people to forge!

A large fire forging venue like the Fire Cemetery was actually best suited for large scale forging. It only needed one expert to be in charge and numerous capable assistants. The efficiency would be high.

Zuo Mo suddenly shook his head and laughed. Why was he worrying for other people? He turned back to look at the Fire Cemetery. He had reforged all of Fire Cemetery. The Fire Cemetery was good, but there were shortcomings. The earth fire here was of high grade but had too many impurities. If he wanted to use it, he first had to purify the earth fire.

Zuo Mo was experienced in this. He had designed a fire element seal formation so that before the earth fire erupted out of the ground, the impurities would be filtered out. He based this seal formation on some shen glyphs and the effects were outstanding.

There were three hundred fire pillars in Fire Cemetery.

Three hundred deep blue pillars of fire stood in rows. While they were not as astoundingly loud as before, they caused people to feel an indescribable power.

The forgers that were watching from the mountains were overcome with excitement. Where had they ever seen such incomprehensible forging before?

Low level forging like this was almost effortless for Zuo Mo.

While he had forged for two hours, he was not tired at all. He did not pause. He waved his hand, and the mountain of materials behind him

floated into the air as though they were held by an invisible hand.

Zuo Mo shouted, "Go!"

Woosh!

The materials that had floated up turned into three hundred slender flows, each of which entered a pillar of fire.

Zuo Mo did not stop or hesitate. He waved his hand again. Another pile of materials flew into the air, split into three hundred portions and then entered the three hundred pillars of fire.

When the materials entered the pillar of fire, they would quickly melt and turn into liquid.

Mountain after mountain of materials disappeared into the pillars of fire at astounding speeds.

In a flash, half of the materials around Zuo Mo had disappeared.

The pillars of fire were clear and blue. People could clearly see the liquid floating inside the pillars. Inside every pillar of fire was a ball of liquid that was about the size of a basket. The ones that floated in three hundred pillars were exactly the same.

If people had been entranced before, now they had stopped breathing. Everyone had expressions of disbelief on their faces.

Did Grandmaster want to forge three hundred articles at once

While they still didn't know what Grandmaster wanted to forge, but the balls of liquid in each pillar were the same. It was clear that Grandmaster wanted to forge en masse.

This was not possible!

Many people unconsciously stopped breathing. They had never heard of someone that could forge three hundred of the exact same thing in one go. Not even the most powerful forging masters could do it.

They looked at the white-haired figure beside the Fire Cemetery.

What was Grandmaster's true identity?

Zuo Mo's attention was focused. While these pillars of fire had been purified, they were not his sun shen fire and was not as easy to control. He did not need great effort to use sun shen fire. He could only use these pillars of fire as cauldrons. Zuo Mo had only used cauldrons a long time ago back on Wu Kong Mountain when he used them to forge dan.

But for Zuo Mo at present, the one method was applicable to all. This was not the problem.

However, he currently had no shen power in his body and was forced to use other methods.

He sat down, coiled his legs and closed his eyes to rest.

Not long after, a figure flew from afar and landed next to Zuo Mo. It was Guard Huo. Little Huo said respectfully, "Grandmaster, I have completed it!"

He held a jade bottle in his hand

Zuo Mo opened his eyes and took the jade bottle. He said with a smile, "Thank you, Guard Huo."

"This is my duty! Grandmaster is too polite!" Little Guard Huo said respectfully.

Zuo Mo did not waste words. He held the jade bottle and walked to the side of Fire Cemetery. With a shout, a wave of grey energy flew out of the jade bottle.

"Death energy!"

"It really is death energy!"

There were people with keen eyes on the mountains. They immediately recognized this. People in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools were familiar with the grey death energy. Of course they recognized it. However, they were slightly puzzled. Did Grandmaster want to use death energy?

People had tried to forge using death energy in the past, but they found that when death energy was added into earth fire, if there was too little of it, it would quickly disappear, and if there was too much, it would cause an

explosion.

Zuo Mo's expression was grave as he beckoned with his right hand.

What flew out this time was a batch of bones. Ming Hong recognized them. These ashen white bones were Shrieking Bones. The Shrieking Bones were an unique product of the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The bones were very unique. If one stepped on them, they would give off dissonant shrieks.

The reason that the shrieking bones made sounds was because they held a remnant of a fiend soul. Over time, it would form something like a bone spirit. However, the bone spirit that was produced was so weak there almost wasn't any use to them. Due to this, the bones were not worth any money. If one wanted to train it to become a little ghost, the cost would be more than just buying a little ghost.

If this was any other place, people might still buy shrieking bones. But in the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld, bones were the most worthless thing. Shrieking bones were also the same.

Daren was using shrieking bones

Everyone was astounded and their eyes went wide. Did the shrieking bones contain some secret?

No one knew that on the mountain peak, there were also a few pairs of eyes watching all of this.

"Shrieking bones? This person's method is very strange." Si Du who was completely green all over had an expression of puzzlement. Shrieking bones were so common. They could be seen all over the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld.

Si Du's green complexion was slightly fainter. He was one of the three that had been wounded among the six that had went to Eastern Nether Mansion.

"Interesting." Gu Wu shuang's eyes flashed with ghost fire. He was extremely curious.

"Death Poison, Sand Woman's nether sand is in his possession," Bu Ru Mian rumbled, "But be prepared to trade for it with your best treasures. Boss said that no one can touch Grandmaster."

Bu Ru Mian and Si Du were good friends, so he called the other "Death Poison."

"Sand Woman's nether sand!" Si Du's eyes lit up. The sand would be of great help to his recovery. If he could get the nether sand, his wounds wouldn't just heal, he might grow even stronger.

Suddenly, Mo Ru said, "How did he kill Sand Woman?"

Everyone's attention was attracted by this question. Everyone had been astounded by that battle. If it was an ambush from Sand Woman and Traveller, any one of them would not have been able to survive it. It was not the first time they fought Eastern Nether Mansion. Sand Woman and Traveller were equal in strength to them.

But the ambush by the two didn't just fail, one of them died in the battle while one was captured alive. They were in disbelief over the result. In other words, if two of them went to sneak attack Grandmaster, it was likely the same outcome.

Everyone gaze gathered on Bu Ru Mian. He had been the closest to the ambush.

Bu Ru Mian's muffled voice came through the cloth. "Don't ask me, I don't know. I was fighting with Leng Wei at the time. However, I did not feel any vibrations from their fight. Grandmaster might have used an underhanded move."

The group could accept this explanation. They did not have any doubts that Grandmaster was a great craftsman. It was be strange if a forging grandmaster did not have some treasures up his sleeve.

"Hmph, if you have energy, focus on recover. We cut off Yuwen Hong's head, Sand Woman and Traveller are both dead, Leng Wei was heavily injured, Eastern Nether Mansion will not accept this. They will definitely gather their forces quickly and come here," Hei Wu said coldly.

"Leng Wei's wounds are not light. He dared to fight against me in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, he is really tired of living." Bu Ru Mian's eyes flashed with vicious light.

"Do you think that if we asked Grandmaster to forge shen equipment for us, he would agree?" Si Du suddenly said. His eyes were murderous. "Who among us doesn't have some treasures. If we do not use them now, should we keep them to benefit Eastern Nether mansion after they kill us?"

This was what everyone was thinking about. This battle this time would only end with the fall of one side. There was no going back. They did not say it, but they all knew it. Eastern Nether Mansion was stronger than the Yin Tomb Guards. Their chances of victory were not high.

"Let's do this!" Bu Ru Mian said briskly.

"Alright!" Hei Wu said.

"Yes!" Gu Wu Shuang agreed.

Mo Ru suddenly said, "Look."

Translator Ramblings: Mass production at its best!

Chapter 871: Three Hundred Pieces of Shen Equipment

When the shrieking bones were enveloped by the death energies, terrifying shrieks sounded. There seemed to be countless ghouls moving inside. If this scene appeared anywhere else, it would frighten the spectators, but for the Yin Tomb Guards, they were immune to things like ghosts.

They widened their eyes and didn't dare to divide their attention. They wanted to see what Grandmaster could do with the shrieking bones.

The thick death energy roiled. Zuo Mo's jade bottle seemed to be bottomless. The death energy showed no signs of slowing.

The grey death energy was like a thick grey mist that wrapped around the shrieking bone and twisted in the air.

The death energy continued to permeate the shrieking bones. The shrieking bones trembled slightly. The shrieks became even higher pitched and dissonant to hear. Mo Ru and the others were astonished. They could clearly feel the evil power contained in the shrieks. Compared to before, the shrieking bones were at least three grades higher. Those in the surroundings that were weaker would easily become irritated by the sound. They would feel nausea, and might even feel as though they would faint.

Everyone was surprised that the death energy's effect on the shrieking bones was so evident, especially Gu Wu Shuang. The balls of flame flickered wildly in his eye sockets. He was clearly very interested. Such a common material like the shrieking bones had such potential! If they could use it, it would be a great matter to the Yin Tomb Guards.

Zuo Mo did not know what other people were thinking. His expression was focused.

Right now, he had no shen power in his body. The only things he could rely on were his god-level cultivation and his practiced forging skill.

Without shen power, he could not use many of the normal methods. He could only think of other ways. Fortunately, he had learn many things. He knew some of the xiuzhe forging, the mo weapons of the mo and even the creation of the yao cores. He even knew some things about the ancient sacrificial altar arts of the ancients which had disappeared long ago.

At this time, countless patterns quickly appeared under the death energy ball and formed a round formation.

No one observing could understand this seal formation.

Even in the xiuzhe world, not many people would understand it.

The round formation was actually a sacrificial altar.

When the the round formation lit up, the death energy also lit up, the death energy suddenly turned black and the wails increased in volume. Evil sound vibrations that could not be seen spread outwards.

The three hundred pieces of shrieking bones had changed appearance dramatically. There were eerie grey marking on the surface of the bones. The markings on each shrieking bone were different. The evil sound vibrations had been released by these grey marks.

Three hundred evil sound vibrations compounded together, the resulting power was terrifying.

"Careful! Evil Sound Ghost Thought!" someone shouted in alarm.

The expressions on every person's face changed as they retreated.

The entire Fire Cemetery was influenced by the Evil Sound Ghost Thought. Those that were slower to react felt as though someone had hit their heads with a hammer. Their minds were stunned, and were completely blank. Their expressions were dazed as they stood motionlessly where they were.

Zuo Mo had not expected the sound vibrations would be so strong. The area that they covered surpassed his expectations.

But then he became more energized. He had just thought of this method to forge. He hadn't expected the effects to be better than he had imagined.

The Evil Sound Ghost Thoughts would cause people's thoughts to be disrupted, and they would sink into a daze. However, they did not have any offensive power. The mo that were affected by the Evil Sound Ghost Thoughts would not be in direct danger, but in battle, this would be a great supporting move.

"Such a pure Evil Sound Ghost Thought!" Mo Ru's voice came from behind the veil as she couldn't resist but give praise.

The shrieks before had contained evil power, but the power was tens of times greater now that it became Evil Soul Ghost Thoughts!

When the other people heard this, they became alert and their anticipation grew. Mo Ru was the one most skilled in evil sounds among them. Any Evil Sound Ghost Thought that she praised was really something. The purer the Evil Sound Ghost Thought, the better its effect.

Zuo Mo was god-level and immune to the Evil Sound Ghost Thought. His mind was unmoved by the waves of Evil Sound Ghost Thought.

The Evil Sound Ghost Thought was useful, but it was not much in Zuo Mo's eyes. He paid attention to the three hundred shrieking bones wrapped in death energy. The death energy became blacker and was absorbed by the shrieking bones.

When the death energy was completely absorbed, there were only three hundred shrieking bones left floating in the air

The shrieking bones had become inky black with a faint grey mark on the surface. The marks on each bone was different.

Zuo Mo was filled with joy. His thinking had been correct.

Forge vitality from death energy!

This was the most important part of his forging today. These five words were his greatest gain. Both the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood and the shen wood coffin absorbing death energy had provided him great inspiration.

Life and death were opposites, but they could turn into each other like

the yin and yang of the world.

In the past, he had enough power he did not need to extract power from life and death. But right now, facing the problem of the five sealed coffins, he had spent a decade pondering life and death.

The Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood and the shen wood coffins nourished by death energy had given him great inspiration.

In ordinary situations, if one wanted to nourish vitality, they only needed to strengthen the vitality itself. But when vitality was weak and about to die, one could not absorb vitality. At that time, one could seek life from death. When the death energy reached a concentrated level, vitality could be forged out of it.

This was forging vitality from death energy!

The marks on these three hundred shrieking bones were the bits of vitality that Zuo Mo had forged out of death energy!

The bone spirits inside the shrieking bones absorbed the bits of pure vitality and immediately changed.

Success!

After searching for so many years, he finally found the way to awaken Eldest Shixiong, A Gui, and the others.

Zuo Mo forced down his joy. He took a deep breath. There was still a step that needed to be completed.

He pointed into thin air. The three hundred shrieking bones exploded and streamed into liquid in the pillars of fire.

When the shrieking bones entered the liquid, the pillars of fire and the liquid trembled violently. The surfaces of the balls undulated vigorously, there seemed to be countless worms crawling inside them. The Evil Sound Ghost Thought suddenly became excited and shot into the surroundings.

Clear ripples even appeared in the air. The Evil Sound Ghost Thought reached an extremely strong level!

Pain appeared on the face of Little Guard Huo beside Zuo Mo. He was

the closest, and inside the range covered by the Evil Sound Ghost Thought. However, he was not willing to retreat and could only endure it.

Nearby, Zuo Mo was not affected by the Evil Sound Ghost Thought at all. His body was upright. Only his snowy-white hair flew in the wind.

The liquid within the pillars constantly moved and changed shape.

"Hm! It's taking shape!" Si Du exclaimed.

"Seems so!" Bu Ru Mian's eyes were bright. "It appears as though it's becoming armor!"

The changing liquid inside the pillars of fire seemed to be pinched into shape by an invisible hand. The beginnings of armor could be seen from their shape.

While it was really rough, they were in the shape of shen equipment

This invisible hand was skillful, and like an expert workman it carved out the outline, the edges, hollowed places and carved patterns

The beginnings of the shen equipment inside the pillars of fire grew at a visible rate. From top to bottom, they completely transformed.

The tide of Evil Sound Ghost Thoughts gradually calmed. Those that were weaker finally felt that the world in front of them recover its original appearance.

Three hundred articles of shen equipment floated in the blue pillars of fire.

The people who had just refocused were stunned when they saw this scene.

And the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts who had seen how these three hundred pieces of shen equipment had formed from beginning to end were even more shocked. They didn't know what words to use to describe what they had seen, and to describe the unparalleled shock that they felt right now.

Three hundred articles of shen equipment had grown on their own in front of them. Starting from when the shrieking bones entered the pillars of fire, Zuo Mo did not move. He was like a cold observer that planted the

seeds and waited for them to grow.

The three hundred articles of shen equipment were all different. Some were simple and crude, others refined and grand, some were covered in spikes, some were hollow and carved, some were as soft as leather, others as hard as steel

Incomprehensible, uncanny technique!

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts that were used to seeing amazing things sank into silence as they looked dazedly at the three hundred shen equipment.

Finally succeeded!

Zuo Mo showed a small smile. Forging at such a large scale had never occurred before. However, he was not excited that he had created a completely new method of forging, but that his hypothesis had been proven. If he continued, it would not be long before he would wake up Eldest Shixiong, A Gui and the others.

"Little Guard Huo," Zuo Mo turned and said to Little Guard Huo.

Little Guard Huo was looking dazedly at the pillar of fire with a gaping mouth. He did not seem to hear Zuo Mo's voice. Zuo Mo had to increase his volume.

Little Guard Huo shook and woke up. He stammered, "This this this too too too"

He stammered for a while but could not find the words to describe it. His face was flushed bright red.

Zuo Mo saw this and said with a smile, "The shen equipment are about done, but there is still one last step."

Hearing that there was still one step left, Little Guard Huo immediately calmed down. "Grandmaster, please speak!"

"They need to be placed into the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools to be nourished for five days," Zuo Mo said, "I will leave this matter to Little Guard Huo, is it acceptable?"

Little Guard Huo hurriedly said, "Yes! Is there anything to pay attention

to?"

Zuo Mo said, "The greater the death energy the better. There is nothing else to pay attention to. In the five days, the guards need to be careful that the Evil Sound Ghost Thought does not permeate and harm them."

"Yes!" Little Guard Huo hurriedly said.

Zuo Mo nodded and said, "I will not worry if Little Guard Huo is in charge. Right, these three hundred pieces of shen equipment are all ghosts with wills. They need to choose their owners. If the owners are not acceptable to them, their power would greatly decrease."

Little Guard Huo's eyes were bright when he listened to this. Something that was able to choose a master. This was a trait that only high grade treasures would have.

"Grandmaster, do not worry! I will not waste Grandmaster's efforts!" Little Guard Huo said.

At this time, Gu Wu Shuang and the others flew off the peak and landed next to Zuo Mo.

Translator Ramblings: He knows the solution, now Zuo Mo just has to do it.

Chapter 872: The King's Horn

"Grandmaster is unparalleled in skill, and amazes us all!" Gu Wu Shuang flattered.

Zuo Mo smiled. "Just some simple moves, nothing to speak of."

He was not being modest. From beginning to end, Zuo Mo only used some ordinary techniques. Other than the difficulty in controlling so many pillars of fire at once, there were many forgers that could do this.

"Grandmaster is too humble!" Mo Ru spoke up. "Forging three hundred pieces of shen equipment at once is unheard of. Even if we have seen it with our own eyes, we still find it inconceivable when we think of it."

Zuo Mo realized now that these people were here for a reason. It was not fitting of their status to stand here and flatter him without leaving.

He said directly, "Do you have a matter to discuss?"

The group exchanged a look. Si Du went forward. "Would Grandmaster trade for the nether sand you have?"

"Nether sand?" A handful of black sand floated in Zuo Mo's hand. "This thing?"

Si Du's eyes lit up as he nodded repeatedly. "Yes, exactly!"

Zuo Mo nodded. "This can be traded. However, what does Mister Si Du plan on trading for this?" Originally, Zuo Mo had planned to get the Black Gold Seal Soldier to eat this, but the Black Gold Seal Soldier was disgusted by it on that day. In a rare occurrence, his appetite was gone. The person that the Ghost Mist Child had "farted" unconscious was the spoils. When Black Gold thought of this, he didn't have any appetite at all. He felt great regret. Why had he thought of this move for the Ghost Mist Child?

He had sinned!

Since Black Gold didn't eat it, Zuo Mo had played with the nether sand for a while and then put it away. This thing was not of any use to him. Hearing that Si Du wanted to trade for this, he took it out.

Si Du scratched his head and took out a pile of things. "My assets are here. If Grandmaster has something you like, please take it."

Zuo Mo was not courteous. He swept a look and picked out a five-colored stone. "This marked poison stone."

Si Du agreed. He liked to collect poisonous things. This marked poison stone was one of his collection. However, it was extremely difficult to extract poison from the marked poison stone. Even with his power, he could only leave it as a paperweight. It was not as practical as the nether sand.

Zuo Mo then said, "The marked poison stone is rare. I will not let you have a loss. You can pick one of these things."

Zuo Mo took out some of the things he forged out of his ring. Si Du was overjoyed. He picked out a round disk of good quality called the [Mist Disk].

Zuo Mo had copied the Mist Eye Tablet when he forged the Mist Disk. Because this was something he used to practice, the materials used in it were ordinary. However, Zuo Mo's present skill was unordinary. While the materials were ordinary, the quality was still outstanding, and Si Du picked it at a glance.

With a good beginning to the trades, everyone else became confident.

Bu Ru Mian rumbled. "Could Grandmaster forge a piece of shen equipment for me?" Then he took out all of his wealth, and displayed all of them as though he wanted Zuo Mo to pick as he wished.

Zuo Mo suddenly understood. He did not refuse and he looked in interest at Bu Ru Mian's collection.

Experts like the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were in the top tier of experts of Nether Realm. In Nether Realm, the Nether King was undoubtedly the strongest, followed by the four nether lord's and the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. These five were of the same level. Then it was the Yin Tomb Five Ghost and the generals of the four mansions. They were at approximately the same skill level.

So the collections of people like the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were astounding since they were at a relatively high position on the food chain of Nether Realm.

Unlike Si Du who preferred to collect poisonous things, Bu Ru Mian's collection was comprised of nether items. Strange corpse cloth, ghost fires that flickered, a complete zombie. There were also various kinds of zombies, black furred, green furred, red furred and so on. There were dozens of those and Zuo Mo gaped at them.

The others exchanged a look and then took out their collections.

Gu Wu Shuang's collection could be called the complete collection of all kinds of skeletons and bones. Ten Thousand Fiend Bones, Snow Flower Bone, Black Marrow Skeleton, Jade Skeleton

Hei Wu's collection was one that could frighten people to faint. A dragon heart that was still bleeding and beating. A tendon that twisted and squirmed like a snake. Strange balls of blood that gave off a strong metallic tang

Zuo Mo almost thought that this person was a butcher.

In comparison, Mo Ru's collection was much more normal. A long horn that would produce low notes on its own, a spiraling stone, tree bark with burnt marks and could float

Si Du too a look. Ooh, everyone was serious! Then he hurriedly took out a few more things with pain on his face and put them in front of him. His actions immediately attracted the disdainful gazes of the others.

"Everyone is very wealthy!" Zuo Mo chuckled.

The five smiled as well but they were clearly feeling pained. It had taken them great effort for them to collect these treasures. However, when they thought of the hard battles that were about to occur, the pain faded. What was more important than their lives? If they weren't alive, these things would naturally belong to other people.

"Grandmaster, please pick as you wish!" The five said in unison.

Zuo Mo laughed. However, he had to admit that this broadened his vision. The nether items that these people collected were the best of the nether items. The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord was probably the only one that would have a better collection.

Naturally, Zuo Mo would not be polite.

His eyes were experienced. He did not know the names of some of these materials, but when it entered his hand, he would know their attributes and uses. The merging of his god-level cultivation and his experience of the top materials in the endless void caused him to be unrivalled in this area.

Zuo Mo chose that jade skeleton from Gu Wu Shuang's materials. When Zuo Mo picked the jade skeleton, he heard the sound of Gu Wu Shuang grinding his teeth in pain. It took many years for a skeleton to turn into jade, and the special environment that could form this was rare. This jade skeleton was the best of all the skeletons he collected.

Zuo Mo planned to give this jade skeleton to Lan after he returned to Mo Cloud Sea. That guy's body was incomplete and this jade skeleton was suitable to replace the lost bones.

Zuo Mo unhesitatingly chose the dragon heart from Hei Wu's collection. Truthfully, he had picked out the dragon heart at first glance. The dragon heart was extremely strong in vitality, and this dragon heart was still beating. When Zuo Mo touched it, he immediately felt a great abundance of vitality.

Eldest Shixiong!

If he put this dragon heart into Eldest Shixiong's body, how powerful would Eldest Shixiong's body become? The dragon heart's ability to produce blood was unrivalled in the world and it could definitely pair with the God-killing Blood Sword.

Abundant vitality, unrivalled and powerful resolve, an imperishable fighting will, a sword essence that was at the peak!

A powerful warrior that would astound the world!

Zuo Mo was excited just thinking about it.

Eldest Shixiong, Lin Qian will be for you!

Zuo Mo turned to Bu Ru Mian's collection. His gaze landed on a seemingly ordinary wisp of ghost fire. This ghost fire looked as though there was nothing special about it but he said without hesitation, "I want this ghost fire!"

"Here!" Bu Ru Mian did not hesitate to hand it over. Then he asked curiously, "Could Grandmaster explain to for me what this is? I accidentally obtained this ghost fire and felt that there was something strange. But upon closer examination, I cannot find anything special. Grandmaster must have identified what was special to have picked it. Could you speak of it?"

The others also showed curious expressions. They had all looked at Bu Ru Mian's ghost fire. They felt the same as Bu Ru Mian. This ghost fire wasn't quite right. But they could not pinpoint what wasn't right.

The ghost fire held in his hand, Zuo Mo explained. "There is a soul hiding in this ghost fire. However, it is extremely skilled in hiding, and so you were not able to find it."

As he spoke, the blurry figure of a female appeared in the ghost fire. This female bowed elegantly to Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo had pointed her out and there was no use in hiding so she could only submit to Zuo Mo.

The five realized and tsked as they marvelled.

Zuo Mo picked the horn that was making sound on its own from Mo Ru's collection.

Mo Ru handed over the long horn and then asked, "This one has obtained this item for a long time and does not know its origins. Could Grandmaster tell me?"

Zuo Mo took the long horn and nodded. "This item has a great history!"

Everyone perked up their ears. Even Grandmaster said that this item had a great history. It immediately stirred their curiosity.

"The era of the totems ended and it gradually shifted into the era of the yao, mo, and xiu. The first king in history for the mo appeared. Everyone should know this."

"Is Grandmaster talking about the mo king of the Hundred Wasteland Oxen?" Gu Wu Shuang asked.

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. "King is a term unique to the mo. The yao and the xiuzhe do not have kings. As the era of shen power declined, the tribes gradually divided into three groups. One of the three was the ancestors of the mo. The term king came from them. However, the king of that era, strictly speaking, is not the same as the present."

Everyone listened carefully. They had a feeling that what Grandmaster was going to say to them was most likely an astounding matter.

"This mo king's cultivation had reached a peak, and he was just a thread away from god-level. This was astounding for the time."

Zuo Mo's voice was low. He unconsciously thought of Pu Yao and Wei. It had been those two who had narrated these forgotten and ancient histories to him.

Reminiscing on memories was like a black cloud. Some people were covered by darkness, some could see sunlight through the cracks.

Zuo Mo raised his head, his expression having recovered. "In truth, he did become god-level later on, even if it was only for a short while. For those that have the blood of mo, when they enter god-level, the power in their bloodline is completely released. They could cause instinctive fear in other mo. This first mo king used his horn to forge a horn to lead the mo. That is the [King's Horn]."

The five listened with wide eyes and open mouths.

Of course they had heard of the King's Horn. This legendary treasure that had briefly appeared gloriously in history. It was the symbol of might and power. The rumor was that one who obtained the [King's Horn] would unite the mo. However, just like the other treasures of legend, it had disappeared.

"Is this the King's Horn?" Mo Ru almost shouted.

"No." Zuo Mo shook his head.

For some unknown reason, the five sighed in relief. The pressure on them decreased. If it really was the King's Horn, it would be too shocking.

"Good good! So scary! I had thought that this was the King's Horn! Motherf***er, if a treasure is too good, one cannot endure the consequences!" Si Du still felt lingering fear.

Everyone else nodded.

Zuo Mo glanced at them and said with a calm expression, "This is the other horn of the first mo king."

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo is an evil storyteller.

Chapter 873: Forming Beads In The Death Eye

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were dumbstruck.

While it was not the King's Horn, it was still stunning. The first king of the mo. Just this name was enough to cause them to wet themselves.

"Is it really true?" Si Du stammered out.

The other four looked closely at Zuo Mo as though there was a flower growing off his face.

"Of course it's true." Zuo Mo smiled. He looked at Mo Ru and held the horn in front of her. "If you regret it, I will pick something else."

Mo Ru furiously waved her hand. "This thing is a hot potato, only Grandmaster can possess it!"

The other four nodded. Mo Ru's words were not flattery. The Yin Tomb Guards were about to start fighting with Eastern Nether Mansion. No matter which side won, none of them would dare to offend Grandmaster. In Nether Realm where forgers were rare and valuable, one's head would definitely be wrong if they went to offend a grandmaster that could forge shen devices. In their view, the four nether lords would not do something so stupid.

If Grandmaster wanted the horn, the four nether lords would not hesitate even if it was the true King's Horn, and not just the long horn of the first king.

And this long horn had an astounding history but it seemed as though only Grandmaster would have the ability to forge it into a true [King's Horn].

In these days, people believed in the power of battalions and experts. The Yin Tomb Five Ghost would not believe that one horn would be enough to conquer the world.

The Nether King didn't have the horn and he still united the Nether

Realm!

In other words, it still depended on who had the stronger fist. But Mo Ru and the others did not want to be involved with something as troublesome as this. While they listened with great attention, they had no intentions of taking it for themselves.

If this was in the past, they might get a reward if they gave it as tribute to Nether King. But the king had not been seen for a long time. It was unknown whether he was dead or alive. Having it in their possessing would bring a calamity.

Zuo Mo put away the long horn. He had great interest in it. The [King's Horn] of legend seemed wondrous. This long horn most likely was extraordinary. He was god-level and he lacked treasures he could use. While the talismans and shen devices he forged before were not bad, they were still lacking for him at present.

The shen power of a god-level expert was not something that normal talismans could withstand.

Lin Qian had the Immemorial Shen Sword, Eldest Shixiong had the God-Killing Blood Sword but he did not have an appropriate shen device. While Zuo Mo had pit Eldest Shixiong against Lin Qian in his mind, he did not have any assurances of when Eldest Shixiong would wake up. If Lin Qian came out of seclusion and Eldest Shixiong had not woken up, he was the only one that was a match.

Zuo Mo noted down this matter and his gaze swept across Si Du's collection.

Si Du had pulled out a few more things after trading for the black sand. Things that this person kept to the end were good things. Zuo Mo's gaze swept across a stone figure, and his head jumped. This stone was about the size of his fist, and there were countless black and white rings moved around the surface of the stone. These rings were of various sizes that gathered and spread apart.

Yinyang Ring Stone!

Zuo Mo unhesitatingly chose it.

Si Du felt slight pain but he sighed in relief. The Yinyang Ring Stone was unique, but for Si Du that was primarily focused on poisons, it was not as useful as the other items.

Everyone took what they needed.

"How long will Grandmaster take to forge shen equipment?" Si Du couldn't resist asking.

Zuo Mo thought. "You five are all different, and the time will be different, but it will be no later than a month."

Hearing Zuo Mo give the deadline of a month, the five were satisfied. Eastern Nether Mansion would need time to gather the troops to attack the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld. The Yin Tomb Guards were on the defensive and these five did not need to worry about the initial clashes.

"Then we will bid you farewell." Si Du bid farewell to Zuo Mo. He desperately needed to find a place to refine the nether sand he just obtained. Recovering from his wounds was the right choice at this time.

The others also bid farewell. With a great battle coming, they needed to prepare many things. They each lead a battalion and they were busy.

Zuo Mo did not keep them. He also had many matters to attend to.

He decided to forge pseudo-shen devices for the five that were like the Angel Device Raiment. With his present cultivation, forging pseudo-shen devices were not difficult for him.

His success rate at the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship was astounding high. This was an advantage of his cultivation.

The three hundred items of shen equipment could not satisfy the Ghost Lord's need. The problem now was that the material supply could not keep up with Zuo Mo's forging speed. Almost all the warehouses were furiously transporting materials to the Fire Cemetery.

Zuo Mo planned to go to the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

This time, he went alone without notifying anyone else.

The Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools were astounding. Zuo Mo sneaked in and followed the direction from last time and walked towards the death eye.

He noticed the three hundred articles of shen equipment had been placed into the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools to be nourished. Each piece of shen equipment was absorbing death energy. Little whirlpools appeared over the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. Each shen equipment was being heavily guarded.

Zuo Mo carefully avoided the crowds and moved silently in the grey death energy.

He soon was able to feel clearly that the death energy ahead was much thicker. He became alert. He was about to reach the death eye soon. After moving forward for about fifteen minutes, Zuo Mo felt the surrounding death energy was eight times as dense as before.

The death energy here was astounding thick. Zuo Mo's heart trembled.

If he was not god-level, a normal expert would see all kinds of illusions in such thick death energy. The death energy would corrode their bodies. No wonder no one dared to come to the death eye. Even Zuo Mo felt that the death energy was bone-chillingly cold.

Zuo Mo's speed slowed. After moving about ten li further, the surrounding death energy was so thick it was tangible.

With every step, he felt his vision seemed to shake. Countless evil ghosts and thoughts came at him, and illusions sprouted out.

Zuo Mo's expression became stern. He felt a great pressure.

Woosh!

The sun shen fire erupted out of his body. The evil ghosts immediately wailed when they touched the sun shen fire. However, the sticky death energy seemed to be enraged by the sun shen fire. They roared and roiled as waves of death energy moved towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly. What kind of place was the death eye that it would have such a great concentration of death energy?

He had never heard of a place with such a great concentration of death energy.

Feeling the great power coming through the roiling death energy, Zuo Mo shook his head. This place was not one he could come to at present. Unless his body completely recovered, and his shen power was replenished, he would not be able to advance.

It seemed that he could only come back after recovering.

However, Zuo Mo did not plan on leaving empty handed. The thick sticky death energy here was a very good material by themselves.

Zuo Mo's hands grabbed at the air.

Moments later, more than fifty beads formed from death energy appeared in his hands. The beads were grey. If one looked at the surface, they would be unconsciously sucked in.

These death energy beads were of rare quality.

After forming fifty death energy beads in succession, a hint of exhaustion flashed across Zuo Mo's face. He was startled. The death energy here was so thick it was incomprehensible! Forming the fifty death energy beads took more effort than forging three hundred articles of shen equipment!

It really was a strange place!

Zuo Mo noted it down and put the death energy beads back in his ring. Then he went back along the way he came. This time, he still gained something. The fifty high quality death energy beads were a considerable profit.

Coming out the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools, Zuo Mo returned to his residence.

He sat for a whole day before recovering. Opening his eyes, he played with the death energy beads in his hands. He remembered the thought he

had before and stood up to walk towards the back of the yard.

Arriving in front of the five shen wood coffins. As expected, the death energy in five death energy pools were halved.

Zuo Mo thought and then took out a death energy bead to throw into one of the death energy pools.

Boom!

Surging death energy erupted.

The shen wood coffins suddenly lit up and started to absorb the death energy that had come out. Zuo Mo touched a shen wood coffin and closed his eyes. The death energy was quickly permeating inside the coffin. Because the death energy was in high concentration, after it met the vitality of the shen wood coffin, the base shen power produced was three times stronger than before.

Zuo Mo became excited.

The conclusion he made after repeated consideration in these past days was that enough base shen power would allow everyone to wake up. The base shen power was unique. It could permeate all things and nourish people from the root.

Everything was developing in a good direction. The future was filled with hope.

Zuo Mo pulled out what he had gained today. The marked poison stone could only be given to the flower yao after he returned to Mo Cloud Sea. The dragon heart was for Eldest Shixiong. The jade skeleton for Lan.

The ghost fire flickered in his hand. He was silent. When he obtained the ghost fire, he just had the beginnings of a thought, but the idea was still unclear.

At this time, the female within the ghost fire suddenly appeared. She bowed when she saw Zuo Mo. "Grandmaster!"

Zuo Mo stilled and then his thoughts were pulled back. "What is it?"

"Could Grandmaster bestow a death energy bead to this servant?" the

female shadow said honestly. "If Grandmaster could bestow a death energy bead, this servant will be able to stabilize my body, and grow stronger. This servant is willing to be controlled by Grandmaster!"

"Oh!" A look flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. After a moment of silence, he threw over a death energy bead. "Here!"

The ghost fire female was overjoyed. The ghost fire flickered and wrapped around the death energy bead.

The green ghost fire immediately had a faint tinge of grey.

"This servant needs multiple days to absorb the death energy. Grandmaster, please forgive me." The female figure wavered.

"Go," Zuo Mo said.

The female figure bowed again and then disappeared.

Zuo Mo thought to himself and then put the ghost fire back in the ring. He took out something else. The Yinyang Ring Stone! When Zuo Mo saw this item, the first person he thought of was Luo Li. Yin and yang coexisted on this stone. If this stone was forged into a flying sword, the best form would be two swords chained together, and would be most suitable for Luo Li and Wo Li.

As Zuo Mo's understanding of life and death increased, he saw the connection between Wo Li and Luo Li more clearly. If Wo Li did not die, then Luo Li would not perish. The two were truly a pair that would live and die together. If this stone could be forged into a Yinyang Paired Chain Swords, when the two woke up, their power would go up another level.

Carefully putting the Yinyang Ring Stone away, Zuo Mo picked up his biggest gain of the day. The long horn, the horn of the first mo king.

Zuo Mo's hand caressed the patterns on the surface of the first mo king's horn. He took a deep breath and his mind slowly sank into it.

Translator Ramblings: Prezzies for you, and you, and you!

Chapter 874: Change

Just as Zuo Mo's mind came into contact with the horn of the first mo king, the horn shook. Zuo Mo felt as though his ears were filled with the sound of the horn.

This moaning horn seemed to have a magical power to reach people's minds. Zuo Mo's body uncontrollably trembled and the blood in his body suddenly turned hot.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright!

As expected from the horn of the first mo king. With his god-level cultivation, he was still unable to withstand its power.

At this time, the dark gold bead inside Zuo Mo's body suddenly lit up. Packed sun shen glyphs appeared on the surface of the ball. It was that drop of golden bone marrow that Zuo Mo had extracted from the dark gold femur of the ancient expert. Stimulated by the horn of the first king, it immediately activated! Its power that was mixed with burning sun shen flow quickly spread into Zuo Mo's limbs.

Zuo Mo's mind quickly calmed down.

However, the change just now still frightened Zuo Mo. He found that he was acting far too rash. His body had not recovered. If he encountered danger, there really would not be anyone that could save him.

He had been too rash!

Zuo Mo was still full of fear.

At this time, the light released by the dark golden ball was stopping the horn. Zuo Mo couldn't resist but examine it.

Zuo Mo had never seen these shen glyphs on the inside the horn. Zuo Mo believed some of the rumors now. The sound of the horn caused the blood inside his body to suddenly heat up. He had the blood of a mo. Did the horn of the first mo king truly possess the ability to use the power of mo blood?

Even though Zuo Mo was used to seeing all kinds of treasures, he still found it incomprehensible.

It was common knowledge that the bloodlines of the mo contained great power. This was something that every mo knew. But what really was the power that existed in their blood? No one understood. People only knew that the families that had ancient blood would have greater power in their blood than ordinary people. Also, the purer the blood, the greater the power of the bloodline.

If there was an item that could directly control or affect the power that existed in the blood, it would be terrifying!

Thinking back carefully, it seemed as though Pu Yao and Wei didn't know the location of the King's Horn.

Zuo Mo suppressed his shock and broke his mind free of the King's Horn. Even though he now had god-level cultivation, there were still so many things to explore in the world.

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. He lowered his head to examine the horn of the first mo king, and he stilled.

The horn which had been blackened and dim before was completely changed. There were fine dark red patterns covering the long horn. It was an ancient and mysterious totem character that was as red as blood.

Zuo Mo recognized this character.

King!

Zuo Mo seemed to be struck by lightning as he looked dazedly at the completely transformed long horn in his hand.

What ... what was this?

Zuo Mo thought dazedly for a long time but still did not understand.

The warm feeling that came from the long horn in his hand and the ancient and desolate presence caused it to appear mysterious and magnificent.

Was ... this the true King's Horn?

When this thought appeared in Zuo Mo's mind, he could not expel it. This grand and exquisite long horn, and that bloody red king mark inscribed matched the descriptions of the King's Horn in the legends.

There were faint vibrations that came from the dark red horn that seemed to be the sky that looked down on the world.

King's Horn!

This was the real King's Horn!

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. For Little Mo Ge, as long as it was a treasure, he liked it. The more valuable and rare a treasure was, the more he liked it. He could not move his hand away from caressing the King's Horn. This time, he had really profited!

The King's Horn. The legendary ultimate treasure that was said to dominate all mo. What was the saying? Oh oh, the symbol of power and might, haha, it was great!

Zuo Mo was overcome with joy.

The King's Horn of the legends was able to lead the mo and conquer the world. Zuo Mo thought that it would not be as powerful as the legends said, but it probably was a treasure that could lead an army.

After some thought, Zuo Mo suppressed his restless heart. He decided to wait for his shen power to recover before he tried.

Alright, he would recover very soon, Zuo Mo comforted himself.

His days became peaceful again. On one hand, he used the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood to repair his body. On the other, he forged shen equipment and the pseudo-shen devices for the five ghosts.

Actually, with the wealth of the five ghosts, shen devices could be forged. However, it was too much for Zuo Mo to forge shen devices, given his injuries and the short time frame. Pseudo-shen devices were much easier.

Zuo Mo did not feel as though he had anything to do with the fighting between Eastern Nether mansion and the Yin Tomb Guards. Yet what he had not expected that he would be affected as well.

"There's no more Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood?" Zuo Mo frowned. The importance of the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy wood did not have to be said. Without it, the time needed to repair his body would increase greatly.

Little Guard Huo had a distressed expression. "Our business relationships with the outside have been cut off. Eastern Nether Mansion learned that Grandmaster needs Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood and they managed to buy it all first. We have used up all of our stores of Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood."

This change immediately disrupted Zuo Mo's plan. He asked gravely, "What about the substitute materials?"

"Eastern Nether Mansion got ahead of us as well," Little Guard Huo said in a low voice. "Everyone is preparing for war right now. The number of people going out to harvest has been reduced."

The Yin Tomb Guards were greatly lacking compared to Eastern Nether mansion in terms of doing business. While they had been searching to buy all this time, they did not manage to buy much, and Eastern Nether Mansion got ahead of them.

"I understand." Zuo Mo nodded.

Little Guard Huo raised his head and opened his mouth to speak. However, he did not manage to say anything and left dispiritedly.

Zuo Mo's plan was completely ruined. He had healed to the twenty second level of thirty six levels. There were still fourteen levels to go. In terms of progress, this was fast enough. However, Zuo Mo had thought that he would quickly recover, and hadn't expected to encounter trouble here.

Little Guard Huo had not lied. Materials like the Nether ghost Yin Heavy Wood grew in extreme environments. Only experts would be able to harvest them. But right now, with the battle upcoming, the Yin Tomb Guards could not send experts to harvest Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

As expected, the road to happiness was a bumpy one!

Zuo Mo did not feel restless. After wandering the endless void for a

decade, he had learned patience.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord could not be relied on. But when he thought about it, the benefits that Zuo Mo had gotten from them surpassed what he had given.

So even if there was no Nether ghost Yin Heavy Wood, Zuo Mo still did his best to forge shen equipment and pseudo-shen devices for them.

When the war finally started, Zuo Mo had forged about three thousand sets of shen equipment. This number astounded everyone who learned of it. Three thousand sets of shen equipment. This used up most of the Yin Tomb Guard's materials. The materials could not keep up with the progress, something like this actually happened.

The pseudo-shen weapons of the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were also successfully completed. Zuo Mo had forged five completely different pseudo-shen weapons according to their specialities.

While ten years had passed, and everyone's average shen power had risen a level, the number of shen device raiments had not changed greatly, even in the xiuzhe world.

The xiuzhe world was held back by a lack of materials, and the yaomo were held back by a lack of skilled forgers.

The yaomo were not stupid. While they did not have top forgers that could forge shen devices, they still did all they could to gather top level materials. They would never sell them. Therefore, materials that could be used to make shen device raiments would never appear on the market.

This formed a unique situation. The forgers of the xiuzhe world were hampered by a lack of top materials. The yaomo experts held onto their top materials. They were willing to let them rot rather than sell them.

Five pseudo-shen weapons. In the Nether Realm, they were definitely top level. The power of the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts grew with them.

Including the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts, the higher ups of the Yin tomb Guard was filled with confidence in this war. They had three thousand sets of shen equipment that was akin to giving wings to a tiger, the Yin Tomb

Guard. Also, the five pseudo-shen weapons increased their confidence.

They were filled with reverence and awe towards Zuo Mo. They had never heard of anyone that could forge three thousand shen equipment of such quickly within one month on their own.

It was terrifying!

The existence of a person could change a war!

Armed to their teeth, the Yin Tomb Guards were filled with hope for the future. The only regret was the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. His plan to obtain a shen device was ruined due to a lack of materials. At this time, no one was willing to sell top level materials to the Yin Tomb Guards.

However, what comforted him was Zuo Mo still gifted him a pseudo-shen device in thanks for the dark gold femur.

After doing all this, Zuo Mo prepared to explore the death eye of the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

There was not enough Nether ghost Yin Heavy Wood so Zuo Mo thought of another method. Since the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood was useful because the death energy purified the strands of vitality, then he would try and do the same.

While the effect might be as good as the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood, but sitting around and waiting was not Zuo Mo's style. Creating life from death was a problem that Zuo Mo had considered for a long time and he had learned some things.

He wanted to try and see if he could forge life out of death.

If he could succeed, no longer relying on the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Good was just one of the benefits. It also meant that his skill in life and death would reach an unprecedented height for him.

Creating life out of death. He needed to find a land of death. The first that Zuo Mo thought of was the death eye in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

There was no place where death energy was greater than there!

Zuo Mo was a decisive person. After thinking about it, he felt it was plausible and decided to try.

He arranged for Qing Xiao to keep teaching the Wu Clan Members and to wait for him to return. Qing Xiao was unhappy but accepted it. The pitiful Wu Clan members did not know what they were about to face was the ghastly training arranged by a Qing Xiao while he was in a terrible mood.

Zuo Mo informed the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord. The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord tried to persuade him otherwise, but seeing Zuo Mo's determination, he did not persist. He agreed to look after Qing Xiao and the Wu Clan.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord had no attention to spare for Zuo Mo because the fighting at the front had become intense.

All of Zuo Mo's attention was focused on this trip to the death eye. He made sufficient preparations.

Silly Bird and all the other assistants were present to guard against the danger that had appeared last time. He was pulling the five shen wood coffins himself. The death eye was the place that was best suited for the shen wood coffins to be nourished. He believed that with the density of death energy at the death eye, Eldest Shixiong and the others might wake up earlier.

Just like this, Zuo Mo dragged the five shen wood coffins and followed his previous path towards the depths of the death eye.

Translator Ramblings: Ah, poor Zuo Mo. He was wrong.

Chapter 875: Reunion

Dragging the shen wood coffins with the little ones protecting him, Zuo Mo's little group travelled through the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools.

With the start of the war there were far fewer people in the Sea of Ten Thousand Boiling Pools. The enormous sea was quiet and Zuo Mo did not encounter any people on their way.

As they went deeper, the surrounding death energy became thicker.

The five shen wood coffins that Zuo Mo dragged released faint light. The surrounding death energy was being sucked into the shen wood coffins, turned into base shen power, and channeled into the five people in the coffins.

Zuo Mo was not shocked by the transformation of the shen wood coffins. What shocked Zuo Mo was the change in the King's Horns.

The King's Horn was tied to Zuo Mo's belt. It gave off an extremely low sound. Zuo Mo felt a wave of heat come out of his blood. His entire body seemed to turn warm, fighting off the energy in the air.

This time, the dark golden ball did not move. It seemed as though it knew the vibrations released by the King's Horn was not an attack.

Zuo Mo marveled inside. The King's Horn really could directly influence the power in mo blood. After his body warmed up, the illusions in front of him decreased greatly and the bone-chilling cold also lightened.

The King's Horn trembled slightly at his waist. Zuo Mo felt as though he was filled with power.

As expected of the King's Horn!

Zuo Mo's confidence increased. With the help of the King's Horn, he might be able to reach the death eye this time. He dragged the five shen wood coffins as he continued to advance. Compared to him, the little ones clearly adjusted better. Silly Bird had the body of a phoenix that was immune to all evil and yin forces, Lil' Black was sitting on Silly Bird's head as usual as it looked off into the distance. Lil' Fire had swallowed

countless amounts of Void Sky Li Fire in the endless void. This kind of dark and evil energy was ineffective against it. Lil' Pagoda was next to Lil' Fire as its eyes blinked.

The Ghost Mist Child had started to refine the death energy into his body. He was made out of mist to start with. If he could incorporate death energy, he would have another attack. If he cultivated too many types, then it would be too heterogeneous. But inspired by the Black Gold Seal Soldier, he thought of a wonderful idea. He turned his body into two parts. His body was pure ghost mist, and his stomach was another space. There were all kinds of mist and poisons floating inside it.

If he encountered a strong enemy and swallowed the other into his stomach

The power of "that move" would become stronger over time. The Ghost Mist Child was full of joy. As expected, a scheme was more useful than brute force. Ah, If he was as smart and lowly as Black Gold

Black Gold could not understand Ghost Mist Child's sorrow. He was a seal soldier, and the death energy did not influence on him. However, this death energy had a flavor he did not like and he could not eat it. This caused him to feel slightly hungry. He looked around and wanted a monster to jump out immediately so he could fill his stomach.

Sunshine flew next to Tenth Grade, occasionally sprinkling all kinds of light towards Tenth Grade to ward away the death energy. Tenth Grade still had a cool expression as usual as he stared forward and flew forward murderously. He cultivated sword essence and he wasn't interested in death energy.

The sidekick troupe moved forward. However, they looked more like a gang that was wandering the streets and waiting to make trouble for someone and not like a well-trained elite military forces.

"Big Brother, we've walked for so long, why isn't there anything?" the Black Gold Seal Soldier couldn't resist but mutter.

Zuo Mo kept on walking as he said, "What do you want?"

"Something to eat." The Black Gold Seal Soldier appeared as though he was ravenous.

No one paid attention to him.

Zuo Mo quickly moved past where he had stopped last time. The thick death energy finally became a pressure on everyone

Tenth Grade's crescent blade came out of its sheath. The eyes in that cool little face flashed with coldness. Black Gold Seal Soldier cracked his fists. The sway of his head lessened greatly. His eyes narrowed lightly. The other little ones were on their guard.

If a monster jumped out now, they would be cut to death immediately.

Everyone had travelled the endless void for a long time and were very experienced. The death energy here was too thick. It would be abnormal if no monsters formed here.

Lil' Black's two antennae waved madly.

"Ha! Finally about to open for business! No one compete with me!" Black Gold Seal Soldier rubbed his fists together in excitement

Tenth Grade didn't even lift his eyelids as the crescent blade disappeared from his hand.

A bloody sword energy entered the death energy in front of him.

Hm?

Tenth Grade's eyes flashed as he suddenly pulled and twisted with his hands.

A grey shadow suddenly smashed to the ground in front of them with the crescent blade piercing its body. Tenth Grade's Hundred Sacrifice Soul Killing Sword had reached a masterful level. The transformation of this move was not complex but it was appropriate. The experience of the endless void caused the motivated Tenth Grade to reach an astounding level.

"Hey hey hey! Tenth Grade! You are terrible! When I was" Black Gold Seal Soldier glared angrily at Tenth Grade.

Tenth Grade did not seem to hear it. He beckoned and the crescent blade returned to his hand.

Everyone else walked over and surrounded the grey shadow to examine it.

Its appearance was unique. It did not have limbs and it appeared like a grey ball of flesh. Long dark grey tentacles covered it. The tentacles were thin and floated in the death energy like seagrass.

"This is disgusting!" The Black Gold Seal Soldier had a disdainful expression. This thing could not rouse his appetite.

"Would something born of the death energy not be disgusting?" Zuo Mo said as he flipped the being over to examine it

The monster's body disappeared at a visible rate. It could be seen that the great majority of its body was made from death energy. In the end, a dark bead was left. Zuo Mo picked it up.

"This bead isn't bad. It is higher quality than the death energy beads I made." Zuo Mo was slightly surprised.

His thoughts suddenly moved and Zuo Mo took out the ghost fire from his ring.

The figure of the female appeared in the ghost fire. Her figure was much more solid compared to before. While her features were still unclear, but it was much better than looking as though she would dissipate at any moment.

"Daren!" She bowed elegantly. She did not use the term grandmaster but daren to show that she had submitted.

"Is this useful to you?" Zuo Mo reached out and revealed the black bead that he had just obtained.

The female was slightly shocked. "This death energy bead is extremely high in quality. Is Daren bestowing this to this servant?"

"For you." Zuo Mo threw it over.

"Thanks, Daren!" The female was overjoyed. The flames flashed, and a

tongue of flame wrapped around the death energy bead.

This death energy bead was astounding high in quality. After consuming the death energy bead, her figure became even clearer, and her facial features became clear. She had a beautiful appearance and a calm presence.

Zuo Mo said to the others, "Let's continue, be careful."

Without Zuo Mo's warning, the little ones still knew that what was up ahead would not be peaceful.

Along the way, they encountered a few more monsters like this. These monsters were most skilled in illusions and evil thoughts but they were ineffective against Zuo Mo's group. Everyone's resistance towards evil thoughts was high, and with Sunshine who specialized in breaking illusions, the other people could focus on battle. They progressed quickly.

However, they only obtained three death energy beads. Not all monsters had death energy beads. Zuo Mo was not frugal and gave all three of the death energy beads to the ghost fire.

The woman of the ghost fire hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would be so generous and was grateful. She had hidden in the ghost fire for many years, and her soul was about to dissipate. If she did not encounter Zuo Mo, she would have dissipated after twenty to thirty years.

If other people found her hiding among the fire, her outcome would be bad.

Actually, she had felt slightly anxious. Zuo Mo was a forging grandmaster, how could he not know what her use was? If this was someone else, they would have forged her already. She only understood some when she saw Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Fire, and the others.

Zuo Mo did know what her use was, but Zuo Mo had special feelings towards things that had souls. Pu Yao, Wei, the little ones, they were his best friends.

And he was so rich that other people could not imagine it.

He had an extremely large amount of materials, the shen device nucleus that had not been forged, the parts of the shen device that his father had left behind, the King's Horn, the other materials he had obtained from the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts and rare and valuable materials he obtained from the endless void.

The entire xiuzhe world was furiously searching for peak materials to forge shen devices and Zuo Mo had stocked up on a batch. Once his shen power recovered, he could forge true shen devices.

If he was not forced to, he did not want to forge spirits and souls that were alive. It was not that he respected life, but he treasured his friends.

Ge has enough materials and doesn't care! Zuo Mo comforted himself like he was a rich tycoon.

The density of death energy in the surroundings dramatically increased. The death beings that appeared became stronger and stronger. Fortunately, the moves of these beings born from death energy were simple. Zuo Mo's sidekicks were well-rounded and could attack both near or far and against individuals or groups.

They crushed their way through. The quality of the death energy beads became higher and higher. The ghost fire had reached a limit on the death energy beads she ate.

Yet no one was happy. The more they moved forward, the greater the pressure was. The monsters that appeared became stronger and stronger. They encountered a kind of monster whose body was intangible. None of their attacks were effective. In the end it was Sunshine who used a rarely used illusion-breaking spell to kill it.

Everyone stopped. Looking at the scene in front of them, none of them had good expressions.

This place was like a dividing line. There seemed to be a transparent barrier in front of them. On this side of the line was thick grey death energy. On the other side of the line, the color of the death energy was extremely faint but Zuo Mo was not careless. It was not that there was no death energy ahead, but the death energy had become close to

transparent.

The almost transparent death energy gave Zuo Mo an even greater feeling of danger. What caused Zuo Mo to feel danger wasn't just the transparent death energy.

A large number of grey pointed shapes passed through the air like a school of fish. They did not seem to notice the arrival of Zuo Mo and the others.

Countless twisted shadows and colors formed and extinguished in the air. Zuo Mo and the others could make out beautiful song, sobbing, and screams

All kinds of sounds mixed together. Even Sunshine who was skilled in breaking illusions had a grave expression.

"These illusions here are top-tier, and very strong!" Sunshine's expression was slightly nervous.

Hearing Sunshine's words, everyone's faces were slightly stiff. Any kind of method was extremely terrifying when it was top-tier, it was the same with illusions.

The line marked another world

As they got here, even Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel the urge to retreat. The monster they had encountered just now was as strong as the monsters they encountered in the endless void.

As they went deeper, the monsters would definitely be even stronger.

Top-tier illusory arts were terrifying. Zuo Mo and the others had encountered it once in the endless void and almost died. In top-tier illusions, time and space became blurry. You never knew if the fellows with you were true or false. Your demons and your emotions could become fatal enemies.

It had mostly been luck that they had managed to escape that time. But even so, all of them had been wounded.

So when they heard it was a top illusory art, everyone felt the urge to

retreat.

Just as Zuo Mo was hesitating, snap, light flashed and everything disappeared.

A monster with six bone spikes on his back appeared in front of them.

Zuo Mo felt that this monster was slightly familiar. He frowned and thought hard before his eyes widened. "It's you!"

Shi who they had encountered at the Sealed Extinction battlefield had six subordinates. This monster was one of them.

Shi was here?

Zuo Mo was slightly stunned and then he was overjoyed. In Zuo Mo's mind, the strongest person was not Chief Elder or Lin Qian, it was Shi. This old monster that had lived for more than ten thousand years and was of unfathomable power. Zuo Mo felt that no one else would be able to do something like sealing the sun crystal seed.

The monster suddenly spoke, "Master knew that you have come and had me come welcome you."

It seemed as though the being rarely talked from how raw its voice was. However, its gaze was gentle and without any enmity.

Thinking of Shi's impossible moves and unfathomable power, Zuo Mo was immediately filled with hope. Shi would definitely have a way to wake Eldest Shixiong and the others. He would definitely have a way to fix Zuo Mo's body.

Zuo Mo felt as though his mood went through a rollercoaster and quickly became better.

"You are living here?" Zuo Mo asked the bone spike monster curiously.

"Yes." The bone spike monster nodded.

Zuo Mo asked in wonder. "You are really strong to find such a strange place!"

The bone spike monster chuckled.

Following the bone spike monster, Zuo Mo's group did not encounter any obstruction along the way. However, the group was experienced and their hearts trembled when they saw the defenses along the way. They knew that if they had tried to charge in using brute force, they would not be able to make it through.

Zuo Mo finally understood why no one dared to come close to the death eye. But he changed his way of thinking. Such thick death energy was most suited to Shi.

Ever since their parting at the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, he had never seen Shi again. He had not expected to reunite here.

Surprises such as encountering someone familiar in an unfamiliar place was a joy.

The area of the death eye was greater than they imagined. They walked for a long time. On the way, Zuo Mo saw many death energy pools. The death energy pools here were filled with water but Zuo Mo could see that they were not water, but made of extremely pure and dense death energy.

A drop of the clear pool water here could be sold for a great price outside.

This really was a stunning place!

Zuo Mo and the others marveled inwardly.

Yet when Zuo Mo saw Shi, he was shocked.

Translator Ramblings: The ghost fire female thinks Zuo Mo is so soft-hearted and kind. She should ask all the people he scalped.

Chapter 876: Shi

If it was not for that face, Zuo Mo would definitely not have recognized Shi. When they had parted, Shi's body had been split apart from the middle with one half being multi-colored. Yet right now, his body was like jade and released astounding vibrations. Only that shrivelled face was still familiar.

Shi seemed even more powerful.

But for some reason, Zuo Mo had a bad feeling. The stronger the person was, the greater their control over their power, and they would not easily leak their power outside. Shi seemed to be a fiercely burning flame. While hot, it gave Zuo Mo the feeling that it could not be maintained.

When Zuo Mo's gaze accidentally swept across Shi's legs, he stilled. There was nothing under Shi's knees.

Zuo Mo stilled and stammered out a question. "Shi, your body"

In Zuo Mo's mind, Shi could do anything. No one was stronger than Shi, not even the Chief Elder of Tian Huan. How could someone so peerlessly strong become like this.

Shi saw Zuo Mo and showed a smile. This caused his grey-white face to look strange and terrifying. "I have lived long enough."

"But"

Zuo Mo opened his mouth but didn't know what to say. He suddenly realized that after spending ten thousand years in the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, was Shi's life about to reach an end?

It had been more than ten years since they first met at the Battlefield of Sealed Extinction. The sun crystal seed that Shi had given him back then had saved his life many times. The sun crystal seed was the reason that he had achieved his cultivation.

He remembered when they parted, Shi said he was going to find his homeland.

As though he saw Zuo Mo's pain, gentleness flashed through Shi's eyes. He said with a smile, "Even the strongest cannot withstand the march of time. I have lived longer than those of my era, there is nothing I am dissatisfied by, you do not need to be sad for me."

Zuo Mo was silent. A moment later, he raised his head. "Shi, did you find your homeland?"

"This is my homeland," Shi said with a laugh.

Zuo Mo stilled. "Ah, this is your homeland?" Moments later, he suddenly realized and his expression froze on his face. He stammered out, "You you you ... are the Nether King?"

Shi saw Zuo Mo's shocked expression and laughed. "Is this very strange?"

Zuo Mo lost the ability to speak. He had never thought that Shi was the Nether King! But when he recovered from his shock, he felt that it was normal. To be able to silently unite the Nether Realm in such a short amount of time, Zuo Mo felt that no one other than Shi would have managed to accomplish it.

Shi was very happy at shocking Zuo Mo so much. He examined Zuo Mo and said with surprise, "You have progressed very quickly, already god-level. Oh, you are wounded?"

After he said those last words, Shi's brow furrowed. "Is there someone so strong right now?"

Zuo Mo narrated the matter with the Chief Elder of Tian Huan in detail. Shi listened and nodded as he said, "No wonder, your luck is good. Do not worry, this place is suited for healing. I can see that you have already some understanding of this. The true meaning of nether is not death, but life. This is the shen methodology I cultivated in the past. In my hands, it has been refined and perfected. Take a look. It will be of help to your recovery. However, there is no need to cultivate it. The nether shen power and your sun shen power will conflict."

Then he swept a look across the shen wood coffins and said, "Your luck

is really good to find the Ten Thousand Life Shen wood! I can help you wake them up."

"Really?" Zuo Mo was overjoyed. He widened his eyes. "You can awaken them?"

"Actually, you have already started on the right path," Shi explained. "However, your comprehension is shallow. If you want to wake them, you will need ten years if you study the shen methodology I give you."

"Ten years" Zuo Mo faltered and hurriedly said, "Then you do it!"

Shi's gaze was burning and with a hint of mirth. Then his expression became serious. "Then you have to promise me some things."

"As long as I can accomplish them, anything!" Zuo Mo patted his chest. Actually, even if Shi did not help him and needed his help, he would do it.

Shi said, "When your wounds heal, you will truly be god-level. While you have just entered god-level, you are now barely acceptable as the successor to my position."

"Ah!" Zuo Mo was dumbstruck. A moment later, he said slowly, "You mean Nether King?"

"Yes." Shi nodded and said, "I spent so much power to unite them. I do not want them to divide after I die."

After saying this, Shi looked wryly at Zuo Mo. "You have gotten a great bargain. Mo Cloud Sea and the Nether Realm, you have the ability to conquer the world."

Zuo Mo scratched his head. "Theoretically, I did benefit. But, why me?"

"Why?" Shi roared with laughter and then said seriously, "There are several reasons. One, you have the ability, god-level power, and the support of Mo Cloud Sea. You have the ability to establish yourself on the throne. I do not want the Nether Realm to turn into chaos after my death. Secondly, you are not a bad person. Mo Cloud Sea has been good under your rule. You have no bias against the mo, I do not have to worry about that. Third, you have good luck."

Zuo Mo still felt as though he was in a dream. Good fortune had come too fast and suddenly.

"Power is meaningless to me. The reason I united the Nether Realm was because this is my homeland," Shi said coolly.

Zuo Mo's mind quickly cleared. He said with slight disbelief. "Outside, Eastern Nether Mansion and the Yin Tomb Guards are fighting fiercely. Are you going to sit by and watch?"

"No kind of happiness comes without experiencing pain," Shi said coolly. He glanced at Zuo Mo. "I have made arrangements."

Zuo Mo suddenly realized. "I understand. You set this up, you just want to see who is going to meet your expectations, right?"

Shi smiled but did not reply. He said, "Recover first. Once you recover, there might be a need for you to appear."

"Alright." Zuo Mo felt the same. If he could recover completely, he would be of greater help to Shi.

He actually had many more things he did not say. Shi's legs under the kneecap were gradually dissipating as though there was an invisible mouth slowly consuming Shi's body. Zuo Mo knew that Shi's life was really at an end. None of this could be stopped.

Even Zuo Mo who had god-level cultivation felt was terrified at this kind of complete and unstoppable destruction.

Zuo Mo felt extremely distressed.

While he knew that even the strongest would die one day; while he knew that Shi who had lived for tens of thousands of years was calm and peaceful, and had already seen to everything.

But why was he still sad? Why was he still feeling pain?

In his last throes, Shi was probably at the strongest he'd ever been in his life because his life was being burned to the end. Shi did not calmly wait for the arrival of death and chose to burn his remaining lifespan at the end.

What did Shi want to do?

He must have some wish he wanted to complete?

Zuo Mo didn't know but he could clearly feel that Shi had indescribable and deep feelings for this land.

Homeland?

Zuo Mo thought silently. This term was unfamiliar to him.

But no matter what, he would use all of his power to help Shi complete his last wishes.

Shi taught Zuo Mo the important points of creating life out of death. Zuo Mo listened carefully. After just a while, Zuo Mo felt he had gained a lot. Shi's skill in this level was much greater than Zuo Mo. Every one of his words were to the point and Zuo Mo was entranced.

Shi spoke for three whole days.

In these three days, Shi's light grew even brighter, his presence even stronger. He was like a burning flame that no one could look directly at.

Yet, Shi's knees had now disappeared.

Zuo Mo forced down his grief as he worked to repair his body.

The death energy pools had accumulated the pure death energy after countless eons in the death eye. After Shi's teachings, Zuo Mo quickly found the crux. He quickly found that the vitality that came from the water in the death energy pools was purer than the vitality from the Nether Ghost Yin Heavy Wood.

His wounds would quickly recover.

Shi sat on the throne and was in a daze.

"Are you afraid?" Shi suddenly asked Sand Puppet.

Sand Puppet rumbled, "Not afraid."

"If I die, you will also die," Shi said.

"Then let's die," Sand Puppet said.

"Metal Ox, how long have you followed me?" Shi turned his face to ask.

The iron ox tilted his head and thought for a while before saying, "Twelve thousand and forty two years."

"More than ten thousand years, time has passed so quickly," Shi lamented. He suddenly said, "If I want you all to live?"

Five gazes suddenly locked onto him. The temperature in the hall suddenly dropped and the hall was filled with murderousness.

Shi roared with laughter. "Alright, you will feel life is dull and become bored if you continue to live. Since that's the case, then let us do something together."

The murderousness disappeared.

"He's come," Black Mist suddenly said.

"Have him come in," Shi said coolly. In this moment, he was the authoritative Nether King.

The incomer saw Shi and was overcome with excitement, kneeling to the floor. "King!"

His voice was choked and filled with excitement. "Great! Great! King! King is fine! Fine!"

"Stand up," Shi said coolly.

He looked at the large man in front of him. This tattooed large man was one of the four nether lords, An Mo who ruled the Western Jail Mansion.

"An Mo, you worked hard recently," Shi said calmly.

"This subordinate is not burdened," An Mo shook his head and said with worry, "King, Eastern Nether Mansion and the Yin Tomb Guards are fighting intensely. The fatalities on both sides are high. Should we interfere?"

As he said this, his eyes were bright, and he didn't look as though he was injured at all.

"I knew of Jia Man's ambitions a long time ago," Shi said coolly. "You

Zhe was also within my expectations. But Hai Xin Bing has disappointed me."

An Mo's heart felt a wave of coldness. He knew that King had announced Jia Man and Hai Xin Bing's death sentences. As long as King was alive, no one could defeat King, not even the four Nether Lords put together.

"King, give the order! All of Western Jail Mansion is sleeping with their weapons by their beds, and can move at any moment," An MO said loudly.

"Wait a few more days, you will meet the next Nether King." Shi was unaffected. He then glanced at An Mo. "I hope that you will assist my successor just like you have assisted me."

An Mo's body shook and he exclaimed, "The next Nether King?"

Translator Ramblings: The greatest freebie Zuo Mo ever got.

Chapter 877: New King

Zuo Mo opened his eyes. His starry-like eyes flashed with joy.

He finally recovered!

The feeling of power in his body was so intoxicating, so familiar yet strange. Ten years! Ten whole years! He had finally regained his power, and it was unbelievable power!

Confidence filled every one of Zuo Mo's cells. All of the problems and obstacles were so insignificant in his eyes.

Power!

This was power!

Zuo Mo roared into the sky. Ten years of struggle, ten years of hardship, ten years of treading on thin ice, all of it was vented in this long howl.

Hearing Zuo Mo's roar, the little ones and Shi all hurriedly rushed over.

"Big Brother, you've recovered?" The Black Gold Seal Soldier asked impatiently. His eyes were wide, and his expression was both nervous and anticipatory.

Zuo Mo roared with laughter. "Recovered!"

"Hahahaha! Great! Big Brother has recovered! Big Brother has recovered!" The Black Gold Seal Soldier put his hands on his waist and laughed into the sky. "Haha! My good days are coming! I want to be a wastrel! I want to eat and wait for death, I want"

His wild laughter suddenly stopped as Silly Bird kicked him into the air. She clearly felt that it was not the appropriate time for this person to announce such unambitious things. Silly Bird used her wings to wipe away her tears. Her feathers were as bright and deep red as fire. Lil' Black who was on her head furiously waved its two antennae.

Lil' Pagoda and Lil' Fire leapt into Zuo Mo's arms with a cry and started to nudge and wriggle.

Tenth Grade's cold face had a rare smile. He didn't know what to say.

Sunshine flew happily around Tenth Grade. Ghost Mist Child's tears flowed down his face in joy. The tears were endless and sprouted out like a spring.

Shi Looked at the celebrating group and decided to not interrupt them.

A long time later, Zuo Mo and the little ones finally calmed down. Zuo Mo finally noticed Shi beside him and said bashfully, "I was too excited! Sorry!"

"No matter, the feeling is good." Shi smiled, his gaze reminiscing. Memories so long ago he almost forgot them rose in his mind. The unfamiliar feeling caused his thoughts to wander.

Was he becoming so emotional because he was about to die?

Shi laughed in a self-mocking manner inside and then recovered his calm. "Let's go, I have some things to tell you."

"Alright!" Zuo Mo stood up briskly. He knew that every drop of time was valuable to Shi right now.

Following Shi, Zuo Mo came to the large hall. He saw An mo and also the shock in An Mo's eyes.

"Sit there." Shi pointed at the elevated throne and turned his face to say to Zuo Mo.

"Okay!" Zuo Mo did not refuse or ask why. He walked to the throne, turned and sat.

"Starting from today, you are not just the king of Mo Cloud Sea, you are also the Nether King!" Shi's voice was calm but was filled with indescribable power.

An Mo's mouth was wide and his expression full of disbelief. He guessed that the white-haired youth was the successor had been chosen when he saw Zuo Mo. When he saw Zuo Mo's white hair he thought of the white-haired grandmaster who was a popular topic of discussion recently.

But this was not enough to shock him so. The greatest shock were the words that King said

-King of Mo Cloud Sea!

He was the king of Mo Cloud Sea! He was Zuo Mo!

He was still alive! He had returned!

Countless thoughts attacked An Mo's mind and stunned him.

Shi did not seem to notice An Mo's loss of composure. His tone did not change at all. "An Mo, starting from today, you need to assist the new king."

An Mo shook and refocused. He could hear that King was making arrangements for after his death. His heart was filled with unvoiced sorrow. He looked seriously at Shi and said, "King's orders, my mission!"

Then he turned and bowed to Zuo Mo. "This subordinate An Mo greets King!"

He did not know much about Zuo Mo, the most of which were those almost legendary stories. Since King had chosen Zuo Mo, then Zuo Mo was certainly the most suitable choice.

Zuo Mo smiled at An Mo. "Don't call me king, you can call me Zuo Mo."

Zuo Mo was at ease and did not show any wariness. An Mo could not see any traces of joy from Zuo Mo's face. He had accepted the throne as though it was natural. Suddenly, An Mo had more confidence in King's choice.

"In the past, I hoped to unite the Nether Realm as fast as possible so I left the four Nether Lords. It seems now that the decision was incorrect." Shi did not avoid admitting his past mistake. "Jia Man and Hai Xin Bing will definitely rebel. You Zhe is not to be relied on. However, I have preparations and you do not need to worry too much."

Zuo Mo listened carefully and did not interrupt.

"I have told all of Nether Realm that the new king is about to ascend to the throne. The leaders of every faction will go to the Nether King Palace to meet you." Shi looked directly at Zuo Mo. "You go, accept the Nether Realm, you must receive the acceptance of the majority of them."

"Alright!" Zuo Mo did not oppose this. He was steady and confident.

Shi gazed at Zuo Mo and suddenly said, "I will leave the Nether Realm to your care. I hope that you will let it recover peace and calm as soon as possible, no matter what you do in order to do so."

"Alright!" Zuo Mo promised seriously.

"Go prepare, and then leave," Shi suddenly said, "Leave those five people here. I will wake them. This is the last thing I can help you with. I cannot forge, but leave the dragon heart and the ghost fire, I'll do it."

Suddenly, Zuo Mo had a feeling he was going to cry.

Was it the sorrow at such a strong person about to pass away? Or the reminders of what having an elder was like? Or being moved by the deep emotion for one's homeland?

Zuo Mo wasn't clear.

He raised his head and tried to make himself show a smile. His tone was solemn as though he was making an oath. "I will treat the Nether Realm like I treat Mo Cloud Sea!"

Shi smiled and said gently, "Go."

Nan Yue was practicing hard in the Ten Finger Prison.

The present Ten Finger Prison was not as popular as before. Right now, not many just focused on cultivating consciousness. This place was more a place for people to communicate.

However, Mo Cloud Sea's shen power was built on a foundation of the three powers. Due to this, the yao of Mo Cloud Sea still had the habit of entering the Ten Finger Prison to cultivate.

Right now, the yao in Mo Cloud Sea were more common than when Daren had left. Ming Yue Ye's purging of the yao ranks had never stopped. Many families faced calamity. The Blue Flower Family had been affected as well. At that time, they thought of Qinghua Xue. They managed to contact Qinghua Xue after great effort in hopes that their family would be allowed to move to Mo Cloud Sea.

Qinghua Xue reported this to Gongsun Cha. With Gongsun Cha's agreement, the Blue Flower Family moved into Mo Cloud Sea.

Unexpectedly, the movement of the Blue Flower Family caused many other families to follow suit. They all requested to enter Mo Cloud Sea.

Gongsun Cha did not hesitate in agreeing.

In the past, Mo Cloud Sea's problem had been that they had too many people but not enough land. As they expanded over the years, Mo Cloud Sea's territories had broadened greatly. Many places had more land than people. It hadn't been a problem to settle these families.

Due to the influence of this wave of immigrants, the number of yao in Mo Cloud Sea was much higher than before. The present Mo Cloud Sea had truly become a gathering place for the yao, mo, and xiuzhe.

Just like usual, Nan Yue sat thinking after a day of cultivating was finished. Every time at this moment, she would think of the past when Daren had taught her the South Sky Arrow Art. She had always persisted in cultivating in the place where Daren had first taught her yao arts.

She wondered how Daren was

She seemed to be easy-going but she was actually very sensitive.

Daren's paper crane filled everyone with confidence in the future. Everyone was working hard and waiting for Daren to return.

However, ten years had passed!

While Lil' Miss Daren was still dutiful, while everyone was still persisting, Nan Yue perceptively realized the change in attitudes in some people.

The lower ranks were in turbulence, especially the families that had joined Mo Cloud Sea later on. They didn't feel any loyalty to Zuo Mo. They felt that Mo Cloud Sea's rulerless state could not continue. Rather than waiting meaninglessly like this, it was better to choose a new master of Mo Cloud Sea first.

Lil' Miss Daren accidentally heard this once and was enraged. He killed

that group of people.

No one dared to discuss this topic openly but discussions in private did not calm. Everyone who had been with Daren to start Mo Cloud Sea was extremely angry about discussions like this. A divide gradually appeared between the old and the new factions.

Daren! Return soon!

Nan Yue felt great urgency.

Suddenly, Nan Yue stilled. She rubbed her eyes.

Did she miss Daren so much she was see a delusion? Nan Yue asked herself.

After she finished rubbing her eyes and opening them, that figure still stood there calmly and smiled at her.

Nan Yue was stunned where she was. Suddenly, tears poured down.

"Daren! It is you! Is it really you?" Nan Yue said incoherently and with great excitement.

"Yes, it's me." A smile spread on Zuo Mo's face.

Nan Yue could not stop her sobs as her vision blurred.

Gongsun Cha was working hard on the desk. Of everyone, his burdens were the greatest. He was struggling to manage every day. Every matter of Mo Cloud Sea would gather at his table. He knew that he was alright at war, but he was just acceptable at other fields.

But other than him, no one could take up the position.

In military matters, Bie Han could share the burden. Ma Fan, Tang Fei, and the others had grown up, and he did not need to worry so much. But managing the people was where he wasn't skilled, it wasn't just tiring to deal with the matters, it was also painful.

He felt extremely uncomfortable spending everyday on these complex and petty matters.

He really wanted to just focus on leading a battalion and fighting. That

would be so pleasurable!

But Shixiong was not here. Other than him, no one else would be accepted by the group. No matter how painful it was, he could only grit his teeth and continue. He could not have Shixiong come back to a mess!

Suddenly, Nan Yue charged in.

Gongsun Cha raised his head and saw Nan Yue's tear-streaked face. He couldn't help but laugh. "What is it? Nan Yue, who bullied you?"

"I, I saw Daren!" Nan Yue panted.

Snap!

The brush in Gongsun Cha's hand snapped landed on the ground. He seemed to be struck by lightning.

Translator Ramblings: And Zuo Mo finally gets back into contact. The remaining chapters are really rapidly paced. Not many left to go!

Chapter 878: Ten Years!

After completing his daily cultivation Fei Lei jumped out of the medicinal pool. The muscles of his refined body did not bulge out like before, but each curve was even tighter and well defined.

He put on clothes and walked out of the cultivation room.

There was a large hall outside the cultivation room. People chatted and boasted in here. Their lives were actually very dull. Other than the routine cultivation, everyone would only go out to raid when they lacked resources.

Fortunately, this was a group of not so normal cultivation maniacs. No one felt that there was anything wrong.

"Old Fei, how much money is left in the account? When are we going out again?" someone shouted.

Fei Lei glanced over and snorted, "Did you recently achieve a breakthrough? Bored?"

Fei Lei had great authority among this group, not just because he managed the accounts, but because he had travelled far and wide to find each of them in the past.

"What breakthrough, he's been a failure recently, I'm far ahead of him!" someone added in.

"You are say I'm a failure? You're done for! If you have balls, let's go to the sparring field!"

"Ha! Who is afraid of you! Let's go!"

The two ferociously walked towards the sparring field and immediately pulled away a large group of people that wanted to watch.

Fei Lei sat down and then listened to the broadcast of the Seven Star Mo Insect on recent major events. Suddenly, he stilled and listened carefully. The Seven Star Mo Insect was similar to the sound tablet of the xiuzhe.

The new Nether King was ascending to the throne!

They were stationed close to the Nether Realm but they rarely went there. Ever since the Nether King appeared and the Nether Realm was united, that place was not suited for bandits to survive.

King!

Fei Lei suddenly became restless. The blood summons of the past had allowed him to find his destiny. He had worked so hard to find these problematic youths. The name he had given them back then was the King's Horn. He had done everything he could do in the hopes that one day, he could accomplish his mission.

He had been filled with confidence, especially after Liang Wei took over the battalion and showed outstanding talent. Fei Lei had been filled with hope towards the future. He had never seen such a powerful and talented battle general. He had believed that under Liang Wei's training, these young and rebellious youths would achieve the glory that belonged to them just like their ancestors.

Just like the name he first gave this battalion, King's Horn!

However, the king was not here now.

Fei Lei was filled with pain. When the news of the battle of the Central Plains reached them, when he and Liang Wei found out, it was like lightning had struck them. They immediately lost their motivation. If even the king didn't exist, then who was the horn blown for?

As expected, Liang Wei could not find Pu.

While Liang Wei would go to Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals every few days, he would return with disappointment each time.

The same events repeated for ten years.

Fei Lei admired Liang Wei greatly. The predicament that this battalion had faced back then was almost unimaginable. Their connection to Mo Cloud Sea had been cut off, their materials and shen equipment cut off. Other than Youqin Lie who was occasionally able to provide them with some help, all other supplies were stopped. However, Youqin Lie was working under Ming Yue Ye and the help he could provide was limited.

Having lost the sense of belonging, the scarcity of funds and resources, the battalion looked as though it was about to collapse.

But they didn't.

Liang Wei led them to raid like bandits to replenish their supplies. However, Liang Wei always controlled their slaughter. He did not want them to truly descend to become bandits.

They were a battalion, not bandits!

Liang Wei told them that they had received news from Mo Cloud Sea that Daren would come back. Liang Wei changed the name of the battalion back from the Wolf Head Thousand Monster Camp to King's Horn. But Fei Lei knew that their contact with Mo Cloud Sea had stopped a long time ago.

But Fei Lei was also willing to believe this lie. He also saw a thread of hope when Mo Cloud Sea did not descend into chaos.

Maybe Daren would return!

They struggled to survive like this. Liang Wei's viciousness allowed each of them to not fear the difficulties. Youqin Lie would occasionally send them intelligence of some rich targets. This had been of great help to them.

Few could imagine that a group of bandits like this had maintained daily battalion training for ten years. Each of their raids was like a battle, and they would design a complete battle plan.

They did not relax at all.

However, Fei Lei knew that they could not wait forever. Time would cause purpose and loyalty to slowly fade. A battalion that lacked loyalty would only fall to become bandits. At that time, they would truly become bandits.

Fei Lei's heart was full of pain.

But he did not show it. Just like usual, he wandered off in his mind as he thought. One would never detect any worry from his stern face. He always

controlled his emotions. He knew his influence on the battalion.

Out of the corner of his eyes, he saw Liang Wei come in. Fei Lei raised his head and was about to call Liang Wei over to discuss their battle plan as Youqin Lei had sent over another message.

But when his gaze landed on Liang Wei's face, he stilled.

It was the first time Fei Lei had seen Liang Wei with such an expression. Liang Wei's face was flushed red as though he was drunk. His facial muscles were unconsciously twitching, his steps unsteady, Fei Lei thought he would fall at any moment. His wolf-like eyes were misty.

Had something happened?

Fei Lei's heart jumped. Suddenly, he recalled that this was usually the time when Liang Wei went to Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals.

Had something

Fei Lei's expression suddenly turned pale and his heart almost stopped beating. His eyes were wide as he stared at Liang Wei, unable to make any sound.

"He, he's come back!" Liang Wei who was as vicious as a wolf murmured.

Fei Lei felt the blood rush to his head, his legs weakening as he fell to the ground. A long time later, like a person who had almost suffocated to death, when the air reached his lungs, his body started to tremble.

Fei Lei sobbed loudly.

Ten years of waiting!

Anticipation, longing, hope, hopelessness, pain, endurance, all of it within these ten years of waiting.

The stern man cried like a child.

Liang Wei's eyes were rimmed in red, and tears rose but he gritted his teeth and tried to control his tears so that they would not flow down. He used so much force that his face was twitching. He didn't dare to speak. He was afraid if he relaxed slightly, the tears would fall down.

He was like a wolf, how could he cry?

He crouched down next to Fei Lei and patted Fei Lei's shoulder. He continued to pat.

They were the best partners!

Right now, and in the future!

He knew the emotion and effort Fei Lei had invested into his battalion. He knew just how difficult and painful this past decade had been for Fei Lei, just like he knew that the pain Fei Lei endured these ten years was far greater than his.

He was only here in order to fight, to create his own battalion. He waited in order to repay the other for giving him the opportunity. However, Fei Lei was not the same. That was his purpose, his lifelong mission. Other than this, Fei Lei had to be responsible for these youths that he had recruited personally. This feeling of responsibility had tormented this man for ten years.

Suddenly, Fei Lei stopped sobbing. He wiped his tears and said in a hoarse voice, "Where is he?"

Liang Wei recovered his calm and his eyes flashed. "In Nether Realm!"

"Nether Realm?" Fei Lei was astounded.

"He's the new Nether King!" Liang Wei was also astounded, but at this time, he admired Fei Lei's almost dazed expression.

Fei Lei was in a daze for a long time before he murmured, "King's Horn! We are the King's Horn!"

"He instructed that we travel to the Nether Realm as soon as possible, he needs guards." Liang Wei recovered his calm.

"He's in danger?" Fei Lei changed expression.

Liang Wei's expression also became grave. "He did not say, but he said for us to meet up with him immediately."

"Then what are we waiting for, let's go!" Fei Lei unhesitatingly stood and

moved quickly.

Looking as Fei Lei recovered his vitality and spirit, Liang Wei's lips curved in a hint of a smile. His wolf-like eyes also flashed with fire and fighting spirit.

Silent for ten years, do you still remember that youth, Liang Wei, that sprinted after the enemy for ten thousand li!

Ten years had passed, the youth had become middle-aged.

And it was time for the horn to be sounded.

Liang Wei balled his fists!

The news that the a new Nether King was ascending to the throne shook the world.

Ever since the Nether King united the Nether Realm ten years ago, the Nether Realm immediately became one of the most important factions in the world. However, this Nether King had always been low-key and never communicated with the outside world. However, no one doubted the power of the Nether King. Up until now, the Nether Realm was the only place that had not been touched by large scale war.

Compared to the chaotic Hundred Savage Realm the reason Nether Realm was strong was because of the appearance of the Nether King.

The Nether Realm that was thought of the most stable suddenly had the news that a new king was ascending to the throne. How could it not be a shock?

The Nether King had just united the Nether Realm ten years ago. Why was the Nether King abdicating?

Was the Nether King's life at end?

People knew very little about this new king. They just knew that he would be taking the throne in a month at Nether King Palace. The new Nether King was the appointed successor by the old Nether King. Theoretically, there was nothing to argue about his ascension.

However, the upcoming ascension of the new Nether King was filled

with uncertainties. Would the other factions submit? The authority of the first Nether King was obtained through war. But the new Nether King lacked this authority. Of the four Nether Lords, only An Mo and You Zhe openly supported the new king. Other than this, the Yin Tomb Ghost Lord also supported the new king but they were fighting fiercely against Eastern Nether Mansion. The silence of Eastern Nether Mansion and Northern Plains Ice Mansion also caused people to have a negative outlook on the new Nether King.

Two of the four nether lords were silent. It was even harder to predict the reactions of other factions of the Nether Realm.

Would the coronation of the new Nether King become the catalyst for the division of Nether Realm? No one knew. The coronation ceremony at Nether King Palace would give the final answer.

Due to this, the coronation ceremony at Nether King Palace attracted the attention of the world.

The rumor was that there were more than ten thousand leaders that were going to attend the coronation of the new king. Adding on the guards that accompanied them, the attendance at this ceremony would surpass three million people.

This was the largest ceremony of Nether Realm in history.

The Nether Realm was one of the largest factions in the world at the moment. Its development would greatly impact the affairs of the world.

All of this, when chased back to the source, gathered on one person.

The new Nether King!

Translator Ramblings: Old people reappear again! Poor Liang Wei and Fei Lei. It's amazing they managed to stay loyal for ten years.

Chapter 879: Meetup

The troops flew above barren ground. This place was unpopulated and very close to the border between Nether Realm and Hundred Savage Realm.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo said, "Let's stop here."

An Mo unhesitatingly ordered the troops to stop. This army was not large, about a thousand people, but they were the strongest of Western Jail Mansion's people.

Zuo Mo had been secretly observing the troops all this time. In his eyes, An Mo was very skilled. The troops were also elite. While their shen equipment was not the best, they had their unique fighting method.

An Mo was a classic style battle general that did not like fighting for power and was methodical in carrying out his methods. His men followed his style, decisive and quick in carrying out their orders.

"How is the fighting between Eastern Nether Mansion and Yin Tomb Guards?" Zuo Mo asked. Since he had taken on this business, Zuo Mo would not leave it.

"Eastern Nether Mansion has lost, Jia Man has killed himself!" An Mo said cleanly. He lamented inside, he knew that the old Nether King had plans prepared. Otherwise, how could Eastern Nether Mansion lose so quickly, with so many of their forces remaining, and without apparent cause? The Yin Tomb Guards were much weaker than Eastern Nether Mansion, and Eastern Nether Mansion also possessed stronger battle generals than the Yin Tomb Guards. While the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts matched the elite fighters of the four mansions, that was just in individual power. In terms of directing in battle, they were much weaker.

The eastern and western mansion were the two mansions that had the largest number of quality battle generals in Nether Realm.

Zuo Mo made a sound. He knew that Shi would definitely have prepared a killing move that would reverse the situation after planning something

like this. He refocused and started to think. Since Shi had given the Nether Realm to him, he would not fail Shi.

He had An Mo gather all the popular topics of discussion about the new Nether King. After he finished reading them, he found that the great majority of people had a cautious attitude about his succession. Primarily because Shi's authority was still here, there were not many that dared to publicly rebel. In private, they did not have a good outlook on him.

Zuo Mo knew that this was because they doubted his strength. Zuo Mo was familiar with mo. They revered the strong so the past kings had been the absolute strongest. Shi had been the same.

Showing muscle?

A faint smile rose on the corner of Zuo Mo's lips.

An Mo was also observing the new king at the same time.

The new king was not of many words, experienced in action, and he could not measure the other's power. This astounded him. An Mo was one of the four Nether Lords. Few knew that he was actually the strongest among the Nether Lords because he was the only one that received the Nether King's guidance.

He was low-key in conduct and he did not like fighting. Even the other three nether lords did not know his true strength.

But even as strong as he was, he couldn't see the new king's strength!

While shocked, it also increased his confidence.

Seeing the king deep in thought, he did not make a sound as he sent out a patrol. They were just a thousand people. He knew the potential threat and many factions that would risk it.

There was no harm in being careful. An Mo ordered the scouts to increase their range.

Suddenly, his expression tense and he shouted, "Prepare to fight!"

The ranks around him immediately entered combat formation.

An Mo's gaze looked towards the northwest. The scout from that direction had sent back an urgent report. There was a battalion that was coming in at astounding speed!

Soon, the scouts appeared in his field of view. The scout made a hand motion to indicate to prepare for battle before he entered the rear ranks.

A group of black dots appeared in the distant horizon.

The little dots came quickly. Almost in the blink of an eye, the incomers reached them!

An Mo's gaze turned grave. Elite!

His eyes were keener than everyone else and he saw more clearly. This battalion looked loose in their ranks, but in reality, all of the people maintained an appropriate distance from each other. It was clear that this was a battalion that had been formed for a long time, and the members worked well together. Each member seemed to move positions of their own will, but their comrades would unconsciously move up to take the empty positions. This kind of instinctive movement would pass quickly through the ranks.

This battalion looked like a quicksilver flow!

The flow spilled out!

The battalion at the front had a hard expression. From far away, An mo could feel a strong and vicious presence.

An Mo suddenly felt the pressure increase. His expression turned even more serious.

If he was not seeing it with his own eyes, he would not believe that a mo battle general could create such a refined and variable battalion! The xiuzhe had organized ranks and cared greatly about battle formations. Only yao battalions would have such refined and variable ranks. The mo did not care about the shape of the ranks at all. They only had to gather the power of the men to the battle general. Due to this, mo battalions had the loosest ranks among the races.

But this battalion completely upturned An Mo's knowledge. When did the Nether Realm have such a strange battalion?

The other did not decrease their speed as they charged over.

The closer they came, the stronger the impact of the other's rolling ranks made. The members of the battalion that had slightly weaker mentality subconsciously prepared to attack.

An Mo's expression turned cold. All of his stray thoughts were thrown away. If the incomers came into their attack range, he would unhesitatingly attack!

No one would be able to rampage in front of him!

At this time, this strange battalion seemed to go against his expectations and suddenly stop against the momentum.

That strange feeling was so uncomfortable one wanted to spit blood.

An Mo forced his hand. He had almost started an attack. His heart suddenly jumped. Such a powerful battle general! The other had clearly already estimated his attack range and just stopped at the perimeter of his attack range.

It was An Mo's first time encountering such a powerful battle general. While the two had not fought yet, he was still amazed.

The wind was murderous, and the groups were silent.

The commander at the front suddenly dismounted his steed. Woosh, the entire battalion dismounted, their movements in unison. The ranks divided, and a yao walked out to reach the side of the general.

The two stood shoulder to shoulder and looked in the direction of An Mo's battalion.

What was

A thought flashed through An Mo's head. Out of the corner of his eye, he saw King step out of the ranks to stand in front of the group.

The two were excited when they saw Zuo Mo but they both bowed first.

"Liang Wei!" Liang Wei took a deep breath. His voice was solemn.

"Fei Lei!" Fei Lei forced down his excitement as he said loudly.

"We have led the King's Horn to come guard our King!" the two gravely shouted in unison.

The dignified and serious sounds that were like sworn oaths echoed in the vast wilderness.

"All Hail The King!"

The shouts of thousands of people were like thunder that caused the wilderness to tremble. Each person was trembling with excitement. Excitement, ecstasy, and exhilaration flashed through their eyes. Ten years, they could finally proclaim this phrase.

Many people had tears streaming down their faces.

They recalled how Fei Lei had found them in remote and obscure places, and told them of the past glories of their ancestors; recalled how they had travelled to their camp in their beggar-like clothing, but took on the name the King's Horn which made them look like a joke; recalled how many layers of skin they shed in order to satisfy Liang Wei strict training; recalled the hope that had grown fainter and fainter over the past ten years as they raided to survive; maintained that they were a battalion despite their actions , and declared they were a battalion with a purpose.

They had never seen Zuo Mo before, they didn't even know what Zuo Mo looked like.

But every one of them, starting from the first day, was told that they would fight for this person!

To fight for the king, to obtain the past glories.

That was their belief.

That illusory figure that had appeared countless times in their minds finally became clear. All of their belief suddenly became tangible.

They were not idiots, they were not bandits.

They were the King's Horn, they were a battalion with belief!

They would possess the glory promised to them!

Zuo Mo looked at this battalion with excitement.

All he knew about Pu Yao and Wei's plans were the names Liang Wei and Fei Lei. Originally, he hadn't had any hopes for this battalion. Zuo Mo knew just how difficult it would be to wait for ten years without a message.

When he had encountered Liang Wei at Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals, his shock and emotions could be imagined.

Looking at these faces, he controlled his doubts and solemnly gave his promise, "You and I together, never abandoned or separated!"

What answered him was a tsunami of shouting, "All Hail The King!"

An Mo's battalion gaped with wide eyes at this scene.

Suddenly, An Mo realized something that even he had missed before. King was not as powerless as the outside said! Because he wasn't just the Nether King, he was also the king of Mo Cloud Sea!

King had his own faction that could match the Nether Realm.

An Mo suddenly understood why the old Nether King was not worried about the new king and had been so confident.

If Zuo Mo had led Mo Cloud Sea to take over the Nether Realm, he would naturally encounter resistance from all the factions of Nether Realm. However, if he took over the Nether Realm as its appointed successor, no one could fight against him!

He was too strong! Even stronger than the Nether King back then!

Those objecting to his reign were just insects. He suddenly thought with slight maliciousness how those people would react when they learned that King was also the King of Mo Cloud Sea.

He really wanted to see it.

With the King's Horn accompanying them, An Mo's confidence

immediately increased. An Mo didn't believe that there was anyone in the Nether Realm that could face him, Liang Wei and Fei Lei at the same time. However, he was slightly puzzled because he had never heard the names Liang Wei and Fei Lei before. He had only heard of Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp and Bie Han's Sin Battalion.

Was Mo Cloud Sea so strong?

Were two people and any battalion of Mo Cloud Sea, even those that he had never heard of, this strong?

Even An Mo, as strong as he was, felt slightly shaken.

Zuo Mo did not know what An Mo thoughts were. He, Liang Wei and Fei Lei talked for a long time as he learned how difficult their years had been. With the guards they had, Zuo Mo didn't have to worry about safety at all.

He decided to resolve another problem that he had thought about for ten years on the road during this time.

–Rescue Pu Yao and Wei!

Translator Ramblings: So if Zuo Mo starts out in his twenties, reaches mid-twenties by the seven year timeskip, he's in his early thirties by the end of that timeskip. Then we have this 10 year timeskip so he's around his forties now?

Chapter 880: Pu and Wei

Zuo Mo's mind delved inward.

The black gravestone floated alone in the sky above the sun tree. Looking at the black tombstone, Zuo Mo felt a wave of excitement. He had waited for this day for ten years.

The devious and proud Pu Yao and that chatty but black in hearted Wei, had accompanied him on his path of growth. They did their best to give him their aid, even though Pu Yao liked to laugh and mock him at every step.

Ten years!

In order to earn that single chance for his survival, the two had paid the price of being tortured and imprisoned for ten years.

I'm coming!

Zuo Mo softly said to himself in his mind. His hand reached towards the gravestone.

The gravestone suddenly gave off a strong repelling force. Thick black smoke flooded out and spread rapidly into the surroundings blocking his touch. Zuo Mo's expression did not change. The sun tree having already recovered its vitality began released faint golden light.

The golden ray of light looked thin but was unusually powerful. The black smoke dissipated at its touch.

The dark gold bead had disappeared as it had been completely absorbed by Zuo Mo. The sun tree inside his body hadn't just recovered its vitality, after absorbing the essence blood of the ancient sun tribe warrior, it had formed three suns.

These three suns constantly released shen power. The new shen power was much purer than in the past.

This was true god-level shen power!

In the ten years, Zuo Mo had constantly tried to breakthrough the

smoke, but each time, he couldn't do anything to the eerie black smoke. The black smoke was the manifestation of the oath and sacrifice power. It was hard to deal with. Zuo Mo tried to use the sun shen fire to refine it, but it was ineffective.

Right now, Zuo Mo could easily suppress the black smoke with just shen power.

The black smoke continued to erupt and then dissipate.

The entire process continued for a day and night.

The gravestone finally did not give off any more black smoke. The black color of the gravestone seemed to have faded slightly.

Zuo Mo's hand finally came into contact with the gravestone.

A cold feeling came from his fingertip. Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt an extremely great power pulling him into the gravestone. Zuo Mo did not resist it. He felt his vision blur and then the surrounding world changed.

A grey wilderness that was endless.

There were sacrificial altars set up all over the wilderness. There was a pillar at the center of each altar, and there was a face carved onto every pillar. Some had wide gaping mouths, some were dignified and grave, some were malicious and cold

Each of the faces were carved in detail and was shrouded in an indescribable power. What was even scarier was that these faces were alive. Their eyes moved as Zuo Mo moved, and their expression occasionally changed.

Zuo Mo's expression was ugly. There was a soul imprisoned in each altar.

Looking over, the altars stretched endlessly.

How many souls was this eerie gravestone imprisoning!

Zuo Mo speed up. He searched around for the vibrations of Pu Yao and Wei. Yet after flying five days and nights, Zuo Mo did not find the vibrations belonging to Pu Yao and Wei.

The sacrificial altars in front of him still stretched out endlessly.

Zuo Mo did not stop. He continued to fly. Only after three more days did he stop.

There were two sacrificial altars together in front of him. There were two faces on two pillars. Zuo Mo immediately recognized that they were Pu Yao and Wei.

"Long time no see."

Zuo Mo murmured to himself, his eyes slightly red.

The two faces were changing dramatically. They seemed to be experiencing great pain.

Zuo Mo inhaled deeply and did not hesitate. He walked to one of the pillars and put his hand on it.

When his hand touched the pillar, he heard a tsunami of screaming. The screams continued telling of the great pain, hopelessness, and terror. If someone was not as mentally strong as he was, they would be seeing illusions at this time.

Zuo Mo did not seem to hear it. His gaze was determined. A thread of sun shen fire flowed along his finger and wrapped around the sacrificial pillar.

The sacrificial pillar immediately started to burn.

The surface of the pillar quickly melted like a layer of snow, then the second layer, the third layer

One layer after another like skinning an onion.

Zuo Mo's shen power was being used up but the sunlight of the three suns on his sun tree did not change. They seemed to release an endless amount of pure shen power.

Zuo Mo was extremely focused. He did not know the flow of time.

Pew!

The eighty first layer!

The pillar suddenly shattered into dust and disappeared into the air.

A black figure shot into the sky.

"Hahahaha! I, Pu Yao, has returned!"

He was still as flamboyant as before, still as unrestrained, still as proud.

The black fire twisted in the air and Pu Yao appeared next to Zuo Mo. He said with a disdainful expression, "You are so slow! I had thought that you would come after five or six years! As expected, I overestimated you!"

The same disdainful and mocking tone from ten years ago. Zuo Mo almost cried.

Pu Yao walked to the pillar restraining Wei and greeted him with a smile. "Wei, I'm out, it is so good outside! So enjoyable! The air is good, the weather is good, and I'm free, tsk tsk, hahahaha"

The face on the pillar in front of him violently contorted. It was clear that Wei was being greatly provoked by Pu Yao.

Zuo Mo gaped at Pu Yao. The warm emotions that had just risen were completely destroyed by Pu Yao's heartless actions.

Just how bad was this person!

Zuo Mo shook his head and hurriedly ran to the next sacrificial pillar. Wei was most likely enraged by Pu Yao at this time.

Familiar with the process, Zuo Mo was at ease and used even less time than the time before.

Soon, the pillar completely disappeared. A figure charged out. Upon coming out, the figure immediately headed for Pu, the shout causing Zuo Mo's ears to hurt. "I'll kill you!"

Zuo Mo saw the situation. If he let these two continue, he didn't know when they would finish. His figure flashed and he appeared behind Pu Yao. Pia, he grabbed Pu Yao's collar. Then he flashed and appeared behind Wei to grab his collar.

"Boy, release me! You dare to treat a great sky yao so" Pu Yao was

enraged.

"A fallen sky yao is not worth as much as a dog!" Wei smirked coldly and then his tone changed as he gritted out, "A Zuo, let me go! I will cut this sky yao into pieces!"

"Che, I will let you have the first move. Hm, the anger of a sky yao will cause the ocean to turn to blood"

"My ass"

The two glared angrily at each other as spittle flew.

Zuo Mo sweated as he listened. Fortunately, he's stronger than the two of you right now. When the two of them were arguing like this in the past, he could only stay far to avoid being caught in the middle. Now he could drag one by each hand.

In this moment, Zuo Mo was extremely satisfied.

Holding Pu Yao and Wei he charged out of the gravestone, Zuo Mo threw the two into the Mist Eye Tablet and then quickly flew away. Not long after, the Ghost Mist Child ran out with shock on his face. The two were fighting intensely in there.

Zuo Mo had an uncontrollable smile at the corner of his mouth.

The five shen wood coffins were put into the death energy ponds full of death water. The pure death water continued to permeate the shen wood coffins and turned into base shen power to enter the bodies of the five.

Shi took out the ghost fire.

The ghost fire floated in front of him. The female of the ghost fire appeared and knelt on the ground. She bowed. This person gave her unparalleled pressure. She felt shock and reverence from the bottom of her heart.

"You are living by relying on the ghost fire, and your last wishes have not been fulfilled. Speak, what are your last wishes?" Shi said coolly.

The ghost fire female's figure shook. She didn't dare to raise her head but her face was covered in tears. She choked out, "This servant only

wants to know how my son and grandson are doing?"

Shi nodded. His finger curled and a dot flew out of the ghost fire female's body. Shi murmured softly, his finger drawing in the air in front of him. This light suddenly exploded, and turned into a ball of light. A scene appeared in the light, and the male in the picture had a face similar to that of the ghost fire female.

The ghost fire female was excited. She looked closely at the male in the picture as tears flowed down her face.

The male in the picture looked to be in his forties. He also had a child and they were slowly walking along a street.

The picture was maintained for fifteen minutes before disappearing with a pop.

The ghost fire female wiped her tears. Her face was bright. She knelt again to Shi. "This servant has her wish fulfilled. If Elder wants me to do something, I will not retreat!"

Shi nodded. "It is good you understand. I will gift you a favor. If you are willing, your son, grandson, and family line will not end."

The ghost fire female said honestly, "Elder, please speak."

Shi pointed at one of the coffins. "The female lying in that coffin is the beloved of the new nether king. She is under the influence of the Undying Shen Punishment. It will be difficult to wake her. I want to use your soul to take the place of her soul, so that you will take the punishment on her behalf. This way, she would break free of the punishment, be of one mind with you, and can also control the Undying Shen Punishment. The shen punishment is like a prison, the days will not be easy. However, your contribution will benefit your descendants. Knowing this, I will ask you one more time, are you willing?"

The ghost fire female said without hesitating, "This servant is willing to take the Undying Shen Punishment for Mistress!"

A hint of admiration flashed through Shi's eyes. "Good!"

Then he did not waste words. He waved his hand and A Gui's shen wood coffin was opened. Shi pointed into the air, and the ghost fire entered the purple chain mark on A Gui's forehead.

A Gui's body shook.

The purple chains that wrapped around her body abruptly burrowed into her body and disappeared.

The scars on A Gui's face disappeared at a visible rate. Her ashen face recovered colour and blood. A powerful presence suddenly surged. The base shen power produced by the shen wood coffin streamed into A Gui's body.

A Gui's presence became even more astounding.

Shi waved his hand and closed the coffin again. A thread of tiredness flashed through his eyes.

But he did not stop. He picked up the dragon heart and floated in front of Wei Sheng's coffin. The dragon heart beat strongly in his hand.

Looking at Wei Sheng who was in deep sleep, Shi murmured to himself, "The dragon heart combined with the God-Killing Blood Sword, something that is worthy of anticipation! Pity that I will not live to see it!"

As he spoke, he shook his head softly with regret on his face.

His fingertip curled towards the right of Wei Sheng's chest. A large wound was drawn out on the right side of the chest. Shi lightly put the dragon heart inside, and his hand brushed across the wound. The wound disappeared.

Wei Sheng's face suddenly became red as though it was dripping blood.

A few drops of light flew out of Shi's fingertip and entered Wei Sheng's body. Wei Sheng's body shook and then became motionless.

Shi closed the coffin again.

Translator Ramblings: Fifty percent of Zuo Mo's problems have been solved.

Chapter 881: The Terrible State of Affairs

Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals was desolate. This place had long been forgotten by others. In the past, there would be many low-level battle generals that would come to learn and discuss but following Pu Pu's disappearance, the popularity of the place faded.

No one came any longer.

Liang Wei was excited. Earlier today, Zuo Mo told him that Pu Pu was going to meet him. When he heard this, his strong heart couldn't help but suddenly jump.

Unlike Fei Lei, while Liang Wei obeyed Zuo Mo's orders, Zuo Mo was not where his loyalty lied. In his heart, two people held special spots. One was the commander of Ice Frost Military Corps, his former commander that had favored him, taught him, and promoted him.

The other person was the mysterious Pu Pu.

He had met Pu Pu at his most dispirited moment. He had been relieved of his duties and was idle at home. At that time, wherever he went, he could hear mockery and disdain. Only days before he had been his most glorious. Charging across ten thousand li to accomplish a great victory and help reclaim the honor for the yao.

To trip and fall from the most glorious and blinding place, so completely...

If he hadn't had a strong personality, the suddenly change would have completely destroyed him. But even so, he had been demotivated, and at that time, he had found Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals, and he encountered Pu Pu.

An astoundingly powerful battle general!

He still remembered his shock and amazement. He could not understand why such a powerful battle general would appear in such a little corner of the Ten Finger Prison.

But after that, he started to learn how to fight from Pu Pu.

He started to find his own shortcomings. He greatly anticipated each fight with Pu Pu even though he would lose terribly each time.

From the terrible defeats, he quickly grew. He started to become steady, he started to break free from relying on his instincts to fight. He started to learn how to control large military campaigns, he started to learn strategy.

He became stronger and stronger. He could clearly feel it.

When Pu Pu gave him a chance to go back to the battlefield, to lead his own battalion, he still remembered the feeling of his blood suddenly burning up.

For Fei Lei, the reason he waited 10 years was because of his mission and sense of responsibility.

For Liang Wei, his reasons were because he thought of Pu Pu as a teacher. Even though Pu Pu had never admitted Liang Wei as his student, and he had never called Pu Pu Teacher.

When that familiar figure appeared in his view, Liang Wei's heart suddenly jumped.

Pu Yao detected Liang Wei's arrival. He turned around and showed a small smile. "Not bad, I did not pick the wrong person in the past." Then he examined Liang Wei up and down. "It looks as though you are much more steady than before. The hardships of these years were not for nothing."

Liang Wei's mind was completely blank. His wolf-like gaze disappeared. He was like a clueless child.

Pu Yao saw Liang Wei's excitement and said in a gentle voice with a smile, "Tell me about your recent situation."

His gaze held pickiness, comfort, smugness. Liang Wei was another of his accomplished students. He could see that Liang Wei's presence had changed compared to in the past. Long ago, he had a high opinion of Liang Wei. In his eyes, as long as the excessive viciousness and impulsiveness was suppressed by his intelligence, the perceptive and eager young battle general would shine with astounding light.

Pu Yao was very satisfied with Liang Wei. He had thought that an outstanding student like Gongsun Cha was once in a lifetime. He hadn't expected to encounter another one. What made him even more proud was that the two had completely different styles, but they were both strong and had outstanding qualities.

Pu Yao was very comforted

-He had to show off to Wei later!

When he spoke about the experiences of the past years, Liang Wei quickly calmed down. In a low voice, he described what he had experienced.

Pu Yao became silent and the smile on his face disappeared. He hadn't thought that the days would have been so difficult. Pu Yao said emotionally, "This was really difficult for you!"

Pu Yao's words came from his heart. He knew that it was a simple matter to rely on this group of people and not starve to death. However, it was an extremely difficult matter to maintain the regulation and discipline of a proper battalion.

Liang Wei's heart warmed but he only smiled. "It actually was alright, Fei Lei did much more."

Pu Yao looked at his accomplished student. After some thought, he said seriously, "You have to be careful, the journey will most likely not be peaceful!"

The smile on Liang Wei's face disappeared. His expression turned serious. "Will people be against us?"

Suddenly, Sand Puppet rose from the ground and appeared in front of Shi.

"The Hai Xin Bing contingency plan failed. Worse is that Jia Man's strongest commander, Richard, has sided with Hai Xin Bing. Almost all of Jia Man's faction has sided with Hai Xin Bing," Sand Puppet said.

"Oh, that's normal. At this time, other than Hai Xin Bing, no one would

dare to accept them." Shi did not seem to care.

Sand Puppet looked at Shi's expression and was slightly puzzled. "You are not worried?"

"Worried about what?" Shi smiled. "Do not underestimate Zuo Mo."

"I am not underestimating him," Sand Puppet shook his head. "No one qualifies to underestimate him. He was able to lead us out of the Sealed Extinction battlefield and then enter god-level in such a short amount of time. However, he is not familiar with this area. Hai Xin Bing's factions is powerful. If he cannot defeat Hai Xin Bing quickly, the Nether Realm may descend into chaos, and your wish will not be completed."

"No." Shi shook his head.

"No? You are so sure?" Sand Puppet was shocked.

For some reason, Shi suddenly shook his head and laughed before he raised his head and said, "The strangest thing about this person is that as you fight against him, as you throw out your trump cards, and watch as he throws out his trump cards. Only to find that his hidden cards are better than yours. Even scarier is that the cards he holds are getting better and better."

"It seems scary to hear," Sand Puppet rumbled.

"Yes! So scary! Even I feel as though I cannot withstand this." Shi roared with laughter. "His enemies must be in great pain."

"Alright. When will the five of them wake up?" Sand Puppet asked.

"Maybe they will catch his coronation." Shi felt some regret. "Pity that we cannot go to the scene."

Zuo Mo was in a very good mood. He was very happy about rescuing Pu Yao and Wei. Even listening to the two argue and fight made the journey much more interesting.

From Shi, he learned that Eldest Shixiong, A Gui, and the others were also quickly recovering. His mood became much lighter.

His shen power was recovered, he had established contact with Mo

Cloud Sea, he had rescued Pu Yao and Wei, and Eldest Shixiong and the others would wake up any day, Zuo Mo felt that he had almost resolved all the problems that had haunted him in the last ten years.

If he could not be in a good mood now, what could make him have a good mood?

He didn't have any worries about the journey to the Nether King Palace. In his view, he was just going through the motions. Shi's authority was still there, and he had plans set up. Zuo Mo only had to daringly accept Nether Realm.

Suddenly, the troops stopped.

Soon after, An Mo flew over with an ugly expression. "King, someone is blocking the road, they do not have good intentions!"

An Mo was experienced in battle and very familiar with the Nether Realm. Someone was daring to openly block the road. This was a terrible sign.

It meant that the factions that opposed the new king didn't feel any fear.

An Mo who had grown up in the Nether Realm understood the mo of the Nether Realm. In Nether Realm, people only recognized power! In the past, many people were wary of the old Nether King and didn't dare to step out. If someone came out in public, it meant everyone would feel less cautious. The voices that opposed the new king would increase, and the situation would worsen.

This was extremely detrimental to the new king.

While An Mo knew that Zuo Mo was the king of Mo Cloud Sea, but far waters could not slake immediate thirst. In the Nether Realm, the only faction truly loyal to the new Nether King was An Mo's Western Jail Mansion!

To fight against all of Nether Realm with only one mansion's forces, there would only be one result—death.

But even so, anger rose from his heart. Someone dared to block King's

troops!

Around this time, Zuo Mo had received Shi's message. He raised his head and his eyes flashed coldly. For some reason, when An Mo's gaze met Zuo Mo's icy gaze, his heart tightened and he felt a pressure.

"Oh, Shi sent a message, the Hai Xin Bing contingency plan has failed, we need to take care of Hai Xin Bing on our own." Zuo Mo's coldness faded and an easy smile came back on his face.

"Hai Xin Bing contingency plan failed!" An Mo exclaimed. While he did not know what the old Nether King's contingency plan was, but it was not difficult to guess that the plan was the old Nether King's killing move.

The killing move had failed. This meant that they had to face Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

The pressure on An Mo suddenly increased!

"Also, Jia Man's leaderless subordinates, following that Richard or something, almost all of them sided with Hai Xin Bing," Zuo Mo said with interest.

An Mo could not control it any longer. His expression changed dramatically. "It is terrible!"

The situation was so worse it could not get any worse!

An Mo finally knew why someone dared to step out and block the new king's troops!

Originally, people didn't have enough confidence in the new king, and now their outlook on the new king was even worse. Richard was Jia Man's strongest commander. While he was weaker than An Mo individually, he was a match for An Mo in terms of skill at commanding battle. Other than Richard, the other people were also exceptional.

Northern Plains Ice Mansion was wealthy and possessed outstanding shen equipment before but lacked numbers. Now that they accepted Jia Man's Eastern Nether Mansion, their power suddenly expanded and they were now the strongest faction in Nether Realm! Northern Plains Ice

Mansion's shortcoming of not having offensive power was quickly amended. Also, Northern Plains Ice Mansion had outstanding battle generals like Zhu Nan Yue.

Even worse was that Hai Xin Bing had an outstanding reputation for her abilities and fame in Nether Realm.

An Mo guessed that once Hai Xin Bing released the news, large scale changing of sides would occur.

Their situation was now extremely dangerous!

Damn it!

Translator Ramblings: Oops, I lied, still a bunch of problems left.

Chapter 882: Taking The Lead!

An Mo spoke of his worries. The entire camp was silent. Liang Wei frowned. He did not fear strong enemies. In the battles of these past years, they had beat enemies that were better equipped or outnumbered them multiple times. However, the present situation was too terrible. It was not how powerful Hai Xin Bing was, but all of Nether Realm held serious doubts in the succession of the new king. In other words, Zuo Mo did not have enough of a reputation in the Nether Realm.

"If Daren publicizes your identity, maybe" An Mo couldn't help but say.

Liang Wei shook his head. "Not suitable! That way, the enmity may become even stronger. In their eyes, the king is an outsider. More people will oppose an outsider taking the throne!"

Many people couldn't help but agree. If it was not for the Nether King's personal appointment, even they were not willing to have an outsider be their king.

Everyone had heavy hearts. When they found that all of the people in Nether Realm opposed them, they found how minuscule their power was.

Hai Xin Bing was truly skilled!

Everyone's gazes gathered on Zuo Mo. They had no plans left.

Yet what surprised them was that Zuo Mo did not show any panic, and actually had a bemused expression. However, something seemed to be burning in that pair of eyes.

Everyone stilled, King was

Before they could understand, they heard Zuo Mo speak, "From where we are, which is the shortest path to Nether King Palace?"

An Mo pointed at a route that had been labelled in red on the jie map. "This one! This was our original plan, but now, the enemy most likely would have set up many obstacles on this path to stop us from reaching Nether King Palace. I suggest that we choose a more hidden"

Zuo Mo interrupted An Mo's words and said decisively, "We will go on this path!"

An Mo panicked. "King! The enemy will have sent large numbers of battalions on this path, even if we can break through, the time spent we would miss the coronation"

An Mo's commanders spoke in agreement to try to stop Zuo Mo. They were more familiar with Nether Realm. They knew that this path would be one that the enemy would heavily defend! Everyone even knew that An Mo saying the path would take time was just to save King's face. In their view, with the manpower they had now, they could not break through the other's defense lines!

Liang Wei did not speak, but his expression was also one of disagreement. The rebels would set up great obstacles on the shortest route to stop them from reaching Nether King Palace.

However, Liang Wei had settled down after the hardships of the past years. While he was slightly puzzled, he also knew that Zuo Mo was not a rash person. Also, behind Zuo Mo was a powerful genius like Pu Pu. How could he make such a common mistake?

Liang Wei did not find Pu Pu around Zuo Mo. He guessed that Pu Pu was a hidden advisor that helped Zuo Mo through the Ten Finger Prison.

Had Mo Cloud Sea's battalions already arrived?

Liang Wei shook his head. It would appear that the arrival of Vermillion Bird Camp or Sin Battalion would greatly increase their manpower, but in Liang Wei's view, this was not a good move.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions were from the outside, but this battle was one internal to the Nether Realm. If Zuo Mo's identity as the king of Mo Cloud Sea was exposed, Zuo Mo would be considered an outsider in the eyes of most people. Hai Xin Bing only needed to make some waves, and the great majority of the people would side with Hai Xin Bing.

No one liked to be ruled by an outsider, even if Zuo Mo was appointed the successor by the old Nether King. All the factions of Nether Realm

would rebel.

While Zuo Mo at present was weak in the eyes of other people, no one doubted his legitimacy as the new nether king. They just had insufficient confidence in him.

Zuo Mo looked around. His gaze flashed with strong confidence. They were no weighty presence but people could feel the great power.

Under this kind of gaze, everyone quieted.

Zuo Mo smiled slightly and suddenly asked a completely unrelated question, "How did Shi unite the Nether Realm?"

An Mo stilled and then had a reminiscing expression. "In the past, King lead us across the Nether Realm and we conquered jie by jie. King was too powerful. No one was able to stop us. Everywhere we passed, all the factions submitted!"

Many of the people present had participated in the war to unite the Nether Realm back then. In that war that was not very long, Shi had been unrivalled. When they thought back to it now, they couldn't help but tremble from the bottom of their hearts!

In their minds, that was a grand and glorious campaign.

But soon, their thoughts came back. They felt slightly dispirited. Compared to the glory of the past, they were in decline now!

Zuo Mo detected the changes in expression. He smiled but then he quickly put away his smile. The light in his eyes grew stronger as he said seriously, "If that's the case, then just like Shi in the past, we will fight jie by jie on our path to Nether King Palace."

All of the noise disappeared. The entire camp was so quiet the drop of a pin could be heard.

Everyone gaped as they looked dazedly at Zuo Mo. They couldn't speak.

Zuo Mo's voice clearly passed into the ears of everyone in the camp. His voice was not fast, not excited, not deep, but seemed to carry a power that could reach into their hearts.

"If only by conquering them will I be able to step onto the throne, if only by defeating them will they shut their mouths, if only battle can bring peace, if only power can make Nether Realm submit. So be it."

Zuo Mo sat straight, his eyes becoming burning bright, but his tone still calm and flat, filled with great confidence. For some reason, the blood in everyone's bodies started to heat up, and their breathing started to become heavy.

As Zuo Mo's expression became authoritative, his tone slowly became cold.

"The honor and glory of the King will not be challenged! Since only by washing the throne in their blood will they understand, then we will conquer them, crush them, destroy them! Use battle and death to command them, submit or die!"

The eyes of all of the mo battle generals, including An Mo, turned red, their breathing deepened as their eyes widened!

Among the mo, the king was unparalleled!

Zuo Mo stood up. The lines of his face were so cold they seemed to be carved from the stone. He looked around expressionlessly.

Woosh, everyone stood up. They threw out their chests. They hadn't expected that King would be so strong and domineering, their fighting spirits were roaring!

"I will lead you, fight jie by jie, to Nether King Palace!"

"Yes!" All of the mo commanders responded. They were excited and wanted to move immediately.

"Liang Wei! Fei Lei!" Zuo Mo said gravely.

"Present!" Liang Wei and Fei Lei responded.

Zuo Mo looked directly at Liang Wei and ordered, "You will lead the King's Horn to protect the flanks."

"Yes!" The two unhesitatingly responded. Zuo Mo's cold and icy gaze was filled with indescribable pressure. Their hearts uncontrollably tensed.

Everyone knew, the king was angry!

The astounding pressure that Zuo Mo released caused every person's heart to instinctively tremble. For some reason, they also felt an unusual excitement and ecstasy.

The previous Zuo Mo had a good temper and treated people well. Everyone liked him, but in their view, he was not qualified to be the nether king because he lacked the domineering presence of a king!

The mo liked combat. They forever revered those strong. Logic was nothing, and not as enjoyable as fists!

The entire battalion quickly gathered. An Mo's battalion contained almost all the experts of Western Jail Mansion. While they were not many in number, they were powerful.

When they heard that King was about to lead them personally to fight to Nether King Palace, the entire battalion boiled over! They had heard enough of the rumors in the past few days. They did not fear battle.

It should be like this!

Everyone had the same thoughts.

When they saw Zuo Mo appear at the front of the ranks, the cheers shook the sky. The entire battalion was energized, and everyone was extremely exhilarated.

From now, King would lead them to fight to Nether King Palace!

There seemed to be a ball of fire burning in Zuo Mo's chest. He was truly angry. Shi did not have much time. If they were constantly delayed like this, he would not be able to ascend to the throne of the Nether King before Shi's death.

Zuo Mo decided to use the simplest and crudest method to solve the problem.

Since Shi had united the Nether Realm like this back then, then he would do it as well!

At present, he had the ability.

He rode a Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. This Copper-Boned Nether Bird King was about the height of three people added together, the wingspan seven zhang, and enormous in stature. The bird did not have any feathers, and the copper bones were neatly arranged in rows. Its skin was thick, and it was strong, extremely fast, but it had a terrible temper. Usually, it was only willing to let An Mo ride it.

Yet when Zuo Mo rode the bird, it was unusually tame and obedient. The soldiers were extremely surprised.

When An Mo handed over the reins, he was about Zuo Mo's safety so he stood by Zuo Mo's side.

Zuo Mo picked out a gold crystal sword from his ring and waved it a few times. His movements looked unprofessional and made An Mo worry slightly.

Directing a battalion was not the same as fighting as an individual. He did not know what King's skill in this area was. King had never shown it before.

"Are you prepared?" Zuo Mo asked without turning his head back.

An Mo shook. "Prepared!"

He glanced at Zuo Mo and asked carefully, "King, should we ask about the other's origins?"

Zuo Mo glanced at An Mo and then moved his gaze away. "No need."

Meeting King's gaze, An Mo's heart suddenly jumped. The coldness in King's gaze was completely undisguised. Even he, a battle general that had been through hundreds of battles, felt completely cold all over.

Zuo Mo stared forward and said coldly, "Anyone that is in front of us is our enemy! Anyone that is our enemy shall surrender or die!"

An Mo suddenly felt a chill.

Sitting on the back of Copper-Boned Nether Bird King, Zuo Mo raised the gold crystal sword in his hand. The golden sword flashing with blinding light under the sun like the king's banner.

Everyone raised the mo weapons in their hands with enthusiasm.

The mo weapons were like a forest and the killing intent rose into the sky!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo doesn't get the Nether Realm for free. It's to be expected. No one wants to be ruled by someone unknown.

Chapter 883: The First Battle

The enemy clearly hadn't thought that they would immediately start fighting without even exchanging a greeting. The mission they had received was to harass and delay the speed of Zuo Mo's troops.

When Zuo Mo appeared at the front of the battalion, it caused a wave of exclamations from the enemy. What did this person want to do? The camp immediately shifted.

Zuo Mo didn't even bat an eyelash. His upraised sword suddenly swung down!

"Kill!"

Zuo Mo charged out first against the enemy.

The generals shouted in unison, "Kill!"

The battalion that had been gathering their power charged out behind Zuo Mo like a overflowing dam!

The thunderous roars caused the enemy battalion to panic even more.

Zuo Mo's face was cold and emotionless. Once again, he raised the sword in his hand.

Everyone unconsciously raised the mo weapons in their hands. King was like a power whirlpool. Their shen power was gathering towards King at an astounding rate!

They felt an indescribable sensation. Usually, they were the ones that sent shen power. This time, they felt as though their shen power was being drawn away.

It was this unique attractive force that made them send out their shen power without even thinking.

These experts of Western Jail Mansion were experienced in battle and reacted quickly. Many of them quickly detected a problem and their expressions suddenly changed!

The shen power that each of them had sent out just now was two times

the usual amount!

Not good!

They almost jumped in alarm.

The mo fighting method was different from the other two races. In a mo battalion, each member would send shen power towards the battle general, the shen power would gather at the battle general, and then the battle general would release it in an attack. Due to the condensation of power, a mo battalion's attack was extremely strong.

But the amount of shen power that each mo battalion member would send out was strictly limited each time. This was the crucial aspect of a mo battalion's skill. Using a one-thousand member battalion as an example, if every person sent slightly less shen power, the amount of shen power that would gather on the battle general would dramatically decrease. But if everyone sent just a little more shen power, it would be a calamity for the battle general. Shen power that surpassed the tolerance of the battle general's body would cause the battle general to die.

This battalion had followed An Mo for a long time. An Mo's powerful body allowed him to withstand an astounding amount of shen power. The amount of shen power they usually sent was already greater than other battalions.

Yet just now, they had seemed to be possessed, and the shen power they sent was twice the usual amount!

Even An Mo Daren would not be able to withstand such a terrifying amount of shen power!

The minds of these experienced Western Jail Mansion experts blanked in terror. They seemed to see King being overwhelmed by the shen power and explode into countless pieces.

The following scene stunned them dumb.

The scene in their eyes would be deeply imprinted in their minds. They would never forget in their lives. When they talked about the past glories with their descendants, this scene would always cause them to lose focus,

and their bodies to shake, and lips to tremble.

On the back of the Copper-Boned Nether bird King, a terrifying amount of shen power shrouded King. Because the shen power was so thick, King's figure even became blurry.

But that seemed to be an illusion. The blurry figure quickly became clear.

The shen power that was so concentrated it was almost tangible furiously flooded into the sword in his hand.

The upraised sword flashed with blinding golden light like a bright sun. They were not able to see the shape of the sword. King held the sun up high, his back straight as he looked down on the world.

Zuo Mo's face seemed so cold and hardened, as if it was made from granite. His eyes were so bright people could not look directly at them. The eyes were filled with dominance and invasiveness.

As the shen power flooded into the gold flow sword, the sword turned into liquid metal. It could not tolerate shen power. But Zuo Mo did not seem to feel it. His eyes looked unmovingly at the enemies in front of him.

His right hand didn't even change from how it had gripped the sword.

He could clearly see the terror and panic on the faces of the enemy. He could clearly see the openings in the battalion that had occurred due to chaos. He could see the enemy's timidity and lack of fighting spirit.

His mind was unaffected.

He was King!

No one could stop him!

"Kill!"

The deep roar exploded in people's minds like thunder, deep and with soul-shaking power.

The ball of light that was like a blinding sun in his hand moved down!

The ball of light that was a mix of shen power and liquid metal flew

towards the enemy battalion.

The enemy battle general finally regained his clarity. His face was bloodless.

Motherf**er!

He swore in hopelessness. All of the information said that the new king was weak. He wanted to say to those people, open your eyes and see, this is weak?

But he knew that if he could not stop this attack, everyone would die here today!

He roared ferociously and charged towards the ball of light.

Just as he was about to collide with the ball of light, the light suddenly exploded.

No one could describe this attack!

The blinding ball of light suddenly exploded. Everyone suddenly felt their field of view turn completely white. When their vision recovered, a golden sea of light had completely consumed the enemy battalion. The liquid metal had turned into countless slender dark red lines that swept through in the golden sea of light piercing enemy ranks.

Everyone was astounded by the scene in front of them. They didn't even feel their bodies trembling instinctively.

The weaker enemies had been immediately turned to dust by the golden light. The golden light was stunningly powerful, but what was truly frightening were the bright red slender threads. The gold flows of metal liquid had exploded into metal drops that were the size of beans. These metal droplets were expelled astoundingly fast from within the golden light, almost unstoppable, and able to penetrate multiple people in an instant.

The enemy battalion seemed to have been viciously shredded.

When the light dissipated, there were less than three hundred people standing in the enemy battalion. They were scattered around, their

expressions blank as though they did not understand what had happened.

Everyone knew that these people were finished. This battalion was finished.

A short silence appeared on the battlefield.

The surviving enemies had not recovered from the first attack, and the Western Jail Mansion experts behind Zuo Mo had been completely stunned by Zuo Mo's shocking attack.

"An Mo!"

The cold voice broke the battlefield's deathly silence.

An Mo shook and his thoughts came back. His face still held traces of disbelief. If he had only felt loyal to Zuo Mo before due to loyalty to the king, now, he was completely won over by Zuo Mo.

He bowed on the mo steed as he responded, his voice trembling slightly, "Present!"

"Fifteen minutes, clear the battlefield!"

Zuo Mo's tone was unquestionable and decisive.

An Mo was not discontent at all. He accepted his orders without hesitation. "Yes!"

He turned and picked a few dozen steeds to charge towards the enemy battalion. When they came in front of the enemy battalion, those remaining survivors seemed to not realize the arrival of death. They stood there soullessly in shock.

An Mo's heart felt a wave of coldness. He knew that King's attack just now had completely destroyed these people's spirits. Even if these people survived, they would never step on to the battlefield again.

Fei Lei's body shook. His eyes were wide as he stared at the scattered battle formation. He did not know that his face was covered in tears.

King!

This was a king!

He finally saw the birth of the mo's new king!

Everyone was completely won over by the domineering attack. Such a strong attack, this was King! Even they would not be able to do anything against this attack.

He willingly submitted. He suddenly felt that it was good fortune and glory to be able to participate in this campaign.

Liang Wei's mouth was wide but he could not make a sound. The blood had completely left his face. His fists were balled tightly, and he didn't even feel his fingernails biting into his flesh.

While he was humble on the surface, he was still proud inside. This pride came from his strength. His present strength was that of a top battle general. Facing any kind of situation, he would not be left without any solution. This was the source of his confidence.

Yet Zuo Mo's attack give him an unparalleled blow and shock.

He found that, no matter what method he used, he would not be able to withstand this blow.

In front of absolute power, his plans and tactics were of no use at all. This conclusion was a great blow to him.

How was it possible

How could there be such an unreasonable attack in this world?

Yes, unreasonable!

No matter how you responded, no matter what formation you used, no matter how you moved, the other only needed this one attack!

A feeling of helplessness that he never had rose.

Liang Wei had a grimace on his face.

"This is god-level! So strong!" Pu Yao murmured, slightly unfocused.

While Zuo Mo had rescued them, the process of being rescued was not as shocking and spectacular as the attack displayed in front of them.

Wei quickly recovered. He noticed Liang Wei's grimaced. "Liang Wei has

received a great blow to his confidence this time."

Zuo Mo's unreasonable attack had completely upended the battle general system that Liang Wei had studied for so long. The blow was unparalleled.

Pu Yao's thoughts came back and he recovered his calm. "No one can help him on this. If he could overcome this mental barrier, then he can truly elevate himself to the same level as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han."

"His skill right now isn't bad," Wei said.

"A great battle general needs a big heart," Pu Yao said coolly.

"A Zuo is really strong now!" Wei couldn't help but praise. His tone was filled with accomplishment. Even they had not thought that Zuo Mo would grow to such a level.

"He is fated to be king!" Pu Yao said seriously.

The battlefield was quickly cleaned up. An Mo's strength against these defeated soldiers was destructive.

No one was left alive on the enormous battlefield.

Everyone looked towards Zuo Mo with heated gazes. Nothing was more powerful than the truth. Starting from this battle, everyone believe that this was the journey of legend. No one could stop them!

Fight their way to Nether King Palace!

On the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King, Zuo Mo's expression was still cold as he sat like a statue. His expression had not changed after the victory.

Under everyone's heated gaze, Zuo Mo once again took out a gold flow sword.

Without any flourish, the sword pointed forward. The cold order was like flame that caused everyone's fighting spirits to rise.

"Advance!"

Translator Ramblings: Um ... almost a filler chapter?

Chapter 884: Advance!

"Advance!"

"All troops, advance!"

The cold order was like the hottest flame in a world of snow, causing every person's passion to burn. Zuo Mo did not look at the corpse covered battlefield and charged at the front.

A vicious bronze mask hid his face. This emotionless face combined with the cold commands caused him to appear every more terrifying. His black cape flapped in the wind like dancing black flames.

The shouts of the battle generals rose and fell. They were soaked in sweat that evaporated in streams of mist. They waved their strong arms, their eyes wide, as they motivated their troops.

"Pay attention to the rank shape!"

"Advance, do not fall behind!"

"Keep up!"

Every member gritted their teeth as they furiously urged on the mo steeds under them. Their gazes were locked onto the figure at the very front of the battalion with passion in their eyes.

The entire army was like a raging metallic flood that push forward at an astounding speed in the sky.

Seeing their shocking presence people would believe that any battalion that dared to stand in their way would be flattened immediately.

Advance! Advance! Advance!

No one can stop us!

Fighting spirit burned in everyone's eyes. The wind howled in their ears. These battle-hungry and brave mo experts steered their mo steeds and continued to maintain a perfect offensive formation.

Far in the horizon, an enormous battalion entered their field of view.

This battalion was more than ten thousand people, it was definitely a big battalion.

The distance between the two quickly decreased. At the front, King had no intentions of slowing down.

Suddenly, a large sword appeared in King's hand!

Everyone's spirit suddenly reached a peak. They all knew what King's action meant.

This was the signal for battle!

King accelerated!

Everyone urged on their mo steeds to keep up with King's speed. The wind rumbled in their ears, their blood vessels expanded, their blood boiled, the shen power in their bodies was restless.

The enemy hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would not consider the great enemy number and still decided to charge!

This battalion's presence as it charged was astounding!

Even with the battle generals in command, the subordinate members still instinctively panicked. They had never seen such a furious and focused charge!

Zuo Mo suddenly raised the sword in his hand. The cold and grave shout spread through the entire battlefield.

"Kill!"

The people behind him raised their mo weapons and angrily shouted, "Kill!"

The large sword in Zuo Mo's hand seemed to immediately light up. Under the blinding golden light, Zuo Mo was like a god of war descending to the mortal world!

Zuo Mo's sword came down!

The blinding golden light entered the enemy battalion and suddenly exploded!

The golden sea of light consumed a great number of enemies. Countless drops of golden liquid metal ripped through the enemy battalion, and a large part of the enemy battalion immediately fell down.

Another sword appeared on Zuo Mo's hand.

He raised it again!

"Kill!"

He charged at the front towards the enemy battalion!

"Kill!"

Everyone shouted angrily and followed closely behind him. The metal flood charged furiously and smashed into the enemy battle formation without any finesse!

In that instant, limbs and bodies flew everywhere.

No one could stop one of Zuo Mo's attacks. Zuo Mo was like a powerful bull that charged back and forth in the enemy ranks. With every ball of light he threw out, an empty area of ground would appear in front of him.

The gold flow swords could not withstand the shen power. Almost the moment they were brought out, they would turn to liquid. Zuo Mo was not frugal. The liquid metal contained terrifying power, there were many of them and so they were the best weapons.

Zuo Mo only felt the surroundings were full of enemies. He did not care. He only threw out the golden balls of light rapidly.

The handfuls of golden metal liquid filled with shen power formed a killing net that was inescapable.

The enemies were cleaved down like wheat. But then they charged over from all directions and were cut down again

Zuo Mo's eyes were filled with blood. The rhythm of his hands increased and he continued to charge.

Charge!

A furious and sudden charge!

The enemy was not able to muster up an effective resistance. Even though countless people threw themselves furiously at Zuo Mo, they were still not able to stop the charge, not even able to delay Zuo Mo for a few seconds!

Zuo Mo's vision suddenly cleared.

Zuo Mo stilled and then realized. They had penetrated the enemy formation!

They won!

He led the battalion to quickly turn around and faced the enemy battalion's back. The enemy battle formation was in chaos. They had not managed to turn around. There was a great hole in the battle formation. Inside the hole, corpses were piled up in mountains. That was a path of blood created by Zuo Mo's charge.

Zuo Mo suddenly raised the sword he had just placed in his hand.

"Kill!"

The people following behind him had bloodshot eyes. They raised their mo weapons and shouted angrily, "Kill!"

Zuo Mo's sword quickly turned bright and the ball of light expanded!

It was unprecedentedly bright!

The size of the ball of light was two times what it had been before!

The golden ball of light was like a sun that had fallen from the sky and landed in the enemy's chaotic battle formation.

Boom!

The blinding light illuminated the world!

Terrifying vibrations of power came. Even An Mo and the others felt slight stinging pain.

When the light dissipated, there was nothing left alive on the ground.

"How is it? Are you still managing?" Fei Lei wiped his face as he asked in concern. His entire body had been soaked in sweat a long time ago.

Liang Wei panted furiously as he tried to calm his breathing. His throat burned, his mind completely blank. Moments later, he felt as though he had recovered slightly. He squeezed out a smile, "Still alright!"

Beside him, the other yao battle generals panted like fish out of the water. The bodies of yao could not compare to the mo. Their physical bodies were weak. This shortcoming was evident in such a sustained and rapid pace of battle.

Too fast!

This pace!

Liang Wei did not believe it. Even in his long journey back when he invaded xiuzhe territory, the pace of battle and the intensity was a fraction of this.

The King's Horn was only responsible for the flanks and their mission responsibility was much lighter. Many times, they only needed to keep up with the pace of the main troop. But even so, almost all of them were exhausted.

The main group that King led was even more terrifying. Their record was destroying twelve battalions in a single day!

This battalion was like lightning. No one could stop them! A battalion of a thousand would not be able to delay them for long. Usually, after the destructive charge, the enemy battalion would have shattered and turned to dust.

Later on, King even stopped wasting time on eliminating the survivors.

Charge!

A furious charge!

This kind of speed had never appeared in this history of war.

It was not reasonable!

Not reasonable at all!

But this unreasonable charge was one that no battalion was able to stop.

Liang Wei gradually moved from the initial shock and disbelief into acceptance.

However

Liang Wei's gaze unconsciously landed on King. King was sitting on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King as though he had never moved.

Wasn't King tired?

Could one person's power reach such a level?

Liang Wei wandered off into his thoughts.

Zuo Mo jumped off the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. No one had managed to stop them from advancing for seven days and nights. The morale was at a peak, but Zuo Mo knew that their bodies were also completely exhausted.

Even An Mo's face showed rare traces of exhaustion.

"Rest today, we will depart tomorrow morning, there is no need to arrange for patrols." Zuo Mo ordered.

No one doubted his orders. Everyone took all the time they could to recover their shen power.

The entire camp was silent.

Sunshine passed through the ranks, spreading green light. When the green light entered the bodies of those injured, their wounds quickly disappeared.

Zuo Mo was not idle. He had not used up a lot of energy. The recovery rate of a god-level expert was something that other people couldn't imagine. He took out materials from the ring and started to focus on forging shen equipment.

The sun shen fire was extremely tame in his hands.

This was the first time he was forging after his shen power had recovered. The feeling was different once again. In the past, he had the

god-level cultivation but he had no shen power. He had been very limited.

The feeling of being unrestrained was so good!

Under his thoughts, shen power manifested into complex and fine patterns that rained into the fire.

Moments later, a grey shen equipment was finished. The shen equipment was not beautiful and refined. It had clean and rough lines as though the item had been casually pieced together from bones. It looked very simple. However, each bone was covered in exquisite patterns that imbued it with beauty.

After the first item was finished, Zuo Mo's speed started to accelerate.

Later, he was able to forge multiple pieces at the same time.

He didn't hold back on any of the high level nether materials that he had gotten from Shi. He threw them all into the shen equipment. From fighting in the last few days, he found that the shen equipment of his subordinates were terrible in quality. Soon, the shen equipment piled up into a little mountain in front of him.

He did not rest and continued to forge

When the sun rose from the horizon and the first ray of sunlight broke the darkness.

An Mo and the others woke up. They were stunned by the mountain of shen equipment in front of them!

The morning light fell on Zuo Mo's body. Even though he wore a mask, they could still feel his focus and effort. Inside the flickering flame, a piece of shen equipment was quickly taking form.

King had not rested, and had been forging shen equipment for them the entire night!

"King" An Mo bit his lips. He was filled with emotion. He only had one thought, even if King told him to go die right now, he would not hesitate.

"Have everyone put it on, prepare to depart." Zuo Mo's tone was as icy as

usual.

If they had only followed and revered King because of his terrifying power before, now, in this moment, everyone swore inside that they would forever follow their king!

They took off their damaged shen equipment. After the continuous battles of seven days and nights, their shen equipment was covered in dents and damage in many places.

After they put on the new shen equipment, the entire battalion was transformed.

These mo experts caressed their shen equipment and grinned dumbly.

High morale, a strong formation, they all gave off great confidence and had strong fighting spirit.

In seven short days, Zuo Mo lead them on a string of victories that seemed like a legend, he had transformed this battalion. They were heated, strong, fearless. They had confidence they could defeat any opponent. Their strong belief meant that they would not surrender even in the most hopeless of situations.

All Hail The King!

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo really knows how to earn loyalty. Also, I guess you liked the last chapter a lot

Chapter 885: The Last Chance

Fei Lei looked at the shen equipment of An Mo and the others with a heated gaze. The people around him had similar gazes. When the crude and simple grey shen equipment was completely put on, it gave off a strong feeling of murderousness.

Like a battalion that had stepped out of hell!

Everyone was knowledgeable and they could see the extraordinary nature of the shen equipment. Also, King had created them! Just that alone meant that they were the symbols of glory!

After resting for a night, Liang Wei was much better. He glanced at Fei Lei and said with a smile, "Stop yearning, after we get earn some victories, King will also forge shen equipment for us."

Fei Lei reluctantly moved his gaze away. He balled his fist and said strongly, "Yes! We have to obtain a great victory! Outcompete these people!"

They were envious but they did not feel it was unjust. They had seen the hardship of the main battle force in these past days, and their own fighting was much less.

But Liang Wei was not discouraged. After resting, he finally digested the shock of the past few days. After adjusting his mentality, Liang Wei started to shine with his own light.

"The big fight is still ahead." Liang Wei's eyes narrowed. "Haven't you noticed that the enemies we encounter in the last few days have grown fewer?"

"Yes! They're frightened! Who would have expected King to be so strong!" Fei Lei said with humor. He had an expression of pride as though he shared in the glory.

Liang Wei nodded. "Yes! King is strong, and ferocious in the charge, no one can rival him! If I was the enemy, I will not set up obstacles like this again, I will try to gather more battalions, and more power for a final

battle with King as soon as possible."

Fei Lei shook his head. "No one can stop King!"

His voice was filled with strong confidence. In these past days, he had seen how Zuo Mo had led the battalion to rush through the enemy battalions. He believed that no one would be able to withstand such a charge.

"Yes, usually, they will not be able to stop it. However, what if it is one hundred thousand people? Two hundred thousand people?" Liang Wei asked.

Fei Lei stopped breathing. He had never seen one hundred or two hundred thousand people before. He could not imagine it. A ten-thousand strong battalion already covered the sky. One hundred thousand, two hundred thousand, how terrifying would the scene be!

Just thinking about it made his scalp prickle.

"Is Northern Plains Ice Mansion so strong?" Fei Lei asked uncertainty.

Liang Wei's expression was serious. "That will be their last chance. If they do not do this, they will not even have a last chance. They have been forced to the precipice."

Liang Wei's words were correct. Northern Plains Ice Mansion had been forced to the edge of the cliff. Before this, the reason the opposing faction had grown was because people doubted and distrusted the abilities of the new king. The new king was weak, he was not enough to become king. The rumors had been numerous. While people had been secretly fanning the flames from the shadows, it was still the truth that the new king did not have a strong reputation.

However, the sudden advance of seven days and nights had surpassed people's imagination and completely destroyed the rumors that the new king was weak.

The new king was weak?

No one would think that ever again.

The charge had been furious and powerful, shaking all of Nether Realm! This charge which could be called a miracle could rival the old nether king's battle to unite the Nether Realm.

The opposing camp quickly collapsed. No matter what, the new king was the appointed successor by the old nether king. His legitimacy was undoubted. As long as the new king showed the power of a king, the great majority of factions would choose to support him.

In this, Northern Plains Ice Mansion was at a absolute disadvantage.

Zuo Mo used this method to prove his strength and defend his status as the Nether King. If Hai Xin Bing did not quickly change this, her situation would grow increasingly worse.

Northern Plains Ice Mansion would become the rebels that tried to challenge the right of the king. This would cause their supporters to quickly abandon them.

The old Nether King had ruled Nether Realm for ten whole years. His influence was enormous. If it wasn't for the fact that the new king was unfamiliar and no one had heard of him, if the successor had been An Mo, the opposing voices would not have been so strong.

Only by defeating the new king would Northern Plains Ice Mansion reverse the situation.

"Should we notify the king?" Worry appeared on Fei Lei's face.

Liang Wei shook his head. "No need, this is most likely King's true intentions."

Fei Lei was astounded. "Wouldn't this be too much of a risk?"

"King wants to end this in one battle," Liang Wei said gravely.

"It's too risky!" Fei Lei continued to shake his head. "I feel that even if the enemy only has fifty thousand, and the battalions are not too low in quality, we will be in great trouble."

Liang Wei did not argue. Fei Lei's speculation was accurate. The two had worked as partners for many years and knew each other well. Fei Lei's

talent as a battle general was not outstanding, but he was experienced. He would not have spectacular displays, but he would not make any low-level mistakes. He would not make a mistake in a judgement like this.

Based on the power that King showed in these past days, if the enemy had fifty thousand, they would have a chance to delay them.

If the enemy had a well-trained battalion of a hundred thousand, it was likely that they would sink into a bog. If the enemy battalion reached one hundred and fifty thousand, they would be at a disadvantage. If the enemy battalion was two hundred thousand, their chances of victory were close to zero.

The question now was, could Hai Xin Bing gather so many?

The battle for the throne of Nether Realm attracted everyone in Nether Realm. This was directly related to their benefits. Under the rule of the old Nether King, they had enjoyed ten years of peace and Nether realm had risen to become one of the strongest powers in the world.

They treasured the lives they had now.

Due to this, when the old Nether King appointed an unknown person as the successor, this was opposed by almost everyone.

Yet a few short days passed, and without realizing it, the tide had turned.

Seven days and nights, without a moment of rest, a lightning fast advance.

Under the hoofs of the new king, countless battalions wailed, struggled and were stomped into the dust!

The new king's unparalleled individual power and courageous style immediately increased the number of his supported. Even the old nether king had not been so powerful in the past.

A new legend was being formed right in front of them.!

This lightning fast advance that would enter the history books had never occurred in the history of mo before.

The new king was so powerful!

The Nether Realm mo innately respected the strong. Countless people were in awe of the new king. The mo were so simple. If you were strong enough, they would fear you and submit to you!

All of Nether Realm was discussing the legendary lightning advance.

The opposing voices seemed to have disappeared in the span of a night. However, those that were more perceptively warily maintained neutrality.

They knew that Hai Xin Bing had been forced to a precipice, a true precipice!

Everyone shuddered at the terrifying power of the new king. Even inside Northern Plains Ice Mansion, many people were filled with terror. A hopelessness started to spread.

Hai Xin Bing only had one last chance.

If she could not stop the new king, after the new king ascended, the first thing he would target would be Northern Plains Ice Mansion. At that time, the authority of the new king would have stabilized, Nether Realm would have submitted, and Hai Xin Bing would die.

She needed to prove she was stronger than the new king before the new king reached Nether King Palace!

The atmosphere in Northern Plains Ice Mansion was extremely low and tense. In a blink, the situation had reversed. They had originally thought that victory was in their grasp, and suddenly, they were at the end of their road.

No one had thought that the new king had resolved the situation in such a way!

Simple! Brutal! Without any finesse!

A few days ago, they had laughed at the new king for being stupid and not knowing his limits, that he was bashing his head against rocks. When the third day came, no one was able to laugh.

They knew just how many battalions they had sent on this path.

On the seventh day, each of them only felt terror, unparalleled terror!

How could someone be so strong!

How could they!

The mirages of the battles at the front lines were passed back to Northern Plains Ice Mansion. In the images, that inhuman existence caused each person's soul to tremble!

No one was a match for one of his attacks!

With the power of a single person, he killed an entire battalion!

A battalion of tens of thousands was fragile like paper in front of him. He easily passed through them and defeated them in one blow!

Even Hai Xin Bing was silent when she saw this scene. No one knew her hands that were hidden in her sleeves were imperceptibly trembling.

The shock she felt was even stronger. An Mo who was on the same level as her appeared dim next to the new king. However, she still noticed that An Mo's attacks were still so sharp and powerful, even more powerful than she had imagined!

Only today did she know that An Mo had hidden his strength.

But no one would look at An Mo. No one would feel An Mo was powerful. Everyone's gaze would only be attracted by one figure.

That new king who was like demon ascending to the mortal world!

Hai Xin Bing had seen the strength of the old Nether King before. In her eyes, the old Nether King was unfathomable. You never knew if the power he showed was his limit.

What the new king displayed was a completely different kind of presence.

An unprecedented dominance!

He moved like a colossus, flattening everything in his path. In front of him, you would unconsciously feel as small as an ant, and could not muster any fighting spirit.

"We have mobilized all battalions," Zhu Nan Yue said calmly.

Hai Xin Bing recovered a thread of calmness. She looked with admiration at her trusted general. Of everyone, Zhu Nan Yue was the calmest.

"How many people?" Her tone was calm.

"Two hundred and fifty thousand!" Zhu Nan Yue's eyes burned.

She was also shocked at the new king's power, but when she thought of fighting against such a powerful opponent, she didn't feel any fear, and her blood heated at the idea!

"Where will the location of the final battle be?" Hai Xin Bing's terror was pushed away. She was not a normal person, and her tone became determined.

"Nether King River!" Zhu Nan Yue said three words.

Viciousness flashed through Hai Xin Bing's eyes. She suddenly stood and said with steel, "Nether King River! Good! Then let this battle choose the true Nether King!"

Everyone stood in unison, the hesitation and fear in their eyes completely disappearing. What replaced those emotions was the belief to die!

Final battle!

Translator Ramblings: I just imagine Zuo Mo as a moving pile of jingshi smashing everything along the way.

Chapter 886: Presence

Naturally, Northern Plains Ice Mansion could not conceal such a large-scale mobilization of its battalions.

Hai Xin Bing had not planned to conceal it. At this point, both sides were fighting based on their pure strength. There wasn't any subtlety or strategum to speak of. At this time, there was no meaning in keeping trump cards.

For both sides, at least in this battle, there was no difference between their positions. They were both fighting with their backs to the wall.

Hai Xin Bing gathered all the battalions that she could move, including all the battalions from Eastern Nether Mansion that had joined her and those factions that had sided with Northern Plains Ice Mansion early on. At this time, many of these factions felt extremely bitter. They had originally thought that the new king would not be able to match Hai Xin Bing. Who knew that the new king was more powerful than they had imagined.

But at this point, they would not be allowed to retreat. If Hai Xin Bing was defeated, they would be killed as well. Due to this, their resolve to fight was unshakable.

They were fighting to survive.

Hai Xin Bing hoped to survive, the remaining members of Eastern Nether Mansion hoped to survive, they hoped to survive.

More and more battalions departed for Nether King River.

In the history of the mo, never had such a large battle occurred, similarly such a powerful and domineering advance had occurred before.

The battalions rushed over from all directions.

The mood of Nether Realm had was tense.

Hai Xin Bing had setup the main command tent on the banks of the Nether River. The battalions hurriedly gathered from all over.

"Nether Lord!" A middle-aged person bowed respectfully to Hai Xin Bing. Behind him was a well-trained battalion. Each member of this battalion had a verdant green leaf at the center of their foreheads. Their expressions were cold, and gave off a powerful presence.

They were the famed Forest Roaming Clan Battalion. The Forest Roaming Clan lived deep in the forest and rarely interacted with the outside world. However, they were great fighters, strong and famous.

Hai Xin Bing had once saved the life of the previous leader of the Forest Roaming Clan and had a great favor owed to her. No one had known of this relationship. She thought of it as a trump card and had been unwilling to use it. But at this time, she did not hesitate in using this trump card.

"Thank you!" Hai Xin Bing showed a gentle smile.

Hai Xin Bing was tall, possessed a pair of blue eyes, and had fine and white skin. She was authoritative and gave people the feeling of being an icy beauty. When she smiled now, it was like a warm spring wind.

This middle-aged person was Man Zhen, and the present leader of the Forest Roaming Clan as well as the son of the past leader. He had the most leaves on his forehead, three, and he gave off a savage presence like that of a wild beast.

Man Zhen was not of many words. After the greeting, he moved to the side. Zhu Nan Yue moved forward and started to arrange where the Forest Roaming Clan would set up camp.

Hai Xin Bing was relieved that the Forest Roaming Clan could arrive in time. Man Zhen had brought along ten thousand of the Forest Roaming Clan elite. This battalion was powerful, and were on par with the strongest battalions of Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

Few knew just how many factions Hai Xin Bing had recruited and maintained good relationship with over the years.

They could only see an endless stream of battalions continue to advance towards Nether King River.

The battalions surrounding Hai Xin Bing's tent grew in number.

"It's the seventy-fourth battalion!"

As this was said, the little shop exploded into conversation. This struggle over the control of the Nether Realm had reached the final battle. It attracted the attention of every citizen of Nether Realm. No Nether Realm mo was able to ignore the matter. The word "king" had a holy meaning among the mo.

Without realizing it, people's acceptance of the new king increased. From the conversations in the little shop, it could be seen that there were more supporters of the new king. Hai Xin Bing was a warlord in everyone's eyes, but she did not qualify to be king.

If Hai Xin Bing qualified to become king, why hadn't the old Nether King chosen her?

This was the phrase that many supporters of the new king used. The supporters of the new king increased by the day. That advance over seven days and nights was too domineering! So domineering that the ferocious mo admired it!

It must be very enjoyable to be led by such a domineering king!

This thought could not be pushed from the minds of many people.

In comparison, Hai Xin Bing who had the most support at the start was looked down on. Maybe Hai Xin Bing had a stronger faction, but she definitely could not be so domineering. As to the identity of the new king, oh, who cared about that now? The old nether king had also come out of nowhere. Who knew the origins of the old Nether King?

Yet the problem now was if the new king could not make it through Hai Xin Bing's challenge, he could not ascend to the throne.

The old Nether King built the Nether King Palace as the symbol of the king's power.

"Hai Xin Bing hid too deeply! She has so many supporters!"

"Yes! They've surpassed two hundred thousand!"

Someone quickly gave a precise answer, " Two hundred twenty

thousand!"

Hiss, everyone inside the little shop inhaled sharply. A battalion of two hundred twenty thousand. That should cover the ground and the sky, appearing endless in view. The people in the little shop found that their poor imaginations were not enough to imagine such a scene.

"It will surpass two hundred fifty hundred thousand. We just received news that nine more battalions are nearing Nether King River."

The little shop immediately became silent.

A long time later, someone murmured, "Is no one helping the new king?"

An even longer silence.

No one knew.

"Preparations done!" The two balls of flame in Gu Wu Shuang's empty eye sockets flickered.

The other four turned to look at the Ghost Lord.

The Ghost Lord said expressionlessly, "Then depart!"

"Boss, you will not reconsider?" Si Du couldn't resist asking. Other people might not understand the present situation, but they saw it clearly.

Hai Xin Bing was prepared to have a final battle with the new king, but in reality, she lost. Even if she won, she could not ascend to the throne! This was strange, but it was true. If she defeated the new king, she would become the most powerful person in Nether Realm, yet she would not be able to become king!

And if the new king beat her, he would become the undoubted king.

Presence, Hai Xin Bing did not have the presence of a king. Or rather, Hai Xin Bing's presence lost completely to the new king's presence.

In the view of the Yin Tomb Five Ghosts, they had no need to participate in this final battle. The chances the new king could win this final battle was pitifully low. All the power that Hai Xin Bing had worked to accumulate over the years had been invested into this life and death

battle.

Their intelligence was more accurate. According to their estimates, in the end, Hai Xin Bing would gather a battalion that would surpass three hundred thousand!

Even they shuddered at this number.

Almost half of the elite fighting forces in Nether Realm had been gathered by Hai Xin Bing! Her power surpassed all of their expectations. Now, it seemed that Jia Man who had been called the most ambitious was lacking compared to this woman.

However, Hai Xin Bing would have to pay a great price to win against the terrifying power that the new king showed in battle.

The expected result was great losses on both sides.

This was the best result for the Yin Tomb Guards. They believed that the Nether Lord You Zhe also thought the same. They hadn't expected the Ghost Lord would give orders to move out and support the new king.

The Yin Tomb Ghost Lord looked expressionlessly at Gu Wu Shuang and spoke in his unique dissonant voice, "Do you know why King trusted me to guard the Ten Thousand Tombs of the Underworld?"

"Because I was born here," the Ghost Lord said coolly, "and this is the homeland of King."

The Yin Tomb Five Ghosts were dumbstruck.

"Depart!"

The grey Yin Tomb Guards moved out of their base. Not one person was left.

"It's been too long since I moved. Even my belly is bigger," You Zhe lamented. He had gotten a size bigger.

In front of him, his first commander, Ma Wei, stood with a respectful gaze. The entire battalion was prepared to depart.

"Ah, Hai Xin Bing, you're so worrisome. You have created such a great

fuss, even my old bones have to act," You Zhe muttered his thoughts. "Originally, I hadn't planned on acting, why fight? When was King's judgement ever wrong? All right, let's go. I don't know if we will make it in time. Hai Xin Bing is insane, does she want the unified Nether Realm to end? If you want to fight to be king, fight, don't be like this. Do you know why King did not act against me? Because while I go with the wind, I have a bottom line"

As he murmured to himself, he struggled to climb onto the chariot. "Let's go."

The battalion marched.

The news that Hai Xin Bing had amassed an army of over two hundred thousand was proven. The mood of the troop immediately became grave. Liang Wei and An Mo were all skilled battle generals. They knew what this meant.

No matter how they calculated, their chances of victory in this battle was minuscule, so minuscule it was insignificant.

Regardless of how brave the new king was, how strong his individual power was, he could not win against such a strong army. If King was alone, based on his outstanding individual power, there would be no problems for him to flee safely.

But the problem was that this was a final battle from which he could not retreat.

They had slowed down. King seemed to be purposefully giving the enemy time to gather. But when the enemy army surpassed two hundred thousand, no one was able to remain calm.

They were courageous, but not stupid. The difference in power between the two sides was too great.

They knew that the reason that they had been unstoppable these past days was because of King's outstanding abilities. A battalion of two hundred thousand, even King would not have a chance of victory.

Liang Wei and An Mo were panicked.

Zuo Mo did not seem to be in a hurry. Since the battalion stopped, he started to forge.

Everyone felt it strange. Why was King forging shen equipment at such an important time? Even the most powerful shen equipment, even if it was a shen device, would be of minimal effect at this time.

Yet King ignored the enemy and completely focused on forging.

Translator Ramblings: All this setup to make Zuo Mo look better.

Chapter 887: Facing Off

A golden square box floated silently in the flames and was covered in countless exquisite patterns.

The flames disappeared and the gold box flew into Zuo Mo's hand. The box was exactly the size of Zuo Mo's palm. A warmth came from the square box. Zuo Mo felt connected to the box and this made him smile.

"Starting from today, you will be called [King's Domain]!"

This was the shen equipment Zuo Mo was most satisfied with. Ever since he obtained that shen device nucleus, he had thought about how to forge a shen equipment for himself. At present he could be called the top forger but he didn't have his own shen device, an odd juxtaposition. Normal talismans would immediately collapse in his hands, like the gold crystal sword.

An Mo and Liang Wei were panicking like ants set on a fire. They could not understand why King was still forging at such an important time. That dark gold box looked ordinary and had no presence.

"King!" An Mo said urgently.

Zuo Mo nodded towards him and flew onto the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. "We can talk as we travel."

An Mo was even more panicked. "King! Hai Xin Bing has gathered a great army of over three hundred thousand! If we go now, that will only be death"

"Are you afraid of death?" Zuo Mo asked bluntly.

An Mo stilled. He hadn't thought that King would ask this. He answered seriously, "This subordinate is not afraid of death, but of a death without meaning."

"Yes." Zuo Mo nodded. Under the bronze mask, no expression could be seen. He said coolly, "Depart."

"King!" An Mo panicked.

"King, the Yin Tomb Guards and Nether Lord You Zhe's battalion is hurrying over. How about waiting for them" Liang Wei said.

"We won't wait. I have limited time," Zuo Mo said coolly and then flew into the sky.

An Mo and Liang Wei stared at each other. They couldn't understand what was going on with King! If they went now, they would die without a doubt! Three hundred thousand! They didn't believe that King would not be able to understand this. But King still insisted on doing so. Did King have some trump card?

They had discussed this before but no matter how hard they thought, they could not think of any way to defeat an army of three hundred thousand!

An Mo gritted his teeth. "At worst, we will die together with King!"

He got onto his mo steed after he spoke and then chased after Zuo Mo.

"It is so curious," Liang Wei murmured. He was almost sure now that King definitely had other plans. But he could not guess. What were King's other plans?

The King's Horn immediately moved as well.

Along the way, they did not encounter any more obstacles. The path was unusually smooth.

Hai Xin Bing had realised the mistake of her previous strategy. Her delay tactic had created the new king's legendary advance, and pushed the new king's reputation to an astounding height.

Without any obstacles, Zuo Mo's group moved quickly.

There were scouts set up along the road. The mission of these scouts was to keep track of the new king's troops. These scouts were not all Hai Xin Bing's subordinates. All of Nether Realm was paying close attention to this final battle.

When Zuo Mo once again led his troops to advance like before, countless factions were shocked. Even an ignorant person knew Hai Xin

Bing had set up a great net up ahead. An army of three hundred thousand, that was almost half of Nether Realm's elite battalions.

This was a power that made people tremble.

No one could win!

Using force against force was the stupidest choice. In many people's opinions, the new king should step back, avoid Hai Xin Bing's forces and go around them. Such a large army was all the power that Hai Xin Bing had gathered for many years but it could not be maintained for long. The new king had the support of the old nether King. Now that he showed the people of Nether Realm his power and strength, his situation was much better than Hai Xin Bing.

The new king only needed to avoid Hai Xin Bing, delay for a while, and Hai Xin Bing's army of three hundred thousand would quickly collapse.

That was the strategic method.

But the new king rashly advanced towards Nether King River like a moth to a flame!

Almost everyone saw his predicted outcome. Even more people felt that the new king was a brute with courage but no skill!

The new king would die!

Sorrow spread among the people. After the victorious seven day advance, they had thought that the new king would be like the old Nether King and be an unrivaled hero. But now, they thought he was only a brute. If the new king died, Hai Xin Bing did not qualify to become king, and the Nether Realm would once again become leaderless.

This was the greatest sorrow.

For ten years, they had lived a peaceful life. No battle, their lives were calm, Nether Realm was united. The direction the King's banner pointed was the direction they advanced in.

Look at Hundred Savage realm. That place was so chaotic and filled with endless battle. The major factions warred with each other, and people died

every day.

Low spirits and bewilderment spread in Nether Realm.

Was an era truly about to end?

Was ten years of peace all they would have?.

"He's charging towards here?" Hai Xin Bing stilled and asked instinctively, "Did the Yin Tomb Guards and You Zhe already arrive?"

"No!" Zhu nan Yue's eyes flashed with puzzlement.

"Strange!" Hai Xin Bing pondered this. "He doesn't appear like a person without brains!"

Zhu Nan Yue didn't speak but she agreed.

How could a person that forced them to such a state, and had grabbed the only chance to resolve the situation when he was surrounded by enemies be a person without brains? It was the opposite. Zhu Nan Yue saw decisiveness, intelligence, bravery and hardness from that person.

She had followed Hai Xin Bing from childhood and they were like sisters. This bond was the only reason she was willing to be enemies with such a person.

The other definitely had other plans!

"He has to have other plans!" Hai Xin Bing felt uneasy, like an invisible pressure weighing on her mind. She could not understand the enemy's actions at all.

"Maybe there are spies?" Zhu Nan Yue reminded.

"You are right!" Hai Xin Bing was startled. "You have to prepare for that."

Zhu Nan Yue looked in shock at Hai Xin Bing. She had never seen the Nether Lord so panicked before. In her mind, the Nether Lord was always calm and composed. Now, she was panicking just because of one poorly understood move that the enemy had made.

The pressure the enemy gave the Nether Lord was so strong!

The shock that Zhu Nan Yue felt could be imagined.

The scouts reported at a rapid pace, departing and landing constantly, to report of the enemy's position.

"Report! The enemy is estimated to be a day's travel away!"

"Report! The enemy is accelerating! Estimated arrival is in twelve hours!"

"Report! Four hours!"

As the enemy came closer to nether King River, the atmosphere suddenly grew tense. The pressure of the impending battle caused the entire army to tense. Everyone became nervous. Even those battle generals that had been through hundreds of battles had stern faces and threads of worry.

The other was clearly only two battalions, and not even ten thousand people.

But for some reason, an invisible yet great pressure was on each person's mind.

The other's unusual action caused each person's nerves to be on edge. The enemy was not unknown. He had proven his strength.

The more unusual it was, the more people were wary.

The army of three hundred thousand prepared to face a great enemy.

The sounds gradually disappeared. They unconsciously closed their mouths. They instinctively gripped their weapons, and the mood was unusually nervous and strict.

When a group of black dots appeared in the distance, everyone's hearts jumped.

"They've come!"

The army shifted and the roar of the battle generals came in waves.

"Be alert!"

"Prepare to fight!"

"Be prepared, do not slack off at the crucial time!"

The little black dots arrived with a strangely quick speed. In a blink, they felt their visions darken and the enemy was already close to them. The enemy were clearly not even ten thousand in number but when they advanced at such a high speed, it made people feel as though there were tens of thousands roaring and charging at them.

Everyone's hearts uncontrollably shook!

Was this the flood of metal that no one could stop for seven days and nights?

Seeing the enemy about to step into their attack range, every battle generals' expression became stern and nervous. They waited to attack as the other to stepped into their attack range!

The enemy suddenly stopped!

Stopped without any warning. From a fast charge to a sudden stop. There was no transition between the two states and it was so uncomfortable that people wanted to spit blood.

They finally saw the person at the front of the group!

Zuo Mo looked coldly at the enemies in front of him.

In reality, this was the first time he saw a battalion of three hundred thousand gathered together. The battalions were packed together and stretched into the distance. It caused people to feel weak and powerless.

But Zuo Mo didn't feel this way.

He sat motionlessly on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King. Even his gaze didn't change. It was still cold and emotionless.

"Hai Xin Bing!"

The cold and aloof voice was clear in each person's ears.

Compared to the previous panic, Hai Xin Bing calmed down now. She walked out fearlessly.

Completely outfitted in armor, Hai Xin Bing seemed to have a martial bearing. At this time, she finally showed the glory and mannerism of a

nether lord. She held a long blue sword, her long hair flying in the wind. Her beautiful features did not seem to be of the mortal realm. The decisiveness and intelligence she showed made people trust her.

She did not dodge Zuo Mo's gaze but she did not want to verbally spar with Zuo Mo. She said, "No need to waste words! Let's fight!"

Hai Xin Bing's eyes suddenly gave off a sharp light. She raised the long sword in her hand, her murderous deep shout echoing in the air, "In the name of Nether Realm!"

At this time, Hai Xin Bing shone like a star.

"In the name of Nether Realm!"

Everyone was motivated by her. All of the nervousness disappeared in this moment. Their blood boiled and their spirits rose! The army of three hundred thousand roared together, the waves of sound filling the surroundings!

Hai Xin Bing suddenly had a feeling, the matter was done!

The morale of the battalions had reached a peak. When the morale of three hundred thousand rose, no one would be able to reverse all this.

The person wearing the bronze mask on the other side suddenly stood up.

He stood on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King as though he was standing above the clouds. He looked down from high up. He seemed to be looking at all life below.

The cold gaze was filled with disdain. The voice was not loud but could be heard over the entire field. The tsunami of cheers and shouts suddenly stopped.

"You, how do you qualify to invoke the name of the Nether Realm?"

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Cliffy makes a rare appearance.

Chapter 888: When Did I Allow You To Use The Name of Nether Realm

The cold words were without any emotion.

Yet these words were like a basin of icy cold water that was poured over the three hundred thousand. The fire that had just started to burn in their minds were immediately extinguished.

The person wearing the mask looked at differently at them as though they were just ants in his eyes.

Terrible!

Many people's expressions became ugly. Of them, the great majority of them had been famed for many years. When had they been dismissed like this before?

They unconsciously balled their fists, their tendons bulging.

Zuo Mo's next words caused these experts that felt humiliated to lose their mind.

"When did I allow you to use the name of Nether Realm?"

The cold and aloof tone seemed to be describing an ordinary matter. However, the undisguised dominance and imperiousness was like a wild and sharp cold wind that swept across everyone's minds!

"Who do you think you are!"

A sudden shout came from the army. A figure like that of a wild beast suddenly charged like lightning towards Zuo Mo in the sky!

A powerful presence that was like a raging wave swept towards Zuo Mo.

Xiahou Zhi!

One of Hai Xin Bing's commanders, and the strongest of the four commanders of Northern Plains Ice Mansion! Of all the commanders in Northern Plains Ice Mansion, he was an extreme outlier. When people reached such a level of strength, there were rarely any that did not know

how to lead battle formations, it was just a matter of skill level. Xiahou Zhi didn't understand any battle formations.

He was obsessed with personal strength, but due to this, his individual strength was powerful and only second to Hai Xin Bing in Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

He had a fiery temper and wasn't afraid of anything. Zuo Mo's words immediately set him off!

Boom!

The furious killing energy swept out. Midair, the air around Xiahou Zhi twisted. His body suddenly swelled and black smoke rose out of his body.

An astounding presence quickly strengthened rapidly in the black spoke.

There seemed to be a terrifying monster that was being formed inside the black smoke.

Soon, an enormous monster appeared in people's view.

Hiss!

Inhales of shock came in unison from the three hundred thousand.

This monster was too large. It stood in the air like a mountain. Just the pressure from the massive size was enough for people to lose their spirit.

The monster was covered in rich and deep colored tattoos. Its eyes were like two bottomless black holes. Its four limbs were short but strong, its body slightly arched. Its mouth was slightly open, and each fang was shrouded in thick black smoke. Its tail was over ten li long. When it moved in the air, it caused twisters.

An Mo's expression changed slightly. When this nether beast appeared, it gave him a strong feeling of danger!

Xiahou Zhi was not this strong!

This was An Mo's first reaction. The power that Xiahou Zhi showed right now matched his. Soon, An Mo's expression completely changed. The words flashed through his mind.

A kamikaze warrior!

Not good!

If an expert of this level disregarded injury and death, the danger they posed would become terrifying!

He hadn't thought that Xiahou Zhi was willing to die for Hai Xin Bing. This woman

An Mo gritted his teeth and was about to move forward. Of King's subordinates, he was the only one that was a match for Xiahou Zhi. An Mo's eyes flashed with fire.

As though he knew what An Mo was thinking, Zuo Mo raised an arm.

An Mo noticed King's signal and stilled. He had followed King for these few weeks and was familiar with King's signals. There was only one meaning of this signal. King was indicating that An Mo should not move forward.

What did King want to do?

King was slightly puzzled. Did King want to personally fight?

He trusted that King would not have a problem facing Xiahou Zhi based on the power that King had shown. However, if King took a long time with just Xiahou Zhi, then the presence that King had accumulated would disappear.

What was most important right now was presence.

But An Mo was disciplined and he knew from the experienced of the past days that King was definitely not a rash person. Many of King's seemingly illogical choices and decisions would create a fantastical result in the end.

An Mo knew that the results that seemed to be miracles could not be just explained by luck.

He stopped moving and suppressed his urgency. He looked curiously at King. He wanted to know how King would defeat this nether beast.

Zhu Nan Yue looked at the enormous beast in the sky and she was in slightly low spirits.

The Nether Lord's move was extremely tricky. The new king had accumulated his presence from the seven day advance and his presence was at a peak. Using Xiahou Zhi against An Mo or the new king would be able to blunt the enemy presence.

Zhu Nan Yue was almost sure that the nether lord didn't even hope that Xiahou Zhi would defeat the other. She only asked that Xiahou Zhi would reduce the other's presence by delaying the new king or An Mo.

If the other's presence stopped, their momentum would decrease and they could be ground to death by the three hundred thousand army.

For this delay, the Nether King even sacrificed such a strong expert.

This was like playing chess!

While Zhu Nan Yue felt that three hundred thousand was enough, but facing the unfathomable and mysterious new king, the Nether Lord was still cautious. In order to increase the chances of victory, she could pay any price.

The pressure this person gave the Nether Lord was too great!

Zhu Nan Yue and Xiahou Zhi were not close but they were both commanders of Northern Plains Ice Mansion. They were usually on good terms. Thinking that she would never see Xiahou Zhi again, her spirits fell.

But she quickly threw these emotions to the back of her mind and her gaze became calm again.

Xiahou Zhi was enough to make trouble for the enemy!

Zuo Mo's gaze was as cold as usual. The enormous beast in front of him did not cause his gaze to change. He looked on with indifference. He treated the enormous beast just as he had the three hundred thousand-strong army.

What no one knew was that Zuo Mo's lips was curved into a cold smile

behind his mask.

He was too familiar with the desolate and vast presence that the enormous beast gave off.

A wasteland beast!

This enormous beast wasn't some nether beast, it was a wasteland beast! While its appearance was completely different compared to the wasteland beast Zuo Mo's Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art summoned, their presences were similar. What was different was this wasteland beast had a tinge of death to it.

This was a wasteland best that had died.

Such a pity!

Zuo Mo felt great pity. This wasteland beast still had such presence after death. How ferocious would it have been when it was alive.

Roar!

The nether wasteland beast suddenly opened its mouth and howled. A presence that caused people to tremble exploded!

It crouched slightly, its bottomless eyes stared at Zuo Mo and it appeared to prepare to pounce.

Zuo Mo's gaze turned cold.

He didn't even fear a true wasteland beast right now, much less a dead wasteland beast!

The other had used nether shen power to refine this wasteland beast. However, Zuo Mo saw with a glance that the refinement was not complete. This was expected. The wasteland beast had been the king of all ancient beasts. Even if it was dead, someone that was not god-level would not be able to refine it completely.

A wasteland beast that was not completely forged still had remnants of their instincts from their life. These instincts were the greatest enemy to those that tried to forge it.

This person that rushed out was burning shen power to suppress the remaining instincts of the wasteland beast.

Pity, he underestimated the instincts of a wasteland beast!

Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art moved on his fingertips. However, this time, what flickered on his fingers were threads of shen power!

A dot of dim light flew out of Zuo Mo's fingertip and entered the body of the wasteland beast.

The wasteland beast's body was so large. Compared to the enormous body, the speck of light was insignificant and seemed absurd. Did the new Nether King think to defeat such a powerful and big entity using that little bit of shen power?

Was his mind normal?

In order to face this terrifying monstrosity, one needed to use power that could upend the seas and tear down mountains. What was that rice-sized grain of light?

Many people had dismissive expressions.

However, in the sky, Hai Xin Bing's heart suddenly rose.

A bad feeling rose from her mind. She was the closest yet she did not understand what the mask-wearing person had constructed.

A move that even she could not understand... ..

Her heart sank slightly but she did not act. Xiahou Zhi's intelligence was not good, but his fighting strength was undoubted!

Yet the next scene caused everyone to lose their ability to speak. They gaped with wide eyes, their expressions frozen on their faces.

The mountainous wasteland beast trembled and spasmed violently. Threads of black smoke rose from its body. It trembled like dice, and ripples visible to the naked eye formed in the air.

Arr arr arr!

Angry howls that carried great pain spread like blasts of wind.

The ripples spread even faster. They contained great power and swept the entire battle formation. The mo who were slightly weaker felt their heads turn dizzy and their bodies wavered.

This awoke them out of their astonishment. They were astounded!

What was happening?

"Ahhh ahhh ahhh!"

Pained screams suddenly came out of the wasteland beast.

The faces of the people of Northern Plains Ice Mansion changed. Xiahou Zhi! This was Xiahou Zhi's voice!

Xiahou Zhi's wailing and screaming was filled with pain as though he was enduring great torture.

Soon, the screams weakened and then stopped.

The mountainous beast stopped shaking. Tiny light suddenly glimmered in the bottomless black eyes.

It suddenly roared, its four limbs pushing off to dive towards Zuo Mo.

Boom!

The enormous body was like the attack of thunder. The feeling of momentum it produced was terrifying! It was like a mountain coming down that nothing could stop!

"King, careful!" An Mo exclaimed. His expression changed drastically. This nether beast was faster than he imagined!

Zuo Mo did not seem to hear the warning. His body did not move.

The wasteland beast seemed to appear out of thin air in front of him. Such an enormous thing appearing without any warning caused people's hearts to stop beating. It was so close to Zuo Mo. Its eyes were only three zhang away from Zuo Mo.

Boom!

The sound of a sonic boom and the savage wind smashed towards Zuo Mo!

The upright figure on the back of the Copper-Boned Nether Bird King did not move. Only that snowy-white hair was blown up by the savage wave of air!

In front of the wasteland beast's mountainous body, Zuo Mo was minuscule.

Suddenly, the wasteland beast bowed.

That man that seemed to be carved from stone finally moved. He raised his foot and stepped onto the nose of the wasteland beast.

The nose of the wasteland beast was like a wide mountain path leading to its head.

Walking along the wasteland beast's nose was like walking along a mountain path. He moved upwards.

The battlefield was silent, but communicated an intimidating power.

Complete silence.

When he walked onto the top of the wasteland beast's head and stopped, he turned and looked towards the battalion of three hundred thousand!

The crouched wasteland beast also stood up at the same time.

The three hundred thousand strong battalion suddenly grew smaller and smaller in his eyes. The wasteland beast took him higher. His vision was vaster than it had ever been. The strong wind in the air blew his snowy-white hair about.

He looked down on the enemies.

The bronze mask was still cold and indifferent just like the voice that echoed in the air.

"When did I permit you to use the name of Nether Realm?"

Note: It has been so long that Fang Xiang even changed the name of Archaic Wasteland Sacrificial Art in this chapter. But I'm keeping it rather than using the "Archaic Wasteland Beast Art" just for consistency.

Translator Ramblings: Zuo Mo has left behind a lot of techniques but

this is one he can still use. However, it is a bit of a way out for Fang Xiang. The main character just happened to have a technique that controls the evil monster.

Chapter 889: Absolute Power

A deathly silence.

No one spoke. The army of three hundred thousand were like three hundred thousand wooden puppets. They couldn't make any sound at all. They looked into the sky that that seemingly untouchable figure that stood upright, his white hair blowing in the wind.

Suddenly, people had a feeling. The wasteland beast was tamed under his heel. Was like the world under his heel.

The cold and indifferent voice came from that faraway place and spread through all of Nether Realm.

This final battle would determine the future of Nether Realm and was watched by all of the people in Nether Realm. Countless people were transmitting what was happening here as mirages. Hai Xin Bing who had thought she had victory in her grasp had not removed these people. She wanted these people to watch how the glorious new king would fall. She wanted to defeat the new king in front of all of Nether Realm. Only then could she ascend to the throne!

Hai Xin Bing had no time to regret it.

She was also shocked by everything that had happened. That pair of ocean-blue eyes stared woodenly out of her face.

Only until that imperious voice concluded as though he was giving judgment.

"I am the Nether King. Only I, in all of Nether Realm, can use the name of Nether Realm!"

"Do not qualify!"

The voice held no warmth. Even now, his voice did not rise. There was no anger, no explosiveness, no emotion.

But this emotionless voice caused people to feel terrified.

Compared to the cold voice that did not rise, the presence of the man

atop the wasteland beast started to rise.

For some reason, everyone felt relieved. That strange terror they felt lessened greatly.

Were they finally going to start to fight?

Good! At worst, they would die!

They completely didn't realize the change in their mentality.

Only a few noticed this change. Their expressions became terrible. The presence that the new king had created was so stunning that the confidence and morale of their side had decreased greatly. Originally, no matter what the new king did, it should not have happened. But Xiahou Zhi's explosive rush seemed to have been planned and had been flipped to built another stage for the new king.

But everyone knew that this had not been planned beforehand.

Even such a terrifying beast was prostrated under the feet of the new king. They had seen the entire process with their own eyes. The unfathomable presence of the king left an indomitable imprint on their minds.

Was this the presence of a king?

In the past, they didn't believe it. They thought that if they could use amass numbers to challenge and defeat the so-called king. But after seeing this scene, their resolve wavered.

Zhu Nan Yue shouted, "Be alert, we have three hundred thousand people!"

This shout was like a swat to the head that caused many to regain clarity. Yes! They were three hundred thousand! No matter how strong he was! Even if he had the enormous beast!

So what!

Three hundred thousand!

This was a force that was enough to change all of Nether Realm. How

could it fail against one person?

How was it possible!

Their faces glowed again, their spirits recovering. The miracle in front of them, this legend, this unfathomably deep new king was only to add to the significance of their achievement.

However, their expressions soon became serious.

Such astounding presence!

The new king's presence surpassed the presence of Xiahou Zhi back when he had been burning shen power.

This was not strange. In everyone's minds, the new king's individual power was just below the old Nether King. He was a man that created the miracle of the seven day charge by his own power!

Yet what shocked them was that his presence was still rising!

Rising at an astounding speed!

He was like a fire burning hotter and brighter.

Ripples swept outwards like surging waves. Everywhere they passed, people's minds trembled. They could not avoid the terrifying presence.

His presence continued to rise!

Continued to rise!

Seriousness became fear, fear became terror. They looked up at the figure up high. They could not see clearly. The powerful presence that the new king released caused the air around him to twist violently. There seemed to be complex turbulent flows around him surging chaotically.

What was even more astonishing was the area of turbulence was still expanding.

Arr!

The wasteland beast suddenly gave an angry howl. Boom, a muffled sound came through the air. Its mountainous body started to become blurry and twisted.

A wave of air carrying powerful presence spread into the surroundings with the wasteland beast as the center.

As the two presences mixed together, the world seemed to lose color.

The three hundred thousand people paled.

What was even more inconceivable was that the presence of the man on top of the wasteland beast was still rising and showed no signs of slowing.

This was impossible!

Even a person as calm as Zhu Nan Yue could not maintain her composure. She looked in shock at the sky.

"This is impossible!"

She murmured. In the sky, the presence given off by that figure surpassed the limits of a mortal. In this moment, she had a feeling that what was in the sky was not a person, but a burning sun!

Was this his true power?

How could the power of a mortal reach this level?

There were no clouds in the sky, but the sky slowly darkened. Night descended.

Crack crack crack!

The ground cracked. The cracks started to stretch out like wounds in the earth. Even hard granite was like soft biscuits that easily cracked. In a blink, the ground was covered in a spiderweb of cracks.

That person's presence was still rising!

The terrifying presence weight on people's minds like a lead cloud. Each person found that they were gradually losing control of their body. Slight numbness was spreading through their bodies.

Terror and hopelessness uncontrollably spread through their minds.

Only the true experts knew that their bodies were not being control. The other's presence was so powerful that their bodies were instinctively protecting themselves.

This kind of instinctive self-protection was not in their control.

While they understood the cause, they were not relieved at all, but horrified. Just the presence being released was so stunning, then how strong was he?

Was there a person this strong in the world?

An Mo was stunned. Waves rippled through his heart.

King was so powerful!

King hadn't even used a fraction of his strength in the seven day miracle that people discussed so much! This conclusion caused An Mo to become slightly bewildered. Truthfully, even he was filled with pride at the incomprehensible seven-day advance.

In his opinion, this was a miracle that could not be copied. It would never appear again!

But when he saw King today, he found how laughable his pride was!

He finally learned what King's trump card was.

King's trump card was his unimaginable and absolute power!

This was King's trump card. King had never thought of using any schemes to resolve Hai Xin Bing's rebellion. From the start, King had decided to use absolute power to crush her!

No one had thought of it. An Mo had not thought of it. No one could imagine that one person's strength could suppress three hundred thousand.

They had never heard of this before.

But this scene that almost was impossible was happening right in front of them.

An Mo looked dumbly at the man giving off the terrifying presence in the sky.

Was this King?

The ground was vibrating constantly as though there was a terrifying

monster underground that was moving.

Suddenly, pop, a stone the size of a fist broke free of the restraints of gravity and slowly floated upwards.

It set off a chain reaction. Pieces of rock broke free of the ground and floated towards the sky.

Everyone looked at the strange and intimidating scene.

The presence of the man on top of the wasteland beast was still rising!

Without any signs of slowing down!

They only felt terror. Other than terror, there was nothing else. Even Hai Xin Bing!

The vast and endless presence were like relentless waves that spread outwards.

A hundred li, a thousand li

Until it covered this entire jie!

At this time, the Nether King River that was at the center seemed to be approaching an apocalyptic level event. Fragments of stone floated in the air like stars. The Nether King River had stopped flowing and was completely solidified. The restless air twisted everything as though it was the center of a whirlwind. Everything within a hundred li was completely blurry.

Only that cold bronze mask, those indifferent eyes of a deity, were so clear that they reached people's minds.

Zuo Mo opened his hand. There was a square golden box lying in his hand.

[King's Domain]!

Zuo Mo threw [King's Domain] into the air.

[King's Domain] exploded in a ball of light.

The world suddenly calmed down.

The whirlwind disappeared, the terrifying presence disappeared, the twisted ripples disappeared.

Everyone was situated in the middle of an endless galaxy shen glyphs. All kinds of shen glyphs of different colors, an ocean that was endless. At the center of this shen glyph sea, an enormous golden sun slowly revolved. The sun's surface spat out thick golden flames in a spectacular show.

This shen glyph galaxy was so vast that the three hundred thousand people within it were still small.

Silence, a deathly silence.

Hai Xin Bing's face was ashen and bloodless.

She suddenly thought of the Battle of the Central Plains from the rumors ... god-level!

The legendary god-level!

She looked dazedly at this vast and hope-crushing shen glyph galaxy. She suddenly found her ambition was laughable. Her struggles, her plans, all the effort she put in. In front of the other's absolute power, all of this became the best performance stage, the greatest stepping stone, the magnificent background for the legend of the new king.

Her body trembled violently. Her pride cut at her heart and to her bones.

Since she had already failed, then she would fail completely!

Hai Xin Bing suddenly raised her face and showed a sorrowful smile.

She suddenly leapt towards the figure on top of the wasteland beast.

Translator Ramblings: I cannot remember a major battle in this story where Zuo Mo outclassed his opponent by so much.

Chapter 890: Hai Xin Bing's Death

Zuo Mo looked indifferently at the charging Hai Xin Bing.

He was in a strange state at the moment. He felt as if he was a completely different person. He seemed to be possessed. His mind was unusually calm as though nothing in the world could affect him.

He did not panic facing Hai Xin Bing's final attack before her death.

In the ten years he wandered the endless void, he had accumulated ten whole years of ideas and reflection. When his shen power recovered, the accumulation of the ten years was like a volcano that had waited a long time and then erupted!

He was more powerful now than the Tian Huan Chief Elder had been back then.

Also, he had forged a top shen device like [King's Domain].

The Chief Elder's shen glyph sea had given Zuo Mo great inspiration. Zuo Mo was also skilled in shen glyphs as well. In the past, Chief Elder had been more skilled than he was, but now, Zuo Mo was undoubtedly the most skilled in shen glyphs. In the tens years of exploring the endless void, he had seen countless shen glyphs, more than Chief Elder had.

This shen glyph galaxy was a step beyond Chief Elder's shen glyph sea. This place was completely made from shen glyphs, including the Chief Elder's shen glyphs, and the glyphs from the endless void.

There were no seal scripts.

Also, Zuo Mo had a far more heterogeneous knowledge than Chief Elder. For example, his shen power was the sun shen methodology, one of the strongest shen methodologies of the ancient era.

[King's Domain] combined the best of all he learned.

Hai Xin Bing was blocked.

The one that stopped her was the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

At this time, the Black Gold Seal Soldier was completely transformed.

His body flashed with armor made from shen glyphs, as though he was wearing a grand costume. These shen glyphs flashed with different colors, some deep blue, some burning red, and some golden yellow. All kinds of light mixed. However, it was not chaotic, but indescribably balanced and beautiful.

Under the watchful eyes of hundreds of thousands of spectators, the Black Gold Seal Soldier put in great effort.

"Born to battle!"

The authoritative and deep shout was like an ancient war god. His eyes flashed with dark gold light that were intimidating and murderous.

His arms were brought together, his fists crossed. The right fist was wrapped by an icy blue shen glyph while the left fist was wrapped in a burning red shen glyph. When the two smashed together a great and blinding light was created.

The shattered icy blue and burning red fragments smashed together like shards of ice and sparks of fire.

Woosh!

The two streams of fragments twisted together like two dragons of blue and red that twisted together and leapt towards Hai Xin Bing.

Hai Xin Bing did not dodge. Viciousness flashed through her eyes. A layer of blue light lit up on the blue sword in her hand. She opened her hand and the long sword howled towards the red and blue fragments. Her body suddenly disappeared from the air, and immediately appeared at the side of the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

A glint of cunning flashed through the eyes of the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

Four shen glyphs appeared around Hai Xin Bing the moment she had appeared. The light of the four shen glyphs flowed with red, yellow, green, and white rays of light. Each shone on Hai Xin Bing.

Hai Xin Bing felt her body was trapped in a bog.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was cunning to start with. After facing the hardships of the past ten years, he had become the most sensitive of the little ones towards openings and opportunities in battle.

Without any hesitation, he charged towards Hai Xin Bing.

The shen glyph galaxy was mentally connected to Zuo Mo. The Black Gold Seal Soldier was like a fish in water in this space. The strength of all of his skills multiplied.

He appeared next to Hai Xin Bing, raising his fists to throw towards Hai Xin Bing!

The shen glyphs on his fists and arm suddenly lit up with blinding light. There seemed to be a flowing ball of light that shot towards Hai Xin Bing.

Hai Xin Bing had the resolve to die and did not dodge. The long sword in her hand pointed in the direction of Black Gold Seal Soldier's fist of light.

A rice-sized grain of icy blue light lit up at the tip of Hai Xin Bing's sword. The blue light suddenly exploded in front of the Black Gold Seal Soldier!

An extremely cold presence swept out like a windstorm.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's expression changed slightly. His charging body twisted without warning and disappeared from his spot.

Across the battlefield blue snowflakes gently floated down. The hexagonal blue snowflakes added a contrasting fragility to the shen glyph galaxy. The icy blue snowflakes spread rapidly through the shen glyph galaxy..

Hai Xin Bing stood with her sword, her long hair blowing in the wind, as the snowflakes fell around her. Her gaze was as determined as iron as she channelled shen power into her sword.

The wind and snow became even stronger. Under her feet, glowing ice silently spread outwards.

In a blink, a thousand li was sealed in ice.

The shen glyphs that were sealed by ice were dim.

The flames of hope once again lit up in the eyes of many people. They saw the hope of victory again from Hai Xin Bing's display of power.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was angry!

He had actually made a mistake in front of so many people!

The proud Black Gold Seal Soldier howled. The shen glyph that covered his chest suddenly lit up with red light.

At the center of the shen glyph galaxy, that enormous sun that spat out red tongue of fire which shot out a ruler-straight line of fire. The burning red line of fire was the thickness of an arm and as fast as lightning. It immediately reached the Black Gold Seal Soldier and accurately struck the shen glyph at the center of his chest.

The line of fire entered the shen glyph.

Viciousness flashed through the Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes. His body bowed slightly, his eyes extremely wide as his cheeks puffed out.

Woosh!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier spewed forth a stream of red flames.

When the red flames landed on the ground, the glacial ice layer quickly melted.

The fire inside the Black Gold Seal Soldier's stomach seemed to stream endlessly. He maintained his posture as he continued to breathe fire out of his mouth.

The bright red flames were like a moving snake which moved as it pleased along the ice layer.

The sound of the flames burning masked all other sounds.

The endless black void of the sky, the shen glyph ocean of stars, the wall of red flames that burned along the ice, the icy blue snowflakes that hadn't even fallen before they were consumed by the flames.

These flowing flames did not show any signs of weakening.

Hai Xing Bing had a calm expression but she was dispirited inside. She, a

Nether Lord, couldn't even defeat a seal soldier?

And she had actually dared to challenge him for the throne, how laughable was this?

That dot of cold light had been the Ice Plains Shen Breath that she had harvest from the depths of the Northern Ice Desolate Plains. That shen breath had been an entity of extreme cold. She had spent great effort in forging it, and had thought it could seal all things.

She hadn't expected

Was the difference between god-level and non god-level so great?

She felt extremely bitter.

The bright red flames were domineering and burning. It was shen fire of higher quality than her Ice Plains Shen Breath.

The other's seal soldier had only shen fire and the power of the shen glyphs to stop the Ice Plains Ice Breath. An attack that she was had to burn her shen power to release.

She accepted her complete defeat. She was suppressed in all aspects.

The vast and burning presence that mask-wearing man had been exuding disappeared. His presence, the presence of the wasteland beast, they merged into one with this shen glyph galaxy.

He was nowhere, but seemed to be everywhere.

Hai Xin Bing felt unspeakably uncomfortable. His presence before had furiously grown as though there was no end. That had stunned her. Now, this omnipresent feeling did not make her feel terror but defeated.

When there was a large difference, you would be shocked. But when there was such a great difference, it was not so shocking.

The other used countless shen glyphs to transform a jie. The difference in cultivation was exposed in front of her.

The difference in shen power would not have caused her to lose her resolve. She felt hopeless because of the difference in cultivation.

Her burning shen power continued to flow into her sword. However, the rate that the ice plains spread could not keep up with the speed the other's shen fire flowed. The bright red flames were as unstoppable as a prairie fire.

She really was a failure

She didn't even have the ability to battle with the enemy

When her last thread of shen power was used up, the ice plains suddenly stopped expanding and were immediately consumed by the flames. A flower of ice appeared at Hai Xin Bing's forehead. In a blink, the frost consumed her body.

She turned into a life-like statue of ice.

Crack crack crack!

Countless cracks appeared on the ice statue like a spiderweb.

Snap!

The ice statue completely shattered into pieces of ice and were completely consumed by the burning fire that came.

A Nether Lord, the leader of the three hundred thousand strong army, Hai Xin Bing disappeared completely from the world like this.

So simply, so easily.

From beginning to end, the new king did not act.

Endless darkness, the shen glyph galaxy, the astounding great presence of the enormous sun. The entire jie was taken over.

Everyone that happened was so unrealistic as though it was a dream.

"Surrender or die."

The cold voice echoed in every person's minds. There was no pride, no happiness, just the same indifferent calmness.

Bam, someone's mo weapon landed on the ground. It caused a chain reaction as the sound of mo weapons being thrown away clattered out.

After seeing Hai Xin Bing's death, their last bit of spirit to resolve was completely shattered.

Zhu Nan Yue's face was covered in tears but she did not shout something like 'revenge for the Nether Lord'. She knew that resisting now would have no meaning except for wasting lives.

Beside her, all of the commanders of Northern Plain Ice Mansion had ashen faces.

They knew, everything was finished.

They silently threw away the mo weapons in their hands. No one could stop this person. He alone could kill all of them because he alone, could destroy this jie.

But for some reason, even they, while they felt sad, also felt relieved of a great burden.

-They finally did not have to be enemies against him.

This battle caused the reputation of the new king to reach a peak and surpass the old Nether King. Almost all of Nether Realm had seen this astounding battle. No one doubted the new king's qualifications to ascend to the throne. Anyone able to defeat an army of three hundred thousand alone qualified.

After a short silence, the Nether Realm boiled and descended into an unprecedented celebration.

God-level!

Their king was god-level!

The only god-level in the world!

Their king was the strongest of the world!

All of their unrest was swept away, all of their fear disappeared. The battle of the Central Plains had show people how powerful god-level was. However, in that battle, the Chief Elder of Tian Huan that had just entered god-level had died, and up until now, no new god-level had appeared.

But now, the Nether King was the first to possess a god-level, their king.

People started to dream. The Nether realm would become more prosperous under the leadership of the new king. All the leaders of Nether Realm's various factions were travelling day and night towards Nether King Palace to pay homage to the new king, to be present when he ascended to the throne, and to personally swear their fealty.

Countless experts gathered towards Nether King Palace.

In the minds of the people of Nether Realm, King was fated to become a legend!

Was there anything more exciting than following a ruler like this?

The Nether Realm that had been showing signs unrest, internal discord, and approaching civil war was renewed, and filled with vitality.

Translator Ramblings: Slightly late today but better than never. Twenty five more to go!

Chapter 891: New King, Old King

After finally completing what he had promised Shi, Zuo Mo sighed in relief.

He hadn't worried too much about succeeding to the throne. With his god-level cultivation, he was already one of the strongest in the world. The matter had gone smoother than he had expected. He had considered what he would do in the worst-case scenario. If he could not get the army of three hundred thousand to submit, he would lock the entire jie.

Of course, that was the worst-case scenario. This was because these three hundred thousand were the elite of Nether Realm. If he killed them all, Nether Realm would be greatly weakened. Zuo Mo did not have anything against killing them, but he did not kill needlessly.

Their surrender was the best result, it left the Nether Realm's strength intact.

This result was so good it was unexpected. He had to consider the next step.

Other than An Mo, Liang Wei, and the others, no one knew his status as the king of Mo Cloud Sea. He realised that this was a great opportunity.

Right now, he had not thought of how to use this secret.

Suddenly, the cheers outside interrupted his thoughts. His mind moved, and everything happening outside appeared in his mind.

There were numerous people gathered on both sides of the road. The crowd moved along the road and stretched out endlessly.

Where the chariot passed, people fell to their knees. The calls of "All Hail The King" rose up constantly.

An Mo and the battalion that accompanied him stood upright with proud expressions.

Zuo Mo was slightly shocked.

Even in Mo Cloud Sea, he would not be greeted with such a grandiose

parade, even as founder of Mo Cloud Sea. This was due to the difference in the two cultures. The main members of Mo Cloud Sea were xiuzhe. Xiuzhe usually gathered in sects and meaning even at the best of times they were not truly united. As a result, xiuzhe did not have a king. For the mo, they were at their most prosperous and strongest when a powerful king appeared. In their hearts, the position of king was sacred. For the majority of mo, a King was their hope, he was the person that they could follow with their life.

The new king's powerful display caused all of Nether Realm to be filled with optimism towards the future.

Whenever a strong king appeared among the mo, it was usually when the mo were the strongest.

When the troops reached the perimeter of Nether King Palace, the palace was surrounded by an ocean of people. The leaders of all the factions from all over Nether Realm, big or small, had gathered here. They became excited when they saw the troops of the new king.

Zuo Mo stepped off of the chariot. The an endless sea of people that stretched out before him was shocking.

The tsunami of cheers caused every person to uncontrollably tremble. An Mo and the others were extremely excited. They were filled with pride and glory at seeing such a scene.

"All Hail The King!"

Someone shouted. More and more people raised their arms and shouted. The shouts gathered into a flood. Even the ground trembled.

"All Hail The King!"

"All Hail The King!"

People shouted at the top of their lungs as though they didn't now exhaustion.

Zuo Mo stood on the chariot. Still wearing the bronze mask, he seemed to be the moon surrounded by the stars and brilliant in his light [1]. He

looked around. His gaze swept across people's faces. He saw their hopes towards the future, he saw their reverence of him, he saw the pride and excitement on their faces.

Suddenly, something seemed to weight heavily on his heart.

Starting today, he would lead them, he would become their king.

He took a breath and swore, "In the name of Nether King, I will protect this land!"

Only half of Shi's body remained. He heard Zuo Mo's oath. He knew that Zuo Mo was making a promise to him.

Shi showed an ugly smile. He let go of his last worry. There was only half of his body left.

Turning his head, he looked at the empty and large hall. He said to himself, "Let us do one last thing."

Shi's presence suddenly erupted.

His body released a starry light. The half of his body that remained quickly disappeared. At the same time, five familiar presences in five corners of Nether Realm shot into the sky.

Shi's face had a holy light. There was a small smile at the corner of his lips. He said softly, "Thank you all!"

The blinding light quickly consumed his body. The light that shot into the sky covered all of Nether Realm.

His expression was dignified and stern. "We six are willing to use our crippled bodies and incomplete souls to forever guard Nether Realm. Abandoning reincarnation, to return to chaos, to pray for peace!"

Boom!

The blinding light instantly swallowed Shi.

There were only whispers left in the air.

"... .. to pray for peace"

Six pillars of light in Nether Realm shot into the sky and disappeared.

The large hall was completely empty.

Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head.

He felt Shi's presence!

"... .. to pray for peace" He seemed to whisper by Zuo Mo's ear, but in a blink, Shi's presence disappeared.

Suddenly, a rice-sized dot of light appeared on Zuo Mo's face. It was cold, but filled with shen power.

Countless white dots came down from the sky like a beautiful fall of snow.

Someone in the crowd suddenly exclaimed, "This thing can increase shen power!"

People immediately became excited. They flew into the air and chased after these dots of light.

At the same time, the dots of light came like snow in every jie of Nether Realm.

Zuo Mo's spirits immediately dropped. He had been prepared mentally for Shi's death, but when it truly occurred, Zuo Mo could not stop grieving.

Shi was a unique existence to Zuo Mo. He had unparalleled power. Of all the experts Zuo Mo ever saw, Shi stood at the very top, but an expert like this was filled with love towards this land.

Zuo Mo had never felt that kind of deep emotion from anyone else.

And in the end

In the eyes of many people, a worldly apparition like this appearing as the new king ascended to the throne proved even more just how extraordinary the new king was.

The rain of light continued for three days and nights.

All of Nether Realm partied wildly for these three days and nights.

When the figures of five people appeared in front of Zuo Mo, Zuo Mo could not control his emotions any longer and his vision blurred.

"Young Master!" A Gui sobbed as she charged into Zuo Mo's arms just like back when they were small children.

Zuo Mo's tears flowed down his face. He couldn't speak. He could only pat A Gui's back.

After recovering, A Gui lost that wooden face. She was a strong person and she quickly noticed her loss of composure. She was slightly embarrassed and broke free of Zuo Mo's arms. However, two tracks of tears still remained on her face.

"Shidi!" Wei Sheng looked at Zuo Mo was red-rimmed eyes.

This man who was like steel was also overwhelmed with emotion. When he awoke and saw the five shen wood coffins and thought of how Shidi had dragged the five shen wood coffins to roam the endless void for ten years, he could imagine the hardship!

"Eldest Shixiong!" Zuo Mo was also excited.

The two exchanged a hard hug.

Luo Li stood next to Wo Li, having manifested into tangibility. Right now, he had broken free of the limitation of his technique. Both existing, neither a shadow. He was also excited. "Shixiong!"

Zuo Mo looked at Luo Li and smiled. "Now Shidi finally gets his wish and can be together with Wo Li."

Luo Li hadn't thought that Zuo Mo would tease him. His face flushed red. Wo Li, on the other hand was not embarrassed. While she still didn't have a smile on her face, she was not as cold as before.

"Daren!" Zong Ru tried to keep his voice calm but Zuo Mo still heard the trembling and excitement.

Zuo Mo punched Zong Ru and said with a laugh, "Good good good!"

Of everyone, the calmest was Ceng Lian'er. She still looked unaffected. When she found Zuo Mo's gaze land on her, she blinked her eyes and said, "You have already become Nether King, why don't you become the Hundred Savage's King?"

Zuo Mo hadn't expected that Ceng Lian'er would open with this. He stilled.

"The relationship between our Hundred Savage Realm and you is closer than that of Nether Realm. It is good that you became the Nether King, but you cannot favor one Realm over the other. My father is still in Hundred Savage Realm." Ceng Lian'er blinked as she spoke.

Zuo Mo's mind refocused. He said with a snicker, "I was thinking about this."

Yes, Zuo Mo had thought about this.

Before, Zuo Mo had thought about how to use his status as Nether King. He thought of Hundred Savage Realm. If he used his status as Nether King to attack Hundred Savage Realm, the resistance he would encounter would be far lower than if he attacked Hundred Savage Realm as Mo Cloud Sea.

Because Nether Realm and Hundred Savage Realm were both populated by mo, the people of Hundred Savage Realm would not be as resistant to him as the Nether King. But if he attacked Hundred Savage Realm as Mo Cloud Sea, it would be easy to cause the mo to resist.

In these past few days, he had pondered the situation of Hundred Savage Realm. The Mo Shen Temple was the strongest of Hundred Savage Realm. Both The Mo Marshals Alliance and the Heroes Alliance had declined to ally with the Mo Shen Temple, meaning Mo Shen Temple still had a ways to go to unite Hundred Savage Realm.

For him, this was undoubtedly a great opportunity.

The power of Nether Realm had not been significantly damaged in this fight for the throne. If Nether Realm fought against Mo Shen Temple, the chances of victory were high. Using the authority of the new king to gather all to take down Hundred Savage Realm. Even if they just took the Mo Marshals Alliance and Heroes Alliance to squeeze the Mo Shen Temple's space, that would be beneficial for Nether Realm.

Once his status as the king of Mo Cloud Sea was exposed, it would not be so easy to do such a thing. No one would sit by and watch as a titan

took form and grew stronger. The Mo Shen Temple wouldn't, Kun Lun wouldn't, and even the yao wouldn't.

They would ally together. Then they would be truly surrounded by enemies.

If he fought against Hundred Savage Realm using the status of Nether King, that was an internal conflict among the mo. Kun Lun would be wary but not to the same extent once his identity was revealed, the yao would not interfere. Fighting between yaomo were rare, and so the yao would not interfere.

Also, Ming Yue Ye was still too busy with her own affairs.

If they could take down Hundred Savage Realm, and he became the king of the mo, along with Mo Cloud Sea, his strength would be undefeatable. Even Kun Lun would become the second power.

At worse, he would just take over the Mo Marshal Alliance. That way, the Nether Realm's territory would be connected to Mo Cloud Sea, and an enormous faction would form.

Also, Zuo Mo still had other contingency plans.

[1] Editor's Note: Not how it works. But ya... okay poetic language.

Translator Ramblings: There's one realm done. I'm not sure how good Fang Xiang is at writing political machinations and overall politics. That might be one reason he is going so fast since what is left is essentially politics at taking over the world.

Chapter 892: Planning and Movement

Compared to the past, Kun Lun was more prosperous and populated.

In these years, Kun Lun had grown much stronger and was the strongest in the world. The battle generals, led by Xue Dong they fought on all fronts, and expanded Kun Lun's territories greatly.

But Xue Dong was not in a good mood. The shidi were all discussing the battle of Nether King River.

The entire world was astonished by the battle of Nether King River. It was the first time people saw how strong god-level was. Even a top battle general like Xue Dong couldn't help but feel hopeless when he saw that kind of power. He thought of many methods, but right now, nothing could rival a god-level.

God-level could destroy a jie and easily move away.

Xue Dong could not solve this problem.

He had calculated. If the development of shen power increased by the day, and the average level of battalion members increased by two power ranks, or they had more than five that were pseudo god-level experts, they might be able to match a god-level. [1]

But these two were both implausible. His battalion already had the most accomplished disciples of Kun Lun. They presented the strongest of the disciples. Increasing their cultivation by two levels would take a decade. And five pseudo god-levels were even more implausible. Right now, Kun Lun, after a more than a decade of cultivation, only possessed two pseudo god-levels.

When Lin Qian had fled from the Central Plains and returned to Kun Lun, he had spoken to Xue Dong about the strength of god-level. Xue Dong had not completely believed him back then. How could the power of one person reach such a terrifying level?

Yet after he saw the entire battle of Nether King River, Xue Dong couldn't rest for a few nights.

He could not think of any method that would match the new Nether King.

They had thought that Nether Realm would fall into chaos for a while, but after seeing the mirage, Xue Dong knew that Nether Realm would not descend into chaos.

In these past years, he had always thought of Mo Cloud Sea as the enemy. Mo Cloud Sea had expanded rapidly in the past decade. While Xue Dong was wary, he was not scared. Kun Lun's overall power was far greater than Mo Cloud Sea.

The fact that Zuo Mo had disappeared for ten years was fatal for Mo Cloud Sea. From the intelligence the spies passed along, Mo Cloud Sea's internal politics were becoming more unstable. The conflict between the old and the new factions was increasing by the day.

Lil' Miss Gongsun was a strong battle general, but he was not an outstanding ruler. As time moved along, Mo Cloud Sea would gradually split. That would be the time when Kun Lun would consume them.

In Xue Dong's view, Mo Cloud Sea was a fruit that was maturing by the day. When the time came, it would be easily plucked.

Suddenly, a Nether King came out of nowhere and was so strong. Xue Dong felt strong danger. With the new Nether King's power, he definitely would not be willing to just stay in Nether Realm.

As his mind moved, Xue Dong's expression immediately became ugly.

Hundred Savage Realm!

If the new Nether King moved, the first would definitely be Hundred Savage Realm! Xue Dong was a top battle general and knew the intelligence on all the factions. He almost immediately judged that the Hundred Savage Realm that was in chaos would not be able to stop the Nether King's advance.

The Nether King had a high chance of becoming the first king to unite the mo in ten thousand years.

Xue Dong understood the mo well. If that event really occurred, all of the mo would become unprecedentedly powerful. The mo did not like internal conflict. If the old Nether King had not aged, Hai Xin Bing would never rebelled. The mo were the most disciplined of the three races. Their enthusiasm and reverence of the King came from the cultural traditions stretching back to the ancient era.

Damn it!

The Nether King that united the mo would become the greatest obstacle to Kun Lun uniting the world.

At this time, an astounding sword essence suddenly erupted from the back mountain.

Xue Dong stilled and his mind rang.

Eldest Shixiong!

He charged out of the room, and saw the figure releasing stunning sword essence in the sky.

Two words jumped into Xue Dong's mind

-God-level!

Lin Qian was out of seclusion!

He has god-level!

The information spread through the xiuzhe realm under Kun Lun's deliberate machination. All of the factions were alarmed. Kun Lun was powerful to begin with. Everyone had just seen the power of god-level, and now Lin Qian came out of seclusion.

Kun Lun's news immediately overtook the Nether realm.

Unlike Nether Realm, Kun Lun had been the strongest sect in the world in the last thousands of years. Right now, they did not show any signs of decline, but grew even stronger.

Now that Lin Qian came out as a god-level expert, it pushed Kun Lun to an unprecedented level.

Kun Lun once again became the faction most likely to unite the world in people's eyes.

What was most shocking was Mi Nan announcing that all of South Tian Huan was siding with Kun Lun. After Tian Huan had split into North and South Tian Huan, they had continued to decline. However, South Tian Huan that was ruled by Mi Nan still possessed almost half of the original Tian Huan's territories.

As Mi Nan joined Kun Lun's side, Kun Lun's power increased to a stunning level.

Kun Lun held over two realms.

And Mo Cloud Sea was shy of one realm. Li Xian'er's North Tian Huan had half a realm. The other factions such as Gu Liang Dao, and the four Minor Dhyana Sects shared half of a realm.

Even if the Nether King took over Hundred Savage Realm, they would just match Kun Lun.

They had the strongest god-level, they had three top battle generals, Xue Dong, Mu Xuan, and Mi Nan, they had a territory of two realms

Kun Lun's top position had taken form.

Yang Yuan Hao was not in a good mood.

Lin Qian become god-level and Mi Nan siding with Kun Lun immediately caused the situation to become terrible. Kun Lun was truly too powerful, so powerful it was hopeless.

Gu Liang Dao's spirits could not compare to before his losses to Xue Dong. While he had worked hard, there was not much improvement. Li Xian Er and the others had fought constantly with Mi Nan these years. They most likely had used up most of their wealth.

Mi Nan was most likely in the same situation so when he heard that Lin Qian had advanced to god-level, he did not hesitate in siding with Kun Lun.

Even Yang Yuan Hao had to admit that Mi Nan was a clever character.

He had good judgement, and more importantly, he could put his face aside.

Yang Yuan Hao grimed inside. He couldn't do it. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects had split, with five siding with Kun Lun. And the four Minor Dhyana Sects had not.

Yang Yuan Hao knew that both he, Gu Liang Dao, and Li Xian Er didn't have the ability to fight Kun Lun.

The only one that could match Kun Lun for a while was Mo Cloud Sea.

The pity was that there still wasn't any news of Zuo Mo. Mo Cloud Sea had serious problems internally. Lin Qian had also reached god-level. Yang Yuan Hao also concluded in this era that a god-level expert was unstoppable.

This really was a problem!

Yang Yuan Hao rubbed his head with a headache. He could not put his face aside to side with Lin Qian. For some reason, he did not like Kun Lun's conduct.

If only Zuo Mo was still here. He sighed inside. He suddenly missed that rascally and greedy character.

Suddenly, a paper crane appeared in his room.

Yang Yuan Hao's eyes landed on the paper crane and he stilled. This paper crane seemed familiar.

Was this someone he knew? He thought as he reached out. The paper crane flew into his hand. He unfolded the paper crane. A ray of light flew out of the paper crane. Inside the light, a figure appeared.

Yang Yuan Hao seemed to be struck by lightning. His eyes were wide as he looked in disbelief at the face in the ball of light.

Zuo Mo!

This person was still alive!

While Zuo Mo's hair had turned completely white, he still recognized at

a glance that this person was Zuo Mo.

"Brother Yuan Hao, long time no see!"

Yang Yuan Hao was completely stunned.

Gu Liang Dao was in a daze. There were streaks of white in his hair. He had been defeated soundly by Xue Dong in the fight for Xi Xuan.

His hopes of taking over Xi Xuan also had failed.

After the war, he had given up a larger portion of the territory than he planned. One was to thank Gongsun Cha for coming to his aid, the other was because he knew he did not have the strength to manage so many jie.

That defeat at Xi Xuan was a far greater blow to him than one could imagine. He had almost completely given up due to that defeat.

When he heard the news that Lin Qian had reached god-level and Mi Nan had sided with Kun Lun came, his mood quickly became terrible.

The situation was worsening.

Kun Lun was now so strong it seemed hopeless. In front of god-level experts, the so called forts and defense lines were a joke. And in terms of top level battle generals, Kun Lun had an astounding team.

The other factions had more battle generals in terms of numbers, but they fought for themselves. They lacked a person who could unite them.

It would be good if Brother Zuo Mo was still alive.

Pity, the heavens envied those with talent.

Gu Liang Dao took a deep breath. He knew that their situation would become worse and worse until even taking a step back would be difficult.

In his view, the final battle for the world would most likely be between Lin Qian and the Nether King. Now, it was to see if it was Lin Qian who first united the Four Realms, or the Nether King to first unite the yaomo. In Gu Liang Dao's eyes, Kun Lun had the advantage.

Without Brother Zuo Mo, Mo Cloud Sea would have a difficult time stopping Kun Lun in their tracks.

Suddenly, he raised his head. A paper crane appeared nearby.

Gu Liang Dao froze where he was as though he had been struck by lightning.

This paper crane was from Brother Zuo Mo!

Brother Zuo Mo was still alive!

Gu Liang Dao was filled with joy. In this moment, all of the clouds over his mind were swept away. Even the fight against the colossal Kun Lun did not seem so hopeless.

His hands trembled as he impatiently unfolded the paper crane.

That familiar face appeared in front of him.

"Shidi, don't worry," Wei Sheng's expression was solemn. "With us present, we will not allow Kun Lun to take one step into Mo Cloud Sea."

Luo Li, Wo Li, Zong Ru, and Ceng Lian'er nodded. They would go back to Mo Cloud Sea as fast as they could. Only A Gui was staying with Zuo Mo.

Lin Qian coming out of seclusion and Mi Nan taking sides immediately caused Mo Cloud Sea to be in a dangerous situation.

Once Kun Lun finished organizing, they would gather their forces and head for Mo Cloud Sea.

"I will act with speed on on my side," Zuo Mo said with seriousness.

His preparations had finished, and an enormous net was created.

Zuo Mo new that starting today, they were entering the true final battle.

It was time to make their move.

Translator Ramblings: For today, my ramblings come before WanderingGummiOfDoom as he has some speculations about the ending. I didn't give him the next few chapters until yesterday so he had a lot of time to think

[1] Editor's Note:

You really have to wonder how all these 10 year old chess pieces are

going to move.

(1) Mo = 4 factions; the largest is the Nether Realm. We know Zuo Mo will conquer them... but how long will that take? Will it be fast enough for their allies to survive?

(2) Yao = 2-3 factions; the largest is Ming Yi Yue's faction, with a mole of Youqin Lin. How much control does Youqin Lin have and how much will it matter? Zuo Mo only has a grudge with Kun Lun as far as I can remember.

(3) Xiuzhe = 6 factions, biggest being Kun Lun with 2 realms but Mo Cloud Sea has a secret alliance with Gu Liang Dao and Yang Yuan Hao, according to this chapter puts them at 1 realm. They have a mole in the 5 dyhana sects that sided with Kun Lun (Zong Ru's disciple), even then converting 1 sect doesn't really matter on this scale.

(4) Now that South Tian Huan has sided with Kun Lun, North Tian Huan is guaranteed to be defeated without support. South Tian Huan with Kun Lun support is going to steam roll an exhausted North Tian Huan. The question is would North Tian Huan be willing to submit to Kun Lun or will their 10 year grudge mean that they would rather Mo Cloud Sea? Their crafting skills are valuable to Kun Lun. So joining Kun Lun is more likely, since they could guarantee their survival.

This

all assumes

the only reason North Tian Huan would join the losing side is because Zuo is publically revealed as the Nether King... otherwise there would be no reason for anyone to have faith in Mo Cloud Sea's prospects. Wei Sheng and co's reappearance and survival would reveal Zuo Mo's survival, but they still wouldn't have revealed any way to fight against Lin Qian. Meaning siding with Mo Cloud Sea is prolonging the inevitable, they need a god level expert to deter/counter Lin Qian. Even then, I don't think Zuo Mo can win, FX has hinted at this pretty heavily already.

Conclusion/Guess: Hundred Savage Realm is weakened from a decade of war, but knows the Nether King is targeting them... Zuo Mo will act quickly and beat the Mo Marshal Alliance. Bei Han killed the Mo Marshal

Alliances two top generals way back... so they won't have anyone that can stand up to Liang Wei -who is a general comparable to Gongsun Cha as pointed out by a random tidbit. But this will give the Mo Gods and Heroes' Alliance time to ally in resistance. Liang Wei will face off with the Mo God battle general which leads to a battle of attrition. One of the Mo Gods was randomly mentioned to be a top tier general a few chapters ago, so that will counter Liang Wei and if there is one in the Heroes' Alliance then that will prevent any quick victory even with their overwhelming numbers. Meaning Zuo Mo will only manage to connect his territories before running out of time-which again was another random tidbit dropped in this chapter.

Mo Cloud Sea alliance will be formed in response to Kun Lun's new powers. Lin Qian will begin killing Mo Cloud Sea's allies while Wei Sheng and co try and surprise and trap him, this leads to an uprising in Mo Cloud Sea. Up rising forces Zuo Mo to reveal his identity as the Nether King. This prompts North Tian Huan to join Mo Cloud Sea-because paper cranes are preferable to traitors. So Mo Cloud Sea + Mo Realms + allies holdings = 3 to 3.5ish realms after allies losses and Kun Lun with 2.5 to 3ish realms.

Since Zuo Mo is revealed and is required to deter Lin Qian he returns to Mo Cloud Sea territory, he will need his battle generals to fight the Mo. The additional forces will beat the Mo Gods bringing Mo Cloud Sea up to 4 ish realms, and form a balance between 3 powers. Mo Cloud Sea is the strongest, but can't all out attack Kun Lun because the Yao would step in and reap the benefits with the newly conquered and unconsolidated mo territories. Then Youqin Lin pulls some crazy plot armor betrayal and brings enough of the Yao to Mo Cloud Sea to start a yao civil war. Allowing Zuo Mo's side to attack Kun Lun.

Situation looks bleak for Kun Lun, the world is united against them. Bunch of shouts of Kun Lun for days as the enemy slowly marches on Kun Lun Sword Sect.

Final push leads to Zuo Mo and Lin Qian facing off. Blah blah blah Wu Kong Sword Sect. Zuo Mo loses... our fav MC, Wei Sheng, pulls a SSJ and

plot armors god level saving the day.

Or I could be entirely wrong... with fun theories at 3am.

Chapter 893: Action

The leaders of the factions of Nether Realm had gathered together in this hall. This was the first time that the Nether King had called a meeting after taking the throne. The ones who came were all the strongest of their region and held important statuses.

This was the largest meeting in the history of Nether Realm. In the era of the old Nether King, there had been no central governance, and a meeting of such scale had never been called.

This was the first time many people attended the king's meeting.

The large hall of Nether King Palace was completely silent. Everyone sat properly and the Nether King was seated high upon the throne.

They were slightly shocked at being summoned. At the coronation for the Nether King, they had taken turns to swear fealty towards the new king. Everyone was secretly speculating about the content of this meeting.

The most plausible conclusion they reached was that it was time to settle the debts. King was likely going to sentence the rebels of Eastern Nether Mansion and Northern Plains Ice Mansion.

The mood inside the hall was slightly depressed. People's hearts were in the air. The great majority of them had not publicly supported the new king. If the new king remembered this, then they would not have good days in the future.

At this time, each of them were anxious and afraid for themselves.

Seeing on the throne, Zuo Mo looked down at his subordinates. He could clearly see the panic and fear in their eyes.

Behind the mask, Zuo Mo laughed. He had no intentions of carrying out a great purge of his political enemies. This was a once in a thousand year chance sitting in front of him. How would he waste it on instituting a new political order? The price of a great cleanse would be a long period of instability and internal conflict, resulting in a decrease in power.

He slowly spoke, his voice deep and aloof, "I have summoned everyone

for one matter."

Everyone's expressions immediately became nervous. Some people unconsciously straightened.

"I'm preparing to invade Hundred Savage Realm."

After Zuo Mo said this, it was completely silent. Everyone thought that they had heard it incorrectly.

Moments later, the hall exploded.

Everyone was stunned by the topic that King had raised. No one had expected that King would plan to attack Hundred Savage Realm only a few days after ascending to the throne.

This this this was so great!

Zuo Mo looked at the people below. Their panicked expression had disappeared and was replaced by joy and excitement.

As expected, the mo liked fighting!

Zuo Mo was slightly startled inside. If this was any other place and he had just ascended to the throne, advisors would urge him to first stabilize his power. However, these people seemed to be even more interested in attacking Hundred Savage Realm than Zuo Mo was. [1]

Actually, this was because Zuo Mo did not understand the previous political situation.

After Shi united Nether Realm, all of Nether Realm had hoped to march on Hundred Savage Realm. However, Shi had refused their petitions. The reason that Shi had united Nether Realm was because this was his homeland. He had no ambitions towards Hundred Savage Realm's territory.

But the Nether Realm was filled with excitement and hope towards conquest. They thought that Nether Realm was overwhelmingly strong compared to their opponent, and Hundred Savage Realm could not stop them. The time to unite the mo had arrived. But under Shi's unquestioned authority their ambitions and hopes were suppressed.

So when Zuo Mo threw out the topic, the people exploded.

"King! The Ghost Nether Clan is willing to be the vanguard!" The clan leader of the Ghost Nether clan stood up and said excitedly.

This seemed to poke the hornet's nest.

"The Daxi Nether Horse Clan is most suitable for being the vanguard!" A tall and thin middle-aged person stood up.

"Please, your Daxi Nether Horse Clan is best used as spies. We, the Vajra Rhino Clan, are the best to be the vanguard!" A large man that was broad-boned and sturdily built came out with a proud expression. The horn on his head flashed with fierce light.

No one would concede to the others, and the fighting did not stop.

In Zuo Mo's eyes, this group reminded him of a busy scene from the morning market. A beat later, he recovered. He had originally thought that people would be cautious towards such a serious decision, if not outright opposing it. He hadn't thought it would be a situation like this.

This group of people were fighting to be first as though there was a prize to be earned.

People shouted, their faces flushed, spit flying. Some people pointed at others noses and swore. Others appeared as though they were about to push up their sleeves and start to fight.

An Mo frowned, and then shouted, "You are in front of King!"

His voice was not loud but the entire hall immediately quieted.

An Mo's status had been high before, and right now, he was both loyal to and deeply trusted by King. His authority was second only to King.

"It seems that people are interested."

On the throne, Zuo Mo looked at the people below. He nodded and then said, "An Mo, I will let you arrange this. Liang Wei, you will assist An Mo."

An Mo had the ability, the authority, and the experience moreover he was extremely loyal. He was the best choice.

"Yes!" An Mo responded.

"Yes!" Liang Wei also responded.

Zuo Mo did not give out direct orders. He didn't know any of these people and wasn't familiar with any of the factions. It would be better to leave this to An Mo. In terms of strength, Nether Realm was much stronger than Hundred Savage Realm. As long as they didn't make a fatal mistake, they would win.

A honest and open attack was the right path of war.

An Mo was an astounding battle general. Maybe he was not as adaptable as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, but he was reliable and would not make rash decisions. Also, there was Liang Wei. While Zuo Mo had not seen astounding any performances from Liang Wei on their journey, he was the only one other than Gongsun Cha Shidi that had won Pu Yao's praise.

Zuo Mo was filled with anticipation towards Liang Wei's abilities.

If Liang Wei had Lil' Miss' skill, no, even Bie Han's skill, Zuo Mo could die happy. Three top level battle generals, they could rival Kun Lun!

Soon, the news that King had decided to invade Hundred Savage Realm spread.

All of Nether Realm boiled.

An Mo did not fail Zuo Mo's hopes. He quickly finished organizing and gathering supplies and troops at an astounding speed. The army of three hundred thousand that had surrendered to Zuo Mo had been in his control all this time.

These three hundred thousand people were the main force for invading Hundred Savage Realm this time. An Mo announced that this war was how they would atone for their crimes. They needed to use service to trade for the futures of their clansmen.

An army of three hundred thousand.

In An Mo's view, this army of three hundred thousand elites was enough. No one in Hundred Savage Realm would be able to stop such a

large army.

But would the other factions tolerate passing over such a good chance to expand? Their actions would create opportunities for others.

All of Nether Realm believed that this battle would be likely to be the one to unite the mo. This would be a great battle that would leave a great mark on history!

Anyone that missed participating in this would regret it for the rest of their lives.

These people almost broke the gates of An Mo's resistance. An Mo was bothered by their requests but he knew what these people thought. He immediately spread the word that only the elite of each clan qualified to attend this campaign.

Large clans picked the elite members from inside their clan and formed elite battalions to participate. Those little clans didn't have so many elites but each clan would have a few experts. These experts left their clan grounds and participated as individuals.

Zuo Mo never thought that his decision would end up like this. His personal reputation had been of great effect.

Such a great movement could not be concealed.

Hundred Savage Realm and all of the world learned that Nether Realm was about to invade Hundred Savage Realm.

Almost all the elite of Nether Realm had gathered under the Nether King's command. An army of five hundred thousand!

It was the largest battalion to appeared in in thousands of years. All of Hundred Savage Realm shook in fear. All the factions were so shocked by this unprecedented battalion that they lost the ability to speak.

Even Kun Lun received a shock.

The entire world feared the Nether King that made such major moves just after ascending to the throne.

Kun Lun.

After entering god-level, Lin Qian's presence was even more controlled. At this time, he looked the same as an ordinary person. In front of him, Chao Xin, Xue Dong, Mu Xuan, Mi Nan, and the other higher-ups of Kun Lun were gathered together.

"This Nether King is skilled! An army of five hundred thousand! Hundred Savage Realm is in danger!" Xue Dong tsked in wonder.

Everyone agreed with this.

Lin Qian said, "What does everyone feel about the Nether King's chances of winning?"

"A certain win!" Xue Dong did not hesitate. He and Lin Qian were extremely close and so he had no restraints.

Xue Dong was the head battle general of Kun Lun. His words carried great weight.

Lin Qian's gaze turned towards other people.

Mu Xuan nodded in agreement.

Mi Nan had just joined Kun Lun and wanted to demonstrate his abilities. Seeing Lin Qian's gaze turn to him, he said in detail, "An army of five hundred thousand. The first faction will attack are the Mo Marshal Alliance and the Heroes Alliance which are both declining. They may even surrender immediately. The only one that is a threat to the Nether King will be the Mo Shen Temple. However, the difference in power between the two is too great. The Mo Shen Temple will be able to hold out for a while, but definitely not for long. The power of a god-level is not for show. The Nether King will not just win, but most likely win quickly!"

Lin Qian's expression was grave as he sighed, "It seems the mo uniting cannot be avoided. This is not good news for our Kun Lun."

Chao Xin also had a smiliarly serious expression as he said, "This new Nether King is a great enemy to Kun Lun. It is likely that our final enemy will be them. Right now, we need time. If the Nether King, unites the mo, he won't just have a territory of two realms, he will be the king of all mo. The mo race is very strange. Once a king appears among them, they will

become extremely united."

Everyone nodded.

Chao Xin continued, "The Nether King that will possess two realms will become the strongest faction alongside with Kun Lun. Right now, we need to consider what will the Nether King do after uniting the mo?"

Xue Dong pondered this. "There are two possible paths. One is attacking Mo Cloud Sea or Gu Liang Dao. While our territories also border the mo territories, the possibility that they attack us is not high. The Nether King might not be prepared to fight to the death against us just yet. The other path is to attack the yao."

"Yes." Mi Nan nodded. "Mo Cloud Sea or Gu Liang Dan cannot stop the Nether King. They will be the most likely targets and he will conquer both of them. If this occurs, it will be detrimental to us. The best outcome is if he attacks the yao. Ming Yue Ye is not a easy person to deal with. The best for us is if the two are both wounded."

"Time!" Chao Xin's eyes flashed with cold light. "We need to strengthen ourselves during the time the Nether King is uniting the mo. We need to keep our advantage against the Nether king. If we can unite the Four Realm before he completely takes over the Hundred Savage Realm, he can only attack the yao."

"Then who will we attack first?" Lin Qian said.

"North Tian Huan!" Chao Xin said coldly.

"North Tian Huan!" Xue Dong said gravely.

"North Tian Huan is weak, and is like a bone in our throats that must be plucked first!" Mu Xuan said.

"North Tian Huan!" Mi Nan was in a complex mood.

"Then let us move!" Lin Qian said briskly.

Translator Ramblings: Fang Xiang's lost the power rankings somewhere along the way, but this might be the equivalent of five hundred thousand jindan. Quite a bit greater than Zuo Mo's first Vermillion Bird Camp.

Chapter 894: Response

The mobilization rate of the mo was astounding. Zuo Mo was very astonished. Even Mo Cloud Sea would take longer to move people on such scale. And in the xiuzhe world, Mo Cloud Sea was considered the best.

Fighting and battle had a special place in the minds of mo. Their enthusiasm towards battle was unlike the xiuzhe and the yao. The xiuzhe did not fear battle, the yao did not like battle, while the mo were enthusiastic towards battle. In Zuo Mo's view, this attitude was madness and unreasonable.

The decision to leave An Mo in charge had evident effects.

In a short fifteen days, all five hundred thousand Nether Realm troops had finished preparing for war. Nether Realm anticipated the impending war. The morale of the populace was high.

Just before Zuo Mo prepared to depart, the news that Kun Lun had begun attacking Tian Huan was passed to Zuo Mo through Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo and Lin Qian had fought for many years and were familiar with each other. Almost instantly, Zuo Mo understood what Lin Qian planned.

In these past days, Zuo Mo had been studying the situation of the xiuzhe world. Large amounts of intelligence and information had been passed over from Mo Cloud Sea. The situation of the xiuzhe world gradually became clear.

North Tian Huan who had greatly expended itself was not a match for Kun Lun.

Also, Zuo Mo speculated that Kun Lun would have Mi Nan lead at the front. Mi Nan would know the most about Tian Huan's territories. After siding with Kun Lun, Mi Nan had been treated very well. He didn't just lead the battalion he had before, he had received large amounts of jingshi and resources. His soldiers were strong and well-supplied.

In order to avoid suspicion, and to prove his ability, Mi Nan would fight as hard as he could.

Li Xian Er's commanders were on par with Kun Lun's. Mu Shuang was one of the ten top battle generals and Gongye Xiao Rong had grown into a top battle general in the past ten years. However, Tian Huan had been greatly wounded by the civil war. The internal conflict of the past years had used up most of their resources. While Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong were skilled, they were restrained by the lack of resources. The more they fought, the less manpower they had, the more resources they had spent.

Tian Huan would not be able to fight against Kun Lun's armies.

Once they swallowed Tian Huan, Kun Lun would obtain another half of a realm. They would have a territory the size of three realms. Such a large territory was suffocatingly large.

However, Zuo Mo did not plan to let Kun Lun have it so easily.

His eyes flashed with cold light.

In terms of famous commanders, Kun Lun was nothing!

Gu Liang Dao threw the report that indicated Mu Shuang had been defeated to the table and stood up.

"Big Brother! The preparations are done!" Shuang Yu said gravely. His eyes flashed with light and were filled with fighting spirit.

Ten years ago, they had been defeated by Xue Dong. Over these ten years, Shuang Yu had never slacked on his cultivation for a moment. Right now, his power was at pseudo god-level.

It was time to repay the enemy for that defeat!

All of the battalions under Gu Liang Dao's command held a grudge. They had lost so much in that battle! That battle had been a serious blow to Gu Liang Dao especially, and he had been discouraged for a very long time.

Gu Liang Dao held a high place in the hearts of these people. Every person felt extremely discomforted when they saw Boss so discouraged and their hate of Kun Lun increased by the day.

Gu Liang Dao's hair was peppered with white and his gaze was weary.

However, today he gave off a great presence just like he did in the past, as though he was looking down on the world. There seemed to be fire burning in his eyes.

Gu Liang Dao nodded and walked towards the door.

He pushed open the door.

The organized battalion stood upright in the cold wind outside.

Each person's face flashed with bright fighting spirit. They did not retreat in the cold wind, their backs straight and their gazes heated.

Gu Liang Dao looked at the battalion that he had created, the faces of his subordinates who had followed him for so many years. He was filled with emotion.

He suppressed his excitement and said, "Ten years ago, we were defeated, ten years later, we fight again."

Thinking of the terrible defeat ten years ago, everyone's breathing became heavy and their expressions twisted.

"What we lost ten years ago, we will take back with our hands ten years later."

Gu Liang Dao's gaze was like a blade that slowly swept through as he said, emphasizing each word, "We will win!"

"Win!" "Win!" "Win!"

The tsunami of shouts echoed in the cold wind. Everyone within it felt as though their blood suddenly started to burn.

"Depart!" Gu Liang Dao was the first to move.

Yang Yuan Hao looked carefully on the paper crane on his hand as though there was something growing on the paper crane. He had been in sitting this position for the better half of an hour.

This guy making such a great fuss upon his first reappearance.

Lin Qian had terrible luck to encounter an opponent like this, so pitiful

... ..

Yang Yuan Hao muttered inside. However, he had an expression of schadenfreude. Four hours ago, he had received the news that Kun Lun was unstoppable against Tian Huan.

Alright, the villain will have their own opponents

Yang Yuan Hao comforted himself. He knew very well that both he and Gu Liang Dao had lost the ability to remain neutral. The world becoming united could not be stopped. They could only join a side.

Originally, he had thought that Kun Lun's unification of the four realms was certain. Who would have expected that Zuo Mo, who had disappeared for ten years, would suddenly reappear and disrupt the situation.

If there was no Zuo Mo, then Kun Lun was unstoppable.

Zuo Mo being alive didn't just meant that the powerful Mo Cloud Sea would not collapse, there was something else more important. Zuo Mo's existence would form an even stronger alliance.

The alliance of Gu Liang Dao, the Four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Mo Cloud Sea would be a strong alliance.

Even Li Xian Er and the others of North Tian Huan were potential allies for this alliance.

Yang Yuan Hao had formed an unspoken agreement with Zuo Mo all those years ago. He had been prepared to side with Mo Cloud Sea in the past. However, he hadn't done so after Zuo Mo disappeared. But he still had helped Gongsun Cha conquer Xi Xuan at the crucial moment.

Gu Liang Dao had great ambitions in the past. That defeat ten years ago had crushed his hopes. In Yang Yuan Hao's opinion, Gu Liang Dao would side with Mo Cloud Sea.

If they sided with Mo Cloud Sea, then Mo Cloud Sea would have four top battle generals, one more than Kun Lun.

Mo Cloud Sea would become the only choice for the factions that could not side with Kun Lun or disliked Kun Lun.

When Yang Yuan Hao had received Zuo Mo's paper crane, he had started to prepare to lead the Four Minor Dhyana Sects to join Mo Cloud Sea.

However

Zuo Mo's plan was really devious

A thread of flame rose on Yang Yuan Hao's hand and consumed the paper crane. Not even ashes were left.

Among the flames, Yang Yuan Hao stood up.

He had not been idle in these ten years!

Li Xian Er's face was ashen.

Mi Shuang had been defeated!

Defeated by Mi Nan. Li Xian Er knew the difference in skill between Mi Nan and Mu Shuang was not large. In the past years, both of them had exchanged victories and defeats.

Yet Mi Nan who had been resupplied was stronger, and Mu Shuang's battalion was in remnants. They didn't even have enough shen equipment.

Mi Nan was familiar with Tian Huan's tactics. Possessing an absolute advantage, his attacks came in suffocating waves.

Mu Shuang could not stop Mi Nan's attack and successively lost.

For ten years, the battle between North and South Tian Huan had never stopped. No one in Tian Huan could accept that Tian Huan had split. Even tired to the bone, they still persisted.

Li Xian Er was bewildered.

In these years, she hadn't given up. She had cultivated day and night. While she had not reached god-level, she had successfully reached pseudo god-level. In another five or six years, she would be able to enter god-level.

If she was god-level, Tian Huan would be able to fight back!

Li Xian Er was filled with self-recrimination.

Gongye Xiao Rong walked in. The handsome youth of the past now had a mature aura. There was no marks of the pride of the past. He noticed Li Xian Er's expression and sighed inside.

"Little Shimei, do not blame yourself," he comforted softly, "As long as we have a clear conscience ..."

Liang Xian Er raised her head and looked at Gongye Xiao Rong. She said determinedly, "Shixiong, do not comfort me. As long as there is a chance, I will not give up!"

A hint of admiration flashed through Gongye Xiao Rong's gaze. He nodded and said, "That is right! Little Shimei, it seems that we cannot stop Kun Lun with our own strength."

"Shixiong means we should recruit some allies?" Li Xian Er reacted quickly.

"Yes! At this time, the only one that has the strength to help us is Mo Cloud Sea," Gongye Xiao Rong said gravely. "Shimei, please go to Mo Cloud Sea. I believed that Lil' Miss Gongsun understands that without the lips, the teeth will feel cold."

"Alright!" Li Xian Er did not hesitate and nodded briskly.

"Elder Mu and I will try to gain time for Shimei to negotiate," Gongye Xiao Rong said gravely.

Seeing Gongye Xiao Rong's grave countenance, Li Xian Er suddenly realized. Elder Mu and Xiao Rong Shixiong were prepared to sacrifice themselves. Tears streaming down, Li Xian Er bit her lips to stop the sobs from coming out. She wiped her tears, raised her head and said with determination, "I will persuade Mo Cloud Sea."

"Then I will rely on Shimei," Gongye Xiao Rong patted Li Xian Er's shoulder and turned to leave.

Li Xian Er finally could not stop herself and sobbed!

The army was vast.

The Nether Realm's campaign had not concealed their actions but was

as public as possible.

When the army of five hundred thousand flew through the sky and covered it, the land would darken under their shadows. The troops that seemed endless made people unable to muster up any resistance.

Everywhere they passed, there was only trembling and terror.

Zuo Mo used Shi's chariot. It had been stored in Nether King Palace and naturally became Zuo Mo's property now.

This Nether King Chariot that was famed throughout the Nether Realm was enormous and like a small mobile palace. Seeing the Nether King Chariot, Zuo Mo found that while his golden chariot looked grand, it was still lacking in magnificence compared to this chariot.

The Nether King Chariot was extremely stable when it flew.

Inside the chariot, Zuo Mo sat on the throne, and the commanders gathered below him. People noticed that a female mask-wearing guard was next to King, and secretly speculated to her identity and origins.

An Mo was in charge of the strategic meeting.

An Mo and Liang Wei had worked together to make this war plan. Liang Wei knew Hundred Savage Realm better than An Mo. Zuo Mo could not point out any problems in the plan the two had made.

However, unlike the calm they showed, An Mo and Liang Wei were extremely nervous. It was the first time the two commanded such a large scale war and they couldn't help but feel nervous.

Their first target was the Mo Marshal Alliance.

When the enormous army of the Nether King that seemed to be endless appeared on the horizon at the border, all of Hundred Savage Realm was stunned.

Translator Ramblings: I usually don't include author notes since Fang Xiang's notes are usually about how he owes updates, why he is delayed, or promoting other things. But this is a particularly worthwhile chapter because he reached 100 days of daily updates with this chapter. I think it

was also the first time he had a streak of 100 days of updates.

Not saying that has anything to do with the ending of the novel, but

Chapter 895: An Unexpected Occurrence

The Nether Realm being so overt with their mobilizations meant that it gave the Mo Marshals Alliance time to move their battalions in response. All of the battalions of the Mo Marshal alliance were moved to the border between the Mo Marshals Alliance and Nether Realm. The other factions of Hundred Savage Realm didn't take the opportunity to attack the Mo Marshals Alliance, but sent their battalions to help. Everyone knew that the Mo Marshal Alliance alone could not stop the army of the Nether King.

The presence of the Nether King's army caused Hundred Savage Realm that had been filled with conflict to unite for the first time. Everyone had fought for many years and were familiar with each other. No one wanted to become the captives of the Nether King.

The Mo Marshals Alliance, the Heroes Alliance, and the Mo Shen Temple all sent their strongest battalions, gathering over three hundred thousand, to form the Hundred Savage Allied Army.

Beast Cry Jie, Desolate Jie, Sky Wood Jie, First Clear Jie, Eastern Snake Jie. These five jies were the gateways for Nether Realm to enter Hundred Savage Realm. Once the army of the Nether King broke the defense line of these five jie, there were more than seven paths to penetrate deep into Hundred Savage Realm. The five hundred thousand strong of the Nether King would be able to sweep Hundred Savage Realm.

This meant that the five jies defense line became the crucial location of the first battle.

The Mo Marshal Alliance led by Gongzi Xi was in charge of Sky Wood Jie, the Heroes Alliance was positioned at First Clear Jie and Eastern Snake Jie. The locations under the most pressure, Beast Cry Jie and Desolate Jie were being held by the strongest faction Mo Shen Temple.

Hundred Savage Realm had good commanders and elite battalions. The army of three hundred thousand gathered at the five jie. These five jie were also located adjacent to each other and formed a horn. They

had the advantage of being on home territory. Meaning the Hundred Savage Allied Army had the the impenetrable defense line of the five jie. The Nether King would not be able to defeat the five jie defense line unless he had an army of a million!

This would be an unprecedentedly large battle.

No one in Nether Realm had thought that Hundred Savage Realm would put aside their grudges and unite. While the Hundred Savage Allied Army had two hundred thousand fewer troops, they had the benefit of the defense line.

This meant that the difference in power between the two sides was not as large as imagined.

If they just attacked head on, the fatalities would be astounding.

An Mo and Liang Wei hadn't expected that Hundred Savage Realm would unite and create an allied army.

The mood inside the large hall was low, they were discouraged. Everyone was experienced in battle. Seeing the Hundred Savage Allied Army appearing as though they would hold out until the end, their expressions turned grave.

This battle would be crueler than they imagined. There was not much technique to speak of in trench warfare like this. Bravery and decisiveness were most important, and this usually meant large numbers of fatalities.

Their enemies were not short-sighted people

Their army of five hundred thousand were being blocked at the border. This was like a bucket of cold water poured over everyone's heads. However, they could not retreat. They had been so confident before, if they retreated now, wouldn't they become a joke? Also, the blow to morale would be fatal.

"First set up camp." Zuo Mo saw that no one had a solution and helped them out.

Everyone sighed in relief.

If King gave the order to attack now, they would most likely come back bloodied.

An Mo and Liang Wei stayed behind.

"This subordinate" An Mo's face was full of shame. King had given him control of the entire situation at the start. He was filled with frustration at having ruined it.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and interrupted An Mo. He said coolly, "Right now, determining a solution is most important. What do you think?"

An Mo adjusted his emotions and said after a moment of thought, "Attacking head on is not plausible, the fatalities will be too high. We have investigated. The defense line is not very strong, but after constant preparation over the last few days, it is much stronger than before. More importantly, the battalions are large. Almost seventy percent of Hundred Savage's battalions were conscripted."

"This is not a bad thing. If we win this battle, then Hundred Savage Realm will be ours," Zuo Mo said coldly. He glanced at Liang Wei. This person that Pu Yao had praised endlessly hadn't shown much skill. He asked, "Liang Wei, what do you think?"

Liang Wei had been twisting his mind to ponder the problem. Hearing Zuo Mo ask, he shook his head and said, "I have not thought it through."

Zuo Mo saw this and said, "Go back and think."

After the two left, Zuo Mo frowned as well. He hadn't thought that Hundred Savage Realm would actually unite. What Zuo Mo didn't know was that it was because his reputation had been too stunning. The mirage of the battle at Nether King River had spread through Hundred Savage Realm. The power of a god-level made everyone feel fear and awe.

In terms of individual fame, Zuo Mo had surpassed Shi. Shi had united Nether Realm but people thought of him more as Nether King. Hundred Savage Realm had not been affected. However, this new Nether King, caused many of the people of Hundred Savage Realm to consider if the Nether King qualified to become the king of all mo.

It was because of Zuo Mo's strong performance that the factions of Hundred Savage Realm were alarmed. All of them knew that there was only one result if they did not unite, Nether King would unite the mo. This was something that the Mo Shen Temple, the Mo Marshals Alliance, and the Heroes Alliance were not willing to see.

Nether King became the top enemy for all the factions of Hundred Savage Realm.

Zuo Mo did not have a solution.

At this time, Hundred Savage Realm's rear was empty. If he had Gongsun Cha and Bie Han take the opportunity, they could cause Hundred Savage Allied Army to panic.

But only relying on the forces of half of Tian Huan, Gu Liang Dao, and Yang Yuan Hao was not enough to fight Kun Lun. The situation of the Four Realm mirrored Hundred Savage Realm. Mo Cloud Sea, Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Gu Liang Dao had allied together to fight Kun Lun..

Zuo Mo grimace.

However, he was not discouraged. There would be many solutions to any problem. Also, he had the initiative.

He had to think of a good solution.

Li Xian Er's arrival was not known by many. The one that received her was Gongsun Cha.

Ten years had passed, but Gongsun Cha's bashful smile was the same as before, the one of the neighbor's boy. No one could connect him to that world-shocking invincible battle general.

Li Xian Er's complexion was slightly fragile but her expression was calm. She bowed towards Gongsun Cha. "Greetings to Mister Gongsun Cha!"

Gongsun Cha politely returned the greeting. "Miss Li does not have to be so polite."

Li Xian Er did not waste words and went directly to the main topic. "I

have come to ask for aid from Mo Cloud Sea. If the lips are gone, the teeth will be left exposed to the cold. Mister Gongsun is unparalleled in your intelligence, you should see this more clearly than I do. No matter what Mo Cloud Sea demands, as long as my Tian Huan can achieve it, we will not refuse."

She then took out a large jade box. The jade box was of fine quality and high grade.

"This is the peice of the shen device that Tian Huan obtained from Mister Zuo Mo in the past. We should have personally returned it to Mister Zuo Mo, the rightful owner. Now at this juncture, we can only give it to Mister Gongsun."

"Many thanks, Miss Xian Er!" Gongsun Cha took the jade box and returned a bow gravely. A hint of admiration flashed through his eyes. He had to say that Li Xian Er was really wise. She was sincere and decisive. She knew that at this time she had no room to discuss conditions and so allowed Mo Cloud Sea to set the price.

Pity that Kun Lun didn't give her any time to negotiate. Gongsun Cha saw it clearly. Regardless of whether Kun Lun would succeed this time, North Tian Huan would have a difficult time surviving.

Gongsun Cha nodded and said, "We only have one condition."

Li Xian Er sighed in relief inside. As long as Mo Cloud Sea was willing to negotiate, that meant that they were willing to send aid. Li Xian Er didn't care about the conditions now. The things that Tian Huan had left were pitifully few.

They would not be able to hold the half-realm of territory they had left. Rather than give it to Kun Lun, she would rather give it to Mo Cloud Sea.

She focused. "Please speak!"

"We have no ambitions in regards to Tian Huan's lands."

Li Xian Er was even more curious. They didn't want territory, then what did they want? Tian Huan really had no wealth left.

"We want ten thousand managerial-level forgers and seal xiu," Gongsun Cha said coolly.

Li Xian Er's body shook. She hadn't thought that Mo Cloud Sea would desire those forgers and seal xiu. In Tian Huan, any forgers and seal xiu that were on managerial level were skilled and experienced. They would be able to work independents. These people were the most valuable part of Tian Huan and the true wealth that Tian Huan had accumulated over the thousands of years.

Gongsun Cha saw Li Xian Er's internal struggle. He did not fear that the other wouldn't agree but he still spoke, "I heard that the forgers and seal xiu of Tian Huan have not forged for several years."

Gongsun Cha's words shattered Li Xian Er's last mental block. Gongsun Cha was right. Due to the long war, the resources had been used up. Right now, Tian Huan lacked materials. Without materials, these forging experts didn't have any solution. They could only work on repairing shen equipment.

If these forging experts joined, Mo Cloud Sea that was already famed for its forging would receive a great boost in their strength.

Mi Nan had led South Tian Huan to join Kun Lun. Many forgers and seal xiu had entered Kun Lun. It could be predicted that Kun Lun's shen equipment level would increase greatly in the near future.

Lil' Miss also saw this. In his view, Tian Huan was poor right now. They only had two treasures. One was these seal xiu skilled in forging, and the other were the two top battle generals, Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong.

Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong would not be able to be requested so Lil' Miss targeted these forging experts. In Lil' Miss' view, Li Xian Er would agree. One was because she didn't have any other choice, the other was because while these forgers were astoundingly valuable, in Tian Huan which lacked materials, they were not of use at all.

"I do not agree."

Unexpectedly, Li Xian Er shook her head.

Gongsun Cha frowned and looked in surprise at Li Xian Er.

Li Xian Er seemed to have reached some conclusion.

"We will join Mo Cloud Sea!"

Astounding words.

Once Li Xian Er said this, she felt light. That invisible burden that had been weighing on her disappeared. Her face glowed with another kind of light.

When Gongsun Cha mentioned the seal xiu, Li Xian Er realized. Tian Huan was at the end of its path. Even if they managed to survive this time, a Tian Huan that lost their seal xiu wouldn't be as strong as a normal faction, much less survive sitting between the two titans of Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea.

The Four Realms had reached the era of the titans. The weak Tian Huan was fated to die. Not just Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Gu Liang Dao were the same.

Rather than being forced to choose after their defeat, it would be better to join Mo Cloud Sea when they still had value. This way, aid was expected. With Mu Shuang and Gongye Xiao Rong as the supports in the future, the days of Tian Huan's people would not be bad.

Once Li Xian Er thought through all this, she knew that this was the best chance. So she immediately decided.

Gongsun Cha was stunned.

Translator Ramblings: When you look too OP, people band together against you.

Chapter 896: Have To Fight!

Zuo Mo was stunned when he received the message Lil' Miss sent.

Zuo Mo had interacted with Li Xian Er before. In his impression, while Li Xian Er was determined she would not join Mo Cloud Sea.

After he read the entire message, he lamented.

Even the strongest faction, once it split internally, would decline. Thinking of the previous Tian Huan he sighed. That was an existence that had matched Kun Lun. When the Tian Huan of the past moved against them on the market, Mo Cloud Sea wasn't even able to buy materials.

Who would have thought that Tian Huan would end up in such dire straits!

After he finished lamenting, Zuo Mo started to scratch his head. His original plan was to use Tian Huan to distract Kun Lun, and then they would carry out a few sneak attacks to delay the other. After he finished uniting the mo, the two sides would meet up and then defeat Kun Lun.

Now he found that his imagination had been too optimistic. He encountered a hardy resistance from Hundred Savage Realm that they had thought would be easily defeated. The five jie defense line was one that would cost countless lives to defeat in open battle.

Li Xian Er joining in also disrupted his plan.

Would they agree for Li Xian Er and North Tian Huan joining? They could only agree. Just for the numerous seal xiu of North Tian Huan and the two top battle generals, Zuo Mo had to agree. But if they agreed, North Tian Huan was then Mo Cloud Sea's territory. That meant that the battle between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea would now start on all fronts.

It wouldn't be possible to hide behind Tian Huan and make sneak attacks like they had planned.

After thinking for a few moments, Zuo Mo found that this problem was not an issue of whether he was willing or not. It was unavoidable.

Since that's the case, then fight!

Zuo Mo calculated the time. Eldest Shixiong and the others probably would reach Mo Cloud Sea soon.

Liao Lin looked around warily. He was the captain of the scout patrol and was responsible for leading a team of three hundred.

As an old-timer of Vermillion Bird Camp, he could not be considered to have ended up well, but he did not care. He knew how much skill he had. If he hadn't encountered Boss, he would have just been a store clerk his entire life. He was satisfied now at being in charge of three hundred people, especially since they were an elite scout troop.

Vermillion Bird Camp had become a legendary existence in Mo Cloud Sea. The experiences brought him many benefits. For example, when he first took charge of the scout troop, the rebellious youths were extremely respectful when they heard he was from Vermillion Bird Camp.

Liao Lin's strength was not outstanding in Vermillions Bird Camp, but he was a clever and cautious person. Also, the people that came from Vermillion Bird Camp had that aura. They had been completely trained through Lil' Miss' demon training in the past. They were methodical in everything they did.

He led the scout troop and seemed to roam aimlessly in the air.

Since Kun Lun started to attack North Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea had entered battle mode. The battalions quickly gathered. Liao Lin's mission was to eliminate the enemy spies and scouts in the area.

The so-called enemy spies were only one kind, Kun Lun's spies.

Liao Lin's group had fought with Kun Lun's spies a few times already. Kun Lun's scouts were extremely skilled. One-on-one, they could not win. However, this was their territory. Once they found the tracks of the enemy spies, they had ways of dealing with the enemy.

Suddenly, Liao Li raised his head.

"Captain Liao, what?" his subordinate asked curiously. He looked over.

There was nothing.

Liao Lin's expression became grave. He could feel an extremely small wave of vibration. But, quickly, the vibrations was becoming strong at an astounding rate!

No! Not just one wave!

"Enemy attack!" Liao Lin said gravely.

So fast!

In the sky, several black dots were nearing at astounding speed.

At this time, everyone felt the vibrations in the air. The enemy was so fast, it was terrifying!

Experts!

Five figures flew above the clouds at astounding speed. They did not conceal themselves at all. The enormous howl created by high speed flight came from far away.

The thick cloud sea under them seemed to be cut up by scissors.

Everyone was astounded by this scene. They had seen those talismans or movement methods famed for their speed, but it was the first time they saw such speed.

Liao Lin was the first to recover from the shock. His heart rose up and he was about to charge towards them. He still underestimated the others' speed. In this instant, they reached him.

When Liao Lin saw the appearance of the person at the front, he seemed to be struck by lightning. He exclaimed, "Teacher Wei!"

The person at the front heard Liao Lin's exclamation and his body curved. He appeared without warning in front of Liao Lin. His action immediately attracted the hostility of the scout troop. The entire troop was about to leap towards him.

"Hold!" Liao Lin seemed to wake up and hurriedly shouted.

The scout troop stopped.

Liao Lin's gaze didn't dare to move away from the familiar face. He was afraid that if he moved, he would find that this was just an illusion of his. His lips trembled, "Teacher Wei Teacher Wei, is it you?"

Wei Sheng examined Liao Lin and then he had a smile. "You are Little Liao Zi?"

He had taught Vermillion Bird Camp sword scriptures in the past and was familiar with some of them. Liao Lin was one of them.

"Teacher Wei! Teacher Wei! You have really returned!" Liao Lin's tears could not be stopped and trailed down. He frightened his subordinates. They had never seen Captain Liao like this.

Liao Lin wiped his face. His gaze swept across the others and his heart suddenly trembled. "Teacher Wei, what of Daren? Miss A Gui?"

Wei Sheng had a gentle smile. "They will come back after a while."

"Daren is still alive? Miss A Gui is still alive?" Liao Lin asked in a trembling voice.

"Yes, still alive!" Wei Sheng could understand Liao Lin's excitement. His deep voice was filled with the power to make people believe.

"Great! Great" Liao Lin was so excited he was incoherent.

Wei Sheng had returned!

Zong Ru had returned!

Ceng Lian'er had returned!

Wo Li and Luo Li had returned!

The news swept like a gust of wind. Within the span of night, the news spread all over Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea shook! The entire world shook!

Zuo Mo was still alive! Miss A Gui was still alive! They would return soon!

Shortly after North Tian Huan announced they were joining Mo Cloud Sea. The day after, the four Minor Dhyana Sects and Gu Liang Dao

separately announced they were joining Mo Cloud Sea.

The world was amazed!

Another titan took form. Joining North Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, Gu Liang Dao and Mo Cloud Sea, they possessed over one and a half realms of territory.

In terms of land, Mo Cloud Sea was much smaller than Kun Lun's two and a half.

But in other areas, Mo Cloud Sea was even stronger, especially in terms of battle generals. At this time, Mo Cloud Sea had six top battle generals under their command, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, Yang Yuan Hao, Gu Liang Dao, Mu Shuang, and Gongye Xiao Rong.

Such a grand team was enough to outshine even Kun Lun's three famed battle generals.

After absorbing North Tian Huan's astounding number of seal xiu, Mo Cloud Sea's forging strength would increase tangibly. The Mo Cloud Sea which was already extremely rich would become truly strong in their army with the addition of so many battle generals.

In the evaluations by all sides, for the first time, Mo Cloud Sea became a large faction on par with Kun Lun. Everyone thought that the two were evenly matched, with both sides having their advantage and disadvantages.

Kun Lun was both alarmed and angry that North Tian Huan, the four Minor Dhyana Sects, and Yang Yuan Hao joined Mo Cloud Sea at the same time. The return of Wei Sheng and the others didn't just make up for Mo Cloud Sea's weakness in terms of high level offensive power, it also stabilized the hearts of Mo Cloud Sea. Now, everyone knew that Zuo Mo was going to return!

The situation changed so quickly that all of Kun Lun felt they were caught off guard.

A cooked duck had just flown away, everyone felt extremely frustrated! Even a person who did not show their emotions easily like Lin Qian had a

black expression.

Zuo Mo was still alive!

Lin Qian could not understand how these people had escaped from the Central Plains.

But he knew just how terrible this piece of news was. All of the changes were linked by one fact, Zuo Mo was still alive. Only with Zuo Mo being alive did people have such a hopeful outlook on Mo Cloud Sea, and these people would join Mo Cloud Sea.

Yet he didn't have time to rage. There was an even more urgent problem to be solved.

Should they still fight North Tian Huan?

Fighting would mean that they would start their battle in full with Mo Cloud Sea. If they didn't fight, regardless of Kun Lun being made a joke, it would not be so easy to invade North Tian Huan in the future.

Everyone in Kun Lun had dark expressions.

They knew that Kun Lun had not prepared to start a full war against Mo Cloud Sea. Their original plan was to consume and increase their morale. Kun Lun would gradually move their people, and after taking over the other factions, they would ride their wave of victory to have a final battle with Mo Cloud Sea.

This choice would decide Kun Lun's fate.

Everyone's eyes gathered on Lin Qian. Other than Lin Qian, no one qualified to make the decision at this time.

Lin Qian's face gradually recovered. His expression was determined. "Fight! We have not prepared, but Mo Cloud Sea has not prepared either. If we wait for them to organize, our situation would become more difficult."

"Then fight!" Xue Dong stood up first and said, "For Kun Lun!"

"For Kun Lun!"

Everyone stood up with decisiveness on their faces.

Gongye Xiao Rong looked at the wreckage on the battlefield with a heavy heart. When Li Xian Er sent him the message that they were preparing to join Mo Cloud Sea, he was silent.

He knew that Li Xian Er's decision was right. He was not the only one, Elder Mu Shuang also knew. But Elder Mu Shuang still cried in sorrow.

Gongye Xiao Rong did not cry. He felt relieved of a burden. He was still young, and his feelings towards Tian Huan was not as deep as that of Elder Mu Shuang. He had struggled for ten years with no hope. The feeling of helplessness had hung over him for ten years.

Right now, his performance would determine the fates of everyone in the future.

He felt it was good to use his merits to win better lives for everyone. At least, he could accomplish this.

Mo Cloud Sea was stronger and better prepared than he imagined. Their supplies had already reached their destinations.

The following battle would be a cruel bloodbath.

Kun Lun had no option of retreat left.

However, neither did he.

Translator Ramblings: And they are back!

Chapter 897: Liang Wei's Plan

Everyone was stunned by Liang Wei's proposed battle plan.

Inside the large hall, Liang Wei's voice echoed.

"The enemy possesses a weakness that is not a weakness. They do not have a god-level expert. Additionally, the battalions that guard each jie do not belong to the same faction. When pressed, they will not work so well between themselves. The enemy's carefully created defense line is strong. If we just charge, we will definitely be defeated, and the fatalities will be high."

"However, our strongest point is that King is god-level."

Liang Wei's wolf-like gaze swept across the entire hall. At this time, his edges were completely displayed.

No one opposed him. Liang Wei was right. In front of a god-level, this defense line could not reach perfection. But even so, each of them was shocked by Liang Wei's daring plan.

"We will send four hundred thousand to the first engagement and openly attack the five jie defense line. There is only one aim, to put pressure on the entire defense line, enough pressure. That way, they can only fight for themselves, and the cooperation between them will be cut off."

Liang Wei continued, his expression calm and confident. He did not show any timidity in front of the hall of strong experts.

"When the enemy is completely suppressed, King will lead an elite of fifty thousand to attack Sky Wood Jie guarded by the Mo Marshals Alliance. Sky Wood Jie is the final target of our attack. There are two reasons, one is that the Mo Marshals Alliance is the weakest, and is the best opening. The second is that this defence line is the territory of the Mo Marshals Alliance. Once Gongzi Xi is defeated, Mo Shen Temple and the Heroes Alliance will be fighting on foreign land. They will have a much harder time rallying local help."

"If we can open a hole, the enemy holding the five jie defense line will be meaningless. They can only retreat. We will move in and successively invade Hundred Savage Realm!"

Liang Wei slowly spoke his conclusion.

The hall was completely silent. No one had recovered from the shock.

In this plan that Liang Wei had designed, the amount of manpower invested into the first attack reached an astounding four hundred thousand. They would sortie eighty percent of their manpower for the first wave of attack. This was something rarely seen in wars, and risking in such a large amount was even rarer.

It as the first time everyone was waging a campaign of such scale. They were extremely cautious.

Someone objected, "Wouldn't it be too dangerous to invest so many forces the first engagement?"

Liang Wei explained, "The other has the benefit of the defense line, we cannot add to their morale. If we cannot defeat them in the first wave, their confidence will increase, emboldened they will be more likely to fight to the death and their defense will strengthen. Then the five jie defense line will become a meat grinder. We may be pulled in to die."

Someone else stood up to object, "The plan is good, but the fatalities will be too high!"

Liang Wei did not avoid the topic and said honestly, "Yes, the fatalities in this plan will be high, however, our superior numbers is our advantage. We can accept fatalities of this degree. I think it is worthwhile to use a certain amount of fatalities in exchange for time, space, and morale. Also, breaking any defense line will always have high fatalities, let alone one like this."

The opposers were silent. No matter who the person was, the fatalities would be high in defeating a defense line.

Liang Wei suddenly looked at Zuo Mo. He hesitated but still gritted out, "The crux of this plan is King. If King wins, we win!"

He actually had something he didn't say. If King lost, they lost. But he didn't say it.

Would King lose?

No one dared to make a sound in the hall.

An Mo stood out and shook his head. He said, "The fighting has just begun. There is no need for King to personally go to the front lines. We can first test them and then try to find a weakness in the defense line"

Zuo Mo waved his hand and interrupted An Mo. He stood up and looked around. "We'll use this plan. An Mo, Liang Wei, organize the battalions to attack each jie tonight. The battalions are to follow the plan and be in attack formation."

Zuo Mo's words concluded the entire discussion.

He had to admit that Liang Wei's plan was outstanding. There was no aspect that appeared spectacular but it was honest. Even if the enemy knew their plan, they would not have a solution.

This was the true style of a great general.

No one knew how important time was to Zuo Mo.

No wonder Pu Yao had endless praise for Liang Wei. A plan like this did not have many complex parts, but not everyone would have the resolve. Only when one clearly saw the benefits and shortcomings involved would they have such decisiveness and bravery.

An Mo and Liang Wei responded. An Mo did not agree, but he would still carry out King's decision seriously.

Zuo Mo looked at the crowd and said coldly, "This King will be fighting at the front! Battalions, remember, this battle has me, we are invincible! We will advance, not retreat! Anyone that disobeys, kill! Anyone that is fearful and does not advance, kill!"

The two "kills" caused the temperature in the room to suddenly decrease.

It was the first time they saw King so cold and decisive. Their hearts shook, they stood and responded, "Yes!"

Countless blinding light swept across the sky. The lights were like rain and illuminated the night sky as bright as day. The enormous explosions were like strong sound attacks that battered at people's minds and their eardrums.

Gongye Xiao Rong bit down on his lips and almost bit through them. The formation in front of him was almost completely covered by Kun Lun's attacks. He could see the corpses blown into the air by the explosions and pillars of blood shooting into the sky.

This battalion that he had spent countless efforts, blood, sweat, and tears to create was being killed. That simple and cruel defense line was one that he had rushed to build.

He had expected that Kun Lun would put everything into the attack but he had still underestimated Kun Lun's offensive strength. The one that attacked his battalion was Mu Xuan Battalion.

This female battalion that was famed for her detailed attacks was so dominant when she attacked!

The battalion at the front was being killed off. With every person's sacrifice, his heart dripped blood. His hand uncontrollably trembled, but his gaze did not wave at all.

He was waiting. Waiting for the time to retaliate.

Mu Xuan Battalion attacking without any restraint would cause them to use a great amount of shen power. Gongye Xiao Rong used half of his battalion and jinzhi to delay the other for the chance to attack.

He rejoiced that it was Mu Xuan Battalion that attacked him and not Xue Dong Battalion. Just as he expected, Mu Xuan Battalion was strong, but it was clear that they were not skilled in a strong offensive tactics. They did not have good control of how much shen power they used.

This was his only chance, a chance that he used the lives of half his battalion to trade for.

The resilient Gongye Xiao Rong did not forget his sensitive perception due to the pain he was enduring.

The enemy's attacks still rained down wildly, but Gongye Xiao Rong detected that hint of exhaustion in the storm, the easing of the relentless storm.

It was now!

Gongye Xiao Rong did not hesitate and shouted harshly, "Kill!"

There were less than two thousand people next to him!

Yet these people had watched with glaring eyes as their brothers were killed, and were mad.

Tian Huan's unique attacking battle formation suddenly lit up with blinding light that no one had expected. At the same time, at the ground to the flank of Mu Xuan's battalion, the same light lit up. Before Mu Xuan had arrived, Gongye Xiao Rong had set up small-distance transportation formations in the surroundings.

These transportation formations had been concealed with thick layers of earth. Mu Xuan Battalion had not detected them at all.

Woosh!

The battalion disappeared in the air and appeared at the flank of Mu Xuan Battalion.

The presence of the battle formation reached a peak and shot in the air. Hundreds of blinding circles of light flew into the enemy battle formation.

The sudden attack caused Mu Xuan's battalion to descend into chaos. Blood sprayed out. These blinding circles of light were filled with countless seal scripts. Once they flew into Mu Xuan Battalion, they spun at high speed as they grew in size. Everywhere they passed, blood flew.

However, Mu Xuan Battalion was a famed elite battalion. After the initial panic, they quickly recovered and responded.

A proportion of the xiuzhe quickly cast defensive shen techniques while another group prepared attacking shen techniques.

Yet, quickly, their expressions changed!

Their shen power was almost used up!

Woosh woosh woosh!

Another wave of hundreds of circles flew into Mu Xuan Battalion!

Mu Xuan paled. She finally realized what Gongye Xiao Rong had planned. She was filled with regret. She had been careless!

They had been unstoppable before. Under the attacks of her battalion and Mi Nan's battalion, Gongye Xiao Rong and Mu Shuang had been repeatedly defeated and left nearly crippled. While North Tian Huan had joined Mo Cloud Sea, far water did not resolve thirst. She had dismissed both Gongye Xiao Rong and Mu Shuang. In her view, taking Tian Huan was just a matter of time.

Because Lin Qian had asked them to conquer North Tian Huan as fast as possible, she had chosen a strong offensive strategy.

Mu Xuan Battalion that had almost no shen power left had the advantage of numbers, but the lively thousand or so people held the upper hand.

Gongye Xiao Rong led his battalion of less than two thousand to furiously attack Mu Xuan Battalion.

She had misstepped!

Mu Xian's expression quickly recovered and she ordered without hesitation, "Fourth Team, engage them. Everyone else, retreat! Use ling beasts!"

Soon a troop of two thousand flew out of Mu Xuan Battalion and engaged Gongye Xiao Rong.

The other people called out their ling beasts and retreated.

Gongye Xiao Rong saw this and did not chase. He continued to herd and kill the two thousand that were coming towards him. An hour later, none of the two thousand were alive. No one had managed to escape.

Gongye Xiao Rong didn't feel any joy and only endless bitterness.

This counterattack could not be counted as a victory since he had traded half of his battalion's lives. When Mu Xuan came back, they would have no chance at all.

Fortunately, they had finally managed to push back this attack and won a few days of time.

He was also going to retreat.

Behind him, all of North Tian Huan was creating a retreat of astounding scale. The people continued to move in the direction of Mo Cloud Sea. Tian Huan's defense line was completely destroyed. The difficulty of holding this region was high.

In the plan that Gongsun Cha and the others had designed, Kun Lun could take North Tian Huan but they would only leave behind scorched earth. All of Tian Huan would be moved into Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea's enormous business network displayed its astounding power at this time.

Countless transportation ships of astounding volume appeared out of nowhere. Forming enormous fleets. Like ants moving, they transported the people of Tian Huan away.

And long lines were forming at all the transportation formations. The pieces of jingshi were being used up like water flowing yet Mo Cloud Sea did not care. They continued to transport over batches of jingshi to the transportation formations. It was the first time that people saw jingshi piled up in literal mountains.

The powerful and rich Mo Cloud Sea entered full war mode. No one could underestimate it.

North Tian Huan and their people had been in a state of war already. The rule Gongsun Cha had set down was only transport people and not resources. As a result, the effectiveness was astounding.

The few days that Gongye Xiao Rong won with his sacrifices was extremely valuable.

At another transportation formation, a strange battalion stepped out. These people were completely expressionless, their pupils grey-white, covered in grand tattoo and showed no signs of life.

When a male with a cold expression and was completely covered in mo matrices walked out of the transportation formation.

"It is Bie Han Daren!

Exclamations rang out among the crowd, The exclamations spread and the crowd started to shift.

"He's Bie Han Daren?"

"Heavens! This is Sin Battalion!"

After the exclamations passed, joy and smile floated on the faces of these people. Their hearts finally landed. They were safe with Bie Han Daren here!

The people from Mo Cloud Sea straightened and lifted their heads up high with respectful and reverent expressions.

He was Bie Han.

Translator Ramblings: More plot advancement. Getting close now.

Chapter 898: Strong Attack

When Bie Han saw the terrible state of Gongye Xiao Rong Battalion, he was astounded. A battalion that suffered this level of casualties could be said to be crippled, but their faces gave him pause. Their faces were filled with sorrow and pain, but also with hate and spirit.

Bie Han nodded inwardly. This battalion was not crippled.

When Bie Han saw Gongye Xiao Rong's calm expression, it proved the conclusion he reached. . While he looked exhausted and fragile, his gaze was filled with determination.

"Leave this to us, go rest."

Bie Han's voice had a hint of respect. This had nothing to do with strength. The kind of spirit and determination it took to still hold on and think of ways to force the enemy back in such a disadvantageous battle was worthy of respect.

"Alright." Gongye Xiao Rong looked at Bie Han. He felt sadness. Tian Huan had declined and died. Mo Cloud Sea was like the sun in the sky. The change was something that people who were inside Tian Huan felt more deeply.

Bie Han seemed to see what Gongye Xiao Rong was thinking and said, "Your equipment and resources have arrived. Pick your own soldiers. If you are fast, you can still return to this big war."

Bie Han's tone was cold, but Gongye Xiao Rong could hear the care inside it.

Gongye Xiao Rong became alert. Bie Han was right. This war had just started. If they finished recovering fast enough, they could still make it in time.

This battle was important to him and Tian Huan.

"Man thanks!" Gongye Xiao Rong bowed solemnly to Bie Han.

Bie Han nodded and then turned around expressionlessly to leave.

Bie Han glanced at the ruined battlefield and didn't have any intentions of setting up seal formation defense lines. He was not skilled in defense and he didn't need defense.

"Find the position of Mu Xuan Battalion," Bie Han said coldly.

Dozens of scouts disappeared into the air.

He did not stay where he was but ordered Sin Battalion to advance. He sent out scouts along the way in search of Mu Xuan's position.

Soon, the scouts found Mu Xuan.

Mu Xuan Battalion was advancing murderously. After recovering their shen power, how could Mu Xuan Battalion accept their defeat.

However, Mu Xuan had a deep impression from last time. She reflected deeply and had learned her lesson. No top battle general was easy to deal with. Even if the enemy did not have the same manpower, she should never assume the other did not have the ability to retaliate.

Mu Xuan became more wary after she was bitten by Gongye Xiao Rong when she had the advantage of manpower. While she had returned this time, she was not careless.

Large numbers of scouts were sent out.

Soon, the scouts of both sides met in skirmishes.

Mu Xuan quickly learned that there was an unknown battalion that was moving in her direction. She became even more wary. Someone that knew her strength and still dared to come over was not a normal person.

She became even more wary but did not retreat.

Soon, she saw the enemy battalion.

Mu Xuan's expression became grave.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion!

They came so quickly!

"What do they want to do?" Youxi Ya Ke looked dazedly at the battalions that were gathering in front of the formation and murmured.

The battalions flowed and gathered.

The troops were coming constantly as though it was endless.

Everyone, including Youxi Ya Ke was stunned by the scene. In a short period of time, over sixty thousand people had gathered in front of them.

What kind of joke was this?

Any average battalion here was just two to three thousand people. Sixty thousand people, that meant the enemy had gathered about thirty battalions here.

Youxi Ya Ke's eyes were experienced. From the presence that these sixty thousand exuded, they were not normal battalions! They were well trained, they may be lacking compared to his Youxi Battalion but at least comparable to the battalions of his subordinates.

Even more importantly, numbers!

The defense line that Youxi Ya Ke was stationed at was only twenty thousand people. Youxi Battalion was only five thousand strong. The other fifteen thousand were from various elite battalions.

Suddenly, Youxi Ya Ke shook and called over his second in command. He howled, "Go ask what the situation at the other places are like?"

Youxi Ya Ke released his hand. The second in command scrambled to contact the other battalions. Youxi Ya Ke looked dazedly at the terrifying group of battalions with a dark expression. He murmured, "We cannot be this unlucky, is my place the break point?"

If that was the case, then it would be terrible!

Soon, the second in command rushed back and reported with an ashen face of the situations of the other battalions.

Youxi Ya Ke was stunned.

There was an astounding number of enemies gathered at each battalion's base, all of them elite forces.

When he calculated the number, he suddenly shook. His face turned

ashen. The enemy had put more than three hundred thousand elite troops into the first wave of attacks!

It was so ... so terrifying!

No one knew about their own situation better than Youxi Ya Ke. Hundred Savage Realm had fought endlessly for years, and the expenditure of their battalions had been astounding. While they said they had gathered three hundred thousand, about one hundred thousand of this were just normal battalions.

Battalions were not judged just by numbers, their training and skill level was even more important. Usually, battalions were divided into three ranks.

The strongest top battalions were all lead by the famed battle generals. The difference in numbers between these top battalions was great large. For example, Bie Han's Sin Battalion was always around three thousand people, while at the other end Mu Xuan Battalion was ten thousand. However, at that level, what was important was the collective fighting power, and not numbers.

The second rank was the elite battalions. On average, these battalions were weaker than top battalions, but were stronger than normal battalions. It could be said that the elite battalions relied on numbers. The numbers determined the difference in power between opponents. Elite battalions usually did not vary greatly in their skill. They fought based on numbers.

The third rank was the normal battalions. They were usually the local garrisons, and acted as reserves for elite battalions.

Hundred Savage Realm had fought among itself for ten years, while Nether Realm had rested for ten years. The difference was completely on display now.

Youxi Ya Ke's heart continued to sink. His battalion was the strongest of the Mo Shen Temple next to Chief Mo God. The Mo Shen Temple had two top battalions. The Chief Mo God lead one, Youxi Ya Ke lead the other, but the difference the number of elite battalions was too high.

Top battalions were trump cards. They either decided the battle or they were used as intimidation. Elite battalions were the main forces in war and were usually the battalions that were exhausted the fastest. In the ten years of internal conflict, Hundred Savage Realm's elite battalions suffered significant losses. This didn't just lower the number of elite battalions, it also decreased the skill level of the elite battalions.

Cultivation needed time. The training of an acceptable elite soldier took time.

The enemy knew their weakness!

And used the simplest and most direct method, a strong attack!

And an attack on all fronts!

Fighting with more than three hundred thousand people!

Youxi Ya Ke's mouth tasted bitter. He could see the problem but he didn't have a solution.

The battalions' shadows stretched out like a forest. Each face flashed with heated fighting spirit. There was only one person in their field of view—the unparalleled king wearing the bronze mask.

This battalion was over fifty thousand people. They were lead by ten gold battle generals, each of which was a lord of a region or the leader of a clan. They had been through hundreds of battles, were experienced and reliable. They were shrouded in killing intent and were authoritative.

There was glory in having King personally leading them, the ten gold battle generals were extremely excited. When they learned that their battalions had been picked to be led by King personally, everyone knew how rare a chance this was, and they decided they would fight to the death.

These fifty thousand were the elite of the elite. Each person would be the absolute strongest of an area. Also, each of them had at least ten years of experience in a battalion.

This meant that no matter if it was individual power, or combat training,

they were some of the best.

The entire place was silent and filled with killing intent.

These fifty thousand would be led by Zuo Mo. This was the first time Zuo Mo was leading such a large battalion. His gaze was as usual as he swept across the battalion. His mind was unaffected.

"King, they are in their position!"

The second in command next to Zuo Mo reported loudly.

Everyone heard this and their fighting spirits rose!

An Mo and Liang Wei were both participating in this battle. Due to this, they arranged a second in command to communicate with the battalions for Zuo Mo.

It was about to start!

This battle was crucial for Zuo Mo. It was not just important for Zuo Mo's empire, it would also greatly change the structure of the world. Strangely, Zuo Mo's heart was calm. It was not affected at all by the great battle about to start.

Without realizing it, he had reached a position of power that he didn't even dare to think about in the past. But Zuo Mo who was maturing by the day became even more composed.

"Attack!"

Zuo Mo's icy order was like a spark that immediately ignited this unprecedented campaign.

A defense line of five jie, an army of three hundred and fifty thousand attacking simultaneously!

The defense line exploded. The scene of an army of three hundred and fifty thousand attacking at once was almost unimaginable.

The sheer power of three hundred and fifty thousand gathered on the thirty five thousand mo captains, then to the seven thousand mo colonels, and then to the seven hundred silver battle generals.

The shen techniques with their astounding power covered the entire defense line.

The shen technique each silver battle general released was different. Some sprayed fatal nether mist that immediately covered a range of a hundred li, others were bright, grand, and came like a storm that robbed life, some were silent and caused immediate death.

What was even more stunning was the attacks of gold battle generals.

The shen power that could destroy the land allowed them to release the strongest of shen techniques. Their powerful control allowed them to easily control the pace of the battle.

Boom boom boom!

Grey blade energies hundreds of zhang long with long tails trailing behind as they smashed on the light shield of the defense line. The light shield made from jinzhi wavered violently.

Before they recovered, the grey mists dozens of zhang tall turned into skulls, packed rains of candles, and white screaming fist energies and other things that smashed against the light barrier.

The light shield was like a fragile bubble that immediately shattered.

No one had experienced such a terrifying attack, a barrage of such intensity! The shen power of three hundred and fifty thousand was furiously sent into the battlefield as though it didn't cost anything in a spectacular display!

The impenetrable five jie defense line wavered under the fires of battle.

Zuo Mo knew it was time for him to attack.

He unhooked the King's Horn from his waist.

Translator Ramblings: Lil' Cliffy wants to show up again before it disappears forever.

Chapter 899: Horn! God-level!

His fingers held the King's Horn.

Shen power was channeled in, the densely packed bloody shen glyphs on the King's Horn lit up rapidly. A vast and authoritative presence spread outwards with Zuo Mo at the center.

The ten gold battle generals at the front jumped. Their expressions almost froze on their faces, this was

The King's Horn moved towards his face, and sounded with an exhale.
Woouoo!

The ancient horn sounded on the battlefield. The flashes of lights and the ear-deafening explosions could not suppress this long horn that rose out of the dust of time.

Everyone on the battlefield stopped. They seemed to hear something in their body explode. A profound and cryptic glyph lit up in their blood. The power that was hiding in their bloodlines seemed to be awoken by the horn.

Submit!

Instinctive submission!

The invisible presence covered everyone on the battlefield. All the mo on the battlefield instinctively submitted. Their bodies were out of their control. Their spirits were stunned.

The same horn, but the effects on the two sides were different.

This strange power that rose from their bloodline would intimidate the spirits and restrain them if they had the thought to resist. It was unspeakably uncomfortable.

Yet those subordinates under Zuo Mo's command felt as though a fire had been lit in their bodies. They were filled with endless power, they did not fear any battle!

All Hail The King!

It was the first time Zuo Mo blew the King's Horn without restraint. Just now, he finally understood what was inside this legendary article of the King. Crafted inside the King's Horn was the First Mo King's comprehension about the mo's bloodline power.

The King's Horn stimulated the deepest and most basic power of the mo bloodlines.

It was a terrifying power!

Zuo Mo felt a wave of respect. There mo bloodline power had no secrets in the eyes of that First Mo King!

Zuo Mo quickly refocused. He noticed the flames that lit up in the eyes of his commanders!

"Kill!"

The icy order sounded in every corner of the battlefield.

Zuo Mo appeared at the front of the battle formation.

The defense line at Sky Wood Jie wavered under the strong attacks. The battalions of fifty thousand attacked furiously without regard for shen power. Almost all the seal formations and jinzhi collapse in a short amount of time.

Gongzi Xi hadn't thought that they would encounter such a fierce attack.

The army of fifty thousand people seemed to cover the sky. These attacks filled with the energy of death were grey, black, white and green as they rained down.

It was the first time that Gongzi Xi encountered such a ferocious attack that he even had a short moment of dazedness.

When he recovered, he immediately noticed the subordinates surrounding him were unconsciously resisting. Gongzi Xi immediately recognized the problem. The pace of battle was being dictated by the enemy. His side was fighting back out of instinct and lacked organization. Reactively responding like this was meaningless.

Gongzi Xi was about to shout to stop them when a low horn suddenly

sounded over the battlefield.

Gongzi Xi seemed to be struck by lightning. The energies in his bodies roiled and he was astounded. His expression changed dramatically, this was

He was a top battle general. Having transformed from a noble young master into a top battle general, his heart was not as fragile as it had once been. He immediately turned to look at his subordinates, and his heart sank.

Everywhere he saw, his commanders were dazed, all soulless.

A legend suddenly appeared in his mind.

King's Horn!

That was the King's Horn!

He suddenly turned and looked towards the enemy battalions.

At this time, he saw the enemy battle formation split open from the middle. The battle formation that had been fighting against them parted to the sides and a battalion showed themselves through the split. At the very front of the battalion was a mo wearing a copper mask that looked coldy at him.

"Kill!"

Instantly, Gongzi Xi's heart almost stopped beating.

But after a short daze, he recovered. And then Gongzi Xi paled.

So fast!

The enemy had almost reached them.

"Defend! Defend!" Gongzi Xi shouted. His handsome face did not have any of his nobility and dignity. He only hoped now that his shout would get his side to focus.

What reassured Gongzi Xi slightly was that this battalion he had spent so much effort to build had not completely collapsed under the pressure. They gathered their remaining morale and started to muster a defense.

The enemies in his field of view released light. The violent shen power vibrations caused Gongzi Xi to feel as though it was a shen power wave heading towards him.

The ten gold battle generals flashed with light that was as thick as fire.

But what was the most blinding was Zuo Mo at the front.

Surging shen power that filled the space around him. The shen power that contained terrifying power slowly flowed around him. The space around him twisted. People could not see his figure clearly, only the surging shen power and a figure like that of a mo god!

A dot of light flew out of that figure.

Gongzi Xi's pupils suddenly widened, not good!

Yet that dot of white light immediately flew in front of him. At this time, the dot of light had turned into a patch of blinding white light.

As though the sun was thrown at him!

They did not have the time to struggle before they were swallowed by the blinding white light that had expanded rapidly.

The most crucial three hundred li of the entire Sky Wood Jie defense line was consumed by the burning white light. The burning white light silently consumed everything.

Only a breath after the expansion of light did a tsunami of sound swept outwards!

The terrifying flows of energy made even the Nether Realm Battalions feel as though they were in a storm.

Everyone was stunned dumb by this attack, even if this attack had been released from their side.

Before this, no one could draw on the shen power of fifty thousand elite!

So no one knew what it would be like when the shen power of fifty thousand were gathered together into one attack.

Now, they knew.

Ten breaths later, the light finally faded.

What appeared in front of them was an enormous chasm that was three hundred li in wide, an enormous crack that stretched beyond the horizon.

The deep chasm was thirty zhang wide and the surrounding walls were as smooth as glass. There was nothing in the deep hole. The crack was over ten li long and seemed bottomless. The shape cut into the ground in a perfectly rounded edge.

If they could see into the ground, they would find that the structure of this jie had been completely changed.

No one could muster up the bravery to stand against such an attack.

The strongest battle general and the strongest battalion of the Mo Marshals Alliance had turned to dust. The remaining Mo Marshals Alliance forces lost the bravery to fight.

Even Zuo Mo hadn't expected that the shen power of fifty thousand was so terrifying when gathered together. When the amount of shen power reached a certain level, it would cause a tangible change. The shen power of fifty thousand gathered together was not the same as twenty thousand or thirty thousand.

Even he had almost lost control.

That attack had been risky. He wouldn't dare to do it again.

However, what comforted Zuo Mo was that this attack had laid the foundation for the victory over Hundred Savage Realm!

No one will be able to stop the steps of their advance!

Victory was unstoppable!

Xue Dong's battalions stealthily appeared at the borders of the four Minor Dhyana Sects.

Soon, the traces of Xue Dong Battalion were found.

Xue Dong did not fear this. He quickly defeated a few battalions of the four Minor Dhyana Sects. Yet he quickly realized something was not right.

Yang Yuan Hao was not at the four Minor Dhyana Sects!

Xue Dong was startled.

Yang Yuan Hao was not at the four Minor Dhyana Sects, then where was he?

Xue Dong had not lingered. He had travelled day and night to the four Minor Dhyana Sects. Xue Dong had wanted to ambush Yang Yuan Hao. One on one, Xue Dong had enough confidence to win.

Mo Cloud Sea had the advantage in the number of generals, and this was not good for Kun Lun. Even though Kun Lun had developed some good young battle generals in the past few years, but there was still a big difference between these young people and the present top battle generals.

Gongye Xiao Rong and Mu Shuang's battalions would only recover after recuperating for a while. In other words, Mo Cloud Sea's active troops, other than Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, were Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao.

The plan was first defeat Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao to create good conditions for the final battle with Mo Cloud Sea.

Xue Dong had headed for Yang Yuan Hao, while Lin Qian had gone alone to deal with Gu Liang Dao.

If Wei Sheng and the others had not returned, Lin Qian's target would have been Gongsun Chao. However, Wei Sheng and the others did return. Lin Qian was still extremely wary of Wei Sheng.

Kun Lun had the advantage of strength and there was no need to take such a risk. Gu Liang Dao only had a Shuang Yu with him, and he was only pseudo god-level. Alone he was not a threat to Lin Qian.

First grind away the claws and teeth, then fight. That was Kun Lun's strategy.

However, when Xue Dong found that Yang Yuan Hao was not at the four Minor Dhyana Sects, his expression changed. This meant that Yang Yuan

Hao had left the four Minor Dhyana Sects early. Even the higher ups of the four Minor Dhyana Sects were not present. The signs all indicated that when Kun Lun had attacked North Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea had started their actions against Kun Lun.

Xue Dong was not an ordinary person. Almost instantly, he guessed Yang Yuan Hao's goal.

Kun Lun!

However, after guessing the other's intentions, Xue Dong was not too nervous.

If Yang Yuan Hao thought that Kun Lun's rear was empty, that would be a great mistake.

The higher ups of the four Minor Dhyana Sects were not here. There was no meaning in sweeping away the four Minor Dhyana Sects. At this time, time was most precious!

Xue Dong did not hesitate and left the four Minor Dhyana Sects. Before leaving, he ordered the five Great Dhyana Sects that had sided with Kun Lun to attack the four Minor Dhyana Sects.

Cannon fodder should be dealt with by cannon fodder. A place of this significance was not worthy of his battalion's effortstime.

At this time, he received a message from Mu Xuan.

Mu Xuan Battalion encountered Bie Han's Sin Battalion!

Xue Dong's eyes lit up. He was not far from Mu Xuan Battalion. As long as Mu Xuan Battalion delayed Bie Han for a few days, he would arrive. At that time, he could complete a pincer strategy with Mu Xuan Battalion against Bie Han. Even if Bie Han had wings, he would not be able to fly away.

He hadn't thought of this. Yang Yuan Hao had left, and Bie Han came.

Xue Dong immediately realized that this was a perfect opportunity to eliminate Bie Han's Sin Battalion!

Translator Ramblings: There goes the nuclear bomb.

Chapter 900: Fight To The Death

Mi Nan's face was black.

He received Xue Dong's orders asking him to immediately move closer to Mu Xuan to surround Bie Han. If they could destroy Sin Battalion, it would be a heavy blow to Mo Cloud Sea.

Both Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao were top battle generals, but in the eyes of Kun Lun, their threat level, and the threat levels of Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were not at the same level.

This difference was like the difference between Mi Nan and Xue Dong.

However, Mi Nan was unable to leave being tied down by Mu Shuang.

A few days ago, he had crippled Mu Shuang Battalion. Only slightly more than a thousand people were left. But this thousand with the support of a few normal battalions were forcing Mi Nan to stay.

The cruelty and harshness of the battle surpassed Mi Nan's imagination.

The other's defense line was in shambles but they were steadfast. Mi Nan's side would bombard them, but once they stopped, the enemy would rush out of somewhere, leapt at them, and dragged them down to die.

Even Mu Shuang was fighting at the front lines. The normal battalions they usually dismissed were fearless.

Everyone was familiar with each other. Mi Nan's battalion and Mu Shuang's battalion knew each other well. Some were even relatives.

Mi Nan was also familiar with Mu Shuang. He knew that the old person on the other side had the desire to die with his enemies.

Tian Huan had already died.

Mi Nan knew that this was troublesome.

Mu Shuang was a just person but was deeply respected in Tian Huan. If he decided to sacrifice himself, countless people would follow him to leap like moths to a flame.

As expected, Mi Nan Battalion was scared by the enemy's furiousness and fearlessness. Their morale was low. Mu Shuang's side did not have the strength, but they had the will to die so they did not fear death. Mi Nan Battalion actually started to decline back when Mi Nan split up Tian Huan. For a battalion, if they did not have strong core beliefs, they could never become a top battalion.

Usually, it couldn't be seen, but once it came to a battle like this when they needed to put their lives on the line, it would be exposed.

When he saw the fear in the eyes of the commanders, Mi Nan's heart turned cold. If Mi Nan did not usually keep strong control on the discipline of the battalion, this battalion would have collapsed already.

A hint of confusion flashed through Mi Nan's eyes. Sometimes, he would wonder if he was correct in what he did.

But soon, his gaze cleared up.

He took a deep breath. He was also pushed to the precipice as well! If he lost this battle, he would lose everything. All the power and glory would be far from his reach!

Mi Nan's gaze flashed with vicious light.

He had no choice!

You want to to fight to the death!?

Mu Shuang, I will satisfy you!

Mu Xuan was in a terrible state. She hadn't expected that she would encounter Bie Han.

She had suffered a small loss against Gongye Xiao Rong. That had been due to carelessness. Carelessness should not occur in a battle general of her level, but fortunately, the loss had not been large.

But when she encountered Bie Han Sin Battalion, the pressure on Mu Shuang suddenly increased.

From a long time ago, Bie Han had entered the ranks of top battle generals but his ranking had always been low. People's evaluation of Bie

Han was never high. Offensively strong and weak defensively, skilled in charges, weak in strategy, however, Bie Han's Sin Battalion was still one of the few undefeated battalions of the world.

Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp and Bie Han's Sin Battalion had never lost a fight.

The two were both top battle generals but what they had experienced was completely different. Lil' Miss Gongsun had been of low birth, but he had what could be considered a smooth path on this road of becoming a battle general. Even as he became a top battle general, almost everyone's evaluations of Gongsun Cha were strangely similar. This was a great battle general, he had powerful strength, astounding strategic vision, and even more terrifyingly, he had no clear weaknesses.

Bie Han had once been thought of a young genius on the same level as Jiang Zhe but then was buried for many years. He betrayed Xuan Kong Temple, returned to Hundred Savage Realm yet what he encountered was disdain and mockery. He couldn't even get the jinzhi on his body removed. No one was willing to help him.

These people were probably full of regret now, there had once been a great battle general in front of them

Fortunately, he encountered Zuo Mo, and had started to show his great power. But he was still not comparable to Gongsun Cha's light.

Bie Han only changed people's impressions of him at the battle of the Mo Marshals Alliance. While the battle had increased people's opinion of him, Sin Battalion had been heavily injured. People once again had a negative outlook on Bie Han.

An unique genius that endured great hardship was probably the best description of Bie Han.

However, Bie Han still became a famous battle general. Even someone like Mu Xuan felt anxious facing him. Having just suffered a loss, Mu Xuan Battalion had reduced power and their morale was low. Mu Xuan would not care about these things when she was facing other enemies, but this was a terrible matter when she faced Bie Han's Sin Battalion.

When taking over Xi Xuan, Bie Han had defeated all the factions with the remnants of Sin Battalion until they didn't know which way was north.

And right now

Complete!

They were complete! Sin Battalion had a way of getting reinforcements.

Mu Xuan's eyes narrowed and swept across Sin Battalion. She did not find any new member of Sin Battalion. They didn't look any different than before.

Bie Han did not intend to waste words, and immediately set up an offensive formation.

Mu Xuan's gaze turned cold, and flush rose on her face.

She was wary of Bie Han but didn't fear him. Any top battle general would never lack confidence and the trust that they would win. Otherwise, they would not have gotten to where they were!

Her eyes flashing with cold light, Mu Xuan shouted, "Teams, Coiling Wind Sword Formation!"

Before she finished speaking, the formation changed. The troops had been in organized ranks before, but now they were like strands of swaying sea grass.

Each "sea grass" was giving off faint light. They gathered their shen power and waited for the incoming attacks.

Bie Han looked expressionlessly at the formation in front of him that was filled with killing intent. It was not unexpected to him that Mu Xuan had used a battle formation designed to grapple. She was famed for her detailed tactics. Sword formations had many variations and could change quickly. No matter what style the opponent used, they could quickly find a method to subdue them.

While his expression was still cold, there seemed to be a ball of fire burning inside Bie Han. His blood boiled at being able to fight against a powerful opponent.

The [Arsonist] seemed to feel his fighting spirit. It flowed with light as though fire was streaming by.

[Arsonist] had been constantly modified and improved by Gold Crow Camp in these tens years. It was slightly different from when Zuo Mo had forged it.

Not just [Arsonist], even Sin Battalion that surrounded him was filled with fighting spirit. They were connected mentally with Bie Han. Bie Han felt as though he was in a sea of fire.

It was the first time he had encountered this.

Come!

Sin Battalion attack!

Sky Wood Jie being lost announced the defeat of the five jie defense line.

There was no meaning in holding the five jie defense line. The soulless Mo Shen Temple and Heroes Alliance retreated in panic almost overnight.

The morale of Nether Realm rose.

All Hail The King!

Unite The Mo!

People finally started to dream of the day that the mo would be united

After defeating the five jie defense line, all of Hundred Savage Realm appeared in front of the Nether King's great army. Zuo Mo did not hesitate and allowed the army to move in. The factions along the way surrendered as they arrived.

One reason was because the Nether Realm army was truly powerful, and the other was one that Zuo Mo didn't know whether to laugh or cry about, the King's Horn.

The King's Horn was something from the legends and these legends all resurfaced now. All the rumors said that the Nether King was likely to be the king to next unite the mo.

It came to the point that whenever they came to a place, An Mo and the

others would ask Zuo Mo to blow the King's Horn.

With Zuo Mo's shen power, when the King's Horn was blown, the entire jie would hear it!

Zuo Mo gaped at the effectiveness of this move. If he blew the King's Horn on the first day, then on the second waves of faction leaders would come in to willingly surrender.

There was nothing more effective than this move!

Zuo Mo used this method to quickly take over the territory of the Mo Marshals Alliance. He had the upper hand, and taking over the territory meant that he was connected to Mo Cloud Sea.

This allowed Zuo Mo to sigh in relief.

What was left was only the Heroes Alliance and the Mo Shen Temple.

The Heroes Alliance was not strong and they were only a loose organization. Zuo Mo placed no importance on it. The one that could be an obstacle to the army was the Mo Shen Temple.

The Mo Shen Temple wasn't just the largest and the strongest faction, the rule of the Mo Shen Temple was strong.

Zuo Mo's advance speed was not fast. While he was in a hurry, he did not want any accidents to happen at the rear. Only after taking over all of the Mo Marshals Alliance's territory did Zuo Mo decided to speed up.

At this time, Liang Wei sent a message back.

An Mo was reliable and had the authority so he was left with Zuo Mo. If he was in charge, it would save great trouble for Zuo Mo. Liang Wei was sensitive and reactive, clever and suitable for being leading the attack.

As expected, Liang Wei's results were outstanding. Other than leading the King's Horn, he also led one hundred thousand troops. They were extremely ferocious and headed directly for Heroes Alliance.

At this time, Heroes Alliance had not given up and appeared as though they wanted to fight to the death.

Yet Liang Wei executed a feint maneuver. He left the army camp secretly and led the King's Horn to move through the night to suddenly appear at the flanks of the enemy's defense line.

A perfect Liang Wei-style ambush!

The Heroes Alliance was alarmed and panicked. They moved their battalions to surround the King's Horn.

The astounding capabilities of the King's Horn were on display in this battle. They fought and moved. They were at ease in front of battalions that outnumbered them by dozens of times. They defeated seven large battalions in succession.

Liang Wei pulling around caused the defense line of the Heroes Alliance to weaken. The one hundred thousand army that had been waiting immediately attacked on all fronts.

The Heroes Alliance defense line immediately crumbled.

Afterwards, Liang Wei seemed to suddenly appear out of the mist heading for the core army of the Heroes Alliance.

The King's Horn seemed to be untouchable.

Liang Wei captured all the higher ranking members of the Heroes Alliance. Three days later, the Heroes Alliance surrendered.

The battle made Liang Wei famous!

Translator Ramblings: The split viewpoints are annoying to read even though I know how the story goes. Just have to get everything on several different fronts wrapped up.

Chapter 901: How Have You Been?

Youqin Lie stood respectfully.

After being in power for ten years, Ming Yue Ye seemed to be a different person. She was still beautiful, but there was authority at her brow, and that pair of spirited eyes had become as deep as the ocean.

No one cared about her age any longer. Everyone was fearful in front of her and didn't dare to breathe.

Over the last ten years, Ming Yue Ye had successfully eliminated her political enemies. There was only one voice in the yao. The Council of Elders was had no power. All of the important departments and elite battalions were in her control.

After reading the reports, Ming Yue Ye's brow furrowed. "Liang Wei?"

She had a reminiscing expression. This name clearly stirred many of her memories. "Liang Wei of the Ice Frost Corps?"

She had some recollection about this name. He was a silver battle general that had accomplished a great victory in the war against Kun Lun. Then he had been relieved of his duties and sent home. This had been an example of corruption she had used to attack the Council of Elders and it had created some big waves.

"Yes!" Youqin Lie said cleanly but certainly.

"How did he get to Nether Realm?"

"Don't know." Youqin Lie said calmly, "Should this be investigated?"

There was no flaw to be seen on his face. While he had buried the matter that he had interacted with Liang Wei in the past, he had not relaxed. As he hid in the shadows for long and longer, he became even more careful. He would not leave behind this one opening.

Therefore, Youqin Lie promoted all the subordinates that had participated in that meeting, and gave them more power.

In this past decade, the biggest mission carried out was the cleanse.

Youqin Lie was the sharpest blade in Ming Yue Ye's hands, and his subordinates naturally had to participate in these missions. Promotion meant that they needed to take harder and riskier missions.

Therefore, these people slowly decreased in number.

Liang Wei had been politically silent for ten years, and these people had forgotten him long ago. These people would never have thought that the matter of Liang Wei was the cause of their deaths.

Because they had died for the public good, their families were taken care of. They could enter the best yao arthouses, and they could get steady jobs.

Violent times was the best concealment. No one noticed the systematic sacrifice of these people. Even these people did not detect it.

Too many people had been sacrificed in these ten years. Even Youqin Lie had been heavily wounded multiple times and almost died a few times.

Youqin Lie rejoiced at his past cautiousness. If any of the people were still alive, he would be in trouble. If his past subordinates were still here, and Liang Wei suddenly appeared under the command of the Nether King, everyone would find it strange.

Ming Yue Ye did not respond and sighed in regret, "I misjudged. In the past, I thought that he was just an average silver battle general not worthy of recruitment. I hadn't thought that his talent would rival Mi Xu. I missed recruiting such a famed general. It is a great mistake! Also, as a yao, he leads a mo battalion. It seems that us yao will also have a battle general like Bie Han!"

Ming Yue Ye was filled with regret. Based on Liang Wei's status in the past, she only needed to show some attention, and he would be faithful.

A thousand soldiers was easy to obtain, one general was hard to find, especially a general like this.

In this battle, Liang Wei formally made it into the ranks of top battle generals.

Shaking her head, Ming Yue Ye threw away her vexation. "How is the

fighting between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea?"

"The two have started an all-out war." Youqin Lie paid extra attention to Mo Cloud Sea and knew it well. "From the intelligence reports we have received, the two sides have not prepared for the final battle. Mo Cloud Sea's intentions at the beginning was to use North Tian Huan as a lure to attract Kun Lun so they could ambush from the back and expend Kun Lun's military power. Kun Lun wanted to first take Tian Huan and get rid of weaknesses as it strengthen their holdings and then use the four Minor Dhyana Sects or Gu Liang Dao as a target to initiate the final fight with Mo Cloud Sea."

Ming Yue ye nodded. "Li Xian Er's move was beautiful. Mo Cloud Sea had to accept her proposal, and Kun Lun had to fight."

She showed a smile. "The two titans will fight for a long time. We need to take this chance to rest and recover. When both sides are wounded, it will be the time for my yao to rise!"

The yao who had just recovered slightly from the cleanse could not move. No one knew better than Ming Yue Ye how much the yao had exhausted themselves in the ten years of internal conflict. In her view, the internal fighting in the xiuzhe and the mo world was a blessing from the heavens for the yao to recover.

"Daren is wise!" Youqin Lie said with an expression of agreement.

Inside, he smirked coldly.

He had gotten in contact with Pu. While Pu had not said it, he could hear from Pu's tone that Pu had other plans!

Youqin Lie was extremely smart, and he had worked in the intelligence field for many years. He was skilled in finding the truth from hints. Liang Wei had appeared in the command of the Nether King. Thinking about Pu's certainty, the return of Wei Sheng and the others to Mo Cloud Sea, and Zuo Mo's impending return, he reached an absurd conclusion, the Nether King was possibly Zuo Mo!

In reality, he frightened himself with his conclusion.

But he quickly calmed down. If this was true, then Zuo Mo was unprecedentedly powerful. This was a nightmare to the other factions.

In his view, the Mo Shen Temple could not withstand for long. The difference in power was too great.

The mo uniting could not be stopped.

If his guess was true

Once Zuo Mo defeated Mo Shen Temple, he would possess Hundred Savage Realm, Nether Realm, and Mo Cloud Sea. He would become the strongest in the world. The only chance to resist would be for the yao and Kun Lun to ally together.

But now, Ming Yue Ye decided to wait until the two sides finished fighting. Youqin Lie smirked inside.

Once Zuo Mo finished uniting the mo, he would be stronger than Kun Lun. More importantly, Kun Lun would never imagine that the Nether King was the king of Mo Cloud Sea.

With Zuo Mo's plans, Kun Lun would suffer a great loss!

Youqin Lie understood Pu well. With Pu's style, he might not move, but if he did, it would be a fatal blow. He would not give Kun Lun a chance to come back.

At that time

Would the yao be a match for Zuo Mo?

No one had expected that after all the fighting, the most outstanding general under the Nether King's command was not An Mo but Liang Wei. In the past, everyone thought that the Nether King's weakness was that he had the soldiers but lacked capable generals. This lack of generals referred to the top ranked battle generals.

Hundred Savage Realm had always been fighting, and the battalions had been reduced, but they had a group of top battle generals. Mo Shen Temple, the Mo Marshals Alliance and Heroes Alliance all had top battle generals.

While they were much weaker than the xiuzhe alliance, they were much stronger than the Nether Realm. Nether Realm had been relatively peaceful, especially after the Nether Realm had been united, there had been no more fighting.

Without the experience of battle, it was difficult for top battle generals to mature, even for large sects like Kun Lun with their outstanding battle general training systems and enormous number of battle generals. A true top battle general would only come out of battle.

Now, Nether King's shortcoming was made up. Other than Liang Wei's appearance out of nowhere there was now Qi Xing, formerly of the Heroes Alliance.

Qi Xing was a large reason why the Heroes Alliance was able to survive while being squeezed between the Mo Shen Temple and the Mo Marshals Alliance. He was the most outstanding battle general of the Heroes Alliance and the only top battle general the Heroes Alliance had.

But Qi Xing had terrible luck. Liang Wei cleverly avoided his position and pushed into the core of Heroes Alliance. He had immediately recognized the situation and hurried back to save the higher-ups but he was a step late. All of the Heroes Alliance higher-ups had surrendered. He didn't even have the time to fight back, he could only surrender.

Qi Xing was much weaker as a warrior compared to An Mo. This could be seen from the scale of the two battalions. With Qi Xing's strength, he could only lead six thousand elites. But An Mo could easily lead ten thousand without a problem. While in terms of strategic ability and perception, An Mo was lacking.

Zuo Mo selected the elite of each battalion for Qi Xing to assemble a troop from.

In Zuo Mo's view, top tier battle generals need top tier battalions. Qi Xing wasn't bad, but his original battalion wasn't great. What Zuo Mo had the most of right now were battalions. Liang Wei had accomplished a great victory in capturing all the higher-ups of Heroes Alliance. The collective surrender of Heroes Alliance mean the number of battalions

under Zuo Mo swelled again.

So many battalions. There definitely were enough to create a top battalions for Qi Xing.

He did not worry about Qi Xing. He believed that Qi Xing was not so dumb.

Right now, he had the two spears, Liang Wei and Qi Xing. He also had An Mo in charge, the experienced and reliable general. There almost wasn't anything for him to do.

On the other side, all the jies under the rule of the Mo Sheng Temple moved.

The development of the war robbed people of hope. The advancement of the Nether King's army was almost unimaginably fast. Once Heroes Alliance had surrendered, it left Mo Shen Temple to fight alone. They had no place to retreat.

The Mo Shen Temple had expanded greatly in the past years, and had conquered almost half of Hundred Savage Realm. It was still the largest faction of Hundred Savage Realm. Of the five mo gods, there were top experts and top battle generals.

However, they were lacking compared to the Nether King.

Especially after the god-level Nether King's attack on Sky Wood Jie shook the world.

People had seen the strength of a god-level through the battle at Nether King River. However, experiencing it in person was completely different.

An Mo was the main commander, Liang Wei and Qi Xing were the second-in-commands. A three-pronged attack formed. An Mo was not the strongest, but he was reliable and he had the respect of the troops. Zuo Mo did not worry with him in charge of the army. Nothing more needed to be said of Liang Wei. He was the rising star of the moment. Zuo Mo also put great hopes on Qi Xing. He wanted to see Qi Xing's abilities.

Zuo Mo was organizing the territories of Hundred Savage Realm they

had conquered. He needed to first set up the political structure before he would be able to attack the Mo Shen Temple without any worries. Once they swept the Mo Shen Temple away, it was time for them to turn and pincer Kun Lun.

By that time, there would be no time to deal with all of this.

The battle against Kun Lun might continued for a long time. At that time, a steady rear was important.

Also, managing Hundred Savage Realm was not suitable for the mo of Nether Realm to do. He needed the mo of Hundred Savage Realm. Only then would he stabilize Hundred Savage Realm as quickly as possible.

Zuo Mo had met the higher-ups of Heroes Alliance but he didn't have a good feeling about them. Those people were too average in ability and would not able to fulfill their duties to his satisfaction.

Others thought that Zuo Mo had no one to use, but didn't know that Zuo Mo had selected candidates a long time ago.

He thought back to the time at Great Peace City with a reminiscing expression on his face.

Princess Xia. The Lan Brothers, I wonder how have you been?

Translator Ramblings: So all that setup in the Great Peace City Arc is for this throwaway sentence.

Chapter 902: The Final Battle of the Strongest and God-Level

Xue Dong Battalion was ordered to a sudden stop.

There was a battalion waiting silently ahead of them.

Xue Dong's pupils suddenly contracted.

Vermillion Bird Camp!

After hearing of Bei Han and Sin Battalion's actions, Xue Dong was not too surprised. It was confirmed the four Minor Dhyana Sects and Mo Cloud Sea had been in cahoots for a long time. His position had been exposed. How could Lil' Miss, with his abilities, not guess his target?

A hint of smile suddenly appeared on the corner of Xue Dong's lips. Fighting spirit burned in his eyes. He had been anticipating this battle for a long time!

Gongsun Lil' Miss! Vermillion Bird Camp!

An undefeated battle general! An undefeated battalion!

Only a person like this qualified to be his opponent. In Xue Dong's eyes, Gongsun Cha was the only one that could be his opponent. He never thought of Bei Han or people like Yang Yuan Hao and Gu Liang Dao as his equals.

There was only one person that could be discussed together with him, Gongsun Cha. The strongest battle general of Mo Cloud Sea, Lil' Miss that smiled beautifully as he caused the world to feel terror!

Xue Dong had studied Gongsun Cha before. The more he studied him, the more admiration he felt. Xue Dong thought that he had reached the epitome of what it was to be a battle general. While he had not reached the state that he would be undefeatable, there had never been a battalion that actually made him feel threatened. Even Gu Liang Dao, the Tiger of Xi Xuan, had been crippled by him. If Gongsun Cha had not come with help in time, Gu Liang Dao wouldn't even have had the chance to flee.

Xue Dong's opinion of Gongsun Cha was extremely high. Gongsun Cha was like him, they didn't have clear weaknesses. Just like him, Gongsun Cha was skilled in grabbing people's weaknesses. Just like him, Gongsun Cha could change his style as he willed.

The only thing different was the style of fighting.

Xue Dong's style was domineering and brutal like a crushing hammer. Gongsun Cha's style was sharp and flexible like a razor sharp blade that stripped flesh from bone with each strike.

In terms of training new talents, Xue Dong thought that he was far behind Gongsun Cha. Gongsun Cha trained one batch after another of first class battle generals. These battle generals were the core of Mo Cloud Sea's strength. Internally even Kun Lun thought that the skill level of Kun Lun's battle generals were not as good as Mo Cloud Sea.

In these last ten years, other than fighting, Xue Dong invested almost all of his extra time into training new people. Once he thought of Gongsun Cha as his rival, the competitive Xue Dong could not allow himself to fall behind Gongsun Cha in any field.

The appearance of new talented generals in Kun Lun these past years were in part due to Xue Dong's efforts.

However, Xue Dong still felt they could not compare to Mo Cloud Sea's Ma Fan and the others. This displeased him.

He always anticipated having a true battle with Gongsun Cha.

He hadn't thought that the chance to arrange the battle would come so soon!

Xue Dong stepped out. Almost as though they had a prearranged agreement, Gongsun Cha also came to the front of his troops.

He saw the bashful Gongsun Cha. Even though Xue Dong had seen Gongsun Cha in the mirages before, he still stilled. This guy opposite him was like a neighbor's boy filled with sunshine and warmth. There was no killing energy at all. Xue Dong couldn't connect him with that undefeatable battle general whose enemies fled at the sound of his name.

"This one is Xue Dong, greetings to Mister Gongsun!" Xue Dong bowed.

"Mister Xue is too polite!" Gongsun Cha's smile became even more bashful.

Xue Dong would not be fooled by Gongsun Cha's smile but he still felt a strange sense of conflict. He quickly focused and said loudly, "I had originally thought that the battle between us will occur after Mister Zuo returned. I hadn't expected to meet so soon. It seems the battle between you and I is fated."

"It's not fate." Gongsun Cha still had the smile but his words were as sharp as knives. "It's strategy."

Xue Dong's heart shook but his expression did not change. He smiled amusedly, "Strategy, I like the term."

"As long as Mister Xue likes it." Gongsun Cha gave a harmless smile. "If Mister Xue likes it, I am even more confident. Ah, your shixiong is a great genius, and Mister Xue is also an invincible battle general, it would be a pity if either of you fall."

"Haha!" Xue Dong roared with laughter. "Who in the world is Eldest Shixiong's match? Who is my match?"

The words were arrogant but the confidence in the tone caused people to believe the words.

"Really?" Gongsun Cha's smile was even more bashful. "Does Mister Xue think that god-level is invincible? Does Mister Xue think that there is only a Lin Qian in the world? Mister Xue really underestimates the heroes of the world!"

Xue Dong's heart jumped and his eyes narrowed. However, he did not feel any fear. He laughed and said, "A great battle is about to start, why play these little mind games. Let's fight. I've been waiting for this fight for a long time."

"Mister Xue is right." The corners of Gongsun Cha's mouth curved up sharply like blades. The warm and bashful smile immediately filled with killing intent. "Pity, war, it is not the same as before."

Vermillion Bird Camp against Xue Dong Battalion!

The two strongest battle generals of the world, the two strongest battalions, fight!

Wei Sheng was extremely fast. He was urgently flying at full speed.

His target was Lin Qian!

Gongsun Cha was right. War had changed. The appearance of god-level experts changed the state of war. In the past, no matter how strong the strongest was, they could not change the balance of war by themselves.

This situation was transformed as god-level appeared.

It would not be difficult for a god-level to take the head of the enemy leader among the tens of thousands of soldiers. A god-level was strong enough they did not fear stepping deep into the enemy's territory.

Take the general's head!

This terrifying tactic could deeply change the state of war.

Kun Lun had also found the power of this tactic.

According to their intelligence, Lin Qian had split up from Xue Dong a long time ago and his whereabouts were unknown.

Lin Qian's goal was either Gu Liang Dao or Yang Yuan Hao!

Neither Gu Liang Dao nor Yang Yuan Hao could stop Lin Qian. They didn't have god-level fighters under their command. Also, the loss of either Gu Liang Dao or Yang Yuan Hao and their battalions would be a great loss to Mo Cloud Sea's faction.

Mo Cloud Sea had repeatedly discuss and studied. The conclusion they reached was that god-levels were unsolvable at this time. This imbalance would only be temporary, lasting about ten years at maximum.

Ten years later, the skill level of the battalions would increase by two levels, and there would be more pseudo god-levels. Five pseudo god-levels would be enough to stop a god-level.

But that time, war would enter a new equilibrium. God-level experts

would not be undefeatable and the use of battle generals would once again be viable.

Top battle generals like Gu Liang Dao and Yang Yuan Hao could not be trained during this time.

In these ten years, whoever possessed god-level experts, who possessed the most god-level experts would have the advantage.

On the way, Wei Sheng had been wondering who Lin Qian's target was. Yang Yuan Hao or Gu Liang Dao?

Thinking while travelling, Wei Sheng thought the probability of Gu Liang Dao was higher.

Gu Liang Dao and Yang Yuan Hao were about the same in strength, but among their factions, Gu Liang Dao clearly had the higher status. Also, Gu Liang Dao's relationship to Mo Cloud Sea was closer than Yang Yuan Hao.

The benefits to killing Gu Liang Dao was greater than killing Yang Yuan Hao.

Also, Gu Liang Dao had marched deeper into Kun Lun territory. Gu Liang Dao had been filled with the desire for revenge after being defeated by Xue Dong. This meant that he had invaded faster than Yang Yuan Hao had.

This meant that it was easier for Lin Qian to find them.

Lin Qian looked at Gu Liang Dao Battalion before him. In his eyes, those people were like ants.

Shuang Yu was covered in wounds. His face was ashen. His right arm had been severed by Lin Qian yet he had no intentions of stemming the bleeding. He looked upwards at the figure in the sky.

Lin Qian stood holding his sword, the white robes fluttering in the wind. He was outside the reach of the mortal realm.

Gu Liang Dao's battalion was furiously attacking. The light of countless spells flew into the sky yet Lin Qian did not budge. The light shield around him did not shutter at all. The rain of attacks didn't even cause a ripple on

the surface.

"Surrender, Gu Liang Dao, I feed no meaning in needless killing."

Lin Qian's cool voice came from the sky.

Gu Liang Dao's spirits were extinguished. He looked at the sky. Was this a god-level expert?

It was the first time he felt completely powerless. Even when he had lost to Xue Dong last time, he had not been so discouraged. This kind of discouragement was not because of Lin Qian's strength but because he suddenly found that the battalion was not the strongest power in the world any longer.

What would rule the world would be the god-level.

"Big Brother!" A hoarse voice suddenly called out.

Gu Liang Dao turned around. It was Shuang Yu. His eyes suddenly showed a hint of warmth. As he looked at this brother that had followed him, he suddenly calmed down. "Shuang Yu, do you regret it?"

"Regret?" Shuang Yu suddenly laughed. "Big Brother, why would you ask this? No one regrets this!"

"God-level is really strong!" Gu Liang Dao looked into the sky and lamented.

"Brother Zuo will avenge us." Shuang Yu had an expression of certainty.

"You are right!" Gu Liang Dao suddenly showed a smile and said with bravado, "Then let us find out today, just how strong a god-level expert is!"

Gu Liang Dao motioned for the battalion to stop attacking.

The sky full of lights disappeared. Everyone looked towards their commander.

The cloud over Gu Liang Dao was swept away. He raised his arm, his expression full of murderousness, his spirit brimming. He shouted, "Fight to the death!"

"To the death!" Everyone shouted.

"To the death!" Gu Liang Dao roared like a tiger, his hair standing on end!

"To the death!" What answered him were the even stronger shouts from the battalion.

"To the death!" Gu Liang Dao shouted with all of his strength. Even his voice had become his hoarse, but each person could clearly feel his intent to die.

"To the death! To the death! To the death!" The soul-shaking shouts caused their fighting spirit to consume them like fire. There was no terror, no retreat, only stepping towards their deaths!

"Kill!" Gu Liang Dao pointed his long blade into the sky.

"Kill!" The one-armed Shuang Yu's shen power burned furiously. His usually gentle features were twisted. He was like a ball of fire that charged with the will to die towards that figure in the sky, the one that seemed to be above the world.

"Kill!" The battalion charged like an uncontrolled sea of fire towards Lin Qian in the sky.

Lin Qian changed expression but sighed softly.

The Immemorial Shen Sword shook and a sharp light suddenly formed.

At the very front, Shuang Yu was immediately pieced by the light.

Then this tiny light then cleaved through the raging Gu Liang Dao Battalion!

A hole the size of a fist appeared in Gu Liang Dao's chest. Lin Qian's blow penetrated through the entire battalion.

Yet Gu Liang Dao still wore a smile.

Lin Qian's expression suddenly changed.

Translator Ramblings: I feel that Gongsun Cha is the most passive-aggressive character in this story.

Chapter 903: In the Name of Eldest Shixiong

The entire battalion in front of Lin Qian instantly exploded.

The exploding shen power formed a while sea that swallowed up Lin Qian. One hand holding tightly onto the Immemorial Sword, Lin Qian was protect behind the shield of light. He was filled with regret.

A famed general had died so simply.

Wanting to take him down as well? Pity

Suddenly, Lin Qian seemed to detect something. Almost at the same time, a great power collided with his light shield.

The light shield immediately shattered. This was Shuang Yu's attack before his death.

The moment the shield of light shattered, Lin Qian's Immemorial shook and formed a round barrier to protect him.

Pop pop pop!

The surging power seemed to find a target and flooded over. Each wave of power was insignificant to Lin Qian, but they came too quickly and there were too many!

The sword circle shattered.

Lin Qian gave a muffled grunt. Using this wave of power, he broke free of the wild ocean of power.

Having gotten free, Lin Qian looked from afar at the ocean of shen power .

He watched as it gradually calmed, and the ripples of power faded in the air.

Such an intense opponent!

Lin Qian sighed inwardly. Gu Liang Dao's last attack used the entirety of his skill at controlling battle formations. He used the battle formation and

astounding technique in control to self-destruct the entire battalion all at once. This kind of thing was never heard of before. Even Lin Qian had to admit that this was an opponent worthy of respect.

It was the first time he was wounded after entering god-level.

The wound was not serious. He would heal after resting for a few days. Lin Qian was not concerned. It was really profitable to pay this small price for destroying a top battle general and a top battalion.

A pity that Yang Yuan Hao was much more cunning and was harder to find. If Gu Liang Dao's desire for revenge hadn't been so strong, Kun Lun would not have cornered him so easily.

The impact of Gu Liang Dao's death would be as a huge one for Mo Cloud Sea. When he thought of this, Lin Qian was satisfied.

At this time, a howling came from afar.

The howling seemed to contain the faint tinge of a dragon's presence.

Lin Qian looked in the direction of the howl. The horizon seemed to be dyed in red and was unspeakably terrifying. A figure seemed to draw a bloody arc across the sky and was charging over at astonishing speed.

The figure suddenly disappeared from view.

In the next moment, a upright figure carrying a sword appeared in front of Lin Qian.

Lin Qian's pupils suddenly contracted.

Wei Sheng!

What caused Lin Qian's heart to sink was that other than the faint presence of dragon, Wei Sheng had the same presence as he did. Lin Qian knew what this meant.

God-level!

Wei Sheng was god-level!

Waves formed inside his mind. In that battle of the Central Plains, he had seen with his own eyes how Wei Sheng had burnined shen power to

fight. He knew what the consequences of burning shen power were. Wei Sheng burning shen power back then at his power level should have died. Even if he managed to survive, he would be crippled.

How how could he have entered god-level!

A hint of sorrow flashed through Wei Sheng's eyes!

He had come a step too late!

The remnants of shen power remnants here revealed what that just happened. But when Wei Sheng's gaze landed on Lin Qian's face, it turned to steely determination.

"Long time no see, Brother Wei." Lin Qian was warm and polite. "I hadn't thought that Brother Wei had entered god-level as well. Brother Wei has finally found the sword path of your heart, as expected of us sword xiu."

Wei Sheng shook his head. "The sword I practice is not the same as yours."

"Yes." Lin Qian nodded. "It is hard to say who is right or wrong on the path of the sword. However, we can determine who is strong or weak. Wei Sheng, do you dare to fight me in the name of the sword?"

Lin Qian pointed his sword at Wei Sheng, his white robes flying, his presence intimidating.

"If it was anyone else, I would give them the chance for a fair fight. But the fight between you and I is not a study of our paths of the sword, it is a matter of vengeance." Wei Sheng did not avoid Lin Qian's gaze and said honestly, "I once swore a sword oath to destroy Kun Lun for Wu Kong. Today, one of us will die!"

Wei Sheng's tone was like the hum of a sword, decisive and intimidating. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand shrieked as it pointed at Lin Qian.

Lin Qian knew that his attempted scheme had failed. He had just been lightly wounded. He would not fear the disadvantage if it was any other person. But he hadn't expected that Wei Sheng was also god-level. This

seemingly insignificant wound could prove to be fatal in a battle between god-level experts.

He had originally wanted to arouse Wei Sheng's devotion to the sword and take advantage attack his psyche. He had thought that Wei Sheng would fall for it. Even if he didn't, it would leave behind a shadow in his heart because he had won unfairly.

He hadn't thought that Wei Sheng was honest and true to himself. A person like this could not be affected by simple words.

The unpredictable consequences of his past machinations had created such a great enemy in Mo Cloud Sea. One could only say that fate was fickle.

Lin Qian threw away his stray thoughts. While he was at a disadvantage, he was not scared. He smiled. "Alright! As Kun Lun's Eldest Shixiong and Wu Kong Eldest Shixiong, then in the name of Eldest Shixiong, let's settle this!"

Peerless Kun Lun and that rural little sect Wu Kong Sword Sect were finally placed on equal ground for the first time by the words from Lin Qian's mouth.

Wei Sheng's expression was normal but his heart was affected.

Teachers and Sect, this disciples Wei Sheng finally got this chance!

The God-Killing Blood Sword in Wei Sheng's hand seem to feel Wei Sheng's fury, sorrow, and excitement. It vibrated, and the entire sky turned bloody red. The sky roiled, and the rampaging killing intent filled the world.

The grass and trees on the ground quickly withered. The rivers ran red. Fissures opened on the ground, and there seemed to be blood flowing out.

The entire jie seemed to become a hellish world of blood.

The Immemorial Sword trembled violently in Lin Qian's hand. Sharp peerless sword essences met in the air and exploded.

The threads of bloody energy would be torn apart when they got close to

Lin Qian.

Feeling the fighting spirit of the Immemorial Sword in his hand, Lin Qian bowed his head and said with unusual determination, "Master, this disciple will not shame the name of Kun Lun!"

Raising his head, Lin Qian's pupils turned into a metallic blue. The sharp killing intent became slightly more grave.

The red and the blue shen swords faced off like fated enemies.

Bie Han looked indifferently at the dazzling variations of Mu Xuan Battalion's formations as though it did not matter.

He could see the other's intentions. Mu Xuan wanted to delay him until the reinforcements came.

Pity, if Mu Xuan knew that Xue Dong was being delayed by Gongsun Cha and Mi Nan had suffered heavy fatalities, would she still act this way?

Bie Han's gaze swept across the bodies of Sin Battalion.

Those faces that were so similar. He thought of the memorial tablets placed neatly on the altars in Resting Island. No tablet was missing. All of the Sin Battalion members were represented there.

The present Sin Battalion was not the Sin Battalion of the past. The new Sin Battalion possessed complete souls. From when they were born, they were mentally connected to Bie Han. They were closer to mo steeds than puppets but they kept the battle instincts of the previous Sin Battalion members. Almost all of Mo Cloud Sea's shen crystals had been spent on recreating Sin Battalion.

This Sin Battalion was most likely the most expensive battalion in the world.

When the last memorial tablet was place, the last chain on Bie Han's heart was shattered. The new Sin Battalion caused him to feel joy and hope as though he was a child.

The past Sin Battalion had been weighed down by an aura of death. The present Sin Battalion brimmed with life.

He had stepped through the border of grey and hopelessness to touch the warmth of sunshine.

They had watched him study tactics under the dim lantern light in the lonely and cold days at Xuan Kong Temple. They had listened to him mumble to himself. No matter how difficult or hard, they had never left him.

Rest.

Please do not worry about me.

A hint of warmth flashed through Bie Han's eyes.

He raised his head, his eyes turning icy again. Mu Xuan Battalion changed formations at an astounding rate but it didn't cause a ripple in his mind.

Mu Xuan Battalion was the most varied battalion he had ever seen. They were like a puddle of water that could change formation to fit the situation as they wished.

If an ordinary battalion encountered an enemy like this, they would find it troublesome.

But for Bie Han, he could see their weakness at a glance. Mu Xuan Battalion pursued variation, but they were much less skilled in terms of both defensive and offensive power.

Complex variations that lacked power were just decorative flourishes at his level.

Bie Han took a deep breath. Wisps of flame flew out of every member of Sin Battalion. Thousands of wisps of flame flew, rising into the sky in a beautiful display.

[Arsonist] lit up. The flames quickly entered Bie Han's body. The layers of flames flowed along the surface of the shen device and feathers made of fire grew freely.

The icy blue mo matrix at his neck flashed with eerie light.

Mu Xuan's expression changed slightly.

Mo fighting methods!

She suddenly remembered that Bie Han was a battle general skilled at fighting in both xiuzhe and mo styles. Sin Battalion was also the only battalion that could fight in both styles.

Mu Xuan also knew the strengths and weaknesses of her battalion.

She did not fear the unreasonable attacks of the mo! In her view, the mo fighting tactics were savage, lacked technique, and ultimately were all the same. She did not fear ordinary mo battle generals. While one person with strength could defeat ten with skill, the battle style that focused on variation relied on softness to subdue hardness.

In terms of battle formation transformations, Mu Xuan believed that her battalion was at the top. No battalion was perfect.

While surrounded by fire, Bie Han's heart was as cold as ice.

His obsessive cold demeanor meant that he was always clear-minded no matter the situation.

The battle formation changed again. Threads of sword energies were like an enormous whirlpool. Any strong attacks would be skinned by these sword energies until they disappeared.

Pity, many enemies would forget that before the battle with the Mo Marshal Alliance's Shang Yu Sheng, Bie Han had never relied on mo fighting tactics to become a top battle general.

Battle formation variations were also one of the weapons that Bie Han was skilled in.

Bie Han's gaze was completely cold, his lips curving icily. Having let go of his burdens, Bie Han was still obsessive, still mad, but was also calmer.

He reached out and pointed in the air at the center of the sword energy whirlpool

The surging power exploded at his fingertip.

A blinding red light fell like a comet towards the center of Mu Xuan's battalion. It did not stop there. The other fingers on Bie Han's hand tapped

in the air as though he was playing an instrument.

Four even smaller red dots of light flew towards the corners of the whirlpool, positioning themselves in a formation.

Five Star Formation Break!

Translator Ramblings: Can you imagine this story if Wei Sheng and Lin Qian were on the same side? That would have been a one-sided battle.

Chapter 904: Bie Han Vs Mu Xuan

Bie Han's journey of becoming a battle general was more difficult than most stories suggested. People only heard that Xuan Kong Temple had two outstanding geniuses, one called Jiang Zhe and the other Bie Han. However, only a rare few knew of the truth.

Bie Han had displayed his talents very early on, but his sensitive heritage became an obstacle for him learning more. Therefore, he could only learn and model tactics and strategies on his own. He was like a lonely genius that learned through repeated trial and error, discarded in a corner.

His obsessiveness and cold demeanor had formed during that time.

Even later while he was leading Sin Battalion, other than receiving the right to read the battle general jade scrolls, no one taught him, and no one conversed with him.

However, he was like all of the silent and stoic geniuses. He did a simple thing repeatedly.

Battle formations were one of the things he studied the most thoroughly, and one of the few things he could study. He had studied all the battle formations variations in the jade scrolls that Xuan Kong Temple allowed him to read. He was not satisfied with memorizing them, he had started to deconstruct each one, model and try to understand them from the source.

Sin Battalion became his experimental subjects, and the way to test if he was correct.

He had found many solutions to formations that other people did not know.

The Five Star Formation Break was one of those.

This method did not come from any jade scroll. This was a simple and effective way to resolve, developed after reading and synthesizing a large number of battle formations.

This was the first time he used it in combat.

The five dots of light seemed to slowly enter the whirlpool. The constantly moving whirlpool suddenly stilled.

Mu Xuan was astounded. What was this?

This whirlpool sword formation was one of her best sword formations. This had never occurred before in past battles. Even the most powerful attacks would be dissolved in the sword formation.

This was

She could feel that there seemed to be an invisible barrier that separated the sword energies from each other. She almost didn't believe her eyes. How was it possible? The reason that the whirlpool sword formation was powerful was because the sword energies were connected in a special way. They could attract and repel each other. The sword energies formed a sticky field between them.

Water was only powerful when it was flowing.

Once it slowed down, its power greatly decreased.

What were those five dots of light

As the sword energies flowed slower and slower, Mu Xuan's expression became ugly. She immediately decided and shouted, "Three Charge Sword Formation!"

The battle formation that had been in the shape of a whirlpool suddenly scattered. The battle formation rippled as though it was water, each layer rhythmically opening and closing.

Suddenly the sword xiu at the very back of the battle formation released sword energies.

From the back of the battle formation, they started to release sword energies. The waves gathered. When the sword energies appeared at the front of the formation, the sword energies were a furious wave!

Woosh!

The angry wave formed out of thousands of sword energies released a sound that made people tremble.

Bie Han was expressionless. How could he not recognize a foundational formation like the Three Charge Sword Formation? Three Charge Sword Formation, with each wave being stronger than the last, and the waves were connected. When the first wave reached the enemy, the third wave would have been prepared.

One wave after another rushing forth, each wave stronger than the last. Simple, but at Mu Xuan Battalion's skill level most people would panic at the continuous onslaught.

Each sword xiu in Mu Xuan's sword battalion was outstanding. The sword energies they released were condensed and powerful. Their actions could be called perfect, and they were accurately controlled.

The gathering of almost ten thousand sword energies was not disorganized at all.

Bie Han knew what Mu Xuan thought. Mu Xuan was preying on the fact that Sin Battalion did not have many people. Three Charge Sword Formation not a clever sword formation. Its strength relied on the number of people and the training.

Mu Xuan Battalion had the advantage of numbers. As one of Kun Lun's top battalions, she had been able to easily form a large battalion out of Kun Lun's powerful sword xiu system. If she did not have a preference for female xiu, the size of her battalion could have been larger. Unlike Xue Dong, Mu Xuan did not pick the strongest sword xiu, but emphasized the sword xiu's ability to obey orders and their discipline. Her battalion was easy to replenish, and due to this, her numbers were high.

She had suffered a small loss at Gongye Xiao Rong's hands only a short while ago but she had still easily supplemented her numbers to almost ten thousand people.

Bie Han was not affected. A fight between top battalions did not depend on numbers.

Facing the howling sword energy waves, Bie Han was expressionless. He suddenly moved and charge towards the howling sword energy waves. Sin Battalion spread out silently behind him.

He chopped with his hand.

The red hand energy was like a blade.

Sin Battalion all chopped with their hands in unison.

The thousands of red hand energies flew like birds into the hand energy Bie Han released.

The energy suddenly multiplied exponentially in size and roared intimidatingly as it faced the sword energy waves.

One blue energy, one red energy. One surging powerfully, one razor sharp.

Bie Han's next move made people jump in fright.

Charging at the formation!

He led Sin Battalion and drew out threads of red energy in the air to follow closely behind the red hand energy and charged.

Was this person crazy?

Mu Xuan stilled and almost exclaimed in shock. If the two waves of power collided head on, it would explode. Wasn't charging at this time seeking death?

The power of a shen power collision at such a strength was enough to flatten a town. Even Sin Battalion would die if they were in range of the clash.

Bie Han was moving with his back slightly bent. Sin Battalion moved the same way he did. They followed closely behind Bie Han in their battle formation.

If this was at any other place, Mu Xuan would find it clownish and laughable, but right now, she couldn't laugh.

Because he was Bie Han.

Mu Xuan's eyes were wide. She didn't even dare to blink.

When she saw what happened next, she almost didn't believe her eyes.

Hiss!

Like thick cloth tearing, the reddened blade seemed to slice through butter. The flaming red energy easily cut through the first sword energy wave.

Bam!

When the red energy cut through the sword energy wave, the sword energy wave exploded like a pillow stuffed with feathers. Tens of thousands of sword energies exploding like feathers made a spectacular scene.

That "bam" was not loud but it was akin to thunder in Mu Xuan's ears.

She looked dazedly at the sword energise shooting into the sky. They were completely out of control, he had disrupted her attack so easily.

How was it possible how was it possible

The scene in front of her completely upended all of her knowledge. She had never heard of this counter against the Three Charge Sword Formation.

A term jumped into her mind: deconstruction!

Yes, it was deconstruction!

The sword energy wave was deconstructed in moments!

That was why there was no explosion!

The uncontrolled sword energies entered Bie Han's battalion. Sin Battalion lit up with light. At the center of the battle formation, an enormous white lotus appeared and slowly spun. It gave off faint walls of light. The sword energies only created small ripples when they hit the curtains of light.

Mu Xuan recognized this battle formation. A classic defense battle formation from Xuan Kong Temple, Wood Lotus Protector!

Mu Xuan was astounded but the battle did not pause at all.

The icy blue mo matrix on Bie Han's face suddenly lit up. The fiery blade

in front of him made an extremely small tilt.

Hiss!

Bam!

The sounds were the same as before, and the effects were the same.

The second wave of sword energies were immediately broken down. The sword energies filled the sky.

Hiss! Bam!

The third sword energy wave arrived quickly after and almost reached Bie Han at the same moment the second wave did, however, it was not of any threat to Bie Han.

Mu Xuan's heart felt a chill. She smelt the scent of danger.

She felt a thread of terror at Bie Han's skill in battle formations. She had never thought that there would be a day that she would be defeated in the field she was best in.

Bie Han's understanding of the Three Charge Sword Formation was greater than hers. She could not do what he did.

She knew that Bie Han's fire blade had to have been aimed at the crucial point of the sword energy wave to have such stunning effects. However, while she understood it, she still felt great fear. That wave was made from almost ten thousand sword energies. They were more than tens of thousands of changes occurring in one instant.

He was able to find the weakness of the sword energy wave among such complex changes!

She could not do it!

However, there was no time for her to think. Bie Han had closed the distance between them.

If this was a few moments ago, she would have been overjoyed. Their most effective move was to use the sword formation to trap the enemy. But now, she lost all confidence. Would the sword formation be able to

trap the enemy?

She didn't dare to think deeply about this question.

She forced herself to calm down. The long sword in her hand waved down. The battalion spread out around her in response.

In the sky, Bie Han saw all this. He was unaffected and continued to follow the hand energy. Sin Battalion silently changed position around him.

The Wood Lotus Protector Formation suddenly shifted into a classic offensive formation, Fearless Charge Formation!

The Fearless Charge Formation came from the Fearless Seal of the Dhyana xiu. It emphasized being fearless in mind, and all minds as one, to attack from the front, and defeat others based on strength.

How could Mu Xuan not recognize the famed Fearless Charge Formation?

She took a deep breath and raised her sword. A round sword energy floated up under her feet.

Inside the flowing battle formation, everyone raised their flying swords like Mu Xuan. Round sword essence appeared below each person's feet.

Round Hold Formation!

Round shapes rose from under the sword xiu, sliding across their bodies and flying into the sky along their swords.

If one looked down from above, they would see thousands of round sword essences. They looked soft and weak like a group of jellyfish floating out of the ocean.

Round Hold Formation was the counter to Fearless Charge Formation.

Any battle general that had proper training in Kun Lun would not make a mistake in this. The four great sects of the past had competed intensely and were familiar with each other's battle formations. In the training of battle generals, there were descriptions of the classical battle formations of other sects and how to defeat them.

Kun Lun battle formations focused on offensive power. The Round Hold Formation, however, was the best choice to defeat the Fearless Charge Formation. Even Xuan Kong Temple's teaching materials in the past emphasized that one could not use the Fearless Charge Formation against Kun Lun's Round Hold Formation.

Bie Han's lips were in an imperceptible curve.

Just as he expected!

He had no real intentions of changing. The distance between the two sides was rapidly decreasing.

Sin Battalion suddenly flashed with light. Bie Han's hands moved like flowers blooming.

A golden giant hand appeared in front of the battle formation.

The hand formed the Fearless Seal!

A fearless and powerful presence suddenly formed.

When the Fearless Seal appeared, it was like a mountain pressing down. The presence was so ferocious people felt as though they could not fight back. That red hand energy seemed insignificant in comparison.

Mu Xuan was puzzled that Bei Han was following through on the attack but she didn't have time to think. She could only prepare to receive the attack.

Yet unexpectedly, that powerful and enormous Fearless Seal suddenly sank and hit that red hand energy that had been dismissed by others already!

Translator Ramblings: Not much to say. The character development of Bie Han is coming a bit late though.

Chapter 905: Wei Sheng's Sword

The hand energy did not shatter!

It seemed to disappear into the air propelled by the hand energy. In the next moment, it penetrated deep into the Round Hold Formation!

Mu Xuan's mind was overwhelmed with fear. That terrifying energy had brushed past her body. The sharpness caused her hairs to stand on end. The sword xiu to the side of her were not so fortunate. The surrounding emptiness caused her to feel as though she was exposed in the air and she had no sense of safety.

There seemed to be an empty street next to her.

When one looked down from the sky, there was a terrifying wound that cut a path through the entire battalion!

Mu Xuan had experienced many battles of various sizes. She had experienced danger before but today was the most dangerous one.

The danger had come so suddenly and without any warning.

When the blade energy had brushed past her, she hadn't been able to move at all.

In the sky, Bie Han thought it was a pity, his aim was off. If he had killed Mu Xuan with that blow, then this battle would have been finished. However, he quickly threw the thought to the back of his mind and his thoughts returned to the battle occurring right now.

Soon, Bie Han seemed to detect something in the enemy battalion.

The attack just now seemed to have given a greater shock to the enemy than he had imagined. The enemy still appeared as though they had not recovered and their reactions were delayed.

An opportunity!

Bie Han perceptively realized this was a rare opportunity.

Sin Battalion were like opportunistic wolves that roamed around Mu Xuan Battalion. When they found a chance, they would bite.

Bie Han was extremely precise. He would cause a river of blood flow of blood with each attack. He closely circled the perimeter of Mu Xuan Battalion with Sin Battalion and charged a few times. In a few short rounds, Mu Xuan Battalion had suffered heavy fatalities.

Mu Xuan finally recovered. Seeing the battle formation wavering, she felt extremely frustrated.

She had been scared by Bie Han!

That should not happen!

Mu Xuan forced herself to be alert. She knew that if she wasn't careful today, she might end up dead. She suddenly thought of Xue Dong's orders. Delay Bie Han and find time for Mi Nan and Xue Dong to perform a pincer movement.

Her eyes immediately lit up.

She recognized that Bie Han's skill in battle formations were higher than hers, but if she decided to stay on the defense, it would not be easy for Bie Han to win.

Delay!

Having made her decision, Mu Xuan immediately changed tactics.

Bie Han quickly detected the transformation in his enemy. His mind moved and he guess Mu Xuan's intentions.

Delay?

He was expressionless as he started to slow the pace of battle and slowly roamed around Mu Xuan Battalion.

Given her training Mu Xuan could focus for a long time, but her battalion could not maintain focus as long. They would eventually get tired, get distracted, or relax. But Sin Battalion would not have this problem. As long as Bie Han was focused, Sin Battalion would be focused.

Bie Han had enough patience.

He was also not in a hurry.

Even if the opponent was Xue Dong, he was confident in Gongsun Cha's abilities.

As to Mi Nan, Bie Han dismissed him. In Bie Han's opinion, Mi Nan had lost the qualifications to be a top battle general.

Mi Nan looked powerful but in reality the ability of his battalion had decayed a great deal. They had lost the focus in their mind. Mu Shuang had fewer people, but Mu Shuang who fought with the intent to die had the ability to drag Mi Nan into hell.

At this time, with Bie Han holding this region, the pressure on the supply lines decreased greatly and large amounts of resources and people had started to gather towards Mu Shuang.

Also, Bie Han just received news that Gongye Xiao Rong had not gone back to recover but moved towards Mu Shuang's defense line.

Bie Han knew that Gongye Xiao Rong was not going there to defeat Mi Nan but to prevent Mu Shuang from seeking his death.

Bie Han looked coldly at Mu Xuan Battalion.

Boom-boom-boom!

The blue and red figures in the sky rapidly changed position in the air and collided constantly!

With every collision, terrifying shen power would explode like a volcano. Shen power vibrations that could be seen with the naked eye swept at everything.

Under their feet, the mountains collapsed, the ground cracked, and terrifying cracks and bottomless holes dotted the landscape.

Even the sky started to show cracks.

The red figure was shrouded in blood as though he had just been drenched in a bloody pool. The sword in his hand gave bloodthirsty whines. With every blow, it created mists of blood.

The blue figure was untouched by dust, elegant and dignified. The sharp presence of the his sword reached into the sky. Each blow seemed to slice

through the world, and could not be stopped.

This jie started to show signs of collapsing under the blows of the two god-levels.

Wei Sheng was cold like granite, and would put all of his power behind each blow!

The pairing of the powerful dragon heart's ability to make blood and the God-Killing Blood Sword was a match made in heaven. He was devoted to the sword to start with, and his heart towards the sword had never changed in the many years.

Adding on that he did not have to pay attention to other matters, his sword essence was a fraction purer than Lin Qian.

The savage God-Killing Blood Sword was securely under his control. The bloody mists caused the world to be filled with the tang of blood but it didn't affect Wei Sheng at all.

Lin Qian was amazed.

He had not underestimated Wei Sheng but he hadn't expected that Wei Sheng's accomplishments in the sword were greater than he had imagined. Lin Qian had been the most outstanding genius in Kun Lun's history. Excelling in every area, he had talent that people envied, including cultivation.

He was the leader of Kun Lun and still no one in Kun Lun could rival the speed of his cultivation.

His skill in the sword surpassed his master and no one in Kun Lun's history could rival him.

But he had not thought that there would be someone even stronger than him!

The other's God-Killing Blood Sword was astoundingly powerful. Lin Qian could feel with each crossing of the swords that the Immemorial Sword in his hand would be corroded slightly by the blood.

If this was a normal time, Lin Qian would be able to eliminate the

blood's corrosive taint with a thought. However, the two were in the midst of their fight. They would cross swords hundreds of times in a breath.

He had to focus all of his attention to block, parry, and counter the blows. He had not time to take care of the corrosion.

Fortunately, the Immemorial Sword was not weaker than the God-Killing Blood Sword, and was even a fraction stronger. The other's God-Killing Blood Sword would also receive wounds from the sharp presence of the Immemorial Shen Sword

Both sides were gritting their teeth and holding on, not even giving up a step.

Lin Qian's light injury gradually caused him to end up disadvantaged.

Wei Sheng's expression did not change. He was fighting intensely but his mind had gone far away.

Where was the limits of the sword?

He still hadn't found the answer.

The limits of the sword were what he had pursued all this time. He suddenly thought of the experiences of his cultivation, of Wu Kong Mountain, the sect leader, the masters, he thought of being with Zuo Mo and the others at the Sealed Extinction Battlefield, the sword oath roared in his ears like thunder.

Countless faces flashed through the blood ocean in front of him.

What was the sword?

He had reached god-level, but his sword still couldn't bring the sect leader and the others back to life.

A hint of bewilderment flashed through his eyes.

He instinctively waved the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

A great power came and he suddenly refocused. A hint of understanding formed.

What was the limit of the sword? He still didn't have an answer, but at

this time, he understood something else. The river of life was fickle, and people were living in the present. Even the strongest sword could bring back lost happiness. The meaning of the sword was to protect and guard the present happiness.

His brothers, family! The resolve of his oath!

The sword was his life, his heart. Only with the sword in hand could he protect those things he held dearest. He was willing to use his life to guard this happiness!

This was his sword!

Something seemed to silently shatter in Wei Sheng's body. His mind was completely calm and at peace.

As though it felt Wei Sheng's thoughts, the God-Killing Blood Sword suddenly exploded with light. The savagery within the bloody light disappeared along with the tang of blood. The bloody light was pure and a soft red like that of a crystal. There was a honest presence that reached people's hearts.

Lin Qian immediately felt the difference. Originally, there had been a thread of savagery and hate in Wei Sheng's sword essence. This thread was powerful, but Lin Qian was not affected.

He didn't feel any regret or feel guilt about what had happened in the past.

He had carried out the plan for Kun Lun. His life and soul only belonged to Kun Lun!

All other things were ants in his eyes.

But right now, Wei Sheng's sword essence was peaceful and neutral with an open aura. It caused him to feel even more pressure. The enemy's sword essence seemed to have suddenly multiplied in weight. With each blow, the flow of his shen power was disrupted roiled.

This was

His gaze landed on Wei sheng's face and his eyes narrowed. There was

no hate on Wei Sheng's face. His gaze was as clear as water. Yet Lin Qian could also see the determination in Wei Sheng's eyes was stronger than before!

Epiphany!

He was having an epiphany at this time!

Lin Qian's heart sank.

When it came to their level, techniques were not the most important. They fought based on sword essence, mind, shen power, and resolve. Each attack contained their understanding of sword essence and the laws of the world. The first person unable to withstand it would be affected in all areas by the other in mind, vision, and sound.

Each of their attacks were fatal for those not in god-level!

But the two could understand the mysteries of each others sword path. They both knew that trickery was useless against both themselves and the other.

But they did not retreat.

The rate of attack on both sides was astounding. The danger was something those not in god-level could understand.

Their shen power was also used up at an astounding speed. They had absorbed all the shen power of this jie.

The jie started to collapse.

In Lin Qian's eyes, Wei Sheng became larger and larger. He was like a god of war. Each blow was filled with the power to destroy the world!

Lin Qian knew that this was because his mind was infiltrated by Wei Sheng's sword essence and had started to waver.

The shen power in his body was almost used up.

Wei Sheng became even stronger as he fought. This did not mean that Wei Sheng's shen power was stronger than Lin Qian. Wei Sheng had gained a stronger and more sturdy mind. After breaking through the

mental barrier, Wei Sheng's mind was indestructible.

The light injury Lin Qian had received earlier had been a minuscule opening, but now the opening was being gradually enlarged.

Lin Qian knew that he would lose in twenty breaths.

He only had one option.

Leave! Flee!

Lin Qian sighed inwardly. This departure would leave a deep shadow on his mind. He didn't know how much effort it would take to resolve it.

For Kun Lun!

Resolved flashed through Lin Qian's mind.

Editor's note:

Translator Ramblings: Oh no! The main character effect is occurring!

Chapter 906: The Death of Mi Nan

Princess Xia was nervous.

She had taken leadership of the clan years ago. Under her command, the family had developed very well in these past years. While they needed to thread the razor thin crack between the major factions, she was skilled, soft in appearance but a spirit of steel. Her resolve was hardened and she was never discouraged. All of the family respected her.

She was still as beautiful as those days in Great Peace City, but her features were more mature.

The sudden summons still caused her anxiety. Mo Shen Temple was already so strong that she needed to look up at them. The Nether King was even stronger made her wary and feel uncertainty. She had paid attention to the war between the Nether King and the Mo Shen Temple in these recent days. The fighting intense, and Mo Shen Temple was on the losing side.

Mo Shen Temple could not find any allies in Hundred Savage Realm. Everyone had determined it was a matter of time before the Nether King united the mo. This person who was very likely to become the ruler of all mo sudden had summoned her. Princess Xia didn't know whether good fortune or misfortune was waiting for her.

"Please enter, King has been waiting for you." A high level mo battle general politely ushered Princess Xia in.

An Mo was out on his campaign so he had picked a few from his guard to act as attendants.

These people had followed An Mo during the seven day miracle. They were absolutely loyal. The battle general was dazzled by Princess Xia's beauty for a moment. Did King like this type?

Princess Xia focused and carefully walked into the large hall.

A white-haired male seemed to be looking off into the distance. He heard Princess Xia's voice and turned around.

"Long time no see!"

Princess Xia saw that familiar yet strange face and was stunned where she stood.

Her tears streamed down uncontrollably.

Gongye Xiao Rong was carefully hiding with his battalion.

He only a thousand people remained of his battalion. All thousand had followed him here. Everyone knew now that Tian Huan was gone. But no one deserted because Daren told them that they would need to earn a place for their families with their sweat and blood.

Also, Daren had lead them to fight Mi Nan.

If they were asked who they hated the most in the world, there was only one answer, Mi Nan!

This person had been of the highest status in Tian Huan and received countless benefits from the sect was the cause of Tian Huan's destruction! No one would retreat from a chance to fight Mi Nan!

They silently crept closer to the battlefield. Mi Nan Battalion did not notice them.

The battle between the two sides was extremely harsh. At this point, any significant reinforcements would tip the scale. Mi Nan Battalion had called back most of their scouts to focus on the harsh battle.

Mu Shuang's battalions were being slowly whittled down but this was North Tian Huan's territory. It was not difficult to have battalions reinforce them. Also, while Mi Nan's battalion had more elite forces, they could not receive any reinforcements.

Mu Shuang was a cold-blooded battle general that was sacrificing an endless stream of ordinary battalions to turn this battlefield into a meat grinder.

These average battalions that usually played small roles were fearless because their enemy was Mi Nan, the person Tian Huan hated the most!

Countless people among them had their homes destroyed because of

this person. The ten year long war between North and South Tian Huan had caused their hatred to be etched into their bones.

They continued to charge in.

Here, lives were just a number. More than fifty thousand North Tian Huan soldiers had already fallen here.

But when the news passed back to the rear, it did not cause a panic. Instead more and more battalions flooded over. Some battalions had been preparing to leave North Tian Huan, waiting to enter Mo Cloud Sea yet they turned back.

In some battalions where their commanders were not willing to return, many soldiers left their battalions and formed small groups to come back.

If even Mu Shuang Daren was willing to die with Mi Nan, then what did their lives mean in comparison?

Mi Nan was trapped here by the "cannon fodder." Many times, he thought he was about to break free, but the crazed and fearless attacks of the enemy caused the chances to be stolen away.

Looking around and seeing the dispirited morale on the faces of his commanders, Mi Nan felt cold inside.

Why was it like this?

He was a top battle general! His battalion was a top battalion!

Why had they reached such a state?

There was less than half of his battalion left. Even scarier was that deserters had started to appear since yesterday night. Mi Nan had been lead the military for so many years and it was the first time desertion had occurred in his battalion!

He knew that this battalion that was pride was not far from total collapse.

But he did not have a solution. He couldn't even retreat. If his timing in joining Kun Lun hadn't been perfect, they would not have received the benefits they did. Kun Lun was full of talent, and they had no room for

outsiders. If he did not complete this mission successfully, what would await him upon his return would only be a cold treatment.

Kun Lun would not trust him any longer.

His clansmen would lose everything. They would never see a bright future again.

He could die, but he could not retreat!

While he was willing to fight to the death, his battalion was not willing. A Tian Huan battalion fighting to the death for Kun Lun? What nonsense was that?

Mi Nan was extremely discouraged.

What he didn't realize was that there were a thousand pairs of hate-filled eyes staring at him from the darkness.

Gongye Xiao Rong's sneak attack had been timed to perfection.

Mi Nan Battalion had just began falling back to their next defensive position yet Gongye Xiao Rong attacked before they could organize. Mi Nan Battalion that had been already close to the edge of defeat instantly collapsed!

"Kill Mi Nan!"

"Kill Mi Nan!"

The shouts rang over the entire camp.

Mi Nan Battalion was like a group of headless flies. Many people even turned in panic and headed into the darkness. Their performance was like that of the most amateur battalion. There were no traces of an elite top battalion left.

Mi Nan seemed to age decades in a moment. He stood dazed in the wind and did not seem to hear the sounds of combat coming closer.

A sharp light sliced towards his neck.

He stood motionlessly like a man made out of wood.

A head flew into the sky.

The expression was still wooden.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion had circled around Mu Xuan Battalion for hours as though they didn't know exhaustion.

Mu Xuan did not dare to relax at all. She knew if they were the least bit careless, Bie Han would show his fangs. She continued to motivate her troops to be alert.

As long as they could outlast Bie Han, they would win.

Time slowly passed.

As time passed, Mu Xuan's heart felt even colder. She could not imagine someone maintaining a random pattern like this for over ten hours. Bie Han's paths did not ever repeat, and she could not predict his next movement at all

Such a terrifying person!

Mu Xuan had a bad feeling. Even though she constantly reminded them, there were many of her subordinates that couldn't help but get distracted.

Bie Han's attack happened suddenly without any warning.

Bie Han was like an epee blade that instantly pierced into a corner of Mu Xuan Battalion. In that moment, blood sprayed and limbs flew!

Many people hadn't even managed to refocus when the god of death had snuffed their lives out.

One attack and then a retreat!

Before Mu Xuan could counterattack, Sin Battalion had fled like lightning and returned to their roaming state.

This battalion was all made up of female sword xiu. While each of them were experienced in battle, they were still females. The sudden bloody scene caused their faces to change expression.

They did not fear death or battle, but they were repulsed by such a bloody scene, especially when it happened next to them.

This time, no one dared to relax. All of them were on their guard.

Bie Han once again resumed his seemingly sleepy state. He led Sin Battalion to roam randomly around Mu Xuan Battalion.

Night came.

Mu Xuan's heart was nervous again. She felt great panic, yet no matter how she tried, she could not get in contact with Mi Nan and Xue Dong.

Had something happened to them?

Mu Xuan suddenly had a bad feeling.

She looked down on people like Mi Nan. If someone had betrayed Kun Lun, she would be the first to cut their head off. If the sect leader hadn't asked for them to be polite, Mu Xuan would not have shown Mi Nan any politeness. Mu Xuan was not the only one. All of Kun Lun had a terrible opinion of Mi Nan.

The unity of Kun Lun was something that people found it hard to imagine. Due to this they looked down and disdained a person like Mi Nan that had betrayed his sect after receiving countless privileges.

But Xue Dong?

Who could stop Xue Dong?

She didn't believe it.

But up until now, she still couldn't see any sign of Xue Dong Battalion. Even scarier was that she couldn't get into contact with Xue Dong.

Xue Dong Battalion was Kun Lun's strongest battalion. Xue Dong's status in Kun Lun was one unmatched by any other battle general. Due to this, Xue Dong Battalion had recruited almost all of the best of Kun Lun.

The over half of the Children of Kun Lun were in Xue Dong Battalion.

Every sword xiu in the battalion had passed through six rounds of exams and selection. Each one was powerful.

Xue Dong had peerless skill. Adding on the battalion sword xiu that had been chosen through successive rounds of selection, the countless experts, the harsh training, Mu Xuan believed that there was no other battalion

like Xue Dong Battalion. Even Gu Liang Dao who was famed in the world had been badly defeated when he encountered Xue Dong.

Who would defeat such a battalion?

Mu Xuan didn't believe it.

While Bie Han was strong and Sin Battalion was more powerful than expected, she believed if Xue Dong came then Bie Han would not have a chance at all.

But what trouble had Xue Dong encountered?

The bad feeling increased. The mission this time had been rocky everywhere.

The conflict between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea could not be avoided.

It was time for the two to grapple.

Yet unlike the unstoppable victories she had imagined, she felt as though they were encountering obstacles everywhere.

Her defeat to Gongye Xiao Rong's counterattack had been due to her own carelessness, but she had not held anything back in her battle against Sin Battalion and she was still being suppressed.

Bie Han was stronger than she imagined, and she had a feeling that Bie Han was still not using all of his strength.

Was this Mo Cloud Sea's true power?

Editor's note:

Read or read below:

Hello everybody,

As you are aware, World of Cultivation will be coming to an end in little over a week. The entire time Wyhcwe and I, WanderingGummiOfDoom, have worked on this project we have never accepted "donations" for our work. However, we wish to commemorate the conclusion of the project by crowdfunding for a charity.

What we want to ask of our readers today, is that you donate to Dolly

Parton's Imagination Library. They are a charity dedicated to fighting illiteracy by providing young children with books. We have selected this charity for the following reasons: the appropriateness of the charity given our work, and that the charity operates in the same countries the vast majority (75%+) of our readers are from: Australia, Canada, the UK, and USA.

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

Cheers and thank you for all the support,

Wyhcwe and WanderingGummiOfDoom

P.S. We will not be releasing the chapters faster for donations. One a day, start to finish y'all.

Translator Ramblings: A certain gummi has a countdown playlist

Chapter 907: The Dawn is Near

Yang Yuan Hao looked at the message on his hand. Frozen like a statue, he stood motionless for a while.

He felt shock that Gu Liang Dao had died in combat. Before they had acted, no one had thought that full-out war between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea would start like this. Even now, he was slightly dazed.

An arrow that left the bow could not turn back. Even if he could go back, he did not have many choices. He believed that Gu Liang Dao would make the same choices.

Kun Lun haha!

Pity. Gu Liang Dai died!

His situation was extremely similar to Gu Liang Dao's. The only difference was that Gu Liang Dao had been given more responsibilities. While Yang Yuan Hao was the sword and shield for the Four Minor Dhyana Sects, there were still people above him shielding him from the wind and rain of internal politics. But Gu Liang Dao didn't have anyone to support him. He didn't from the beginning. He betrayed Xi Xian, afterwards he became the leader of Xi Xian with Zhong De's support, but lost that support in the battle of the Central Plains.

But he wasn't Zuo Mo.

As a battle general, Gu Liang Dao was outstanding. He had both the bravery and the cleverness. His defeat to Xue Dong was more a defeat to Kun Lun than to Xue Dong.

From the start, Gu Liang Dao had been burdened with too many responsibilities. He had no choices and no escape. For example, betraying Xi Xuan. If he was not forced to the precipice, who was willing to betray their sect? Just like that, he became the leader of an area. Yang Yuan Hao felt that those things were the true burden that had crushed this spirit as a top battle general.

Not every person was Zuo Mo. Yang Yuan Hao thought of the phrase

again.

Yang Yuan Hao had a clear measure of himself just like his combat style. He would also make the rational choice. It might not be the best, but it would never be the worst.

Yang Yuan Hao did not charge blindly into Kun Lun. While the battalions stationed here were not a match for him, he did not feel it was rational to enter too deeply. He would lack both supplies and reinforcements. The strategic value he could produce here would be limited, but there would be little danger. The present situation was unlike in the past. Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun had started an all-out war. He needed to reconsider the situation.

Zuo Mo had not returned, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were mobilized. Now, he needed to think for himself.

When Wei Sheng's message came. He almost didn't believe it. He looked dazedly at it for a long time.

Wei Sheng had defeated Lin Qian!

Lin Qian had ran away!

This this this

The result of any battle at the front lines, even Gongsun Cha defeating Xue Dong, would not give Yang Yuan Hao a deeper shock than this news.

Illogical! It was illogical!

That was Lin Qian! The sect leader of Kun Lun, Lin Qian!

After a long daze, Yang Yuan Hao started to recover. He started to think of the effect this matter would produce.

He had to admit that this news was a enormous blow to the morale of Kun Lun. Lin Qian's status in Kun Lun was unparalleled. He was publicly thought to be the most outstanding of all the sect leaders in Kun Lun's history. Even in this revolutionary era, he was flawless. Kun Lun had been constantly strengthening themselves.

If one had to talk about his only mistake, it would have been not having

stopped Mo Cloud Sea from developing.

But who could have stopped Mo Cloud Sea?

Lin Qian was the manifestation of perfection. He was humble and refined, his loyalty towards Kun Lun deeply engraved into his bones. Even the most rebellious sect disciples listened to his every word. He had ventured deep into the mo realms and defeated them all with his own power. He had been the one to comprehend shen power and lead Kun Lun into the era of shen power. He had brought great change to Kun Lun, using Chao Xin and the other young disciples. Kun Lun became the only one of the four great sects to have not declined and fractured. He had never been defeated, he led the group, he was a born leader.

But a person like this had been defeated!

Yang Yuan Hao suddenly realized that Kun Lun was pushed to the edge of the cliff.

He had never expected Lin Qian's defeat.

The war between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea had just started and the situation had changed unexpectedly. In Yang Yuan Hao's eyes, Lin Qian was undoubtedly Kun Lun's strongest point, and also the one that could not fail at all. Even though Wei Sheng and the others had returned, Yang Yuan Hao had felt it would be good if they could match Lin Qian.

Defeating Mu Xuan or Xue Dong would not shake the foundations of Kun Lun. Only the defeat of Lin Qian would truly cause Kun Lun to panic.

Lin Qian had been defeated!

Kun Lun was in danger.

Yet the development of events still surprised Yang Yuan Hao's predictions.

The news that Lin Qian had been defeated Wei Sheng shook the world!

Yang Yuan Hao had not spread the news. Wei Sheng had not been able to track down Lin Qian and decided to go to Kun Lun.

Wei Sheng raced forth with his sword and attacked Kun Lun.

He did not conceal himself or sneak in. He moved towards the main peak of Tian Huan in broad daylight.

Everywhere he passed, he razed cities when he encountered them, he killed enemies when he encountered them, no one could stop him. Kun Lun's battalions, and experts flooded towards Wei Sheng yet no one could stop them.

No one withstood even one of his attacks.

Wei Sheng used his sword to tell the world how strong a god-level was.

All of the world was astounded by Wei Sheng's strength and unreasonableness!

Kun Lun panicked. Just like Yang Yuan Hao had expected, Lin Qian's defeat caused all of Kun Lun to feel anxious. Wei Sheng's actions seemed to poke the hornet's nest. All of Kun Lun's battalions and experts furiously raced to reinforce the main peak of Kun Lun.

The main mountain peak of Kun Lun was the core of Kun Lun. This was where the core of Kun Lun was at, this was the holy land for the people of Kun Lun.

It held unparalleled status, and it had never experienced the fires of war. It was the greatest pride for all of Kun Lun!

Protect the main peak!

Protect the sect leader!

Like moths to a flame, they fearlessly charged and tried to stop Wei Sheng

Kun Lun went mad.

The world went mad.

Xue Dong's eyes were bloodshot. He completely ignored Vermillion Bird Camp that was following closely after him.

He did not care so much. Eldest Shixiong had been defeated?

How was it possible?

When he had received the news, he almost laughed. How could Eldest Shixiong be defeated? He had been in the midst of enjoying his battle with Gongsun Cha. The two were evenly matched. Yet, not long after starting, the news that Wei Sheng was making his way to the main peak of Kun Lun arrived, he finally understood. Eldest Shixiong had really been defeated.

Xue Dong did not hesitate. He immediately led his battalion to charge back towards Kun Lun!

He felt as though he was in a nightmare. Suddenly, Kun Lun was placed in such a precarious position.

Protect the main peak!

Protect the sect leader!

It could be seen how badly Kun Lun's position was from this kind of slogan. Mu Xuan was trapped by Bie Han's Sin Battalion and was unable to leave. But he still ordered Mu Xuan to return to Kun Lun no matter the price!

Even if she died!

Xue Dong's mind was unusually clear at the moment. Everyone in Kun Lun could be sacrificed, even himself. Only Eldest Shixiong could not die!

He had already started to consider the problem of defeat. The situation was even more urgent but he became even calmer. Defeat was not something to be scared of. As long as Eldest Shixiong was not dead, even if they lost some territory, they could reverse this situation eventually.

No matter what the price, they had to stop Wei Sheng!

Xue Dong Battalion travelled as though they did not care for their lives. They truly didn't. They quickly left Vermillion Bird Camp in the dust.

Compared to Kun Lun's panic, Mo Cloud Sea was overjoyed.

"Teacher Wei is too strong! He was able to defeat Lin Qian! Heavens!"

"Teacher Wei really returned at the best time. I just knew that Teacher Wei was god-level!"

"Please, you only knew after the fact!"

"Just with his own power, he made his way onto the main peak of Kun Lun. I can feel my blood boil just thinking about it!"

Gongsun Cha also had a faint smile on his face. His fight with Xue Dong had been interrupted in the probing stage. Both sides seemed to know that this was not the time for their final fight so they did not use all of their strength.

But in the probing attacks, both sides found the other side troublesome.

Gongsun Cha still gaped when he learned Wei Sheng was making his way in such an astounding and domineering manner to Kun Lun's main peak.

The terrifying power of a god-level was completely displayed in this battle. Wei Sheng managed to disrupt all of Kun Lun by himself.

Gongsun Cha and the others quickly recovered from their joy. People immediately started to discuss strategies on how to face god-level. After half a day of discussion, they arrived at the same conclusion as before. Only a god-level expert could match a god-level expert. Otherwise, they would need to wait ten more years after everyone's average strength went up two more ranks, top level battalions might have the power to match a god-level.

The discussion was fruitless and the discussion turned to discussing the good chance in front of them.

If they missed such a great opportunity, they were asking to be struck by lightning.

For these people who were full of deviousness, this topic was like the greatest feast. Everyone immediately started a heated discussion.

Evil malicious plans quickly took form.

When Zuo Mo received the news Wei Sheng defeated Lin Qian, he was also astounded. But soon, the details came and his happiness was diluted.

Gu Liang Dao was dead. Shuang Yu was dead.

The spirited and open Gu Liang Dao, the gentle and pure Shuang Yu. Thinking of how they had met and interacted those years ago, Zuo Mo's spirits were low. He had thought that everyone would drink together after he returned to Mo Cloud Sea. That would have been a happy occasion.

He hadn't expected

Zuo Mo looked motionlessly at the night sky. A Gui looked with worry at Zuo Mo. She didn't speak. She knew that Young Master needed silence at this time.

A long time later, Zuo Mo regain his composure and pushed aside his sorrow and grief. There was a line of light on the horizon. Without realizing it, the night had passed, the dawn was near.

The dawn was near

The last remnants of grief and sorrow were swept out of Zuo Mo's eyes. What replaced them was determination.

He turned around and suddenly said to A Gui, "A Gui, we need to end this war as soon as possible!"

A Gui looked at Zuo Mo's determined face, and her gaze moved across his snowy-white hair. She felt a pain in her heart and then she nodded seriously, "Yes!"

Zuo Mo's gaze turned gentle and warm as he stared at A Gui.

But soon, he became steely-eyed again as though the mountains of blades and seas of fire in front of him could not stop his steps. The framework for Hundred Savage Realm's command structure had been built. Princess Xia and the Lan Brothers were familiarizing themselves with their work. The effect of recruiting Princess Xia and the others was outstanding. The regions of Hundred Savage Realm that Zuo Mo had conquered quickly stabilized.

"Everything has been arranged."

"It's time to take care of the Mo Shen Temple."

Editor's note:

Things are getting Mo Town funky. Get it? Cloud Nine ... with a Mo Town funk.

Translator Ramblings: Wei Sheng wants to finish his fight.

Chapter 908: The Chief Mo God's Madness

The atmosphere inside the Mo Shen Temple was extremely tense.

The front lines had not experienced continuous defeats and they had won a few battles but there was no joy on the faces of the mo gods. An Mo's army was moving steadily and pushing in to their territory. Liang Wei and Qi Xin had not made any risky moves. They only continued to add pressure and press on their holdings.

Piece by piece, step by step. This phrase described it best.

But the mo gods were not idiots. They knew that their situation was becoming more and more dangerous. While the enemy's advance was slow, it did not give them any chances to fight back. The enemy was wary as though they were the weaker side.

This kind of fighting strategy all of the Mo Shen Temple great pain.

They could only watch as the enemy slowly marched on them yet they couldn't do a thing. As the enemy army pushed, their defense line was gradually pushed flat.

This was a dangerous sign.

A flattened defense line meant that it was easier for the other to break through and by pass their forces.

Any battle general knew how dangerous this was.

But they had no solutions. They could only watch as they slid towards the cliffedge. Panic and hopelessness spread uncontrollably in their hearts.

The difference in power between them was too great.

"How about we assemble a counterattack?" Youxi Ya Ke glanced at the Chief Mo God and asked probingly.

The Chief Mo God was silent and felt extremely bitter. Counterattack?

What could they use to counterattack. The other's battalions did not have any weaknesses. Reinforcing the defense line was a prolonging the inevitable, a slow suicide, but if they charged out, they would not come back.

The Chief Mo God's eyes swept dazedly across the hall. Compared to the past, the present Mo Shen Temple was magnificent, but it was cold and unpopulated at this time.

Was this the sign of their defeat?

He thought of his hard work over the past years. Through the battles, the Mo Shen Temple had grown and became the strongest factions in the Hundred Savage Realm. This had filled the Chief Mo God with pride. He had once believed that the Mo Shen Temple could not be defeated! Yet when the Nether King's armies came, he found at the seemingly strong Mo Shen Temple could not stop the other's advance.

The enemy was too strong!

Compared to the Nether King, the Mo Shen Temple was too weak. The difference between the two was like that of an adult and a child. It was an uncrossable gap.

The Mo Shen Temple had fought back hardily. Even the Chief Mo God could not ask for more from his subordinates. The rule of the Mo Shen Temple had been popular in their lands.

"The Nether King has come?" The Chief Mo God suddenly spoke. His voice was hoarse.

"Yes." Youxi Ya Ke nodded. "He recruited Princess Xia and the Lan Brothers to manage the his territories in Hundred Savage Realm. This move is beautiful. These two families both have long histories and large networks in Hundred Savage Realm. With them in control, the people's hearts are reassured."

He shrugged and spread his hands. He said with an expression of helplessness. "Of course, it is even more detrimental to us."

"Fourth, what do you think?" The Chief Mo God looked at the fourth mo

god that had been silent for a long time.

The Fourth Mo God was not tall, and looked weak in physical. He had slightly messy hair and a pale face. He looked delicate without any of the power of the mo.

No one would underestimate him due to his appearance. He came from a famous family. The succession of the Silver Catalpa Cavern. This had been recorded in the ancient histories. He was even more mysterious in people's eyes.

His name was Shui Yue.

Chief Elder had spent great effort to recruit Shui Yue to the Mo Shen Temple to become the fourth mo god. He wasn't just strong, he was an outstanding battle general. This was also why the Chief Mo God thought so greatly of him. In many records, they said that the successors of the Water Moon Family also inherited the knowledge of the ancient battle generals.

Shui Yue had not disappointed the Chief Mo God and he had been responsible in large part for the expansion of the Mo Shen Temple over the past few years.

Shui Yue was quiet, and never made trouble. He also had the skills. No one would dislike a subordinate like him.

"The final battle is here." Shui Yue was as calm as usual. He said peacefully, "The enemy is about to start a full-out attack."

The hall was completely silent.

A moment later, the Chief Mo God finally spoke with difficulty, "What is the possibility we can hold out?"

"One in tenth." Shui Yue was still calm.

Youxi Ya Ke sighed. While he did not care as much as the others, he still felt extremely discomforted by the feeling of helplessness due to the difference in power.

"What if we use everyone in the Mo Shen Temple?" The Chief Mo God

suddenly gritted out a question.

"We have already mobilized everyone." Youxi Ya Ke unconsciously answered but then he reacted. He was stunned at the realization. He looked at the Chief Mo God with shock on his face.

A hint of blood rose in the Chief Mo God's face. His eyes were like twin balls of fire. "No, we will conscript everyone! All the families in the Mo Shen Temple, every mo that cultivates shen power, no matter the gender, they will be on the battlefield! We can make an army that is ten, twenty times bigger than the Nether King's army"

Everyone was frightened by the Chief Mo God's mad suggestion.

"But"

After the war finished, the Mo Shen Temple's lands would be desolate. A war like that had never occurred before, not even in the wars between the yaomo and the xiu.

This was using bodies to fill the hole!

"Yes! Only that! We will turn the Mo Shen Temple into a hell! A hell that will pull the Nether King down!" The Chief Mo God howled at the top of his lungs. He waved his arms wildly as though his body had been flooded with fighting spirit again.

Everyone became silent.

If the fighting really reached a level, the fatalities would be astounding. All of the mo would be reduced.

"This is only an internal conflict of the mo, we are all mo" Youxi Ya Ke couldn't help but say. While he came from the Mo Shen Temple and didn't feel anything for the Nether King, but the damage this would do to the mo

The Chief Mo God suddenly turned and glared as though his eyes would sprout fire. He shouted, "Shut up! Youxi Ya Ke, Starting today, Youxi Battalion will be led by Second!"

Youxi Ya Ke's face turned ashen but then uncontrolled fury flooded his

face. He laughed coldly, "Ha! You have gone mad!"

Chief Elder's face filled with murderousness.

"What? You want to kill me?" Youxi Ya Ke held his head proudly but his gaze was icy. "Come on!"

Finishing, he didn't even look at the Chief Mo God as he turned and left the hall.

The Chief Mo God's face was black and his temples throbbled. He forced himself to resist. He knew that if he attacked Youxi Ya Ke now, the Mo Shen Temple would split.

"Who else has opinions?" Chief Mo God had a dark expression.

The others were silent.

Chief Mo God's expression eased slightly. He felt better that the other people did not resist his decision. He relaxed his tone. "I know that the fatalities will be high but this is our only chance at victory. We will have to disregard the cost, we need to let the Nether King feel that the Mo Shen Temple has the determination to fight to the end"

The mad voice of the Chief Mo God echoed in the hall.

Shui Yue's residence.

Wu Le drank back a few swigs of strong liquor. He seemed to be extremely thirsty. He allowed the liquor to flow down his mouth and neck. He only put down the liquor jar when a flush appeared on his face. He murmured to himself, "Youxi Ya Ke is right, Boss has gone mad."

Shui Yu had a small bottle and cup in front of him. He poured a small amount and slowly sipped it with a leisurely air.

The two were both mo gods who had been promoted after the first three and this made them closer.

"I'm not one to lead troops." Wu Le gulped another mouthful and shook his head. "But I know that doing this is like drinking poison to satisfy thirst. Right now, we still have the hearts of the people. But if we conscript that time, we will lose the hearts of the people."

"He has too much pressure on him," Shui Yu said neutrally.

"No matter what, he cannot do this!" Wu Le showed his disappointment. "Pity, I'm just a step away from god-level. If I was strong as Wei Sheng, our situation will be much better."

"You have done well," Shui Yu comforted. Ever since the last battle between Wu Le and Wei Sheng, Wu Le had worked hard. He was the fifth mo god, but he was the strongest of the mo gods in terms of individual power.

Chief Mo God had once urged Wu Le to study to be a battle general. With such strong individual power, even if he was slightly less skilled as a battle general, he would be much stronger than most battle generals.

Yet Wu Le had no interest in becoming a battle general. His entire mind was focused on cultivation.

Wu Le took another mouthful of liquor and lamented, "Ten years ago, I was defeated by Wei Sheng. Ten years later and not only have I not caught up, I am left even further behind. I can only feel admiration. This kind of man is the one we should model ourselves after. Ten years ago, everyone said Wei Sheng was dead, I laughed at that. How could a man like that die so easily?"

Shui Yue listened silently. He knew that Wu Le only wanted to find someone to vent to.

"Even Lin Qian was defeated by Wei Sheng. I don't like Lin Qian, but he is a true genius. A Yue, what do you think, why is the world changing so quickly?" Wu Le's eyes were blurry and filled with bewilderment. "A Nether King suddenly popped up. He made trouble in Nether Realm but that wasn't enough, so he came over to unite the mo. Ha, how sorry has he made us all! Now Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun are fighting. Wei Sheng that wasn't been seen for ten years is now god-level and managed to frighten Lin Qian to hiding. Kun Lun has lost great face. Lin Qian is really sad. They are both god-level, such a great humiliation this world what is going on don't understand"

As Wu Le spoke, his words became indistinct. He fell forward on his face

and started to snore.

He was extremely depressed and only came to Shui Yue's place to get drunk.

Shui Yue sat as he slowly sipped. The harsh liquor was like fire in his throat.

Flame started to burn in that pair of eyes that seemed to always be calm. He thought of the blood summons from the past, thought of his confusion in the past ten years as he waited, thought of how he had asked himself every night, thought of many things.

He seemed to speak to himself.

"Because a planted seed will grow into a great tree."

Editor's note: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Unj_wM1xngs

Today's was an easy one.

Also: Just in the case you missed it. 100 chapters for the pay off. Or is it 350 chapters?

4th Mo God

- 4th Member of the Mo Gods, battle general. He first appears in chapter 805, but not much is revealed about him.

Shui Yue

- Mo from the Water Moon Family. First appearing in chapter 559, he receives a blood summons from Wei. He is an experienced hunter, but has lived an impoverished life.

Translator Ramblings: This is even more terrible when you realize that the Mo Gods reached their present power levels because of worship from these people. So they aren't just planning the whole-scale massacre of their citizens, but people who actively worship them.

Chapter 909: Sword God Wei Sheng!

Mu Xuan's situation was terrible.

She had underestimated Bie Han. Her battalion had received a high number of fatalities. She did not feel any dissatisfaction. Bie Han was stronger than she was. She accepted the losses.

But when she received Xue Dong's flying sword letter, she was stunned.

Sect Leader had been defeated!

Sect Leader had been defeated?

How was it possible? Mu Xuan's first reaction was one of disbelief but it was Xue Dong had sent this message. She quickly accepted that this was the truth.

Mu Xuan immediately realized this was an unprecedented danger!

Wei Sheng was fighting his way to the main peak of Kun Lun. If he truly made it onto Kun Lun's main peak, then a calamity would descend on Kun Lun!

The peerless Kun Lun had never been humiliated like that before.

Damn it!

Mu Xuan wanted to grow wings and fly back to Kun Lun yet Bie Han would not let them escape. If Mu Xuan showed any opening, he would take a bite.

Bie Han was like a wolf, cunning and ruthless.

Mu Xuan Battalion was heavily wounded. In a short span of a few days, more than a thousand people fell under the fangs of Bie Han's Sin Battalion. Worse was that a similar amount of people were injured. More off, Mu Xuan knew that Bie Han had deliberately left many with just injuries. Injuries had a greater impact on morale and reduced their mobility.

Mu Xuan Battalion's morale was unprecedentedly low after two successive losses. Mu Xuan knew that she could not beat Bie Han in

conditions like this.

Right now, she was considering how to get back to Kun Lun as fast as possible. Kun Lun had been forced into a precarious predicament. The situation reversed so suddenly that even Mu Xuan felt clueless.

However, Bie Han seemed to guess her intentions. He continued to hound and harry them with little fear of retaliation.

For the first time, Mu Xuan felt powerless. What should she do?

"Daren!" Mu Xuan's second in command interrupted her thoughts.

Mu Xuan raised her head.

"Let this subordinate take command of the rear!" Her second in command spoke. She had a calm expression as though she was just describing a normal matter.

Mu Xuan's heart shook. She looked at this partner that had followed her for over a decade. The other's gaze was determined. The two had grown up together from childhood, and were like sisters.

"For Kun Lun!" Her sister-in-arms' tone was serious and determined.

After staring for a long moment, Mu Xuan suppressed the grief she felt. Closing her eyes, she used her last shred of will to say, "For Kun Lun!"

The second in command showed a gentle smile, turned and then left.

Mu Xuan's tears flowed down.

The sorrowful atmosphere filled the battalion. Everyone understood the decision of the higher-ups. The one thousand injured members and two thousand sword xiu were selected to stay behind. They would use their lives to delay Bie Han.

The cold wind cut like a blade.

"For Kun Lun!"

Wei Sheng flew holding his sword. His expression was solemn. Everywhere he passed, the sky and the ground seemed to be dyed by blood.

The God-Killing Blood Sword seemed to have been filled with blood and

its killing intent filled the sky.

Wei Sheng's gaze was clear and determined.

He could not count how many people he had killed in the past days. The sword xiu of Kun Lun leapt fearlessly towards him like a flood.

Their strength was not worth mentioning, but their resolve caused him to change expression.

But it only amounted to this.

Wei Sheng's heart was like a stone. The sword oath he had given in the past echoed in his mind. He would not rest against Kun Lun, this would only end with death.

To stop him, Kun Lun destroyed all the transportation formations along the way. However, this was not of any effect against Wei Sheng. God-level experts could travel through the void.

When the Kun Lun mountain range entered his view, even Wei Sheng was awed by its vastness and majesty.

Mountain peaks numbering in the tens of thousands like an endless forest of swords that stretched out. Each mountain peak was like a flying sword. They had different appearances and different auras. Some were steep, others vast plateaus, others covered in glaciers, or flowing with lava. Even Wei Sheng who had been to so many places was seeing such a unique place for the first time.

As expected, Kun Lun was blessed.

Wei Sheng lamented inside as his gaze landed on the main peak of Kun Lun.

The main peak of Kun Lun was the most attention-catching of the tens of thousands because of its height and size. Kun Lun's main peak was unrivalled as it towered over the others. All other mountains were like molehills next to it. It was much higher and wider than the other peaks. It was like an enormous sword pointing towards the firmament.

Peerless Kun Lun!

The layers of jinzhi suddenly appeared. It added a beautiful layer of silk to the main peak that flashed with dazzlingly light under the sunlight.

Was this Kun Lun?

Wei Sheng's eyes suddenly became bright. While the main peak of Kun Lun had soul-shaking presence, the image in his mind was the little unknown and remote Wu Kong Mountain.

It was not vast, it did not have any astounding power, it was not revered by countless people.

But that mountain was the most important mountain in his heart!

In the name of Wu Kong!

Wei Sheng took a deep breath. His eyes were full of resolve as he raised the God-Killing Blood Sword.

"He's here!"

"Wei Sheng!"

The main peak of Kun Lun shifted with people. All of the mountain peaks in Kun Lun's mountain range were full of people.

Countless Kun Lun disciples had come from all over.

"For Kun Lun!"

Someone shouted. Almost everyone raised their flying sword and shouted, "For Kun Lun!"

"For Kun Lun!"

The thunderous shouts echoed in the air, in the mountains, in the hearts of every Kun Lun disciple!

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

Countless shadows flew up from Kun Lun's mountain range to cover the sky.

They were like a burning sea of flames that wanted to use the fire of

their life to burn that terrifying figure. Their faces were filled with fearlessness.

Yet, unexpectedly, that person in the distance did not charge over.

For some unknown reason, many people sighed in relief.

But at this time, Wei Sheng suddenly raised the sword in his hand.

Everyone stilled. Even the Kun Lun disciples that were charging towards Wei Sheng paused.

What did he want to do?

Wei Sheng was over one hundred and fifty li away from the main peak of Kun Lun. If they hadn't set up seal formation, they would not have been able to see Wei Sheng's figure.

Was this a challenge?

What was the use in raising the sword from so far away?

Yet before they could understand, a red sword energy flew out of Wei Sheng's sword.

That red sword energy was not blinding and did not look as though it was astounding in any aspect. But that seemingly ordinary energy cut the space in front of them as though it travelled through the void!

The sword energy brought with it an endless ocean of blood!

The surging waves of blood rose up like monsters opening their mouths and leading at them.

These Kun Lun disciples were swallowed by the surging waves of blood before they could react. The waves of blood did not stop. They became even stronger and charged towards the main peak at an even faster speed.

The vast distance did not seem to matter.

Almost instantly, the surging blood red waves carrying savage power and steel resolve smashed onto the main peak of Kun Lun!

Boom!

The jinzhi of the main peak was like paper. Shattered energies of various colors flew through the air and then were consumed by the bloody waves. The layers of jinzhi that Kun Lun had worked to set up over the generations didn't even last for a breath before turning into dust.

The waves that crushed all obstruction slammed into the main peak of Kun Lun!

Boom!

Time seemed to stop in this moment. Everyone's expressions were dazed. Their minds having gone completely blank.

The vast Kun Lun main peak slowly collapsed before their eyes.

Boom-oom-oom!

The main peak was so large that when it fell, shattered stone and dust rose up into an enormous mushroom cloud. The roar caused all of Kun Lun mountain range to shudder.

A deathly silence!

It was completely silent!

Everyone had ashen faces. Their lips trembled. Their expressions were dazed.

The main peak, the main peak had been cut down in one stroke

All of the Kun Lun disciples had pale faces. Something seemed to collapse in their minds.

The grieving screams contained the deepest of hopelessness!

Wei Sheng had charged into Kun Lun and cut down Kun Lun's mountain peak!

This astounding news swept the world like a gust of wind. Nothing was more astounding than this. Kun Lun, the strongest hegemon of the world. Had been defeated by one person, Wei Sheng had struck down the main peak of Kun Lun!

Everyone that heard the news would be dazed for a while.

People already felt that Lin Qian's defeat was incomprehensible, this event could not be described.

Kun Lun had been the strongest sect of the world for thousands of years, the strongest faction in the world!

No sect could match Kun Lun.

Peerless Kun Lun!

Kun Lun had not coined the phrase. The authority that Kun Lun had accumulated over thousands of years was imprinted on people's minds. The disciples of Kun Lun were always proud. Everyone thought they deserved to be proud. This was a pride that was matter-of-fact because they came from Kun Lun.

They were always full of spirit and confidence. They were forever the most outstanding youths, the strongest sword xiu. They were the future rulers of the world both in the eyes of others, and they believed this in their hearts.

Kun Lun was the holy ground of sword xiu.

They created the cultivation path for the powerful sword xiu and developed it. The sword xiu became the strongest offensive fighters of all the xiuzhe.

Yet this holy land for sword xiu was brought to its knees by a sword xiu from a previously unknown sect.

For any sect, this wasn't just a great humiliation, it wounded them at their foundation.

When a sword xiu heard the news, they could not speak. In their hearts, something seemed to silently collapse in their minds.

Kun Lun would never be the Peerless Kun Lun ever again.

The collapsed main peak and Kun Lun's peerless reputation became the perfect adornment for one person.

There would be no argument in the future about the name of the Sword God Wei Sheng.

Peerless Sword God!

Editor's note:

Another easy one.

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

Translator Ramblings: I feel like Fang Xiang could have gone a bit more into the symbolism of Kun Lun and its mountain but there's enough to get a sense of what it means.

Chapter 910: Lin Qian's Sword

Wei Sheng cutting the main peak of Kun Lun was so astounding at the news that Mo Shen Temple had surrendered to the Nether King paled in comparison.

However, the mo were an exception.

The eyes of all mo were on the army of the Nether King army in Hundred Savage Realm. The enmity the mo of Hundred Savage Realm felt towards the Nether King had been diminished greatly. The power of Wei Sheng's campaign against Kun Lun caused the mo to reconsider the status of a god-level expert. Even an existence as strong as Kun Lun was forced to such desperate straits by Wei Sheng.

God-level, that as the true peak of this world. A faction that did not a god-level would be fated to be in defeated. Among the mo, there was only one god-level, the Nether King.

This caused the enmity from many of the mo to fade and instead they felt slightly reassured. The mo had their own god-level.

Many people started to hope for the arrival of peace. The Nether King was undoubtedly the one most qualified to unite the mo.

The Mo Shen Temple's inner conflict and the subsequent coup was supposedly due to the Chief Mo God's decision to conscript and sacrifice the populace. Not many were too surprised by this. In the eyes of many people, the Mo Shen Temple was already hard pressed to have held until now under such great pressure.

After the initial shock, all of the mo entered celebration.

The mo were united!

After thousands of years, the mo finally been reunited. In the history of the mo, every time the mo were united, that was the beginning of a golden age of prosperity. They had enough reason to believe that the mo were going to welcome a completely new future.

The king of mo!

The Chief Mo God was killed, the rhinoceros mo god was not willing to continue in the new regime. He left the Mo Shen Temple and returned to his homeland to be the clan leader. The Mo Shen Temple still had the Youxi Battalion and Shui Yue Battalion. Wu Le became the a new bodyguard for the king. The other management positions were appointed by the new king.

The top four battalions of the mo quickly took form.

Liang Wei's King's Horn became the first of the mo battalions. The other three battalions were: Qi Wei's Qi Battalion, Youxi Ya Ke's Youxi Battalion, and Shui Yue's Shui Yue Battalion.

An Mo was deputized as the first mo commander in command. The only unexpected appointment was Zhu Nan Yue. She became the first advisor to An Mo's strategic group.

Due to Zuo Mo having already built up the framework with Princess Xia and the Lan brothers, everything progressed smoothly.

"Mu Xi Daren, your residence has been arranged. Please follow me." A male shadow guard dressed in black respectfully bowed and then led the way at the front.

"Please." Mu Xi nodded and followed behind with her guards.

"You are too polite!" This shadow guard respectfully answered.

The guards around Mu Xu had unnatural and cautious expressions. These veterans of the battlefield and in death felt uneasy in front of these shadow guards.

The Shadow Guard was an extremely powerful organization and was Ming Yue Ye Daren's the most trusted and sharpest blade . These two years were better. In the years before that, it was these people hidden in the shadows that had brought down and assassinated Ming Yue Ye Daren's enemies.

In this unprecedented purge of the yao ranks, the one that had been the most effective was the Shadow Guard.

Mu Xi noticed the uneasiness of her guards. She didn't like the Shadow Guard either but she didn't want to offend them. The Shadow Guard wasn't just the strongest intelligence network, they were also Ming Yue Ye Daren's most trusted protectors.

Their leader, Youqin Lie, was also very trusted by Ming Yue Ye Daren.

Battle generals innately disliked these assassins hidden in the darkness. People had more than once expressed concerns about the Shadow Guard's accumulated power. The only thing to rejoice about was that Youqin Lie never entered any power struggles, and maintained respect towards the other daren. However, people were still worried about Youqin Lie's cruel actions.

Mu Xi refocused and asked, "Has Bin Lan Daren arrived?"

"Bin Lan Daren arrived yesterday night."

Mu Xi new why Daren had summoned them all back for. The changes in the world affairs had been too drastic in this recent while. Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea had started their war, Lin Qian had lost, the main peak of Kun Lun had been cut down, and Kun Lun had entered unprecedented danger.

Mu Xi and the others were astounded.

They knew just how powerful Kun Lun was.

But before one wave settled, another started. The Mo Shen Temple suddenly had internal conflict and three remaining mo gods surrendered to the Nether King.

The mo had united!

This caused the yao to suddenly feel great danger.

No one would doubt the strength of a united mo race. Each time the mo were united, it was when they were strongest, and also when their desire to expand was greatest.

The two titans of the xiuzhe world were fighting intensely. That Nether King wasn't stupid and he wouldn't participate.

The mo only had one direction to expand in.

The yao lands!

In the past thousands of years, the yaomo had maintained a good relationship. Usually, the yao did not need to worry about the fractionalized mo. However, now, the mo had a new king!

This mo king was of mysterious and unknown origins. However, his intentions were revealed immediately after he ascended to the throne. He lead a powerful invasion of Hundred Savage Realm and rapidly united the mo.

The strong expansionist stance that the new Mo King displayed worried the yao.

Mu Xi was not stupid. The yao and the mo were on good relations because the yaomo had the same enemies. But right now that the xiuzhe were fighting among themselves, and the mo were strong while the yao weak. Would the mo overlook this opportunity to swallow the yao?

Mu Xi was also filled with worries.

The meeting was of the highest levels. Almost all the higher ups of the yao were gathered together. The yao were in a nervous atmosphere.

This meeting would decide the fate of the yao.

Bie Han looked at the thick smoke above the burning city and turned to lead Sin Battalion to leave without any hesitation.

This was the ninth major hub city that he had razed.

Other than the battalions on the borders of Kun Lun that didn't dare to move, almost all the other battalions in Kun Lun had returned to reinforce the main peak of Kun Lun. Lin Qian was not present, Xue Dong was not here, all of Kun Lun was in chaos. They could only respond based on their instincts.

But how could the weakly supported border hold against Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, and Yang Yuan Hao?

The three battalions broke through with little effort. The vast and empty

Kun Lun was spread in front of them.

Gongsun Cha and the others did not choose to conquer the territory.

Kun Lun's rule in these lands was deeply entrenched over thousands of years. The factions of various sizes here were fighting back and once Mo Cloud Sea tried to conquer these places, Mo Cloud Sea's battalions would be tangled up in intensifying rebellions.

Therefore, the strategy Gongsun Cha and the others planned was simple and brutal.

Damage, constant damage to Kun Lun's production capabilities and infrastructure!

Everywhere they passed, they didn't conquer, they destroyed. This kind of destruction would not be immediately fatal for Kun Lun, but it was akin a thousand wounds on Kun Lun's enormous body.

The bleeding would continue and Kun Lun would only become weaker with time.

Following behind the three top battalions were the first class battalions like Ma Fan and Tang Fei. Gongsun Cha knew that a chance like this would not occur again. He did not keep anything back. All of the first class battalions and elite battalions were mobilized.

They followed the three top battalions to enter the vast core of Kun Lun.
Time!

What was most important was time!

Gongsun Cha commanded that all battalions had to leave Kun Lun within ten days.

The jinzhi forts were being built day and night on the borders of Mo Cloud Sea. Kun Lun who had suffered so much loss was very likely to retaliate.

In these weeks, Kun Lun's sky was covered in smoke.

The sect leader had been defeated, the main peak cut down, countless

cities burned to ashes... ..

Kun Lun seemed to reach the end of the road in the span of one night.

By the time the people of Kun Lun reacted, Mo Cloud Sea's battalions had disappeared.

Seeing Kun Lun covered in wounds, everyone cried.

Lin Qian wanted to die.

Kun Lun was wailing after being trampled under the hooves of Mo Cloud Sea. Kun Lun had fallen under Wei Sheng's sword. But at this time, he could not come out, he could not fight for his beloved Kun Lun, he could only stay in this hidden cavern and heal.

Lin Qian held the Immemorial Sword tightly. His handsome face was unusually pale. In just a few dozen days, he had thinned by a size. His bloodless lips moved, tears flowed out of his empty eyes and fell down his face.

"Master, sorry!"

"Sorry"

All of his pride had been completely destroyed. Kun Lun was his all, he lived for Kun Lun, he would forever live for Kun Lun!

If he hadn't been defeated, the state of affairs would not be so bad, the main peak would not have been destroyed, Kun Lun would not have lost so, and Kun Lun would not have been humiliated!

"I am a criminal!"

"The criminal of Kun Lun!"

He said to himself as though he was proclaiming judgement on himself.

He stood up. A light suddenly appeared in his empty eyes. The light grew brighter and filled his eyes.

His wooden head slowly started to turn.

He sat silently. The excitement and madness in his eyes slowly grew. An indescribable determination was in his eyes and flowed in his body.

The Immemorial Shen Sword in his hand hummed and he felt an indescribable understanding.

His sword was Kun Lun!

Not for heaven or earth, not for the laws, not for the people, only for Kun Lun!

This body belonged to Kun Lun, this sword belonged to Kun Lun!

All the laws of the world were below Kun Lun, all the emotions of the world were below Kun Lun.

This was his sword, Kun Lun above all!

The energies in Lin Qian's body suddenly flowed and circulated. Half of his injuries healed. His sword essence level had once again made another advancement!

In the fight with Wei Sheng that day, Wei Sheng had found his sword path. Today, Lin Qian also found the sword path for him.

Kun Lun had reached its most precarious moment.

Lin Qian did not feel any joy. At this time, his level of sword essence was just matched to Wei Sheng. His wounds had not healed, and he was still at a disadvantage.

But he did not continue to spend time recovering. Kun Lun had reached the edge of a precipice.

He must lead!

He was also below Kun Lun!

Editor's Note: FYI – explicit

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

Translator Ramblings: Five more to go! Lin Qian's epiphany really highlights the difference between him and Wei Sheng. This is a kind of

zeal that I can almost admire. Both Lin Qian and Wei Sheng put their beliefs at the core of their life, but for Lin Qian, he can sacrifice anything and anyone for his beliefs. On the other hand, Wei Sheng put his friends and close people as first and his belief is a result of his conviction to protect.

Chapter 911: Lin Qian's Counterattack

Wei Sheng gazed at Kun Lun behind him and then turned around without looking back.

Gongsun Cha, Bie Han, and Yang Yuan Hao had met up. The three top battalions were the top fighting force of Mo Cloud Sea. He needed to hurry back to prevent Lin Qian from targeting them. That loss would be too great.

While there was no news of a new god-level appearing in Kun Lun's ranks, Wei Sheng did not dare to be careless. These three top battle generals were the foundation of Mo Cloud Sea.

Gu Liang Dao being killed by Lin Qian taught everyone the partnership of top battle general and god-level was the best strategy right now.

The god-level was unstoppable and could create chaos in an army as well as kill the leader. However, they could not take over and hold an entire region with only their power. A battalion must come in and then consolidate their control.

And if a top battle general didn't have the protection of a god-level, they would become choice targets for the enemy god-level.

Right now, the three battle generals were together. Wei Sheng didn't dare to be careless. He had to be the one in charge of protecting them.

Wei Sheng also knew that he could not eliminate all of Kun Lun by himself.

An enormous being like this had such resilience and vitality that normal people couldn't imagine.

When Lin Qian looked at the remnants of Kun Lun's main peak, his tears flowed down. His face was pale, he was soulless as he allowed the tears to flow. He was like a stump of wood that did not move for a long time.

Nothing could describe the pain he felt at this time. From a very young age, protecting Kun Lun was his dream. He had grown up, but this goal

had never changed.

The sacrifices of the elders, Master sending his soul into the sword, they all caused his belief to deepen.

Ever since he took control of Kun Lun from his master, he did all he could and didn't dare to slack off. Yet, in his hands, Kun Lun had endured unprecedented humiliation.

Even the main peak of Kun Lun had been cut down.

He looked around. What he saw was the wooden and sorrowful gazes of the disciples and heard their cries.

Lin Qian felt as though there was a knife stabbing his heart.

Xue Dong, Mu Xuan, and the others that hurried back sighed in relief as they saw Lin Qian. All of the higher ups of Kun Lun gathered for the first time after their defeat.

All of their faces were filled with fury and sorrow.

Their gazes all looked towards Lin Qian. This man that had led them to victory again and again. Their eyes had not lost hope. As long as this man was still alive, they had not lost their hope of victory.

All of Kun Lun was looking at their leader, their banner.

"In the history of Kun Lun, we have never been humiliated like this." Lin Qian's deep voice was filled with sorrow. It passed through the sound tablets to every corner of Kun Lun.

"This my mistake, my responsibility. After this war, regardless of the result, I will abdicate the position of sect leader."

Exclamations of disbelief echoed in every corner of Kun Lun. Their eyes were wide and filled with shock. Xue Dong, Mu Xuan and the others changed expression. Lin Qian had not discussed this decision with them.

"A failure like myself does not qualify to be the sect leader of Kun Lun."

Everyone could hear the guilt in Lin Qian's voice. Many people's eyes turned red. Kun Lun's main peak had been cut down. Many people had felt

some anger towards Lin Qian.

But no one blamed him right now.

This was a man that placed Kun Lun's wellbeing above his own life!

Who would bear to blame him?

"But before that, I still have a battle to finish. No, us, we still have an unfinished battle! In the history of Kun Lun, there has never been a humiliation like this! This is Kun Lun's humiliation, it is our humiliation! Only the sword, blood, and victory can wash away this humiliation!

"Disciples of Kun Lun, people of Kun Lun, this is our home, this place with our kin. But now, we have been humiliated, our kin massacred, our homes burned! Our Kun Lun has reached a precarious time! We have no place to flee, we have nowhere to retreat, we will not be spared!

"Please of Kun Lun, draw your swords!

"For the glory of Kun Lun, for our kin, for our homes!

"As Kun Lun's Sect Leader, I am ordering complete conscription of all able bodied warriors of Kun Lun!

"No matter the gender, no matter the age, anyone above mortal rank is conscripted!

"All businesses regardless of size are restricted from selling any merchandise. All resources will be directed towards the army.

"All battalions, gather and wait for orders!

"I, Lin Qian, will lead you on the battlefield!

"In the name of Kun Lun, victory or death!

"In the name of Kun Lun, we march to our final battle!

"Battle to the end!"

Listening to Lin Qian's decisive voice in the sound tablet, the entire tent was silent.

Everyone had extremely ugly expressions. No one had thought that Kun

Lun's counterattack, no, Lin Qian's counterattack would be so decisive and reckless.

Even Gongsun Cha hadn't expected Lin Qian's move. He was like a gambler that had lost greatly, and went all in on the next hand.

The advantage that Gongsun Cha and the others had accumulated had immediately vanished.

Shen power had developed for ten years, how many of Kun Lun's sword xiu had reached mortal level? No one knew, but everyone knew that this number would be enormous.

Nether King's five hundred thousand elite astounded the world, but when the enormous being that was Kun Lun sent out all of their members, their potential was something that even Gongsun Cha and the others didn't dare to imagine! Kun Lun's battalions were astounding in scale to being with. They had large territories and each of them required battalions stationed there.

Lin Qian's conscription order didn't just apply to the battalions, but also to the citizenry. They could easily create an army of over a million people. Gongsun Cha and the others would not be surprised if they could gather two million people. Even if these people were not trained, even if these people didn't even have the training of the lowest ranked battalions, this was still a terror-inducing number of people!

No one had ever done this before!

With his back to the wall, Lin Qian had completely messed up Mo Cloud Sea's plans.

Mo Cloud Sea's jinzhi forts that they had rushed to built were meaningless in front of such overwhelming numbers.

"He is a mad man!"

Someone said this. Everyone felt agreement. Such an action disregarded all consequences. Even if Kun Lun won, they would be greatly wounded taking years if not decades to recover.

But everyone had to admit that Lin Qian's move was extremely skilled.

Mo Cloud Sea's battalions had poked countless holes in Kun Lun's territory. Kun Lun had suffered great losses. Their plan had been to drag out the fighting and as time went on, Kun Lun would grow weaker. By that time, they wouldn't even have the ability to fight back.

Lin Qian decided to take out all of his assets and rush their final battle. At this time, Kun Lun had just suffered a great loss and were like a group of grieving soldiers. Lin Qian displayed his zealous attitude. victory or death. The power that they could muster would be great.

Those heroic tales of victory by angry and grieving soldiers were of this situation.

"How about we hold out. If we can hold for long enough, their morale would be blunted and their untrained conscripts would collapse" Yang Yuan Hao glanced at Gongsun Cha.

"We cannot hold!!" Gongsun Cha shook his head, his expression solemn. "None of our defense lines can hold."

Yang Yuan Hao did not feel surprised. Truthfully, even he didn't believe there would be a defense line like that.

Mo Cloud Sea had always relied on elite soldiers. They didn't have many battalions but their training and equipment were all of the highest quality. There was no problem with this strategy usually, but in front of Lin Qian's overwhelming numbers, they immediately became lacking.

"How about we circle to Kun Lun's rear? Kun Lun's rear is completely undefended!" Tang Fei frowned as she thought hard.

"Lin Qian is coming at us with everything. Attack the rear? He doesn't care if the rear is destroyed," Gongsun Cha refused.

"How about Teacher Wei" Ma Fan said with a snicker.

Everyone turned to look at Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng said honestly, "Lin Qian and I are evenly matched. The reason that I was able to win last time was mostly due to Gu Liang Dao and

Shuang Yu injuring Lin Qian before they died. Lin Qian was wounded and I had an epiphany. But I hear from his voice that he seemed to also have a breakthrough. If I attack, he will have the advantage of territory. Meaning he will likely have the help of a few pseudo god-level, and he would have the upper hand."

"We also have pseudo god-level" Ma Fan muttered. Mo Cloud Sea had more pseudo god-level than Kun Lun. People heard this and their eyes went bright.

"Pseudo god-level, cannot travel through the void," Wei Sheng explained.

People finally reacted. Yes, god-level could enter the places no one could, by travelling through the void, but pseudo god-level couldn't.

People looked at each other with ugly expressions.

When Zuo Mo saw the message that Mo Cloud Sea passed over, he was given a fright. He hadn't thought that Lin Qian would do the same thing as the Chief Mo God. But he had to admit the strength of this move.

Compared to Lin Qian, the Chief Mo God was lacking.

When Lin Qian did this, and there were no objecting voices in Kun Lun. All of Kun Lun were with him in gambling on this battle! When Chief Mo God tried this, there were many voices within the Mo Shen Temple that objected. Even if Shui Yue didn't do anything, the Chief Mo God wouldn't have had an easy time.

Even though Zuo Mo had seen so many powerful opponents, no one was stronger than Lin Qian. This person was top in both strength and skill, and he almost had no weaknesses.

It was troublesome now!

Once a final battle like this was started, the weakness of Mo Cloud Sea's shallow foundation was exposed. If this was the Mo Cloud Sea of the past, Zuo Mo would have also dared to give a conscription order like this. While Mo Cloud Sea had expanded greatly now, the composition was more complex, and they were not united. This was related to Zuo Mo being missing for ten years. If they didn't have enough unity, playing a card like

this was akin to burning oneself with fire.

In other worlds, Lin Qian could afford to do this, he couldn't.

But Zuo Mo's plans had also reached a crucial time. If this side wasn't resolved, he didn't dare to announce his identity as Nether King.

Time once again became the deciding factor in victory and defeat.

Zuo Mo thought for a night before sending his conclusion back to Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo's order was very simple.

One word, delay, use all methods to delay the enemy.

To delay the final battle!

Editor's Note: Throwback to way back. This was my introduction to jazz.

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

Translator Ramblings: Almost there! We saw quite a bit of Lin Qian's development. From the disciple that Zuo Mo first met as a visitor to Sky Moon, to the mysterious person investigating the worldly apparition, to the one who was put as the heir to Kun Lun, snatches of his friends, his fighting and skill in the mo realms, and now him taking responsibility for his actions.

Chapter 912: Youqin Lie's Ten Years of Preparation

The top brass of the yao races were fighting intensely.

Lin Qian's counterattack had shocked the yao. Thinking about an ocean of several hundred thousand people flooding over caused everyone to feel powerless.

Except for fighting back using the same method, no one had any other solution.

In the final battle between Kun Lun and Mo Cloud Sea, the yao favored Kun Lun. Kun Lun's great unity was of great effect here. The consequences of Zuo Mo having gone missing for ten years usually couldn't be seen, but no one could avoid it at this time.

And the mo, the former natural allies of the yao.

They were pressuring the yao at this time.

The intense arguments filled the meeting room. Ming Yue Ye sat at the head of the room, her eyes closed as though she was resting. Feng Xin Zi and Youqin Lie were standing to her left and right.

The yao were on the weaker side. Even worse was that they did not have a god-level expert.

Mu Xi and Bing Lan could not solve this problem. At this present stage, a god-level was undefeatable.

Suddenly, a voice spoke over everyone without any warning.

"Everyone, please do not waste anymore time."

The voice was not loud but it could be heard over the entire room. All of the arguments and conversations were cut off.

The one who spoke was an unfamiliar male. The male was wearing a copper mask.

"Who are you? Why do I not recognize you?" An elder's face changed

slightly. He glared angrily and shouted, "Who are you! You dare to sneak in"

The mask-wearing male completely dismissed the elder's scolding. He stood up elegantly and bowed towards the crowd. He said softly, "Good day everyone, I am Nether King."

The room was completely silent. Everyone was stunned by the words. No one spoke.

"Hah, oh, that's not right." The mask-wearing male laughed softly and said, "I am the Mo King now."

Zuo Mo's unfathomable presence descended on the meeting room like that of a god. Everyone felt as though they were gripped by an invisible hand. The strong feeling of suffocation caused their minds to turn blank.

Feng Xin Zi suddenly gave off strong light as shen power surged inside his body. He didn't know how the Nether King had gotten into the meeting. But the compound was surrounded by experts. If they made a disturbance, the guards outside would flood in.

Yet a cold gaze penetrated his defense like an arrow. His shen power froze!

Not good!

Feng Xin Zi's expression changed dramatically.

Was this the power of god-level?

Feng Xin Zi was the strongest expert under Ming Yue Ye's command. As a pseudo god-level, he had few equals. However, just a gaze from the other had

Terror overcame his mind. He had thought he understood the strength of god-level, but the difference in was greater than he had predicted.

This was a gap that could not be crossed!

Feng Xin Zi sank into a short daze. He did not notice a blurry figure appear behind his back.

A purple light flashed.

Feng Xin Zi finally seemed to wake up. The strong feeling of danger made him turn into a berserk beast.

At this time, he felt the restraints around him tighten. He was unable to struggle.

In his wide eyes, that terrifying person wearing the mask moved to grab at him.

God-level

This was the last words in his mind.

How could a pseudo god-level have the chance to fight back against a god-level and a pseudo god-level expert?

Killed in one attack!

Feng Xin ZI's head flew up, the blood spraying onto the ceiling and dying it red.

Screams sounded inside the meeting room. The face of many elders went pale. They were frightened by this bloody scene. However, the sound in the meeting room was blocked off from the outside. The room was designed so people outside couldn't hear the conversations inside. Even Feng Xin Zi had been killed in one move. The people who had wanted to attack shuddered.

Even Feng Xin Zi Daren

Ming Yue Ye's gaze turned to Youqin Li and turned icy. "Good! Very good! Youqin Lie! You dare to collude with the Nether King!"

Ming Yue Ye was not stupid. Youqin Lie had been in charge of security for the entire venue. Only Youqin Lie had the ability to sneak a person inside so easily.

Youqin Lie bowed respectfully. "I am doing this for everyone's good."

The people present had ashen faces.

They knew the power that Youqin Lie held. The betrayal of such an

important person meant that the enemy had already set up plans to deal with them.

Ming Yue Ye did not pay attention to Youqin Lie. She turned and said coldly, "Nether King is really skilled, such scheming."

Zuo Mo smiled. Inside, he was completely won over by Pu Yao and Wei's planning. Zuo Mo hadn't thought much of Pu Yao and Wei's plan all those years ago when they had told him about the blood summons and the seeds. Yet what he hadn't expected was that all three seeds had been of monumental importance.

If Youqin Lie hadn't guided him, he would not be able to find Ming Yue Ye if he came here.

Zuo Mo found a place to sit as though he was the host here.

"Alright, everyone, I believe I don't need to say any harsh words. Let us now discuss the future of the yao."

Zuo Mo's words easily passed into everyone's ears.

"Do not be delusional!" Ming Yue Ye's face was frosted over and her tone unusually determined. "Even if everyone dies here today, we will not pass your decisions. If you want to conquer the yao, send your army!"

Ming Yue Ye's words aroused many people's agreement. They glared with fury at Zuo Mo.

"Yes! If you want to conquer the yao, send your army!"

"Hmph, you want to use conspiracies that cannot be seen in public to take down the yao, naïve!"

Zuo Mo looked with surprise at Ming Yue Ye. He was not shocked at Ming Yue Ye's determination but the other's insight. Under such detrimental conditions, she was able to clearly see his intentions. It could be said that she originally had no chips in her hand but she had found some chips. While they were not many, there was some to bargain with.

She determined that Zuo Mo wanted to quickly and peacefully take care of the yao. Otherwise, he could just kill the people here, and then the army

could invade. That would be the easiest method.

The loss of these leads would leave the yao in chaos, preventing a coordinated resistance against the mo army.

Zuo Mo did not do that. Ming Yue Ye immediately realized the crux.

Light laughter came behind the mask.

If he got pressured in such advantageous conditions, then Zuo Mo was not the Scalping Zombie!

Snap, Zuo Mo snapped his fingers and motioned to Youqin Lie.

Youqin Lie understood and stepped forward. He looked calmly at Mu Xi.

Mu Xi suddenly had a bad feeling.

"Mu Xi Daren, the development of the Palace Lake Wood Clan is praiseworthy. However, under the prosperous appearance, there are always some fatal dangers. We have investigated all the youths of Palace Lake Wood Clan under the age of thirty. There are only twenty five that have reached silver battle general rank. The Dry Mark Yu Clan and the Mile Sea Xian Clan have more than four youths that are almost gold battle generals. If Mu Xi Daren is not present"

Youqin Lie did not continue and Mu Xi's expression already changed.

She hadn't thought that Youqin Lie had been investigating the Palace Lake Wood Clan in secret! Under the outward prosperity of the Palace Lake Wood Clan was a hidden weakness. The Dry Mark Yu Clan and the Mile Sea Xian Clan were the archenemies of the Palace Lake Wood Clan. In these past years, due to Mu Xi's status, these two clans had been suppressed and constantly weakened.

If she died

She knew if Youqin Lie just curled his pinky, the two clans would not hesitate to swear loyalty. The fate of the Palace Lake Wood Clan could be imagined.

"Bing Lan Daren!" Youqin Lie bowed respectfully to Bing Lan as usual.

Bing Lan smiled coldly. "What? I want to hear how you will deal with me!"

Bing Lan had been an orphan from childhood and did not have the burden of a clan.

"Bing Lan Daren is not burdened by a clan. In other words, other than your own value as a battle general, Bing Lan Daren's other value is insignificant." Youqin Lie said easily, "As to Bing Lan Daren's corps, you have twelve core commanders that have the same backgrounds as Daren. Of the twelve, nine of them have married. Their husbands, the clan leaders of the nine families, are currently guests of the Shadow Guard. Bing Lan Daren, do not worry, we will take good care of them."

Bing Lan's expression finally changed.

If she was not present, the fate of the corps

Youqin Lie's gaze did not stop at Bing Lan. He turned his face and his gaze landed on an elder that was looking on calmly.

"Elder Xu is the one in the best situation of all the families. Elder Xu has managed his clan well, the clan is united, there are no enemies in the surroundings. You have battalions, and they are also exceptional."

Elder Xu narrowed his eyes and couldn't help but feel slight pride. What Youqin Lie said was what he was most proud of. He was a person with power in the Council of Elders and his reputation was just below Bing Lan, Mu Xi and the others.

"Pity." Youqin Lie suddenly shook his head and sighed. "In the past, Elder Xu schemed against the Ten Thousand Mile Gang, and had almost destroyed them. The Ten Thousand Mile Gang still alive and still remember Elder Xu's generosity."

The words Ten Thousand Mile Gang caused all the elders to change expression. They had heard of this organization before. The Ten Thousand Mile Gang had been vicious and stealthy in their actions. They had ruled with terror. Several decades ago, the Ten Thousand Mile Gang suddenly disappeared. No one had thought that Elder Xu was connected to the

mysterious organization.

Elder Xu who had been calm from the start suddenly stood up as though his behind was on fire. He exclaimed in shock, "Impossible!"

Youqin Lie smiled at him. "Elder Xu, do not be in a hurry. We can discuss this in detail later."

Then he dismissed Elder Xu. He went on discussing secret after secret as he made his way around the room. Youqin Lie recited the information and secrets of almost everyone present as though it was his own.

Suffocating terror and hopelessness spread through the meeting room.

Ming Yue Ye's eyes were wide, and her face was white. She looked in disbelief at Youqin Lie.

Such detailed information, such careful preparation. She didn't know how long this had been planned. This was not possible without years of investigation. She had not known at all! She had thought that Youqin Lie had betrayed her to the Nether King. Now, an even more absurd speculation uncontrollably appeared in her mind.

Youqin Lie was a spy of the Nether King!

Her heart continued to sink.

Youqin Lie's move was vicious. These yao that held power would fall. These people, and the families behind them were the true core of the yao, and were the true ruling class of the yao.

All of her chips disappeared.

Translator Ramblings: All of Pu Yao and Wei's seeds are such big trees.

Editor's note:

Given the

end

ing of a 10 year relationship between Ming Yue Ye and Youqin Lie, this felt appropriate.

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination

Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate.
Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

Chapter 913: Response

The change in power among the higher levels of the yao proceeded in secret.

Youqin Lie's plan spanned far and wide, catching almost all of the yao higher ranks by surprise. The timing he chose was also perfect. Because the meeting was so important, few were absent.

The topic of the meeting became establishing a new council of elders. The higher ranks realized that this was a shuffling of the positions and the discussion and political maneuvering was intense.

Soon, new leadership came into the public's view. Ming Yue Ye, Bing Lan and Mu Xi kept their original positions.

The meeting this time did not cause any unrest among the people.

Youqin Lie who had ruled the underworld knew how to attack the weaknesses of people, and after ten years of preparation he struck. In one hand the stick and the other the carrot, the prestigious families of the yao were tamed. And the rebellious families were eliminated overnight and did not have a chance to cause a disturbance.

Youqin Lie was vicious and cruel in carrying out his duties. Everyone who knew were frightened.

Fighting between families existed everywhere, but compared to the Shadow Guard uprooting an entire family until not a stalk of grass was left, their tactics were like children fighting over candy.

They shuddered in fear.

The new Council of Elders became the top power structure in the yao.

Bing Lan and Mu Xi were alone in the courtyard.

The Shadow Guard did not make things difficult for the two. They retained their freedom, even their status and position hadn't changed. The two felt as though they had just had a dream.

The two were very intelligent people. They knew that the Nether King

had no fear that they would rebel. All of the higher ups, the prestigious families of the yao had submitted. Even if Ming Yue Ye rose up and called for an insurrection, there was no use.

The ruling caste of the yao were useless meatbags.

The two sat in silence for a long time. The air was heavy.

"We are finished." Bing Lan's voice was hoarse and her eyes showed great pain. As a battle general, she instinctively disliked people like the Shadow Guard that worked in secrecy. But she hadn't thought that she would be defeated so easily by people like them.

"But no one cares." Bing Lan laughed mockingly. "Everyone is cheering that they do not need to fight the mo."

Once the new Council of Elders took power, they announced an eternal alliance with the mo. Both sides promised that they would be forever brothers-in-arms and would stand on the same side against enemies.

Also, the Council of Elders was promoting more communication for the yaomo alliance. The yao and mo realms would construct large numbers of transportation formations to increase interrelations between the two races.

Once the news came out, all of the yao cheered and celebrated.

When the mo had first finished uniting, the yao had felt threatened. They had all been worried about the mo invading. The two sides forming the yaomo alliance meant that the mo wouldn't invade.

A rock in people's hearts landed.

The alliance of yaomo was not a novel concept. The yaomo were close to begin with due to a long history of fighting together against the xiuzhe. An alliance was not much different. Unlike with the xiuzhe, there hadn't been much hatred between the yao and the mo in history.

This caused Bing Lan to find it incredibly ironic.

The Nether King was silently taking control of the yao. She was sure that in a few years, the yao would be completely in the Nether King's grasp.

But she could only watch as it happened and couldn't do anything.

She had long since learned a truth about people; people didn't care who ruled them. They only cared if they would have peace. The elders of the prestigious families didn't care who ruled them. They only cared who gave them benefits and could make them feel fear.

All the corps commanders of the yao were the representatives of the prestigious elders. Each of them had their families behind them.

As long as Nether King held the Palace Lake Wood Clan hostage, Mu Xi could only bow and listen. Each member of a prestigious families was brainwashed with their responsibility to the clan from birth. They would forever place the good of their families ahead of everything else.

The ones truly loyal to Ming Yue Ye had no chance to struggle under Youqin Lie's knife.

Even Bing Lan had no room to struggle unless she didn't care at all about the lives of her subordinates. If she did anything, then the sisters who had followed her for many years wouldn't be spared.

This was Youqin Lie's style.

"I'm planning to retire as corps commander," Bing Lan said coolly.

Mu Xi suddenly raised her head.

Bing Lan waved her hand and motioned for Mu Xi to not persuade her. She smiled as though she had been relieved of a burden. "Actually, this result isn't bad. In terms of breadth of mind and skill, the Nether King will be a good king. After the yaomo alliance is formed, he will not treat the yao unfairly. And once the alliance forms, it will be undefeatable."

She turned around and looked at Mu Xi. She said solemnly. "You need to uphold the banner of the yao. If I am not wrong, the Nether King will definitely create an alliance council of elders to be managed by the elders of the yaomo. Among the yao, you are the only top battle general, your responsibility is heavy."

"Where is Daren planning to go?" Mu Xi looked at this elder who had

promoted her and felt great sorrow.

"I'm planning to start a battle general house." Bing Lan sighed. "We yao have too few outstanding battle generals. No matter what the fate of the yao will be, young talents that can prop up the sky are the true future of the yao!"

Mu Xi said without hesitation. "I will take care of the funds!"

Mu Xi knew that Bing Lan Daren had no family to support her. She had limited resources.

Bing Lan smiled. "No need, the Nether King will not be frugal on this. The King already thinks of this place as his and the people here as his people."

As Bing Lan had expected, Zuo Mo was not frugal at all. Zuo Mo did not hesitate to give enormous resources to Bing Lan and green lit the way.

Bing Lan was truly the titan of the yao battle generals. No one could compare to her experience. When she became the principal of an art house, the battle general house created a great impact before it was even built.

Bing Lan Battle General House would shine with great light in the next thousand years. It would be one of the two most famous battle general houses of the yao.

The other battle general house was called Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals.

These two battle general houses trained countless famed generals for the yao in the next thousand years.

From every angle, Zuo Mo's efficiency was astounding.

But for Gongsun Cha and the others, they still found it hard. It was apt to describe it as though they were passing through each day as a year. All of Kun Lun seemed to be mad as they increased their forces on the borders without regard for the cost.

In front of this vast ocean, the power of an individual battalion was

insignificant.

The shadows of the crowds blackened the land like a slow and unstoppable wave. People gazed at it. A strong feeling of powerlessness filled their minds.

The vast ocean was still growing.

Mo Cloud Sea continued using guerilla warfare to slow the enemy. They had good results, but compared to the speed that the other side was gaining as time went on, the results were negligible.

Kun Lun did not seem to notice their harassment.

Increase! Continue increasing!

Gongsun Cha and the others didn't dare to charge into the core of Kun Lun's forces. Even though the people were untrained, they didn't dare. If they stepped in, they might not even have a chance to escape.

The other side had gathered more than one million and two hundred thousand people!

"What do we do?"

The situation was growing worse by the day. People did not doubt that if the attack came, they could only flee for their lives.

"We retreat!" Gongsun Cha's eyes were bloodshot. The bashful smile on his face had disappeared and was replaced with a sharp coldness. Bie Han and Yang Yuan Hao were not much better. Ever since Kun Lun's battalions appeared on the borders, they hadn't slept.

Retreat?

Everyone stilled.

The decision that the three top battle generals had thought of after not resting for several days and nights was to retreat?

Yang Yuan Hao explained. "We cannot stop them, if they break through our defensive line, then their morale will grow and while ours would worsen. Rather than letting that happen, we should retreat of our own

accord."

People started to think.

Gongsun Cha explained. "Kun Lun's army is so large that supplies will be a problem. We will retreat and give up the space, but scorch the earth, stain the other's supply line. On one hand, we can blunt their morale, and the other is that their supply lines will be exposed."

The people present were all experts in war. Their eyes lit up and they started a heated discussion.

"We will destroy all the transportation formations, every one, force them to go through the jie rivers! Hmmph! One million pigs, even those won't be easy to transport!"

"Every source of water, every mine, destroyed. So they cannot resume production quickly and produce supplies."

"We need to move every person. Leave an empty jie, we will leave them empty jies!"

"We need to leave behind guide points, but make them hidden. We can leave more, and use them to build small transportation formations. They don't have to transport many people. This way, we can easily attack their supply lines from the back."

"Martial law, Mo Cloud Sea must be under martial law! It is important for everyone to be controlled to prevent some people from making a nuisance."

When there were many people gathered, the power was great. As people started to discuss, many details were fleshed out. They could not underestimate the details. Advantages in battle were accumulated through these details.

Gongsun Cha couldn't help but sigh. While the expansion of the past few years had lowered the unity of Mo Cloud Sea, it had won strategically for Mo Cloud Sea now. If Mo Cloud Sea was as small as before, no matter how strong its defenses were, it couldn't hold against such an ocean of people.

"This is the final battle!" Gongsun Cha suddenly said. Everyone else closed their mouths and looked at him.

"If this battle is won, then we will win. Lose, we have nothing." Gongsun Cha's gaze burned and his tone was harsh. "Final battle! This is the final battle!"

"Kill them!" Everyone roared in response, their eyes filling with blood and murderousness!

Translator Ramblings: It's going to be so weird in three days time when I don't have to get up and post a chapter. On the other hand, if I somehow disappear in the meantime, WanderingGummiOfDoom can post the remaining chapters.

Editor's note:

Love these guys. Too bad electroswing never really made it big. Fuzz Face and Clockwatching are solid tracks.

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

Chapter 914: Pride

The streets were flooded with people. Everyone's expressions were reluctant as they occasionally turned their heads back.

"Everyone, please hurry!" A xiuzhe floated through the air, their voice passing to every corner through a sound amplification seal formation. "Please pay attention the vessel number of your ship, please notice the safety of your valuables. Parents with children, please pay attention to your child."

"Everyone, do not worry, we will repay you for all your losses!"

Large numbers of xiuzhe floated in the air. Under their management, the lines were relatively maintained.

"Mama, will we return?" A child looked pleadingly at his mother.

The mother comfortingly patted the head of the little boy and said gently, "We will."

"Really?" The little boy had a hopeful expression. "Great! Yun Yun said that she will also return. Then we can play together. Mama, when we will come back?"

"We will come back when we win," the mother said patiently.

"Then we need to win fast!" The boy blurted out. He turned to look at his home.

The same retreat was happening throughout all the jies of Mo Cloud Sea.

The plan from Gongsun Cha and the others was faithfully carried out. All of Mo Cloud Sea started to move. Like an enormous machine, it started to turn.

All of the treasures ships and transportation ships were conscripted. The fleets covered the sky. Almost all the transportation formations were used at maximum capacity. Jingshi was used up as though it didn't cost anything.

A movement of people of such scale had never happened before in history.

Mo Cloud Sea's manpower and wealth was used to its limits.

This was the final battle!

Mu Xi received orders. The order was written by the Council of Elders, but she knew that the Nether King had been the one commanding her.

She was not very surprised. The two most outstanding battle generals of the yao were her and Bing Lan Daren. Bing Lan Daren had retired and gone to create a battle general house. She was the only one left.

As the new orders were announced, the yao had quickly stabilized. This meant that the king had taken control of the situation. What surprised Mu Xi was that the chaos she had imagined taking place hadn't occurred. As the new orders were spread, the yao quickly walked out of the solemnity of the past purges and showed signs of prosperity.

This new king was really strong!

Mu Xi was not the only one who saw this. The other elders also saw this. Not every elder and prestigious family only knew greed. Actually, they hoped the yao would be prosperous more than anyone else because only when the yao were prosperous would they receive the greatest benefits.

Their resistance against the king was decreasing.

That Mo King proved that he could bring them more benefits.

Nothing made them obedient towards him more than this.

The Palace Lake Wood Clan was one of them.

The clever Wood Clan leader immediately detected the opportunity. He did not hesitate to show goodwill towards the Mo King. The Palace Lake Wood Clan had an advantage no other clan had. Their greatest trump card, Mu Xi!

Mu Xi knew the intentions of the clan. She had no objections.

Mu Xi became the commander in chief of the yao battalions. An

astounding number of yao battalions that were were mobilized. Over three hundred thousand people. This was almost all of the battalions of the yao. Originally, the yao had more than this number, but Ming Yue Ye's cleansing in years past had caused the number to decrease dramatically.

Mu Xi was not the young unknown girl of the past. She possessed resources and reputation now. As Bing Lan Daren faded from the limelight, she became the only qualified candidate to be commander in chief.

The movements of the Council of Elder attracted the eyes of the people. The movement of the battalions did not attract much attention as a result.

When Mu Xi reached the departure point, she was astounded. An army of over five hundred thousand mo were waiting with their weapons at ready. She immediately realized it would be a major mission.

An Mo politely received Mu Xi. In terms of position, the two were equal.

For the people below, they only thought this was a normal alliance of mo and yao. But among the higher ups of the mo, everyone was given a fright by the actions of the King. Uniting the yaomo, such an accomplishment had never occurred with the past mo kings.

An Mo, Liang Wei and the others who knew Zuo Mo's identity were even more shocked and also extremely excited. Uniting the yaomo, leading Mo Cloud Sea-Without a doubt, King was about to unite the world.

Mu Xi's gaze landed on Liang Wei.

This yao lead the first battalion of the four great mo battalions, the King's Horn.

She looked at the mo side that was full of famed generals, and her own side with only her. Mu Xi grimaced. If the mo really attacked the yao, the yao most likely would not have held.

Had Ming Yue Ye Daren's actions been wrong?

An absurd thought flashed through her mind.

She quickly came back.

Liang Wei detected Mu Xi's gaze but he was not affected.

An Mo nodded in acknowledgement to Liang Wei. "We can start." An Mo admired Liang Wei greatly. He didn't know how King had managed to recruit Liang Wei. Once while talking to Liang Wei, they had discussed his experiences, and An Mo found it hard to understand. Such an outstanding battle general couldn't find a place among the yao. Did the yao have so many outstanding battle generals?

The mo were skilled in attacking, skilled in fighting intensely. Among the four battle generals, no one was better than Liang Wei. Due to this, Liang Wei was in charge of the strategy and the other three his assistants.

Liang Wei understood. He didn't waste words and said directly, "This time, our plan is to attack from here."

His hand pointed towards a jie of Kun Lun.

"All battalions have finished gathering!" Xue Dong's voice was filled with excitement. Excitement appeared on the faces of all the battle generals present.

This was a final battle unprecedented in its size. The number of people Kun Lun had conscripted reached two million and four hundred thousand!

A number that induced hopelessness!

Even they felt themselves shaking at the endless sea of people.

This was a power that could destroy everything!

Everyone stopped breathing and waited for the final order to attack.

Lin Qian stood up and said with a calm expression, "Then let us attack!"
Attack!

The order passed through the ranks and into the army!

The army of two million and four hundred thousand was like a vast ocean that slowly moved forward. Nothing could halt their march.

Advance! Advance! Advance!

In the name of Kun Lun!

Bright Wood Jie!

Meteor Shower Jie!

Fifth Sky Jie!

Kun Lun's army seemed to be unstoppable. They did not encounter any resistance. Empty jie, after empty jie, after empty jie!

Such an enormous battalion meant that they were unstoppable but it also meant they lost speed. The transportation formations along the way had been destroyed. They had to travel the jie rivers using transportation ships and they could not speed up.

Kun Lun quickly learned Mo Cloud Sea's intentions.

"They want to delay us to death." Chao Xin's expression was slightly ugly. "A scorched earth strategy! This move is very effective!"

The other people had ugly expressions. They hadn't encountered any fighting along the way as though the other was gifting them the territory. And in every jie, everything was destroyed. They could not scavenge any supplies.

Without realizing it, the morale of the main troops was being ground down. Victory would cause the morale to rise, but the enemy's proactive surrender of land and scorched earth strategy made people feel as though they were punching into cotton. They couldn't be happy.

Mo Cloud Sea's intentions were clear. This was an open scheme.

But they didn't have the option of retreat left to them.

"We need to speed up. We cannot give them time to retreat. We need to protect the supply lines." Xue Dong looked at Lin Qian.

Lin Qian shook his head. "We surrender the supply lines."

"Surrender the supply lines?" Everyone was frightened by Lin Qian's idea.

The other's scorched earth strategy meant they could not scavenge supplies. If they surrendered the supply lines... ..

"This is the last battle for Kun Lun," Lin Qian said coldly. "We do not have the ability to fight for long. I have already ordered the rear to transport supplies for three months as quickly as possible. They will be sent over in the next few days. After that, the supplies will move with the troops. The longer it takes, the more detrimental it is for us."

Xue Dong and the others immediately understood. Their eyes lit up. "This is a good solution!"

Surrendering the supply lines meant that they didn't need to worry that the enemy would attack their supplies.

"Three months!" Lin Qian's eyes were sharp and his voice was frosty. "If we do not win, then we die!"

Everyone's heart shook!

The sect leader's determination was so strong.

"What methods do we have to increase our speed?" Lin Qian asked Chao Xin.

Chao Xin gritted out, "There is no solution for the larger force. If it is an army less than three hundred thousand, there is a possibility! However, without a god-level for protection, the three hundred thousand is in great danger!"

The other people were silent. A battalion without the protection of a god-level was extremely fragile.

This battalion looked terrifying because it had Lin Qian, the god-level, present. Without the protection of the god-level, this terrifying army would become a piece of fat meat.

In front of a god-level that could destroy a jie, numbers were meaningless.

Any kind of strength was relative.

If they split their forces, it would give the enemy chances.

Lin Qian understood. Only when the enemy god-level was occupied would Kun Lun's strategy of numbers become truly effective.

Wei Sheng!

He had to occupy Wei Sheng!

"I'll do it." Lin Qian stood with a calm expression.

He did not refuse and didn't even think, as though he was speaking of an ordinary matter.

His gaze swept across the group and he said calmly, "If I die, the next sect leader is A Xin."

The youth shook. He suddenly raised his head. But no one looked at him. Everyone looked in disbelief at Lin Qian.

Xue Dong felt as though something was stuck in his throat. He tried to make himself smile. He didn't know that his smile was uglier than crying. "Do not say such inauspicious things... .."

Lin Qian smiled and then said seriously, "I can die, but Kun Lun can only win."

Finishing, he turned and walked towards the door to the tent.

The bright sunshine came from the doorway. Lin Qian's tall figure was silhouetted by the light and people could not see him clearly. Suddenly, his steps paused slightly.

"Starting today, you will not need to worry about Wei Sheng."

The voice that came from the light was just as proud as usual.

Translator Ramblings: Looking back at all this, Pu Yao's race ended up the worst. Poor guy.

Editor's note:

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate Link:

Chapter 915: The Ending

Wei Sheng and Lin Qian faced off in the sky.

Almost the moment Lin Qian came forward to deliver the challenge, Wei Sheng flew out. For Wei Sheng, his main mission was to guarantee the safety of Gongsun Cha, Bie Han and the others. The only true threat to Gongsun Cha and the others was Lin Qian.

The two faced off in an empty jie.

"This place is suited for our final battle," Wei Sheng said gravely.

Lin Qian smiled. "There is no need to harm the innocent in the battle between us. An empty place like this is a good battlefield."

"You care about harming the innocent?" Wei Sheng laughed coldly.

"As long as it has no benefit for Kun Lun, I have no interest in killing people," Lin Qian said honestly.

Wei Sheng's eyes lit up. "As expected, you had a breakthrough."

"A step slower than you." Lin Qian shook his head. His expression didn't show any pride. "Kun Lun's greatest mistake was probably how we handled the Wu Kong Sword Sect."

Wei Sheng said, "Kun Lun's greatest mistake is its single-minded focus on itself. Are we the only ones to oppose Kun Lun?"

Lin Qian was silent.

Then he laughed and flicked the Immemorial Shen Sword with a finger.

The clear hum of the sword could be heard all over the jie.

"In the end, there aren't so many rights and wrongs!" Lin Qian stood up straight, the smile on his face faded as his eyes became sharp. "Only victory and defeat!"

Wei Sheng shook his head. "Many things have nothing to do with victory and defeat."

"Then what else is there?" Lin Qian smiled dismissively.

Wei Sheng's eyes held an reminiscent light. His heart was completely serene. "Belief!"

Lin Qian did not argue but nodded. "True, however, you have your beliefs, I have mine! Let's use the sword to determine victory and defeat!"

Lin Qian raised the shen sword in his hand.

"Yes!" Wei Sheng also raised the shen sword in his hand.

Liang Wei was most skilled in sneak attacks but a sneak attack of such a scale had never occurred before.

Actually, this could not count as a sneak attack.

When the allied yaomo army appeared on the territory of Kun Lun, all of Kun Lun sank in terror.

Liang Wei shook his head inside. If Kun Lun had known the Mo King who had just united the yaomo was Zuo Mo, they wouldn't have dared to gambled it all.

The power of the two sides were not on the same level.

Compared to Lin Qian, King had much better cards.

When he thought of this, Liang Wei couldn't help but still. He pondered it but he didn't understand. When did King's cards get so good without him realizing it?

He shook his head and pushed away his stray thoughts. They had nothing to do with him.

This battle had no difficulty for him. Lin Qian's counterattack had required almost all of Kun Lun's manpower. Along the way, they did not encounter any resistance, only panicked and hopeless crowds.

"Do not stop! Speed up! Push forward at the fastest possible speed!" Liang wei ordered.

The yaomo army swept Kun Lun like a wind.

"What!" Xue Dong's face was ashen, his extremities cold. He murmured. "An allied yaomo army! They weren't they about to start fighting?"

His voice trembled.

In the tent, everyone had pale expressions. They all knew what this meant.

They did not fear that Mo Cloud Sea would attack their rear. Every xiuzhe faction was against them, no one could escape. But the invasion of the allied yaomo army meant that Kun Lun had powerful enemies their front and back.

Kun Lun's local defense brigades had little fighting power. They could not stop the advance of the allied yaomo army.

Even worse was that the news the yaomo army invasion would demoralize the army.

This was not a trained or elite army. The great majority of them were conscripts who had never even stepped on the battlefield half a month ago. Once they discovered that their families were in danger, then

Thinking of the terrifying consequences, Xue Dong shook. He immediately reacted and said harshly, "Send an order down, take away all sound tablets! No one is allowed to hide sound tablets! No one is allowed to communicate with the outside"

Before he finished, a figure stumbled in.

"Not good! Not good"

The outside was already a mess.

The already pale faces of the commanders became bloodless.

"The Heavens want Kun Lun dead!" Chao Xin murmured. He threw up a mouthful of blood and sank into unconsciousness.

"People of Kun Lun, if you surrender, if you return home, we promise not to harm your family and guarantee your property... .."

The sound tablet repeated the words that urged for surrender.

The same content was broadcast all over the Four Realms.

Even Mo Cloud Sea was astounded by the sudden occurrence. The secret

that Zuo Mo was the Nether King was something only a select few in Mo Cloud Sea knew. The other people only knew that Zuo Mo would return soon.

Zuo Mo's identity being exposed with an announcement was a fatal blow to Kun Lun's forces.

Originally, Kun Lun had gathered the last of their strength to fight Mo Cloud Sea. Because they thought that if Kun Lun went all in, they could kill Mo Cloud Sea before dealing with the yaomo.

But the Nether King had actually been Zuo Mo. When this secret was exposed, all of Kun Lun sank into hopelessness!

All of them understood that they had no chance left.

Not one at all.

Their army had no purpose. Even if they could fight into Mo Cloud Sea, there was no meaning!

The two sides were on completely different levels of power.

The effect of the trump card that Zuo Mo had hidden for so long was great. If Zuo Mo had shown it prematurely, what he would have faced was a Kun Lun that had hidden in its turtle shell.

If Zuo Mo was going to bite through, he would have lost a few teeth.

Yet he kept on leaving Kun Lun hopes of victory, let Kun Lun gather the bravery to gamble everything, and at the last moment, delivered a fatal blow.

Kun Lun didn't even have the chance to retaliate.

Chaos!

Complete chaos!

The rear was being swept through by the allied yaomo army. The army of two million four hundred thousand turned into a mess. The glory of Kun Lun seemed to completely disappear in this moment. Even if Xue Dong had ordered the patrols to kill deserters, they could not stop

everyone.

Entire battalions were fleeing or surrendering.

They only wanted to return home, they only wanted to reunite with their family.

Fear spread like a plague!

This ocean of people that suffocated people's hope had collapsed like an avalanche of snow.

Inside the tent, the wooden crowd of battle generals slowly recovered their spirits.

Xue Dong's face was still pale but his gaze was so sharp it could stab through a person. "We have failed, Kun Lun has failed, we have no chance of victory. Let those that want to surrender surrender."

He stood, and adjusted his shen equipment. His expression was dignified and solemn.

"If surrender becomes the image of Kun Lun's final moments, it will be a great humiliation."

"Oh Kun Lun! Even if you disappear, you need to be more brave to live up to your name."

Mu Xuan stood up. Everyone else silently stood up.

They walked out of the tent. Outside the tent, there were only a few that were still standing outside.

Seeing Xue Dong and the others walk out, these xiuzhe started to organize into their ranks. There was no sound. From beginning to end, it was complete silence.

They stood in neat rows like rows of standing spears.

An enormous troop was moving towards them from the horizon.

The sword energies of the two continued to collide in the air!

The ripples of shen power caused the sky and earth to crack wherever they passed.

They were splitting the earth. Cracks appeared in the sky, and there were countless cracks in the ground. Earth fire sprouted up and rampaged.

The two sides did not hold back.

The two were covered in wounds but they did not seem to feel pain.

They had fought for ten days and nights without a moment of rest.

Suddenly, the two stopped.

The two of them looked into the distance.

People were coming!

Both sides knew whichever side was being reinforced had won. Only the victors would have the spare time to come.

When Lin Qian saw Zuo Mo at the lead, his face turned ashen, and his presence immediately disappeared.

They failed!

Kun Lun had failed!

He forced himself to steady his wavering body. After fighting at full power for ten days and nights, he and Wei Sheng were at the end of their rope.

Both were just being supported by a breath.

There were many people behind Zuo Mo. A Gui, Zong Ru, Ceng Lian'er, Luo Li Wo Li, Lan, the old man. Each of them were pseudo god-level.

Zuo Mo had brought along all of Mo Cloud Sea's pseudo god-level.

Lin Qian had a powerless grimace.

This meant the battle outside had finished, completely finished. Only then would Zuo Mo dare to bring all the experts.

Kun Lun in his hands

Lin Qian lowered his head to look dazedly at the Immemorial Shen Sword

Plink!

A teardrop landed on the sword and turned into smaller droplets that flew up.

"Master, sorry"

The tears dropped onto the sword and fell along the sword.

"Master, sorry sorry"

He cried like a child.

Sky Moon Jie

Wu Kong Mountain.

The Wu Kong Mountain was covered overrun by weeds and overgrowth covered the ruins.

Zuo Mo and Wei Sheng looked at the weeds that had grown taller than they were. Without a word, they began to cleaning.

Soon, they had cleaned up all of Wu Kong Mountain.

The mountain was still here, but the people were gone.

"Shidi!" Wei Sheng suddenly spoke.

"Hm?" Zuo Mo turned his face.

"I plan to build a house and live here." Wei Sheng had a reminiscing expression. "Let's call it Sword House!"

"Alright!" Zuo Mo nodded. "Don't forget to come my wedding to A Gui."

"Haha! I want good wine!" Wei Sheng laughed.

The two exchanged a smile.

The end.

*

Translator Ramblings: And it's over! Fang Xiang seems to always build up and then it never pays off. It's more like a balloon slowly deflating than one that shoots out air and flies around.

I sort of stopped commenting to your comments over the past year as

my life became busy. I've usually ended up reading all the comments in one go right before scheduling posts. I appreciate all the comments and it always brings a smile to my face when I see a familiar username pop up everyday.

And in reference to WanderingGummi's note below, I really think the epilogue started when Zuo Mo came back alive in the Nether Realm. The climax was the battle with Chief Elder, the rest was just the denouement.

*

Editor's note:

So I imagine people will think this ending was rushed and lacked excitement, but honestly the outcome was more or less set in stone after Zuo Mo became Nether King and conquered the Mo Marshall Alliance. So to me at least, everything after that battle has been a 20 chapter epilogue.

An amazing effort by Wyhcwe: two and a half years, one a day every day and never missed a day. I can't make the same claim as I joined the team around chapter 70 (?). I also missed 1 chapter because of a silly counting mistake, I fixed it a few hours later but not sure that counts anymore. The experience has been amazing. The community has grown a lot over this time and there have been some big events, but our readers have been great the entire time. I can't recall any negative interactions with readers. So, thank you for that.

I'm going to cheat today. You get two, because I have mixed feelings. Happy the project is finished and sad it is over.

Below is the link to the donation page for Dolly Parton's Imagination Library. We thank you in advance if you decide to participate and donate. Feel free to write a comment under the post if you choose to donate.

Link:

<https://imaginationlibrary.com/shop#!/DONATE/p/40065381/category=10>

Credits

Translator: [Dreams of Jianghu](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)